VOLUME - I

ATLAS of CREATION 1



HARUN YAHYA



Adnan Oktar, who writes under the pen-name Harun Yahya, was born in Ankara in 1956. He studied arts at Istanbul's Mimar Sinan University, and philosophy at Istanbul University. Since the 1980s, the author has published many books on political, faith-related and scientific issues. Greatly appreciated all around the world, these works have been instrumental in helping many to return their faith in Allah, and, in many others, to gain a deeper insight into their faith. Harun Yahya's books appeal to all kinds of readers, regardless of their age, race, or nationality, for they focus on one objective: to broaden the reader's perspective by encouraging him or her to think about a number of critical issues, such as the existence of Allah and His unity, and to live by the values He prescribed for them.



بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

الله
رسول
محمد

TO THE READER

A special chapter is assigned to the collapse of the theory of evolution because this theory constitutes the basis of all anti-spiritual philosophies. Since Darwinism rejects the fact of creation—and therefore, God's existence—over the last 140 years it has caused many people to abandon their faith or fall into doubt. It is therefore an imperative service, a very important duty to show everyone that this theory is a deception. Since some readers may find the chance to read only one of our books, we think it appropriate to devote a chapter to summarize this subject.

All the author's books explain faith-related issues in light of Qur'anic verses, and invite readers to learn God's words and to live by them. All the subjects concerning God's verses are explained so as to leave no doubt or room for questions in the reader's mind. The books' sincere, plain, and fluent style ensures that everyone of every age and from every social group can easily understand them. Thanks to their effective, lucid narrative, they can be read at one sitting. Even those who rigorously reject spirituality are influenced by the facts these books document and cannot refute the truthfulness of their contents.

This and all the other books by the author can be read individually, or discussed in a group. Readers eager to profit from the books will find discussion very useful, letting them relate their reflections and experiences to one another.

In addition, it will be a great service to Islam to contribute to the publication and reading of these books, written solely for the pleasure of God. The author's books are all extremely convincing. For this reason, to communicate true religion to others, one of the most effective methods is encouraging them to read these books.

We hope the reader will look through the reviews of his other books at the back of this book. His rich source material on faith-related issues is very useful, and a pleasure to read.

In these books, unlike some other books, you will not find the author's personal views, explanations based on dubious sources, styles that are unobservant of the respect and reverence due to sacred subjects, nor hopeless, pessimistic arguments that create doubts in the mind and deviations in the heart.

First English Edition published in October, 2006 / Second English Edition published in January, 2007
Third English Edition published in March, 2007 / Fourth English Edition published in April, 2007
Fifth English Edition published in May, 2007 / Sixth English Edition published in May, 2007
Seventh English Edition published in June, 2007 / Eighth English Edition published in July, 2007
Ninth English Edition published in August, 2007 / Tenth English Edition published in October, 2007
Eleventh English Edition published in May, 2008 / Twelfth English Edition published in July, 2008
Thirteenth English Edition published in November, 2008

Translated by: Carl Nino Rossini / Ronald Evans Edited by: Timothy Mossman

Published by: **GLOBAL PUBLISHING**
Talatpasa Mah. Emirgazi Caddesi İbrahim Elmas İş Merkezi A Blok Kat 4
Okmeydani - İstanbul / Turkey Phone: (+90 212) 222 00 88

Printed and bound by: Ertem Matbaası in Ankara
Nasuh Akar Mahallesi 25. Sokak No: 19
Balgat - Ankara / Turkey Phone: (+90 312) 284 18 14

All translations from the Qur'an are from
The Noble Qur'an: a New Rendering of its Meaning in English
by Hajj Abdalhaqq and Aisha Bewley, published by Bookwork,
Norwich, UK. 1420 CE/1999 AH.

Abbreviation used:
(pbuh): Peace be upon him (following a reference to the prophets)

HARUN YAHYA

ATLAS OF CREATION



ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Now writing under the pen-name of HARUN YAHYA, Adnan Oktar was born in Ankara in 1956. Having completed his primary and secondary education in Ankara, he studied arts at Istanbul's Mimar Sinan University and philosophy at Istanbul University. Since the 1980s, he has published many books on political, scientific, and faith-related issues. Harun Yahya is well-known as the author of important works disclosing the imposture of evolutionists, their invalid claims, and the dark liaisons between Darwinism and such bloody ideologies as fascism and communism.

Harun Yahya's works, translated into 60 different languages, constitute a collection for a total of more than 45,000 pages with 30,000 illustrations.

His pen-name is a composite of the names Harun (*Aaron*) and Yahya (*John*), in memory of the two esteemed Prophets who fought against their peoples' lack of faith. The Prophet's seal on his books' covers is symbolic and is linked to their contents. It represents the Qur'an (the Final Scripture) and Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace), last of the prophets. Under the guidance of the Qur'an and the Sunnah (teachings of the Prophet [may God bless him and grant him peace]), the author makes it his purpose to disprove each fundamental tenet of irreligious ideologies and to have the "last word," so as to completely silence the objections raised against religion. He uses the seal of the final Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace), who attained ultimate wisdom and moral perfection, as a sign of his intention to offer the last word.

All of Harun Yahya's works share one single goal: to convey the Qur'an's message, encourage readers to consider basic faith-related issues such as God's existence and unity and the Hereafter; and to expose irreligious systems' feeble foundations and perverted ideologies.

Harun Yahya enjoys a wide readership in many countries, from India to America, England to Indonesia, Poland to Bosnia, Spain to Brazil, Malaysia to Italy, France to Bulgaria and Russia. Some of his books are available in English, French, German, Spanish, Italian, Portuguese, Urdu, Arabic, Albanian, Chinese, Swahili, Hausa, Dhivehi (spoken in Mauritius), Russian, Serbo-Croat (Bosnian), Polish, Malay, Uygur Turkish, Indonesian, Bengali, Danish and Swedish.

Greatly appreciated all around the world, these works have been instrumental in many people recovering faith in Allah and gaining deeper insights into their faith. His books' wisdom and sincerity, together with a distinct style that's easy to understand, directly affect anyone who reads them. Those who seriously consider these books, can no longer advocate atheism or any other perverted ideology or materialistic philosophy, since these books are characterized by rapid effectiveness, definite results, and irrefutability. Even if they continue to do so, it will be only a sentimental insistence, since these books refute such ideologies from their very foundations. All contemporary movements of denial are now ideologically defeated, thanks to the books written by Harun Yahya.

This is no doubt a result of the Qur'an's wisdom and lucidity. The author modestly intends to serve as a means in humanity's search for God's right path. No material gain is sought in the publication of these works.

Those who encourage others to read these books, to open their minds and hearts and guide them to become more devoted servants of God, render an invaluable service.

Meanwhile, it would only be a waste of time and energy to propagate other books that create confusion in people's minds, lead them into ideological chaos, and that clearly have no strong and precise effects in removing the doubts in people's hearts, as also verified from previous experience. It is impossible for books devised to emphasize the author's literary power rather than the noble goal of saving people from loss of faith, to have such a great effect. Those who doubt this can readily see that the sole aim of Harun Yahya's books is to overcome disbelief and to disseminate the Qur'an's moral values. The success and impact of this service are manifested in the readers' conviction.

One point should be kept in mind: The main reason for the continuing cruelty, conflict, and other ordeals endured by the vast majority of people is the ideological prevalence of disbelief. This can be ended only with the ideological defeat of disbelief and by conveying the wonders of creation and Qur'anic morality so that people can live by it. Considering the state of the world today, leading into a downward spiral of violence, corruption and conflict, clearly this service must be provided speedily and effectively, or it may be too late.

In this effort, the books of Harun Yahya assume a leading role. By the will of God, these books will be a means through which people in the twenty-first century will attain the peace, justice, and happiness promised in the Qur'an.









Atlas of Creation

HARUN YAHYA (ADNAN OKTAR)



Contents



INTRODUCTION. 14

1. WHAT IS A FOSSIL? 16

2. FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA 44

Fossil Specimens Discovered in the USA. 46

GARFISH 48
POPLAR LEAF 50
STINGRAY 52
SARDINE 54
HERRING 56
CRAB 58
PERCH 60
SUMAC LEAF 62
TROUT-PERCH 64
TWO HERRINGS 66
TRILOBITE 68
HERRINGS 70
MILLIPEDE 72
JUVENILE RABBIT 74
TROUT-PERCH 76
SEA URCHIN 78
SYCAMORE LEAVES 80
SUCKER FISH 82
HERRINGS 84
GINKGO LEAF 86
HERRING 88
SUNFISH 90
LAMPREY 92
TROUT-PERCH 94
TROUT TAIL 96
POPLAR 98
CRANE FLY 100
SPRUCE 102
LANTERN FISH 104
PONDEROSA PINE 106
PERCH 108
HERRING 110
WILLOW 112
POPLAR LEAF 114
OAK LEAF 116
WASP 118
GRAPE LEAF 120
HERRING AND SUNFISH 122
SUMAC LEAF 124
NORTH AMERICAN BEAR SKULL 126
PERCH 128
SUNFISH 130
HICKORY LEAF 132
HERRING 134
FIG LEAF 136
HERRINGS 138
WATER BEETLE 140
HORSE CHESTNUT LEAF 142
FERN 144
PERCH 146
HERRING 148
PIPEFISH 150
GRIZZLY BEAR SKULL 152
HACKBERRY LEAF WITH A CRICKET 154
RHINO SKULL 156
RABBIT 158
SUNFISH, HERRING 160
WILLOW 162
LAUREL LEAF 164
HERRING AND PERCH 166

RABBIT 168
DEER SKULL 170
TURTLE 172
BIVALVE 174
TURTLE 176
BIVALVE 178
SEA URCHIN 180
STARFISH 182

Fossil Specimens Found in Canada 184

MOONEYE FISH 186
SEQUOIA BRANCH 188
MOONEYE FISH 190
SEQUOIA STEM WITH MARCH FLY 192
LUNGFISH 194
SEQUOIA STEM AND HORNBEAM LEAF 196
SEQUOIA STEM WITH SEEDPODS ON BRANCH 198
BIRCH 200
SALMON HEAD 202
GINKGO LEAF AND SEQUOIA STEM 204
GINKGO LEAF 206
ELM LEAF 208
GINKGO BILOBA LEAF 210
ALDER LEAF 212
HORNBEAM AND ELM LEAVES 214
DAWN REDWOOD FROND AND CONE 216
LOBSTER 218

Fossil Specimens Found in the Dominican Republic 220

PLANTHOPPER 222
JUMPING SPIDER 223
HORSESHOE CRAB BEETLE 224
SCELIONID WASP 225
ASSASSIN BUG 226
PSEUDOSCORPION 228
WINGED ANT 229
FIRE BEETLE, MILLEPEDE, AND A SPIDER 230
PARASITIC WASP AND A HUMPBACKED FLY 232
STINGLESS BEE 233
WINGED ANTS, GALL GNAT 234
SPIDER AND SPIDER WEB 235
BARKLOUSE 236
BARKBEETLE 237
HORSESHOE CRAB BEETLE 238
WINGED ANT 239
SPIDER 240
WORKER ANT 242
WINGED ANT 243
CADDISFLY, DARK-WINGED FUNGUS GNATS 244
WINGED TERMITE 245
TRUE BUG 246
SPIDER AND SPIDER WEB 247
TWINGED ANTS 248
WINGED TERMITE 249
GRASSHOPPER 250
SCELIONID WASP, LEAFHOPPER 252
PINHOLE BORER BEETLE 253
PARASITIC WASP, SPRINGTAIL 254
PTEROMALID WASP 255
ROVE BEETLE 256
WINGED ANT 257
WINGED ANT, GALL GNAT 258
CRANEFLY 260
HUMPBACKED FLY 261
BITING MIDGE 262
DARK- WINGED FUNGUS GNAT 263
SPIDER WEB, MINUTE BLACK SCAVENGER FLY 264
SPRINGTAIL 265
HUMPBACKED FLY 266
EARWIG, WORKER ANT 268
PLANTHOPPER NYMPH 269
FLY 270
MINUTE BLACK SCAVENGER FLY 271
SNOUT BEETLE, PINHOLE BORER BEETLE 272
MOTH FLY 273
CRICKET, TRUE BUGS 274
GALL GNAT 275
BITING MIDGE, GALL GNAT 276
FUNGUS GNAT 277
PINHOLE BORER BEETLE 278
MINUTE BLACK SCAVENGER FLY 279
WOODGNAT 280
PSOCID 281
MAYFLY 282
WEEVIL 283
MOTH FLY 284
CRICKET, CRANE FLY 285
WEEVIL 286
NYMPHAL ISOPOD 287
JUMPING PLANT LICE 288
ANT 289
CARPENTER ANT 290
SOW BUG 291
MITE AND BARK BEETLE 292
ROVE BEETLE 293
ASSASSIN BUG 294
ANT LION 295
CATERPILLAR 296

WINGED TERMITE 297
FUNGUS GNAT 298
DANCE FLY 300
COCKROACH 301
WASP 302
MOSQUITO 303
BRACONID WASP 304
ASSASSIN BUG 305
ANTHOCORID BUG 306
EARWIG 307
QUEEN ANT 308
WINGED TERMITE 309

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Brazil 310

BUSH CRICKET 312
COCKROACH 313
FLY 314
COCKROACH 315
GRASSHOPPER 316
LACEWING 318
SCORPION 320
COCKROACH 322
COCKROACH 323
AQUATIC BEETLE 324
GRASSHOPPER 325
COCKROACH 326
GRASSHOPPER 327
GRASSHOPPER 328
LONG-HORNED GRASSHOPPER 329

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Peru 330

BIVALVE 332
BIVALVE 334
BIVALVE 336

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Argentina 338

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Chile 339

ARAUCARIA CONE SLICE 340
CRAB 342
ARAUCARIA CONE 344
CORMORANT SKULL 346
CORMORANT SKULL 348
CRAB 349

3. FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN EUROPE 350

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Germany 352

SHRIMP 354
BRITTLESTAR 356
BOWFIN 359
CRAYFISH 360
SHRIMP 362
BRITTLESTAR 374
GASTROPOD 376
GARFISH 364
BAT 366
BRITTLESTAR 368
COELACANTH 370
CRAYFISH 372
GASTROPOD 377
SHRIMP 378

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Spain 380

Fossil Specimens Discovered in the Czech Republic 381

FERN 382
FROG 384

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Italy 386

RAZORFISH 388
SEAHORSE 390
YELLOWTAIL 392
DRAGONFLY LARVA 394
PIPEFISH 396

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Great Britain 398

HORSESHOE CRAB 400
BRITTLESTAR 402
NAUTILUS 404
BIVALVE 406
NAUTILUS 408
SPIDER 410
NAUTILUS 412
CAPROS 414

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Russia 416
Fossil Specimens Discovered in Poland. 417

BITING MIDGE SWARM 418
PHASMID NYMPH (WALKING STICK) 419
WORKER ANT WITH APHID LARVA 420
CRAB SPIDER 422
APHID LARVA 423
MIDGE 424
LONG-LEGGED 425
WASP 426
CADDISFLY 427
STONE FLY 428
COCKROACH 429
MOTH 430
GRASSHOPPER 431
CRICKET 432
CATERPILLAR 433
FLY 434
FLY 435
BUTTERFLY 436
LEAFHOPPER 437
MOTH 438
SCUTTLE FLY 439
WINGED ANT 440
DANCE FLY 441

4. FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN AFRICA AND THE MIDDLE EAST 442
Fossil Specimens Discovered in Morocco 444

SEA URCHIN 446
TRILOBITE 448
NEEDLEFISH 450
STARFISH 452
TRILOBITE 454
SEA URCHIN 456
SEA URCHIN 457
SEA URCHIN 458
SAND DOLLAR 459
STARFISH 460
SEA URCHIN 462
SEA URCHIN 463

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Lebanon 464

SHARK 466
EEL 468
FLYING FISH 470
NURSE SHARK 472
SHRIMP 474
FLYING FISH 476
FLYING FISH 478
EEL 480
EEL 482
SHARK 484
SLIPPER LOBSTER 486

Fossils Specimens Discovered in Madagascar 488

COELACANTH 490
BIVALVE 494
NAUTILUS 496
NAUTILUS 497
SAND DOLLAR 498
NAUTILUS 500
NAUTILUS 501
BIVALVE 502
NAUTILUS 504
NAUTILUS 505

5. FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN CHINA, AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND 506
Fossil Specimens Discovered in China 508

MAYFLY 510
SCORPION FLY 512
CRANEFLY 513
FROGHOPPER 514
PLANTHOPPER 516
FUNGUS GNAT 518
SALAMANDER 520
STURGEON 522
TURTLE 524
MAYFLY 526
SALAMANDER 528
SPIDER 530
CRAYFISH 532
DRAGONFLY 534
WOLF SKULL 536
LIAONINGORNIS 538
JUVENILE TURTLE 540
STURGEON 542
PLANTHOPPER 544
CROCODILE 546

STURGEON 548
BLACK FISH 550
TURTLE 552
HYENA SKULL 554
STURGEON 556
COCKROACH 558
MAYFLY LARVA 560
TIGER SKULL 562
RHINO SKULL 564
MAYFLY LARVA 566

Fossil Specimens Discovered in New Zealand 568

Fossil Specimens Discovered in Australia 569

HORSETAIL 570
CRAB 572

6. FOSSIL SKULLS 574

BLOW FROM FOSSIL SKULLS TO DARWINISM 576

FOX SKULL 588
WOLF SKULL 590
TIGER SKULL 592
FOX SKULL 594
BROWN BEAR SKULL 596
WOLF SKULL 598
ARCTIC FOX SKULL 600
PANDA SKULL 602
TIGER SKULL 604
BEAR SKULL 606
SIBERIAN WOLF SKULL 608

7. VARIOUS FOSSILS 610

MUSHROOM 611
SOLDIER BEETLE 612
ANT LION 614
SCORPION FLY 616
MARSH BEETLE 617
SNAIL SHELL 618
FLUTTER FLY 619
REPTILIAN FOOT 620
DWARF SIX-EYED SPIDER (Oonopidae) 622
FALSE FLOWER BEETLE (Scraptiidae) 623
BEE FLY 624
TURKEY GNAT 625
ANT-LIKE STONE BEETLE (Scydmaenidae) 626
CRANE FLY (Tipulidae) 627
FALSE METALLIC WOOD-BORING BEETLE 628
HARVESTMEN 629
SNIPE FLY 630
SNAKE FLY (Raphidioptera) 632
HYENA SKULL 634
LYNX SKULL 636
JACKAL SKULL 638
LEOPARD SKULL 640
ZEBRA SKULL 642
ASIAN WILD HORSE SKULL 644
RACCOON SKULL 646
TIBETAN WILD DONKEY SKULL 647
MONKEY SKULL 648
CAMEL SKULL 649
GREY FOX SKULL 650
FISHER MARTEN SKULL 652
CARRIBEAN MONK SEAL SKULL 653
RHINOCEROS SKULL 654
INDIAN CIVET CAT 655
GIRAFFE SKULL 656
BOAR SKULL 658
ANTELOPE SKULL 659
CHEETAH SKULL 660
BINTURONG SKULL 662
TASMANIAN DEVIL SKULL 663
TURTLE 664
POLAR BEAR SKULL 666
COYOTE SKULL 667
SASSAFRAS LEAF 668
KATSURA TREE LEAF 670
ASH LEAF 672
MYRICA LEAF 674
DIOSPYROS 676
ARAUCARIAN CONE 678
TURKEY OAK LEAF 680
JUNIPER LEAF 682
MOUNTAIN ASH LEAF 684
APPLE LEAF 686
CHERRY LAUREL LEAF 688
TARPON 690
FILEFISH 692
OCTOPUS 694
SEAHORSE 696
POLYIPNUS 698
KILLFISH 700
SOLDIER FISH 702
SQUIRREL FISH 704
WOLF HERRING 706
TANG 708
SHRIMP 710
BLUE WHITING 712

CONCLUSION 714

APPENDIX

THE COLLAPSE OF THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION 718

THE REAL IDEOLOGICAL ROOT OF TERRORISM:

DARWINISM AND MATERIALISM 720

INTRODUCTION: WHY THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION?. 730

FOREWORD: A GREAT MIRACLE OF OUR TIMES:

BELIEF IN THE EVOLUTION DECEIT 732

CHAPTER 1 TO BE FREED FROM PREJUDICE. 734

CHAPTER 2 A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE THEORY 738

CHAPTER 3 IMAGINARY MECHANISMS OF EVOLUTION 746

CHAPTER 4 THE FOSSIL RECORD REFUTES EVOLUTION 751

CHAPTER 5 TALE OF TRANSITION FROM WATER TO LAND 756

CHAPTER 6 THE IMAGINARY EVOLUTION OF BIRDS AND MAMMALS 760

CHAPTER 7 EVOLUTIONISTS' BIASED, DECEPTIVE

INTERPRETATIONS OF FOSSILS 770

CHAPTER 8 EVOLUTION FORGERIES 772

CHAPTER 9 THE SCENARIO OF HUMAN EVOLUTION 775

CHAPTER 10 THE MOLECULAR IMPASSE OF EVOLUTION 795

Thermodynamics Falsifies Evolution 820

CHAPTER 11 DESIGN CANNOT BE ACCOUNTED

FOR BY COINCIDENCE 824

CHAPTER 12 WHY EVOLUTIONIST CLAIMS ARE INVALID 832

CHAPTER 13 THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION:

A MATERIALISTIC LIABILITY 845

CHAPTER 14 MEDIA: AN OXYGEN TENT FOR

THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION 850

CHAPTER 15 CONCLUSION: EVOLUTION IS A DECEIT 854

CHAPTER 16 THE FACT OF CREATION 858

CHAPTER 17 THE SECRET BEYOND MATTER 872

CHAPTER 18 RELATIVITY OF TIME AND THE REALITY OF FATE 895

INTRODUCTION



Charles Darwin

Some 150 years ago, the British naturalist Charles Darwin proposed a theory based on various observations made during his travels, but which could not be supported by any subsequent scientific findings. In essence, his theory of evolution consisted of various scenarios, assumptions and conjectures that Darwin dreamed up in his own imagination.

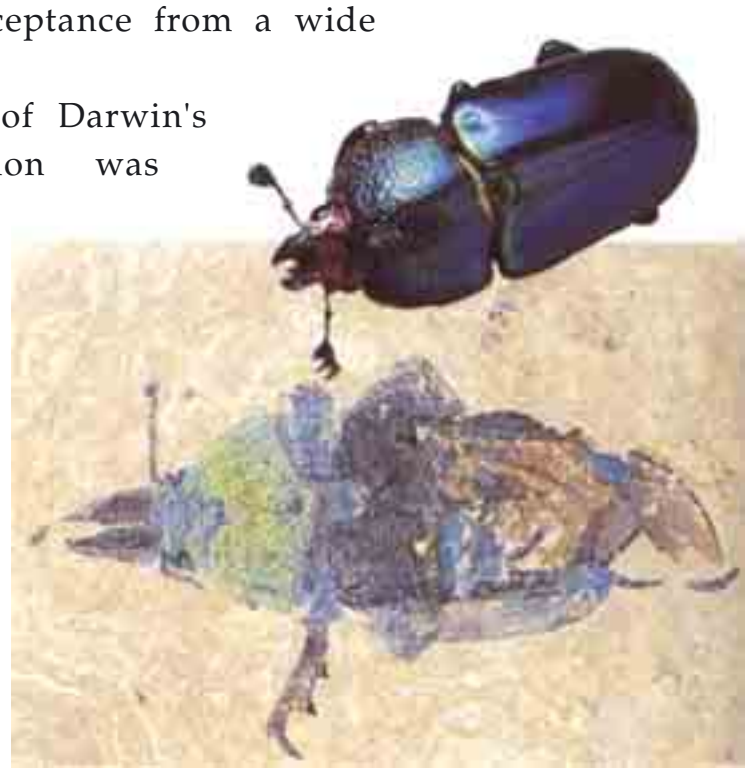
According to his evolution scenario, inanimate substances came together by chance to give rise to the first living cell. No doubt this claim was highly inaccurate, and one that could not be corroborated by any scientific evidence or findings. Again according to that myth, this single-celled life form gradually—and again by chance—turned into the first living species of microbe—in other words, it evolved. According to the evolution error, all the life forms on Earth, from bacteria on up to human beings, emerged as the result of this same imaginary process.



The single-lensed microscope that Darwin used reveals the limited and underdeveloped technological means of that era.

Darwin's claims were of course based on no scientific evidence or findings. But since the scientific understanding and technological means available at the time were at a fairly primitive level, the full extent of the ridiculous and unrealistic nature of his assertions did not emerge fully into the light of day. In such a climate, Darwin's scenarios received general acceptance from a wide number of circles.

The foundation of Darwin's theory of evolution was materialism. Therefore, it didn't take long for his theory to be adopted by materialists. Since materialist circles denied the fact of creation, they blindly grasped at the theory of evolution, and even declared that it was supposedly the scientific basis of their own world views.



One of the major findings that invalidates the theory of evolution is the fossil records, which reveal that the structures of living species remained unchanged for tens of millions of years. Pictured is an insect living in our day and its 50-million-year-old fossil. This species, which remains the same after 50 million years, refutes evolution.

By carrying out a great deal of research and





A 125-million-year-old salamander fossil and its today's counterpart.

investigation, and by establishing artificial environments in laboratories, they sought to come up with findings that would corroborate Darwin's theory. However, every piece of research and every new finding they obtained, only constituted evidence that refuted evolution rather than confirming it. Science and technology had made rapid progress since the beginning of the 20th century, and *refuted* the theory of evolution. All the branches of science concerned with the subject–such as microbiology, biomathematics, cell biology, biochemistry, genetics, anatomy, physiology, anthropology and paleontology- -revealed countless proofs that totally undermined the theory of evolution.

The fossil record is perhaps the most important evidence that demolishes the theory of evolution's claims. Fossils reveal that life forms on Earth have never undergone even the slightest change and have never developed into one another. Examining the fossil record, we see that living things are exactly the same today as they were hundreds of millions of years ago—in other words, that they never underwent evolution. Even during the most ancient periods, life forms emerged suddenly with all their complex structures–with the perfect and superior features, just as do their counterparts today.

This demonstrates one indisputable fact: Living things did not come into being through the imaginary processes of evolution. All the living things that have ever existed on Earth were created by God. This fact of creation is once again revealed in the traces left behind them by flawless living things.

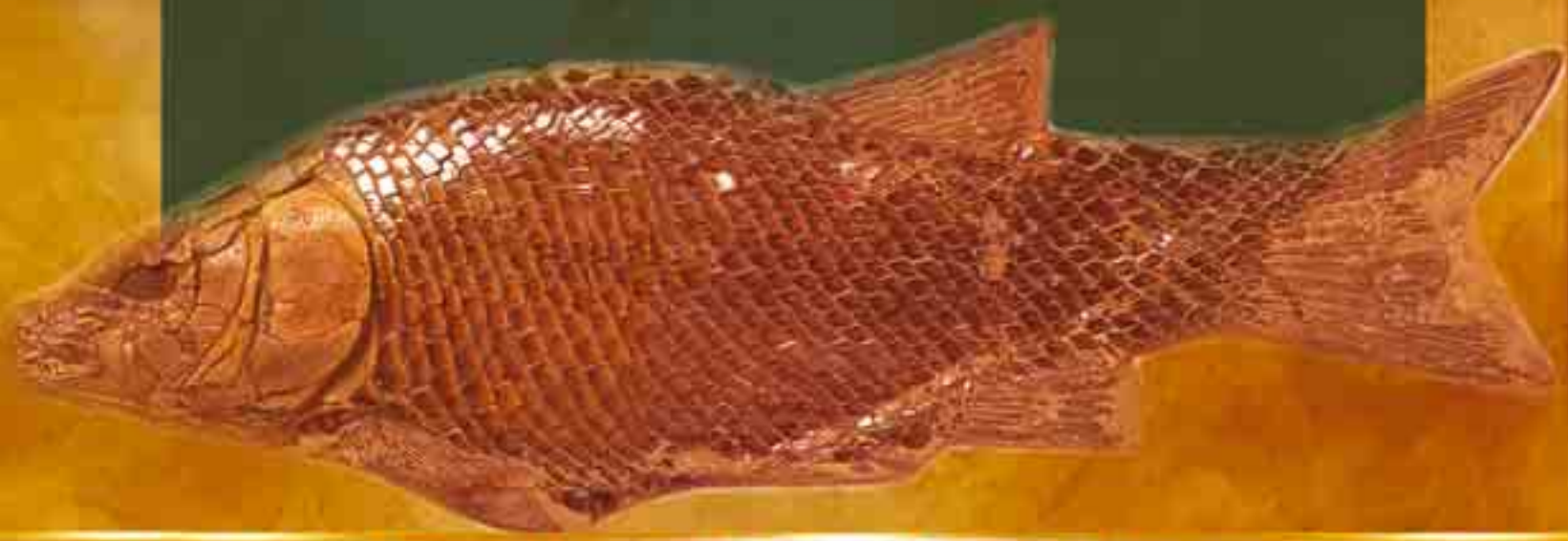
This book will provide you with not only such information as what fossils are and where and how they are found, but also a closer examination of a variety of fossil specimens, millions of years old, that are still able to declare, "We never underwent evolution; we were created." The fossils discussed and illustrated in this book are just a few examples of the hundreds of millions of specimens that prove the fact of creation. And even these few are enough to prove that the theory of evolution is a major hoax and deception in the history of science.



Ferns have kept their same structure since the day they were created. Ferns that have remained the same for approximately 300 million years are one piece of evidence verifying the invalidity of the evolution theory.



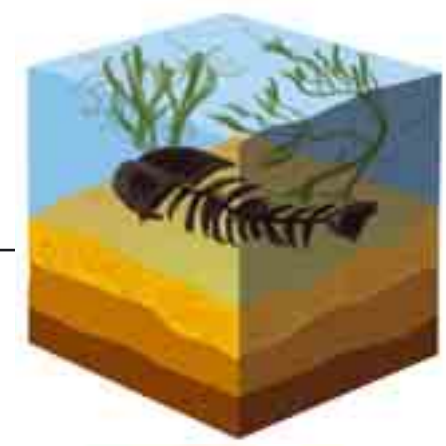
WHAT IS A FOSSIL?



WHAT IS A FOSSIL?

In the broadest definition, a fossil is the remains of a living thing that lived long ago and that has survived down to the present day by being preserved under natural conditions. The fossils that come down to us are parts of an organism, or remains left behind when the living thing concerned was still alive (the latter are known as trace fossils.) They are formed when dead animals or plants are preserved before they completely decay and eventually become part of the earth's sedimentary rock. In order for fossilization to take place, the animal or plant concerned must be buried in a fairly rapid manner—generally by being covered in a layer of silt. This is generally followed by a chemical process, during which preservation is ensured by means of mineral changes that take place in the original tissues.

Fossils are the most important evidence of the details of prehistoric life. From various regions of the world, hundreds of millions of fossils have been obtained, and



Generally following the death of a living organism, first the soft tissues become deformed and decay. Then later, hard parts such as bones and teeth are preserved. Burial should occur fairly rapidly to prevent deformation of the bones.



After long periods of time, bones become buried under the lower layers of sediment and there, the remains of the living being become fossilized.



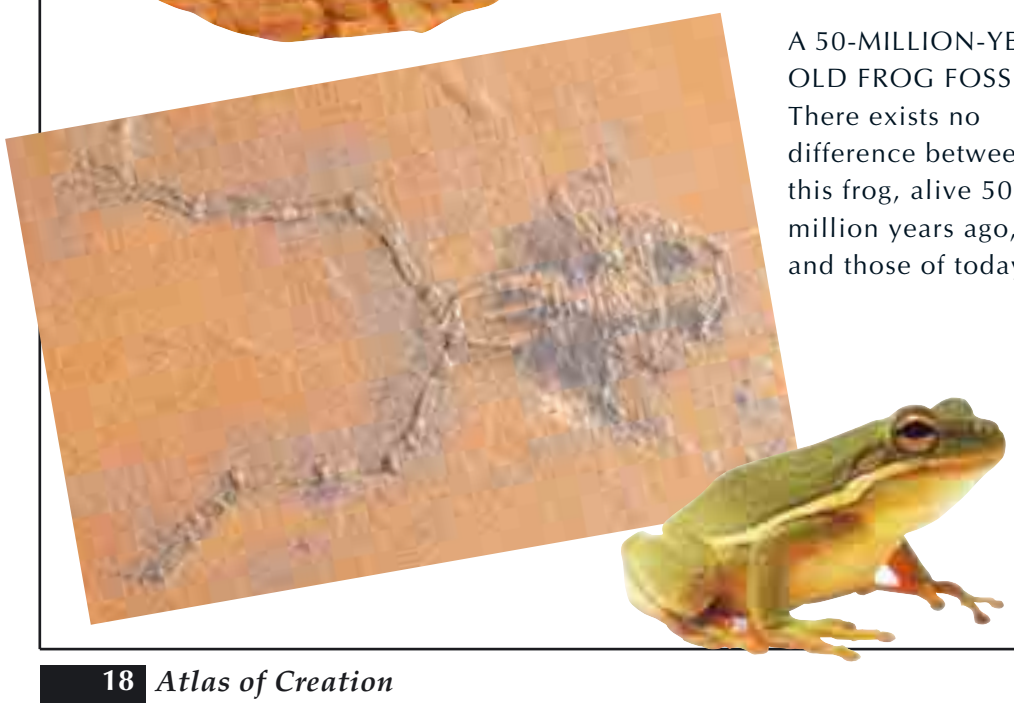
As the land above is slowly eroded away, the rock layer in which the fossil formed starts to proceed towards the surface.



The fossil approaching the surface either appears by itself or is found by paleontologists during their investigation.



This birch fossil from the Paleocene period (65.5 to 55 million years ago) found in Montana is three-dimensional.



A 50-MILLION-YEAR-OLD FROG FOSSIL
There exists no difference between this frog, alive 50 million years ago, and those of today.



A 490- to 443-million-year-old starfish reveals that starfish have remained the same for hundreds of millions of years and have not evolved.



A crab fossil that lived between 38 and 23 million years ago.

they provide a window into the history and structure of life on Earth. Millions of fossils indicate that species appeared suddenly, fully-formed and with their complex structures, and have undergone no changes in the millions of years since. This is significant proof that life was brought into existence out of nothing—in other words that it was created. Not a single fossil suggests that living things formed gradually, in other words that they evolved. The fossil specimens that evolutionists maintain as "intermediate fossils" are few in number, and the invalidity of these has been scientifically proven. At the same time, some of the specimens depicted as intermediate fossils have actually been revealed as fakes, demonstrating that Darwinists are in such a state of despair as to resort to fraud.

For the last 150 years or so, fossils from excavations carried out all over the world prove that fish have always been fish, insects have always been insects, birds have always been birds and reptiles have always been reptiles. Not one single fossil has pointed to any transition between living species—in other words, from fish to amphibian or from reptile to bird. In short, the fossil



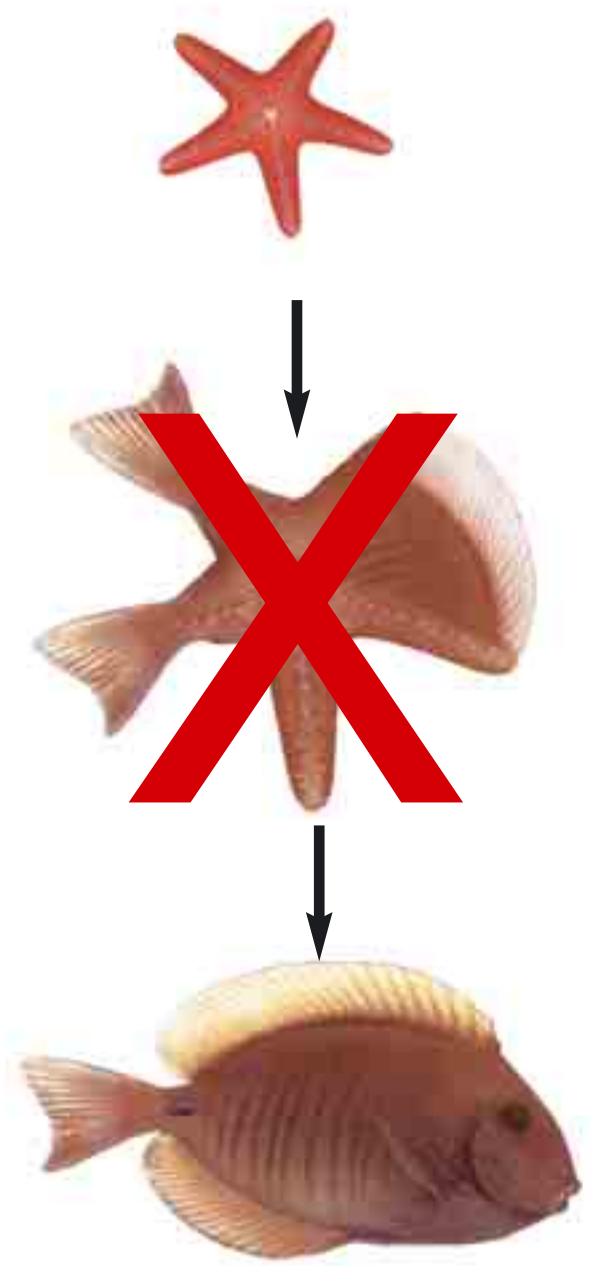
A WINGED ANT THAT LIVED 20 TO 15 MILLION YEARS AGO.
Fossils trapped in amber by the hardening of resin also refute the theory of evolution.



Shrimp that lived 250 million and 70 million years ago are the same as those that live in our day. Shrimp that have remained unchanged for millions of years show that evolution has never occurred.



Fossil findings reveal that the imaginary beings in these drawings have never existed. Living beings appeared suddenly in fossil record, with all their features intact, and throughout their lives these species have undergone no changes whatsoever.



Darwinists claim that by undergoing minor changes, living beings evolve from one species to another over millions of years. According to this claim which is refuted by scientific findings, fish transformed into amphibians, and reptiles transformed into birds. This so-called transformation process, asserted to last for millions of years, should have left countless evidence in the fossil record. In other words, during their intense researches for the last hundred years, researchers should have uncovered many grotesque living beings such as half-fish half-lizard, half-spider half fly or half-lizard half-bird. However, although almost every stratum on Earth has been dug, not even a single fossil has been found that Darwinists can use as an evidence for their so-called transition.

On the other hand, there are innumerable fossils showing that spiders were always spiders, flies were always flies, fish were always fish, crocodiles were always crocodiles, rabbits were always rabbits and birds were always birds. Hundreds of millions of fossils clearly show that living beings have not undergone evolution, but were created. Hundreds of millions of fossils prove that living beings did not evolve, but were created.

record has definitively demolished the theory of evolution's basic claim, that species descended from one another by undergoing changes over long periods of time.

In addition to the information that fossils provide concerning life forms, they also supply significant data regarding the history of the planet, such as how the movements of continental plates have altered the surface of the Earth and what kind of climatic changes took place in past eras.



A fossil researcher working at the Ediacara Formation in Australia.

Fossils have attracted the interest of researchers ever since the days of ancient Greece, although their study as a distinct branch of science began only in the middle of the 17th century. This followed the works of the researcher Robert Hooke (author of *Micrographia*, 1665, and *Discourse of Earthquakes*, 1668) and Niels Stensen (better known as Nicolai Steno). At the time when Hooke and Steno carried out their investigations, most thinkers did not believe that fossils were actually the remains of living things that had existed in the past. At the heart of the debate over whether fossils were the actual remains of living things lay the inability to explain where fossils were discovered, in terms of geological data. Fossils were frequently found in mountainous regions, although at the time, it was impossible to account for how a fish, for example, could have been fossilized in a stratum of rock so high above sea level. Just as Leonardo da Vinci had previously suggested, Steno maintained that sea levels must have declined over the course of history. Hooke, on the other hand, said



that mountains have been formed as the result of warming inside the Earth and earthquakes in the oceanic plates.

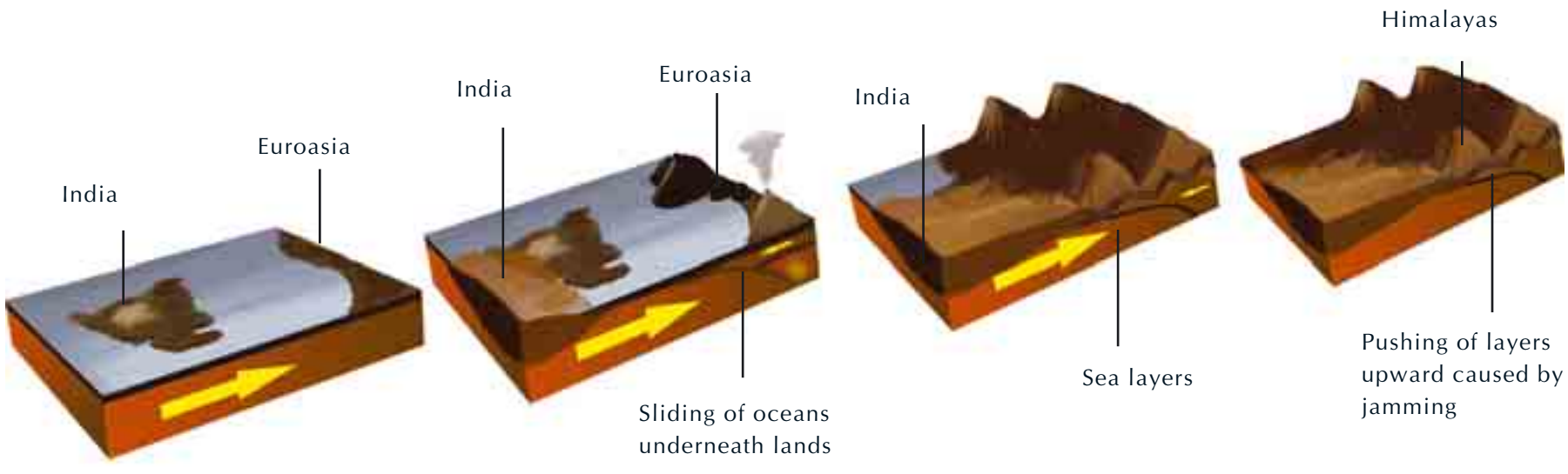
Following the accounts of Hooke and Steno, who explained that fossils were actually the remains of living things that had once lived in the past, geology developed during the 18th and 19th centuries, and systematic fossil collecting and research began turning into a branch of science. The principles that Steno had laid out were followed in the classification and interpretation of fossils. From the 18th century on, the development of mining and increased railway construction permitted greater, more detailed investigation of what lay below the ground surface.



A satellite image of the Earth.

Modern geology revealed that the Earth's crust consisted of enormous sections known as "plates," which moved across the surface of the globe, carrying the continents and forming the oceans. The greater the movement of the plates, the more changes in the Earth's geography. Mountain ranges were the result of the collisions between very large plates. Changes and upthrusts in the Earth's geography that took place over very long periods of time also showed that strata that today form portions of mountains were once under water.

In this way, fossils seen in rock strata emerged as one major means of obtaining information about the different periods of the Earth's history. Geological information showed that the remains of living things preserved after death in sediments—fossils, in other words—rose up in rock strata laid down over enormously long periods of time. Some of the rocks in which fossils were found dated back hundreds of millions of years.



Geological researches show that layers of the Earth move and mountains were formed as a result of the movements and collisions of large tectonic plates.
In the drawing above, the historical formation of Himalayas is depicted. When the region of India started to move toward Euroasia approximately 145 million years ago, the ocean floor slipped under Euroasia.
Merging of India with Euroasia caused layers of ocean floor to be jammed between the two continents and in turn, become pushed upwards, resulting in the raising of today's Himalayas.

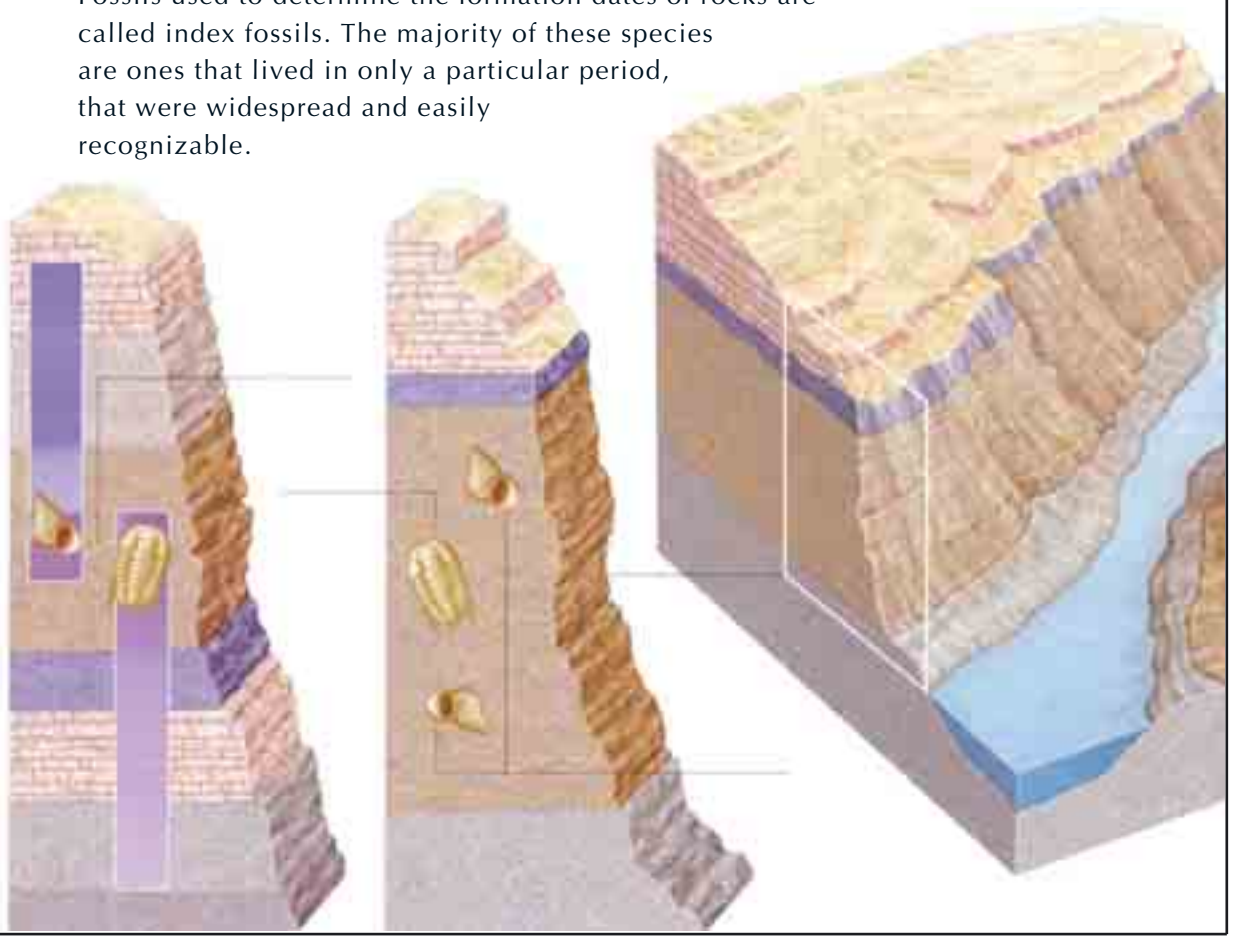


During these studies, it was observed that specific fossil species were found only in specific strata and certain types of rock. Consecutive rock strata were observed to contain their own fossil groups, which could be regarded as that particular layer's "signature." These "signature fossils" could vary, according to time, period, and area. For example, two different environmental conditions and kinds of sediments—an ancient lake bed and a coral reef, for example—might be encountered in the same fossil-bearing stratum belonging to the same geologic period. Alternatively, one might encounter the same fossil "signature" in two different rock beds many kilometers apart from one another. Through the information imparted by these remains, scientists determined the geological time frame that we still use today.

Pictured are a trilobite that lived in the Ordovician period (490 to 443 million years ago) and a gastropod from the Silurian period (443 to 417 million years ago). From these fossils, we can guess that the rocks in question are around 448 to 442 million years old.



Fossils used to determine the formation dates of rocks are called index fossils. The majority of these species are ones that lived in only a particular period, that were widespread and easily recognizable.



The Formation of Fossils



A wasp of 54 to 28 million years old, petrified in amber.

Following the death of a living thing, a fossil comes into being through the preservation of hard body components an animal leaves behind, such as bones, teeth, shell or nails. Fossils are generally thought of as parts of a plant or animal in a petrified state. However, fossils do not come into being only through petrifaction. Some have survived down to the present day without any impairment or decay of their structures, such as mammoths frozen inside ice or insects and small species of reptiles and invertebrates preserved in amber.

When a living thing dies, the soft tissues comprising its muscles and organs soon begin to decay under the effects of bacteria and environmental conditions. (In very rare occasions, such as in sub-zero cold or dry heat of deserts, decay does not take place.) The more resistant parts of the organism, usually mineral-containing parts such as the bones or teeth, can survive for longer periods of time, allowing them to undergo various physical and chemical processes. And these processes allow fossilization to take place. Therefore, most of those parts that become fossils are vertebrates' bones and teeth, shells of brachiopods and molluscs, the external skeletons of certain crustacean and trilobites, the general outlines of coral-like organisms and sponges, and the woody parts of plants.

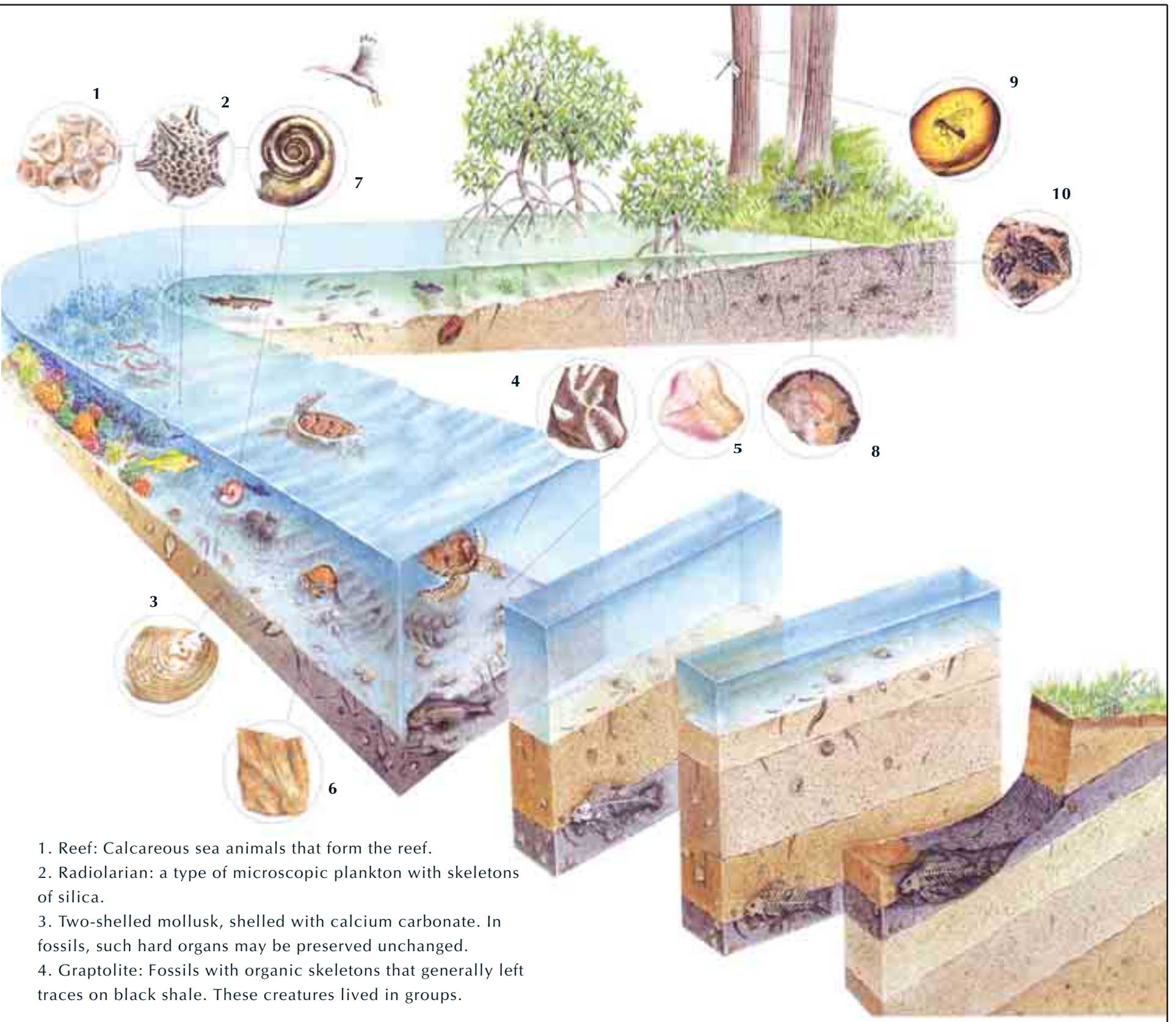
An organism's surroundings and environmental conditions also play a major role in fossil formation. One can predict whether or not fossilization will take place on the basis of an organism's surroundings. For example, in terms of fossil formation, underwater environments are more advantageous than dry land ones.

The most common, widespread process of fossilization is known as *permineralization* or *mineralization*. During this process the organism is replaced by minerals in the liquid in the soil in which the body is immersed. During the process of mineralization, the following stages take place:

First, it is essential that by being covered in soil, mud or sand, the body of the dead organism should immediately be protected from contact with the air. Over the following months, new layers of sediments are laid down over the buried remains. These layers act as a thickening shield, protecting the animal's body from external agents and physical wear. Many more layers form, one atop the previous ones; and within a few hundred years the animal's remains lie several meters beneath the surface of the land or sea or lake bottom. As more time passes, structures such as the animal's bones, shell, scales or cartilage slowly begin their chemical breakdown. Underground waters begin to infiltrate these structures, and the dissolved minerals contained in these waters—minerals such as calcite, pyrite, silica and iron, which are far more resistant to erosion and chemical breakdown—gradually replace the chemicals in the tissues. Thus over the course of millions of years, these minerals give rise to an exact stone copy by replacing the tissues in the organism's body. Finally, the fossil comes to possess the exact shape and external form as the original organism, although now converted into stone.



This dragonfly trapped in mud may one day become fossilized and will reach the future generations as evidence that evolution has never happened.



1. Reef: Calcareous sea animals that form the reef.
2. Radiolarian: a type of microscopic plankton with skeletons of silica.
3. Two-shelled mollusk, shelled with calcium carbonate. In fossils, such hard organs may be preserved unchanged.
4. Graptolite: Fossils with organic skeletons that generally left traces on black shale. These creatures lived in groups.



5. Shark teeth: Bones and teeth consist largely of phosphorus, for which reason they are more resistant, compared with many soft-tissue organs.
6. Trace fossils: Fossils that are formed by traces seen on sediments.
7. Ammonite: A specimen whose shell had been replaced by iron pyrites and fossilized.
8. A petrified tree: In time, the tree's wooden cells are replaced by silica and fossilized.
9. Amber: Small organisms are preserved in resin.
10. Carbonized leaves: Plants transformed into carbon fibers.

This fossil fish, 50 million years old, is evidence that fish have always remained as fish.

Various situations may be encountered during mineralization:

1. If the skeleton is completely filled with liquid solution and breakdown takes place at a later stage, then the internal structure gets fossilized.

2. If the skeleton is totally replaced by a different mineral from the original, a complete copy of the shell emerges.

3. If an exact template or "mould" of the skeleton forms due to pressure, then the remains of the skeleton's external surface may remain.

In plant fossils, on the other hand, it is carbonization caused by bacteria that applies. During the carbonization process, oxygen and nitrogen are replaced by carbon and hydrogen. Carbonization takes place by breaking down the tissue molecules by bacteria through changes in pressure and temperature or various chemical processes, causing chemical changes in the structure of the protein and cellulose in such a way that only carbon fibers remain. Other such organic materials as carbon dioxide, methane, hydrogen sulphate and water vapour disappear. This process gave rise to the natural coal beds that formed from the swamps that existed during the Carboniferous Period, 354 to 290 million years ago.

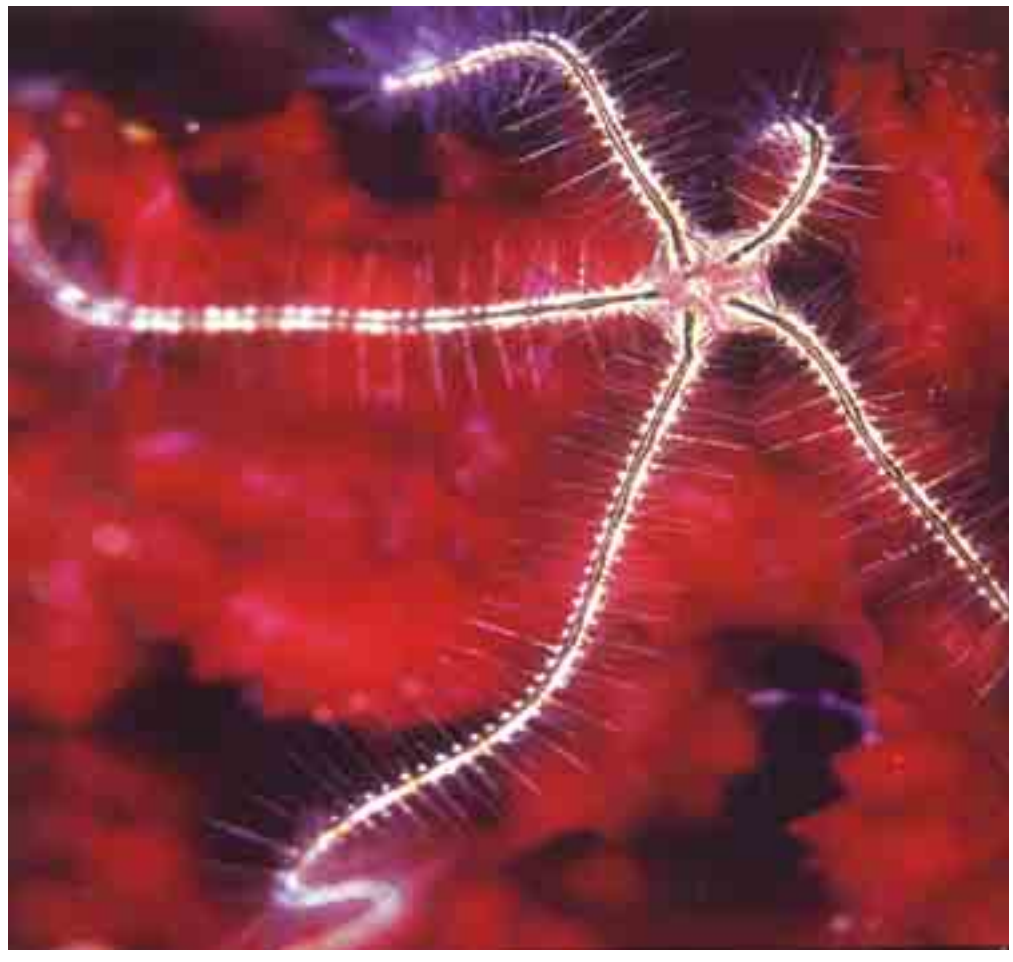
Fossils sometimes form when organisms are submerged in waters rich in calcium and get coated by minerals such as travertine. As the organism decays, it leaves behind traces of itself in the mineral bed.



A 20- to 15-million-year-old midge preserved in amber.

At times, fragile organisms may also get fossilized under extraordinary conditions. Pictured is a starfish from the Jurassic period (206 to 144 million years ago). There is no difference whatsoever between this fossil and the starfish of our day.







The skin and scales of this fish from the Triassic Period (250 to 203 million years ago) are fossilized with all their details intact. This sample reveals that fish had the same scale structure 250 million years ago.

The complete fossilization of a living thing's soft parts, even including fur, feathers or skin, is encountered only rarely. Remains of some soft-tissued life forms of the Precambrian Period (dating back 4.6 billion to 543 million years ago) have been very well preserved. There are also soft-tissue remains that permit internal structures from the Cambrian Period (543 to 490 million years ago), to be examined in addition to hard-tissue remains of living things right down to the present day. Fossil remains of animal fur and hairs preserved in amber, and fossil remains dating back 150 million years are other examples that permit detailed investigation. Mammoths compacted in Siberian ice packs or insects and reptiles trapped in amber in Baltic forests have also become fossilized together with their soft-tissue structures.

Fossils can vary considerably in terms of size, according to the type of organism preserved. Very different fossils have been obtained from the fossilized microorganisms to giant fossils from animals that lived together as groups or herds, in a communal lifestyle. One of the most striking examples of such giant fossils is the sponge reef in Italy. Resembling a giant hill, this reef is composed of 145-million-year-old limestone sponges that developed at the bottom of the ancient Sea of Tethys, and later rose up as the result of the movement of tectonic plates. It contains specimens of the life forms living in sponge reefs during the Triassic Period. The Burgess Shale in Canada and Chengjiang in China are among the largest fossil beds containing thousands of fossils from the Cambrian Period. The amber beds in the Dominican Republic and along the western shores of the Baltic Sea are other major sources of fossil insects. The Green River fossil beds in the U.S. state of Wyoming, the White River fossil beds in Central America, the Eichstatt beds in Germany and the Hajoula fossil beds in Lebanon are other examples that can be cited.



THE GREATEST SPONGE REEF ON EARTH

This sponge reef of 145 million years old is a trace of the Tethys Ocean floor. The sponges of our day are no different from those that make up the hill. These sponges make it clear that they have not undergone any evolution.

Under How Many Distinct Groups Are Fossils Studied?

Just as with the living species, fossils too are studied under sections referred to as "kingdoms." In the 19th century, fossils were grouped together under two basic categories: either plants or animals. Subsequent research and discoveries made it necessary for other main fossil groups to be established, including for life forms such as fungi and bacteria. Under the fossil classification developed in 1963, fossils began to be studied in the form of five separate kingdoms:

1. *Animalia* – fossils from the animal kingdom, of which the oldest known specimens date back 600 million years.

2. *Plantae* – fossils from the plant kingdom, of which the oldest known specimens date back 500 million years.

3. *Monera* – fossils of bacteria with no nucleus, the oldest known specimens dating back 3.9 billion years.

4. *Protoctista* – fossils of single-celled organisms. The oldest known specimens date back 1.7 billion years.

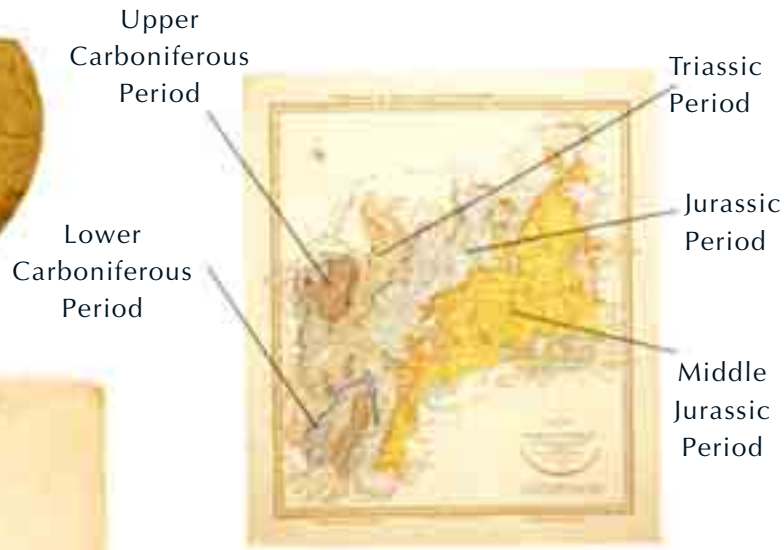
5. *Fungi* – fossils of multi-celled organisms, of which the oldest known specimens date back 550 million years.

Geological Periods and Paleontology

The first basic information regarding the Earth's crust began to be acquired in the late 18th and early 19th centuries, during the buildings of railways and tunnels. William Smith, a British tunnel builder, saw that there were rocks along the North Sea coast similar to those unearthed in Somerset during building work that dated back to the Jurassic period (206 to 144 million years ago). With the rock and fossil specimens he collected from one end of the country to the other, Smith produced the



Some fossil samples collected by William Smith.



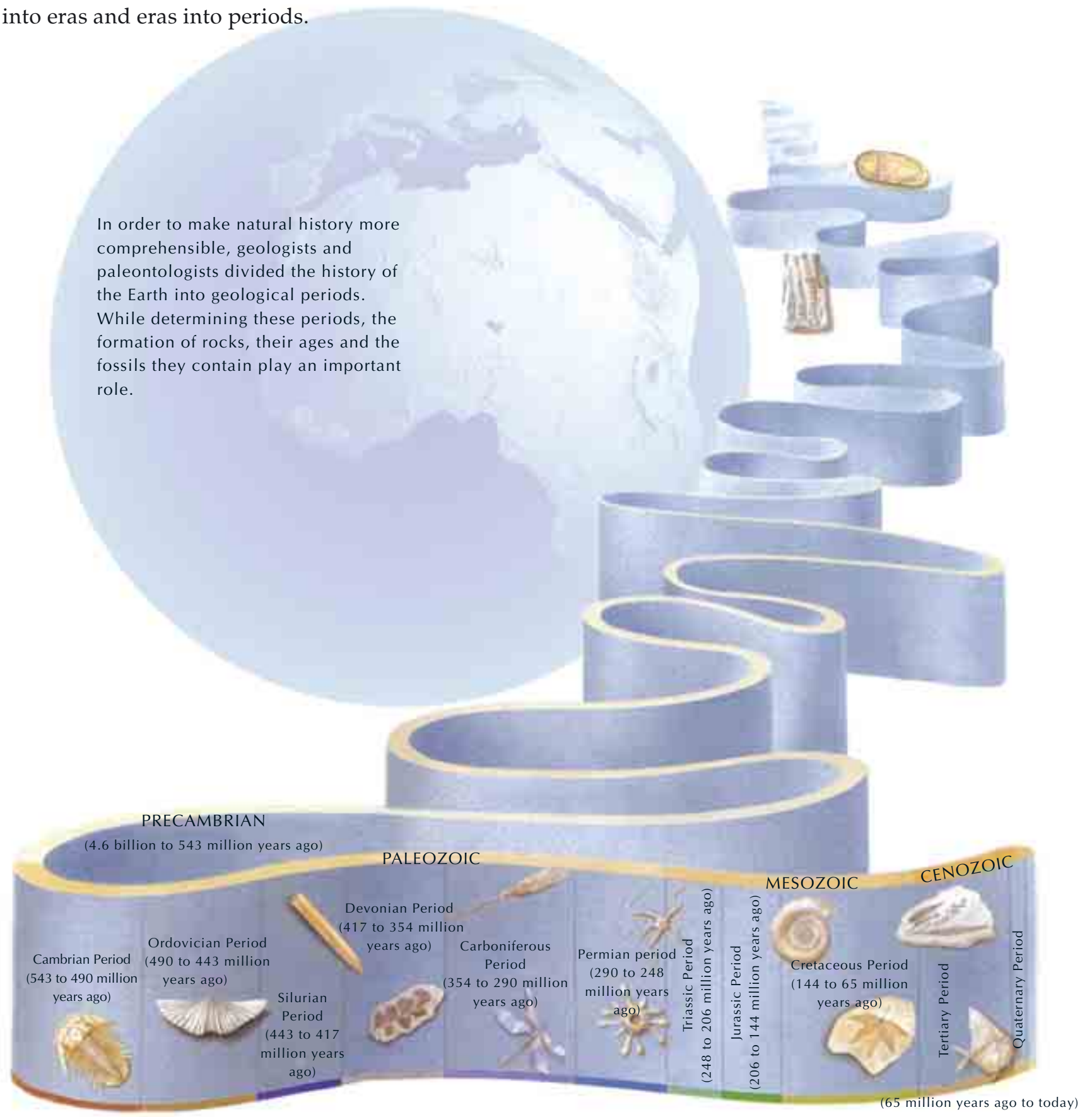


The first maps drawn by William Smith, the founder of British geology, contributed greatly to the development of modern geology.

first geological surface map of England. In addition, based on rock specimens in his possession, he also drew underground geological maps for some regions, which made a major contribution to the advancement of modern geology and to determining the Earth's geological time frame. Thanks to the information contained in his maps, the nature and contents (iron seams, coal, etc.) of the strata immediately beneath the surface could be known, even if the rocks themselves were covered in vegetation.

Fossils played a vital role in the acquisition of all his information. The geological time frame from the Precambrian Period to the Quaternary period was drawn up using the data indicated by fossil beds, and is still in use today. Thanks to investigations of rock structures, the stages undergone by the Earth at different periods were identified, and the fossils inside rocks provided information about the organisms that had existed during different periods. Combining these two together produced a chronology, according to which the history of the Earth is separated into two eons, with those eons being subdivided into eras and eras into periods.

In order to make natural history more comprehensible, geologists and paleontologists divided the history of the Earth into geological periods. While determining these periods, the formation of rocks, their ages and the fossils they contain play an important role.



1. The Precambrian Eon (4.6 billion to 543 million years ago)

The Precambrian is regarded as the oldest and also the longest period in the Earth's history and is subdivided into various eons and eras. The period between 4.6 and 3.8 billion years ago is referred to as the *Hadean Eon*. At this time, the Earth's crust was still forming. The *Archean Eon* was between 3.8 and 2.5 billion years ago, followed by the *Proterozoic Eon*, between 2.5 billion to 543 million years ago. In the fossil record, there are various traces of single- and multi-celled organisms from these periods.

2. The Phanerozoic Eon (543 million years to the present day)

Phanerozoic means "visible or known life." The Phanerozoic Eon is studied under three separate eras: the *Paleozoic*, the *Mesozoic* and the *Cenozoic*.

2A. The Paleozoic Era (543 to 251 million years ago)

This era, which lasted some 300 million years, is the first and longest part of the Phanerozoic Eon. Throughout the course of the Paleozoic, the climate was generally humid and temperate, though ice ages did take place from time to time.

The Paleozoic Era is studied under six distinct periods, the *Cambrian*, *Ordovician*, *Silurian*, *Devonian*, *Carboniferous* and *Permian*:

Rocks from the Precambrian Period in Greenland (4.6 billion years to 543 million years ago).





The Ediacara Hills in Australia contain rocks from the Precambrian Era. The 570- to 543-million-year-old jellyfish fossils pictured are also found in Ediacara. These fossil records dating back to hundreds of millions of years deny the claim of "evolutionary process." According to the unscientific claims of evolutionists:

1- The fossil record should present many transitional forms.

2- The transition in these records ought to be slow and gradual, and should show a development from simple to complex.

3- After the first imaginary cell evolved, new species have to emerge.

Also, the traces of these species should be seen in fossils. However, fossil records have never verified the claims of evolutionists. Fossils have revealed some certain facts: With their specific structures, living beings have distinct and distinguishable qualities. These qualities were not gradually acquired over time, and there exists no traceable evolutionary connection among the groups of presently living organisms. This is one of the most important evidence revealing that all living things were created flawlessly by God, with all their characteristics.

The Cambrian Period (543-490 million years ago)

This period is the geological age in which all the basic living groups (or phyla) still alive today, and even more that subsequently became extinct, appeared suddenly. (*Phylum* is the largest category after *kingdom* in the classification of living things. Phyla are determined on the basis of the numbers and variety of living things' organs and tissues, their bodily symmetry and internal organization. The number of today's phyla has been determined as 35, but around 50 existed during the Cambrian Period.)

The emergence of species was so sudden and so wide-ranging that scientists gave it the name of the "Cambrian Explosion." The evolutionist paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould has described this phenomenon as "the most remarkable and puzzling event in the history of life", while the evolutionist zoologist Thomas S. Ray writes that the origin of multi-cellular life is an event of comparable significance to the origin of life itself.



A drawing of the creatures from the Cambrian Period.

When one considers information about the Cambrian explosion as provided by the science of paleontology, it clearly confirms God's creation and refutes the theory of evolution. The Precambrian age before the Cambrian was populated mainly by single-celled organisms, with just a few multi-celled life forms with few specific characteristics and lacking such complex structures as eyes and feet. Therefore, no evidence supports the imaginary evolutionary transition to Cambrian life forms, and not a single fossil that can be claimed to represent their supposed forerunner. In this barren environment, inhabited by single-celled organisms, an astonishing variety of life with exceedingly complex features suddenly came into being. Through this explosion, moreover, there emerged life forms separated from one another by very distinct structural characteristics. Fossils reveal very profound gaps in terms of both relatedness and complexity among organisms living in the Precambrian and those in the Cambrian. So striking are

these gaps that evolutionists, who need to be able to prove continuity among living groups, have been at a loss to establish any familial relationships among these phyla, on even a purely theoretical level.

The Cambrian Period shows that right at the beginning, very different life forms with exceedingly complex structures emerged suddenly—and in fact, this is exactly what is taught by creation. The origin of the perfect structures possessed by living things is God's creation. In the fossil record, these perfect structures appear in a flawless form without exhibiting any deficient, semi-completed or still-functionless stages of the kind predicated by the chance-based theory of evolution.



The Ordovician Period (490 to 443 million years ago)

In this period, a large number of marine invertebrates lived. The fossil record has revealed a great wealth of families of marine creature during the Ordovician Period. There are also terrestrial plant fossils dating back to the same period. During the Ordovician Period, global climate changes caused by ice ages resulted in a number of species becoming extinct. This state of affairs is described as the "Ordovician extinctions."

Some life forms that existed during the Ordovician Period are still around today. One is the horseshoe crab. A 450-million-year-old fossilized horseshoe crab shows that nearly half a billion years ago, these creatures had exactly the same features and complex equipment. The oldest known and most perfect fossilized water spider also belongs to the Ordovician Period (425 million years) and is another important proof that living things have remained unchanged for long ages. In a period when—according to the Darwinist scenario—living things should have been undergoing evolution, these remains reveal that evolution never took place in any manner whatsoever.



These rocks in Newfoundland show the transition from the Cambrian to the Ordovician Period.





A 450-million-year-old fossil horseshoe crab, no different from those crabs of our day.

A drawing of the creatures from the Ordovician Period

The Silurian Period (443 to 417 million years ago)

As temperatures rose again, the glaciers melted and flooded some continents. There are many fossils of land plants dating back to this period, as well as fossilized echinoderms such as the sea lily, arthropods such as sea scorpions, and various species of jawless fish and armored fish, as well as a number of species of spider.

The Devonian Period (417 to 354 million years ago)

Countless fossil fish date back to this period. During the Devonian, a kind of "mass disappearance" took place and certain species became extinct. This mass disappearance affected coral reefs, with stromatoporoids (a form of reef-forming coral) disappearing entirely.

But there is no difference between the thousands of fossil fish that lived during the Devonian Period and many species of fish living today. This, once again, is important evidence that living things have undergone no changes over the course of millions of years, and that there can be no question of their having evolved gradually.

Crinoid from the Silurian Period



The Carboniferous Period (354 to 290 million years ago)

Also known as the Coal Age, this period is subdivided into two separate periods, the *Lower Carboniferous* or *Mississippian* and the *Upper Carboniferous* or *Pennsylvanian*. Land rising and falling, resulting from collisions between continents, and rises and falls in sea levels linked to the polar ice caps were significant events that shaped the world during this period. Many fossils of marine and terrestrial life forms date back to the Carboniferous Period. The *coelacanth*, which Darwinists for many years depicted as a supposedly intermediate form, is still alive today, proving the invalidity of this claim. It has undergone no change over the course of millions of years and has never undergone "evolution." Contrary to Darwinists' claims that the *coelacanth* was a "missing link" that corroborated evolution, it is actually an example of a "living fossil" that totally *refutes* evolution. The *coelacanth* had been the subject of countless forms of evolutionist speculation, but its emergence as a living fossil presents evolutionists with a major dilemma.



A Coelacanth fossil, 410 million years old





Coelacanth of our day



355- to 295-million-year-old spider fossil



The Permian Period (290 to 248 million years ago)

At the end of the Permian Period, another mass disappearance took place that represented the final end of the Paleozoic Era. The fossil record shows that during this huge disappearance, 90%-95% of living species became extinct. Nonetheless, some Permian life forms have survived right down to the present day. Fossil specimens from the Permian such as dragonflies and spiders prove that evolution never took place at any time in the past.

2B. The Mesozoic Era (248 to 65 million years ago)

The Mesozoic Era is divided into three separate periods: the Triassic, Jurassic and Cretaceous. It was during this era that dinosaurs lived and became extinct.

The Triassic Period (248 to 206 million years ago)

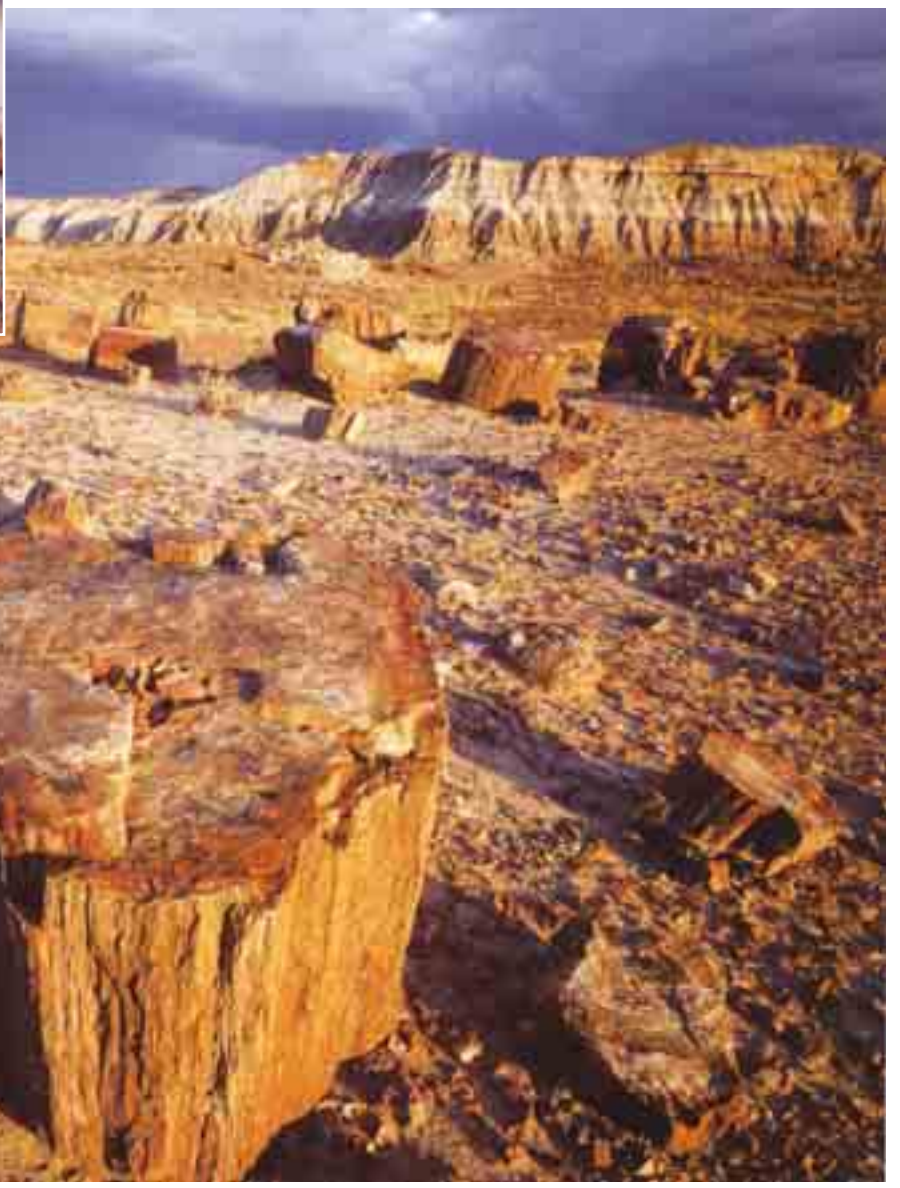
The Mesozoic Era began with the Triassic Period. A large number of Triassic fossils from all over the world show a wide variety of both marine and terrestrial life forms. As is the case with all other periods, there appears not a single intermediate fossil of the kind that evolutionists hope for.



The Petrified Forest in Arizona—of fossilized, opalized logs—is one of the most famous structures of the plants from the Triassic Period. This forest, consisting of trees now known as the Chilean araucaria is evidence that plants have not evolved. These trees, which lived 248 to 206 million years ago, are no different from ones living today.



Scientists working on fossils from the Triassic Period



The Jurassic Period (206 to 144 million years ago)

This part of the Mesozoic saw large numbers and varieties of dinosaurs. At the end of the Jurassic, some ammonites, sea sponges, oyster and mussel species had become extinct.

But many life forms have survived unchanged since the Jurassic—in other words, without undergoing any form of evolution. The fossil record is full of examples of such creatures. One of the earliest known fossil crocodiles, for instance, is around 200 million years old. There are also examples of fossilized Tuatara lizards that are more than 200 million years old. The many fossil shrimp dating back to the Jurassic Period all possessed exactly the same perfect systems and complex structures as they do today.





A 200-million-year-old tuatara lizard, and the same lizard alive today.





A 206- to 144-million-year-old shrimp fossil. It is no different from the shrimp living in our day.



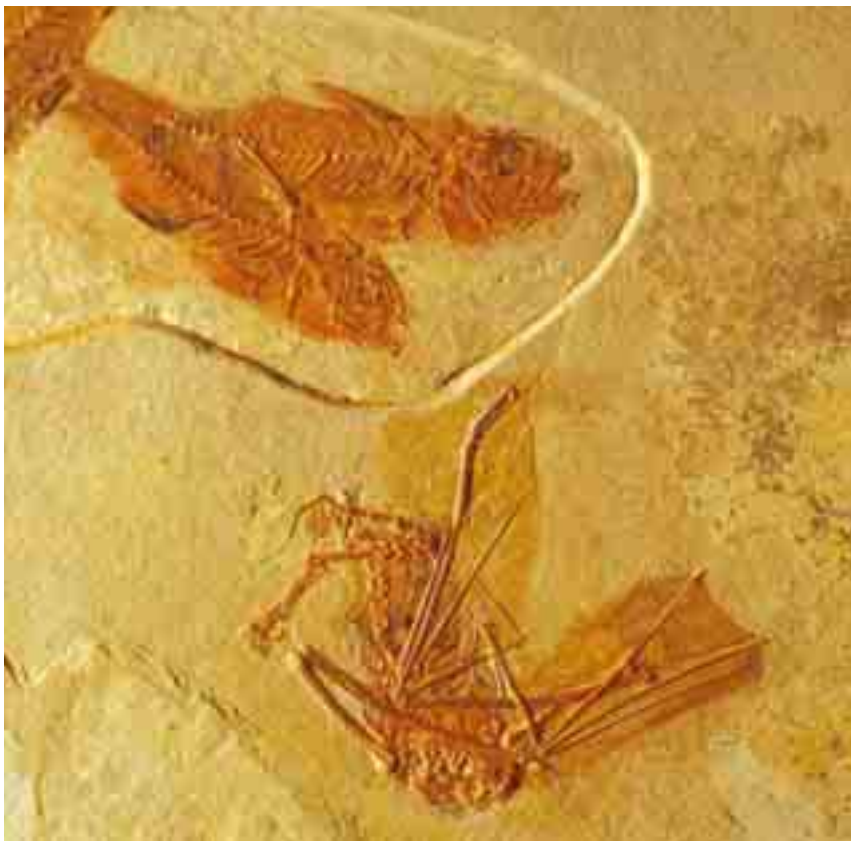


A dragonfly fossil, 150 million years old. It is the same as the dragonflies of our day.

The Cretaceous Period (146 to 65 million years ago)

This, final stage of the Mesozoic, is known as the age in which the dinosaurs became extinct, as did a large number of terrestrial reptiles and plant species.

On the other hand, a great many species of aquatic animals such as starfish, crabs, some species of fish, water scorpions, spiders, dragonflies, turtles and crocodiles, and various plant species managed to survive down to the present day. Fossil specimens such as a 135-million-year-old starfish, a 140-million-year horseshoe crab, and a 125-million-year ginkgo tree leaf are just a few of the proofs of this. Despite the intervening millions of years, these life forms still possess the same complex systems, totally invalidating Darwinist claims regarding natural history.



A fish between 146 and 65 million years old, and a fossil bat uncovered in France.

2C. The Cenozoic Era (65 million years ago to the present day)

The Cenozoic Era, in which we are still living, began with the end of the Cretaceous Period. Until recently, geologists and paleontologists divided the Cenozoic into two separate periods of unequal length: the *Tertiary* and the *Quaternary*. The Tertiary comprised a time frame from 65 million to 1.8 million years ago, and the Quaternary encapsulated the last 1.8 million years. Recently, however, the Cenozoic Era has been divided into three separate periods. Under this new system, its three components are the *Paleogene*, the *Neogene* and the *Quaternary*.

The Cenozoic Era's fossil record contains large numbers of specimens that, just as with other ages, show that the theory of evolution—which maintains that living things descended by chance from a common ancestor—is not true.

One distinguishing feature of the fossil specimens obtained from all these geological periods is that the species in question never underwent any changes. To put it another way, whenever a species first appears in the fossil record, it preserves its same structure for tens of millions of years, until it becomes extinct or else survives until the present day—again, without experiencing any change. This is clear evidence that living things never underwent evolution.

The fossil history of species definitively and clearly refutes the theory of evolution. It is Almighty God, with His sublime power and boundless knowledge, Who creates completely different living species out of nothing and makes the world suitable for life.



This 54- to 37-million-year-old crocodile fossil was found in Germany.

Where Are Fossils Mostly Discovered?

Fossils are widely dispersed just about everywhere on Earth. Almost no fossils are encountered in some types of rock, but large numbers are found in others. Geologists have divided rock types into three main groups:

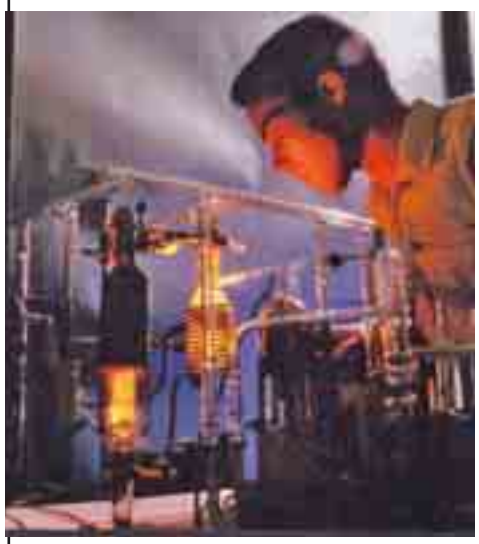
1. Igneous
2. Sedimentary
3. Metamorphic



The world's oldest rocks are in Greenland, between 3.9 and 3.8 billion years old.

The *igneous* category includes granite or basalt-type rocks formed by the cooling of magma present in the depths of the Earth, or else emitted by volcanoes in the form of molten lava. *Sedimentary* rocks form when sand, silt, mud, and other small particles or substances carried in water are deposited on top of one another. *Metamorphic* rocks are igneous or sedimentary ones that have undergone structural changes due to high temperature and pressure deep in the Earth.

Few fossils are generally encountered in igneous seams. The rare examples discovered are fossils that have resulted when a plant or animal gets trapped inside molten lava. Very few fossils can survive the high temperatures and pressures that transform sedimentary strata into metamorphic rock. Almost all fossils are found in sedimentary seams or deposits.



The age of rocks are determined by the researches made on the decay of radioactive minerals.

Nearly all sedimentary rocks are formed by substances carried by wind or water or else from the erosion of still other rocks. Some forms, such as coal, are made of plant or animal remains. *Clastic* is the name given to sedimentary rock formed by minute particles or grains. Sandstone and schist are examples of such rocks. If there has been dissolution in the substances transported, then due either to chemical solution or vaporization, "organic" sedimentary beds form. Examples of such rocks are limestone and dolomite. In general, sedimentary rock seams are a mixture of clastic and organic seams. Fossils are usually seen in shales, schists, sandstone and limestone formed from calcium carbonate.

How Are Fossils Found and Extracted?

The tools used to collect fossils are simple ones such as those used by geologists: hammers, trowels, various cutting implements, compasses, brushes and sieves.





Fossils sometimes appear on the surface when eroded out of the soft rock strata around them. In such cases, it is sufficient to clean the fossils with a brush. However, fossil collecting is not usually that easy. The rocks inside which they are concealed are generally very hard, and it can take hours to extract a fossil from its rocky matrix. First, it is important to determine from what point the rock should be broken. Fracture lines are



identified in the light of the rock bed itself. Every type of rock is broken in different ways. Schists, for example, have layers through which fracture lines can be established. Chalk, on the other hand, offers no such layers. At the same time, it is very important to watch for such indications as color changes or structural differences, if the fossils contained inside are not to be damaged.

After the fossil has been extracted from the rock, it undergoes a number of different processes. It must be protected and reinforced while being transported to the laboratory where it will be examined. One of the methods employed is to stabilize the fossil with chemical adhesives. Plaster casts are used for very large fossils. Those parts of the fossil that will be at risk during transportation are wrapped in dampened newspaper and then dipped in plaster.



Collecting sedimentary rocks and stones and carefully breaking open those ones predicted to consist fossils is an important stage of collecting fossils.



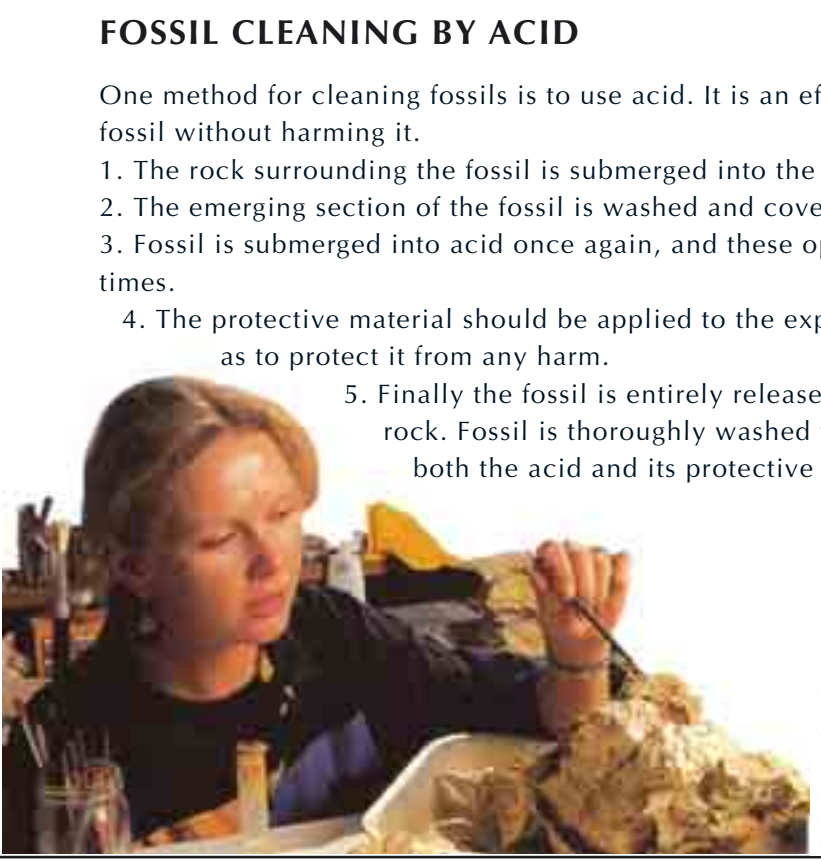
During transportation, sometimes fossils have to be protected by plastering. In the picture is shown how a fossil bone is covered by plaster.

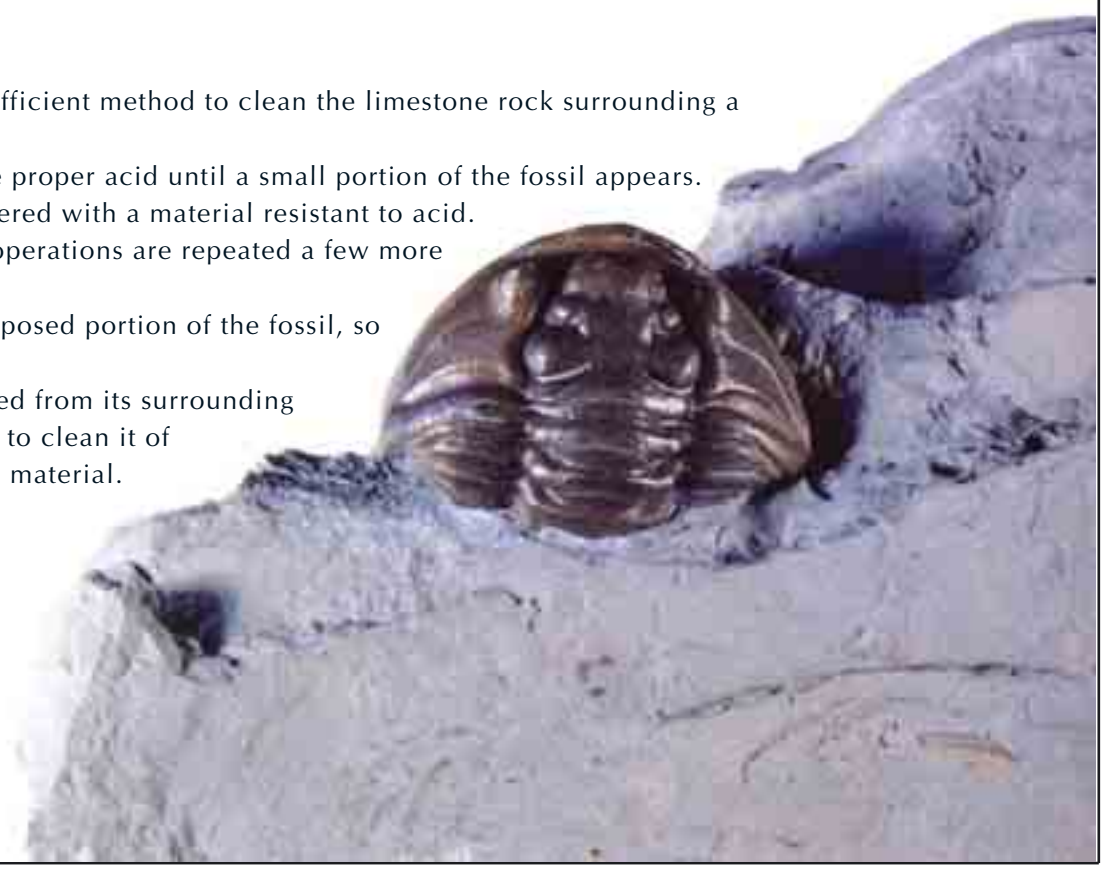
The fossil then must be cleaned in order for all its details to become visible. If the fossil is harder than the rock surrounding it, then the cleaning process is a great deal easier. However, if the fossil has a softer structure, then chemical substances need to be used. One of the most commonly used methods is to clean away the matrix with acid. This enables all the fossil's details to be brought out. In some situations—particularly when the fossil is very delicate and possesses the same structure as the rock surrounding it—X-rays and computer-scanning devices are used to determine the fossil's structure before it is extracted from its location.

FOSSIL CLEANING BY ACID

One method for cleaning fossils is to use acid. It is an efficient method to clean the limestone rock surrounding a fossil without harming it.

1. The rock surrounding the fossil is submerged into the proper acid until a small portion of the fossil appears.
2. The emerging section of the fossil is washed and covered with a material resistant to acid.
3. Fossil is submerged into acid once again, and these operations are repeated a few more times.
4. The protective material should be applied to the exposed portion of the fossil, so as to protect it from any harm.
5. Finally the fossil is entirely released from its surrounding rock. Fossil is thoroughly washed to clean it of both the acid and its protective material.





The Truth That Fossils Reveal about Living Things: Creation

Fossils unearthed to date possess two very important features, both of which conflict with the claims of the theory of evolution:

1. *Stasis:* Species exhibit no changes throughout the course of their existence on Earth. Whatever the structure they display when they first appear in the fossil record, they have that same structure when they finally disappear from it. Morphological (shape) change is generally minor and follows no specific direction.

2. *Sudden Appearance:* No species ever emerges gradually through differentiation from its alledged forebears; it appears suddenly and "fully formed."

The significance of these two points is that living things were created, with no process of evolution and no intermediate stages to go through. They did not subsequently acquire the characteristics they possess, but had them since the moment of their creation.

Darwin himself knew that the fossil record refutes his theory of evolution, but Darwinists have been reluctant to ever admit it. In the chapter titled "Difficulties on Theory" in his book *The Origin of Species*, Darwin admitted that the fossil record could not be explained in terms of the theory of evolution:



Charles Darwin

> Why, if species have descended from other species by insensibly fine gradations, do we not everywhere see innumerable transitional forms? Why is not all nature in confusion instead of the species being, as we see them, well defined? ... But, as by this theory innumerable transitional forms must have existed, why do we not find them embedded in countless numbers in the crust of the earth?... Why then is not every geological formation and every stratum full of such intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and serious objection which can be urged against my theory.(Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species*, Oxford University Press, New York, 1998, pp. 140, 141, 227)

The argument that Darwin proposed in the face of the lack of intermediate form fossils—to the effect that "there are no intermediate forms now, but they may be found through subsequent research"—today no longer applies. Present-day data show that the fossil record is extraordinarily rich. Based on hundreds of millions of fossil specimens obtained from different regions of the world, some 250,000 separate species have been described—many of which bear an



A 54- to 37-million-year-old bee fossil



The oldest known fossil specimens of the snail pictured belong to the Jurassic Period (206 to 144 million years ago). The first samples of the class of living beings to which this species belongs have existed since the Cambrian Period (543 to 490 million years ago). Snails have remained the same for hundreds of millions of years, revealing the invalidity of evolution.



All the living creatures in the fossil record appear intact and in their perfect forms. For instance, before crocodiles and squirrels, there exist no fossils belonging to any strange creature partly resembling a crocodile, and in other parts to a squirrel or other living creatures. Squirrels have always remained squirrels, and crocodiles have always remained crocodiles. All these facts reveal that the claim of the theory of evolution, that "Living beings have gradually evolved over millions of years of time" is simply a product of imagination.

extraordinary resemblance to the approximately 1.5 billion species alive today. Given the absence of any intermediate form despite such a wealthy fossil record, it is impossible any such intermediate forms will emerge from new excavations.

The fossil record offers not a single example of an "intermediate form" that evolutionists can use as evidence, but does provide millions of specimens that demonstrate the invalidity of evolution. The most important of these are "living fossils," of which living specimens are in existence today. They can be seen from the fossil record to have lived in differing geological periods, and are proof of creation, since no difference exists between the living things of hundreds of millions of years ago and present-day specimens. Darwinists are helpless in the face of this situation.

The evolutionist Niles Eldredge admits that they have no explanation to offer on the subject of living fossils, which represent just one of the countless secrets evolution is unable to unravel:



A branch of ginkgo tree living today

There are many species of plants whose structures have remained unchanged since the Triassic Period (248 to 206 million years ago). One of these is a ginkgo tree. The fossil pictured is from the Jurassic Period (206 to 144 million years ago).

... there seems to have been almost no change in any part we can compare between the living organism and its fossilized progenitors of the remote geological past. Living fossils embody the theme of evolutionary stability to an extreme degree.... We have not completely solved the riddle of living to an extreme degree... We have not completely solved the riddle of living fossils. (http://www. nwcreation.net/fossilsliving.html)

The "secret" that Niles Eldredge attempts to unravel is actually a perfectly clear fact. Living fossils prove that species did not undergo evolution, but were created. However, Darwinists seek to ignore this fact out of ideological concerns and persist in keeping alive the dogmas of 150 years ago.

But the facts can now be determined much more clearly than in Darwin's day. The number of people who understand and choose to go along with the facts is rising, while those who believe in fairy tales and never seek to question them are ever fewer in number. Facts can no longer be concealed and swept aside, as was the case in Darwin's time. Genetics, microbiology, paleontology, geology and all other branches of science constantly reveal a truth that Darwin and the supporters of Darwinism never wanted and perhaps never expected—the fact of creation.

The irrational and unscientific claims that Darwinists make, the frauds they perpetrate to deceive the public, and the propaganda they employ to mislead people are only signs of their despair. Subsequent generations will be amazed at how people once believed in the Darwinist myth. Because all scientific findings show the manifest fact that evolution never happened, and that God created the universe and all living things.

[God is] the Lord of the heavens and the Earth and everything in between them, if you are people with certainty. There is no deity but Him—He gives life and causes to die—your Lord and the Lord of your forefathers, the previous peoples. Yet they play around in doubt. (Surat ad-Dukhan, 7-9)

Among His signs is the creation of the heavens and Earth and all the creatures He has spread about in them. And He has the power to gather them together whenever He wills. (Surat ash-Shura, 29)



















FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA

FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN THE USA

Dating back to the Eocene Period (54 to 37 million years ago), the Green River fossil beds are one of the most important in the United States of America. The first known excavations in the region took place in the 1850s. In 1856, the archaeologist Dr. John Evans announced the fish fossils he had collected in the region to the scientific world, and the Green River Formation thus entered the scientific literature.

The Green River is actually a tributary of the Colorado River. The Green River Formation itself is a mountain-lake basin consisting of an area spread over three separate states. Part of it lies to the east of the Uinta Mountains in northwest Colorado, and a wider part lies in southwest Wyoming. Green River's rock structure is made up of different strata, whose contents vary the deeper down one goes. Fossil distribution also varies. To date, fossils belonging to some 60 separate vertebrate groups have been found in digs in Green River and countless invertebrate fossils.



Ohio is a state with well-known fossil fields. Geological research has shown that some 510 million years ago, Ohio lay to the south of Ecuador. As the continents drifted and North America moved towards its present position, Ohio found itself underwater several times. That explains why a large number of fossils dating back to the Palaeozoic (543 to 251 million years ago) have been discovered in Ohio.

Another state with rich fossil beds is Utah. A great variety of fossils, from invertebrates to different marine organisms and from reptiles to mammals, has been unearthed in Utah. Microscopic fossils recently discovered in the Uinta Mountains have revealed that there are fossil beds in Utah dating to the Cambrian Period.



A fish fossil found in Green River, Wyoming



Canyonland National Park, Colorado

Left, Kaibab limestone averages about 250 million years old and forms the surface of the Kaibab and Coconino Plateaus. Fossils that can be found in this layer are coral, mollusks, sea lilies, worms and fish teeth..
Below, transportation of the fossil.





As is the case with fossils discovered in other regions of the world, all of them once again demonstrate that there is no difference between modern-day trout, skate, dragonflies, flies, spiders, crabs and turtles and similar creatures that lived millions of years ago. Living things have undergone no change in the intervening hundreds of millions of years—in other words, they did not undergo evolution. The fossil records refute evolution and once again confirm the fact of creation.



A fossil research area in Wyoming

GARFISH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 39 centimeters (15.3 in) in length; matrix: 29 centimeters (11 in) by 40 centimeters (15 in)

Location: Lincoln County, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Hundreds of garfish fossils that have been collected give evidence that these still-living fish have remained unchanged for millions of years. The garfish pictured, between 54 and 37 million years old, is no different from those living in our seas today. This exact similarity is an inexplicable situation for Darwinists and once again proves the fact of creation.









POPLAR LEAF

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Period: Eocene

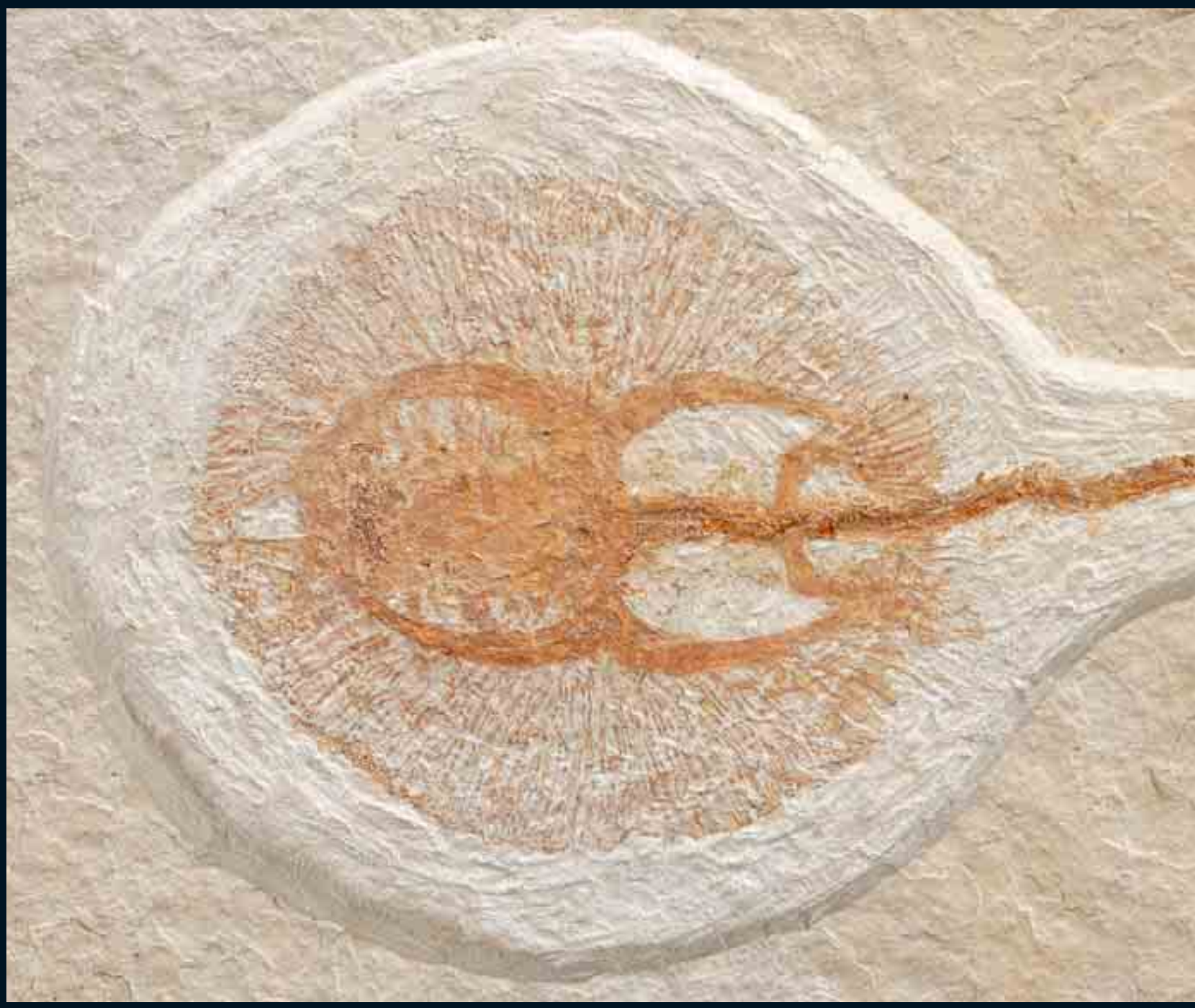
Location: Green River Formation, Colorado, USA

Darwinists try to explain the question of how plants emerged by using the concept of “chance.” They claim that an endless series of various plant species emerged, over the course of time and by chance, from one single original one-celled plant-which itself appeared as the result of chance.

They also maintain that every species' own particular characteristics, such as its smell, structure and colors, are similarly the work of coincidence. Evolutionists seek to account for a seaweed turning into a strawberry, or a poplar tree or a rosebush, by saying that these diversifications were the results of circumstances established wholly by chance. Yet there is no scientific evidence to support this fantasy.

On the other hand, there exist countless scientific data and findings that demolish evolutionists' claims. Countless examples are found in the fossil record, which shows that thousands of living species have persisted, totally unaltered, for hundreds of millions of years. This approximately 50-million-year-old poplar leaf fossil pictured here states by its very example that living things did not evolve, but were created.





STINGRAY

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 8 centimeters (3.2 in) by 3.8 centimeters (1.5 in); matrix: 12.7 centimeters (5 in) by 10 centimeters (4 in)

Location: Lincoln County, Wyoming

Period: Eocene

Stingrays are cartilaginous fish. In the face of a threat, they defend themselves with the stings on their tails. Their eyes are located above their flattened bodies and their mouths are underneath. Just like sharks, they find their food by using their sense of smell and by electrical senses. They generally live submerged on the ocean floor, with only their eyes and tails discernable.

The fossil pictured evidences that fish have not undergone evolution. Stingrays that lived 50 million years ago were no different from the ones living today. Despite the passage of millions of years, no change has occurred in the structure of stingrays. If evolution had really taken place, then stingrays would have undergone various stages, leaving behind many fossils documenting these sequential stages. However each fossil discovered reveal that today's stingrays and those that lived in the past are the same. All these deny the claims of evolutionists.







SARDINE

Age: 54 to 37 million years

Location: Green River Formation, Wyoming, USA

Period: Eocene

If evolutionary claims were true, then there should be considerable differences between sardine fossils unearthed and those living today. There should be signs in sardine fossils of the so-called evolutionary process that Darwinists claim took place. However, no trace of any such thing has ever been found. Neither is it possible for any to be found in the future, because life is not, contrary to what evolutionists would have us believe, the product of blind coincidences. Almighty and Omniscient God created all living things.







HERRING

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 9.3 centimeters (3.7 in)

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

"Living fossils" reveal that species have not evolved, but are created. Species have not attained their present body structure by chance, as evolutionists claim. They are all created flawlessly by Almighty God and have lived throughout their existence in the form they were created.

The herring fossil pictured also proves this. Herrings have remained the same for millions of years, preserving the form and structure with which they were initially created. Like all other fossils, this herring reveals that the theory of evolution is based on lies.

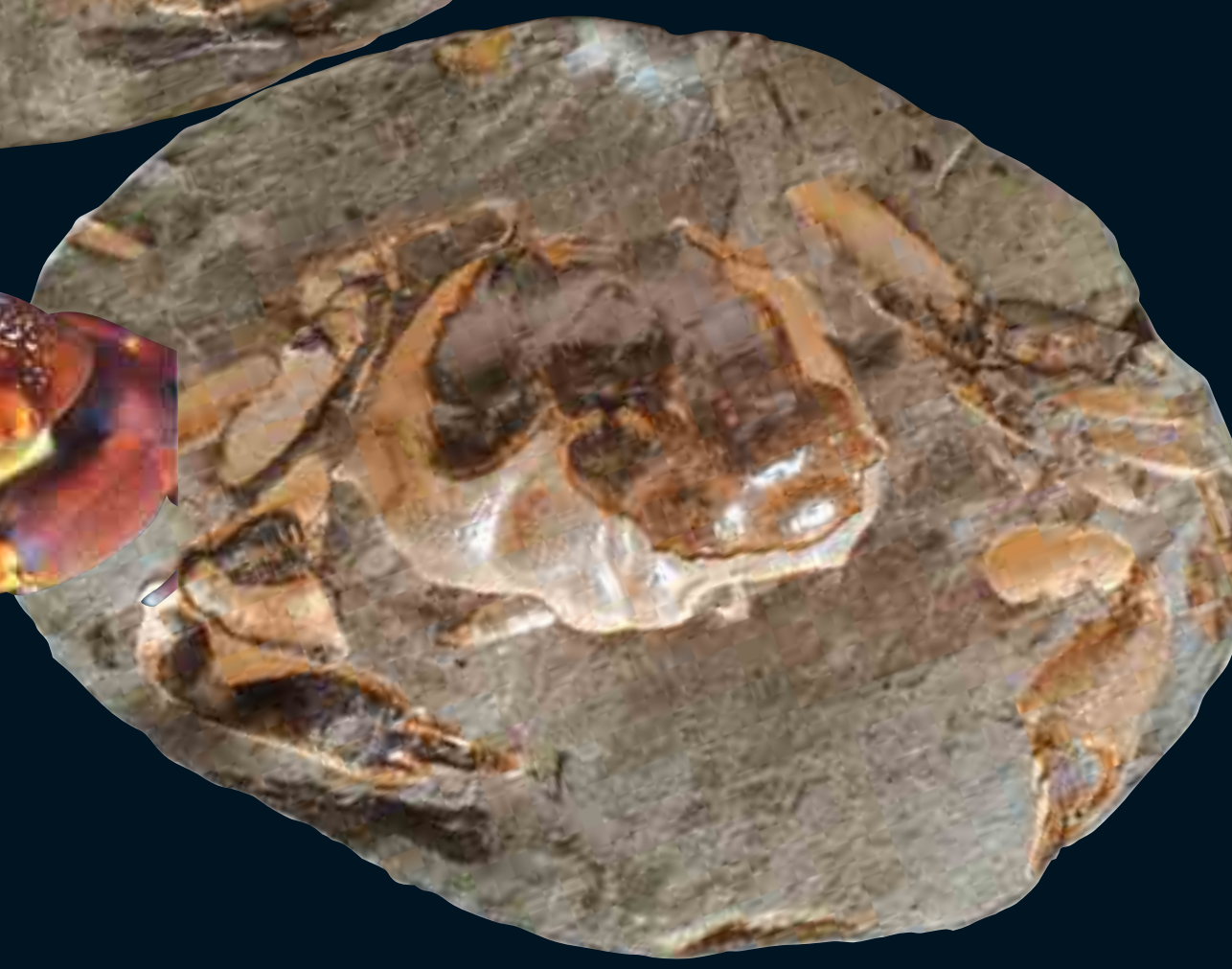












CRAB

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Oregon

Period: Eocene

One striking feature about the fossil record is that, living beings have undergone no changes during all the geological periods. In other words, for tens of millions, and even hundreds of millions of years, creatures have remained just as they initially appeared in the fossil records. This is evidence that then and now, living beings have not evolved.

Crabs that have remained unchanged for 50 million years are among these proofs. Crabs that live today and those of millions of years ago are identical.







PERCH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 30.4 centimeters (12 in)

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Perches are a kind of freshwater fish that can adapt to different environments and water temperatures.

Darwinists' claim that livings species evolved from one another via gradual changes is once again refuted by perch fossils. Today's living perches share the same structures as their counterparts of 50 million years ago.







SUMAC LEAF

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 25 millimeters (0.9 in)

Location: Uintah County, Utah

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Like all other living beings, plant species also emerged fully formed, with their complex structures. That is to say, they were created with all their characteristics intact. Hundreds of thousands of plant fossils in geological strata prove this point. Evolutionists can not provide us with fossils that are half-pine, half-willow, half-moss, half-orchid, or half-carnation. On the other hand, hundreds of thousands of fossils demonstrate that willows have always been willows, pines have always remained as pines, spruces have always remained as spruces and plane trees have always remained as plane trees. Each of these fossils, millions of years old, refutes evolution. This sumac fossil, between 54 and 37 million years old, is another evidence revealing the Darwinists' deceptions.







TROUT-PERCH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 10.6 centimeters (4.2 in)

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Trout-perches generally live in lakes. If a creature continues to survive in our day with all the flawless features it had millions of years ago, having undergone no changes, this is strong evidence invalidating the "gradual evolution" model advanced by Darwin. There exist not a few, but millions of such examples on Earth, that will prove this point. The trout-perch fossil here is just part of this evidence.



TWO HERRINGS

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: Matrix: 34.2 centimeters (13.5 in) by 43 centimeters (17 in)

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Like all other living beings, herrings have undergone no change for millions of years. The structure of herrings that lived 54 million years ago and those of today are exactly the same. This refutes the evolutionist claim that living species gradually evolved from one another.

Pictured are two distinct herring species that were petrified side by side. These fish, fossilized with all their details, show that living creatures have not gone through any evolution, but were created.











TRILOBITE

Age: 380 million years old

Size: 60 millimeters (2.3 in)

Location: Sylvania, Lucas County, Ohio

Formation: Silica Shale Formation

Period: Devonian

Trilobites are one of the most important sea creatures that lived in the Cambrian Period, leaving many traces in various parts of the world. One of the most astounding features of trilobites is their multi-lensed eye structure, consisting of countless units, each one of which is a lens. Just as the hexagonal "honeycomb" eyes of insects, each of these units functions as a single, independent lens. Each one perceives a separate image, and in the brain, these images unite into a whole.

Research shows that some trilobites' eyes have more than three thousand lenses, which means that more than three thousand images are conveyed to this crustacean. In short, a sea creature that lived 530 million years ago had a highly complex brain and eye—flawless structures that could not have come into being by evolution.

HERRINGS

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: Matrix: 31 centimeters (12.5 in)

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Pictured are herrings that probably were killed together because of a sudden burial. Their fossilized tails and fins show no signs of any damage. Their well-preserved eye sockets and bone structures once again show that evolution did not occur in any part of their geologic time.





MILLIPEDE

Age: 300 million years old

Size: 50 millimeters (1.9 in); matrix: 58 millimeters (2.2 in) by 33 millimeters (1.2 in)

Location: Morris, (Mazon Creek), Illinois

Formation: Francis Creek Shale

Period: Pennsylvanian

Pictured is a 300-million-year-old fossil millipede. This and other millipedes that lived 300 million years ago display not the slightest difference from today's millipedes. Like all other living beings, millipedes too did not evolve, but were created.



JUVENILE RABBIT

Age: 30 million years old

Location: Lusk, Wyoming

Formation: White River Formation

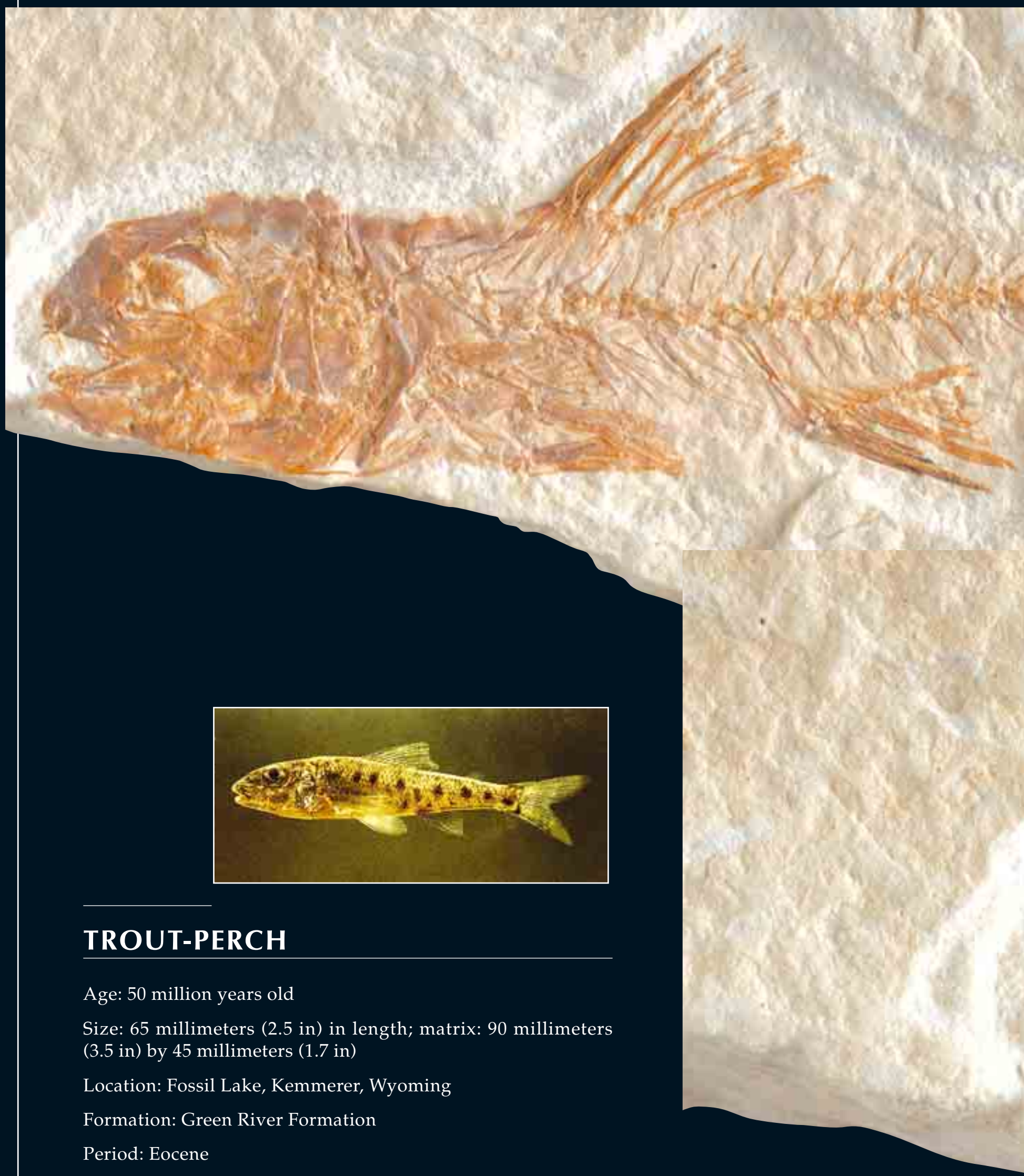
Period: Oligocene

30-million-year-old fossils that are identical with creatures living today refute the theory of evolution. Fossil discoveries reveal that rabbits have always been rabbits.









TROUT-PERCH

Age: 50 million years old

Size: 65 millimeters (2.5 in) in length; matrix: 90 millimeters (3.5 in) by 45 millimeters (1.7 in)

Location: Fossil Lake, Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Trout-perches are of many different kinds. Almost all of them exist in fossil records, which show that they have stayed the same for millions of years and have not evolved.











SEA URCHIN

Age: 295 million years old

Size: Matrix: 110 millimeters by 163 millimeters (4.3 in by 6.4 in)

Location: Brown County, Texas

Formation: Winchell Formation

Period: Carboniferous

Pennsylvanian sea urchins are echinoderms that can be found today in all seas of the world. Sea urchin fossils dating back 300 million years reveal that these invertebrates with their complex structures have existed for millions of years. During all that time, no change have occurred in their structure, and they have undergone no intermediate stages.

Darwinists are desperate when confronted by these fossils, for they prove that the evolution process has never existed.







SYCAMORE LEAVES

Age: 50 million years old

Size: Leaf is 15 centimeters (6 in) by 15 centimeters (6 in) size from the left lobe to the end of the stem; matrix: 20.3 centimeters (8 in) by 22.8 centimeters (9 in)

Location: Douglas Pass-Rangely, Colorado

Period: Eocene

Examining the fossil history and structural features of plants living on land, we come across facts that are incompatible with what the theory of evolution asserts. Plants shown in almost all biology books have no fossil records that verify the so-called evolutionary process. Most of today's species have left very satisfactory remains in the fossil records, and none of these shows any features confirming a transition from one species to the next. All are distinct species, created with their distinctive features in their original forms, and have left no transitional connections, as claimed. As evolutionist paleontologist E. C. Olson admits, the majority of plant groups emerged all of a sudden, leaving no ancestors. (E. C. Olson, *The Evolution of Life*, New York: The New American Library, 1965, p. 9)

The 50-million-year-old sycamore leaf fossil in the picture also verifies this fact.







SUCKER FISH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

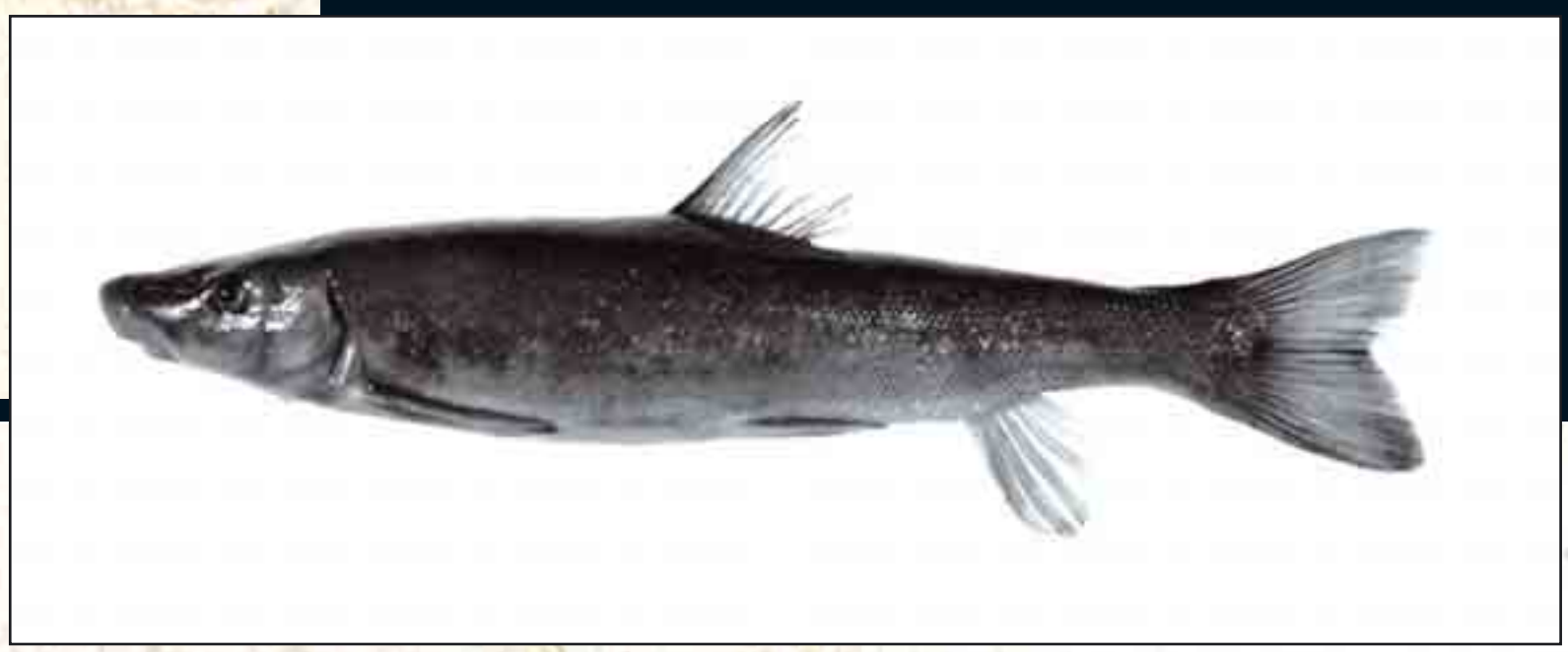
Location: Lincoln County, Wyoming

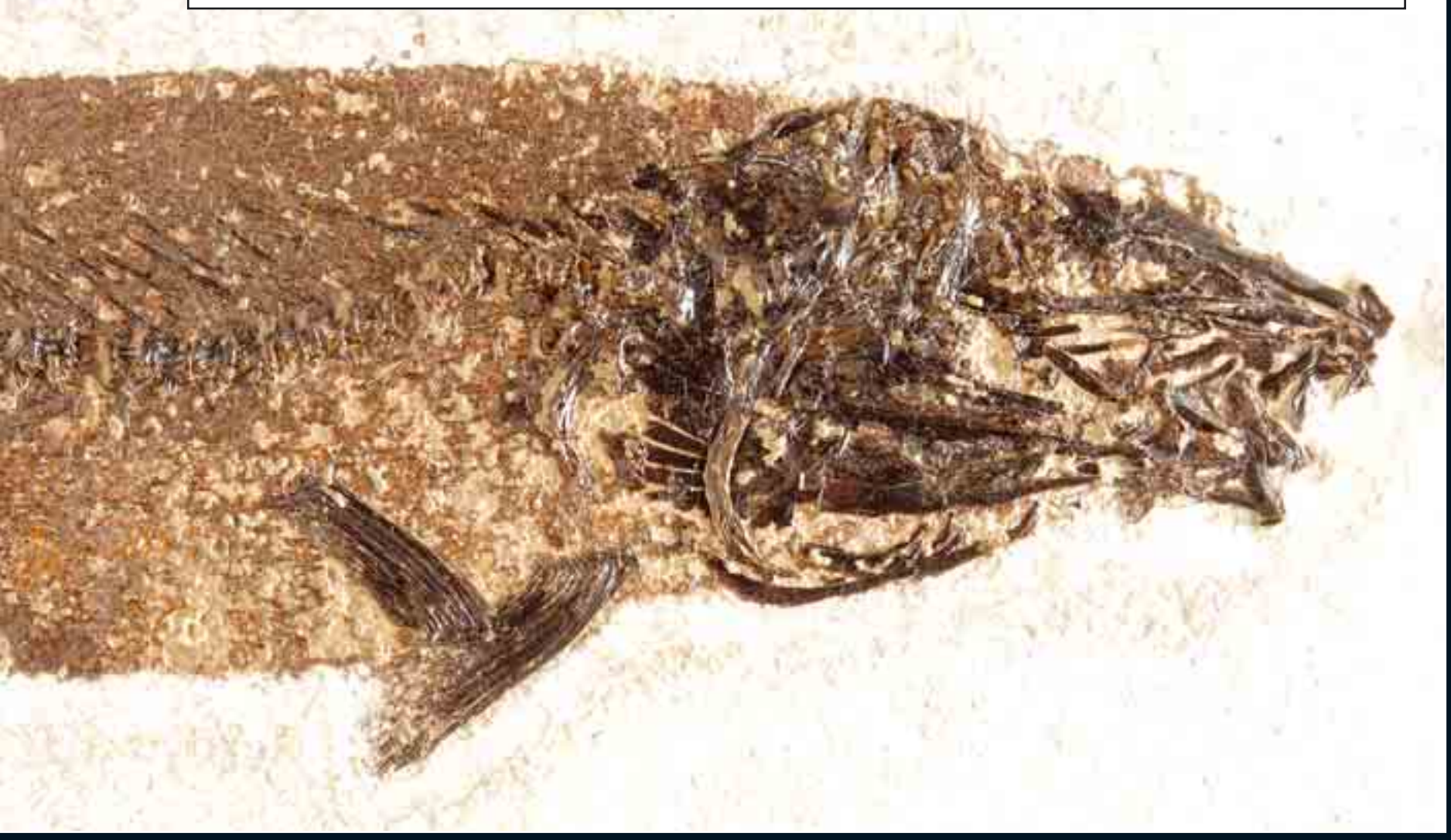
Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

The sucker fish (Catostomidae) pictured is 54-37 million years old and has undergone no changes during this time. This fossil, identical to the sucker fish living in seas today, invalidates the theory of evolution.







HERRINGS

Age: 55 million years old

Size: Matrix: 35 centimeters (13.7 in) by 23 centimeters (9 in)

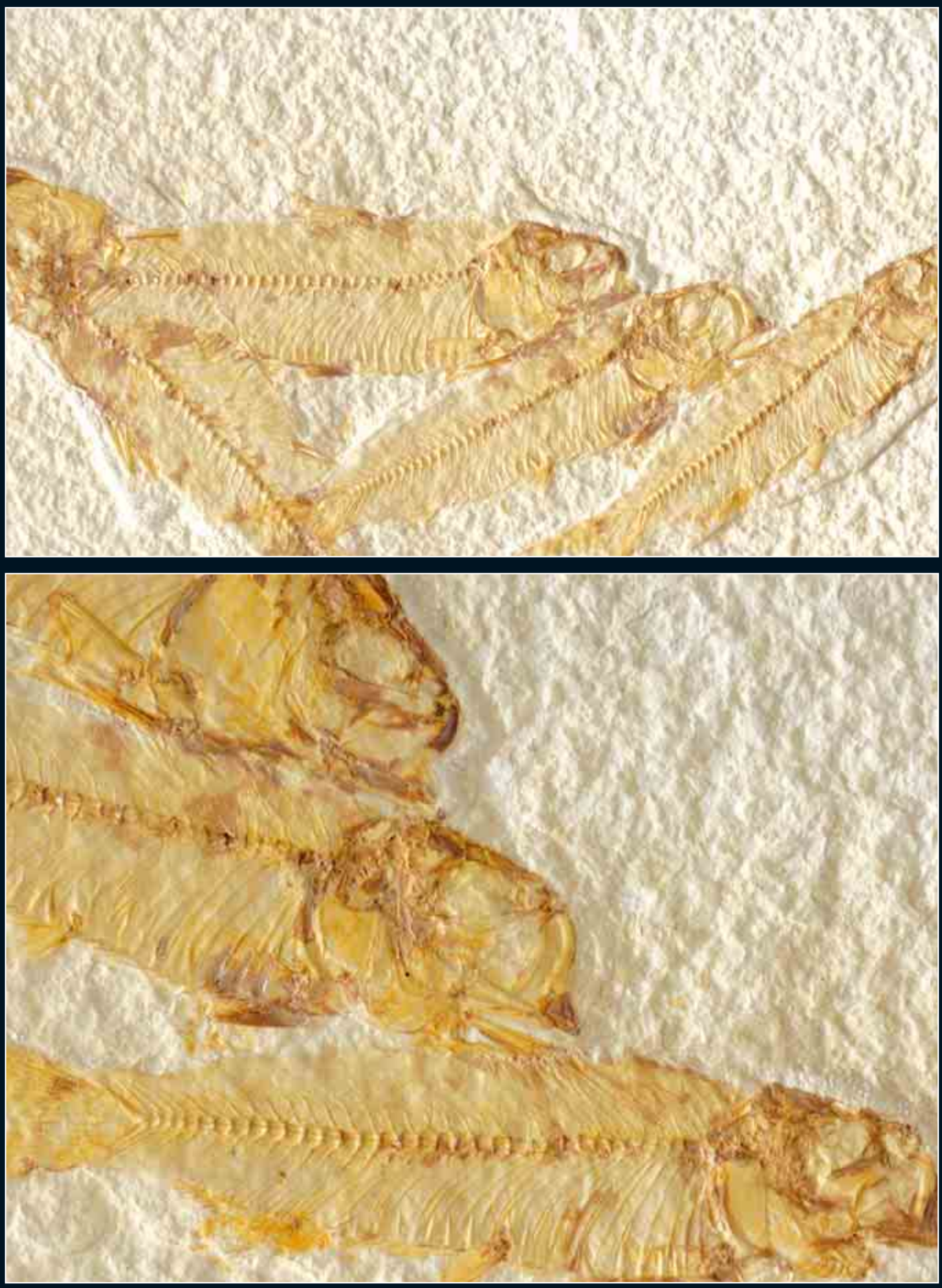
Location: Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Living fossils are no different from their counterparts that lived in ages past, and offer evidence that species have not undergone evolution for millions of years. The 55-million-year-old herrings pictured are some of these living fossils.







GINKGO LEAF

Age: 65 to 54 million years old

Size: 12 centimeters (4.8 in)

Location: Almont, North Dakota

Formation: Sentinel Butte Formation

Period: Paleocene

Plants in the fossil records appear with features similar to plants alive today. This shows that they were created, like all other living things.

The ginkgo leaf pictured is 65 million years old, proving that ginkgos have not evolved. The general lines of leaf and its vein structure have been fossilized. This 12 centimeter (4.8 in) fossil shows that ginkgos have been the same for millions of years. There exists no difference between them now and those ginkgos that grew in the past.











HERRING

Age: 55 million years old

Size: 12 centimeters (4.8 in)

Location: Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Although Darwinists choose not to admit it, the facts shown by fossil records are evident. Millions of fossils gathered from all over the world manifest that living beings did not evolve, but were created. One example showing this fact is the herring pictured. Herrings that have remained the same for millions of years once again show that the theory of evolution is a deception.





SUNFISH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 17.2 centimetrs (6.8 in)

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Seas in our day have many species of sunfish. The fossil pictured shows that sunfish have not evolved. For millions of years their physiology has remained the same. The appearance and structure of sunfish that lived about 55 million years ago are the same as those alive today.













LAMPREY

Age: 300 million years old

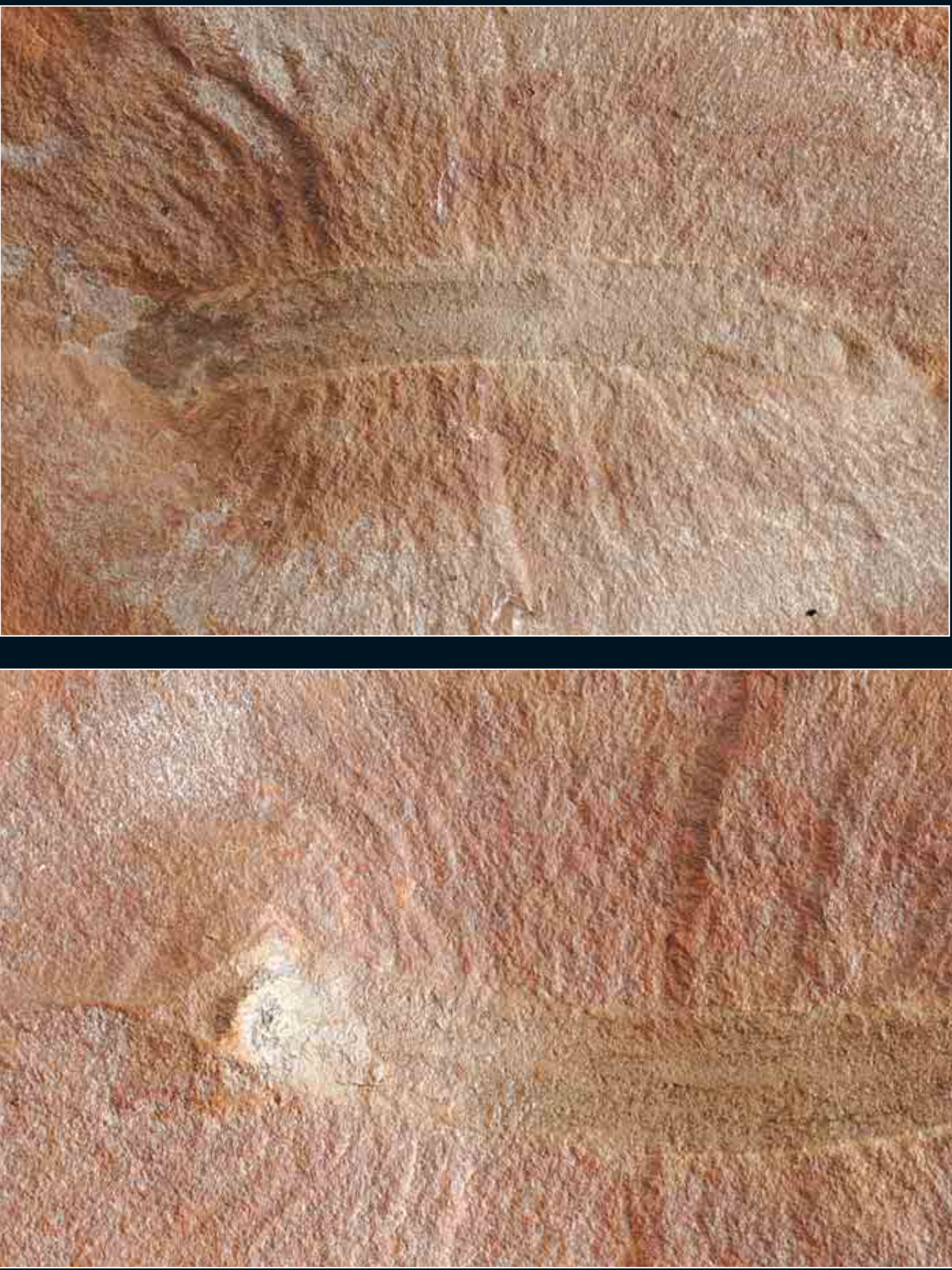
Size: 43 millimeters (1.6 in) wide, on a 73 millimeter (2.8 in) by 48-millimeter (1.8 in) nodule pair

Location: Pit 11, Francis Creek Shale, Braidwood, Illinois

Period: Pennsylvanian

Braidwood's coal mines are rich in fossils. The lamprey in the picture is a species lacking a jawbone. Although they generally live in shallow waters, some species make long journeys in oceans.

This fossil is an evidence that lampreys have undergone no changes for approximately 300 million years. Despite the time that has passed, lampreys have always remained the same. There exists no difference between a lamprey that lived millions of years ago and those that live today.







TROUT-PERCH



Age: 50 million years old

Size: 9.4 centimeters (3.7 in); matrix: 17.5 centimeters (6.8 in) by 12.3 centimeters (4.8 in)

Location: Fossil Lake, Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

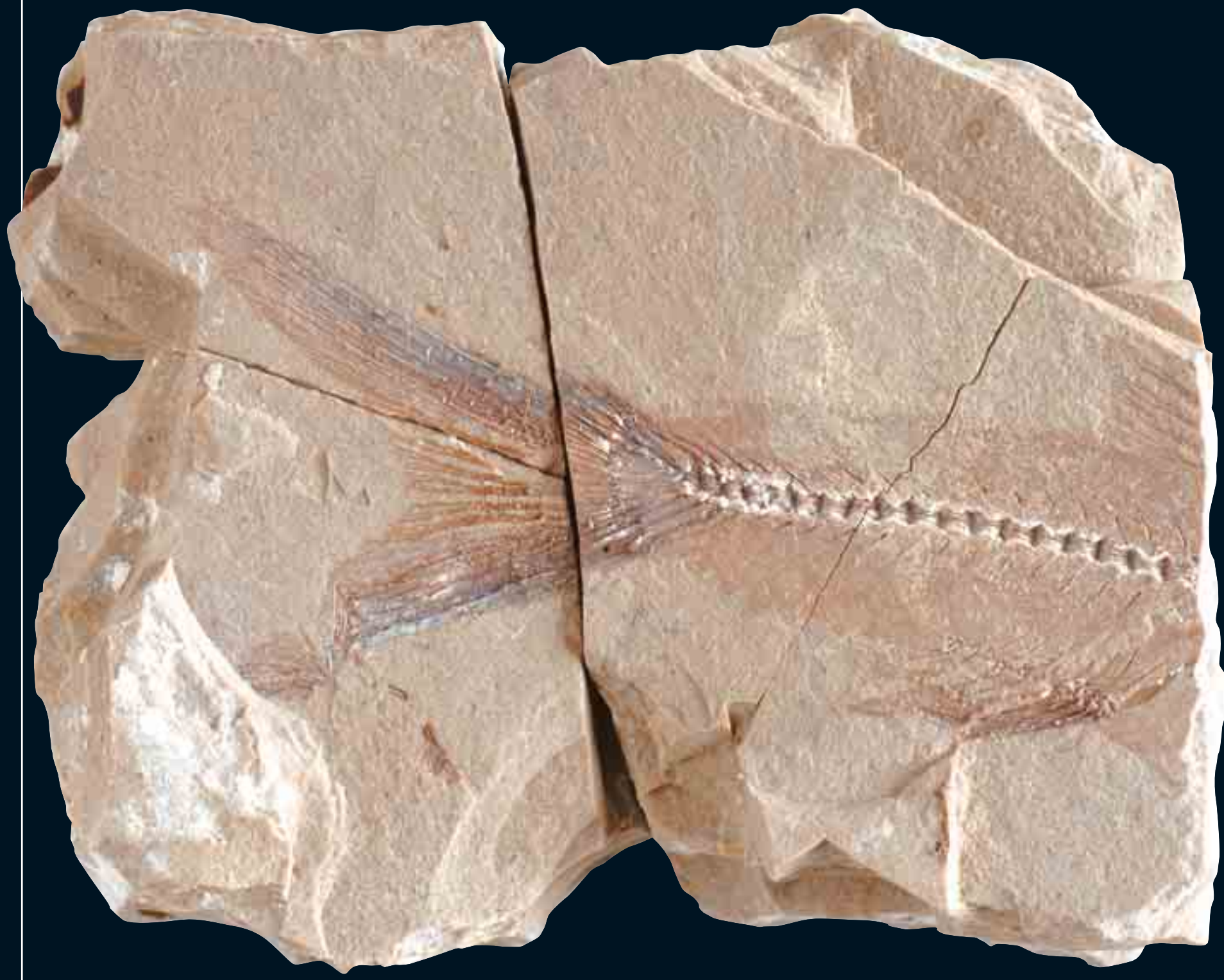
Period: Eocene

Evolutionists claim that fish evolved from invertebrates such as pikaia; that amphibians and today's fish evolved from a so-called ancestral fish. Reptiles evolved from amphibians, birds and mammals evolved from reptiles and finally, human beings and apes of today evolved from one common ancestor. But in order to prove this claim, they must be able to display the fossils of these transitional "missing links." But as stated earlier, there are no traces of these imaginary creatures.

On the other hand, hundreds of millions of fossils reveal that the so-called evolutionary process never occurred. These fossils prove that fish have always been fish, birds have always been birds, reptiles have always been reptiles, mammals have always been mammals and human beings have always been human. The 50-million-year-old trout-perch fossil pictured also shows that living creatures have not evolved, but were created.







TROUT TAIL

Age: 15 million years old

Location: Stewart Springs Flora, Stewart Valley, Nevada

Period: Miocene

Some fossils preserve only certain parts of living beings' bodies. Pictured is a 15-million-year-old trout tail. As is seen, there is no difference between a trout tail 50 million years old and one that's 15 million years old and one that 's alive today.











POPLAR

Age: 15 million years old

Location: Stewart Springs Flora,

Stewart Valley, Nevada

Period: Miocene

Poplar trees of the Salicaceae family have remained unchanged for millions of years. There are no differences between their organic and structural features they had initially and those they have now. This poplar leaf fossil dating back 15 million years proves this.



CRANE FLY



Period: Cenozoic Era, Eocene epoch

Age: 48 to 37 million years old

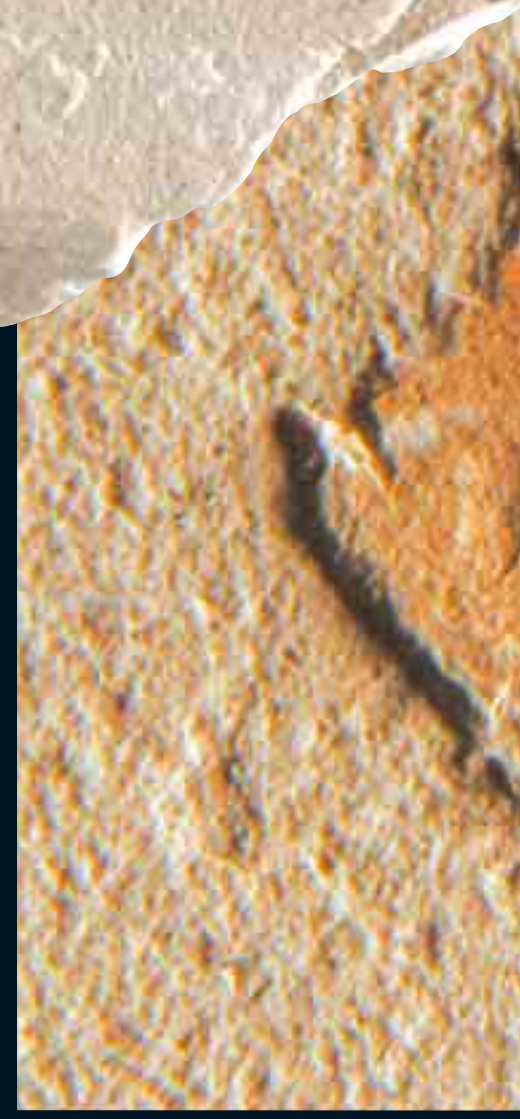
Location: USA

As with all other species, stasis observed throughout the course of crane fly's existence is proof that evolutionary claims are false. The theory of evolution was proposed under the scientifically primitive conditions of the 19th century, adopted merely by ignorance, yet collapsed in the face of the 20th- and 21st-century science.









SPRUCE

Age: 15 million years old

Location: Stewart Springs Flora,

Stewart Valley, Nevada

Period: Miocene

"Spruce" is the general name given to 35 different species of trees that remain green throughout the year. Fossil records display that they have been the same for millions of years and have not undergone any evolution. The spruce seed fossil pictured dates back to 15 million years. As it also confirms, through millions of years that have gone by, spruce have always remained the same. There is no difference between spruces in our day and those alive 15 million years ago.





LANTERN FISH

Age: 23 to 5 million years old

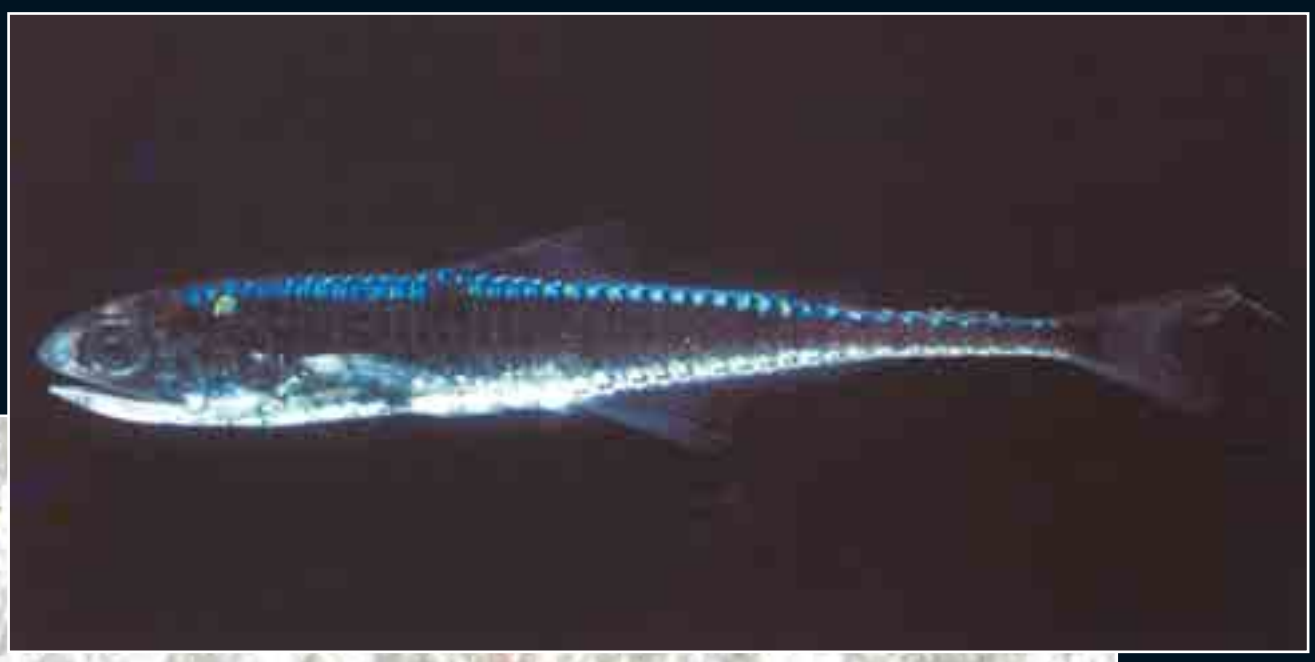
Size: 3.8 centimeters (1.5 in)

Location: California, USA

Formation: Puente Formation

Period: Miocene

Lantern fish are small fish that live in the ocean deeps and produce light within their bodies, generally in their abdomens. Because they live in water that's deep and dark, they use their light both to illuminate their immediate environment and to scare their enemies. That these fishes' bodies have extremely advanced and complex bodily structures that can produce light in their bodies millions of years ago is inexplicable to evolutionists.







PONDEROSA PINE

Age: 15 million years

Location: Stewart Springs Flora,

Stewart Valley, Nevada

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Miocene

The pine needle pictured is 15 million years old. Pine needles of 15 million years ago and those of today are identical. The fact that they remain the same despite the millions of years that have passed once again proves that evolution never existed.









PERCH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

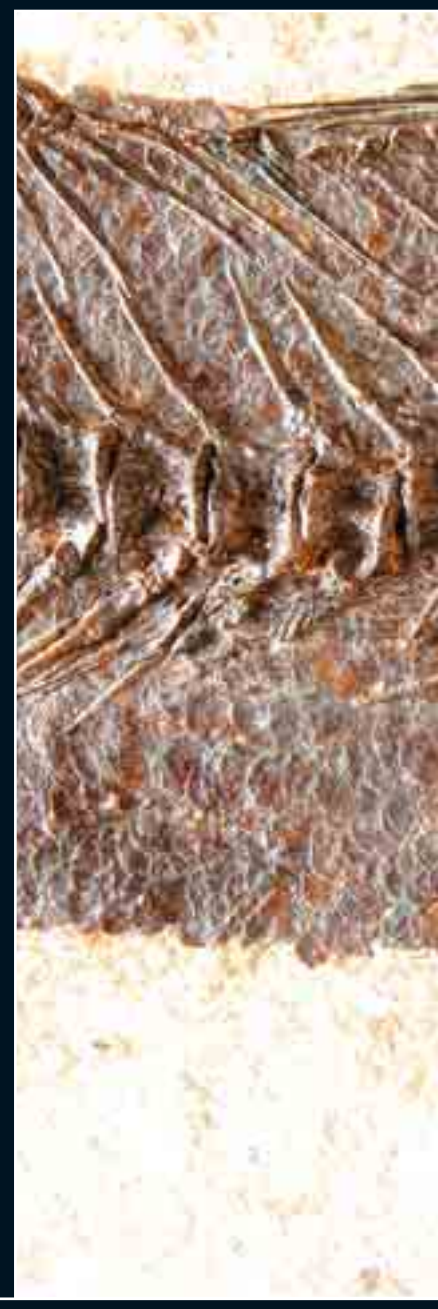
Location: Fossil Lake, Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

According to evolutionists' claims, the ancestors of fish were invertebrates, which lack backbones. However, evolutionists fail to answer how these ancestors with spines but no bones developed a backbone. That is because, these living beings should undergo such great changes that the hard shell surrounding their bodies should disappear while a skeleton appears inside. For such a transformation, there should be many intermediate links between the two organisms. However, evolutionists fail to show even a single fossil as an intermediate form between vertebrates and invertebrates.

On the other hand, millions of fossils show that fish always remained as fish, this 54- to 37-million-year-old perch fossil is one of them.









HERRING

Age: 55 million years old

Size: 21 centimeters (8.25 in)

Location: Kemerrer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Paleocene

Herrings live in mild and shallow waters, mostly in the North Atlantic and Baltic Sea. Herrings that have approximately 200 species are almost the same. Almost all of them are silver in color and have a single fin on their backs.

The herring fossil in the picture is 21 centimeters (8.2 in). It is uncovered from Green River from a depth of 2200 meters (7217 feet). As with all other fossil records, this fossil herring reveals that living beings have not undergone evolution. Evolutionists are desperate in the face of fossil records, and every new discovery adds to their desperation.









WILLOW

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

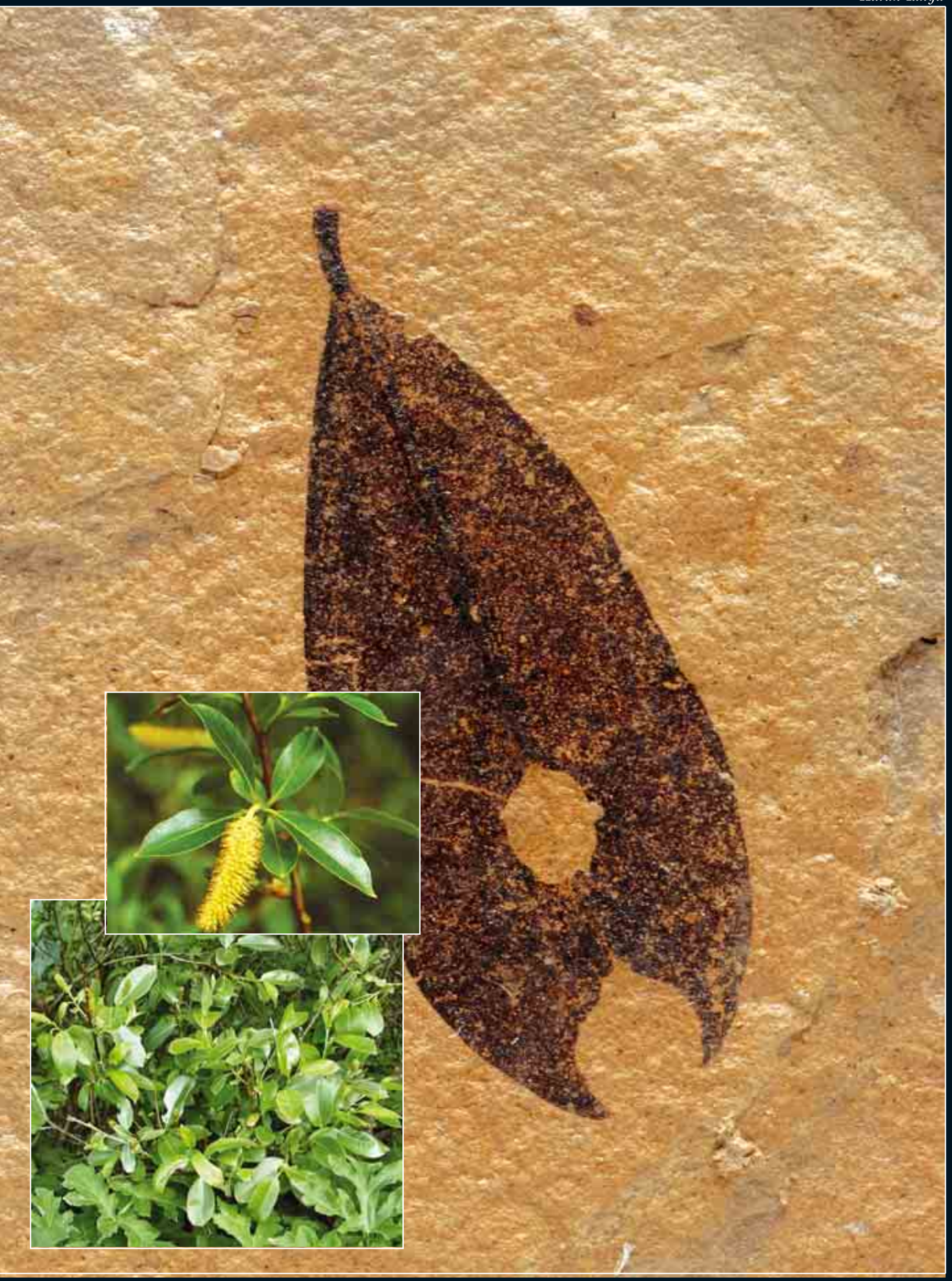
Location: Uintah County, Utah

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

As is the case with all other living things, the fossil record reveals that plants too have remained unchanged for millions of years. Today's plants have the same systems and mechanisms they did millions of years ago. The fossil willow leaf pictured is proof that willows have remained the same for 54 to 37 million years.

Millions of fossils unearthed from all over the world refute the theory of evolution, revealing that plants have not gone through an evolution but were created.



POPLAR LEAF



Period: Cenozoic Era, Eocene epoch

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: USA

This fossil specimen, evidence of the fact that poplars have always existed as poplars, is some 50 million years old. Poplars, having undergone no change at all over 50 million years, reveal that the theory of evolution is nothing but a deception and that evolution has never occurred. The universe, together with all the living things it contains, is the work of Almighty God.







OAK LEAF

Age: 45 million years old

Location: Green River Formation, Wyoming

Size: 30 millimeters (1.18 in) height; matrix: 60 millimeters (2.3 in) by 60 millimeters (2.3 in), 15 millimeters (0.59 in) thick

Period: Eocene

Fossil records reveal that plants never underwent any evolutionary process and have no imaginary ancestors. Fish have always remained fish, birds have always remained birds, spiders have always remained as spiders, pines and spruces have always remained pines and spruces, and roses have always remained roses. And just like all these living beings, oaks have always remained as oaks, as the oak leaf fossil pictured confirms.





WASP

Period: Cenozoic Era, Eocene epoch

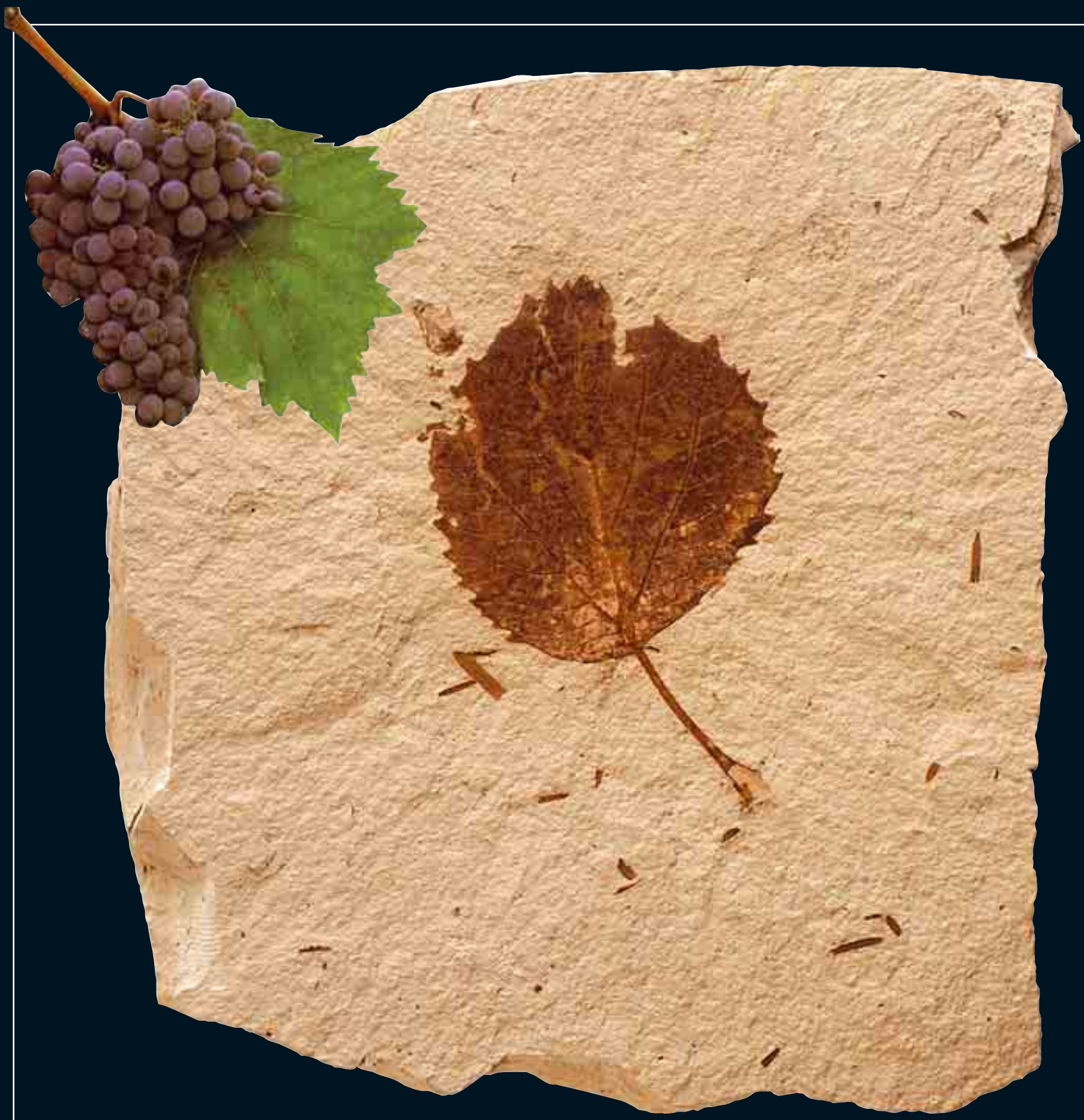
Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: USA

Wasps that lived some 50 million years ago were no different from wasps living today. If there has been no changes whatsoever in the anatomy of a creature over the intervening tens of millions of years, then there is no evolution to talk about. The fossil record declares that evolution has never taken place.







GRAPE LEAF

Age: 38 to 23 million years old

Size: 6.6 centimeters (2.6 in) including petiole

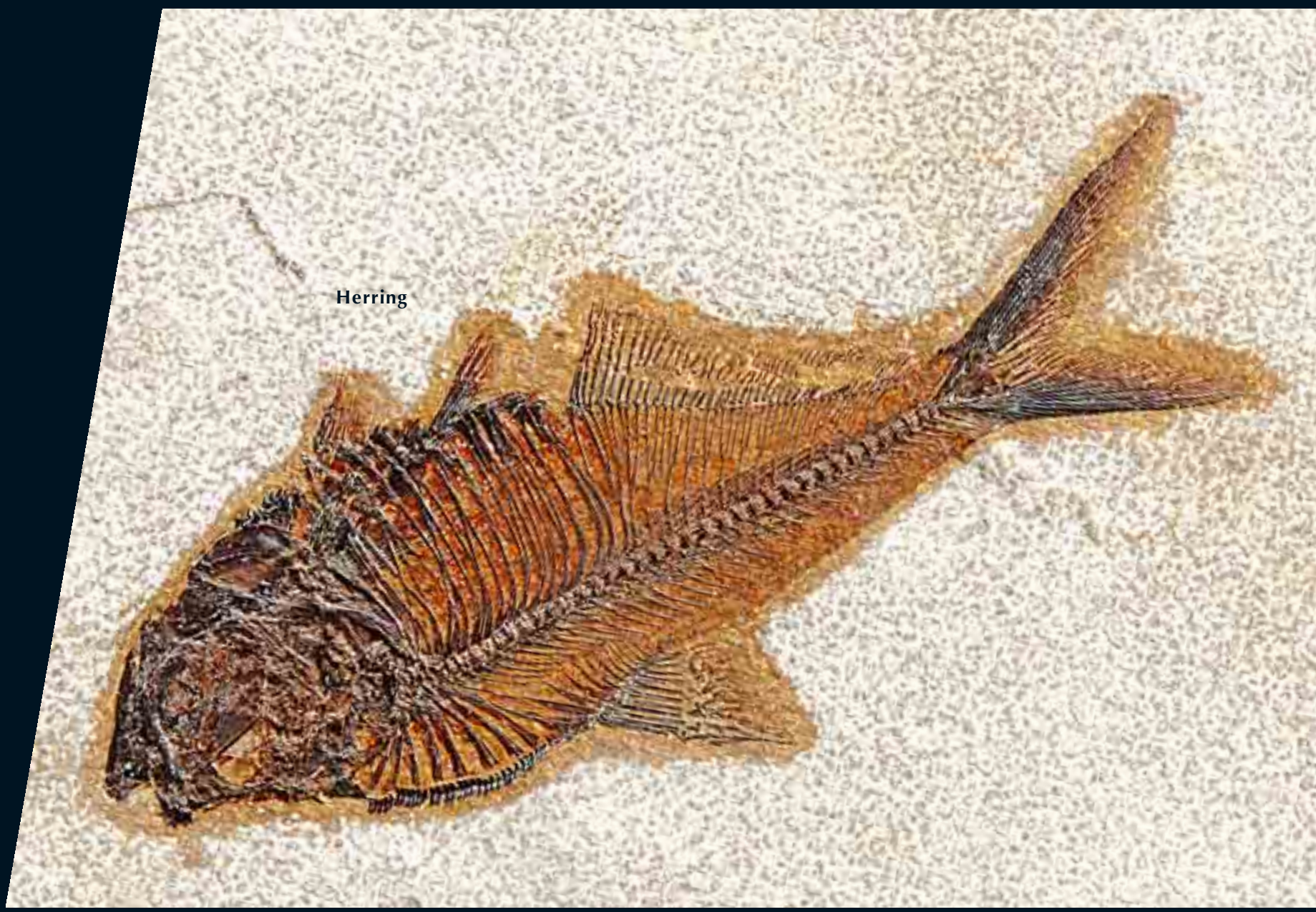
Location: Beaverhead County, Montana

Formation: Muddy Creek Formation

Period: Oligocene

The 38-23-million-year-old fossil grape leaf also verifies that plants also did not evolve, but were created. There exists no difference between Vitis grape leaves that existed millions of years ago and those of today.





Sunfish





Herring

HERRING AND SUNFISH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: Fossil Lake, Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

These herring and sunfish specimens once again show that living beings have not evolved. These fossils on the same plate, between 54-37 million years old, reveal that the herrings and sunfish living today and those that lived in the past are no different.



Sunfish







SUMAC LEAF

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: Leaf: 7 centimeters (2.8 in) by 1.2 centimeters (0.5 in); matrix: 24.2 centimeters (9.5 in) by 14 centimeters (5.5 in)

Location: Douglas Pass, Colorado

Formation: Green River Shale

Period: Eocene

This 54-37-million-year-old sumac leaf is no structurally different from ones alive today. For millions of years, sumacs have undergone no changes.





NORTH AMERICAN BEAR SKULL

Age: 50,000 years old

Size: 26.6 centimeters (10.5 in)

Location: Michigan

Period: Pleistocene

Pointing out a few anatomical similarities between bears and dogs, evolutionists claim that both evolved from a common ancestor. Fossil records, on the other hand, reveal that this is not so. Not a single fossil belonging to a half dog/half bear creature has yet been found, although thousands of fossils show that bears were always bears and dogs were always dogs. The bear skull fossil pictured is evidence that bears have not undergone any evolution.







PERCH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

The 54- to 37-million-year-old perch is no different from those of today. Perches clearly have not evolved as evolutionists claim, but were created.





SUNFISH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

For 150 years, in every corner of the world, Darwinists have sought fossils that will offer evidence for the so-called evolution of fish. However every fossil discovered so far reveals that fish have not undergone any evolution, but were created. To date, evolutionists have found neither a living creature that may be the so-called ancestor of fish, nor any fossils representing the intermediary stages fish have supposedly undergone. On the contrary, hundreds of thousands of fossils show that throughout prehistory, fish have always remained as fish. One of them is the 54-37 million-year-old sunfish fossil pictured. Evolutionists are desperate in the face of these fossils that prove to be evidence of creation.





HICKORY LEAF

Age: 65 to 54 million years old

Size: 7.6 centimeters (3 in)

Location: North Dakota, USA

Period: Paleocene

This North American hickory leaf fossil, 65- to 54-million-year-old, is evidence that these trees did not evolve from another plant. Leaves of a hickory that lived millions of years ago and the ones that live today are identical.







HERRING

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Herrings between 54 and 37 million years old are no different from the ones alive today. This invalidates the claims of evolutionists and once again confirms the fact that living beings are created by God.

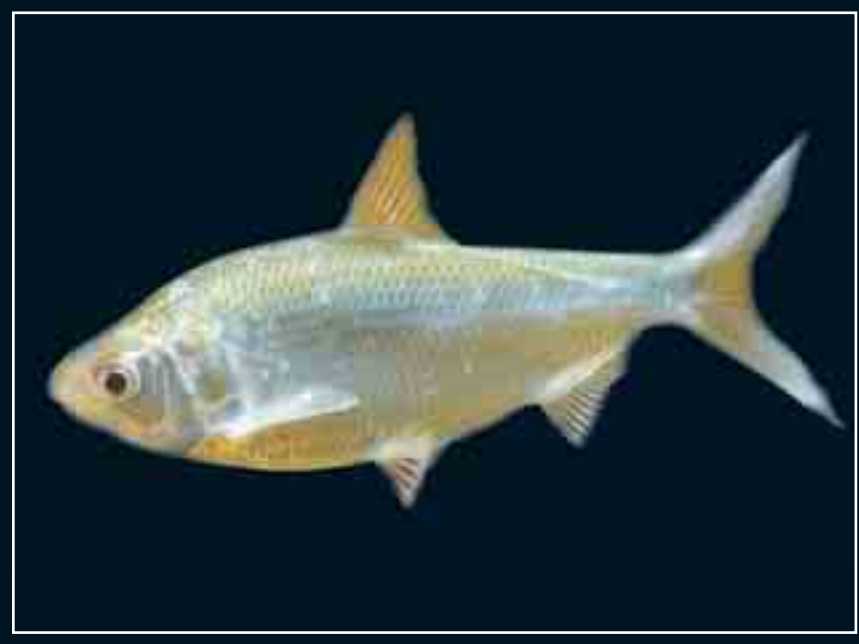










FIG LEAF

Age: 65 to 54 million years old

Size: 5.7 centimeters (2.3 in)

Location: North Dakota

Period: Paleocene

The figs, plants with more than 800 species, are classified as Ficus. For millions of years, there have been no changes in the figs' leaves or their fruits. This is important evidence that figs have not evolved, as displayed by the fossil fig leaf pictured, 65 to 54 million years old.





HERRINGS



Age: 54 to 37 million years old

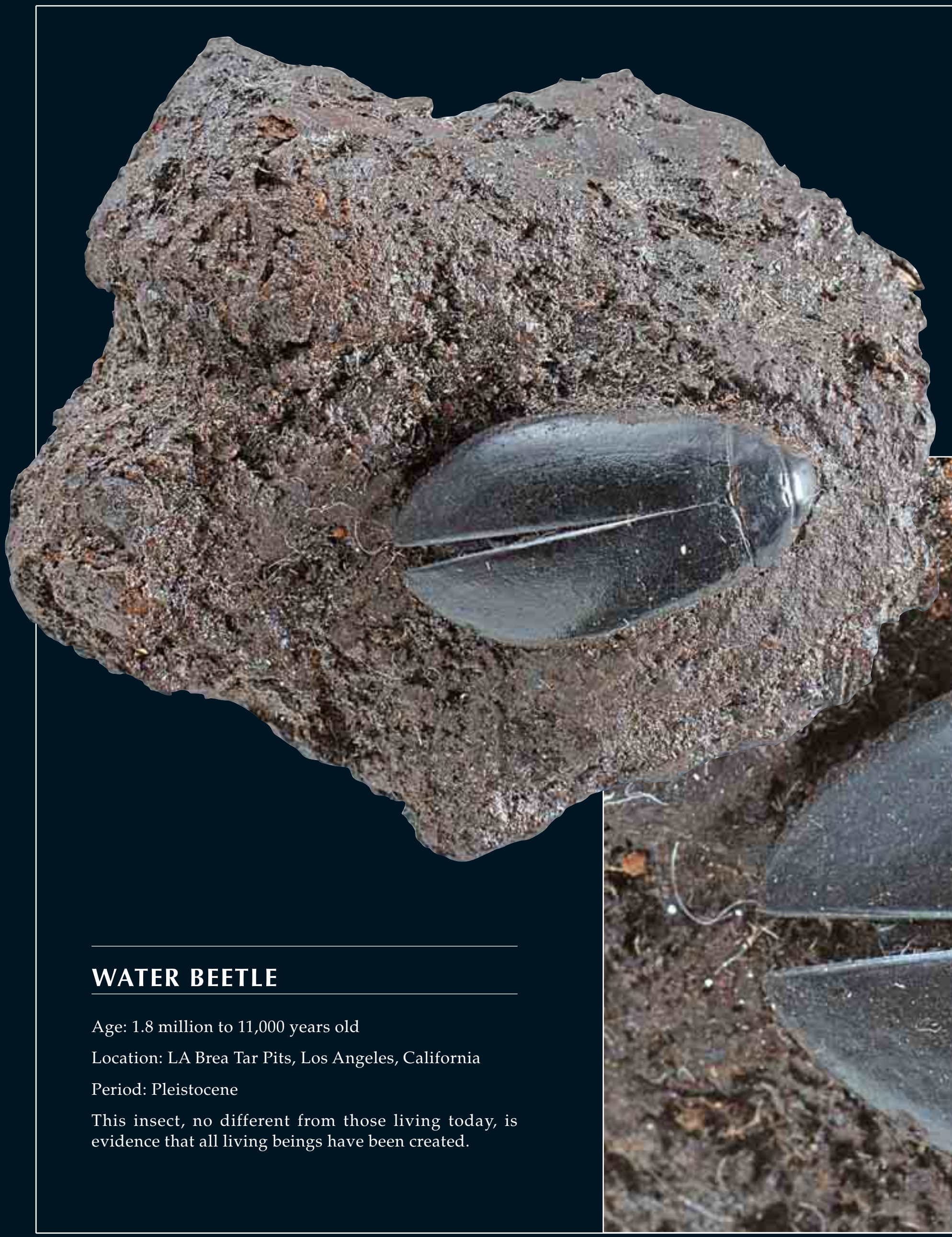
Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

The theory of evolution is just an imaginary story written about the natural history of species but which scientific findings have definitely refuted. One of the most important findings that demolish the theory of evolution are fossils. Herrings that have remained unchanged for millions of years reveal that the theory of evolution is a deception.





WATER BEETLE

Age: 1.8 million to 11,000 years old

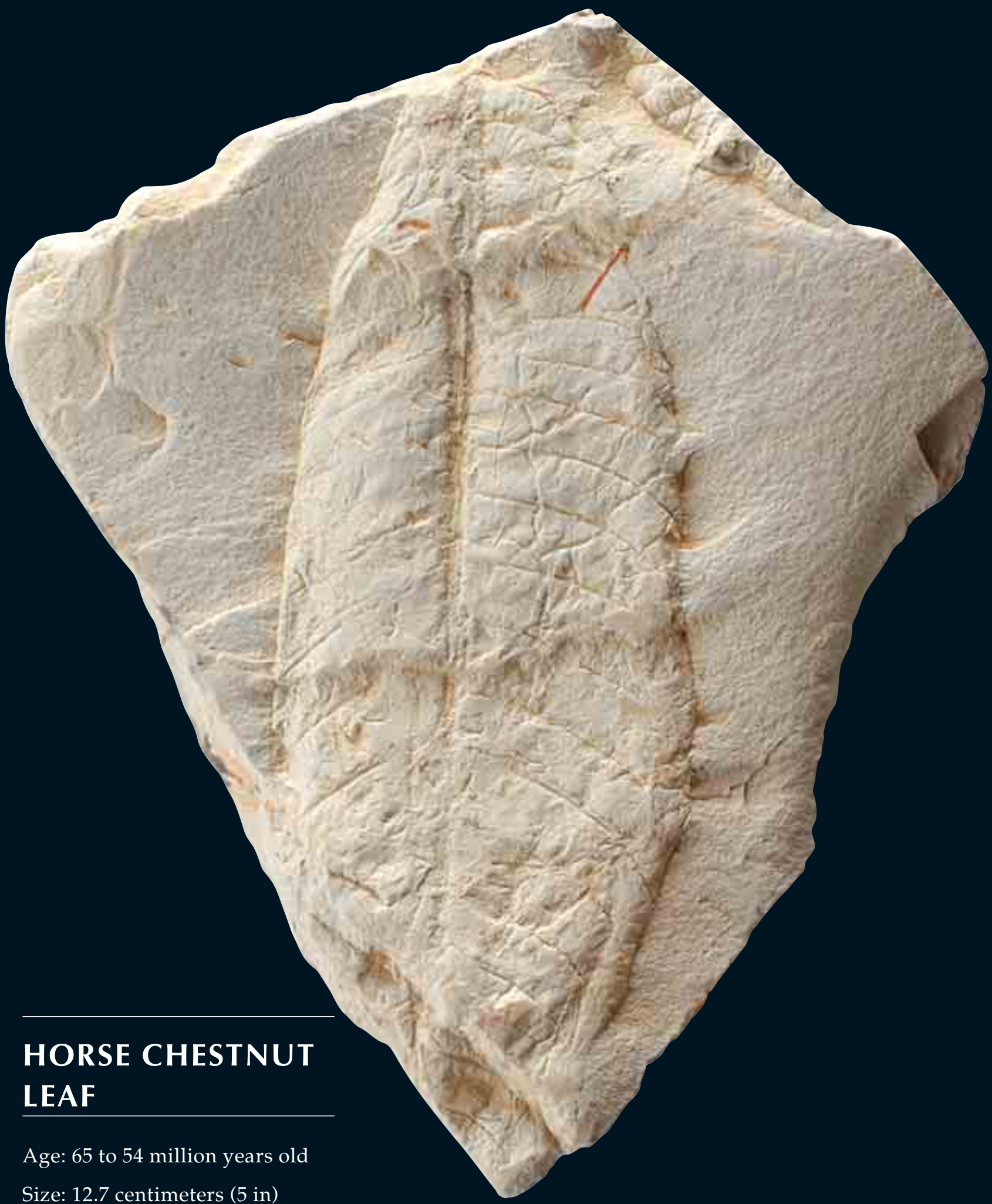
Location: LA Brea Tar Pits, Los Angeles, California

Period: Pleistocene

This insect, no different from those living today, is evidence that all living beings have been created.







HORSE CHESTNUT LEAF

Age: 65 to 54 million years old

Size: 12.7 centimeters (5 in)

Location: North Dakota

Period: Paleocene

The horse chestnut leaf that lived 65-54 million years ago is no different from the horse chestnut leaves of today. This is only one of the many pieces of evidence showing that plants have not evolved.





FERN

Age: 360 to 286 million years old

Size: Largest: 10.2 centimeters (4 in); matrix: 33 centimeters (13 in) by 15.2 centimeters (6 in)

Location: St. Clair, Pennsylvania

Period: Carboniferous

All the characteristics of ferns today were also shared by ferns that lived millions of years ago. Fossil records clearly reveal this. The 360 – 286 million-year-old fern pictured is the same as today's ferns.









PERCH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Among the millions of fossils discovered to date, there exists not one single "intermediate form" in the form of a half perch/half swordfish, half shark/half salmon. Fossils reveal that perches have always been perches, salmons have always been salmons, and sharks have always been sharks. The perch, which has been the same for 54-37 million years, also verifies this.





HERRING

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 23 centimeters (9 in)

Location: Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

Current geological data reveal that fossil records are unusually rich. But this wealth of fossils provides no evidence to help evolutionists verify their claims. The entire fossil record confirms the fact of creation and denies evolution. The herring pictured is evidence that displays the invalidity of evolution.











PIPEFISH

Age: 23 to 5 million years old

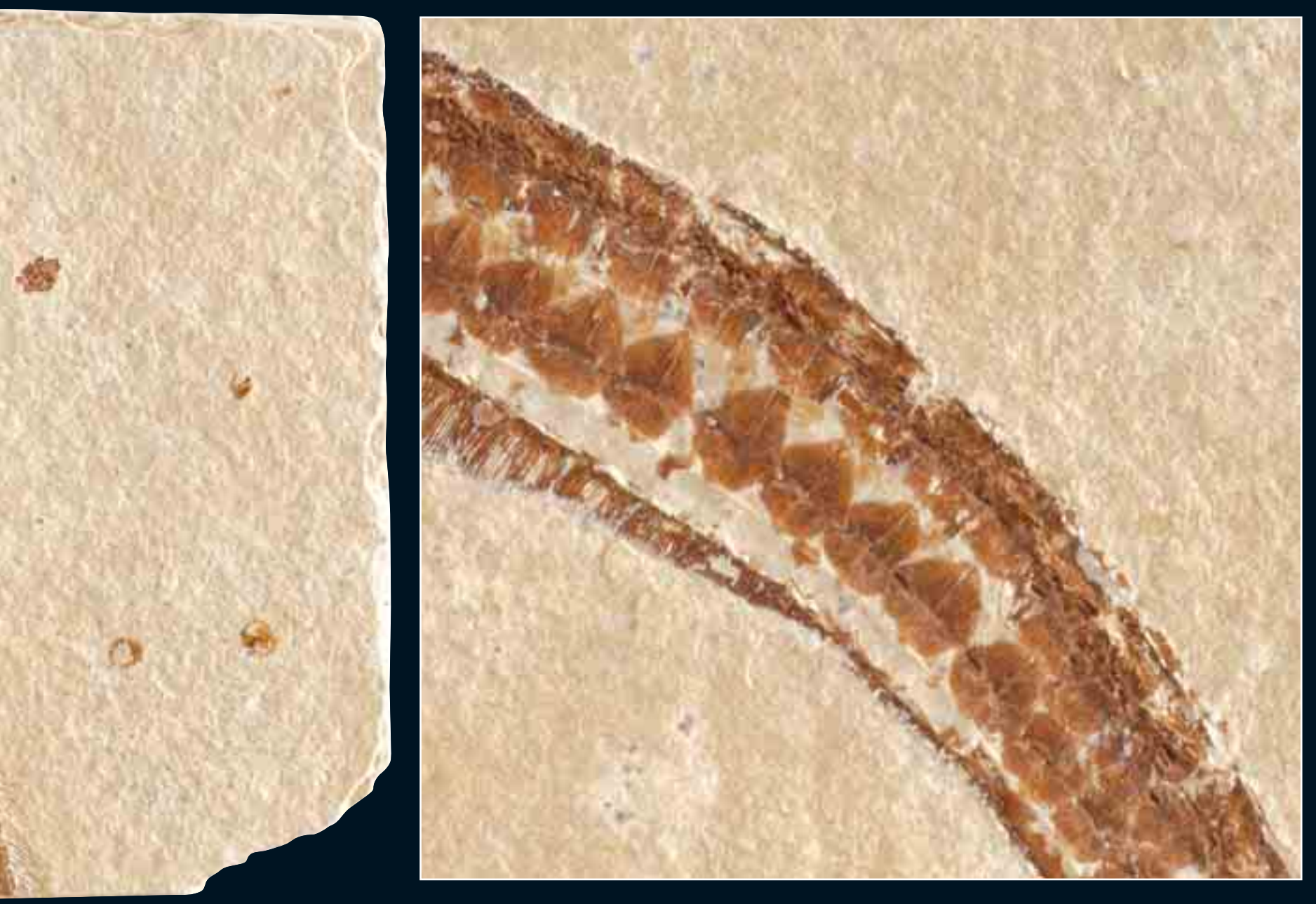
Size: 11.4 centimeters (4.5 in)

Location: Santa Ynez Valley, California

Formation: Vaquero Formation

Period: Miocene

Pipefish is a small vertebrate that belongs to the same suborder (*Syngathoidei*) as seahorses. This fossil pipefish, between 23 and 5 million years old, is identical with those of today. This refutes Darwinists, who assert that living beings evolved gradually.







GRIZZLY BEAR SKULL

Age: 89 million years old

Period: Cretaceous

Location: China

All organisms appear in the fossil record in perfect form, complete in all aspects, with no intermediate or missing organs or structures. There are no half-formed nor missing features in their skulls, vertebrae or limbs. While no findings show that grizzly bears were descended from or transformed into some other life form, numerous fossil specimens reveal how they always existed as grizzly bears. One such example is the 89-million-year-old skull pictured here.









HACKBERRY LEAF WITH A CRICKET

Period: Cenozoic Era, Eocene epoch

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: USA

In this picture there is a cricket fossilized with a hackberry leaf. This fossil, dramatizing that crickets and hackberries of some 50 million years ago were identical to the specimens of our day, condemns evolutionists to silence. Evolutionist speculations and propaganda are meaningless in the face of scientific findings. The truth science reveals is that evolution is a big lie, and that Creation is a clear fact.





RHINO SKULL

Age: 33 million years old

Size: 38.1 centimeters (15 in) by 25.4 centimeters (10 in) by 5.08 centimeters (2 in)

Location: Converse County, Wyoming

Period: Oligocene

The fossil pictured is evidence that no difference exists between rhinos of 33 million years ago and those today. Living creatures with anatomy unchanged for millions of years reveal that the theory of evolution is a huge deception.







RABBIT

Age: 33 million years old

Size: Skull 6.3 centimeters (2.5 in); matrix: 22.8 centimeters (9 in) by 17.7 centimeters (7 in) by 10.1 centimeters (4 in)

Location: Converse County, Wyoming

Period: Oligocene

The fossil record contains no examples of species gradually evolving from other, earlier forms. For instance, among millions of fossils, there exists not a single one that possesses the features of a half crocodile/half rabbit or half snake/half rabbit. However, thousands of fossils show that rabbits have always been rabbits. The evident fact revealed by fossils is that living species did not evolve; God created them.








Sunfish



SUNFISH, HERRING

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

Formation: Green River Formation,

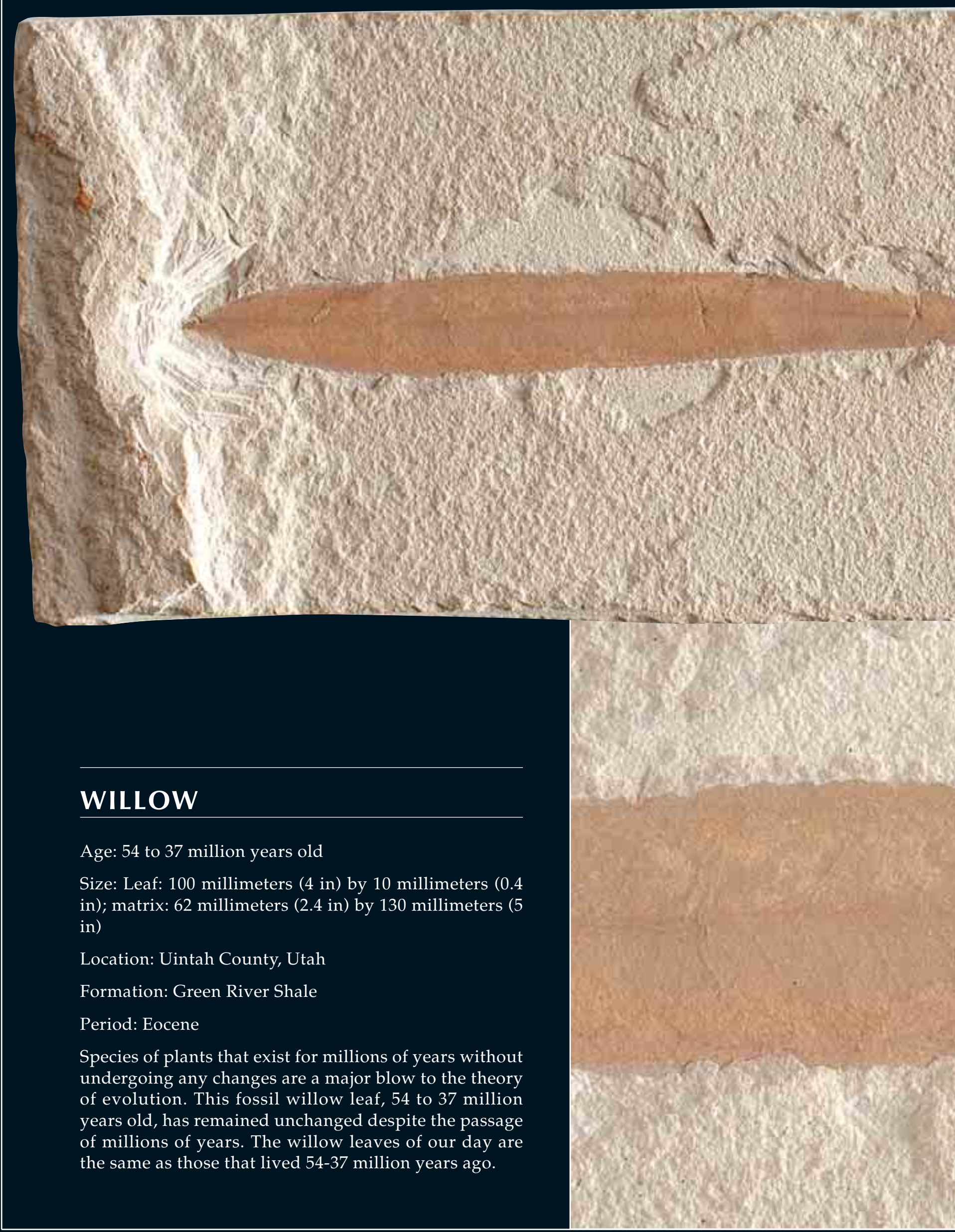
Period: Eocene

"Living fossils" that reveal that species have preserved their structures for millions of years deal a big blow to the theory of evolution. As is known, the theory of evolution maintains that only creatures able to adapt themselves to a changing environment can survive and in this process, they are able to evolve into other, distinct species. Living fossils, on the other hand, reveal that living beings do not evolve over time according to changing conditions—a groundless assertion.



Herring





WILLOW

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: Leaf: 100 millimeters (4 in) by 10 millimeters (0.4 in); matrix: 62 millimeters (2.4 in) by 130 millimeters (5 in)

Location: Uintah County, Utah

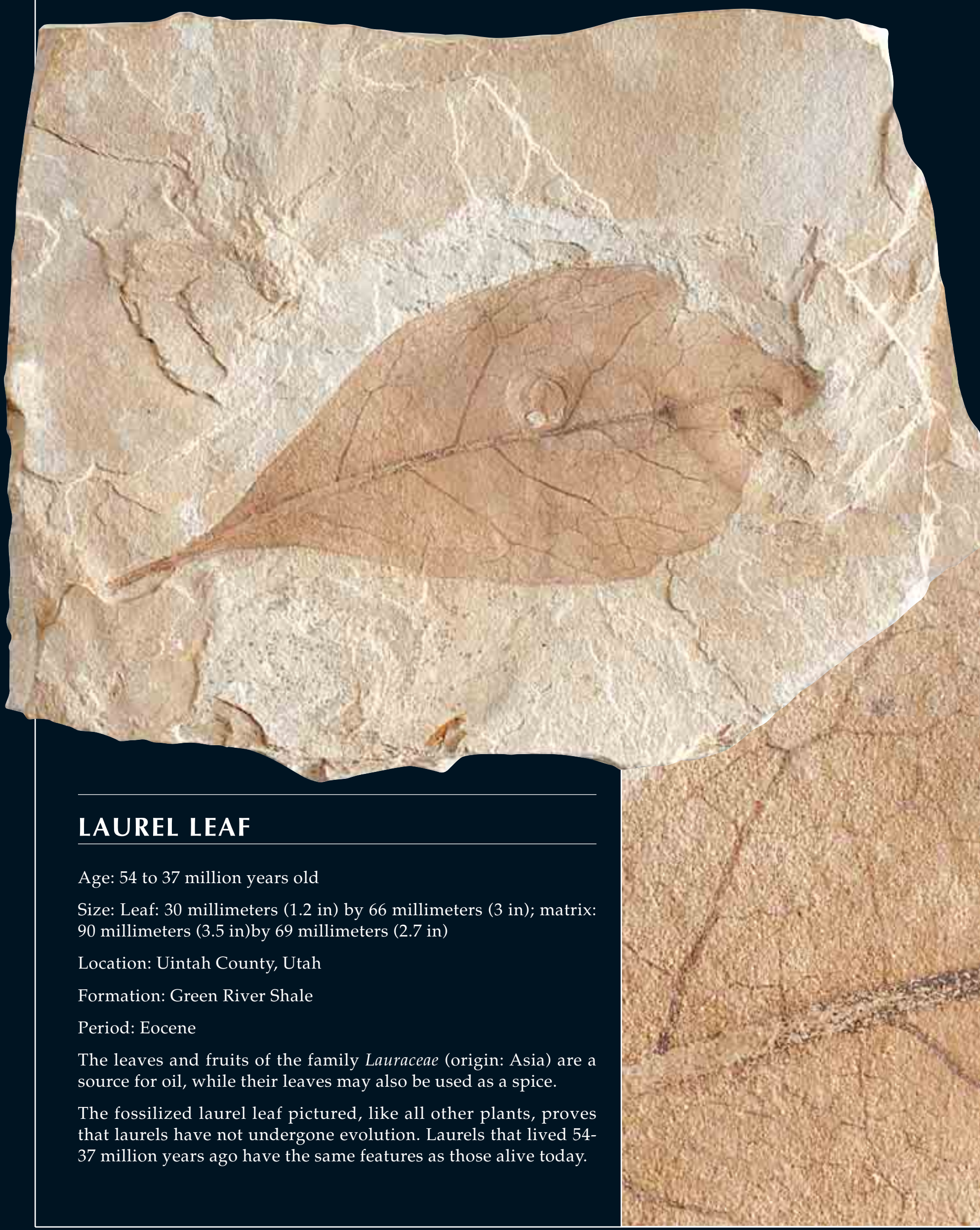
Formation: Green River Shale

Period: Eocene

Species of plants that exist for millions of years without undergoing any changes are a major blow to the theory of evolution. This fossil willow leaf, 54 to 37 million years old, has remained unchanged despite the passage of millions of years. The willow leaves of our day are the same as those that lived 54-37 million years ago.







LAUREL LEAF

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: Leaf: 30 millimeters (1.2 in) by 66 millimeters (3 in); matrix: 90 millimeters (3.5 in)by 69 millimeters (2.7 in)

Location: Uintah County, Utah

Formation: Green River Shale

Period: Eocene

The leaves and fruits of the family *Lauraceae* (origin: Asia) are a source for oil, while their leaves may also be used as a spice.

The fossilized laurel leaf pictured, like all other plants, proves that laurels have not undergone evolution. Laurels that lived 54-37 million years ago have the same features as those alive today.





HERRING AND PERCH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: Kemmerer, Wyoming

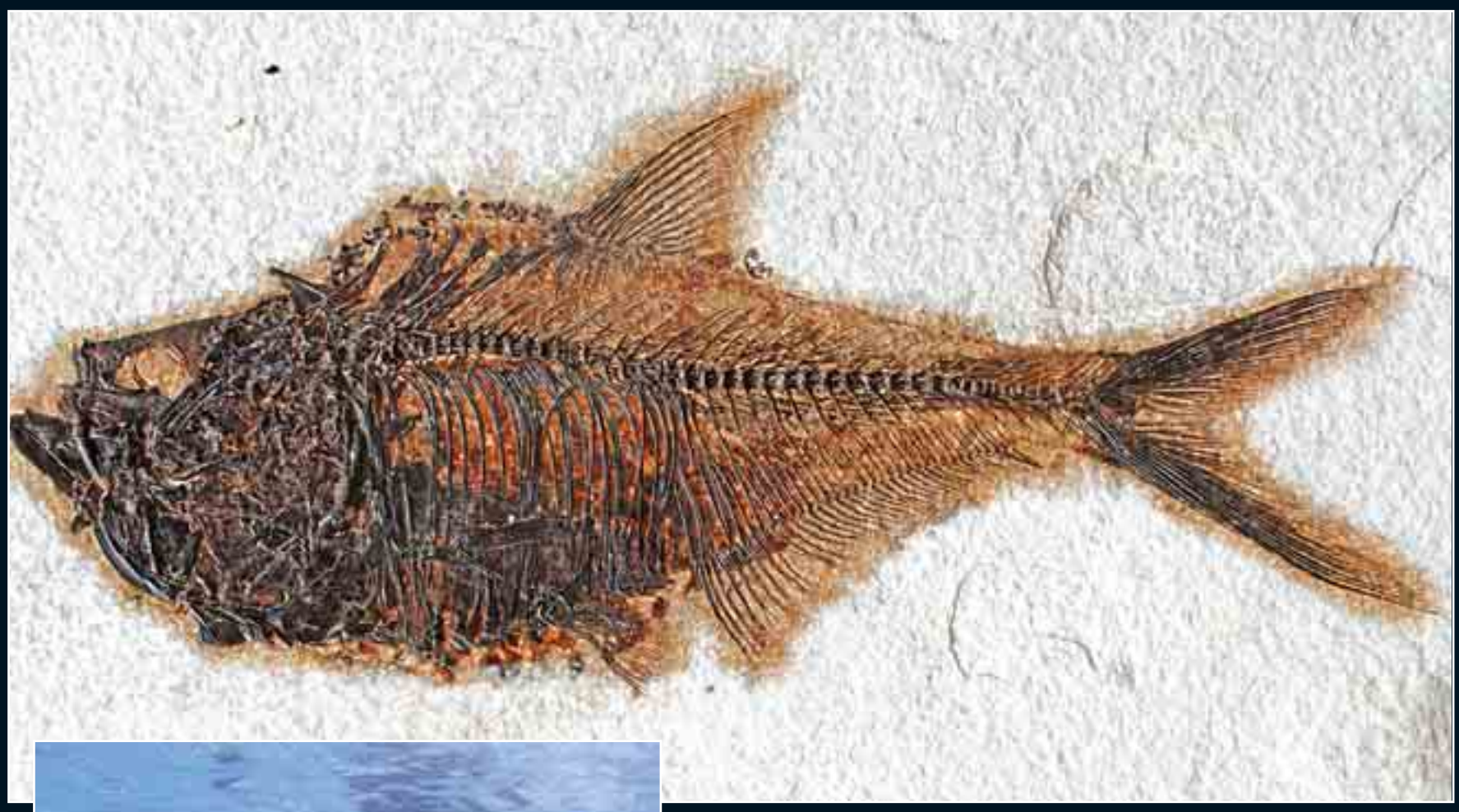
Formation: Green River Formation

Period: Eocene

This fossil, between 54 and 37 million years old, shows that herrings and perches have not changed for millions of years. There exists no difference between today's herring and perch and those that lived millions of years ago.









Herring



Perch







RABBIT

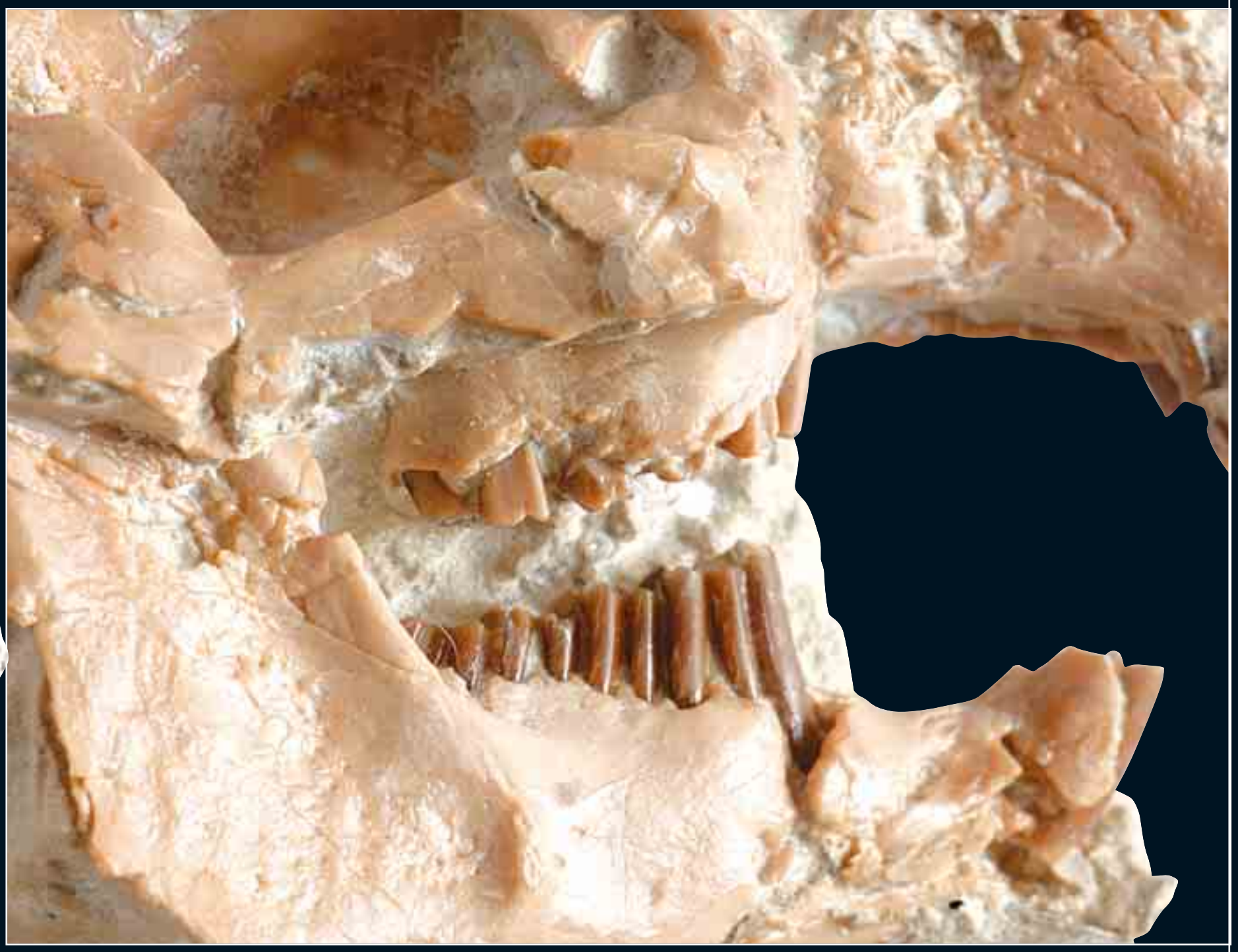
Age: 38 to 23 million years old

Formation: Brule Formation

Location: White River Group, Converse County, Wyoming

Period: Oligocene

This rabbit that lived between 38 and 23 million years ago and rabbits that live today are the same. Rabbits have not changed for millions of years, proving that rabbits have not evolved, but were created.







DEER SKULL

Age: 38 to 23 million years old

Formation: Brule Formation

Location: White River Group, Sioux County, Nebraska

Period: Oligocene

The fact that deer 38-23 million years old are the same as those living today reveals that these mammals have not changed for millions of years—that is, they have not evolved.









TURTLE

Period: Cenozoic Era, Eocene epoch

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Location: USA

As did many other branches of science, paleontology also provided numerous findings and knowledge demonstrating how unscientific the prophecies of Darwin had actually been. One of these findings is the 54- to 37-million-year-old fossil turtle pictured here, which refutes evolutionists by evidencing that turtles have not changed at all over tens of millions of years.









BIVALVE

Age : 13 to 12.5 million years old

Size :10 centimeters (4 in)

Formation: Calvert Formation

Location: Calvert County, Maryland

Period: Middle Miocene

Bivalves are two-shelled mollusks such as mussels and oysters. There is no difference between bivalves that lived millions of years ago and those of today—a situation that denies the gradual evolution suggested by Darwinists.





TURTLE

Age : 38 to 23 million years old

Size :13 centimeters (5 in) by 10 centimeters (4 in) wide by 4.5 centimeters (1.75 in) thick

Formation: Brule Formation

Location: Sioux County, Nebraska

Period: Oligocene

Evolutionists admit that there is not a single finding in the fossil record to show that turtles ever underwent evolution. In his book Vertebrate Paleontology and Evolution, Robert Carroll says that the earliest turtles are encountered in Triassic formations in Germany and that these are easily distinguished from other species thanks to their hard shells, which are very similar to those of specimens living today. He then goes on to say that no trace of earlier or more primitive turtles has ever been identified,although turtles fossilize very easily and are easily recognized even if only very small parts are found. (Robert Carroll, *Vertebrate Paleontology and Evolution*, p. 207)







BIVALVE

Age : 410 to 360 million years old

Size : 3.8 centimeter (1.5 in)

Formation: Jefferson Limestone

Location: Clark County, Indiana

Period: Devonian

Bivalves that have remained the same for at least 360 million years challenge evolutionists who assert that species evolved gradually from one another. These fossil mollusks show that they did not evolve, but were created.





SEA URCHIN

536 Sea Urchin

Period: Paleozoic Era, Carboniferous period

Age: 306 to 299 million years old

Location: USA

The sea urchin pictured is one of the innumerable pieces of evidence invalidating the evolutionary claims as to the origin of echinoderms. If the evolutionists' claims were true, the sea urchin specimens of 306 to 209 million years ago should have been very different from today's specimens. As this fossil demonstrates, however, there is no difference between living specimens and those of hundreds of millions of years ago.









STARFISH

Age : 360 to 325 million years old

Size: Matrix 6.2 centimeters (2.4 in) by 6.2 centimeters (2.4 in)

Formation: Edwardsville Formation

Location: Crawfordsville, Indiana

Period: Mississippian

Today's starfish possess the same characteristics as starfish of millions of years ago. This fossil, revealing that starfish have remained the same for 360 – 325 million years, refutes the claims of evolutionists and show that living things were created with the same features they still have.







FOSSIL SPECIMENS FOUND IN CANADA

Canada has some of the oldest geological structures in the world. A large part of its rock formations belong to the Precambrian Period (4.6 billion years to 543 million years ago), and the country is rich in fossil beds.

One of the dominion's most important fossil beds is the world-famous Burgess Shale Formation. The fossil bed in Burgess Shale is regarded as one of the most significant paleontological discoveries of our time. Research has shown that when the sediments from which fossils are obtained were being laid down, this region lay close to the equator. At that time, the Burgess Shale area lay on the lower edge of the North American continent.

The first fossils discovered were a number of invertebrate specimens found by the paleontologist Charles Doolittle Walcott in the early 1900s. In fact, Burgess Shale is an area known for its invertebrate fossils. Thanks to these specimens more than 500 million years old, some 140 species that lived during the Cambrian Period have been identified. The characteristic of these fossils is that they belong to many different phyla and seem to have emerged suddenly, with no forebears in preceding strata. Evolutionist sources admit that accounting for these fossil discoveries is impossible in terms of the theory of evolution.

Another major fossil field in Canada lies in Miguasha Park. This area, rich in fossil specimens, lies on the Gaspé Peninsula. Fossils were





Fossil researches in the Burgess Shale

first discovered in the region in the mid-1800s. The region's rock structure dates back some 375 to 350 million years. Research reveals that around 370 million years ago, the Gaspé Coast was a tropical gulf.

The fossils in Miguasha exhibit a wide variety, from micro-organisms to vertebrates and from invertebrates to plants. Some plant and fish fossils obtained from Miguasha are the earliest examples of their kind. For example, the plant known as *Spermasposita* is thought to be the oldest flowering plant on Earth. With their fully formed and flawless structures, these specimens show that living things were already complex at a time when evolutionists maintain that life was supposedly exceedingly primitive.



Fossil researches in the Province of Alberta

Burgess Shale



MOONEYE FISH

Age : 50 million years old

Size : 8.3 centimeters (3.25 in) by 3.2 centimeters (1.25 in)

Location: British Columbia

Formation: Cache Creek formation

Period: Eocene

The mooneye fish is a medium-size North American fish that normally lives in large lakes and rivers. Like other living creatures, this species of fish has survived for millions of years without any change in its physical structure. The fact that a 50-million-year-old mooneye fish is identical to its living descendents cannot be explained by evolutionists.









SEQUOIA BRANCH

Age :50 million years old

Size : 7 centimeters (2.75 in) by 10 centimeters (4 in)

Location: Kamloops, British Columbia

Period: Eocene

Now known as the largest trees on Earth, sequoias live a very long time. Most of them grow in North America. Some are 1,000 years old and 150 meters (492 feet) high. Fossils show that sequoias have remained the same for millions of years; that is, they have not undergone a process of evolution. The fossil seen here of a 50-million-year-old sequoia branch is identical to that of trees living today.









MOONEYE FISH

Age : 50 million years old

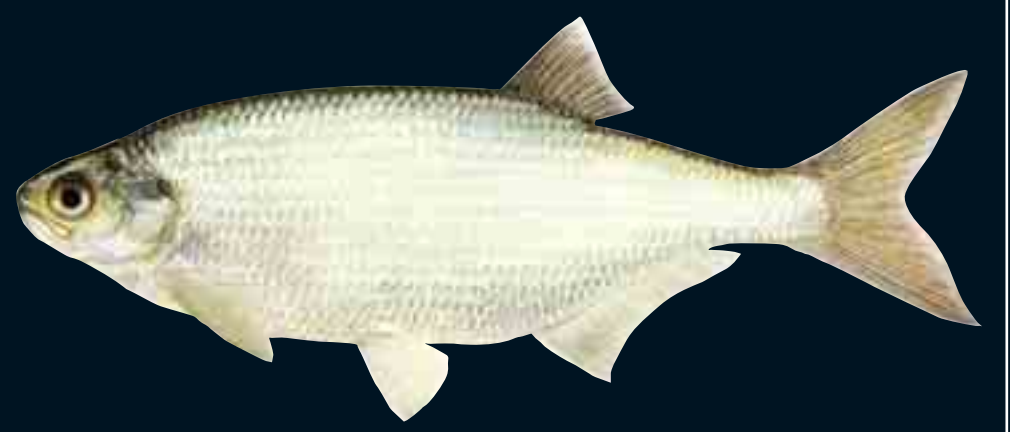
Size : 10 centimeters (4 in) by 1.5 centimeters (0.6 in)

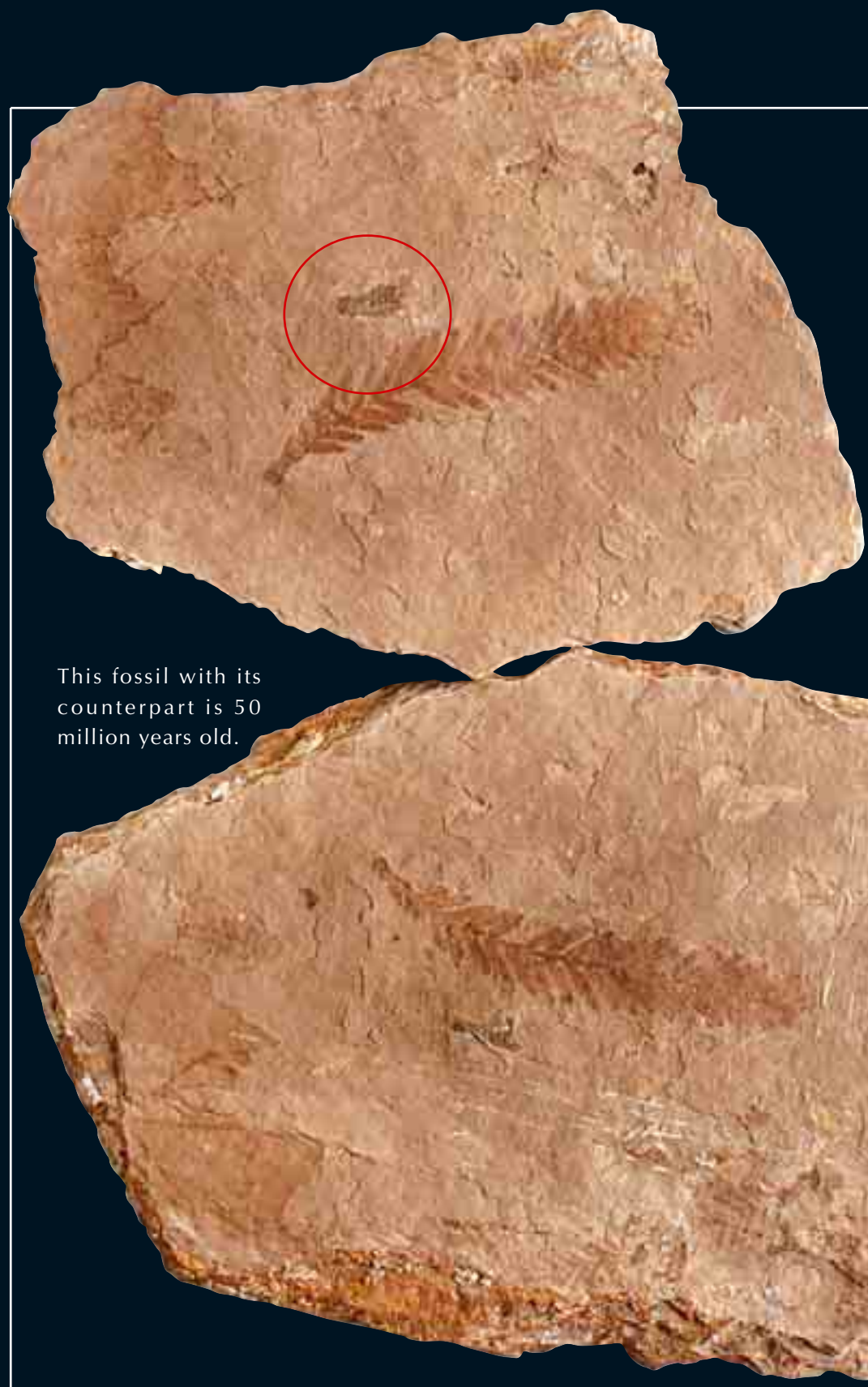
Location: British Columbia

Formation: Cache Creek Formation

Period: Eocene

From Canada's fossil fields, numbers of fossil mooneye fish have been encountered. All these fossils show that mooneye fish have been the same for millions of years. This million year-old stability—no change in physical structure—is an important proof that evolution has never happened.





This fossil with its counterpart is 50 million years old.



SEQUOIA STEM WITH MARCH FLY

Age : 50 million years old

Size : 10 centimeters (4 in) by 12.7 centimeters (5 in)

Location: Kamloops, British Columbia

Period: Eocene

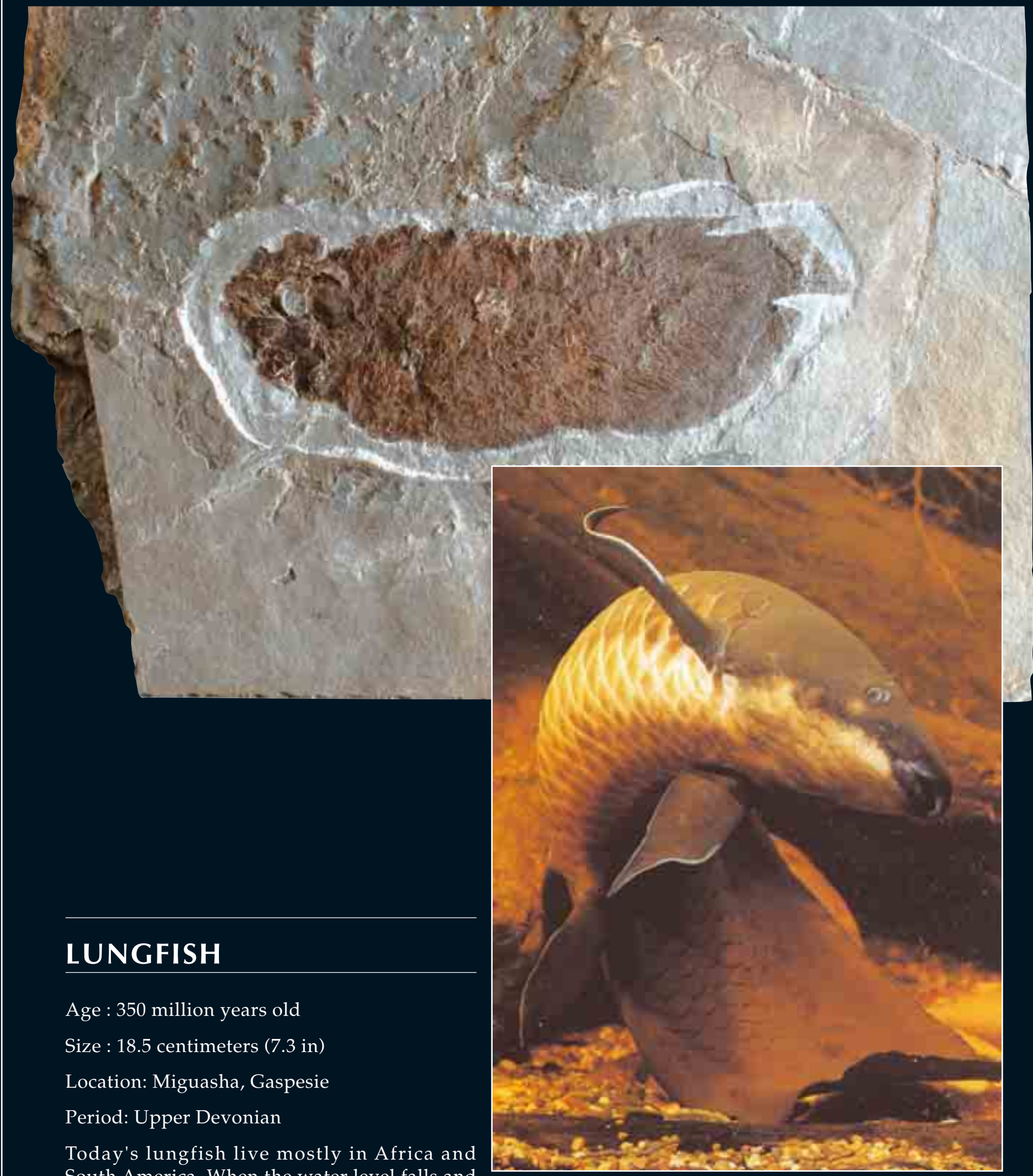
March flies belong to the *Tabanidae* family and feed mostly on plant pollen. The fossil record shows that all species of flies came into being at the same time and have lived on for millions of years without any change in their physical structures. This proves that flies, like all other living creatures, did not evolve. Evolutionists admit that the origin of flies cannot be explained in terms of the theory of evolution.

The zoologist Pierre-Paul Grassé points this out when he writes: "We are totally in the dark about the origin of insects." (*Evolution of Living Organisms*, New York Academic Press, 1977, p. 30) The fossil record demonstrates that flies and all other insects originated as the result of God's creation.









LUNGFISH

Age : 350 million years old

Size : 18.5 centimeters (7.3 in)

Location: Miguasha, Gaspesie

Period: Upper Devonian

Today's lungfish live mostly in Africa and South America. When the water level falls and a river dries up, these fish survive by burying themselves in the mud. The oldest known fossil of a lungfish dates from the Devonian period (417 to 354 million years ago). The fossil pictured also dates back to this period. There is no difference between a lungfish of today and one that lived 350 million years ago. These fish have not changed in hundreds of millions of years and offer proof that living creatures did not evolve, they were created.







Hornbeam



Sequoia



SEQUOIA STEM AND HORNBEAM LEAF

Age : 54 to 37 million years old

Size : Matrix: 7 centimeters (2.75 in) by 1.5 centimeters (0.6 in)

Location: British Columbia

Formation: Cache Creek formation

Period: Eocene

Plants have such highly complex structures that it is not possible that they appeared by chance and evolved from one another, as evolutionists claim. The fossil record shows that the various classifications of plants appeared all at once, and that there was no process of evolution connecting them. The fossils seen here of sequoia and hornbeam tree leaves dramatize that evolution is not a valid theory. And there is no difference between plants living today and these equivalents that lived between 54 and 37 million years ago.





This fossil, dating back 54 to 37 million years, consists of two parts; negative and positive.



SEQUOIA STEM WITH SEEDPODS ON BRANCH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size : Leaf, 7 centimeters (2.7 in) by 10.7 centimeters (4.3 in)

Location: British Columbia

Formation: Cache Creek Formation

Period: Eocene

There is no difference between sequoia trees growing today and those that were growing millions of years ago. This proves that plants, like animals, did not undergo a process of evolution.





BIRCH

Age : 54 to 37 million years old

Size : 20.2 centimeters (8 in) by 23 centimeters (9.3 in)

Location: British Columbia

Formation: Cache Creek Formation

Period: Eocene

The birch tree belongs to the *Betula* genus and grows in northern climates. The fossil pictured is from a tree that lived between 54 and 37 million years ago. This leaf is identical to those on present day's trees. This proves that birch trees, like other living creatures, did not evolve.







SALMON HEAD

Age : 1.8 million to 11,000 years old

Size : 15.2 centimeters (6 in) by 8.6 centimeters (3.4 in)

Location: Kamloops River, British Columbia

Period: Pleistocene

Fossils of salmon have been found at many geological levels, and all are identical to salmon alive today. Every fossil that is discovered refutes Darwinists and proves that salmon, like other living species, have never changed.







Sequoia

Ginkgo



GINKGO LEAF AND SEQUOIA STEM

Age : 54 to 37 million years old

Size: Ginkgo leaf, 5 centimeters (2 in), 5.8 centimeters (2.3 in)

Location: British Columbia

Formation: Cache Creek Formation

Period: Eocene

The ginkgo tree is a living fossil that belongs to its own class of *Ginkgophyta*. The oldest known examples date back 270 million years. The fossil ginkgo leaf shown here is between 54 and 37 million years old. These trees have been the same for hundreds of millions of years—a challenge to the theory of evolution.



GINKGO LEAF

Age : 54 to 37 million years old

Size:: Leaf:, 5 centimeters (2 in) by 5.8 centimeters (2.3 in)

Location: British Columbia

Formation: The Cache Creek Formation

Period: Eocene

Fossil discoveries clearly disprove the claims regarding the evolution of plant species. One of these discoveries is of a 54- to 37-million-year-old fossil ginkgo leaf. Ginkgo trees that grew tens of millions of years ago are identical to those growing today.



ELM LEAF

Age : 50 million years old

Size : Matrix: 11 centimeters (4.3 in) by 5.8 centimeters (2.3 in)

Location: Kamloops, British Columbia

Formation: Cache Creek Formation

Period: Eocene

The elm trees that grow in temperate climates are generally found in North America, Europe and Asia. 50-million-year-old fossil elm tree leaves clearly refute the claims of the evolution of plants.













GINKGO BILOBA LEAF

Age : 54 to 37 million years old

Size : 3 centimeters (1.2 in) by 2.5 centimeters (1 in)

Location: British Columbia

Formation: Cache Creek Formation

Period: Eocene

There is no fossil that can validate the claims regarding the evolution of plants. To the contrary, hundreds of thousands of fossils disprove these claims. One of these, pictured here, is that of a 54- to 37- million-year-old fossil ginkgo leaf. The fact that ginkgos have not changed in millions of years shows that evolution is a great deception.



ALDER LEAF

Age : 54 to 37 million years old

Size : 3 centimeters (1.2 in) by 7 centimeters (2.8 in)

Location: Kamloops British Columbia

Period: Eocene

There is no difference between alder trees growing today and ones that grew between 54 and 37 million years ago. Alders that lived then had the same systems as trees have today. This is proof that evolution never happened on Earth.





HORNBEAM AND ELM LEAVES

Age : 54 to 37 million years old

Size : Matrix: 31 centimeters (12.2 in) by 18 centimeters (7 in)

Location: British Columbia

Formation: Cache Creek Formation

Period: Eocene

The fossil record shows that all plant species have survived from the beginning of their existence without the slightest change. If a living organism retains the same characteristics for millions of years, then obviously it did not evolve; but was created. One proof of this fact can be seen in the 54- to 37-million-year-old fossils of hornbeam and elm leaves pictured here.




Elm


Hornbeam





DAWN REDWOOD FROND AND CONE

Age: 52 to 43.6 million years old

Size : Cone: 15 millimeters (0.6 in), stem: 11 centimeters (4.3 in) and frond 27 millimeters (1 in) ; matrix: 145 millimeters (5.7 in) by 11 centimeters (4.3 in)

Location: Tranquille Shale, Cache Creek, British Columbia

Period: Lower Middle Eocene

This 52- to 43.6-million-year-old redwood cone is proof that plants did not undergo a process of evolution. Redwoods that grew millions of years ago are the same as those growing today. This shows that living species did not evolve.







LOBSTER

Age : 146 to 65 million years old

Location : South Saskatchewan River Valley

Formation: Bear Paw Formation

Period: Cretaceous

Fossils that were gathered in the last 150 years proved that living species never changed or evolved from one another. This fact is underscored by this 146- to 65-million-year-old fossil of a lobster, no different from its counterparts alive today.







FOSSIL SPECIMENS FOUND IN THE DOMINICAN REPUBLIC





One of the settings in which fossils form is amber. Fossils preserved in amber are the result of the resin produced by trees trapping a living thing and preserving it at that exact moment. Resin is insoluble in water and solidifies very quickly in contact with the air. Subsequently, the process of polymerization commences (monomer molecules entering into chemical reactions give rise to three-dimensional chains), and the clear resin continues to harden over the course of millions of years. The living creature entombed in the resin thus remains unchanged from its original state millions of years ago.

Worldwide, there are more than 100 known amber beds. The oldest known ambers have been obtained from the Lebanese Mountains and date back to the Cretaceous Period (130 to 120 million years). Recent research has revealed some new amber beds going back to the Mesozoic Era. These include Jordanian amber, dating back 80 to 75 million years, New Jersey amber approximately 80 million years old, Cedar Lake ambers, again 80 to 75 million years old, French ambers around 70 million years old, and Pyrenean ambers going back 100 million years. The majority of fossils obtained from many other amber beds belong to the Eocene-Miocene periods (55 to 5 million years ago).





There are more than 100 amber beds around the world. One of them lies in Norway, where Baltic ambers are found.



Some amber beds in the Dominican Republic





Most amber fossils from the Dominican Republic also belong to the Eocene-Miocene periods. In the Dominican Republic, there are two main amber beds. One is a mountain region to the North-East of the city of Santiago; the other is the mines near the town of El Valle, to the northeast of the city of Santo Domingo. Dominican amber is formed from the resin from trees belonging to the species *Hymenaea*. One of its most important characteristics is the wealth of the species fossilized in it. In addition to the tens of thousands of insects, small frogs, lizards and scorpions have also been fossilized in Dominican amber.

Like all other fossils, amber fossils discovered in the Dominican Republic demonstrate one very significant fact: Living things have undergone no change over millions of years, in other words, they never underwent evolution. Mosquitoes have always existed as mosquitoes, ants as ants, bees as bees, dragonflies as dragonflies and spiders as spiders. In short, all living creatures have possessed exactly the same features since the moment they first came into the world, and have remained in that same form. Living things preserved in amber millions of years ago are identical to present-day specimens. This deals a lethal blow to the theory of evolution and once again demonstrates the fact of creation.



PLANTHOPPER

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

The 25-million-year-old planthopper pictured is identical to present-day planthoppers. These insects, which have remained unchanged despite the passage of millions of years, refute the theory of evolution.



JUMPING SPIDER

Age: 25 million years old

Size: 16 millimeters (0.6 in) by 10 millimeters (0.3 in)

Location: The mountains near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This piece of amber contains a jumping spider from the family *Salticidae*. These spiders take their name from the way they jump onto their prey, leaping up to 50 times their own length. In addition to the four eyes at the front of their heads, they also have four small eyes with flawless structures in immediate proximity to these, which they use to identify their prey.

Just like their present-day counterparts, jumping spiders that lived millions of years ago had a complete, flawless structure. And over millions of years, no change has taken place in that structure. The 25-million-year amber illustrated is proof of that.

HORSESHOE CRAB BEETLE

Age: 25 million years old

Size: 11 millimeters (0.4 in) by 9 millimeters (0.3 in)

Location: Mountains near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Horseshoe crab beetles generally live near ant nests. This 25-million-year-old fossil proves that these insects were never subjected to evolution. There is no difference between this beetle from millions of years ago and those living today.









SCELIONID WASP

Age: 25 million years

Size: 17 millimeters (0.6 in) by 10 millimeters (0.3 in)

Location: Mountains near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Scelionid wasps generally live under fallen leaves. These wasps are known to parasitize a great many insect species, and especially their eggs. The scelionid wasp pictured was fossilized while flying, and is no different from present-day specimens.

This 25-million-year scelionid wasp preserved in amber shows that these insects, like all other creatures, did not evolve.

The assassin bug hunts



ASSASSIN BUG

Age: 25 million years old

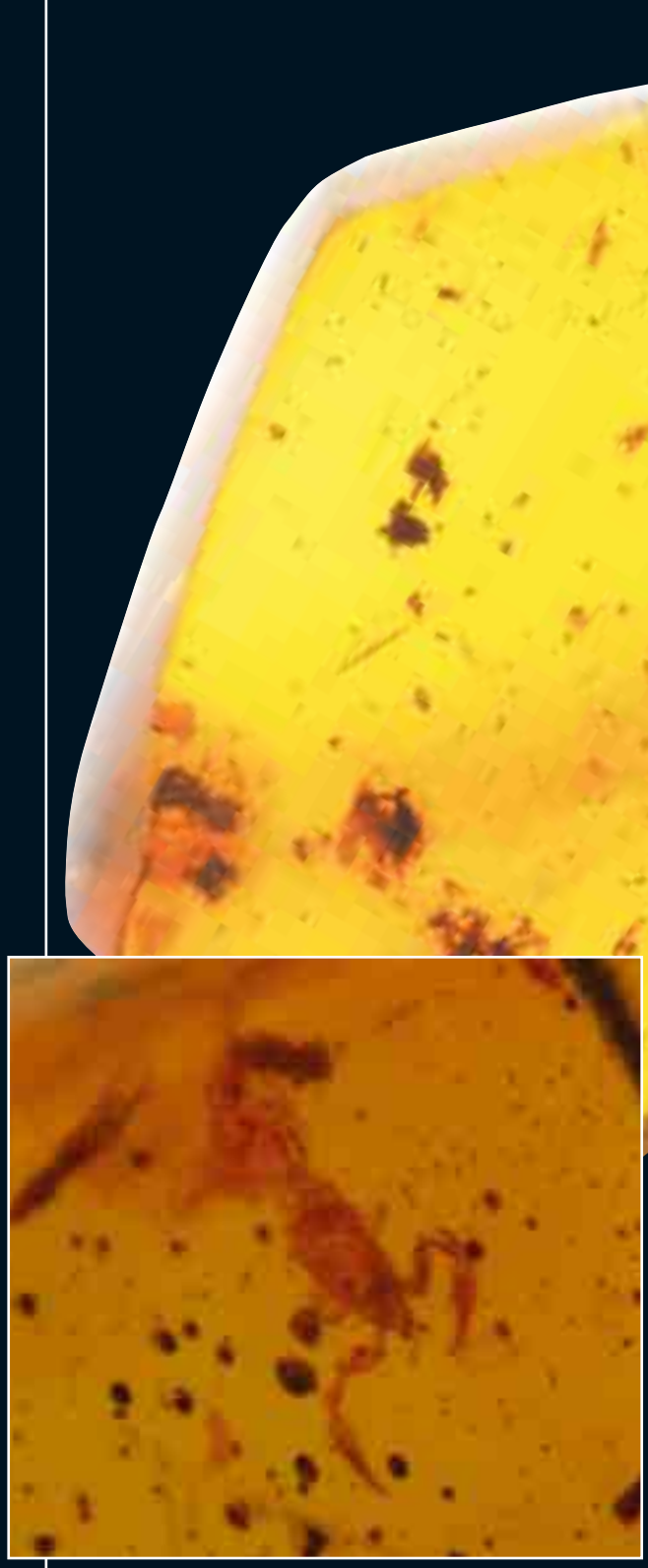
Size: 18 millimeters (0.7 in) long, 14 millimeters (0.5 in) across

Location: Mountains near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This piece of amber contains a rarely-seen specimen of an assassin bug. Assassin bugs feed in a manner known as external digestion. They release a secretion that liquifies the tissues of their prey, after which they ingest this solution. The toxin acts rapidly and renders the prey powerless within a few seconds. While some assassin bugs actively seek out their prey, others lie in wait for it. The colors on this specimen's wings have been well preserved.

Modern-day assassin bugs possess all the same features as those living 25 million years ago. The fossil pictured is one of the proofs that assassin bugs never evolved, maintaining exactly the same characteristics for millions of years.



PSEUDOSCORPION

Age: 25 million years old

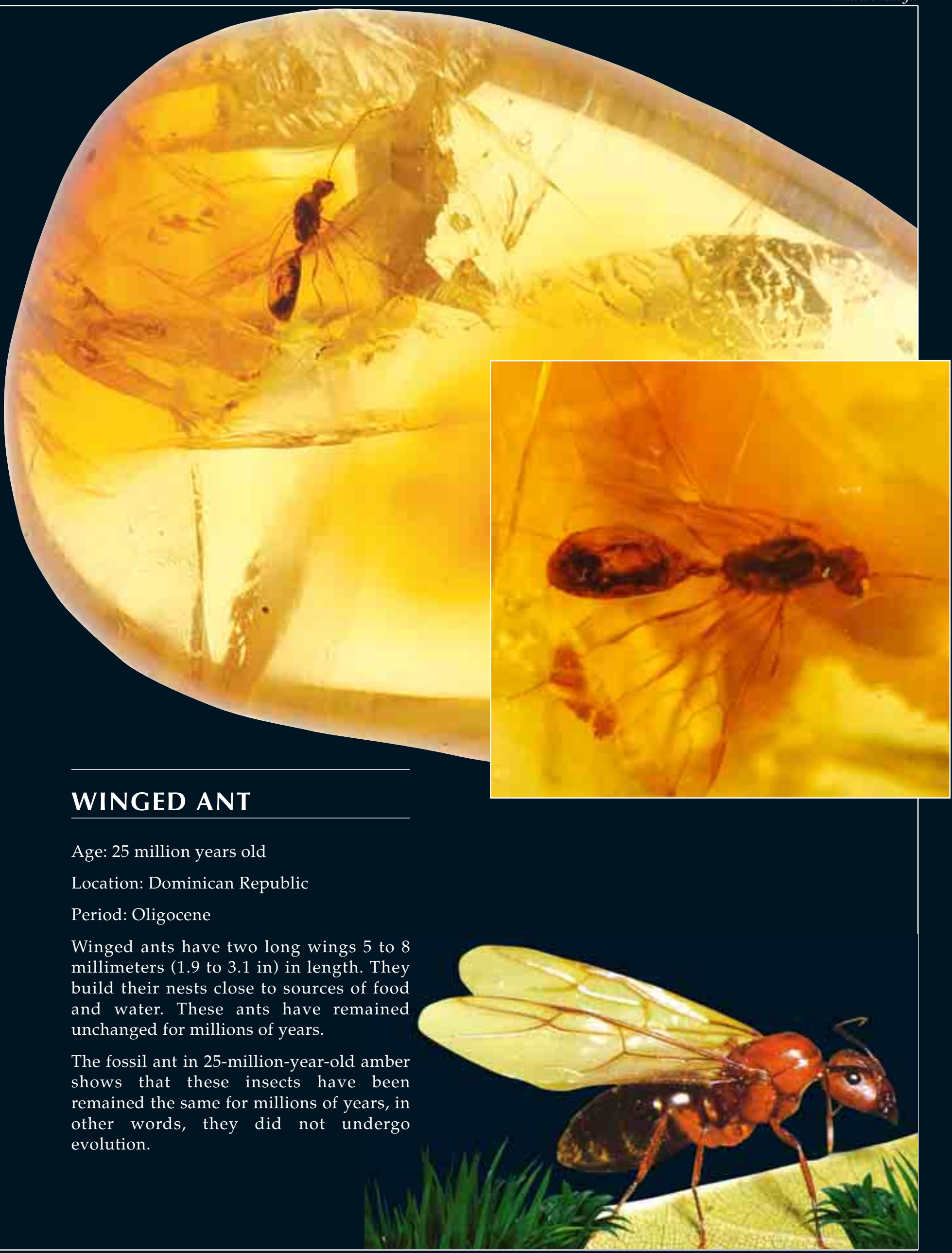
Size: 17 millimeters (0.6 in) long, 11 millimeters (0.4 in) across

Location: Mountains near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Pseudoscorpions are actually arachnids that resemble scorpions, but lack the scorpion's long tail and sting, using their pincers to capture their prey. Pseudoscorpions can be found under fallen leaves, or beneath earth and rocks. Some 2,000 different pseudoscorpion species are known to exist.

There is no difference between pseudoscorpions that lived 25 million years ago and specimens alive today. This lack of any anatomical difference proves that these arachnids did not evolve.



WINGED ANT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Winged ants have two long wings 5 to 8 millimeters (1.9 to 3.1 in) in length. They build their nests close to sources of food and water. These ants have remained unchanged for millions of years.

The fossil ant in 25-million-year-old amber shows that these insects have been remained the same for millions of years, in other words, they did not undergo evolution.



FIRE BEETLE, MILLEPEDE, AND A SPIDER

Age: 25 million years old

Size: 15 millimeters (0.5 in) by 13 millimeters (0.5 in)

Location: Mountains near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This insect belongs to the family *Pyrochroidae* and is generally known as the fire beetle or flame-colored beetle. Its edged antennae can be seen very distinctly in this specimen. This chunk of amber also contains a fossil millipede and a spider.

Fire beetles, millipedes and spiders have all remained unchanged for millions of years, showing that living things did not evolve from one another in stages, but were created at once, together with all their characteristics.



Spider

Spider



Millipede



Fire beetle



PARASITIC WASP AND HUMPBACKED FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This 25-million-year-old parasitic wasp and humpbacked fly fossil are proof that, like all other living things, these species did not evolve. These insects have been the same for millions of years, and have never changed.



Parasitic Wasp



STINGLESS BEE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This stingless bee fossilized in amber are identical to modern-day specimens.





Gall gnat



Winged ant



WINGED ANTS, GALL GNAT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Winged ants and gall gnats, which have survived unchanged for 25 million years, demolish the claims of the theory of evolution.





SPIDER AND SPIDER WEB

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Like all other life forms, spiders have survived for hundreds of millions of years without changing their structure. The spider and spider web here preserved in amber are 25 million years old. Identical to specimens alive today, they tell us that they were created, and did not evolve.





BARKLOUSE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

We have countless fossil specimens belonging to thousands of insect species, all of which fossils show that they have had the same characteristics since they first came into being and never evolved. One of these fossils is a 25-million-year-old amber chunk showing that barklice have been the same for millions of years.



BARKBEETLE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Barkbeetles of 25 million years ago were the same as those today. These insects, which have been the same for millions of years, are one example showing that living things did not evolve, but were created.







HORSESHOE CRAB BEETLE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

All fossil records refute the Darwinists who maintain that living things gradually descended from one another. But fossils show that living things appeared suddenly and with all their complete and flawless structures, and that they never changed for as long as they existed. This clear evidence of God's creation can never be explained by evolutionists.

One of the specimens that evolutionists cannot account for is a horseshoe crab beetle fossilized in amber, 25 million years old. The horseshoe crab beetles deny evolution.



WINGED ANT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This amber contains a winged ant fossil. There is no difference between winged ants alive today and those that lived millions of years ago—one of the proofs that like other living things, winged ants did not evolve.





SPIDER

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Spiders today possess all the features possessed by those that lived millions of years ago. A 25-million-year- old spider fossilized in amber is one of the proofs of this.









WORKER ANT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Ants are one of the most numerous species on Earth. Fossil records have revealed that ants have been the same for millions of years, and have never undergone any changes—in other words, they never evolved. The 25-million-year-old worker ant fossil pictured confirms this fact.

WIINGED ANT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There is no difference between 25-million-year-old winged ants and specimens alive today. Winged ants that have remained the same despite the passage of millions of years are some of the proofs that evolution never happened.





Dark-winged fungus gnat







Caddisfly

CADDISFLY, DARK-WINGED FUNGUS GNATS

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Pictured are a caddis fly and fungus gnats in amber. These living things have survived for millions of years without the slightest change in their structures. The fact that these insects never changed is a sign that they never evolved.



WINGED TERMITE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

The 25-million-year-old amber in the picture contains a winged termite fossil. These creatures have possessed the same flawless systems for millions of years, and not the slightest change has taken place in their structures.





TRUE BUG

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Insects of the genus *Hemiptera*, of which there are more than 48,000 species, appear suddenly in the fossil record and survived unchanged for millions of years. Like all other insect species, these insects refute evolution.





SPIDER AND SPIDER WEB

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

A fossilized spider and its web can be seen in this amber. The 25-million-year-old spider and web are identical to modern-day spiders and webs, which completely invalidates the theory of evolution.





WINGED ANTS

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Winged ants, which have remained the same for 25 million years, are among those fossil specimens that show that the theory of evolution is invalid. Evolutionists have no consistent scientific way to account for living things that have not altered for millions of years.





WINGED TERMITE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Insect species that have undergone no changes for millions of years represent a major impasse for the theory of evolution. Species that always appear with the same structures in the fossil record are among the proofs that living things never underwent evolution. The winged termite in the amber pictured is 25 million years old, and is no different than its counterparts living today.







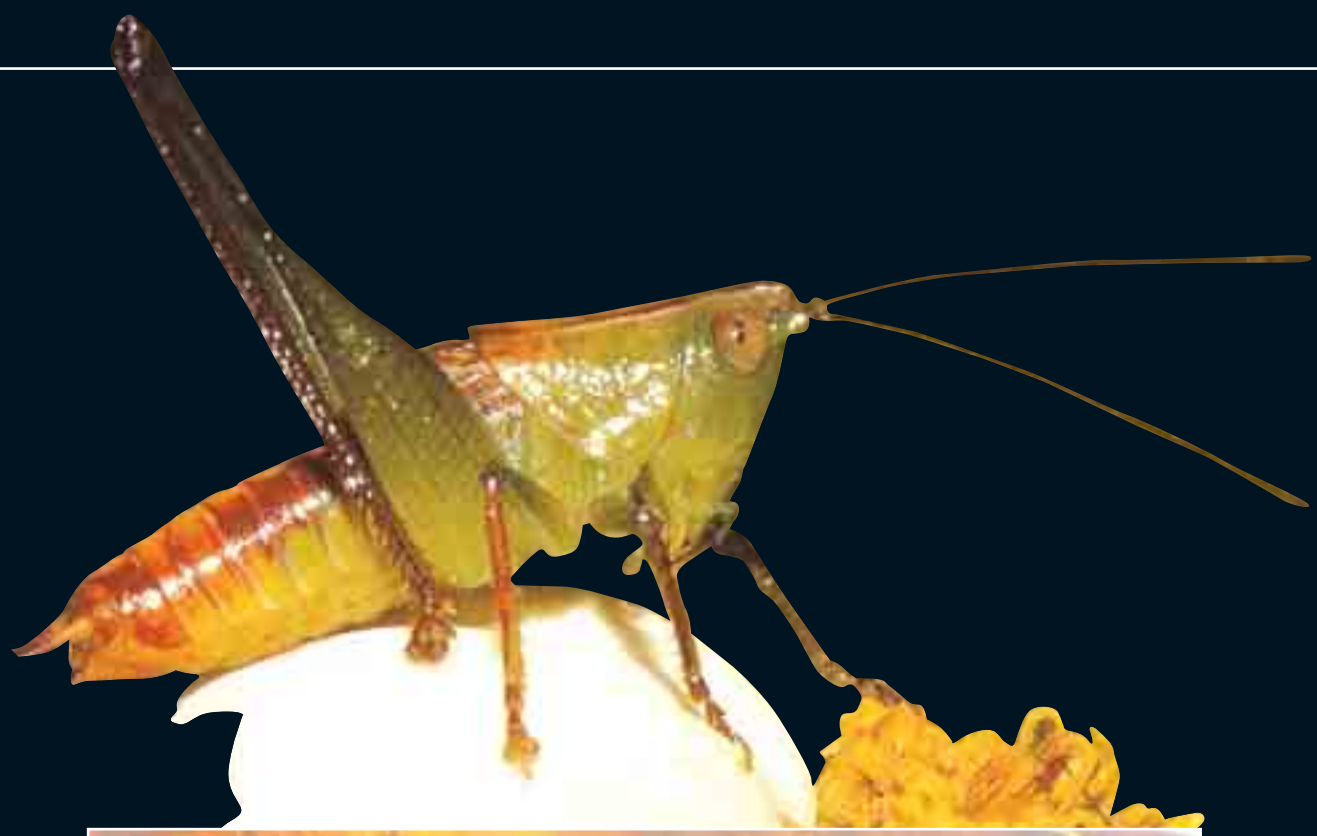
GRASSHOPPER

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Specimens of fossilized grasshoppers are identical to those living today. The fact that grasshoppers that lived 25 million years ago were identical to present-day specimens shows that evolution never happened.











Scelionid wasp



Leafhopper

SCELIONID WASP, LEAFHOPPER

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

A scelionid wasp and a leafhopper fossilized in 25-million-year-old amber. Scelionid wasps and leafhoppers that have remained unchanged for millions of years refute evolution.



PINHOLE BORER BEETLE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Evolutionists cannot point to even a single fossil indicating that beetles evolved, though tens of thousands of fossils show that they did not. Like other living things, insects appeared suddenly with all their characteristics and remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years. One of the discoveries that proves this is this 25-million-year-old pinhole borer beetle fossilized in amber.



PARASITIC WASP, SPRINGTAIL

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

The theory of evolution has suffered a major defeat in the face of fossil discoveries. One example is the parasitic wasp and springtail in the 25-million-year-old amber pictured. No different to specimens alive today, these ancient arthropods point to the fact of creation.

springtail

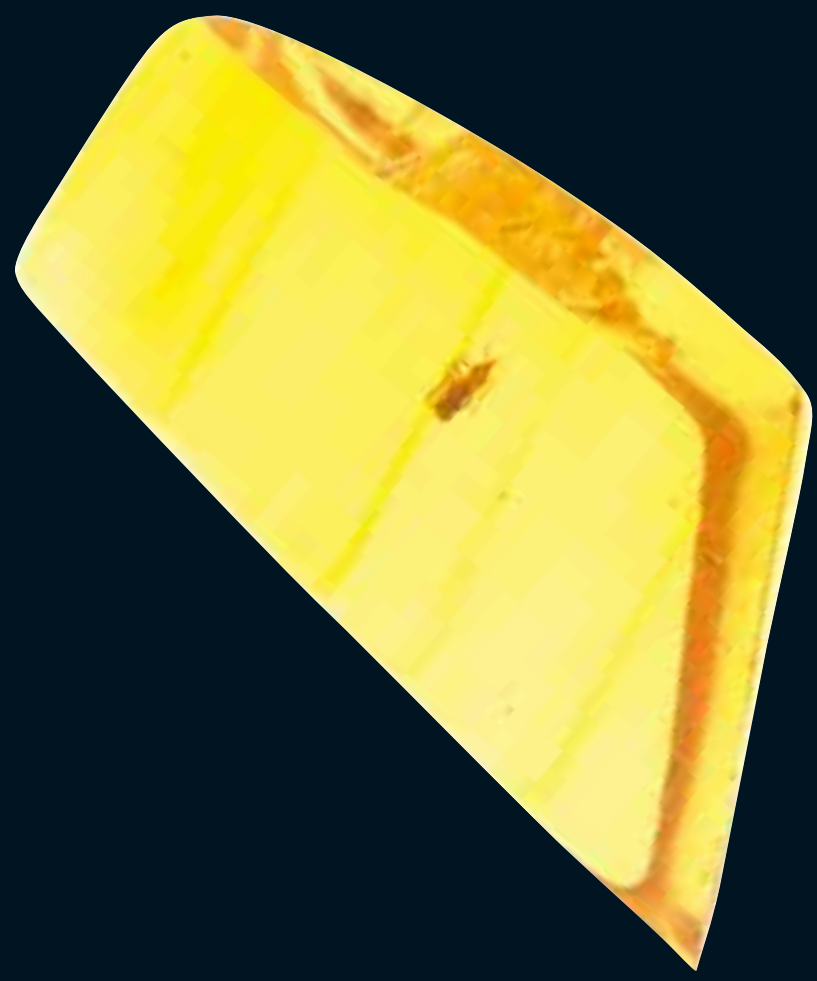












PTEROMALID WASP

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Pteromalid wasps have remained unchanged for millions of years—in other words, they never evolved. This indisputable scientific fact is revealed by the fossil record. One example is the wasp fossil in the 25-million-year-old amber, pictured.

ROVE BEETLE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Rove beetles are part of the order *Coleoptera*. Alongside the rove beetle, another small beetle has been fossilized in the amber. Rove beetles, which have remained the same for 25 million years, refute evolutionists' claims.





WINGED ANT

Age: 25 million years old

Size: Amber: 13 millimeters (0.5 in) long , 7 millimeters (0.2 in) across

Location: Near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Male winged ants, or drones, are sent out from the colonies in order to mate with queens. There is no difference between this 25-million-year-old winged ant fossilized in the amber and present-day winged ants.



Winged ant



WINGED ANT, GALL GNAT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

The gall gnat is a species of fly smaller than a mosquito. The gall gnat fossilized here is 25 million years old. There is also a fossil winged ant alongside it. Winged ants and gnats that have remained unchanged for millions of years are among the proofs that evolution never happened.





Gall gnat



CRANEFLY

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There is no difference between today's craneflies and those that lived 25 million years ago. The fossil in the amber, pictured, is one indication of this.



HUMPBACKED FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Humpbacked flies are a very small species that resembles fruit flies. All the fossil specimens discovered show that humpbacked flies have always existed in their current form. This humpbacked fly in 25-million-year-old amber once again confirms this fact.









BITING MIDGE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There is no difference between today's biting midges and this fossilized biting midge that lived millions of years ago.



Fungus gnat

DARK-WINGED FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This dark-winged fungus gnat is 25 million years old, defying the claims of evolutionists.



SPIDER WEB, MINUTE BLACK SCAVENGER FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

One finding that shows that insects have remained unchanged over millions of years is this 25-million-year-old fossil scavenger fly. A spiderweb was fossilized at the same moment as the insect. Like spiders that lived millions of years ago, their webs too have exactly the same structures.





SPRINGTAIL

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There is no difference between springtails that lived 25 million years ago and those alive today.



HUMPBACKED FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Just as fish have always been fish, reptiles have always been reptiles and birds have always been birds, insects have always existed as insects. Humpbacked flies that have remained the same for 25 million years emphasize this fact once again.







EARWIG, WORKER ANT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

In this amber, a worker ant has been fossilized alongside the earwig. Earwig is the general name given to insects of the order *Dermaptera*. Some 1,800 species from 10 different families have been identified. The most striking feature in all the fossilized specimens is that, as with other living things, there has been no change in their structure. Earwigs have remained unchanged for millions of years, and constitute one of the proofs that invalidate evolution.



Worker ant



Earwig





PLANTHOPPER NYMPH

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

As with planthopper adults, planthopper nymphs have also possessed exactly the same characteristics for millions of years. The 25-million-year-old fossil specimen pictured shows that present-day larvae are identical to those that lived in the past.



FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

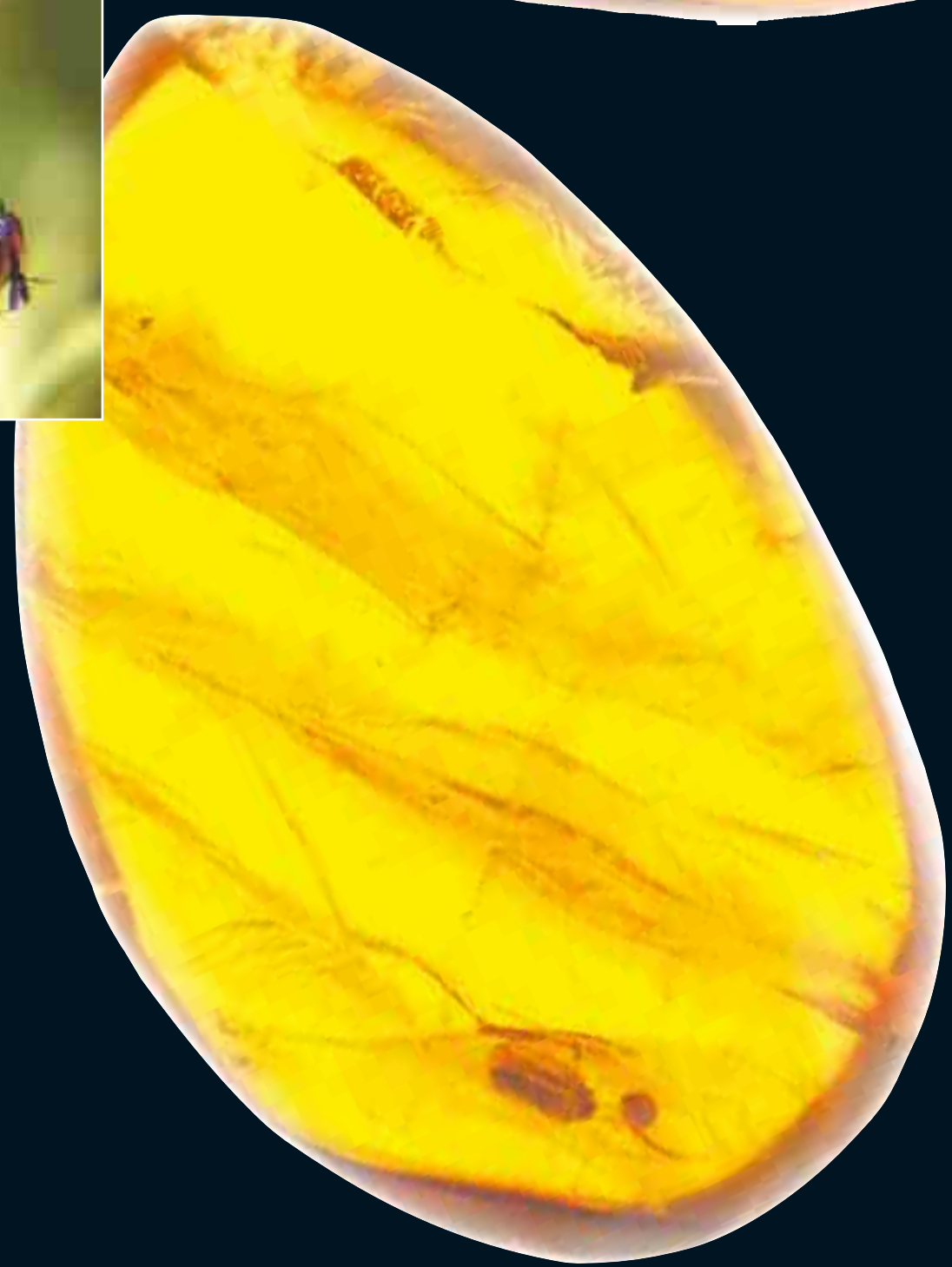
Period: Oligocene

Flies have always existed as flies, and are not descended from any other life form and have undergone no intermediate stages. One of the proofs of this is this fossil in 25-million-year-old amber in the picture.









MINUTE BLACK SCAVENGER FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

All known species of fly have had exactly the same features throughout the course of history. The fossil record reveals that like all other living things, flies were created by God.



Snout beetle



SNOUT BEETLE, PINHOLE BORER BEETLE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There is no difference between the snout beetles and pinhole borer beetles that lived 25 million years ago and specimens living today. This is evidence that evolution never took place.



MOTH FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

These flies, so-named because of their resemblance to moths, have remained unchanged for millions of years. This fossil in 25-million-year-old amber shows that those living millions of years ago are identical to modern-day moth flies.







Cricket





CRICKET, TRUE BUG

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Pictured are various insects of the order *Hemiptera* together with a cricket, all fossilized in amber. There is no difference between crickets that lived millions of years ago and those alive today.









GALL GNAT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Gall gnats, which have not altered in millions of years, are evidence that invalidates the theory of evolution. This fossil gnat in the amber is 25 million years old.





BITING MIDGE, GALL GNAT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

These 25-million-year-old midge and gall gnat, identical to midges and gall gnats living today, are among the proofs that living things never underwent evolution.







Fungus gnat

FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Pictured is a fungus gnat preserved in amber. These insects have been the same for millions of years. The fact that there has been no change in their structures for so long is a situation that can never be explained by evolutionists.



PINHOLE BORER BEETLE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Pinhole borer beetles alive today have exactly the same systems and structure as those living millions of years ago. The fact that 25-million-year-old pinhole borer bettles were identical to those living today proves this.



MINUTE BLACK SCAVENGER FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This fossilized scavenger fly in amber is 25 million years old. Scavenger flies, which have remained the same despite the passage of millions of years, condemn evolutionists to silence.







WOODGNAT

Age: 25 million years old

Size: Amber: 29 millimeters (1.1 in) long , 27 millimeters (1 in) across

Location: Near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

One of the examples that invalidates Darwinists' claims is this fossil woodgnat in the 25-million-year-old amber. Woodgnats that have remained unaltered for millions of years prove that they never underwent evolution.





PSOCID

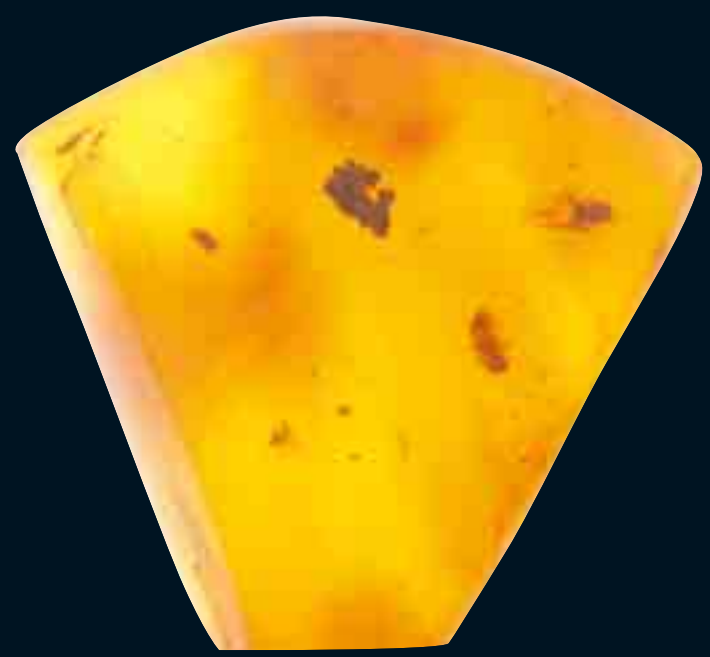
Age: 25 million years old

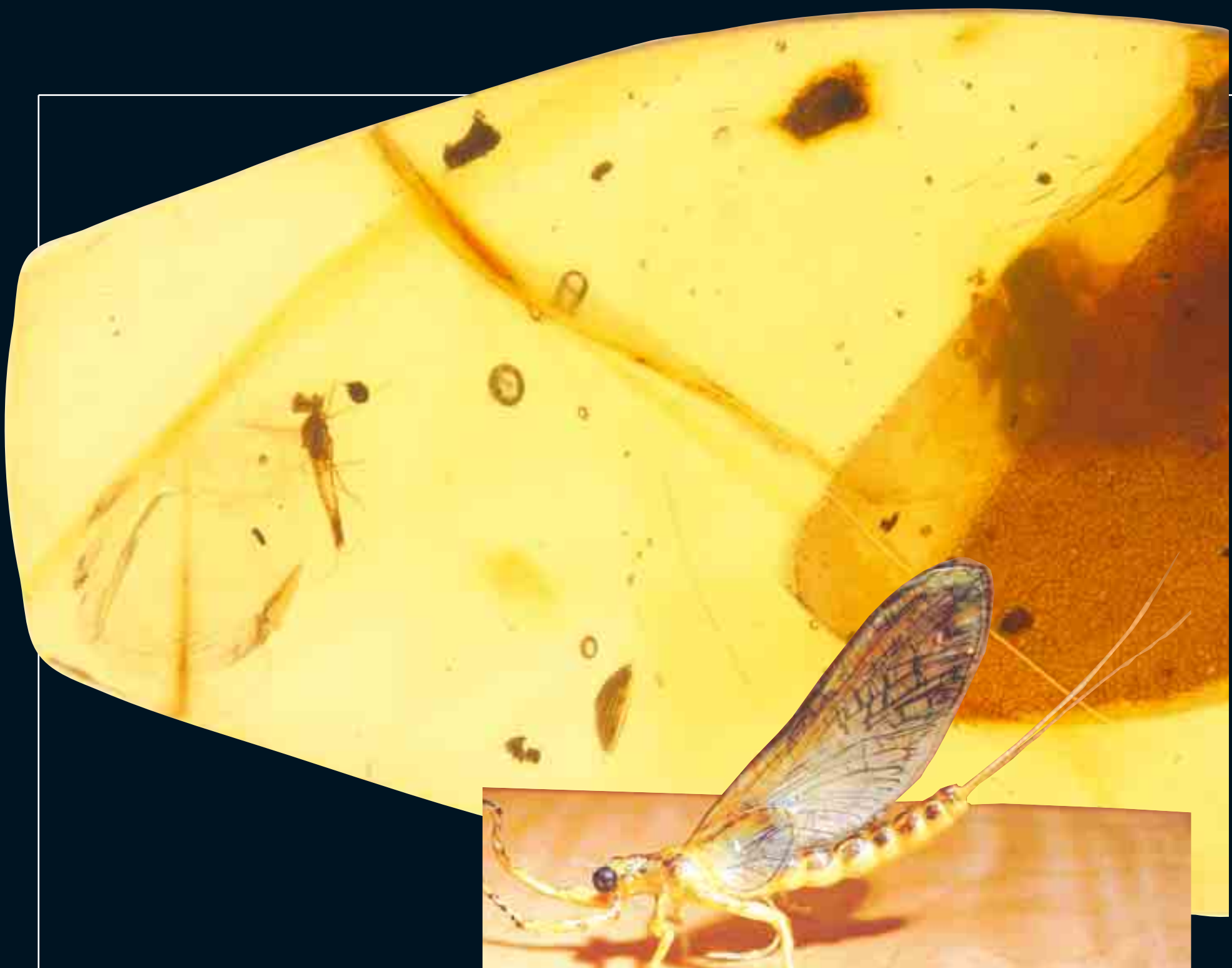
Size: Amber: 13 millimeters (0.5 in) by 12 millimeters (0.4 in); inclusion: 2 millimeters (0.08 in)

Location: Near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There is no difference between present-day psocids and those that lived 25 million years ago. Psocids that have remained unchanged for 25 million years overturn all evolutionists' claims.





MAYFLY

Age: 25 million years old

Size: Amber: 25 millimeters (0.9 in) by 16 millimetres (0.6 in)

Location: Near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There are more than 2,500 known species of mayfly. These insects, with their very short adult lifespans, have maintained their structures unaltered for millions of years. The pictured mayfly in the amber is 25 million years old. Any creatures that have stayed the same for 25 million years tell us that they did not evolve, but were created.







WEEVIL

Age: 25 million years old

Size: Amber: 12 millimeters (0.4 in) by 10 millimeters (0.3 in)

Location: Near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Weevils, which are part of the family *Curculionoidea* with its more than 60,000 species, are insects that damage crops. Millions-of-years-old weevil fossils show that there has been no change in these creatures' structures for as long as they have been in existence—meaning that they were never subjected to evolution.



MOTH FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Size: Amber: 10 millimeters (0.3 in) long by 8 millimeters (0.3 in) across

Location: Near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There is no difference between this 25-million-year-old fossil moth fly and those alive today. This one in amber illustrates this fact.





Cricket



CRICKET, CRANE FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Size: Amber: 11 millimeters (0.4 in) long by 8 millimeters (0.3 in) across

Location: Near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

The cricket and cranefly were fossilized at exactly the same time. As you can see, these species have remained unchanged for 25 million years. The fact this indicates is that living things never underwent evolution, but were created.



Crane fly







WEEVIL

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Weevils have remained unaltered for millions of years, showing that evolution never took place. One of the specimens indicating this is the 25-million-year-old fossil weevil pictured.



NYMPHAL ISOPOD

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

In the same way that there is no difference between modern-day isopods and those that lived 25 million years ago, there is also no difference among their larvae.



JUMPING PLANT LICE



Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

These insects feed on plant sap and they move by leaping. They have remained unchanged for millions of years, as is evidenced by this 25-million-year-old fossil in amber. There is no difference between the insect entombed in amber and specimens living today.







ANT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Ants, which have survived unchanged for millions of years, are one of the proofs that invalidate the theory of evolution.







CARPENTER ANT

Age: 25 million years old

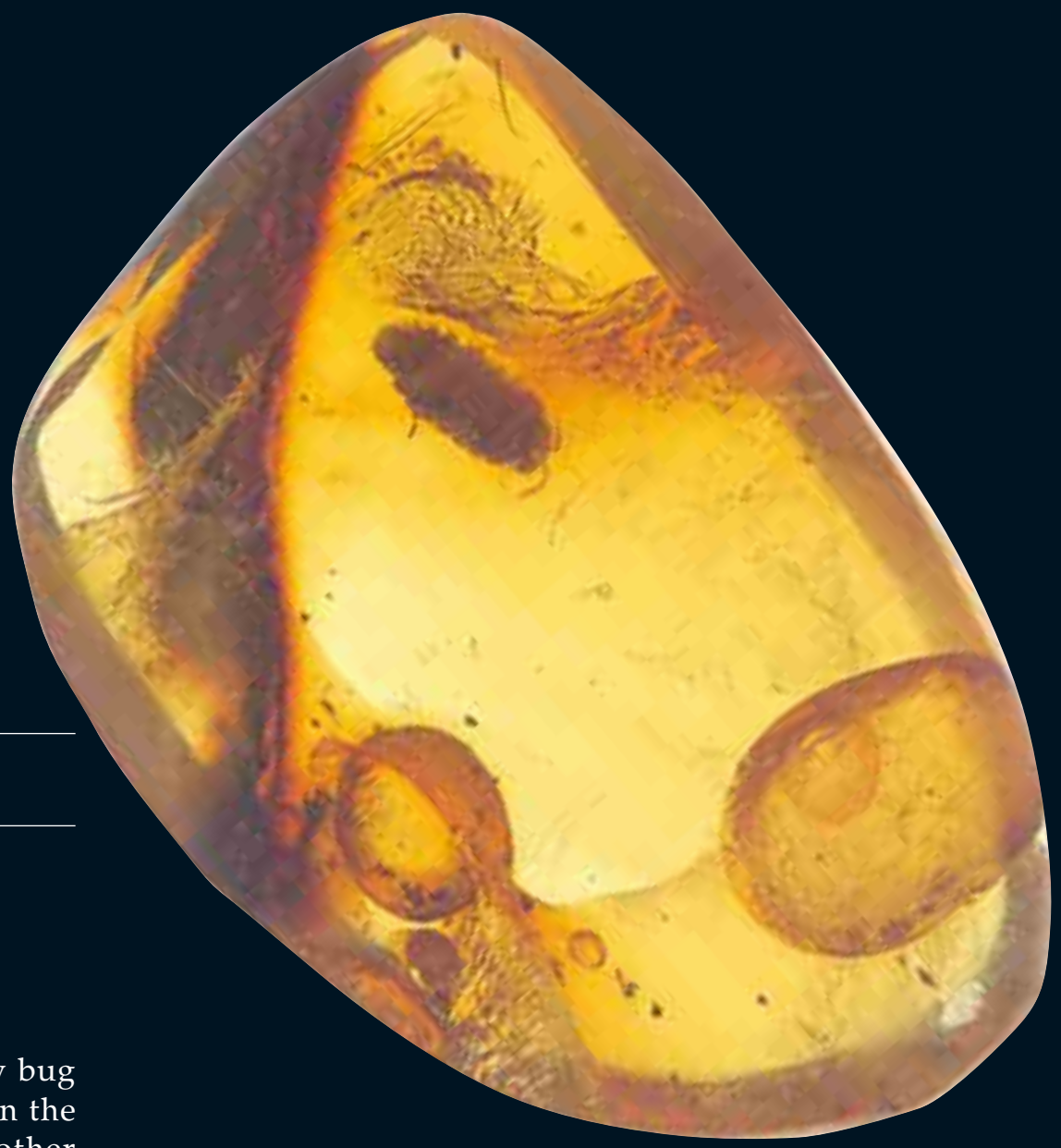
Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There is no difference between specimens of this species that lived millions of years ago and those alive today. This absence of any differences refutes all evolutionist claims that living things developed by stages.







SOW BUG

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This 25-million-year-old fossil sow bug in amber shows that they have been the same for millions of years—in other words, that they never underwent evolution.



MITE AND BARK BEETLE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This amber contains a bark beetle fossilized with a mite on its back. Bark beetles and mites have undergone no changes, despite the passage of millions of years. These life forms that have remained unaltered for 25 million years invalidate evolution.



ROVE BEETLE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There is no difference between rove beetles that were alive 25 million years ago and those living today. Rove beetles that have remained unchanged for millions of years are one of the proofs that evolution never happened.





ASSASSIN BUG

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

As with all other living things, assassin bugs have always existed as assassin bugs. Contrary to Darwinist claims, they are not descended from any other life form and never underwent intermediate stages. Assassin bugs 25 million years old prove this fact.



ANT LION

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

The ant lion is a winged species of insect resembling the dragonfly. Pictured is a fossil ant lion's head in the amber, 25 million years old, identical to present-day specimens.



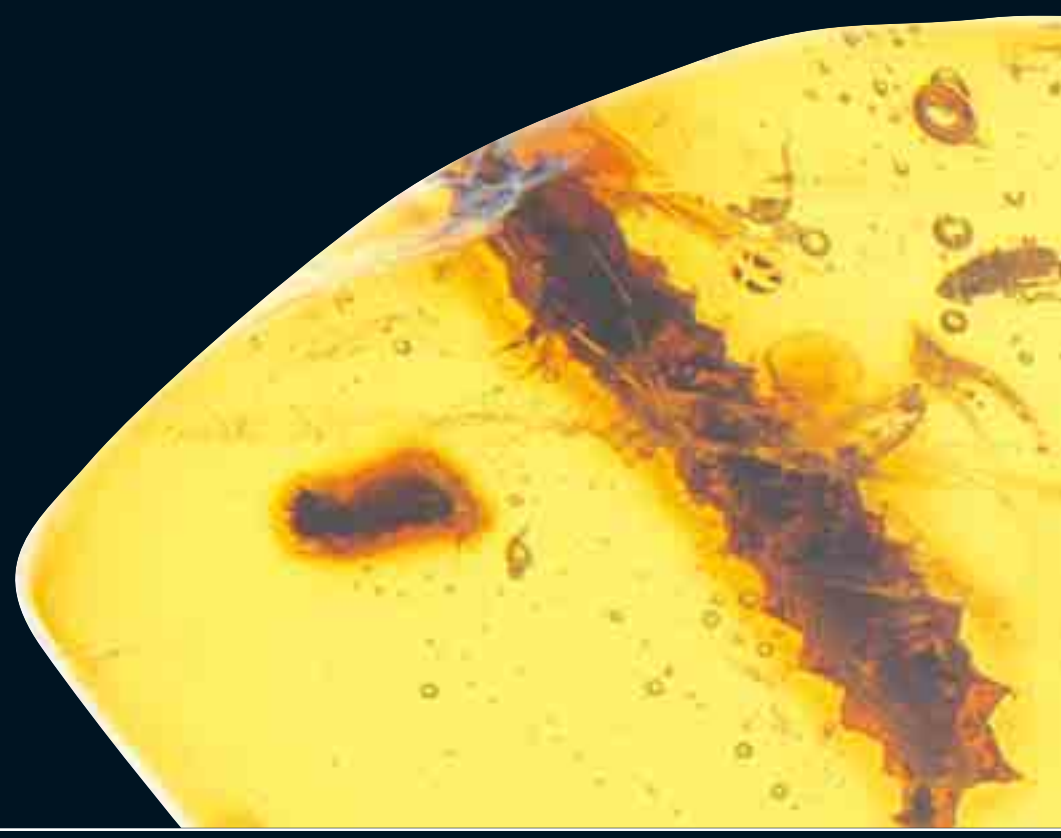
CATERPILLAR

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Like other fossils, those in amber show that living things did not gradually descend from one another, but have had exactly the same characteristics for so long as they have existed. The fact such fossils indicate is that caterpillars have always existed as caterpillars, and never underwent evolution.



WINGED TERMITE

Age: 25 million years old

Size: 19 millimeters (0.7 in) long, 13 millimeters (0.5 in) across

Location: Near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Pictured is a 25-million-year-old winged termite fossilized in amber. These creatures, which have preserved their structures unchanged despite the intervening 25 million years, show that evolution is not true and that God's sublime creation is an evident fact.





FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

The fossil in the picture, which shows that there had been no change in this life form's structure for millions of years, also refutes the claims of the theory of evolution.



FLY

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

One proofs that grass flies have always existed as grass flies is this 25-million-year-old fossil. Grass flies that lived millions of years ago are identical to those living today.





COCKROACH

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Fossil findings reveal that cockroaches have undergone no changes for hundreds of millions of years. The cocroach in this amber is 25 million years old. The fossil record shows that cockroaches never evolved, but were created.



WASP

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

A wasp was fossilized in this amber. 25 million years old, it is a significant specimen that rebuts the claims of evolution.



MOSQUITO

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

One of the tens of thousands of fossils that show that mosquitos have always been mosquitos is the 25-million-year-old fossil pictured. Insects that have been the same for millions of years show that Darwinists' claims are false.



Mosquito









BRACONID WASP

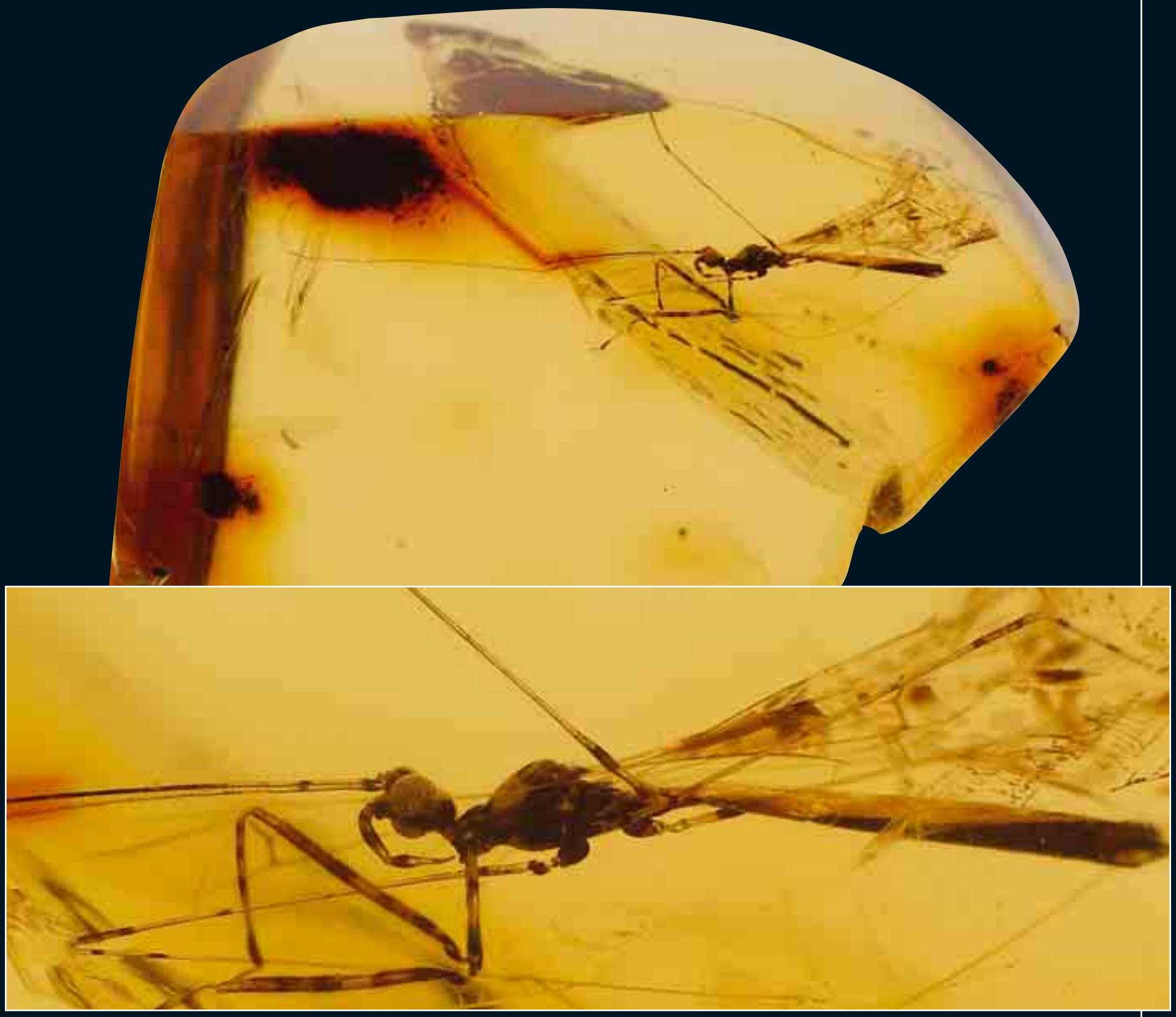
Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Size: 6.3 centimeters (2.5 in) by 3.8 centimeters (1.5 in) by 1.2 centimeters (0.5 in)

Period: Oligocene

This parasitic wasp in amber is 25 million years old, and there is no difference between it and specimens living today. This is important evidence that evolution is invalid.



ASSASSIN BUG

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

The fossil assassin bug in amber is 25 million years old. This fossil, no different to specimens living today, tells us that living things never underwent evolution.



Assassin bug









ANTHOCORID BUG

Age: 25 million years

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

This insect species generally lives on flowers or on the underside of leaves. It lays its eggs inside the plant tissue. There is no difference between this insect that lived millions of years ago and those living today.







EARWIG

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

There are millions of fossils that literally silence Darwinism. One of the fossils that leave Darwinists utterly helpless is this earwig in 25-million-year-old amber. As with all other fossil findings, this fossil shows that evolution is invalid.









QUEEN ANT



Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Queen ants found ant colonies, and thereafter, one of the jobs of worker ants is to protect the queen and her eggs. The 25-million-year-old queen ant pictured is proof that ants have remained the same for millions of years. This shows that evolution never happened and that all living things were created by Almighty God.





WINGED TERMITE

Age: 25 million years old

Location: Dominican Republic

Period: Oligocene

Although termites resemble ants, they actually possess very different characteristics and abilities. Termites have been living in colonies for millions of years and have come down to the present day with their structures totally unchanged. Termite fossils 250 million years old are one of the proofs of this. All the termites that have ever lived during the intervening millions of years have been identical to those living today. Just like worker termites that lived 250 million years ago, those living today engage in altruistic behavior, feed the larvae, soldiers and queens, and build nests many meters in size—despite being sightless. The characteristics of present-day termites also apply, without exception, to all termites that have ever lived.

The termite fossil in amber in the picture is 25 million years old.

FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN BRAZIL

Brazil's geological structure exhibits a similarity to that of the South American plateau. More than half of the country's rock formations formed in the Precambrian Period (4.6 billion to 543 million years ago). Brazil's lower stratum consists of metamorphic and igneous rocks, with a stratum of sedimentary rock on top: Some sedimentary rock layers date back to the Precambrian, while others formed more recently.

A large number of Precambrian microfossil (belonging to microscopic organisms) zones have been identified from rocks in the Sao Francisco region. Two other major fossil fields in Brazil are the Santana and Crato formations.

In the Santana Formation, which lies in the Araripe Basin, the majority of the fossils date back to the Cretaceous Period (146 to 65 million years ago). One significant feature of the Santana Formation is that it contains well-preserved fossil specimens of more than 25 species of fish. The Santana Formation fossils also include various reptiles, amphibians, invertebrates and plants.

Until recently, the Crato Formation was considered part of the Santana Formation. However, research in this area has revealed strata containing fossil insects that lived in the very earliest times. This



During researches made in the Araripe region, well-preserved fossils of more than 25 fish species were uncovered.





One of the important fossil areas in the Araripe region is in Ceara.

insect fauna has led Crato to be considered a distinct formation of its own. In addition to the insect fauna, fossil spiders, scorpions, crabs and many plant species have been obtained from this fossil bed.

Fossils, hundreds of millions of years old, obtained from the fossil beds in Brazil once again demonstrate that there is no scientific foundation to the claim that living things evolved gradually from a common ancestor. The fossils refute the idea that living things evolved, and corroborate creation.



Limestone containing fossil specimens, unearthed from the Crato Formation.

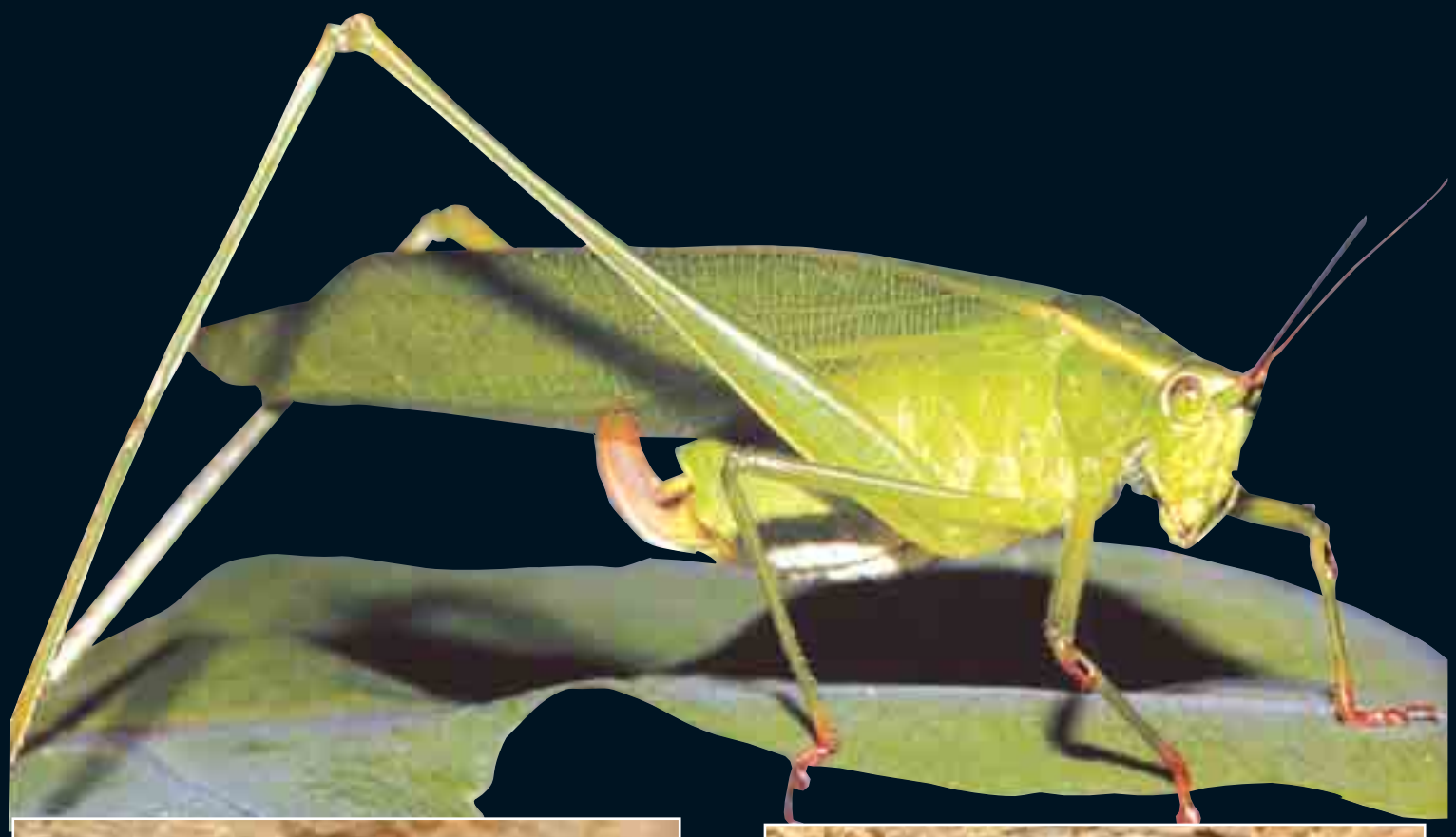


The Nova Olinda quarry, where many fossils were uncovered.



Numerous fossils found in Santana reveal that today's living creatures have not undergone evolution.









BUSH CRICKET

Age: 128 million years old

Size: With wings, 15 mm (0.5 in) overall; matrix: 110 mm (4.3 in) by 100 mm. (3.9 in)

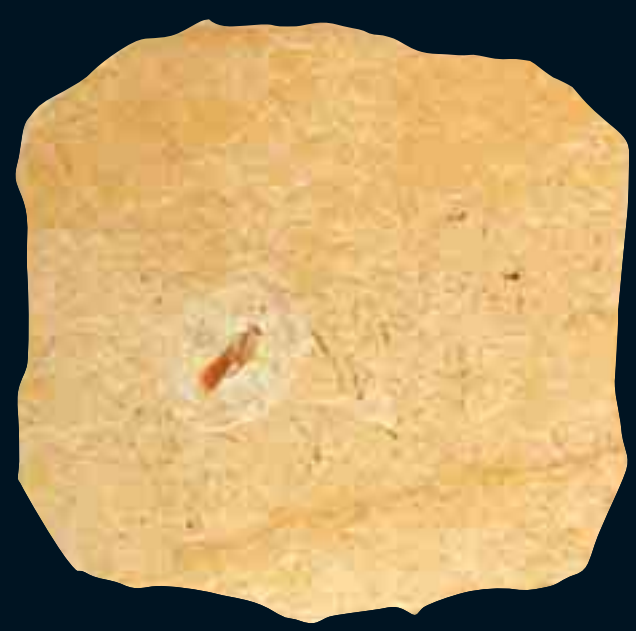
Location: Ceara, Brazil

Formation: Santana Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous, Upper Aptian Cenomanian

The bush cricket, which belongs to family *Tettigoniidae*, has more than 225 species in North America alone. But the majority of these beetles inhabit tropical regions.

Bush crickets have remained unchanged for millions of years. Its fossil, shown in the photograph, is evidence of this truth.





COCKROACH

Age: 108 – 92 million years old

Size: Wing span 23 mm (0.9 in) ; matrix: 128 mm (5 in) by 128 mm (5 in)

Location: Nova Olinda Member, Ceara, Brazil

Formation: Crato Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous, Upper Aptian Cenomanian

Brazil's Araripe Basin is home to a fantastic array of exquisitely-detailed Early Cretaceous fossils, some of which have been preserved in three dimensions. The pronotum (head shield) and the venation of the wings of this cockroach can be examined in detail.

This fossil, typical of the cockroaches alive 108 to 92 million years ago, is the same as ones living today, which shows that the theory of evolution is invalid.







FLY

Age: 125 million years old

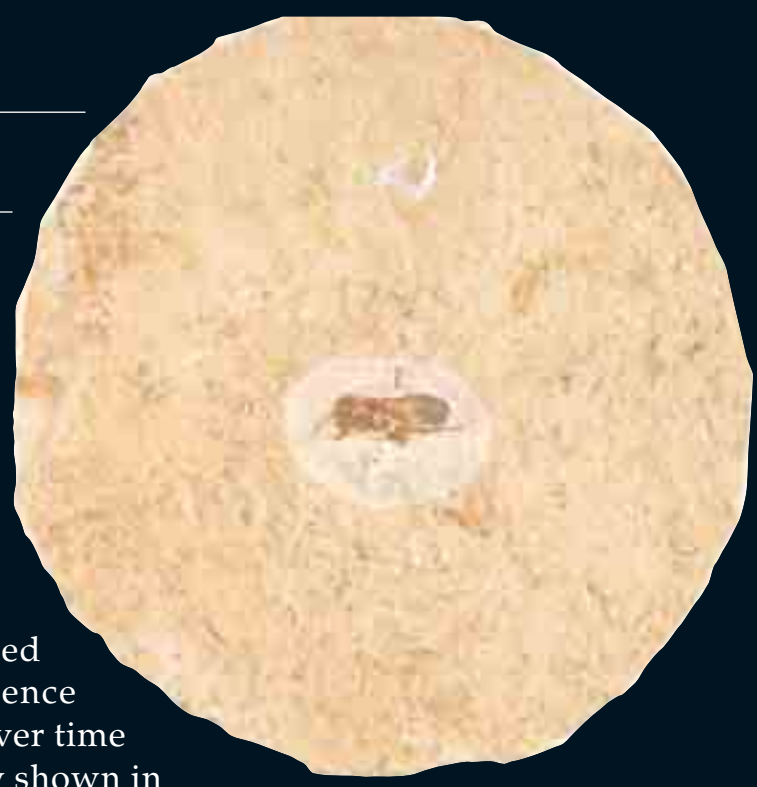
Size: Length 1.9 centimeters (0.75 in); matrix: 90 mm (3.5 in) across and 5 mm (0.2 in) thick

Location: Araripe Basin, Brazil, South America

Formation: Nova Olinda Member, Crato Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

The fossil record shows that the winged insects appeared simultaneously with wingless ones, both at once. This occurrence invalidates the claim that wingless insects evolved their wings over time and eventually transformed into flying species. The fossilized fly shown in this photo is just one of the prehistoric discoveries that refute the evolutionists.









COCKROACH

Age: 146 to 65 million years old

Size: 8.8 centimeters (3.5 in) by 9.1 centimeters (3.6 in)

Formation: Santana Formation

Location: Serra De Araripe, Brazil

Period: Cretaceous

The 146-65 million-year-old cockroach in the picture is identical to its living examples. Cockroaches have exhibited the same structural features for millions of years, proving that evolution never actually took place.



GRASSHOPPER

Age: 108 – 92 million years old

Size: 30 mm (1.1 in) overall, 75 mm (2.9 in) with antennae; matrix: 110 mm (4.3 in) by 100 mm (3.9 in)

Location: Nova Olinda Member, Ceara, Brazil

Formation: Crato Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous, Upper Aptian Cenomanian

The 108 – 92 million-year-old grasshopper in the picture is evidence that grasshoppers have always existed as grasshoppers. Remaining unchanged for millions of years, grasshoppers are showing us that they are created, not evolved.







LACEWING (Chrysopa)

Age: 125 million years old

Location: Brazil

Formation: Santana Formation

Period: Cretaceous

Insects, a great many species of which are encountered in the fossil record, do not, as evolutionists maintain, share any common ancestor. Each species appears in the fossil record suddenly and with its own unique characteristics, and it never changes for so long as it survives. The 125-million-year-old fossil in the picture is one of the proofs of this. It is impossible to espouse the Darwinist scenario in the face of this evidence.











Some fossils leave their traces equally in the two halves of the stone layer. This scorpion fossil 110 million years old is an example.



SCORPION

Age: 110 million years old

Size: 26 millimeters (1 in)

Location: Araripe, Brazil

Formation: Santana Formation

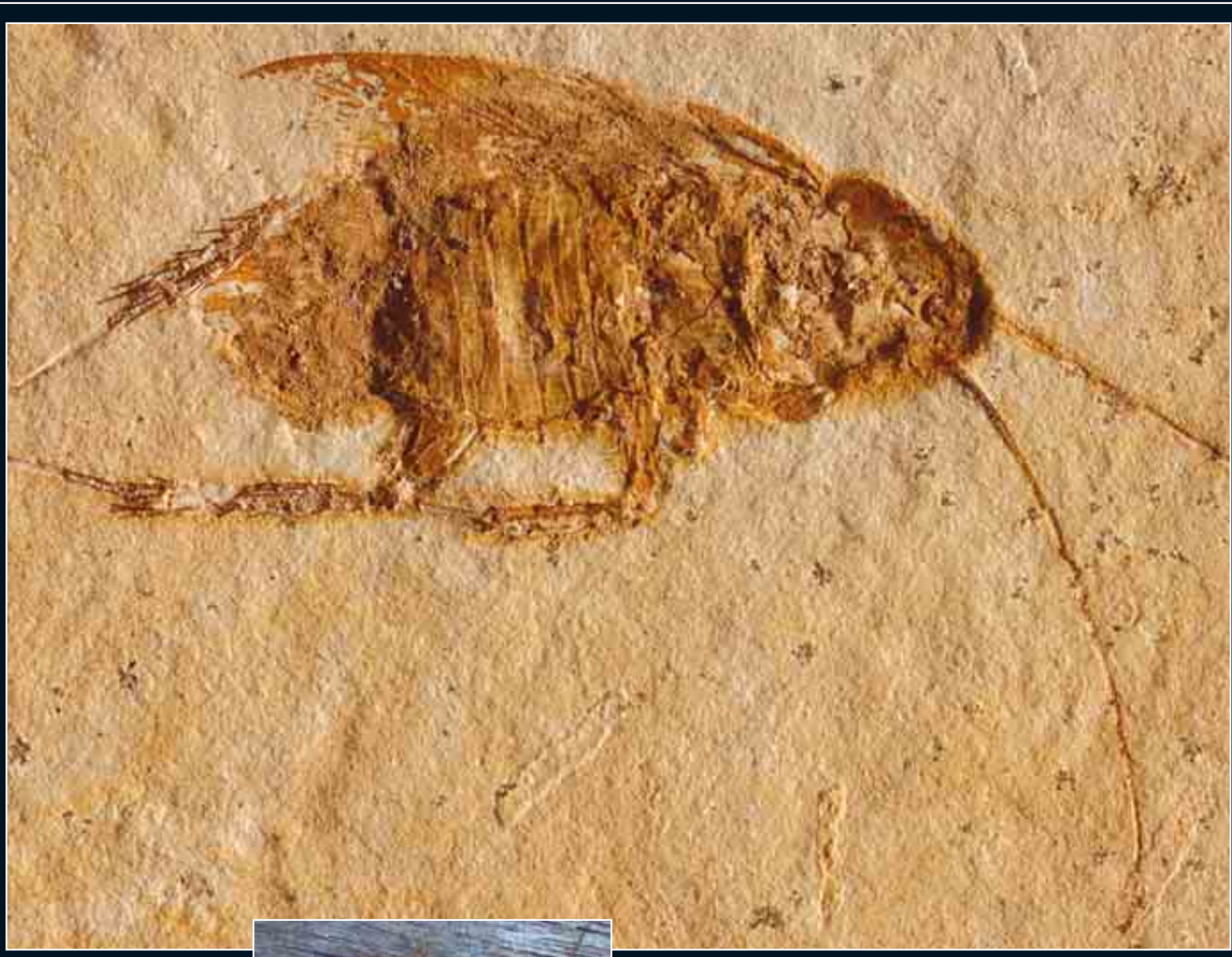
Period: Cretaceous, Aptian

One of the oldest known scorpion fossils is 320 million years old. The one pictured is 110 million years old. Scorpions living 320 million years ago, 110 million years ago and today are exactly the same. Unchanged for so many millions of years, scorpions are solid evidence of creation.











COCKROACH

Age: 108 – 92 million years old

Size: Insect: 25 millimeters (0.9 in); matrix: 90 millimeters (3.5 in) by 113 millimeters (4.4 in)

Location: Nova Olinda Member, Ceara, Brazil

Formation: Crato Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous, Upper Aptian Cenomanian

One of the fossils of cockroaches demonstrating that the theory of evolution is imaginary, is this one pictured, 108 to 92 million years old. It is no different from living examples.







COCKROACH

Age: 128 million years old

Size: Including legs, 18 millimeters (0.7 in) matrix: 110 millimeters (4.3 in) by 93 millimeters (3.6 in)

Location: Ceara, Brazil

Formation: Santana Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

If an organism undergoes no changes for millions of years, retains its structure in spite of all kinds of environmental changes, it's impossible to say that it has evolved. Millions of fossil examples belonging to thousands of organisms prove this impossibility.









AQUATIC BEETLE

Age: 108 – 92 million years old

Size: 26 millimeters; matrix: 115 millimeters (4.5 in) by 102 millimeters (4.5 in)

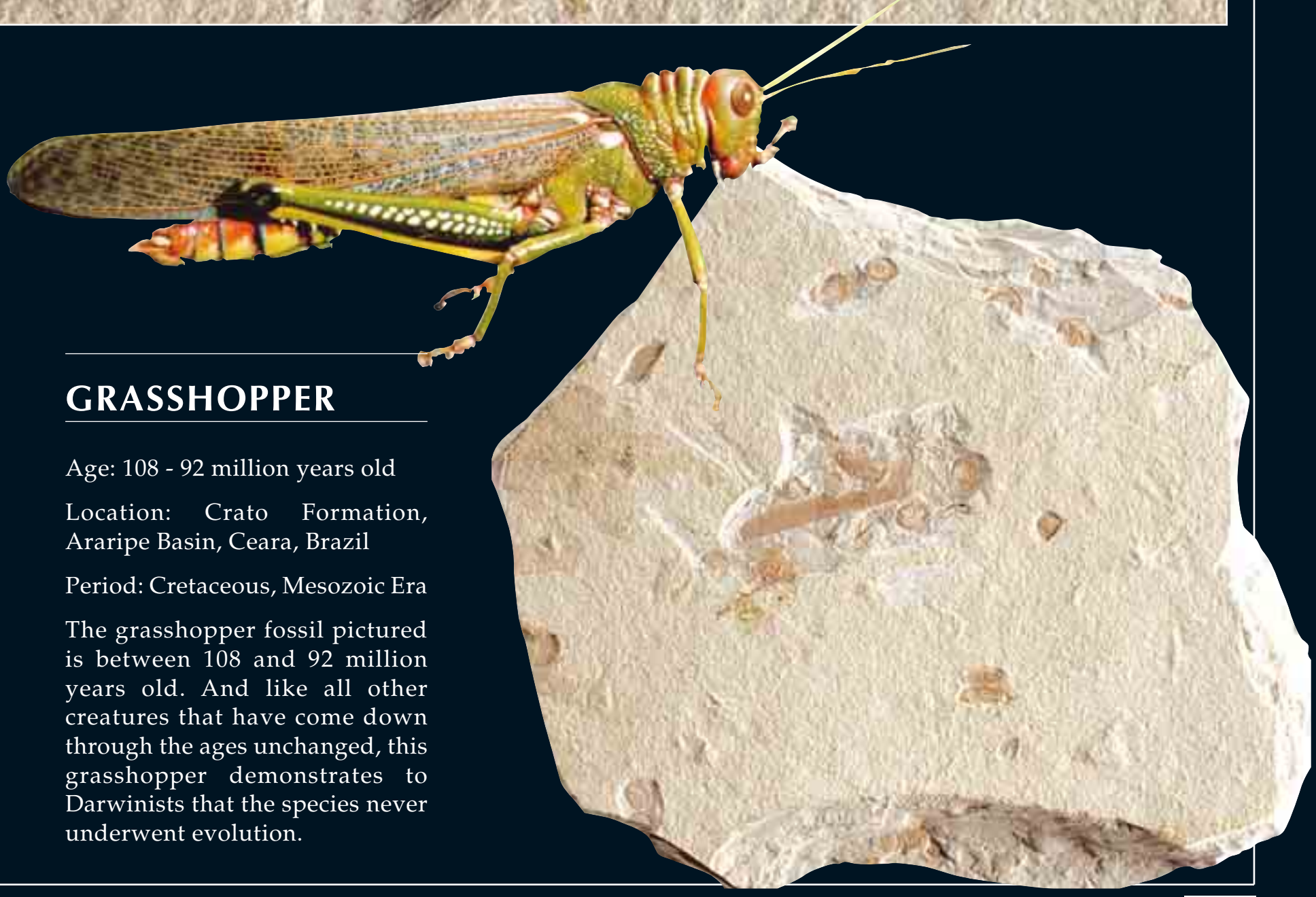
Location: Nova Olinda Member, Ceara, Brazil

Formation: Crato Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous, Upper Aptian-Cenomanian

Aquatic beetles spend most of their lives in the water. In North America, there are 500 known species, and some 5,000 species worldwide. They can breathe under the water using an air bubble they've trapped on the water surface. These beetles which have exquisitely complex systems, have retained the same perfect features for millions of years. The fossil aquatic beetle pictured is evidence that these beetles today are just the same as they were 108-92 million years ago and have never undergone evolution.





GRASSHOPPER

Age: 108 - 92 million years old

Location: Crato Formation, Araripe Basin, Ceara, Brazil

Period: Cretaceous, Mesozoic Era

The grasshopper fossil pictured is between 108 and 92 million years old. And like all other creatures that have come down through the ages unchanged, this grasshopper demonstrates to Darwinists that the species never underwent evolution.



COCKROACH

Age: 125 million years old

Size: 2.5 centimeters (1 in) length; matrix: 11.5 centimeters (4.5 in) by 11.5 centimeters (4.5 in) across , and 0.7 centimeters (0.2 in) thick

Location: Araripe Basin, Brazil

Formation: Nova Olinda Member, Crato Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous



One insect that has remained the same for millions of years is the cockroach. Fossil roaches 320 million years old have been found. The impact of cockroaches on the theory of evolution has been described thus in *Focus* magazine:

In theory, various elements of pressure such as changing environmental conditions, hostile species and competition between species should lead to natural selection, the selection of species advantaged by mutation, and for these species to undergo greater change over such a long period of time. YET THE FACTS ARE OTHERWISE. Let us consider cockroaches, for example. These reproduce very quickly and have short life spans, yet they have remained the same for approximately 250 million years. ("Evrimin Cikmaz Sokaklari: Yasayan Fosiller" [Cul-de-sac of evolution: Living Fossils], Focus, April 2003)



GRASSHOPPER

Age: 125 million years old

Size: 2 centimeters (0.8 in) length; matrix: 10.5 centimeters (4 in) by 7.5 centimeters (2.9 in) across and 0.5 centimeters (0.2 in) thick

Location: Araripe Basin, Brazil, South America

Formation: Nova Olinda Member, Crato Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

Grasshoppers, which belong to the order *Orthoptera*, appear with the same structure in the fossil record for millions of years. Grasshoppers mostly inhabit tropical regions, but can be seen in different regions around the globe.

All fossil grasshoppers show that the genus haven't changed for millions of years—in other words, grasshoppers didn't evolve. One of the proofs of this is the 125-milion-year-old fossil grasshopper pictured.





GRASSHOPPER

Age: 125 million years old

Size: 3.8 centimeters (1.5 in)

Location: Araripe Basin, Brazil

Formation: Nova Olinda Member, Crato Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

This 125-million-year-old fossil is evidence that grasshoppers have always existed as grasshoppers. In the face of this, it is impossible for the evolutionists to make a logical explanation.





LONG-HORNED GRASSHOPPER

Age: 125 million years old

Size: 1.5 centimeters (0.6 in) . The antennae measure a further 1.8 centimeters (0.7 in), giving this insect a total length of 3.4 centimeters (1.3 in).

Location: Araripe Basin, Brazil

Formation: Nova Olinda Member, Crato Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

These grasshoppers' most distinctive features are their long, thin antenna that are almost twice the length of their bodies. Like all other grasshoppers, long-horned grasshoppers have been the same for millions of years. This photo demonstrates there's no difference between the grasshoppers of 125 million years ago and ones living today.



FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN PERU

Peru's geological and geographical structure reveals different fossils in different regions of the country. The country has three main regions: the coastal region, the central region that includes the Andes Mountains, and the Amazon Basin that includes the Amazon rain forest. Most fossil beds lie in the Andes and areas in the north of the country.

One of Peru's major fossil beds is the Cajamarca Formation in the north of the country. Limestone comprises the main part of the formation's rock structure. Another important fossil bed is the Pisco Formation, well known for its fossil fish. This bed has yielded fossils of thousands of different marine







The Pisco Formation in the south of the country is one of the major fossil beds.

creatures, including whales, dolphins, sea lions, penguins and turtles. This formation, approximately 30 kilometers (18.6 miles) from the coast, provides important information about Peru's geology in very early times.

The most significant fact revealed by Peru's fossil discoveries is that they too refute evolution. All the fossil research engaged in by evolutionists since the mid-19th century, hoping to find fossils that could support the theory of evolution, have been in vain. Despite all their endeavours, not a single fossil that could be presented as evidence for the theory has ever been unearthed. All the findings obtained from excavations and research has proved that, contrary to the expectations of the theory of evolution, living things emerged suddenly, fully and flawlessly formed. They also show that living things never undergo any changes since the moment they first come into being. This is proof that they are never subjected to any evolutionary process.



Limestone in Cajamarca harbors many fossil samples. Like all others, the fossil samples gathered from Pisco reveal that evolution has never taken place.





BIVALVE

Age: 23-5 million years old

Size: 7.6 centimeters (3 in)

Location: Casamarca, Peru

Period: Miocene

Bivalves 23-5 million years old, the same as today's bivalves, invalidate the theory of evolution. The same for millions of years, they were created, not evolved.







BIVALVE

Age: 208-146 million years old

Size: Approximately 8 centimeters (3.25 in)

Location: Bambamarca, Cajamarca, Peru

Period: Jurassic

The bivalve in the picture is 208-146 million years old, showing that the bivalves of years ago are the same as the ones living today. This refutes the theory of evolution.

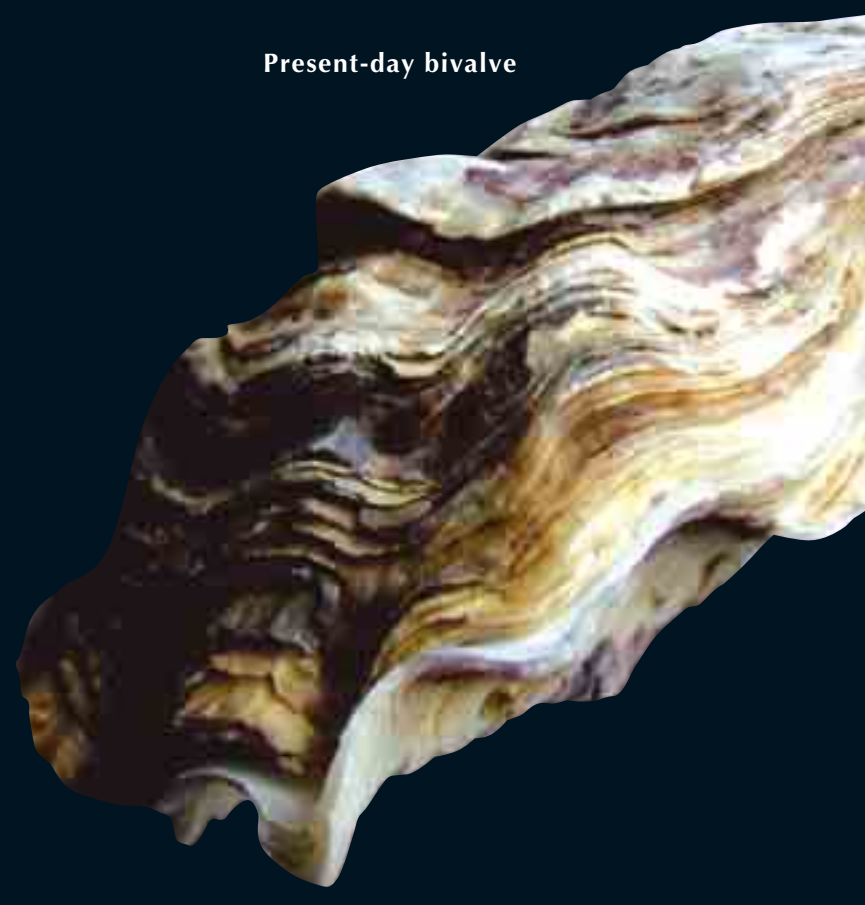








Present-day bivalve



BIVALVE

Age: 208-146 million years old

Size: Approximately 8 centimeters (3.25 in)

Location: Bambamarca, Cajamarca, Peru

Period: Jurassic

The fossil record is replete with organisms that have remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years. Another example of these is the 208-146-million-year-old fossil bivalve pictured. Like all other fossil findings, this one also refutes evolution.







FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN ARGENTINA

Most fossils discovered in Argentina come from the region of Patagonia, the name given to the southern parts of Chile and Argentina on the South American continent. To the east of the Andes is the region of Patagonia that forms part of Argentina. Today, very different life forms such as penguins, whales, seals, wild ostriches and sea lions, can be found in this region, which is also rich in terms of the fossil record.

One fossil bed in the region is the Ischigualasto Formation. Geological research has revealed that some 230 million years ago, the region was a flood basin that received abundant seasonal rain and possessed active volcanoes. This fossil bed possesses specimens of a large number of mammals and marine life forms belonging to the Triassic Period (248 to 206 million years ago). The importance of the region was finally realized in the 1950s, after which a great many excavations were carried out.

One fossil field in Argentina is the Jaramillo forest in Santa Cruz, consisting of petrified trees 350 million years old. It is also an important example showing that many plant species have remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years, having never undergone evolution.



Jaramillo's fossil forest of petrified trees





Ischigualasto is a rich fossil bed today, but approximately 230 million years ago, it was a low-lying basin that flooded regularly..



FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN CHILE

Fossils are encountered in many regions outside the Atacama Desert in the north of the country. One of the wealthiest regions in terms of fossil specimens is Patagonia, in the south of the country. There are also fossil beds in the Andes Mountains.

Fossils belonging to many different species of mammal, marine creatures, reptile and plant are obtained from Chile's fossil fields. One of the best-known fossil fields is the Quiriquina Formation, most of whose fossils belong to the Cretaceous Period. Thanks to them, important information has been obtained concerning marine life in the Cretaceous Period. Some fossil beds in central Chile, particularly in the Andes, are well known for their wealth of fossil mammals.

All the fossils obtained from these regions once again place Darwinists in a terrible predicament, because they reveal that living things underwent no change throughout geological periods. To put it another way, whatever form a species had when it first appears in the fossil record, it maintained over tens or even hundreds of millions of years, until either becoming extinct or else surviving down to the present day. This is clear proof that living things never underwent evolution.

As the fossil findings show, species on Earth appeared suddenly, not gradually by way of evolution. Sudden appearance implies creation. God created all living things in a flawless manner, from nothing. The fossil findings once again reveal this truth.





Fossils of various mammals were uncovered from the Andes region.



ARAUCARIA CONE SLICE

Age: 165 million years old

Size: 5.6 centimeters (2.2 in) by 7 centimeters (2.7 in)

Location: Jaramillo, Santa Cruz, Patagonia, Argentina

Period: Jurassic, Callovian

This slice of a 165-million-year-old fossil *Araucaria* cone was obtained from the petrified forest in Jaramillo. Displaying the cone with its all details, this fossil is one of the examples that this species never evolved. The features of today's cones were the same as those of cones of 165 million years ago.



















CRAB

Age: 23-5 million years old

Location: Rio de la Plata, Patagonia, Argentina

Period: Miocene

One of the organisms frequently encountered in the fossil record is the crab. One of the proofs that there's no difference between the crabs of millions of years ago and ones alive today is the 23-5-million-year-old crab pictured. This crab is the same as the ones living today.







ARAUCARIA CONE

Age: 208-146 million years old

Size: Each half is 7.6 centimeters (3 in)

Location: Cerro Cuadrado, Patagonia, Argentina

Formation: Petrified Forest

Period: Jurassic

This fossil *Araucaria* cone, 208-146 million years old and identical to the ones of today, is evidence that the theory of evolution is hollow, and a major deceit. The complete fossil record puts forth that creation of God is a clear fact.











CORMORANT SKULL

Age: 18 million years old

Size: 12.7 centimeters (5 in)

Location: Chile

Period: Miocene

The cormorant skull pictured, 18 million years old, is evidence that cormorants from prehistoric times were the same as ones living today. This lack of any difference shows that the birds didn't change over millions of years—in other words, they didn't evolve.









CORMORANT SKULL

Age: 18 million years old

Size: 15.2 centimeters (6 in)

Location: Chile

Period: Miocene

The cormorant is a seabird in the family *Phalacrocoracidae* and known to have 38 different species currently living.

Fossil records show that cormorants of millions of years ago had the same features of cormorants living today. Proving that the birds didn't evolve, this once again dooms the evolutionists to defeat.





CRAB

Age: 25 million years old

Size: 15 centimeters (6 in)

Location: Concepción, Southern Chile

Period: Oligocene

Fossil record refutes the evolution in any aspect. One of the fossil examples refuting the theory of evolution is the 25-million-year-old fossil crab pictured. Remained unchanged for millions of years, this crab confirms once again that the species didn't evolve, since this fossil is no different from crabs still living today.







FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN EUROPE

FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN GERMANY

Geological research has shown that throughout the Jurassic Period (206 to 144 million years ago) much of Western Europe was covered by warm, shallow seas. A large number of fossils belonging to marine creatures have been obtained from these regions.

In particular, some fossil beds in Germany have enabled us to obtain very detailed information about life forms during the Devonian and Jurassic periods. The most important of these fossil fields are the Messel, Solnhofen and Holzmaden formations and the Hunsrückschiefer fauna.

The Hunsrückschiefer fauna contains a large number of fossils from a wide range of species from the Paleozoic Period (543 to 251 million years ago). Most fossils obtained from the region belong to the Lower and Middle Devonian periods. One significant characteristic of the Hunsrückschiefer fauna is that, just as in Burgess Shale, some life forms have been fossilized together with their soft tissues, enabling us to acquire information not just about the physical structures of life forms that existed hundreds of millions of years ago, but also about their life styles and behavior.

These remains show that living things have possessed complex systems in every period in which they have existed, and have enjoyed highly developed anatomies. Confronted by this state of affairs, Darwinists—who maintain that living things evolved gradually from the supposedly primitive to the more complex—are put in a hopeless position, because without exception, all the fossil records refute the theory of evolution, while once again verifying the fact of creation.

Fossils obtained from the Holzmaden Formation generally belong to creatures that lived in deep waters. The majority of these were fossilized perfectly, together with all their organs and skeletal structures. Rarely encountered soft-tissue fossils have also been obtained from Holzmaden. The

Fossil researches made in Messel





Solnhofen, one of the major fossil areas in Germany is a place where vast numbers of fossils are unearthed.



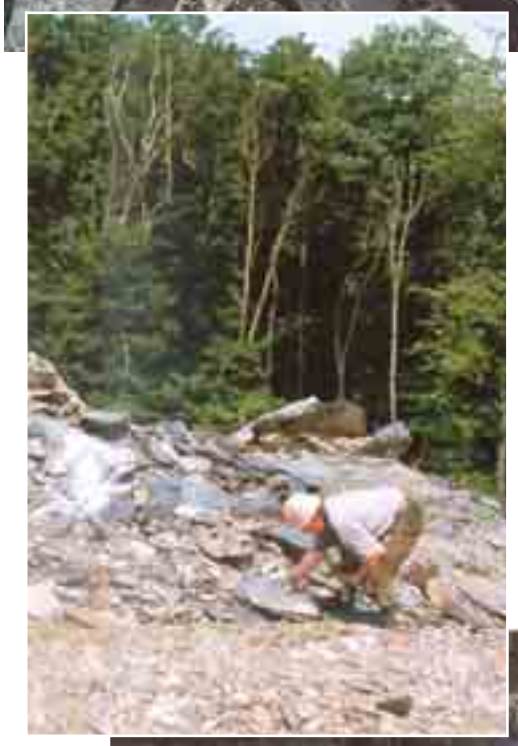




Researches in Hunsrückschiefer and Schieferhalde

Solnhofen fossils generally belong to life forms that lived in shallow gulfs and coral and sponge reefs. Fossils of terrestrial life forms such as insects, plants, lizards, crocodiles and birds have also been unearthed from Solnhofen, among them seven different fossils of *Archaeopteryx*, one of the oldest species of bird.

Another major fossil bed in Germany is the Messel Formation. In very early times, a lake some 700 meters (2296 feet) wide and approximately 1000 meters (3280 feet) deep, this contains a large number of fossils dating back to the Eocene Period (54 to 37 million years ago). Messel is known to have had a tropical climate during that period, and contains fossils of many different life forms, such as plants, birds, bats, reptiles, fish, tortoises and insects.



The Holzmaden fossil area, close to Stuttgart is a major fossil area where species from the early Jurassic Period are found.





SHRIMP

Age: 145 million years old

Location: Eichstâtt, Bayern, Germany

Size: matrix: 10.5 centimeters(4.1 in) by 15.2 centimeters (5.9 in)

Period: Jurassic, Malm Zeta

The shrimp is an arthropod belonging to the sub-phylum *Crustacea*. Its body is covered in armor composed largely of calcium carbonate. Various species of shrimp live in both salt and fresh water. The earliest known shrimp fossil dates back some 200 million years.

The fossil shrimp pictured is around 145 million years old. Shrimps, which have maintained their structure for millions of years with no change, are proof that living things never underwent evolution.









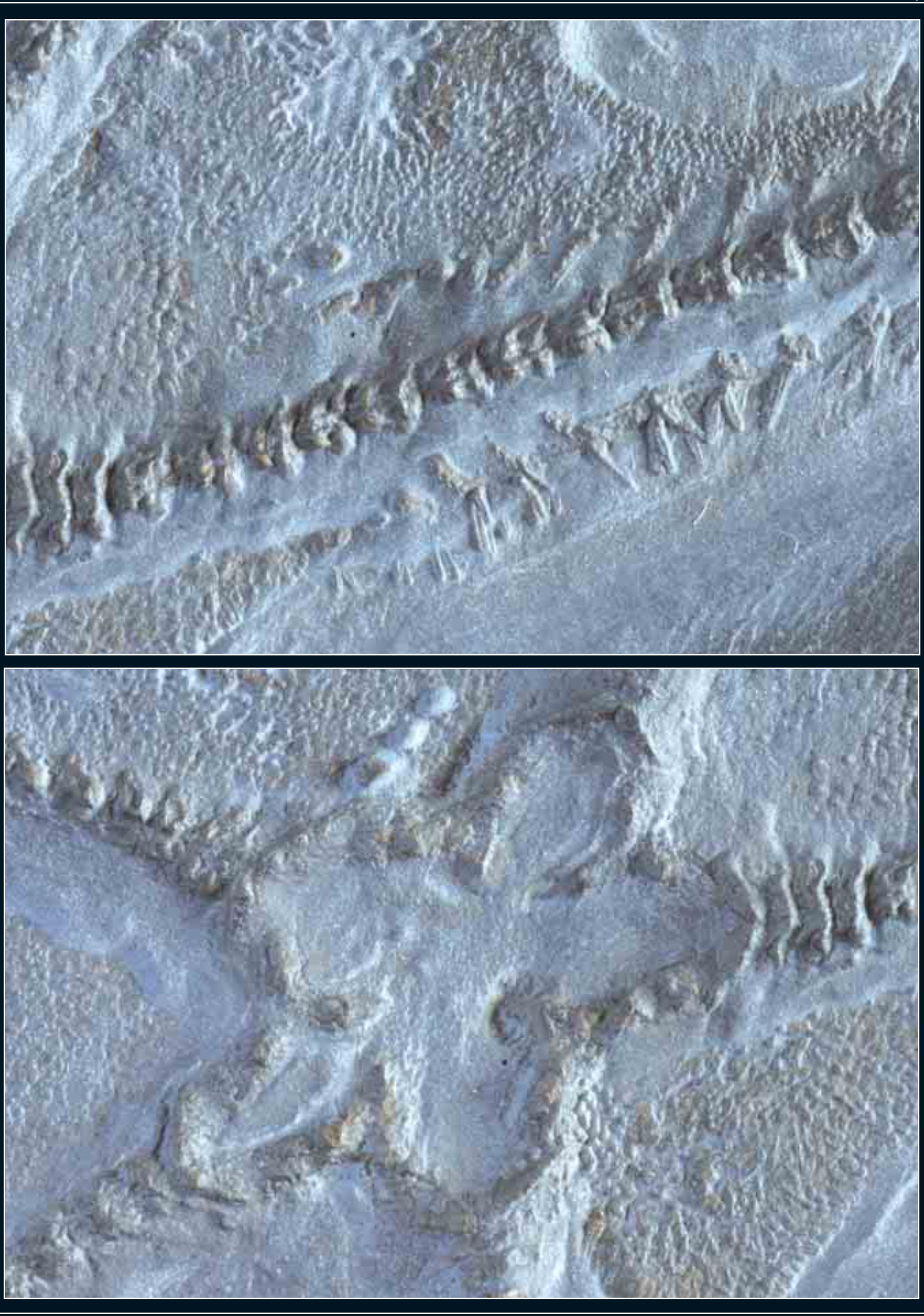
BRITTLESTAR

Age: 390 million years old

Location: Hunsrückschiefer, Bundenbach, Germany

Period: Devonian

There is no differences between brittlestar of 390 million years ago and those living in the seas today. Despite the intervening millions of years, starfish have remained unchanged and never evolved in any period in the past.





BOWFIN

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Olschiefer, Messel, Darmstadt, Hessen, Germany

Period: Eocene, Lutetian

Bowfins belong to the the *Amiidae* family. As with many other fish species, they possess a rich fossil history. One of the earliest known fossil specimens is around 150 million years old.

All the fossils obtained show that bowfins have been exactly the same for millions of years, and have never evolved in any way. There is no difference between the 50-million-year-old bowfin pictured and those alive today.









CRAYFISH

Age: 150 million years

Location: Solnhofen Formation, Germany

Period: Jurassic

Crayfish that existed 150 million years ago were no different from those living today. This sameness is one most significant piece of evidence that there has been no evolution. Crayfish always existed as crayfish. Like all living things, they were created by God.











SHRIMP

Age: 155 million years old

Size: 7.5 centimeters (2.9 in) long; matrix: 20.8 centimeters (8.1 in) by 21.6 centimeters (8.5 in)

Location: Solnhofen, Eichstatt, Germany

Period: Jurassic

After decades of research, Darwinists have been unable to find a single fossil showing that evolution took place, though millions of fossil specimens show that it never did so. Every fossil obtained shows that there has been no change in living things' structures over the course of their existence, and that despite the passage of hundreds of millions of years, they remain exactly the same.

The fossil pictured is proof that there is no difference between shrimp living today and those alive 155 million years ago.











GARFISH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 31.75 centimeters (12.5 in)

Location: Frankfurt, Germany

Formation: Messel Shales

Period: Eocene

Garfish, which first appeared in the fossil record around 180 million years ago, are examples of living fossils. The fossil garfish shown in the picture is 54-37 million years old. Garfish, which have been the same for tens of millions of years, refute evolution.





BAT

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 8.2 centimeters (3.2 in) tall by 4.5 centimeters (1.8 in) wide

Location: Frankfurt, Germany

Formation: Messel Shales

Period: Eocene

Fossil bats millions of years old refute the claim that living things underwent evolution. Fossils like this reveal that God created living things.





BRITTLESTAR

Age: 150 million years

Location: Solnhofen Formation, Germany

Period: Jurassic

The fossil in the picture is 150 million years old and is evidence that brittlestars never evolved. In the face of this fossil, which is identical to specimens living today, evolutionists are unable to provide any rational and scientific explanation.









COELACANTH

Age: 145 million years old

Location: Eichstatt, Bayern, Germany

Period: Jurassic, Malm Zeta.

Evolutionists long portrayed the *coelacanth* as an extinct intermediate form—a half-fish, half-reptile. But the fact that some 200 living specimens have been caught to date reveals that the claims made about this creature are nothing more than a deception. The *coelacanth* is no intermediate form, but a fish with complete and flawless system that lives in deep waters. *Coelacanths*, whose earliest known examples go back some 410 million years, have survived unchanged for nearly half a billion years.

The fossil *coelacanth* pictured shows that evolutionists' claims regarding the "transition from water to dry land" are fraudulent, and is 145 million years old.









CRAYFISH

Age: 208 to 146 million years old

Size: matrix: 12.9 centimeters (5.1 in) by 16.2 centimeters (6.4 in); decapod: 5.5 centimeters (2.2 in)

Location: Solnhofen, Germany

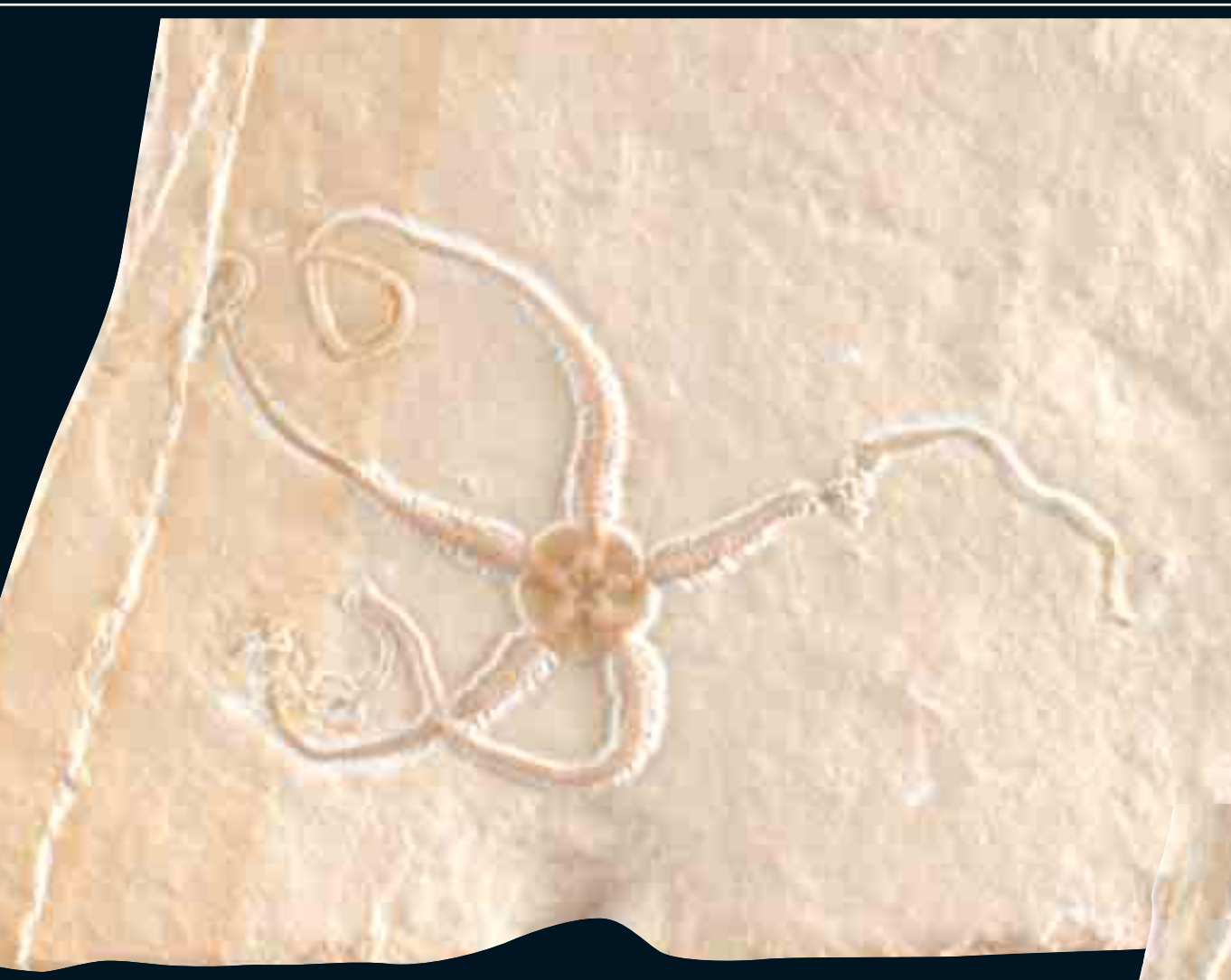
Period: Jurassic, Malm Zeta

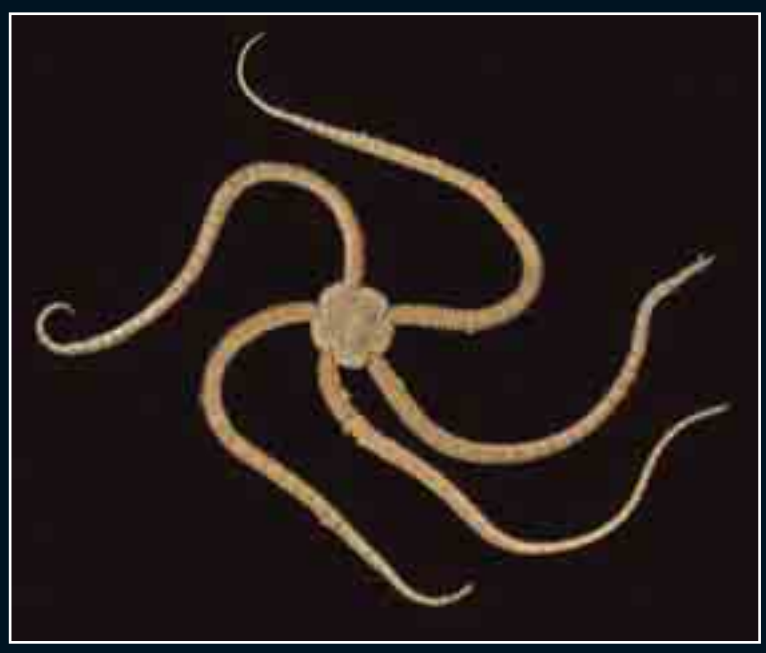
The crayfish has eyes consisting of regular, square surfaces. These regular squares are in fact the front surfaces of square prisms. The inner surface of each of these prisms in the crayfish eye has a mirrored surface that reflects light strongly. The light reflected from this surface is precisely focussed onto the retina located further back. All these prisms have been installed at such an angle that they reflect the light perfectly onto a single point.

This sophisticated system has been functioning impeccably in all crayfish for hundreds of millions of years. Today's crayfish use exactly the same system to see as those living 200 million years ago. This effectively refutes Darwinists, who claim that living things developed gradually.









BRITTLESTAR

Age: 150 million years old

Size: 5 centimeters (2 in) across; matrix: 95 millimeters (3.7 in) by 75 millimeters (2.9 in) across at its widest point, and 20 millimeters (0.7 in) thick

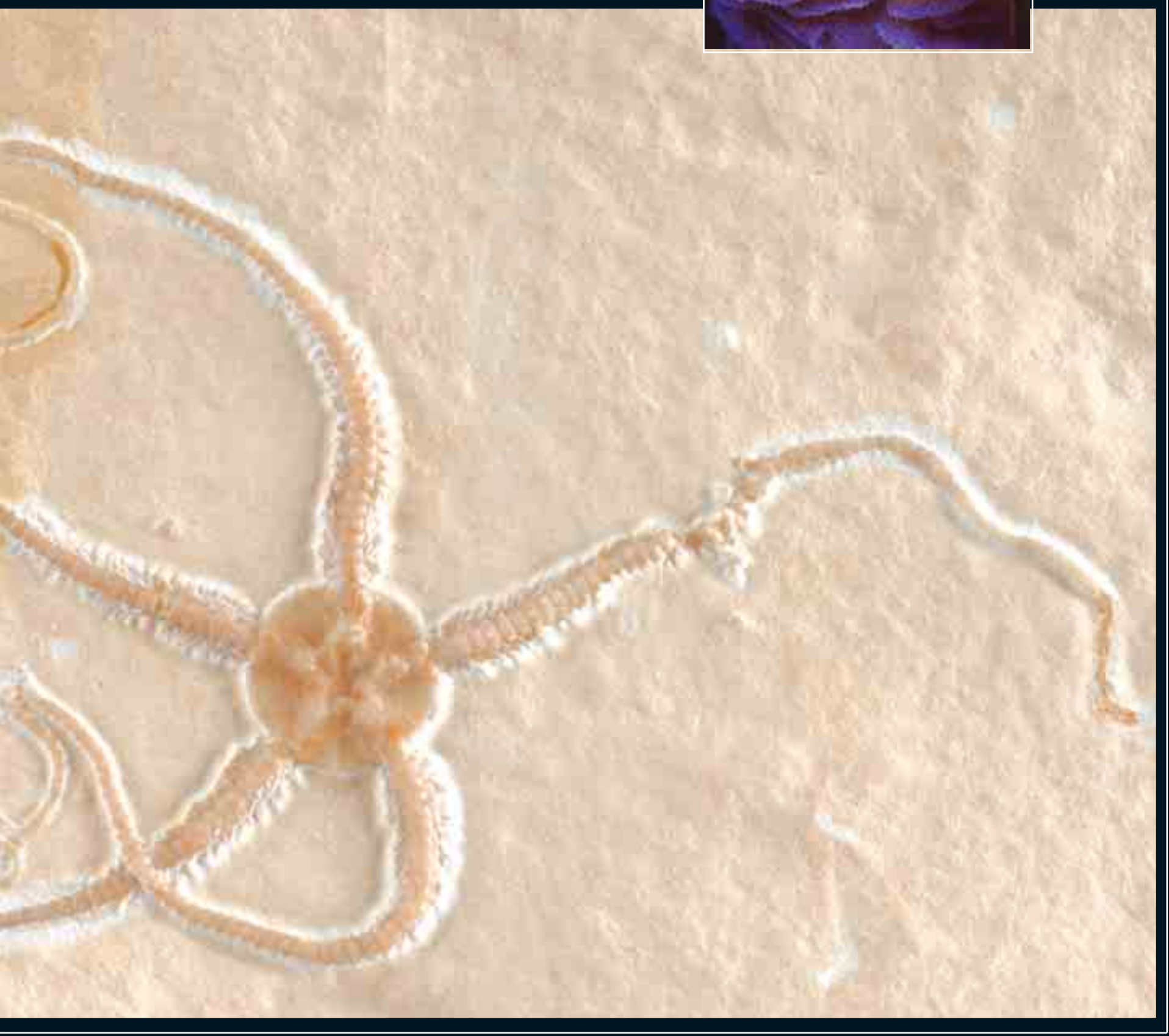
Location: Solnhofen, Southern Germany

Period: Upper Jurassic

The brittlestar is a living fossil that definitively refutes evolution. Brittlestars that lived 300 million years ago are exactly the same as specimens 245 million years old and 150 million years old—and as specimens alive today. Brittlestars that have remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years, tell us that evolution is a lie.









GASTROPOD

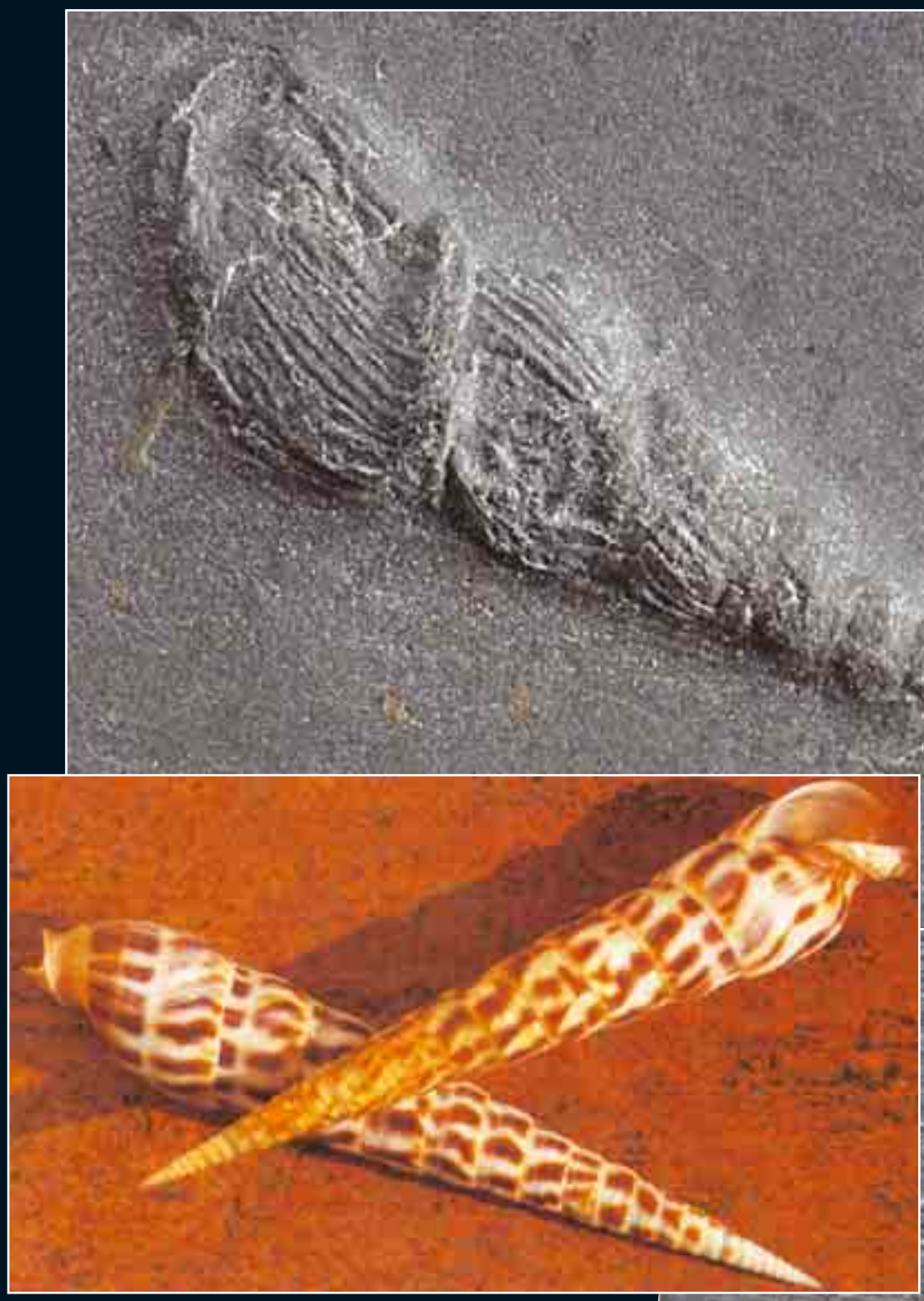
Age: 410 to 360 million years old

Size: plate 9.3 centimeters (3.7 in) by 13.2 centimeters (5.2 in)

Location: Hunsruck Slate, Bundenbach, Germany

Period: Devonian

Gastropods are part of the phylum *Mollusca*. The oldest known specimens come from the late Cambrian Period. The specimen pictured is between 410 and 360 million years old. Gastropods that are millions of years old definitively refute evolution.





GASTROPOD

Age: 410 to 360 million years old

Size: plate; 7 centimeters (2.75 in) by 9 centimeters (3.5 in)

Location: Hunsruck Slate, Bundenbach, Germany

Period: Devonian

Gastropods that lived 410-360 million years ago are identical to today's specimens. These creatures that have remained unchanged despite the intervening millions of years are important evidence that living things never underwent any evolutionary process.



SHRIMP

Age: 208 to 146 million years old

Size: 19.5 centimeters (7.7 in) from tip to tail

Location: Solnhofen Limestone, Eichsatt, West Germany

Period: Jurassic

Shrimp, having survived unchanged for millions of years, show us that they did not evolve but were created. If a living thing has the same features now as it did millions of years ago, then this creature cannot have developed by way of evolution. The fossil record is proof that evolutionists' claims are untrue.





FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN SPAIN

Much of Spain consists of mountainous and hilly regions, such as the Pyrenees and the Sierra Nevada. Twenty-four percent of the country is above 1000 meters (3280 feet) . The mountainous areas contain some important fossil beds.

The rocky structure is divided into two. The north and west of the Iberian Peninsula is mainly made up of crystalline rocks such as granite and schist. The other part is made up of sedimentary rocks with high levels of limestone.

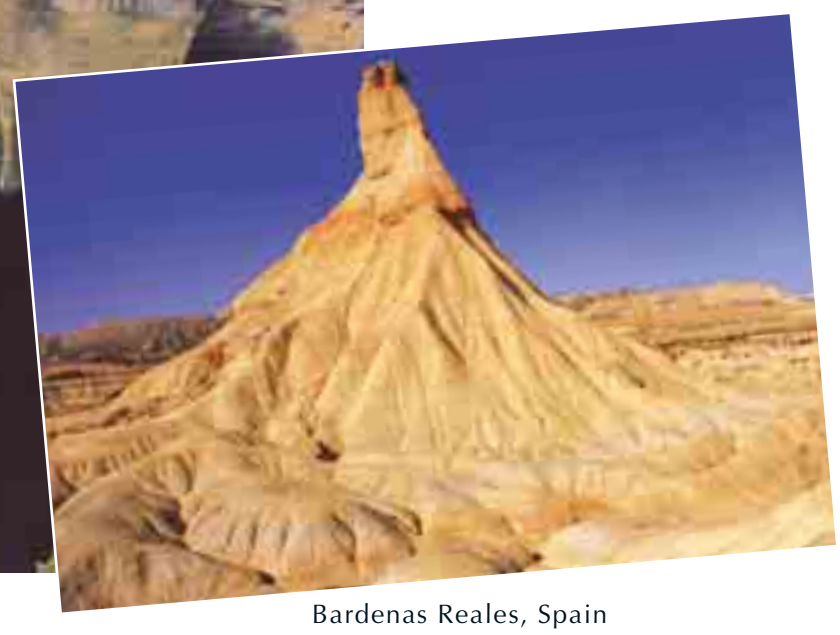
Among the fossils obtained from Spain are brachiopods and various marine creatures from the Devonian Period (417 to 354 million years ago), a wide variety of plant and animal species from the Carboniferous Period (354 to 290 million years ago) and many fossils of mammal, reptile, marine, bird and plant species from the Cenozoic Period (65 million years to the present day).

All these fossils place Darwinism in a major predicament. These discoveries offer no evidence in support of the claim of gradual evolution, but reveal millions of specimens that show that living things were created immediately and underwent no change during long geological periods. The significance of this is obvious: Living things did not evolve. Almighty God created them all.





The Ordesa Canyon, made up of limestone rocks extending down about 600 meters (1968 feet).



Bardenas Reales, Spain

FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN THE CZECH REPUBLIC

Much of the geographical structure of the Czech Republic consists of a mountainous area in the region of Bohemia. This area, some 900 meters (2953 feet) above sea level, is rich in fossils.

In addition to fossil micro-organisms dating back to the Proterozoic Period (2.5 billion to 545 million years ago), many fossil from the Cambrian (543 to 490 million years) and Devonian periods (417 to 354 million years ago) have also been discovered. Among the most striking of these are 1,300 different trilobite species. These are known as Barrende trilobites because some 300 of them were named by the French paleontologist Joachim Barrende. One of the areas in which Barrende trilobites are most frequently encountered is the Jince Formation. Fossil specimens of many marine creatures from the Paleozoic Period (543 to 251million years ago) have also been unearthed from Jince, which is known to have had a cold climate during the Cambrian Period.

The rich fossil sources in the Czech Republic are important to our understanding of natural history, since these findings show that no evolutionary process of the kind claimed by Darwinists ever took place. Living things did not descend from a supposed common ancestor, as Darwinists maintain, and every species appears suddenly in the fossil record, with its own unique characteristics. This fact, important evidence of creation, has dealt a severe blow to Darwinism.







Fossils millions of years old are gathered from Bohemia, famous for its rich fossil beds. Each one of these fossil specimens reveals that these living beings did not evolve, but were created by God.



FERN

Age: 360 to 286 million years old

Size: 13 centimeters (5.1 in) by 10 centimeters (3.9 in)

Location: Canales, Leon, Spain

Period: Carboniferous

Ferns that lived 360 to 286 million years ago are identical to specimens of today. These plants have remained the same for hundreds of millions of years, revealing the indisputable fact of God's creation.





FROG

Age: 12 million years old

Size: 11.5 centimeters (4.5 in) by 18 centimeters (7 in)

Location: Northwest Bohemia, Czech Republic

Period: Miocene

One of the proofs that frogs have always been frogs is the 12-million-year-old fossil pictured. There is no difference between the frogs of 12 million years ago and those alive today.







FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN ITALY

Much of Italy's rock structure consists of what was once the floor of the Tethys Sea, known to have covered certain parts of early Europe. Geological research has shown that the Tethys Sea emerged with the splitting up of Pangaea, the sole continent on Earth around 165 million years ago. The Tethys Sea, which covered a very large area, had tropical characteristics since it was very close to the Equator. The Mediterranean Sea emerged some 65 million years ago from within the Tethys Sea. As land areas rose, it was gradually pushed northwards as a result of tectonic movements over geological periods lasting millions of years.

The Italian rock beds, once the floor of the Tethys Sea, contain a large number of marine fossils, showing that all the known species of marine life forms emerged suddenly with their complex structures—in other words, they were created out of nothing. There are no fossils to indicate that these life forms derived from any supposed common ancestor or are descended from one another. Darwinism has been defeated in the face of the fossil record, a defeat that has been brought out into the light by hundreds of millions of fossil specimens.





Marble deposits are generally found under oceans or floors of mountain ranges once populated with coral reefs. Pictured is a marble deposit in the Italian Alps.



A fish fossil found in Italy's Monte Bolca fossil area



Fossil researches made in Monte Bolca



The Butterloch Canyon in Italy has a rock structure dating back to the Permian Period (290 to 248 million years ago).

RAZORFISH

Age: 6 million years old

Location: Fiume, Marecchia, Italy

Period: Upper Miocene

Razorfish's (family: *Centriscidae*) bodies are encased in shields and have spiny dorsal fins. The razorfish pictured is 6 million years old and possesses exactly the same characteristics as razorfish living today. This shows that razorfish have remained unchanged for millions of years and have never gone through any intermediate stages.







SEAHORSE

Age: 26 million years old

Size: 5 centimeters (2 in)

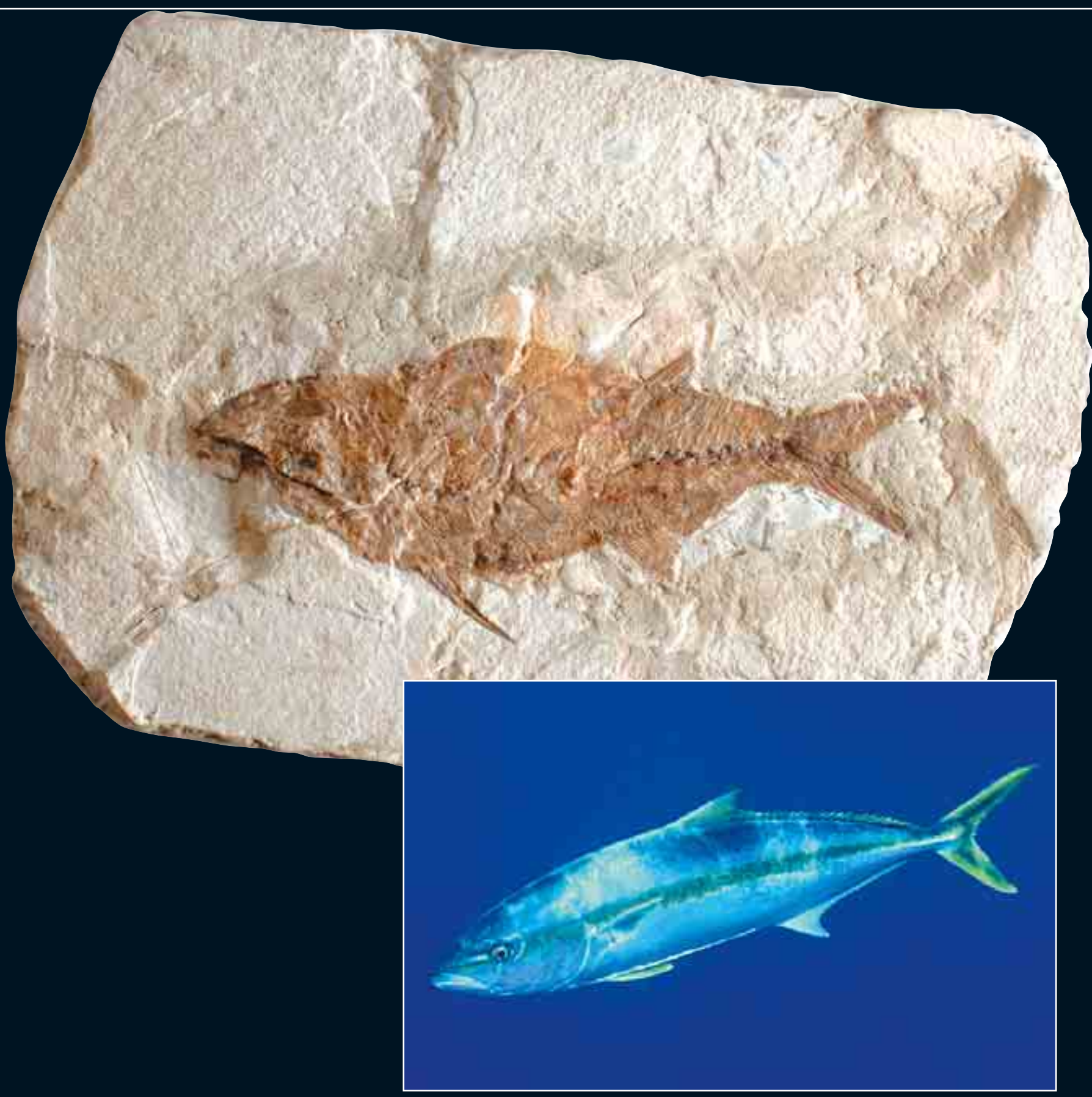
Location: Italy

Period: Miocene

With structures that have remained unchanged for millions of years, seahorses, which belong to the family *Syngnathidae*, are one of the many species that challenge the theory of evolution. The fossil seahorse pictured is 26 million years old, and identical to seahorses living today.







YELLOWTAIL

Age: 48 million years old

Size: 19.6 centimeters (7.7 in)

Location: Monte Bolca, Verona, Italy

Period: Eocene

One of the fossil fish species discovered in Italy is the yellowtail. The fossil pictured is 48 million years old. That yellowtails of 48 million years ago were the same as those living today shows that the theory of evolution is untrue.





DRAGONFLY LARVA

Age: 10 million years old

Size: 42 millimeters (1.6 in) by 35 millimeters (1.3 in)

Location: Vittoria d'Alba, Cuneo, Italy

Period: Upper Miocene

Like their fossilized adults, the fossils of dragonfly larvae show that evolution never happened. There is no difference between the 10-million-year-old dragonfly larva pictured and today's larvae. This reveals that the theory of evolution is a myth.







PIPEFISH

Age: 23 to 5 million years old

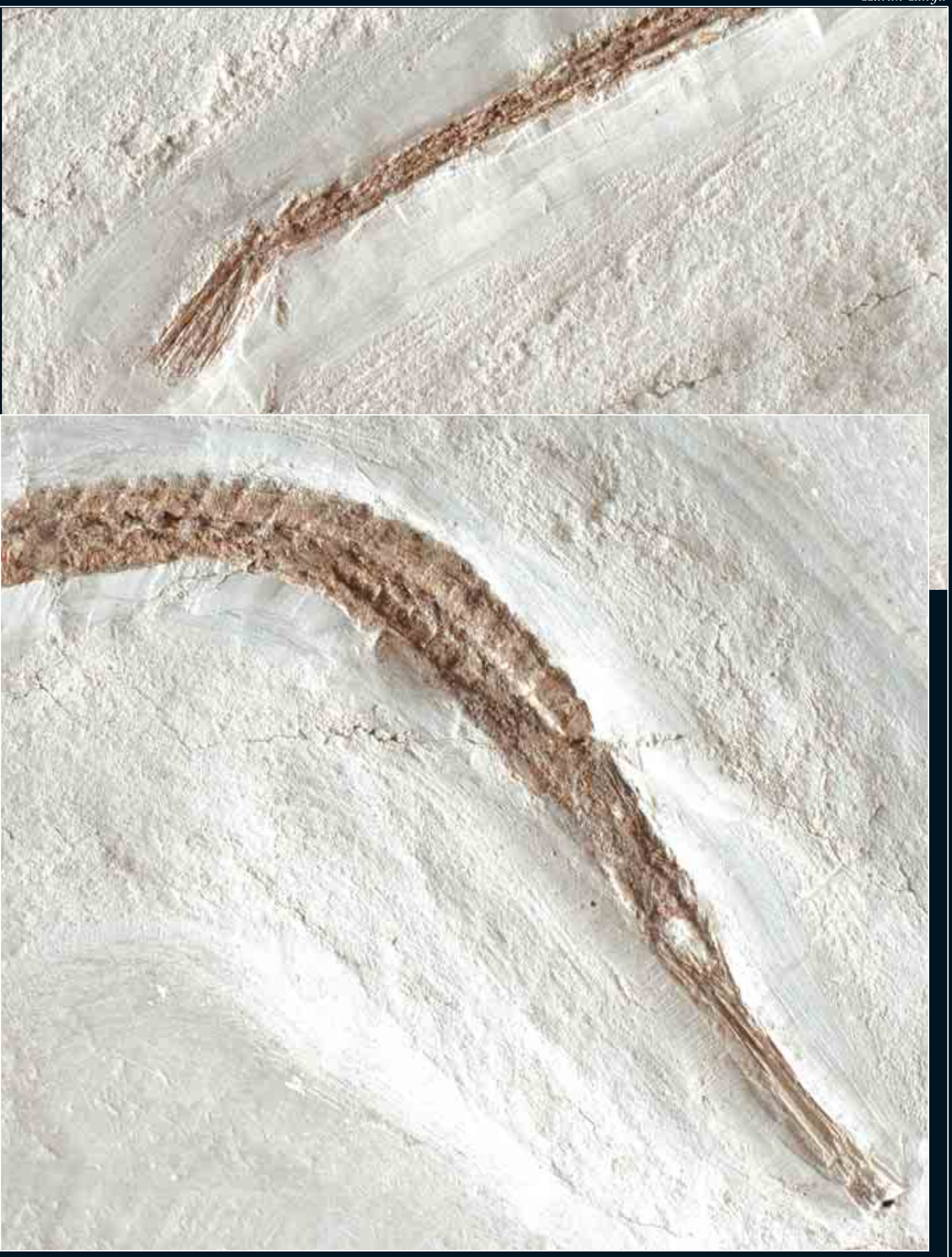
Size: 25 centimeters (10 in)

Location: Marecchia River, Paggio Berni, Italy

Period: Miocene, Messinian Stage

Pipefish, members of the same suborder as the seahorse, have a long, thin body structure—and also one of the living fossils that invalidate evolution. The fossil pipefish pictured is 23 to 5 million years old and identical to present-day specimens.





FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN GREAT BRITAIN

The oldest known fossil specimens discovered in Britain date back to the Silurian and Devonian periods (443 to 417 million and 417 to 354 million years ago). Fossils of different species can be found in Britain, whose geological history goes back further than 600 million years, since in the past, it has experienced both a tropical climate and an ice age, changes in sea levels, volcanic eruptions and erosion. The great majority of the fields from which large numbers of fossils have been obtained lie in the south of the country. One such region is Dorset, which possesses various fossil fields.

The rock structure in the region exhibits differing characteristics. But Dorset is particularly famous for its coastal strip, known as the "Jurassic Coast" and consisting of rocks from the Jurassic Period and a number of different fossil fields. Well preserved and fully detailed fossils belonging to hundreds of species have been obtained from these fields. Every one of the fossils reveals that living things have remained unchanged over millions of years, and never underwent evolution.



The quarry in Crock Hey is a famous fossil area in England. All the fossils uncovered in this region reveal that evolution never took place.





Researches made on Ammonite fossils gathered from the Jurassic shore in Dorset.

Another region of Britain with important fossil fields is Lancashire. The oldest of the region's fields date back to the Carboniferous Period (354 to 290 million years ago). Some 340 million years ago, the region was the floor of a warm and not particularly deep sea. For that reason, a large number of marine fossils from the period have been discovered.

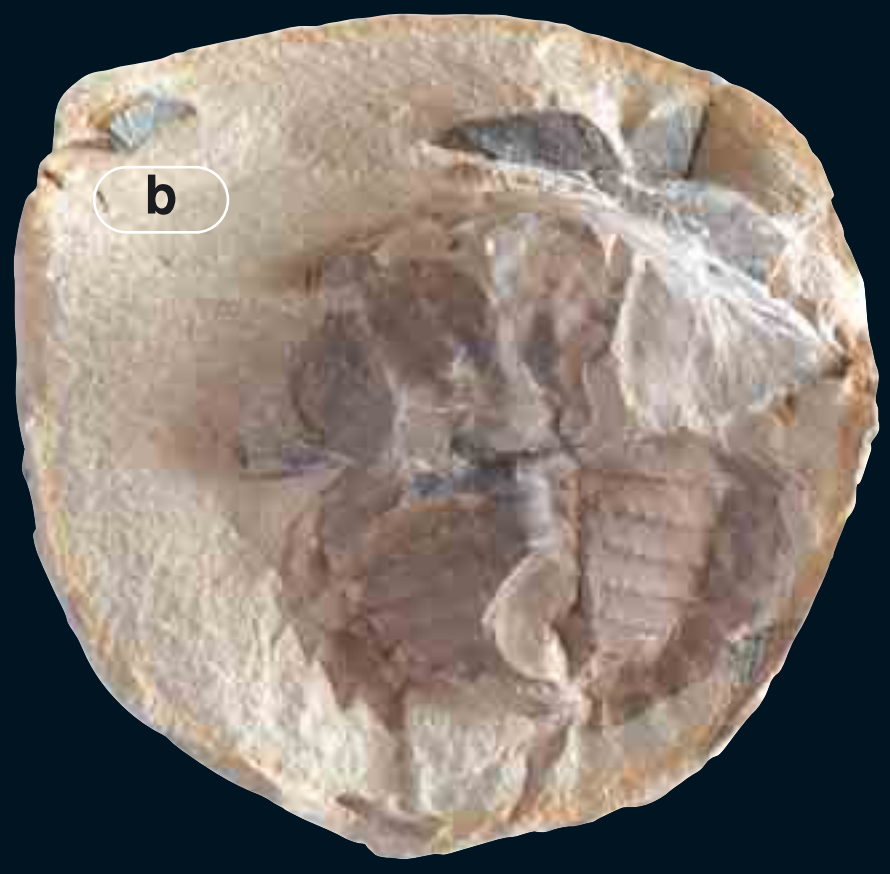
The fossils of many species discovered in Britain again emphasize that living things are not descended from an alleged common forebear; and that the theory of evolution, which maintains that they developed gradually, is invalid. Like all other fossils, these fossils reveal that living things did not undergo evolution, but were created.

The shore in Dorset is made up of rocks from the Jurassic Period. Many fossils were gathered from these rocks.









A fossil with its negative



HORSESHOE CRAB

Age: 300 million years old

Size: 30 millimeters (1.1 in) by 28 millimeters; nodule: 37 millimeters (1.4 in) by 39 millimeters (1.5 in)

Location: Crock Hey Open Cast Quarry, Wigan, Lancashire, UK

Period: Carboniferous, Pennsylvanian, Westphalian A, Duckmantian

Xiphosura (horseshoe crabs) have existed ever since the Cambrian Period. The specimen pictured is 300 million years old. Horseshoe crabs, having remained the same for 300 million years, demolish evolutionist claims of gradual evolution.


a


b

BRITTLESTAR

Age: 180 million years old

Size: 8 centimeters (3.1 in); matrix: 15 centimeters (5.9 in) by 13.5 centimeters (5.3 in)

Location: Eype Dorset, UK

Formation: Pliensbachian – Starfish Bed

Period: Jurassic

This 180-million-year-old fossil reveals that brittlestars have been the same for 200 million years. These animals, no different to those living today, once again reveal the invalidity of evolution.













NAUTILUS

Age: 167 million years old

Size: 22 millimeters (0.8 in)

Location: Freshwater, Dorset, UK

Period: Jurassic, Inferior Oolite

The nautilus is one of the many life forms that has undergone no change since it was first created. The 167-million-year-old fossil juvenile pictured is one of the proofs that these creatures have been the same for millions of years.



BIVALVE

Age: 200 million years old

Size: 5.5 centimeters (2.2 in)

Location: Conningsby Quarry, Scunthorpe, Humberside, UK

Period: Upper Sinemurian, Jurassic

Today's twin-shelled bivalves are identical to those that lived 200 million years ago. Like all other living things, bivalves have retained the same features and have remained unchanged ever since the day of their creation.











NAUTILUS

Age: 167 million years old

Size: 34 millimeters (1.3 in)

Location: Sherborne, Dorset, UK

Period: Jurassic

Present-day nautili have exactly the same characteristics as those that lived millions of years ago. The fossil record shows that they have not changed down the ages—in other words, they never underwent evolution. One of the specimens showing this fact is the 167-million-year-old fossil nautilus pictured.





SPIDER

Age: 300 million years old

Size: 5 centimeters (2 in) in diameter

Location: Crock Hey Open Cast Quarry, Wigan, Lancashire, UK

Formation: Roof Shales above North Wigan 4-foot coal seam

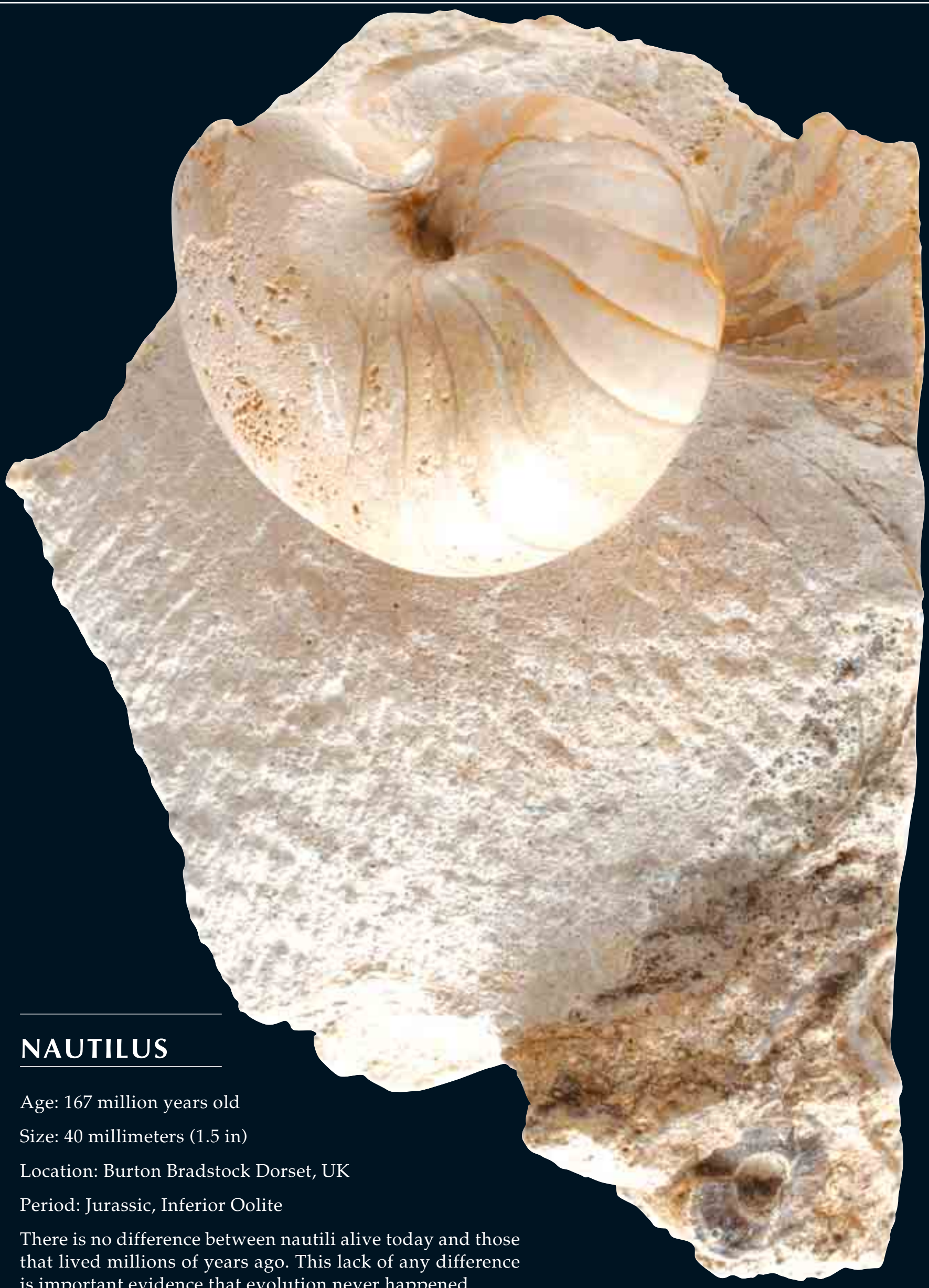
Period: Upper Carboniferous, Westphalian A, Pennsylvanian

Spiders, having remained the same for 300 million years, are another life form that deal a lethal blow to the theory of evolution. Demolishing all evolutionist claims, spiders have had exactly the same characteristics for hundreds of millions of years and have never undergone any changes.









NAUTILUS

Age: 167 million years old

Size: 40 millimeters (1.5 in)

Location: Burton Bradstock Dorset, UK

Period: Jurassic, Inferior Oolite

There is no difference between nautili alive today and those that lived millions of years ago. This lack of any difference is important evidence that evolution never happened.





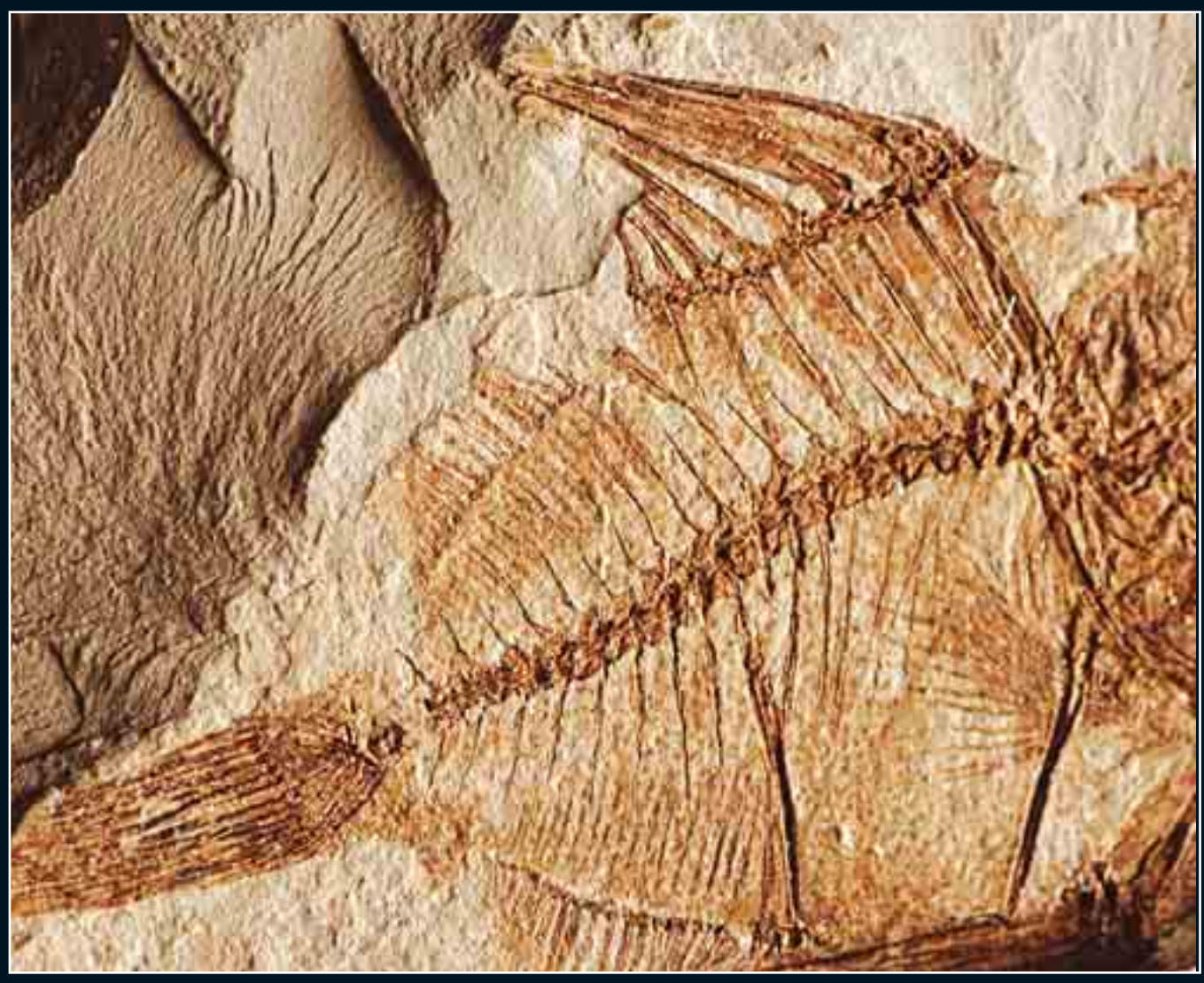
CAPROS

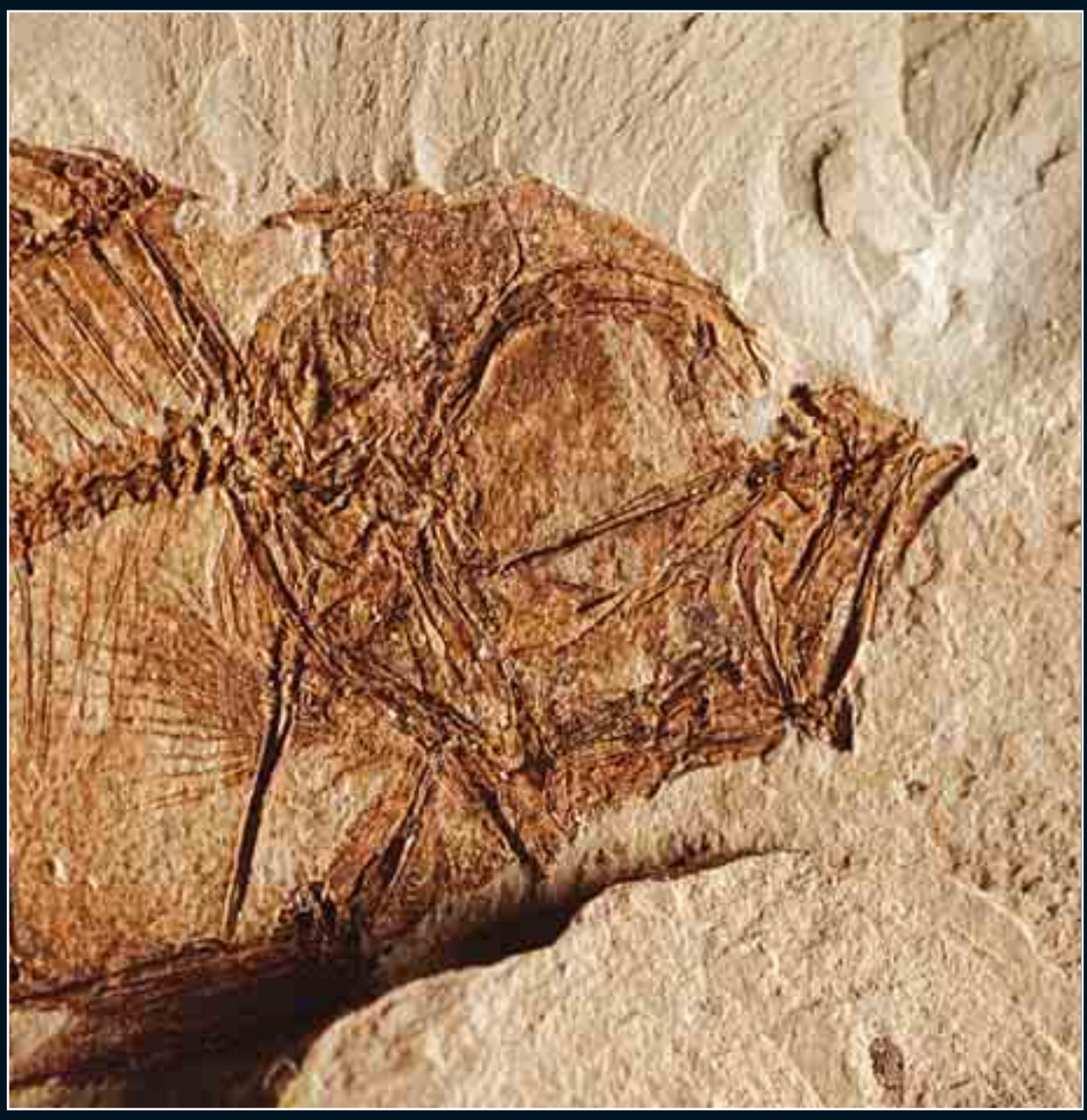
Age: 35 million years

Location: Poland

Period: Oligocene

The fact that a Capros living 35 millions years ago is identical to specimens alive today is one of the most significant proofs that evolution is a terrible falsehood. Not a single fossil representing evidence for evolution has ever been found during 150 years of paleontological excavations. All the fossils unearthed show that living things never evolved.





FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN RUSSIA

In addition to frozen animals obtained from Siberia, a large number of fossils preserved in amber has also been discovered in Russia. These come from what's known as Baltic amber, found in a wide area from Berlin in the west to the Ural mountains in the East. The great majority of Baltic amber dates from the Eocene Period (54 to 37 million years ago).

A large part of this amber lies in the Samland region, currently within the borders of Russia, and is found at an average depth of 25 meters (82 feet) to 40 meters (131 feet) beneath the surface. The stratum containing the amber is known as "blue earth." Each 1000 kilograms (2204 pounds) of soil contains approximately 1 kilogram (2.2 pound)of amber, and only one part in every few hundred contains an inclusion.

The color of the amber, its formation and certain other physical characteristics vary, according to the period when it was formed and the type of tree it came from. The oldest known amber specimens date from the Carboniferous Period (354 to 290 million years ago). Amber from this period is most frequently found in the U.S. and Great Britain.



In order for inclusions to appear inside amber, two very important and consecutive processes take place once the living thing has been trapped in the resin. The first is hardening, due to cold or dryness. The second is the decay of the tissues of the creature trapped inside the resin. Fluids released during the course of this decay process assume a special structure by mixing with the resin fluid. The creature's body is preserved inside a bubbly structure just like a balloon. In order for resin to transform into amber, it must go through a great many chemical and geological stages.



One of the areas in Russia richly populated with fossil ambers.

For scientists, inclusions in amber represent a major sphere of activity. Specimens of many living things get trapped at the moment of carrying food back to the nest, in a state of defense, trying to camouflage themselves, attempting to protect their young or releasing chemical substances to neutralize aggressors. And all these specimens represent proof that the characteristics possessed by living things have remained unchanged over millions of years—in other words, that no such process as evolution ever took place.

FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN POLAND



One of the countries in which Baltic amber is found is Poland. Fossils inside the amber obtained from the Baltic region, one of the richest sources of amber, are on average 50 to 45 million years old. One major feature that distinguishes Baltic amber from other ambers is the type of acid it contains. Known as succinic acid, it is found in the resin of a tree species estimated to have lived in the region during the Eocene Period (54 to 37 million years ago).

The vast majority of animals in Baltic amber are arthropods. Fossil specimens of worms, molluscs and various vertebrate organisms are rarely encountered. These preserved fossils show that flies have always been flies, butterflies have always been butterflies and caterpillars have always been caterpillars—in other words, that living things have remained unchanged over the course of history. In that respect, they represent a major dilemma for the theory of evolution. These living things, sometimes fossilized with their prey or their larvae, or sometimes as having emerged from the larval stage, tell us that they have undergone the same life stages for tens of millions of years, and have never undergone any process of evolution.



Baltic ambers are gathered from quite a wide area. One of the researches made in this area.

BITING MIDGE SWARM

Age: 45 million years old

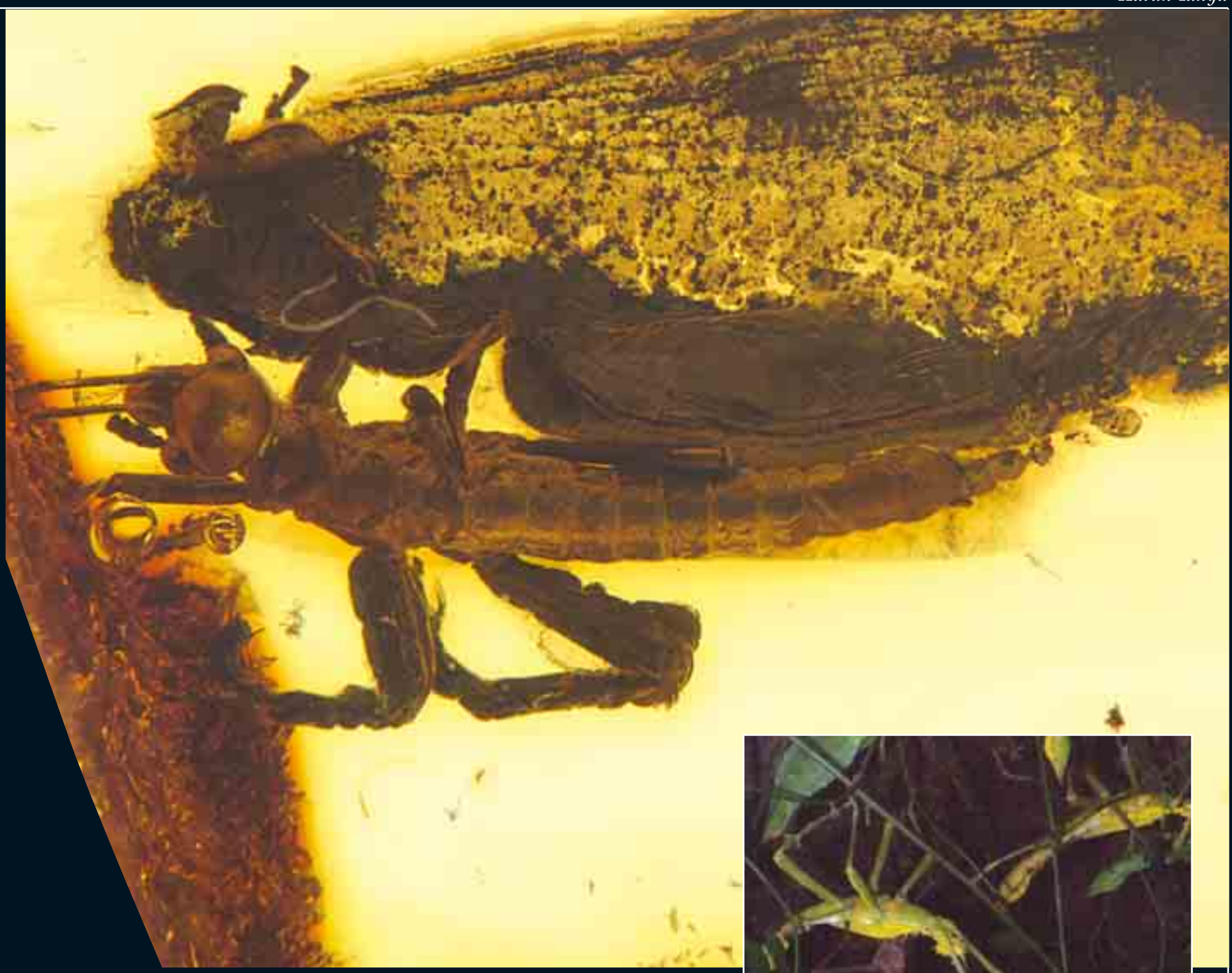
Size: 29 millimeters (1.1 in) by 17 millimeters (0.6 in)

Location: Kaliningrad Region, Russia

Period: Eocene

The fossil record proves that living things are not descended from other species and did not evolve gradually. 45-million-year-old female midges, identical to those living today, reveal this once again.





PHASMID NYMPH (WALKING STICK)

Age: 45 million years old

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

Masters of camouflage, walking stick insects resemble tree twigs or leaves. It is next to impossible to tell them apart from the branch they are resting on. Walking sticks that lived 45 million years ago and those living today protect themselves from predators using exactly the same tactics and camouflage themselves in the same way. The structures of these insects have not changed for 45 million years—evidence that evolution never took place.





Aphid larva

WORKER ANT, APHID LARVA

Age: 45 million years old

Size: 20 milimeters (0.7 in) by 12 millimeters (0.4 in) ; inclusions: 2 millimeters (0.07 in)

Location: Kaliningrad Region, Russia

Period: Eocene

"Ant" is the general name given to some 8,000 species of insects that live social lives, live in colonies, and build their nests under ground. Each species of ant has its own particular characteristics. Inside this amber, a semi-adult leaf aphid has been fossilized alongside the worker ant. Aphids generally live cooperative lives with ants, because some ants feed the aphids.

These 45-million-year-old creatures, identical to today's ants and aphids, defy the claims made by the theory of evolution.







CRAB SPIDER

Age: 45 million years old

Size: amber: 17 millimeters (0.6 in) by 8 millimeters (0.03 in) across; spider: 5 millimeters (0.1 in)

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

Spiders, of which this specimen resembles a crab, have some 2,000 different species. The crab spider in this amber is 45 million years old and identical to contemporary crab spiders.





APHID LARVA

Age: 45 million years old

Size: 7 millimeters (0.2 in) in diameter

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

Aphids belonging to the family *Pemphigidae* are wingless. Their primary host plants are trees, and sometimes herbaceous plants. The aphid larva pictured is 45 million years old. Aphids and their larvae have remained the same for all that time, demolishing all the claims of the theory of evolution.







MIDGE

Age: 45 million years old

Size: 14 millimeters (0.5 in) long, 8 millimeters (0.3 in) across

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

Darwinists—in a helpless position when it comes to the origin of insects, as they are with regard to so many other subjects—cannot offer any scientific explanation when confronted by fossils in amber. These life forms are manifest proofs that evolution never took place.







LONG-LEGGED

Age: 45 million years old

Size: 15 millimeters (0.5 in) long, 9 millimeters (0.3 in) across,

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

This fly, a member of the order *Diptera*, has preserved all the same characteristics for millions of years, never undergoing any change. Any species that has remained the same over 45 million years invalidates evolution.







WASP

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

Pictured is a 50-million-year-old wasp preserved in Baltic amber. Like all other living things, wasps, which have remained the same for 50 million years, show that evolution never happened, and that God created them.





CADDISFLY

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

The larvae of the caddisfly are used as fishing bait. Caddisflies have preserved the same structures and characteristics for millions of years, never undergoing any changes. This 50-million-year-old fossil caddis fly is also proof that these living things have never altered.







STONE FLY

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

Stone flies range between 5 and 10 millimeters (0.1 and 0.3 in) in length and have two long antennae; their larvae are used as fishing bait. They too have remained unchanged for millions of years. This 50-million-year-old fossil stone fly pictured is identical to stone flies living today.





COCKROACH

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

The cockroach, the earliest known winged insect, emerges in the fossil record in the Carboniferous Period, a full 350 million years ago. This insect—with its delicate antennae sensitive to the slightest movement, even an air current, its perfect wings, even its ability to withstand nuclear radiation—has remained exactly the same for hundreds of millions of years. This 50-million-year-old cockroach is no different from present-day specimens.







MOTH

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

The moth is an insect species closely resembling a butterfly. Both butterflies and moths are members of the order *Lepidoptera*. The 50-million-year-old moth in the picture, no different to present-day specimens, again confirms that living things were never subjected to evolution.



GRASSHOPPER

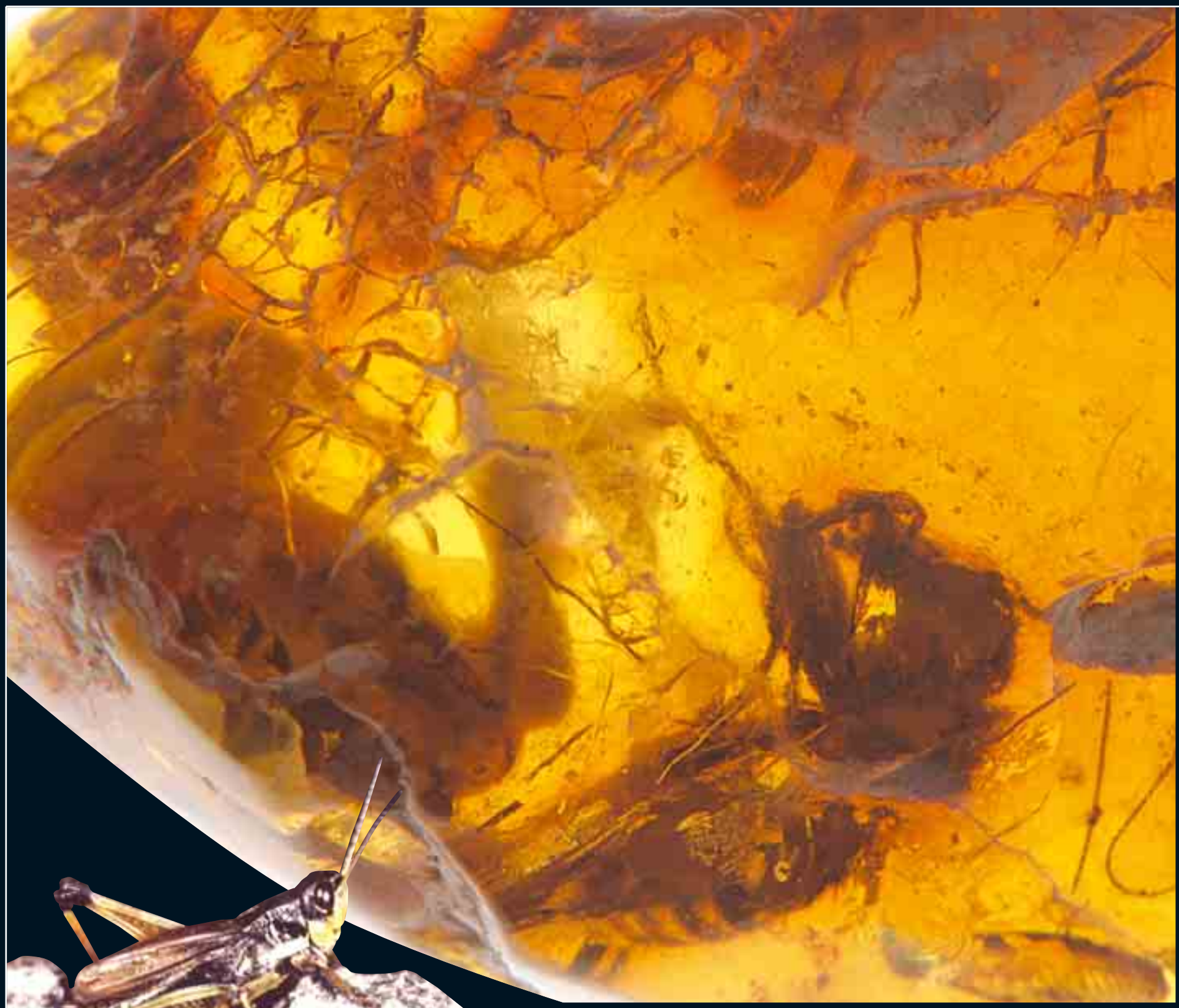
Age: 50 million years old

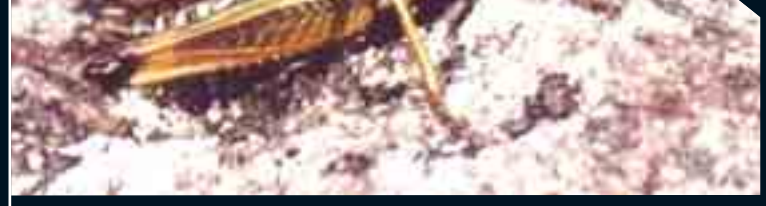
Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

The fossil record shows that, contrary to what evolutionists suppose, insects have no primitive forerunners. According to fossil discoveries, all insect species appeared suddenly, with all their particular characteristics, and have survived with those same characteristics ever since. One proof of this is this 50-million-year-old fossil grasshopper, which is no different from present-day grasshoppers.







GRASSHOPPER

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

This grasshoppers, 50 million years old and preserved in amber, is identical to their present-day counterparts. These insects have been the same for millions of years; they did not evolve, but were created.





CATERPILLAR

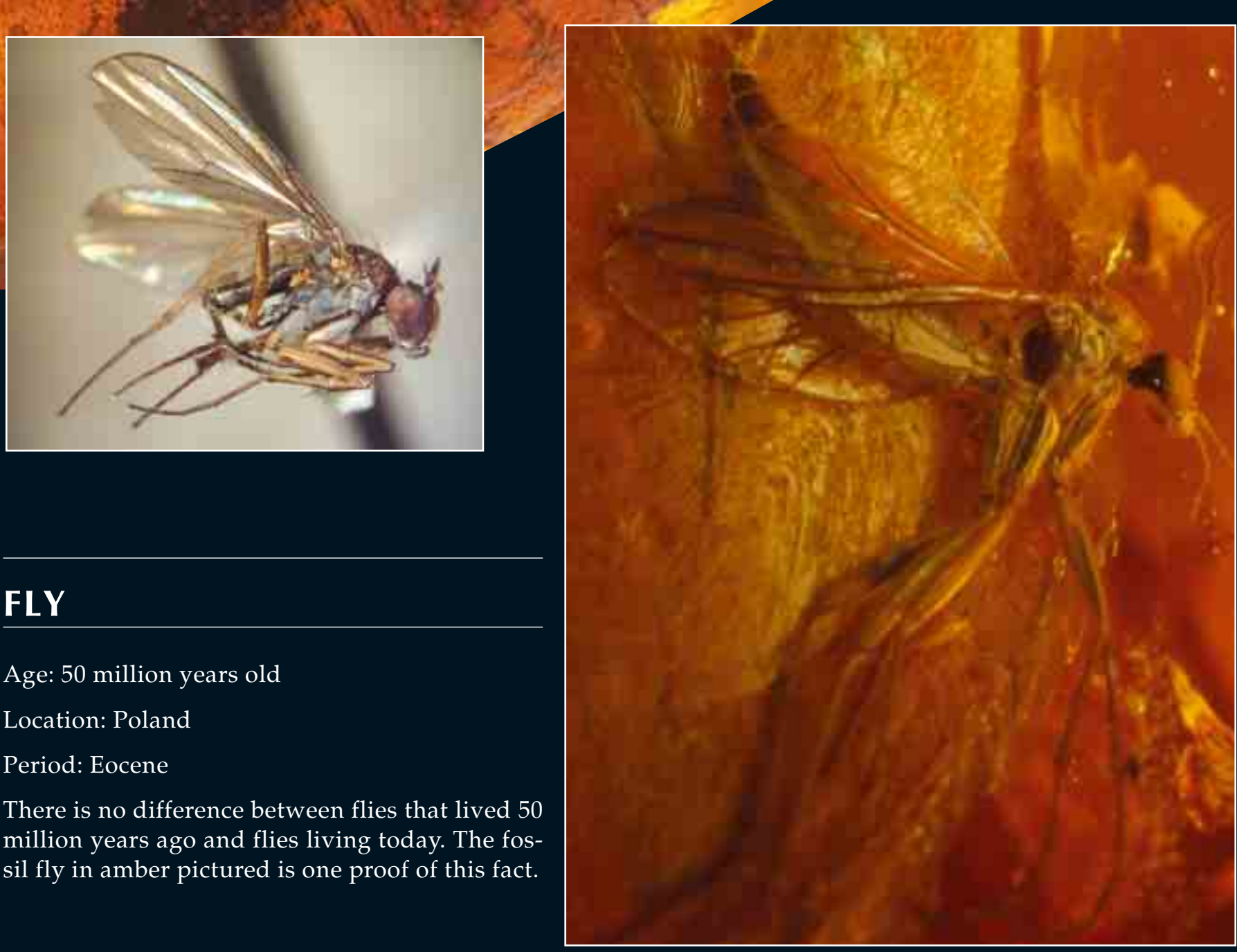
Age: 50 million years old

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

One proof that caterpillars have always been caterpillars is this 50-million-year-old specimen preserved in amber. Caterpillars, which have maintained all the same features despite the intervening millions of years, show that evolution is a gross deception.





FLY

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Poland

Period: Eocene

There is no difference between flies that lived 50 million years ago and flies living today. The fossil fly in amber pictured is one proof of this fact.





FLY

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Poland

Period: Eocene

Flies emerge suddenly in the fossil record. One of their major characteristics is their extraordinary maneuvering ability. Human beings cannot raise and lower their arms 10 times a second, yet the average fly is able to beat its wings 500 times a second. In addition, both wings beat simultaneously. The slightest discrepancy between the vibration of the wings would make the fly lose its balance. Yet no such discrepancy ever arises. It is of course impossible to account for the instantaneous appearance of living things with such flawless structures in terms of evolution. This is one of the clear proofs of God's creation.





BUTTERFLY

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Poland

Period: Eocene

This 50-million-year-old butterfly fossil shows that these insects have remained the same despite the intervening tens of millions of years.







LEAFHOPPER

Age: 45 million years old

Size: 10 millimeters (0.3 in) long, 8 millimeters (0.3 in) across; leafhopper: 4 millimeters (0.16 in)

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

Pictured is a 45-million-year-old leafhopper, no different from today's specimens. This complete similarity is an important indication that evolution is a fictitious process that never actually took place.











MOTH

Age: 45 million years old

Size: 27 millimeters (1 in) long, 18 millimeters (0.7 in) across

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

That today's moths are identical to ones that lived millions of years ago indicates that living things have never changed for so long as they have existed—and have never undergone evolution. The 45-million-year-old fossil moth pictured once again demonstrates this fact.









SCUTTLE FLY

Age: 45 million years old

Size: Amber: 23 millimeters (0.9 in) long, 13 millimeters (0.5 in) across; inclusion: 1 millimeter (0.01 in)

Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Upper Eocene

This 45-million-year-old fossil fly reveals that the theory of evolution is an imaginary process that never took place. Living things are not descended from a supposed common forebear, as Darwin maintained, and have undergone no intermediate stages.









WINGED ANT

Age: 45 million years old

Size: Amber: 13 millimeters (0.5 in) by 8 millimeters (0.3 in)

Location: Baltic Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

The 45-million-year-old winged ant pictured is identical to present-day winged ants.





DANCE FLY

Age: 45 million years old

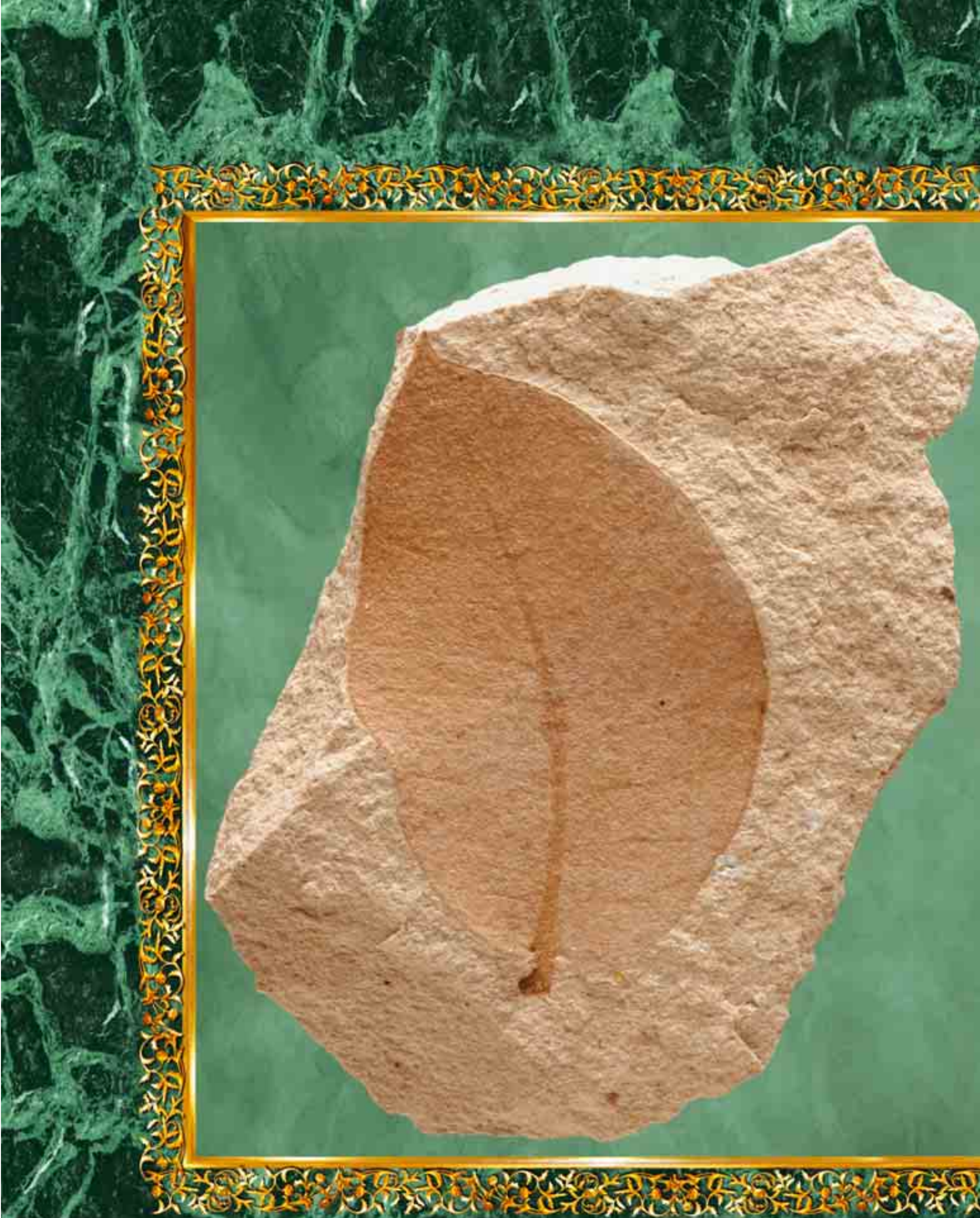
Size: amber: 32 millimeters (1.2 in) by 23 millimeters (0.9 in); inclusion: 2 millimeters (0.01 in)

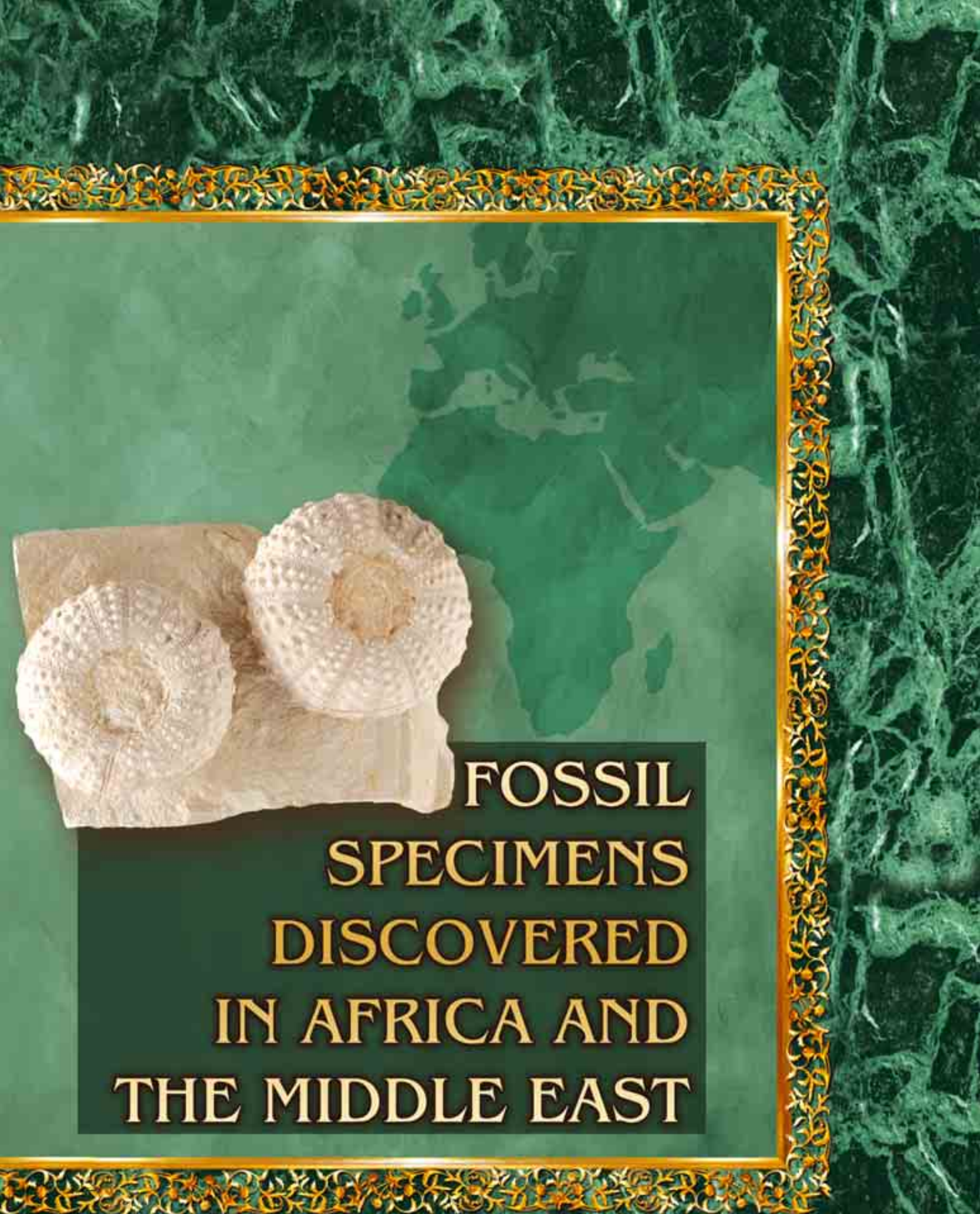
Location: Baltic, Kaliningrad, Russia

Period: Eocene

One example of how living things have maintained the same characteristics for as long as they have existed and have never undergone evolution is this 45-million-year-old fossil fly, identical to today's dance flies.







FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN AFRICA AND THE MIDDLE EAST

FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN MOROCCO

A large number of fossils from different periods have been discovered in Morocco, well known for its 400-million-year old trilobite fossils. Excavations in the Atlas Mountains and various other areas have revealed Morocco's rich fossil beds.

Most frequently encountered in Morocco are echinoid fossils. Echinoid, the general name for sea urchins, is actually the name given to a broad range of invertebrate marine organisms. There are more than 800 species of these creatures, which generally live on the sea bed, and specimens dating back 450 million years can be found. Echinoids have been in existence for nearly half a billion years, with all their complex structures and flawless mechanisms, which in fact deals another severe blow to the theory of evolution. These creatures, with all their structures fully developed, lived at a time when evolutionists claim that life was supposedly very primitive. And many of them are still alive today, with those exact same structures. They have remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years and never undergone evolution.







The Atlas Mountains, extending about 2400 kilometers (1500 miles) have rich fossil beds. The highest peak is Jbel Toubkal, with an elevation of 4167 meters (13665 feet). The Atlas Mountains were formed millions of years ago when the continents of America and Africa collided. It is assumed that the Appalachians in North America was the result of a similar geological movement.



A 490- to 443-million-year-old starfish fossil found in Hefalla



A 146-65-million-year-old fossil needlefish, which is no different from the needlefish of our own day.





SEA URCHIN

Age: 146 to 65 million years old

Size: 5.4 centimeters (2.2 in)

Location: Morocco

Formation: Echinoid Beds

Period: Cretaceous

There is no difference between present-day sea urchins and those that lived hundreds of millions of years ago. The fossil sea urchins illustrated here lived between 146 and 65 million years ago. They show that living creatures did not evolve, but have had the same characteristics and systems since the moment they were created.







TRILOBITE

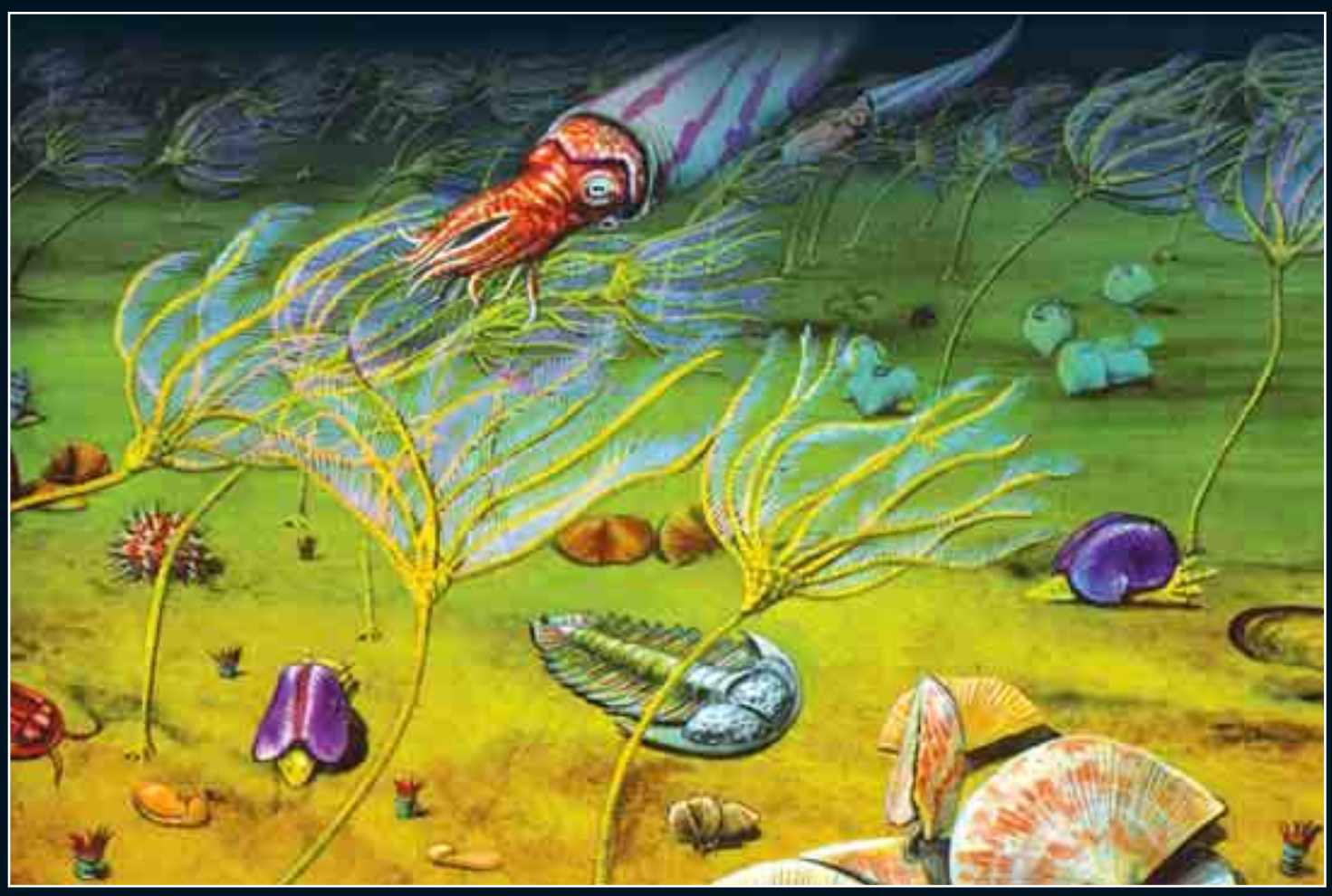
Age: 410 to 360 million years old

Size: 5 centimeters (2 in)

Location: Atlas Mountains, Morocco

Period: Devonian

The first examples of trilobites date from about 530 million years ago in the Devonian fossil record. Because of their complex structure and developed systems, they are difficult for Darwinists to explain. Their sudden appearance in the fossil record about half a billion years ago, together with a very complex eye structure, makes it impossible to explain them in terms of evolution. It is clear that trilobites, like all other creatures, were created by God.



A representation of the living creatures from the Cambrian Period





NEEDLEFISH

Age: 100 million years old

Size: 203 millimeters (7.9 in); matrix: 113 millimeters (4.4 in) by 185 millimeters (7.2 in)

Location: Ramlia Taouz, Morocco

Period: Cretaceous

This fish, 203 millimeters (7.9 in) long, is an adult, whose details have been well preserved. There is no difference between needlefish that lived millions of years ago and their counterparts living today. Needlefish have survived for millions of years with no change in their structures, showing that the theory of evolution is false.











STARFISH

Age: 420 million years old

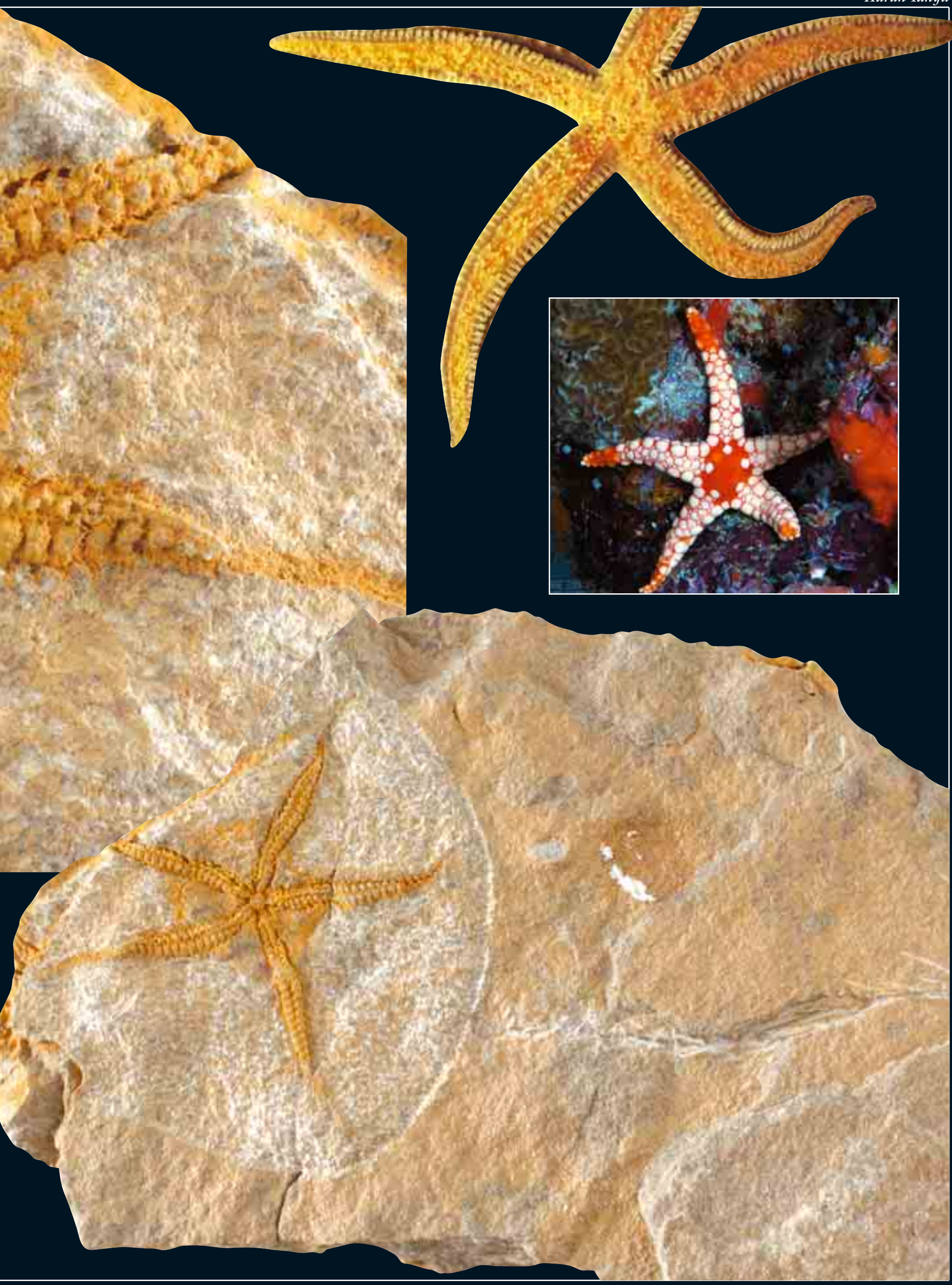
Size: 5.7 centimeters (2.3 in)

Location: Ordovician Mecissi, Morocco

Formation: Kataoua Formation

Period: Ordovician

With their thorny exteriors, starfish (phylum: *Echinodermata*) have survived for hundreds of millions of years. Starfish alive 420 million years ago had the same characteristics as those alive today. This is a fact that evolutionists will never be able to explain, showing that living creatures did not evolve, but were created.





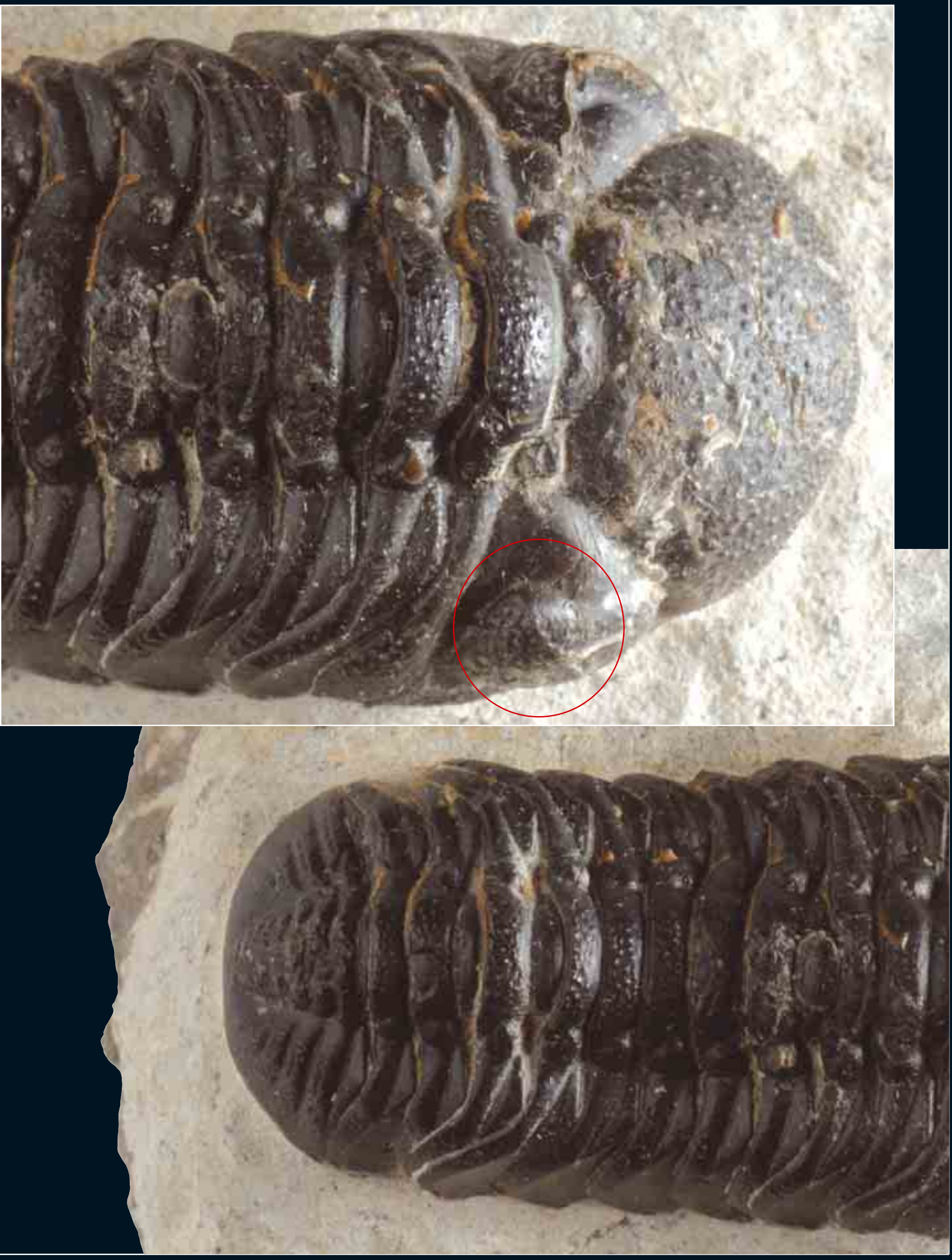
TRILOBITE

Age: 400 million years old

Location: Morocco

Period: Devonian

The fossil record does not support the claims of the theory of evolution. On the contrary, when we examine the fossil record in the Earth's strata, we see that living things emerged suddenly. The deepest stratum at which fossils have been found is the Cambrian, about 530 million years old. One of the fossils found most frequently in this stratum are those of tribolites. In the world of 530 million years ago, trilobites had eyes composed of many lenses—an excellent structure that allowed them to see to hunt and swim toward their prey. This sophisticated structure has dealt a serious blow to the theory of evolution.



SEA URCHIN

Age: 146 to 65 million years old

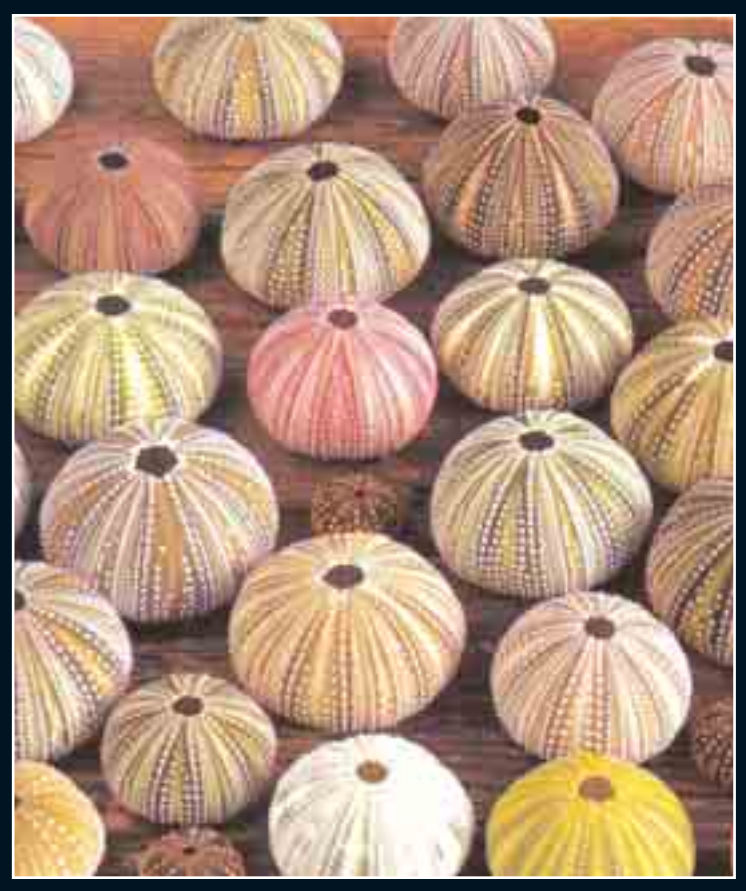
Size: 3.5 centimeters (1.4 in)

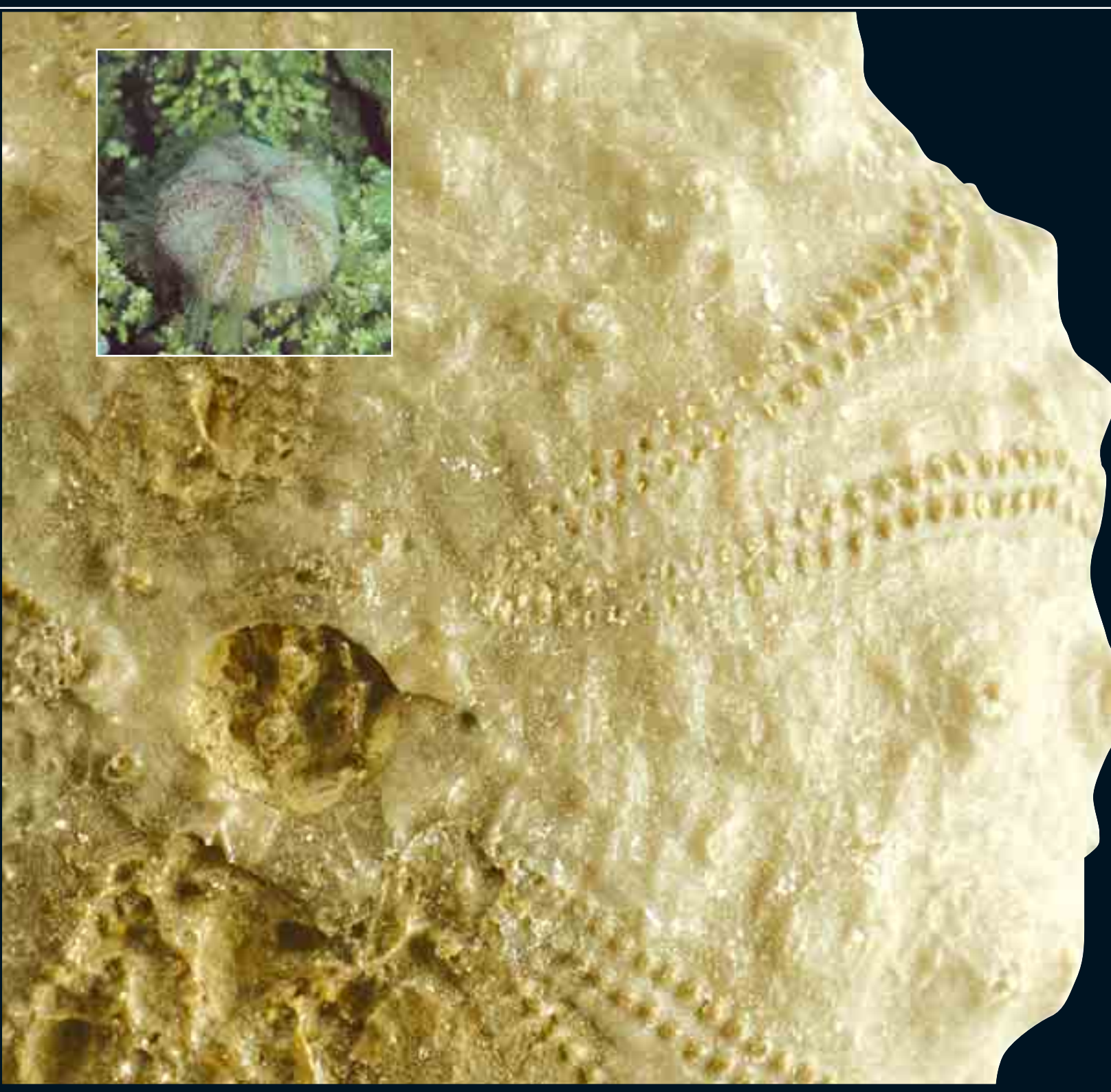
Location: Morocco

Formation: Echinoid Beds

Period: Cretaceous

The oldest examples of sea urchins date from the Ordovician Period. They have not changed in about half a billion years, which proves that these creatures did not evolve.





SEA URCHIN

Age: 95 to 72 million years old

Size: 2.5 centimeters (1 in)

Location: Midlet, Morocco

Period: Late Cretaceous

Sea urchins living millions of years ago were no different from those alive today. They have undergone no structural changes in at least 72 million years. This shows that the theory of evolution is false.





SEA URCHIN

Age: 95 to 72 million years old

Size: 4 centimeters (1.6 in) by 4.5 centimeters (1.8 in)

Location: Taouz, Morocco

Period: Late Cretaceous

There is no difference between sea urchins that lived 95 to 72 million years ago and those alive today. Sea urchins, that have not changed in all these millions of years, are proof that living things did not evolve.



SAND DOLLAR

Age: 100 million years old

Location: Taza Province, Morocco

Formation: Continental Sandstone Deposits

Period: Cretaceous

Sand dollars, sea urchins, starfish, crinoids and sea cucumbers are all species that belong to the phylum *Echinodermata*. Sand dollars have survived for some half a billion years and have struck a severe blow to the theory of evolution. Their structure has not changed for millions of years, which invalidates the theory of evolution's claims that they developed stage by stage from other living things.





STARFISH

Age: 500 to 440 million years old

Size: 8.6 centimeters (3.4 in)

Location: Morocco

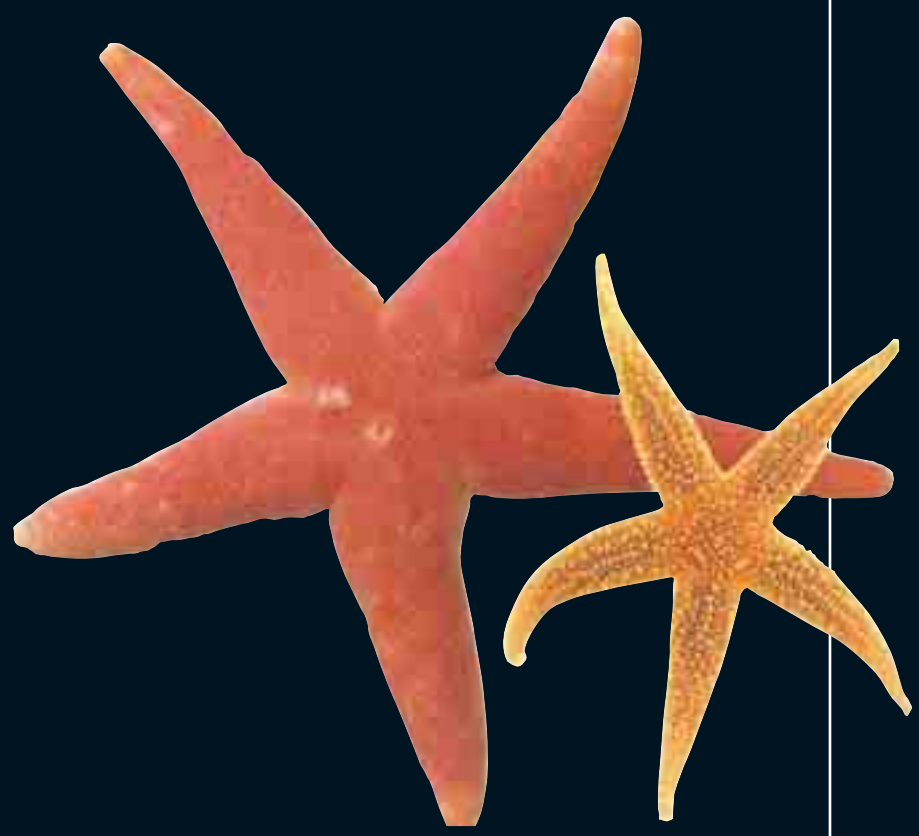
Formation: Hefalla Sandstone Formation

Period: Ordovician

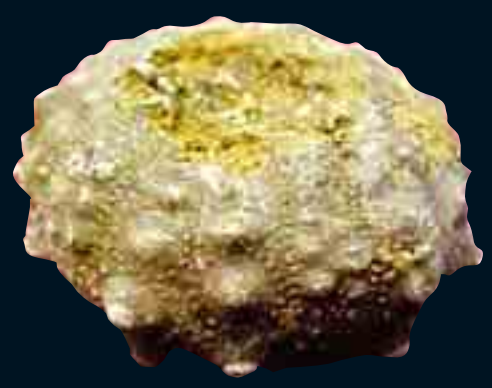
This starfish fossil is about 500 million years old—a rare specimen whose characteristics have been very well preserved. The starfish's characteristic five arms have come down to the present time unchanged. There is no difference between starfish that lived half a billion years ago and the starfish of today. Like hundreds of thousands of other fossils, this one also shows that living things did not evolve and have undergone no change for hundreds of millions of years.

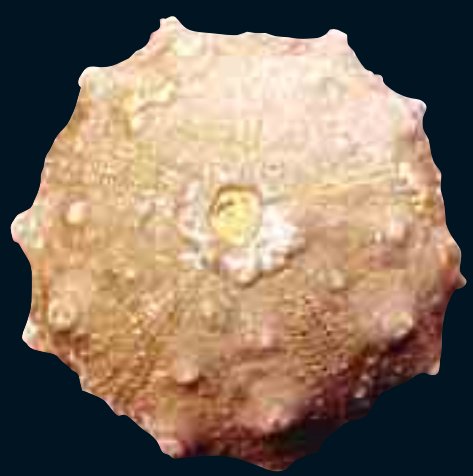




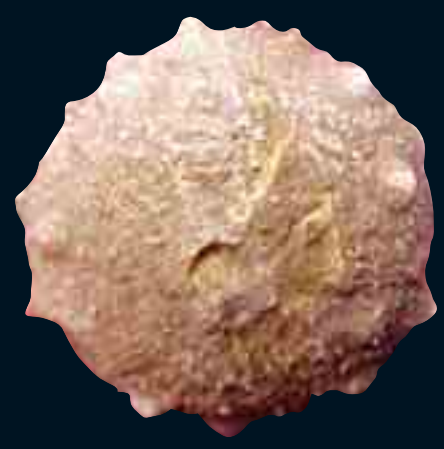


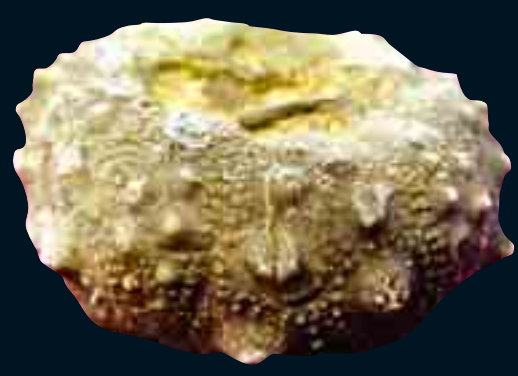












SEA URCHIN

Age: 95 to 72 million years old

Size: 2.5 centimeters (1 in)

Location: Midlet, Morocco

Period: Late Cretaceous

Sea urchins that lived 95 to 72 million years ago are among the millions of fossils that prove that evolution did not take place. These fossils are exactly like today's sea urchins, and are a proof that God created living things.



SEA URCHIN

Age: 146 to 65 million years old

Size: 3.8 centimeters(1.5 in)

Location: Morocco

Formation: Echinoid Beds

Period: Cretaceous

This fossil of a sea urchin, obtained from the *Echinoid* stratum in Morocco dating from between 146 and 65 million years ago, is one of the countless proofs of creation. There is no difference between today's sea urchins and those that lived millions of years ago.



FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN LEBANON

Lebanon's geological structure dates from the Cretaceous and Jurassic periods (146 to 65 million years and 206 to 144 million years ago). Fossils obtained from Lebanon generally belong to these periods. In particular, much of the Lebanese mountains consist of sedimentary rocks that are ideal for the preservation of fossils. Rock strata close to the surface contain large numbers of coral and sponge beds, as well as the fossil skeletons of a range of Jurassic crustaceans. In addition to Cretaceous marine fossils, amber and plant fossils have also been obtained.

Lebanon's fossil beds are some of the world's most important sources of fossils. Hajoula, Haqil and An-Nammura are particularly rich. Fossils of more than 250 fish species have been discovered in these beds, of which more than 150 have been described. Vertebrate fossils discovered in Lebanon generally belong to the Cenozoic Era (65 million years ago to the present day).

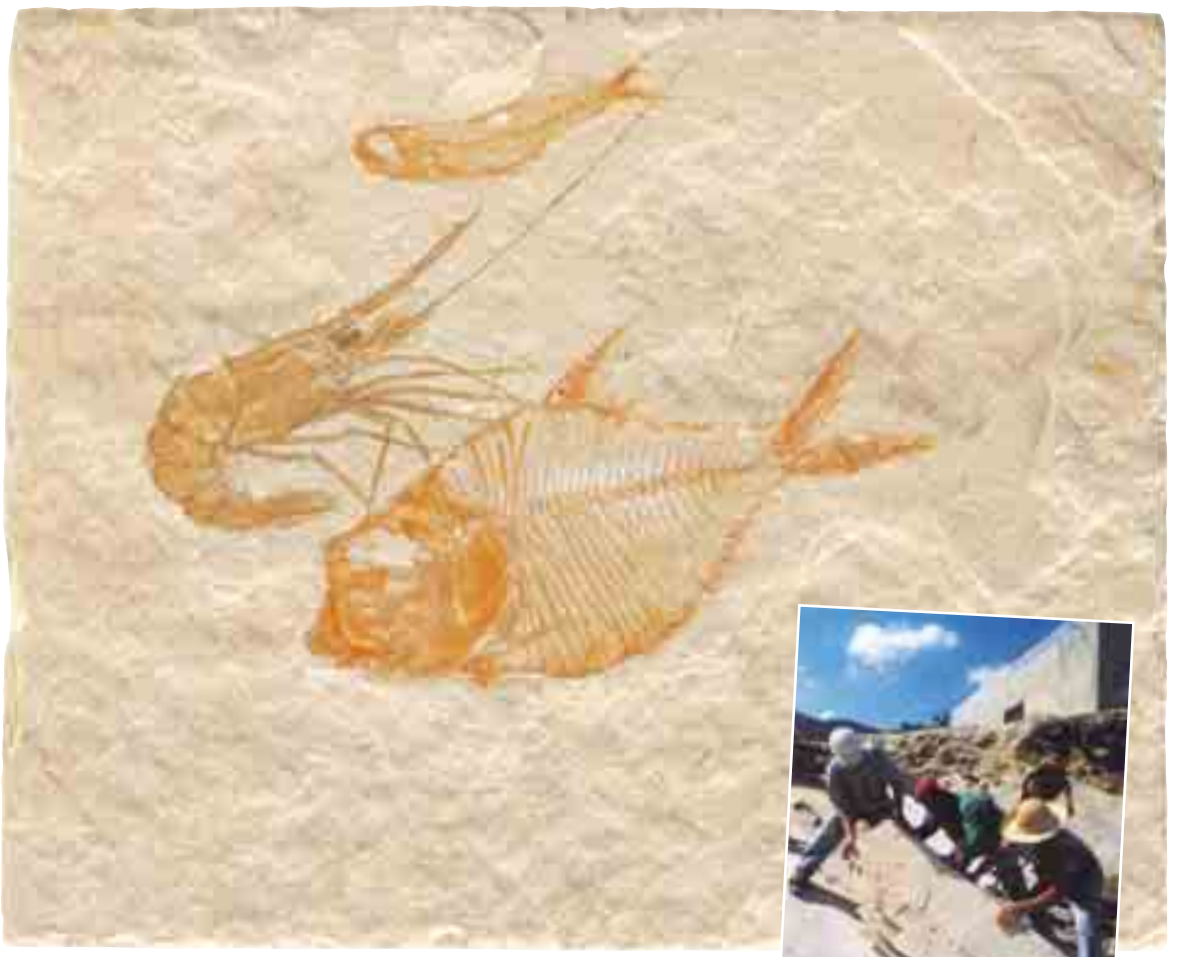






Excavations made in Haqil, where rich fossil beds exist, once again display that assertions of the theory of evolution are baseless.

All these fossils show that living creatures have never changed over the course of millions of years, in other words that they never underwent evolution. The fossil record reveals that living things that existed hundreds of millions of years ago are identical to today's specimens and totally invalidate the claims made by Darwinists. These scientific findings demonstrate that God, not evolution, created all living things.



A 146- to 65-million-year-old shrimp and fish fossil, uncovered in Lebanon







In order for the fossil not to be damaged, the rock in which the fossil is encased should be broken carefully. Pictured above are the excavation area in Haqil and the studies made here.



SHARK

Age: 95 million years old

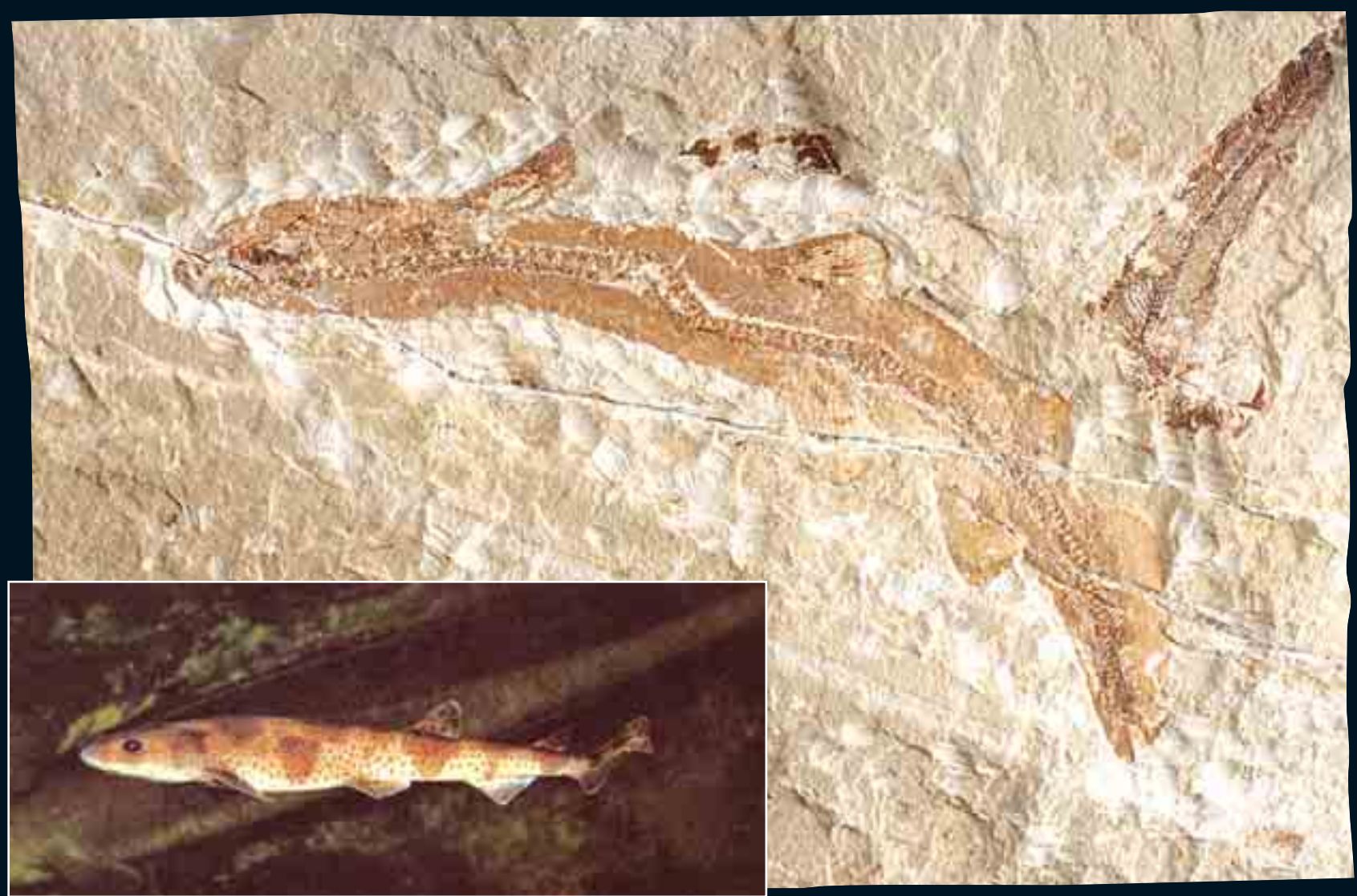
Size: 180 millimeters (7 in); matrix: 205 millimeters (8 in) by 135 millimeters (5.3 in)

Location: Haqil, Lebanon

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Middle Cenomanian

The general details of the fins and cartilaginous skeleton of this fossil of a small shark have been preserved—another proof that living things did not undergo evolution. There is no difference between today's sharks and those that lived millions of years ago.









EEL

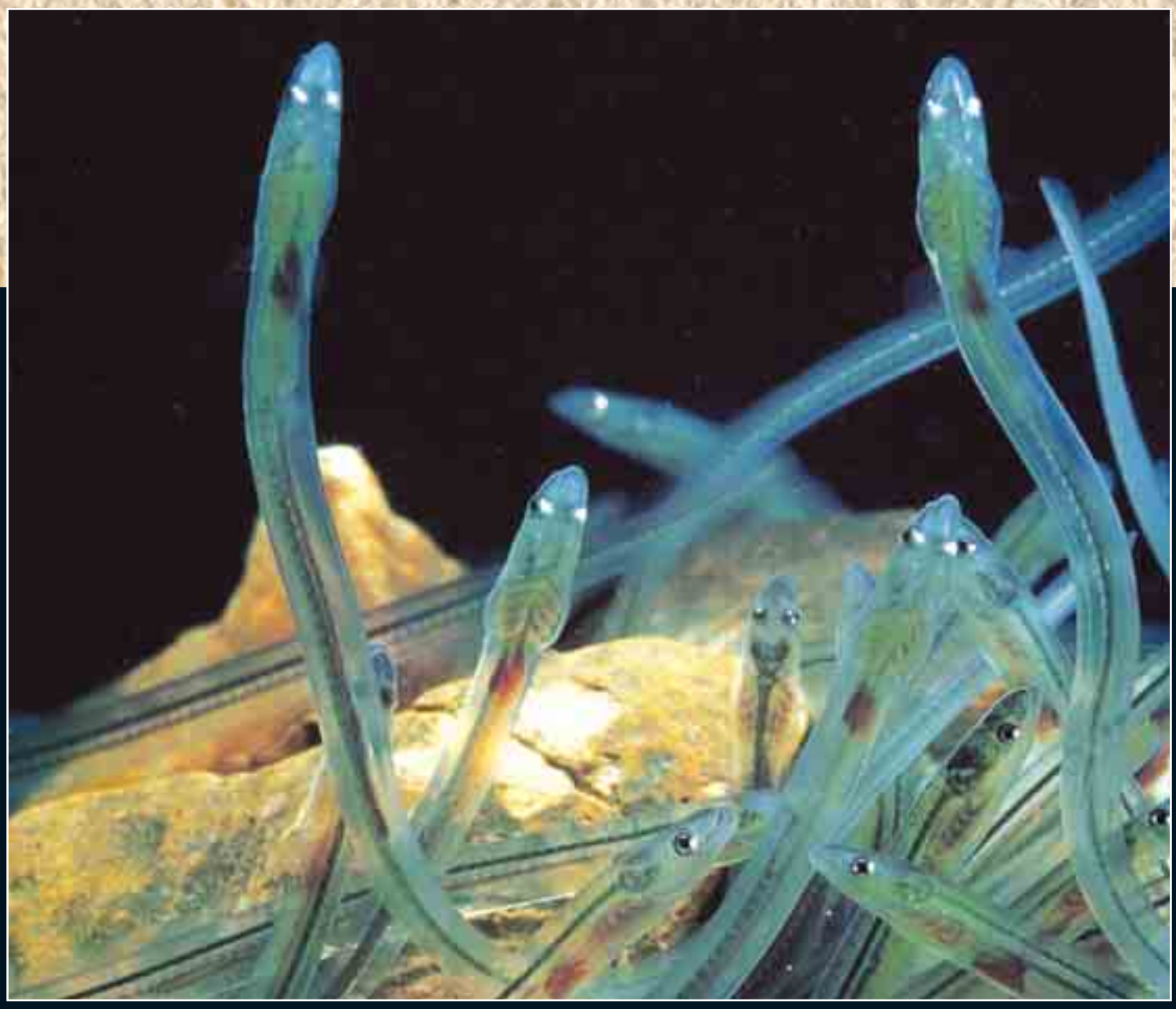
Age: 95 million years old

Size: 58 millimeters (2.2 in) (if straightened out); matrix: 56 millimeters (2.2 in) by 65 millimeters (2.5 in)

Location: Haqil, Lebanon

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Middle Cenomanian

There are more than 400 species of eels in the order *Anguilliformes*. That they have not undergone any change in millions of years once again reveals the invalidity of the theory of evolution.



FLYING FISH

Age: 95 million years old

Size: 28 millimeters (1.1 in) across pectoral fins, 47 millimeters (1.8 in) in length; matrix: 75 millimeters (2.9 in) by 70 millimeters (2.7 in)

Location: Haqil, Lebanon

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Middle Cenomanian

This flying fish fossil, which is identical to present-day specimens, prove that living things have not undergone a process of evolution. These vertebrates have survived unchanged for millions of years. This demolishes the claim of "stage–by-stage evolution," which is the basic foundation of Darwinism.









NURSE SHARK

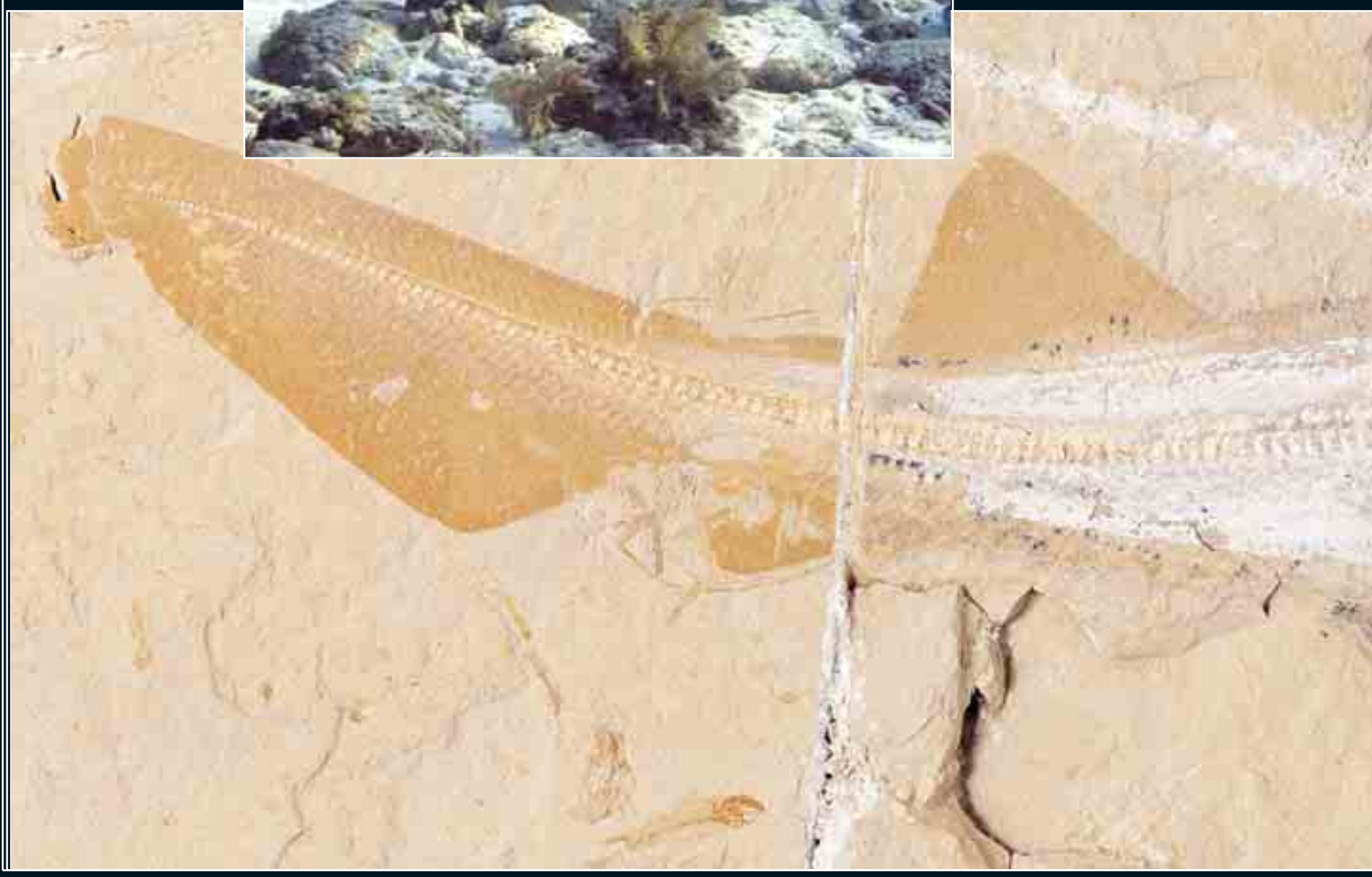
Age: 95 million years old

Location: Haqil, Lebanon

Period: Cretaceous

The nurse shark is a species that generally inhabits subtropical waters. Like other species, these sharks have never undergone evolution. The fact that there is not the slightest difference between nurse sharks that lived 95 million years ago and those alive today is one of the most significant proofs of this.







This fossil pair—negative and positive—is 95 million years old.





SHRIMP

Age: 127 to 89 million years old

Size: Matrix: 8.1 centimeters (3.2 in) by 10.9 centimeters (4.3 in)

Location: Hajoula, Lebanon

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

This specimen shows a fossilized shrimp and two fossilized fish. The fish's fins and bone structure have been well preserved. Shrimp belong to the phylum *Arthropoda*. The oldest known fossil comes from the Jurassic Period (208 to 146 million years ago). These fossils show us that shrimp have not changed in hundreds of millions of years and that they did not pass through any intermediate stages of development. In other words, they did not evolve, but were created.







FLYING FISH

Age: 100 million years old

Size: 26 millimeters (1 in) across pectoral fins, 120 millimeters (4.7 in) in length; matrix: 180 millimeters (7 in) by 90 millimeters (3.5 in)

Location: Haqil, Lebanon

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

This fossil of a flying fish was found in the Haqil limestone deposits. The fish has been very well preserved, showing all its external characteristics. The fish is 12 centimeters (4.7 in) long, and its fins extend to 26 millimeters (1 in) in length. There is no difference between contemporary flying fish and those that lived millions of years ago. This shows that these creatures did not evolve, but were created.







FLYING FISH

Age: 95 to 72 million years old

Size: 2.5 centimeters (1 in) by 4.5 centimeters (1.7 in) ; matrix: 6 centimeters (2.4 in) by 8 centimeters (3.2 in)

Location: Hajoula, Byblos, Lebanon

Period: Upper Cretaceous

Another proof that living things did not undergo evolution gradually is the flying fish fossil shown here. This one lived between 95 and 72 million years ago, and there is no difference between it and the flying fish of today. These fish have wing-like pectoral fins and a long tail which allow them to glide above the water's surface.









EEL

Age: 95 to 72 million years old

Size: 10.2 centimeters (4 in)

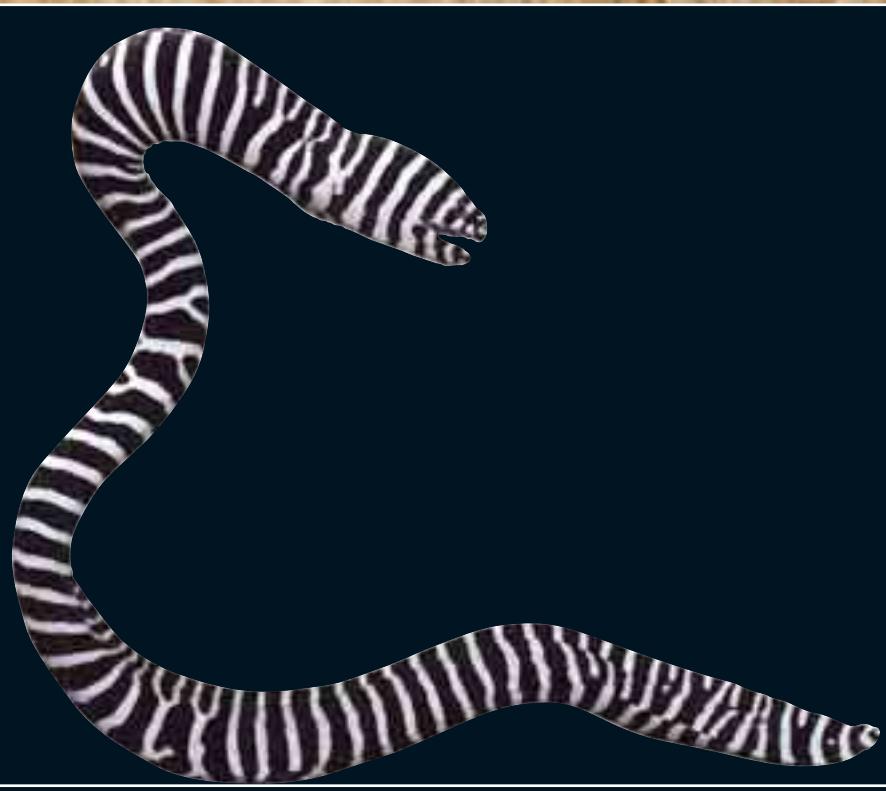
Location: Haqil, Lebanon

Period: Upper Cretaceous

An eel fossil alongside another fossilized fish. Eels usually live in shallow water and belong to the order *Anguilliformes*. Some eels live in deep water (4000 meters [13123 feet]).They may vary in size between 10 centimeters (4 in) and 3 meters (9.8 feet) and may weigh up to 65 kilograms (143.3 pounds). This fossilized eel is no different from eels living today. They have not undergone any changes in 95 to 72 million years, which proves that these creatures did not go through a process of evolution.











EEL

Age: 146 to 65 million years old

Size: 8 centimeters (3.2 in) by 15 centimeters (6 in)

Location: Hajoula, Lebanon

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

This eel fossil measures 8 centimeters (3.2 in) by 15 centimeters (6 in). The fossil's head is very well preserved, and the details on its body can be made out. These eels, which lived millions of years ago, are no different from eels living today. The 146- to 65-million-year-old eel illustrated here is proof of this.





This fossil pair—negative and positive—is 75 million years old.

SHARK

Age: 75 million years old

Location: Byblos, Haqil, Lebanon

Period: Cretaceous, Cenomanian

Shark fossils are often found in the mountains of Lebanon. Sharks belong to the *cartilaginous* class of fish. The skeletons of cartilagenous fish do not contain calcium, but are composed of cartilage tissue. Their only calcium deposits are in their teeth, and sometimes in their spines. For this reason, fossils of sharks' teeth are more commonly found than fossils of their skeletons.

The oldest shark fossil so far discovered dates back about 400 million years. As with other living things, this shows that sharks have not changed in hundreds of millions of years. Contrary to what evolutionists claim, sharks did not develop in stages from other species, but came into being all at once with all their structures complete. In other words, they were created.









SLIPPER LOBSTER

Age: 98 million years old

Location: Lebanon

Period: Cretaceous

The slipper lobster (family: *Scyllaridae*) is a slow-moving crustacean, about 40-45 cm (15-18 in) long. Slipper lobsters living today have the same characteristics that they had millions of years ago. They have not undergone the slightest change in the intervening millions of years. The 98-million-year-old slipper lobster fossil shown here corroborates this fact.





FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN MADAGASCAR

Madagascar, the fourth largest island in the world, lies in the Indian Ocean off the East African coast. This area contains 5% of the world's plant and animal species, 80% of them unique to Madagascar. The island's eastern shore contains short, steep cliffs. Tsaratanana in the North is a mountainous region, some of these mountains being volcanic in nature.

Geological research shows that 165 million years ago, Madagascar was part of Africa, but later began breaking away from the continent. Paleontologists carrying out excavations in the region have unearthed large numbers of fossil bird, mammal and marine creatures from the Mesozoic Era (248 to 65 million years ago).

As with all other fossil discoveries, those obtained from Madagascar reveal major contradictions between the theory of evolution and the actual fossil record. Fossils prove that it is impossible to account for the origin of life in terms of the theory of evolution. Species that emerge suddenly in the geologic strata and remain unchanged over the course of hundreds of millions of years demonstrate that living things never underwent evolution, but were created.







In Madagascar, having both rain forests and deserts, many fossils pertaining to the various eras of geologic history are uncovered. These fossils reveal that living beings have remained the same for hundreds of millions of years.





Sand dollar fossils dating back 172 to 168 million years.

This nautilus, 114 million years old, is no different from those living today.





COELACANTH

Age: 240 million years old

Location: Ambilobe, Madagascar

Period: Lower Triassic

The *coelacanth*, a 400-million-year-old fish, represents an impasse for the theory of evolution. This fish has not undergone any changes in 400 million years. The fact that it has preserved its earliest physiological structures over this length of time—despite continental shifts, climate changes and changes in environmental conditions—baffles evolutionists.

The *coelacanth* once again invalidates the theory that living things evolved and that they undergo a constant process of evolution.

The *coelacanth* fossil seen here is in two sections. In this type of fossil, mirror-image traces of the creature appear on the two split halves of the stone.







The *coelacanth* is a large fish, about 150 centimeters (5 feet) in length, its body covered with thick scales that resemble armor. It belongs to the boned fish classification *Osteichthyes*, and the first fossil specimens were discovered in strata belonging to the Devonian Period. Until 1938, many evolutionists imagined that this fish used its two pairs of fins to walk on the sea bottom and that it was an intermediate form between marine and terrestrial animals. To support their claim, evolutionists pointed to the bony structure of the fins evident in the *coelacanth* fossils they had obtained.

However, a development in 1938 completely disproved the claims regarding intermediate species, when a living *coelacanth* was caught off the coast of South Africa. This creature had been thought to have become extinct at least 70 million years ago. Research showed that the *coelacanth* had undergone no change in 400 million years.





BIVALVE

Age: 208 to 146 million years old

Location: Majunga Basin, Madagascar

Period: Jurassic

There is no difference between the bivalve shown, which lived between 208 and 146 million years ago, and bivalves alive today. This is proof that they underwent no evolutionary process and that this is not an intermediate form.



NAUTILUS

Age: 114 million years old

Size: 55 millimeters

Location: Madagascar

Period: Cretaceous, Albian Stage

A 300-million-year-old nautilus, a 150-million-year-old nautilus and a nautilus living today are the same in all respects. The specimen shown here, a 114-million-year-old nautilus fossil, indicates that these creatures have remained the same for hundreds of millions of years.





NAUTILUS

Age: 113 to 97 million years old

Size: 1.9 centimeters (0.7 in) at the apex of its oval, and 5.3 centimeters (2.1 in) across

Location: Mahajanga, Madagascar

Period: Cretaceous, Albian Stage

Looking at fossils, we see that there is no difference between creatures that lived hundreds of millions of years ago and their living counterparts. One such life form is the nautilus, which has undergone no changes since the moment they first came into existence. The 113- to 97-million-year-old fossil shown here illustrates this.







SAND DOLLAR

Age: 172 to 168 million years old

Location: Madagascar

Period: Jurassic, Bajocian

The fossil sand dollar shown here is between 172 and 168 million years old. There is no difference between it and today's sand dollars. This fossil shows that these creatures did not evolve, but were created.





NAUTILUS

Age: 113 to 97 million years old

Size: 6.6 centimeters (2.6 in) at the apex of its oval, by 5 centimeters (2 in) across

Location: Mahajanga, Madagascar

Period: Cretaceous, Albian stage

The fact that a nautilus that lived between 113 and 97 million years ago and a present-day nautilus are identical once more shows that the theory of evolution is a huge deception.







NAUTILUS

Age: 114 million years old

Size: 55 millimeters (2.1 in)

Location: Madagascar

Period: Cretaceous, Albian Stage

The nautilus has dealt a severe blow to the theory of evolution, having undergone no change in 300 million years. The 114-million-year-old nautilus shown here is completely identical to present-day specimens.



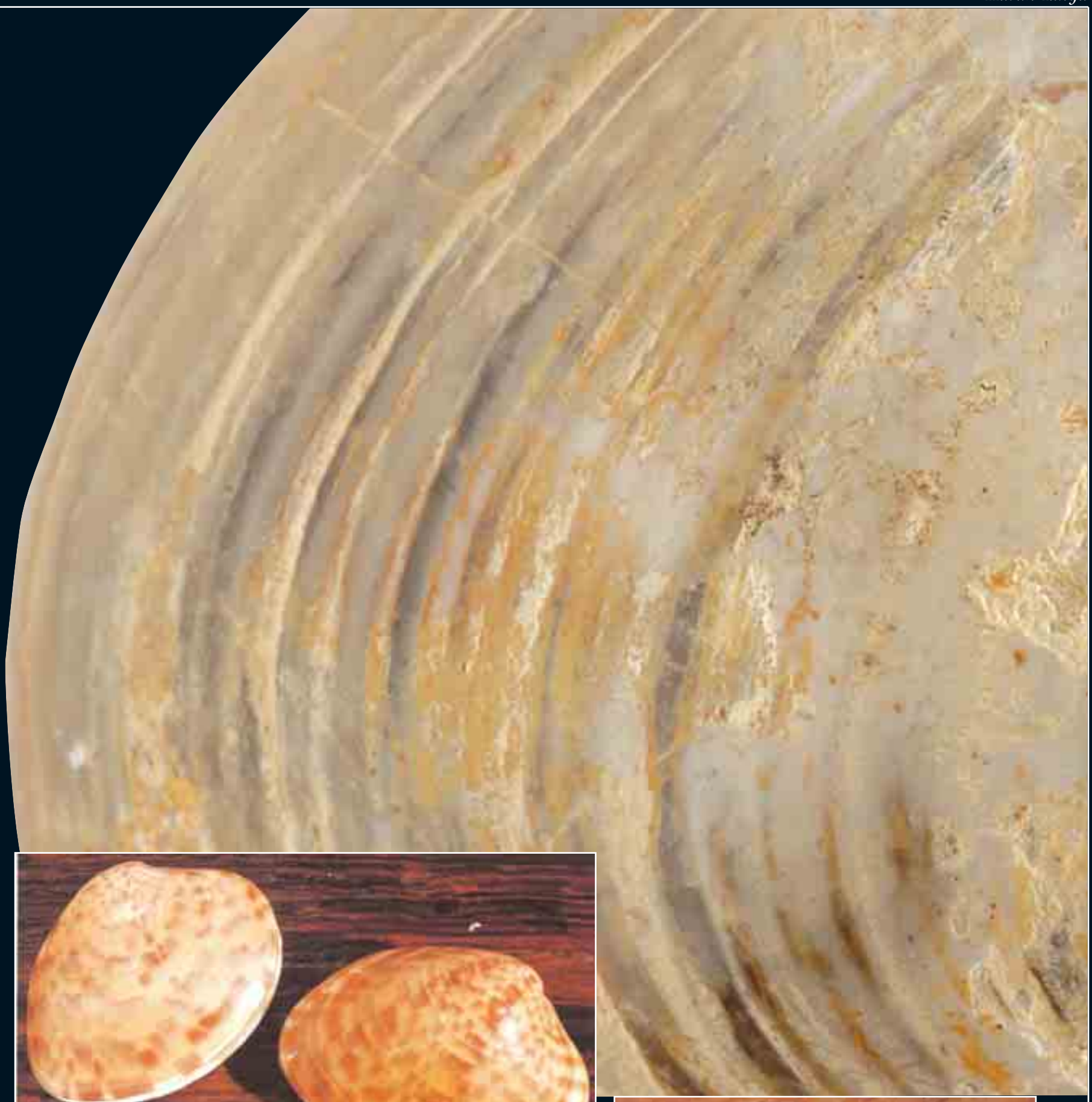
BIVALVE

Age: 208 to 146 million years old

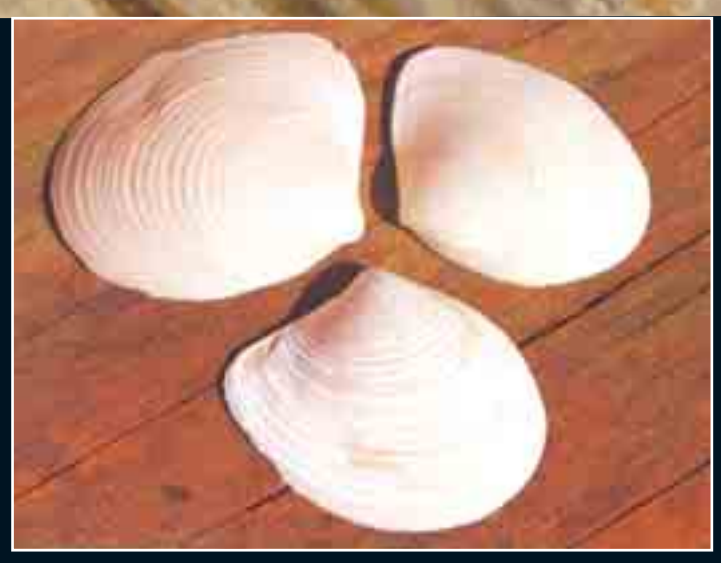
Location: Majunga Basin, Madagascar

Period: Jurassic

Marine crustaceans have maintained the same characteristics in the fossil record for hundreds of millions of years. One example is the double-shelled bivalve. The one shown here lived between 208 and 146 million years ago; it represents a challenge to the theory of evolution because it is the same as present-day bivalves.







NAUTILUS

Age: 114 million years old

Size: 70 millimeters (6.7 in)

Location: Madagascar

Period: Cretaceous, Albian Stage

The nautilus is an invertebrate commonly found in the seas today. These creatures reveal the invalidity of Darwinism. There is no difference between a present-day Nautilus and one that lived 114 million years ago.





NAUTILUS

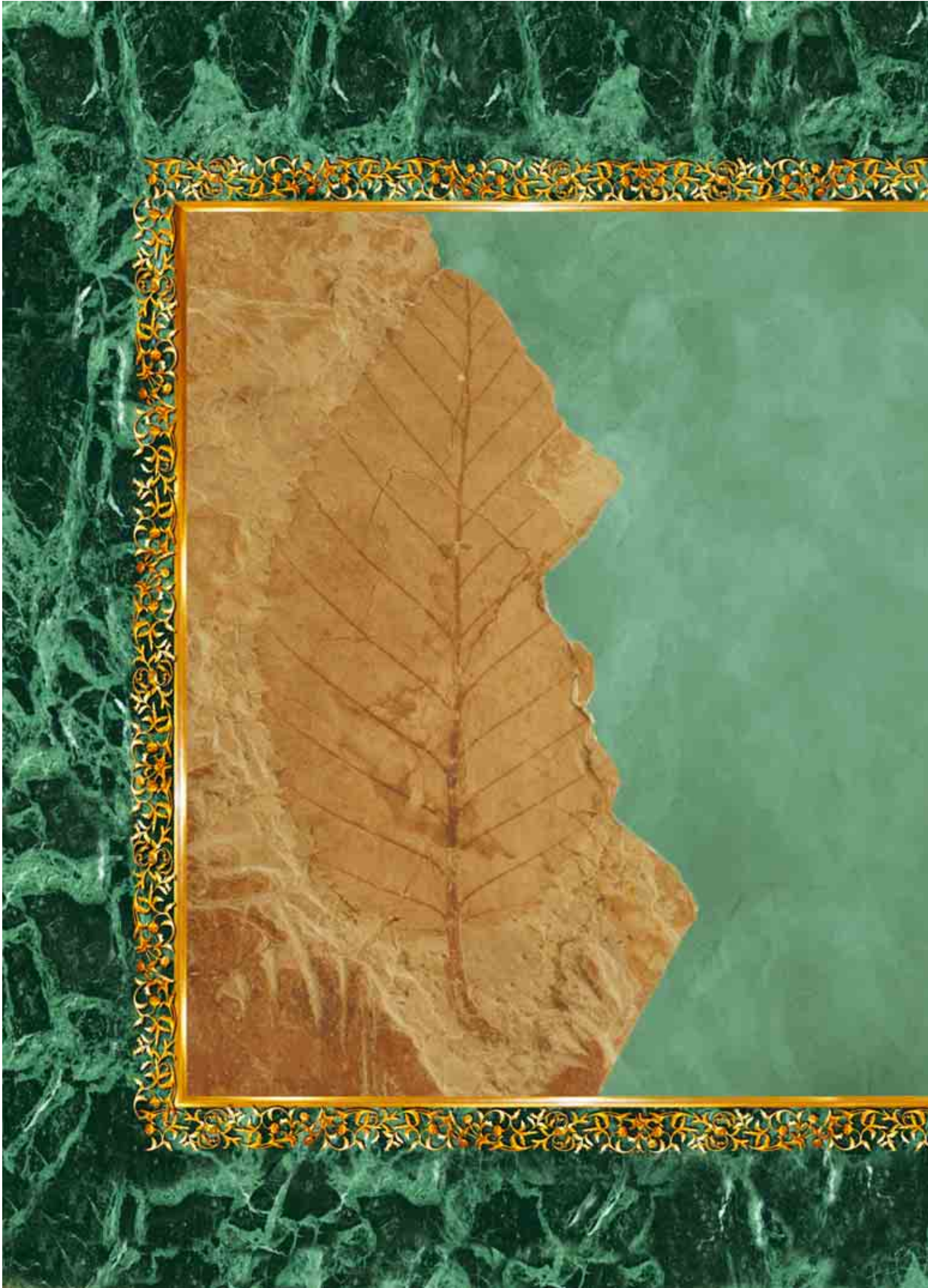
Age: 114 million years old

Size: 17 centimeters (6.6 in)

Location: Madagascar

Period: Cretaceous, Albian

The nautilus has survived for about 300 million years and has preserved its physiological structure during all that time. The fossil shown here is of a 114-million-year-old nautilus. The fact that the creature has not changed for hundreds of millions of years is living proof that evolution never happened.





FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN CHINA, AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND

FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN CHINA

Various mountain formations occupy an important place in the geological history of Asia. The Himalayas are some of the world's youngest mountains, and the large numbers of marine invertebrate fossils discovered on the feet of the Himalayas show that these strata were once covered in water.

The Asian continent's most important fossil beds lie in China. Those in the West Liaoning, Yunnan and Shandong regions are the richest in China. A large number of fossils of bird species, mammals, amphibians, reptiles, fish, insects and plants have been obtained from these regions. Once again, every fossil proves that living things never underwent any process of evolution and reveals the evident nature of God's creation.

Special fauna (animals belonging to a particular region or period) have been identified in the Yixian and Jiufotang formations in the Liaoning region. Both Formations contain fossils largely dating from the Cretaceous Period (146 to 65 million years ago).



The fossil excavations made in Beipiao. Some flowered plant fossils found in this region are the oldest.



Next: one of the rock layers in Liaoning contains fossils.





Following the researches made in the Liaoning fossil area, many samples were uncovered that invalidate the theory of evolution. One of the rock strata is pictured.

The Chengjiang Formation in the Yunnan region is exceedingly important in showing the variety of life in the Cambrian Period (543 to 490 million years ago). In this formation are found a large number of fossil species such as seaweeds, anemones, sponges, trilobites, other trilobite-like arthropods, annelids and other varieties of worm—more fossils that deal a lethal blow to the theory of evolution. They show that living things that emerged in the Cambrian possessed various complex features, closely resembled modern-day life forms, and sometimes possessed even more privileged, specialized characteristics. This undermines all the claims made by evolutionists to the effect that present-day life forms evolved from supposedly primitive living things.



One of the fossil areas in Yunnan



MAYFLY

Age: 125 million years old

Size: 20 millimeters (0.8 in); matrix: 118 millimeters (4.6 in) by 68 millimeters (2.7 in)

Location: Chao Yang, Liaoning Province of China

Formation: Yixian Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

This fossil mayfly pictured is an example of a living fossil. This 125-million-year-old specimen, identical with the modern-day mayflies, invalidates the evolutionists' claims.













SCORPION FLY

Age: 125 million years old

Size: Wings, 19 millimeters (0.8 in); matrix: 75 millimeters (3 in) by 95 millimeters (3.7 in)

Location: Chao Yang, Liaoning Province of China

Formation: Yixian Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

The scorpion fly is a small insect with an average wing length of 50 millimeters (2 in). Due to the organ in its abdomen resembling a scorpion's stinger, it is nicknamed the "scorpion fly."

The fossil pictured is 125 million years old. Scorpion flies of 125 million years ago are no different from those alive today. This clearly shows that like all other living creatures, scorpion flies have not evolved.







CRANEFLY

Age: 128 million years old

Size: 12 millimeters (0.5 in); wings 9 millimeters (0.4 in); matrix: 72 millimeters (2.8 in) by 48 millimeters (1.9 in)

Location: Chao Yang, Liaoning Province of China

Formation: Yixian Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

A cranefly, resembling a giant gnat or mosquito, has a structure very different from true gnats. Its major feature is its quite long legs, generally twice as long as its body.

As all other living creatures, craneflies appear as fossils with structures identical to those of our day. That no difference exists between today's craneflies and those of millions of years ago proves that living beings never evolved.



FROGHOPPER

Age: 125 million years old

Size: 23 millimeters (0.9 in); matrix: 80 millimeters (3.2 in) by 80 millimeters (3.2 in)

Location: Chao Yang, Liaoning Province of China

Formation: Yixian Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

The larvae of a froghopper, which is classified in the family *Cercopidae*, are enveloped in a protective frothy secretion.

There exists no difference between modern froghoppers and those that lived millions of years ago. Despite millions of years that have passed, these insects remain the same, manifesting that living beings have not undergone evolution.







PLANTHOPPER

Age: 125 million years old

Size: 17 millimeters (0.7 in); matrix: 60 millimeters (2.4 in) by 46 millimeters (1.8 in)

Location: Chao Yang, Liaoning Province

Formation: Yixian Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

The adults of these plant-feeding insects are of two different species. One can fly, while the other cannot. The structures of these two species have not changed for millions of years. All the complex structures and systems of today's insects were also possessed by planthoppers living millions of years ago. During all those millions of years, these features have remained the same, indicating that the evolutionary process claimed by Darwinists never took place.





FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 128 million years old

Size: 8 millimeters (0.3 in) long with wings of 5 millimeters (0.2 in); matrix: 77 millimeters (3 in) by 50 millimeters (2 in)

Location: Chao Yang, Liaoning Province

Formation: Yixian Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

Fungus gnats belonging to the *Sciaridae* family live especially in damp places, preferring lower parts of plants that are closer to soil.

The fossil fungus gnat pictured is 128 million years old. Fungus gnats that lived millions of years ago are just as those of our day. Fossil records show that fungus gnats have always remained the same, refuting the claim that they evolved from other living beings.







SALAMANDER

Age: 125 million years old

Size: salamander: 11 centimeters (4.3 in) by 6 centimeters (2.4 in) long; matrix: 29.6 centimeters (11.7 in)

Location: Huludao City, Liaoning Province

Formation: Jiufotang Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

This fossil salamander uncovered in China is the world's oldest known salamander. As a result of some sudden volcanic eruption, fossil remains are often very well preserved under a layer of ash, so well that it is even possible to detect some of their soft tissues and the last food they ate.

These fossil salamanders are no different from those alive in our day. Amphibians that remain unchanged for hundreds of millions of years once again demonstrate that evolutionists are wrong.











STURGEON

Age: 144 to 127 million years old

Size: 48 centimeters (19 in)

Location: Sihetun, Beipiao City, Liaoning Province

Formation: Jiulongsong Member,

Chaomidianzi Formation (Jehol Group)

So far, no one has found an intermediate link to prove the so-called evolution of living creatures. This is also true for the so-called "evolution" of fish. All different classes of fish appear suddenly in the fossil record, and without any ancestors. There are hundreds of thousands of invertebrate fossils, hundreds of thousands of fish fossils, but not one single intermediate "missing link" fossil. One example showing that fish have always been fish is this 144- to 127-million-year-old fossil sturgeon.





TURTLE

Age: 146 to 65 million years old

Size: Matrix: 17.5 centimeters (7 in) by 21 centimeters (8.3 in)

Location: Lingyuan, Liaoning Province

Formation: Yixian Formation

Period: Cretaceous

Scientific facts reveal that living creatures have not evolved, but Darwinists insist on ignoring this. The 146- to 65-million-year-old turtle fossil pictured, which is identical with the turtles of our day, once again stresses what Darwinists are reluctant to see: Living beings have not changed for millions of years. In other words, they have not evolved.





This fossil is also of two parts, showing both its positive structure and its negative cast.

MAYFLY

Age: 156 to 150 million years old

Size: body: 3.3 centimeters (1.3 in); matrix: 7.6 centimeters (3 in) by 10 centimeters (4 in)

Location: Beipiao, Liaoning Province

Period: Upper Jurassic

Like all other insects, mayflies exhibit the same characteristics and systems they had at the moment they first appeared. Fossils reveal that mayflies have not gone through any intermediate stages. Mayflies that lived 156 to 150 million years ago are the same as those mayflies living today.




a


b

SALAMANDER

Age: 208 to 65 million years old

Size: 4.5 centimeters (1.8 in)

Location: Liaoning Province

Period: Jurassic – Cretaceous

The 208-65-million-year-old fossil salamander pictured shows that salamanders have existed without changing for millions of years. This fossil, which is no different from salamanders today, is evidence that the evolutionary process suggested by Darwinists has never existed.



This fossil presents itself as positive and negative.



a

b

This spider fossil, 156 to 150 million years old, consists of two halves.

a

b

SPIDER

Age: 156 to 150 million years old

Size: 1.5 centimeters (0.6 in) (leg to leg), 0.7 centimeters (0.28 in) (body)

Location: Beipiao, Liaoning Province, China

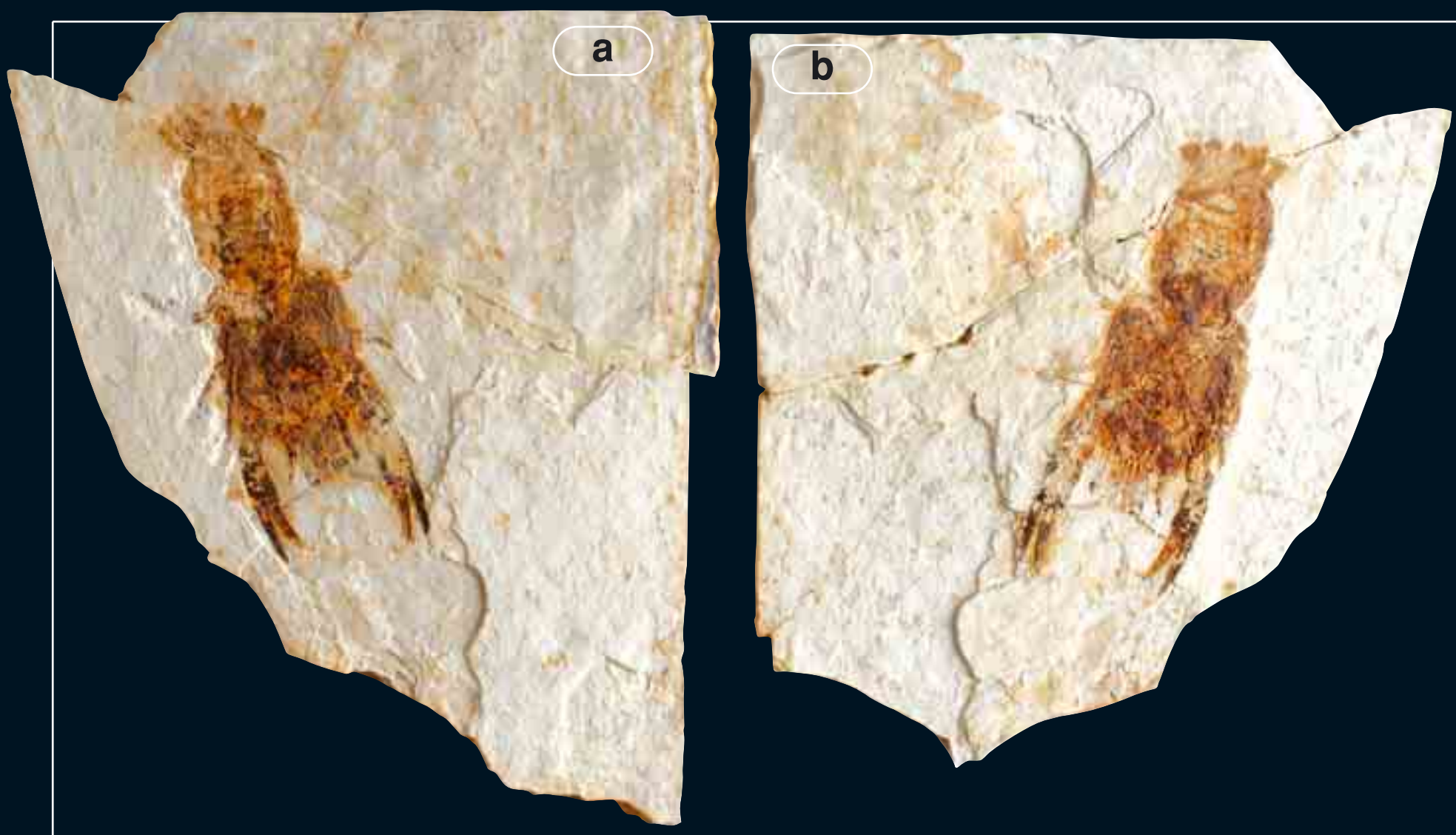
Period: Upper Jurassic

The oldest known fossil spider is of a water spider, 425 million years old. The fossil pictured is 156 to 150 million years old. Such fossils show that spiders have been the same for hundreds of million years. Darwinists have no consistent and scientific answer for these findings.




b


a





CRAYFISH

Age: 128 million years old

Size: 1.) 109 millimeters (4.3 in) long; matrix: 158 millimeters (6.2 in) by 165 millimeters (6.5 in),

2.) 109 millimeters (4.3 in) long; matrix: 180 millimeters (7.1 in) by 160 millimeters (6.3 in)

Location: Lingyuan, Liaoning Province

Formation: Yixian Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

Crayfish are freshwater crustaceans resembling lobsters. For millions of years, they have preserved their structure. The fact that crayfish of 128 million years ago and those living today are the same is a situation that Darwinists fail to explain. Fossils reveal the truth that living creatures are created by God.


a


b

DRAGONFLY

Age: 156 to 150 million years old

Size: wingspan: 11.4 centimeters (4.5 in); body: 7.6 centimeters (3 in); matrix:16.5 centimeters (6.5 in) by 13.7 centimeters (5.4 in)

Location: Beipiao, Liaoning Province

Period: Upper Jurassic

Leading helicopter manufacturers analyze the wing structures and flight mechanisms of dragonflies while designing their craft. The dragonfly's advanced flight mechanism that ensures efficient use of its wing structure also existed 150 million years ago. Dragonfly fossils that are hundreds of millions of years old pose an inexplicable situation for Darwinists and refute Darwinists' claims.















WOLF SKULL

Age: 20 million years old

Size: 25 centimeters (10 in)

Location: Asia

Period: Miocene

Fossils of mammals also deny evolution. The fossil wolf skull pictured is 20 million years old. Wolves have preserved their structures for 20 million years, proving that the theory of evolution is invalid.







LIAONINGORNIS

Age: 140 million years

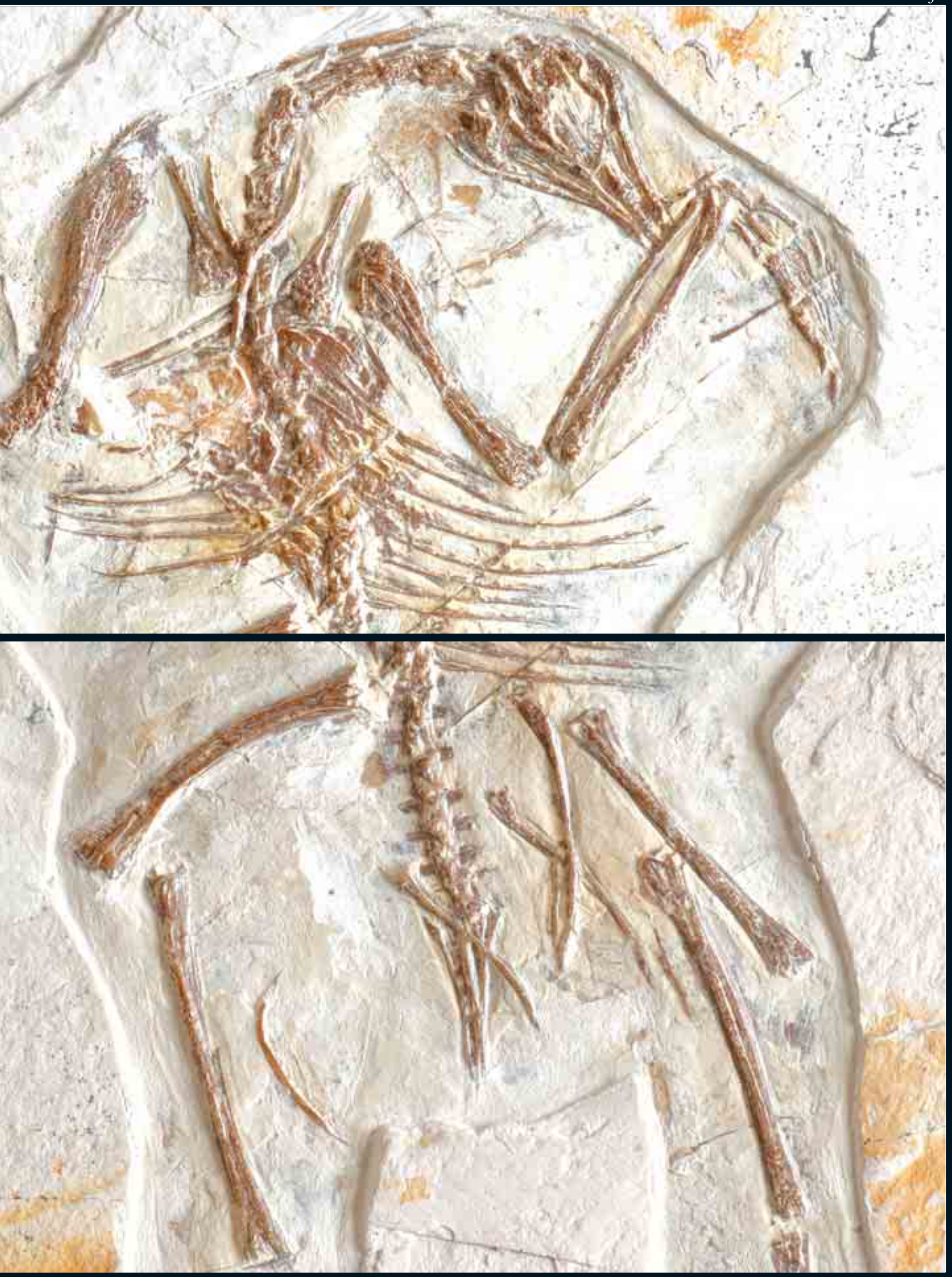
Size: matrix: 16 centimeters (6.3 in) by 17 centimeters (6.7 in)

Location: Sihetun Shangyuan, Beipiao City, Liaoning, China

Formation: Yixian Formation

Period: Upper Jurassic, Lower Cretaceous

Various fossil birds found in China are among the evidence showing that birds have always been birds and that they did not evolve from any other creature. Darwinists claim that birds evolved from reptiles, but they lack any evidence to prove this claim. All fossil specimens gathered over the past 150 years show that evolutionists' claims are entirely groundless. The 140-million-year-old fossil bird pictured once again proves this fact.





JUVENILE TURTLE

Age: 120 million years old

Size: 18 centimeters (7 in)

Location: Sihetun, Shangyuan, Beipiao City, Liaoning Province

Formation: Lower Yixian Formation

Period: Lower Cretaceous

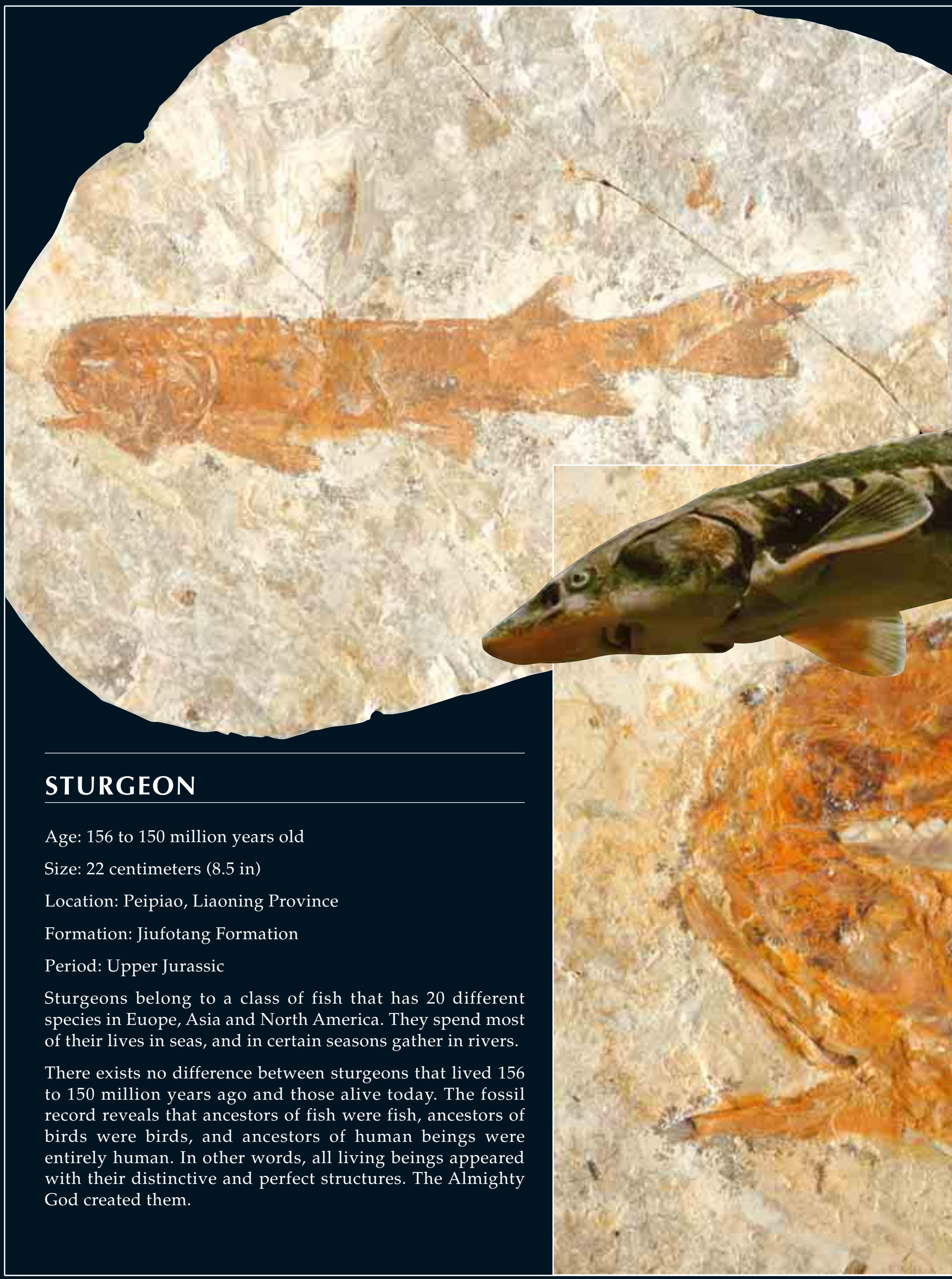
"… the origin of this highly successful order is obscured by the lack of early fossils, although turtles leave more and better fossil remains than do other vertebrates. … Intermediates between turtles and cotylosaurs, … reptiles from which turtles [supposedly] sprang, are entirely lacking." (*Encyclopaedia Britannica* Online, "Turtle")





The turtle fossil (120 million years old) pictured proves that turtles have not evolved from other living beings, have not gone through any intermediate stages, and that they have been the same for millions of years.





STURGEON

Age: 156 to 150 million years old

Size: 22 centimeters (8.5 in)

Location: Peipiao, Liaoning Province

Formation: Jiufotang Formation

Period: Upper Jurassic

Sturgeons belong to a class of fish that has 20 different species in Euope, Asia and North America. They spend most of their lives in seas, and in certain seasons gather in rivers.

There exists no difference between sturgeons that lived 156 to 150 million years ago and those alive today. The fossil record reveals that ancestors of fish were fish, ancestors of birds were birds, and ancestors of human beings were entirely human. In other words, all living beings appeared with their distinctive and perfect structures. The Almighty God created them.





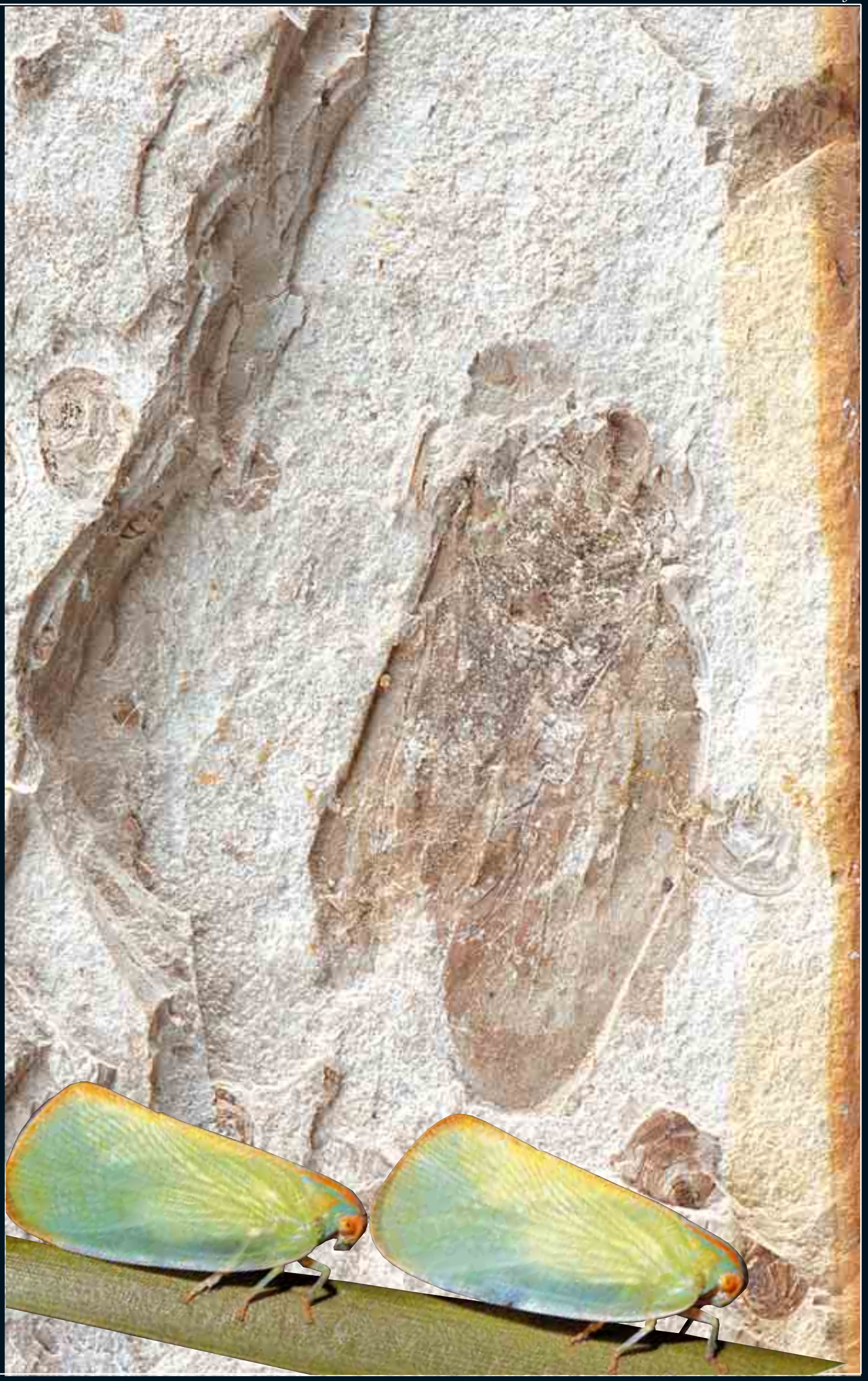
PLANTHOPPER

Age: 156 to 150 million years old

Location: Beipiao, Liaoning Province

Period: Upper Jurassic

Insects whose structures have not changed in 150 million years totally refute the so-called evolution of living creatures from primitive to advanced forms. The structures that plant insects displayed 150 million years ago, 120 million years ago, and today are all the same.





CROCODILE

Age: 100 million years old

Size: 76 centimeters (30 in)

Location: Asia

Period: Cretaceous

Crocodiles have left many fossils behind. Their bodies emerged all of a sudden in flawless form (crocodile fossils date back 140 million years) and have reached the present day without undergoing any changes. There exists no difference between the 100-million-year-old crocodile pictured and a counterpart living today, which stresses this fact once again.





This sturgeon, 130 million years old, presents itself as positive and negative.



STURGEON

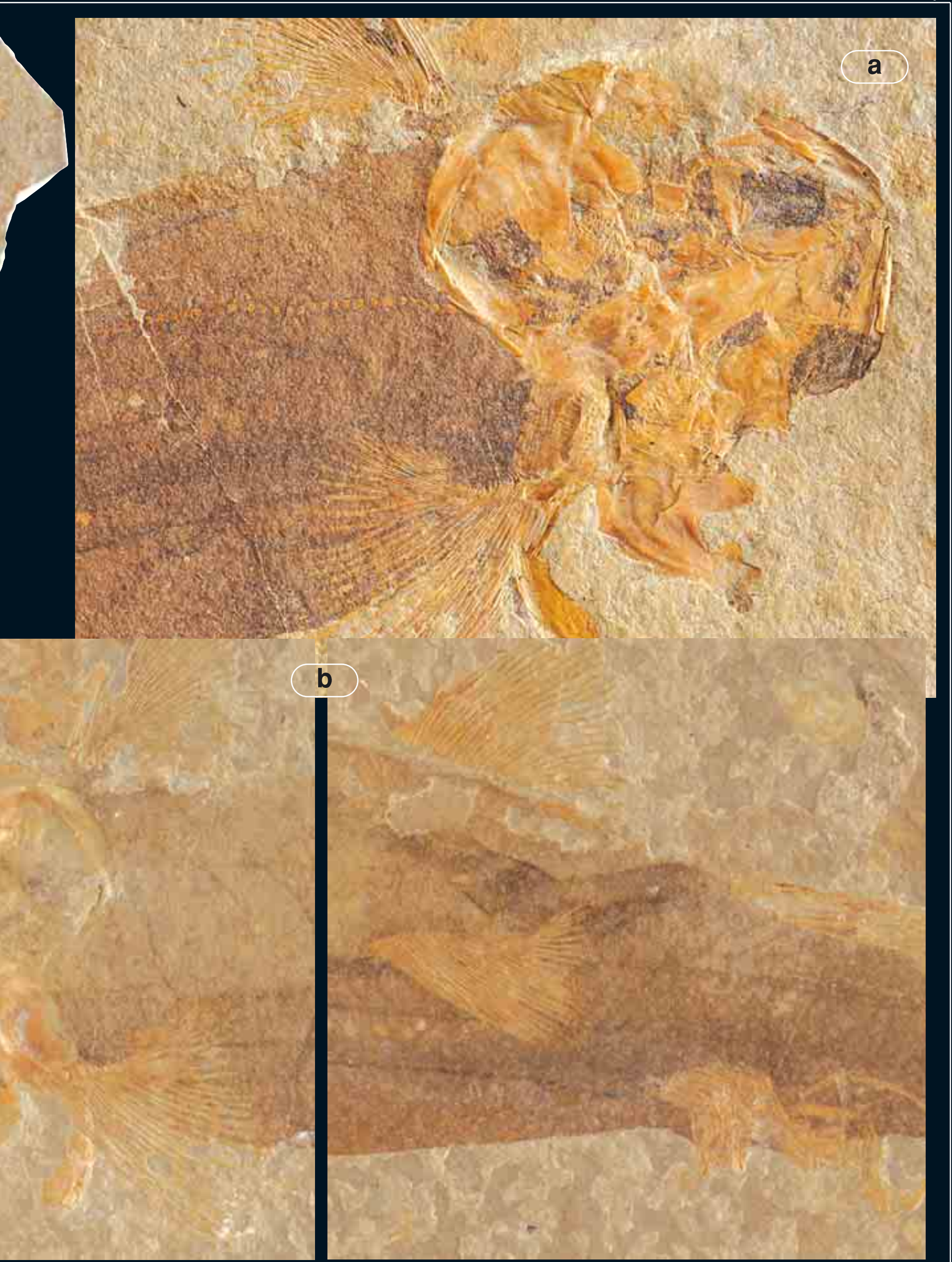
Age: 130 million years old

Size: 11.6 centimeters (4.6 in)

Location: Liaoning Province

Period: Cretaceous

Sturgeons living 130 million years ago have the same features as sturgeons that lived 146 million or 120 million years ago, or those alive today. Despite the passage of millions of years, sturgeons did not undergo any intermediate stages and thus refute evolutionists' claims.


a
b





This pair of fossils is between 54 and 37 million years old.





BLACK FISH

Age: 54 to 37 million years old

Size: 10 centimeters (4 in)

Location: Hubei, China

Period: Eocene

This is a fish that still lives along North Atlantic shores. Like all other living things, fish have remained unchanged for millions of years—in other words, they have not evolved. Black fish 54- to -37 million years old are no different from those of our own day.



b





TURTLE

Age: 150 million years old

Location: China

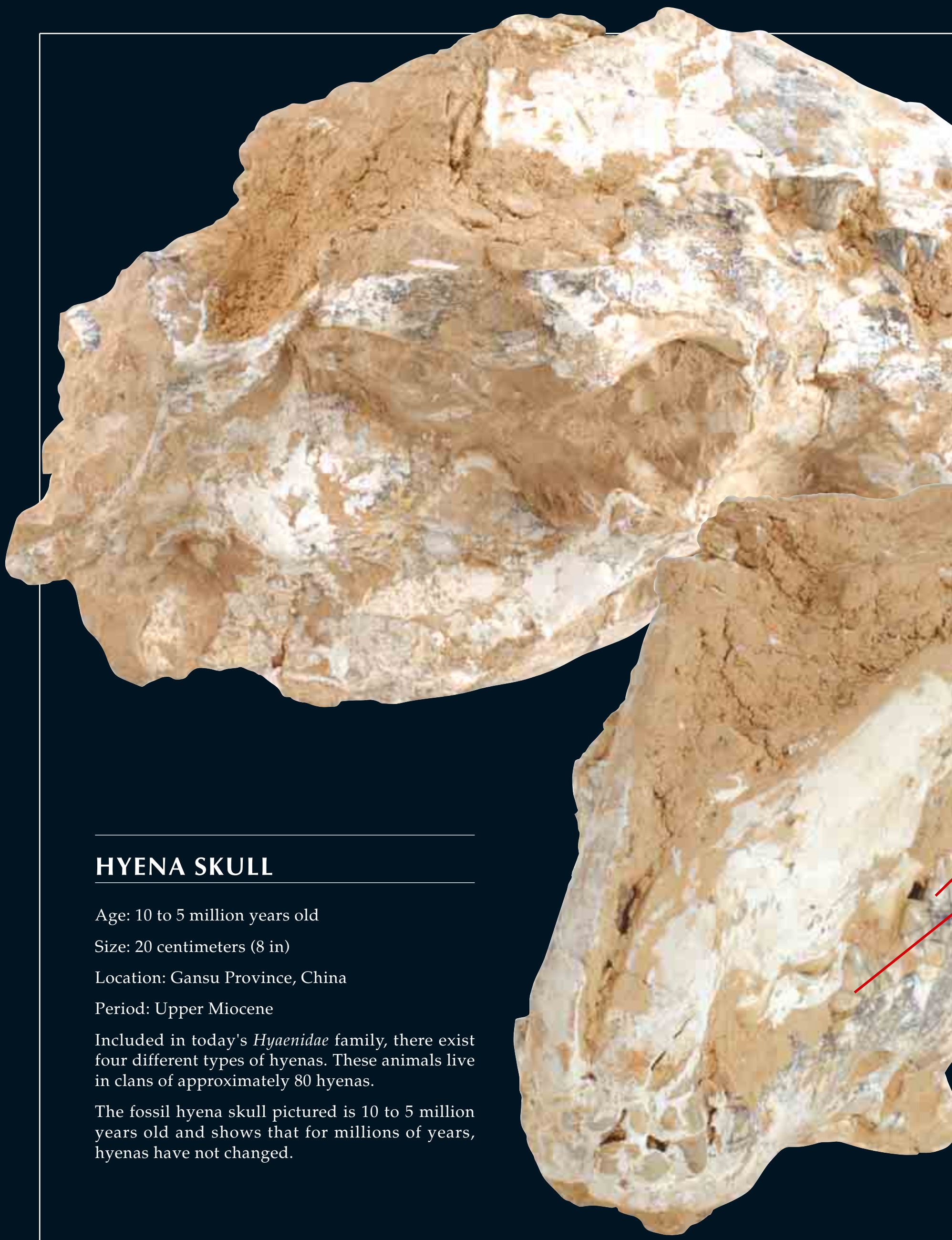
Period: Jurassic

If a living being preserves the same structure it had 150 million years ago, then this indicates that Darwinists' claim that living beings evolved gradually during long periods of time is unscientific. Turtles that remained unchanged over hundreds of millions of years have not evolved, but were created.









HYENA SKULL

Age: 10 to 5 million years old

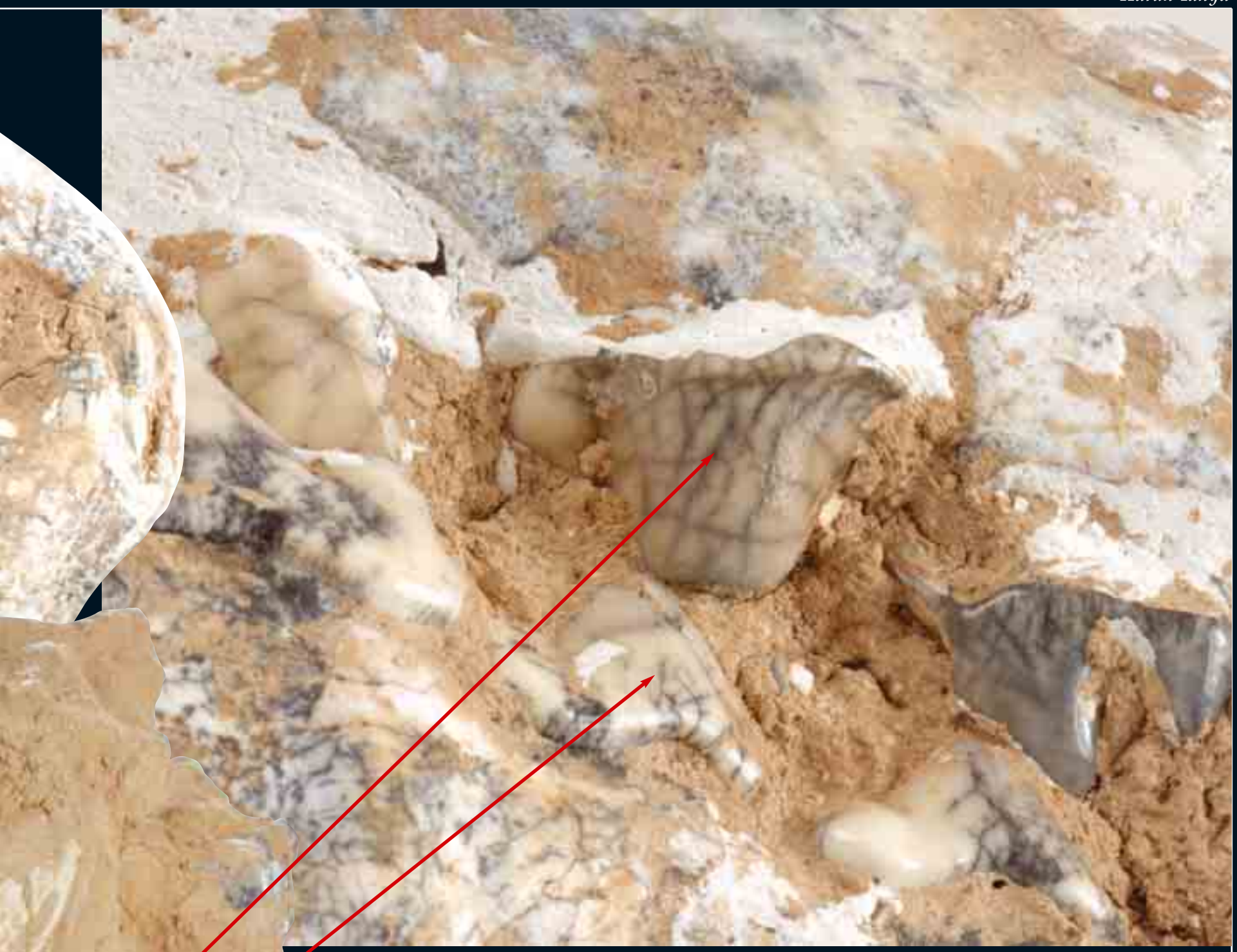
Size: 20 centimeters (8 in)

Location: Gansu Province, China

Period: Upper Miocene

Included in today's *Hyaenidae* family, there exist four different types of hyenas. These animals live in clans of approximately 80 hyenas.

The fossil hyena skull pictured is 10 to 5 million years old and shows that for millions of years, hyenas have not changed.











STURGEON

Age: 146 to 65 million years old

Size: 20 centimeters (7.7 in); matrix: 23 centimeters (9 in) by 29 centimeters (11.5 in)

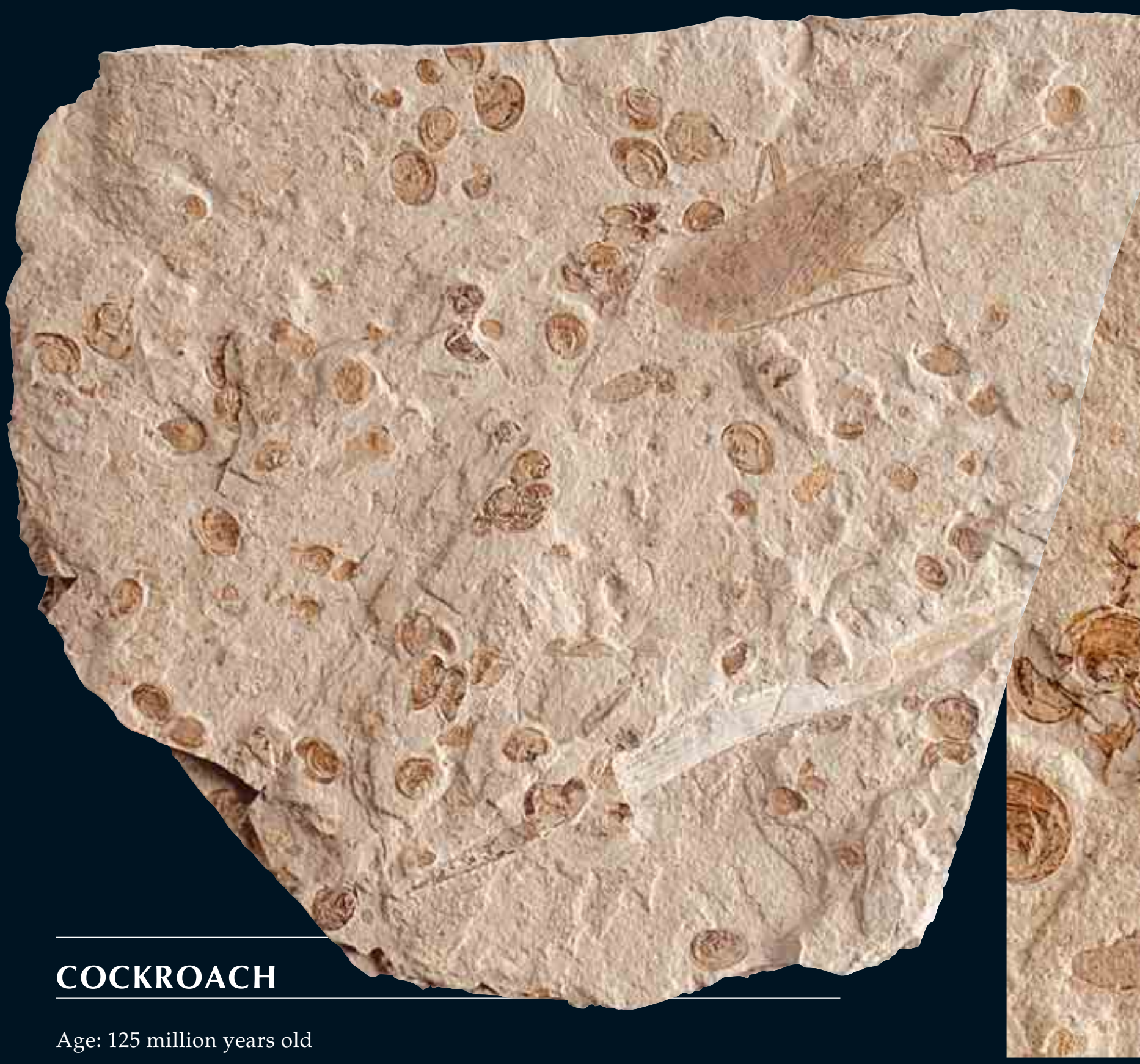
Location: Sihetun, Beipiao City, Liaoning Province

Formation: Jiulongsong Member, Chaomidianzi Formation (Jehol Group)

Period: Cretaceous

Fossils show that like all other classes of living creatures, fish also appeared suddenly with all their structures and with their perfect anatomy. An example is this 146- to 65-million-year-old fossil sturgeon which is no different from sturgeons in our own day.





COCKROACH

Age: 125 million years old

Size: 26 millimeters (1 in); matrix: 85 millimeters (3.3 in) by 77 millimeters (3 in)

Location: Chao Yang, Liaoning Province

Formation: Yixian Formation

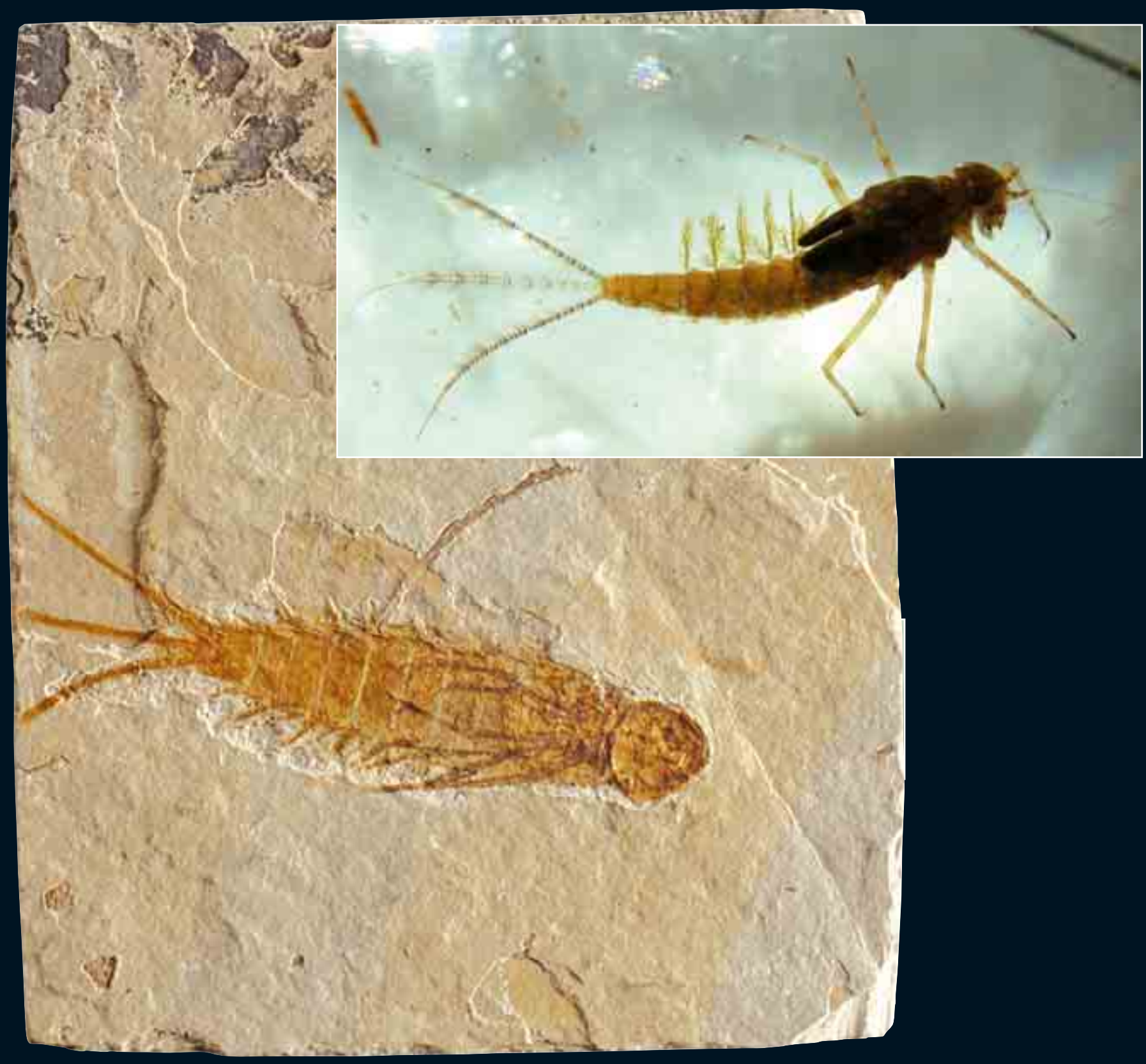
Period: Lower Cretaceous

Insects are arthropods belonging to the *Insecta* class. The oldest insect fossils date from the Devonian Period (417 to 354 million years ago). However, during the more recent Carboniferous Period (354 to 290 million years ago) various kinds of insects appeared all of a sudden. For instance, cockroaches appear suddenly complete with the structures they still have today. Betty Faber of the American Museum of Natural History says that 350-million-year-old cockroach fossils are identical with those of today. (M. Kusinitz, *Science World*, 4 February 1983, p. 1.)

The 125-million-year-old fossil in the picture is evidence that cockroaches have not evolved for hundreds of millions years.







MAYFLY LARVA

Age: 156 to 150 million years old

Formation: Yixian Formation

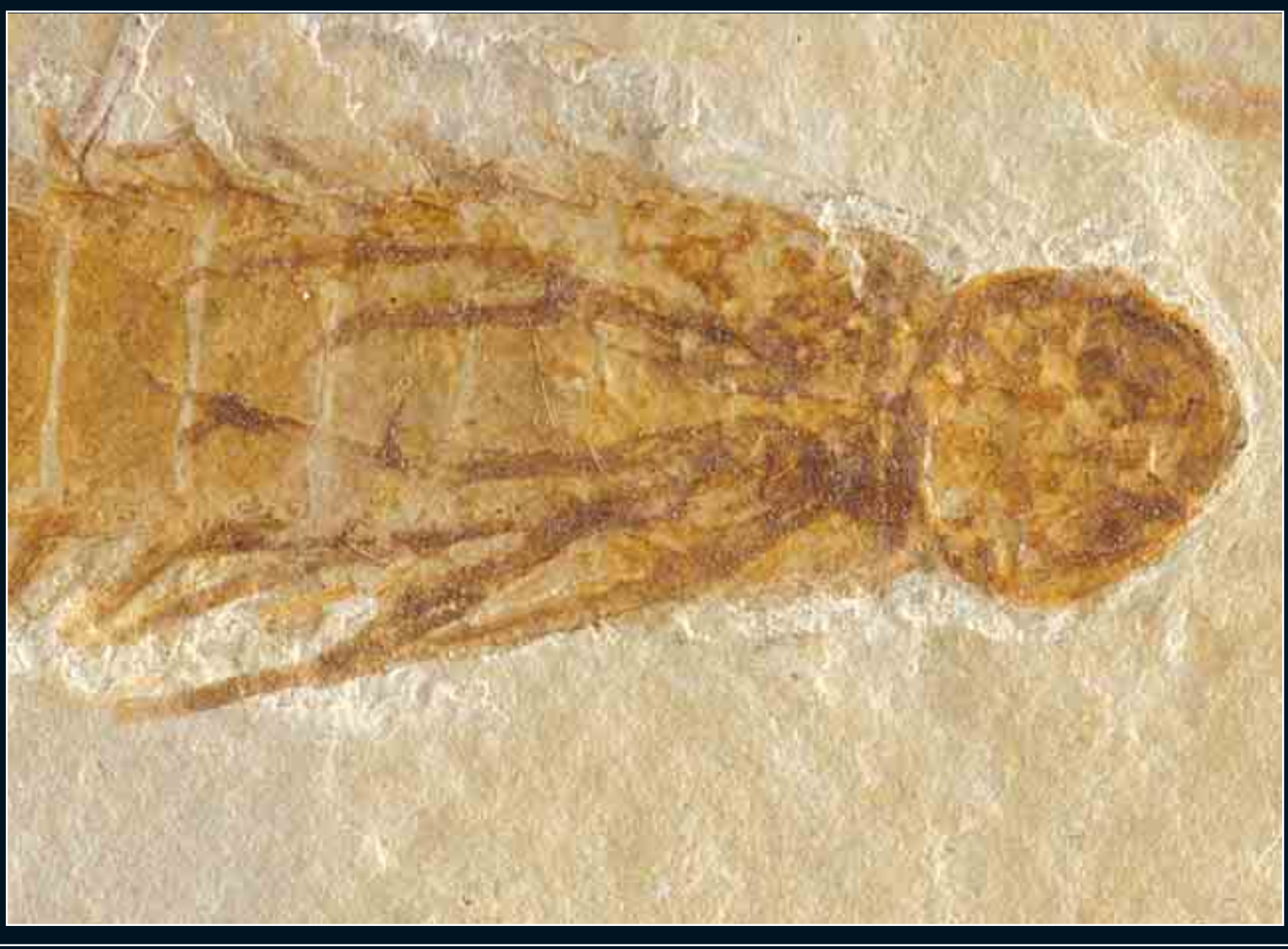
Location: Liaoning Province

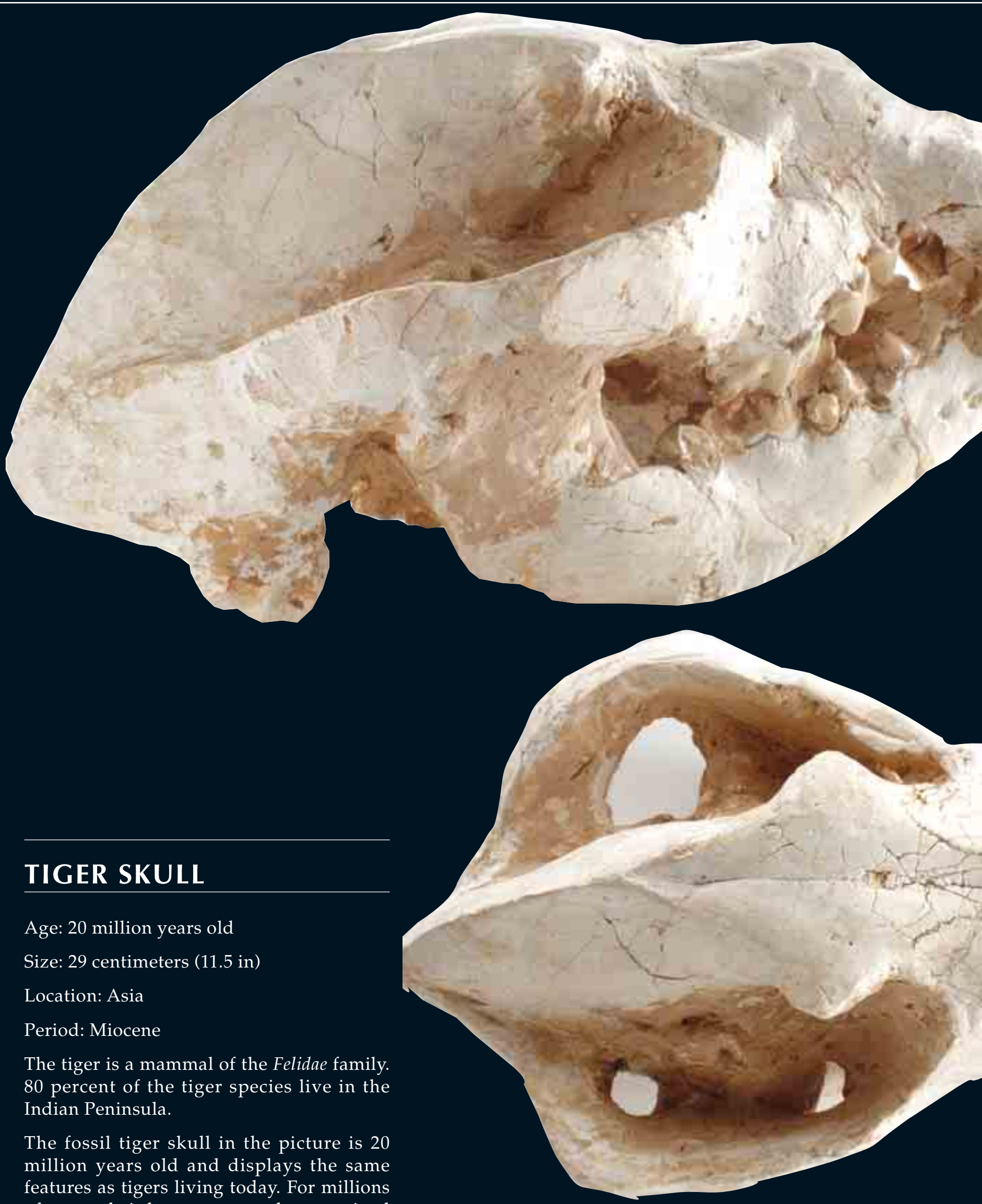
Period: Late Jurassic

As short-lived adults, mayflies live only for a few days, and some even for a few hours. The fossil pictured belongs to a mayfly larva. Today's mayflies and those that lived 156 to 150 million years ago are no different.









TIGER SKULL

Age: 20 million years old

Size: 29 centimeters (11.5 in)

Location: Asia

Period: Miocene

The tiger is a mammal of the *Felidae* family. 80 percent of the tiger species live in the Indian Peninsula.

The fossil tiger skull in the picture is 20 million years old and displays the same features as tigers living today. For millions of years, their bone structure has remained the same, refuting the theory of evolution.







RHINO SKULL

Age: 20 million years old

Size: 51 centimeters (20 in)

Location: Asia

Period: Miocene

Rhinos of the *Rhinocerotidae* family generally live in Africa and Asia, but have not changed for millions of years. The 20-million-year-old rhino skull pictured shows that rhinos have remained the same for millions of years.









MAYFLY LARVA

Age: 156 to 150 million years old

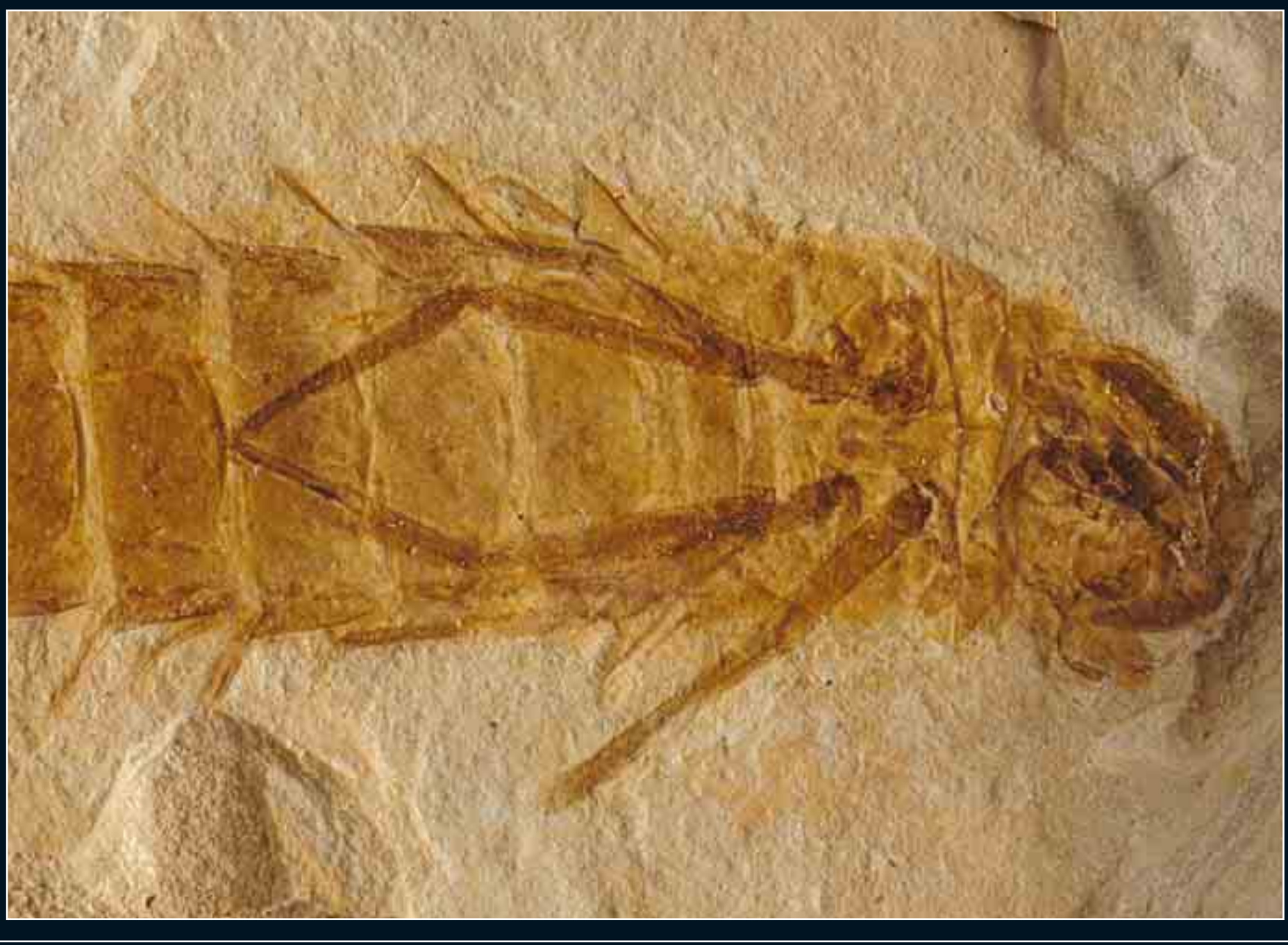
Formation: Yixian Formation

Location: Liaoning Province

Period: Late Jurassic

Mayfly larvae alive today and ones that are 156 to 150 million years old are the same, showing that evolution is a scenario not based on science.





FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN NEW ZEALAND

The great majority of fossils from New Zealand belong to marine life forms. A large number of exceedingly well-preserved specimens belong to various marine phyla. Fossils from the Cretaceous Period are frequently encountered, together with others—albeit more rarely—from the Cambrian, Ordovician and Permian periods. In addition to animal fossils, various plant fossils from the Jurassic Period, extending unchanged right up to the present day, have also been unearthed.

New Zealand's fossil variety reveals exactly what all other fossil records reveal. No fossils at all have been discovered that might support the theory of evolution. All the discoveries show that living things came into being suddenly, with all their complex structures. In other words, they were created and remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years. They never evolved.





Various types of moss living in Rotorua's thermal springs in New Zealand have remained unchanged almost from the beginning of the Earth's history.



Pictured is the New Zealand shale worn away by glaciers. Shales are the metamorphic rocks formed in the depths of the Earth during the collusion of continents.

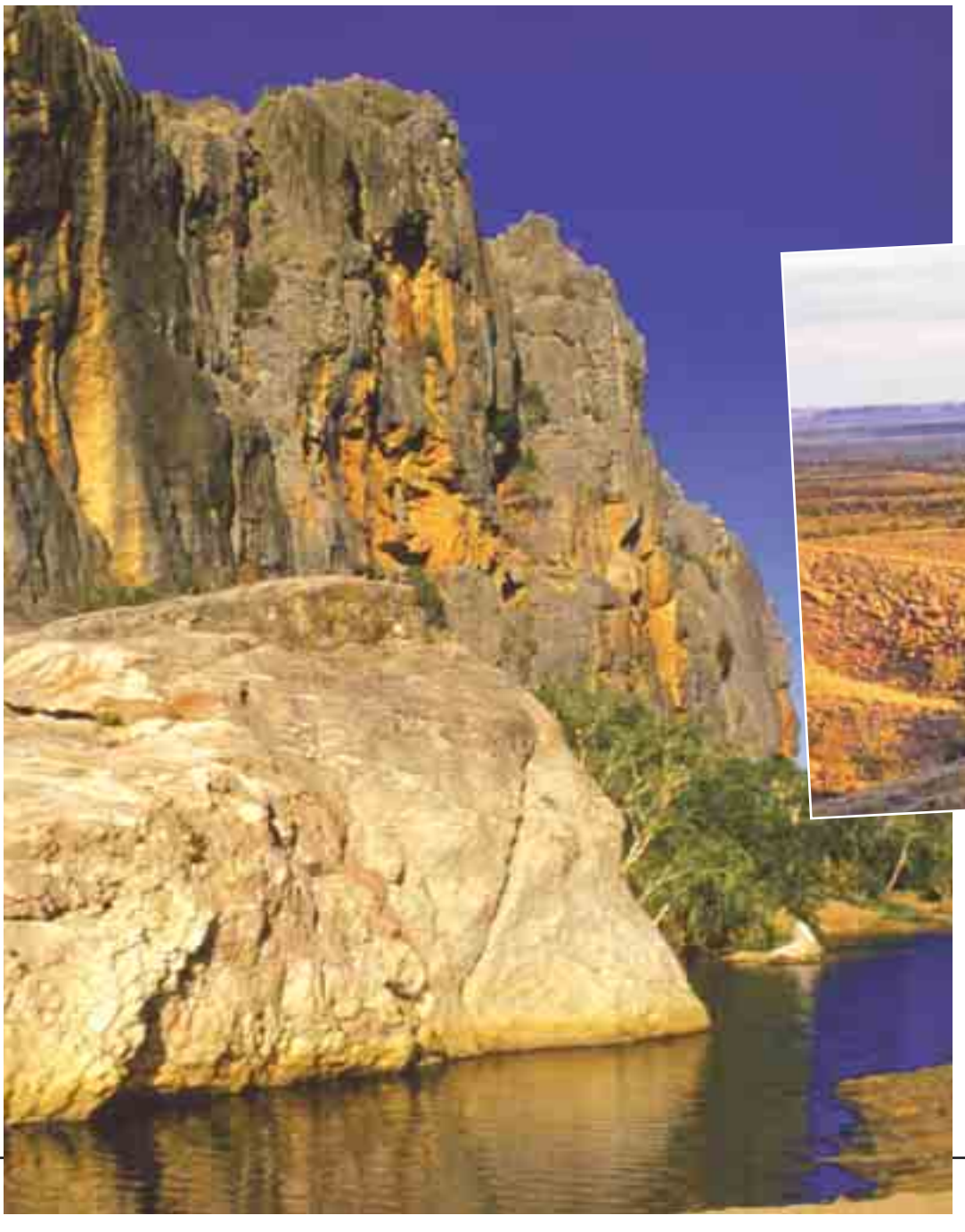
FOSSIL SPECIMENS DISCOVERED IN AUSTRALIA



In Australia there are a large number of fossil fields, some of which the United Nations regards as historic preservation sites.

Australia and Antarctica are estimated to have separated from the giant continent of Gondwanaland some 40 to 30 million years ago. The climatic changes that subsequently took place over long periods of time are among the events that led to such large numbers and varieties of fossils in Australia. The many fossils obtained from the island country's fossil fields are important in our understanding of species diversity. Riversleigh, Bluff Downs, Murgon, Lightning Ridge and Naracoorte are some of the best known of these fossil fields.

A wide range and large number of well-preserved animals of the Cenozoic Era (65 million years to the present), from small frogs to kangaroos, have been obtained from these fields. In addition to these, which provide important information about the history of vertebrates, fossils of marine life forms dating back to the Paleozoic Era (543 to 251 million years ago) have also been discovered.





The biology of Australia is distinctive. Big reptiles and marsupials are common, whereas its vegetation is characterized with plants with thick and sticky leaves resistant to drought.

Windjana Gorge, with a geologic structure 350 million years old, is located in North Australia. This structure that once remained under an ocean contains many fossils from the Devonian Period.

HORSETAIL

Age: 248 to 206 million years

Location: Australia

Period: Triassic

There is not the slightest difference between horsetail that existed some 200 million years ago and those living today. If a living thing has preserved its entire structure for 200 million years, without undergoing the slightest change, then it is impossible to speak of it having evolved. That impossibility applies to all life forms and species. Fossils, which document history of life, refute evolution.









CRAB

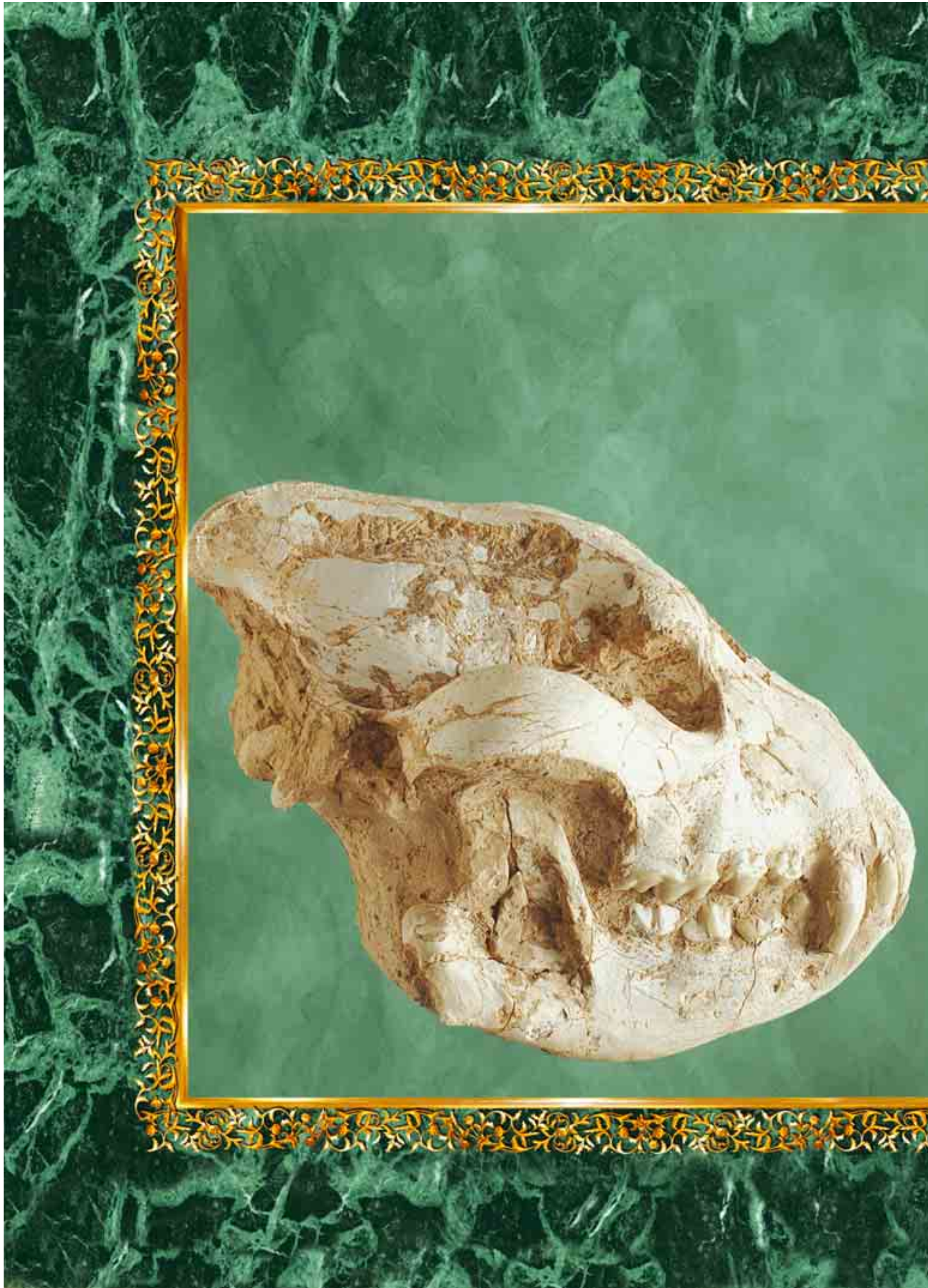
Age: 23 to 5 million years old

Location: New Zealand

Period: Miocene

Evidence that crabs have always been crabs and have not evolved is this 23- to 5-million-year-old fossil crab. This specimen and those crabs of our day share the same features, which shows that these living beings were created by God.





FOSSIL SKULLS

BLOW FROM FOSSIL SKULLS TO DARWINISM

Darwin's thesis, suggesting that men and apes evolved from a common ancestor, could not be supported by scientific findings, neither during the period it was first proposed, nor in the years since the middle of the 19th century—that is, for approximately 150 years, all efforts put forth to support the fable of man's evolution have proved void.

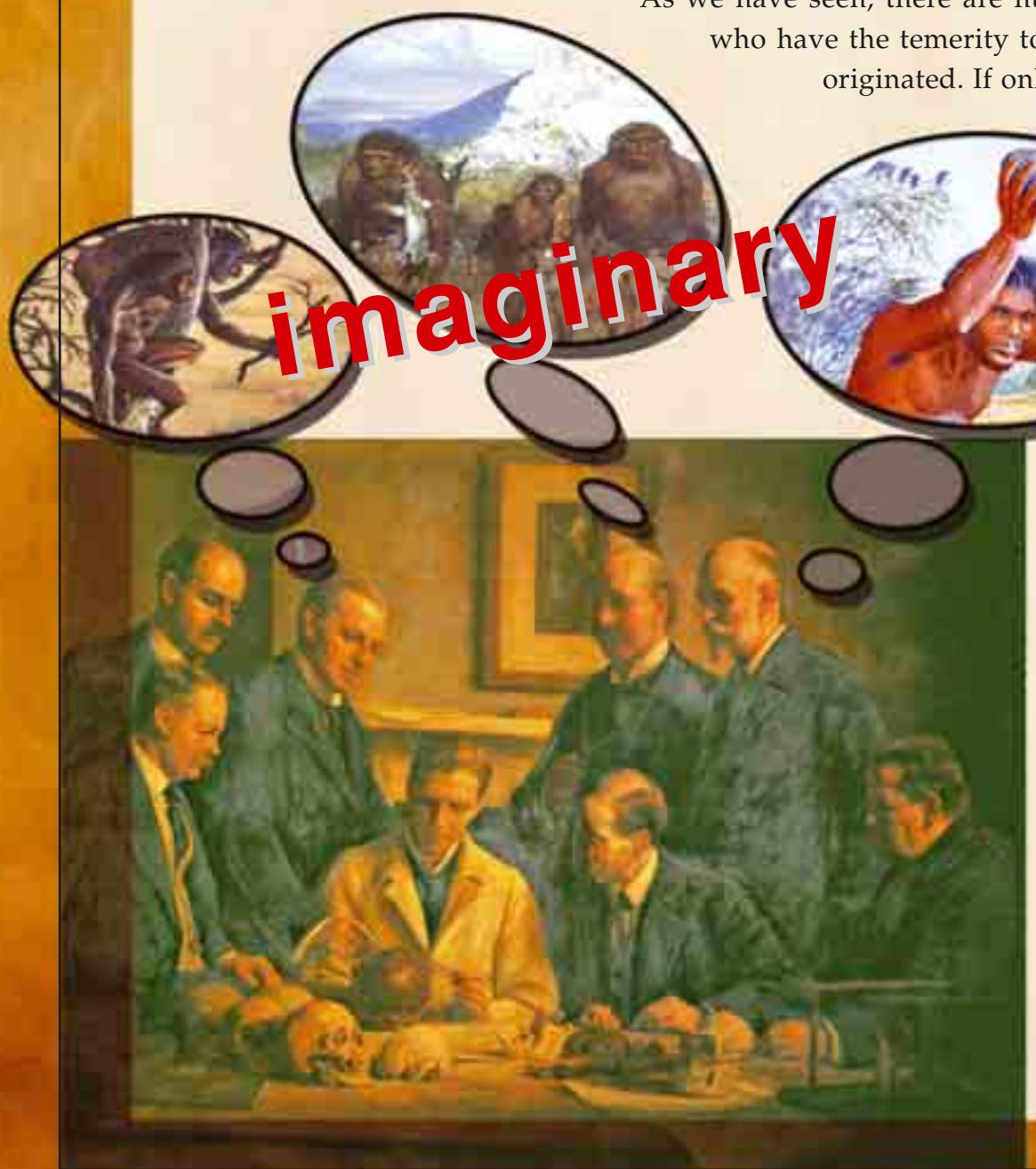
All fossils collected have proven that apes were always apes and men were always men; that apes did not transform into men, and that apes and men shared no common ancestor.

Despite Darwinists' intense propaganda and attempts of intimidation in academic circles, many scientists have found the courage to express this truth. One of them is David Pilbeam, a paleontologist of Harvard University, who states that the so-called evolution of man is a suggestion devoid of any scientific data:

> If you brought in a smart scientist from another discipline and showed him the meager evidence we've got he'd surely say, "Forget it; there isn't enough to go on." [1]

William Fix, author of *The Bone Peddlers*, a book on paleontology, expresses how the so-called "evolution" of man is not supported by scientific evidence:

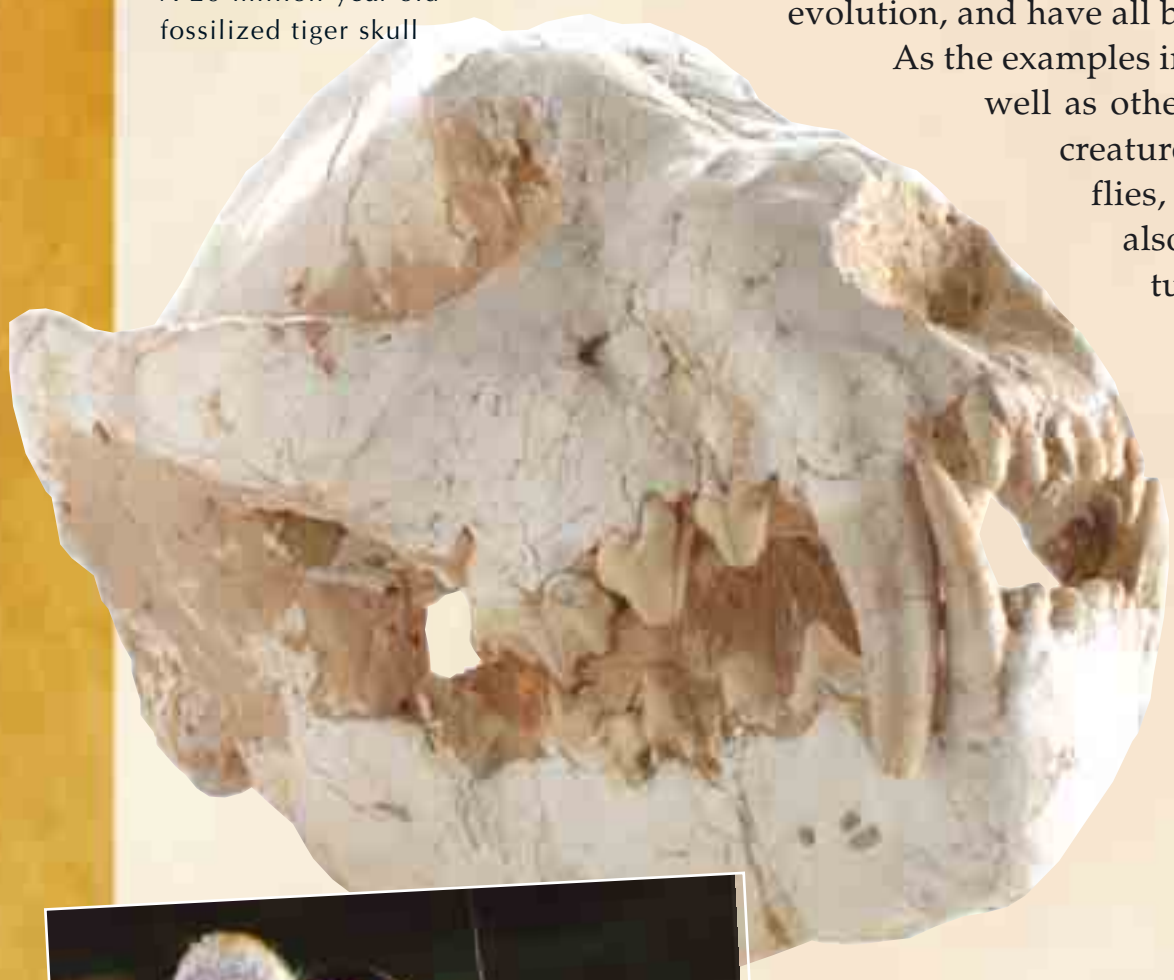
> As we have seen, there are numerous scientists and popularizers today who have the temerity to tell us that there is "no doubt" how man originated. If only they had the evidence. . . . [2]



In the face of the disappointment caused by the fossil record and the lack of any evidence, evolutionists could only rearrange the fake skulls several times and make speculations about skulls which have been documented to be counterfeits. However, researches made on the skulls of apes, as well as other living beings and different human races that lived in the past, revealed that these living beings have had existed with all the features they had and have not changed throughout history.

Each and every evolutionist examining the fossils may come up with a different scenario based on his own imagination, which in fact has no scientific value.

A 20-million-year-old fossilized tiger skull



This means that living beings have not undergone any process of evolution, and have all been created by the All-Mighty God. As the examples in the following pages also reveal, as well as other organs and limbs of many living creatures such as frogs, lizards, dragonflies, flies and cockroaches, their heads also have not changed. The head structures of birds and fish also remained the same. From the first moment, lions, wolves, foxes, rhinoceroses, pandas, tigers, leopards and hyenas were created, they had the same head structures and they retained these same structures for tens of millions of years.

This unchanging anatomy refutes the claim of evolution of living beings.

This sameness, which is common to all species, also holds true for man. Just as no



A 20-million-year-old fossilized rhino skull





ALL THROUGH TIME, NO CHANGE HAS EVER OCCURRED IN THE SKULLS OF ANY SPECIES

Just like all other organs and features, the skulls and the head structures of the various species have remained exactly the same for millions of years. No evolutionary change has ever occurred in the skulls of any living creature. Just like all those species that remained exactly the same for millions of years without any evolutionary change, nor have humans ever faced any evolutionary change. We have always existed as humans, with all our anatomical features. The skulls that are put forward as evidence for so-called evolution belong either to extinct species of monkeys, or to human races that no longer exist today. And none of them can be accepted as evidence for evolution.





A 54- to 37-million-year-old fossil bowfin fish





A 50-million-year-old fossil frog

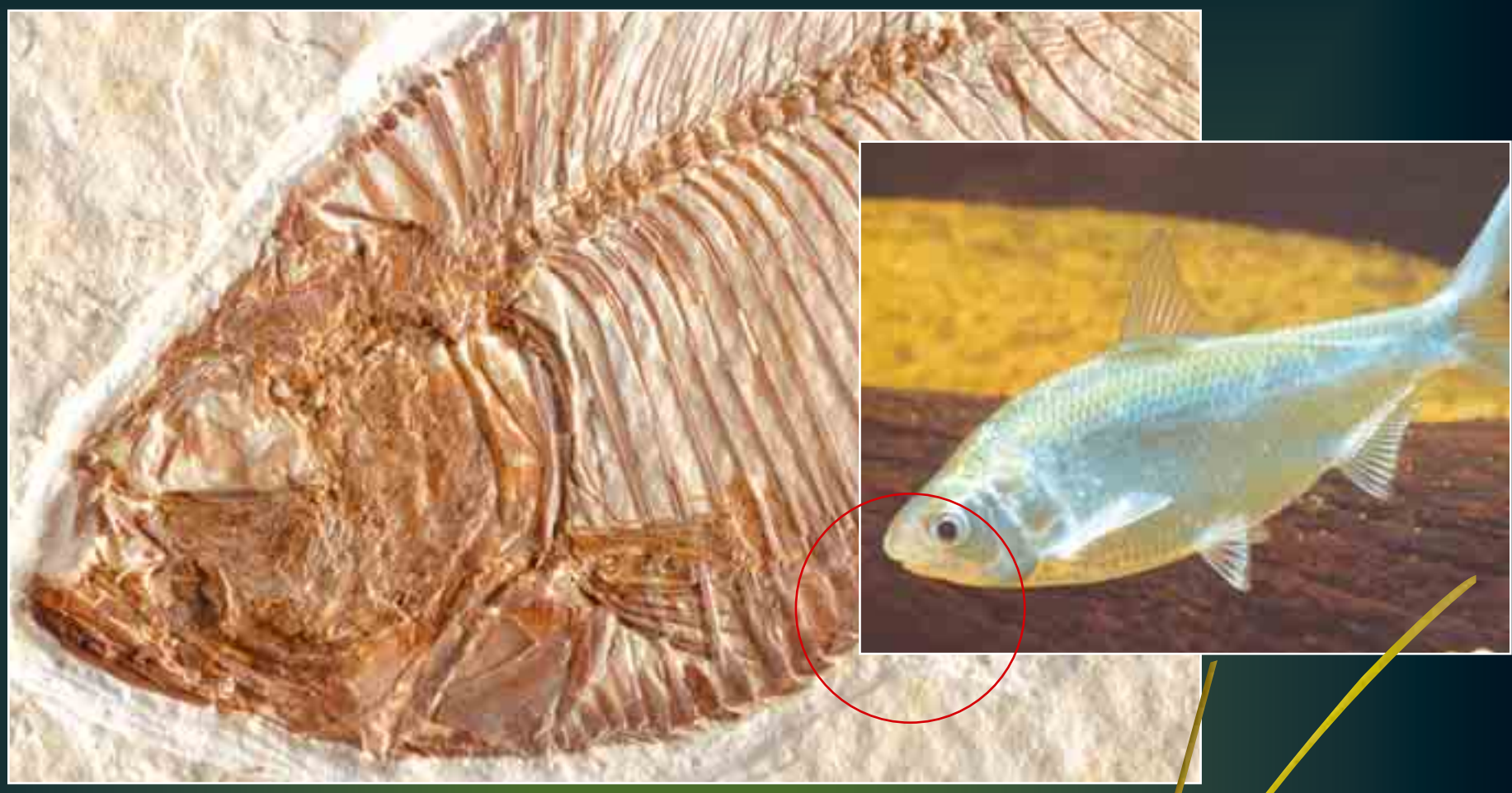


A 108- to 92-million-year-old fossil grasshopper





A 30-million-year-old fossil rabbit



A 48- to 37-million-year-old fossil herring



A 125-million-year-old fossil neuropteran

A 48- to 37-million-year-old fossil wasp







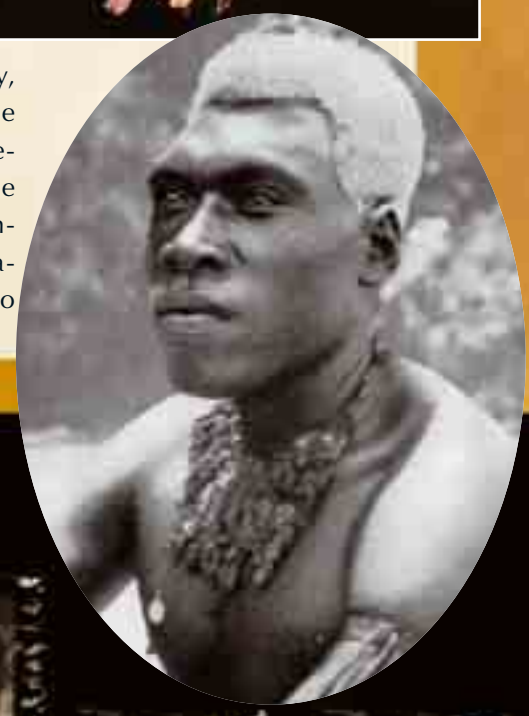
A 50 million-year-old fossil trout-perch

changes have happened in the head structures of tens of thousands of living species over millions of years, no evolutional change occurred in the skulls of men. Just as fish have always remained as fish, birds have always remained as birds and reptiles remained as reptiles, so men always remained as men. No organ or structure of any living being have "evolved" from the primitive to more advanced forms, as evolutionists continually suggest.

While evolutionists talk about the so-called evolution of man, they make their own evolutionary arrangement and family tree, presenting the volumes, eyebrow projection or forehead structures of the skulls they unearth as evidence. But these structural differences are by no means any evidence for evolution, for some of these skulls belong to different races of men who lived in the past, whereas others belong to some extinct species of ape. It is utterly natural that different human races



Some races living today, like the native to the side, have the large eyebrow projections and the foreheads that are inclined backwards—features peculiar to Homo erectus skulls.



DISPARITIES BETWEEN THE SKULLS OF HUMAN RACES

It is perfectly natural that a Japanese has a different skull than a black man, an Inuit or a German. These disparities do not presuppose that any race is more developed or less progressed than any other and can never count as evolutionary evidence. These differences simply reflect the diversity and supremacy of God's creations.



A middle-aged man from Bengal



A native Peruvian who lived in the 15th century



A man who died in the Solomon Islands in the southwestern Pacific in 1893



A male Inuit, aged 35 to 40 years old



A male German aged 25 to 30 years old



A male Zairian aged 35 to 45

DIFFERENT HUMAN RACES THAT LIVED IN HISTORY COMPOSE NO EVIDENCE FOR EVOLUTION!

Neanderthals (Homo neanderthalensis) are humans who appeared in Europe 100,000 years ago and ceased to exist approximately 35,000 years ago-or may have been assimilated by mixing with other human races. The main differences between them and present-day humans are that their skeletons are a bit more massive and the average volumes of their skulls are a bit larger. Scientific findings point out that Neanderthals were a fully human race with a level of intelligence and culture no different than those of ours. Cro-Magnon Man is also a race believed to have lived 30,000 years ago. They have a dome-shaped skull and a wide forehead. The 1600-cubic-centimeter volume of their skull is higher than that of the average present-day human. They have thick eyebrow bulges on their skulls and also have a bony bulge at the back of their skulls, which is also a characteristic feature of Neanderthals.

Much the same kind of physical differences between the Cro-Magnon and Neanderthals also exist between the present-day human races. Just as the diversities between an American and an Inuit, or an African and a European, do not prove that any one of them is superior to any other; so physical properties of these extinct races do not make them primitive or ape-like. These races were assimilated by the other races or, for some unknown reason, they left the stage of history. Yet in no way were they "primitives" or "half-apes." They existed as perfect human beings.



should have different skull structures. Different fish species also have differently shaped heads. For instance the shape of head of a salmon trout is much different from that of an eel, yet both are fish.

Similarly, there are differences between the skull structures of different human races. There are differences in forehead structures, eyeholes, eyebrow projections and skull volumes between Pigmies and British, Russians and Chinese, Aborigines and Inuit or Blacks and Japanese. Yet these differences do not mean that one race has evolved from another or that any particular race is "more primitive" or "more advanced" than any other.

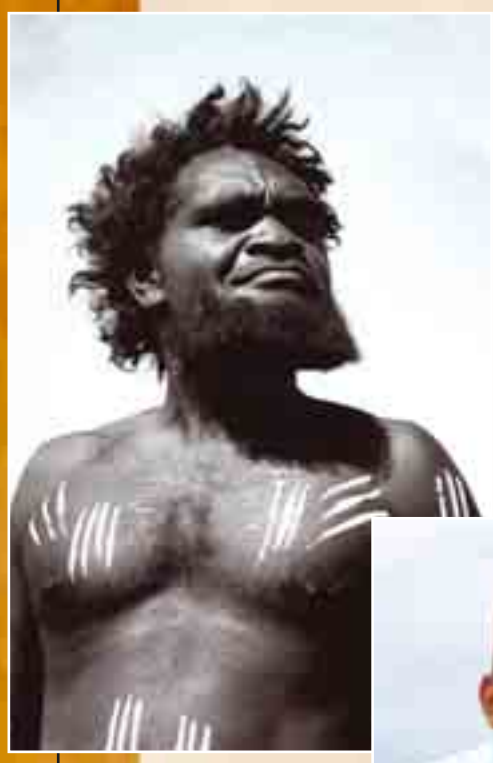
As long as an Aborigine line does not mix up with another race, their features will always remain the same. No matter how much time passes, these people will not evolve in such a way as to acquire different features. They will not acquire skulls with bigger volumes or different anatomical features.

For instance, some Malaysian natives living today have the large eyebrow projections and the foreheads that are inclined backwards—a feature peculiar to *Homo erectus* skulls, which evolutionists call "primitive." If the suggestions of evolutionists were true, then these Malaysian natives should have the so-called structure and appearance of an under-developed man, who was recently evolved from apes. However, this is by no means the case. The fact that some anatomical features of the *Homo erectus* skull are also seen today reveals that *H. erectus* was not a primitive species, as well as the fact that the evolutionist scenario of "man's family tree" is simply a lie.

In brief, the fact that some races of humans who lived in the past have different anatomical structures is no evidence for evolution. Anatomical differences can be seen in every age, between every different human race. The skulls of Americans and Japanese, Europeans and Aborigines, Inuit, Blacks or Pygmies are not the same. Yet this does not suggest that any of these races is more advanced or more primitive than any other.

If, thousands of years later, a scientist finds the skull of an American 1.90 meters tall who lived in the 2000s and decides to compare it with the skull of a Japanese 1.60 meters in height who also lived in the 21st century, he will observe many differences, the size being the first.

If, based on these differences, he claims that Americans were more advanced in the imaginary evolutionary process while Japanese were simply primitive hominids, his interpretation will surely be far from reflecting the truth.



Unless Aborigines are interbred with other races, they will remain as Aborigines. They will not become a race of Europeans, for example. No matter how long it takes, these people will not gain different characteristics. Their volume of skulls will not grow larger than it is today, and they will not "evolve" other anatomic properties.



Moreover, size of a skull is no measure of a human being's intelligence or skills. Many people have adequately-developed bodies, but limited mental capabilities. Similarly, there are many very intelligent people whose bodies and indeed, skulls are smaller than others'. Based solely on size, ranking these people's skulls into a so-called evolutionary arrangement would surely have no scientific value, for any such arrangement will not reflect the facts. Differences in skull volume makes no difference on intelligence and skills, as is well-known.

The skull of someone who engages in intense mental activities throughout his life does not grow. He simply becomes more mentally capable. Intelligence changes not according to the volume of the brain, but via the organization of neurons and synapses within the brain. [3]

Imitation in Apes Does Not Mean that Apes Can Evolve into Humans

Darwinists claim that the imitative capability of apes is evidence for their allegation that apes evolved into humans. True, apes are capable of imitating the gestures and behaviors they see. When trained to do so, they can differentiate the shapes and colors of objects, and react intelligently to stimuli. However, this does not mean that they evolved into humans over the course of time. If such was the case, then all the animal species known to be intelligent—dogs, cats, horses—should be expected to evolve into humans gradually.

For instance, when parrots are trained, they can discriminate square shapes from the circles, red from blue, and can replace objects in the right places. Moreover, the parrots have the ability to talk by imitating human voices, which apes cannot do. In which case—according to the unreasonable claims of the Darwinists—parrots should have a greater possibility of evolving into intelligent humans.

The fox is another animal known for its intelligence. According to Darwinists' unreasonable and unscientific logic, the skull size of foxes should grow gradually, proportional to their intelligence, and in time, these mammals should evolve into a species as intelligent and conscious as humans. However this transformation never happened. Foxes have always remained foxes.

It is amazing to watch people with academic careers seriously trying to explain these unreasonable claims, by embellishing them with scientific terms and Latin words. No matter how the apes develop their mental capabilities and manual skills, or imitate what they see around them, this would not some day make them humans. Apes have always been apes, and will always remain so. And no matter how

hard evolutionists may argue otherwise, the truth is evident: Man has come into existence not through any evolutionary process but has been created by God, with the intelligence, consciousness and conscience God has given him.

Man was created as man and has existed as man since his creation. This is the truth that both wisdom and science have shown us.

The Tale of Human Evolution is Full of Deceptions

Throughout geologic history, more than 6,000 species of ape have lived, and most have gone extinct. Today, only 120 ape species remain on the Earth. But those approximately 6,000 extinct species of apes constitute a rich resource for the evolutionists. They created a scenario for human evolution that suited their purposes by arranging some of the skulls of extinct ape species and human races in an order, from the smallest to the largest and embellishing them with prejudiced comments. By using these methods, they have been trying for years to gain adherents for the theory of evolution and deceive people. But now they need to see that the methods they've employed are no longer of any use.

Some of the fabricated evidence that evolutionists use to convince others that the scenario of human evolution is true are these:

1. The Piltdown Man, discovered by Charles Dawson in 1912 and which was alleged to be 500,000 years old, was displayed as an absolute proof of so-called human evolution. However, about 40 years after the "fossil" was discovered, scientists examined it once more and revealed an astonishing forgery. The Piltdown Man's skull belonged to a 500-year-old man, and its mandibular bone belonged to a recently deceased ape. The teeth had been specially arranged and added to the jaw, and their joints filed down in order to make them resemble those of a human. Then all these pieces of bone had been stained with potassium dichromate to give them an ancient appearance.

2. In 1922, Henry Fairfield Osborn, the director of the American Museum of Natural History, declared that he had found a fossilized molar tooth belonging to the Pliocene epoch in western



NO PRIMITIVE HUMAN BEING EXISTED IN ANY PERIOD OF HISTORY

Half-ape, half-humans as you see pictured here, or the ones you encounter in the newspapers, magazines, even in the schoolbooks, never existed. Apes have always been apes; humans have always been humans. These drawings are erroneous products of the minds of the evolutionists, and do not reflect the real history.

Nebraska near Snake Brook. This tooth allegedly bore the common characteristics of both man and ape, and came from a new species dubbed "Nebraska Man." Based on this single tooth, reconstructions of Nebraska Man's head and body were conjectured. Moreover, Nebraska Man was even pictured with his entire family! But in 1927, other parts of the skeleton were also found, and these newly discovered pieces showed that the tooth belonged neither to a man nor to an ape, but to an extinct species of wild American pig called *Prosthennops*.

3. *Ramapithecus* is known to be the biggest and longest-lasting fallacies of the theory of evolution. This name was given to fossils found in India in 1932, which allegedly represented the first stage of the split between the man and the ape, which supposedly occurred 14 million years ago. This fossil was used as solid evidence by the evolutionists for 50-some years. However, further analysis revealed that the dental characteristics of *Ramapithecus* were quite similar to that of some living chimpanzees. For example, *Theropithecus galada*, a high-altitude baboon living in Ethiopia, has incisors and canines, which are small relative to those of other living apes, and a short face like *Ramapithecus*. In the April 1982 issue of Science, an article titled "Humans lose an early ancestor" announced that Ramapithecus is only an extinct orangutan.

4. In July 1984, a nearly complete fossilized skeleton of an obvious human was discovered in Lake Turkana in Kenya. It is assumed that this fossil, nicknamed Turkana Boy, had been about 12 years old, and would have stood 1.83 meters tall when he became an adult. The erect structure of the skeleton is in no way different from humans today. The long, tall build of this skeleton totally matches with the skeletons of men currently living in the world's tropical regions. Richard Leakey said that this boy would go unnoticed in a crowd today.[4] Since this human skeleton was found in strata dated to be 1.6 million years old, it was classified by age alone as another representative of *Homo erectus*. The Turkana Boy is a typical example of the prejudiced and tendentious interpretation of the fossils by evolutionists.



The first Ramapithecus fossil found consisted of a deficient jaw in two pieces (see below). But evolutionist artists had no difficulty in drawing the fictitious environment and the family members of Ramapithecus, based only on this single jawbone. After it was understood that this creature, whose family and habitat were reconstructed from a single jawbone, was actually an ordinary ape, Ramapithecus was silently removed from humanity's fictitious family tree. (David Pilbeam, "Humans Lose an Early Ancestor," Science, April 1982, pp. 6-7.)

5. "Lucy" is the name given to the fossil discovered by anthropologist Donald Johanson in 1974. Many evolutionists claimed that Lucy was the transitional form between the humans and their so-called hominid ancestors. However further analysis on this fossil revealed that Lucy is only the member of an extinct ape species, known as *Australopithecus*. The brain size of the *Australopith*ecus is similar to chimpanzees. Many other characteristics—such as details in their skulls, the closeness of their eyes, their sharp molar teeth, their mandibular structure, their long arms and short legs—constitute evidence that these creatures were no different from today's chimpanzees. Even the pelvis is similar to that of chimpanzees.[5]

6. Richard Leakey presented the skull designated KNM-ER 1470—which he said was 2.8 million years old—as the greatest discovery in the history of anthropology. According to him, this creature had a small cranial capacity like that of *Australopithecus*, together with a face similar to that of present-day humans, and was the missing link between *Australopithecus* and humans. Yet after a short while, it was

realized that the KNM-ER 1470 skull's human-like face, which frequently appeared on the covers of scientific journals and popular scientific magazines, was the result of an incorrect assembly of skull fragments—which "mistake" may have been deliberate.

As you have seen, there is no scientific discovery that supports, much less confirms, the theory of evolution, only some scientists who believe in it blindly. These scientists believe in the myth of evolution themselves, even though it lacks any scientific foundation, and also try to make others believe it by using deceptive constructions and prejudiced interpretations. All the news about the so-called "ancestor of humans" and the illustrations used in these news are simply fabrications. Solid evidence has demolished the tale of human evolution.

In the following pages, we give some examples of the innumerable fossilized skulls that invalidate the theory of evolution. These skulls are among the evidence that none of these living creatures has ever changed throughout history, that none has transformed itself into another species and that every species has always existed with all the features it possessed from the very beginning.



Along with these pieces of evidence, the impasse and the absence of logic in Darwinist thought are presented. For example, Darwinists claim that species improved through continuous change. But how do they explain the constancy which is regularly seen in all living creatures? The theory of evolution that claims humans are supposedly descended from apes should also explain why other species have not undergone a process of transformation similar to the imaginary one apes have supposedly experienced.

Darwinists have no answer as to why bears have not decided to become bipedal on a given day, or why a fox has not been evolved into a skilled professor by developing its intelligence, or why a panda has not become a painter who creates impressive works of art. The subject of evolution has been depicted with examples and logics that even children could easily dismiss, simply to proclaim the inconceivable irrationality of Darwinism. Darwinism is presented as if it were a scientific theory, but is in fact an inconceivably irrational ideology.

As you shall see, Darwinism is the biggest scandal in history, founded entirely on lies and fraud and on irrational and illogical claims. The entire world will witness the final collapse of Darwinism in the 21st century.

1. Richard E. Leakey, *The Making of Mankind*, London: Michael Joseph Limited, 1981, p. 43.
2. William R. Fix, *The Bone Peddlers*, New York: Macmillan Publishing Company, 1984, pp. 150-153.
3. Marvin Lubenow, *Bones of Contention*, Grand Rapids, MI: Baker, 1992, p. 136.
4 *Ibid*., p. 83.
5 Richard Allan and Tracey Greenwood, "Primates and Human Evolution" in the textbook *Year 13 Biology*, 1999, *Student Resource and Activity Manual*, (Biozone International, printed in New Zealand), p. 260.



FOX SKULL

Age: 8.6 million years old

Period: Miocene

Location: China

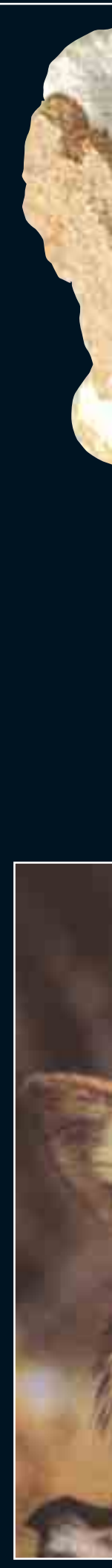
In suggesting that humans are supposedly descended from the apes, evolutionists point to various skulls as evidence of this—in their own eyes at least. Scenarios constructed around these skulls, which belong either to extinct apes or to different human races that existed at one time in the past, are all deceptions. There has been no change in the general anatomy or skull structure of any living thing throughout the course of time, and it is unrealistic to claim that apes underwent such a change.

As the 8.6-million-year-old fox skull pictured here shows, fox skulls have never altered. Foxes did not suddenly decide to further develop their intelligence, expand their brain volumes and turn into another form of carnivore by altering their structures. Foxes have always been foxes, lions have always existed as lions, and apes have always been apes.

As concrete findings make increasingly clear, the claim that living things descended from one another, and that the ancestor of humans was a species of ape, is a terrible lie.







WOLF SKULL

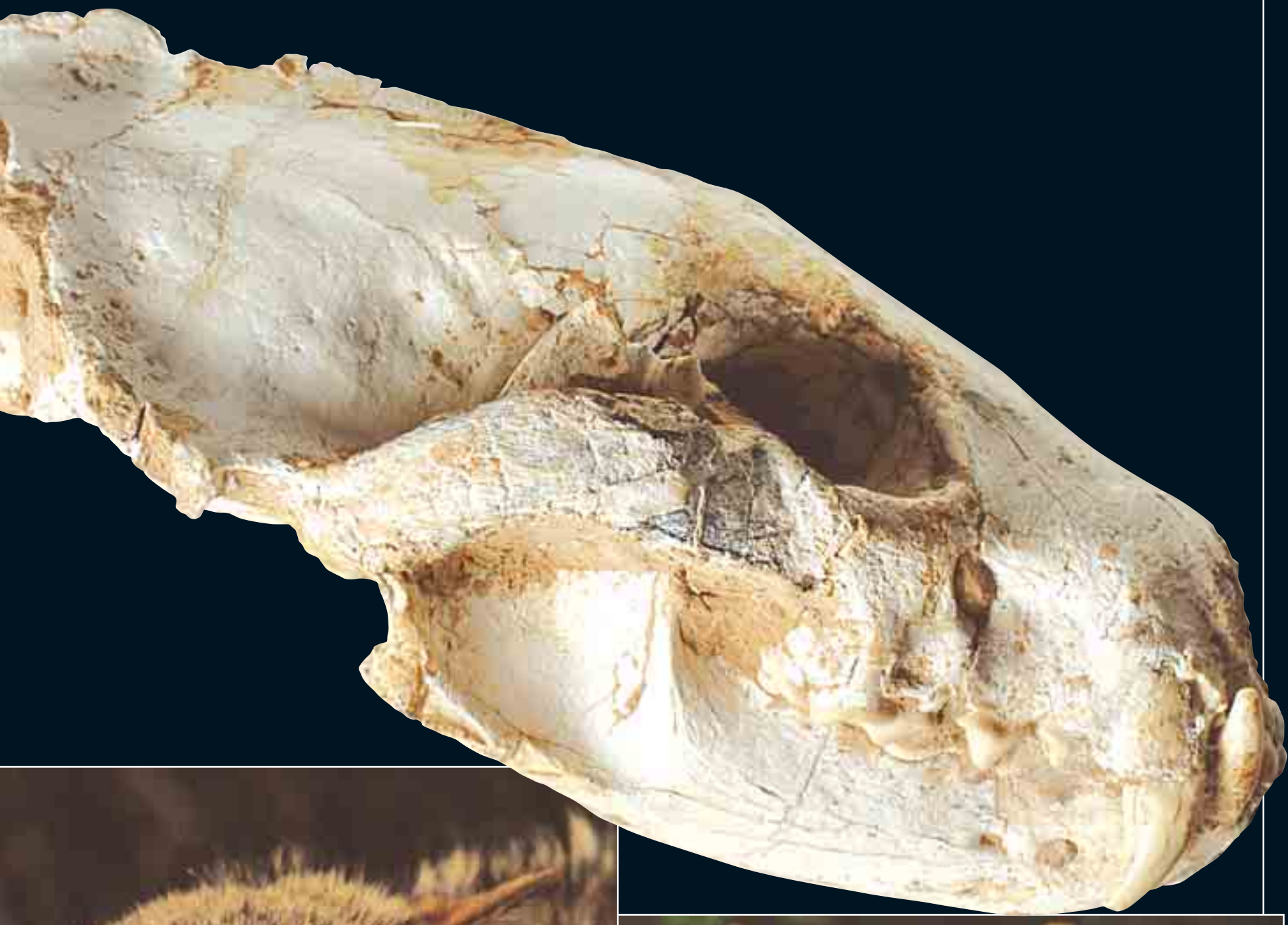
Age: 9.5 million years old

Period: Miocene

Location: China

The 9.5-million-year-old wolf skull pictured here shows that wolves have undergone no changes in the structure of their skulls over millions of years. This stasis applies to all other living things as well. There has been no alteration in the skull of the wolves, tigers, horses, bears or monkeys. It is therefore illogical for evolutionists to insist that apes gradually altered their anatomies over the course of time and turned into human beings.

Ever since the late 1800s, Darwinists have been deceiving people with countless falsehoods under a scientific guise. Today, however, when science has advanced and after the Internet has become widespread, it is impossible for this lie to persist.









TIGER SKULL

Age: 79 million years old

Period: Cretaceous

Location: China

No tiger ever thought to itself one day, “Why shouldn't I walk on two legs?” and began doing so by altering its skeletal structure.

As the 79-million-year-old fossil pictured here reveals, tigers never underwent any process of change. This applies to all living things. Every species was brought into being with its own particular features and remained the same for as long as it survived on Earth. The ideas that living species are in a constant state of change, that they develop from the primitive to the more complex, and that they descended from one another—all are simply figments of the imagination, supported by no scientific findings at all.







FOX SKULL

Age: 95 million years old

Period: Cretaceous

Location: China

Darwinists believe that if millions of years are allowed for blind coincidences to occur repeatedly, they can produce miracles. They imagine that blind coincidences can turn inanimate substances such as soil into living beings and one living species into another—fish into crocodiles, for example, crocodiles into dinosaurs, dinosaurs into birds, or bears into whales. The fact is that no fox or crocodile, lizard or fish or algae or flower has ever undergone such a change. Fossils dating back hundreds of millions of years have proved that living things have undergone no changes or transformations in all that time. Like the 95-million-year-old fox skull pictured, all fossils reveal that Darwinism is invalid.







BROWN BEAR SKULL

Age: 90 million years old

Period: Cretaceous

Location: China

Brown bears *(Ursos arctos)*, members of the family *Ursidae*, have fur that is brown or occasionally cream-colored. They generally live in forested, mountainous areas.

No brown bear ever thought to itself “Why don't I improve my intelligence, alter my skull and found a civilization?” and forthwith set about building cities, producing works of art, creating literature and making scientific discoveries. Bears have always existed as bears and never developed into any other life form.

All living things have survived with exactly the same features they have always possessed. It is quite illogical and irrational to claim that apes turned into human beings. And there is no scientific basis whatsoever for this claim.





WOLF SKULL

Age: 9.3 million years old

Period: Miocene

Location: China

If evolutionist claims were true, then the skulls of wolves that lived 9.3 million years ago should be markedly different from those of wolves living today. But as can be seen from the specimen pictured here, a present-day wolf skull and this 9.3-million-year-old one are identical. No wolf, in all the intervening millions of years, ever asked itself, "Why shouldn't I expand my abilities and compose an opera?" and turned into a musician, or thought to itself, "Why don't I design palaces?" and attempted to become an architect.

As the fossil record clearly proves, not just wolves, but no other living species has undergone any changes in its physical structure, and no life form has ever developed into another. Darwinists, however, claim that evolutionary changes—which are nowhere to be seen in the physical characteristics of fish, insects, reptiles, birds or mammals—actually took place in apes; and that some species of ape turned into human beings. Yet by itself, the stasis in all living species is sufficient to show that this claim is a lie.







ARCTIC FOX SKULL

Age: 8.2 million years old

Period: Miocene

Location: China

Influenced by apes' abilities to mimic, Darwinists claim that these animals managed to enhance their intelligence and developed into human beings. The fact is, however, that many living things in nature have the ability to mimic or are known for their highly intelligent behavior. Foxes, for example, are highly intelligent and cunning. But no fox ever said to itself one day, “Since I am such an intelligent animal, why don't I become a scientist?" and one day began examining the cells that constitute his own body under an electron microscope! No matter how clever they may be, foxes have always remained foxes.

In the same way, and as is proved by scientific findings, apes have always existed as apes, and human beings as human beings. Evolutionists' ignoring scientific evidence and attempting to cover up the facts does not change anything. The origin of life is Creation.







PANDA SKULL

Age: 88 million years old

Period: Cretaceous

Location: China

The fossil record has proved that pandas have always existed as pandas and have never undergone any evolution. One such piece of evidence is that of the 88-million-year-old fossilized panda skull pictured here.

No panda that ever lived said to itself one day, “I can sometimes stand on two legs, so why don't I always walk on two legs and stand upright?” and then set about changing its skeletal structure. Pandas have always remained exactly the same, with all the characteristics they still possess, despite the passage of tens of millions of years.

This fact regarding pandas also applies to all other life forms. No living thing has ever undergone a process of evolution or experienced any transformation.





TIGER SKULL

Age: 78 million years old

Period: Cretaceous

Location: China

Altering skulls belonging to extinct species of apes and portraying these as evidence of supposed human evolution has literally become a habit for Darwinists. Although their hoaxes have been exposed each and every time, the way that they persist in doing so is an indication of their despair—because millions of fossil skull specimens belonging to countless life forms have proved that neither the living things we see today, nor those that lived in the past and which we encounter abundantly in the fossil record, ever underwent evolution.

Fossils document that tigers have always existed as tigers, wolves as wolves, rhinoceroses as rhinoceroses, and orangutans as orangutans.

The 78-million-year-old fossil tiger pictured here is just one example. There is no difference between the skulls of tigers that existed 78 million years ago and those alive today.









BEAR SKULL

Age: 80 million years old

Period: Cretaceous

Location: China

The way that the media attempt to portray Darwinism as an "indisputable" scientific fact is actually the result of an ideological struggle. In fact, Darwinism is well known to be an outdated theory that increasingly conflicts with scientific findings. Fossils are one of the many findings that verify this.

Evolutionists claim that humans and apes are supposedly descended from a common ancestor, but are unable to account for the lack of the slightest change in the skull, head structure, or skeleton of any living thing over tens of millions of years. The question of why apes should one day have developed into human beings when no such change took place in the anatomy of any other species goes unanswered. Evolutionists have no rational answer to the question of why monkeys, and bears did not begin speaking, composing, producing pictures and statues, constructing impressive buildings, writing novels, poems, plays and screenplays, making technological discoveries and exploring space.

In the same way that no bear one day decided to acquire advanced features and turn into another life form, so apes did not turn into human beings. Bears have always existed as bears, apes as apes, and human beings as human beings.

The 80-million-year-old bear fossil pictured here is no different from specimens alive today, revealing this fact for all to see.





SIBERIAN WOLF SKULL

Age: 80 million years old

Period: Cretaceous

Location: China

This 80-million-year-old Siberian wolf skull proves that siberian wolfs have always existed as wolfs, showing that this species has never altered throughout the course of history. Whatever features the Siberian wolf had when it was first created, other Siberian wolfs have maintained over the course of tens of millions of years. They never underwent evolution in any way.







VARIOUS FOSSILS







MUSHROOM

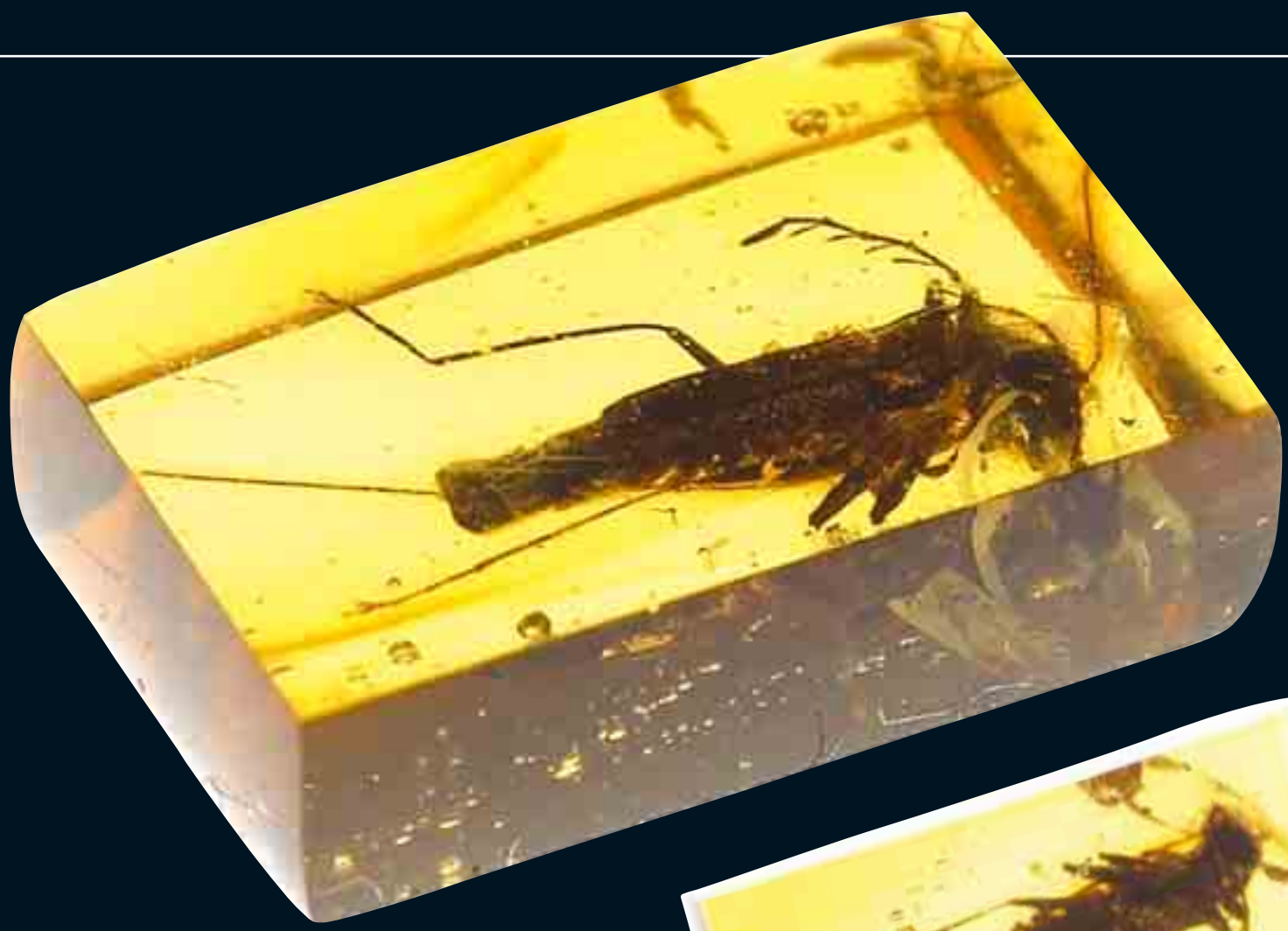
Age: 100 million years old

Location: Myanmar

Period: Cretaceous

The mushroom fossil pictured shows that 100 million years ago, these life forms were in existence with all their functions and characteristics fully present, and have not changed at all since then. In exactly the same way, millions of fossils unearthed since the mid-18th century reveal, that evolution never took place. Therefore, paleontologists who abandon their preconceptions must also abandon evolution and Darwinism, as is made clear in the book *A Closer Loot at the Evidence:*

> "Despite the bright promise that paleontology provides of seeing evolution, it has presented some nasty difficulties for evolutionists, the most notorious of which is the presence of 'gaps' in the fossil record." Richard L. & Christina E. Kleiss, *A Closer Look at the Evidence*, Search for the Truth Publications, Mart 2004, p. January







This insect was fossilized while spraying its enemy with a defensivechemical secretion.

SOLDIER BEETLE

Age: 100 million years old

Location: Myanmar

Period: Cretaceous

The beetle pictured, a member of the *Cantharidae* family, is important evidence that soldier beetles were using their same chemical defense mechanism 100 million years ago. According to a scientific paper published by Oregon University's George Poinar, an authority on amber, specimens of insects that used chemical defenses had previously been discovered in the fossil record. For example, the poison sacs of various squids of the Jurassic period, soldier termites in Dominican ambers contained the defensive secretions. Other Dominican ambers had been discovered containing various kinds of worms that also employed a similar mechanism. But no such fossil specimen of that age of a soldier beetle using that mechanism had ever been encountered before.

If any living thing made full use of an exceptionally complex defense mechanism 100 million years ago—back when evolutionists maintain that life was supposedly very primitive—then it is of course impossible to use evolution to explain it.







ANT LION

Age: 100 million years old

Location: Myanmar

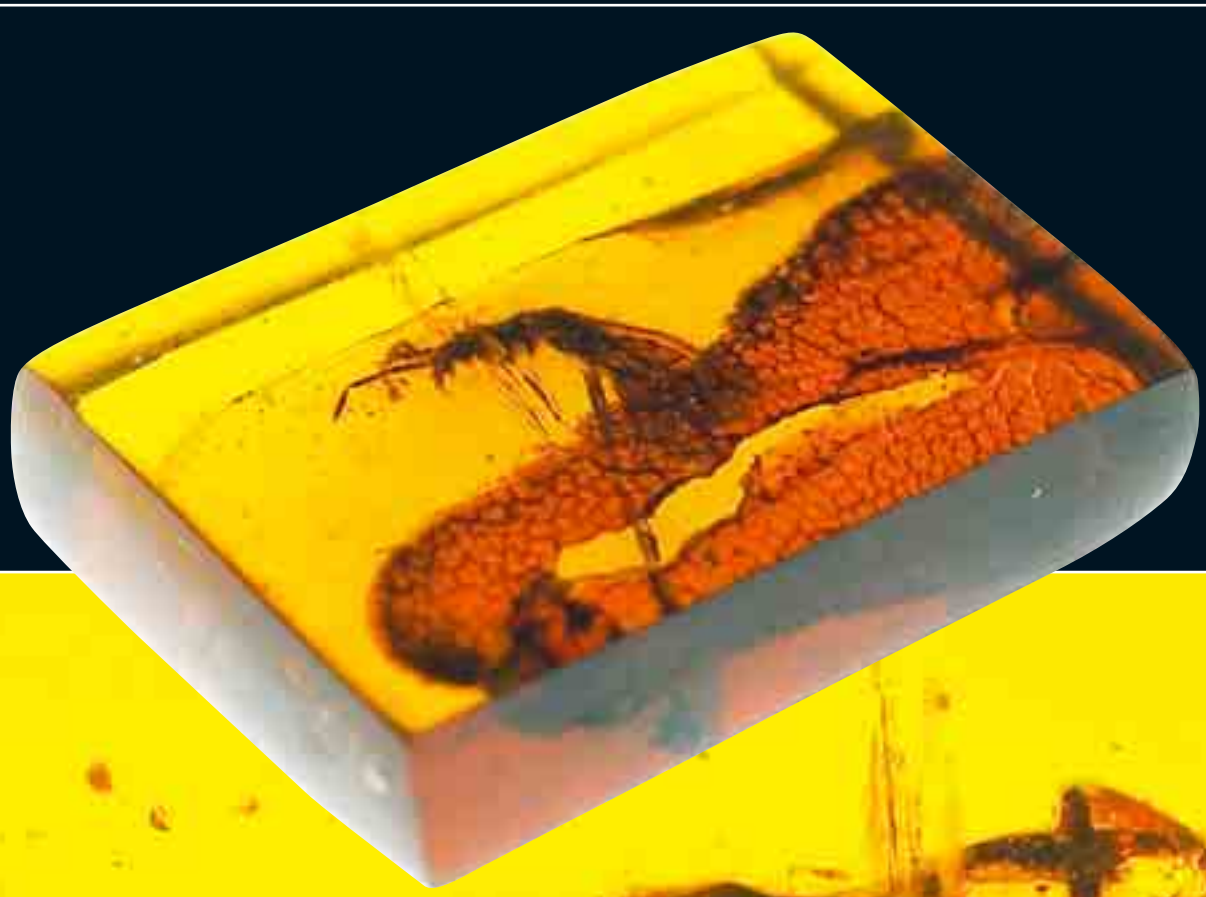
Period: Cretaceous

According to evolutionists' unscientific claims, butterflies and elephants, whales and ants, orchids and stinging nettles, human beings and fish all supposedly share the same common ancestor.

The fossil record is the most important evidence disproving that claim. Life forms are preserved exactly as they were tens of thousands, tens of millions or even hundreds of millions of years in the past. Thus fossils of life forms that once existed should show by what imaginary transitional stages they assumed their present forms. Traces of their so-called common ancestors should also be encountered. Yet no intermediate stages, nor any supposed common ancestors of the kind claimed by evolutionists, can be seen anywhere in the fossil record. Millions specimens like the 100-million-year-old ant lion pictured show that living things have always remained unchanged. In other words, the theory of evolution remains unproven.











SCORPION FLY

Age: 100 million years old

Location: Myanmar

Period: Cretaceous

Evolutionist publications portray every new fossil discovery as supposedly supporting the theory of evolution. Reports that appear under such headlines as “Traces of Our Ancestors Found,” “Insect Evolution Finally Deciphered” or “Forerunner of the Fly Discovered,” but a close reading clearly reveals that nothing in these findings actually supports evolution at all. On the contrary, all the facts refute evolution. But the facts are dismissed by way of biased reporting, scientific truths are ignored, and fictitious Darwinist myths are repeated instead of the scientific realities.

However, it is no longer possible for the public to believe such fantasies. Countless fossils, like the specimen illustrated, have been exhibited, and the fact that the origin of life does not lie in evolution has been proven with indisputable evidence.





MARSH BEETLE

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Poland

Period: Eocene

Darwinists maintain that when mud was transformed as the work of chance by such natural phenomena as lightning over a long period, the result was possible for roses, carnations, birds, insects and humans who build cities, investigate the subparticles of the atom, compose symphonies and voyage into outer space. Even a primary-school student would regard this ludicrous, and illogical idea as deficient in logic, but for purely ideological reasons, evolutionists maintain it in all seriousness.

In a paper published in *Scientific American* magazine, the evolutionist George Wald described at length how chance could do anything if given sufficient time. As he went on to say:

> "Given so much time, the 'impossible' becomes possible, the possible probable, and the probable virtually certain. One has only to wait: time itself performs the miracles." (George Wald, "The origin of life'. *Scientific American*, vol. 191 (2), August 1954, p.48))

Wald's words are most striking examples of evolutionist illogicality. The fact is that even after the passage of 2 billion or 100 billion years, stones and dirt will never be able to develop into human beings that feel, think, make judgments, rejoice, produce works of art, research, love and are loved by others. Life is the work of our Sublime and Mighty Lord, not of blind chance.





SNAIL SHELL

Age: 100 million years old

Location: Myanmar

Period: Cretaceous

The specimen amber shown here is 100 million years old and contains a snail shell. The fact that there is no difference between the shells of present-day snails and those alive 100 million years ago totally invalidates evolutionists' claims. Had snails evolved, as evolutionists maintain, then the structure of their shells 100 million years ago should be very different to that of shells today. But there is not the slightest difference between them, and this is one of the proofs that evolution never took place, and that Creation is the origin of life.





FLUTTER FLY

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Poland

Period: Eocene

By evaluating scientific findings from a neutral perspective, anyone can easily see that Darwin's claims are untrue. To date, for example, Darwin's claim that living species undergo small inherited changes over the course of time has not been supported by any scientific data. All we have are fantasies, the work of Darwinists' imaginations, and ideological insistence.

The well-known British biologist Brian Goodwin describes how Darwin's theory enjoys no scientific backing:

> Darwin's assumption that the tree of life is a consequence of the gradual accumulation of small hereditary differences appears to be without significant support. Some other process is responsible for the remergent properties of life, those distinctive features that separate one group of organisms from another—fishes and amphibians, worms and insects, horsetails and grasses. (George Wald, "The origin of life", Scientific American, vol. 191 (2), August 1954, p.48)

By referring to another process as responsible for the emergence of living things, Goodwin is actually referring to the fact of Creation, although he is reluctant to openly describe it as such. Yet the fact that he is so unwilling to admit can still be seen by anyone possessed of reason.





REPTILIAN FOOT

Age: 100 million years old

Location: Myanmar

Period: Cretaceous

Fossils in amber are important examples of the kinds of forest life that existed tens of millions of years ago. Research into amber specimens provides information about not only the life forms preserved in them, but also about their habitats and other living things in their ecosystem. This 100-million-year-old fossil shows how reptilian feet have remained unchanged despite the passage of so much time. Whatever characteristics living reptiles have now, they are the same as to those living 100 million years ago.







DWARF SIX-EYED SPIDER (*Oonopidae*)

Age: 50 million years old

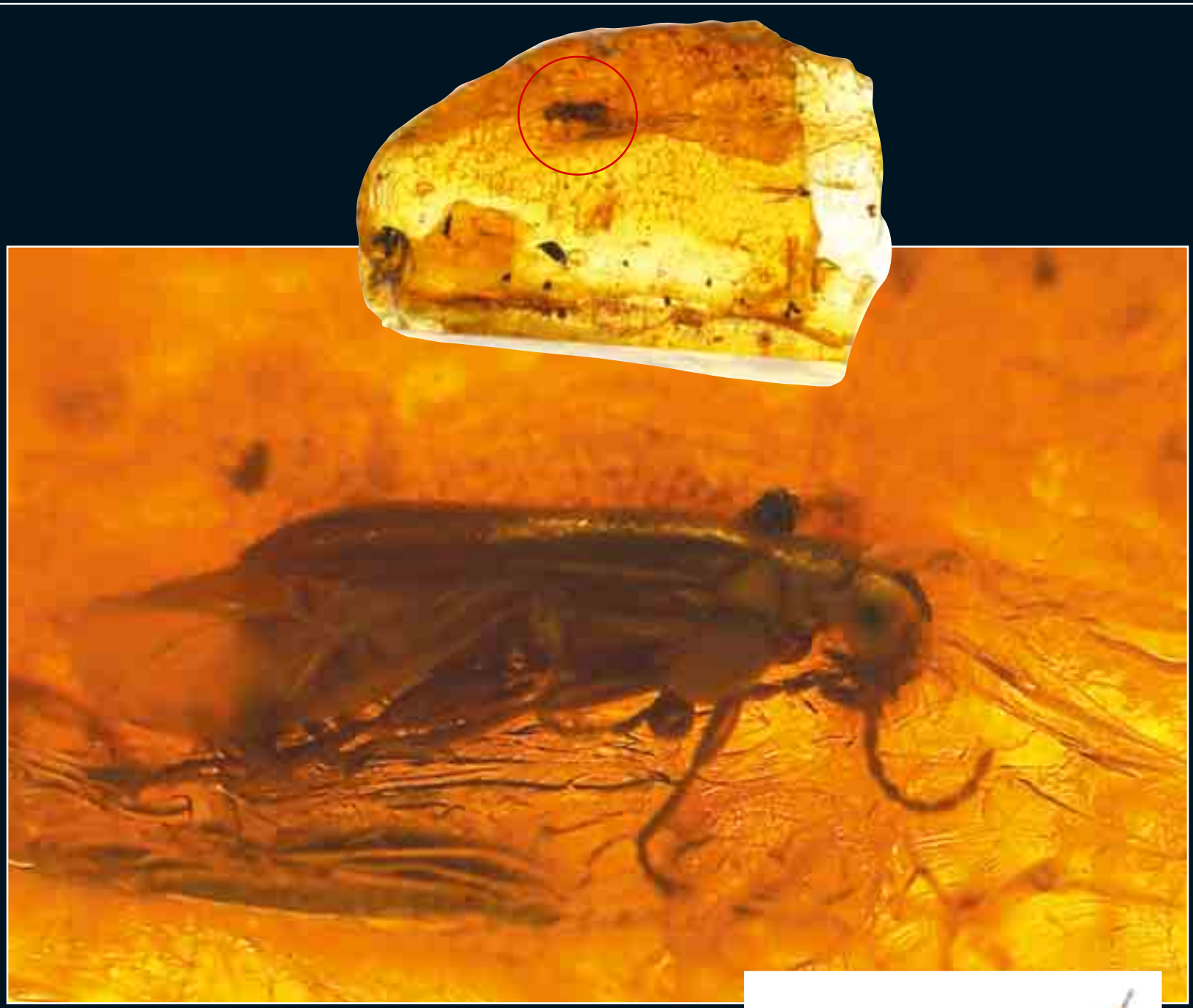
Location: Poland

Period: Eocene

In his book *The Nature of the Fossil Record*, Derek Ager makes an important admission:

> It must be significant that nearly all the evolutionary stories I learned as a student . . . have now been debunked. (Derek Ager *The Nature of the Fossil Record*, Proceedings of the Geological Association, Vol. 87, No. 2 (1976), pp. 131-159)

Ager wrote those words in 1976. The levels now reached by science and technology have disproved all the claims of evolution. One of the most important evidence establishing this is the fossil record. Countless specimen, such as the 50-million-year-old spider pictured, totally refute Darwins theory.





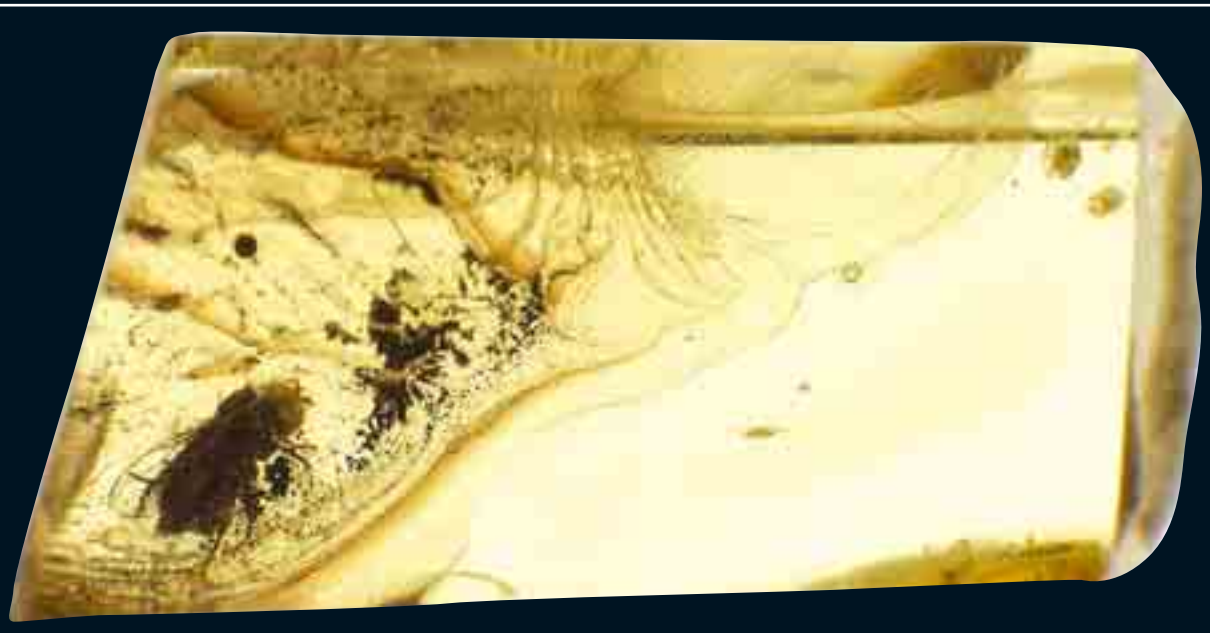
FALSE FLOWER BEETLE (*Scraptiidae*)

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Poland

Period: Eocene

If any insect that existed 50 million years ago had all the organs and physical features possessed by the same insect today, then it is impossible to state that this life form has achieved its present form through evolution. Research over the last 150 years or so has produced no candidates for the supposed ancestor of the more than 1 million known species of insects. Nor is it likely for any answer to be forthcoming in the future, because insects are not descended from any alleged common forebear. Insects did not assume their present-day forms through evolution. Every species is created with its own particular characteristics and never changes so long as that species survives. The fossil record is the most important proof of that.







BEE FLY

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Poland

Period: Eocene

Even after some 150 years of fossil research, not even one intermediate form fossil showing a link between two different life forms has ever been found. Every fossil discovered reveals that living things have come into being with all their characteristics already intact, and have been created. One such fossil is the 50-million-year-old bee fly pictured. Bee flies have remained unaltered and have maintained all their characteristics despite the intervening 50 million years—living proof that evolution never occurred.





TURKEY GNAT

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Poland

Period: Eocene

If evolutionist claims were true, and living species were constantly changing since the day they first appeared, then species alive tens of millions of years ago should not at all resemble those living today. Development, change and progress should be observed everywhere. Yet the fossil record reveals the exact opposite. The scenarios of progressive development that appear in evolutionist papers and journals are all fantasies, totally divorced from reality—as is described even in evolutionist books:

> Has there been progress in evolution? Are recent plants and animals more advanced then their predecessor, or at least more complex? Of course not. (Richard Ellis, *Aquagenesis, The Origin and Evolution of Life in the Sea*, Penguin Books, 2001, p. 7)





ANT-LIKE STONE BEETLE (*Scydmaenidae*)

Age: 100 million years old

Location: Myanmar

Period: Cretaceous

One hundred million years is a relatively long time for any life form's completion of the supposed evolutionary development. If evolutionists' views were accurate, then over the course of all that time, ant-like stone beetles should have turned into very different forms and should bear no resemblance to beetles still alive today. Yet despite the passage of millions of years, ant-like stone beetles—like all other life forms—have undergone not the slightest change. They were the same 100 million years ago as they are today, which makes any reference to evolution impossible.





CRANE FLY (*Tipulidae*)

Age: 100 million years old

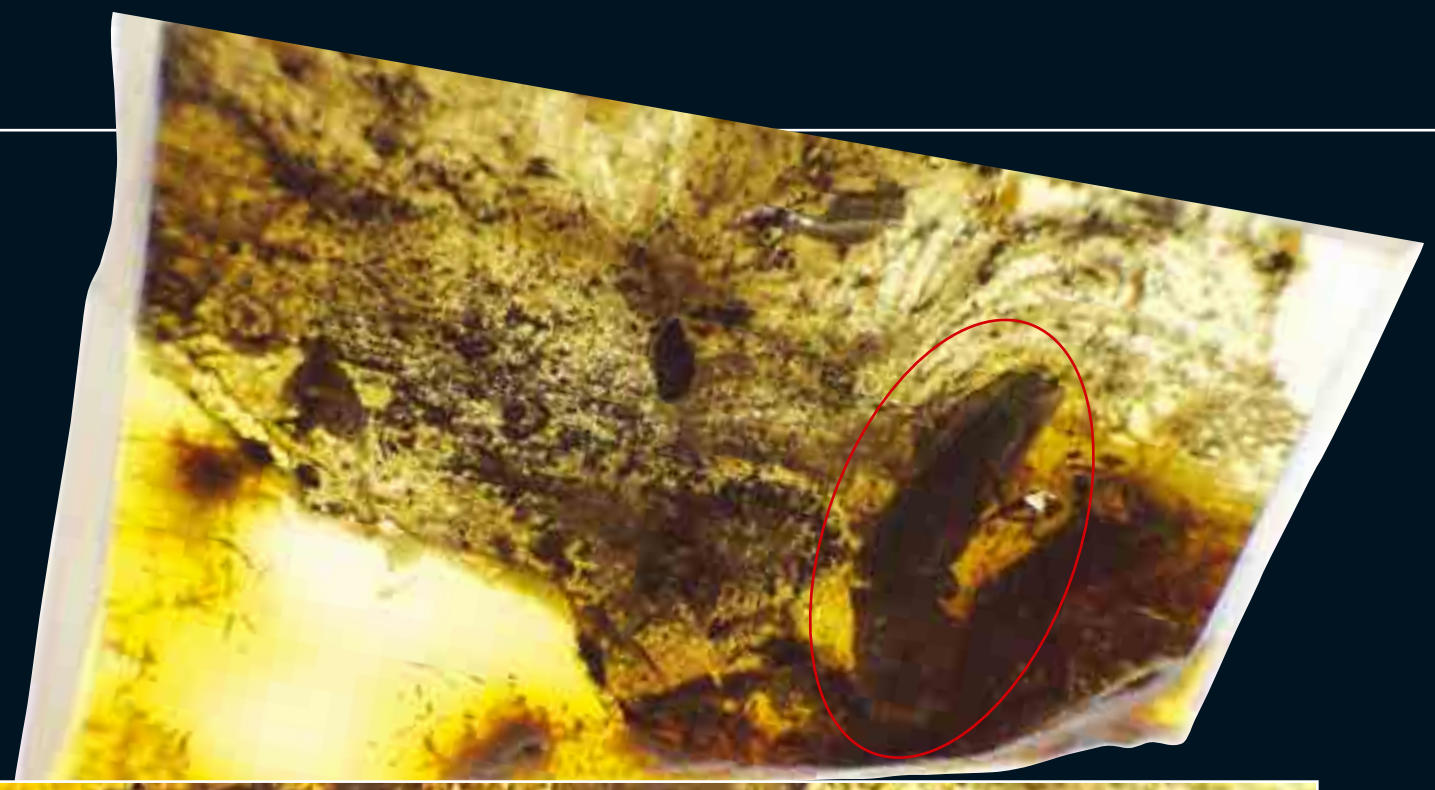
Location: Myanmar

Period: Cretaceous

Fossils are exceedingly significant because they clearly reveal, in a manner that anyone can understand, that evolution never happened. That is why the French zoologist Pierre Grassé says:

> Naturalists must remember that the process of evolution is revealed only through fossil forms. A knowledge of paleontology is, therefore, a prerequisite; only paleontology can provide them with the evidence of evolution. (Pierre Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, New York: Academic Press, 1977, p. 297)

Yet all the work carried out by paleontologists over the past 150 years has presented evolutionists with a terrible disappointment. No traces of the past have provided any findings in support of evolutionists' claims. All the fossils so far unearthed, without exception, indicate that living things are the work of our Omniscient Lord, not of blind chance.







FALSE METALLIC WOOD-BORING BEETLE (*Throscidae*)

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Poland

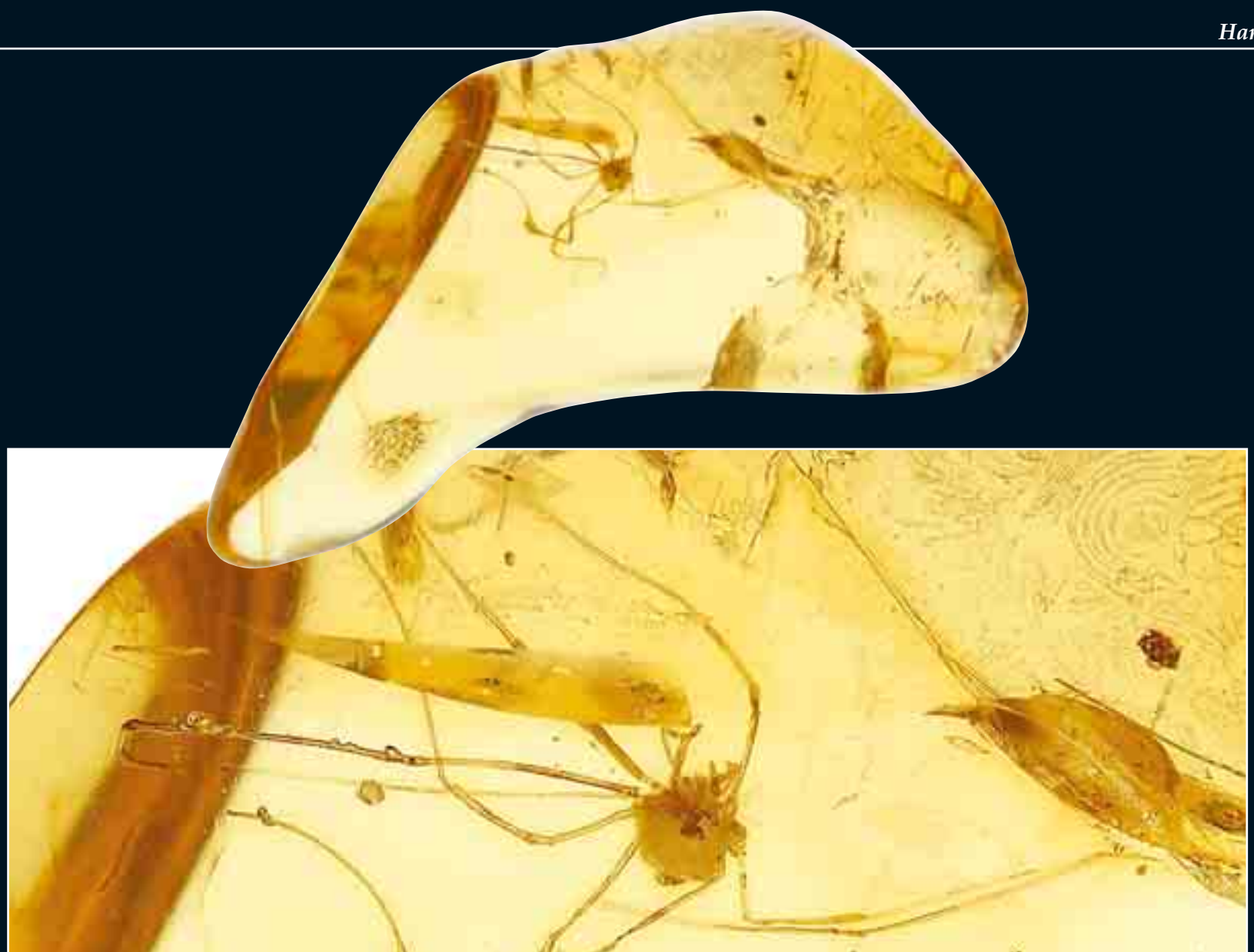
Period: Eocene

One of the propaganda techniques Darwinists use most effectively is providing a detailed exposition of something that never happened as if it really took place. For example, evolutionist articles, describe mutations and natural selection at length, even though they do not have an ability to give rise to new species. They ascribe these fictitous mechanisms to a supposedly creative power (God is beyond that).

The truth of the matter is very different. Yet because of this indoctrination, many people with scant knowledge of the subject imagine that evolution is undeniable, an inseparable cornerstone of biology. In fact, however, science has long since written off the theory of evolution.

Arthur Koestler describes the misinterpretation of natural selection and mutation, which are portrayed as the two mechanisms of evolution, but which actually have no such power or effect at all:

> In the meantime, the educated public continues to believe that Darwin has provided all the relevant answers by the magic formula of random mutations plus natural selection—quite unaware of the fact that random mutations turned out to be irrelevant and natural selection a tautology." (Luther D. Sunderland, *Darwin's Enigma*, Master Book Publishers, California, 1988, p.32)



HARVESTMAN



Age: 50 million years old

Location: Baltic region, Jantarny, Russia

Period: Eocene

Living things of the order *Opliones*, of which there estimated to be some 6,400 species, are members of the class *Arachnida* (arachnids). The theory of evolution cannot explain how one single protein or the first living element formed, much less why living things have remained unaltered for tens of millions of years.

One of the fossils that silence evolutionists is the 50-million-year-old harvestman pictured. The way that harvestmen have remained unchanged for so long cannot be explained in terms of evo-



SNIPE FLY

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Poland

Period: Eocene

Darwinism's basic claim is that living species constantly change and develop in a supposed process of evolution. Yet observation reveals no evidence to support this Darwinist fantasy. Scientific discoveries over the last 150 years have not confirmed Darwinism even once. On the contrary, every new finding has been a new death knell. One such discovery is the 50-million-year-old snipefly illustrated. This fossil is an evidence that like all other species of flies, snipe flies have never changed, and have never evolved.







SNAKE FLY (*Raphidioptera*)

Age: 125 million years

Location: Santana Formation, Araripe Basin, Brazil

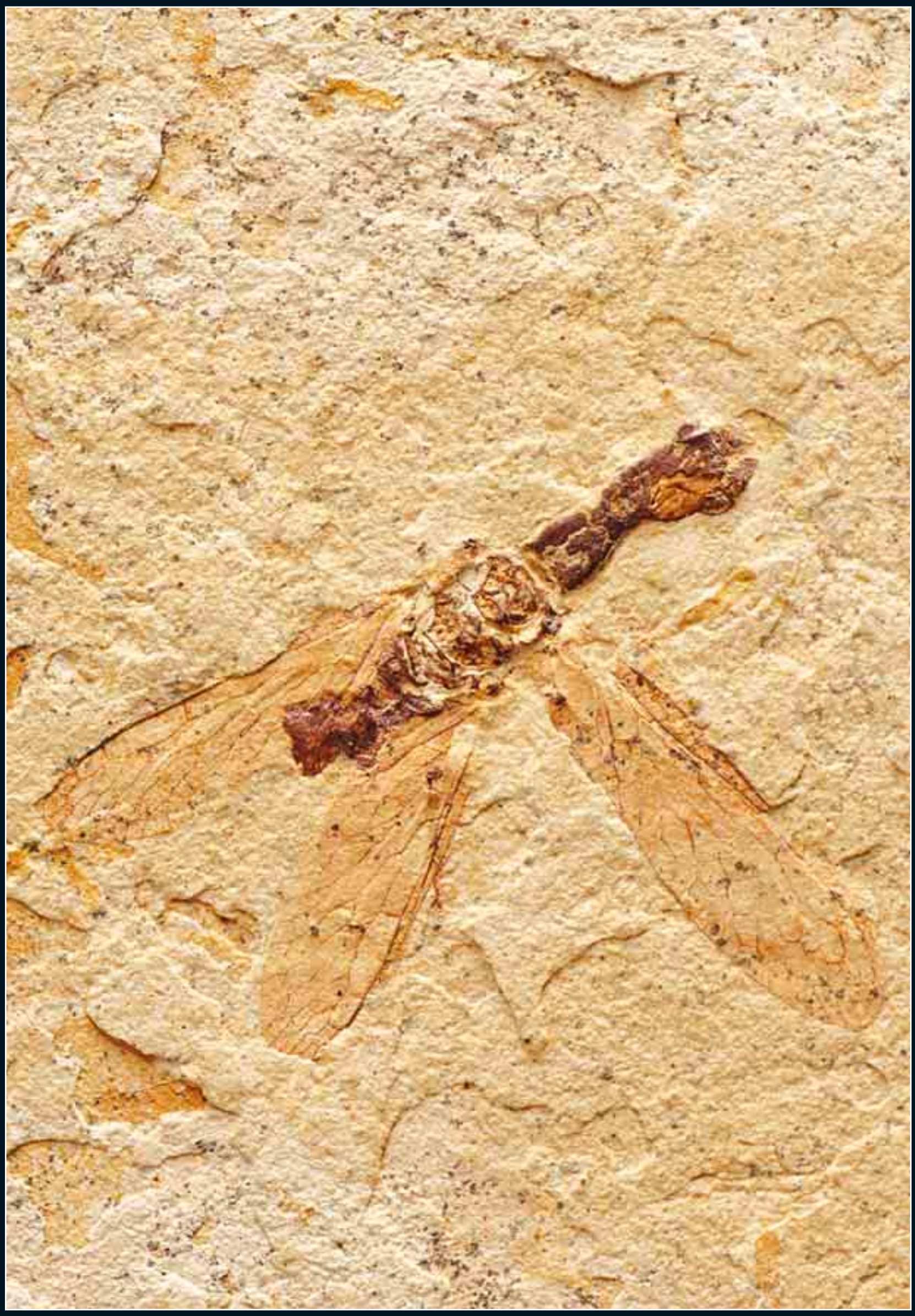
Period: Cretaceous

Snake flies, of which there are estimated to be 150 or so species, are members of the class Raphidioptera—another life form showing that evolution never took place. In fact, scientific circles are well aware that the fossil record does not support evolution. But because of their ideological dependance on the theory, they never openly admit this fact.

In his book *Aquagenesis, The Origin and Evolution of Life in the Sea*, Richard Ellis states that fossils prove stasis, rather than the change expected by evolution:

> The fossil evidence does not provide ready answers to questions of descent or relationships, but it unequivocally demonstrates the durability and complexity of life's history on Earth." (Richard Ellis, *Aquagenesis, The Origin and Evolution of Life in the Sea*, Penguin Books, 2001, p. 6)









HYENA SKULL

Age: 73 million years old

Location: Dai Lin, Yun Nan, China

Period: Cretaceous

The history of evolution is filled with hoaxes. Attempts have been made to portray fossils of various extinct life forms or even a few fragments of fossilized bone as evidence of imaginary transitions. Fossils of living species have long been described to the public by the evolutionists as living things that have been evolving. But a profound silence has now replaced all this misleading speculation regarding fossils. Eventually, as you can see from the 73-million-year-old hyena skull shown here, it was realized that many present-day life forms lived millions of years ago in exactly the same forms they have now and that therefore, they never evolved. The time has now come for evolutionists to put an end to their hoaxes and speculations about the myth of human evolution.









LYNX SKULL

Age: 65 million years old

Location: Ma Ling Mountain, China

Period: Paleocene

All the important details, including the teeth, of this animal can be seen in this 65-million-year-old skull.

The universe created by God contains flawless marvels of Creation. Every manifestation of beauty created in the universe is also a manifestation of His omniscience and sublime artistry. It is God Who creates from nothing, and there are no bounds to His Creation.

Darwinism tries to make people forget that we inhabit a universe filled with perfect details. In fact, however, anyone looking at all the innumerable living things and seeing how these, have all lived in exactly the same form for millions of years—as this 65-million-year-old lynx skull demonstrates—will be freed from this indoctrination and come to the conclusion we inhabit a world of true marvels. All entities are the work of Almighty God.







JACKAL SKULL

Age: 51 million years old

Location: Gao Xiong, Taiwan

Period: Paleocene

No fossil indicating that life forms share common ancestors has ever been found. In the fossil record, there is no sign that living things are in a constant state of change. Then why are Darwinists so determined to cling to their theory? Why do they insist on defending the idea that living things evolved, when there is so much evidence that they were in fact created by God? The reason is ideological. Defending the theory of evolution is of vital importance for materialist and atheist ideologies.

No matter how much Darwinists persist in the theory of evolution, the fossil record constantly produces more evidence that totally discredits it. The 51-million-year-old jackal skull pictured is one such example. The fossil reveals that, just like turtles, tigers, foxes, mink, lions, rhinoceroses and all other living things, jackals never underwent evolution at any time.





The jaw structure and teeth of this fossil can be seen in great detail.

LEOPARD SKULL

Age: 73 million years old

Location: Qi Pan, Yun Nan, China

Period: Cretaceous

Darwinists' ruses and the techniques they use to mislead people are now totally futile. Faced with atlases that make the fact of Creation crystal-clear—and countless fossils that demonstrate how living things have never changed in the slightest—Darwinists have seen that all life forms were created out of nothing. Their ruses have been exposed and effectively neutralized.

By itself, this 73-million-year-old leopard skull is sufficient evidence to show that all tales regarding the changes supposedly undergone by life forms are totally invalid. They show that leopards living 73 million years ago had exactly the same characteristics as leopards living today.











ZEBRA SKULL

Age: 45 million years old

Location: Xi An, China

Period: Eocene

God has created all living things with their different appearances and forms. In the same way that their lifestyles and needs differ, so there are profound differences in their body structures. This means it is not difficult to describe the fossils that are unearthed, making it possible to establish the anatomical features of a living thing whose fossil remains have been discovered. The 45-million-year-old zebra fossil illustrated makes this distinction. It's evident that there is no difference between the fossil's characteristics and those of a present-day zebra's skull.

There is no doubt that this is one of God's divine miracles. The scientific evidence to hand is too definitive for scientists to be able to deny, even if they are evolutionists. It's a scientific fact that species have not changed, and they have undergone no evolutionary process.







ASIAN WILD HORSE SKULL

Age: 33 million years old

Location: Yun Nan, China

Period: Oligocene

The myth of the horse evolution is one of Darwinism's best-known frauds. This scenario—which many contemporary evolutionists admit is untrue—is still defended by a number of fanatical Darwinists. However, this claim is full of extraordinary inconsistencies and lacks any scientific evidence, and has been totally refuted. Horses have remained unchanged over millions of years. The 33-million-year-old Asian wild horse skull illustrated shows that horses lived in exactly the same way then as they do now. This by itself is sufficient to demolish all Darwinist claims about the alleged horse evolution.









RACCOON SKULL

Age: 4.3 million years old

Location: Gan Su, China

Period: Pliocene

Fossil specimens dating back millions of years, when compared with present-day life forms, reveal that there was no transition in morphology and that evolution from one species to another never happened. This fact applies equally to ants and butterflies, polar bears and lizards, and fruit flies and zebras. Darwin's theory of evolution is unsupported by any scientific findings whatsoever. No evidence to support it has ever been produced since Darwin's day. And with every passing day, the fossil record makes that lack of evidence even more obvious. This 4.3-million-year-old raccoon skull clearly shows that Darwin was completely wrong.





TIBETAN WILD DONKEY

Age: 29 million years old

Location: Yin Chuan, China

Period: Oligocene

Evolutionists' attempts to portray the wild donkey as the ancestor of the horse are totally hollow. Fossils have proven that wild donkeys have always existed as wild donkeys, and are not descended from any other life form. The fossil illustrated shows that wild donkeys living 27 million years ago were identical to those living today—which effectively silences all evolutionist claims.

New species did not emerge as the result of mutations and blind coincidences. It is Almighty God, Who possesses a sublime creative power, Who created them all.







MONKEY SKULL

Age: 32 million years old

Location: Qing Dao, China

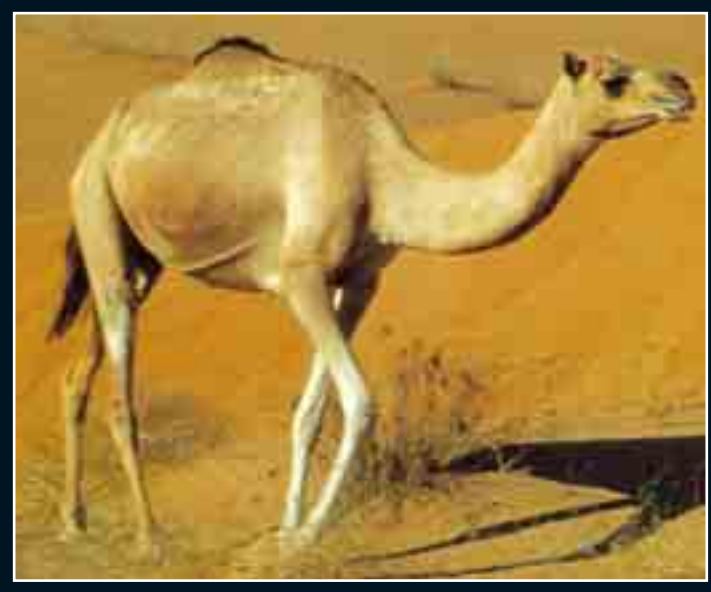
Period: Oligocene

Not one single fossil possessing half-ape and half-human characteristics has ever been found. All the fossils portrayed at one time or another as evidence for the supposed evolution of man have later been exposed as hoaxes, and all have been withdrawn by evolutionists themselves. All they have left are scenarios based on Darwinists' imaginations.

Concrete findings have proven that monkeys have always existed as monkeys, while human beings have always been human. One such finding is the 32-million-year-old monkey skull shown here.







CAMEL SKULL

Age: 3.9 million years old

Location: Gan Su, China

Period: Pliocene

According to evolutionist claims, the camel's large skull, long neck and humps must be the result of a large sequence of mutations. As a result, there should have been innumerable mammals with semi-lengthened necks, odd-shaped heads and incipient humps. These imaginary life forms should be encountered frequently in the fossil record, and there should be no trace of fully-formed camels dating back millions of years, like the one shown here. But data from the fossil record show that such imaginary transitional forms never existed. Camels never passed through any intermediate stages, and have always existed as fully-formed camels.



GREY FOX SKULL

Age: 78 million years old

Location: Lan Zhou, Gan Su, China

Period: Cretaceous

The theory of evolution—about which countless false pieces of evidence have been produced and which has been kept alive by the invention of totally incredible scenarios—has now come to the end of its life. People are realizing that they have faced a terrible deception. From now on, no scenario invented by Darwinists will have any effect, and their theory's collapse will continue apace, because scientific findings totally refute evolution.

This 78-million-year-old grey fox skull is just one of the proofs that are accelerating this collapse. Darwinism has been completely discredited in the face of living fossils.











FISHER MARTEN SKULL

Age: 78 million years old

Location: He Zheng, Gan Su, China

Period: Cretaceous

God has the power to create from nothing. Failing to comprehend this, Darwinists cannot or will not understand that God creates a living thing whenever He so desires, simply by commanding it to "Be!" This lack of belief and lack of awareness of the true facts underlie the illogical scenarios and false proofs they come up with. Yet people who are not influenced by the Darwinist spell have no difficulty in grasping the magnificent Creation in the world. Clearly, living things have been created and equipped with perfect systems. They have been the same down through their generations, since the moment they were first created.

The 78-million-year-old fisher marten skull illustrated is one of the representatives of this reality.







CARIBBEAN MONK SEAL SKULL

Age: 3.1 million years old

Location: Yun Nan, China

Period: Pliocene

Darwinists cannot account for the trilobite's eye, which these crustaceans already possessed as long as 530 million years ago. Darwinists cannot explain how living things in the sea, on land and in the air appeared suddenly and survived unchanged for the entire course of their existence. Darwinists maintain that one species developed into another, but they cannot explain how a single original cell could change in such a way as to assume different functions in a multi-cellular creature. Darwinism is a theory at a dead end, and is gradually dying out as new discoveries are made with every passing day. The 3.1-million-year-old Caribbean monk seal skull shown here is one of the many proofs to accelerate this process of disappearance.









RHINOCEROS SKULL

Age: 75 million years old

Location: Gan Su, China

Period: Cretaceous

Darwinists claim that living things are descended from one another and assumed their present form by way of gradual changes over time. If this claim were true, then it should be apparent from the fossil record. Yet the Earth produces nothing but fossils dating back millions of years that are identical to specimens alive today. There is not a single transitional form to verify Darwinists' claims. All living things, from the smallest to the largest, existed millions of years ago in the same forms as they are today.

If other living things never changed, then there are no rational and scientific grounds left for claiming that human beings changed. Humans have always been fully human, and have never altered.







INDIAN CIVET CAT

Age: 48 million years old

Location: Gan Su, China

Period: Eocene

In 1993, Stephen Jay Gould wrote in the magazine *Natural History* about the way living species can be observed to have exactly the same characteristics throughout the fossil record:

> Stasis, or nonchange of most fossil species during their lengthy geological lifespans, was tacitly acknowledged by all paleontologists, but almost never studied explicitly because prevailing theory treated stasis as uninteresting nonevidence for nonevolution . . . [T]he overwhelming prevalence of stasis became an embarrassing feature of the fossil record, but left ignored as a manifestation of nothing (that is, nonevolution). *(S. J. Gould, "Cordelia's Dilemma", Natural History, February, p. 10-18)*

The only reason why evolutionists refer to the stasis in the fossil record as "embarrassing" is that if living things experience no changes, that invalidates the theory of evolution. This information, which shows that evolution never happened, is evidence for the fact of Creation.



GIRAFFE SKULL

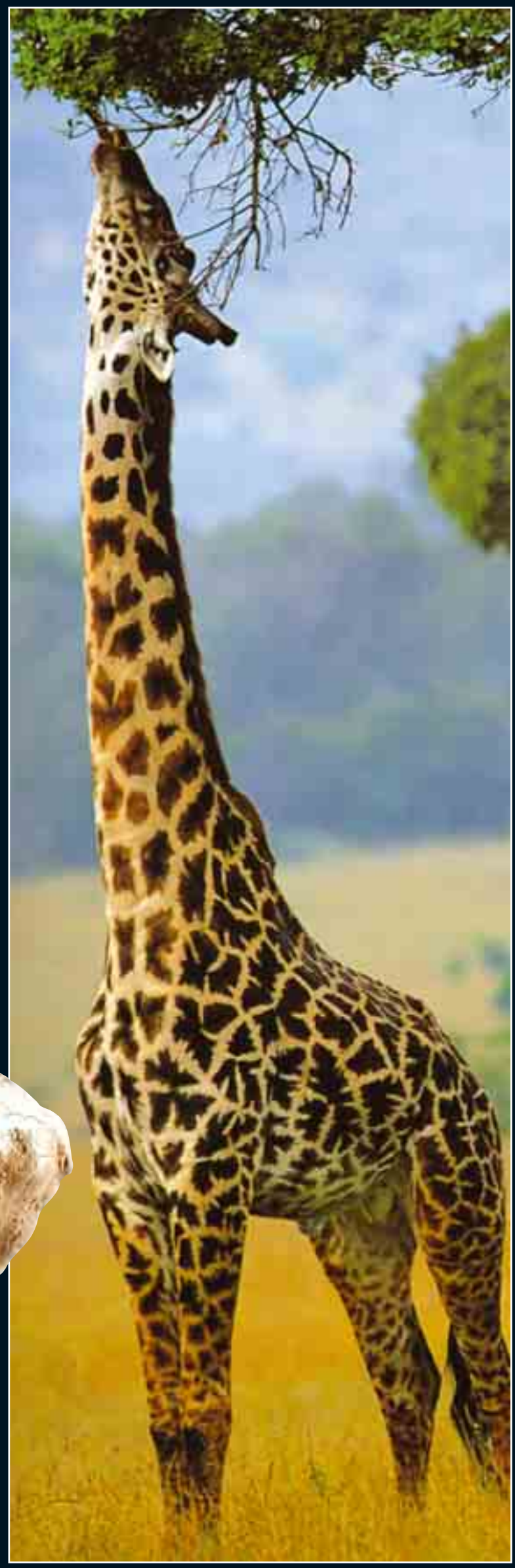
Age: 65 million years old

Location: Meng Gu, China

Period: Cretaceous

Giraffes are noted for their extraordinarily long necks. Darwinists hypothesized that the necks of these animals lengthened gradually as they stretched to reach higher branches. This, one of the best known deception of the theory of evolution, is totally refuted by the fossil evidence: giraffes were exactly the same 65 million years ago as they are today. There is no trace of any specimens in the fossil record undergoing constant change and growing longer necks in order to reach higher branches. The giraffe today is exactly the same as it was 65 million years ago.













BOAR SKULL

Age: 58 million years old

Location: Shan Dong, China

Period: Paleocene

Darwinists were able to gather their original supporters by using a very primitive logic. In a climate of scientific ignorance, it was easy to convince the public that proteins and eventually, cells could form spontaneously from muddy water that mammals hunting in water eventually developed fins and turned into dolphins and that monkeys decided to stop leaping from tree to tree and instead to walk upright, and thus evolved into human beings.

The sciences of genetics and paleontology were unknown, so all these imaginary transitions were depicted as incontrovertible fact. But now Darwinists are in a far more difficult position. The science of genetics has revealed the complex structure of the cell and how traits are passed on from generation to generation. Paleontology has shown that living things have never changed. Countless specimens, such as the 58-million-year-old boar skull shown here indicate that living things exhibited the same complexity millions of years ago as present-day specimens. It is no longer possible for Darwinists to deceive the public.



ANTELOPE SKULL

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Da Quing, Hei Long Jiang, China

Period: Eocene

Specimens of these mammals dating back 50 million years have been perfectly preserved. This specimen, also millions of years old, shows that antelopes have never been subjected to any alteration, and neither descended from nor evolved into any other life form. Just like zebras, wolves, tigers and foxes millions of years old, these living things were also created in the manner determined by God, and never changed since. As is the case with all other life forms, there is not a single intermediate form to support the myth of human evolution. As with all other evolutionist claims, this one is completely false. Living things on Earth never evolved.



CHEETAH SKULL

Age: 7.3 million years old

Location: Shan Dong, China

Period: Miocene

On the basis of some elements of ape behavior, Darwinists maintain that monkeys and human beings are both descended from a common ancestor. They claim that monkeys one day decided to descend from the trees, to walk upright, to speak, sing, and compose music, to construct buildings and to make scientific discoveries, and thus turned into human beings. In that case, similar processes of transition must also apply to other living things. Since cheetahs, for example, are able to run very fast, they should one day be able to alter their physical structures and turn into sentient beings winning gold medals at the Olympic Games. However, a look at the scientific facts reveals that cheetahs, tigers, wolves, fox, lions and leopards—in short, all animals—never changed at all.

The same stability or stasis also applies to apes and human beings. Apes have always existed as apes, and human beings as human beings.











BINTURONG SKULL



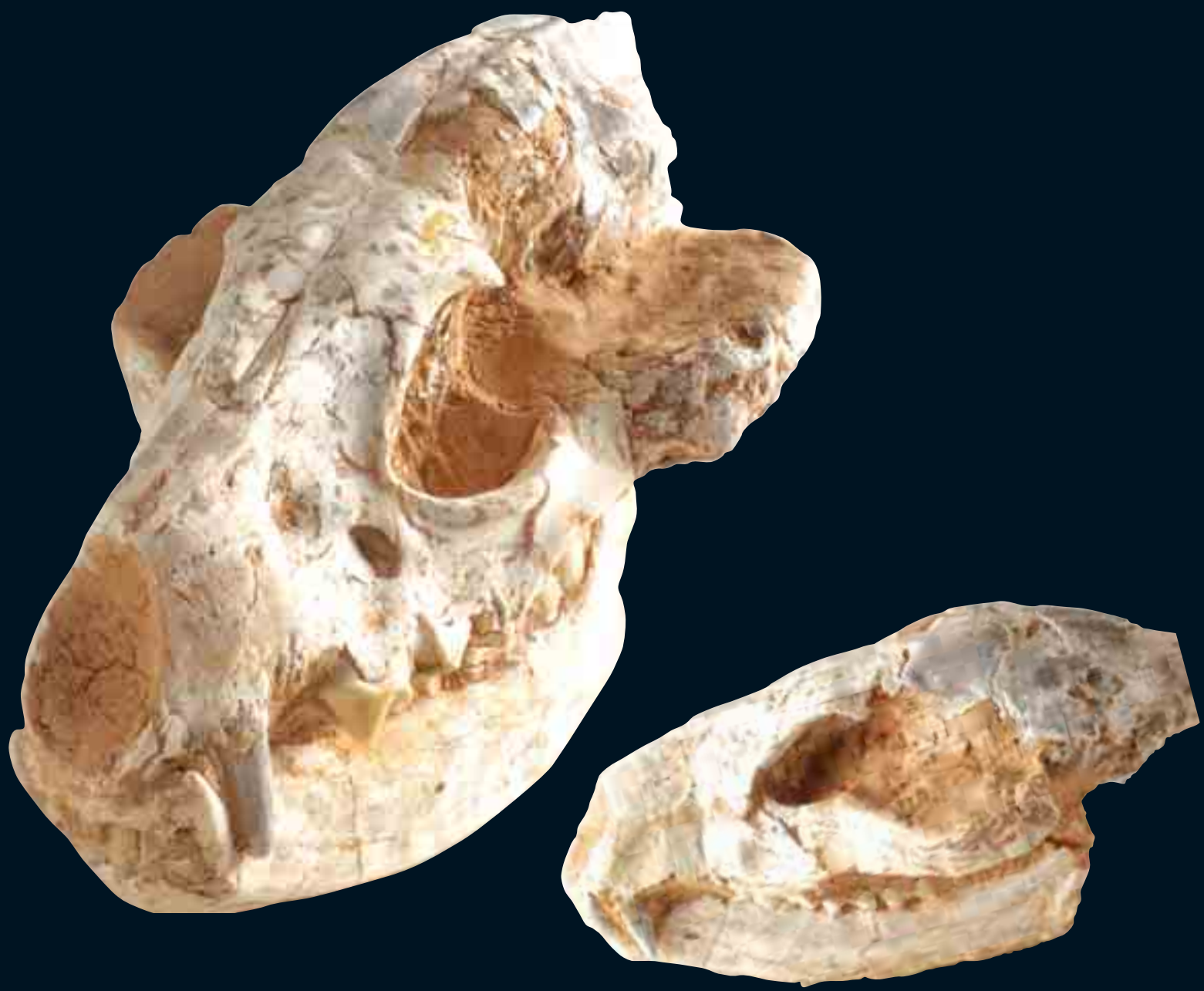
Age: 88 million years old

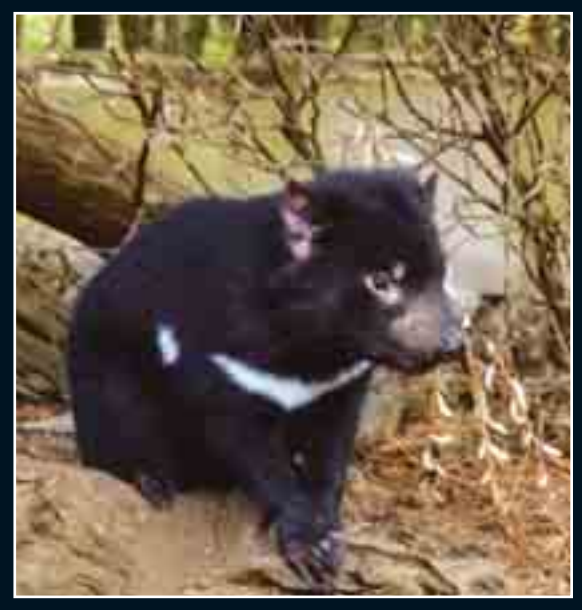
Location: Yun Nan, China

Period: Cretaceous

Darwin imagined that living things changed slowly. In his view, all living things, humans included, were descended from other species and thus arrived at their modern-day appearances. Given that 19th-century science provided no evidence to support his hypothesis, Darwin believed that the intermediate-form fossils that should exist would be found at a later date.

Darwin's closest followers inherited this legacy of belief. Ever since that time, they have ceaselessly looked for the intermediate forms that Darwin believed would eventually be forthcoming. However, it did not take long to realize that Darwin had been mistaken. The unaltered life forms in the fossil record definitively refuted Darwinism. One blow to this superstitious belief, sought to be kept alive solely as an ideology, is the 88-million-year-old binturong skull illustrated.





TASMANIAN DEVIL SKULL

Age: 32 million years old

Location: An Hui, China

Period: Oligocene

The British paleontologist Derek W. Ager describes how the fossil record poses a major difficulty for the theory of evolution:

> The point emerges that if we examine the fossil record in detail, whether at the level of orders or of species, we find—over and over again—not gradual evolution, but the sudden explosion of one group at the expense of another. (Derek A. Ager, "The Nature of the Fossil Record", *Proceedings of the British Geological Association*, Vol. 87, 1976, p. 133)

One fossil that proves that its species never passed through any intermediate stages is the 32-million-year-old Tasmanian devil skull pictured here.





TURTLE

Age: 98 million years old

Location: Shan Li Mountain, China

Period: Cretaceous

Darwinists, who maintain that living species are descended from another and develop by constant small changes, are at a loss to explain the stasis, or total stability, observed within those same species. The theory of evolution, which maintains that human beings are descended from apes, must explain why no other life forms underwent the imaginary transition similar to the one from ape to human. Evolutionists have no rational and logical answer to give. Birds never changed. Rhinoceroses, foxes and hyenas never changed; and neither did the 98-million-year old turtle shown here.

Neither did human beings. The idea that Darwinists seek to impose on the public—that living things make progress by small changes and eventually develop into other life forms entirely—is a massive lie.















POLAR BEAR SKULL

Age: 74 million years old

Location: Liaoning, China

Period: Cretaceous

The Atlas of Creation series and this book offer important evidence that can only add to Darwinists' panic, showing them that evolution is dead and that they can no longer deceive the world. This 74-million-year-old polar bear skull, for instance, is identical to the skulls of polar bears alive today—sufficient on its own to undermine Darwinists' arguments.

As the evidence increases declaring that Darwinism is invalid, the more Darwinists seek to give the impression that "We are alive and well." They try to use propaganda techniques to fight an intellectual struggle that they were unable to wage with science. They attempt to cover up studies that demolish Darwinism. But this behavior does not prevent them from seeing, albeit subconsciously, the scale of the collapse that has taken place.



The teeth of the fossil illustrated can be seen in full detail, offering significant proof that coyotes living 65 million years ago were identical to those alive today.





COYOTE SKULL

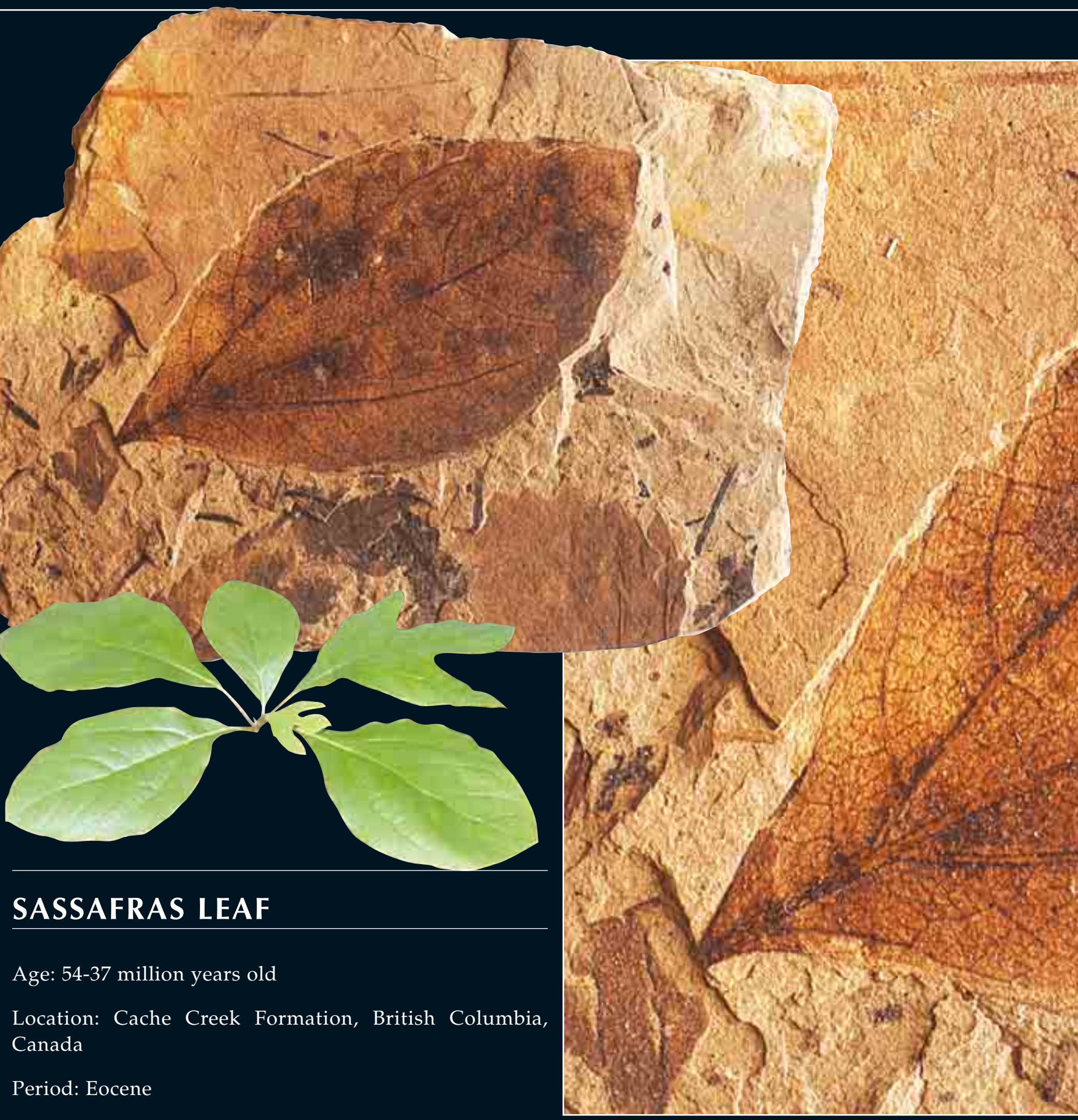
Age: 65 million years old

Location: Qing Hai, China

Period: Cretaceous

When a living thing first appears in the fossil record, it then continues on in the same form for the millions of years that follow. All the fossils illustrated in this book, such as this 65-million-year-old coyote skull, are just a few examples. Like all other life forms, coyotes of 65 million years ago possessed the same appearance and structures as they do today. This totally demolishes the whole concept of evolution.

This state of affairs, which applies to all living things, inevitably applies to human beings as well. Humans have always existed as human beings, ever since the moment they were first created, and have never undergone the slightest change. Given that so many life forms clearly refute all claims of evolution, there can be no scientific foundation to the scenarios concerning human evolution dreamed up by Darwinists.



SASSAFRAS LEAF

Age: 54-37 million years old

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Period: Eocene

One of the most familiar forms of Darwinist propaganda are groundless slogans along the lines of "Rejection of the theory of evolution is a dogma," or "Denying the theory of evolution is unscientific." In fact, however, such statements are preconceptions based on evolutionists' biased conception of science.

"Science," according to the Darwinist definition, is not a discipline that researches, investigates and analyses its findings in a neutral manner and then accepts the results of those findings. According to Darwinists, scientific inquiries must first confirm their own beliefs and ideas and in the process, which findings must be interpreted by distorting them in line with evolutionist dogma.

To put it another way, evolutionists portray their biased interpretations, rather than the evidence itself, as science. Darwinist science is an attempt not to uncover the facts, but to interpret them selectively and distort them.









KATSURA TREE LEAF

Age: 65-54 million years

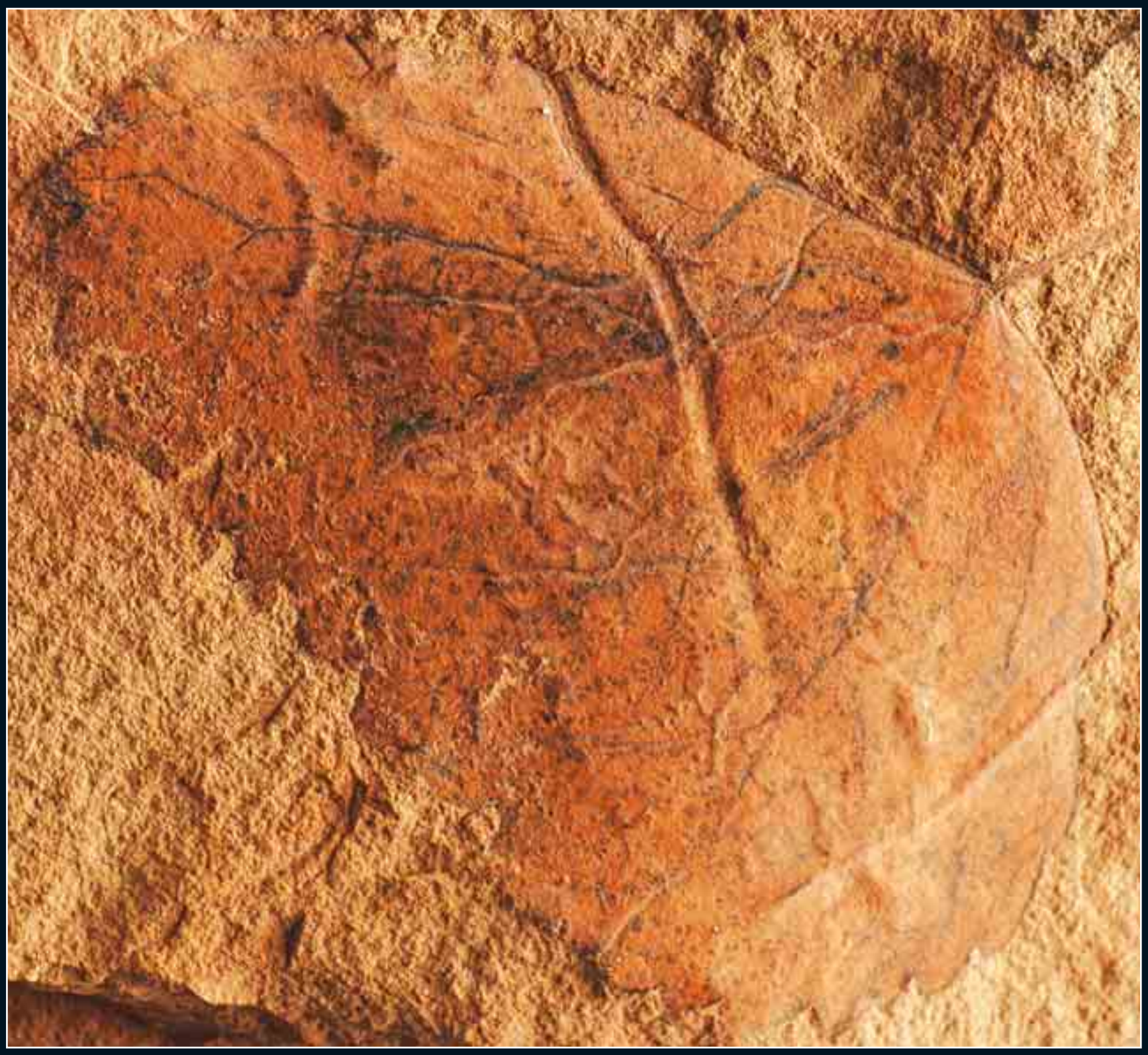
Location: Spain

Period: Paleocene

One of the most significant facts revealed by the fossil record is that living species appeared in a single moment, together with all their characteristics. In other words, there is no sign any species that developed from a primitive form and slowly began to acquire all its limbs. All living species were flawless and fully formed from the moment they emerged, and those species that have survived are still identical to their original form. The book *The Origin of Species Revisited* describes how this represents a serious dilemma for Darwinism:

> The abrupt manner in which whole groups of species suddenly appear in certain formations, has been urged by several palaeontologists—for instance, by Agassiz, Pictet, and Sedgwick—as a fatal objection to the belief in the transmutation of species. If numerous species, belonging to the same genera or families, have really started into life at once, **the fact would be fatal to the theory of evolution through natural selection.** (*The Origin of Species Revisited*, p. 46)









ASH LEAF

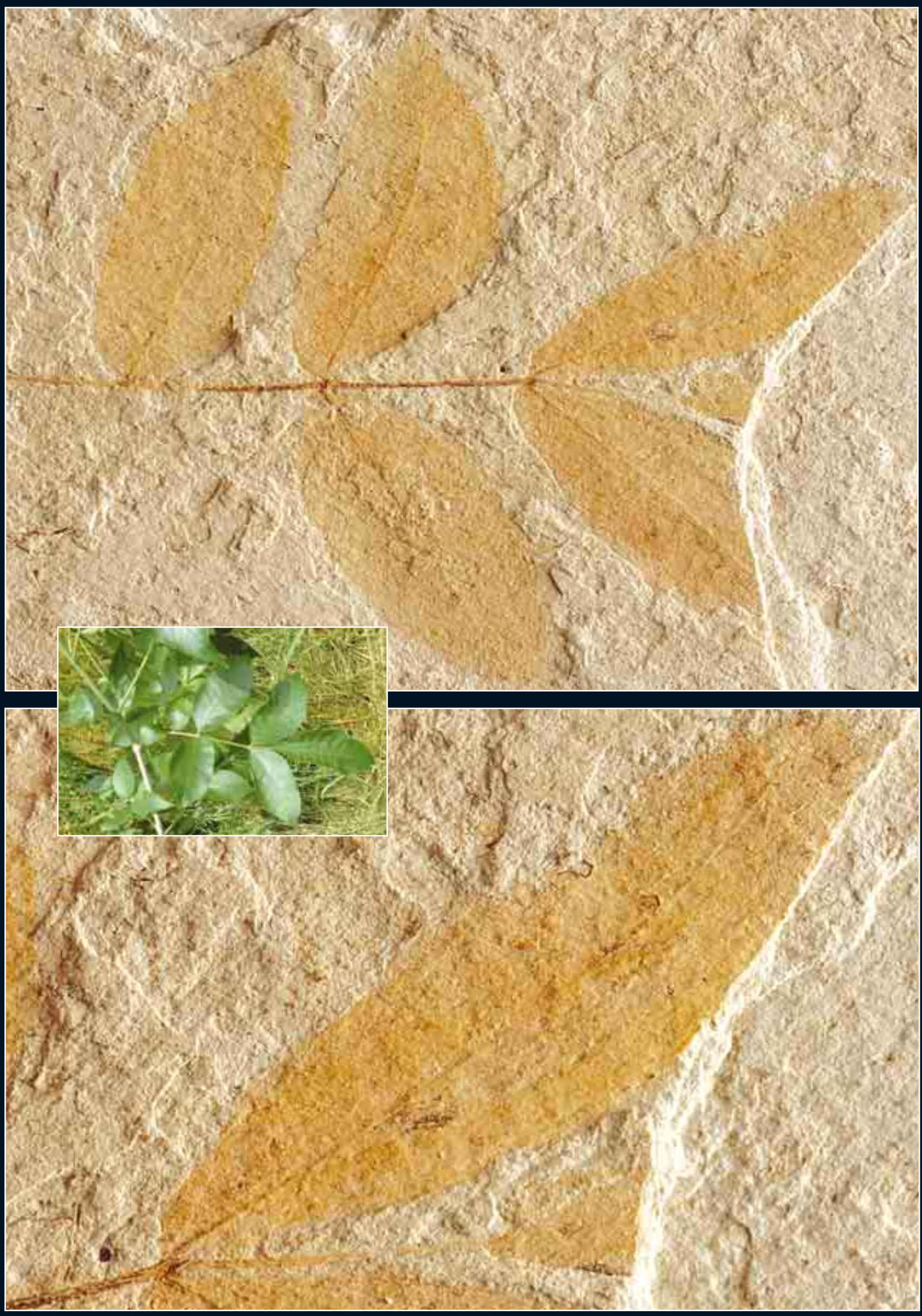
Age: 23-5 million years old

Location: Spain

Period: Miocene

If Darwinists think scientifically, as they claim to, then they should act not in the light of their ideology—their imaginings, in other words—but rather according to facts and the concrete findings. The concrete fact revealed by paleontologists today is that each living species appeared suddenly and has never changed so long as as it has survived. The meaning of this is evident: life never evolved. Like the universe itself, life is the work of God, the Creator.

The 23- to 5-million-year-old ash leaf in the picture once again serves as a reminder to everyone.







MYRICA LEAF

Age: 30 million years old

Location: Cereste, France

Period: Oligocene

Rather than debate the meaning of scientific findings, Darwinists prefer to resort to psychological propaganda techniques, to restrict freedom of thought by banning works that refute evolution, and to influence the public by adopting a mocking style. They usually employ psychological warfare techniques for that purpose.

Evolutionists should not turn a deaf ear to others and resort to slander, insult and flase accusations without even a glance at the available evidence and documentation. If they are truly confident in their theory and possess scientific evidence, they should display it to silence their opposition on an intellectual level. However, they have never yet done so, and it is impossible for them to do so, because Darwinists have not a single piece of evidence to support their theory.







DIOSPYROS

Age: 40 million years old

Location: France

Period: Eocene

According to Darwinists' unscientific claims, date trees, pine trees, cacti, orchids, carnations, roses, cherry trees, grasses, ferns—in short, all plants share the same imaginary forebear. But when asked about the nature of this common forebear, or by what stages different plants diverged from one another and finally assumed their present forms, evolutionists have no scientic response to give.

E. J. H. Corner, an evolutionist botanist from Cambridge University, admits that evolutionists have no answers on the subject of the origin of plants:

> The words of widely recognized evolutionist botanist E.J.H. Corner of Cambridge University still ring true 40 years after he wrote them: "But I still think that, to the unprejudiced, the fossil record of plants is in favour of special creation . . . Can you imagine how an orchid, a duckweed, and a palm have come from the same ancestry, and have we any evidence for this assumption? The evolutionist must be prepared with an answer, but I think that most would break down before an inquisition." (E.J.H. Corner, Prof of Botany, Cambridge University, England, *Evolution in Contemporary Botanical Thought*, Chicago: Quadrangle Books, 1961, p. 97)

The level of science and technology of the 21st century has made Corner's concerns more valid. Countless scientific findings, and the fossil record in particular, have placed Darwinism in an insoluble dilemma—not in the field of botany alone, but in all branches of science. In their intellectual death throes, Darwinists are trying to keep their theory alive and to prepare for questions they may be faced with. Yet they still have not a single scientific answer to give.









ARAUCARIAN CONE

Age: 170 million years old

Location: Patagonia, Argentina

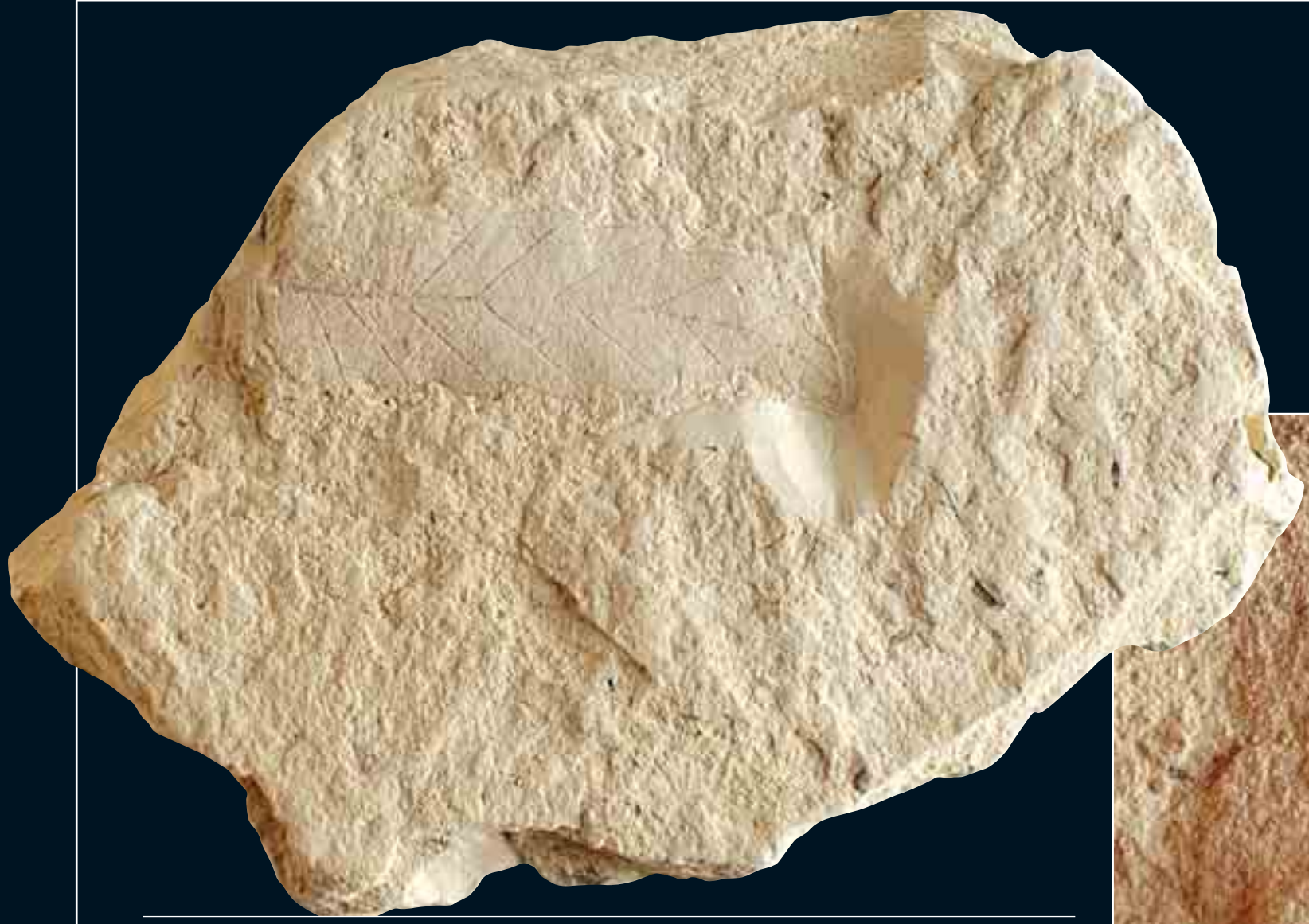
Period: Jurassic

The fossil illustrated here, which proves aucarias have undergone not the slightest alteration over the last 170 million years, condemns Darwinists to profound silence. The late evolutionist Stephen Jay Gould expressed the silence and “embarrassment” of Darwinists before the fossil record:

> "The overwhelming prevalence of stasis became an embarrassing feature of the fossil record.”(Stephen Jay Gould, “Cordelia's Dilemma,” *Natural History,* February 1993, p.15)

Darwinists’ embarrassment in the face of the fossil record arises from the lie they have propagated for the last 150 years. They spent decades describing how life forms supposedly assumed their present forms by a series of gradual changes and misled the public in what has become a major fraud in the history of science, and are entirely justified in feeling embarrassed by the reality revealed by the fossil record. They should now let that embarrassment lead them to the truth and stop knowingly espousing a lie.







TURKEY OAK LEAF

Age: 5-1.8 million years old

Location: Sofia, Bulgaria

Period: Pliocene

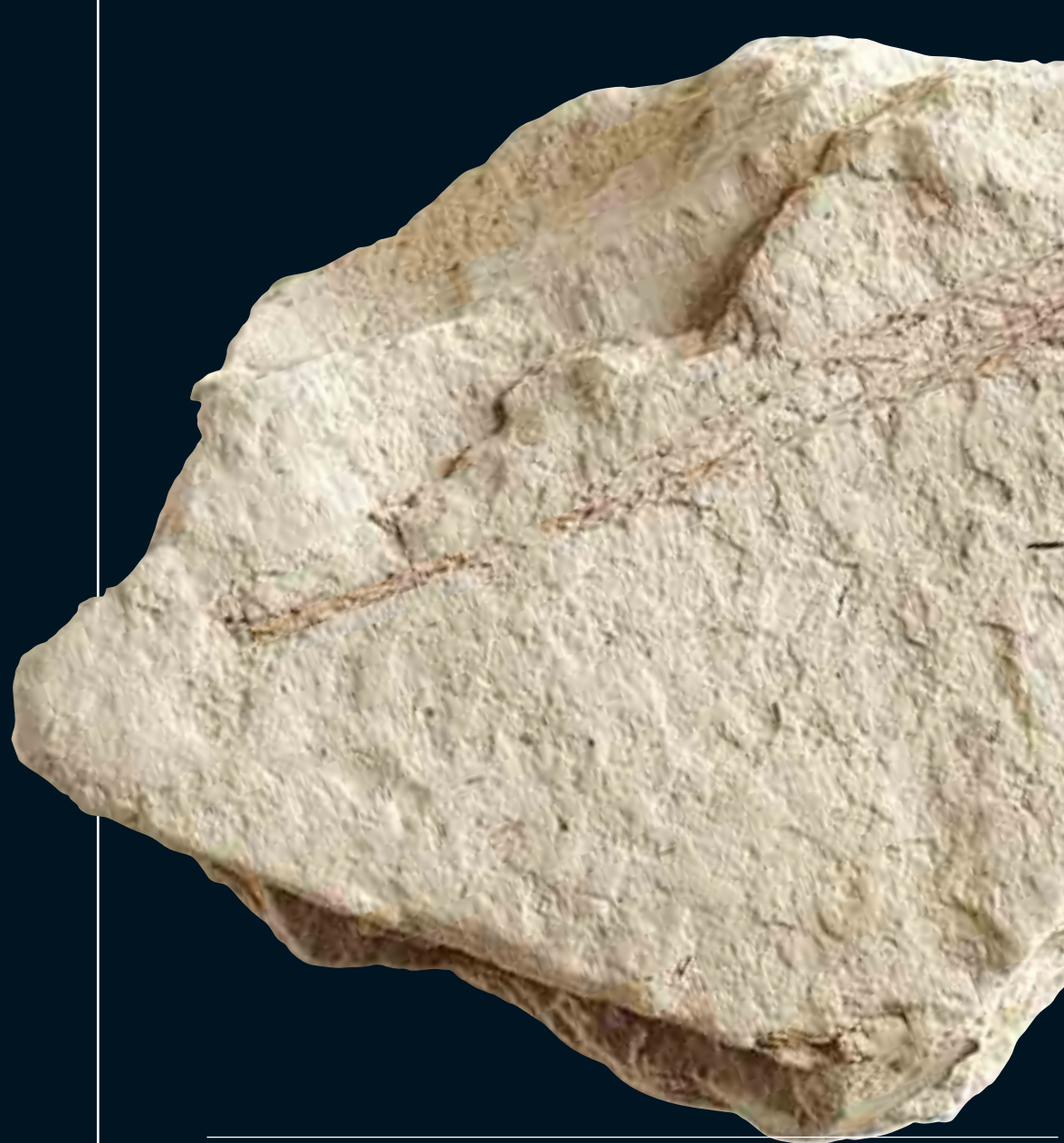
Most evolutionist books or articles present a great many fantastical tales. These describe processes that could never have taken place and that are scientifically impossible. You'll read how the first cell emerged from a pool of mud, how fish one day decided to move onto dry land and turned into hundreds of different species and how reptiles one day took to the air as birds. But all these tales are science fiction, and far frombeing scienctific. The main hero of these tales is blind chance.

In his book *The Great Evolution Mystery*, Gordon Rattray Taylor says this on the subject:

> Evolutionary history is a mass of such modifications; one could almost say it consists of them. Scales become feathers. Legs become wings. Stomachs become swim bladders. Even at the level of biochemical processes, substitutions and elaborations occur. All Darwinism has to say about such miracles is that they are due to chance. (Gordon Rattray Taylor, *The Great Evolution Mystery*, New York: Harper & Row, 1983, p.10)

The fact is, however, that chance can never produce an order requiring intelligence and consciousness. No logical person can accept that the variety and complexity displayed by living things are the work of chance. Coincidence can never give rise to bright flowers, delicious fruits and vegetables, leopards, rabbits, tigers, birds, ants and human beings able to found whole civilizations. Life and everything we see around us is the work of Almighty God, the Omniscient Lord of sublime artistry.







JUNIPER LEAF

Age: 5-1.8 million years

Location: Sofia, Bulgaria

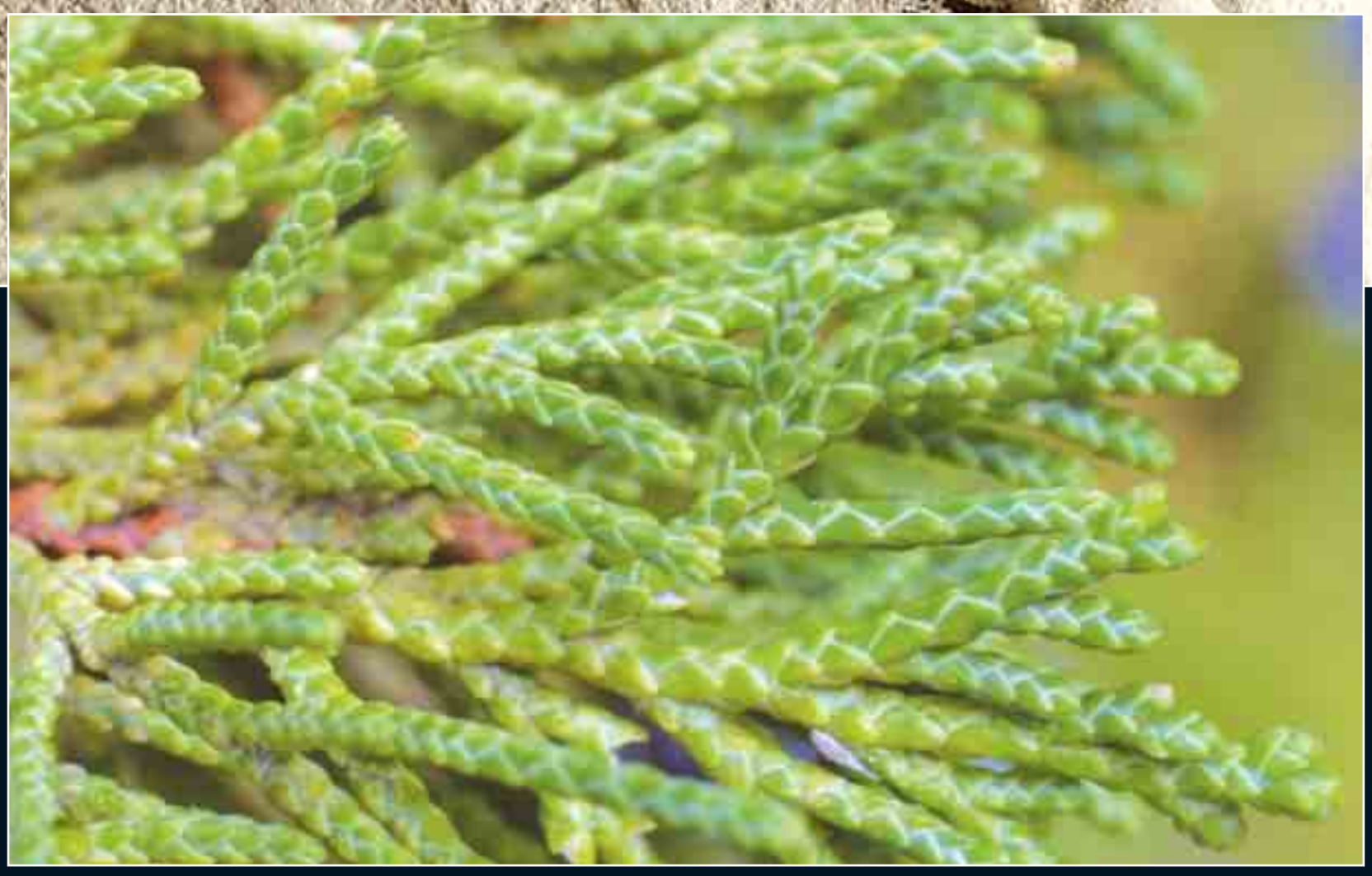
Period: Pliocene

Since the early 20th century, the theory of evolution, constantly depicted as a scientific reality by some circles, has received a string of lethal blows—which, however, have been carefully concealed from the public. Darwinists constantly issue propaganda suggesting that nothing has changed, but they never mention the countless fossils that serve as evidence of Creation and continue relating the same, familiar tales. One of the most notable aspects of evolutionist propaganda is that they almost never feel the need to back up their tales with any scientific findings. Phillip Johnson describes the position:

> There is no requirement that any of this speculation be confirmed either experimental or fossil evidence. To Darwinists, just being able to imagine the process is sufficient to confirm that something like that must have happened. (Phillip Johnson, *Objection Sustained*, p. 23)

On its own, in fact, this situation is proof of Darwinists' despair. They are obliged to rely on their own imaginations, because scientific data offer their theory no support. Countless fossils, such as the juniper leaf illustrated, prove that evolution never took place. For that reason, Darwinists prefer to seek refuge in speculation rather than seek to explain the evidence.







MOUNTAIN ASH LEAF

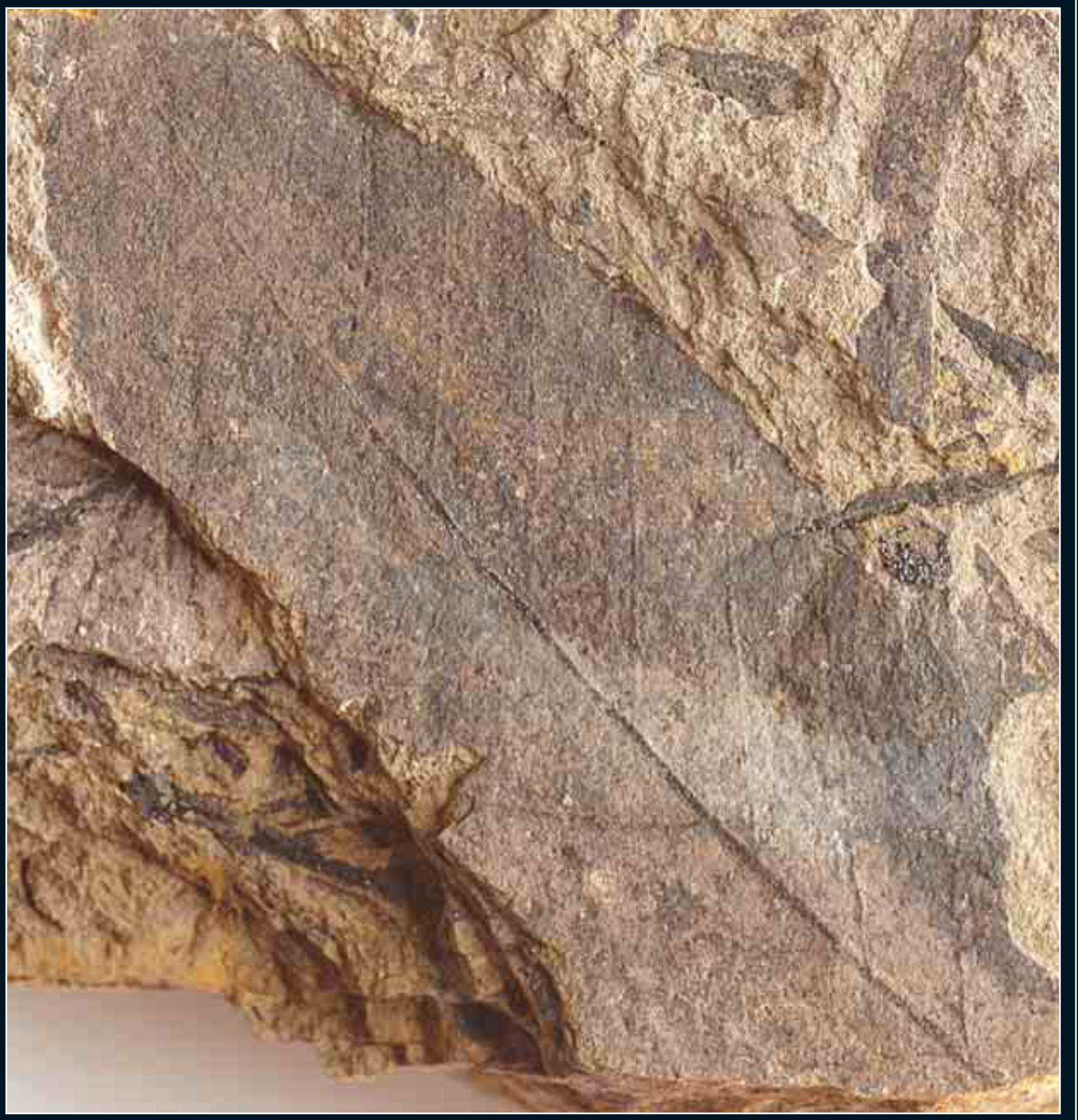
Age: 50 million years old

Location: Kamloops, British Columbia, Canada

Period: Eocene

Mountain ash trees are the same today as they were 50 million years ago. In other words, in the past the Earth was not inhabited by primitive, semi-developed and odd-looking animals and plants, as evolutionists would have us believe. The Earth of 50 million years ago was not filled with life forms busily developing stage by stage. All living things then had the same physical features, limbs and fully formed structures as those living today, and were identical to them in appearance. The fossil pictured is an obvious evidence of that.









APPLE LEAF

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Kamloops, British Columbia, Canada

Period: Eocene



Just as sourcherries have always existed as sourcherries, apples also have always been apples. The apple did not emerge by descent from some other peculiar fruit. Darwin's claim, proposed some 150 years ago, that living things are descended from one another through very small changes, still lacks any confirmatory evidence, despite the passage of all those years.

The evolutionist Richard Darwkins admits this "painful" fact for evolutionists:

> One hundred and twenty five years on, we know a lot more about animals and plants than Darwin did, and still not a single case is known to me of complex organs that could not have been formed by numerous successive slight modifications. I do not believe that such a case will ever be found. (Richard Dawkins, *The Blind Watchmaker*, p.91)











CHERRY LAUREL LEAF

Age: 50 million years old

Location: Kamloops, British Columbia, Canada

Period: Eocene

Cherry laurel trees in the past lived in the same manner as today's. Were Darwinists telling the truth, then present-day cherry laurel trees should bear no resemblance, or only a partial one, to those of the past. In addition, other fossils should be able to show how the cherry laurel trees of the past turned into the trees of today. But over the last two centuries or so, Darwinists have been unable to obtain any evidence of this process, which exists solely in their imaginations. All the findings made reveal that cherry laurels have always existed as cherry laurels, that they have not evolved, and that they were therefore created.







TARPON

Age: 110 million years old

Location: Ceara, Brazil

Period: Cretaceous

In his book *Missing Links*, Robert A. Martin says:

> If the creationist model is correct, there can be no ancestor-descendant relationships, no evolutionary progression of any kind. If the evolution model is correct and with a dense enough fossil record, intermediates at all structural and chronological scales should be found. (Robert A. Martin, *Missing Links: Evolutionary Concepts and Transitions Through Time*, Jones and Barlett Publishers, UK, 2004, p. 8)

Without exception, all fossil specimens, of which this book describes only a few show that there is no line of descent between life forms, and that every species emerged suddenly with its own particular characteristics. Excavations have failed to turn up even one semi-developed life form or intermediate form fossil. Given this evidence, it is clear that evolution is invalid, and Creation is an undeniable fact.







FILEFISH

Age: 4 million years old

Location: Marecchio River Formation, Italy

Period: Pliocene

Filefish, members of the *Monacanthidae* family, live in tropical or subtropical waters. There are 107 known species within that family. One of the most important characteristics of most of these species is that they are masters of camouflage, able to conceal themselves by changing color to match their surroundings and thus protect themselves from predators.

This *Monacanthus* fossil is 4 million years old, evident proof that this species never evolved. Living things are not descended from one another by undergoing constant change in the manner suggested by Darwinists. Almighty God created the universe and all the life forms within it.













OCTOPUS

Age: 95 million years old

Location: Hjoula, Lebanon

Period: Cretaceous

Octopi, whose high capacity for learning has been tested in the laboratory, are also masters of camouflage. This ability depends upon specially created skin cells. Thanks to their skin cells' ability to change color, become opaque and reflect light, they can protect themselves from danger and also warn other octopi of potential danger. Some octopi do even more: They camouflage themselves by imitating other sea creatures. These, known as "mimic octopi," assume the appearance of frightening-looking life forms such as lionfish and sea snakes.

But could octopi have acquired these features in stages over the course of time, as evolutionists maintain? Were the first octopi strange-looking, semi-developed creatures with rudimentary organs, very different from those living today? One of the main ways of determining this is by examining the fossil record. When we do that, no matter how far back in time we go we encounter fossil octopi exactly the same as their counterparts living today. This is one of the main proofs of the invalidity of evolutionist claims. Octopi did not evolve, but were created by Omniscient and Almighty God, together with all their characteristics.





SEAHORSE

Age: 4 million years old

Location: Marecchio River Formation, Italy

Period: Pliocene

The seahorse's head stands at a right angle to its body, a feature is not present in any other fish. That is why seahorses swim upright and can move their heads up and down. However, they cannot move their heads from side to side. Were other living things to have this inability to move their heads from side to side, it would represent a problem exposing them to all kinds of threats. But thanks to the special structure of their body, seahorses never experience any such problem. They have been created able to move their eyes in all directions, independently of one another, and can easily see all round them, even without being able to move their heads from side to side.

If Darwinists' claims were true, then the seahorse should have been eliminated long before it developed this appropriate eye structure, and it should never have survived down to the present day. It should be impossible for a seahorse with an upright head, unable to see behind it, to survive, so seahorses should have become extinct. This means that, like all other living things, seahorses did not evolve, but were in fact created in a single moment, with their heads are attached to their bodies at a right angle, able to move their eyes independently in all directions, and with all their other characteristics.







POLYIPNUS



Age: 35 million years old

Location: Sobniow, Poland

Period: Oligocene

Fish of the *polyipnus* species, members of the family *Sternoptychidae* are some of the living things that prove that Darwinism is nothing more than speculations. There is no difference between *polyipnus* living 35 million years ago and those alive today.





KILLFISH

Age: 3 million years old

Location: Lahontan Beds, Nevada, USA

Period: Pliocene

Evolutionists claim that Darwin's theory answered the question of how life and living species emerged. Indeed, that's the reason behind for materialists' and atheists' blind devotion to the theory of evolution: They imagine that it gives them an alternative answer to Creation. But this is a grave error. Darwin's claims have never been verified by any scientific data, neither in his own day or afterwards. On the contrary, science has proved that Darwin's scenario is impossible. In short, there is no other scientific and rational answer to the question of the origin of life than Creation.

The evolutionist paleontologist George Simpson admits how Darwin's theory fails to answer any questions:

> Darwin was always utterly helpless to answer any valid objections to his theory. (Gordon Rattray Taylor, *The Great Evolution Mystery*, p. 140)





SOLDIER FISH

Age: 95 million years old

Location: Lebanon

Period: Creataceous

The fossil record shows that living things have not changed over tens or usually hundreds of millions of years. This evident truth represents a major dilemma for Darwinists, as many evolutionists are aware. For example, the evolutionist paleontologist Steven M. Stanley describes how Darwinist accounts are incompatible with fossils:

> More generally, any topsy-turvy sequence of fossils would force us to rethink our theory. . . (Steven M. Stanley, *The New Evolutionary Timetable*, New York, 1981, p. 3)

One of the countless fossils imposing a review of the facts on evolutionists is the 95-million-year-old soldier fish pictured. Soldier fish have never changed over 95 million years and thus refute evolution.







SQUIRREL FISH

Age: 50 million years

Location: Monte Bolca, Italy

Period: Eocene

The fossil record shows no gradual, stage-by-stage development of the kind claimed by evolutionists. There's no evidence that living things are descended from any supposed common ancestor. Findings have revealed that living things are not descended from one another and that no species ever changed for as long as it survived.

In other words, species never evolved, as is described by the Oxford University zoologist Mark Pagel:

> But instead of finding the slow, smooth and progressive changes Lyell and Darwin had expected, they saw in the fossil records rapid bursts of change, new species appearing seemingly out of nowhere and then remaining unchanged for millions of years-patterns hauntingly reminiscent of creation. (Mark Pagel, "Happy Accidents?," *Nature* 397:665, 25 February 1999)









WOLF HERRING

Age: 95 million years old

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Period: Cretaceous

Because fossils demolish the claims of evolution, Darwinists usually ignore them, or else attempt to use them as tools for propaganda by means of various distortions. However, the recent exhibition of hundreds of fossils in displays, books and websites has made apparent for all to see the quandary facing evolutionists. When you can compare fossils and living specimens side by side, you have no difficulty in realizing that evolution is a lie, and need no further explanation. That is why evolutionists are in a state of panic. They are helplessly watching the global collapse of their theory, from which there can be no return. One proof of the collapse of the theory of evolution is the 95-million-year-old wolf herring fossil illustrated.







TANG

Age: 95 million years old

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Period: Cretaceous

In *The Origin of Species Revisited*, Wendell R. Bird states that the theory of evolution's claim of intermediate forms is a fantasy:

> The geological record . . . tells now what it has told from the beginning, that the supposed intermediate forms between the species of different geological periods are imaginary beings, called up merely in support of a fanciful theory. (Wendell R. Bird, *The Origin of Species Revisited*, Thomas Nelson Inc, December 1991, p. 44)

To date, the fossil research has never produced any intermediate-form specimen to support evolutionist claims. No fossil indicating a line of descent between species has ever been unearthed. Tang fish fossils, for instance, never have any semi- or half-developed organs. No matter how far back in time one searches, every fish fossil has exactly the same characteristics as those fish living today. The 95-million-year-old tang fish fossil in the picture is just one example.











SHRIMP

Age: 150 million years old

Location: Solnhofen Formation, Germany

Period: Jurassic

If shrimps really had an evolutionary forebear of the kind that Darwinists maintain, then there should be fossilized examples of what kind of a creature that alleged "proto-shrimp" looked like. Yet the fossil record provides not the slightest evidence that any such ancestor ever lived. Moreover, the fossil record contains no trace at all of any evolutionary stages that shrimps supposedly went through.

No "shrimp-like" fossil has ever been found that that has not yet acquired all the particular characteristics of modern-day shrimps. No matter how old they are, all fossilized shrimps are identical to those still living today. The 150-million-year-old shrimp pictured here also possesses all of present-day shrimps' flawless features. Under these circumstances, no one can speak logically of "shrimp evolution."

Like all other living species, shrimps never evolved at all. Life is the work of our Glorious and Majestic God.







BLUE WHITING

Age: 5 million years old

Location: Marecchia River Formation, Italy

Period: Miocene

The Swedish scientist Søren Løvtrup states that evolution is the greatest deceit of science as thus:

> I believe that one day the Darwinian myth will be ranked the greatest deceit in the history of science.

And countless scientific findings, such as the blue whiting in the picture, have already shown that evolution never happened and that it is a great deceit. It is pointless for evolutionists to try to ignore such findings. Running from the truth changes nothing.

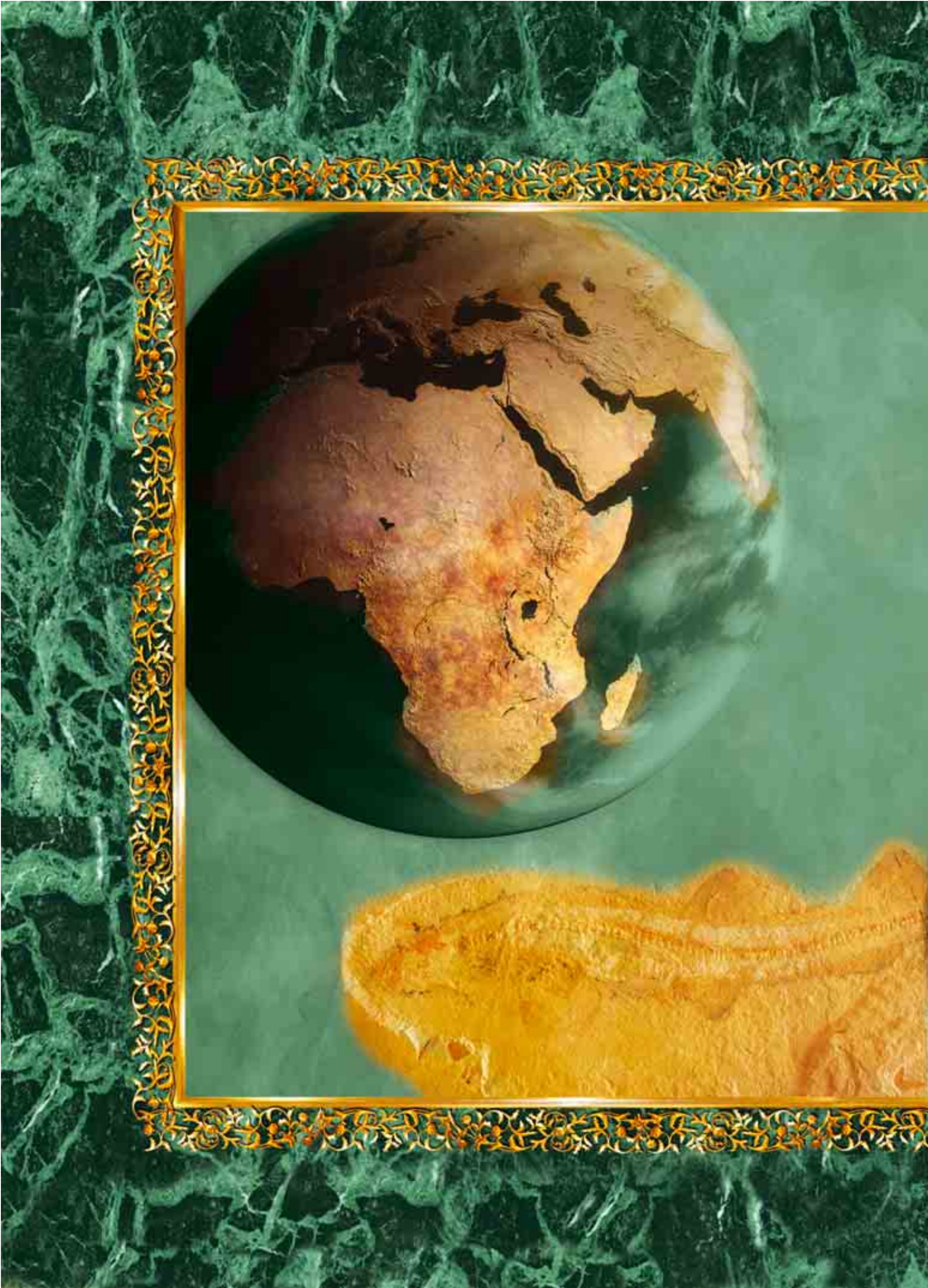






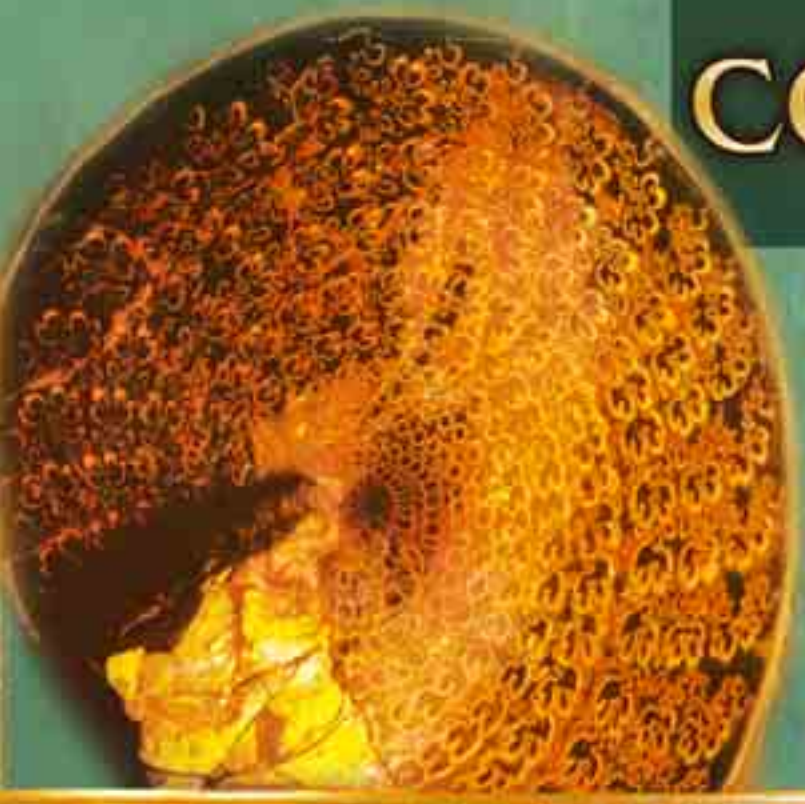








CONCLUSION





GOD CREATED THE UNIVERSE AND ALL LIVING THINGS

The theory of evolution, an outdated 19th century concept, has completely collapsed in the face of today's scientific facts. Darwinists have no scientific reply to offer in the face of the fossil record, which deals the most severe blow to the theory of evolution.

Darwinists cannot point to a single fossil suggesting that evolution ever took place, and resort to various means that they hope will camouflage this defeat they have suffered: Sometimes they attempt to portray fossils from various extinct species as intermediate forms, even though there is no truth to this whatsoever. Sometimes they seek to prove evolution—in their own eyes, at least—by pointing to counterfeit fossils. At other times, they try to deceive the public by way of completely imaginary illustrations. In doing all this, they also employ misleading headlines such as "Missing Link Found!" or "Our Ancestors Were Microbes" or "New Discovery Proves Evolution" in an effort to give the impression that the theory of evolution is unquestionable fact.

These methods may have been successful through the later 1800s and early 1900s, when science and technology were not as advanced as now. But in the 21st century, all the lies of evolutionists have been brought to light leaving Darwinists in a helpless position.

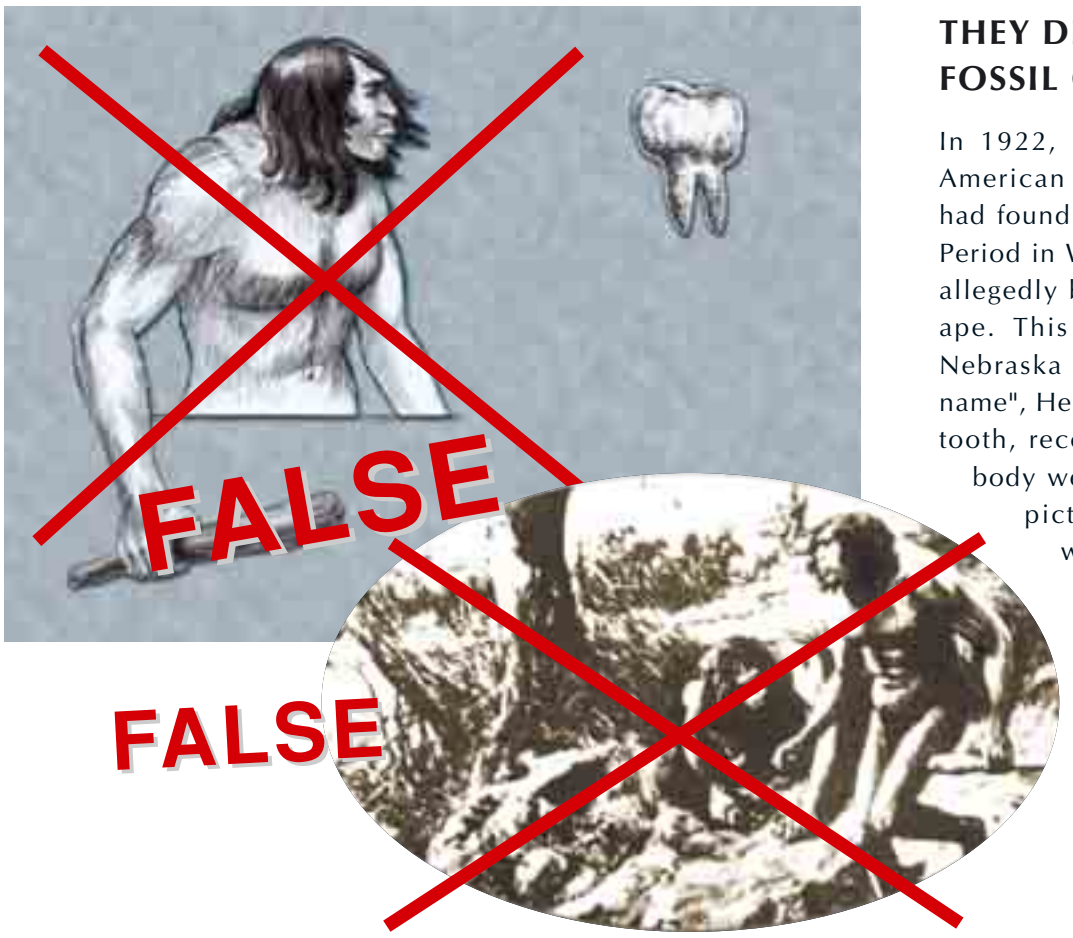
Today, even young children are becoming aware that there are no intermediate fossils pointing to evolution, that human beings are not descended from apes, that the highly developed and complex structures of living things cannot be accounted for in terms of the theory of evolution, and that Darwinism is the worst fraud in the history of science.

As revealed in the verse: **"No indeed, it is one of their blatant lies to say"** (Surat as-Saffat, 151), God tells us in the Qur'an that unbelievers turn their backs on faith by constantly coming up with falsehoods of one kind or another. Darwinists resort to various deceptions and make all kinds of unscientific claims in order to avoid having faith themselves and also to turn others away from religious moral values.

Indeed, it is emphasized in one verse: **"And even though they [unbelievers] used to say..."** (Surat as Saffat, 167) that



Archaeopteryx, used for years as the so-called evidence of the transition from reptile-to-bird fable, is an example of how evolutionists try to deceive people. It was claimed that Archaeopteryx, a 150-million-year-old bird, has some reptilian features and thus is a "missing link" between reptiles and birds. However, all recent scientific findings show that Archaeopteryx was a flying bird, invalidate these claims. Furthermore, teropod dinosaurs—the so-called reptilian ancestors of birds—are far younger than Archaeopteryx. This is another fact that evolutionists try to ignore.



THEY DESCRIBED A PIG'S TOOTH AS A FOSSIL OF "NEBRASKA MAN"

In 1922, Henry Fairfield Osborn, the director of the American Museum of Natural History, declared that he had found a fossil molar tooth belonging to the Pliocene Period in Western Nebraska near Snake Brook. This tooth allegedly bore common characteristics of both man and ape. This fossil came to be called "Nebraska man." Nebraska man was also immediately given a "scientific name", Hesperopithecus haroldcooki. Based on this single tooth, reconstructions of the Nebraska man's head and body were drawn. Moreover, Nebraska man was even pictured along with his wife and children, as a whole family in a natural setting. In 1927, other parts of the skeleton were also found. According to these newly discovered pieces, the tooth belonged neither to a man nor to an ape. It was realized that it belonged to an extinct species of wild American pig called Prosthennops.

those who have no faith constantly come up with excuses. Yet they will soon see and understand the truth. It is revealed in many verses that the time will come when unbelievers will realize and understand the truth. These verses tell us, in allusive terms, that Darwinists will also see the truth. Some of these verses read as follows:

But they have rejected it and they will soon know! (Surat as Saffat, 170)

Leave them to eat and enjoy themselves. Let false hope divert them. They will soon know. (Surat al Hijr, 3)

Let them be ungrateful for what We have given them! Let them enjoy themselves—they will soon know! (Surat al-'Ankabut, 66)

We hope that Darwinists, too, will also abandon their illogical stubbornness and accept the facts that everyone can see so clearly. The truth revealed by science is that the theory of evolution is wrong, and that the universe and living things are the creation of God.

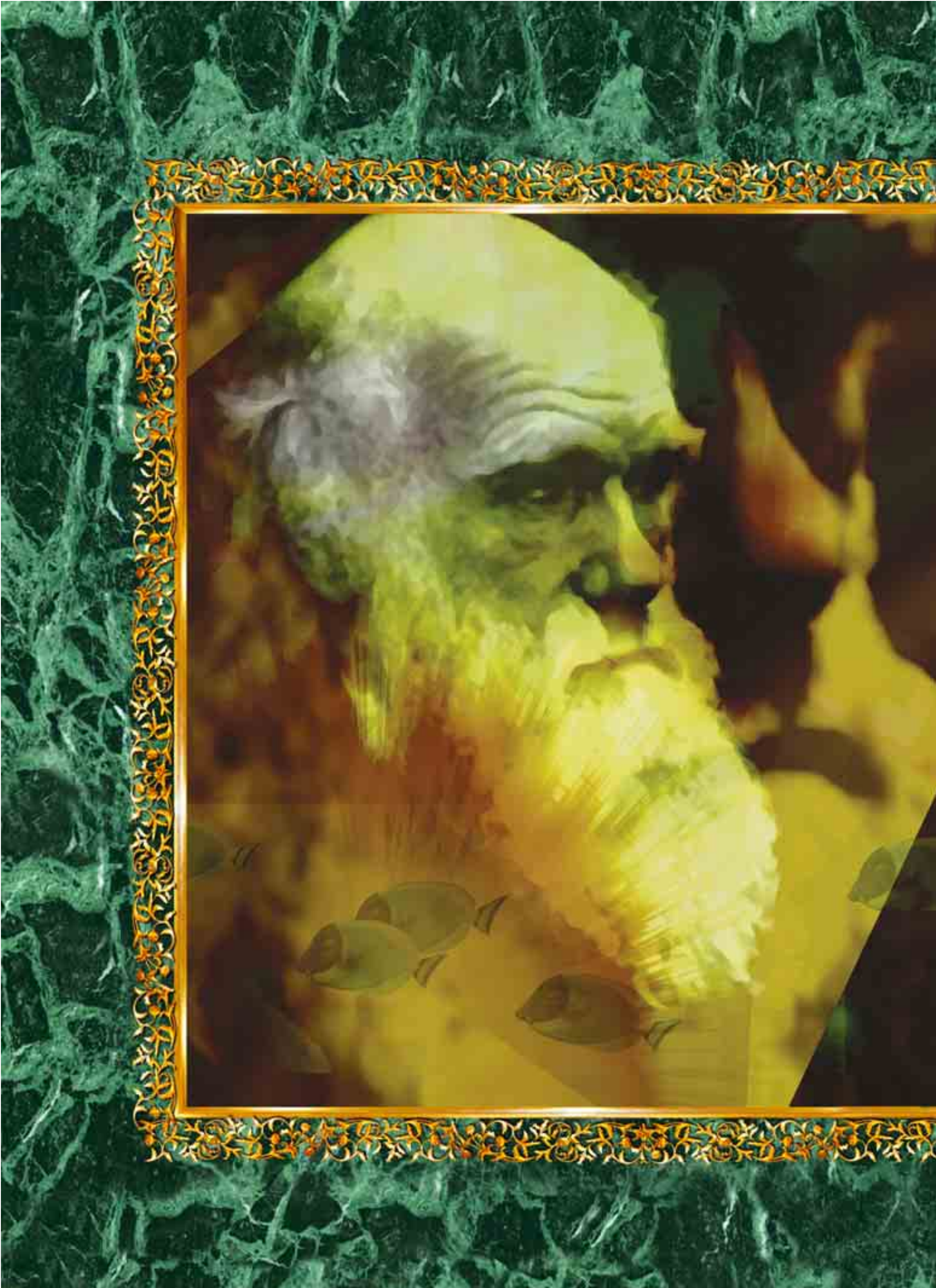
Fossils, some examples of which have been provided in this book, are all important proofs of God's creation. It is noted in several verses of the Qur'an that there is evidence above and beneath the ground that shows the fact of creation. For example, verse 137 of Surat as-Saffat states:

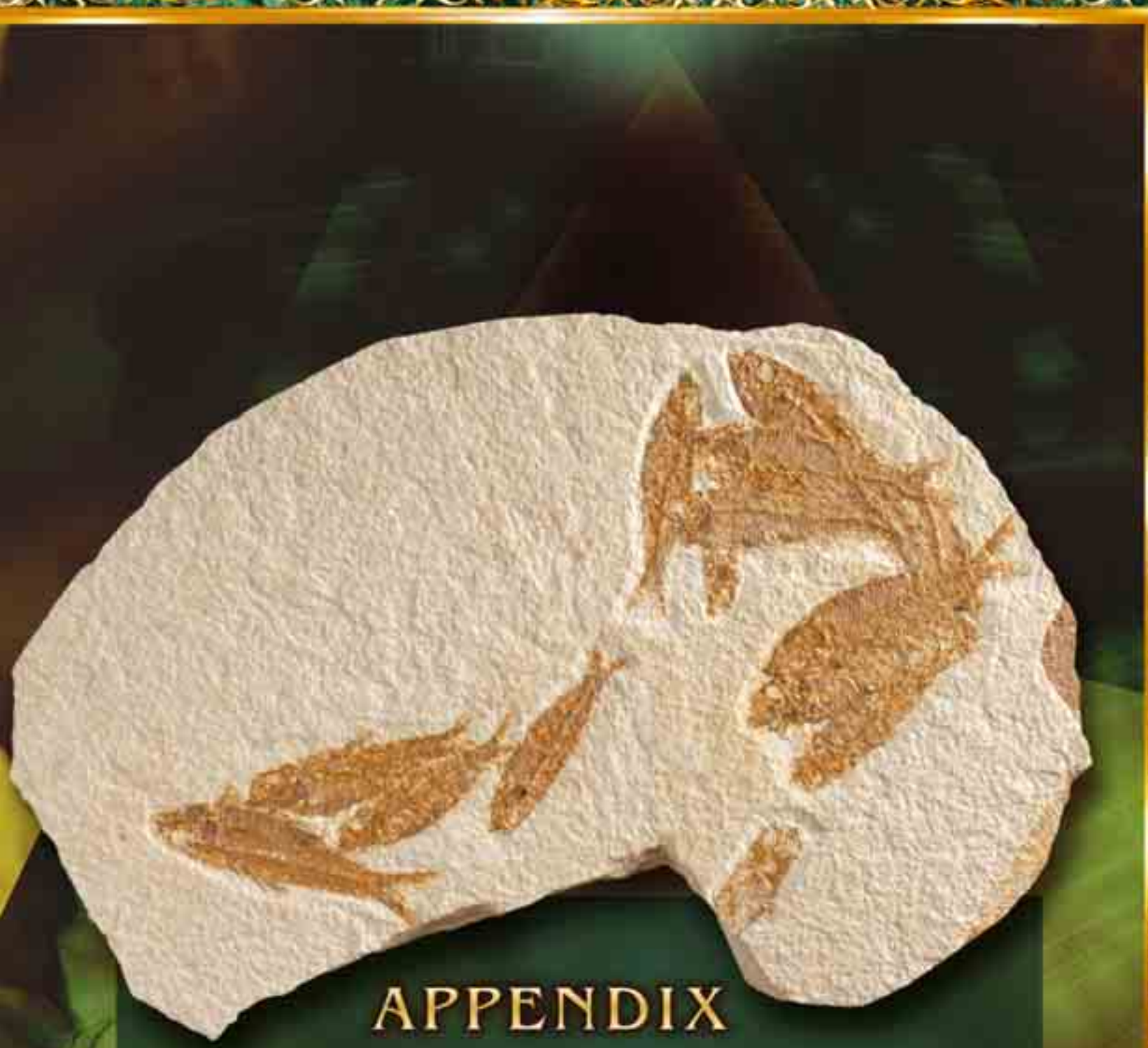
And you pass over them.

In all likelihood, this verse is referring to the fossil record that lies below the ground and reveals the true history of life. There are countless fossil specimens beneath the ground all over the world that show that living things have stayed the same since the moment they first came into existence and have not changed over the course of hundreds of millions of years—in short, that they never underwent evolution. All these fossils show that living things came into being fully formed and flawless, with all their complex features—in other words, that they were created by God.

Our Almighty Lord has created all living things in the finest form. All entities are manifestations of the might and greatness of God. Faced by these manifestations, a person's duty is to employ his or her reason and conscience and reflect that the universe has been created with a definite wisdom, to be grateful to our Lord, God, and to serve Him in the best possible way.

God is the Creator of everything and He is Guardian over everything. The keys of the heavens and Earth belong to Him. It is those who reject God's signs who are the losers. (Surat az Zumar, 62-63)





APPENDIX

THE COLLAPSE OF THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION

THE REAL IDEOLOGICAL ROOT OF TERRORISM: DARWINISM AND MATERIALISM

Most people think the theory of evolution was first proposed by Charles Darwin, and rests on scientific evidence, observations and experiments. However, the truth is that Darwin was not its originator, and neither does the theory rest on scientific proof. The theory consists of an adaptation to nature of the ancient dogma of materialist philosophy. Although it is not backed up by scientific discoveries, the theory is blindly supported in the name of materialist philosophy.

This fanaticism has resulted in all kinds of disasters. Together with the spread of Darwinism and the materialist philosophy it supports, the answer to the question "What is a human being?" has changed. People who used to answer: "God creates human beings and they have to live according to the beautiful morality He teaches", have now begun to think that "Man came into being by chance, and is an animal who developed by means of the fight for survival." There is a heavy price to pay for this great deception. Violent ideologies such as racism, fascism and communism, and many other barbaric world views based on conflict have all drawn strength from this deception.

This article will examine the disaster Darwinism has visited on the world and reveal its connection with terrorism, one of the most important global problems of our time.

The Darwinist Lie: "Life is conflict"

Darwin set out with one basic premise when developing his theory: **"The development of living things depends on the fight for survival. The strong win the struggle. The weak are condemned to defeat and oblivion."**



According to Darwin, there is a ruthless struggle for survival and an eternal conflict in nature. The strong always overcome the weak, and this enables development to take place. The subtitle he gave to his book *The Origin of Species*, *"The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life"*, encapsulates that view.

Furthermore, Darwin proposed that the "fight for survival" also applied between human racial groups. According to that fantastical claim, "favoured races" were victorious in the struggle. Favoured races, in Darwin's view, were white Europeans. African or Asian races had lagged behind in the struggle for survival. Darwin went further, and suggested that these races would soon lose the "struggle for survival" entirely, and thus disappear:

> At some future period, not very distant as measured by centuries, the civilised races of man will almost certainly exterminate, and replace the savage races throughout the world. At the same time the anthropomorphous apes… will no doubt be exterminated. The break between man and his nearest allies will then be wider, for it will intervene between man in a more civilised state, as we may hope, even than the Caucasian, and some ape **as low as a baboon, instead of as now between the negro or Australian and the gorilla.**[1]

The Indian anthropologist Lalita Vidyarthi explains how Darwin's theory of evolution imposed racism on the social sciences:

> His (Darwin's) theory of the survival of the fittest was warmly welcomed by the social scientists of the day, and they believed mankind had achieved various levels of evolution culminating in the white man's civilization. By the second half of the nineteenth century racism was accepted as fact by the vast majority of Western scientists.[2]



Darwin's Source of Inspiration: Malthus's Theory of Ruthlessness



Thomas Robert Malthus

Darwin's source of inspiration on this subject was the British economist Thomas Malthus's book *An Essay on the Principle of Population*. Left to their own devices, Malthus calculated that the human population increased rapidly. In his view, the main influences that kept populations under control were disasters such as war, famine and disease. In short, according to this brutal claim, some people had to die for others to live. Existence came to mean "permanent war."

In the 19th century, Malthus's ideas were widely accepted. European upper class intellectuals in particular supported his cruel ideas. In the article **"The Scientific Background of the Nazi 'Race Purification' Programme"**, the importance 19th century Europe attached to Malthus's views on population is described in this way:

> In the opening half of the nineteenth century, throughout Europe, members of the ruling classes gathered to discuss the newly discovered "Population problem" and to devise ways of implementing the Malthusian mandate, to increase the mortality rate of the poor: **"Instead of recommending cleanliness to the poor, we should encourage contrary habits. In our towns we should make the streets narrower, crowd more people into the houses, and court the return of the plague. In the country we should build our villages near stagnant pools, and particularly encourage settlements in all marshy and unwholesome situations,"** and so forth and so on.[3]

As a result of this cruel policy, the weak, and those who lost the struggle for survival would be eliminated, and as a result the rapid rise in population would be balanced out. This so-called "oppression of the poor" policy was actually carried out in 19th century Britain. An industrial order was set up in which children of eight and nine were made to work sixteen hours a day in the coal mines and thousands died from the terrible conditions. The "struggle for survival" demanded by Malthus's theory led to millions of Britons leading lives full of suffering.

Influenced by these ideas, Darwin applied this concept of conflict to all of nature, and proposed that the strong and the fittest emerged victorious from this war of existence. Moreover, he claimed that the so-called struggle for survival was a justified and unchangeable law of nature. On the other hand, he invited people to abandon their religious beliefs by denying the Creation, and thus undermined at all ethical values that might prove to be obstacles to the ruthlessness of the "struggle for survival."

Humanity has paid a heavy price in the 20th century for the dissemination of these callous views which lead people to acts of ruthlessness and cruelty.

What 'The Law of the Jungle' Led to: Fascism

As Darwinism fed racism in the 19th century, it formed the basis of an ideology that would develop and drown the world in blood in the 20th century: Nazism.

A strong Darwinist influence can be seen in Nazi ideologues. When one examines this theory, which was given shape by Adolf Hitler and Alfred Rosenberg, one comes across such concepts as "natural selection", "selective mating", and "the struggle for survival between the races", which are repeated dozens of time in the works of Darwin. When calling his book *Mein Kampf* (My Struggle), Hitler was inspired by the Darwinist struggle for survival and the principle that victory went to the fittest. He particularly talks about the struggle between the races:

> History would culminate in a new millennial empire of unparalleled splendour, based on a new racial hierarchy ordained by nature herself.[4]

In the 1933 Nuremberg party rally, Hitler proclaimed that "a higher race subjects to itself a lower race… a right which we see in nature and which can be regarded as the sole conceivable right".

That the Nazis were influenced by Darwinism is a fact that almost all historians who are expert in the matter accept. The historian Hickman describes Darwinism's influence on Hitler as follows:

> (Hitler) was a firm believer and preacher of evolution. Whatever the deeper, profound, complexities of his psychosis, it is certain that [the concept of struggle was important because]… his book, Mein Kampf, clearly set forth a number of evolutionary ideas, particularly those emphasizing struggle, survival of the fittest and the extermination of the weak to produce a better society.[5]

Hitler, who emerged with these views, dragged the world to violence that had never before been seen. Many ethnic and political groups, and especially the Jews, were exposed to terrible cruelty and slaughter in the Nazi concentration camps. World War II, which began with the Nazi invasion, cost 55 million lives. What lay behind the greatest tragedy in world history was Darwinism's concept of the "struggle for survival."



The Bloody Alliance: Darwinism and Communism

While fascists are found on the right wing of Social Darwinism, the left wing is occupied by communists. Communists have always been among the fiercest defenders of Darwin's theory.

This relationship between Darwinism and communism goes right back to the founders of both these "isms". Marx and Engels, the founders of communism, read Darwin's *The Origin of Species* as soon as it came out, and were amazed at its 'dialectical materialist' attitude. The correspondence between Marx and Engels showed that they saw Darwin's theory as "containing the basis in natural history for communism". In his book *The Dialectics of Nature*, which he wrote under the influence of Darwin, Engels was full of praise for Darwin, and tried to make his own contribution to the theory in the chapter "The Part Played by Labour in the Transition from Ape to Man".

Russian communists who followed in the footsteps of Marx and Engels, such as Plekhanov, Lenin, Trotsky and Stalin, all agreed with Darwin's theory of evolution. Plekhanov, who is seen as the founder of Russian communism, regarded **marxism as "Darwinism in its application to social science**".[6]

Trotsky said, **"Darwin's discovery is the highest triumph of the dialectic in the whole field of organic matter."** [7]



'Darwinist education' had a major role in the formation of communist cadres. For instance, historians note the fact that **Stalin was religious in his youth, but became an atheist primarily because of Darwin's books.**[8]

Mao, who established communist rule in China and killed millions of people, openly stated that **"Chinese socialism is founded upon Darwin and the theory of evolution."** [9]

The Harvard University historian James Reeve Pusey goes into great detail regarding Darwinism's effect on Mao and Chinese communism in his research book *China and Charles Darwin*.[10]

In short, there is an unbreakable link between the theory of evolution and communism. The theory claims that living things are the product of chance, and provides a so-called scientific support for atheism. Communism, an atheist ideology, is for that reason firmly tied to Darwinism. Moreover, the theory of evolution proposes that development in nature is possible thanks to conflict (in other words "the struggle for survival") and supports the con-

cept of "dialectics" which is fundamental to communism.

If we think of the communist concept of "dialectical conflict", which killed some 120 million people during the 20th century, as a "killing machine" then we can better understand the dimensions of the disaster that Darwinism visited on the planet.

Darwinism and Terrorism

As we have so far seen, Darwinism is at the root of various ideologies of violence that have spelled disaster to mankind in the 20th century. The fundamental concept behind this understanding and method is **"fighting whoever is not one of us."**

We can explain this in the following way: There are different beliefs, worldviews and philosophies in the world. It is very natural that all these diverse ideas have traits opposing one another. However, these different stances can look at each other in one of two ways:

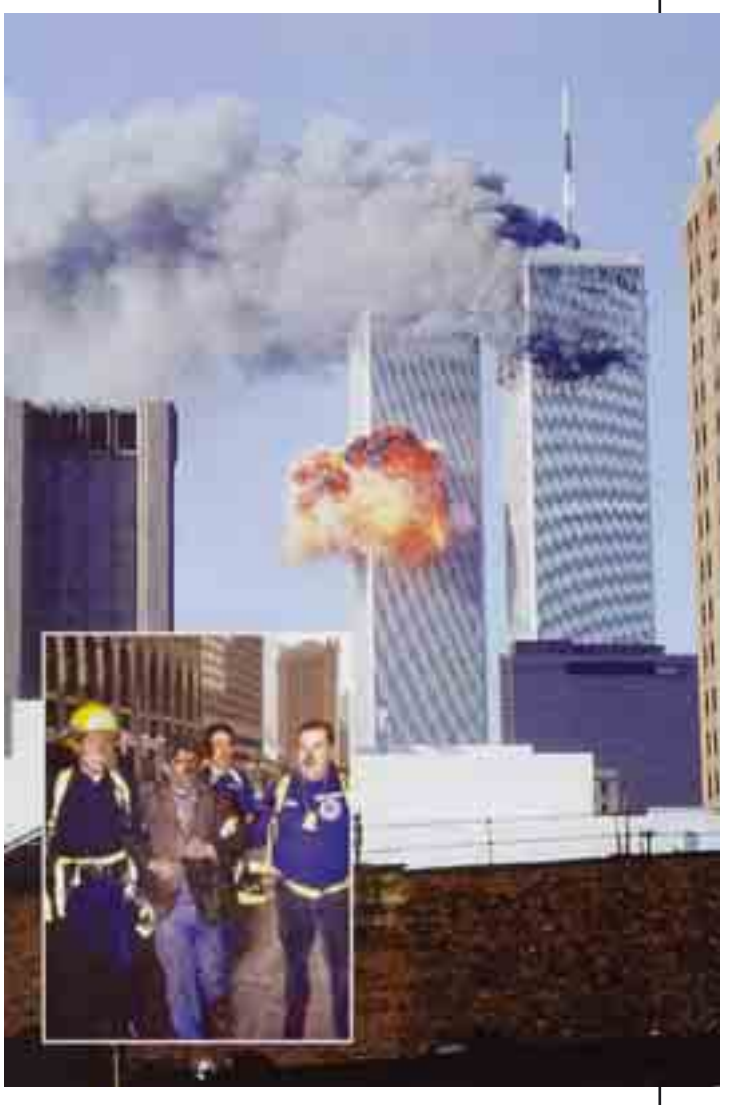
1) They can respect the existence of those who are not like them and try to establish dialogue with them, employing a humane method. Indeed, this method conforms with the morality of the Qur'an.

2) They can choose to fight others, and to try to secure an advantage by damaging them, in other words, to behave like a wild animal. This is a method employed by materialism, that is, irreligion.

The horror we call terrorism is nothing other than a statement of the second view.

When we consider the difference between these two approaches, we can see that the idea of **"man as a fighting animal"** which Darwinism has subconsciously imposed on people is particularly influential. Individuals and groups who choose the way of conflict may never have heard of Darwinism and the principles of that ideology. But at the end of the day they agree with a view whose philosophical basis rests on Darwinism. What leads them to believe in the rightness of this view is such Darwinism-based slogans as "In this world, the strong survive", "Big fish swallow little ones", "War is a virtue", and "Man advances by waging war". Take Darwinism away, and these are nothing but empty slogans.

Actually, when Darwinism is taken away, no philosophy of 'conflict' remains. The three divine religions that most people in the world believe in, Islam, Christianity and Judaism, all oppose violence. All three religions wish to bring peace and harmony to the world, and oppose innocent people being killed and suffering cruelty and torture. Conflict and violence violate the morality that God has set out for man, and are abnormal and unwanted concepts. However, Darwinism sees and portrays conflict and violence as natural, justified and correct concepts that have to exist.



No matter what ideology they may espouse, those who perpetrate terror all over the world are, in reality, Darwinists. Darwinism is the only philosophy that places a value on—and thus encourages—conflict.

For this reason, if some people commit terrorism using the concepts and symbols of Islam, Christianity or Judaism in the name of those religions, you can be sure that those people are not Muslims, Christians or Jews. They are real Social Darwinists. They hide under a cloak of religion, but they are not genuine believers. Even if they claim to be serving religion, they are actually enemies of religion and of believers. That is because they are ruthlessly committing a crime that religion forbids, and in such a way as to blacken religion in peoples' eyes.

For this reason, the root of the terrorism that plagues our planet is not any of the divine religions, but in atheism, and the expression of atheism in our times: "Darwinism" and "materialism."

ISLAM IS NOT THE SOURCE OF TERRORISM,BUT ITS SOLUTION

Some people who say they are acting in the name of religion may misunderstand their religion or practice it wrongly. For that reason, it would be wrong to form ideas about that religion by taking these people as an example. The best way to understand a religion is to study its divine source.

The holy source of Islam is the Qur'an; and the model of morality in the Qur'an-Islam-is completely different from the image of it formed in the minds of some westerners. The Qur'an is based on the concepts of morality, love, compassion, mercy, humility, sacrifice, tolerance and peace, and a Muslim who lives by that morality in its true sense will be most polite, considerate, tolerant, trustworthy and accomodating. He will spread love, respect, harmony and the joy of living all around him.

Islam Is a Religion of Peace and Well-Being

The word Islam is derived from the word meaning "peace" in Arabic. Islam is a religion revealed to mankind with the intention of presenting a peacable life through which the infinite compassion and mercy of God manifest on earth. God calls all people to Islamic morals through through which mercy, compassion, tolerance and peace can be experienced all over the world. In Surat al-Baqara verse 208, God addresses the believers as follows:

You who believe! Enter absolutely into peace [Islam]. Do not follow in the footsteps of Satan. He is an outright enemy to you.

As the verse makes clear, security can only be ensured by 'entering into Islam', that is, living by the values of the Qur'an.

God Has Condemned Wickedness

God has commanded people to avoid committing evil; He has forbidden disbelief,



God calls people to peace and security, whereas irreligious ideologies encourage conflict and terror.

immorality, rebellion, cruelty, aggressiveness, murder and bloodshed. He describes those who fail to obey this command as "following in Satan's footsteps" and adopting a posture that is openly revealed to be sinful in the Qur'an. A few of the many verses on this matter in the Qur'an read:

But as for those who break God's contract after it has been agreed and sever what God has commanded to be joined, and cause corruption in the earth, the curse will be upon them. They will have the Evil Abode. (Surat ar-Ra'd: 25)

Seek the abode of the hereafter with what God has given you, without forgetting your portion of the world. And do good as God has been good to you. And do not seek to cause mischief on earth. God does not love mischief makers. (Surat al-Qasas: 77)

As we can see, God has forbidden every kind of mischievous acts in the religion of Islam including terrorism and violence, and condemned those who commit such deeds. A Muslim lends beauty to the world and improves it.

Islam Defends Tolerance and Freedom of Speech

Islam is a religion which provides and guarantees freedom of ideas, thought and life. It has issued commands to prevent and forbid tension, disputes, slander and even negative thinking among people.

In the same way that it is determinedly opposed to terrorism and all acts of violence, it has also forbidden even the slightest ideological pressure to be put on them:

There is no compulsion in religion. Right guidance has become clearly distinct from error. Anyone who rejects false gods and believes in God has grasped the Firmest Handhold, which will never give way. God is All-Hearing, All-Knowing. (Surat al-Baqara: 256)

So remind, you need only to remind. You cannot compel them to believe. (Surat al-Ghashiyah: 22)

Forcing people to believe in a religion or to adopt its forms of belief is completely contrary to the essence and spirit of Islam. According to Islam, true faith is only possible with free will and freedom of conscience. Of course, Muslims can advise and encourage each other about the features of Qur'anic morality, but they will never resort to compulsion, nor any kind of physical or psychological pressure. Neither will they use any worldly privilege to turn someone towards religion.

Let us imagine a completely opposite model of society. For example, a world in which people are forced by law to practice religion. Such a model of society is completely contrary to Islam because faith and worship are only of any value when they are directed to God by the free will of the individual. If a system imposes belief and worship on people, then they will become religious only out of fear of that system. From the religious point of view, what really counts is that religion should be lived for God's good pleasure in an environment where peopls' consciences are totally free.

God Has Made the Killing of Innocent People Unlawful

According to the Qur'an, one of the greatest sins is to kill a human being who has committed no fault.

...If someone kills another person – unless it is in retaliation for someone else or for causing corruption in the earth – it is as if he had murdered all mankind. And if anyone gives life to another person, it is as if he had given life to all mankind. Our Messengers came to them with Clear Signs but even after that many of them committed outrages in the earth. (Surat al-Ma'ida: 32)

Those who do not call on any other deity together with God and do not kill anyone God has made inviolate, except with the right to do so, and do not fornicate; anyone who does that will receive an evil punishment. (Surat al-Furqan: 68)

As the verses suggest, a person who kills innocent people for no reason is threatened with a great torment. God has revealed that killing even a single person is as evil as murdering all mankind. A person who observes God's limits can do no harm to a single human, let alone massacre thousands of innocent people. Those who assume that they can avoid justice and thus punishment in this world will never succeed, for they will have to give an account of their deeds in the presence of God. That is why believers, who know that they will give an account of their deeds after death, are very meticulous to observe God's limits.



God Commands Believers to be Compassionate and Merciful

Islamic morality is described in the Qur'an as:

...To be one of those who believe and urge each other to steadfastness and urge each other to compassion. Those are the Companions of the Right. (Surat al-Balad: 17-18)

As we have seen in this verse, one of the most important moral precepts that God has sent down to His servants so that they may receive salvation and mercy and attain Paradise, is to **"urge each other to compassion"**.

Islam as described in the Qur'an is a modern, enlightened, progressive religion. A Muslim is above all a person of peace; he is tolerant with a democratic spirit, cultured, enlightened, honest, knowledgeable about art and science and civilized.

A Muslim educated in the fine moral teaching of the Qur'an, approaches everyone with the love that Islam expects. He shows respect for every idea and he values art and aesthetics. He is conciliatory in the face of every event, diminishing tension and restoring amity. In societies composed of individuals such as this, there will be a more developed civilization, a higher social morality, more joy, happiness, justice, security, abundance and blessings than in the most modern nations of the world today.

God Has Commanded Tolerance and Forgiveness

The concept of forgiveness and tolerance, described in the words, **'Make allowences for people'** (Surat al-A'raf: 199), is one of the most fundamental tenets of Islam.

When we look at the history of Islam, the way that Muslims have translated this important feature of Qur'anic morality into the life of society can be seen quite clearly. Muslims have always brought with them an atmosphere of freedom and tolerance and destroyed unlawful practices wherever they have gone. They have enabled people whose religions, languages and cultures are completely different from one another to live together in peace and harmony under one roof, and provided peace and harmony for its own members. One of the most important reasons for the centuries-long existence of the Ottoman Empire, which spread over an enormous region, was the atmosphere of tolerance and understanding that Islam brought with it. Muslims, who have been known for their tolerant and loving natures for centuries, have always been the most compassionate and just of people. Within this multi-national structure, all ethnic groups have been free to live according to their own religions, and their own rules.

True tolerance can only bring peace and well-being to the world when implemented along the lines set out in the Qur'an. Attention is drawn to this fact in a verse which reads:

A good action and a bad action are not the same. Repel the bad with something better and, if there is enmity between you and someone else, he will be like a bosom friend. (Surat al-Fussilat: 34)

Conclusion

All of this shows that the morality that Islam recommends to mankind brings to the world the virtues of peace, harmony and justice. The barbarism known as terrorism, that is so preoccupying the world at present, is the work of ignorant and fanatical people, completely estranged fromQur'anic morality, and who have absolutely nothing to do with religion. The solution to these people and groups who try to carry out their savagery under the mask of religion is the teaching of true Qur'anic morality. In other words, Islam and Qur'anic morality are solutions to the scourge of terrorism, not supporters of it.

1. Charles Darwin, *The Descent of Man*, 2nd edition, New York, A L. Burt Co., 1874, p. 178
2. Lalita Prasad Vidyarthi, *Racism, Science and Pseudo-Science*, Unesco, France, Vendôme, 1983. p. 54
3.Theodore D. Hall, The Scientific Background of the Nazi "Race Purification" Program,http://www.trufax.org/avoid/nazi.html
4. L.H. Gann, "Adolf Hitler, The Complete Totalitarian", The Intercollegiate Review, Fall 1985, p. 24; cited in Henry M. Morris, *The Long war Against God*, Baker Book House, 1989, p. 78
5.R. Hickman, , *Biocreation*, Science Press, Worthington, OH, pp. 51–52, 1983; Jerry Bergman, "Darwinism and the Nazi Race Holocaust", *Creation Ex Nihilo Technical Journal* 13 (2): 101-111, 1999
6.Robert M. Young, *Darwinian Evolution and Human History*, Historical Studies on Science and Belief, 1980
7.Alan Woods and Ted Grant, *Reason in Revolt: Marxism and Modern Science*, London: 1993
8.Alex de Jonge, *Stalin and The Shaping of the Soviet Uninon*, William Collins Sons & Limited Co., Glasgow, 1987, p. 22
9.K. Mehnert, *Kampf um Mao's Erbe*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1977
10. James Reeve Pusey, *China and Charles Darwin*, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1983

INTRODUCTION

WHY THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION?

For some people the theory of evolution or Darwinism has only scientific connotations, with seemingly no direct implication in their daily lives. This is, of course, a common misunderstanding. Far beyond just being an issue within the framework of the biological sciences, the theory of evolution constitutes the underpinning of a deceptive philosophy that has held sway over a large number of people: Materialism.

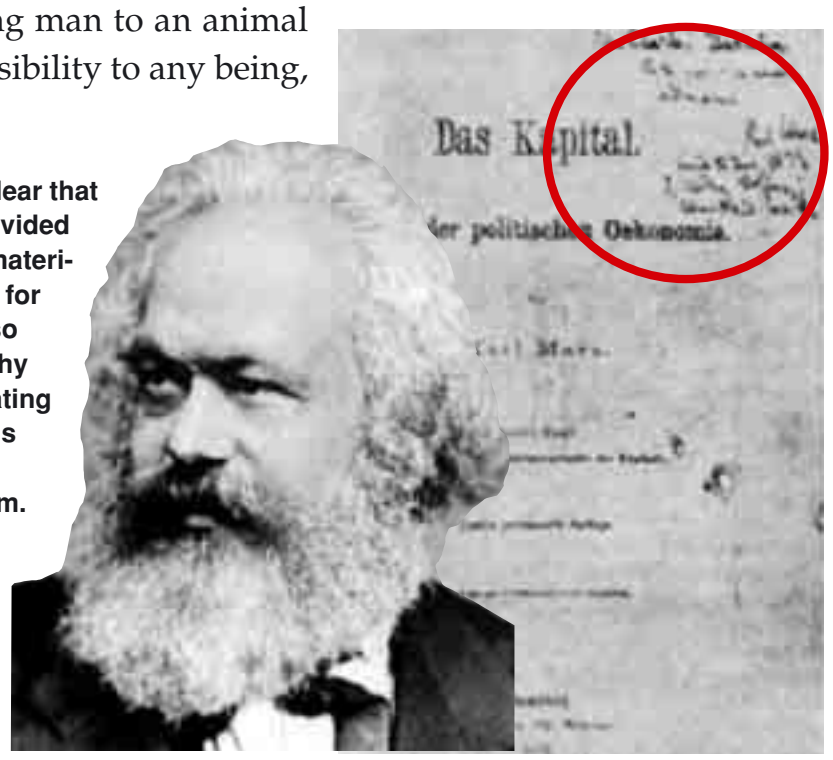
Materialist philosophy, which accepts only the existence of matter and presupposes man to be 'a heap of matter', asserts that he is no more than an animal, with 'conflict' the sole rule of his existence. Although propagated as a modern philosophy based on science, materialism is in fact an ancient dogma with no scientific basis. Conceived in Ancient Greece, the dogma was rediscovered by the atheistic philosophers of the 18th century. It was then implanted in the 19th century into several science disciplines by thinkers such as Karl Marx, Charles Darwin and Sigmund Freud. In other words science was distorted to make room for materialism.

The past two centuries have been a bloody arena of materialism: Ideologies based on materialism (or competing ideologies arguing against materialism, yet sharing its basic tenets) have brought permanent violence, war and chaos to the world. Communism, responsible for the death of 120 million people, is the direct outcome of materialistic philosophy. Fascism, despite pretending to be an alternative to the materialistic world-view, accepted the fundamental materialist concept of progress though conflict and sparked off oppressive regimes, massacres, world wars and genocide.

Besides these two bloody ideologies, individual and social ethics have also been corrupted by materialism.

The deceptive message of materialism, reducing man to an animal whose existence is coincidental and with no responsibility to any being, demolished moral pillars such as love, mercy, self-sacrifice, modesty, honesty and justice. Having been misled by the materialists' motto "life is a struggle", people came to see their lives as nothing more than a clash of interests which, in turn, led to life according to the law of the jungle.

Traces of this philosophy, which has a lot to answer as regards man-made disasters of the last two centuries, can be found



Karl Marx made it clear that Darwin's theory provided a solid ground for materialism and thus also for communism. He also showed his sympathy to Darwin by dedicating Das Kapital, which is considered as his greatest work, to him. In the German edition of the book, he wrote: "From a devoted admirer to Charles Darwin"

in every ideology that perceives differences among people as a 'reason for conflict'. That includes the terrorists of the present day who claim to uphold religion, yet commit one of the greatest sins by murdering innocent people.

The theory of evolution, or Darwinism, comes in handy at this point by completing the jigsaw puzzle. It provides the myth that materialism is a scientific idea. That is why, Karl Marx, the founder of communism and dialectical materialism, wrote that Darwinism was "the basis in natural history" for his worldview.[1]

However, that basis is rotten. Modern scientific discoveries reveal over and over again that the popular belief associating Darwinism with science is false. Scientific evidence refutes Darwinism comprehensively and reveals that the origin of our existence is not evolution but creation. God has created the universe, all living things and man.

This book has been written to make this fact known to people. Since its first publication, originally in Turkey and then in many other countries, millions of people have read and appreciated the book. In addition to Turkish, it has been printed in English, German, Italian, Spanish, Russian, Chinese, Bosnian, Arabic, Albanian, Urdu, Malay and Indonesian. (The text of the book is freely available in all these languages at www.evolutiondeceit.com.)

The impact of *The Evolution Deceit* has been acknowledged by standard-bearers of the opposing view. Harun Yahya was the subject of a *New Scientist* article called "Burning Darwin". This leading popular Darwinist periodical noted in its 22 April 2000 issue that Harun Yahya "is an international hero" sharing its concern that his books "have spread everywhere in the Islamic world."

Science, the leading periodical of the general scientific community, emphasized the impact and sophistication of Harun Yahya's works. The *Science* article "Creationism Takes Root Where Europe, Asia Meet", dated 18 May 2001, observed that in Turkey "sophisticated books such as *The Evolution Deceit and The Dark Face of Darwinism*... have become more influential than textbooks in certain parts of the country". The reporter then goes on to assess Harun Yahya's work, which has initiated "one of the world's strongest anti-evolution movements outside of North America".

Although such evolutionist periodicals note the impact of *The Evolution Deceit*, they do not offer any scientific replies to its arguments. The reason is, of course, that it is simply not possible. The theory of evolution is in complete deadlock, a fact you will discover as you read the following chapters. The book will help you realise that Darwinism is not a scientific theory but a pseudo-scientific dogma upheld in the name of materialist philosophy, despite counter evidence and outright refutation.

It is our hope that *The Evolution Deceit* will for a long time continue its contribution towards the refutation of materialist-Darwinist dogma which has been misleading humanity since the 19th century. And it will remind people of the crucial facts of our lives, such as how we came into being and what our duties to our Creator are.

INTELLIGENT DESIGN, in other words CREATION

It's important that the word "design" be properly understood. That God has created a flawless design does not mean that He first made a plan and then followed it. God, the Lord of the Earth and the heavens, needs no "designs" in order to create. God is exalted above all such deficiencies. His planning and creation take place at the same instant.

Whenever God wills a thing to come about, it is enough for Him just to say, "Be!"

As verses of the Qur'an tell us:

His command when He desires a thing is just to say to it, "Be!" and it is. (Surah Ya Sin: 82)
[God is] the Originator of the heavens and Earth. When He decides on something, He just says to it, "Be!" and it is. (Surat al-Baqara: 117)

FOREWORD

A GREAT MIRACLE OF OUR TIMES: BELIEF IN THE EVOLUTION DECEIT

All the millions of living species on the earth possess miraculous features, unique behavioural patterns and flawless physical structures. Every one of these living things has been created with its own unique detail and beauty. Plants, animals, and man above all, were all created with great knowledge and art, from their external appearances down to their cells, invisible to the naked eye. Today there are a great many branches of science, and tens of thousands of scientists working in those branches, that research every detail of those living things, uncover the miraculous aspects of those details and try to provide an answer to the question of how they came into being.

Some of these scientists are astonished as they discover the miraculous aspects of these structures they study and the intelligence behind that coming into existence, and they witness the infinite knowledge and wisdom involved. Others, however, surprisingly claim that all these miraculous features are the product of blind chance. These scientists believe in the theory of evolution. In their view, the proteins, cells and organs that make up these living things all came about by a string of coincidences. It is quite amazing that such people, who have studied for long years, carried out lengthy studies and written books about the miraculous functioning of just one organelle within the cell, itself too small to be seen with the naked eye, can think that these extraordinary structures came about by chance.

The chain of coincidences such eminent professors believe in so flies in the face of reason that their doing so leaves outside observers utterly amazed. According to these professors, a number of simple chemical substances first came together and formed a protein - which is no more possible than a randomly scattered collection of letters coming together to form a poem. Then, other coincidences led to the emergence of other proteins. These then also combined by chance in an organised manner. Not just proteins, but DNA, RNA, enzymes, hormones and cell organelles, all of which are very complex structures within the cell, coincidentally happened to emerge and come together. As a result of these billions of coincidences, the first cell came into being. The miraculous ability of blind chance did not stop there, as these cells then just happened to begin to multiply. According to the claim in question, another coincidence then organised these cells and produced the first living thing from them.

Billions of impossible events had to take place together for just one eye in a living thing to form. Here too the blind process known as coincidence entered the equation: It first opened two holes of the requisite size and in the best possible place in the skull, and then cells that happened by chance to find themselves in those places coincidentally began to construct the eye.

As we have seen, coincidences acted in the knowledge of what they wanted to produce. Right from the very start, "chance" knew what seeing, hearing and breathing were, even though there was not one example of such things anywhere in the world at that time. It displayed great intelligence and awareness, exhibited con-

siderable forward planning, and constructed life step by step. This is the totally irrational scenario to which these professors, scientists and researchers whose names are greatly respected and whose ideas are so influential have devoted themselves. Even now, with a childish stubbornness, they exclude anyone who refuses to believe in such fairy tales, accusing them of being unscientific and bigoted. There is really no difference between this and the bigoted, fanatical and ignorant medieval mentality that punished those who claimed the earth was not flat.

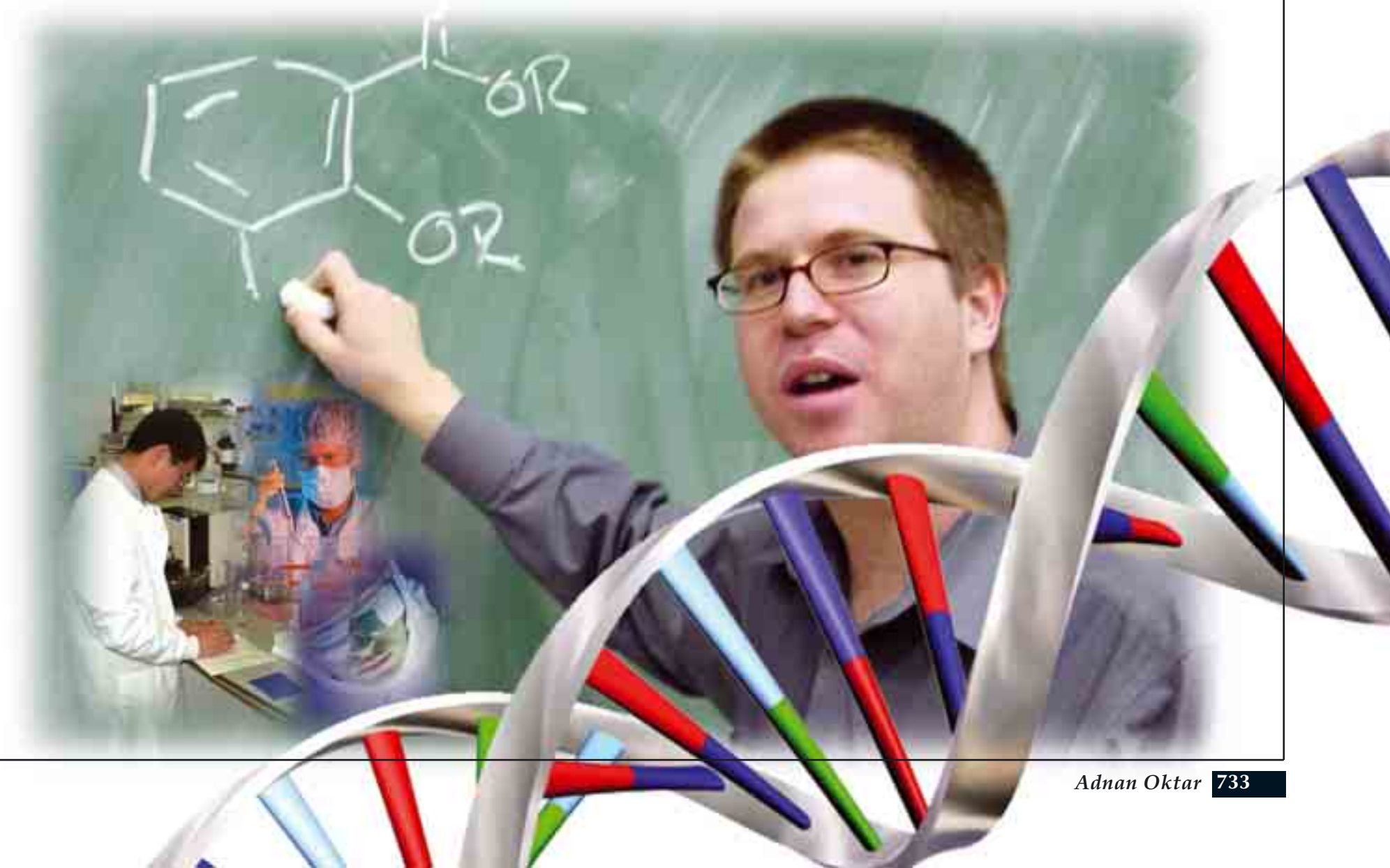
What is more, some of these people claim to be Muslims and believe in God. Such people find saying, "God created all of life" unscientific, and yet are quite able to believe instead that saying, "It came about in an unconscious process consisting of billions of miraculous coincidences" is scientific.

If you put a carved stone or wooden idol in front of these people and told them, "Look, this idol created this room and everything in it" they would say that was utterly stupid and refuse to believe it. Yet despite that they declare the nonsense that "The unconscious process known as chance gradually brought this world and all the billions of wonderful living things in it into being with enormous planning" to be the greatest scientific explanation.

In short, these people regard chance as a god, and claim that it is intelligent, conscious and powerful enough to create living things and all the sensitive balances in the universe. When told that it was God, the possessor of infinite wisdom, who created all living things, these evolutionist professors refuse to accept the fact, and maintain that unconscious, unintelligent, powerless billions of coincidences with no will of their own are actually a creative force.

The fact that educated, intelligent and knowledgeable people can as a group believe in the most irrational and illogical claim in history, as if under a spell, is really a great miracle. In the same way that God miraculously creates something like the cell, with its extraordinary organization and properties, this people are just as miraculously so blind and devoid of understanding as to be unable to see what is under their very noses. It is one of God's miracles that evolutionists are unable to see facts that even tiny children can, and fail to grasp them no matter how many times they are told.

You will frequently come across that miracle as you read this book. And you will also see that as well as being a theory that has totally collapsed in the face of the scientific facts, Darwinism is a great deceit that is utterly incompatible with reason and logic, and which belittles those who defend it.



CHAPTER 1

TO BE FREED FROM PREJUDICE

Most people accept everything they hear from scientists as strictly true. It does not even occur to them that scientists may also have various philosophical or ideological prejudices. The fact of the matter is that evolutionist scientists impose their own prejudices and philosophical views on the public under the guise of science. For instance, although they are aware that random events do not cause anything other than irregularity and confusion, they still claim that the marvellous order, plan, and design seen both in the universe and in living organisms arose by chance.

For instance, such a biologist easily grasps that there is an awe-inspiring harmony in a protein molecule, the building block of life, and that there is no probability that this might have come about by chance. Nevertheless, he alleges that this protein came into existence under primitive earth conditions by chance billions of years ago. He does not stop there; he also claims, without hesitation, that not only one, but millions of proteins formed by chance and then amazingly came together to create the first living cell. Moreover, he defends his view with a blind stubbornness. This person is an "evolutionist" scientist.

If the same scientist were to find three bricks resting on top of one another while walking along a flat road, he would never suppose that these bricks had come together by chance and then climbed up on top of each other, again by chance. Indeed, anyone who did make such an assertion would be considered insane.

How then can it be possible that people who are able to assess ordinary events rationally can adopt such an irrational attitude when it comes to thinking about their own existence?

It is not possible to claim that this attitude is adopted in the name of science: scientific approach requires taking both alternatives into consideration wherever there are two alternatives equally possible concerning a certain case. And if the likelihood of one of the two alternatives is much lower, for example if it is only one percent, then the rational and scientific thing to do is to consider the other alternative, whose likelihood is 99 percent, to be the valid one.

Let us continue, keeping this scientific basis in mind. There are two views that are set forth regarding how living beings came into being on earth. The first is that God creates all living beings in their present complex structure. The second is that life was formed by unconscious, random coincidences. The latter is the claim of the theory of evolution.

When we look at the scientific data, that of molecular biology for instance, we can see that there is no chance whatsoever that a single living cell-or even one of the millions of proteins present in this cell-could have come into existence by chance as the evolutionists claim. As we will illustrate in the following chapters, probabilistic calculations also confirm this many times over. So the evolutionist view on the emergence of living beings has zero probability of being true.

This means that the first view has a "one hundred percent" probability of being true. That is, life has been

consciously brought into being. To put it in another way, it was "created". All living beings have come into existence by the design of a Creator exalted in superior power, wisdom, and knowledge. This reality is not simply a matter of conviction; it is the normal conclusion that wisdom, logic and science take one to.

Under these circumstances, our "evolutionist" scientist ought to withdraw his claim and adhere to a fact that is both obvious and proven. To do otherwise is to demonstrate that he is actually someone who is exploiting science for his philosophy, ideology, and dogma rather than being a true scientist.

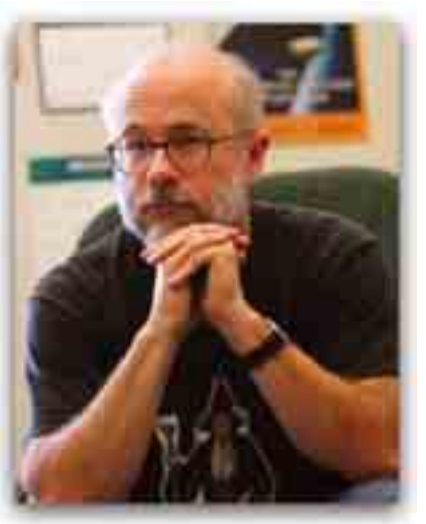
The anger, stubbornness, and prejudices of our "scientist" increase more and more every time he confronts reality. His attitude can be explained with a single word: "faith". Yet it is a blind superstitious faith, since there can be no other explanation for one's disregard of all the facts or for a lifelong devotion to the preposterous scenario that he has constructed in his imagination.

Blind Materialism

The false faith that we are talking about is the **materialistic philosophy**, which argues that matter has existed for all eternity and there is nothing other than matter. The theory of evolution is the so-called "scientific foundation" for this materialistic philosophy and that theory is blindly defended in order to uphold this philosophy. When science invalidates the claims of evolution-and that is the very point that has been reached at the end of the 20th century-it then is sought to be distorted and brought into a position where it supports evolution for the sake of keeping materialism alive.

A few lines written by one of the prominent evolutionist biologists of Turkey is a good example that enables us to see the disordered judgement and discretion that this blind devotion leads to. This scientist discusses the probability of the coincidental formation of Cytochrome-C, which is one of the most essential enzymes for life, as follows:

> The probability of the formation of a Cytochrome-C sequence is as likely as zero. That is, if life requires a certain sequence, it can be said that this has a probability likely to be realised once in the whole universe. Otherwise, some metaphysical powers beyond our definition should have acted in its formation. To accept the latter is not appropriate to the goals of science. We therefore have to look into the first hypothesis.[2]



Michael Behe: "An embarrased silence surrounds the stark complexity of the cell"

This scientist finds it "more scientific" to accept a possibility "as likely as zero" rather than creation. However according to the rules of science, if there are two alternative explanations concerning an event and if one of them has "as likely as zero" a possibility of realisation, then the other one is the correct alternative. However the **dogmatic materialistic approach forbids the admittance of a superior Creator.** This prohibition drives this scientist-and many others who believe in the same materialist dogma-to accept claims that are completely contrary to reason.

People who believe and trust these scientists also become enthralled and blinded by the same materialistic spell and they adopt the same indifference when reading their books and articles.

This dogmatic materialistic point of view is the reason why many prominent names in the scientific community are atheists. Those who free themselves from the thrall of this spell and think with an open mind do not hesitate to accept the existence of a Creator. American biochemist Dr Michael J. Behe, one of those prominent names who support the movement to defend the fact of creation that has lately become very accepted, describes the scientists who resist believing in the creation of living organisms thus:

> Over the past four decades, modern biochemistry has uncovered the secrets of the cell. It has required tens of thousands of people to dedicate the better parts of their lives to the tedious work of the laboratory… The result of these cumulative efforts to investigate the cell- to investigate life at the molecular level-is a loud, clear, piercing cry of "design!". The result is so unambiguous and so significant that it must be ranked as one of the greatest achievements in the history of science… Instead a curious, embarrassed silence surrounds the stark complexity of the cell. Why does the scientific community not greedily embrace its startling discovery? Why is

the observation of design handled with intellectual gloves? The dilemma is that while one side of the [issue] is labelled intelligent design, the other side must be labelled God.[3]

This is the predicament of the atheist evolutionist scientists you see in magazines and on television and whose books you may be reading. All the scientific research carried out by these people demonstrates to them the existence of a Creator. Yet they have become so insensitised and blinded by the dogmatic materialist education they have absorbed that they still persist in their denial.

People who steadily neglect the clear signs and evidences of the Creator become totally insensitive. Caught up in an ignorant self-confidence caused by their insensitivity, they may even end up supporting an absurdity as a virtue. A good case in point is the prominent evolutionist Richard Dawkins who calls upon Christians not to assume that they have witnessed a miracle even if they see the statue of the Virgin Mary wave to them. According to Dawkins, "Perhaps all the atoms of the statue's arm just happened to move in the same direction at once-a low probability event to be sure, but possible." [4]



Richard Dawkins, busy with propagating evolution

The psychology of the unbeliever has existed throughout history. In the Qur'an it is described thus:

Even if We did send unto them angels, and the dead did speak unto them, and We gathered together all things before their very eyes, they are not the ones to believe, unless it is in God's plan. But most of them ignore [the truth]. (Surat al-An'am: 111)

As this verse makes clear, the dogmatic thinking of the evolutionists is not an original way of thinking, nor is it even peculiar to them. In fact, what the evolutionist scientist maintains is not a modern scientific thought but an ignorance that has persevered since the most uncivilised pagan communities.

The same psychology is defined in another verse of the Qur'an:

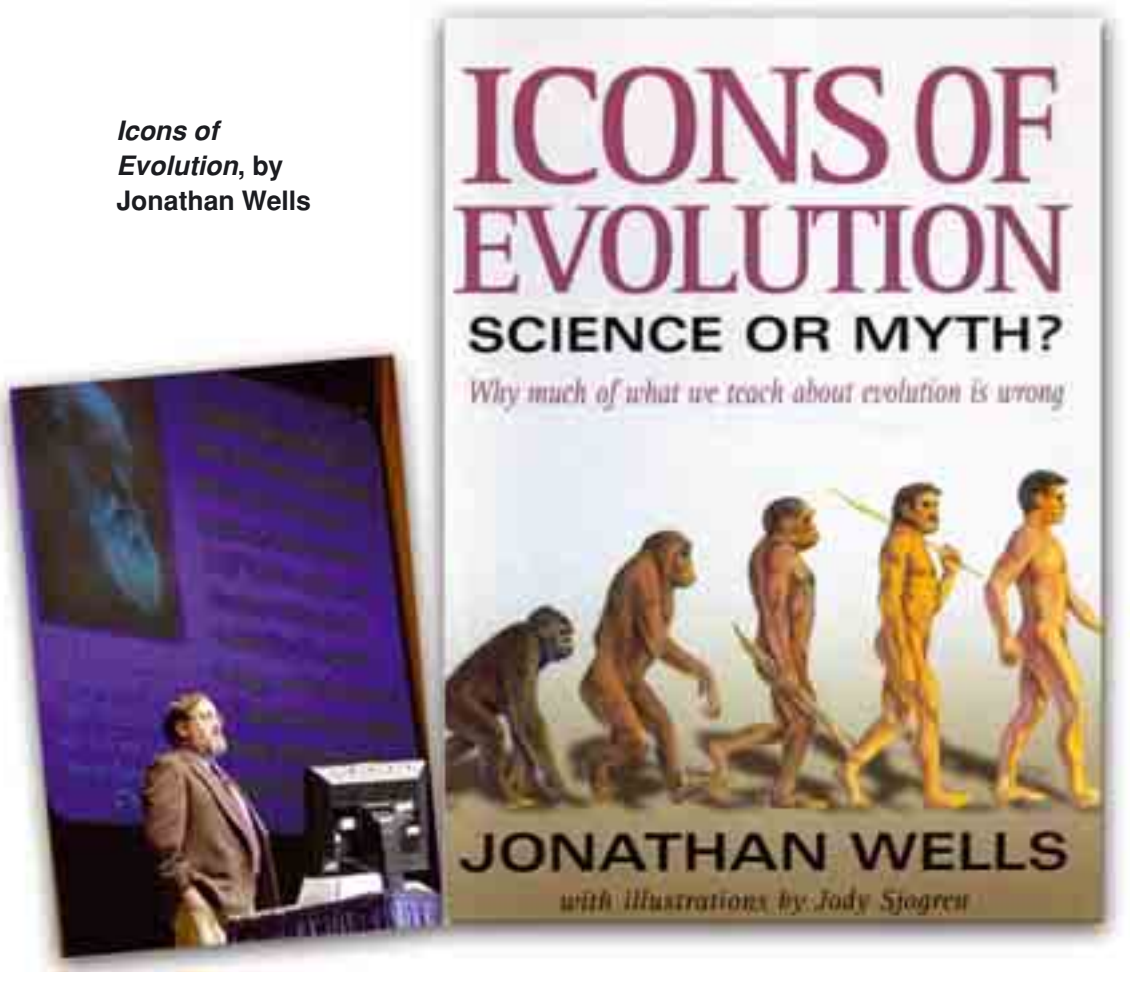
Even if We opened out to them a gate from heaven and they were to continue [all day] ascending therein, they would only say: "Our eyesight is befuddled! Or rather we have been put under a spell!" (Surat al-Hijr: 14-15)

Mass Evolutionist Indoctrination

As indicated in the verses cited above, one of the reasons why people cannot see the realities of their existence is a kind of "spell" impeding their reasoning. It is the same "spell" that underlies the world-wide acceptance of the theory of evolution. What we mean by spell is a conditioning acquired by indoctrination. People are exposed to such an intense indoctrination about the correctness of the theory of evolution that they often do not even realise the distortion that exists.

This indoctrination creates a negative effect on the brain and disables the faculty of judgement and comprehension. Eventually, the brain, being under a continuous indoctrination, starts to perceive the realities not as they are but as they have been indoctrinated. This phenomenon can be observed in other examples. For instance, if someone is hypnotised and indoctrinated that the bed he is lying on is a car, he perceives the bed as a car after the hypnosis session. He thinks that this is very logical and rational because he really sees it that way and has no doubt that he is right. Such examples as the one above, which show the efficiency and the power of the mechanism of indoctrination, are scientific realities that have been verified by countless experiments that have been reported in the scientific literature and are the everyday fare of psychology and psychiatry textbooks.

The theory of evolution and the materialistic world view that relies on it are imposed on the masses by such indoctrination methods. People who continuously encounter the indoctrination of evolution in the media, academic sources, and "scientific" platforms, fail to realise that accepting this theory is in fact contrary to the most basic principles of reason. The same indoctrination captures scientists as well. Young names stepping up in



***Icons of Evolution*, by Jonathan Wells**

their scientific careers adopt the materialist world view more and more as time passes. Enchanted by this spell, many evolutionist scientists go on searching for scientific confirmation of 19th century's irrational and outdated evolutionist claims that have long since been refuted by scientific evidence.

There are also additional mechanisms that force scientists to be evolutionist and materialist. In Western countries, a scientist has to observe some standards in order to be promoted, to receive academic recognition, or to have his articles published in scientific journals. A straightforward acceptance of evolution is the number-one criterion. This system drives these scientists so far as to spend their whole lives and scientific careers for the sake of a dogmatic belief. American molecular biologist Jonathan Wells refers to these pressure mechanisms in his book *Icons of Evolution* published in 2000:

> ...Dogmatic Darwinists begin by imposing a narrow interpretation on the evidence and declaring it the only way to do science. Critics are then labeled unscientific; their articles are rejected by mainstream journals, whose editorial boards are dominated by the dogmatists; the critics are denied funding by government agencies, who send grant proposals to the dogmatists for "peer" review; and eventually the critics are hounded out of scientific community altogether. In the process, evidence against the Darwinian view simply disappears, like witnesses against the Mob. Or the evidence is buried in specialized publications, where only a dedicated researcher can find. Once critics have been silenced and counter-evidence has been buried, the dogmatists announce that there is scientific debate about their theory, and no evidence against it.[5]

This is the reality that continues to lie behind the assertion "evolution is still accepted by the world of science". Evolution is kept alive not because it has a scientific worth but because it is an ideological obligation. Very few of the scientists who are aware of this fact can risk pointing out that the king isn't wearing any clothes.

In the rest of this book, we will be reviewing the findings of modern science against evolution which are either disregarded by evolutionists or "buried in specialized publications", and display of the clear evidence of God's existence. The reader will witness that evolution theory is in fact a deceit-a deceit that is belied by science at every step but is upheld to veil the fact of creation. What is to be hoped of the reader is that he will wake up from the spell that blinds people's minds and disrupts their ability to judge and he will reflect seriously on what is related in this book.

If he rids himself of this spell and thinks clearly, freely, and without any prejudice, he will soon discover the crystal-clear truth. This inevitable truth, also demonstrated by modern science in all its aspects, is that living organisms came into existence not by chance but as a result of creation. Man can easily see the fact of creation when he considers how he himself exists, how he has come into being from a drop of water, or the perfection of every other living thing.

CHAPTER 2

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE THEORY

The roots of evolutionist thought go back as far as antiquity as a dogmatic belief attempting to deny the fact of creation. Most of the pagan philosophers in ancient Greece defended the idea of evolution. When we take a look at the history of philosophy we see that the idea of evolution constitutes the backbone of many pagan philosophies.

However, it is not this ancient pagan philosophy, but faith in God which has played a stimulating role in the birth and development of modern science. Most of the people who pioneered modern science believed in the existence of God; and while studying science, they sought to discover the universe God has created and to perceive His laws and the details in His creation. Astronomers such as **Copernicus, Keppler,** and **Galileo**; the father of paleontology, **Cuvier**; the pioneer of botany and zoology, **Linnaeus**; and **Isaac Newton**, who is referred to as the "greatest scientist who ever lived", all studied science believing not only in the existence of God but also that the whole universe came into being as a result of His creation.[6] **Albert Einstein**, considered to be the greatest genius of our age, was another devout scientist who believed in God and stated thus; "I cannot conceive of a genuine scientist without that profound faith. The situation may be expressed by an image: science without religion is lame." [7]

One of the founders of modern physics, German physician **Max Planck** said: "Anybody who has been seriously engaged in scientific work of any kind realizes that over the entrance to the gates of the temple of science are written the words: Ye must have faith. It is a quality which the scientist cannot dispense with." [8]

The theory of evolution is the outcome of the materialist philosophy that surfaced with the reawakening of ancient materialistic philosophies and became widespread in the 19th century. As we have indicated before, materialism seeks to explain nature through purely material factors. Since it denies creation right from the start, it asserts that every thing, whether animate or inanimate, has appeared without an act of creation but rather as a result of a coincidence that then acquired a condition of order. The human mind however is so structured as to comprehend the existence of an organising will wherever it sees order. Materialistic philosophy, which is contrary to this very basic characteristic of the human mind, produced "the theory of evolution" in the middle of the 19th century.

Darwin's Imagination

The person who put forward the theory of evolution the way it is defended today, was an amateur English naturalist, Charles Robert Darwin.

Darwin had never undergone a formal education in biology. He took only an amateur interest in the subject of nature and living things. His interest spurred him to voluntarily join an expedition on board a ship named H.M.S. Beagle that set out from England in 1832 and travelled around different regions of the world for five

years. Young Darwin was greatly impressed by various living species, especially by certain finches that he saw in the Galapagos Islands. He thought that the variations in their beaks were caused by their adaptation to their habitat. With this idea in mind, he supposed that the origin of life and species lay in the concept of "adaptation to the environment". Darwin opposed the fact that God created different living species separately, suggesting that they rather came from a common ancestor and became differentiated from each other as a result of natural conditions.


Charles Darwin

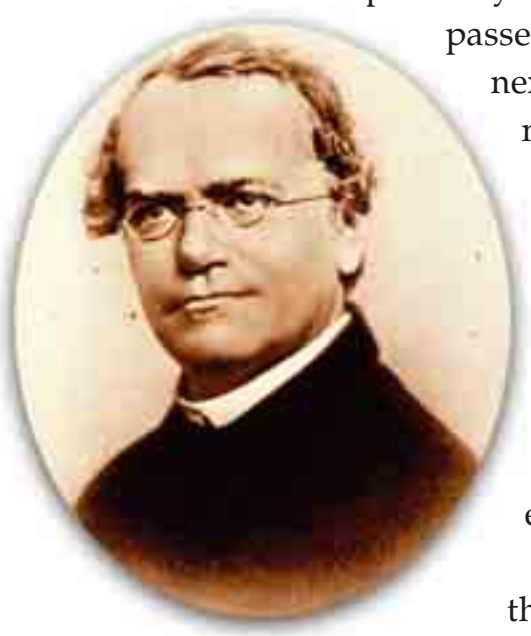
Darwin's hypothesis was not based on any scientific discovery or experiment; in time however he turned it into a pretentious theory with the support and encouragement he received from the famous materialist biologists of his time. The idea was that the individuals that adapted to the habitat in the best way transferred their qualities to subsequent generations; these advantageous qualities accumulated in time and transformed the individual into a species totally different from its ancestors. (The origin of these "advantageous qualities" was unknown at the time.) According to Darwin, man was the most developed outcome of this imaginary mechanism.

Darwin called this process **"evolution by natural selection"**. He thought he had found the "origin of species": the origin of one species was another species. He published these views in his book titled *The Origin of Species, By Means of Natural Selection* in 1859.

Darwin was well aware that his theory faced lots of problems. He confessed these in his book in the chapter **"Difficulties on Theory"**. These difficulties primarily consisted of the fossil record, complex organs of living things that could not possibly be explained by coincidence (e.g. the eye), and the instincts of living beings. Darwin hoped that these difficulties would be overcome by new discoveries; yet this did not stop him from coming up with a number of very inadequate explanations for some. The American physicist Lipson made the following comment on the "difficulties" of Darwin:

> **On reading *The Origin of Species*, Ifound that Darwin was much less sure himself than he is often represented to be; the chapter entitled "Difficulties of the Theory" for example, shows considerable self-doubt. As a physicist, I was particularly intrigued by his comments on how the eye would have arisen.**[9]

While developing his theory, Darwin was impressed by many evolutionist biologists preceding him, and primarily by the French biologist, **Lamarck**.[10] According to Lamarck, living creatures passed the traits they acquired during their lifetime from one generation to the next and thus evolved. For instance, giraffes evolved from antelope-like animals by extending their necks further and further from generation to generation as they tried to reach higher and higher branches for food. Darwin thus employed the thesis of "passing the acquired traits" proposed by Lamarck as the factor that made living beings evolve.


The genetic laws discovered by the monk Gregor Mendel placed the theory of evolution in an impasse.

But both Darwin and Lamarck were mistaken because in their day, life could only be studied with very primitive technology and at a very inadequate level. Scientific fields such as genetics and biochemistry did not exist even in name. Their theories therefore had to depend entirely on their powers of imagination.

While the echoes of Darwin's book reverberated, an Austrian botanist by the name of **Gregor Mendel** discovered the laws of inheritance in 1865. Not much heard of until the end of the century, Mendel's discovery gained great importance in the early 1900s. This was the birth of the science of genetics. Somewhat later, the structure of the genes and the chromosomes was discovered. The discovery, in the 1950s, of the structure of the DNA molecule that incorporates **genetic** information threw the theory of evolution into a great crisis. The reason was the

The Primitive Level of Science and Technology in Darwin's Time

When Darwin put forward his assumptions, the disciplines of genetics, microbiology, and biochemistry did not yet exist. If they had been discovered before Darwin put forward his theory, Darwin might easily have recognised that his theory was totally unscientific and might not have attempted to advance such meaningless claims. The information determining the species already exists in the genes and it is impossible for natural selection to produce new species through alterations in the genes.

Similarly, the world of science in those days had a very shallow and crude understanding of the structure and functions of the cell. If Darwin had had the chance to view the cell with an electron microscope, he would have witnessed the great complexity and extraordinary structure in the organelles of the cell. He would have beheld with his own eyes that it would not be possible for such an intricate and complex system to occur through minor variations. If he had known about bio-mathematics, then he would have realised that not even a single protein molecule, let alone a whole cell, could not have come into existence by chance.



Detailed studies of the cell were only possible after the discovery of the electron microscope. In Darwin's time, with the primitive microscopes seen here, it was only possible to view the outside surface of the cell.



A living cell is a marvel of creation that astonishes scientists. When it's examined under an electron microscope, inside the cell can be seen a highly active structure, reminiscent of the activity in a beehive. The millions of cells that die in the body every day are replaced by new ones. And billions of cells work together in union and harmony to keep the human body alive.

It would be logically nonsensical to regard the cells as having adopted such organized activity on their own. It is God Who created the perfection and order in cells, whose interiors cannot be seen without the help of an electron microscope. In every detail of life, our Lord's incomparable creation and infinite knowledge are too evident for anyone to conceal.

incredible complexity of life and the invalidity of the evolutionary mechanisms proposed by Darwin.

These developments ought to have resulted in Darwin's theory being banished to the dustbin of history. However, it was not, because certain circles insisted on revising, renewing, and elevating the theory to a scientific platform. These efforts gain meaning only if we realise that behind the theory lay ideological intentions rather than scientific concerns.

The Desperate Efforts of Neo-Darwinism

Darwin's theory entered into a deep crisis because of the laws of genetics discovered in the first quarter of the 20th century. Nevertheless, a group of scientists who were determined to remain loyal to Darwin endeavoured to come up with solutions. They came together in a meeting organised by the Geological Society of America in 1941. Geneticists such as G. Ledyard Stebbins and Theodosius Dobzhansky, zoologists such as Ernst Mayr and Julian Huxley, paleontologists such as George Gaylord Simpson and Glenn L. Jepsen, and mathematical geneticists such as Ronald Fisher and Sewall Right, after long discussions, finally agreed on ways to "patch up" Darwinism.

This cadre focused on the question of the **origin of the advantageous variations that supposedly caused living organisms to evolve**-an issue that Darwin himself was unable to explain but simply tried to side-step by depending on Lamarck. The idea was now **"random mutations"**. They named this new theory **"The Modern Synthetic Evolution Theory"**, which was formulated by adding the concept of mutation to Darwin's natural selection thesis. In a short time, this theory came to be known as **"neo-Darwinism"** and those who put forward the theory were called "neo-Darwinists".

The following decades were to become an era of desperate attempts to prove neo-Darwinism. It was already known that **mutations**-or "accidents" -that took place in the genes of living organisms were always harmful. Neo-Darwinists tried to establish a case for "advantageous mutation" by carrying out thousands of mutation experiments. All their attempts ended in complete failure.

They also tried to prove that the first living organisms could have originated by chance under primitive terrestrial conditions that the theory posited but the same failure attended these experiments too. Every experiment that sought to prove that life could be generated by chance failed. Probability calculations prove that not even a single protein, the building-blocks of life, could have originated by chance. And the cell-which supposedly emerged by chance under primitive and uncontrolled terrestrial conditions according to the evolutionists-could not be synthesised by even the most sophisticated laboratories of the 20th century.

Neo-Darwinist theory is also defeated by **the fossil record**. No "transitional forms", which were supposed to show the gradual evolution of living organisms from primitive to advanced species as the neo-Darwinist theory claimed, have ever been found anywhere in the world. At the same time, comparative anatomy revealed that species that were supposed to have evolved from one another had in fact very different anatomical features and that they could never have been ancestors or descendants of each other.

But neo-Darwinism was never a scientific theory anyway, but was an ideological dogma if not to say some sort of "false religion". The Canadian philosopher of science Michael Ruse, a staunch evolutionist himself, confesses this in a speech he gave at a 1993 meeting:

> And certainly, there's no doubt about it, that in the past, and I think also in the present, for many evolutionists, evolution has functioned as something with elements which are, let us say, akin to being a secular religion ... And it seems to me very clear that at some very basic level, evolution as a scientific theory makes a commitment to a kind of naturalism...[11]

This is why the champions of the theory of evolution still go on defending it in spite of all the evidence to the contrary. One thing they cannot agree on however is which of the different models proposed for the realisation of evolution is the "right" one. One of the most important of these models is the fantastic scenario known as "punctuated equilibrium".

Trial and Error: Punctuated Equilibrium

Most of the scientists who believe in evolution accept the neo-Darwinist theory of slow, gradual evolution. In recent decades, however, a different model has been proposed. Called "punctuated equilibrium", this model maintains that living species came about not through a series of small changes, as Darwin had maintained, but by sudden, large ones.

The first vociferous defenders of this notion appeared at the beginning of the 1970s. Two American paleontologists, **Niles Eldredge** and **Stephen Jay Gould,** were well aware that the claims of the neo-Darwinist theory were absolutely refuted by the fossil record. Fossils proved that living organisms did not originate by gradual evolution, but appeared suddenly and fully-formed. Neo-Darwinists were living with the fond hope-they still do-that the lost transitional forms would one day be found. Realising that this hope was groundless, Eldredge and Gould were nevertheless unable to abandon their evolutionary dogma, so they put forward a new model: punctuated equilibrium. This is the claim that evolution did not take place as a result of minor variations but rather in sudden and great changes.

This model was nothing but a model for fantasies. For instance, European paleontologist O.H. Shindewolf, who led the way for Eldredge and Gould, claimed that the first bird came out of a reptile egg, as a "gross mutation", that is, as a result of a huge "accident" that took place in the genetic structure.[12] According to the same theory, some land-dwelling animals could have turned into giant whales having undergone a sudden and comprehensive transformation. These claims, totally contradicting all the rules of genetics, biophysics, and biochemistry are as scientific as the fairy tales about frogs turning into princes! Nevertheless, being distressed by the crisis that the neo-Darwinist assertion was in, some evolutionist paleontologists embraced this theory, which had the distinction of being even more bizarre than neo-Darwinism itself.

The only purpose of this model was to provide an explanation of the gaps in the fossil-record that the neo-Darwinist model could not explain. However, it is hardly rational to attempt to explain the fossil gap in the evolution of birds with a claim that **"a bird popped all of a sudden out of a reptile egg"**, because by the evolutionists' own admission, the evolution of a species to another species requires a great and advantageous change in genetic information. However, no mutation whatsoever improves the genetic information or adds new information to it. Mutations only derange genetic information. Thus the "gross mutations" imagined by the punctuated equilibrium model would only cause "gross", that is "great", reductions and impairments in the genetic information.

Moreover, the model of "punctuated equilibrium" collapses from the very first step by its inability to address the question of the origin of life, which is also the question that refutes the neo-Darwinist model from the outset. Since not even a single protein can have originated by chance, the debate over whether organisms made up of trillions of those proteins have undergone a "punctuated" or "gradual" evolution is senseless.

In spite of this, the model that comes to mind when "evolution" is at issue today is still neo-Darwinism. In the chapters that follow, we will first examine two imaginary mechanisms of the neo-Darwinist model and then look at the fossil record to test this model. After that, we will dwell upon the question of the origin of life, which invalidates both the neo-Darwinist model and all other evolutionist models such as "evolution by leaps".

Before doing so, it may be useful to remind the reader that the reality we will be confronting at every stage is that the evolutionary scenario is a fairy-tale, a great deceit that is totally at variance with the real world. It is a scenario that has been used to deceive the world for 140 years. Thanks to the latest scientific discoveries, its continued defence has at last become impossible.



Today, tens of thousands of scientists around the world, particularly in the USA and Europe, defy the theory of evolution and have published many books on the invalidity of the theory. Above are a few examples.

There Exists No Transitional Form



EVOLUTIONARY THEORY CLAIMS THAT LIVING CREATURES TRANSFORM INTO DIFFERENT SPECIES BY MEANS OF MUTATIONS. MODERN SCIENCE, HOWEVER, HAS CLEARLY REVEALED THAT THIS IS A BIG DECEPTION.

...Why, if species have descended from other species by insensibly fine gradations, do we not everywhere see innumerable transitional forms? Why is not all nature in confusion instead of the species being, as we see them, well defined?... But, as by this theory innumerable transitional forms must have existed, why do we not find them embedded in countless numbers in the crust of the earth?... Why then is not every geological formation and every stratum full of such intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and gravest objection which can be urged against my theory.

Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species, Oxford University Press, New York, 1998, pp. 140, 141, 227









Ordinary human skeleton





First of all, if living organisms had really transformed into entirely different creatures, there should have been numerous intermediate stages during their transformation process.

Random mutations which evolutionists claim to develop living things should have led to such bizarre transitional beings with three brains, four eyes, webbed hands, and much more freakish creatures.

Evolutionary theory claims that living creatures transform into different species by means of mutations. Modern science, however, has clearly revealed that this is a big deception.

First of all, if living organisms had really transformed into entirely different creatures, there should have been numerous intermediate stages during their transformation process. The geological record should be filled with transitional fossils (i.e., fossils of creatures still in the process of evolving). However, of the roughly 100 million fossils unearthed so far, all belong to fully complete forms, which we are familiar with today. If evolution had really taken place, the Earth should have been filled with billions of fossils of those transitional forms. Moreover, millions of these creatures should have been deformed or unusually abnormal, due to mutations.

According to evolutionist claims, every bodily organ came into being as the results of random mutations: While developing its functions, an abnormal organ underwent repeated mutations, each changing the existing abnormal structure into a different abnormal one. This claim demands that the Earth contain millions of such forms, each displaying different abnormalities in each separate phase. Yet there is not a single example of any. There should have been many fos-







sils of two-, three-, four- or five-headed human beings, or with dozens of compound eyes as are found in insects, or with multiple limbs two or three meters long, or any other such bizarre variations. Likewise, there should have been innumerable specimens of freakish animals and plants. All marine animals should have left behind a long series of bizarre intermediate forms. However, not one of them has yet been found. The millions of fossils all belong to normal creatures.

This fact is itself an obvious dramatization of the collapse of the theory of evolution. Defending this theory in the hopes of someday finding one such "intermediate" fossil—even though each and every specimen unearthed in the last 140 years definitely refutes any hint of having evolved—is not reasonable. After the passage of 140 years, there is no fossil bed yet to be excavated. Billions of dollars have been spent on research. Yet fossils of the intermediate forms that Darwin predicted have still not been discovered. There is not one single intermediate life form that Darwinists can offer as suggestive of evolution. On the other hand, millions of "living fossils" offer conclusive evidence for the Fact of Creation.



Ordinary human foot

CHAPTER 3

IMAGINARY MECHANISMS OF EVOLUTION

The neo-Darwinist model, which we shall take as the mainstream theory of evolution today, argues that life has evolved through two natural mechanisms: "natural selection" and "mutation". The theory basically asserts that natural selection and mutation are two complementary mechanisms. The origin of evolutionary modifications lies in random mutations that take place in the genetic structures of living things. The traits brought about by mutations are selected by the mechanism of natural selection, and by this means living things evolve.

When we look further into this theory, we find that there is no such evolutionary mechanism. Neither natural selection nor mutations make any contribution at all to the transformation of different species into one another, and the claim that they do is completely unfounded.

Natural Selection

As process of nature, natural selection was familiar to biologists before Darwin, who defined it as a "mechanism that keeps species unchanging without being corrupted". Darwin was the first person to put forward the assertion that this process had evolutionary power and he then erected his entire theory on the foundation of this assertion. The name he gave to his book indicates that natural selection was the basis of Darwin's theory: *The Origin of Species, by means of Natural Selection...*

However since Darwin's time, there has not been a single shred of evidence put forward to show that natural selection causes living things to evolve. Colin Patterson, the senior paleontologist of the British Museum of Natural History in London and a prominent evolutionist, stresses that natural selection has never been observed to have the ability to cause things to evolve:

> **No one has ever produced a species by mechanisms of natural selection.** No one has ever got near it and most of the current argument in neo-Darwinism is about this question.[13]

Natural selection holds that those living things that are more suited to the natural conditions of their habitats will prevail by having offspring that will survive, whereas those that are unfit will disappear. For example, in a deer herd under the threat of wild animals, naturally those that can run faster will survive. That is true. But no matter how long this process goes on, it will not transform those deer into another living species. The deer will always remain deer.

When we look at the few incidents the evolutionists have put forth as observed examples of natural selection, we see that these are nothing but a simple attempt to hoodwink.

"Industrial Melanism"

In 1986 Douglas Futuyma published a book, *The Biology of Evolution*, which is accepted as one of the sources



Industrial Melanism is certainly not an evidence for evolution because the process did not produce any new species of moths. The selection was only among already existing varieties. Moreover, the classical story of melanism is deceptive. The textbook pictures to the side (portrayed as genuine photos) are in fact of dead specimens glued or pinned to tree trunks by evolutionists.

explaining the theory of evolution by natural selection in the most explicit way. The most famous of his examples on this subject is about the colour of the moth population, which appeared to darken during the Industrial Revolution in England. It is possible to find the story of the Industrial Melanism in almost all evolutionist biology books, not just in Futuyma's book. The story is based on a series of experiments conducted by the British physicist and biologist Bernard Kettlewell in the 1950s, and can be summarised as follows:

According to the account, around the onset of the Industrial Revolution in England, the colour of the tree barks around Manchester was quite light. Because of this, dark-coloured (melanic) moths resting on those trees could easily be noticed by the birds that fed on them and therefore they had very little chance of survival. Fifty years later, in woodlands where industrial pollution has killed the lichens, the barks of the trees had darkened, and now the light-colored moths became the most hunted, since they were the most easily noticed. As a result, the proportion of light-coloured moths to dark-coloured moths decreased. Evolutionists believe this to be a great piece of evidence for their theory. They take refuge and solace in window-dressing, showing how light-coloured moths "evolved" into dark-coloured ones.

However, even if we assume these to be correct, it should be quite clear that they can in no way be used as evidence for the theory of evolution, since no new form arose that had not existed before. Dark colored moths had existed in the moth population before the Industrial Revolution. Only the relative proportions of the existing moth varieties in the population changed. The moths had not acquired a new trait or organ, which would cause "speciation". In order for one moth species to turn into another living species, a bird for example, new additions would have had to be made to its genes. That is, an entirely separate genetic program would have had to be loaded so as to include information about the physical traits of the bird.

This is the answer to be given to the evolutionist story of Industrial Melanism. However, there is a more interesting side to the story: Not just its interpretation, but the story itself is flawed. As molecular biologist Jonathan Wells explains in his book *Icons of Evolution*, the story of the peppered moths, which is included in every evolutionist biology book and has therefore, become an "icon" in this sense, does not reflect the truth. Wells discusses in his book how Bernard Kettlewell's experiment, which is known as the "experimental proof" of the story, is actually a scientific scandal. Some basic elements of this scandal are:

• Many experiments conducted after Kettlewell's revealed that only one type of these moths rested on tree trunks, and all other types preferred to rest beneath small, horizontal branches. Since 1980 it has become clear that peppered moths do not normally rest on tree trunks. In 25 years of fieldwork, many scientists such as Cyril Clarke and Rory Howlett, Michael Majerus, Tony Liebert, and Paul Brakefield concluded that "in Kettlewell's experiment, moths were forced to act atypically, therefore, the test results could not be accepted as scientific".

• Scientists who tested Kettlewell's conclusions came up with an even more interesting result: Although the number of light moths would be expected to be larger in the less polluted regions of England, the dark moths there numbered four times as many as the light ones. This meant that there was no correlation between the moth population and the tree trunks as claimed by Kettlewell and repeated by almost all evolutionist sources.

• As the research deepened, the scandal changed dimension: "The moths on tree trunks" photographed by Kettlewell, were actually dead moths. Kettlewell used dead specimens glued or pinned to tree trunks and then photographed them. In truth, there was little chance of taking such a picture as the moths rested not on tree trunks but underneath the leaves.[14]

These facts were uncovered by the scientific community only in the late 1990s. The collapse of the myth of Industrial Melanism, which had been one of the most treasured subjects in "Introduction to Evolution" courses in universities for decades, greatly disappointed evolutionists. One of them, Jerry Coyne, remarked:

> My own reaction resembles the dismay attending my discovery, at the age of six, that it was my father and not Santa who brought the presents on Christmas Eve.[15]

Thus, "the most famous example of natural selection" was relegated to the trash-heap of history as a scientific scandal which was inevitable, because natural selection is not an "evolutionary mechanism," contrary to what evolutionists claim. It is capable neither of adding a new organ to a living organism, nor of removing one, nor of changing an organism of one species into that of another.

Why Cannot Natural Selection Explain Complexity?

There is nothing that natural selection contributes to the theory of evolution, because this mechanism can **never increase or improve the genetic information of a species.** Neither can it transform one species into another: a starfish into a fish, a fish into a frog, a frog into a crocodile, or a crocodile into a bird. The biggest defender of punctuated equilibrium, Stephen Jay Gould, refers to this impasse of natural selection as follows;

> The essence of Darwinism lies in a single phrase: natural selection is the creative force of evolutionary change. No one denies that selection will play a negative role in eliminating the unfit. Darwinian theories require that it create the fit as well.[16]



Natural selection serves as a mechanism of eliminating weak individuals within a species. It is a conservative force which preserves the existing species from degeneration. Beyond that, it has no capability of transforming one species to another.

Another of the misleading methods that evolutionists employ on the issue of natural selection is their effort to present this mechanism as conscious. However, **natural selection has no consciousness**. It does not possess a will that can decide what is good and what is bad for living things. As a result, one cannot explain biological systems and organs that possess the feature of **"irreducible complexity"** by natural selection. These systems and organs are composed of a great number of parts cooperating together, and are of no use if even one of these parts is missing or defective. (For example, the human eye does not function unless it exists with all its components intact). Therefore, the will that brings all these parts together should be able to foresee the future and aim directly at the advantage that is to be acquired at the final stage. Since natural selection has no consciousness or will, it can do no such thing. This fact, which demolishes the foundations of the theory of evolution, also worried Darwin, who wrote: **"If it could be demonstrated that any complex organ existed, which could not possibly have been formed by numerous, successive, slight modifications, my theory would absolutely break down."** [17]

Through natural selection, only the disfigured, weak, or unfit individuals of a species are selected out. New species, new genetic information, or new organs cannot be produced. That is, living things cannot evolve through natural selection. Darwin accepted this reality by saying: **"Natural selection can do nothing until favourable variations chance to occur".**[18] This is why neo-Darwinism has had to elevate mutations next to natural selection as the "cause of beneficial changes". However as we shall see, mutations can only be "the cause for harmful changes".

Mutations

Mutations are defined as breaks or replacements taking place in the DNA molecule, which is found in the nuclei of the cells of a living organism and which contains all its genetic information. These breaks or replacements are the result of external effects such as radiation or chemical action. Every mutation is an "accident" and either damages the nucleotides making up the DNA or changes their locations. Most of the time, they cause so much damage and modification that the cell cannot repair them.

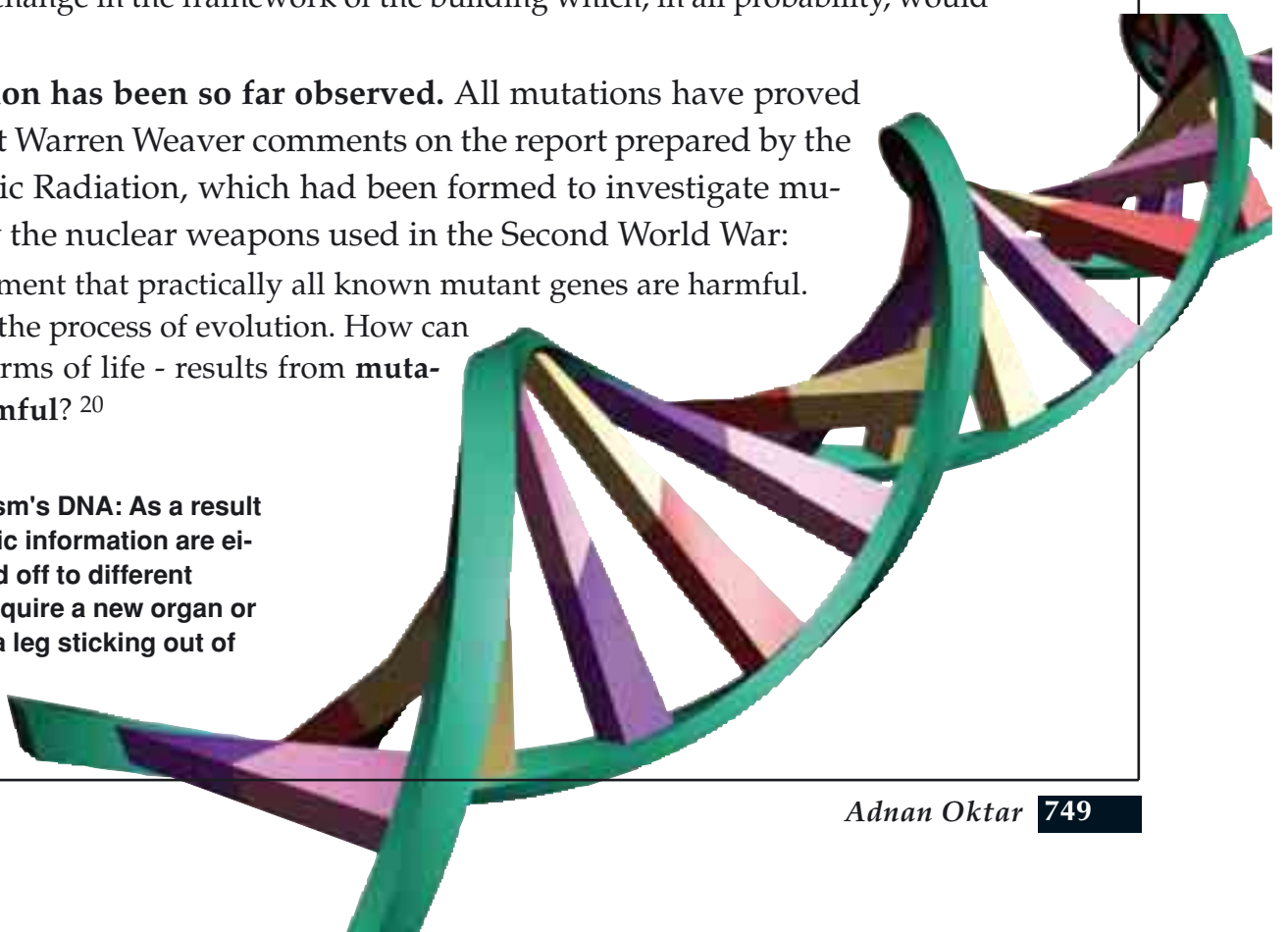
Mutation, which evolutionists frequently hide behind, is not a magic wand that transforms living organisms into a more advanced and perfect form. The direct effect of mutations is harmful. The changes effected by mutations can only be like those experienced by people in Hiroshima, Nagasaki, and Chernobyl: that is, death, disability, and sickness…

The reason for this is very simple: DNA has a very complex structure, and random effects can only damage the organism. B.G. Ranganathan states:

> First, genuine mutations are very rare in nature. Secondly, most mutations are harmful since they are random, rather than orderly changes in the structure of genes; any random change in a highly ordered system will be for the worse, not for the better. For example, if an earthquake were to shake a highly ordered structure such as a building, there would be a random change in the framework of the building which, in all probability, would not be an improvement. [19]

Not surprisingly, **no useful mutation has been so far observed.** All mutations have proved to be harmful. The evolutionist scientist Warren Weaver comments on the report prepared by the Committee on Genetic Effects of Atomic Radiation, which had been formed to investigate mutations that might have been caused by the nuclear weapons used in the Second World War:

> Many will be puzzled about the statement that practically all known mutant genes are harmful. For mutations are a necessary part of the process of evolution. How can a good effect - evolution to higher forms of life - results from **mutations practically all of which are harmful**? [20]



Mutations add no new information to an organism's DNA: As a result of mutations, the particles making up the genetic information are either torn from their places, destroyed, or carried off to different places. Mutations cannot make a living thing acquire a new organ or a new trait. They only cause abnormalities like a leg sticking out of the back, or an ear from the abdomen.

Every effort put into "generating a useful mutation" has resulted in failure. For decades, evolutionists carried out many experiments to produce mutations in **fruit flies** as these insects reproduce very rapidly and so mutations would show up quickly. Generation upon generation of these flies were mutated, yet no useful mutation was ever observed. The evolutionist geneticist Gordon Taylor writes thus:

> **It is a striking, but not much mentioned fact that, though geneticists have been breeding fruit-flies for sixty years or more in labs all around the world-flies which produce a new generation every eleven days-they have never yet seen the emergence of a new species or even a new enzyme.**[21]

Another researcher, Michael Pitman, comments on the failure of the experiments carried out on fruit flies:

> Morgan, Goldschmidt, Muller, and other geneticists have subjected generations of fruit flies to extreme conditions of heat, cold, light, dark, and treatment by chemicals and radiation. All sorts of mutations, practically all trivial or positively deleterious, have been produced. Man-made evolution? Not really: Few of the geneticists' monsters could have survived outside the bottles they were bred in. In practice **mutants die, are sterile, or tend to revert to the wild type**.[22]

The same holds true for man. All mutations that have been observed in human beings have had deleterious results. On this issue, evolutionists throw up a smokescreen and try to enlist examples of even such deleterious mutations as "evidence for evolution". All mutations that take place in humans result in physical deformities, in infirmities such as **mongolism, Down syndrome, albinism, dwarfism or cancer.** These mutations are presented in evolutionist textbooks as examples of "the evolutionary mechanism at work". Needless to say, a process that leaves people disabled or sick cannot be "an evolutionary mechanism"-evolution is supposed to produce forms that are better fitted to survive.

To summarise, there are three main reasons why mutations cannot be pressed into the service of supporting evolutionists' assertions:

l) The direct effect of mutations is harmful: Since they occur randomly, they almost always damage the living organism that undergoes them. Reason tells us that unconscious intervention in a perfect and complex structure will not improve that structure, but will rather impair it. Indeed, no "useful mutation" has ever been observed.

2) Mutations add no new information to an organism's DNA: As a result of mutations, the particles making up the genetic information are either torn from their places, destroyed, or carried off to different places. Mutations cannot make a living thing acquire a new organ or a new trait. They only cause abnormalities like a leg sticking out of the back, or an ear from the abdomen.

3) In order for a mutation to be transferred to the subsequent generation, it has to have taken place in the reproductive cells of the organism: A random change that occurs in a cell or organ of the body cannot be transferred to the next generation. For example, a human eye altered by the effects of radiation or by other causes will not be passed on to subsequent generations.

It is impossible for living beings to have evolved, because there exists no mechanism in nature that can cause evolution. Furthermore, this conclusion agrees with the evidence of the fossil record, which does not demonstrate the existence of a process of evolution, but rather just the contrary.



Since the beginning of the twentieth century, evolutionary biologists have sought examples of beneficial mutations by creating mutant flies. But these efforts have always resulted in sick and deformed creatures. The top left picture shows the head of a normal fruit fly, and the picture below right shows the head of a fruit fly with legs coming out of it. The top right picture shows a fruit fly with deformed wings, all the result of mutation.

CHAPTER 4

THE FOSSIL RECORD REFUTES EVOLUTION

According to the theory of evolution, every living species has emerged from a predecessor. One species which existed previously turned into something else over time and all species have come into being in this way. According to the theory, this transformation proceeds gradually over millions of years.

If this were the case, then innumerable intermediate species should have lived during the immense period of time when these transformations were supposedly occurring. For instance, there should have lived in the past some half-fish/half-reptile creatures which had acquired some reptilian traits in addition to the fish traits they already had. Or there should have existed some reptile/bird creatures, which had acquired some avian traits in addition to the reptilian traits they already possessed. Evolutionists refer to these imaginary creatures, which they believe to have lived in the past, as "transitional forms".

If such animals had really existed, there would have been millions, even billions, of them. More importantly, the remains of these creatures should be present in the fossil record. The number of these transitional forms should have been even greater than that of present animal species, and their remains should be found all over the world. In *The Origin of Species*, Darwin accepted this fact and explained:

> If my theory be true, numberless intermediate varieties, linking most closely all of the species of the same group together must assuredly have existed... Consequently evidence of their former existence could be found only amongst fossil remains.[23]

Even Darwin himself was aware of the absence of such transitional forms. He hoped that they would be found in the future. Despite his optimism, he realised that these missing intermediate forms were the biggest stumbling-block for his theory. That is why he wrote the following in the chapter of the *The Origin of Species* entitled "Difficulties on Theory":

> …Why, if species have descended from other species by insensibly fine gradations, **do we not everywhere see innumerable transitional forms?** Why is not all nature in confusion instead of the species being, as we see them, well defined?… But, as by this theory innumerable transitional forms must have existed, why do we not find them embedded in countless numbers in the crust of the earth?… Why then is not every geological formation and every stratum full of such intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and gravest objection which can be urged against my theory. [24]

The only explanation Darwin could come up with to counter this objection was the argument that the fossil record uncovered so far was inadequate. He asserted that when the fossil record had been studied in detail, the missing links would be found.

Believing in Darwin's prophecy, evolutionist paleontologists have been digging up fossils and searching for missing links all over the world since the middle of the 19th century. Despite their best efforts, **no transi-**

tional forms have yet been uncovered. All the fossils unearthed in excavations have shown that, contrary to the beliefs of evolutionists, life appeared on earth all of a sudden and fully-formed. Trying to prove their theory, evolutionists have instead unwittingly caused it to collapse.

A famous British paleontologist, Derek V. Ager, admits this fact even though he is an evolutionist:

> The point emerges that if we examine the fossil record in detail, whether at the level of orders or of species, we find-over and over again-**not gradual evolution, but the sudden explosion of one group at the expense of another.**[25]

Another evolutionist paleontologist Mark Czarnecki comments as follows:

> A major problem in proving the theory has been the fossil record; the imprints of vanished species preserved in the Earth's geological formations. This record has never revealed traces of Darwin's hypothetical intermediate variants - **instead species appear and disappear abruptly**, and this anomaly has fueled the creationist argument that each species was created by God.[26]

These gaps in the fossil record cannot be explained by saying that sufficient fossils have not yet been found, but that they one day will be. Another American scholar, Robert Wesson, states in his 1991 book *Beyond Natural Selection*, that "the gaps in the fossil record are real and meaningful". He elaborates this claim in this way:

> The gaps in the record are real, however. The absence of a record of any important branching is quite phenomenal. Species are usually static, or nearly so, for long periods, species seldom and genera never show evolution into new species or genera but replacement of one by another, and change is more or less abrupt.[27]

Life Emerged on Earth Suddenly and in Complex Forms

When terrestrial strata and the fossil record are examined, it is to be seen that all living organisms appeared simultaneously. The oldest stratum of the earth in which fossils of living creatures have been found is that of the Cambrian, which has an estimated age of 500-550 million years.

The living creatures found in the strata belonging to the Cambrian period emerged all of a sudden in the fossil record-there are no pre-existing ancestors. The fossils found in Cambrian rocks belonged to snails, trilobites, sponges, earthworms, jellyfish, sea hedgehogs, and other complex invertebrates. This wide mosaic of living organisms made up of such a great number of complex creatures emerged so suddenly that this miraculous event is referred to as the "Cambrian Explosion" in geological literature.

Most of the creatures in this layer have complex systems have complex systems and advanced structures, such as eyes, gills, and circulatory systems, exactly the same as those in present-day specimens. For instance, the double-lensed, combed eye structure of trilobites is a wonder of creation. David Raup, a professor of geology in Harvard, Rochester, and Chicago Universities, says: **"the trilobites 450 million years ago used an optimal design which would require a well trained and imaginative optical engineer to develop today"**.[28]

These complex invertebrates emerged suddenly and completely without having any link or any transitional form between them and the unicellular organisms, which were the only life forms on earth prior to them.

Richard Monastersky, a science journalist at *Science News*, one of the popular publications of evolutionist literature, states the following about the "Cambrian Explosion", which is a deathtrap for evolutionary theory:

> A half-billion years ago, the remarkably complex forms of animals we see today suddenly appeared. This moment, right at the start of Earth's Cambrian Period, some 550 million years ago, marks the evolutionary explosion that filled the seas with the earth's first complex creatures. ...the large animal phyla of today were present already in the early Cambrian ...and they were as distinct from each other as they are today.[29]

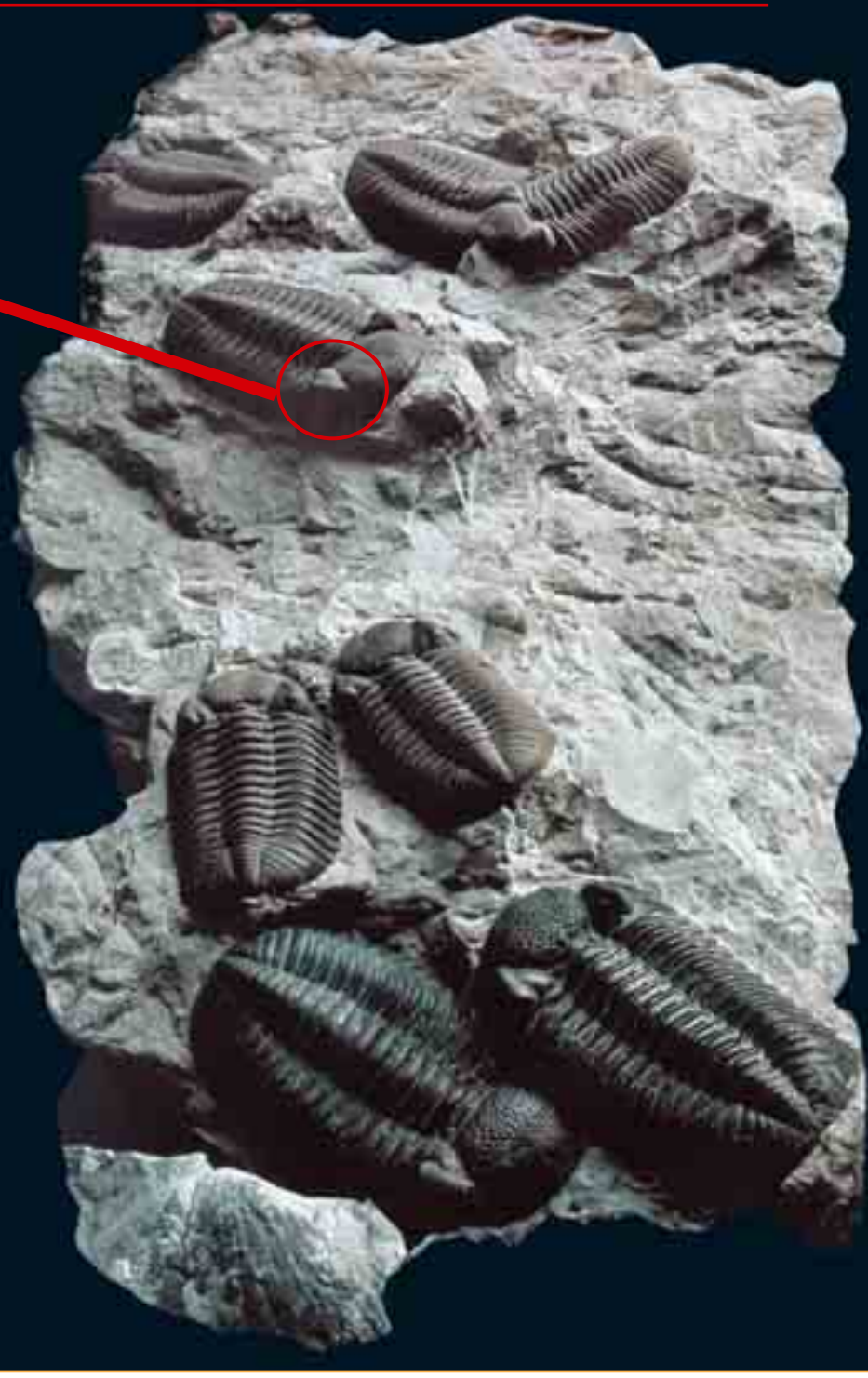
Deeper investigation into the Cambrian Explosion shows what a great dilemma it creates for the theory of evolution. Recent findings indicate that almost all phyla, the most basic animal divisions, emerged abruptly in the Cambrian period. An article published in *Science* magazine in 2001 says: "The beginning of the Cambrian period, some 545 million years ago, saw the sudden appearance in the fossil record of almost



The fossils unearthed in Cambrian rocks belonged to complex invertebrate species like snails, trilobites, sponges, worms, jelly fish, starfish, marine crustaceans and sea lilies. Most interestingly, all of these distinct species emerged all of a sudden. For that reason, this miraculous phenomenon is referred to as the "Cambrian Explosion" in geological literature.

The Miracle of Creation That Confounds Evolution





THE EYE OF THE TRILOBITE

The trilobites that appeared in the Cambrian period all of a sudden have an extremely complex eye structure. Consisting of millions of honeycomb-shaped tiny particles and a double-lens system, this eye "has an optimal design which would require a well-trained and imaginative optical engineer to develop today" in the words of David Raup, a professor of geology.
This eye emerged 530 million years ago in a perfect state. No doubt, the sudden appearance of such a wondrous design cannot be explained by evolution and it proves the actuality of creation.
Moreover, the honeycomb eye structure of the trilobite has survived to our own day without a single change. Some insects such as bees and dragon flies have the same eye structure as did the trilobite.* This situation disproves the evolutionary thesis that living things evolved progressively from the primitive to the complex.

(*) R.L.Gregory, *Eye and Brain: The Physiology of Seeing*, Oxford University Press, 1995, p.31

all the main types of animals (phyla) that still dominate the biota today".[30] The same article notes that for such complex and distinct living groups to be explained according to the theory of evolution, very rich fossil beds showing a gradual developmental process should have been found, but this has not yet proved possible:

> This differential evolution and dispersal, too, must have required a previous history of the group for which there is no fossil record.[31]

How the earth came to overflow with such a great number of animal species all of a sudden, and how these distinct types of species with no common ancestors could have emerged, is a question that remains unanswered by evolutionists. The Oxford University zoologist Richard Dawkins, one of the foremost advocates of evolutionist thought in the world, comments on this reality that undermines the very foundation of all the arguments he has been defending:

> For example the Cambrian strata of rocks... are the oldest ones in which we find most of the major invertebrate groups. And we find many of them already in an advanced state of evolution, the very first time they appear. **It is as though they were just planted there, without any evolutionary history.**[32]

As Dawkins is forced to acknowledge, the Cambrian Explosion is strong evidence for creation, because creation is the only way to explain the fully-formed emergence of life on earth. Douglas Futuyma, a prominent

evolutionist biologist admits this fact: "Organisms either appeared on the earth fully developed or they did not. If they did not, they must have developed from pre-existing species by some process of modification. If **they did appear in a fully developed state, they must indeed have been created by some omnipotent intelligence."** [33] Darwin himself recognised the possibility of this when he wrote: "If numerous species, belonging to the same genera or families, have really started into life all at once, **the fact would be fatal to the theory of descent with slow modification through natural selection."**[34] The Cambrian Period is nothing more or less than Darwin's "fatal stroke". This is why the Swedish evolutionist paleoanthropologist Stefan Bengtson, who confesses the lack of transitional links while describing the Cambrian Age, makes the following comment: "Baffling (and embarrasing) to Darwin, this event still dazzles us".[35]

Obviously, the fossil record indicates that living things did not evolve from primitive to the advanced forms, but instead emerged all of a sudden and in a perfect state. In short, living beings did not come into existence by evolution, they were created.

Molecular Comparisons Deepen Evolution's Cambrian Impasse

Another fact that puts evolutionists into a deep quandary about the Cambrian Explosion is the comparisons between different living taxa. The results of these comparisons reveal that animal taxa considered to be "close relatives" by evolutionists until quite recently, are genetically very different, which puts the "intermediate form" hypothesis, that only exists theoretically, into an even greater quandary. An article published in the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences in 2000 reports that DNA analyses have displaced taxa that used to be considered "intermediate forms" in the past:

> DNA sequence analysis dictates new interpretation of phylogenic trees. Taxa that were once thought to represent successive grades of complexity at the base of the metazoan tree are being displaced to much higher positions inside the tree. This leaves no evolutionary "intermediates" and forces us to rethink the genesis of bilaterian complexity...[36]

In the same article, evolutionist writers note that some taxa which were considered "intermediate" between groups such as sponges, cnidarians and ctenophores can no longer be considered as such because of new genetic findings, and that they have "lost hope" of constructing such evolutionary family trees:

> The new molecular based phylogeny has several important implications. Foremost among them is the disappearance of "intermediate" taxa between sponges, cnidarians, ctenophores, and the last common ancestor of bilaterians or "Urbilateria." ...A corollary is that we have a major gap in the stem leading to the Urbilataria. We have lost the hope, so common in older evolutionary reasoning, of reconstructing the morphology of the "coelomate ancestor" through a scenario involving successive grades of increasing complexity based on the anatomy of extant "primitive"lineages.[37]





INTERESTING SPINES: One of the creatures that suddenly emerged in the Cambrian Age is Hallucigenia (above, left). This and many other Cambrian fossils have hard, sharp spines to protect them from attack. One thing that evolutionists cannot account for is how these creatures should have such an effective defense system when there were no predators around. The lack of predators makes it impossible to explain these spines in terms of natural selection.

CHAPTER 5

TALE OF TRANSITION FROM WATER TO LAND

Evolutionists assume that the sea invertebrates that appear in the Cambrian stratum somehow evolved into fish in tens of million years. However, just as Cambrian invertebrates have no ancestors, there are no transitional links indicating that an evolution occurred between these invertebrates and fish. It should be noted that invertebrates and fish have enormous structural differences. Invertebrates have their hard tissues outside their bodies, whereas fish are vertebrates that have theirs on the inside. Such an enormous "evolution" would have taken billions of steps to be completed and there should be billions of transitional forms displaying them.

Evolutionists have been digging fossil strata for about 140 years looking for these hypothetical forms. They have found millions of invertebrate fossils and millions of fish fossils; yet nobody has ever found even one that is midway between them.

An evolutionist paleontologist, Gerald T. Todd, admits a similar fact in an article titled "Evolution of the Lung and the Origin of Bony Fishes":

> All three subdivisions of bony fishes first appear in the fossil record at approximately the same time. They are already widely divergent morphologically, and are heavily armored. How did they originate? What allowed them to diverge so widely? How did they all come to have heavy armour? And why is there no trace of earlier, intermediate forms?[38]

The evolutionary scenario goes one step further and argues that fish, who evolved from invertebrates then transformed into amphibians. But this scenario also lacks evidence. There is not even a single fossil verifying that a half-fish/half-amphibian creature has ever existed. Robert L. Carroll, an evolutionary palaeontologist and authority on vertebrate palaeontology, is obliged to accept this. He has written in his classic work, *Vertebrate Paleontology and Evolution*, that "The early reptiles were very different from amphibians and their ancestors have not been found yet." In his newer book, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, published in 1997, he admits that "We have no intermediate fossils between rhipidistian fish and early amphibians."[39] Two evolutionist paleontologists, Colbert and Morales, comment on the three basic classes of amphibians-frogs, salamanders, and caecilians:

> **There is no evidence of any Paleozoic amphibians combining the characteristics that would be expected in a single common ancestor.** The oldest known frogs, salamanders, and caecilians are very similar to their living descendants.[40]

Until about fifty years ago, evolutionists thought that such a creature indeed existed. This fish, called a coelacanth, which was estimated to be 410 million years of age, was put forward as a transitional form with a primitive lung, a developed brain, a digestive and a circulatory system ready to function on land, and even a primitive walking mechanism. These anatomical interpretations were accepted as undisputed truth among sci-

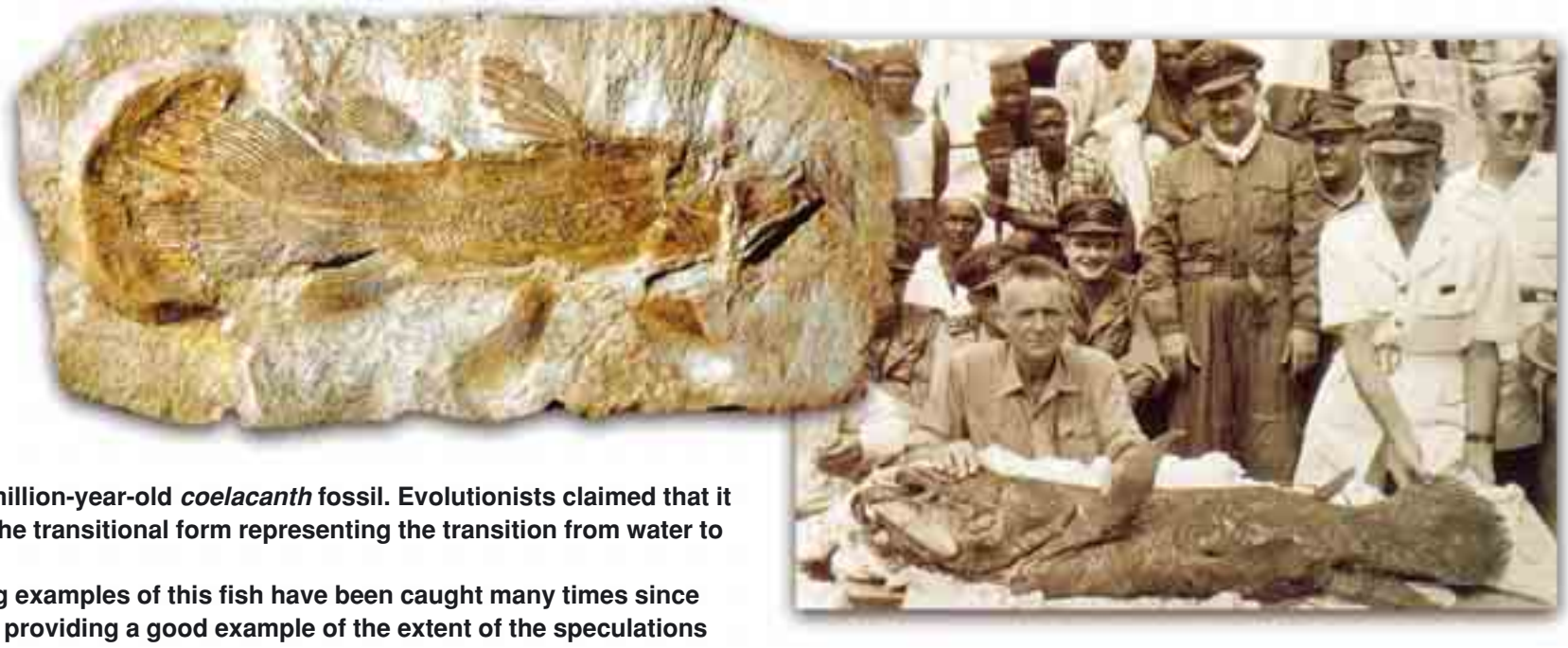
entific circles until the end of the 1930's. The coelacanth was presented as a genuine transitional form that proved the evolutionary transition from water to land.

However on December 22, 1938, a very interesting discovery was made in the Indian Ocean. A living member of the coelacanth family, previously presented as a transitional form that had become extinct seventy million years ago, was caught! The discovery of a "living" prototype of the coelacanth undoubtedly gave evolutionists a severe shock. The evolutionist paleontologist J.L.B. Smith said that "If I'd met a dinosaur in the street I wouldn't have been more astonished".[41] In the years to come, 200 coelacanths were caught many times in different parts of the world.

Living coelacanths revealed how far the evolutionists could go in making up their imaginary scenarios. Contrary to what had been claimed, coelacanths had neither a primitive lung nor a large brain. The organ that evolutionist researchers had proposed as a primitive lung turned out to be nothing but a lipid pouch.[42] Furthermore, the coelacanth, which was introduced as "a reptile candidate getting prepared to pass from sea to land", was in reality a fish that lived in the depths of the oceans and never approached nearer than 180 metres from the surface.[43]

According to the hypothetical scenario of "from sea to land", some fish felt the need to pass from sea to land because of feeding problems. This claim is "supported" by such speculative drawings.

FALSE



410-million-year-old *coelacanth* fossil. Evolutionists claimed that it was the transitional form representing the transition from water to land.
Living examples of this fish have been caught many times since 1938, providing a good example of the extent of the speculations that evolutionists engage in.





An Example Invalidating Evolution

TURTLES



Turtle fossil aged 100 million years: No different from its counterpart living today. (*The Dawn of Life*, Orbis Pub., London 1972)



To the side can be seen a 45-million-year-old freshwater turtle fossil found in Germany. To the left are the remains of the oldest known sea turtle, found in Brazil: This 110-million-year-old fossil is identical to specimens living today.

Just as the evolutionary theory cannot explain basic classes of living things such as fish and reptiles, neither can it explain the origin of the orders within these classes. For example, turtles, which is a reptilian order, appear in the fossil record all of a sudden with their unique shells. To quote from an evolutionary source: "… the origin of this highly successful order is obscured by the lack of early fossils, although turtles leave more and better fossil remains than do other vertebrates. … Intermediates between turtles and cotylosaurs, … reptiles from which turtles [supposedly] sprang, are entirely lacking." (*Encyclopaedia Britannica Online*, "Turtle")
There is no difference between the fossils of earlier turtles and the living members of this species today. Simply put, turtles have not "evolved"; they have always been turtles since they were created that way.

Why Transition from Water to Land Is Impossible

Evolutionists claim that one day, a species dwelling in water somehow stepped onto land and was transformed into a land-dwelling species.

There are a number of obvious facts that render such a transition impossible:

1. Weight-bearing: Sea-dwelling creatures have no problem in bearing their own weight in the sea.

However, most land-dwelling creatures consume 40% of their energy just in carrying their bodies around. Creatures making the transition from water to land would at the same time have had to develop new muscular and skeletal systems (!) to meet this energy need, and this could not have come about by chance mutations.

2. Heat Retention: On land, the temperature can change quickly, and fluctuates over a wide range. Land-dwelling creatures possess a physical mechanism that can withstand such great temperature changes. However, in the sea, the temperature changes slowly and within a narrower range. A living organism with a body system regulated according to the constant temperature of the sea would need to acquire a protective system to ensure minimum harm from the temperature changes on land. It is preposterous to claim that fish acquired such a system by random mutations as soon as they stepped onto land.

3. Water: Essential to metabolism, water needs to be used economically due to its relative scarcity on land. For instance, the skin has to be able to permit a certain amount of water loss, while also preventing excessive evaporation. That is why land-dwelling creatures experience thirst, something the land-dwelling creatures do not do. For this reason, the skin of sea-dwelling animals is not suitable for a nonaquatic habitat.

4. Kidneys: Sea-dwelling organisms discharge waste materials, especially ammonia, by means of their aquatic environment. On land, water has to be used economically. This is why these living beings have a kidney system. Thanks to the kidneys, ammonia is stored by being converted into urea and the minimum amount of water is used during its excretion. In addition, new systems are needed to provide the kidney's functioning. In short, in order for the passage from water to land to have occurred, living things without a kidney would have had to develop a kidney system all at once.

5. Respiratory system: Fish "breathe" by taking in oxygen dissolved in water that they pass through their gills. They canot live more than a few minutes out of water. In order to survive on land, they would have to acquire a perfect lung system all of a sudden.

It is most certainly impossible that all these dramatic physiological changes could have happened in the same organism at the same time, and all by chance.

CHAPTER 6

THE IMAGINARY EVOLUTION OF BIRDS AND MAMMALS

According to the theory of evolution, life originated and evolved in the sea and then was transported onto land by amphibians. This evolutionary scenario also suggests that amphibians evolved into reptiles, creatures living only on land. This scenario is again implausible, due to the enormous structural differences between these two classes of animals. For instance, the amphibian egg is designed for developing in water whereas the amniotic egg is designed for developing on land. A "step by step" evolution of an amphibian is out of the question, because without a perfect and fully-designed egg, it is not possible for a species to survive. Moreover, as usual, there is no evidence of transitional forms that were supposed to link amphibians with reptiles. Evolutionist paleontologist and an authority on vertebrate paleontology, Robert L. Carroll has to accept that **"the early reptiles were very different from amphibians and that their ancestors could not be found yet."**[44]

Yet the hopelessly doomed scenarios of the evolutionists are not over yet. There still remains the problem of making these creatures fly! Since evolutionists believe that birds must somehow have been evolved, they assert that they were transformed from reptiles. However, none of the distinct mechanisms of birds, which have a completely different structure from land-dwelling animals, can be explained by gradual evolution. First of all, the wings, which are the exceptional traits of birds, are a great impasse for the evolutionists. One of the Turkish evolutionists, Engin Korur, confesses the impossibility of the evolution of wings:

> The common trait of the eyes and the wings is that they can only function if they are fully developed. In other words, **a halfway-developed eye cannot see; a bird with half-formed wings cannot fly.** How these organs came into being has remained one of the mysteries of nature that needs to be enlightened.[45]

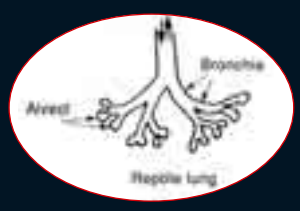
The question of how the perfect structure of wings came into being as a result of consecutive haphazard mutations remains completely unanswered. There is no way to explain how the front arms of a reptile could have changed into perfectly functioning wings as a result of a distortion in its genes (mutation).

Moreover, just having wings is not sufficient for a land organism to fly. Land-dwelling organisms are devoid of many other structural mechanisms that birds use for flying. For example, the bones of birds are much lighter than those of land-dwelling organisms. Their lungs function in a very different way. They have a different muscular and skeletal system and a very specialised heart-circulatory system. These features are pre-requisites of flying needed at least as much as wings. All these mechanisms had to exist at the same time and altogether; they could not have formed gradually by being "accumulated". This is why the theory asserting that land organisms evolved into aerial organisms is completely fallacious.

All of these bring another question to the mind: even if we suppose this impossible story to be true, then why are the evolutionists unable to find any "half-winged" or "single-winged" fossils to back up their story?

Special Lungs for Birds

The anatomy of birds is very different from that of reptiles, their supposed ancestors. Bird lungs function in a totally different way from those of land-dwelling animals. Land-dwelling animals breathe in and out from the same air vessel. In birds, while the air enters into the lung from the front, it goes out from the back. God created this distinct system specially for birds, which need great amounts of oxygen during flight. It is impossible for such a structure to evolve from the reptile lung.







Bird Feathers: The Design That Evolution Fails to Explain

The theory of evolution, which claims that birds evolved from reptiles, is unable to explain the huge differences between these two different living classes. In terms of such features as their skeleton structure, lung systems, and warm-blooded metabolism, birds are very different from reptiles. Another trait that poses an insurmountable gap between birds and reptiles is the feathers of birds which have a form entirely peculiar to them.

The bodies of reptiles are covered with scales, whereas the bodies of birds are covered with feathers. Since evolutionists consider reptiles the ancestor of birds, they are obliged to claim that bird feathers have evolved from reptile scales. However, there is no similarity between scales and feathers.

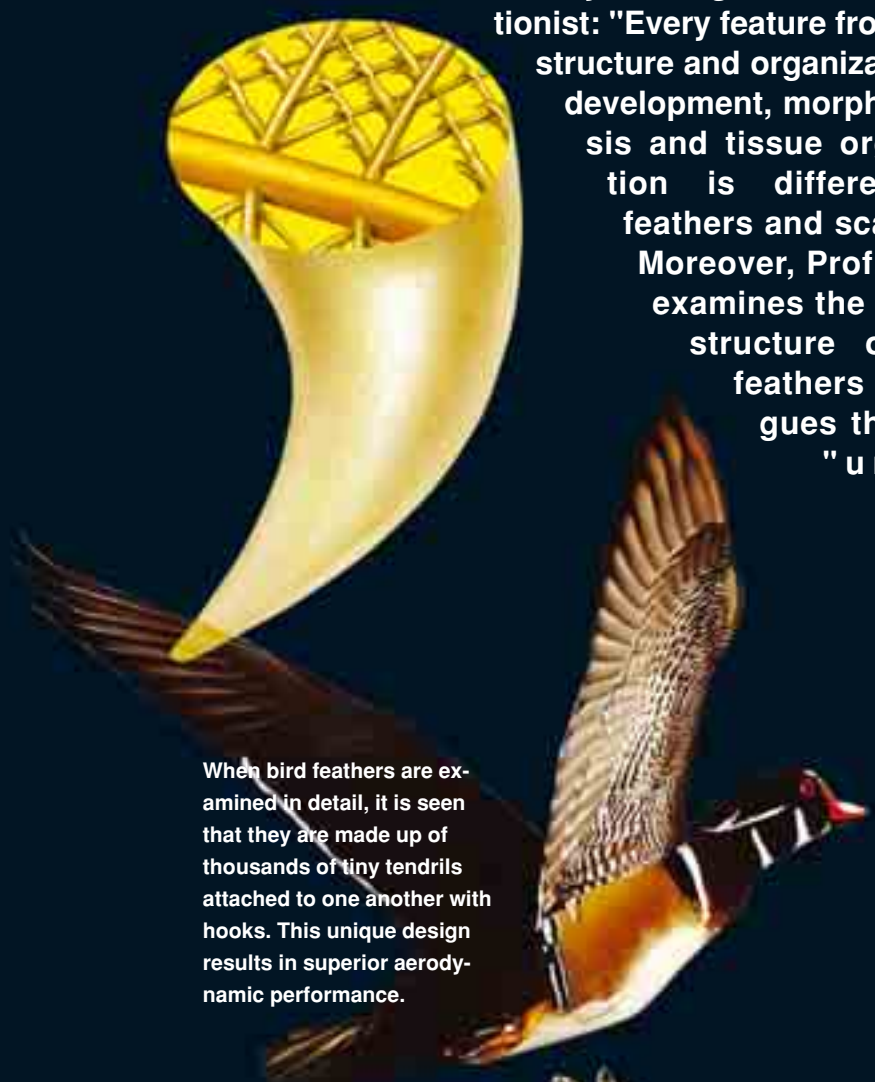
A professor of physiology and neurobiology from the University of Connecticut, A.H. Brush, accepts this reality although he is an evolutionist: "Every feature from gene structure and organization, to development, morphogenesis and tissue organization is different (in feathers and scales)."[1] Moreover, Prof. Brush examines the protein structure of bird feathers and argues that it is "unique among vertebrates".[2]

There is no fossil evidence to prove that bird feathers evolved from reptile scales. On the contrary, "feathers appear suddenly in the fossil record, as an'undeniably unique' character distinguishing birds" as Prof. Brush states.[3] Besides, in reptiles, no epidermal structure has yet been detected that provides an origin for bird feathers.[4]

In 1996, paleontologists made abuzz about fossils of a so-called feathered dinosaur, called *Sinosauropteryx*. However, in 1997, it was revealed that these fossils had nothing to do with birds and that they were not feathers of today's birds.[5]

On the other hand, when we examine bird feathers closely, we come across a very complex design that cannot be explained by any evolutionary process. The famous ornithologist Alan Feduccia states that "every feature of them has aerodynamic functions. They are extremely light, have the ability to lift up which increases in lower speeds, and may return to their previous position very easily". Then he continues, "I cannot really understand how an organ perfectly designed for flight may have emerged for another need at the beginning".[6]

The design of feathers also compelled Charles Darwin ponder them. Moreover, the perfect aesthetics of the peafowl's feathers had made him "sick" (his own words). In a letter he wrote to Asa Gray on April 3, 1860, he said "I remember well the time when the thought of the eye made me cold all over, but I have got over this stage of complaint..."And then continued: "...and now trifling particulars of structure often make me very uncomfortable. The sight of a feather in a peacock's tail, whenever I gaze at it, makes me sick!" [7]



When bird feathers are examined in detail, it is seen that they are made up of thousands of tiny tendrils attached to one another with hooks. This unique design results in superior aerodynamic performance.

1- A. H. Brush, "On the Origin of Feathers". *Journal of Evolutionary Biology*, Vol. 9, 1996, p.132
2- A. H. Brush, *On the Origin of Feathers*, p. 131
3- *Ibid.*
4- *Ibid.*
5- "Plucking the Feathered Dinosaur", *Science*, Vol. 278, 14 November 1997, p. 1229
6- Douglas Palmer, "Learning to Fly" (Review of *The Origin of and Evolution of Birds* by Alan Feduccia, Yale University Press, 1996), *New Scientist*, Vol. 153, March, 1 1997, p. 44
7- Norman Macbeth, *Darwin Retried: An Appeal to Reason*, Boston, Gambit, 1971, p. 101



Another Alleged Transitional Form: *Archæopteryx*

Evolutionists pronounce the name of one single creature in response. This is the fossil of a bird called Archæopteryx, one of the most widely-known so-called transitional forms among the very few that evolutionists still defend. *Archæopteryx*, the so-called ancestor of present-day birds according to evolutionists, lived approximately 150 million years ago. The theory holds that some small dinosaurs, such as *Velociraptors* or *Dromeosaurs*, evolved by acquiring wings and then starting to fly. Thus, *Archæopteryx* is assumed to be a transitional form that branched off from its dinosaur ancestors and started to fly for the first time.

However, the latest studies of *Archæopteryx* fossils indicate that this creature is absolutely not a transitional form, but an extinct species of bird, having some insignificant differences from today's birds.

The thesis that *Archæopteryx* was a "half-bird" that could not fly perfectly was popular among evolutionist circles until not long ago. The absence of a sternum (breastbone) in this creature was held up as the most important evidence that this bird could not fly properly. (The sternum is a bone found under the thorax to which the muscles required for flight are attached. In our day, this breastbone is observed in all flying and non-flying birds, and even in bats, a flying mammal which belongs to a very different family.)

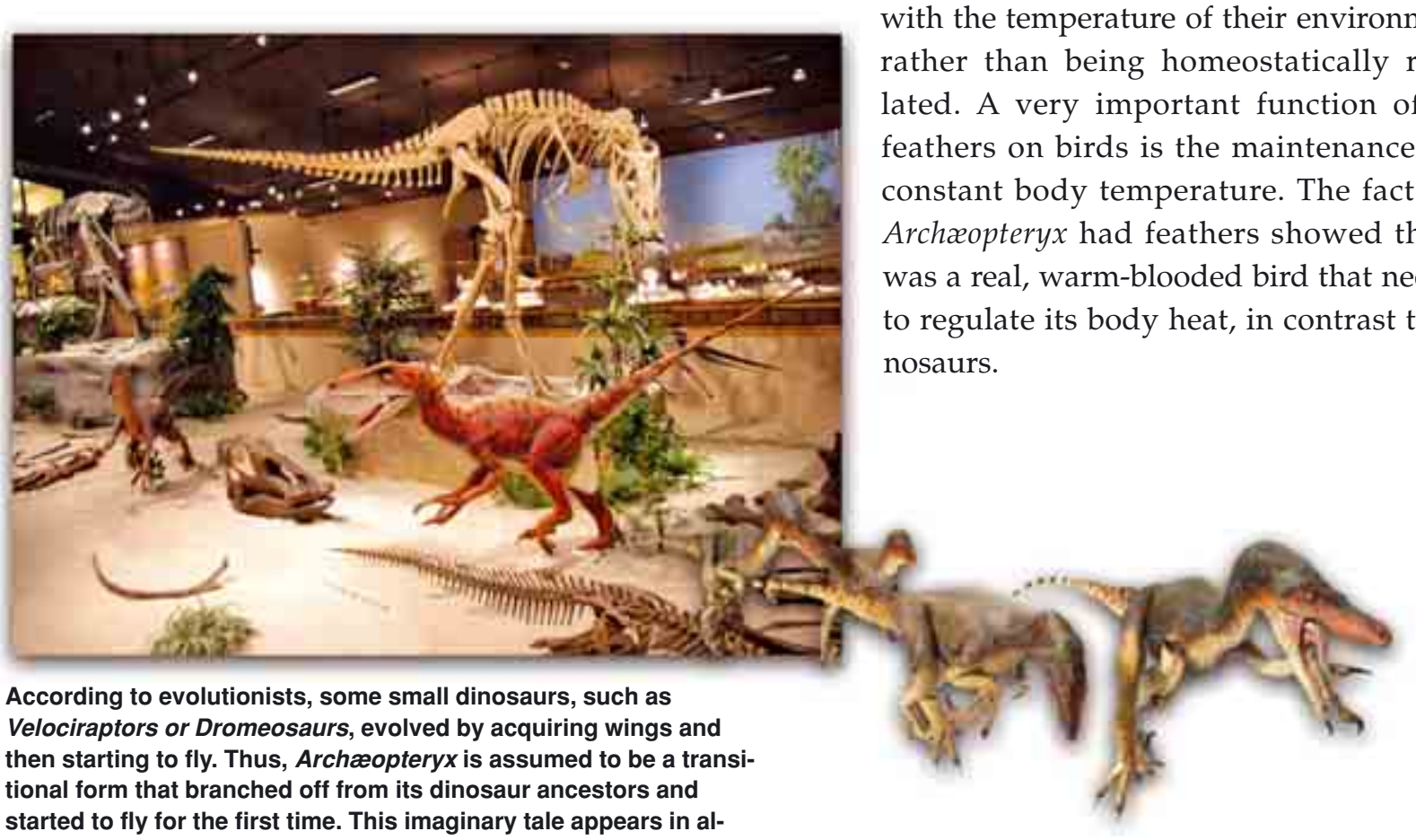
However, **the seventh *Archæopteryx* fossil, which was found in 1992,** caused great astonishment among evolutionists. The reason was that in this recently discovered fossil, the breastbone that was long assumed by evolutionists to be missing was discovered to have existed after all. This fossil was described in *Nature* magazine as follows:

> The recently discovered seventh specimen of the Archæopteryx preserves a partial, rectangular sternum, long suspected but never previously documented. **This attests to its strong flight muscles.**[46]

This discovery invalidated the mainstay of the claims that *Archæopteryx* was a half-bird that could not fly properly.

Moreover, the structure of the bird's feathers became one of the most important pieces of evidence confirming that *Archæopteryx* was a flying bird in the real sense. The asymmetric feather structure of *Archæopteryx* is indistinguishable from that of birds living today, and indicates that it could fly perfectly well. As the eminent paleontologist Carl O. Dunbar states, "because of its feathers [*Archæopteryx* is] distinctly to be classed as a bird." [47]

Another fact that was revealed by the structure of *Archæopteryx*'s feathers was its warm-blooded metabolism. As was discussed above, reptiles and dinosaurs are cold-blooded animals whose body heat fluctuates with the temperature of their environment, rather than being homeostatically regulated. A very important function of the feathers on birds is the maintenance of a constant body temperature. The fact that *Archæopteryx* had feathers showed that it was a real, warm-blooded bird that needed to regulate its body heat, in contrast to dinosaurs.



According to evolutionists, some small dinosaurs, such as *Velociraptors or Dromeosaurs*, evolved by acquiring wings and then starting to fly. Thus, *Archæopteryx* is assumed to be a transitional form that branched off from its dinosaur ancestors and started to fly for the first time. This imaginary tale appears in almost all evolutionist publications.

Speculations of Evolutionists: The Teeth and Claws of *Archæopteryx*

Two important points evolutionist biologists rely on when claiming *Archæopteryx* was a transitional form, are the claws on its wings and its teeth.

It is true that *Archæopteryx* had claws on its wings and teeth in its mouth, but these traits do not imply that the creature bore any kind of relationship to reptiles. Besides, two bird species living today, Taouraco and Hoatzin, have claws which allow them to hold onto branches. These creatures are fully birds, with no reptilian characteristics. That is why it is completely groundless to assert that *Archæopteryx* is a transitional form just because of the claws on its wings.

Neither do the teeth in *Archæopteryx*'s beak imply that it is a transitional form. Evolutionists make a purposeful trickery by saying that these teeth are reptile characteristics, since teeth are not a typical feature of reptiles. Today, some reptiles have teeth while others do not. Moreover, *Archæopteryx* is not the only bird species to possess teeth. It is true that there are no toothed birds in existence today, but when we look at the fossil record, we see that both during the time of *Archæopteryx* and afterwards, and even until fairly recently, a distinct bird genus existed that could be categorised as "birds with teeth".

The most important point is that the **tooth structure of *Archæopteryx* and other birds with teeth is totally different from that of their alleged ancestors, the dinosaurs**. The well-known ornithologists L. D. Martin, J. D. Steward, and K. N. Whetstone observed that *Archæopteryx* and other similar birds have teeth with flat-topped surfaces and large roots. Yet the teeth of theropod dinosaurs, the alleged ancestors of these birds, are protuberant like saws and have narrow roots.[48]

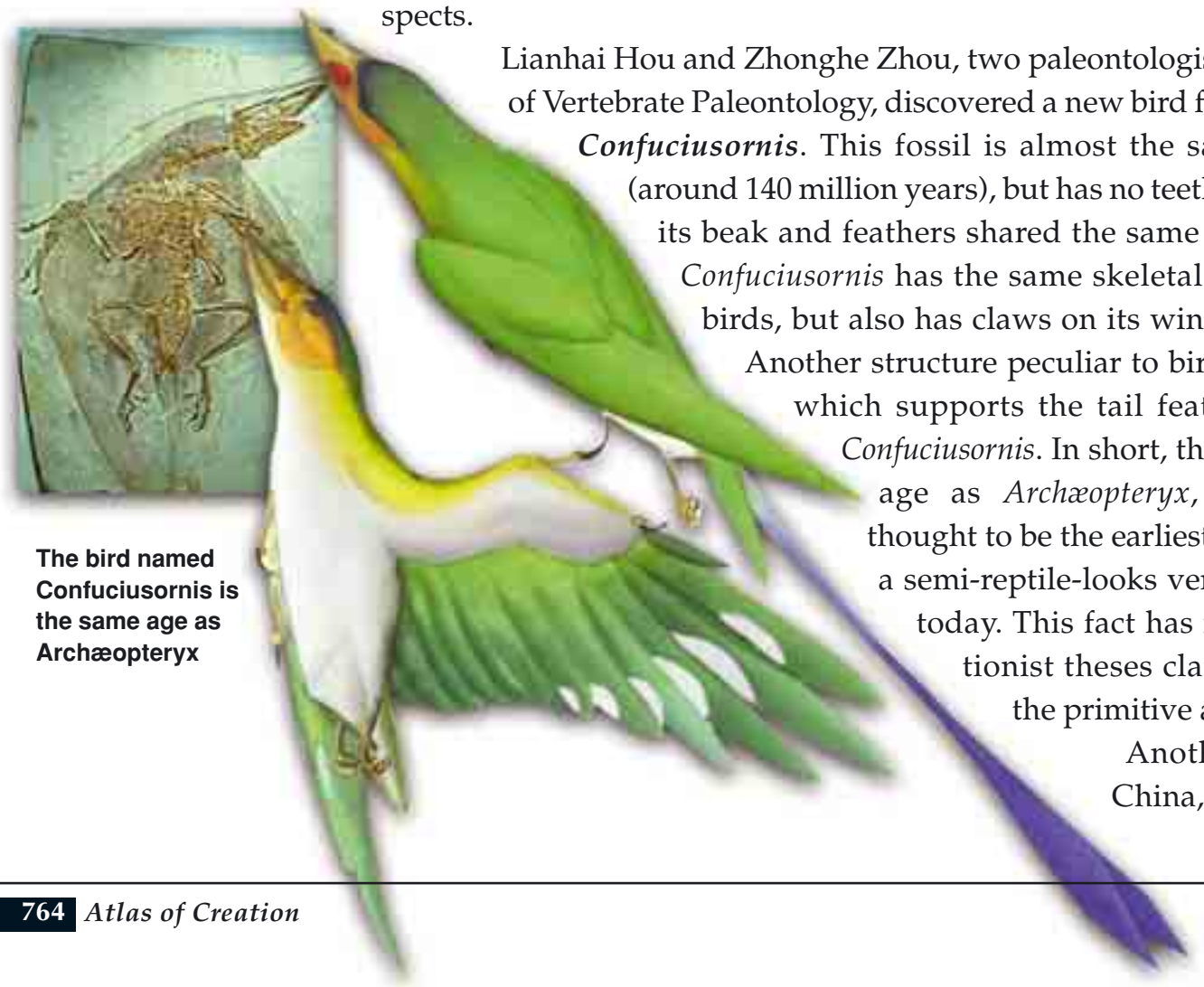
These researchers also compared the wrist bones of *Archæopteryx* and their alleged ancestors, the dinosaurs, and observed no similarity between them.[49]

Studies by anatomists like S. Tarsitano, M. K. Hecht, and A.D. Walker have revealed that some of the similarities that John Ostrom and other have seen between *Archæopteryx* and dinosaurs were in reality misinterpretations.[50]

All these findings indicate that *Archæopteryx* was not a transitional link but only a bird that fell into a category that can be called "toothed birds".

Archæopteryx and Other Bird Fossils

While evolutionists have for decades been proclaiming *Archæopteryx* to be the greatest evidence for their scenario concerning the evolution of birds, some recently-found fossils invalidate that scenario in other respects.



The bird named Confuciusornis is the same age as Archæopteryx

Lianhai Hou and Zhonghe Zhou, two paleontologists at the Chinese Institute of Vertebrate Paleontology, discovered a new bird fossil in 1995, and named it ***Confuciusornis***. This fossil is almost the same age as *Archæopteryx* (around 140 million years), but has no teeth in its mouth. In addition, its beak and feathers shared the same features as today's birds. *Confuciusornis* has the same skeletal structure as present-day birds, but also has claws on its wings, just like *Archæopteryx*. Another structure peculiar to birds called the "pygostyle", which supports the tail feathers, was also found in *Confuciusornis*. In short, this fossil-which is the same age as *Archæopteryx*, which was previously thought to be the earliest bird and was accepted as a semi-reptile-looks very much like a bird living today. This fact has invalidated all the evolutionist theses claiming *Archæopteryx* to be the primitive ancestor of all birds.[51]

Another fossil unearthed in China, caused even greater con-

Archæopteryx exhibits the features of a full-fledged bird:



1. Its feathers show that it was a warm-blooded creature able to fly.
2. Its bones are hollow, like those of birds living today.
3. Its teeth represent no evidence that it evolved from reptiles. Many toothed bird species lived in the past.
4. There are bird species living today that possess similar claws on their wings.
5. The breastbone was observed in the seventh Archæopteryx fossil found recently. The presence of this bone shows that just like present-day birds, it possessed powerful flight muscles.



fusion. In November 1996, the existence of a 130-million-year-old bird named ***Liaoningornis*** was announced in *Science* by L. Hou, L. D. Martin, and Alan Feduccia. *Liaoningornis* had a breastbone to which the muscles for flight were attached, just as in today's birds. This bird was indistinguishable from contemporary birds also in other respects, too. The only difference was the teeth in its mouth. This showed that birds with teeth did not possess the primitive structure alleged by evolutionists.[52] This was stated in an article in *Discover* "Whence came the birds? This fossil suggests that it was not from dinosaur stock".[53]

Another fossil that refuted the evolutionist claims regarding *Archæopteryx* was *Eoalulavis*. The wing structure of ***Eoalulavis***, which was said to be some 25 to 30 million years younger than *Archæopteryx*, was also observed in today's slow-flying birds. This proved that 120 million years ago, there were birds indistinguishable from birds of today in many respects flying in the skies.[54]

These facts once more indicate for certain that neither *Archæopteryx* nor other earlier birds similar to it were transitional forms. The fossils do not indicate that different bird species evolved from each other. On the contrary, the fossil record proves that today's birds and some archaic birds such as *Archæopteryx* actually lived together at the same time. Some of these bird species, such as *Archæopteryx* and *Confuciusornis*, have become extinct, and only some of the species that once existed have been able to survive down to the present day.

In brief, several features of *Archæopteryx* indicate that this creature was not a transitional form. The overall anatomy of *Archæopteryx* imply stasis, not evolution. Paleontologist Robert Carroll has to admit that:

> The geometry of the flight feathers of Archæopteryx is identical with that of modern flying birds, whereas non-flying birds have symmetrical feathers. The way in which the feathers are arranged on the wing also falls within the range of modern birds… According to Van Tyne and Berger, the relative size and shape of the wing of Archæopteryx are similar to that of birds that move through restricted openings in vegetation, such as gallinaceous birds, doves, woodcocks, woodpeckers, and most passerine birds… The flight feathers have been in stasis for at least 150 million years…[55]

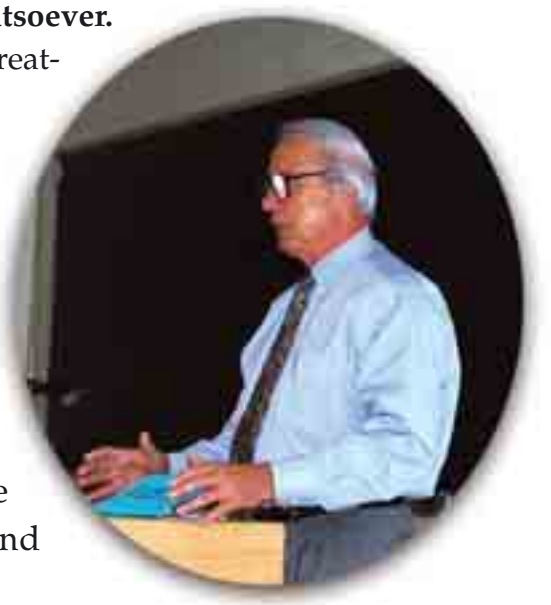
On the other hand, the "temporal paradox" is one of the facts that deal the fatal blow to the evolutionist allegations about Archæopteryx. In his book *Icons of Evolution*, Jonathan Wells remarks that Archæopteryx has been turned into an "icon" of the theory of evolution, whereas evidence clearly shows that this creature is not the primitive ancestor of birds. According to Wells, one of the indications of this is that theropod dinosaurs—the alleged ancestors of Archæopteryx—are actually younger than Archæopteryx:

> Two-legged reptiles that ran along the ground, and had other features one might expect in an ancestor of Archæopteryx, appear later.[56]

The Imaginary Bird-Dinosaur Link

The claim of evolutionists trying to present *Archæopteryx* as a transitional form is that birds have evolved from dinosaurs. However, one of the most famous ornithologists in the world, Alan Feduccia from the University of North Carolina, opposes the theory that birds are related to dinosaurs, despite the fact that he is an evolutionist himself. Feduccia has this to say regarding the thesis of reptile-bird evolution:

> **Well, I've studied bird skulls for 25 years and I don't see any similarities whatsoever. I just don't see it... The theropod origins of birds, in my opinion, will be th**e greatest embarrassment of paleontology of the 20th century.[57]



Prof. Alan Feduccia

Larry Martin, a specialist on earlier birds from the University of Kansas, also opposes the theory that birds are descended from dinosaurs. Discussing the contradiction that evolution falls into on the subject, he states:

> To tell you the truth, if I had to support the dinosaur origin of birds with those characters, I'd be embarrassed every time I had to get up and talk about it.[58]

To sum up, the scenario of the "evolution of birds" erected solely on the basis of *Archæopteryx*, is nothing more than a product of the prejudices and wishful thinking of evolutionists.



What Is the Origin of Flies?

Claiming that dinosaurs transformed into birds, evolutionists support their assertion by saying that some dinosaurs who flapped their front legs to hunt flies "took wing and flew" as seen in the picture. Having no scientific basis whatsoever and being nothing but a figment of the imagination, this theory also entails a very simple logical contradiction: the example given by evolutionists to explain the origin of flying, that is, the fly, already has a perfect ability to fly. Whereas a human cannot open and close his eyes 10 times a second, an average fly flutters its wings 500 times a second. Moreover, it moves both its wings simultaneously. The slightest dissonance in the vibration of wings would cause the fly lose its balance but this never happens.

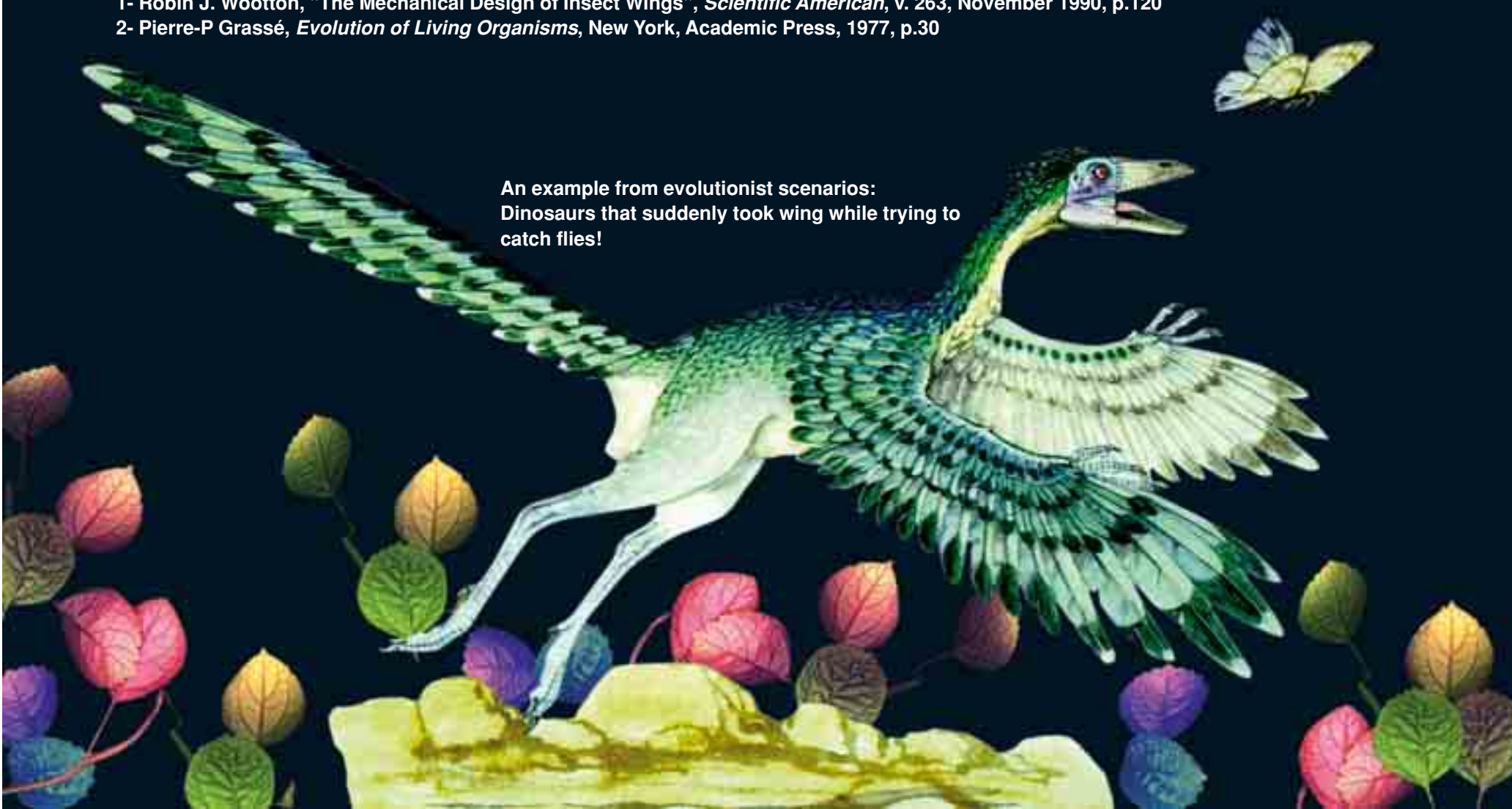
Evolutionists should first come up with an explanation as to how the fly acquired this perfect ability to fly. Instead, they fabricate imaginary scenarios about how much more clumsy creatures like reptiles came to fly.

Even the perfect creation of the housefly invalidates the claim of evolution. English biologist Robin Wootton wrote in an article titled "The Mechanical Design of Fly Wings":

The better we understand the functioning of insect wings, the more subtle and beautiful their designs appear. Structures are traditionally designed to deform as little as possible; mechanisms are designed to move component parts in predictable ways. Insect wings combine both in one, using components with a wide range of elastic properties, elegantly assembled to allow appropriate deformations in response to appropriate forces and to make the best possible use of the air. They have few if any technological parallels-yet.[1]

On the other hand, there is not a single fossil that can be evidence for the imaginary evolution of flies. This is what the distinguished French zoologist Pierre Grassé meant when he said "We are in the dark concerning the origin of insects." [2]

1- Robin J. Wootton, "The Mechanical Design of Insect Wings", *Scientific American*, v. 263, November 1990, p.120
2- Pierre-P Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, New York, Academic Press, 1977, p.30



An example from evolutionist scenarios:
Dinosaurs that suddenly took wing while trying to catch flies!

The Origin of Mammals

As we have stated before, the theory of evolution proposes that some imaginary creatures that came out of the sea turned into reptiles, and that birds evolved from reptiles. According to the same scenario, reptiles are the ancestors not only of birds but also of mammals. However, there are great differences between these two classes. Mammals are warm-blooded animals (this means they can generate their own heat and maintain it at a steady level), they give live birth, they suckle their young, and their bodies are covered in fur or hair. Reptiles, on the other hand, are cold-blooded (i.e., they cannot generate heat, and their body temperature changes according to the external temperature), they lay eggs, they do not suckle their young, and their bodies are covered in scales.

One example of the structural barriers between reptiles and mammals is their **jaw structure**. Mammal jaws consist of only one mandibular bone containing the teeth. In reptiles, there are three little bones on both sides of the mandible. Another basic difference is that all mammals have three bones in their middle ear (hammer, anvil, and stirrup). Reptiles have but a single bone in the middle ear. Evolutionists claim that the reptile jaw and middle ear gradually evolved into the mammal jaw and ear. The question of how an ear with a single bone evolved into one with three bones, and how the sense of hearing kept on functioning in the meantime can never be explained. Not surprisingly, not one single fossil linking reptiles and mammals has been found. This is why evolutionist science writer Roger Lewin was forced to say, **"The transition to the first mammal, which probably happened in just one or, at most, two lineages, is still an enigma"**.[59]

George Gaylord Simpson, one of the most popular evolutionary authorities and a founder of the neo-Darwinist theory, makes the following comment regarding this perplexing difficulty for evolutionists:

> The most puzzling event in the history of life on earth is **the change from the Mesozoic, the Age of Reptiles, to the Age of Mammals.** It is as if the curtain were rung down suddenly on the stage where all the leading roles were taken by reptiles, especially dinosaurs, in great numbers and bewildering variety, and rose again immediately to reveal the same setting but an entirely new cast, a cast in which the dinosaurs do not appear at all, other reptiles are supernumeraries, and **all the leading parts are played by mammals of sorts barely hinted at in the preceding acts**.[60]

Furthermore, when mammals suddenly made their appearance, they were already very different from each other. Such dissimilar animals as **bats, horses, mice, and whales** are all mammals, and they all emerged during the same geological period. Establishing an evolutionary relationship among them is impossible even by the broadest stretch of the imagination. The evolutionist zoologist R. Eric Lombard makes this point in an article that appeared in the leading journal *Evolution*:

> **Those searching for specific information useful in constructing phylogenies of mammalian taxa will be disappointed.**[61]

All of these demonstrate that all living beings appeared on earth suddenly and fully formed, without any evolutionary process. This is concrete evidence of the fact that they were created. Evolutionists, however, try to interpret the fact that living species came into existence in a particular order as an indication of evolution. Yet the sequence by which living things emerged is the **"order of creation"**, since it is not possible to speak of an evolutionary process. With a superior and flawless creation, oceans and then lands were filled with living things and finally man was created.

Contrary to the "ape man" story that is imposed on the masses with intense media propaganda, man also emerged on earth suddenly and fully formed.

Bats

Evolutionists propose that all mammal species evolved from a common ancestor. However, there are great differences between various mammal species such as bears, whales, mice, and bats. Each of these living beings possesses specific systems. For example, bats are created with a very sensitive sonar system that helps them find their way in darkness. These complex systems, which modern technology can only imitate, could not possibly have emerged as a result of chance coincidence. The fossil record also demonstrates that bats came into being in their present perfect state all of a sudden and that they have not undergone any "evolutionary process".



A bat fossil aged 50 million years: no different from its modern counterpart. (*Science*, vol. 154)

The Myth of Horse Evolution

Until recently, an imaginary sequence supposedly showing the evolution of the horse was advanced as the principal fossil evidence for the theory of evolution. Today, however, many evolutionists themselves frankly admit that the scenario of horse evolution is bankrupt. In 1980, a four-day symposium was held at the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago, with 150 evolutionists in attendance, to discuss the problems with gradualistic evolutionary theory. In addressing the meeting, evolutionist Boyce Rensberger noted that the scenario of the evolution of the horse has no foundation in the fossil record, and that no evolutionary proccess has been observed that would account for the gradual evolution of horses:

The popularly told example of horse evolution, suggesting a gradual sequence of changes from four-toed fox-sized creatures living nearly 50 million years ago to today's much larger one-toed horse, has long been known to be wrong. Instead of gradual change, fossils of each intermediate species appear fully distinct, persist unchanged, and then become extinct. Transitional forms are unknown.[1]

Dr. Niles Eldredge said the following about the "evolution of the horse" diagrams:

There have been an awful lot of stories, some more imaginative than others, about what the nature of that history [of life] really is. The most famous example, still on exhibit downstairs, is the exhibit on horse evolution prepared perhaps fifty years ago. That has been presented as the literal truth in textbook after textbook. Now I think that is lamentable, particularly when the people who propose those kinds of stories may themselves be aware of the speculative nature of some of that stuff.[2]

Then what is the basis for the scenario of the evolution of the horse? This scenario was formulated by means of the deceitful charts devised by the sequential arrangement of fossils of distinct species that lived at vastly different periods in India, South Africa, North America, and Europe solely in accordance with the rich power of evolutionists' imaginations. More than 20 charts of the evolution of the horse, which by the way are totally different from each other, have been proposed by various researchers. Thus, it is obvious that evolutionists have reached no common agreement on these family trees. The only common feature in these arrangements is the belief that a dog-sized creature called "Eohippus", which lived in the Eocene Period 55 million years ago, was the ancestor of the horse (Equus). But, the supposed evolutionary lines from Eohippus to Equus are totally inconsistent.

The evolutionist science writer Gordon R. Taylor explains this little-acknowledged truth in his book The Great Evolution Mystery:

But perhaps the most serious weakness of Darwinism is the failure of paleontologists to find convincing phylogenies or sequences of organisms demonstrating major evolutionary change... The horse is often cited as the only fully worked-out example. But the fact is that the line from Eohippus to Equus is very erratic. It is alleged to show a continual increase in size, but the truth is that some variants were smaller than Eohippus, not larger. Specimens from different sources can be brought together in a convincing-looking sequence, but there is no evidence that they were actually ranged in this order in time.[3]

All these facts are strong evidence that the charts of horse evolution, which are presented as one of the most solid pieces of evidence for Darwinism, are nothing but fantastic and implausible tales.



This horse series in a museum display is comprised of various animals that lived at different times, and in different geographical locations. Here they have been arranged arbitrarily, one after the other, to suggest a linear sequence, according to a biased perspective. This scenario of equine "evolution" has no support in the fossil record.

1- Boyce Rensberger, *Houston Chronicle*, November 5, 1980, p.15
2- Niles Eldredge, quoted in *Darwin's Enigma* by Luther D. Sunderland, Santee, CA, Master Books, 1988, p. 78
3- Gordon Rattray Taylor, *The Great Evolution Mystery*, Abacus, Sphere Books, London, 1984, p. 230

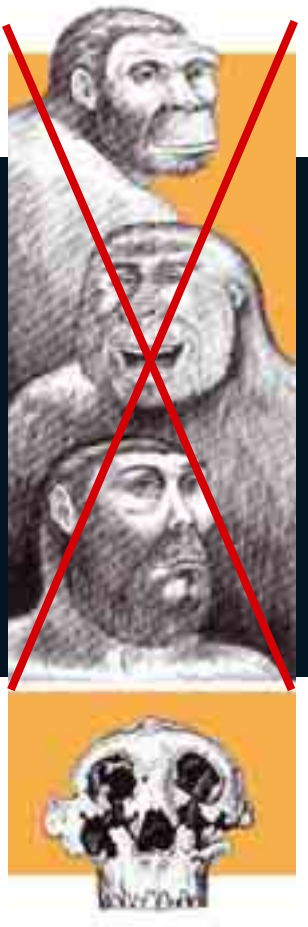
CHAPTER 7

EVOLUTIONISTS' BIASED, DECEPTIVE INTERPRETATIONS OF FOSSILS

Before going into the details of the myth of human evolution, we need to mention the propaganda method that has convinced the general public of the idea that half-man half-ape creatures once lived in the past. This propaganda method makes use of "reconstructions" made in reference to fossils. Reconstruction can be explained as drawing a picture or constructing a model of a living thing based on a single bone-sometimes only a fragment-that has been unearthed. The "ape-men" we see in newspapers, magazines, or films are all reconstructions.



Since fossils are usually fragmented and incomplete, any conjecture based on them is likely to be completely speculative. As a matter of fact, the reconstructions (drawings or models) made by the evolutionists based on fossil remains are prepared speculatively precisely to validate the evolutionary thesis. David R. Pilbeam, an eminent anthropologist from Harvard, stresses this fact when he says: "At least in paleoanthropology, data are still so sparse that theory heavily influences interpretations. **Theories have, in the past, clearly reflected our current ideologies instead of the actual data".**[62] Since people are highly affected by visual information, these reconstructions best serve the purpose of evolutionists, which



Three Different Reconstructions Based on the Same Skull

Evolutionists invent such "preposterous stories" that they even ascribe different faces to the same skull. For example, the three different reconstructed drawings made for the fossil named Australopithecus robustus (Zinjanthropus), are a famous example of such forgery. *From top to bottom:* Maurice Wilson's illustration; an illustration in the 5 April, 1964, edition of the *Sunday Times*; N. Parker's illustration in the September, 1960, edition of *National Geographic*.

is to convince people that these reconstructed creatures really existed in the past.

At this point, we have to highlight one particular point: Reconstructions based on bone remains can only reveal the most general characteristics of the creature, since the really distinctive morphological features of any animal are soft tissues which quickly vanish after death. Therefore, due to the speculative nature of the interpretation of the soft tissues, the reconstructed drawings or models become totally dependent on the imagination of the person producing them. Earnst A. Hooten from Harvard University explains the situation like this:

> **To attempt to restore the soft parts is an even more hazardous undertaking. The lips, the eyes, the ears, and the nasal tip leave no clues on the underlying bony parts.** You can with equal facility model on a Neanderthaloid skull the features of a chimpanzee or the lineaments of a philosopher. These alleged restorations of ancient types of man have very little if any scientific value and **are likely only to mislead the public… So put not your trust in reconstructions.**63

As a matter of fact, evolutionists invent such "preposterous stories" that they even ascribe different faces to the same skull. For example, the three different reconstructed drawings made for the fossil named ***Australopithecus robustus (Zinjanthropus)***, are a famous example of such forgery.

The biased interpretation of fossils and outright fabrication of many imaginary reconstructions are an indication of how frequently evolutionists have recourse to tricks. Yet these seem innocent when compared to the deliberate forgeries that have been perpetrated in the history of evolution.



Two drawings of Java Man, which are totally different from each other, provide a good example of how fantastically fossils are interpreted by evolutionists.

Left: Maurice Wilson's drawing (From Ape to Adam: The Search for the Ancestry of Man, Herbert Wendth)
Right: Steven Stanley's drawing (Human Origins)

CHAPTER 8

EVOLUTION FORGERIES

There is no concrete fossil evidence to support the "ape-man" image, which is unceasingly promulgated by the media and evolutionist academic circles. With brushes in their hands, evolutionists produce imaginary creatures, nevertheless, the fact that these drawings correspond to no matching fossils constitutes a serious problem for them. One of the interesting methods they employ to overcome this problem is to **"produce" the fossils they cannot find**. Piltdown Man, which may be the biggest scandal in the history of science, is a typical example of this method.

Piltdown Man: An Orang-utan Jaw and a Human Skull!

In 1912, a well-known doctor and amateur paleoanthropologist named Charles Dawson came out with the assertion that he had found a jawbone and a cranial fragment in a pit in Piltdown, England. Even though the jawbone was more ape-like, the teeth and the skull were like a man's. These specimens were labelled the "Piltdown man". Alleged to be 500,000 years old, they were displayed as an absolute proof of human evolution in several museums. For more than 40 years, many scientific articles were written on "Piltdown man", many interpretations and drawings were made, and the fossil was presented as important evidence for human evolution. No fewer than 500 doctoral theses were written on the subject.[64] While visiting the British Museum in 1921, leading American paleoanthropologist Henry Fairfield Osborn said "We have to be reminded over and over again that Nature is full of paradoxes" and proclaimed Piltdown "a discovery of transcendant importance to the prehistory of man".[65]

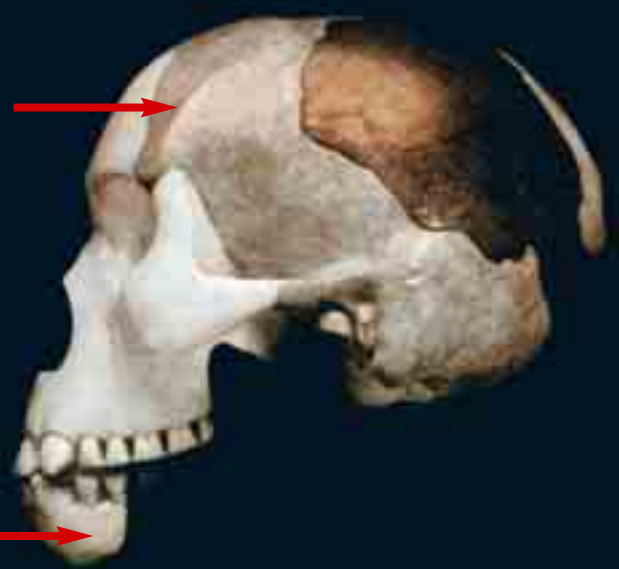
In 1949, Kenneth Oakley from the British Museum's Paleontology Department, attempted to use "fluorine testing", a new test used for determining the date of fossils. A trial was made on the fossil of the Piltdown man. The result was astonishing. During the test, it was realised that the jawbone of Piltdown Man did not contain any fluorine. This indicated that it had remained buried no more than a few years. The skull, which contained only a small amount of fluorine, showed that it was not older than a few thousand years old.

It was determined that the teeth in the jawbone belonging to an orangutan, had been worn down artificially and that the "primitive" tools discovered with the fossils were simple imitations that had been sharpened with steel implements.[66] In the detailed analysis completed by Joseph Weiner, this forgery was revealed to the public in 1953. **The skull belonged to a 500-year-old man, and the jaw bone belonged to a recently deceased ape!** The teeth had been specially arranged in a particular way and added to the jaw, and the molar surfaces were filed in order to resemble those of a man. Then all these pieces were stained with potassium dichromate to give them an old appearance. These stains began to disappear when dipped in acid. Sir Wilfred Le Gros Clark, who was in the team that uncovered the forgery, could not hide his astonishment at this situation and said: "**The evidences of artificial abrasion immediately sprang to the eye**. Indeed so obvious did they seem it may well be asked-how was it that they had escaped notice before?"[67] In the wake of all this, "Piltdown man"

The Story of a Hoax



1 The fossils are unearthed by Charles Dawson and given to Sir Arthur Smith Woodward.



2 Pieces are reconstructed to form the famous skull.



3 Based on the reconstructed skull, various drawings and skulptures are made, numerous articles and commentaries are written. The original skull is demonstrated in the British Museum.



4 After 40 years of its discovery, the Piltdown fossil is shown to be a hoax by a group of researchers.

was hurriedly removed from the British Museum where it had been displayed for more than 40 years.

Nebraska Man: A Pig's Tooth



The picture above was drawn on the basis of a single tooth and it was published in the Illustrated London News magazine on July 24, 1922. However, the evolutionists were extremely disappointed when it was revealed that this tooth belonged neither to an ape-like creature nor to a man, but rather to an extinct pig species.

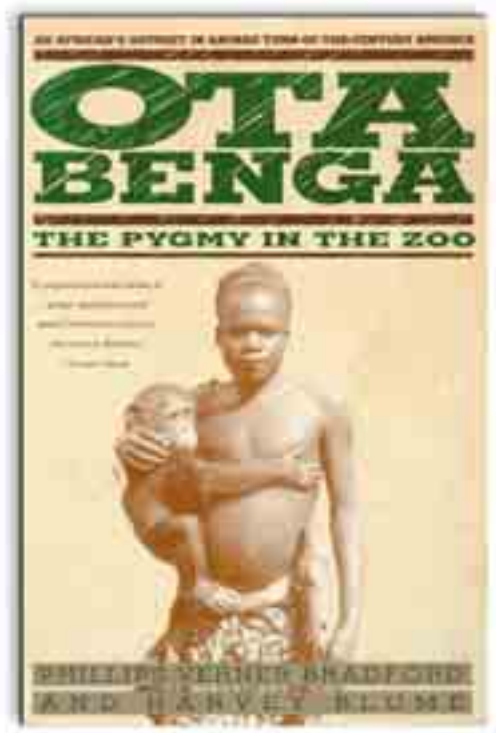
In 1922, Henry Fairfield Osborn, the director of the American Museum of Natural History, declared that he had found a fossil molar tooth belonging to the Pliocene period in western Nebraska near Snake Brook. This tooth allegedly bore common characteristics of both man and ape. An extensive scientific debate began surrounding this fossil, which came to be called "Nebraska man", in which some interpreted this tooth as belonging to *Pithecanthropus erectus*, while others claimed it was closer to human beings. Nebraska man was also immediately given a "scientific name", *Hesperopithecus haroldcooki*.

Many authorities gave Osborn their support. **Based on this single tooth, reconstructions of the Nebraska man's head and body were drawn.** Moreover, Nebraska man was even pictured along with his wife and children, as a whole family in a natural setting.

All of these scenarios were developed from just one tooth. Evolutionist circles placed such faith in this "ghost man" that when a researcher named William Bryan opposed these biased conclusions relying on a single tooth, he was harshly criticised.

In 1927, other parts of the skeleton were also found. According to these newly discovered pieces, the tooth belonged neither to a man nor to an ape. It was realised that it belonged to an extinct species of wild American pig called *Prosthennops*. William Gregory entitled the article published in Science in which he announced the truth, "*Hesperopithecus:* Apparently Not an ape Nor a man".[68] Then all the drawings of *Hesperopithecus haroldcooki* and his "family" were hurriedly removed from evolutionary literature.

Ota Benga: The African in the Cage



After Darwin advanced the claim with his book *The Descent of Man* that man evolved from ape-like living beings, he started to seek fossils to support this contention. However, some evolutionists believed that **"half-man half-ape"** creatures were to be found not only in the fossil record, but also alive in various parts of the world. In the early 20th century, these pursuits for "living transitional links" led to unfortunate incidents, one of the cruellest of which is the story of a Pygmy by the name of Ota Benga.

Ota Benga was captured in 1904 by an evolutionist researcher in the Congo. In his own tongue, his name meant "friend". He had a wife and two children. Chained and caged like an animal, he was taken to the USA where evolutionist scientists displayed him to the public in the St Louis World Fair along with other ape species and introduced him as **"the closest transitional link to man"**. Two years later, they took him to the Bronx Zoo in New York and there they exhibited him under the denomination of "ancient ancestors of man" along with a few chimpanzees, a gorilla named Dinah, and an orang-utan called Dohung. Dr William T. Hornaday, the zoo's evolutionist director gave long speeches on how proud he was to have this exceptional "transitional form" in his zoo and treated caged Ota Benga as if he were an ordinary animal. Unable to bear the treatment he was subjected to, Ota Benga eventually committed suicide.[69]

Piltdown Man, Nebraska Man, Ota Benga... These scandals demonstrate that evolutionist scientists do not hesitate to employ any kind of unscientific method to prove their theory. Bearing this point in mind, when we look at the other so-called evidence of the "human evolution" myth, we confront a similar situation. Here there are a fictional story and an army of volunteers ready to try everything to verify this story.

CHAPTER 9

THE SCENARIO OF HUMAN EVOLUTION

In previous chapters, we saw that there are no mechanisms in nature to lead the living beings to evolve and that living species came into existence not as the result of an evolutionary process, but rather emerged all of a sudden in their present perfect structure. That is, they were created individually. Therefore, it is obvious that "human evolution", too, is a story that has never taken place.

What, then, do the evolutionists propose as the basis for this story?

This basis is the existence of plenty of fossils on which the evolutionists are able to build up imaginary interpretations. Throughout history, more than **6,000** ape species have lived and most of them have become extinct. Today, only **120** ape species live on the earth. These approximately 6,000 ape species, most of which are extinct, constitute a rich resource for the evolutionists.

The evolutionists wrote the scenario of human evolution by arranging some of the skulls that suited their purpose in an order from the smallest to the biggest and scattering the skulls of some extinct human races among them. According to this scenario, men and today's apes have common ancestors. These creatures evolved in time and some of them became the apes of today while another group that followed another branch of evolution became the men of today.

However, all the paleontological, anatomical and biological findings have demonstrated that this claim of evolution is as fictitious and invalid as all the others. No sound or real evidence has been put forward to prove that there is a relationship between man and ape, except forgeries, distortions, and misleading drawings and comments.

The fossil record indicates to us that throughout history, men have been men and apes have been apes. Some of the fossils the evolutionists claim to be the ancestors of man, belong to human races that lived until very recently-about 10,000 years ago-and then disappeared. Moreover, many human communities currently living have the same physical appearance and characteristics as these extinct human races, which the evolutionists claim to be the ancestors of men. All these are clear proof that man has never gone through an evolutionary process at any period in history.

The most important of all is that there are numerous anatomical differences between apes and men and none of them are of the kind to come into existence through an evolutionary process. **"Bipedality"** is one of them. As we will describe later on in detail, bipedality is peculiar to man and it is one of the most important traits that distinguishes man from other animals.

The Imaginary Family Tree of Man

The Darwinist claim holds that today’s man evolved from some kind of ape-like creature. During this alleged evolutionary process, which is supposed to have started from 4 to 5 million years ago, it is claimed that

there existed some "transitional forms" between today's man and his ancestors. According to this completely imaginary scenario, the following four basic "categories" are listed:

1. Australopithecines (any of the various forms belonging to the genus ***Australopithecus***)
2. *Homo habilis*
3. *Homo erectus*
4. *Homo sapiens*

Evolutionists call the genus to which the alleged ape-like ancestors of man belonged ***"Australopithecus"***, which means "southern ape". *Australopithecus*, which is nothing but an old type of ape that has become extinct, is found in various different forms. Some of them are larger and strongly built (robust), while others are smaller and delicate (gracile).

Evolutionists classify the next stage of human evolution as the genus ***Homo***, that is "man". According to the evolutionist claim, the living things in the Homo series are more developed than *Australopithecus*, and not very much different from today's man. The man of our day, that is, the species *Homo sapiens*, is said to have formed at the latest stage of the evolution of this genus Homo.

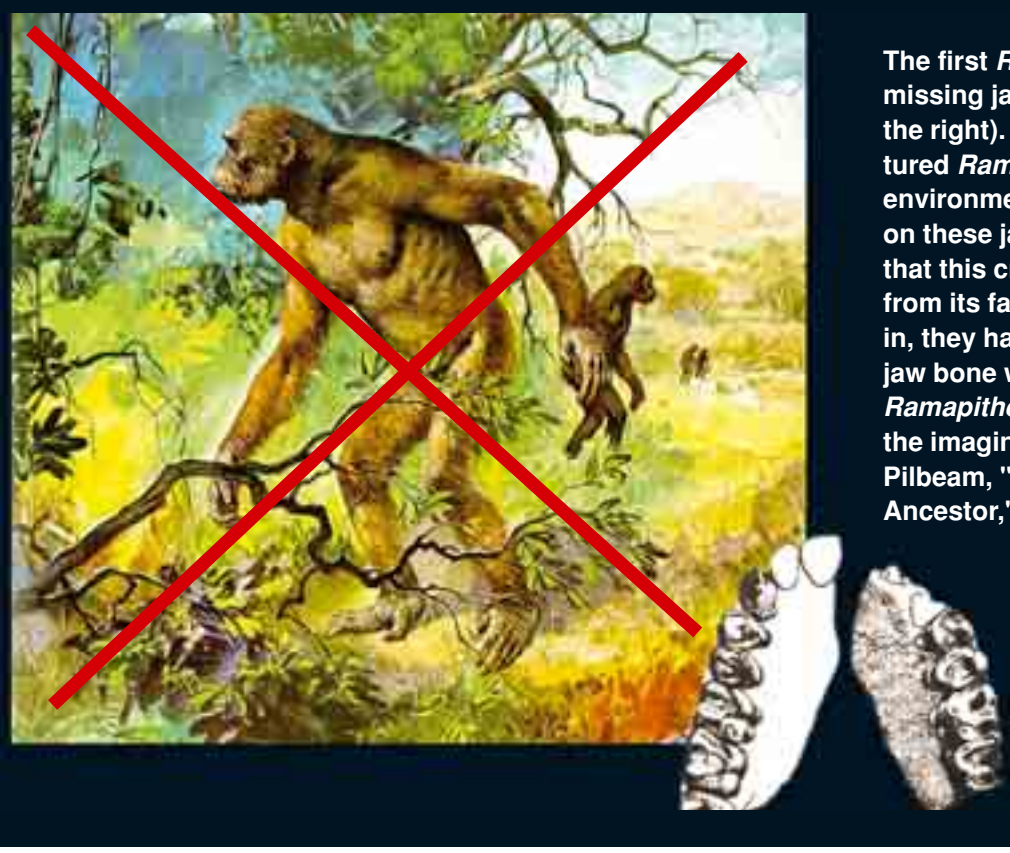
Fossils like **"Java Man", "Pekin Man",** and **"Lucy"**, which appear in the media from time to time and are to be found in evolutionist publications and textbooks, are included in one of the four groups listed above. Each of these groupings is also assumed to branch into species and sub-species, as the case may be.

Some suggested transitional forms of the past, such as ***Ramapithecus***, had to be excluded from the imaginary human family tree after it was realised that they were ordinary apes.[70]

By outlining the links in the chain as "australopithecines > *Homo habilis* > *Homo erectus* > *Homo sapiens*", the evolutionists imply that each of these types is the ancestor of the next. However, recent findings by paleoanthropologists have revealed that australopithecines, *Homo habilis* and *Homo erectus* existed in different parts of the world at the same time. Moreover, some of those humans classified as *Homo erectus* probably lived up until very recent times. In an article titled "Latest *Homo erectus* of Java: Potential Contemporaneity with *Homo sapiens* in Southeast Asia", it was reported in the journal Science that *Homo erectus* fossils found in Java had "mean ages of 27 ± 2 to 53.3 ± 4 thousand years ago" and this "raise[s] the possibility that *H. erectus* overlapped in time with anatomically modern humans (*H. sapiens*) in Southeast Asia"[71]

Furthermore, *Homo sapiens neandarthalensis* and *Homo sapiens sapiens* (today's man) also clearly co-existed. This situation apparently indicates the invalidity of the claim that one is the ancestor of the other.

A Single Jawbone as a Spark of Inspiration



The first *Ramapithecus* fossil found: a missing jaw composed of two parts (on the right). The evolutionists daringly pictured *Ramapithecus*, his family and the environment they lived in, by relying only on these jawbones. When it was realised that this creature, every detail of which, from its family to the environment it lived in, they had illustrated on the basis of a jaw bone was actually an ordinary ape, *Ramapithecus* was quietly removed from the imaginary human family tree. (David Pilbeam, "Humans Lose an Early Ancestor," *Science*, April 1982, pp. 6-7)



A. afarensis **can be seen in the two illustrations to the left. The picture below depicts *A. boisei*. These conjectures are entirely imaginary. Australopithecines are in fact an extinct species of ape.**

Intrinsically, all findings and scientific research have revealed that the fossil record does not suggest an evolutionary process as evolutionists propose. The fossils, which evolutionists claim to be the ancestors of humans, in fact belong either to different human races, or else to species of ape.

Then which fossils are human and which ones are apes? Is it ever possible for any one of them to be considered a transitional form? In order to find the answers, let us have a closer look at each category.

Australopithecus: An Ape Species

The first category, the genus *Australopithecus*, means "southern ape", as we have said. It is assumed that these creatures first appeared in Africa about 4 million years ago, and lived until 1 million years ago. There are a number of different species among the astralopithecines. Evolutionists assume that the oldest *Australopithecus species* is *A. Afarensis.* After that comes *A. Africanus*, and then *A. Robustus*, which has relatively bigger bones. As for *A. Boisei*, some researchers accept it as a different species, and others as a subspecies of *A. Robustus*.

All of the *Australopithecus* species are extinct apes that resemble the apes of today. Their cranial capacities are the same or smaller than the chimpanzees of our day. There are projecting parts in their hands and feet which they used to climb trees, just like today's chimpanzees, and their feet are built for grasping to hold onto branches. They are short (maximum 130 cm. (51 in.)) and just like today's chimpanzees, male *Australopithecus* is larger than the female. Many other characteristics-such as the details in their skulls, the closeness of their eyes, their sharp molar teeth, their mandibular structure, their long arms, and their short legs-constitute evidence that these creatures were no different from today's ape.

However, evolutionists claim that, although australopithecines have the anatomy of apes, unlike apes, they walked upright like humans.

This claim that australopithecines **walked upright** is a view that has been held by paleoanthropologists such as Richard Leakey and Donald C. Johanson for decades. Yet many scientists who have carried out a great deal of research on the skeletal structures of australopithecines have proved the invalidity of that argument. Extensive research done on various *Australopithecus* specimens by two world-renowned anatomists from England and the USA, Lord Solly Zuckerman and Prof. Charles Oxnard, showed that these creatures did not walk upright in human manner. Having studied the bones of these fossils for a period of 15 years thanks to grants from the British government, Lord Zuckerman and his team of five specialists reached the conclusion that australopithecines were only an **ordinary ape genus** and **were definitely not bipedal**, although Zuckerman is an evolutionist himself.[72] Correspondingly, Charles E. Oxnard, who is another evolutionist famous for his research on the subject, also likened the skeletal structure of australopithecines to that of today's orang-utans.[73]

Briefly, Australopithecines have no link with humans and they are merely an extinct ape species.

Australopithecus Aferensis: An Extinct Ape



AUSTRALOPITHECUS

Above is seen the skull of *Australopithecus aferensis* AL 444-2 fossil, and below is the skull of a contemporary ape. The obvious similarity verifies that A. aferensis is an ordinary ape species without any "human-like" features.



PRESENT-DAY CHIMP

Australopithecus Aferensis: An Extinct Ape



The first fossil found in Ethiopia, Hadar, which is to be supposed to belong to *Australopithecus aferensis* species: AL 288-1 or "Lucy". For a long time, evolutionists struggled to prove that Lucy could walk upright; but the latest research has definitely established that this animal was an ordinary ape with a bent stride.

The *Australopithecus aferensis* AL 333-105 fossil seen below belongs to a young member of this species. This is why the protrusion has not yet formed on his skull.



Homo Habilis: The Ape that was Presented as Human

The great similarity between the skeletal and cranial structures of australopithecines and chimpanzees, and the refutation of the claim that these creatures walked upright, have caused great difficulty for evolutionist paleoanthropologists. The reason is that, according to the imaginary evolution scheme, *Homo erectus* comes after *Australopithecus*. As the genus name *Homo* (meaning "man") implies, ***Homo erectus*** is a human species and its skeleton is straight. Its cranial capacity is twice as large as that of *Australopithecus*. A direct transition from *Australopithecus*, which is a chimpanzee-like ape, to *Homo erectus*, which has a skeleton no different from today's man's, is out of the question even according to evolutionist theory. Therefore, "links"-that is, "transitional forms"-are needed. The concept of ***Homo habilis*** arose from this necessity.

The classification of *Homo habilis* was put forward in the 1960s by the Leakeys, a family of "fossil hunters". According to the Leakeys, this new species, which they classified as *Homo habilis*, had a relatively large cranial capacity, the ability to walk upright and to use stone and wooden tools. Therefore, it could have been the ancestor of man.

New fossils of the same species unearthed in the late 1980s, were to completely change this view. Some researchers, such as Bernard Wood and C. Loring Brace, who relied on those newly-found fossils, stated that *Homo habilis* (which means "skillful man", that is, man capable of using tools) should be classified as *Australopithecus habilis*, or "skillful southern ape", because *Homo habilis* had a lot of characteristics in common with the australopithecine apes. It had long arms, short legs and an ape-like skeletal structure just like *Australopithecus*. Its fingers and toes were suitable for climbing. Their jaw was very similar to that of today's apes. Their 600 cc average cranial capacity is also an indication of the fact that they were apes. In short, *Homo habilis*, which was presented as a different species by some evolutionists, was in reality an ape species just like all the other australopithecines.

Research carried out in the years since Wood and Brace's work has demonstrated that *Homo habilis* was indeed no different from *Australopithecus*. The skull and skeletal fossil OH62 found by Tim White showed that this species had a **small cranial capacity**, as well as **long arms** and **short legs** which enabled them to climb trees just like apes of our day do.

The detailed analyses conducted by American anthropologist Holly Smith in 1994 indicated that *Homo habilis* was not *Homo*, in other words, "human", at all, but rather unequivocally an "ape". Speaking of the analyses she made on the teeth of *Australopithecus, Homo habilis, Homo erectus* and *Homo neanderthalensis*, Smith stated the following;

> **Restricting analysis of fossils to specimens satisfying these criteria**, patterns of dental development of gracile australopithecines and *Homo Habilis* remain classified with African apes. **Those of Homo erectus and Neanderthals are classified with humans.**[74]

Within the same year, Fred Spoor, Bernard Wood and Frans Zonneveld, all specialists on anatomy, reached a similar conclusion through a totally different method. This method was based on the comparative analysis of the semi-circular canals in the inner ear of humans and apes which provided for sustaining balance. Spoor, Wood and Zonneveld concluded that:

> Among the fossil hominids the earliest species to demonstrate the modern human morphology is *Homo erectus.* In contrast, the semi-circular canal dimensions in crania from southern Africa attributed to *Australopithecus* and Paranthropus resemble those of the extant great apes. [75]

Spoor, Wood and Zonneveld also studied a *Homo habilis* specimen, namely Stw 53, and found out that "Stw 53 relied less on bipedal behavior than the australopithecines." This meant that the *H. habilis* specimen was even more ape-like than the *Australopithecus* species. Thus they concluded that "Stw 53 represents an unlikely intermediate between the morphologies seen in the australopithecines and *H. erectus*."

This finding yielded two important results:

1. Fossils referred to as *Homo habilis* did not actually belong to the genus *Homo*, i.e. humans, but to that of *Australopithecus*, i.e. apes.

2. Both *Homo habilis* and *Australopithecus* were creatures that walked stooped forward-that is to say, they had the skeleton of an ape. They have no relation whatsoever to man.

Homo Habilis: Another Extinct Ape



For a long time, evolutionists argued that the creatures they called *Homo habilis* could walk upright. They thought that they had found a link stretching from ape to man. Yet, the new *Homo habilis* fossils Tim White unearthed in 1986 and named as OH 62 disproved this assertion. These fossil fragments showed that Homo habilis had long arms and short legs just like contemporary apes. This fossil put an end to the assertion proposing that *Homo habilis* was a bipedal being able to walk upright. In truth, *Homo habilis* was nothing but another ape species.



"OH 7 *Homo habilis"* seen to the right has been the fossil which best defined the mandibular features of the Homo habilis species. This mandible fossil has big incisory teeth. Its molar teeth are small. The shape of the mandible is square. All these qualities make this mandible look very similar to that of today's apes. In other words, *Homo habilis'* mandible once more confirms that this being is actually an ape.

Homo Rudolfensis: The Face Wrongly Joined

The term *Homo rudolfensis* is the name given to a few fossil fragments unearthed in 1972. The species supposedly represented by this fossil was designated *Homo rudolfensis* because these fossil fragments were found in the vicinity of Lake Rudolf in Kenya. Most of the paleoanthropologists accept that these fossils do not belong to a distinct species, but that the creature called Homo rudolfensis is in fact indistinguishable from *Homo habilis*.

Richard Leakey, who unearthed the fossils, presented the skull designated "KNM-ER 1470", which he said was 2.8 million years old, as the greatest discovery in the history of anthropology. According to Leakey, this creature, which had a small cranial capacity like that of *Australopithecus* together with a face similar to that of present-day humans, was the missing link between *Australopithecus* and humans. Yet, after a short while, it was realised that the human-like face of the KNM-ER 1470 skull, which frequently appeared on the covers of scientific journals and popular science magazines was the result of the incorrect assembly of the skull fragments, which may have been deliberate. Professor Tim Bromage, who conducts studies on human facial anatomy, brought this to light by the help of computer simulations in 1992:

> **When it [KNM-ER 1470] was first reconstructed, the face was fitted to the cranium in an almost vertical position, much like the flat faces of modern humans. But recent studies of anatomical relationships show that in life the face must have jutted out considerably, creating an ape-like aspect, rather like the faces of *Australopithecus*.**[76]

The evolutionist paleoanthropologist J. E. Cronin states the following on the matter:

> **... its relatively robustly constructed face, flattish naso-alveolar clivus, (recalling australopithecine dished faces), low maximum cranial width (on the temporals), strong canine juga and large molars (as indicated by remaining roots) are all relatively primitive traits which ally the specimen with members of the taxon *A. africanus*.**[77]

C. Loring Brace from Michigan University came to the same conclusion. As a result of the analyses he conducted on the jaw and tooth structure of skull 1470, he reported that "from the size of the palate and the expansion of the area allotted to molar roots, it would appear that ER 1470 retained a fully *Australopithecus*-sized face and dentition".[78]

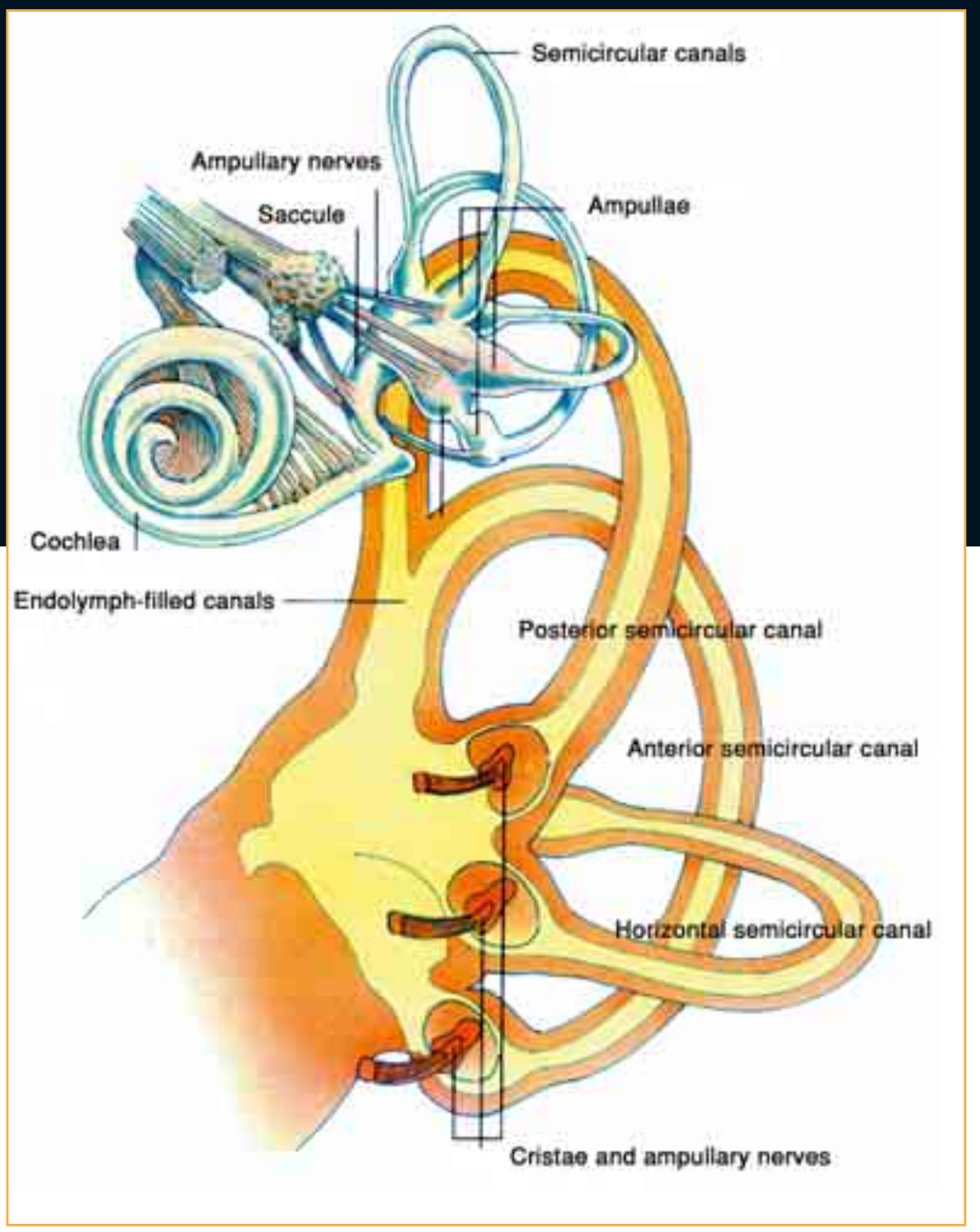
Professor Alan Walker, a paleoanthropologist from Johns Hopkins University who has done as much research on KNM-ER 1470 as Leakey, maintains that this creature should not be classified as a member of *Homo*- i.e., as a human species-but rather should be placed in the *Australopithecus* genus.[79]

In summary, classifications like ***Homo habilis or Homo rudolfensis*** which are presented as transitional links between the australopithecines and *Homo erectus* are entirely imaginary. It has been confirmed by many researchers today that these creatures **are members of the *Australopithecus* series**. All of their anatomical features reveal that they are species of ape.

This fact has been further established by two evolutionist anthropologists, Bernard Wood and Mark Collard, whose research was published in 1999 in *Science* magazine. Wood and Collard explained that the *Homo habilis* and *Homo rudolfensis* (Skull 1470) taxa are imaginary, and that the fossils assigned to these categories should be attributed to the genus *Australopithecus*:

> More recently, fossil species have been assigned to *Homo* on the basis of absolute brain size, inferences about language ability and hand function, and retrodictions about their ability to fashion stone tools. With only a few exceptions , the definition and use of the genus within human evolution, and the demarcation of *Homo*, have been treated as if they are unproblematic. But ... recent data, fresh interpretations of the existing evidence, and the limitations of the paleoanthropological record invalidate existing criteria for attributing taxa to *Homo*.
>
> ...in practice fossil hominin species are assigned to *Homo* on the basis of one or more out of four criteria. ... It is now evident, however, that none of these criteria is satisfactory. The Cerebral Rubicon is problematic because absolute cranial capacity is of questionable biological significance. Likewise, there is compelling evidence that language function cannot be reliably inferred from the gross appearance of the brain, and that the language-related parts of the brain are not as well localized as earlier studies had implied...
>
> ...In other words, with the hypodigms of *H. habilis* and *H. rudolfensis* assigned to it, the genus *Homo* is not a good genus. Thus, *H. habilis* and *H. rudolfensis* (or *Homo habilis* sensu lato for those who do not subscribe to the taxo-

The Result of the Analysis of the Inner Ear: THERE WAS NO TRANSITION FROM APE TO MAN



A comparative analysis of the semi-circular canals in the inner ear in both humans and apes shows that the fossils long portrayed as the forerunners of human beings were all in fact ordinary apes. The species *Australopithecus* and *Homo habilis* had the inner ear canals of an ape, while *Homo erectus* had human ones.

nomic subdivision of "early Homo") **should be removed** from *Homo*. The obvious taxonomic alternative, which is to transfer one or both of the taxa to one of the existing early hominin genera, is not without problems, but **we recommend that, for the time being, both *H. Habilis* and *H. Rudolfensis* should be transferred to the genus *Australopithecus*.**[80]

The conclusion of Wood and Collard corroborates the conclusion we have maintained here:"Primitive human ancestors" do not exist in history. Creatures that are alleged to be so are actually apes that ought to be assigned to the genus *Australopithecus*. The fossil record shows that there is no evolutionary link between these extinct apes and *Homo*, i.e., human species that suddenly appears in the fossil record.

Homo Erectus and Thereafter: Human Beings

According to the fanciful scheme suggested by evolutionists, the internal evolution of the *Homo* genus is as follows: First *Homo erectus*, then so-called "archaic" *Homo sapiens* and *Neanderthal* man (*Homo sapiens neanderthalensis*), and finally, Cro-Magnon man (*Homo sapiens sapiens*). However all these classifications are really only variations and unique races in the human family. The difference between them is no greater than the difference between an Inuit and an African or a pygmy and a European.

Let us first examine *Homo erectus*, which is referred to as the most primitive human species. As the name implies, "*Homo erectus*" means "man who walks upright". Evolutionists have had to separate these fossils from earlier ones by adding the qualification of "erectness", because all the available *Homo erectus* fossils are straight to an extent not observed in any of the australopithecines or so-called *Homo habilis* specimens. **There is no difference between the postcranial skeleton of today's man and that of *Homo erectus*.**

The primary reason for evolutionists' defining *Homo erectus* as "primitive", is the cranial capacity of its skull (900-1,100 cc), which is smaller than the average today's man, and its thick eyebrow projections. However, **there are many people living today in the world who have the same cranial capacity as *Homo erectus*** (pygmies, for instance) and other races have protruding eyebrows (Native Australians, for instance).

It is a commonly agreed-upon fact that differences in cranial capacity do not necessarily denote differences in intelligence or abilities. Intelligence depends on the internal organisation of the brain, rather than on its volume.[81]

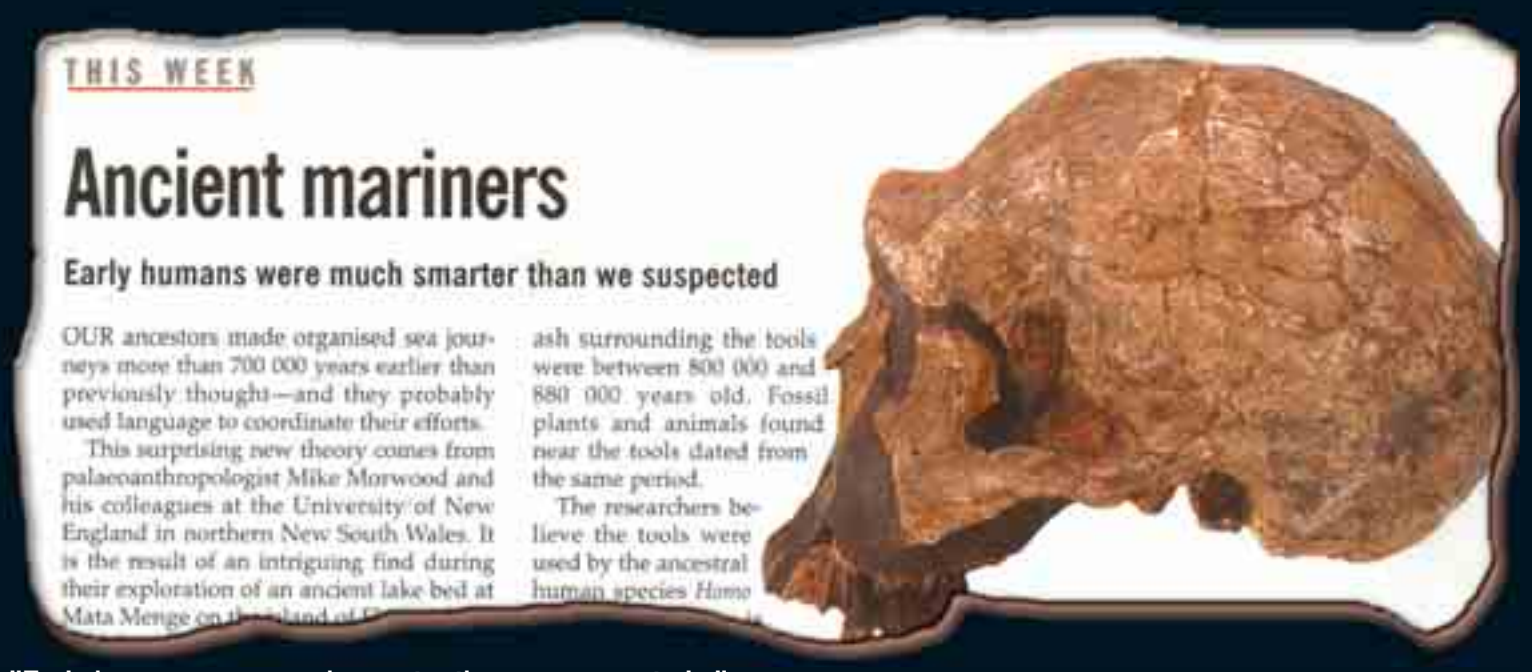
The fossils that have made *Homo erectus* known to the entire world are those of **Peking man** and **Java man** in Asia. However, in time it was realised that these two fossils are not reliable. Peking Man consists of some elements made of plaster whose originals have been lost, and Java Man is "composed" of a skull fragment plus a pelvic bone that was found metres away from it with no indication that these belonged to the same creature. This is why the *Homo erectus* fossils found in Africa have gained such increasing importance. (It should also be noted that some of the fossils said to be *Homo erectus* were included under a second species named "*Homo ergaster*" by some evolutionists. There is disagreement among the experts on this issue. We will treat all these fossils under the classification of *Homo erectus*)

The most famous of the *Homo erectus* specimens found in Africa is the fossil of "*Narikotome Homo erectus*" or the "**Turkana Boy**" which was found near Lake Turkana in Kenya. It is confirmed that the fossil was that of a 12-year-old boy, who would have been 1.83 meters tall in adolescence. The upright skeletal structure of the fossil is no different from that of contemporary man. The American paleoanthropologist Alan Walker said that he doubted that "the average pathologist could tell the difference between the fossil skeleton and that of a modern human."[82] Concerning the skull, Walker wrote that he laughed when he saw it because "it looked so much like a Neanderthal."[83] As we will see in the next chapter, Neanderthals are a human race. Therefore, *Homo erectus* is also a human race.

Even the evolutionist Richard Leakey states that the differences between *Homo erectus* and contemporary man are no more than racial variance:

> One would also see differences: in the shape of the skull, in the degree of protrusion of the face, the robustness of the brows and so on. **These differences are probably no more pronounced than we see today between the separate geographical races of modern humans.** Such biological variation arises when populations are geographically separated from each other for significant lengths of time.[84]

700 Thousand Year Old Mariners



THIS WEEK

Ancient mariners

Early humans were much smarter than we suspected

OUR ancestors made organised sea journeys more than 700 000 years earlier than previously thought—and they probably used language to coordinate their efforts.

This surprising new theory comes from palaeoanthropologist Mike Morwood and his colleagues at the University of New England in northern New South Wales. It is the result of an intriguing find during their exploration of an ancient lake bed at Mata Menge on the island of

ash surrounding the tools were between 800 000 and 880 000 years old. Fossil plants and animals found near the tools dated from the same period.

The researchers believe the tools were used by the ancestral human species *Homo*

"Early humans were much smarter than we suspected..."
News published in New Scientist on March 14th 1998 tells us that the humans called Homo Erectus by evolutionists were practicing seamanship 700 thousand years ago. These humans, who had enough knowledge and technology to build a vessel and possess a culture that made use of sea transport, can hardly be called "primitive".

Homo Erectus: A Real Human Race



Homo erectus means "upright man". All the fossils included in this species belong to particular human races. Since most of the Homo erectus fossils do not have a common characteristic, it is quite hard to define these men according to their skulls. This is the reason why different evolutionist researchers have made various classifications and designations. Above left is seen a skull which was found in Koobi Fora, Africa in 1975 which may generally define Homo erectus. Above right is a skull, Homo ergaster KNM-ER 3733, which has the obscurities in question.
The cranial capacities of all these diverse Homo erectus fossils surge between 900-1100 cc. These figures are within the limits of the contemporary human cranial capacity.



KNM-WT 15000 or Turkana Child skeleton on the right, is probably the oldest and the most complete human fossil ever found. Research made on this fossil which is said to be 1.6 million year old shows that this belongs to a 12 year old child who would become around 1.80 m. tall if he reached adolescence. This fossil which very much resembled to the Neanderthal race, is one of the most remarkable evidence invalidating the story of human's evolution.
The evolutionist Donald Johnson describes this fossil as follows: "He was tall and skinny. His body shape and the proportion of his limbs were the same as the current Equator Africans. The sizes of his limbs totally matched with that of the current white North American adults." (Donald C. Johanson & M. A. Edey, *Lucy: The Beginnings of Humankind,* New York: Simon & Schuster, 1981)

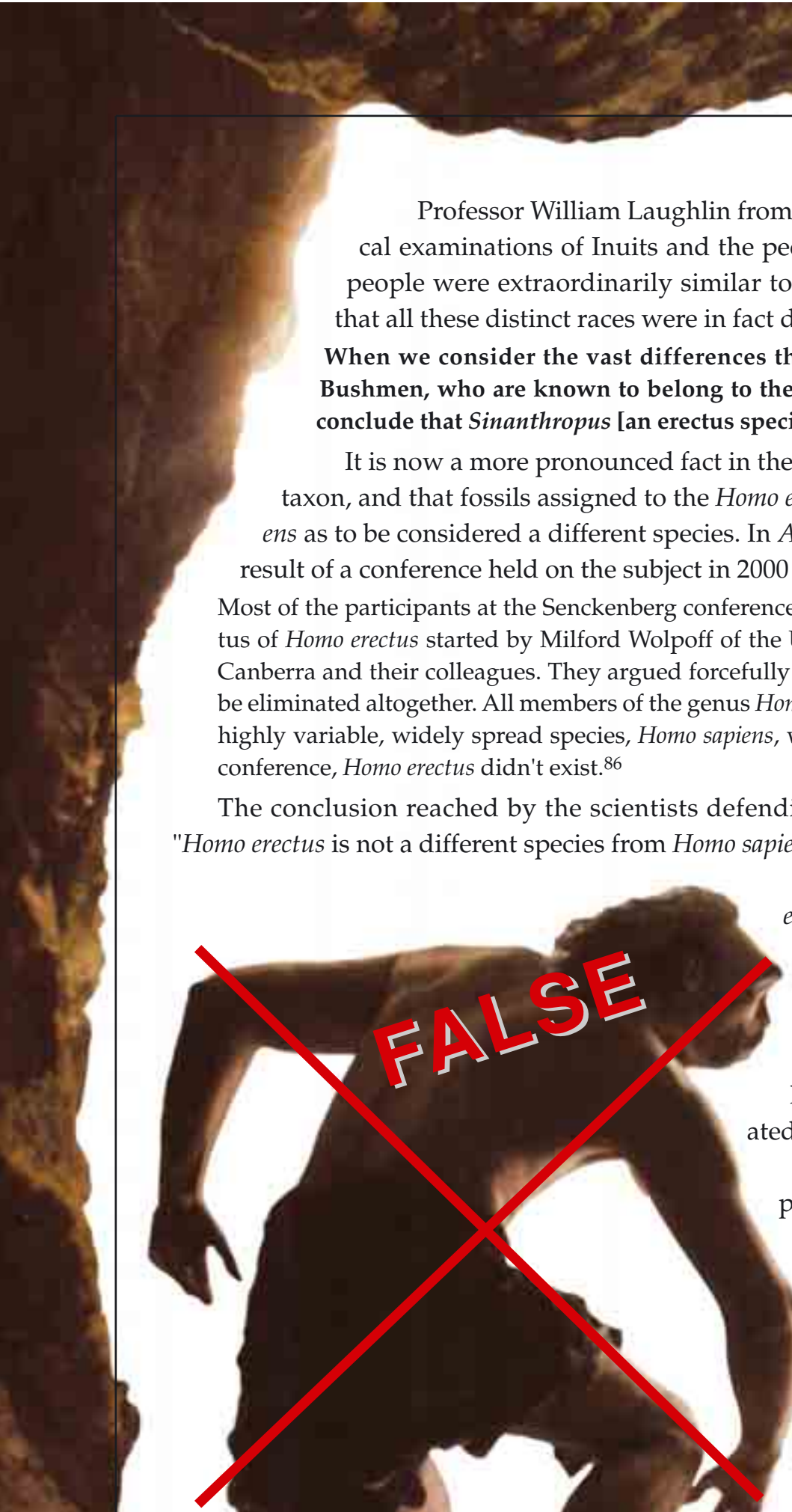
Professor William Laughlin from the University of Connecticut made extensive anatomical examinations of Inuits and the people living on the Aleut islands, and noticed that these people were extraordinarily similar to *Homo erectus*. The conclusion Laughlin arrived at was that all these distinct races were in fact different races of *Homo sapiens* (today's man).

When we consider the vast differences that exist between remote groups such as Eskimos and Bushmen, who are known to belong to the single species of *Homo sapiens*, it seems justifiable to conclude that *Sinanthropus* [an erectus specimen] belongs within this same diverse species.[85]

It is now a more pronounced fact in the scientific community that *Homo erectus* is a superfluous taxon, and that fossils assigned to the *Homo erectus* class are actually not so different from *Homo sapiens* as to be considered a different species. In *American Scientist*, the discussions over this issue and the result of a conference held on the subject in 2000 were summarised in this way:

Most of the participants at the Senckenberg conference got drawn into a flaming debate over the taxonomic status of *Homo erectus* started by Milford Wolpoff of the University of Michigan, Alan Thorne of the University of Canberra and their colleagues. They argued forcefully that *Homo erectus* had no validity as a species and should be eliminated altogether. All members of the genus *Homo*, from about 2 million years ago to the present, were one highly variable, widely spread species, *Homo sapiens*, with no natural breaks or subdivisions. The subject of the conference, *Homo erectus* didn't exist.[86]

The conclusion reached by the scientists defending the abovementioned thesis can be summarised as "*Homo erectus* is not a different species from *Homo sapiens*, but rather a race within *Homo sapiens*".



FALSE MASKS: Although no different from today's man, Neanderthals are still depicted as ape-like by evolutionists.

On the other hand, there is a huge gap between *Homo erectus*, a human race, and the apes that preceded *Homo erectus* in the "human evolution" scenario, (*Australopithecus*, *Homo Habilis*, and *Homo rudolfensis*). This means that the first men appeared in the fossil record suddenly and without any prior evolutionary history. This is a most clear indication of their being created.

Yet, admitting this fact is totally against the dogmatic philosophy and ideology of evolutionists. As a result, they try to portray *Homo erectus*, a truly human race, as a half-ape creature. In their *Homo erectus* reconstructions, they tenaciously draw simian features. On the other hand, with similar drawing methods, they humanise apes like *Australopithecus* or *Homo Habilis*. With this method, they seek to "approximate" apes and human beings and close the gap between these two distinct living classes.

Neanderthals

Neanderthals were human beings who suddenly appeared 100,000 years ago in Europe, and who disappeared, or were assimilated by mixing with other races, quietly but quickly 35,000 years ago. Their only difference from man of our day is that their skeletons are more robust and their cranial capacity slightly bigger.

Neanderthals were a human race, a fact which is admitted by almost everybody today. Evolutionists have tried

Neanderthals: A Robust People



To the left is seen *Homo sapiens* Neanderthalensis, Amud 1 skull found in Israel. Neanderthal man is generally known to be robust yet short. However it is estimated that the owner of this fossil had been 1.80 m. high. His cranial capacity is the largest ever seen: 1740cc. Because of all these, this fossil is among the important pieces of evidence definitely destroying the claims that Neanderthals were a primitive species.

very hard to present them as a "primitive species", yet all the findings indicate that they were no different from a "robust" man walking on the street today. A prominent authority on the subject, Erik Trinkaus, a paleoanthropologist from New Mexico University writes:

> Detailed comparisons of Neanderthal skeletal remains with those of modern humans have shown that **there is nothing in Neanderthal anatomy that conclusively indicates** locomotor, manipulative, intellectual, or linguistic **abilities inferior to those of modern humans**.[87]

Many contemporary researchers define Neanderthal man as a sub-species of contemporary man and call him "*Homo sapiens neandertalensis*". The findings testify that *Neanderthals* buried their dead, fashioned musical instruments, and had cultural affinities with the *Homo sapiens sapiens* living during the same period. To put it precisely, *Neanderthals* are a "robust" human race that simply disappeared in time.

Homo Sapiens Archaic, Homo Heilderbergensis and Cro-Magnon Man

Archaic *Homo sapiens* is the last step before contemporary man in the imaginary evolutionary scheme. In fact, evolutionists do not have much to say about these fossils, as there are only very minor differences between them and today's human beings. Some researchers even state that representatives of this race are still living today, and point to native Australians as an example. Like *Homo sapiens* (archaic), native Australians also have thick protruding eyebrows, an inward-inclined mandibular structure, and a slightly smaller cranial capacity.

The group characterised as *Homo heilderbergensis* in evolutionist literature is in fact the same as archaic *Homo sapiens*. The reason why two different terms are used to define the same human racial type is the disagreements among evolutionists. All the fossils included under the *Homo heidelbergensis* classification suggest that people who were anatomically very similar to today's Europeans lived 500,000 and even 740,000 years ago, first in England and then in Spain.

It is estimated that Cro-Magnon man lived 30,000 years ago. He has a dome-shaped cranium and a broad forehead. His cranium of 1,600 cc is above the average for contemporary man. His skull has thick eyebrow projections and a bony protrusion at the back that is characteristic of both Neanderthal man and *Homo erectus*.

Although the Cro-Magnon is considered to be a European race, the structure and volume of Cro-Magnon's cranium look very much like those of some races living in Africa and the tropics today. Relying on this similarity, it is estimated that Cro-Magnon was an archaic African race. Some other paleoanthropological finds have shown that the Cro-Magnon and the Neanderthal races intermixed and laid the foundations for the races of our day.

As a result, none of these human beings were "primitive species". They were different human beings who lived in earlier times and either assimilated and mixed with other races, or became extinct and disappeared from history.

Species Living in the Same Age as Their Ancestors

What we have investigated so far forms a clear picture: The scenario of "human evolution" is a complete fiction. In order for such a family tree to represent the truth, a gradual evolution from ape to man must have taken place and a fossil record of this process should be able to be found. In fact, however, **there is a huge gap between apes and humans**. Skeletal structures, cranial capacities, and such criteria as walking upright or bent sharply forward distinguish humans from apes. (We already mentioned that on the basis of research done in 1994 on the inner ear, *Australopithecus* and *Homo habilis* were reclassified as apes, while *Homo erectus* was reclassified as a human being.)

Another significant finding proving that there can be no family-tree relationship among these different species is that species that are presented as ancestors of others in fact lived concurrently. If, as evolutionists claim, *Australopithecus* changed into *Homo habilis*, which, in turn, turned into *Homo erectus*, the periods they lived in should necessarily have followed each other. However, there is no such chronological order to be seen in the fossil record.

According to evolutionist estimates, *Australopithecus* lived from 4 million up until 1 million years ago. The creatures classified as *Homo habilis*, on the other hand, are thought to have lived until 1.7 to 1.9 million years ago. *Homo rudolfensis*, which is said to have been more "advanced" than *Homo habilis*, is known to be as old as from 2.5 to 2.8 million years! That is to say, *Homo rudolfensis* is nearly 1 million years older than *Homo habilis*, of

26,000 YEAR OLD NEEDLE:



An interesting fossil showing that the Neanderthals had knowledge of clothing: A needle 26,000 years old. (D. Johanson, B. Edgar, *From Lucy to Language*, p. 99)

which it is alleged to have been the "ancestor". On the other hand, the age of *Homo erectus* goes as far back as 1.6-1.8 million years ago, which means that *Homo erectus* appeared on the earth in the same time frame as its so-called ancestor, *Homo habilis*.

Alan Walker confirms this fact by stating that "there is evidence from East Africa for late-surviving small ***Australopithecus* individuals that were contemporaneous first with *H. Habilis*, then with *H. erectus*.**"[88] Louis Leakey has found fossils of *Australopithecus*, *Homo habilis* and *Homo erectus* almost next to each other in the Olduvai Gorge region of Tanzania, in the Bed II layer.[89]

There is definitely no such family tree. Stephen Jay Gould, who was a paleontologist from Harvard University, explained this deadlock faced by evolution, although he was an evolutionist himself:

> **What has become of our ladder** if there are three coexisting lineages of hominids (*A. africanus*, the robust australopithecines, and *H. habilis*), none clearly derived from another? Moreover, none of the three display any evolutionary trends during their tenure on earth.[90]

When we move on from *Homo erectus* to *Homo sapiens*, we again see that there is no family tree to talk about. There is evidence showing that *Homo erectus* and archaic *Homo sapiens* continued living up to 27,000 years and even as recently as 10,000 years before our time. In the Kow Swamp in Australia, some 13,000-year-old *Homo erectus* skulls have been found. On the island of Java, *Homo erectus* remains were found that are 27,000 years old.[91]

The Secret History of *Homo Sapiens*

The most interesting and significant fact that nullifies the very basis of the imaginary family tree of evolutionary theory is the **unexpectedly ancient history of contemporary man.** Paleoanthropological findings reveal that *Homo sapiens* people who looked exactly like us were living as long as 1 million years ago.

It was Louis Leakey, the famous evolutionist paleoanthropologist, who discovered the first findings on this subject. In 1932, in the Kanjera region around Lake Victoria in Kenya, Leakey found several fossils that belonged to the Middle Pleistocene and that were no different from today's man. However, the Middle Pleistocene was a million years ago.[92] Since these discoveries turned the evolutionary family tree upside down, they were dismissed by some evolutionist paleoanthropologists. Yet Leakey always contended that his estimates were correct.

Just when this controversy was about to be forgotten, a fossil unearthed in Spain in 1995 revealed in a very remarkable way that the history of *Homo sapiens* was much older than had been assumed. The fossil in question was uncovered in a cave called Gran Dolina in the **Atapuerca** region of Spain by three Spanish paleoanthropologists from the University of Madrid. The fossil revealed the face of an 11-year-old boy who looked entirely like contemporary man. Yet, it had been 800,000 years since the child died. *Discover* magazine covered the story in great detail in its December 1997 issue.



One of the most popular periodicals of the evolutionist literature, *Discover*, put the 800 thousand-year-old human face on its cover with the evolutionists' question "Is this the face of our past?"

This fossil even shook the convictions of Juan Luis Arsuaga Ferreras, who lead the Gran Dolina excavation. Ferreras said:

We expected something big, something large, something inflated-you know, something primitive. Our expectation of an 800,000-year-old boy was something like Turkana Boy. And what we found was a totally modern face.... To me this is most spectacular-these are the kinds of things that shake you. Finding something totally unexpected like that. Not finding fossils; finding fossils is unexpected too, and it's okay. But the most spectacular thing is finding something you thought belonged to the present, in the past. It's like finding something like-like a tape recorder in Gran Dolina. That would be very surprising. **We don't expect cassettes and tape recorders in the Lower Pleistocene. Finding a modern face 800,000 years ago-it's the same thing.** We were very surprised when we saw it.[93]

The fossil highlighted the fact that the history of *Homo sapiens* had to be extended back to 800,000 years ago. After recovering from the initial shock, the evolutionists who discovered the fossil decided that it belonged to a different species, because according to the evolutionary family tree, *Homo sapiens* did not live 800,000 years ago. Therefore, they made up an imaginary species called ***"Homo antecessor"*** and included the Atapuerca skull under this classification.

A Hut 1.7 Million Years Old

There have been many findings demonstrating that *Homo sapiens* dates back even earlier than 800,000 years. One of them is a discovery by Louis Leakey in the early 1970s in Olduvai Gorge. Here, in the Bed II layer, Leakey discovered that *Australopithecus*, *Homo Habilis* and *Homo erectus* species had co-existed at the same time. What is even more interesting was a structure Leakey found in the same layer (Bed II). Here, he found the remains of a stone hut. The unusual aspect of the event was that this construction, which is still used in some parts of Africa, could only have been built by *Homo sapiens*! So, according to Leakey's findings, *Australopithecus*, *Homo habilis*, *Homo erectus* and today's man must have co-existed approximately 1.7 million years ago.[94] This discovery must surely invalidate the evolutionary theory that claims that contemporary men evolved from ape-like species such as *Australopithecus*.

Footprints of Today's Man, 3.6 Million Years Old!

Indeed, some other discoveries trace the origins of man living today back to 1.7 million years ago. One of these important finds is the footprints found in Laetoli, Tanzania, by Mary Leakey in 1977. These footprints were found in a layer that was calculated to be 3.6 million years old, and more importantly, they were no different from the footprints that a contemporary man would leave.

The footprints found by Mary Leakey were later examined by a number of famous paleoanthropologists, such as Donald Johanson and Tim White. The results were the same. White wrote:

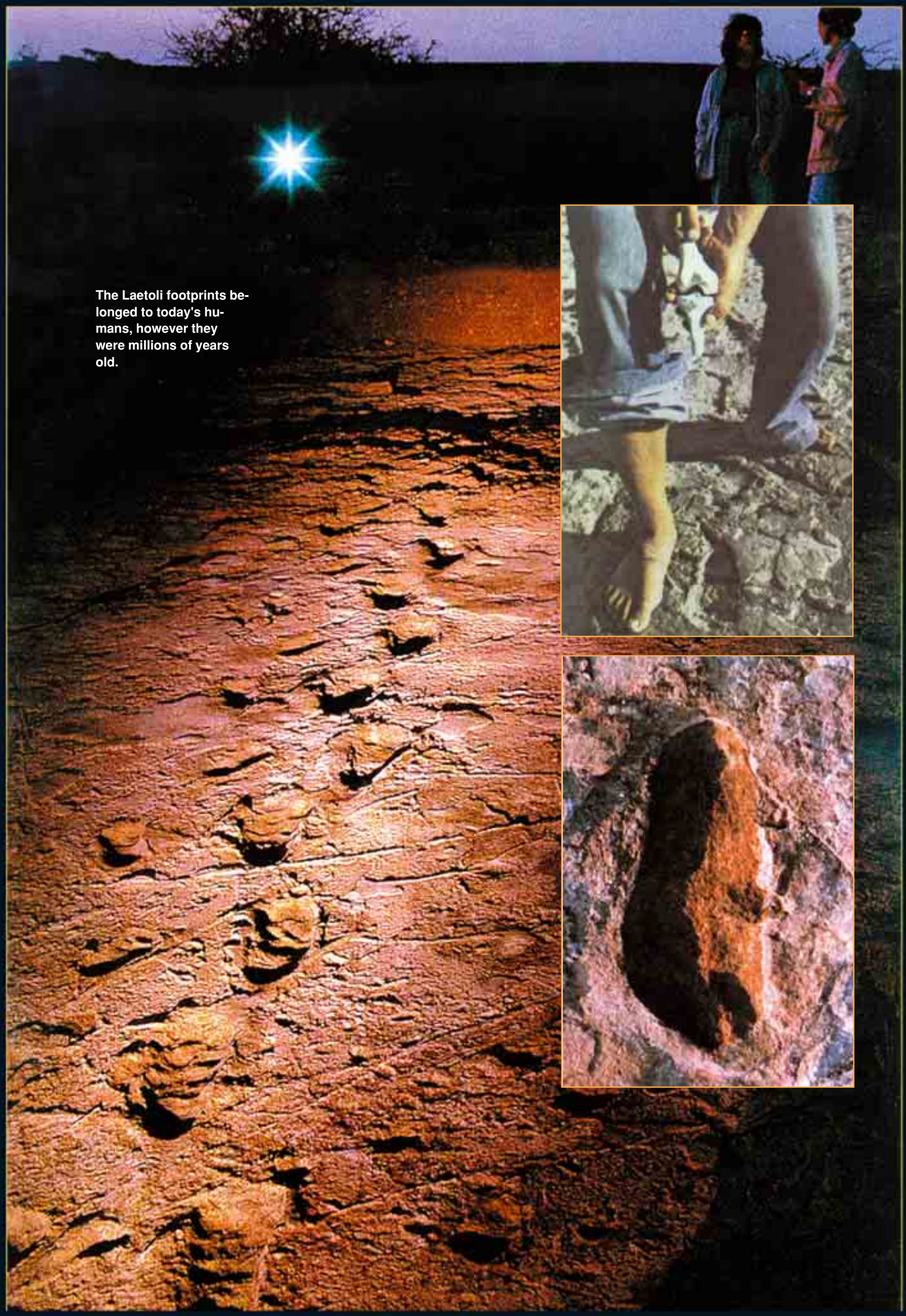
> Make no mistake about it, **...They are like modern human footprints.** If one were left in the sand of a California beach today, and a four-year old were asked what it was, he would instantly say that somebody had walked there. He wouldn't be able to tell it from a hundred other prints on the beach, nor would you.[95]

After examining the footprints, Louis Robbins from the University of North California made the following comments:

> The arch is raised-the smaller individual had a higher arch than I do-and the big toe is large and aligned with the second toe… The toes grip the ground like human toes. You do not see this in other animal forms.[96]



Findings of a 1.7 million-year-old hut shocked the scientific community. It looked like the huts used by some Africans today.



The Laetoli footprints belonged to today's humans, however they were millions of years old.

A Human Mandible Aged 2.3 Million Years

Another example showing the invalidity of the imaginary family tree devised by evolutionists: a human (Homo sapiens) mandible aged 2.3 million years. This mandible coded A.L. 666-1 was unearthed in Hadar, Ethiopia. Evolutionist publications seek to gloss it over by referring to it as "a very startling discovery"... (D. Johanson, Blake Edgar, From Lucy to Language, p.169)



Examinations of the morphological form of the footprints showed time and again that they had to be accepted as the prints of a human, and moreover, a human living today (*Homo sapiens)*. Russell Tuttle, who also examined the footprints wrote:

> **A small barefoot *Homo sapiens* could have made them...** In all discernible morphological features, the feet of the individuals that made the trails are indistinguishable from those of modern humans.[97]

Impartial examinations of the footprints revealed their real owners. In reality, these footprints consisted of 20 fossilised footprints of a 10-year-old human of our day and 27 footprints of an even younger one. They were certainly people just like us.

This situation put the Laetoli footprints at the centre of discussions for years. Evolutionist paleoanthropologists desperately tried to come up with an explanation, as it was hard for them to accept the fact that a contemporary man had been walking on the earth 3.6 million years ago. During the 1990s, the following "explanation" started to take shape: The evolutionists decided that these footprints must have been left by an *Australopithecus*, because according to their theory, it was impossible for a *Homo species* to have existed 3.6 years ago. However, Russell H. Tuttle wrote the following in an article in 1990:

> **In sum, the 3.5-million-year-old footprint traits at Laetoli site G resemble those of habitually unshod modern humans. None of their features suggest that the Laetoli hominids were less capable bipeds than we are. If the G footprints were not known to be so old, we would readily conclude that there had been made by a member of our genus, *Homo*... In any case, we should shelve the loose assumption that the Laetoli footprints were made by Lucy's kind, *Australopithecus afarensis*.**[98]

To put it briefly, these footprints that were supposed to be 3.6 million years old could not have belonged to *Australopithecus*. The only reason why the footprints were thought to have been left by members of *Australopithecus* was the 3.6-million-year-old volcanic layer in which the footprints were found. The prints were ascribed to *Australopithecus* purely on the assumption that humans could not have lived so long ago.

These interpretations of the Laetoli footprints demonstrate one important fact. Evolutionists support their theory not based on scientific findings, but in spite of them. Here we have a theory that is blindly defended no matter what, with all new findings that cast the theory into doubt being either ignored or distorted to support the theory.

Briefly, the theory of evolution is not science, but a dogma kept alive despite science.

The Bipedalism Impasse of Evolution

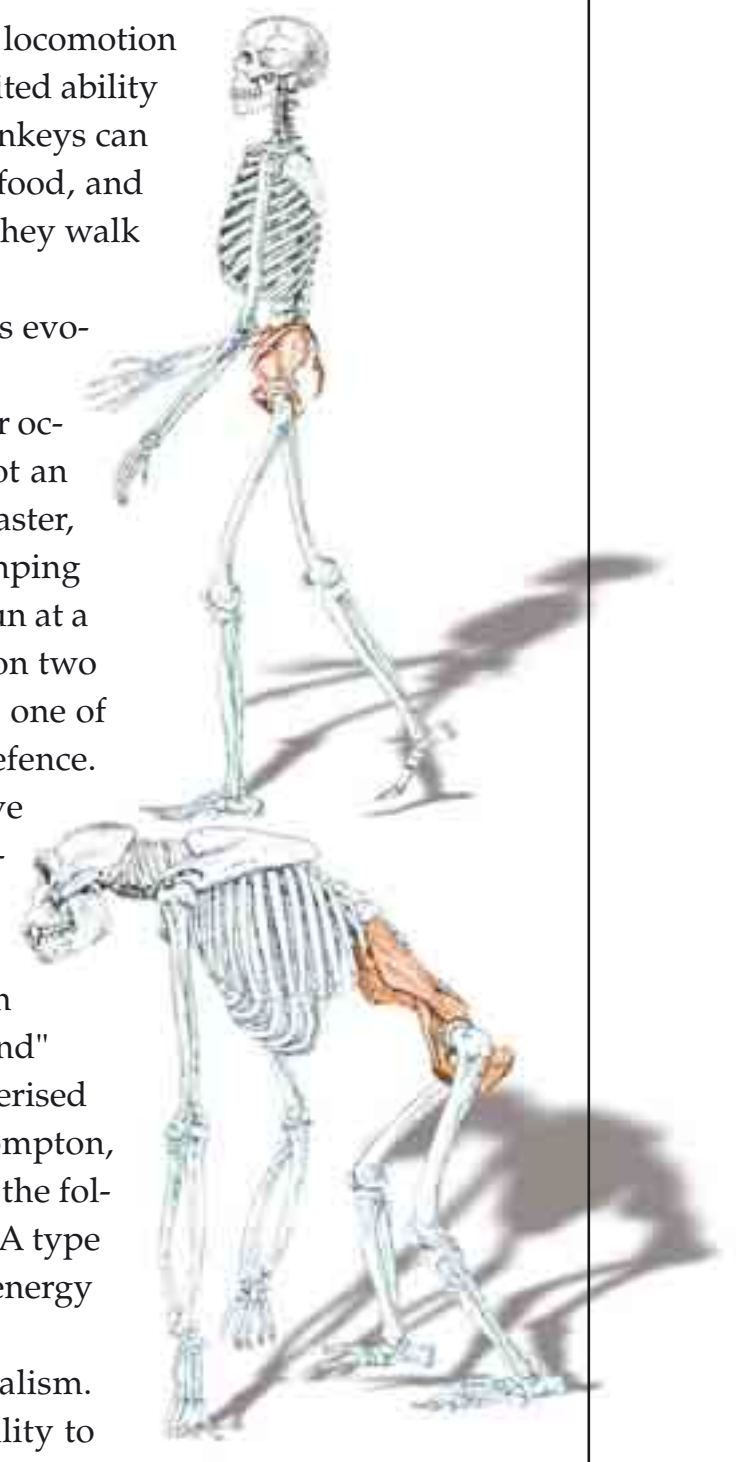
Apart from the fossil record that we have dealt with so far, unbridgeable anatomical gaps between men and apes also invalidate the fiction of human evolution. One of these has to do with the manner of walking.

Human beings walk upright on two feet. This is a very special form of locomotion not seen in any other mammalian species. Some other animals do have a limited ability to move when they stand on their two hind feet. Animals like bears and monkeys can move in this way only rarely, such as when they want to reach a source of food, and even then only for a short time. Normally, their skeletons lean forward and they walk on all fours.

Well, then, has bipedalism evolved from the quadrupedal gait of apes, as evolutionists claim?

Of course not. Research has shown that the evolution of bipedalism never occurred, nor is it possible for it to have done so. First of all, bipedalism is not an evolutionary advantage. The way in which monkeys move is much easier, faster, and more efficient than man's bipedal stride. Man can neither move by jumping from tree to tree without descending to the ground, like a chimpanzee, nor run at a speed of 125 km per hour, like a cheetah. On the contrary, since man walks on two feet, he moves much more slowly on the ground. For the same reason, he is one of the most unprotected of all species in nature in terms of movement and defence. According to the logic of the theory of evolution, monkeys should not have evolved to adopt a bipedal stride; humans should instead have evolved to become quadrupedal.

Another impasse of the evolutionary claim is that bipedalism does not serve the "gradual development" model of Darwinism. This model, which constitutes the basis of evolution, requires that there should be a "compound" stride between bipedalism and quadrupedalism. However, with the computerised research he conducted in 1996, the English paleoanthropologist Robin Crompton, showed that such a "compound" stride was not possible. Crompton reached the following conclusion: A living being can either walk upright, or on all fours.[99] A type of stride between the two is impossible because it would involve excessive energy consumption. This is why a half-bipedal being cannot exist.



Recent researches reveal that it is impossible for the bent ape skeleton fit for quadrupedal stride to evolve into upright human skeleton fit for bipedal stride.

The immense gap between man and ape is not limited solely to bipedalism. Many other issues still remain unexplained, such as brain capacity, the ability to talk, and so on. Elaine Morgan, an evolutionist paleoanthropologist, makes the following confession in relation to this matter:

> **Four of the most outstanding mysteries about humans are: 1) why do they walk on two legs? 2) why have they lost their fur? 3) why have they developed such large brains? 4) why did they learn to speak?**
>
> **The orthodox answers to these questions are: 1) 'We do not yet know'; 2) 'We do not yet know'; 3) 'We do not yet know'; 4) 'We do not yet know'. The list of questions could be considerably lengthened without affecting the monotony of the answers.**[100]

Evolution: An Unscientific Faith

Lord Solly Zuckerman is one of the most famous and respected scientists in the United Kingdom. For years, he studied the fossil record and conducted many detailed investigations. He was elevated to the peerage for his contributions to science. Zuckerman is an evolutionist. Therefore, his comments on evolution can not be regarded as ignorant or prejudiced. After years of research on the fossils included in the human evolution scenario however, he reached the conclusion that there is no truth to the family tree in that is put forward.

Zuckerman also advanced an interesting concept of the "spectrum of the sciences", ranging from those he considered scientific to those he considered unscientific. According to Zuckerman's spectrum, the most "scientific"-that is, depending on concrete data-fields are chemistry and physics. After them come the bio-

logical sciences and then the social sciences. At the far end of the spectrum, which is the part considered to be most "unscientific", are "extra-sensory perception"-concepts such as telepathy and the "sixth sense"-and finally "human evolution". Zuckerman explains his reasoning as follows:

> We then move right off the register of objective truth into those fields of presumed biological science, like extrasensory perception or the **interpretation of man's fossil history, where to the faithful anything is possible** - and where the ardent believer is sometimes able to believe several contradictory things at the same time.[101]

Robert Locke, the editor of *Discovering Archeology*, an important publication on the origins of man, writes in that journal, "The search for human ancestors gives more heat than light", quoting the confession of the famous evolutionist paleoantropologist Tim White:

We're all frustrated by "all the questions we haven't been able to answer." [102]

Locke's article reviews the impasse of the theory of evolution on the origins of man and the groundlessness of the propaganda spread about this subject:

> Perhaps no area of science is more contentious than the search for human origins. Elite paleontologists disagree over even the most basic outlines of the human family tree. New branches grow amid great fanfare, only to wither and die in the face of new fossil finds.[103]

The same fact was also recently accepted by Henry Gee, the editor of the well-known journal *Nature*. In his book *In Search of Deep Time*, published in 1999, Gee points out that all the evidence for human evolution "between about 10 and 5 million years ago-several thousand generations of living creatures-can be fitted into a small box." He concludes that conventional theories of the origin and development of human beings are "a completely human invention created after the fact, shaped to accord with human prejudices" and adds:

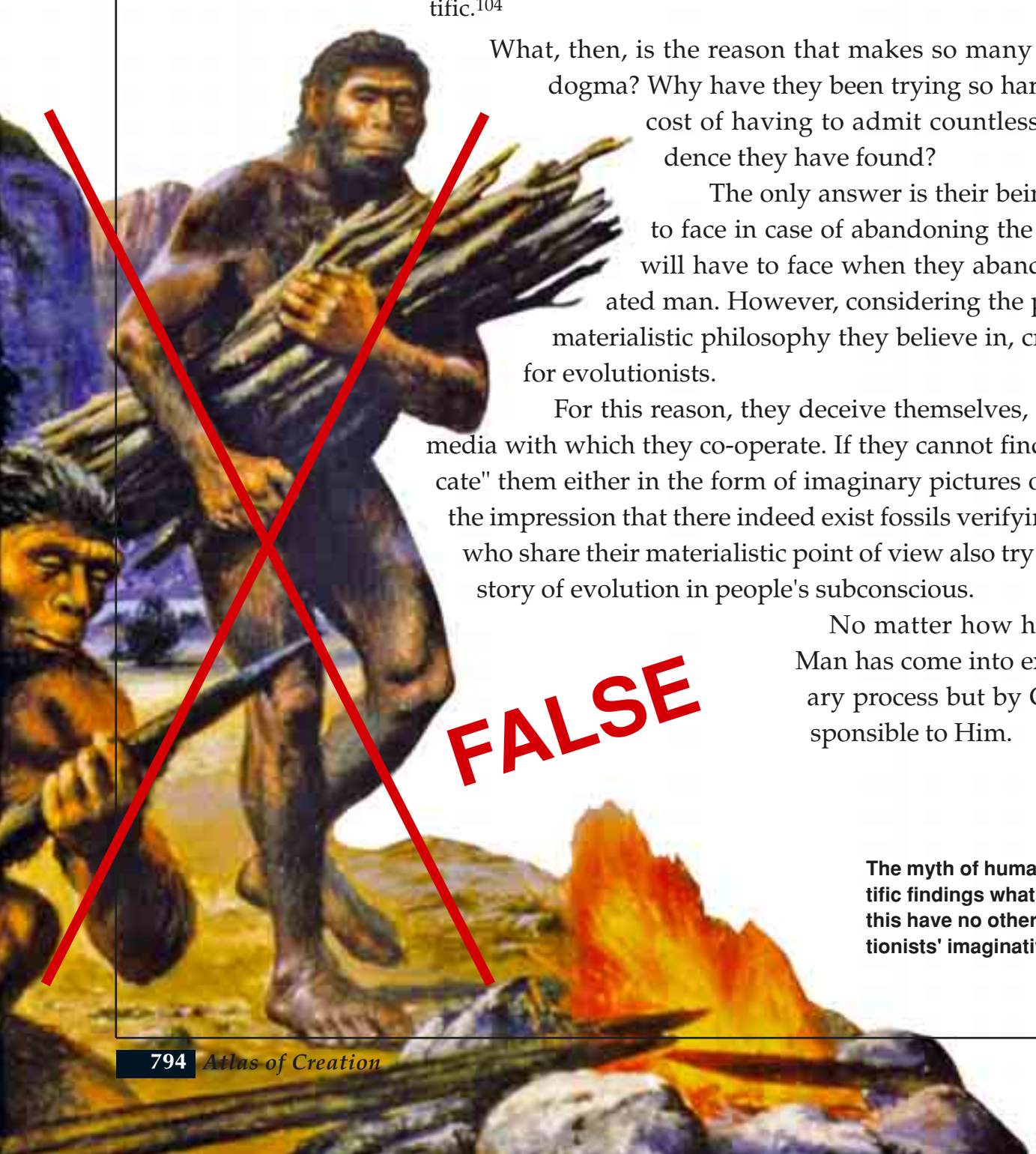
> To take a line of fossils and claim that they represent a lineage is not a scientific hypothesis that can be tested, but an assertion that carries the same validity as bedtime story-amusing, perhaps even instructive, but not scientific.[104]

What, then, is the reason that makes so many scientists so tenacious about this dogma? Why have they been trying so hard to keep their theory alive, at the cost of having to admit countless conflicts and discarding the evidence they have found?

The only answer is their being afraid of the fact they will have to face in case of abandoning the theory of evolution. The fact they will have to face when they abandon evolution is that God has created man. However, considering the presuppositions they have and the materialistic philosophy they believe in, creation is an unacceptable concept for evolutionists.

For this reason, they deceive themselves, as well as the world, by using the media with which they co-operate. If they cannot find the necessary fossils, they "fabricate" them either in the form of imaginary pictures or fictitious models and try to give the impression that there indeed exist fossils verifying evolution. A part of mass media who share their materialistic point of view also try to deceive the public and instil the story of evolution in people's subconscious.

No matter how hard they try, the truth is evident: Man has come into existence not through an evolutionary process but by God's creation. Therefore, he is responsible to Him.



The myth of human evolution is based on no scientific findings whatsoever. Representations such as this have no other significance than reflecting evolutionists' imaginative wishful thinking.

CHAPTER 10

THE MOLECULAR IMPASSE OF EVOLUTION

In previous sections of this book, we have shown how the fossil record invalidates the theory of evolution. In point of fact, there was no need for us to relate any of that, because the theory of evolution collapses long before one gets to any claims about the evidence of fossils. The subject that renders the theory meaningless from the very outset is the question of how life first appeared on earth.

When it addresses this question, evolutionary theory claims that life started with a cell that formed by chance. According to this scenario, four billion years ago various lifeless chemical compounds underwent a reaction in the primordial atmosphere on the earth in which the effects of thunderbolts and atmospheric pressure led to the formation of the first living cell.

The first thing that must be said is that the claim that inanimate materials can come together to form life is an unscientific one that has not been verified by any experiment or observation. Life is only generated from life. Each living cell is formed by the replication of another cell. No one in the world has ever succeeded in forming a living cell by bringing inanimate materials together, not even in the most advanced laboratories.

The theory of evolution claims that a living cell-which cannot be produced even when all the power of the human intellect, knowledge and technology are brought to bear-nevertheless managed to form by chance under primordial conditions of the earth. In the following pages, we will examine why this claim is contrary to the most basic principles of science and reason.

The Tale of the "Cell Produced by Chance"

If one believes that a living cell can come into existence by coincidence, then there is nothing to prevent one from believing a similar story that we will relate below. It is the story of a town:

One day, a lump of clay, pressed between the rocks in a barren land, becomes wet after it rains. The wet clay dries and hardens when the sun rises, and takes on a stiff, resistant form. Afterwards, these rocks, which also served as a mould, are somehow smashed into pieces, and then a neat, well shaped, and strong brick appears. This brick waits under the same natural conditions for years for a similar brick to be formed. This goes on until hundreds and thousands of the same bricks have been formed in the same place. However, by chance, none of the bricks that were previously formed are damaged. Although exposed to storm, rain, wind, scorching sun, and freezing cold for thousands of years, the bricks do not crack, break up, or get dragged away, but wait there in the same place with the same determination for other bricks to form.

When the number of bricks is adequate, they erect a building by being arranged sideways and on top of each other, having been randomly dragged along by the effects of natural conditions such as winds, storms, or tornadoes. Meanwhile, materials such as cement or soil mixtures form under "natural conditions", with

One day, a lump of clay, pressed between the rocks in a barren land, becomes wet after it rains. The wet clay dries and hardens when the sun rises, and takes on a stiff, resistant form. Afterwards, these rocks, which also served as a mould, are somehow smashed into pieces, and then a neat, well shaped, and strong brick appears. This brick waits under the same natural conditions for years for a similar brick to be formed. However, by chance, none of the bricks that were previously formed are damaged.

When the number of bricks is adequate, they erect a building by being arranged sideways and on top of each other, having been randomly dragged along by the effects of natural conditions such as winds, storms, or tornadoes. Meanwhile, materials such as cement or soil mixtures form under "natural conditions", with perfect timing, and creep between the bricks to clamp them to each other. At the end of this process, a complete building rises with all its materials, carpentry, and installations intact. The theory of evolution, which claims that life came into existence by chance, is no less absurd than our story, for, with all its operational systems, and systems of communication, transportation and management, a cell is much more complex than a building.

perfect timing, and creep between the bricks to clamp them to each other. While all this is happening, iron ore under the ground is shaped under "natural conditions" and lays the foundations of a building that is to be formed with these bricks. At the end of this process, a complete building rises with all its materials, carpentry, and installations intact.

Of course, a building does not only consist of foundations, bricks, and cement. How, then, are the other missing materials to be obtained? The answer is simple: all kinds of materials that are needed for the construction of the building exist in the earth on which it is erected. Silicon for the glass, copper for the electric cables, iron for the columns, beams, water pipes, etc. all exist under the ground in abundant quantities. It takes only the skill of "natural conditions" to shape and place these materials inside the building. All the installations, carpentry, and accessories are placed among the bricks with the help of the blowing wind, rain, and earthquakes. Everything has gone so well that the bricks are arranged so as to leave the necessary window spaces as if they knew that something called glass would be formed later on by natural conditions. Moreover, they have not forgotten to leave some space to allow the installation of water, electricity and heating systems, which are also later to be formed by coincidence. Everything has gone so well that "coincidences" and "natural conditions" produce a perfect design.

If you have managed to sustain your belief in this story so far, then you should have no trouble surmising how the town's other buildings, plants, highways, sidewalks, substructures, communications, and transportation systems came about. If you possess technical knowledge and are fairly conversant with the subject, you can even write an extremely "scientific" book of a few volumes stating your theories about "the evolutionary process of a sewage system and its uniformity with the present structures". You may well be honoured with academic awards for your clever studies, and may consider yourself a genius, shedding light on the nature of humanity.

The theory of evolution, which claims that life came into existence by chance, is no less absurd than our story, for, with all its operational systems, and systems of communication, transportation and management, a cell is no less complex than a city.

The Miracle in the Cell and the End of Evolution

The complex structure of the living cell was unknown in Darwin's day and at the time, ascribing life to "coincidences and natural conditions" was thought by evolutionists to be convincing enough.

The technology of the 20th century has delved into the tiniest particles of life and has revealed that the cell is the most complex system mankind has ever confronted. Today we know that the cell contains power stations producing the energy to be used by the cell, factories manufacturing the enzymes and hormones essential for life, a databank where all the necessary information about all products to be produced is recorded, complex transportation systems and pipelines for carrying raw materials and products from one place to another, advanced laboratories and refineries for breaking down external raw materials into their useable parts, and specialised cell membrane proteins to control the incoming and outgoing materials. And these constitute only a small part of this incredibly complex system.

W. H. Thorpe, an evolutionist scientist, acknowledges that **"The most elementary type of cell constitutes a 'mechanism' unimaginably more complex than any machine yet thought up, let alone constructed, by man."**[105]

A cell is so complex that even the high level of technology attained today cannot produce one. No effort to create an artificial cell has ever met with success. Indeed, all attempts to do so have been abandoned.

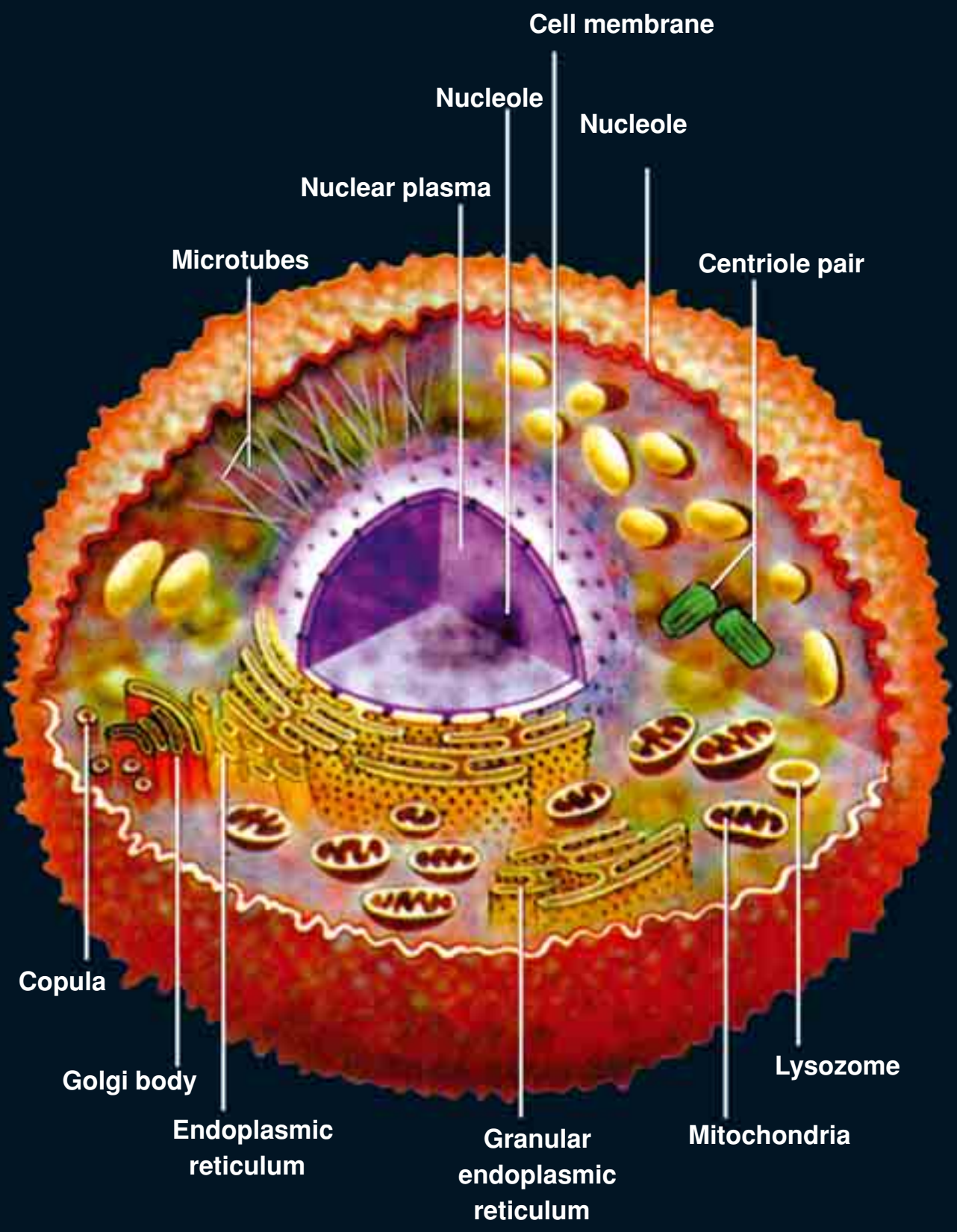
The theory of evolution claims that this system-which mankind, with all the intelligence, knowledge and technology at its disposal, cannot succeed in reproducing-came into existence "by chance" under the conditions of the primordial earth. To give another example, the probability of forming of a cell by chance is about the same as that of producing a perfect copy of a book following an explosion in a printing-house.

The English mathematician and astronomer Sir Fred Hoyle made a similar comparison in an interview published in *Nature* magazine on November 12, 1981. Although an evolutionist himself, Hoyle stated that the chance that higher life forms might have emerged in this way is comparable to the chance that **a tornado sweeping through a junk-yard might assemble a Boeing 747 from the materials therein.**[106] This means that it is not possible for the cell to have come into being by coincidence, and therefore it must definitely have been "created".

One of the basic reasons why the theory of evolution cannot explain how the cell came into existence is the "irreducible complexity" in it. A living cell maintains itself with the harmonious co-operation of many organelles. If only one of these organelles fails to function, the cell cannot remain alive. The cell does not have the chance to wait for unconscious mechanisms like natural selection or mutation to permit it to develop. Thus, the first cell on earth was necessarily a complete cell possessing all the required organelles and functions, and this definitely means that this cell had to have been created.



The Complexity of the Cell



The cell is the most complex and most elegantly designed system man has ever witnessed. Professor of biology Michael Denton, in his book entitled *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, explains this complexity with an example:

"To grasp the reality of life as it has been revealed by molecular biology, we must magnify a cell a thousand million times until it is twenty kilometers in diameter and resembles a giant airship large enough to cover a great city like London or New York. What we would then see would be an object of unparalelled complexity and adaptive design. On the surface of the cell we would see millions of openings, like port holes of a vast space ship, opening and closing to allow a continual stream of materials to flow in and out. If we were to enter one of these openings we would find ourselves in a world of supreme technology and bewildering complexity... (a complexity) beyond our own creative capacities, a reality which is the very antithesis of chance, which excels in every sense anything produced by the intelligence of man..."

Confessions from Evolutionists

The theory of evolution faces no greater crisis than on the point of explaining the emergence of life. The reason is that organic molecules are so complex that their formation cannot possibly be explained as being coincidental and it is manifestly impossible for an organic cell to have been formed by chance.

Evolutionists confronted the question of the origin of life in the second quarter of the 20th century. One of the leading authorities of the theory of molecular evolution, the Russian evolutionist Alexander I. Oparin, said this in his book *The Origin of Life*, which was published in 1936:

Unfortunately, the origin of the cell remains a question which is actually the darkest point of the complete evolution theory.[1]

Since Oparin, evolutionists have performed countless experiments, conducted research, and made observations to prove that a cell could have been formed by chance. However, every such attempt only made clearer the complex design of the cell and thus refuted the evolutionists' hypotheses even more. Professor Klaus Dose, the president of the Institute of Biochemistry at the University of Johannes Gutenberg, states:

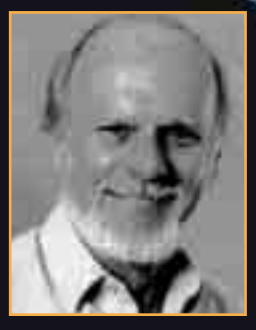
More than 30 years of experimentation on the origin of life in the fields of chemical and molecular evolution have led to a better perception of the immensity of the problem of the origin of life on Earth rather than to its solution. At present all discussions on principal theories and experiments in the field either end in stalemate or in a confession of ignorance.[2]

The following statement by the geochemist Jeffrey Bada from San Diego Scripps Institute makes clear the helplessness of evolutionists concerning this impasse:

Today as we leave the twentieth century, we still face the biggest unsolved problem that we had when we entered the twentieth century: How did life originate on Earth?[3]



Alexander Oparin: "... the origin of the cell remains a question..."



Jeffrey Bada: "... the biggest unsolved problem ... : How did life originate on Earth?"

1- Alexander I. Oparin, *Origin of Life*, (1936) NewYork: Dover Publications, 1953 (Reprint), p.196.
2- Klaus Dose, "The Origin of Life: More Questions Than Answers", *Interdisciplinary Science Reviews*, Vol 13, No. 4, 1988, p. 348
3- Jeffrey Bada, *Earth*, February 1998, p. 40

Proteins Challenge Chance

So much for the cell, but the theory of evolution fails even to account for the building-blocks of a cell. The formation, under natural conditions, of just one single protein out of the thousands of complex protein molecules making up the cell is impossible.

Proteins are giant molecules consisting of smaller units called "amino acids" that are arranged in a particular sequence in certain quantities and structures. These units constitute the building blocks of a living protein. The simplest protein is composed of 50 amino acids, but there are some that contain thousands.

The crucial point is this. The absence, addition, or replacement of a single amino acid in the structure of a protein causes the protein to become a useless molecular heap. Every amino acid has to be in the right place and in the right order. The theory of evolution, which claims that life emerged as a result of chance, is quite helpless in the face of this order, since it is too wondrous to be explained by coincidence. (Furthermore the theory cannot even substantiate the claim of the accidental formation of proteins, as will be discussed later.)

The fact that it is quite impossible for the functional structure of proteins to come about by chance can easily be observed even by simple probability calculations that anybody can understand.

For instance, an average-sized protein molecule composed of 288 amino acids, and contains twelve different types of amino acids can be arranged in 10^{300} different ways. (This is an astronomically huge number, consisting of 1 followed by 300 zeros.) Of all these possible sequences, only one forms the desired protein molecule. The rest of them are amino-acid chains that are either totally useless or else potentially harmful to living things.

In other words, the probability of the formation of only one protein molecule is "1 in 10^{300}". The probability of this "1" to occur is practically nil. (In practice, probabilities smaller than 1 over 10^{50} are thought of as "zero probability").

Furthermore, a protein molecule of 288 amino acids is a rather modest one compared with some giant protein molecules consisting of thousands of amino acids. When we apply similar probability calculations to these giant protein molecules, we see that even the word "impossible" is insufficient to describe the true situation.

When we proceed one step further in the evolutionary scheme of life, we observe that one single protein means nothing by itself. One of the smallest bacteria ever discovered, *Mycoplasma hominis* H39, contains 600 "types" of proteins. In this case, we would have to repeat the probability calculations we have made above for one protein for each of these 600 different types of proteins. The result beggars even the concept of impossibility.

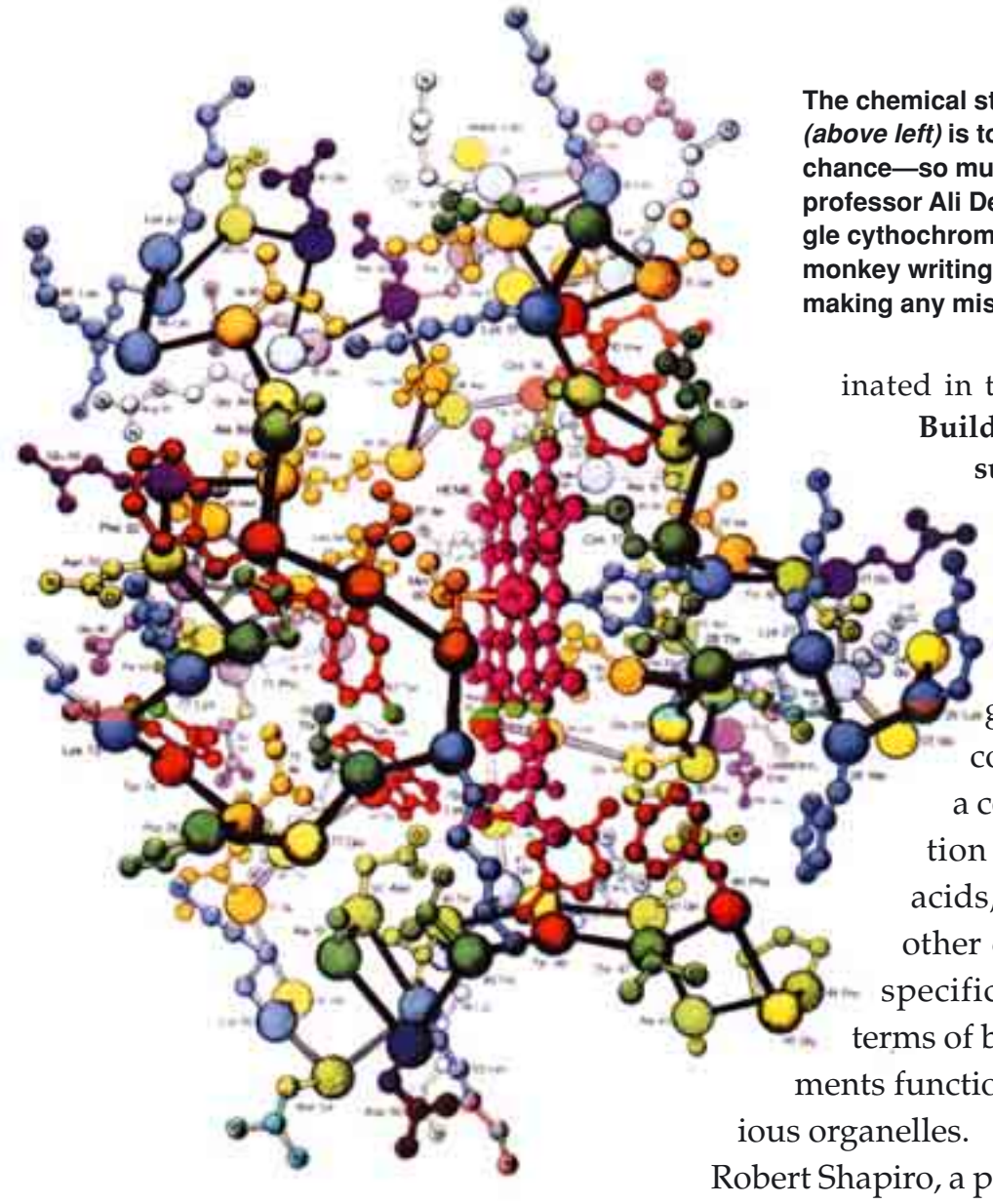
Some people reading these lines who have so far accepted the theory of evolution as a scientific explanation may suspect that these numbers are exaggerated and do not reflect the true facts. That is not the case: these are definite and concrete facts. No evolutionist can object to these numbers. They accept that the probability of the coincidental formation of a single protein is "as unlikely as the possibility of a monkey writing the history of humanity on a typewriter without making any mistakes".[107] However, instead of accepting the other explanation, which is creation, they go on defending this impossibility.

This situation is in fact acknowledged by many evolutionists. For example, Harold F. Blum, a prominent evolutionist scientist, states that **"The spontaneous formation of a polypeptide of the size of the smallest known proteins seems beyond all probability."** [108]

Evolutionists claim that molecular evolution took place over a very long period of time and that this made the impossible possible. Nevertheless, no matter how long the given period may be, it is not possible for amino acids to form proteins by chance. William Stokes, an American geologist, admits this fact in his book *Essentials of Earth History*, writing that the probability is so small **"that it would not occur during billions of years on billions of planets, each covered by a blanket of concentrated watery solution of the necessary amino acids."** [109]

So what does all this mean? Perry Reeves, a professor of chemistry, answers the question:

> When one examines the vast number of possible structures that could result from a simple random combination of amino acids in an evaporating primordial pond, it is mind-boggling to believe that life could have orig-



The chemical structure of even a single cythochrome-C protein *(above left)* is too complex to be accounted for in terms of chance—so much so, in fact, that the Turkish evolutionist biologist professor Ali Demirsoy admits that the chance formation of a single cythochrome-C sequence "as unlikely as the possibility of a monkey writing the history of humanity on a typewriter without making any mistakes."

inated in this way. **It is more plausible that a Great Builder with a master plan would be required for such a task.**[110]

If the coincidental formation of even one of these proteins is impossible, it is billions of times "more impossible" for some one million of those proteins to come together properly by chance and make up a complete cell. What is more, by no means does a cell consist of a mere heap of proteins. In addition to the proteins, a cell also includes nucleic acids, carbohydrates, lipids, vitamins, and many other chemicals such as electrolytes arranged in a specific proportion, equilibrium, and design in terms of both structure and function. Each of these elements functions as a building block or co-molecule in various organelles.

Robert Shapiro, a professor of chemistry at New York University and a DNA expert, calculated the probability of the coincidental formation of the 2000 types of proteins found in a single bacterium (There are 200,000 different types of proteins in a human cell). The number that was found was 1 over 10^{40000}.[111] (This is an incredible number obtained by putting 40,000 zeros after the 1)

A professor of applied mathematics and astronomy from University College Cardiff, Wales, Chandra Wickramasinghe, comments:

> **The likelihood of the spontaneous formation of life from inanimate matter is one to a number with 40,000 noughts after it... It is big enough to bury Darwin and the whole theory of evolution.** There was no primeval soup, neither on this planet nor on any other, and if the **beginnings of life** were not random, they must therefore **have been the product of purposeful intelligence.**[112]

Sir Fred Hoyle comments on these implausible numbers:

> Indeed, such a theory (that life was assembled by an intelligence) is so obvious that one wonders why it is not widely accepted as being self-evident. The reasons are psychological rather than scientific.[113]

The reason Hoyle used the term "psychological" is the self-conditioning of evolutionists not to accept that life could have been created. The rejection of God's existence is their main goal. For this reason alone, they go on defending irrational theories which they at the same time acknowledge to be impossible.

Left-handed Proteins

Let us now examine in detail why the evolutionist scenario regarding the formation of proteins is impossible.

Even the correct sequence of the right amino acids is still not enough for the formation of a functional protein molecule. In addition to these requirements, each of the 20 different types of amino acids present in the composition of proteins must be left-handed. There are two different types of amino acids-as of all organic molecules-called "left-handed" and "right-handed". The difference between them is the mirror-symmetry between their three dimensional structures, which is similar to that of a person's right and left hands.

Amino acids of either of these two types can easily bond with one another. But one astonishing fact that has

been revealed by research is that all the proteins in plants and animals on this planet, from the simplest organism to the most complex, are made up of left-handed amino acids. If even a single right-handed amino acid gets attached to the structure of a protein, the protein is rendered useless. In a series of experiments, surprisingly, bacteria that were exposed to right-handed amino acids immediately destroyed them. In some cases, they produced usable left-handed amino acids from the fractured components.

Let us for an instant suppose that life came about by chance as evolutionists claim it did. In this case, the right- and left-handed amino acids that were generated by chance should be present in roughly equal proportions in nature. Therefore, all living things should have both right- and left-handed amino acids in their constitution, because chemically it is possible for amino acids of both types to combine with each other. However, as we know, in the real world the proteins existing in all living organisms are made up only of left-handed amino acids.

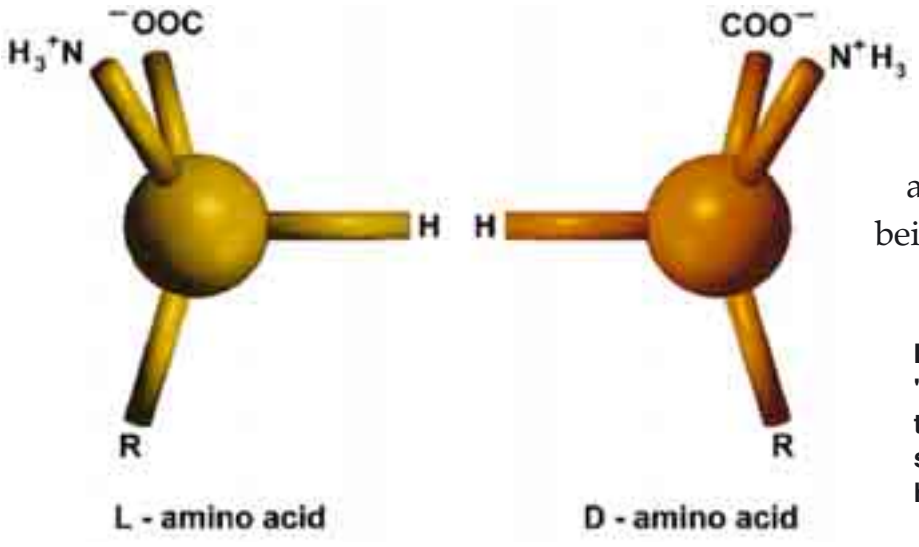
The question of how proteins can pick out only the left-handed ones from among all amino acids, and how not even a single right-handed amino acid gets involved in the life process, is a problem that still baffles evolutionists. Such a specific and conscious selection constitutes one of the greatest impasses facing the theory of evolution.

Moreover, this characteristic of proteins makes the problem facing evolutionists with respect to "coincidence" even worse. In order for a "meaningful" protein to be generated, it is not enough for the amino acids to be present in a particular number and sequence, and to be combined together in the right three-dimensional design. Additionally, all these amino acids have to be left-handed: not even one of them can be right-handed. Yet there is no natural selection mechanism which can identify that a right-handed amino acid has been added to the sequence and recognise that it must therefore be removed from the chain. This situation once more eliminates for good the possibility of coincidence and chance.

The *Brittanica Science Encyclopaedia*, which is an outspoken defender of evolution, states that the amino acids of all the living organisms on earth, and the building blocks of complex polymers such as proteins, have the same left-handed asymmetry. It adds that this is tantamount to tossing a coin a million times and always getting heads. The same encyclopaedia states that it is impossible to understand why molecules become left-handed or right-handed, and that this choice is fascinatingly related to the origin of life on earth.[114]

If a coin always turns up heads when tossed a million times, is it more logical to attribute that to chance, or else to accept that there is conscious intervention going on? The answer should be obvious. However, obvious though it may be, evolutionists still take refuge in coincidence, simply because they do not want to accept the existence of "conscious intervention".

A situation similar to the left-handedness of amino acids also exists with respect to nucleotides, the smallest units of the nucleic acids, DNA and RNA. In contrast to proteins, in which only left-handed amino acids are chosen, in the case of the nucleic acids, the preferred forms of their nucleotide components are always right-handed. This is another fact that can never be explained by coincidence.



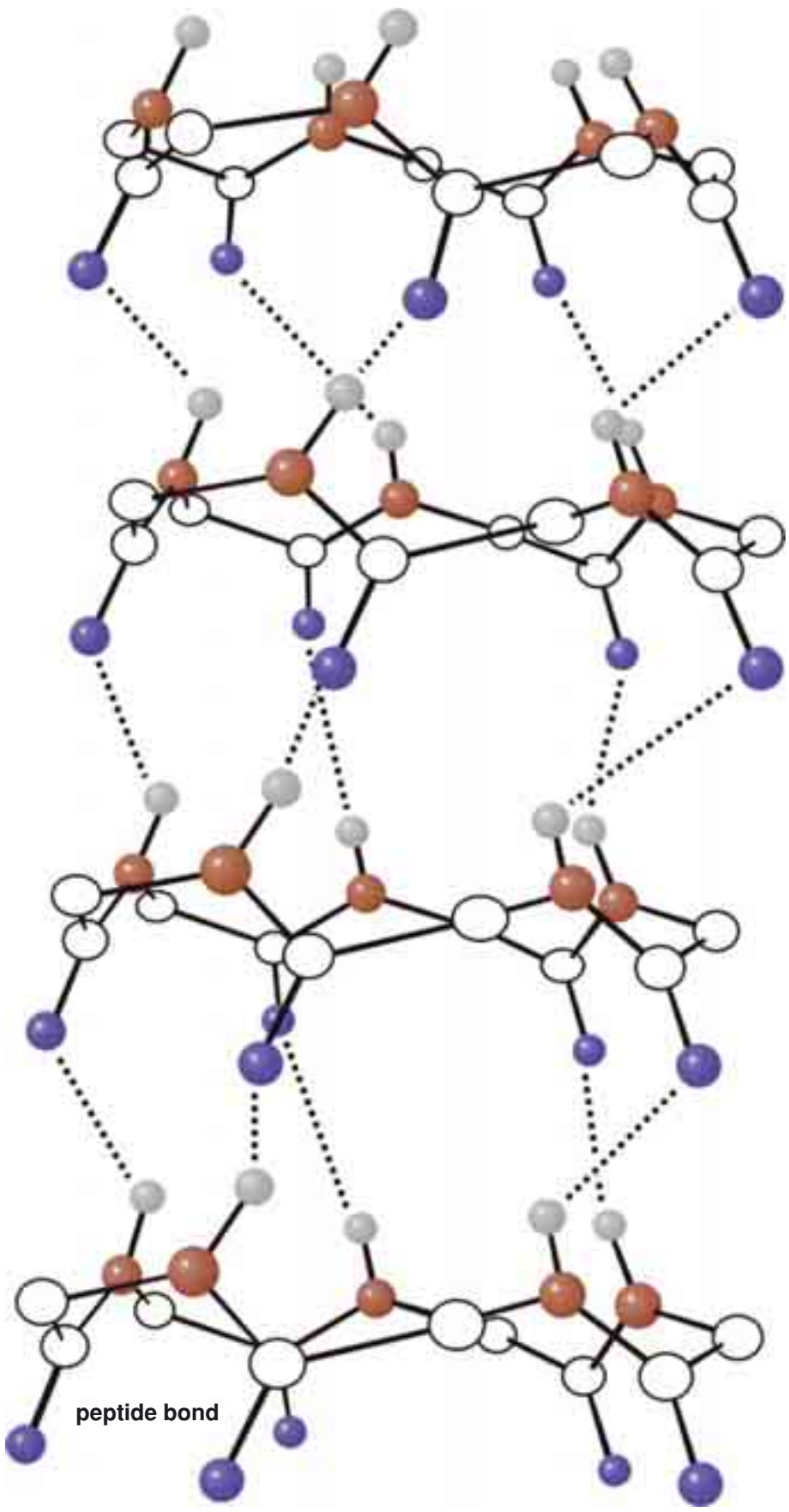
In nature, there are two different types of amino acids, called "left-handed" and "right-handed". The difference between them is the mirror-symmetry between their three dimensional structures, which is similar to that of a person's right and left hands.

In conclusion, it is proven beyond a shadow of doubt by the probabilities we have examined that the origin of life cannot be explained by chance. If we attempt to calculate the probability of an average-sized protein consisting of 400 amino acids being selected only from left-handed amino acids, we

come up with a probability of 1 in 2^{400}, or 10^{120}. Just for a comparison, let us remember that the number of electrons in the universe is estimated at 10^{79}, which although vast, is a much smaller number. The probability of these amino acids forming the required sequence and functional form would generate much larger numbers. If we add these probabilities to each other, and if we go on to work out the probabilities of even higher numbers and types of proteins, the calculations become inconceivable.

Correct Bond is Vital

The difficulties the theory of evolution is unable to overcome with regard to the development of a single protein are not limited to those we have recounted so far. It is not enough for amino acids to be arranged in the correct numbers, sequences, and required three-dimensional structures. The formation of a protein also requires that amino acid molecules with more than one arm be linked to each other only in certain ways. Such a bond is called a "peptide bond". Amino acids can make different bonds with each other; but proteins are made up of those-and only those-amino acids which are joined by "peptide" bonds.



The amino acid molecules that make up proteins must be linked to each other in a so-called "peptide bond", which is only one of the many possible types of bonds found in nature. Otherwise, the resulting amino acid chains would be useless, and no proteins would be formed.

A comparison will clarify this point. Suppose that all the parts of a car were complete and correctly assembled, with the sole exception that one of the wheels was fastened in place not with the usual nuts and bolts, but with a piece of wire, in such a way that its hub faced the ground. It would be impossible for such a car to move even the shortest distance, no matter how complex its technology or how powerful its engine. At first glance, everything would seem to be in the right place, but the faulty attachment of even one wheel would make the entire car useless. In the same way, in a protein molecule the joining of even one amino acid to another with a bond other than a peptide bond would make the entire molecule useless.

Research has shown that amino acids combining at random combine with a peptide bond only 50% of the time, and that the rest of the time different bonds that are not present in proteins emerge. To function properly, each amino acid making up a protein must be joined to others only with a peptide bond, in the same way that it likewise must be chosen only from among left-handed forms.

This probability of this happening is the same as the probability of each protein's being left-handed. That is, when we consider a protein made up of 400 amino acids, the probability

of all amino acids combining among themselves with only peptide bonds is 1 in 2^{399}.

Zero Probability

As can be seen below, the probability of formation of a protein molecule made up of 500 amino acids is "1" over a number formed by placing 950 zeros next to 1, which is a number incomprehensible for the human mind. This is a probability only on paper. Practically speaking, there is zero chance of its actually happening. As we saw earlier, in mathematics, a probability smaller than 1 in 10^{50} is statistically considered to have a "0" probability of occurring.

A probability of "1 over 10^{950}" is far beyond the limits of this definition.

While the improbability of the formation of a protein molecule made up of 500 amino acids reaches such an extent, we can further proceed to push the limits of the mind with higher levels of improbability. In the "haemoglobin" molecule, which is a vital protein, there are 574 amino acids, which is more than the amino acids making up the protein mentioned above. Now consider this: in only one out of the billions of red blood cells in your body, there are "280,000,000" (280 million) haemoglobin molecules.

The supposed age of the earth is not sufficient to allow the formation of even a single protein by a "trial and error" method, let alone that of a red blood cell. Even if we suppose that amino acids have combined and decomposed by a "trial and error" method without losing any time since the formation of the earth, in order to form a single protein molecule, the time that would be required for something with a probability of 10^{950} to happen would still hugely exceed the estimated age of the earth.

The conclusion to be drawn from all this is that evolution falls into a terrible abyss of improbability even when it comes to the formation of a single protein.

The probability of an average protein molecule made up of 500 amino acids being arranged in the correct quantity and sequence in addition to the probability of all of the amino acids it contains being only left-handed and being combined with only peptide bonds is "1" over 10^{950}. We can write this number which is formed by putting 950 zeros next to 1 as follows:

$$10^{950} =$$

100.000.000.000

Zero Probability

There are 3 basic conditions for the formation of a useful protein:
First condition: that all the amino acids in the protein chain are of the right type and in the right sequence
Second condition: that all the amino acids in the chain are left-handed
Third condition: that all of these amino acids are united between them by forming a chemical bond called "peptide bond".

In order for a protein to be formed by chance, all three basic conditions must exist simultaneously. The probability of the formation of a protein by chance is equal to the multiplication of the probabilities of the realisation of each of these conditions.

For instance, for an average molecule comprising of 500 amino acids:
1. The probability of the amino acids being in the right sequence:
There are 20 types of amino acids used in the composition of proteins. According to this:

- The probability of each amino acid being chosen correctly among these 20 types = 1/20
- The probability of all of those 500 amino acids being chosen correctly

$= 1/20^{500} = 1/10^{650}$
$= 1$ chance in 10^{650}

2. The probability of the amino acids being left-handed:
- The probability of only one amino acid being left-handed = 1/2
The probability of all of those 500 amino acids being left-handed at the same time

$= 1/2^{500} = 1/10^{150}$
$= 1$ chance in 10^{150}

3. The probability of the amino acids being combined with a "peptide bond":
Amino acids can combine with each other with different kinds of chemical bonds. In order for a useful protein to be formed, all the amino acids in the chain must have been combined with a special chemical bond called a "peptide bond". It is calculated that the probability of the amino acids being combined not with another chemical bond but by a peptide bond is 50%. In relation to this:

- The probability of two amino acids being combined with a "peptide bond" = 1/2
- The probability of 500 amino acids all combining with peptide bonds $= 1/2^{499} = 1/10^{150}$
$= 1$ chance in 10^{150}

TOTAL PROBABILITY $= 1/10^{650} \times 1/10^{150} \times 1/10^{150} = 1/10^{950}$

$= 1$ chance in 10^{950}

Is There a Trial and Error Mechanism in Nature?

Finally, we may conclude with a very important point in relation to the basic logic of probability calculations, of which we have already seen some examples. We indicated that the probability calculations made above reach astronomical levels, and that these astronomical odds have no chance of actually happening. However, there is a much more important and damaging fact facing evolutionists here. This is that under natural conditions, no period of trial and error can even start, despite the astronomical odds, because there is no trial-and-error mechanism in nature from which proteins could emerge.

The calculations we give on page across to demonstrate the probability of the formation of a protein molecule with 500 amino acids are valid only for an ideal trial-and-error environment, which does not actually exist in real life. That is, the probability of obtaining a useful protein is "1" in 10^{950} only if we suppose that there exists an imaginary mechanism in which an invisible hand joins 500 amino acids at random and then, seeing that this is not the right combination, disentangles them one by one, and arranges them again in a different order, and so on. In each trial, the amino acids would have to be separated one by one, and be arranged in a new order. The synthesis should be stopped after the 500th amino acid has been added, and it must be ensured that not even one extra amino acid is involved. The trial should then be stopped to see whether or not a functional protein has yet been formed, and, in the event of failure, everything should be split up again and then tested for another sequence. Additionally, in each trial, not even one extraneous substance should be allowed to become involved. It is also imperative that the chain formed during the trial should not be separated and destroyed before reaching the 499th link. These conditions mean that the probabilities we have mentioned above can only operate in a controlled environment where there is a conscious mechanism directing the beginning, the end, and each intermediate stage of the process, and where only "the correct selection of the amino acids" is left uncontrolled. It is clearly impossible for such an environment to exist under natural conditions. Therefore the formation of a protein in the natural environment is logically and technically impossible. In fact, to talk of the probabilities of such an event is quite unscientific.

Since some people are unable to take a broad view of these matters, but approach them from a superficial viewpoint and assume protein formation to be a simple chemical reaction, they may make unrealistic deductions such as "amino acids combine by way of reaction and then form proteins". However, accidental chemical reactions taking place in an inanimate structure can only lead to simple and primitive changes. The number of these is predetermined and limited. For a somewhat more complex chemical material, huge factories, chemical plants, and laboratories have to be involved. Medicines and many other chemical materials that we use in our daily life are made in just this way. Proteins have much more complex structures than these chemicals produced by industry. Therefore, it is impossible for proteins, each of which is a wonder of creation, in which every part takes its place in a fixed order, to originate as a result of haphazard chemical reactions.

Let us for a minute put aside all the impossibilities we have described so far, and suppose that a useful protein molecule still evolved spontaneously "by accident". Even so, evolution again has no answers, because in order for this protein to survive, it would need to be isolated from its natural habitat and be protected under very special conditions. Otherwise, it would either disintegrate from exposure to natural conditions on earth, or else join with other acids, amino acids, or chemical compounds, thereby losing its particular properties and turning into a totally different and useless substance.

The Evolutionary Fuss About the Origin of Life

The question of "how living things first appeared" is such a critical impasse for evolutionists that they usually try not even to touch upon this subject. They try to pass over this question by saying "the first creatures came into existence as a result of some random events in water". They are at a road-block that they can by no means get around. In spite of the paleontological evolution arguments, in this subject they have no fossils available to distort and misinterpret as they wish to support their assertions. Therefore, the theory of evolution is definitely refuted from the very beginning.

Above all, there is one important point to take into consideration: **If any one step in the evolutionary**

process is proven to be impossible, this is sufficient to prove that the whole theory is totally false and invalid. For instance, by proving that the haphazard formation of proteins is impossible, all other claims regarding the subsequent steps of evolution are also refuted. After this, it becomes meaningless to take some human and ape skulls and engage in speculation about them.

How living organisms came into existence out of nonliving matter was an issue that evolutionists did not even want to mention for a long time. However, this question, which had constantly been avoided, eventually had to be addressed, and attempts were made to settle it with a series of experiments in the second quarter of the 20th century.

The main question was: How could the first living cell have appeared in the primordial atmosphere on the earth? In other words, what kind of explanation could evolutionists offer?

The answers to the questions were sought through experiments. Evolutionist scientists and researchers carried out laboratory experiments directed at answering these questions but these did not create much interest. The most generally respected study on the origin of life is the **Miller experiment** conducted by the American researcher Stanley Miller in 1953. (The experiment is also known as "Urey-Miller experiment" because of the contribution of Miller's instructor at the University of Chicago, Harold Urey.)

This experiment is the only "evidence" evolutionists have with which to allegedly prove the "molecular evolution thesis"; they advance it as the first stage of the supposed evolutionary process leading to life. Although nearly half a century has passed, and great technological advances have been made, nobody has made any further progress. In spite of this, Miller's experiment is still taught in textbooks as the evolutionary explanation of the earliest generation of living things. Aware of the fact that such studies do not support, but rather actually refute, their thesis, evolutionist researchers deliberately avoid embarking on such experiments.

Miller's Experiment

Stanley Miller's aim was to demonstrate by means of an experiment that amino acids, the building blocks of proteins, could have come into existence "by chance" on the lifeless earth billions of years ago.

In his experiment, Miller used a gas mixture that he assumed to have existed on the primordial earth (but which later proved unrealistic) composed of ammonia, methane, hydrogen, and water vapour. Since these gasses would not react with each other under natural conditions, he added energy to the mixture to start a reaction among them. Supposing that this energy could have come from lightning in the primordial atmosphere, he used an electric current for this purpose.

Miller heated this gas mixture at 100^0C for a week and added the electrical current. At the end of the week, Miller analysed the chemicals which had formed at the bottom of the jar, and observed that three out of the 20 amino acids, which constitute the basic elements of proteins had been synthesised.

This experiment aroused great excitement among evolutionists, and was promoted as an outstanding success. Moreover, in a state of intoxicated euphoria, various publications carried headlines such as "Miller creates life". However, what Miller had managed to synthesise was only a few "inanimate" molecules.

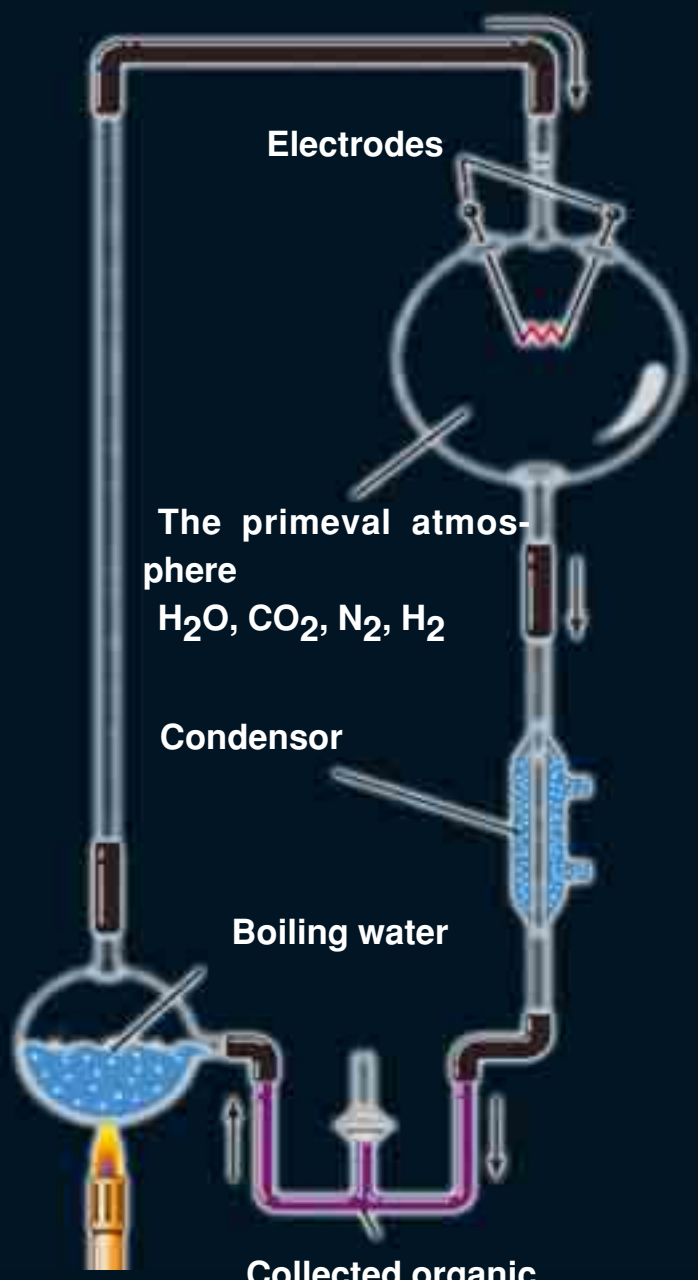
Encouraged by this experiment, evolutionists immediately produced new scenarios. Stages following the development of amino acids were hurriedly hypothesised. Supposedly, amino acids had later united in the correct sequences by accident to form proteins. Some of these proteins which emerged by chance formed themselves into cell membrane-like structures which "somehow" came into existence and formed a primitive cell. The cells then supposedly came together over time to form multicellular living organisms. However, Miller's experiment was nothing but make-believe and has since proven to be false in many aspects.

Miller's Experiment was Nothing but Make-believe

Miller's experiment sought to prove that amino acids could form on their own in primordial earth-like conditions, but it contains inconsistencies in a number of areas:

1. By using a mechanism called a "cold trap", Miller isolated the amino acids from the environment as soon as they were formed. Had he not done so, the conditions in the environment in which the amino acids were formed would immediately have destroyed these molecules.

Latest Evolutionist Sources Dispute Miller's Experiment



Today, Miller's experiment is totally disregarded even by evolutionist scientists. In the February 1998 issue of the famous evolutionist science journal *Earth*, the following statements appear in an article titled "Life's Crucible":

Geologist now think that the primordial atmosphere consisted mainly of carbon dioxide and nitrogen, gases that are less reactive than those used in the 1953 experiment. And even if Miller's atmosphere could have existed, how do you get simple molecules such as amino acids to go through the necessary chemical changes that will convert them into more complicated compounds, or polymers, such as proteins? Miller himself throws up his hands at that part of the puzzle. "It's a problem," he sighs with exasperation. "How do you make polymers? That's not so easy."[1]

As seen, today even Miller himself has accepted that his experiment does not lead to an explanation of the origin of life. The fact that evolutionist scientists embraced this experiment so fervently only indicates the difficulties facing evolution, and the desperation of its advocates.

In the March 1998 issue of *National Geographic*, in an article titled "The Emergence of Life on Earth", the following comments appear:

Many scientists now suspect that the early atmosphere was different from what Miller first supposed. They think it consisted of carbon dioxide and nitrogen rather than hydrogen, methane, and ammonia.

That's bad news for chemists. When they try sparking carbon dioxide and nitrogen, they get a paltry amount of organic molecules - the equivalent of dissolving a drop of food colouring in a swimming pool of water. Scientists find it hard to imagine life emerging from such a diluted soup.[2]

In brief, neither Miller's experiment, nor any other similar one that has been attempted, can answer the question of how life emerged on earth. All of the research that has been done shows that it is impossible for life to emerge by chance, and thus confirms that life is created.

1- *Earth,* "Life's Crucible", February 1998, p.34
2- *National Geographic*, "The Rise of Life on Earth", March 1998, p.68

Doubtless, this kind of a conscious mechanism of isolation did not exist on the primordial earth. Without such a mechanism, even if one amino acid were obtained, it would immediately have been destroyed. The chemist Richard Bliss expresses this contradiction by observing that "Actually, without this trap, the chemical products would have been destroyed by the energy source."[115]

And, sure enough, in his previous experiments, Miller had been unable to make even one single amino acid using the same materials without the cold trap mechanism.

2. The primordial atmospheric environment that Miller attempted to simulate in his experiment was not realistic. In the 1980s, scientists agreed that nitrogen and carbon dioxide should have been used in this artificial environment instead of methane and ammonia. After a long period of silence, Miller himself also confessed that the atmospheric environment he used in his experiment was not realistic.[116]

So why did Miller insist on these gasses? The answer is simple: without ammonia, it was impossible to synthesise any amino acid. Kevin Mc Kean talks about this in an article published in *Discover* magazine:

> **Miller and Urey imitated the ancient atmosphere on the Earth with a mixture of methane and ammonia. According to them, the Earth was a true homogeneous mixture of metal, rock and ice. However in the latest studies, it has been understood that the Earth was very hot at those times, and that it was composed of melted nickel and iron. Therefore, the chemical atmosphere of that time should have been formed mostly of nitrogen (N2), carbon dioxide (CO2) and water vapour (H2O). However these are not as appropriate as methane and ammonia for the production of organic molecules.**[117]

The American scientists J.P. Ferris and C.T. Chen repeated Miller's experiment with an atmospheric environment that contained carbon dioxide, hydrogen, nitrogen, and water vapour, and were unable to obtain even a single amino acid molecule.[118]

3. Another important point that invalidates Miller's experiment is that **there was enough oxygen to destroy all the amino acids in the atmosphere at the time when they were thought to have been formed.** This fact, overlooked by Miller, is revealed by the traces of oxidised iron and uranium found in rocks that are estimated to be 3.5 billion years old.[119]

There are other findings showing that the amount of oxygen in the atmosphere at that time was much higher than originally claimed by evolutionists. Studies also show that at that time, the amount of ultraviolet radiation to which the earth was then exposed was 10,000 times more than evolutionists' estimates. This intense radiation would unavoidably have freed oxygen by decomposing the water vapour and carbon dioxide in the atmosphere.

This situation completely negates Miller's experiment, in which oxygen was completely neglected. If oxygen had been used in the experiment, methane would have decomposed into carbon dioxide and water, and ammonia into nitrogen and water. On the other hand, in an environment where there was no oxygen, there would be no ozone layer either; therefore, the amino acids would have immediately been destroyed, since they would have been exposed to the most intense ultraviolet rays without the protection of the ozone layer. In other words, with or without oxygen in the primordial world, the result would have been a deadly environment for the amino acids.

4. At the end of Miller's experiment, many organic acids had been formed with characteristics detrimental to the structure and function of living things. If the amino acids had not been isolated, and had been left in the same environment with these chemicals, their destruction or transformation into different compounds through chemical reactions would have been unavoidable.

Moreover, a large number of right-handed amino acids were formed at the end of the experiment.[120] The existence of these amino acids refuted the theory even within its own terms because right-handed amino acids cannot function in the composition of living organisms. To conclude, the circumstances in which amino acids were formed in Miller's experiment were not suitable for life. In truth, this medium took the form of an acidic mixture destroying and oxidising the useful molecules obtained.

All these facts point to one firm truth: **Miller's experiment cannot claim to have proved that living things formed by chance under primordial earth-like conditions.** The whole experiment is nothing more than a deliberate and controlled laboratory experiment to synthesise amino acids. The amount and types of the gases

used in the experiment were ideally determined to allow amino acids to originate. The amount of energy supplied to the system was neither too much nor too little, but arranged precisely to enable the necessary reactions to occur. The experimental apparatus was isolated, so that it would not allow the leaking of any harmful, destructive, or any other kind of elements to hinder the formation of amino acids. No elements, minerals or compounds that were likely to have been present on the primordial earth, but which would have changed the course of the reactions, were included in the experiment. Oxygen, which would have prevented the formation of amino acids because of oxidation, is only one of these destructive elements. Even under such ideal laboratory conditions, it was impossible for the amino acids produced to survive and avoid destruction without the "cold trap" mechanism.

In fact, by his experiment, Miller destroyed evolution's claim that "life emerged as the result of unconscious coincidences". That is because, if the experiment proves anything, it is that amino acids can only be produced in a controlled laboratory environment where all the conditions are specifically designed by conscious intervention. That is, the power that brings about life cannot be by unconscious chance but rather by conscious creation.

The reason evolutionists do not accept this evident reality is their blind adherence to prejudices that are totally unscientific. Interestingly enough, **Harold Urey**, who organised the Miller experiment with his student Stanley Miller, made the following confession on the subject:

> All of us who study the origin of life find that the more we look into it, **the more we feel it is too complex to have evolved anywhere.** We all believe as an article of faith that life evolved from dead matter on this planet. It is just that its complexity is so great, it is hard for us to imagine that it did.[121]

Primordial World Atmosphere and Proteins

Evolutionist sources use the Miller experiment, despite all of its inconsistencies, to try to gloss over the question of the origin of amino acids. By giving the impression that the issue has long since been resolved by that invalid experiment, they try to paper over the cracks in the theory of evolution.



One of the evolutionists' gravest deceptions is the way they imagine that life could have emerged spontaneously on what they refer to as the primitive Earth, represented in the picture above. They tried to prove these claims with such studies as the Miller experiment. Yet they again suffered defeat in the face of the scientific facts: The results obtained in the 1970s proved that the atmosphere on what they describe as the primitive Earth was totally unsuited to life.

However, to explain the second stage of the origin of life, evolutionists faced an even greater problem than that of the formation of amino acids-namel, the origin of **proteins**, the building blocks of life, which are composed of hundreds of different amino acids bonding with each other in a particular order.

Claiming that proteins were formed by chance under natural conditions is even more unrealistic and unreasonable than claiming that amino acids were formed by chance. In the preceding pages we have seen the mathematical impossibility of the haphazard uniting of amino acids in proper sequences to form proteins with probability calculations. Now, we will examine the impossibility of proteins being produced chemically under primordial earth conditions.

Protein Synthesis Is not Possible in Water

As we saw before, when combining to form proteins, amino acids form a special bond with one another called the "peptide bond". A water molecule is released during the formation of this peptide bond.

This fact definitely refutes the evolutionist explanation that primordial life originated in water, because according to the **"Le Châtelier principle"** in chemistry, it is not possible for a reaction that releases water (a condensation reaction) to take place in a hydrous environment. The chances of this kind of a reaction happening in a hydrate environment is said to "have the least probability of occurring" of all chemical reactions.

Hence the ocean, which is claimed to be where life began and amino acids originated, is definitely not an appropriate setting for amino acids to form proteins. On the other hand, it would be irrational for evolutionists to change their minds and claim that life originated on land, because the only environment where amino acids could have been protected from ultraviolet radiation is in the oceans and seas. On land, they would be destroyed by ultraviolet rays. The Le Châtelier Principle disproves the claim of the formation of life in the sea. This is another dilemma confronting evolution.

Another Desperate Effort: Fox's Experiment

Challenged by the above dilemma, evolutionists began to invent unrealistic scenarios based on this "water problem" that so definitively refuted their theories. Sydney Fox was one of the best known of these researchers. Fox advanced the following theory to solve this problem. According to him, the first amino acids must have been transported to some cliffs near a volcano right after their formation in the primordial ocean. The water contained in this mixture that included the amino acids present on the cliffs, must have evaporated when the temperature increased above boiling point. The amino acids which were "dried out" in this way, could then have combined to form proteins.

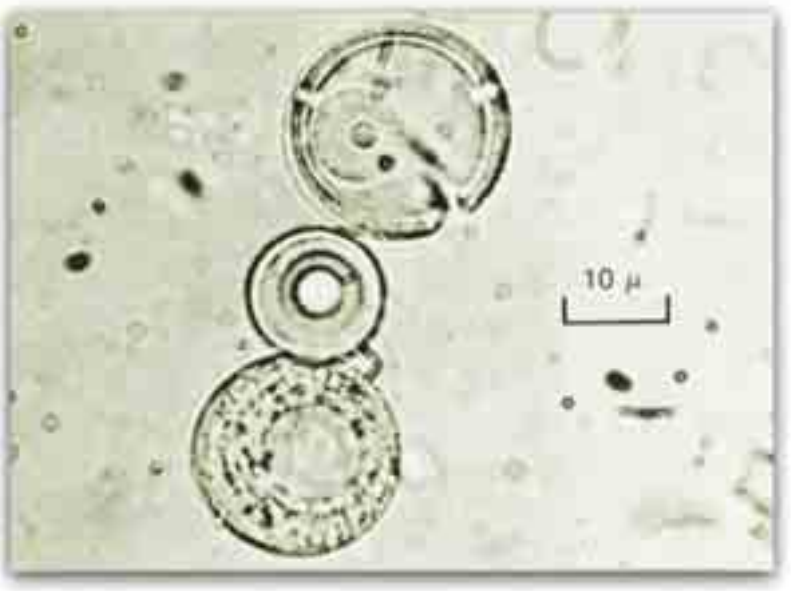
However this "complicated" way out was not accepted by many people in the field, because the amino acids could not have endured such high temperatures. Research confirmed that amino acids are immediately destroyed at very high temperatures.

But Fox did not give up. He combined purified amino acids in the laboratory, "under very special conditions" by heating them in a dry environment. The amino acids combined, but still no proteins were obtained. What he actually ended up with was simple and disordered loops of amino acids, arbitrarily combined with each other, and these loops were far from resembling any living protein. Furthermore, if Fox had kept the amino acids at a steady temperature, then these useless loops would also have disintegrated.[122]

Another point that nullified the experiment was that Fox did not usethe useless end products obtained in Miller's experiment;rather, he used pure amino acids from living organisms. This experiment, however, which was intended to be a continuation of Miller's experiment, should have started out from the results obtained by Miller. Yet neither Fox, nor any other researcher, used the useless amino acids Miller produced.[123]

Fox's experiment was not even welcomed in evolutionist circles, because it was clear that the meaningless amino acid chains that he obtained (which he termed "proteinoids") could not have formed under natural conditions. Moreover, proteins, the basic units of life, still could not be produced. The problem of the origin of proteins remained unsolved. In an article in the popular science magazine, *Chemical Engineering News*, which appeared in the 1970s, Fox's experiment was mentioned as follows:

Sydney Fox and the other researchers managed to unite the amino acids in the shape of "proteinoids" by using



**In his experiment, Fox produced a substance called "proteinoid". Proteinoids were randomly assembled combinations of amino acids. Unlike proteins of living things, these were useless and non-functional chemicals.
Here is an electron microscope vision of proteinoid particles.**

very special heating techniques under conditions which in fact did not exist at all in the primordial stages of Earth. Also, they are not at all similar to the very regular proteins present in living things. They are nothing but useless, irregular chemical stains. It was explained that even if such molecules had formed in the early ages, they would definitely be destroyed.[124]

Indeed, the proteinoids Fox obtained were totally different from real proteins both in structure and function. The difference between proteins and these proteinoids was as huge as the difference between a piece of high-tech equipment and a heap of unprocessed iron.

Furthermore, there was no chance that even these irregular amino acid chains could have survived in the primordial atmosphere. Harmful and destructive physical and chemical effects caused by heavy exposure to ultraviolet light and other unstable natural conditions would have caused these proteinoids to disintegrate. Because of the Le Châtelier principle, it was also impossible for the amino acids to combine underwater, where ultraviolet rays would not reach them. In view of this, the idea that the proteinoids were the basis of life eventually lost support among scientists.

Inanimate Matter Cannot Generate Life

A number of evolutionist experiments such as the Miller Experiment and the Fox Experiment have been devised to prove the claim that inanimate matter can organise itself and generate a complex living being. This is an utterly unscientific conviction: every observation and experiment has incontrovertibly proven that matter has no such ability. The famous English astronomer and mathematician Sir Fred Hoyle notes that matter cannot generate life by itself, without deliberate interference:

If there were a basic principle of matter which somehow drove organic systems toward life, its existence should easily be demonstrable in the laboratory. One could, for instance, take a swimming bath to represent the primordial soup. Fill it with any chemicals of a non-biological nature you please. Pump any gases over it, or through it, you please, and shine any kind of radiation on it that takes your fancy. Let the experiment proceed for a year and see how many of those 2,000 enzymes (proteins produced by living cells) have appeared in the bath. I will give the answer, and so save the time and trouble and expense of actually doing the experiment. You will find nothing at all, except possibly for a tarry sludge composed of amino acids and other simple organic chemicals.[1]

Evolutionist biologist Andrew Scott admits the same fact:

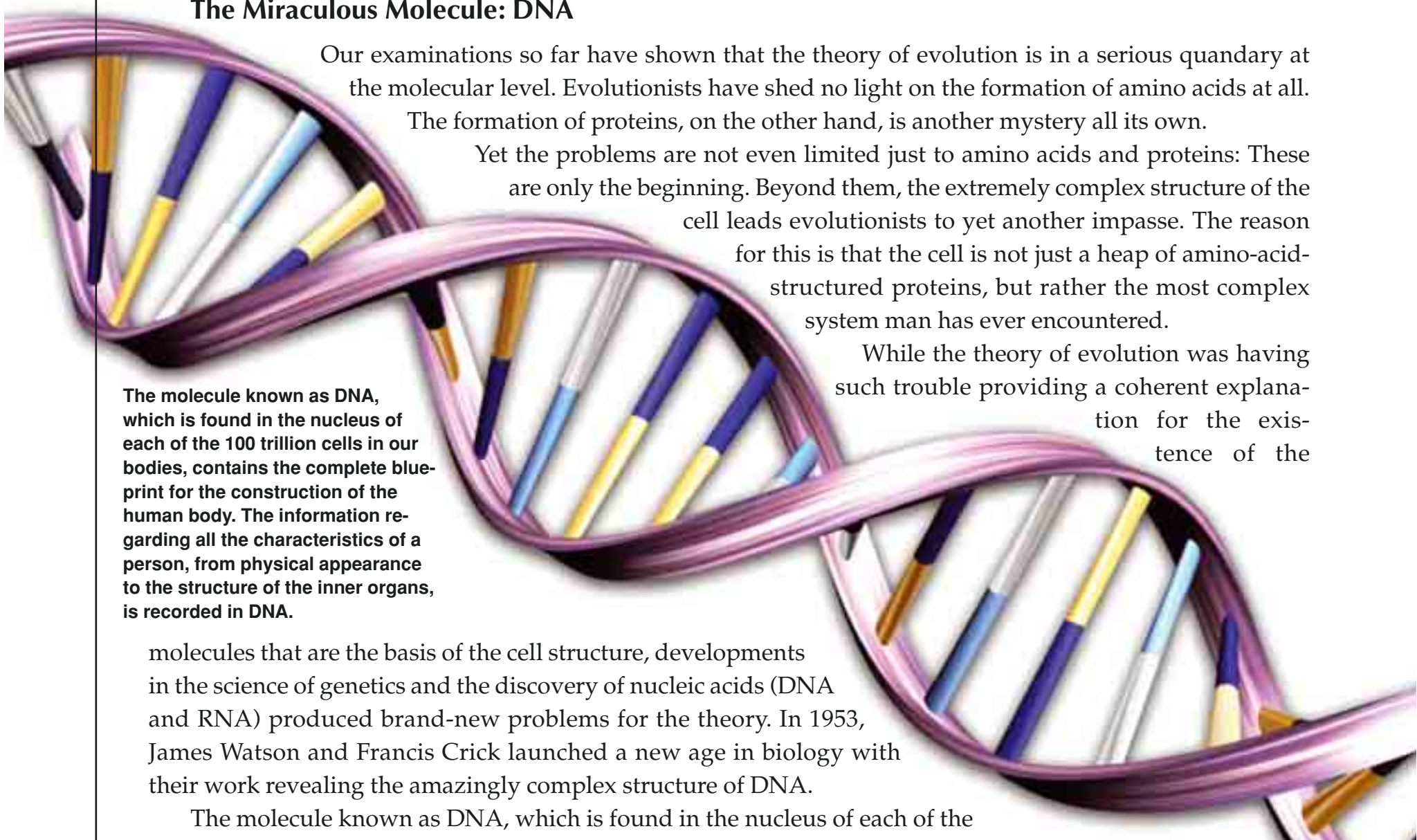
Take some matter, heat while stirring and wait. That is the modern version of Genesis. The 'fundamental' forces of gravity, electromagnetism and the strong and weak nuclear forces are presumed to have done the rest... But how much of this neat tale is firmly established, and how much remains hopeful speculation? In truth, the mechanism of almost every major step, from chemical precursors up to the first recognizable cells, is the subject of either controversy or complete bewilderment.[2]

1- Fred Hoyle, *The Intelligent Universe*, New York, Holt, Rinehard & Winston, 1983, p. 256
2- Andrew Scott, "Update on Genesis", *New Scientist*, vol. 106, May 2nd, 1985, p. 30

The Miraculous Molecule: DNA

Our examinations so far have shown that the theory of evolution is in a serious quandary at the molecular level. Evolutionists have shed no light on the formation of amino acids at all. The formation of proteins, on the other hand, is another mystery all its own.

Yet the problems are not even limited just to amino acids and proteins: These are only the beginning. Beyond them, the extremely complex structure of the cell leads evolutionists to yet another impasse. The reason for this is that the cell is not just a heap of amino-acid-structured proteins, but rather the most complex system man has ever encountered.



The molecule known as DNA, which is found in the nucleus of each of the 100 trillion cells in our bodies, contains the complete blueprint for the construction of the human body. The information regarding all the characteristics of a person, from physical appearance to the structure of the inner organs, is recorded in DNA.

While the theory of evolution was having such trouble providing a coherent explanation for the existence of the molecules that are the basis of the cell structure, developments in the science of genetics and the discovery of nucleic acids (DNA and RNA) produced brand-new problems for the theory. In 1953, James Watson and Francis Crick launched a new age in biology with their work revealing the amazingly complex structure of DNA.

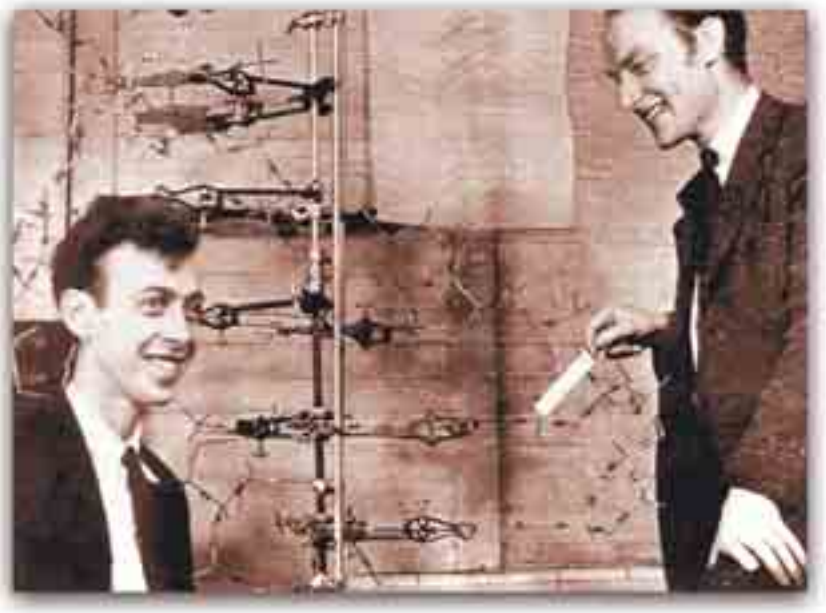
The molecule known as DNA, which is found in the nucleus of each of the 100 trillion cells in our bodies, contains the complete blueprint for the construction of the human body. The information regarding all the characteristics of a person, from physical appearance to the structure of the inner organs, is recorded in DNA within the sequence of four special bases that make up the giant molecule. These bases are known as A, T, G, and C, according to the initial letters of their names. All the structural differences among people depend on variations in the sequences of these letters. This is a sort of a data-bank composed of four letters.

The sequential order of the letters in DNA determines the structure of a human being down to its slightest details. In addition to features such as height, and eye, hair and skin colours, the DNA in a single cell also contains the design of the 206 bones, the 600 muscles, the 100 billion nerve cells (neurons), 1.000 trillion connections between the neurons of the brain, 97,000 kilometres of veins, and the 100 trillion cells of the human body. **If we were to write down the information coded in DNA, then we would have to compile a giant library consisting of 900 volumes of 500 pages each.** But the information this enormous library would hold is encoded inside the DNA molecules in the cell nucleus, which is far smaller than the 1/100th-of-a-millimetre-long cell itself.

Why Cannot DNA Come into Being by Chance?

At this point, there is an important detail that deserves attention. An error in the sequence of the nucleotides making up a gene would render that gene completely useless. When it is considered that there are about 30,000 genes in the human body, it becomes clearer how impossible it is for the millions of nucleotides making up these genes to have been formed, in the right sequence, by chance. The evolutionist biologist Frank Salisbury has comments on this impossibility:

> **A medium protein might include about 300 amino acids. The DNAgene controlling this would have about 1,000 nucleotides in its chain. Since there are four kinds of nucleotides in a DNAchain, one consisting of 1,000 links could exist in 41,000 forms. Using a little algebra (logarithms) we can see that $4^{1000}=10^{600}$. Ten multiplied by itself 600 times gives the figure 1 followed by 600 zeros! This number is completely beyond our comprehension.**[125]



Watson and Crick with a stick model of the DNA molecule.

The number 4^{1000} is the equivalent of 10^{600}. This means 1 followed by 600 zeros. As 1 with 12 zeros after it indicates a trillion, 600 zeros represents an inconceivable number. The impossibility of the formation of RNA and DNA by a coincidental accumulation of nucleotides is expressed by the French scientist Paul Auger in this way:

We have to sharply distinguish the two stages in the chance formation of complex molecules such as nucleotides by chemical events. The production of nucleotides one by one - which is possible- and the combination of these with in very special sequences. The second is absolutely impossible.[126]

For many years, Francis Crick believed in the theory of molecular evolution, but eventually even he had to admit to himself that such a complex molecule could not have emerged spontaneously by coincidence, as the result of an evolutionary process:

An honest man, armed with all the knowledge available to us now, could only state that, in some sense, the origin of life appears at the moment to be almost a miracle.[127]

The Turkish evolutionist Professor Ali Demirsoy was forced to make the following confession on the issue:

In fact, the probability of the formation of a protein and a nucleic acid (DNA-RNA) is a probability way beyond estimating. Furthermore, the chance of the emergence of a certain protein chain is so slight as to be called astronomic.[128]

A very interesting paradox emerges at this point: While DNA can only replicate with the help of special proteins (enzymes), the synthesis of these proteins can only be realised by the information encoded in DNA. As they both depend on each other, either they have to exist at the same time for replication, or one of them has to be "created" before the other. The American microbiologist Homer Jacobson comments:

Directions for the reproduction of plans, for energy and the extraction of parts from the current environment, for the growth sequence, and for the effector mechanism translating instructions into growth-*all* had to be simultaneously present at that moment [when life began]. This combination of events has seemed an incredibly unlikely happenstance, and has often been ascribed to divine intervention.[129]

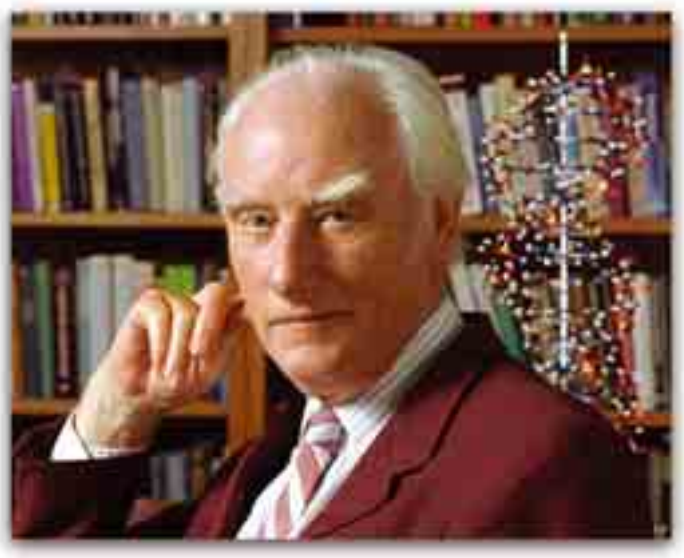
The quotation above was written two years after the discovery of the structure of DNA by Watson and Crick. But despite all the developments in science, this problem for evolutionists remains unsolved. Two German scientists Junker and Scherer explained that the synthesis of each of the molecules required for chemical evolution, necessitates distinct conditions, and that the probability of the compounding of these materials having theoretically very different acquirement methods is zero:

Until now, no experiment is known in which we can obtain all the molecules necessary for chemical evolution. Therefore, it is essential to produce various molecules in different places under very suitable conditions and then to carry them to another place for reaction by protecting them from harmful elements like hydrolysis and photolysis.[130]

In short, the theory of evolution is unable to prove any of the evolutionary stages that allegedly occur at the molecular level. Rather than providing answers to such questions, the progress of science renders them even more complex and inextricable.

Interestingly enough, most evolutionists believe in this and similar totally unscientific fairy tales as if they were true. Because they have conditioned themselves not to accept creation, they have no other choice than to believe in the impossible. One famous biologist from Australia, Michael Denton, discusses the subject in his book *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*:

To the skeptic, the proposition that the genetic programmes of higher organisms, consisting of something close to a thousand million bits of information, equivalent to the sequence of letters in a small library of 1,000 vol-



Prof. Francis Crick: "The origin of life appears to be almost a miracle."

umes, containing in encoded form countless thousands of intricate algorithms controlling, specifying, and ordering the growth and development of billions and billions of cells into the form of a complex organism, were composed by **a purely random process is simply an affront to reason. But to the Darwinist, the idea is accepted without a ripple of doubt-the paradigm takes precedence!**[131]

Another Evolutionist Vain Attempt: "The RNA World"

The discovery in the 1970s that the gasses originally existing in the primitive atmosphere of the earth would have rendered amino acid synthesis impossible was a serious blow to the theory of molecular evolution. Evolutionists then had to face the fact that the "primitive atmosphere experiments" by Stanley Miller, Sydney Fox, Cyril Ponnamperuma and others were invalid. For this reason, in the 1980s the evolutionists tried again. As a result, the "RNA World" hypothesis was advanced. This scenario proposed that, not proteins, but rather the RNA molecules that contained the information for proteins, were formed first.

According to this scenario, advanced by Harvard chemist Walter Gilbert in 1986, based on a discovery about "ribozymes" by Thomas Cech , billions of years ago an RNA molecule capable of replicating itself formed somehow by accident. Then this RNA molecule started to produce proteins, having been activated by external influences. Thereafter, it became necessary to store this information in a second molecule, and somehow the DNA molecule emerged to do that.

Made up as it is of a chain of impossibilities in each and every stage, this scarcely credible scenario, far from providing any explanation of the origin of life, only magnified the problem, and raised many unanswerable questions:

1. Since it is impossible to accept the coincidental formation of even one of the nucleotides making up RNA, how can it be possible for these imaginary nucleotides to form RNA by coming together in a particular sequence? Evolutionist John Horgan admits the impossibility of the chance formation of RNA;

> **As researchers continue to examine the RNA-world concept closely, more problems emerge. How did RNA initially arise? RNA and its components are difficult to synthesize in a laboratory under the best of conditions, much less under really plausible ones.**[132]

2. Even if we suppose that it formed by chance, how could this RNA, consisting of just a nucleotide chain, have "decided" to self-replicate, and with what kind of mechanism could it have carried out this self-replicating process? Where did it find the nucleotides it used while self-replicating? Even evolutionist microbiologists Gerald Joyce and Leslie Orgel express the desperate nature of the situation in their book *In the RNA World*:

> **This discussion… has, in a sense, focused on a straw man: the myth of a self-replicating RNA molecule that arose de novo from a soup of random polynucleotides. Not only is such a notion unrealistic in light of our current understanding of prebiotic chemistry, but it would strain the credulity of even an optimist's view of RNA's catalytic potential.**[133]

3. Even if we suppose that there was self-replicating RNA in the primordial world, that numerous amino acids of every type ready to be used by RNA were available, and that all of these impossibilities somehow took place, the situation still does not lead to the formation of even one single protein. For RNA only includes information concerning the structure of proteins. Amino acids, on the other hand, are raw materials. Nevertheless, there is no mechanism for the production of proteins. To consider the existence of RNA sufficient for protein production is as nonsensical as expecting a car to assemble itself simplyh throwing the blueprint onto a heap of parts piled up on top of each other. A blueprint cannot produce a car all by itself without a factory and workers to assemble the parts according to the instructions contained in the blueprint;in the same way, the blueprint contained in RNA cannot produce proteins by itself without the cooperation of other cellular components which follow the instructions contained in the RNA.

Proteins are produced in the ribosome factory with the help of many enzymes and as a result of extremely complex processes within the cell. The ribosome is a complex cell organelle made up of proteins. This leads, therefore, to another unreasonable supposition-that ribosomes, too, should have come into existence by chance at the same time. Even Nobel Prize winner Jacques Monod, who was one of the most fanatical defenders of evolution-and atheism-explained that protein synthesis can by no means be considered to depend merely on the information in the nucleic acids:

> **The code is meaningless unless translated. The modern cell's translating machinery consists of at least 50 macromolecular components,** ***which are themselves coded in DNA: the code cannot be translated otherwise than by products of translation themselves. It is the modern expression of omne vivum ex ovo*****. When and how did this circle become closed?It is exceedingly difficult to imagine.**[134]

How could an RNA chain in the primordial world have taken such a decision, and what methods could it have employed to make protein production happen by doing the work of 50 specialized particles on its own? Evolutionists have no answer to these questions.

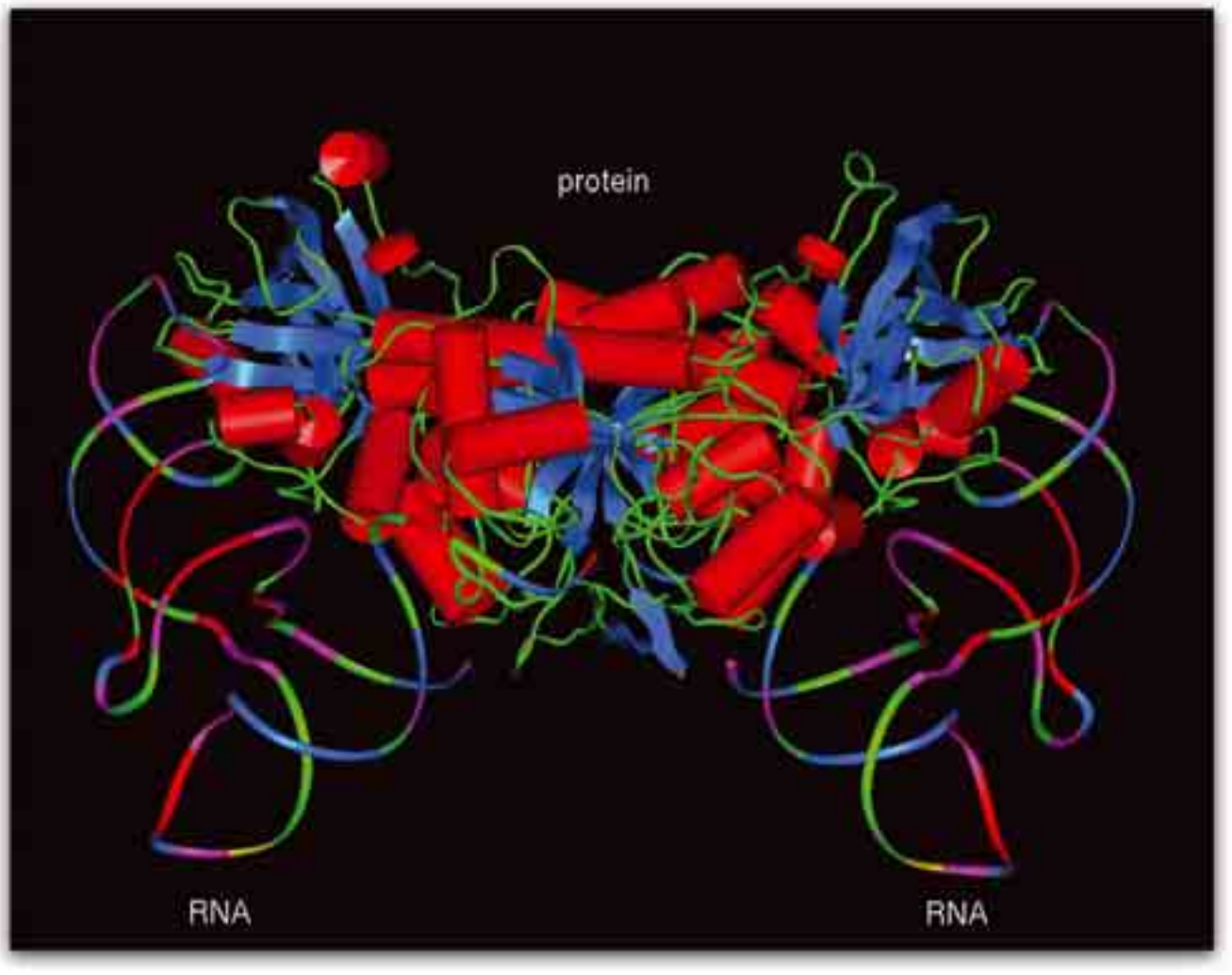
Dr. Leslie Orgel, one of the associates of Stanley Miller and Francis Crick from the University of California at San Diego, uses the term "scenario" for the possibility of "the origination of life through the RNA World". Orgel described what kind of features this RNA have had to have and how impossible this would have been in his article "The Origin of Life" published in *American Scientist* in October 1994:

> **This scenario could have occured, we noted, if prebiotic RNA had two properties not evident today: A capacity to replicate without the help of proteins and an ability to catalyze every step of protein synthesis.**[135]

As should by now be clear, to expect these two complex and extremely essential processes from a molecule such as RNA is only possible from the evolutionist's viewpoint and with the help of his power of imagination. Concrete scientific facts, on the other hand, makes it explicit that the RNA World hypothesis, which is a new model proposed for the chance formation of life, is an equally implausible fable.

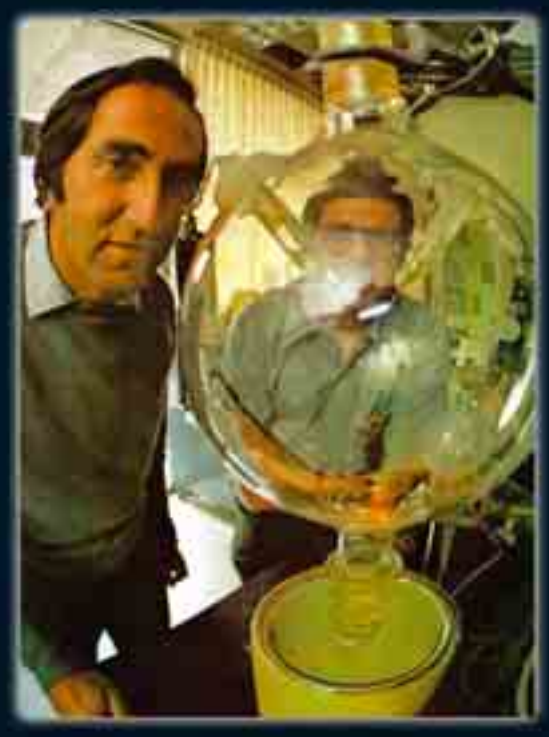
Biochemist Gordon C. Mills from the University of Texas and Molecular biologist Dean Kenyon from San Francisco State University assess the flaws of the RNA World scenario, and reach to a brief conclusion in their article titled " The RNA World: A Critique": *"RNA is a remarkable molecule. The RNA World hypothesis is another matter. We see no grounds for considering it established, or even promising."* [136]

Science writer Brig Klyce's 2001 article explains that evolutionist scientists are very persistent on this issue, but the results obtained so far have already shown that these efforts are all in vain:



Confessions from Evolutionists

Probabilistic calculations make it clear that complex molecules such as proteins and nucleic acids (RNA and DNA) could not ever have been formed by chance independently of each other. Yet evolutionists have to face the even greater problem that all these complex molecules have to coexist simultaneously in order for life to exist at all. Evolutionary theory is utterly confounded by this requirement. This is a point on which some leading evolutionists have been forced to confession. For instance, Stanley Miller's and Francis Crick's close associate from the University of San Diego California, reputable evolutionist Dr. Leslie Orgel says:



Dr. Leslie Orgel: "... life could never, in fact, have originated by chemical means."

It is extremely improbable that proteins and nucleic acids, both of which are structurally complex, arose spontaneously in the same place at the same time. Yet it also seems impossible to have one without the other. And so, at first glance, one might have to conclude that life could never, in fact, have originated by chemical means.[1]

The same fact is also admitted by other scientists:

DNA cannot do its work, including forming more DNA, without the help of catalytic proteins, or enzymes. In short, proteins cannot form without DNA, but neither can DNA form without proteins.[2]

How did the Genetic Code, along with the mechanisms for its translation (ribosomes and RNA molecules), originate? For the moment, we will have to content ourselves with a sense of wonder and awe, rather than with an answer.[3]

***The New York Times* science correspondent, Nicholas Wade made this comment in an article dated 2000:**

Everything about the origin of life on Earth is a mystery, and it seems the more that is known, the more acute the puzzle get.[4]

1- Leslie E. Orgel, "The Origin of Life on Earth", *Scientific American*, vol. 271, October 1994, p. 78
2- John Horgan, "In the Beginning", *Scientific American*, vol. 264, February 1991, p. 119
3- Douglas R. Hofstadter, *Gödel, Escher, Bach: An Eternal Golden Braid*, New York, Vintage Books, 1980, p. 548
4- Nicholas Wade, "Life's Origins Get Murkier and Messier", *The New York Times*, June 13, 2000, pp. D1-D2

Research in the RNA world is a medium-sized industry. This research has demonstrated how exceedingly difficult it would be for living cells to originate by chance from nonliving matter in the time available on Earth. That demonstration is a valuable contribution to science. Additional research will be valuable as well. But to keep insisting that life can spontaneously emerge from nonliving chemicals in the face of the newly comprehended difficulties is puzzling. It is reminiscent of the work of medieval alchemists who persistently tried to turn lead into gold.[137]

Life is a Concept Beyond Mere Heaps of Molecules

So far, we have examined how impossible the accidental formation of life is. Let us again ignore these impossibilities for just a moment. Let us suppose that a protein molecule was formed in the most inappropriate,

most uncontrolled environment such as the primordial earth conditions. The formation of only one protein would not be sufficient; this protein would have to wait patiently for thousands, maybe millions of years in this uncontrolled environment without sustaining any damage, until another molecule was formed beside it by chance under the same conditions. It would have to wait until millions of correct and essential proteins were formed side by side in the same setting all "by chance". Those that formed earlier had to be patient enough to wait, without being destroyed despite ultraviolet rays and harsh mechanical effects, for the others to be formed right next to them. Then these proteins in adequate number, which all originated at the very same spot, would have to come together by making meaningful combinations and form the organelles of the cell. No extraneous material, harmful molecule, or useless protein chain may interfere with them. Then, even if these organelles were to come together in an extremely harmonious and co-operative way within a plan and order, they must take all the necessary enzymes beside themselves and become covered with a membrane, the inside of which must be filled with a special liquid to prepare the ideal environment for them. Now even if all these "highly unlikely" events actually occurred by chance, would this molecular heap come to life?

The answer is No, because research has revealed that **the mere combination of all the materials essential for life is not enough for life to get started.** Even if all the essential proteins for life were collected and put in a test tube, these efforts would not result with producing a living cell. All the experiments conducted on this subject have proved to be unsuccessful. All observations and experiments indicate that life can only originate from life. The assertion that life evolved from non-living things, in other words, "abiogenesis", is a tale only existing in the dreams of the evolutionists and completely at variance with the results of every experiment and observation.

In this respect, the first life on earth must also have originated from other life. This is a reflection of God's epithet of "Hayy" (The Owner of Life). Life can only start, continue, and end by His will. As for evolution, not only is it unable to explain how life began, it is also unable to explain how the materials essential for life have formed and come together.



Chandra Wickramasinghe describes the reality he faced as a scientist who had been told throughout his life that life had emerged as a result of chance coincidences:

> From my earliest training as a scientist, I was very strongly brainwashed to believe that science cannot be consistent with any kind of deliberate creation. That notion has had to be painfully shed. At the moment, I can't find any rational argument to knock down the view which argues for conversion to God. We used to have an open mind; now we realize that the only logical answer to life is creation- and not accidental random shuffling.[138]

Thermodynamics Falsifies Evolution

The second law of thermodynamics, which is accepted as one of the basic laws of physics, holds that under normal conditions all systems left on their own tend to become disordered, dispersed, and corrupted in direct relation to the amount of time that passes. Everything, whether living or not wears out, deteriorates, decays, disintegrates, and is destroyed. This is the absolute end that all beings will face one way or another, and according to the law, the process cannot be avoided.

This is something that all of us have observed. For example if you take a car to a desert and leave it there, you would hardly expect to find it in a better condition when you came back years later. On the contrary, you would see that its tires had gone flat, its windows had been broken, its chassis had rusted, and its engine had stopped working. The same inevitable process holds true for living things.

The second law of thermodynamics is the means by which this natural process is defined with physical equations and calculations.

This famous law of physics is also known as "the law of entropy". In physics, entropy is the measure of the disorder of a system. A system's entropy increases as it moves from an ordered, organised, and planned state towards a more disordered, dispersed, and unplanned one. The more disorder there is in a system, the higher its entropy is. The law of entropy holds that the entire universe is unavoidably proceeding towards a more disordered, unplanned, and disorganised state.

The truth of the second law of thermodynamics, or the law of entropy, has been experimentally and theoretically established. All foremost scientists agree that the law of entropy will remain the principle paradigm for the foreseeable future. Albert Einstein, the greatest scientist of our age, described it as the "premier law of all of science". Sir Arthur Eddington also referred to it as the "supreme metaphysical law of the entire universe".[1]

Evolutionary theory ignores this fundamental law of physics. The mechanism offered by evolution totally contradicts the second law. The theory of evolution says that disordered, dispersed, and lifeless atoms and molecules spontaneously came together over time, in a particular order, to form extremely complex molecules such as proteins, DNA, and RNA, whereupon millions of different living species with even more complex structures gradually emerged. According to the theory of evolution, this supposed process-which yields a more planned, more ordered, more complex and more organised structure at each stage-was formed all by itself under natural conditions. The law of entropy makes it clear that this so-called natural process utterly contradicts the laws of physics.

Evolutionist scientists are also aware of this fact. J.H. Rush states:

> *In the complex course of its evolution, life exhibits a remarkable contrast to the tendency expressed in the Second Law of Thermodynamics.* [2]

The evolutionist author Roger Lewin expresses the thermodynamic impasse of evolution in an article in *Science*:

> *One problem biologists have faced is the apparent contradiction by evolution of the second law of thermodynamics. Systems should decay through time, giving less, not more, order.*[3]

Another defender of the theory of evolution, George Stravropoulos states the thermodynamic impossibility of the spontaneous formation of life and the impossibility of explaining the existence of complex living mechanisms by natural laws in the well-known evolutionist journal *American Scientist*:

> *Yet, under ordinary conditions, no complex organic molecule can ever form spontaneously but will rather disintegrate, in agreement with the second law. Indeed, the more complex it is, the more unstable it will be, and the more assured, sooner or later, its disintegration. Photosynthesis and all life processes, and even life itself, cannot yet be understood in terms of thermodynamics or any other exact science, despite the use of confused or deliberately confusing language.*[4]

As we have seen, the second law of thermodynamics constitutes an insurmountable obstacle for the scenario of evolution, in terms of both science and logic. Unable to offer any scientific and consistent explanation to overcome this obstacle, evolutionists can only do so in their imagination. For instance, the well-known evolutionist Jeremy Rifkin notes his belief that evolution overwhelms this law of physics with a "magical power":

> *The Entropy Law says that evolution dissipates the overall available energy for life on this planet. Our concept of evolution is the exact opposite. We believe that evolution somehow magically creates greater overall value and order on earth.*[5]

These words well indicate that evolution is a dogmatic belief rather than a scientific thesis.

The Myth of the "Open System"

Some proponents of evolution have recourse to an argument that the second law of thermodynamics holds true only for "closed systems", and that "open systems" are beyond the scope of this law.

An "open system" is a thermodynamic system in which energy and matter flow in and out. Evolutionists hold that the world is an open system: that it is constantly exposed to an energy flow from the sun, that the law of entropy does not apply to the world as a whole, and that ordered, complex living beings can be generated from disordered, simple, and inanimate structures.

However, there is an obvious distortion here. The fact that a system has an energy inflow is not enough to make that system ordered. Specific mechanisms are needed to make the energy functional. For instance, a car needs an engine, a transmission system, and related control mechanisms to convert the energy in petrol to work. Without such an energy conversion system, the car will not be able to use the energy stored in petrol.

The same thing applies in the case of life as well. It is true that life derives its energy from the sun. However, solar energy can only be converted into chemical energy by the incredibly complex energy conversion systems in living things (such as photosynthesis in plants and the digestive systems of humans and animals). No living thing can live without such energy conversion systems. Without an energy conversion system, the sun is nothing but a source of destructive energy that burns, parches, or melts.

As may be seen, a thermodynamic system without an energy conversion mechanism of some sort is not advantageous for evolution, be it open or closed. No one asserts that such complex and conscious mechanisms could have existed in nature under the conditions of the primeval earth. Indeed, the real problem confronting evolutionists is the question of how complex energy-converting mechanisms such as photosynthesis in plants, which cannot be duplicated even with modern technology, could have come into being on their own.

The influx of solar energy into the world would be unable to bring about order on its own. Moreover, no matter how high the temperature may become, amino acids resist forming bonds in ordered sequences. Energy by itself is incapable of making amino acids form the much more complex molecules of proteins, or of making proteins from the much complex and organised structures

of cell organelles. The real and essential source of this organisation at all levels is flawless creation.

The Myth of the "Self Organization of Matter"

Quite aware that the second law of thermodynamics renders evolution impossible, some evolutionist scientists have made speculative attempts to square the circle between the two, in order to be able to claim that evolution is possible. As usual, even those endeavours show that the theory of evolution faces an inescapable impasse.

One person distinguished by his efforts to marry thermodynamics and evolution is the Belgian scientist Ilya Prigogine. Starting out from chaos theory, Prigogine proposed a number of hypotheses in which order develops from chaos (disorder). He argued that some open systems can portray a decrease in entropy due to an influx of outer energy and the outcoming "ordering" is a proof that "matter can organise itself." Since then, the concept of the "self-organization of matter" has been quite popular among evolutionists and materialists. They act like they have found a materialistic origin for the complexity of life and a materialistic solution for the problem of life's origin.

But a closer look reveals that this argument is totally abstract and in fact just wishful thinking. Moreover, it includes a very naive deception. The deception lies in the deliberate confusing of two distinct concepts, "ordered" and "organised." [6]

We can make this clear with an example. Imagine a completely flat beach on the seashore. When a strong wave hits the beach, mounds of sand, large and small, form bumps on the surface of the sand.

This is a process of "ordering": The seashore is an open system and the energy flow (the wave) that enters it can form simple patterns in the sand, which look completely regular. From the thermodynamic point of view, it can set up order here where before there was none. But we must make it clear that those same waves cannot build a castle on the beach. If we see a castle there, we are in no doubt that someone has constructed it, because the castle is an "organised" system. In other words, it possesses a clear design and information. Every part of it has been made by a conscious entity in a planned manner.

The difference between the sand and the castle is that the former is an organised complexity, whereas the latter possesses only order, brought about by simple repetitions. The order formed from repetitions is as if an object (in other words the flow of energy entering the system) had fallen on the letter "a" on a typewriter keyboard, writing "aaaaaaaaaaaaaaa" hundreds of times. But the string of "a"s in an order repeated in this manner contains no information, and no complexity. In order to write a complex chain of letters actually containing information (in other words a meaningful sequence, paragraph or book), the presence of intelligence is essential.

The same thing applies when wind blows into a dusty room. When the wind blows in, the dust which had been lying in an even layer may gather in one corner of the room. This is also a more ordered situation than that which existed before, in the thermodynamic sense, but the individual specks of dust cannot form a portrait of someone on the floor in an organised manner.

This means that complex, organised systems can never come about as the result of natural processes. Although simple examples of order can happen from time to time, these cannot go beyond limits.

But evolutionists point to this self-ordering which emerges through natural processes as a most important proof of evolution, portray such cases as examples of "self-organization". As a result of this confusion of concepts, they propose that living systems could develop their own accord from occurrences in nature and chemical reactions. The methods and studies employed by Prigogine and his followers, which we considered above, are based on this deceptive logic.

The American scientists Charles B. Thaxton, Walter L. Bradley and Roger L. Olsen, in their book titled *The Mystery of Life's Origin*, explain this fact as follows:

...In each case random movements of molecules in a fluid are spontaneously replaced by a highly ordered behavior. Prigogine, Eigen, and others have suggested that a similar sort of self-organization may be intrinsic in organic chemistry and can potentially account for the highly complex macromolecules essential for living systems. But such analogies have scant relevance to the origin-of-life question. A major reason is that they fail to distinguish between order and complexity... Regularity or order cannot serve to store the large amount of information required by living systems. A highly irregular, but specified, structure is required rather than an ordered structure. This is a serious flaw in the analogy offered. There is no apparent connection between the kind of spontaneous ordering that occurs from energy flow through such systems and the work required to build aperiodic information-intensive macromolecules like DNA and protein.[7]

In fact even Prigogine himself has accepted that the theories he has produced for the molecular level do not apply to living systems-for instance, a living cell:

The problem of biological order involves the transition from the molecular activity to the supermolecular order of the cell. This problem is far from being solved.[8]

So why do evolutionists continue to believe in scenarios such as the "self organization of matter", which have no scientific foundation? Why are they so determined to reject the intelligence and planning that so clearly can be seen in living systems? The answer is that they have a dogmatic faith in materialism and they believe that matter has some mysterious power to create life. A professor of chemistry from New York University and DNA expert, Robert Shapiro, explains this belief of evolutionists about the "self-organization of matter" and the materialist dogma lying at its heart as follows:

Another evolutionary principle is therefore needed to take us across the gap from mixtures of simple natural chemicals to the first effective replicator. This principle has not yet been described in detail or demonstrated, but it is anticipated, and given names such as chemical evolution and self-organization of matter. The existence of the principle is taken for granted in the philosophy of dialectical materialism, as applied to the origin of life by Alexander Oparin.[9]

All this situation clearly demonstrates that evolution is a dogma that is against emprical science and the origin of living beings can only be explained by the intervention of a supernatural power. That supernatural power is the creation of God, who created the entire universe from nothing. Science has proven that evolution is still impossible as far as thermodynamics is concerned and the existence of life has no explanation but Creation.

---

1. Jeremy Rifkin, *Entropy: A New World View*, New York, Viking Press, 1980, p.6
2. J. H. Rush, *The Dawn of Life*, New York, Signet, 1962, p 35
3. Roger Lewin, "A Downward Slope to Greater Diversity", *Science*, vol. 217, 24.9.1982, p. 1239
4. George P. Stravropoulos, "The Frontiers and Limits of Science", *American Scientist*, vol. 65, November-December 1977, p.674
5. Jeremy Rifkin, *Entropy: A New World View*, p.55
6. For further info, see: Stephen C. Meyer, "The Origin of Life and the Death of Materialism", *The Intercollegiate Review*, 32, No. 2, Spring 1996
7. Charles B. Thaxton, Walter L. Bradley & Roger L. Olsen, *The Mystery of Life's Origin: Reassessing Current Theories*, 4. edition, Dallas, 1992. chapter 9, p. 134
8. Ilya Prigogine, Isabelle Stengers, *Order Out of Chaos*, New York, Bantam Books, 1984, p. 175
9. Robert Shapiro, *Origins: A Sceptics Guide to the Creation of Life on Earth*, Summit Books, New York: 1986, p. 207

CHAPTER 11

DESIGN CANNOT BE ACCOUNTED FOR BY COINCIDENCE

In the previous chapter, we have examined how impossible the accidental formation of life is. Let us again ignore these impossibilities for just a moment. Let us suppose that millions of years ago a cell was formed which had acquired everything necessary for life, and that it duly "came to life". The theory of evolution again collapses at this point. For even if this cell had existed for a while, it would eventually have died and after its death, nothing would have remained, and everything would have reverted to where it had started. This is because this first living cell, lacking any genetic information, would not have been able to reproduce and start a new generation. Life would have ended with its death.

The genetic system does not only consist of DNA. The following things must also exist in the same environment: enzymes to read the code on the DNA, messenger RNA to be produced after reading these codes, a ribosome to which messenger RNA will attach according to this code, transfer RNA to transfer the amino acids to the ribosome for use in production, and extremely complex enzymes to carry out numerous intermediary processes. Such an environment cannot exist anywhere apart from aa totally isolated and completely controlled environment such as the cell, where all the essential raw materials and energy resources exist.

As a result, organic matter can self-reproduce only if it exists as a fully developed cell with all its organelles and in an appropriate environment where it can survive, exchange materials, and get energy from its surroundings. This means that the first cell on earth was formed "all of a sudden" together with its amazingly complex structure.

So, **if a complex structure came into existence all of a sudden, what does this mean?**

Let us ask this question with an example. Let us liken the cell to a high-tech car in terms of its complexity. (In fact, the cell is a much more complex and developed system than a car with its engine and all its technical equipment.) Now let us ask the following question: What would you think if you went out hiking in the depths of a thick forest and ran across a brand-new car among the trees? Would you imagine that various elements in the forest had come together by chance over millions of years and produced such a vehicle? All the parts in the car are made of products such as iron, copper, and rubber-the raw ingredients for which are all found on the earth-but would this fact lead you to think that these materials had synthesised "by chance" and then come together and manufactured such a car?

There is no doubt that anyone with a sound mind would realise that the car was the product of an intelligent design-in other words, a factory-and wonder what it was doing there in the middle of the forest. The sudden emergence of a complex structure in a complete form, quite out of the blue, shows that this is the work of an intelligent agent. A complex system like the cell is no doubt created by a superior will and wisdom. In other words, it came into existence as a creation of God.

Believing that pure chance can produce perfect designs goes well beyond the bounds of reason. Yet, every "explanation put forward by the theory of evolution regarding the origin of life is like that. One outspoken authority on this issue is the famous French zoologist Pierre-Paul Grassé, the former president of the French Academy of Sciences. Grassé is a materialist, yet he acknowledges that Darwinist theory is unable to explain life and makes a point about the logic of "coincidence", which is the backbone of Darwinism:

> The opportune appearance of mutations permitting animals and plants to meet their needs seems hard to believe. Yet the Darwinian theory is even more demanding: A single plant, a single animal would require thousands and thousands of lucky, appropriate events. Thus, miracles would become the rule: events with an infinitesimal probability could not fail to occur… **There is no law against daydreaming, but science must not indulge in it.**[139]

Grasse summarises what the concept of "coincidence" means for evolutionists: **"...Chance becomes a sort of providence, which, under the cover of atheism, is not named but which is secretly worshipped."**[140]

The logical failure of evolutionists is an outcome of their enshrining the concept of coincidence. In the Qur'an, it is written that those who worship beings other than God are devoid of understanding;

> **They have hearts wherewith they understand not, eyes wherewith they see not, and ears wherewith they hear not. They are like cattle - nay more misguided: for they are heedless (of warning). (Surat al-Araf : 179)**

Darwinian Formula!

Besides all the technical evidence we have dealt with so far, let us now for once, examine what kind of a superstition the evolutionists have with an example so simple as to be understood even by children:

Evolutionary theory asserts that life is formed by chance. According to this claim, lifeless and unconscious atoms came together to form the cell and then they somehow formed other living things, including man. Let us think about that. When we bring together the elements that are the building-blocks of life such as carbon, phosphorus, nitrogen and potassium, only a heap is formed. No matter what treatments it undergoes, this atomic heap cannot form even a single living being. If you like, let us formulate an "experiment" on this subject and let us examine on the behalf of evolutionists what they really claim without pronouncing loudly under the name "Darwinian formula":

Let evolutionists put plenty of materials present in the composition of living beings such as phosphorus, nitrogen, carbon, oxygen, iron, and magnesium into big barrels. Moreover, let them add in these barrels any material that does not exist under normal conditions, but they think as necessary. Let them add in this mixture as many amino acids-which have no possibility of forming under natural conditions-and as many proteins-a single one of which has a formation probability of 10^{-950}-as they like. Let them expose these mixtures to as much heat and moisture as they like. Let them stir these with whatever technologically developed device they like. Let them put the foremost scientists beside these barrels. Let these experts wait in turn beside these barrels for billions, and even trillions of years. Let them be free to use all kinds of conditions they believe to be necessary for a living thing's formation. No matter what they do, they cannot produce from these barrels a living being, say a professor that examines his cell structure under the electron microscope. They cannot produce giraffes, lions, bees, canaries, horses, dolphins, roses, orchids, lilies, carnations, bananas, oranges, apples, dates, tomatoes, melons, watermelons, figs, olives, grapes, peaches, peafowls, pheasants, multicoloured butterflies, or millions of other living beings such as these. Indeed, they could not obtain even a single cell of any one of them.

Briefly, unconscious atoms cannot form the cell by coming together. They cannot take a new decision and divide this cell into two, then take other decisions and form the professors who first invent the electron microscope and then examine their own cell structure under that microscope. **Matter comes to life only with God's superior creation.**

Evolutionary theory, which claims the opposite, is a total fallacy completely contrary to reason. Thinking even a little bit on the claims of tevolutionists discloses this reality, just as in the above example.


Carbon
Oxygen
Nitrogen
Amino acids
Phosphorus
Lipids
Ca
H_2O
CO_2

Evolutionists believe that chance, by itself, is a creative force. Let them take a very large barrel and into it, place whatever materials they think are necessary to produce a living cell. Let them then heat the barrel, freeze it or have it struck by lightning. Let them stand watch over the barrel, bequeathing the task to future generations, for millions, even billions of years. Let them monitor the barrel constantly at every moment, leaving nothing to chance. Let them employ whatever conditions they believe are necessary for the production of a living entity. They will be unable to produce even a single cell from this barrel. They will be unable to produce a horse, butterfly, flower, duck, , cherry or lemon tree, owl or ant. No matter what they do, they will be unable to produce scientists who examine their own cells under the microscope, and human beings who think, reason, judge, rejoice and feel excitement and longing.



Technology In The Eye and The Ear

Another subject that remains unanswered by evolutionary theory is the excellent quality of perception in the eye and the ear.

Before passing on to the subject of the eye, let us briefly answer the question of "how we see". Light rays coming from an object fall oppositely on the retina of the eye. Here, these light rays are transmitted into electric signals by cells and they reach a tiny spot at the back of the brain called the centre of vision. These electric signals are perceived in this centre of the brain as an image after a series of processes. With this technical background, let us do some thinking.

The brain is insulated from light. That means that the inside of the brain is solid dark, and light does not reach the location where the brain is situated. The place called the centre of vision is a solid dark place where no light ever reaches; it may even be the darkest place you have ever known. However, you observe a luminous, bright world in this pitch darkness.

The image formed in the eye is so sharp and distinct that even the technology of the 20th century has not been able to attain it. For instance, look at the book you read, your hands with which you hold it, then lift your head and look around you. Have you ever seen such a sharp and distinct image as this one at any other place? Even the most developed television screen produced by the greatest television producer in the world cannot provide such a sharp image for you. This is a three-dimensional, coloured, and extremely sharp image. For more than 100 years, thousands of engineers have been trying to achieve this sharpness. Factories, huge premises were established, much research has been done, plans and designs have been made for this purpose. Again, look at a TV screen and the book you hold in your hands. You will see that there is a big difference in sharpness and distinction. Moreover, the TV screen shows you a two-dimensional image, whereas with your eyes, you watch a three-dimensional perspective having depth. When you look carefully, you will see that there is a blurring in the television, is there any blurring in your vision? Surely there is not.

For many years, ten of thousands of engineers have tried to make a three-dimensional TV, and reach the vision quality of the eye. Although they have made a three-dimensional television system, it is not possible to watch it without putting on glasses; moreover, it is only an artificial three-dimension. The background is more blurred, the foreground appears like a paper setting. Never has it been possible to produce a sharp and distinct vision like that of the eye. In both the camera and the television, there is a loss of image quality.

Evolutionists claim that the mechanism producing this sharp and distinct image has been formed by chance. Now, if somebody told you that the television in your room was formed as a result of chance, that all its atoms just happened to come together and make up this device that produces an image, what would you think? How can atoms do what thousands of people cannot?

For nearly a century, tens of thousands of engineers have been researching and striving in high-tech laboratories and great industrial complexes using the most advanced technological devices, and they have been able to do no more than this.

If a device producing a more primitive image than the eye could not have been formed by chance, then it is very evident that the eye and the image seen by the eye could not have been formed by chance. It requires a much more detailed and miraculous plan and creation than the one in the TV. The plan and creation of the image as distinct and sharp as this one belongs to God, Who has power over all things.

The same situation applies to the ear. The outer ear picks up the available sounds by the auricle and directs them to the middle ear; the middle ear transmits the sound vibrations by intensifying them; the inner ear sends these vibrations to the brain by translating them into electric signals. Just as with the eye, the act of hearing finalises in the centre of hearing in the brain.

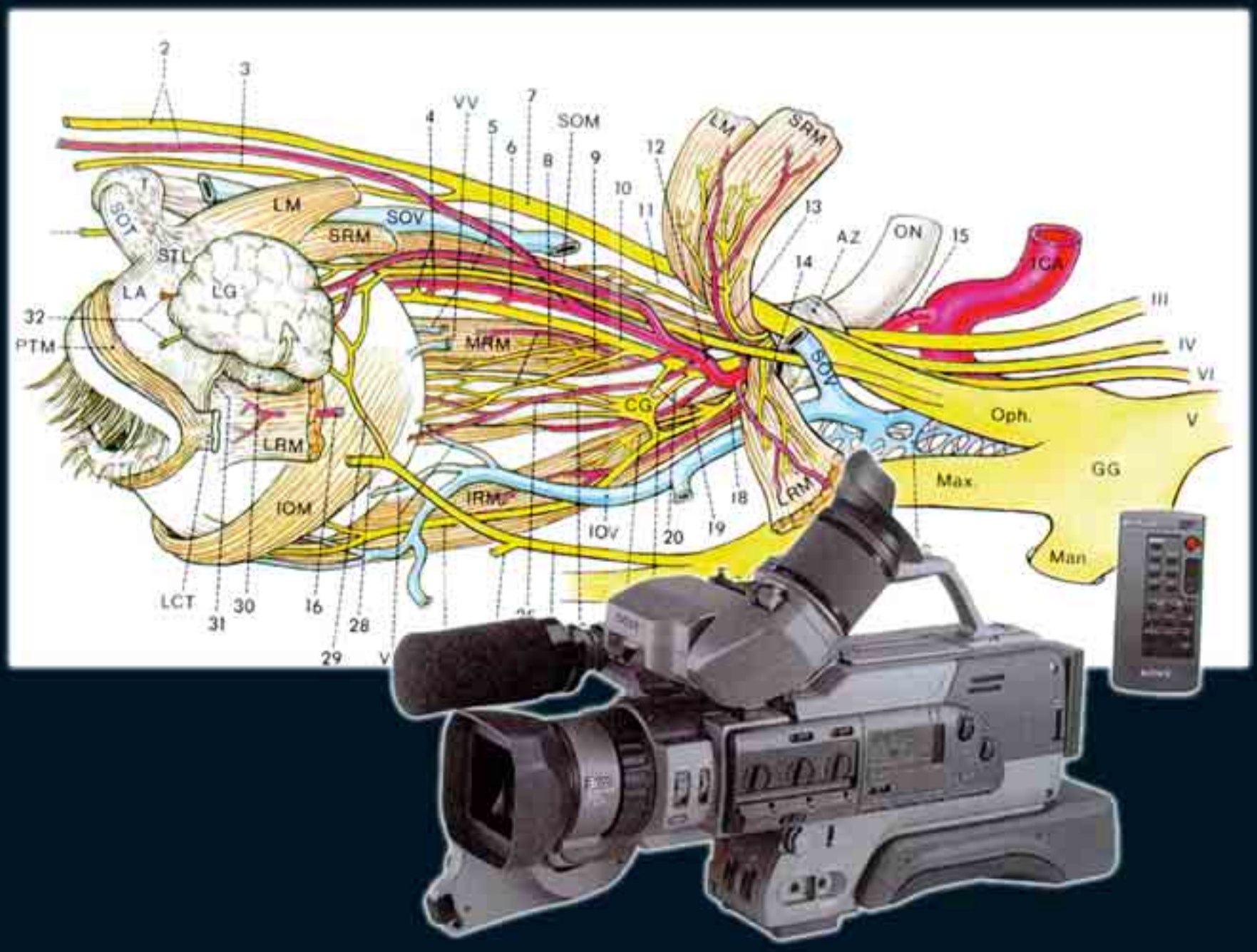
The situation in the eye is also true for the ear. That is, the brain is insulated from sound just like it is from light: it does not let any sound in. Therefore, no matter how noisy is the outside, the inside of the brain is completely silent. Nevertheless, the sharpest sounds are perceived in the brain. In your brain, which is insulated from sound, you listen to the symphonies of an orchestra, and hear all the noises in a crowded place. However, if the sound level in your brain was measured by a precise device at that moment, it would be seen that a complete silence is prevailing there.

Technology in the Eye and Ear



When we compare the eye and the ear with cameras and sound recorders, we see that the eye and the ear are far more complex, functional, and perfect than those technological products.





Let us again compare the high quality and superior technology present in the ear and the brain with the technology produced by human beings. As is the case with imagery, decades of effort have been spent in trying to generate and reproduce sound that is faithful to the original. The results of these efforts are sound recorders, high-fidelity systems, and systems for sensing sound. Despite all this technology and the thousands of engineers and experts who have been working in this endeavour, no sound has yet been obtained that has the same sharpness and clarity as the sound perceived by the ear. Think of the highest-quality HI-FI systems produced by the biggest company in the music industry. Even in these devices, when sound is recorded some of it is lost; or when you turn on the HI-FI you always hear a hissing sound before the music starts. However, the sounds that are the products of the technology of the human body are extremely sharp and clear. A human ear never perceives a sound accompanied by a hissing sound or with atmospherics as a HI-FI does; it perceives the sound exactly as it is, sharp and clear. This is the way it has been since the creation of man.

Briefly, the technology in our body is far superior to the technology mankind has produced using its accumulated information, experience, and opportunities. No one would say that a HI-FI or a camera came into being as a result of chance. So how can it be claimed that the technologies that exist in the human body, which are superior even to these, could have come into being as a result of a chain of coincidences called evolution?

It is evident that the eye, the ear, and indeed all the other parts of the human body are products of a very superior creation. These are crystal-clear indications of God's unique and unmatched creation, of His eternal knowledge and might.

The reason we specifically mention the senses of seeing and hearing here is the inability of evolutionists to understand evidence of creation so clear as this. If, one day, you ask an evolutionist to explain to you how this excellent structure and technology became possible in the eye and the ear as a result of chance, you will see that he will not be able to give you any reasonable or logical reply. Even **Darwin**, in his letter to Asa Gray on April 3rd 1860, wrote that **"the thought of the eye made him cold all over"** and he confessed the desperation of the evolutionists in the face of the excellent creation of living things.[141]

The Theory of Evolution is the Most Potent Spell in the World

Throughout this book it has been explained that the theory of evolution lacks any scientific evidence and that on the contrary, scientific proofs from such branches of science such as paleontology, microbiology and anatomy reveal it to be a bankrupt theory. It has been stressed that evolution is incompatible with scientific discoveries, reason and logic.

It needs to be made clear that anyone free of prejudice and the influence of any particular ideology, who uses only his reason and logic, will clearly understand that belief in the theory of evolution, which brings to mind the superstitions of societies with no knowledge of science or civilization, is quite impossible.

As has been explained above, those who believe in the theory of evolution think that a few atoms and molecules thrown into a huge vat could produce thinking, reasoning professors, university students, scientists such as Einstein and Galileo, artists such as Humphrey Bogart, Frank Sinatra and Pavarotti, as well as antelopes, lemon trees and carnations. Moreover, the scientists and professors who believe in this nonsense are educated people. That is why it is quite justifiable to speak of the theory of evolution as "the most potent spell in history." Never before has any other belief or idea so taken away peoples' powers of reason, refused to allow them to think intelligently and logically and hidden the truth from them as if they had been blindfolded. This is an even worse and unbelievable blindness than the Egyptians worshipping the Sun God Ra, totem worship in some parts of Africa, the people of Saba worshipping the Sun, the tribe of the Prophet Abraham worshipping idols they had made with their own hands or the people of the Prophet Moses worshipping the Golden Calf.

In fact, this situation is a lack of reason God points out in the Qur'an. He reveals in many verses that some peoples' minds will be closed and that they will be powerless to see the truth. Some of these verses are as follows:

> **As for those who disbelieve, it makes no difference to them whether you warn them or do not warn them, they will not believe. God has sealed up their hearts and hearing and over their eyes is a blindfold. They will have a terrible punishment. (Surat al-Baqara: 6-7)**



In the same way that the beliefs of people who worshipped crocodiles now seem odd and unbelievable, so the beliefs of Darwinists are just as incredible. Darwinists regard chance and lifeless, unconscious atoms as a creative force, and are as devoted to that belief as if to a religion.

...They have hearts they do not understand with. They have eyes they do not see with. They have ears they do not hear with. Such people are like cattle. No, they are even further astray! They are the unaware. (Surat al-A'raf: 179)

Even if We opened up to them a door into heaven, and they spent the day ascending through it, they would only say, "Our eyesight is befuddled! Or rather we have been put under a spell!" (Surat al-Hijr: 14-15)

Words cannot express just how astonishing it is that this spell should hold such a wide community in thrall, keep people from the truth, and not be broken for 150 years. It is understandable that one or a few people might believe in impossible scenarios and claims full of stupidity and illogicality. However, "magic" is the only possible explanation for people from all over the world believing that unconscious and lifeless atoms suddenly decided to come together and form a universe that functions with a flawless system of organization, discipline, reason and consciousness, the planet Earth with all its features so perfectly suited to life, and living things full of countless complex systems.

In fact, God reveals in the Qur'an in the incident of the Prophet Moses and Pharaoh that some people who support atheistic philosophies actually influence others by magic. When Pharaoh was told about the true religion, he told the Prophet Moses to meet with his own magicians. When the Prophet Moses did so, he told them to demonstrate their abilities first. The verses continue:

He said, "You throw." And when they threw, they cast a spell on the people's eyes and caused them to feel great fear of them. They produced an extremely powerful magic. (Surat al-A'raf: 116)

As we have seen, Pharaoh's magicians were able to deceive everyone, apart from the Prophet Moses and those who believed in him. However, the evidence put forward by the Prophet Moses broke that spell, or "swallowed up what they had forged" as the verses put it.

We revealed to Moses, "Throw down your staff." And it immediately swallowed up what they had forged. So the Truth took place and what they did was shown to be false. (Surat al-A'raf: 117-119)

As we can see from that verse, when it was realised that what these people who had first cast a spell over others had done was just an illusion, they lost all credibility. In the present day too, unless those who under the influence of a similar spell believe in these ridiculous claims under their scientific disguise and spend their lives defending them abandon them, they too will be humiliated when the full truth emerges and the spell is broken. In fact, Malcolm Muggeridge, who was an atheist philosopher and supporter of evolution for some 60 years, but who subsequently realized the truth, admitted he was worried by just that prospect:

> I myself am convinced that the theory of evolution, especially the extent to which it's been applied, will be one of the great jokes in the history books in the future. Posterity will marvel that so very flimsy and dubious an hypothesis could be accepted with the incredible credulity that it has.[142]

That future is not far off: On the contrary, people will soon see that "chance" is not a god, and will look back on the theory of evolution as the worst deceit and the most terrible spell in the world. That spell is already rapidly beginning to be lifted from the shoulders of people all over the world. Many people who see the true face of the theory of evolution are wondering with amazement how it was that they were ever taken in by it.

CHAPTER 12

WHY EVOLUTIONIST CLAIMS ARE INVALID

In previous chapters, we examined the invalidity of the theory of evolution in terms of the bodies of evidence found in fossils and from the standpoint of molecular biology. In this chapter, we will address a number of biological phenomena and concepts presented as theoretical evidence by evolutionists. These topics are particularly important for they show that there is no scientific finding that supports evolution and instead reveal the extent of the distortion and hoodwink employed by evolutionists.

Variations and Species

Variation, a term used in genetics, refers to a genetic event that causes the individuals or groups of a certain type or species to possess different characteristics from one another. For example, all the people on earth carry basically the same genetic information, yet some have slanted eyes, some have red hair, some have long noses, and others are short of stature, all depending on the extent of the variation potential of this genetic information.

Evolutionists predicate the variations within a species as evidence to the theory. However, **variation does not constitute evidence for evolution because variations are but the outcomes of different combinations of already existing genetic information and they do not add any new characteristic to the genetic information.** The important thing for the theory of evolution, however, is the question of how brand-new information to make a brand-new species could come about.

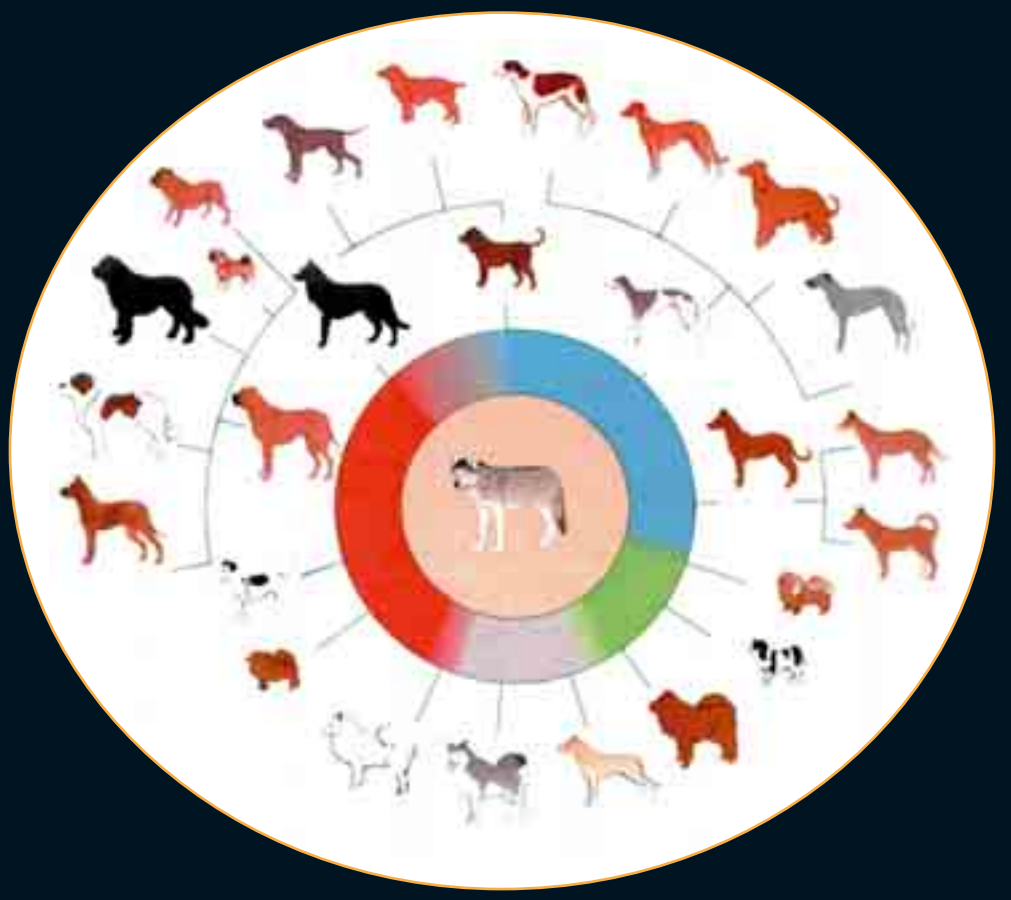
Variation always takes place within the limits of genetic information. In the science of genetics, this limit is called the "gene pool". All of the characteristics present in the gene pool of a species may come to light in various ways due to variation. For example, as a result of variation, varieties that have relatively longer tails or shorter legs may appear in a certain species of reptile, since information for both long-legged and short-legged forms may exist in the gene pool that species. However, variations do not transform reptiles into birds by adding wings or feathers to them, or by changing their metabolism. Such a change requires an increase in the genetic information of the living thing, which is certainly not possible through variations.

Darwin was not aware of this fact when he formulated his theory. He thought that there was no limit to variations. In an article he wrote in 1844 he stated: **"That a limit to variation does exist in nature is assumed by most authors, though I am unable to discover a single fact on which this belief is grounded".**[143] In *The Origin of Species* he cited different examples of variations as the most important evidence for his theory.

For instance, according to Darwin, animal breeders who mated different varieties of cattle in order to bring about new varieties that produced more milk, were ultimately going to transform them into a different species. Darwin's notion of "unlimited variation" is best seen in the following sentence from *The Origin of Species*:

> I can see no difficulty in a race of bears being rendered, by natural selection, more and more aquatic in their habits, with larger and larger mouths, till a creature was produced as monstrous as a whale.[144]

Variations within Species Do not Imply Evolution



In T*he Origin of Species*, Darwin confused two separate concepts: variations within a species and the emergence of an entirely new one. Darwin observed the variety within the various breeds of dogs, for example, and imagined that some of these variations would one day turn into a different species. Even today evolutionists persist in seeking to portray variations within species as "evolution".

However, it is a scientific fact that variations within a species are not evolution. For instance, no matter how many breeds of dog there are, these will always remain a single species. No transition from one distinct species to another will ever take place.

The reason Darwin cited such a far-fetched example was the primitive understanding of science in his day. Since then, in the 20th century, science has posited the principle of **"genetic stability"** (genetic homeostasis), based on the results of experiments conducted on living things. This principle holds that, since all mating attempts carried out to produce new variations have been inconclusive, there are **strict barriers among different species of living things.** This meant that it was absolutely impossible for animal breeders to convert cattle into a different species by mating different variations of them, as Darwin had postulated.

Norman Macbeth, who disproved Darwinism in his book *Darwin Retried*, states:

> The heart of the problem is whether living things do indeed vary to an unlimited extent... **The species look stable.** We have all heard of disappointed breeders who carried their work to a certain point only to see the animals or plants revert to where they had started. Despite strenuous efforts for two or three centuries, it has never been possible to produce a blue rose or a black tulip.[145]

Luther Burbank, considered the most competent breeder of all time, expressed this fact when he said, "there are limits to the development possible, and these limits follow a law." [146] The Danish scientist W. L. Johannsen sums the matter up this way:

> The variations upon which Darwin and Wallace had placed their emphasis cannot be selectively pushed beyond a certain point, that **such a variability does not contain the secret of 'indefinite departure.**[147]

In the same way, the different finches that Darwin saw on the Galapagos Islands are another example of variation that is no evidence for "evolution". Recent observations have revealed that the finches did not undergo an unlimited variation as Darwin's theory presupposed. Moreover, most of the different types of finches which Darwin thought represented 14 distinct species actually mated with one another, which means that they were variations that belonged to the same species. Scientific observation shows that the finch beaks, which have been mythicized in almost all evolutionist sources, are in fact an example of "variation"; therefore, they do not constitute evidence for the theory of evolution. For example, Peter and

THE MYTH THAT WHALES EVOLVED FROM BEARS

In *The Origin of Species*, Darwin asserted that whales had evolved from bears that tried to swim! Darwin mistakenly supposed that the possibilities of variation within a species were unlimited. 20th century science has shown this evolutionary scenario to be imaginary.



Rosemary Grant, who spent years observing the finch varieties in the Galapagos Islands looking for evidence for Darwinistic evolution, were forced to conclude that no "evolution" that leads to the emergence of new traits ever takes place there.[148]

Antibiotic Resistance and DDTImmunity are not Evidence for Evolution

One of the biological concepts that evolutionists try to present as evidence for their theory is the resistance of bacteria to antibiotics. Many evolutionist sources show antibiotic resistance as "an example of the development of living things by advantageous mutations". A similar claim is also made for the insects which build immunity to insecticides such as DDT.

However, evolutionists are mistaken on this subject too.

Antibiotics are "killer molecules" that are produced by micro-organisms to fight other micro-organisms. The first antibiotic was penicillin, discovered by Alexander Fleming in 1928. Fleming realized that mould produced a molecule that killed the *Staphylococcus* bacterium, and this discovery marked a turning point in the world of medicine. Antibiotics derived from micro-organisms were used against bacteria and the results were successful.

Soon, something new was discovered. Bacteria build immunity to antibiotics over time. The mechanism works like this: A large proportion of the bacteria that are subjected to antibiotics die, but some others, which are not affected by that antibiotic, replicate rapidly and soon make up the whole population. Thus, the entire population becomes immune to antibiotics.

Evolutionists try to present this as "the evolution of bacteria by adapting to conditions".

The truth, however, is very different from this superficial interpretation. One of the scientists who has done the most detailed research into this subject is the Israeli biophysicist Lee Spetner, who is also known for his book *Not by Chance* published in 1997. Spetner maintains that the immunity of bacteria comes about by two different mechanisms, but neither of them constitutes evidence for the theory of evolution. These two mechanisms are:

1) The transfer of resistance genes already extant in bacteria.

2) The building of resistance as a result of losing genetic data because of mutation.

Professor Spetner explains the first mechanism in an article published in 2001:

> Some microorganisms are endowed with genes that grant resistance to these antibiotics. This resistance can take the form of degrading the antibiotic molecule or of ejecting it from the cell... The organisms having these genes can transfer them to other bacteria making them resistant as well. Although the resistance mechanisms are specific to a particular antibiotic, most pathogenic bacteria have... succeeded in accumulating several sets of genes granting them resistance to a variety of antibiotics.[149]

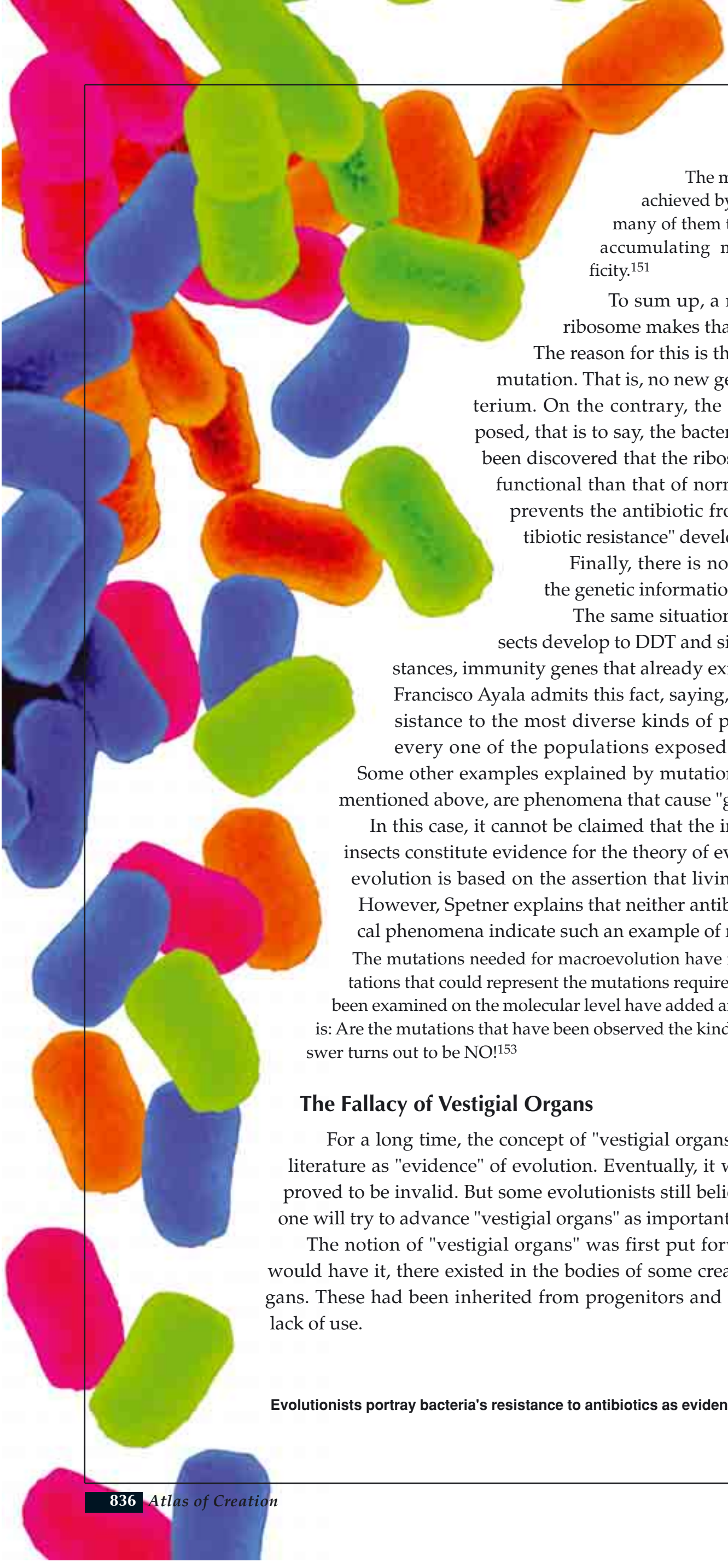
Spetner then goes on to say that this is not "evidence for evolution":

> The acquisition of antibiotic resistance in this manner... is not the kind that can serve as a prototype for the mutations needed to account for Evolution. The genetic changes that could illustrate the theory must not only add information to the bacterium's genome, they must add new information to the biocosm. The horizontal transfer of genes only spreads around genes that are already in some species.[150]

So, we cannot talk of any evolution here, because no new genetic information is produced: genetic information that already exists is simply transferred between bacteria.

The second type of immunity, which comes about as a result of mutation, is not an example of evolution either. Spetner writes:

> ...A microorganism can sometimes acquire resistance to an antibiotic through a random substitution of a single nucleotide... Streptomycin, which was discovered by Selman Waksman and Albert Schatz and first reported in 1944, is an antibiotic against which bacteria can acquire resistance in this way. But although the mutation they undergo in the process is beneficial to the microorganism in the presence of streptomycin, it cannot serve as a prototype for the kind of mutations needed by NDT[Neo Darwinian Theory]. The type of mutation that grants resistance to streptomycin is manifest in the ribosome and degrades its molecular match with the antibiotic molecule. This change in the surface of the microorganism's ribosome prevents the streptomycin molecule from attaching and carrying out its antibiotic function. It turns out that this degradation is a loss of specificity



and therefore a loss of information. The main point is that (Evolution) cannot be achieved by mutations of this sort, no matter how many of them there are. Evolution cannot be built by accumulating mutations that only degrade specificity.[151]

To sum up, a mutation impinging on a bacterium's ribosome makes that bacterium resistant to streptomycin. The reason for this is the "decomposition" of the ribosome by mutation. That is, no new genetic information is added to the bacterium. On the contrary, the structure of the ribosome is decomposed, that is to say, the bacterium becomes "disabled". (Also, it has been discovered that the ribosome of the mutated bacterium is less functional than that of normal bacterium). Since this "disability" prevents the antibiotic from attaching onto the ribosome, "antibiotic resistance" develops.

Finally, there is no example of mutation that "develops the genetic information".

The same situation holds true for the immunity that insects develop to DDT and similar insecticides. In most of these instances, immunity genes that already exist are used. The evolutionist biologist Francisco Ayala admits this fact, saying, "The genetic variants required for resistance to the most diverse kinds of pesticides were apparently present in every one of the populations exposed to these man-made compounds."[152] Some other examples explained by mutation, just as with the ribosome mutation mentioned above, are phenomena that cause "genetic information deficit" in insects.

In this case, it cannot be claimed that the immunity mechanisms in bacteria and insects constitute evidence for the theory of evolution. That is because the theory of evolution is based on the assertion that living things develop through mutations. However, Spetner explains that neither antibiotic immunity nor any other biological phenomena indicate such an example of mutation:

> The mutations needed for macroevolution have never been observed. No random mutations that could represent the mutations required by Neo-Darwinian Theory that have been examined on the molecular level have added any information. The question I address is: Are the mutations that have been observed the kind the theory needs for support? The answer turns out to be NO![153]

The Fallacy of Vestigial Organs

For a long time, the concept of "vestigial organs" appeared frequently in evolutionist literature as "evidence" of evolution. Eventually, it was silently put to rest when this was proved to be invalid. But some evolutionists still believe in it, and from time to time someone will try to advance "vestigial organs" as important evidence of evolution.

The notion of "vestigial organs" was first put forward a century ago. As evolutionists would have it, there existed in the bodies of some creatures a number of non-functional organs. These had been inherited from progenitors and had gradually become vestigial from lack of use.

Evolutionists portray bacteria's resistance to antibiotics as evidence of evolution—but in a deceptive way.

The whole assumption is quite unscientific, and is based entirely on insufficient knowledge. These **"non-functional organs"** were in fact organs whose **"functions had not yet been discovered"**. The best indication of this was the gradual yet substantial decrease in evolutionists' long list of vestigial organs. S.R. Scadding, an evolutionist himself, concurred with this fact in his article "Can vestigial organs constitute evidence for evolution?" published in the journal *Evolutionary Theory*:

> Since it is not possible to unambiguously identify useless structures, and since the structure of the argument used is not scientifically valid, **I conclude that "vestigial organs" provide no special evidence for the theory of evolution.**[154]

The list of vestigial organs that was made by the German Anatomist R. Wiedersheim in 1895 included approximately 100 organs, including the appendix and coccyx. As science progressed, it was discovered that all of the organs in Wiedersheim's list in fact had very important functions. For instance, it was discovered that the appendix, which was supposed to be a "vestigial organ", was in fact a lymphoid organ that fought against infections in the body. This fact was made clear in 1997: "Other bodily organs and tissues-the thymus, liver, spleen, **appendix**, bone marrow, and small collections of lymphatic tissue such as the tonsils in the throat and Peyer's patch in the small intestine-are also part of the lymphatic system. They too **help the body fight infection**."[155]

It was also discovered that the **tonsils**, which were included in the same list of vestigial organs, had a significant role in protecting the throat against infections, particularly until adolescence. It was found that the **coccyx** at the lower end of the vertebral column supports the bones around the pelvis and is the convergence point of some small muscles and for this reason, it would not be possible to sit comfortably without a coccyx. In the years that followed, it was realised that the **thymus** triggered the immune system in the human body by activating the T cells, that the **pineal gland** was in charge of the secretion of some important hormones, that the **thyroid gland** was effective in providing steady growth in babies and children, and that the **pituitary gland** controlled the correct functioning of many hormone glands. All of these were once conside-red to be "vestigial organs". Finally, the semi-lunar fold in the eye, which was referred to as a vestigial organ by Darwin, has been found in fact to be in charge of cleansing and lubricating the eyeball.

There was a very important logical error in the evolutionist claim regarding vestigial organs. As we have just seen, this claim was that the vestigial organs in living things were inherited from their ancestors. However, some of the alleged "vestigial" organs are not found in the species alleged to be the ancestors of human beings! For example, the appendix does not exist in some ape species that are said to be ancestors of man. The famous biologist H. Enoch, who challenged the theory of vestigial organs, expressed this logical error as follows:

> **Apes possess an appendix, whereas their less immediate relatives, the lower apes, do not; but it appears again among the still lower mammals such as the opossum. How can the evolutionists account for this?**[156]

Simply put, the scenario of vestigial organs put forward by evolutionists contains a number of serious logical flaws, and has in any case been proven to be scientifically untrue. There exists not one inherited vestigial organ in the human body, since human beings did not evolve from other creatures as a result of chance, but were created in their current, complete, and perfect form.

The Myth of Homology

Structural similarities between different species are called **"homology"** in biology. Evolutionists try to present those similarities as evidence for evolution.

Darwin thought that creatures with similar (homologous) organs



All instances of vestigial organs have been disproved in time. For example the semicircular fold in the eye, which was mentioned in the *Origins* as a vestigial structure, has been shown to be fully functional in our time, though its function was unknown in Darwin's time. This organ lubricates the eyeball.



Eagles, bats and insects all have wings. Yet just because they possess similar organs does not prove that they evolved from any common ancestor.

had an evolutionary relationship with each other, and that these organs must have been inherited from a common ancestor. According to his assumption, both pigeons and eagles had wings; therefore, pigeons, eagles, and indeed all other birds with wings were supposed to have evolved from a common ancestor.

Homology is a deceptive argument, advanced on the basis of no other evidence than an apparent physical resemblance. This argument has never once been verified by a single concrete discovery in all the years since Darwin's day. Nowhere in the world has anyone come up with a fossil remain of the imaginary common ancestor of creatures with homologous structures. Furthermore, the following issues make it clear that homology provides no evidence that evolution ever occurred.

1. One finds homologous organs in creatures belonging to completely different phyla, among which evolutionists have not been able to establish any sort of evolutionary relationship;

2. The genetic codes of some creatures that have homologous organs are completely different from one another.

3. The embryological development of homologous organs in different creatures is completely different.

Let us now examine each of these points one by one.

Similar Organs in Entirely Different Living Species

There are a number of homologous organs shared by different groups among which evolutionists cannot establish any kind of evolutionary relationship. Wings are one example. In addition to birds, we find wings on bats, which are mammals, and on insects and even on some dinosaurs, which are extinct reptiles. Not even evolutionists posit an evolutionary relationship or kinship among those four different groups of animals.

Another striking example is the amazing resemblance and the structural similarity observed in the eyes of different creatures. For example, the octopus and man are two extremely different species, between which no evolutionary relationship is likely even to be proposed, yet the eyes of both are very much alike in terms of their structure and function. Not even evolutionists try to account for the similarity of the eyes of the octopus and man by positing a common ancestor. These and numerous other examples show that the evolutionist claim based on resemblances is completely unscientific.

In fact, homologous organs should be a great embarrassment for evolutionists. The famous evolutionist Frank Salisbury's confessions revealed in his statements on how extremely different creatures came to have very similar eyes underscores the impasse of homology:

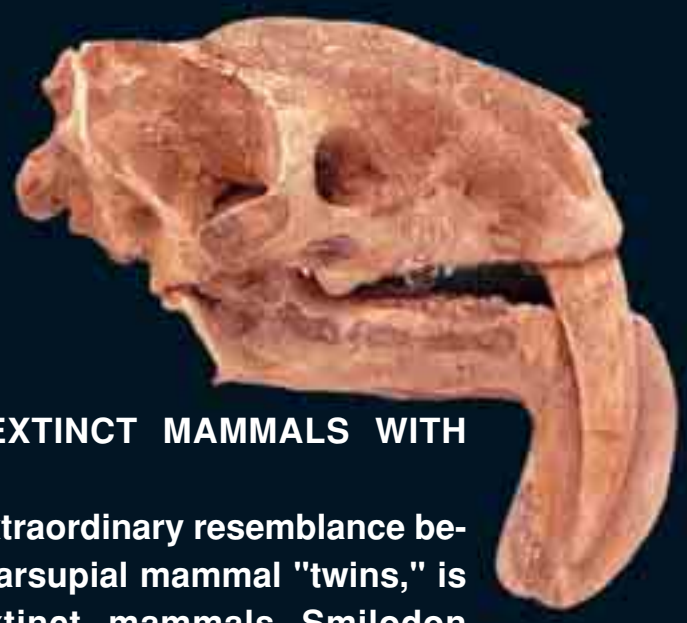
> Even something as complex as **the eye has appeared several times;** for example, in the squid, the vertebrates, and the arthropods. It's bad enough accounting for the origin of such things once, but the **thought of producing them several times according to the modern synthetic theory makes my head swim**.[157]

There are many creatures which, despite their very similar physical make-up, do not permit any claims of

Mammal Twins That Defy Homology



North American wolf skull





Tasmanian wolf skull

TWO UNRELATED EXTINCT MAMMALS WITH GIANT TEETH

Another example of extraordinary resemblance between placental and marsupial mammal "twins," is that between the extinct mammals Smilodon (below) and Thylacosmilus (above), both predators with enormous front teeth. The great degree of resemblance between the skull and teeth structures of these two mammals, between which no evolutionary relationship can be established, overturns the homological view that similar structures are evidence in favour of evolution.



TASMANIAN WOLF AND ITS NORTH AMERICAN COUNTERPART

The presence of "twin" species between marsupial and placental mammals deals a serious blow to the claim of homology. For example, the marsupial Tasmanian wolf (above) and the placental wolf found in North America resemble each other to an extraordinary degree. Above can be seen the skulls of these two highly similar animals. Such a close resemblance between the two, which cannot be suggested to have any "evolutionary relationship", completely invalidates the claim of homology.





In terms of structure, the eyes of humans and octopuses are very much alike. However, the fact that the two species have similar organs doesn't imply that they evolved from a common ancestor. Not even evolutionists try to account for the similarity of the eyes of the octopus and man by positing a common ancestor.

evolutionary relationship. Two large mammal categories, placentals and marsupials, are an example. Evolutionists consider this distinction to have come about when mammals first appeared, and that each group lived its own evolutionary history totally independent of the other. But it is interesting that there are "pairs" in placentals and marsupials which are nearly the same. The American biologists Dean Kenyon and Percival Davis make the following comment:

> According to Darwinian theory, the pattern for wolves, cats, squirrels, ground hogs, anteaters, moles, and mice each evolved twice: once in placental mammals and again, totally independently, in marsupials. This amounts to the astonishing claim that a random, undirected process of mutation and natural selection somehow hit upon identical features several times in widely separated organisms.[158]

Extraordinary resemblances and similar organs like these, which evolutionist biologists cannot accept as examples of "homology," show that there is no evidence for the thesis of evolution from a common ancestor. What, in that case, could be the scientific explanation of the similar structures in living things? The answer to that question was given before Darwin's theory of evolution came to dominate the world of science. Scientists like Carl Linnaeus, who first systematized living things according to their similar structures, and Richard Owen regarded these structures as examples of "common" creation. In other words, similar organs (or, nowadays, similar genes) are held to be so because they were created to serve a particular purpose, not because they evolved by chance from a common ancestor.

Modern scientific findings show that the claim of a "common ancestor" made with regard to similar organs is incorrect, and that the only possible explanation is common creation, confirming once again that living things were created by God.

The Genetic and Embryological Impasse of Homology

In order for the evolutionist claim concerning "homology" to be taken seriously, similar (homologous) organs in different creatures should also be coded with similar (homologous) DNA codes. However, they are not. Similar organs are usually governed by very different genetic (DNA) codes. Furthermore, similar genetic codes in the DNA of different creatures are often associated with completely different organs.

Michael Denton, an Australian professor of biochemistry, describes in his book *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis* the genetic impasse of the evolutionist interpretation of homology: "**Homologous structures are often specified by non-homologous genetic systems** and the concept of homology can seldom be extended back into embryology." [159]

A famous example on this subject is the "five digit skeletal structure" of quadrupeds which is quoted in almost all evolutionist textbooks. Quadrupeds, i.e., land-living vertebrates, have five digits on their fore- and hindlimbs. Although these do not always have the appearance of five digits as we know them, they are all counted as pentadactyl due to their bone structure. The fore- and hindlimbs of a frog, a lizard, a squirrel or a monkey all have this same structure. Even the bone structures of birds and bats conform to this basic design.

Evolutionists claim that all living things descended from a common ancestor, and they have long cited pentadactyl limb as evidence of this. This claim was mentioned in almost all basic sources on biology throughout the 20th century as very strong evidence for evolution. Genetic findings in the 1980s refuted this evolutionist claim. It was realised that the pentadactyl limb patterns of different creatures are controlled by totally different genes. Evolutionist biologist William Fix describes the collapse of the evolutionist thesis regarding pentadactylism in this way:

> The older text-books on evolution make much of the idea of homology, pointing out the obvious resemblances between the skeletons of the limbs of different animals. Thus the "pentadactyl" limb pattern is found in the arm of a man, the wing of a bird, and the flipper of a whale, and this is held to indicate their common origin. Now if these various structures were transmitted by the same gene couples, varied from time to time by mutations and acted upon by environmental selection, the theory would make good sense. Unfortunately this is not the case. Homologous organs are now known to be produced by totally different gene complexes in the different species. The concept of homology in terms of similar genes handed on from a common ancestor has broken down...[160]

Another point is that in order for the evolutionary thesis regarding homology to be taken seriously, the periods of similar structures' embryological development-in other words, the stages of development in the egg or the mother's womb-would need to be parallel, whereas, in reality, these embryological periods for similar structures are quite different from each other in every living creature.

To conclude, we can say that genetic and embryological research has proven that the concept of homology defined by Darwin as "evidence of the evolution of living things from a common ancestor" can by no means be regarded as any evidence at all. In this respect, science can be said to have proven the Darwinist thesis false time and time again.



Professor Michael Denton: "Evolution is a theory in crisis"

Invalidity of the Claim of Molecular Homology

Evolutionists' advancement of homology as evidence for evolution is invalid not only at the morphological level, but also at the molecular level. Evolutionists say that the **DNA codes, or the corresponding protein structures,** of different

living species are similar, and that this similarity is evidence that these living species have evolved from common ancestors, or else from each other.

In truth, however, the results of molecular comparisons do not work in favour of the theory of evolution at all. There are huge molecular differences between creatures that appear to be very similar and related. For instance, the cytochrome-C protein, one of the proteins vital to respiration, is incredibly different in living beings of the same class. According to research carried out on this matter, the difference between two different reptile species is greater than the difference between a bird and a fish or a fish and a mammal. Another study has shown that molecular differences between some birds are greater than the differences between those same birds and mammals. It has also been discovered that the molecular difference between bacteria that appear to be very similar is greater than the difference between mammals and amphibians or insects.[161] Similar comparisons have been made in the cases of haemoglobin, myoglobin, hormones, and genes and similar conclusions are drawn.[162]

Concerning these findings in the field of molecular biology, Dr. Michael Denton comments:

> **Each class at a molecular level is unique, isolated and unlinked by intermediates.** Thus, molecules, like fossils, have failed to provide the elusive intermediates so long sought by evolutionary biology**… At a molecular level, no organism is "ancestral" or "primitive" or "advanced" compared with its relatives…** There is little doubt that if this molecular evidence had been available a century ago… the idea of organic evolution might never have been accepted.[163]

The "Tree of Life" Is Collapsing

In the 1990s, research into the genetic codes of living things worsened the quandary faced by the theory of evolution in this regard. In these experiments, instead of the earlier comparisons that were limited to protein sequences, "ribosomal RNA" (rRNA) sequences were compared. From these findings, evolutionist scientists sought to establish an "evolutionary tree". However, they were disappointed by the results. According to a 1999 article by French biologists Hervé Philippe and Patrick Forterre, "with more and more sequences available, it turned out that **most protein pyhlogenies contradict each other as well as the rRNA tree.**" [164]

Besides rRNA comparisons, the DNA codes in the genes of living things were also compared, but the results have been the opposite of the "tree of life" presupposed by evolution. Molecular biologists James A. Lake, Ravi Jain and Maria C. Rivera elaborated on this in an article in 1999:

> "Scientists started analyzing a variety of genes from different organisms and found that their relationship to each other contradicted the evolutionary tree of life derived from rRNA analysis alone." [165]

Neither the comparisons that have been made of proteins, nor those of rRNAs or of genes, confirm the premises of the theory of evolution. Carl Woese, a highly reputed biologist from the University of Illinois admits that the concept of "phylogeny" has lost its meaning in the face of molecular findings in this way:

> **No consistent organismal phylogeny has emerged from the many individual protein phylogenies so far produced.** Phylogenetic incongruities can be seen everywhere in the universal tree, from its root to the major branchings within and among the various (groups) to the makeup of the primary groupings themselves." [166]

The fact that results of molecular comparisons are not in favour of, but rather opposed to, the theory of evolution is also admitted in an article called "Is it Time to Uproot the Tree of Life?" published in *Science* in 1999. This article by Elizabeth Pennisi states that the genetic analyses and comparisons carried out by Darwinist biologists in order to shed light on the "tree of life" actually yielded directly opposite results, and goes on to say that "new data are muddying the evolutionary picture":

> A year ago, biologists looking over newly sequenced genomes from more than a dozen microorganisms thought these data might support the accepted plot lines of life's early history. But what they saw confounded them. Comparisons of the genomes then available not only didn't clarify the picture of how life's major groupings evolved, they confused it. And now, with an additional eight microbial sequences in hand, the situation has gotten even more confusing.... Many evolutionary biologists had thought they could roughly see the beginnings of life's three kingdoms... When full DNA sequences opened the way to comparing other kinds of genes, researchers expected that they would simply add detail to this tree. But "nothing could be further from

the truth," says Claire Fraser, head of The Institute for Genomic Research (TIGR) in Rockville, Maryland. Instead, the **comparisons have yielded many versions of the tree of life that differ from the rRNA tree and conflict with each other as well...**[167]

In short, as molecular biology advances, the homology concept loses more ground. Comparisons that have been made of proteins, rRNAs and genes reveal that creatures which are allegedly close relatives according to the theory of evolution are actually totally distinct from each other. A 1996 study using 88 protein sequences grouped rabbits with primates instead of rodents; a 1998 analysis of 13 genes in 19 animal species placed sea urchins among the chordates; and another 1998 study based on 12 proteins put cows closer to whales than to horses. Molecular biologist Jonathan Wells sums up the situation in 2000 in this way:

Inconsistencies among trees based on different molecules, and the bizarre trees that result from some molecular analyses, have now plunged molecular phylogeny into a crisis.[168]

"Molecular phylogeny" is facing a crisis—which means that the theory of evolution also faces a crisis. (Phylogeny refers to the so-called "family relationships" among various living things and is the hypothetical basis of the theory of evolution.) Once again, science undermines the thesis that living things evolved from one another, demonstrating that all living groups were created separately.

The Myth of Embryological Recapitulation

What used to be called the "recapitulation theory" has long been eliminated from scientific literature, but it is still being presented as a scientific reality by some evolutionist publications. The term "recapitulation" is a condensation of the dictum "Ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny", put forward by the evolutionist biologist Ernst Haeckel at the end of the 19th century.

This theory of Haeckel's postulates that living embryos re-experience the evolutionary process that their pseudo-ancestors underwent. He theorised that during its development in its mother's womb, the human embryo first displayed the characteristics of a fish, and then those of a reptile, and finally those of a human.

It has since **been proven that this theory is completely bogus.** It is now known that the "gills" that supposedly appear in the early stages of the human embryo are in fact the initial phases of the middle-ear canal, parathyroid, and thymus. The part of the embryo that was likened to the "egg yolk pouch" turns out to be a pouch that produces blood for the infant. The part that had been identified as a "tail" by Haeckel and his followers is in fact the backbone, which resembles a tail only because it takes shape before the legs do.

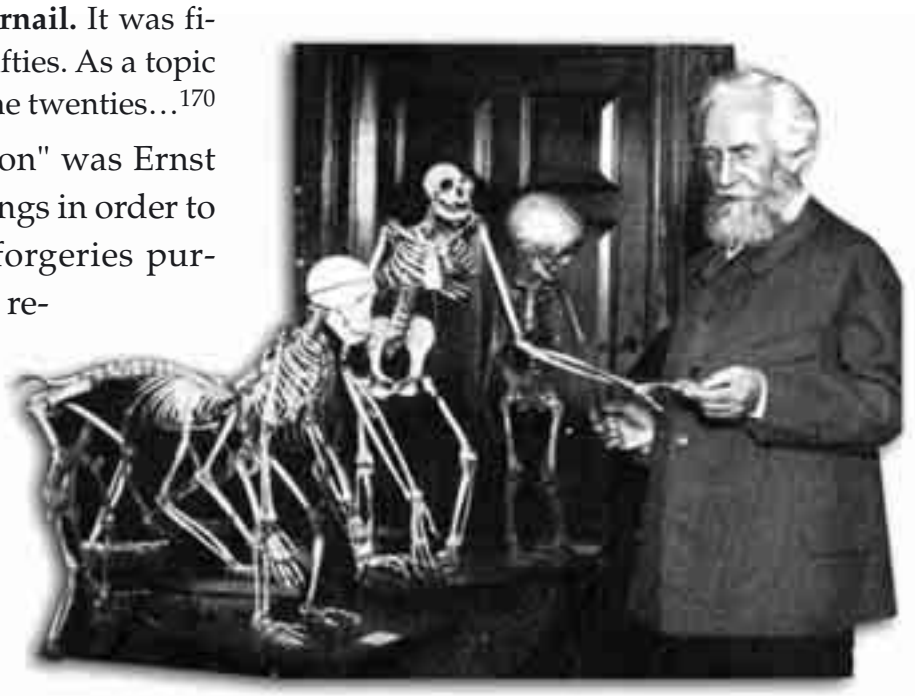
These are universally acknowledged facts in the scientific world, and are accepted even by evolutionists themselves. George Gaylord Simpson, one of the founders of neo-Darwinism, writes:

Haeckel misstated the evolutionary principle involved. **It is now firmly established that ontogeny does not repeat phylogeny.**[169]

In an article published in *American Scientist*, we read:

Surely **the biogenetic law is as dead as a doornail.** It was finally exorcised from biology textbooks in the fifties. As a topic of serious theoretical inquiry it was extinct in the twenties…[170]

Another interesting aspect of "recapitulation" was Ernst Haeckel himself, a faker who falsified his drawings in order to support the theory he advanced. **Haeckel**'s forgeries purported to show that fish and human embryos resembled one another. When he was caught out, the only defence he offered was that

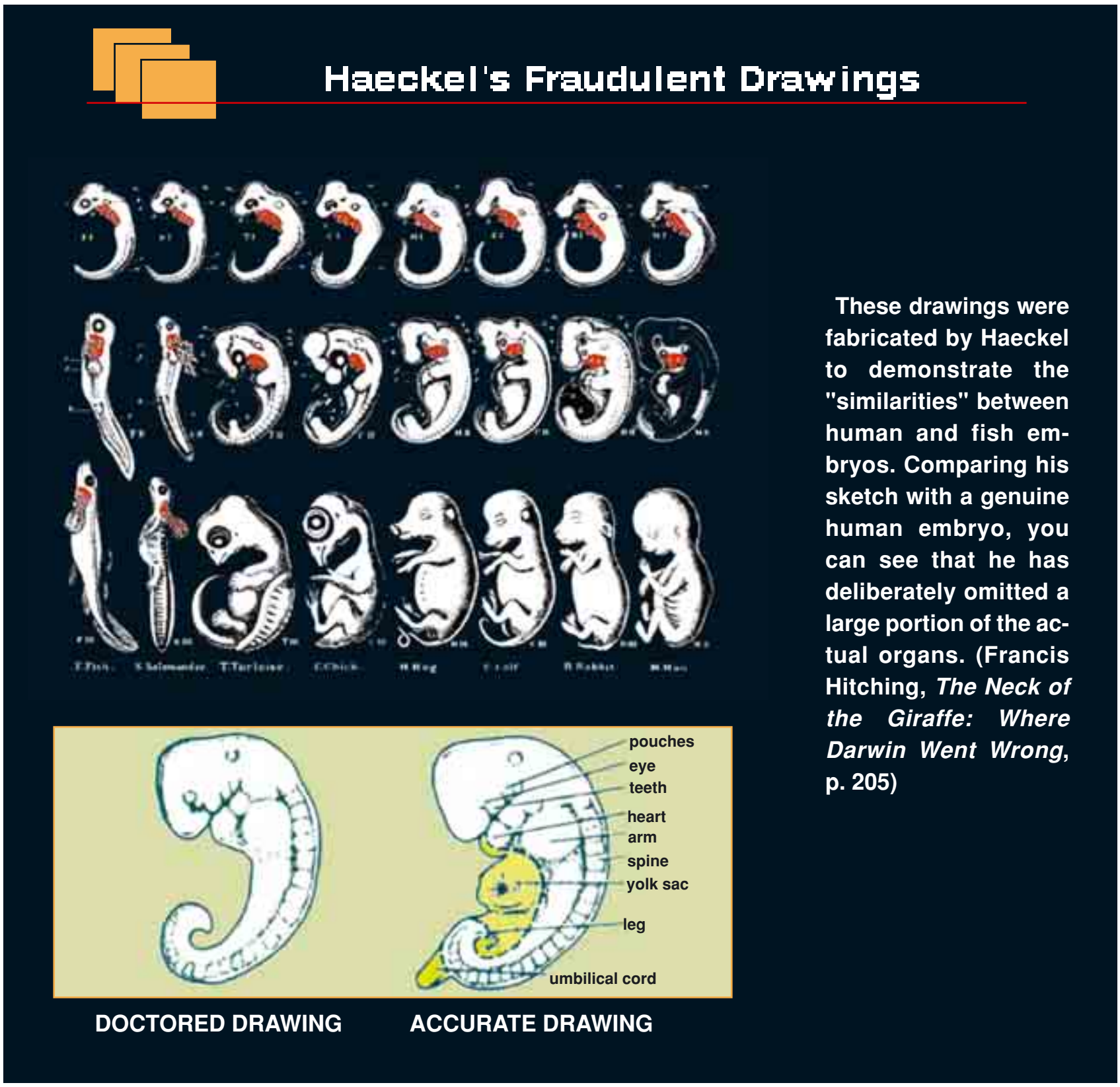


Haeckel was an evolutionist even more ardent than Darwin in many respects. For this reason, he did not hesitate to distort the scientific data and devise various forgeries.

other evolutionists had committed similar offences:

> **After this compromising confession of "forgery" I should be obliged to consider myself condemned and annihilated** if I had not the consolation of seeing side by side with me in the prisoners' dock hundreds of fellow culprits, among them many of the most trusted observers and most esteemed biologists. The great majority of all the diagrams in the best biological textbooks, treatises and journals would incur in the same degree the charge of "forgery", for all of them are inexact, and are more or less doctored, schematised and constructed.[171]

There are indeed "hundreds of fellow culprits, among them many of the most trusted observers and most esteemed biologists" whose studies are full of prejudiced conclusions, distortions, and even forgeries. This is because they have all conditioned themselves to champion evolutionary theory although there is not a shred of scientific evidence supporting it.



CHAPTER 13

THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION: A MATERIALISTIC LIABILITY

The information we have considered throughout this book has shown us that the theory of evolution has no scientific basis, and that, on the contrary, evolutionist claims conflict with scientific facts. In other words, the force that keeps evolution alive is not science. The theory of evolution is maintained by some "scientists", but behind it there is another influence at work.

This other influence is materialist philosophy.

Materialist philosophy is one of the oldest beliefs in the world, and assumes the existence of matter as its basic principle. According to this view, matter has always existed, and everything that exists consists of matter. This makes belief in a Creator impossible, of course, because if matter has always existed, and if everything consists of matter, then there can be no supramaterial Creator who created it. Materialism has therefore long been hostile to religious beliefs of every kind that have faith in God.

So the question becomes one of whether the materialist point of view is correct. One method of testing whether a philosophy is true or false is to investigate the claims it makes about science by using scientific methods. For instance, a philosopher in the 10th century could have claimed that there was a divine tree on the surface of the moon and that all living things actually grew on the branches of this huge tree like fruit, and then fell off onto the earth. Some people might have found this philosophy attractive and believed in it. But in the 20th century, at a time when man has managed to walk on the moon, it is no longer possible to seriously hold such a belief. Whether such a tree exists there or not can be determined by scientific methods, that is, by observation and experiment.

We can therefore investigate by means of scientific methods the materialist claim: that matter has existed for all eternity and that this matter can organise itself without a supramaterial Creator and cause life to begin. When we do this, we see that materialism has already collapsed, because the idea that matter has existed since beginning of time **has been overthrown by the Big Bang theory which shows that the universe was created from nothingness.** The claim that matter organised itself and created life is the claim that we call "the theory of evolution" -which this book has been examining-and which has been shown to have collapsed.

However, if someone is determined to believe in materialism and puts his devotion to materialist philosophy before everything else, then he will act differently. If he is a materialist first and a scientist second, he will not abandon materialism when he sees that evolution is disproved by science. On the contrary, he will attempt to uphold and defend materialism by trying to support evolution, no matter what. This is exactly the predicament that evolutionists defending the theory of evolution find themselves in today.

Interestingly enough, they also confess this fact from time to time. A well-known geneticist and outspoken evolutionist, Richard C. Lewontin from Harvard University, confesses that he is "a materialist first and a scientist second" in these words:

> It is not that the methods and institutions of science somehow compel us accept a material explanation of the phenomenal world, but, on the contrary, that **we are forced by our a priori adherence to material causes** to create an apparatus of investigation and a set of concepts that produce material explanations, no matter how counter-intuitive, no matter how mystifying to the uninitiated. **Moreover, that materialism is absolute, so we cannot allow a Divine Foot in the door.**[172]

The term "a priori" that Lewontin uses here is quite important. This philosophical term refers to a presupposition not based on any experimental knowledge. A thought is "a priori" when you consider it to be correct and accept it as so even if there is no information available to confirm it. As the evolutionist Lewontin frankly states, materialism is an "a priori" commitment for evolutionists, who then try to adapt science to this preconception. Since materialism definitely necessitates denying the existence of a Creator, they embrace the only alternative they have in hand, which is the theory of evolution. It does not matter to such scientists that evolution has been belied by scientific facts, because they have accepted it "a priori" as true.

This prejudiced behaviour leads evolutionists to a belief that "unconscious matter composed itself", which is contrary not only to science, but also to reason. Professor of chemistry from New York University and a DNA expert Robert Shapiro, as we have quoted before, explains this belief of evolutionists and the materialist dogma lying at its base as follows:

> Another evolutionary principle is therefore needed to take us across the gap from mixtures of simple natural chemicals to the first effective replicator. This principle has not yet been described in detail or demonstrated, but it is anticipated, and given names such as chemical evolution and **self-organization of matter. The existence of the principle is taken for granted in the philosophy of dialectical materialism,** as applied to the origin of life by Alexander Oparin.[173]

Evolutionist propaganda, which we constantly come across in the Western media and in well-known and "esteemed" science magazines, is the outcome of this ideological necessity. Since evolution is considered to be indispensable, it has been turned into a sacred cow by the circles that set the standards of science.

Some scientists find themselves in a position where they are forced to defend this far-fetched theory, or at least avoid uttering any word against it, in order to maintain their reputations. Academics in the Western countries have to have articles published in certain scientific journals to attain and hold onto their professorships. All of the journals dealing with biology are under the control of evolutionists, and they do not allow any anti-evolutionist article to appear in them. Biologists, therefore, have to conduct their research under the domination of this theory. They, too, are part of the established order, which regards evolution as an ideological necessity, which is why they blindly defend all the "impossible coincidences" we have been examining in this book.

Materialist Confessions

The German biologist Hoimar von Ditfurth, a prominent evolutionist, is a good example of this bigoted materialist understanding. After Ditfurth cites an example of the extremely complex composition of life, this is what he says concerning the question of whether it could have emerged by chance or not:

> Is such a harmony that emerged only out of coincidences possible in reality? This is the basic question of the whole of biological evolution. Answering this question as "Yes, it is possible" is something like verifying faith in the modern science of nature. Critically speaking, we can say that somebody who accepts the modern science of nature has no other alternative than to say "yes", because he aims to explain natural phenomena by means that are understandable and tries to derive them from the laws of nature without reverting to supernatural interference. However, at this point, explaining everything by means of the laws of nature, that is, by coincidences, is a sign that he has nowhere else to turn. Because what else could he do other than believe in coincidences?[174]

As Ditfurth states, the materialist scientific approach adopts as its basic principle explaining life by denying "supernatural interference", i.e. creation. Once this principle is adopted, even the most impossible scenarios are easily accepted. It is possible to find examples of this dogmatic mentality in almost all evolutionist literature. Professor Ali Demirsoy, the well-known advocate of evolutionary theory in Turkey, is just one of many. As we have already pointed out, according to Demirsoy: the probability of the coincidental formation of cythochrome-C, an essential protein for life, is **"as unlikely as the possibility of a monkey writing the history of humanity on a typewriter without making any mistakes".**[175]

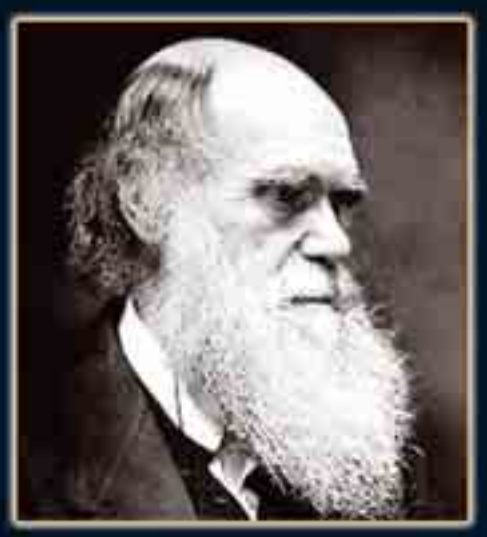
Darwinism and Materialism

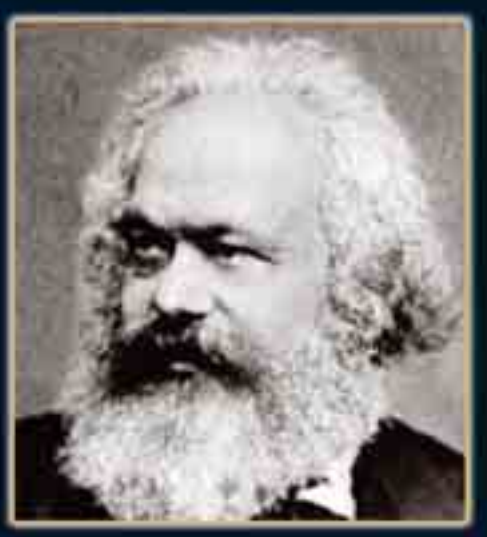
The only reason that Darwin's theory is still defended despite its obvious refutation by science is the close link between that theory and materialism. Darwin applied materialist philosophy to the natural sciences and the advocates of this philosophy, Marxists being foremost among them, go on defending Darwinism no matter what.

One of the most famous contemporary champions of the theory of evolution, the biologist Douglas Futuyma, wrote: "Together with Marx's materialistic theory of history… Darwin's theory of evolution was a crucial plank in the platform of mechanism and materialism." This is a very clear admission of why the theory of evolution is really so important to its defenders.[1]

Another famous evolutionist, the paleontologist Stephen J. Gould said: "Darwin applied a consistent philosophy of materialism to his interpretation of nature".[2] Leon Trotsky, one of the masterminds of the Russian Communist Revolution along with Lenin, commented: "The discovery by Darwin was the highest triumph of the dialectic in the whole field of organic matter."[3] However, science has shown that Darwinism was not a victory for materialism but rather a sign of that philosophy's overthrow.

1- Douglas Futuyma, *Evolutionary Biology*, 2nd ed., Sunderland, MA: Sinauer, 1986, p. 3
2- Alan Woods and Ted Grant, "Marxism and Darwinism", *Reason in Revolt: Marxism and Modern Science*, London, 1993
3- Alan Woods and Ted Grant. "Marxism and Darwinism", London, 1993


Darwin


Marx


Trotsky

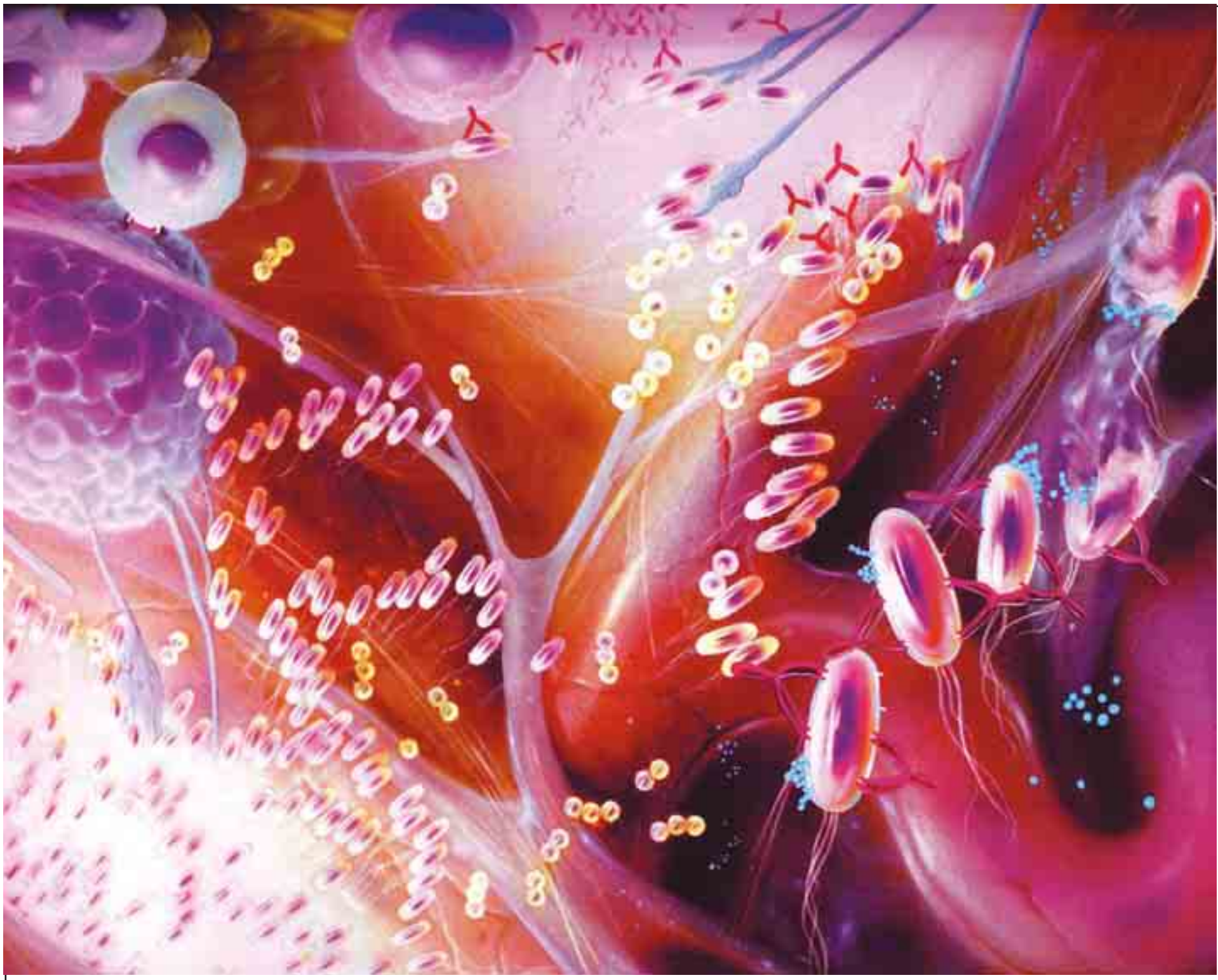
There is no doubt that to accept such a possibility is actually to reject the basic principles of reason and common sense. Even one single correctly formed letter written on a page makes it certain that it was written by a person. When one sees a book of world history, it becomes even more certain that the book has been written by an author. No logical person would agree that the letters in such a huge book could have been put together "by chance".

However, it is very interesting to see that the "evolutionist scientist" Professor Ali Demirsoy accepts this sort of irrational proposition:

> In essence, the probability of the formation of a cytochrome-C sequence is as likely as zero. That is, if life requires a certain sequence, it can be said that this has a probability likely to be realised once in the whole universe. Otherwise some **metaphysical powers** beyond our definition must have acted in its formation. **To accept the latter is not appropriate for the scientific goal.** We thus have to look into the first hypothesis.[176]

Demirsoy writes that he prefers the impossible, in order **"not to have to accept supernatural forces"**-in other words, the existence of a Creator. It is clear that this approach has no relation whatsoever with science. Not surprisingly, when Demirsoy cites another subject-the origins of the mitochondria in the cell-he openly accepts coincidence as an explanation, even though it is "quite contrary to scientific thought".

> The heart of the problem is how the mitochondria have acquired this feature, because attaining this feature by chance even by one individual, requires extreme probabilities that are incomprehensible... The enzymes pro-



viding respiration and functioning as a catalyst in each step in a different form make up the core of the mechanism. A cell has to contain this enzyme sequence completely, otherwise it is meaningless. Here, **despite being contrary to biological thought,** in order to avoid a more dogmatic explanation or speculation, we have to accept, though reluctantly, that all the respiration enzymes **completely existed in the cell** before the cell first came in contact with oxygen.[177]

The conclusion to be drawn from such pronouncements is that evolution is not a theory arrived at through scientific investigation. On the contrary, the form and substance of this theory were dictated by the requirements of materialistic philosophy. It then turned into a belief or dogma in spite of concrete scientific facts. Again, we can clearly see from evolutionist literature that all of this effort has a "purpose"-and that purpose precludes any belief that all living things were not created no matter what the price.

Evolutionists define this purpose as "scientific". However, what they refer to is not science but materialist philosophy. Materialism absolutely rejects the existence of anything "beyond" matter (or of anything supernatural). Science itself is not obliged to accept such a dogma. Science means exploring nature and deriving conclusions from one's findings. If these findings lead to the conclusion that nature is created, science has to accept it. That is the duty of a true scientist; not defending impossible scenarios by clinging to the outdated materialist dogmas of the 19th century.

The Scientific Death of Materialism

Constituting as it does the philosophical underpinnings of the theory of evolution, 19th-century materialism suggested that the universe existed since eternity, that it was not created, and that the organic world could be explained in terms of the interactions of matter. The discoveries of 20th-century science however have completely invalidated these hypotheses.

The supposition that the universe has existed since eternity was blown away by the discovery that the universe originated from a great explosion (the so-called "Big Bang") that took place nearly 15 billion years ago. The Big Bang shows that all physical substances in the universe came into being out of nothing: in other words, they were created. One of the foremost advocates of materialism, the atheist philosopher Anthony Flew concedes:

Notoriously, confession is good for the soul. I will therefore begin by confessing that the Stratonician atheist has to be embarressed by the contemporary cosmological consensus (Big Bang). For it seems that the cosmologists are providing a scientific proof ... that the universe had a beginning.[1]

The Big Bang also shows that at each stage, the universe was shaped by a controlled creation. This is made clear by the order that came about after the Big Bang, which was too perfect to have been formed from an uncontrolled explosion. The famous physician Paul Davies explains this situation:

It is hard to resist the impression that the present structure of the universe, apparently so sensitive to minor alterations in the numbers, has been rather carefully thought out... The seeming miraculous concurrence of numerical values that nature has assigned to her fundamental constants must remain the most compelling evidence for an element of cosmic design.[2]

The same reality makes an American professor of astronomy, George Greenstein, say:

As we survey all the evidence, the thought insistently arises that some supernatural agency -or rather Agency- must be involved.[3]

Thus, the materialistic hypothesis that life can be explained solely in terms of the interactions of matter also collapsed in the face of the the discoveries of science. In particular, the origin of the genetic information that determines all living things can by no means be explained by any purely material agent. One of the leading defenders of the theory of evolution, George C. Williams, admits this fact in an article he wrote in 1995:

Evolutionist biologists have failed to realize that they work with two more or less incommensurable domains: that of information and that of matter... the gene is a package of information, not an object... This dearth descriptors makes matter and information two separate domains of existence, which have to be discussed separately, in their own terms.[4]

This situation is evidence for the existence of a supra-material Wisdom that makes genetic information exist. It is impossible for matter to produce information within itself. The director of the German Federal Institute of Physics and Technology, Proffessor Werner Gitt, remarks:

All experiences indicate that a thinking being voluntarily exercising his own free will, cognition, and creativity, is required. There is no known law of nature, no known process and no known sequence of events which can cause information to originate by itself in matter.[5]

All these scientific facts illustrate that God, Who has external power and knowledge, creates the universe and all living things. As for materialism, Arthur Koestler, one of the most renowned philosophers of our century says: "It can no longer claim to be a scientific philosophy"[6]

1- Henry Margenau, Roy A. Vargesse, *Cosmos, Bios, Theos*, La Salle IL: Open Court Publishing, 1992, p. 241
2- Paul Davies, *God and the New Physics*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1983, p. 189
3- Hugh Ross, *The Creator and the Cosmos*, Colorado Springs, CO: Nav-Press, 1993, pp. 114-15
4- George C. Williams, *The Third Culture: Beyond the Scientific Revolution*, New York, Simon & Schuster, 1995, pp. 42-43
5- Werner Gitt, *In the Beginning Was Information*, CLV, Bielefeld, Germany, pp. 107, 141
6- Arthur Koestler, *Janus: A Summing Up*, New York, Vintage Books, 1978, p. 250

CHAPTER 14

MEDIA: AN OXYGEN TENT FOR THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION

As what we have examined so far has demonstrated, the theory of evolution rests on no scientific basis. However most people around the world are unaware of this and assume that evolution is a scientific fact. The biggest reason for this deception is the systematic indoctrination and propaganda conducted by the media about evolution. For this reason, we also have to mention the particular characteristics of this indoctrination and propaganda.

When we look at the Western media carefully, we frequently come across news dwelling on the theory of evolution. Leading media organisations, and well-known and "respectable" magazines periodically bring this subject up. When their approach is examined, one gets the impression that this theory is an absolutely proven fact leaving no room for discussion.

Ordinary people reading this kind of news naturally start to think that the theory of evolution is a fact as certain as any law of mathematics. News of this sort that appears in the prominent media engines is also picked up by local media. They print headlines in big fonts: "According to Time magazine, a new fossil that completes the gap in the fossil chain has been found"; or *"Nature"* indicates that scientists have shed light on the final issues of evolutionary theory". The finding of "the last missing link of the evolution chain" means nothing because there is not a single thing proven about evolution. Everything shown as evidence is false as we have described in the previous chapters. In addition to the media, the same holds true for scientific resources, encyclopaedias, and biology books.

In short, both the media and academic circles, which are at the disposal of anti-religionist power-centres, maintain an entirely evolutionist view and they impose this on society. This imposition is so effective that it has in time turned evolution into an idea that is never to be rejected. Denying evolution is seen as being contradictory to science and as disregarding fundamental realities. This is why, notwithstanding so many deficiencies that have so far been revealed (especially since the 1950s) and the fact that these have been confessed by evolutionist scientists themselves, today it is all but impossible to find any criticism of evolution in scientific circles or in the media.

Widely accepted as the most "respected" publishing vehicles on biology and nature in the West, magazines such as *Scientific American*, *Nature*, *Focus*, *Discover*, *Science* and *National Geographic* adopt the theory of evolution as an official ideology and try to present this theory as a proven fact.

Wrapped-up Lies

Evolutionists make great use of the advantage given to them by the "brain-washing" program of the media. Many people believe in evolution so unconditionally that they do not even bother to ask "how" and "why". This means that evolutionists can package their lies so as to be easily persuasive.

Evolutionist Propaganda



Popular science magazines having taken over the leadership of evolution propaganda, play an important role in encouraging the public to accept the theory of evolution.

For instance, even in the most "scientific" evolutionist books the "transition from water to land", which is one of the greatest unaccounted-for phenomena of evolution, is "explained" with ridiculous simplicity. According to evolution, life started in water and the first developed animals were fish. The theory has it that one day these fish started to fling themselves on to the land for some reason or other, (most of the time, drought is said to be the reason), and the fish that chose to live on land, happened to have feet instead of fins, and lungs instead of gills.

The "Whale of A Tale" from Evolutionists

One of the curious evolutionary fables is the one about the "evolution of whale" that was published in *National Geographic*, widely respected as one of the most scientific and serious publications in the world:

The Whale's ascendancy to sovereign size apparently began sixty million years ago when hairy, four-legged mammals, in search of food or sanctuary, ventured into water. As eons passed, changes slowly occurred. Hind legs disappeared, front legs changed into flippers, hair gave way to a thick smooth blanket of blubber, nostrils moved to the top of the head, the tail broadened into flukes, and in the buoyant water world the body became enormous.[1]

Besides the fact that there is not a single scientific basis for any of this, such an occurrence is also contrary to the principles of nature. This fable published in *National Geographic* is noteworthy for being indicative of the extent of the fallacies of seemingly serious evolutionist publications.



1- Victor B. Scheffer, "Exploring the Lives of Whales", *National Geographic*, vol. 50, December 1976, p. 752

Most evolutionist books do not tell the "how" of the subject. Even in the most "scientific" sources, the absurdity of this assertion is concealed behind sentences such as "the transfer from water to land was achieved".

How was this "transfer" achieved? We know that a fish cannot live for more than a few minutes out of water. If we suppose that the alleged drought occurred and the fish had to move towards the land, what would have happened to the fish? The response is evident. All of the fish coming out of the water would die one by one in a few minutes. Even if this process had had lasted for a period of ten million years, the answer would still be the same: fish would die one by one. The reason is that such a complex organ as a complete lung cannot come into being by a sudden "accident", that is, by mutation; but half a lung, on the other hand, is of no use at all.

But this is exactly what the evolutionists propose. **"Transfer from water to land", "transfer from land to air"** and many more alleged leaps are "explained" in these illogical terms. As for the formation of really complex organs such as the eye and ear, evolutionists prefer not to say anything at all.

It is easy to influence the man on the street with the package of "science". You draw an imaginary picture representing transfer from water to land, you invent Latin words for the animal in the water, its "descendant" on land, and the "transitional intermediary form" (which is an imaginary animal), and then fabricate an elaborate lie: "*Eusthenopteron* transformed first into *Rhipitistian Crossoptergian,* then *Ichthyostega* in a long evolutionary process". If you put these words in the mouth of a scientist with thick glasses and a white coat, you would succeed in convincing many people, because the media, which dedicates itself to promoting evolution, would announce the good news to the world with great enthusiasm.

CHAPTER 15

CONCLUSION: EVOLUTION IS A DECEIT

There is much other evidence, as well as scientific laws, invalidating evolution, but in this book we have only been able to discuss some of them. Even those should be enough to reveal a most important truth: Although it is cloaked in the guise of science, the theory of evolution is nothing but a deceit: a deceit defended only for the benefit of materialistic philosophy; a deceit based not on science but on brainwashing, propaganda, and fraud.

We can summarise what we have noted so far as follows:

The Theory of Evolution has Collapsed

The theory of evolution is a theory that fails at the very first step. The reason is that evolutionists are unable to explain even the formation of a single protein. Neither the laws of probability nor the laws of physics and chemistry offer any chance for the fortuitous formation of life.

Does it sound logical or reasonable when not even a single chance-formed protein can exist, that millions of such proteins combined in an order to produce the cell of a living thing; and that billions of cells managed to form and then came together by chance to produce living things; and that from them generated fish; and that those that passed to land turned into reptiles, birds, and that this is how all the millions of different species on earth were formed?

Even if it does not seem logical to you, evolutionists do believe this fable.

However, it is merely a belief-or rather a false faith-because they do not have even a single piece of evidence to verify their story. They have never found a single transitional form such as a half-fish/half-reptile or half-reptile/half-bird. Nor have they been able to prove that a protein, or even a single amino acid molecule composing a protein, could have formed under what they call primordial earth conditions; not even in their elaborately-equipped laboratories have they succeeded in doing that. On the contrary, with their every effort, evolutionists themselves have demonstrated that no evolutionary process has ever occurred nor could ever have occurred at any time on earth.

Evolution Can not Be Verified in the Future Either

Seeing this, evolutionists can only console themselves by dreaming that science will somehow resolve all these dilemmas in time. However, that science should ever verify such an entirely groundless and illogical claim is out of the question no matter how many years may pass by. On the contrary, as science progresses it only makes the nonsense of evolutionists' claims clearer and plainer.

That is how it has been so far. As more details on the structure and functions of the living cell were discovered, it became abundantly clear that the cell is not a simple, randomly-formed composition, as was thought to

be the case according to the primitive biological understanding of Darwin's time.

With the situation being so self-evident, denying the fact of creation and basing the origins of life on extremely unlikely coincidences, and then defending these claims with insistence, may later become a source of great humiliation. As the real face of the evolution theory comes more and more into view and as public opinion comes to see the truth, it may not be long before the purblind fanatic advocates of evolution will not be able to show their faces.

The Biggest Obstacle to Evolution: Soul

There are many species in the world that resemble one another. For instance, there may be many living beings resembling a horse or a cat and many insects may look like one another. These similarities do not surprise anyone.

The superficial similarities between man and ape somehow attract too much attention. This interest sometimes goes so far as to make some people believe the false thesis of evolution. As a matter of fact, the superficial similarities between men and apes do signify nothing. The rhinoceros beetle and the rhinoceros also share certain superficial resemblances but it would be ludicrous to seek to establish some kind of an evolutionary link between these two creatures, one being an insect and the other a mammal, on the grounds of that resemblance.

Other than superficial similarity, apes cannot be said to be closer to man than to other animals. Actually, if level of intelligence is considered, then the honeybee producing the geometrically miraculous structure of the honeycomb or the spider building up the engineering miracle of the spider web can be said to be closer to man. They are even superior in some aspects.

There is a very big difference between man and ape regardless of a mere outward resemblance. An ape is an animal and is no different from a horse or a dog considering its level of consciousness. Yet man is a conscious, strong-willed being that can think, talk, understand, decide, and judge. All of these features are the functions of the soul that man possesses. The soul is the most important difference that interposes a huge gap between man and other creatures. No physical similarity can close this gap between man and any other living being. In nature, the only living thing that has a soul is man.

God Creates According to His Will

Would it matter if the scenario proposed by evolutionists really had taken place? Not a bit. The reason is that each stage advanced by evolutionary theory and based on coincidence could only have occurred as a result of a miracle. Even if life did come about gradually through such a succession of stages, each progressive stage could only have been brought about by a conscious will. It is not just implausible that those stages could have occurred by chance, it is impossible.

If is said that a protein molecule had been formed under the primordial atmospheric conditions, it has to be remembered that it has been already demonstrated by the laws of probability, biology, and chemistry that this could not have been by chance. But if it must be posited that it was produced, then there is no alternative but to admit that it owed its existence to the will of a Creator. The same logic applies to the entire hypothesis put forward by evolutionists. For instance, there is neither paleontological evidence nor a physical, chemical, biological, or logical justification proving that fish passed from water to land and formed the land animals. But if one must have it that fish clambered onto the land and turned into reptiles, the maker of that claim should also accept the existence of a Creator capable of making whatever He wills come into being with the mere word "be". Any other explanation for such a miracle is inherently self-contradictory and a violation of the principles of reason.

The reality is clear and evident. All life is the product of a perfect design and a superior creation. This in turn provides concrete evidence for the existence of a Creator, the Possessor of infinite power, knowledge, and intelligence.

That Creator is God, the Lord of the heavens and of the earth, and of all that is between them.

The Collapse of the Theory of Evolution: The Fact of Creation



Evolution propaganda, which has gained acceleration lately, is a serious threat to national beliefs and moral values. The Science Research Foundation, which is quite aware of this fact, has undertaken the duty of informing Turkish public about the scientific truth of the matter.

FIRST CONFERENCE - ISTANBUL

The first of the series of international conferences organised by Science Research Foundation (SRF) took place in 1998. Entitled "The Collapse of the Theory of Evolution: The Fact of Creation", it was held in Istanbul on April 4, 1998. The conference, which was a great success, was attended by recognised experts from around the world and provided a platform on which the theory of evolution was for the first time questioned and refuted scientifically in Turkey. People from all segments of Turkish society attended the conference, which drew a great deal of attention. Those who could not find place in the hall followed the conference live from the closed-circuit television system outside.

The conference included famous speakers from Turkey and from abroad. Following the speeches of SRF members, which revealed the ulterior ideological motives underlying the theory of evolution, a video documentary prepared by SRF was presented.

Dr Duane Gish and Dr Kenneth Cumming, two world-renowned scientists from the Institute for Creation Research in the USA are authorities on biochemistry and paleontology. They demonstrated with substantial proof that the theory of evolution has no validity whatsoever. During the conference, one of the most esteemed Turkish scientists today, Dr Cevat Babuna illustrated the miracles in each phase of a human being's creation with a slide show that shook the "coincidence hypothesis" of evolution to its roots.





PROF. DUANE GISH:
"The fossil record refutes the evolutionary theory and it demonstrates that species appeared on Earth fully formed and well designed. This is a concrete evidence for that they were created by God."

World-renowned evolution expert Dr. Duane Gish, receiving his SRF plaque from Dr. Nevzat Yalcintas, a member of the Turkish Parliament.

SECOND CONFERENCE - ISTANBUL

The second international conference in the same series was held three months after the first on July 5, 1998 in Cemal Resit Rey Conference Hall again in Istanbul. The speakers-six Americans and one Turk-gave talks demonstrating how Darwinism had been invalidated by modern science. Cemal Resit Rey Conference Hall, with a seating capacity of a thousand, was filled to overflowing by an audience of rapt listeners.

The speakers and their subjects at this conference are summarised below.

Professor Michael P. Girouard: In his speech, "Is it Possible for Life to Emerge by Coincidences?", Michael Girouard, a professor of biology at Southern Louisiana University, explained through various examples the complexity of proteins, the basic units of life, and concluded that they could only have come into existence as a result of skilled design.

Dr Edward Boudreaux: In his speech, "The Design in Chemistry", Edward Boudreaux, a professor of chemistry at the University of New Orleans, noted that some chemical elements must have been deliberately arranged by creation in order for life to exist.

Professor Carl Fliermans: A widely-known scientist in the USA and a microbiology professor at Indiana University conducting a research on "the neutralisation of chemical wastes by bacteria" supported by the US Department of Defence, Carl Fliermans



refuted evolutionist claims at the microbiological level.

Professor Edip Keha: A professor of biochemistry, Edip Keha, was the only Turkish speaker of the conference. He presented basic information on the cell and stressed through evidence that the cell could only have come into being as a result of perfect creation.

Professor David Menton: A professor of anatomy at Washington University, David Menton, in a speech that was accompanied by a very interesting computer display, examined the differences between the anatomies of the feathers of birds and the scales of reptiles, thus proving the invalidity of the hypothesis that birds evolved from reptiles.

Professor Duane Gish: Famous evolutionist expert Professor Gish, in his speech entitled "The Origin of Man", refuted the thesis of man's evolution from apes.

ICR President Professor John Morris: Professor Morris, the president of the Institute for Creation Research and a famous geologist, gave a speech on the ideological and philosophical commitments lying behind evolution. He further explained that this theory has been turned into a dogma and that its defenders believe in Darwinism with a religious fervour.

Having listened to all these speeches, the audience witnessed that evolution is a dogmatic belief that is invalidated by science in all aspects. In addition, the poster exhibition entitled "The Collapse of the Theory of Evolution: The Fact of Creation" organised by the Science Research Foundation and displayed in the lobby of CRR Conference Hall attracted considerable interest. The exhibition consisted of 35 posters, each highlighting either a basic claim of evolution or a creation evidence.



Prof. Edward Boudreaux:
"The world we live in, and its natural laws are very precisely set up by the Creator for the benefit of us, humans."



Prof. David Menton:
"I am examining the anatomical features of living things for 30 years. What I saw has always been the evidence of God's creation."



Prof. Carl Fliermans:
"Modern biochemistry proves that organisms are marvelously designed and this fact alone proves the existence of the Creator."

THIRD CONFERENCE - ANKARA

The third international conference of the series was held on July 12, 1998 at the Sheraton Hotel in Ankara. Participants in the conference-three Americans and one Turk-put forward explicit and substantial evidence that Darwinism has been invalidated by modern science.

Although the conference hall at the Ankara Sheraton Hotel was designed to hold an audience of about a thousand, the number of attendees at the conference exceeded 2,500. Screens were set up outside the conference hall for those who could not find place inside. The poster exhibition entitled "The Collapse of the Theory of Evolution: The Fact of Creation" held next to the conference hall also attracted considerable attention. At the end of the conference, the speakers received a standing ovation, which proved how much the public craved enlightenment on the scientific realities regarding the evolution deceit and the fact of creation.

Following the success of these international conferences, the Science Research Foundation began organising similar conferences all over Turkey. Between August 98 and end 2005 alone, 2,800 conferences were held in Turkey's 72 cities and 150 districts. SRF continues to conduct its conferences in different parts of the country. SRF has also held conferences in England, Holland, Brunei, Malaysia, Indonesia, Singapore, Azerbaijan, Australia, the United States and Canada.

CHAPTER 16

THE FACT OF CREATION

In the previous sections of the book, we examined why the Theory of Evolution, which proposes that life was not created, is a fallacy completely contrary to scientific facts. We saw that modern science has revealed a very explicit fact through certain branches of science such as paleontology, biochemistry, and anatomy. This fact is that God creates all living beings.

In fact, to notice this fact one does not necessarily need to appeal to the complicated results obtained in biochemistry laboratories or geological excavations. The signs of an extraordinary wisdom are discernible in whatever living being one observes. There is a great technology and design in the body of an insect or a tiny fish in the depths of the sea never attained by human beings. Some living beings which even do not have a brain perfectly perform so complicated tasks as not to be accomplished even by human beings.

This great wisdom, design and plan that prevails overall in nature, provides solid evidence for the existence of a supreme Creator dominating over the whole of nature, and this Creator is God. God has furnished all living beings with extraordinary features and showed men the evident signs of His existence and might.

In the following pages, we will examine only a few of the countless evidences of Creation in nature.

Honey Bees and the Architectural Wonders of Honeycombs

Bees produce more honey than they actually need and store it in honeycombs. The hexagonal structure of the honeycomb is well-known to everyone. Have you ever wondered why bees construct hexagonal honeycombs rather than octagonal, or pentagonal?

Mathematicians looking for answer to this question reached an interesting conclusion: "A hexagon is the most appropriate geometric form for the maximum use of a given area."

A hexagonal cell requires the minimum amount of wax for construction while it stores the maximum amount of honey. So the bee uses the most appropriate form possible.

The method used in the construction of the honeycomb is also very amazing: bees



start the construction of the hive from two-three different places and weave the honeycomb simultaneously in two-three strings. Though they start from different places, the bees, great in number, construct identical hexagons and then weave the honeycomb by combining these together and meeting in the middle. The junction points of the hexagons are assembled so deftly that there is no sign of their being subsequently combined.

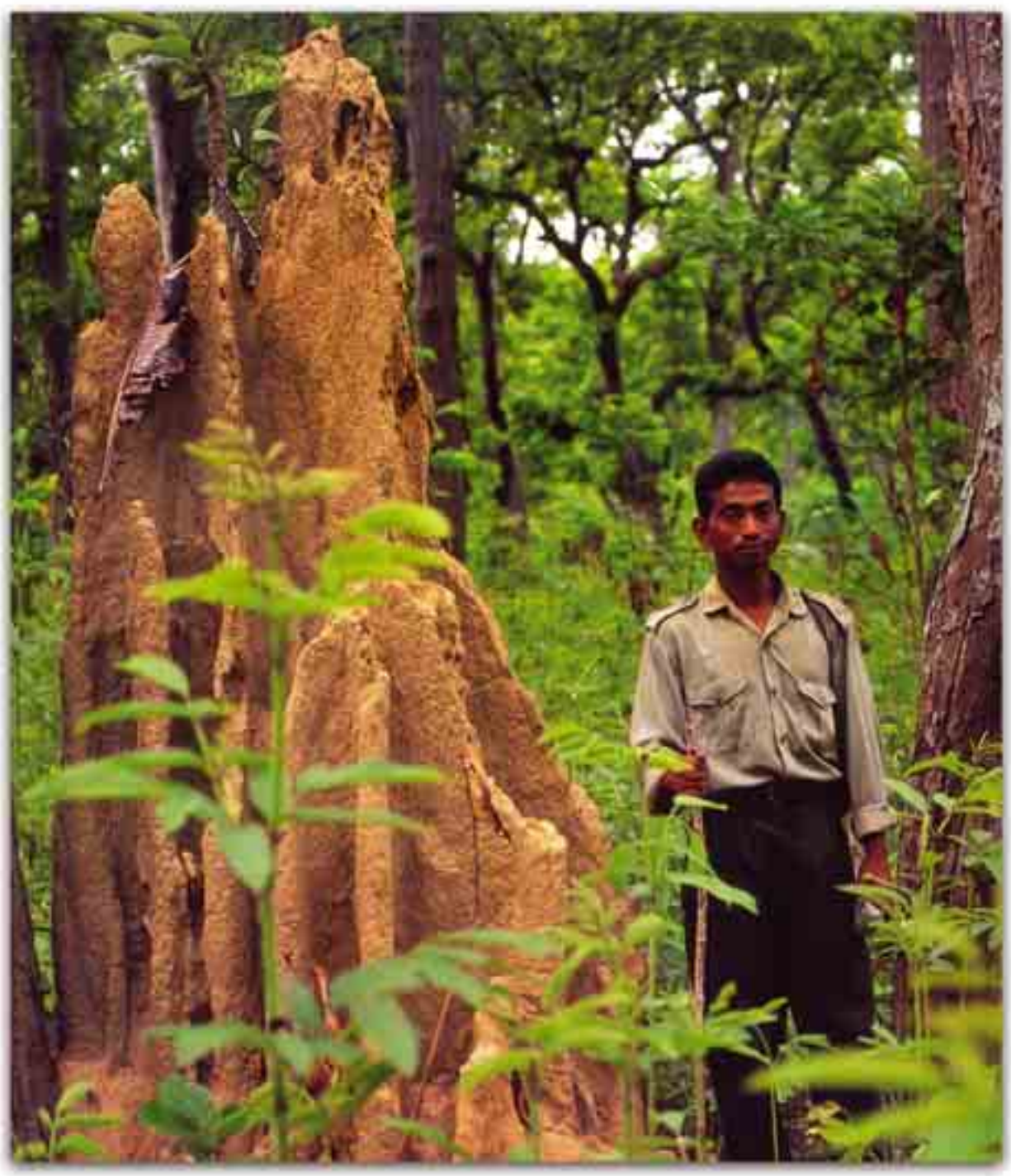
In the face of this extraordinary performance, we, for sure, have to admit the existence of a superior will that ordains these creatures. Evolutionists want to explain away this achievement with the concept of "instinct" and try to present it as a simple attribute of the bee. However, if there is an instinct at work, if this rules over all bees and provides that all bees work in harmony though uninformed of one another, then it means that there is an exalted Wisdom that rules over all these tiny creatures.

To put it more explicitly, God, the creator of these tiny creatures, "inspires" them with what they have to do. This fact was declared in the Qur'an fourteen centuries ago:

> **And your Sustainer has inspired the honey bee: "Prepare for yourself dwellings in mountains and in trees, and in what [men] build; and then eat of all manner of fruit, and find with skill the spacious paths of your Sustainer". There issues from within their bodies a drink of varying colours, wherein is healing for men: verily in this is a Sign for those who give thought. (Surat an-Nahl: 68-69)**

Amazing Architects: Termites

No one can help being taken by surprise upon seeing a termite nest erected on the ground by termites. This is because the termite nests are architectural wonders that rise up as high as 5-6 meters. Within this nest are sophisticated systems to meet all the needs of termites that can never appear in sunlight because of their body structure. In the nest, there are ventilation systems, canals, larva rooms, corridors, special fungus production yards, safety exits, rooms for hot and cold weather; in brief, everything. What is more astonishing is that the termites which construct these wondrous nests are blind.[178]



Despite this fact, we see, when we compare the size of a termite and its nest, that termites successfully overcome an architectural project by far 300 times bigger than themselves.

Termites have yet another amazing characteristic: if we divide a termite nest into two in the first stages of its construction, and then reunite it after a certain while, we will see that all passage-ways, canals and roads intersect with

each other. Termites carry on with their task as if they were never separated from each other and ordained from a single place.

The Woodpecker

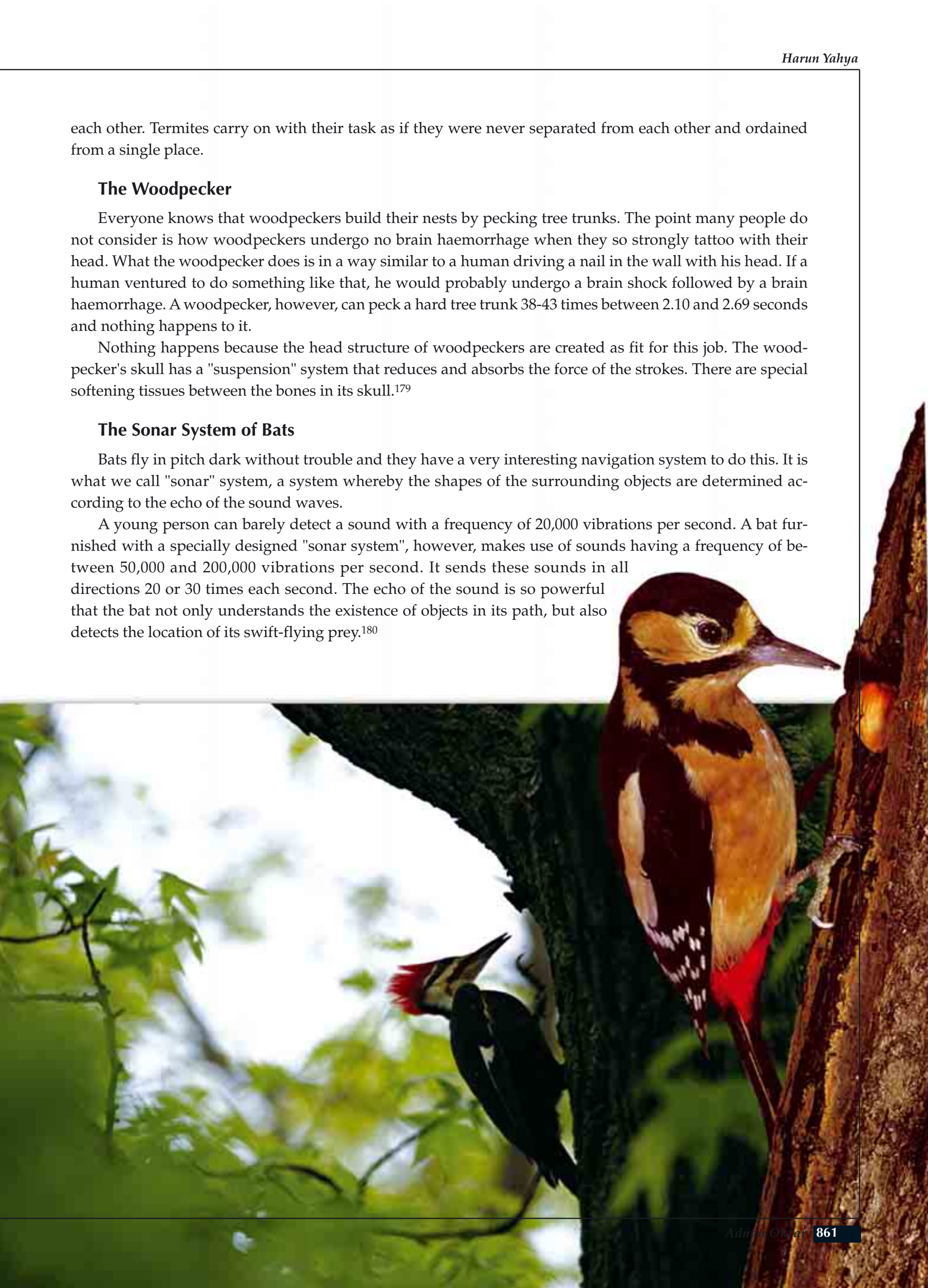
Everyone knows that woodpeckers build their nests by pecking tree trunks. The point many people do not consider is how woodpeckers undergo no brain haemorrhage when they so strongly tattoo with their head. What the woodpecker does is in a way similar to a human driving a nail in the wall with his head. If a human ventured to do something like that, he would probably undergo a brain shock followed by a brain haemorrhage. A woodpecker, however, can peck a hard tree trunk 38-43 times between 2.10 and 2.69 seconds and nothing happens to it.

Nothing happens because the head structure of woodpeckers are created as fit for this job. The woodpecker's skull has a "suspension" system that reduces and absorbs the force of the strokes. There are special softening tissues between the bones in its skull.[179]

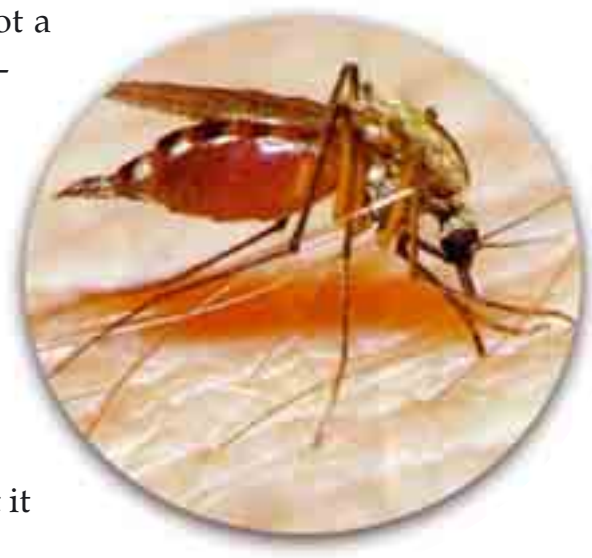
The Sonar System of Bats

Bats fly in pitch dark without trouble and they have a very interesting navigation system to do this. It is what we call "sonar" system, a system whereby the shapes of the surrounding objects are determined according to the echo of the sound waves.

A young person can barely detect a sound with a frequency of 20,000 vibrations per second. A bat furnished with a specially designed "sonar system", however, makes use of sounds having a frequency of between 50,000 and 200,000 vibrations per second. It sends these sounds in all directions 20 or 30 times each second. The echo of the sound is so powerful that the bat not only understands the existence of objects in its path, but also detects the location of its swift-flying prey.[180]



Whales



Mammals regularly need to breathe and for this reason water is not a very convenient environment for them. In a whale, which is a sea mammal, however, this problem is handled with a breathing system far more efficient than that of many land-dwelling animals. Whales breathe out one at a time discharging 90% of the air they use. Thus, they need to breathe only at very long intervals. At the same time, they have a highly concentrated substance called "myoglobin" that helps them store oxygen in their muscles. With the help of these systems, finback whale, for instance, can dive as deep as 500 meters and swim for 40 minutes without breathing at all.[181] The nostrils of the whale, on the other hand, are placed on its back unlike land-dwelling mammals so that it can easily breathe.

The Design in The Gnat

We always think of the gnat as a flying animal. In fact, the gnat spends its developmental stages under water and gets out from under water through an exceptional "design" being provided with all the organs it needs.

The gnat starts to fly with special sensing systems at its disposal to detect the place of its prey. With these systems, it resembles a war plane loaded with detectors of heat, gas, dampness and odour. It even has an ability to "see in conformity with the temperature" that helps it find its prey even in pitch dark.

The "blood-sucking" technique of the gnat comes with an incredibly complex system. With its six-bladed cutting system, it cuts the skin like a saw. While the cutting process goes on, a secretion secreted on the wound benumbs the tissues and the person does not even realise that his blood is being sucked. This secretion, at the same time, prevents the clotting of the blood and secures the continuance of the sucking process.

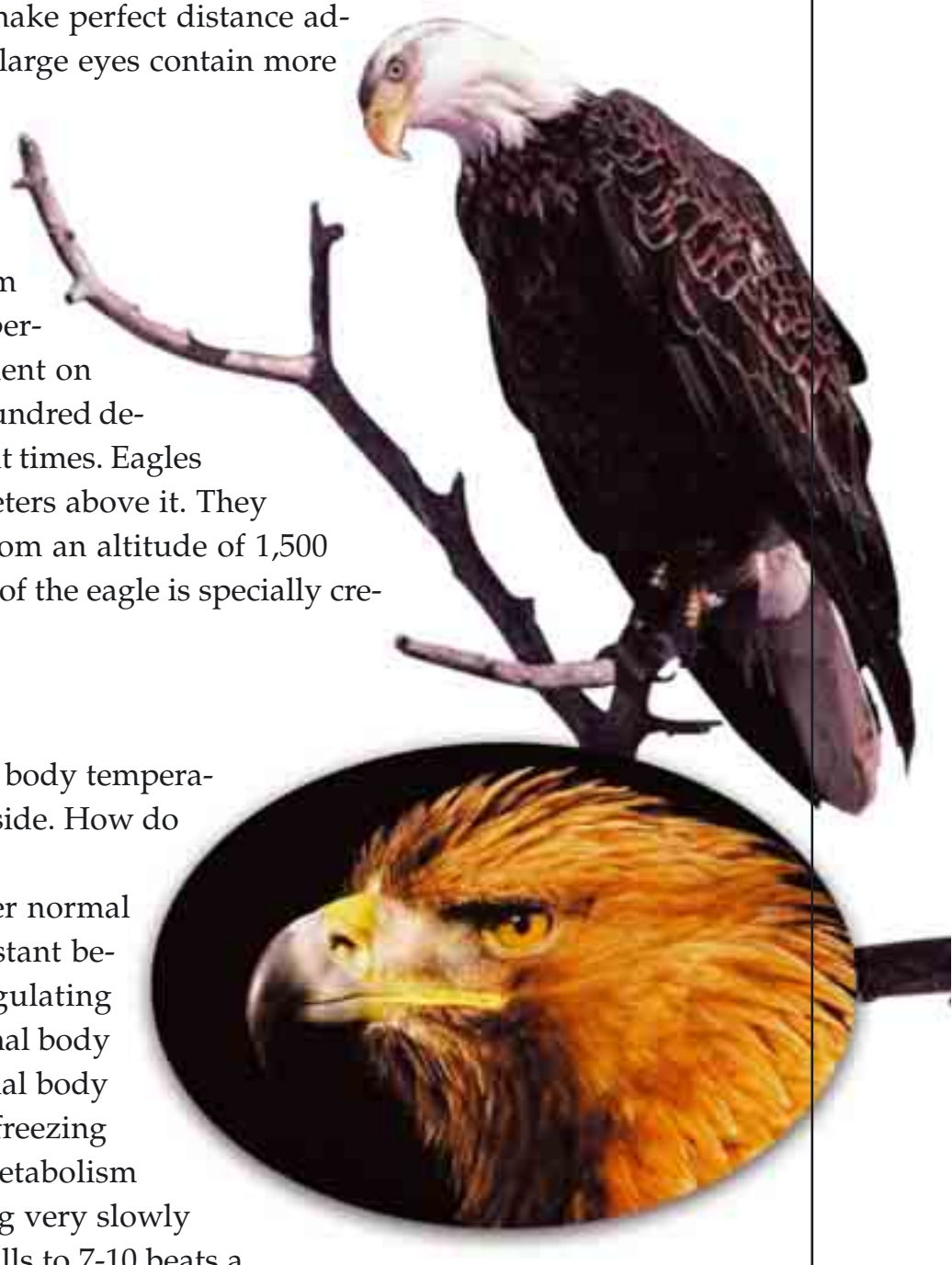
With even one of these elements missing, the gnat will not be able to feed on blood and carry on its generation. With its exceptional design, even this tiny creature is an evident sign of Creation on its own. In the Qur'an, the gnat is accentuated as an example displaying the existence of God to the men of understanding:

> **Surely God disdains not to set forth any parable - [that of] a [female] gnat or any thing above that; then as for those who believe, they know that it is the truth from their Lord, and as for those who disbelieve, they say: What is it that God means by this parable: He causes many to err by it and many He leads aright by it! but He does not cause to err by it [any] except the transgressors, (Surat al-Baqara: 26)**



Hunting Birds with Keen Eyesight

Hunting birds have keen eyes that enable them to make perfect distance adjustments while they attack their prey. In addition their large eyes contain more vision cells, which means better sight. There are more than one million vision cells in the eye of a hunting bird.



Eagles that fly at thousands of meters high have such sharp eyes that they can scan the earth perfectly at that distance. Just as war planes detect their targets from thousands of meters away, so do eagles spot their prey, perceiving the slightest colour shift or the slightest movement on the earth. The eagle's eye has an angle of vision of three hundred degrees and it can magnify a given image around six to eight times. Eagles can scan an area of 30,000 hectares while flying 4,500 meters above it. They can easily distinguish a rabbit hidden among grasses from an altitude of 1,500 meters. It is evident that this extraordinary eye structure of the eagle is specially created for this creature.

Hibernating Animals

Hibernating animals can go on living although their body temperature falls to the same degree as the cold temperature outside. How do they manage this?

Mammals are warm-blooded. This means that under normal conditions, their body temperature always remains constant because the natural thermostat in their body keeps on regulating this temperature. However, during hibernation, the normal body heat of small mammals, like the squirrel rat with a normal body heat of 40 degrees, drops down to a little bit above the freezing point as if adjusted by some kind of a key. The body metabolism slows down to a great extent. The animal starts breathing very slowly and its normal heartbeat, which is 300 times a minute, falls to 7-10 beats a minute. Its normal body reflexes stop and the electrical activities in its brain slow down almost to undetectability.

One of the dangers of motionlessness is the freezing of tissues in very cold weather and their being destroyed by ice crystals. Hibernating animals however are protected against this danger thanks to the special features they are endowed with. The body fluids of hibernating animals are retained by chemical materials having high molecular masses. Thus, their freezing point is decreased and they are protected from harm.[182]

Electrical Fish

Certain species of some fish types such as electric eel and electric ray utilise the electricity produced in their bodies either to protect themselves from their enemies or to paralyse their prey. In every living being - including man - is a little amount of electricity. Man, however, cannot direct this electricity or take it under control to use it for his own benefit. The above-mentioned creatures, on the other hand, have an electrical current as high as 500-600 volts in their bodies and they are able use this against their enemies. Furthermore, they are not adversely affected by this electricity.

The energy they consume to defend themselves is recovered after a certain time like the charging of a battery and electrical power is once again ready for use. Fish do not use the high-voltage electricity in their small bodies only for defence purposes. Besides providing the means for finding their way in deep dark waters, electricity also helps them sense objects without seeing them. Fish can send signals by using the elec-

The Thread of the Spider

The spider named Dinopis has a great skill for hunting. Rather than weaving a static web and waiting for its prey, it weaves a small yet highly unusual web that it throws on its prey. Afterwards, it tightly wraps up its prey with this web. The entrapped insect can do nothing to extricate itself. The web is so perfectly constructed that the insect gets even more entangled as it gets more alarmed. In order to store its food, the spider wraps the prey with extra strands, almost as if it were packaging it.

How does this spider make a web so excellent in its mechanical design and chemical structure? It is impossible for the spider to have acquired such a skill by coincidence as is claimed by evolutionists. The spider is devoid of faculties such as learning and memorising and does not have even a brain to perform these things. Obviously, this skill is bestowed on the spider by its creator, God, Who is Exalted in Power.

Very important miracles are hidden in the thread of the spiders. This thread, with a diameter of less than one thousandth of a millimetre, is 5 times stronger than a steel wire having the same thickness. This thread has yet another characteristic of being extremely light. A length of this thread long enough to encircle the world would weigh only 320 grams.* Steel, a substance specially produced in industrial works, is one of the strongest materials manufactured by mankind. However, the spider can produce in its body a far firmer thread than steel. While man produces steel, he makes use of his centuries-old knowledge and technology; which knowledge or technology, then, does the spider use while producing its thread?

As we see, all technological and technical means at the disposal mankind lag behind those of a spider.

(*) "The Structure and Properties of Spider Silk", *Endeavour*, January 1986, vol. 10, pp.37-43







tricity in their bodies. These electric signals reflect back after hitting solid objects and these reflections give the fish information about the object. This way, fish can determine the distance and size of the object.[183]

An Intelligent Plan on Animals: Camouflage

One of the features that animals possess in order to keep living is the art of hiding themselves-that is, "camouflage".

Animals feel the necessity of hiding themselves for two main reasons: for hunting and for protecting themselves from predators. Camouflage differs from all other methods with its particular involvement of utmost intelligence, skill, aesthetics and harmony.

The camouflage techniques of animals are truly amazing. It is almost impossible to identify an insect that is hidden in a tree trunk or another creature hidden under a leaf.



A lizard concealed on a branch *(top left),* a moth concealed on a tree trunk *(top right)*, an owl on a branch *(bottom left)* and mantises literally lost among leaves *(bottom right)*.

Leaf louse that suck the juices of plants feed themselves on plant stalks by pretending to be thorns. By this method, they aim to trick birds, their biggest enemies, and ensure that birds will not perch on these plants.

Cuttlefish

Under the skin of the cuttlefish is arrayed a dense layer of elastic pigment sacs called chromatophores. They come mainly in yellow, red, black and brown. At a signal, the cells expand and flood the skin with the appropriate shade. That is how the cuttlefish takes on the colour of the rock it stands on and makes a perfect camouflage.

This system operates so effectively that the cuttlefish can also create a complex zebra-like striping.[184]

Different Vision Systems

For many sea-dwelling animals, seeing is extremely important for hunting and defence. Accordingly, most of the sea-dwelling animals are equipped with eyes perfectly created for underwater.

Under water, the ability to see becomes more and more limited with depth, especially after 30 meters. Organisms living at this depth, however, have eyes created according to the given conditions.

Sea-dwelling animals, unlike land-dwelling animals, have spherical lenses in perfect accordance with the needs of the density of the water they inhabit. Compared to the wide elliptical eyes of land-dwelling animals, this spherical structure is more serviceable for sight under water; it is adjusted to see objects in close-up. When an object at a greater distance is focused upon, the whole lens system is pulled backwards by the help of a special muscle mechanism within the eye.

One other reason why the eyes of the fish are spherical is the refraction of light in water. Because the eye is filled with a liquid having almost the same density as water, no refraction occurs while an image formed outside is reflected on the eye. Consequently, the eye lens fully focuses the image of the outside object on the retina. The fish, unlike human beings, sees very sharply in water.



Some animals like octopus have rather big eyes to compensate for the poor light in the depths of water. Below 300 meters, big-eyed fish need to capture the flashes of the surrounding organisms to notice them. They have to be especially sensitive to the feeble blue light penetrating into the water. For this reason, there are plenty of sensitive blue cells in the retina of their eyes.

As is understood from these examples, every living being has distinctive eyes specially designed to meet its particular needs. This fact proves that they are all created just the way they have to be by a Creator Who has eternal wisdom, knowledge and power.

Special Freezing System

A frozen frog embodies an unusual biological structure. It shows no signs of life. Its heartbeat, breathing and blood circulation have come completely to a halt. When the ice melts, however, the same frog returns to life as if it is has woken up from sleep.

Normally, a living being in the state of freezing confronts many fatal risks. The frog, however, does not face any of them. It has the main feature of producing plenty of glucose while it is in that state. Just like a diabetic, the blood sugar level of the frog reaches very high levels. It can sometimes go as high as 550 milimol/liter. (This figure is normally between 1-5 mmol/litre for frogs and 4-5 mmol/litre for human body). This extreme glucose concentration may cause serious problems in normal times.

In a frozen frog, however, this extreme glucose keeps water from leaving cells and prevents shrinkage. The



cell membrane of the frog is highly permeable to glucose so that glucose finds easy access to cells. The high level of glucose in the body reduces the freezing temperature causing only a very small amount of the animal's inner body liquid to turn to ice in the cold. Research has showed that glucose can feed frozen cells as well. During this period, besides being the natural fuel of the body, glucose also stops many metabolic reactions like urea synthesis and thus prevents different food sources of the cell from being exhausted.

How does such a high amount of glucose in the frog's body come about all of a sudden? The answer is quite interesting: this living being is equipped with a very special system in charge of this task. As soon as ice appears on the skin, a message travels to the liver making the liver convert some of its stored glycogen into glucose. The nature of this message travelling to the liver is still unknown. Five minutes after the message is received, the sugar level in the blood steadily starts to increase.[185]

Unquestionably the animal's being equipped with a system that entirely changes its metabolism to meet all of its needs just when it is required can only be possible through the flawless plan of the All-Mighty Creator. No coincidence can generate such a perfect and complex system.

Albatrosses

Migratory birds minimise energy consumption by using different "flight techniques". Albatrosses are also observed to have such a flight style. These birds, which spend 92% of their lives on the sea, have wing spans of up to 3,5 meters. The most important characteristic of albatrosses is their flight style: they can fly for hours without beating their wings at all. To do so, they glide along in the air keeping their wings constant by making use of the wind.

It requires a great deal of energy to keep wings with a wing span of 3.5 meters constantly open. Albatrosses, however, can stay in this position for hours. This is due to the special anatomical system they are bestowed with from the moment of their birth. During flight, the wings of the albatross are blocked. Therefore, it does not need to use any muscular power. Wings are lifted only by muscle layers. This greatly helps the bird during its flight. This system reduces the energy consumed by the bird during flight. The albatross does not use energy because it does not beat its wings or waste energy to keep its wings outstretched. Flying for hours by making exclusive use of wind provides an unlimited energy source for it. For instance, a 10-kilo-albatross loses only 1% of its body weight while it travels for 1,000 kms. This is indeed a very small rate. Men have manufactured gliders taking albatrosses as a model and by making use of their fascinating flight technique.[186]



An Arduous Migration

Pacific salmon have the exceptional characteristic of returning to the rivers in which they hatched to reproduce. Having spent part of their lives in the sea, these animals come back to fresh water to reproduce.

When they start their journey in early summer, the colour of the fish is bright red. At the end of their journey, however, their colour turns black. At the outset of their migration, they first draw near to the shore and try to reach rivers. They perseveringly strive to go back to their birthplace. They reach the place where they hatched by leaping over turbulent rivers, swimming upstream, surmounting waterfalls and dykes. At the end of this 3,500-4,000 km. journey, female salmon readily have eggs just as male salmons have sperm.



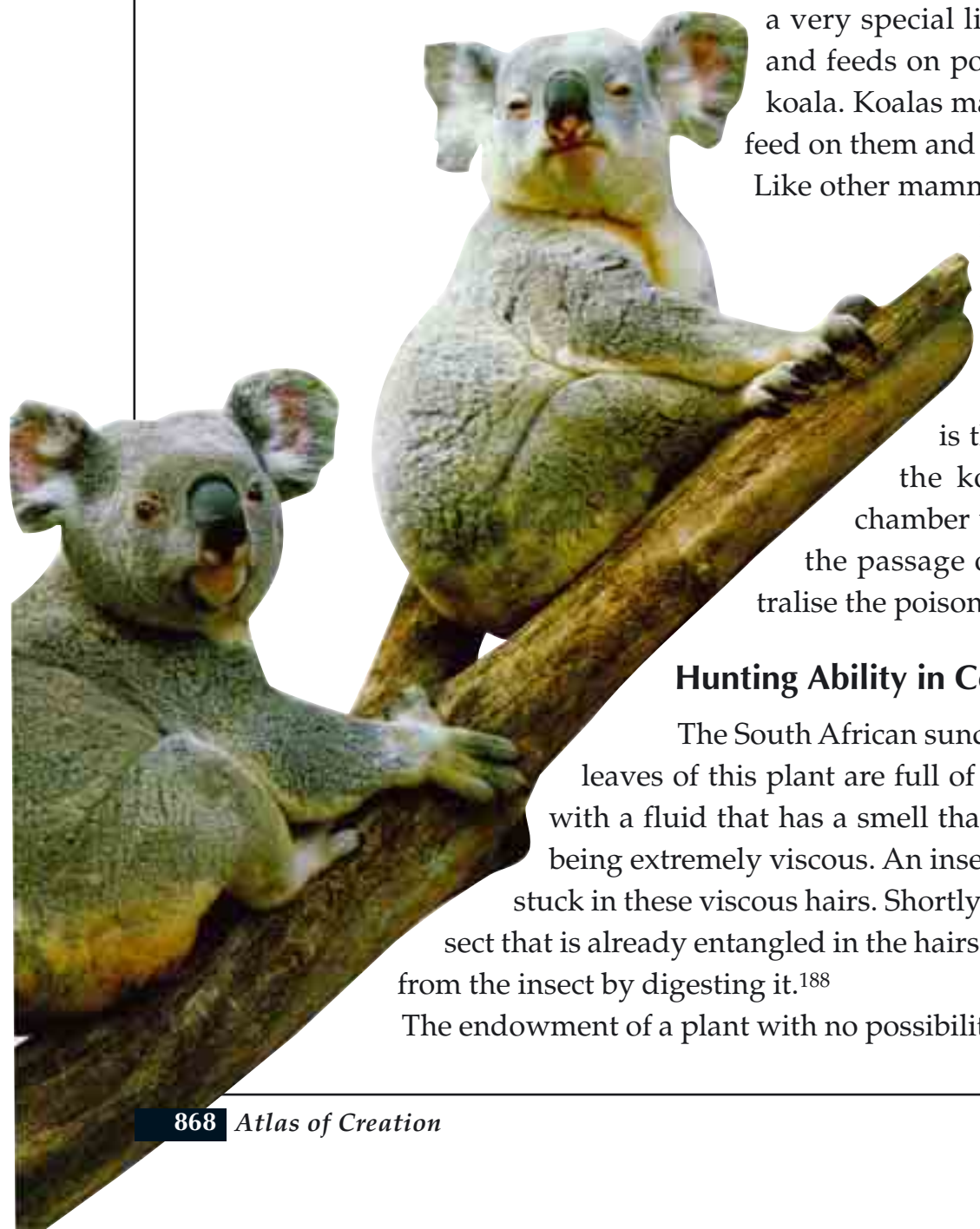
Left: A cuttlefish that makes itself look like the sandy surface. Right: The bright yellow colour the same fish turns in case of danger, such as when it is seen by a diver.

Having reached the place where they hatched, female salmon lay around 3 to 5 thousand eggs as male salmon fertilise them. The fish suffer much damage as a result of this migration and hatching period. Females that lay eggs become exhausted; their tail fins are worn down and their skin starts to turn black. The same is true also for males. The river soon overflows with dead salmon. Yet another salmon generation is ready to hatch out and make the same journey.

How salmon complete such a journey, how they reach the sea after they hatch, and how they find their way are just some of the questions that remain to be answered. Although many suggestions are made, no definite solution has yet been reached. What is the power that makes salmon undertake a return of thousands of kilometres back to a place unknown to them? It is obvious that there is a superior Will ruling over and controlling all these living beings. It is God, the Sustainer of all the worlds.

Koalas

The oil found in eucalyptus leaves is poisonous to many mammals. This poison is a chemical defence mechanism used by eucalyptus trees against their enemies. Yet there is a very special living being that gets the better of this mechanism and feeds on poisonous eucalyptus leaves: a marsupial called the koala. Koalas make their homes in eucalyptus trees while they also feed on them and obtain their water from them.



Like other mammals, koalas also cannot digest the cellulose present in the trees. For this, it is dependent on cellulose-digesting micro-organisms. These micro-organisms are heavily populated in the convergence point of small and large intestines, the caecum which is the rear extension of the intestinal system. The caecum is the most interesting part of the digestion system of the koala. This segment functions as a fermentation chamber where microbes are made to digest cellulose while the passage of the leaves is delayed. Thus, the koala can neutralise the poisonous effect of the oils in the eucalyptus leaves.[187]

Hunting Ability in Constant Position

The South African sundew plant entraps insects with its viscous hairs. The leaves of this plant are full of long, red hairs. The tips of these hairs are covered with a fluid that has a smell that attracts insects. Another feature of the fluid is its being extremely viscous. An insect that makes its way to the source of the smell gets stuck in these viscous hairs. Shortly afterwards the whole leaf is closed down on the insect that is already entangled in the hairs and the plant extracts the protein essential for itself from the insect by digesting it.[188]

The endowment of a plant with no possibility of moving from its place with such a faculty is no



The Design in Bird Feathers

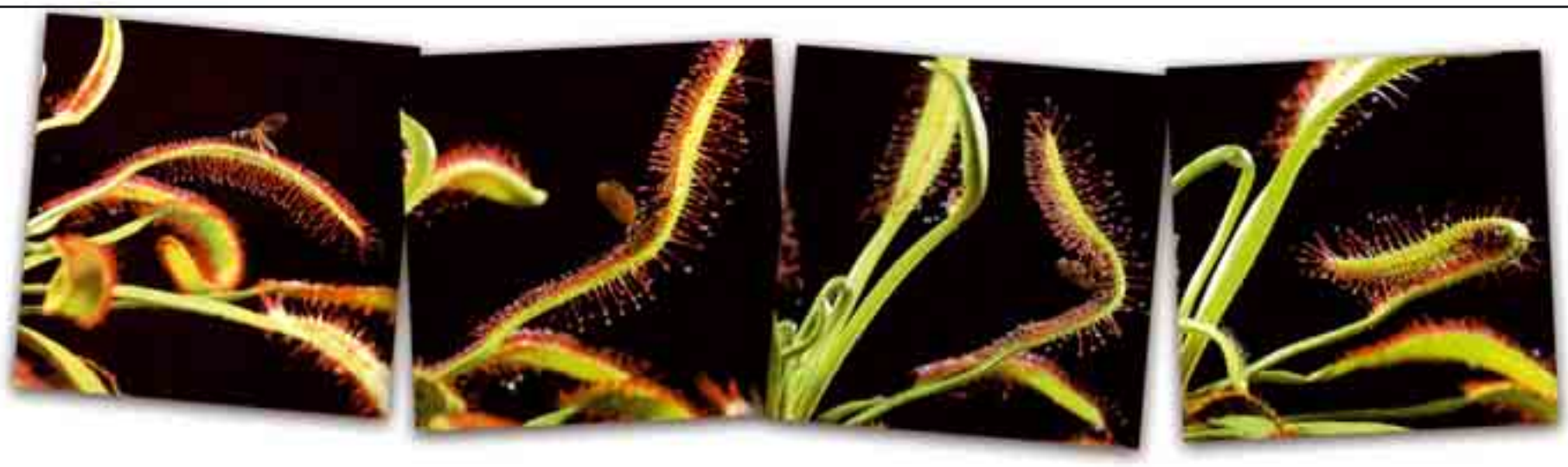
On first examination, bird feathers don't appear to contain that many features. When inspected more carefully, however, feathers— which are light but strong and impermeable to water—are seen to have a highly complex structure.

In order to be able to fly, birds must weigh as little as possible. In line with that requirement, feathers consist of keratin proteins. On both sides of each shaft of the feather are some 400 side branches, or barbs, each with approximately 800 tiny hooks, or barbules. On each of these 800 barbules are 20 smaller hooked filaments, called barbicels, that hold the parallel barbules together, like zippers connecting two pieces of cloth. The total number of barbicels in all the feathers on any one bird is approximately 700 billion.

The complex structure of barbs and hooks that lock a feather together serves a most important function. Feathers need to be closely bound together in order not to become separated, frayed and useless when the bird flies. Thanks to this mechanism, each feather is bound together so closely that neither strong winds nor rain can break up its continuous surface.

The down-feathers are not the same as those on the wings and tail. The very large tail feathers serve as rudders and brakes. Meanwhile, the wing feathers increase surface area and thus, lift by opening up when the wing flaps down.





Left: An open Sundew. Right: A closed one.

doubt the evident sign of a special design. It is impossible for a plant to have developed such a hunting style out of its own consciousness or will, or by way of coincidence. So, it is all the more impossible to overlook the existence and might of the Creator Who has furnished it with this ability.

The Design in Bird Feathers

At first glance, bird feathers seem to have a very simple structure. When we study them closer, however, we come across the very complex structure of feathers that are light yet extremely strong and waterproof.

Birds should be as light as possible in order to fly easily. The feathers are made up of keratin proteins keeping with this need. On both sides of the shaft of a feather are vanes and each vane is made up of around 400 tiny barbs. Each of these 400 barbs has a total of tinier 800 barbs, called barbules. The 800 barbules which are crowded on a small bird feather have another 20 little hooks, or barbicels, on each of them. These barbicels interlock the barbules. The total number of barbicels in all the feathers of a bird is around 700 billion.

There is a very significant reason for the bird feather being firmly interlocked with each other with barbs and clasps. The feathers should hold tightly on the bird so as not to fall out in any movement whatsoever. With the mechanism made up of barbs and clasps, the feathers hold so tightly on the bird that neither strong wind, nor rain, nor snow cause them to fall out.

Furthermore, the feathers in the abdomen of the bird are not the same as the feathers in its wings and tail. The tail is made up of relatively big feathers to function as rudder and brakes; wing feathers are designed so as to expand the area surface during the bird's wing beating and thus increase the lifting force.

Basilisk: The Expert of Walking on Water

Few animals are able to walk on the surface of water. One such rarity is basilisk, which lives in Central America and is seen below. On the sides of the toes of basilisk's hind feet are flaps that enable them to splash water. These are rolled up when the animal walks on land. If the animal faces danger, it starts to run very fast on the surface of a river or a lake. Then the flaps on its hind feet are opened and thus more surface area is provided for it to run on water.[189]

This unique design of basilisk is one of the evident signs of God's perfect creation.



The basilisk lizard is one of those rare animals that can move establishing a balance between water and air.

Photosynthesis

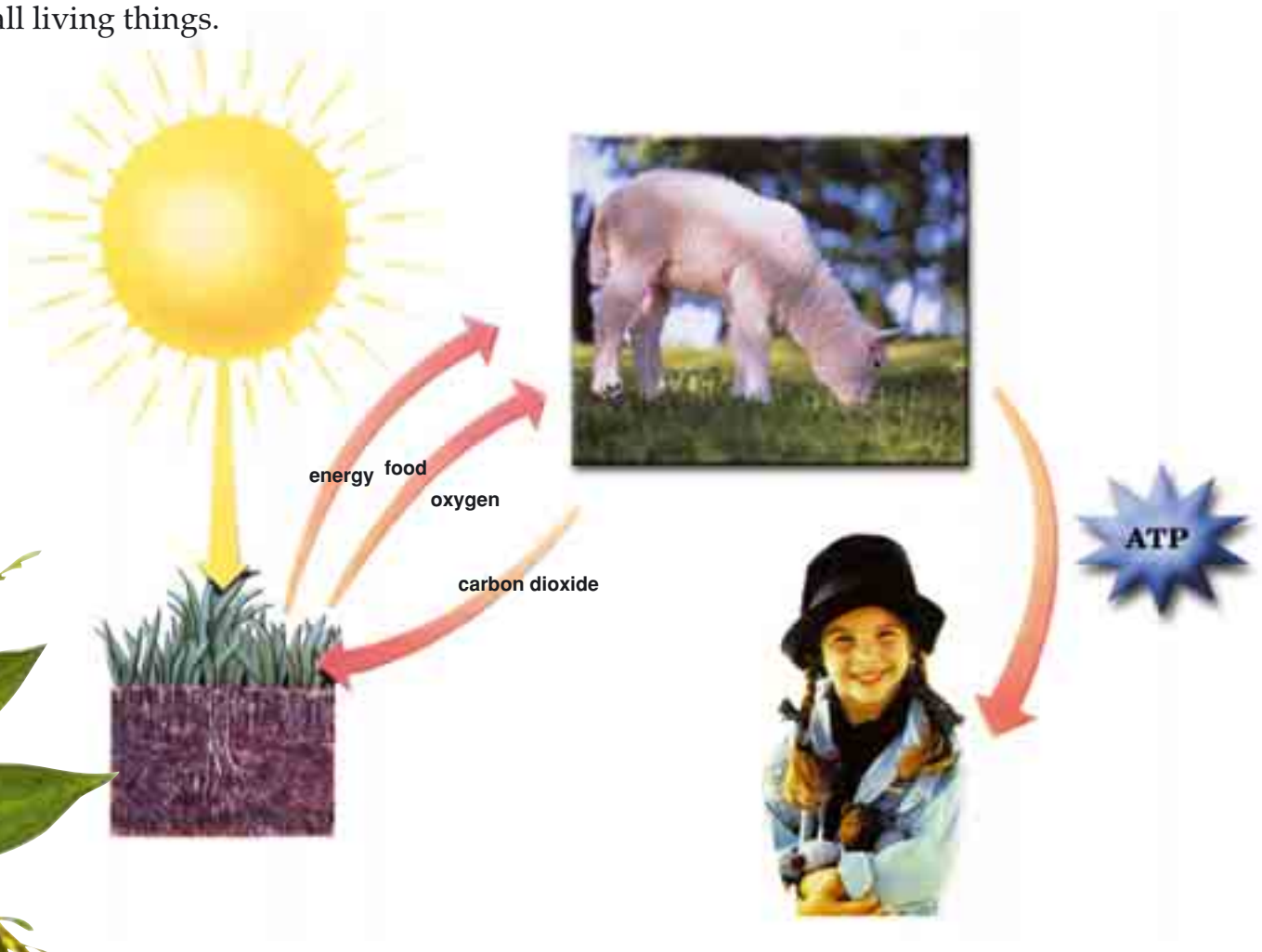
Plants unquestionably play a major role in making the universe a habitable place. They clean the air for us, keep the temperature of the planet at a constant level, and balance the proportions of gases in the atmosphere. The oxygen in the air we breathe is produced by plants. An important part of our food is also provided by plants. The nutritional value of plants comes from the special design in their cells to which they also owe their other features.

The plant cell, unlike human and animal cells, can make direct use of solar energy. It converts the solar energy into chemical energy and stores it in nutrients in very special ways. This process is called "photosynthesis". In fact, this process is carried out not by the cell but by chloroplasts, organelles that give plants their green colour. These tiny green organelles only observable by microscope are the only laboratories on earth that are capable of storing solar energy in organic matter.

The amount of matter produced by plants on the earth is around 200 billion tons a year. This production is vital to all living things on the earth. The production made by plants is realised through a very complicated chemical process. Thousands of "chlorophyll" pigments found in the chloroplast react to light in an incredibly short time, something like one thousandth of a second. This is why many activities taking place in the chlorophyll have still not been observed.

Converting solar energy into electrical or chemical energy is a very recent technological breakthrough. In order to do this, high-tech instruments are used. A plant cell so small as to be invisible to the naked human eye has been performing this task for millions of years.

This perfect system displays Creation once more for all to see. The very complex system of photosynthesis is a consciously-designed mechanism that God creates. A matchless factory is squeezed in a minuscule unit area in the leaves. This flawless design is only one of the signs revealing that God, the Sustainer of all worlds, creates all living things.



In the microscopic factories of plants, a miraculous transformation takes place. With the energy from the Sun, they perform photosynthesis, which in turn supplies the energy needs of animals and eventually, human beings.

WARNING!

The chapter you are now about to read reveals a crucial secret of your life. You should read it very attentively and thoroughly for it is concerned with a subject that is liable to make a fundamental change in your outlook to the external world. The subject of this chapter is not just a point of view, a different approach, or a traditional philosophical thought: it is a fact which everyone, believing or unbelieving, must admit and which is also proven by science today.

CHAPTER 17

THE SECRET BEYOND MATTER

Those who contemplate their surroundings conscientiously and wisely realize that everything in the universe—both living and non-living—must have been created. So the question becomes, "Who is the Creator of all these things?"

It is evident that the creation that reveals itself in every aspect of the universe cannot be an outgrowth of the universe itself. For example, no insect could have created itself, nor could the solar system have created or organized itself. Neither could plants, humans, bacteria, red-blood cells, nor butterflies have created themselves. As this book explains throughout, any possibility that all these could have originated "by chance" is unimaginable.

Therefore, we arrive at the following conclusion: Everything that we see has been created, but nothing we see can itself be a "creator." The Creator is different from—and superior to—all that we see, a Superior Power Who is invisible to our eyes, but Whose existence and attributes are revealed in everything that He creates.

This is where those who deny God's existence are led astray. They are conditioned not to believe in God's existence unless they see Him with their own eyes, forced to conceal the actuality of creation manifested all throughout the universe, and to claim that the universe and all the living things it contains have not been created. In order to do so, they resort to falsehoods. As explained earlier, evolutionary theory is one key example of their lies and vain endeavours to this end.

The basic mistake of those who deny God is shared by many others who don't actually deny His existence, but have wrong perceptions of Him. These people, constituting the majority of society, do not deny creation, but have superstitious beliefs about God, most believing that God is only "up in the sky." They tacitly and falsely imagine that God is off behind some very distant planet and only occasionally interferes with worldly affairs. Or perhaps He doesn't intervene at all: He created the universe, and then left it to itself, leaving us humans to determine our fates for ourselves.

Still others have heard the fact that God is "everywhere," as revealed in the Qur'an, but cannot understand exactly what this means. Superstitiously, they think that God surrounds all matter like radio waves or like an invisible, intangible gas. (God is certainly beyond that.)

However, this and other notions that cannot clarify "where" God is (and perhaps deny Him accordingly) are all based on a common mistake: They hold a groundless prejudice that moves them to wrong opinions about God.

What is this prejudice? It concerns the existence and nature of matter. Most people have been conditioned to assume that the material universe we see is itself the true reality. Modern science, however, demolishes this position and discloses a very important and imposing truth. In the following pages, we will explain this great reality to which the Qur'an points.

The World of Electrical Signals

All the information we have about the world is conveyed to us by our five senses. Thus, the world we know consists of what our eyes see, our hands feel, our nose smells, our tongue tastes, and our ears hear. We never believe that the external world can be other than what our senses present to us, since we've depended on those senses since the day we were born.

Yet modern research in many different fields of science points to a very different understanding, creating serious doubt about the "outside" world that we perceive with our senses.

For this new understanding, the starting point is that everything we perceive as external is only a response formed by electrical signals in our brain. The red of an apple, the hardness of wood—moreover, one's mother, father, family, and everything that one owns, one's house, job, and even the pages of this book—all are comprised of electrical signals only.

On this subject, the late German biochemist Frederic Vester explained the viewpoint that science has reached:

> Statements of some scientists, positing that man is an image, that everything experienced is temporary and deceptive, and that this universe is only a shadow, all seem to be proven by current science.[190]

To clarify, let's consider the five senses which provide us with all our information about the external world.

How Do We See, Hear, and Taste?

The act of seeing occurs in a progressive fashion. Light (photons) traveling from the object passes through the lens in front of the eye, where the image is refracted and falls, upside down, onto the retina at the back of the eye. Here, visual stimuli are turned into electrical signals, in turn transmitted by neurons to a tiny spot in the rear of the brain known as the vision centre. After a series of processes, these electrical signals in this brain center are perceived as an image. The act of seeing actually takes place at the posterior of the brain, in this tiny spot which is pitch dark, completely insulated from light.

Even though this process is largely understood, when we claim, "We see," in fact we are perceiving the effects of impulses reaching our eye, transformed into electrical signals, and induced in our brain. And so, when we say, "We see," actually we are observing electrical signals in our mind.

All the images we view in our lives are formed in our centre of vision, which takes up only a few cubic centimetres in the brain's volume. The book you are now reading, as well as the boundless landscape you see when you gaze at the horizon, both occur in this tiny space. And keep in mind that, as noted before, the brain is insulated from light. Inside the skull is absolutely dark; and the brain itself has no contact with light.

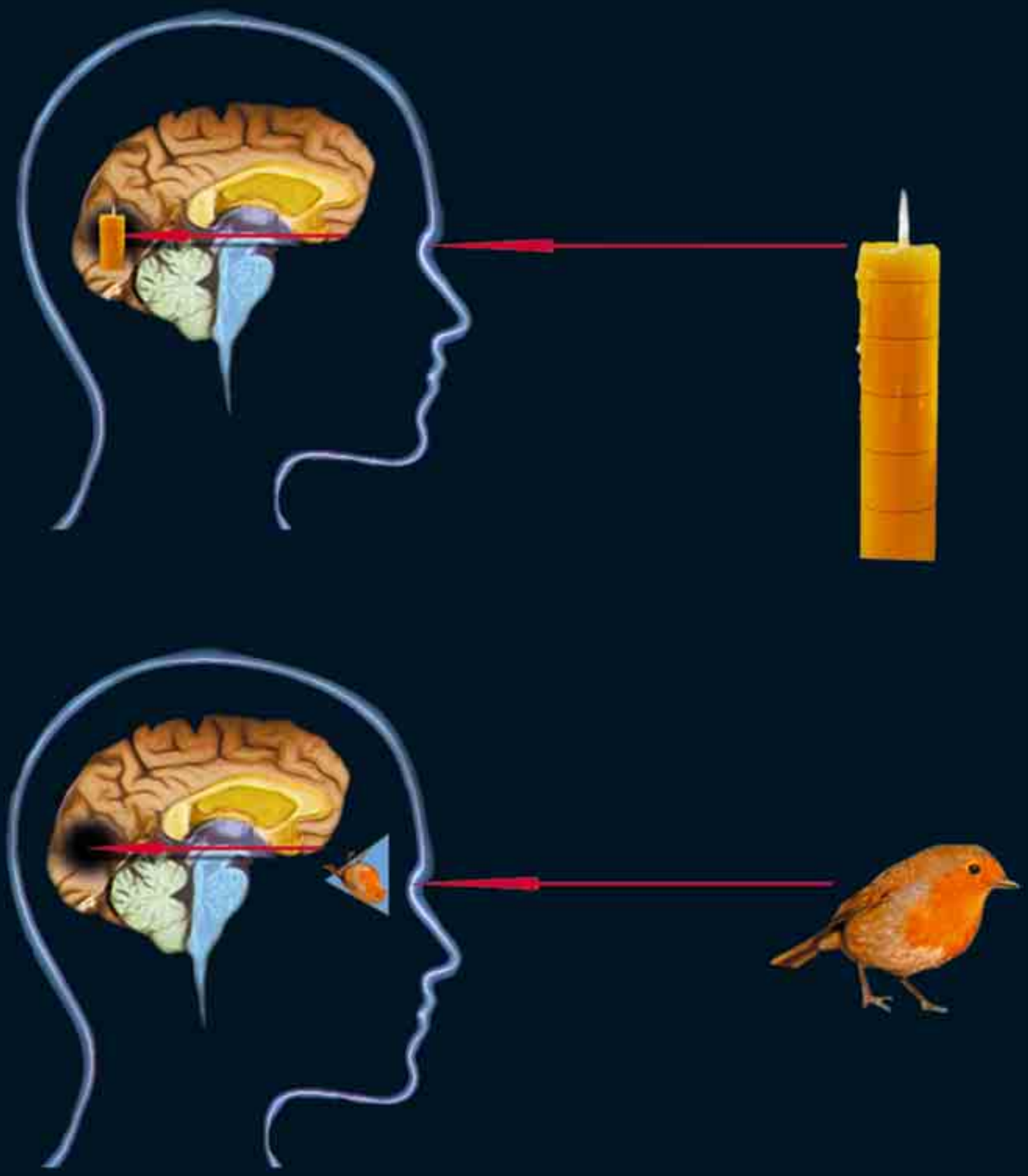
An example can illustrate this interesting paradox. Suppose we place a burning candle in front of you. You can sit across from it and watch this candle at length. During this time, however, your brain never has any direct contact with the candle's original light. Even while you perceive the candle's light, the inside of your brain is lightless. We all watch a bright, colourful world inside our pitch-dark brain.

R. L. Gregory explains the miraculous aspect of seeing, which we take so very much for granted:

> We are so familiar with seeing, that it takes a leap of imagination to realize that there are problems to be solved. But consider it. We are given tiny distorted upside-down images in the eyes, and we see separate solid objects in surrounding space. From the patterns of simulation on the retinas we perceive the world of objects, and this is nothing short of a miracle.[191]

The same applies to all our other senses. Sound, touch, taste and smell are all transmitted as electrical signals to the brain, where they are perceived in the relevant centres.

The sense of hearing proceeds in the same manner. The auricle in the outer ear picks up available sounds and directs them to the middle ear; the middle ear transmits the sound vibrations to the inner ear by intensifying them; the inner ear translates these vibrations into electrical signals and sends them to the brain. Just as with the eye, the act of hearing takes place in the brain's hearing centre. The brain is insulated from sound just as it is from light. Therefore, no matter how noisy it may be outside, it is completely silent inside the



Bundles of light coming from an object fall on the retina upside-down. Here, the image is converted into electrical signals and transmitted to the centre of vision at the back of the brain. Since the brain is insulated from light, it is impossible for light to reach the centre of vision. This means that we view a vast world of light and depth in a tiny spot that is insulated from light.

brain.

Nevertheless, the brain perceives sounds most precisely, so that a healthy person's ear hears everything without any atmospheric noise or interference. Your brain is insulated from sound, yet you listen to the symphonies of an orchestra, hear all the noises in a crowded auditorium, and perceive all sounds within a wide frequency, from the rustling of leaves to the roar of a jet plane. However, were a sensitive device to measure the sound level in your brain, it would show complete silence prevailing there.

Our perception of odour forms in a similar way. Volatile molecules, emitted by vanilla extract or a rose, reach receptors in the delicate hairs in the olfactory epithelium and become involved in an interaction that is transmitted to the brain as electrical signals and perceived as smell. Everything that you smell, be it pleasant or repugnant, is only your brain's perception of the interactions of volatile molecules transformed into electrical signals. The scent of a perfume, a flower, any delicious food, the sea, or other odours you like or dislike, you perceive entirely in your brain. The molecules themselves never reach there. Just as with sound and vision, what reaches your sensory centres is simply an assortment of electrical signals. In other words, all the sensations that, since you were born, you've assumed to belong to external objects are just electrical signals interpreted through your sense organs.

Similarly, at the front of your tongue, there are four different types of chemical receptors that create the tastes of salty, sweet, sour, and bitter. After a series of chemical processes, your taste receptors transform

Stimulations coming from an object are converted into electrical signals and cause an effect in the brain. When we "see", we in fact view the effects of these electrical signals in our mind.



these perceptions into electrical signals and transmit them to the brain, which perceives these signals as flavours. The taste you get when you eat chocolate or a fruit that you like is your brain's interpretation of electrical signals. You can never reach the object outside; you can never see, smell or taste the chocolate itself. For instance, if the nerves between your tongue and your brain are cut, no further signals will reach your brain, and you will lose your sense of taste completely.

Here, we come across another fact: You can never be sure that how a food tastes to you is the same as how it tastes to anyone else; or that your perception of a voice is the same as what another's when he hears that same voice. Along the same lines, science writer Lincoln Barnett wrote that "no one can ever know whether his sensation of red or of Middle C is the same as another man's."[192]

Our sense of touch is no different. When we handle an object, all the information that helps us recognise it is transmitted to the brain by sensitive nerves on the skin. The feeling of touch is formed in our brain. Contrary to conventional wisdom, we perceive sensations of touch not at our fingertips or on our skin, but in our brain's tactile centre. As a result of the brain's assessment of electrical stimulations coming to it from the skin, we feel different sensations pertaining to objects, such as hardness or softness, heat or cold. From these stimulations, we derive all details that help us recognise an object. Concerning this important fact, consider the thoughts of B. Russell and L. J. J. Wittgenstein, two famous philosophers:

> For instance, whether a lemon truly exists or not and how it came to exist cannot be questioned and investigated. A lemon consists merely of a taste sensed by the tongue, an odor sensed by the nose, a color and shape sensed by the eye; and only these features of it can be subject to examination and assessment. Science can never know the physical world.[193]

It is impossible for us to reach the physical world outside our brain. All objects we're in contact with are actually collection of perceptions such as sight, hearing, and touch. Throughout our lives, by processing the data in the sensory centres, our brain confronts not the "originals" of the matter existing outside us, but rather copies formed inside our brain. At this point, we are misled to assume that these copies are instances of real matter outside us.

The "External World" Inside Our Brain

As a result of these physical facts, we come to the following indisputable conclusion: Everything we see, touch, hear, and perceive as "matter," "the world" or "the universe" is in fact electrical signals interpreted in our brain. We can never reach the original of the matter outside our brain. We merely taste, hear and see an image of the external world formed in our brain. In fact, someone eating an apple confronts not the actual fruit, but its perceptions in the brain. What that person considers to be an apple actually consists of his brain's perception of the electrical information concerning the fruit's shape, taste, smell, and texture. If the optic nerve to the brain were suddenly severed, the image of the fruit would instantly disappear. Any disconnection in the olfactory nerve travelling from receptors in the nose to the brain would interrupt the sense of smell completely. Simply put, that apple is nothing but the interpretation of electrical signals by the brain.

Also consider the sense of distance. The empty space between you and this page is only a sense of emptiness formed in your brain. Objects that appear distant in your view also exist in the brain. For instance, someone watching the stars at night assumes that they are millions of light-years away, yet the stars are within himself, in his vision centre. While you read these lines, actually you are not inside the room you assume you're in; on the contrary, the room is inside you. Perceiving your body makes you think that you're inside it. However, your body, too, is a set of images formed inside your brain.

The same applies to all other perceptions. When you believe you're hearing the sound of the television in the next room, for instance, actually you are experiencing those sounds inside your brain. The noises you think are coming from meters away and the conversation of the person right beside you—both are perceived in the auditory centre in your brain, only a few cubic centimetres in size. Apart from this centre of perception, no concepts such as right, left, front or behind exist. That is, sound does not come to you from the right, from the left, or from above; there is no direction from which sound "really" comes.

Similarly, none of the smells you perceive reach you from any distance away. You suppose that the scents

perceived in your centre of smell are those of outside objects. However, just as the image of a rose exists in your visual centre, so its scent is located in your olfactory centre. You can never have direct contact with the original sight or smell of that rose that exists outside.

To us, the "external world" is merely a collection of the electrical signals reaching our brains simultaneously. Our brains process these signals, and we live without recognizing our mistaken assumption that these are the actual, original versions of matter existing in the "external world." We are misled, because by means of our senses, we can never reach the matter itself.

Again, our brain interprets and attributes meanings to the signals that we assume to be "external." Consider the sense of hearing, for example. In fact, our brain interprets and transforms sound waves reaching our ear into symphonies. Music, too, is a perception formed by—and within—our brain. In the same manner, when we see colours, different wavelengths of light are all that reaches our eyes, and our brain transforms these wavelengths into colours. There are no colours in the "external world." Neither is the apple red, nor is the sky blue, nor the trees green. They are as they are only because we perceive them to be so.

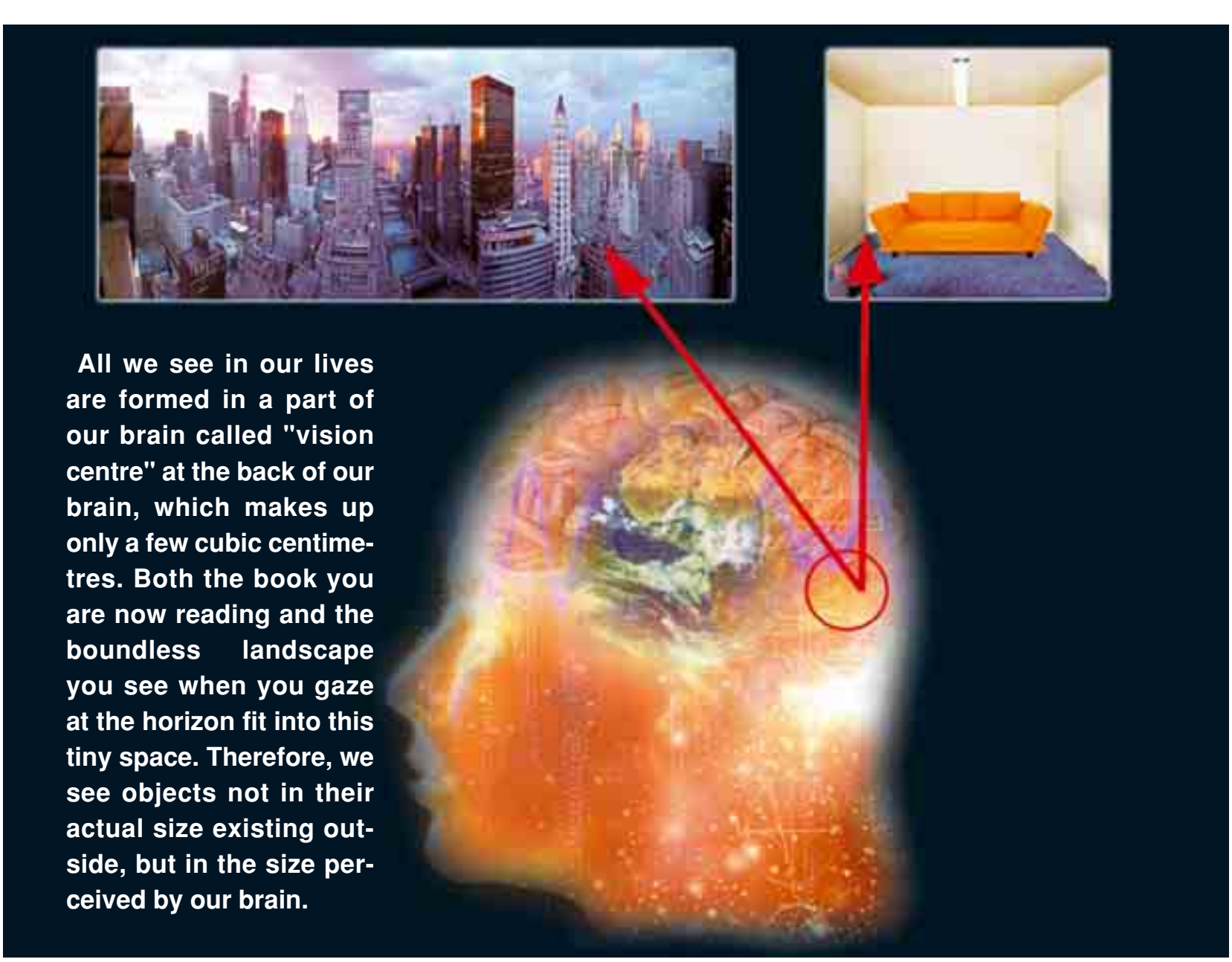
Even the slightest defect in the eye's retina can cause colour blindness. Some people perceive blue as green, others red as blue, and still others see all colours as different tones of grey. At this point, it no longer matters whether the outside object is coloured or not.

The prominent Irish thinker George Berkeley also addressed this point:

> First, ...it was thought that colour, figure, motion, and the rest of the sensible qualities or accidents, did really exist without the mind;.. But, it having been shewn that none even of these can possibly exist otherwise than in a Spirit or Mind which perceives them it follows that we have no longer any reason to suppose the being of Matter...[194]

In conclusion, we see colours not because objects are coloured or because they have a material existence outside ourselves, but because all the qualities we ascribe to objects are inside us, not in the "external world."

In that case, how can we claim to have complete knowledge of "the external world?"



All we see in our lives are formed in a part of our brain called "vision centre" at the back of our brain, which makes up only a few cubic centimetres. Both the book you are now reading and the boundless landscape you see when you gaze at the horizon fit into this tiny space. Therefore, we see objects not in their actual size existing outside, but in the size perceived by our brain.



The findings of physics show that the universe is a collection of perceptions. The following question appears on the cover of the well-known American science magazine *New Scientist* which dealt with this fact in its 30 January 1999 issue: "Beyond Reality: Is the Universe Really a Frolic of Primal Information and Matter Just a Mirage?"

An article titled "The Hollow Universe", published in the 27 April, 2002, edition of *New Scientist,* said: "You're holding a magazine. It feels solid; it seems to have some kind of independent existence in space. Ditto the objects around you -perhaps a cup of coffee, a computer. They all seem real and out there somewhere. But it's all an illusion. Those supposedly solid objects are mere projections, emanating from a shifting kaleidoscopic pattern living on the boundary of our Universe."

Mankind's Limited Knowledge

One implication of the facts described so far is that actually, man's knowledge of the external world is exceedingly limited.

That knowledge is limited to our five senses, and there is no proof that the world we perceive by means of those senses is identical to the "real" world.

It may, therefore, be very different from what we perceive. There may be a great many dimensions and other beings of which we remain unaware. Even if we reach the furthermost extremities of the universe, our knowledge will always remain limited.

Almighty God, the Creator of all, has complete and flawless knowledge of all beings who, having been created by God, can possess only the knowledge that He allows them. This reality is explained in the Qur'an as follows:

> **God, there is no deity but Him, the Living, the Self-Sustaining. He is not subject to drowsiness or sleep. Everything in the heavens and the earth belongs to Him. Who can intercede with Him except by His permission? He knows what is before them and what is behind them but they cannot grasp any of His knowledge save what He wills. His Footstool encompasses the heavens and the Earth and their preservation does not tire Him. He is the Most High, the Magnificent. (Surat al-Baqara: 255)**

The Artificially Constituted "External World"

The only world we know is the one that is designed, recorded, and made vivid there—in short, the one created and existing within our minds. Perceptions we observe in our brain may sometimes be coming from an artificial source.

We can illustrate this with an example:

First, imagine that by artificial means, your brain can survive apart from your body. And suppose a computer able to produce all kinds of electrical signals. Let us artificially produce electrical signals of the data relating to a given environment—including its sights, sounds and aromas. Finally, let's have electrical cables connect this computer to your brain's sensory centres and transmit the recorded signals. Perceiving these signals, your brain (in other words, "you") will see and experience the environment they represent.

This computer can also send to your brain electrical signals related to your own image. For example, if we send the electrical correlates of all senses such as hearing, sight and touch that you experience while sitting at a desk, you will assume that you're a businessman in his office. This imaginary world will endure as long as the computer keeps sending stimuli. Never will it become possible for you to understand that you consist of nothing but your brain. This is because all that's needed to form a world within your brain is the availability of stimulations to the relevant centres. It is perfectly possible for these stimulations (and hence, perceptions) to originate from some artificial source.

Along these lines, the distinguished philosopher Bertrand Russell wrote:

> As to the sense of touch when we press the table with our fingers, that is an electric disturbance on the electrons and protons of our fingertips, produced, according to modern physics, by the proximity of the electrons and protons in the table. If the same disturbance in our finger-tips arose in any other way, we should have the sensations, in spite of there being no table.[195]

It's very easy indeed to be deceived into deeming perceptions without any material correlates as real. Often we experience this illusion in dreams, wherein we experience events and see people, objects and settings that seem completely genuine. But they're all merely perceptions. There's no basic difference between these dreams and the "real world"; both sets of perceptions are experienced in the brain.

Who Is the Perceiver?

The "external world" that we think we inhabit is no doubt created inside our brain. Here, however, arises a question of primary importance: If all the physical objects we know of are intrinsically perceptions, what about our brain itself? Since our brain is a part of the material world just like our arms, our legs, or any other object, it too should be a perception.

An example will help illustrate this point. Assume that we perceive a dream in our brain. In our dream, we have an imaginary body, imaginary arms and eyes, and an imaginary brain. If, during our dream, we were asked "Where do you see?" we'd answer, "I see in my brain." Yet, actually there is no real brain to talk about, only an imaginary body, along with an imaginary head and an imaginary brain. The seer of the dream's various images is not the imaginary dreaming brain, but a being who is far beyond it.

Since there is no physical distinction between the setting of a dream and the setting we call real life, when in "real life" we are asked the same question of "Where do you see?" it would be equally meaningless to answer, "In my brain." Under either condition, the entity that sees and perceives is not the brain, which is after all only a hunk of nerve tissue.

So far, we have kept referring to how we watch a copy of the external world in our brains. An important result is that we can never know the external world as it actually is.

A second, no less important fact is that the "self" in our brains who observes this world cannot be the brain itself, which is like an integrated computer system: It processes data reaching it, translates it into images, and projects them on a screen. Yet a computer cannot watch itself; nor is it aware of its own existence.

When the brain is dissected to search for this awareness, nothing is found in it but lipid and protein molecules, which exist in other organs of the body as well. This means that within the tissue we call "our brain," there is nothing to observe and interpret the images, constitute consciousness, or to create the being we call "ourselves."

In relation to the perception of images in the brain, perceptual scientist R.L. Gregory refers to a mistake people make:

> There is a temptation, which must be avoided, to say that the eyes produce pictures in the brain. A picture in the brain suggests the need of some kind of internal eye to see it—but this would need a further eye to see its pic-

Reality Produced by Artificial Stimuli

Virtual reality is the presentation of three-dimensional images brought to life on computers with the aid of various devices. These "real world" simulations are employed for a number of training purposes in various fields.

A most significant feature of virtual reality is the way individuals using special equipment often forgets that these images are not real and becomes totally caught up in them. In this way, a material world, seemingly as real and alive as the original, can be impressed on people's senses and established in their brains. As a result of such artificial stimuli, a person may imagine that he is actually seeing and touching a bird, even though it does not actually exist.

ture… and so on in an endless regress of eyes and pictures. This is absurd.[196]

This problem puts materialists, who hold that nothing is real except matter, in a quandary: Who is behind the eye that sees? What perceives what it sees, and then reacts?

Renowned cognitive neuroscientist Karl Pribram focused on this important question, relevant to the worlds of both science and philosophy, about who the perceiver is:

> Philosophers since the Greeks have speculated about the "ghost" in the machine, the "little man inside the little man" and so on. Where is the I—the entity that uses the brain? Who does the actual knowing? Or, as Saint Francis of Assisi once put it, "What we are looking for is what is looking."[197]

This book in your hand, the room you are in—in brief, all the images before you—are perceived inside your brain. Is it the blind, deaf, unconscious component atoms that view these images? Why did some atoms acquire this quality, whereas most did not? Do our acts of thinking, comprehending, remembering, being delighted, being unhappy, and everything else consist of chemical reactions among these atoms' molecules?

There is no sense in looking for will in atoms. Clearly, the being who sees, hears, and feels is a supra-material being, "alive," who is neither matter nor an image. This being interacts with the perceptions before it by using the image of our body.

This being is the soul.

The intelligent being reading these lines is not an assortment of atoms and molecules and the chemical reactions between them, but a soul.

The Real Absolute Being

We are brought face to face with a very significant question: If the world we confront is comprised of our soul's perceptions, then what is the source of these perceptions?

For an answer, consider that we perceive matter only in our imaginations, but can never directly experience of its counterparts outside. Since matter is actually a perception to us, it is something "constructed." That is, it must have been caused by another power—which means that in fact, it must have been created. Moreover, this creation must be continuous. If not, then these perceptions would quickly disappear and be lost. Similarly, a television picture is displayed only as long as the signal continues to be broadcast.

So, who makes our soul that continuously watches the stars, the earth, the plants, the people, our body and everything else that we see?

Very evidently, there exists a supreme Creator Who has created the entire material universe, and Who ceaselessly continues His creation. Since this Creator displays such a magnificent creation, surely He has eternal power and might.

This Creator describes Himself, the universe and the reason of our existence for us through the book He has sent down.

This Creator is God, and His book is the Qur'an.

The fact is, the heavens and the Earth—that is, the universe—are not stable. Their presence is made possible only by God's creation, and that they will disappear when He ends this creation. This is revealed in a verse as follows:

> **God keeps a firm hold on the heavens and Earth, preventing them from vanishing away. And if they vanished no one could then keep hold of them. Certainly He is Most Forbearing, Ever-Forgiving. (Surah Fatir: 41)**

This verse is describing how the material universe is maintained under the might of God. God created the universe, the Earth, mountains, and all living and non-living things, and maintains all these under His power at every moment. God manifests His name al-Khaliq in this material universe. God is al-Khaliq, in other words, the Creator of all things, the Creator from nothing. This shows that there is a material universe, outside our brains, consisting of entities created by God. However, as a miracle and manifestation of the superior nature of His creation and His omniscience, God shows us this material universe in the form of an "illusion," "shadow," or "image." As a consequence of the perfection in His creation, human beings can never reach the world outside their brains. Only God knows this real material universe.

Another interpretation of the above verse is that God constantly maintains the images of the material universe that people see. (God knows best.) If God did not wish to show the image of the world to our minds, the entire universe would cease to exist for us, and we could never reach it.

That we can never directly contact the material universe also answers the question of "Where is God?" that preoccupies a great many people.

As mentioned at the start, many cannot comprehend God's power and so, imagine Him as present somewhere in the heavens and not really intervening in worldly affairs. (God is certainly beyond that.) This logic is based on the assumptions that the universe is an assembly of matter and God is "outside" this material world.

However, just as we can never reach the material universe, neither can we have full knowledge of its true essence. All we know is the existence of the Creator Who brought all these things into being—in other words, God. To express that truth, great Islamic scholars like Imam Rabbani have said that the only absolute being is God; and that all the rest, except Him, are shadow entities.

That is because the world we see is entirely in our minds, and to directly experience its counterpart in the external world is totally impossible.

That being so, it would be wrong to imagine that God is "outside" of a material universe that we can never attain.

God is surely "everywhere" and encompasses all. This reality is explained in the Qur'an as follows:

> **... His Footstool encompasses the heavens and the earth and their preservation does not tire Him. He is the Most High, the Magnificent. (Surat al-Baqara: 255)**

> **What! Are they in doubt about the meeting with their Lord? What! Does He not encompass all things? (Surah Fussilat: 54)**

The fact that God is not bound with space and that He encompasses everything roundabout is stated in another verse as follows:

> **Both East and West belong to God, so wherever you turn, the Face of God is there. God is All-Encompassing, All-Knowing. (Surat al-Baqara: 115)**

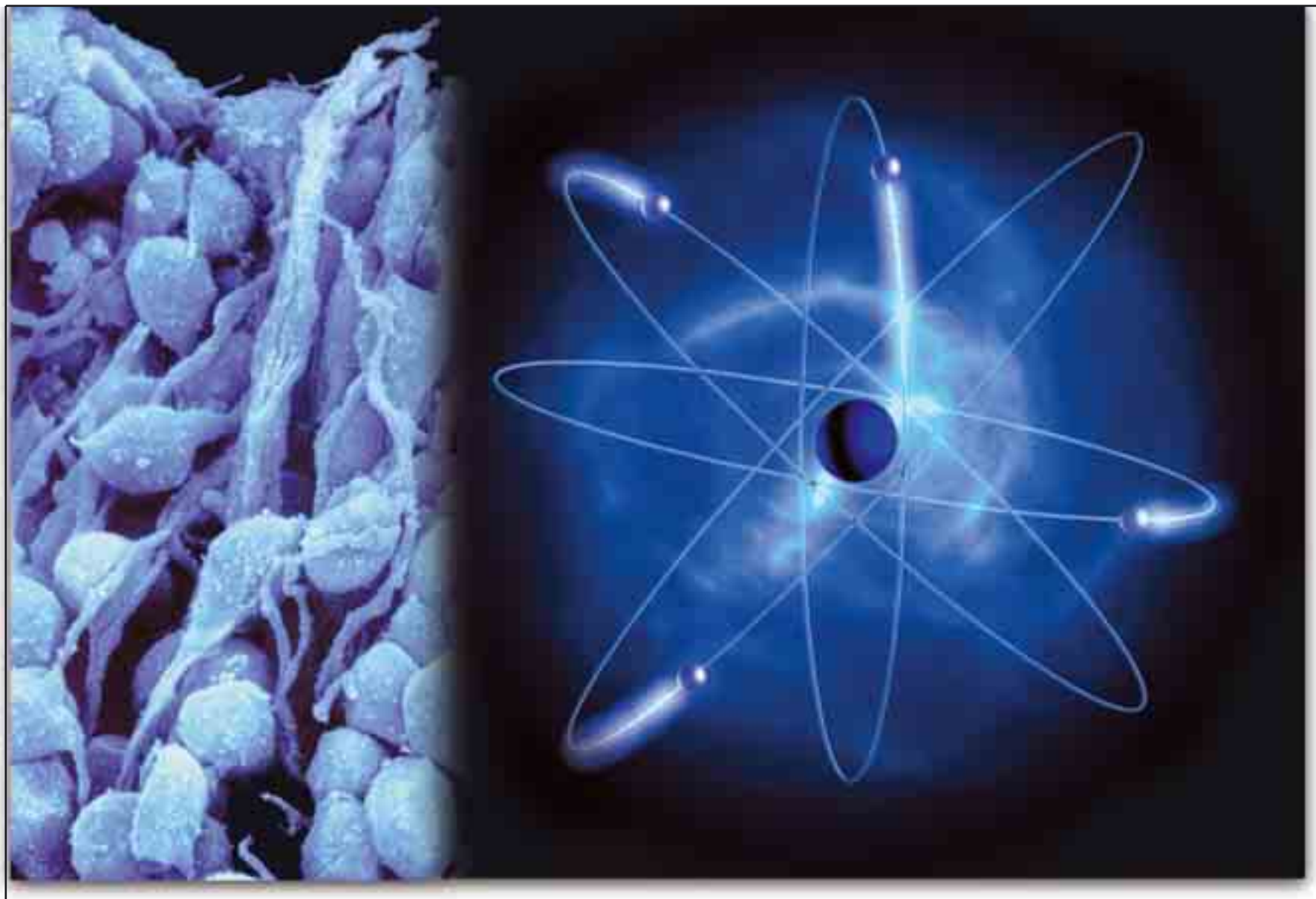
Material beings cannot see God; but God sees the matter He created in all its forms. In the Qur'an, this fact is stated thus: **"No vision can grasp Him, but His grasp is over all vision."** (Surat al-An'am: 103)That is, we cannot perceive God's existence with our eyes, but God has thoroughly encompassed our inside and outside, our vision and thoughts. We cannot utter any word except with His knowledge, nor can we even draw breath.

In the course of our lives, while we watch perceptions we assume to be the "external world," the closest being to us is God Himself. The secret of the following verse in the Qur'an is concealed in this reality: **"It was We Who created man, and We know what dark suggestions his soul makes to him: for We are nearer to him than (his) jugular vein."** (Surah Qaf: 16) When a person thinks that his body is made up of "matter," he cannot comprehend this important fact. If he takes his brain to be himself, then what he accepts as the "outside world" will begin at about 20 to 30 centimetres away. But when he conceives that everything he thinks of as matter is only perceptions in his mind, any notions such as outside or inside, far or near lose all their meaning. God has encompassed him and He is infinitely close to him.

God informs men that He is **"infinitely close"** to them with the verse **"If My servants ask you about Me, I am near…"** (Surat al-Baqara: 186). Another verse relates the same fact: **"Surely your Lord encompasses the people."** (Surat al-Isra: 60)

Man is misled if he thinks that the being closest to him is himself. God, in truth, is even closer to us than ourselves. He has called our attention to this point in the verse "Why is it not then that when it (soul) comes up to the throat, and you at that time look on, **We are nearer to him than you, but you see not.**" (Surat al-Waqi'a: 83-85) People, however, remain unaware of this phenomenal fact because they cannot see it with their eyes, as revealed in the verse.

On the other hand, it is impossible for man—who is nothing but a shadow being, as Imam Rabbani put it,— to have any power independent of God. The verse **"But God has created you and your handwork!"**



The brain is a heap of cells made up of protein and fat molecules. It is formed of nerve cells called neurons. There is no power in this piece of meat to observe the images, to constitute consciousness, or to create the being we call "myself". The existence of the soul can clearly be seen from this.

(Surat as-Saffat: 96) shows that everything we experience takes place under God's control. In the Qur'an, this reality is stated in the verse **"When you threw, it was not your act, but God's."** (Surat al-Anfal: 17) whereby it is emphasised that no act is independent of God. Since we humans are shadow beings, we ourselves cannot be the ones who perform any act. However, God gives us shadow beings the feeling that we act by ourselves. In reality, it is God Who performs all acts.

A person may not want to concede this reality and may keep thinking of himself as independent of God; but this changes nothing.

Everything You Possess Is Intrinsically Illusory

It is clear, scientific, and logical that we are not in direct contact with the "external world," only with a copy of it that God perpetually presents to our soul. Nevertheless, people are unwilling to think of this.

If you consider this issue sincerely and boldly, you'll soon realize that your house, the furniture in it, your car, your office, jewels, your bank account, wardrobe, spouse, children, your colleagues—in fact, all else that you possess—resides in your mind. Everything around you that you see, hear, or smell—in short, perceive with your five senses— is a part of this "replica world," including the voice of your favourite singer, the hardness of the chair you sit on, a perfume whose smell you like, the sun that warms you, a flower's beautiful colours, a bird flying past your window, a speedboat moving swiftly on the water, your fertile garden, the computer you use at your job, your hi-fi with the most advanced technology in the world...

This is the reality, because the world is created only to test man. All through our limited lives, we are tested with perceptions whose original sources we can never reach, which are intentionally presented as appealing and attractive. This fact is mentioned in the Qur'an:

Fair in the eyes of men is the love of things they covet: women and sons; heaped-up hoards of gold and sil-



If one ponders deeply on all that is said here, he will soon realise this amazing, extraordinary situation by himself: The world is a sphere created solely in order to test Man. Throughout their brief lives, people are tested with perceptions, which are depicted as particularly decorative and attractive. But they can never experience the true, original sources of those perceptions.

ver; horses branded [for blood and excellence]; and [wealth of] cattle and well-tilled land. Such are the possessions of this world's life; but in nearness to God is the best of the goals [to return to]. (Surah Al 'Imran: 14)

Most people cast away religion for the lure of property, heaped-up wealth, hoards of gold and silver, jewels, bank accounts, credit cards, designer clothes, late-model cars—in short, all the forms of prosperity they either possess or strive to. They concentrate on this world only, forgetting the Hereafter. They are deceived by the fair and alluring face of the world, and fail to keep up prayer, give charity to the poor, and perform worship that will make them prosper in the Hereafter. They make excuses, saying, "I have things to do," "I have ideals," "I have responsibilities," "I haven't enough time," "I have tasks to complete," "I will do them in the future." They devote their entire lives to trying to prosper in this world only. In the verse, **"They know but the outer [things] in the life of this world: but of the End of things they are heedless."** (Surat ar-Rum: 7), this misconception is described.

The reality dealt with in this chapter is very important, for it renders meaningless all lusts and boundaries. Verifying this fact makes it clear that everything people toil to possess, their wealth amassed with greed, their children they boast of, their spouses they consider to be closest to them, their dearest friends, their bodies, their superior rank which they hold, the schools they have attended, the holidays they celebrate—all are nothing but mere shadows. Therefore, all the efforts they expended and the time they spent proves unavailing.

Some people unwittingly make fools of themselves when they boast of their wealth and properties, or of their yachts, helicopters, factories, holdings, manors and lands as if they can ever have direct contact with their original possessions. Those well-to-do who cruise ostentatiously up and down in their yachts, show off with their cars, keep hinting at their wealth, suppose that they rank higher than everyone else. In what kind

of state would they find themselves, once they realize that they are boasting of nothing but images in their own minds?

In many of their dreams, they in fact find themselves possessed of grand houses, fast cars, precious jewels, rolls of banknotes, and loads of gold and silver. In their dreams, too, they enjoy a high rank, own factories with thousands of workers, possess the power to rule over thousands, and wear clothes that command everyone's admiration. But just as boasting about one's possessions in a dream often subjects one to ridicule, he is sure to be equally ridiculed in this world for boasting of images he relates to. After all, what he sees in his dreams and what he relates to in this world are both merely images in his mind.

Similarly, when people realize the reality, the way they react to the worldly events they experience should make them feel ashamed. Those who fight fiercely with each other, swindle, take bribes, commit forgery, lie, covetously withhold their money; who do wrong to others, who curse and beat them, who are full of passion for office and high rank, who envy and try to show off, who exalt themselves above all others—all will feel disgrace when they realize that they have committed all of these deeds in an illusion.

Since God creates the entire universe and reveals it to every human being individually, the Ultimate Owner of all possessions in the world is God alone. This fact is revealed in the Qur'an:

> **But to God belong all things in the heavens and on Earth: And He it is that Encompasses all things. (Surat an-Nisa': 126)**

It is hugely foolish to cast away religion for the sake of passions whose original objects one can never reach, and thus lose eternal life.

At this point, it's important to grasp that the truth we are considering does not mean that all the possessions, wealth, children, spouses, rank and position one possesses and longs for will vanish in the future, and so are meaningless. Rather, it predicates that in fact, people have no direct contact with any of their possessions. They are merely perceptions they watch from within their brains, composed of images that God shows to test them. As you see, there's a big difference between those two propositions.

Although someone might not want to acknowledge this fact right away and would prefer to deceive himself by assuming that all his possessions really exist, he must finally to die. When he is resurrected in the Hereafter, everything will become clear, and "sight will be sharp." (Surah Qaf: 22) On that day, he is apt to see everything much more clearly. If he has spent his life chasing after imaginary aims, however, he will wish he had never lived, and say **"Ah! Would that [Death] had made an end of me! Of no profit to me has been my wealth! My power has perished from me!"** (Surat al-Haqqa: 27-29) On the other hand, a wise man should try to understand the great reality of the universe here on this world, while he still has time. Otherwise, he will spend all his life running after dreams and face a grievous penalty in the end. In the Qur'an, the final state of those people who run after illusions (or mirages) on this world and forget God, our Creator, is stated as follows:

> **But the unbelievers, their deeds are like a mirage in sandy deserts, which the man parched with thirst mistakes for water; until when he comes up to it, he finds it to be nothing: But he finds God [ever] with him, and God will pay him his account: and God is swift in taking account. (Surat an-Nur: 39)**

Logical Deficiencies of the Materialists

From the start, this chapter has clearly stated that matter is not absolute, as materialists claim, but rather a shadow that God creates out of nothing and whose original we can never reach. In an extremely dogmatic manner, materialists resist this evident reality which destroys their philosophy, and bring forward baseless counterclaims to refute it.

George Politzer, for example, an ardent Marxist and one of the twentieth century's biggest advocates of the materialist philosophy, gave the "bus example" as the greatest evidence proving that he could reach the original of matter. According to Politzer, even idealist philosophers run away when they see a bus about to run them over, and this proves that they do confront the actuality of matter.[198]

Samuel Johnson, another famous materialist, was told that one can never reach essential matter, and tried to "prove" that he could make contact with the essence of stones by giving one of them a kick.[199]

A similar example is given by Friedrich Engels, the mentor of Politzer and along with Marx, the founder of dialectic materialism. He wrote that "if the cakes we eat were mere perceptions, they would not stop our hunger."[200]

There are similar examples in the books of famous materialists such as Marx, Engels, Lenin, and others along with impetuous sentences such as, "You understand the existence of matter when you are slapped in the face."

The disordered comprehension that engenders such examples arises from materialists' interpreting the explanation "We cannot reach the original of matter" as involving the sense of sight only. They think that perception is limited to sight, and that touching can get us directly to the essence of matter. A bus knocking a man down makes people say, "Look, it hit him! Therefore, he confronted the original." They don't understand that all the perceptions experienced during a crash—hard metal, the force of collision, pain—are in fact formed in the brain.

The Example of Dreams

The fact is, whichever of the five senses we take as a starting point, we can't ever actually reach the original of the external world that exists outside. A significant evidence of this is the way we imagine the existence of things that in fact do not exist in our dreams. In dreams, we can experience very realistic events. We can fall down the stairs and break a leg, have a serious car accident, get stuck under a bus, or eat a heavy meal and feel satiated. Events similar to those experienced in daily life are experienced in dreams too, with the same persuasiveness and rousing the same emotions.

A person who dreams of being knocked down by a bus can open his eyes in a hospital—again in his dream—and realize that he is disabled. But all this would remain a dream. Also, he can dream of dying in a car crash, that angels of death retrieve his soul, and his life in the Hereafter begins.

The images, sounds, feeling of hardness, pain, light, colours—all the feelings pertaining to the event he experiences in his dream—are perceived very sharply. They seem as natural as the ones in real life. The cake he eats in his dream satiates him, although it is a mere perception, because feeling satisfied is a perception too. At that moment, however, this person is lying in his bed. There are really no stairs, no traffic, no buses, no cake, because the dreamer experiences perceptions and feelings that don't exist in the external world. The fact that our dreams give us events with no physical, external correlates clearly reveals that the "world out there" is one whose true essence we can never know. We can learn the true nature of that world only from the revelation of Almighty God, Who created it.

Those who believe in the materialist philosophy, the Marxists in particular, are enraged when informed of this reality. They quote examples from the superficial, ignorant reasoning of Marx, Engels, or Lenin and else make emotional declarations.

However, they should realize that they can make these declarations in a dream as well. They can dream of reading *Das Kapital*, participating in meetings, and even feel the pain of getting involved in a fistfight. When asked—in their dream—they will think that what they see is absolute reality, just as they assume that everything they see while awake is absolutely real. But they should know that everything they experience—be it in a dream or in their daily lives—consists of only perceptions whose "real" source they can never reach.

The Example of a Shared Nervous System

Let us consider Politzer's car crash example: If the injured victim's nerves travelling from his five senses to his brain, were connected in parallel to another person's—Politzer's, for instance—then at the instant the bus hit that person, Politzer, sitting at his home at that same time, would feel the impact too. Politzer would experience all the sensations experienced by the person undergoing the accident, just as the same song will issue from two different loudspeakers connected to the same tape recorder. Politzer will hear the braking of the bus, feel its impact on his body, see the sights of a broken arm and spreading blood, suffer the aching fractures, experience entering the operation room, the hardness of the plaster cast, and the feebleness of his healing arm.

Just like Politzer, every other person connected to that man's nerves would experience the accident from beginning to end. If the man in the accident fell into a coma, so would everyone. Moreover, if all the perceptions pertaining to the car accident were recorded in some device, and repeatedly transmitted to someone, the bus would knock this person down again and again.

But which one of these two buses hitting those people is real? To this question, materialist philosophers have no consistent answer. The correct answer is that all of them experience the car accident, in all its details, in their own minds.

The same principle applies to our other examples. If the sensory nerves of Engels, who felt the fullness in his stomach after eating a cake, were connected to a second person's brain, that person would also feel full after Engels finished the cake. If the nerves of materialist Johnson, who felt pain in his foot after delivering a sound kick to a stone, were connected to a second individual, that person too would feel himself kick the same stone and feel the same pain.

So, which cake or stone is the real one? Again, materialist philosophy falls short of giving a consistent answer. The correct, consistent answer is that Engels and the second person have both eaten the cake and are satiated in their minds; both Johnson and the second person have fully experienced kicking the stone—again, in their minds.

In our previous example, let's make an exchange: Connecting the nerves of the man hit by the bus to Politzer's brain, and the nerves of Politzer, sitting in his house, to brain of that accident victim. In this case, Politzer will think that a bus has hit him, but the man actually hit by the bus will never feel the impact and think that he is sitting in Politzer's house. The very same logic can be applied to the examples involving the cake and the stone.

All this reveals how dogmatic materialism actually is. Its philosophy is founded on the assumption that nothing exists except matter. The fact is, however, that no one can ever experience any direct contact with matter and thus be justified in claiming that everything consists of it. The universe we contact is the universe that we perceive in our minds. The famous British philosopher David Hume expressed his thoughts on this point:

For my part, when I enter most intimately into what I call myself, I always stumble on some particular perception or other, of heat or cold, light or shade, love or hatred, pain or pleasure. I never can catch myself at any time without a perception, and never can observe any thing but the perception.[201]

We can never step outside these perceptions and encounter matter as it "really" is, so it is wholly nonsensical to construct any philosophy regarding matter as an absolute entity we can experience directly. As a theory, materialism is totally unfounded, right from the outset.

The Formation of Perceptions in the Brain Is not Philosophy, But Scientific Fact

Materialists claim that what we have stated here is a philosophical view. But the plain scientific fact is, we cannot interact with the "external" material world, but only with a world in our brain. This is not a matter of philosophy. All medical schools teach in detail how images and feelings form in the brain. Facts proven by twentieth-century science, and by physics in particular, clearly show that we can never reach the originals of physical matter; and that in a sense, everyone is watching the "monitor" in his brain.

Everyone who believes in science, be he an atheist, Buddhist, or of any other belief, must accept this fact. Even the materialist who denies the existence of God cannot deny scientific reality.

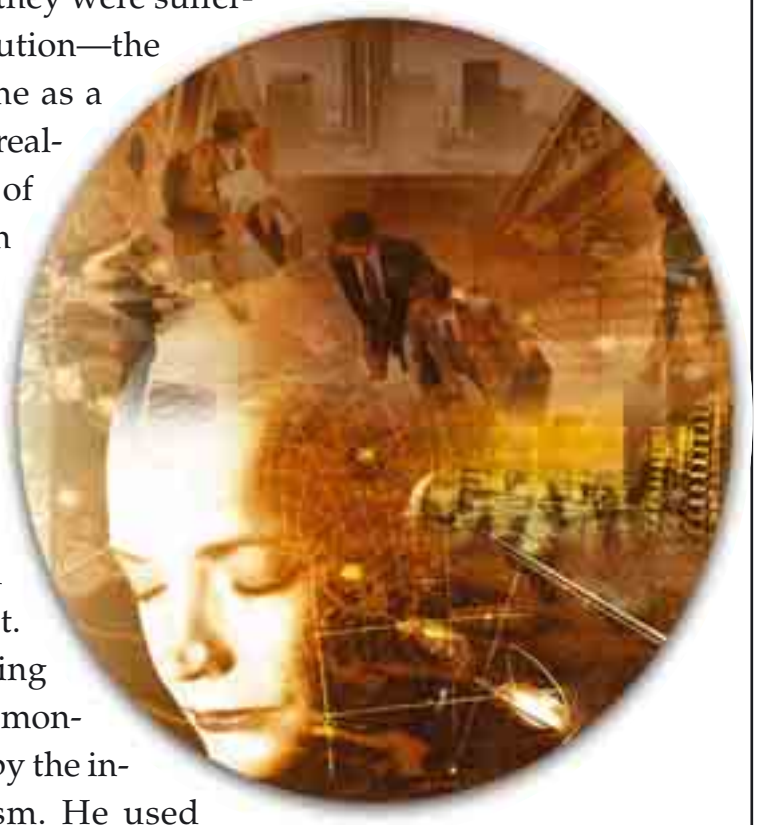
That Karl Marx, Friedrich Engels, George Politzer and others were never able to comprehend such a simple, evident fact is still startling, even though their level of scientific understanding was primitive and insufficient. Our highly advanced science and technology make it even easier to comprehend this explicit fact. Materialists, on the other hand, are paralyzed with their fears of even partially comprehending this fact and thereby, realizing how completely it demolishes their philosophy.

The Materialists' Great Fear

For a while, Turkish materialist circles mounted no substantial backlash against the subject examined in

this book—that matter is perceived in the brain. This gave us the impression that we hadn't made our point clearly enough, that it needed further explanation. Yet before long, it became apparent that materialists did feel quite uneasy about the popularity of this topic and moreover, felt a great fear about it all.

After a while, materialists started loudly publicizing their fear and panic in their publications, conferences and panels. Their agitated, hopeless discourse implied that they were suffering a severe intellectual crisis. The collapse of the theory of evolution—the basis of their so-called scientific philosophy—had already come as a great shock. Now they experienced an even greater one, as they realized that they were losing their belief in the absolute supremacy of matter, which for them was a greater mainstay than even Darwinism. They declared that for them, this issue is a tremendous threat that totally demolishes their cultural fabric.



One who expressed the materialist circles' anxiety and panic in a most outspoken way was Renan Pekunlu, an academician and writer in the periodical *Bilim ve Utopya* (Science and Utopia) which has assumed the task of defending materialism. Both in his articles in *Bilim ve Utopya* and in the panels he attended, Pekunlu presented our book *The Evolution Deceit* as the number-one threat. What disturbed Pekunlu even more than the chapters invalidating Darwinism was the section you are currently reading. Pekunlu admonished his handful of readers not to let themselves be carried away by the indoctrination of idealism and to keep their faith in materialism. He used Vladimir I. Lenin, leader of Russia's bloody communist revolution, as a reference. Advising everyone to read Lenin's century-old book *Materialism and Empirio-Criticism*, Pekunlu only repeated Lenin's counsel to "not think over this issue, or you will lose track of materialism and be carried away by religion." In an article for the aforementioned periodical, Pekunlu quoted the following lines from Lenin:

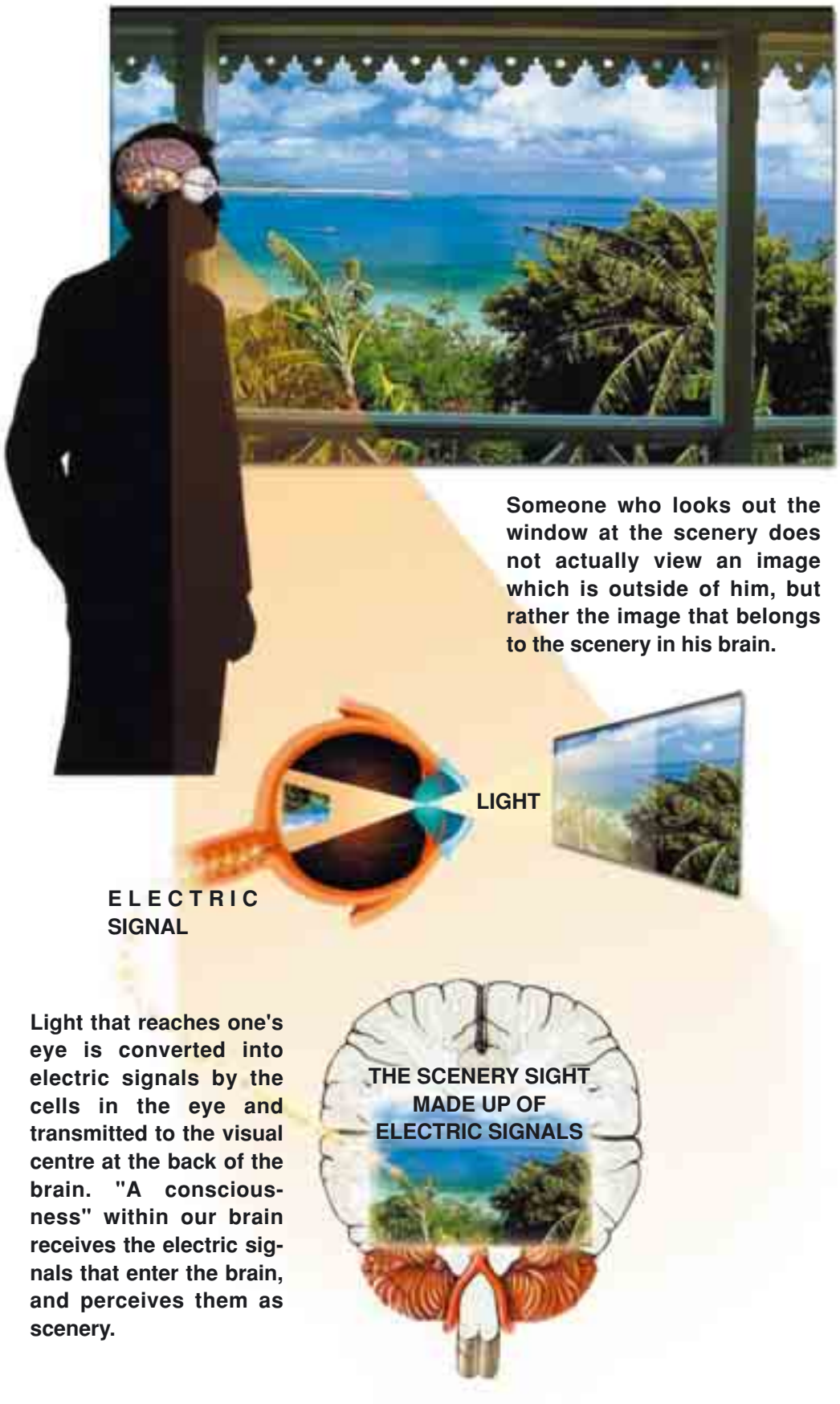
> Once you deny the objective reality [that is] given us in sensation, you have already lost every weapon against fideism [reliance on faith alone], for you have slipped into agnosticism or subjectivism—and that is all that fideism requires. A single claw ensnared, and the bird is lost. And our Machists [an adherent of Machism, a modern positivist philosophy], have all become ensnared in idealism, that is, in a diluted, subtle fideism; They became ensnared from the moment they took "sensation" not as an image of the external world, but as a special "element." It is nobody's sensation, nobody's mind, nobody's spirit, nobody's will.[202]

These words explicitly demonstrate the fact that Lenin found alarming and wanted to expunge, both from his own mind and the minds of his "comrades." It disturbs contemporary materialists too, in a similar way. But Pekunlu and other materialists suffer a yet greater distress because they know that this certain fact is now being advanced in a way that's far more explicit convincing than a hundred years ago. For the first time, this subject is being explained in a truly irrefutable way.

Still, nevertheless, a great number of materialist scientists take a superficial stand against the fact that no one can reach matter in and of itself. The subject covered in this chapter is one of the most important and most exciting that a person can ever run across. It's fairly unlikely that these scientists would have faced such a crucial subject before, but the reactions and the stance they employ in their speeches and articles still hint at how shallow and superficial their comprehension really is.

Some materialists' reactions show that their blind adherence to materialism has somehow impaired their logic, making them far removed from comprehending the subject. For instance, Alaeddin Senel—like Rennan Pekunlu, an academician and a writer for *Bilim ve Utopya*—said, "Forget the collapse of Darwinism, the real threatening subject is this one," and made demands implying " prove what you tell," sensing that his own philosophy has no basis. More interestingly, this writer has written lines revealing that he can by no means grasp this very fact which he considers such a menace.

For instance, in one article where Senel discussed this subject exclusively, he accepts that the brain per-



Someone who looks out the window at the scenery does not actually view an image which is outside of him, but rather the image that belongs to the scenery in his brain.

Light that reaches one's eye is converted into electric signals by the cells in the eye and transmitted to the visual centre at the back of the brain. "A consciousness" within our brain receives the electric signals that enter the brain, and perceives them as scenery.

ceives the external world as an image. But then he goes on to claim that images are divided into two categories: those having physical correlates and those with none; and that we can indeed reach the physical correlates of images pertaining to the external world. In support of this assertion, he writes, "I do not know whether or not the images in my brain have correlates in the external world, but the same thing applies when I speak on the phone. When I speak on the telephone, I cannot see the person I am speaking to, but I can have this conversation confirmed later, when I see him face to face."[203]

By this, he actually means that if we doubt our perceptions, we can look at their origin and check its reality. This is an evident misconception, however, since it's impossible for us to reach matter itself. We can never get outside of our minds to reach what is "outside." Does the voice on the phone have an objective correlate or not? We can confirm that by meeting the person we spoke with. However, this confirmation too is experienced in the mind!

In fact, these writers also experience the same events in their dreams. For instance, Senel may dream that he speaks on the phone, then have this conversation confirmed by the person he spoke to. Or Pekunlu may, in his dream, feel he's facing a serious threat and advise others to read century-old books by Lenin. But no matter what they do, these materialists can never deny that the events they've experienced and the people they talked to were nothing but perceptions to them.

Who, then, can confirm the correlates of the images in the brain? The shadow beings whom people watch in their visual centres? It is impossible for materialists to find any "outside" source that can confirm information outside of the brain.

If someone concedes that all perceptions are formed in the brain, but still assumes that one can step "out" of this world of perceptions and have them confirmed by the "real" external world, this reveals this person's limited perceptive capacity and distorted reasoning.

However, the facts related here can easily be grasped by anyone of normal understanding and reasoning. In relation to everything we have said, every unbiased person will understand that it isn't possible for one's senses to reach the external world. Yet blind adherence to materialism apparently distorts people's reasoning capability. Contemporary materialists display severe logical flaws just like their mentors who tried to "prove" that they could reach the original of matter by kicking stones or eating cake.

This is no astonishing situation. The inability to understand—that is, interpret the world and events with decent reasoning—is a trait common to unbelievers. In the Qur'an, God particularly states that they are **"a people without understanding."** (Surat al-Ma'ida: 58)

Materialists Have Fallen into the Biggest Trap in History

The panicky atmosphere sweeping materialist circles in Turkey, of which we've mentioned only a few examples here, shows that materialists face utter defeat. Modern science has proven that we cannot reach the original of matter, and put this forward in a clear, straightforward, forceful way. Materialists see that the material world, on which they base their entire philosophy, lies beyond a perceptual boundary they can never cross. In the face of this fact, they can do nothing. Throughout human history, materialist thought has always existed. Being assured of themselves and their philosophy, materialists revolted against God Who created them. They maintained that matter is eternal, that none of it could possibly have had a Creator. While denying God out of their arrogance, they took refuge in matter alone, with which they held themselves to be in direct contact. So confident were they of this philosophy that they believed that no arguments could ever disprove it.

That is why this book's facts regarding the real nature of matter so surprised these people. What we've related here destroyed the very basis of their philosophy and left no grounds for further discussion. Matter, on which they based all their thoughts, lives, arrogance, and denial, suddenly vanished. No human being has ever seen matter as it "really" is, so no philosophy can be based upon it.

One of the attributes of God is His plotting against the unbelievers. This is stated in the verse; **"They plot and plan, and God too plans; but the best of planners is God."** (Surat al-Anfal: 30)

God entrapped materialists by making them assume that matter is an absolute existence and in so doing, humiliated them in a way never seen before. Materialists deemed their possessions, status, rank, the society they belong to, the whole world to be absolute. Moreover, by relying on these, they grew arrogant against God. By being boastful, they revolted against Him and added to their unbelief. While so doing, they relied on a total conviction in the absoluteness of matter. Yet so lacking are they in understanding that they fail to realize that God compasses them round about. God announces the state to which the unbelievers are led as a result of their thick-headedness:

> **Or do they intend a plot [against you]?** ***But those who defy God are themselves involved in a Plot!*** **(Surat at-Tur: 42)**

Theirs is most probably the biggest intellectual defeat in history. While growing arrogant of their own accord, materialists have been tricked and suffered a serious defeat in their war against God by bringing up something monstrous against Him. The verse **"Thus have We placed leaders in every town, its wicked men, to plot [and burrow] therein: but they only plot against their own souls, and they perceive it not"** (Surat al-An'am: 123) announces how unconscious these people who revolt against our Creator are, and how they will end up. In another verse the same fact is related as:

> **Fain would they deceive God and those who believe, but** ***they only deceive themselves, and realise (it) not!*** **(Surat al-Baqara: 9)**

While trying to plot, unbelievers do not realize the very important fact that everything they experience is really experienced in their brains, and all the plots they devise are simply formed in their brains, just like every other act they perform. Their folly has let them forget that they are all alone with God and, hence, are trapped in their own devious plans.

Just like those unbelievers of bygone days, those living today face a reality that will shatter the basis of their devious plans. With the verse **"...feeble indeed is the cunning of Satan"** (Surat an-Nisa': 76), God has stated that these plots were doomed to end with failure the day they were hatched, and gave the good tidings to believers with the verse **"...not the least harm will their cunning do to you."** (Surah Al 'Imran: 120)

In another verse God states: **"But the Unbelievers, their deeds are like a mirage in sandy deserts, which the man parched with thirst mistakes for water; until when he comes up to it, he finds it to be nothing."** (Surat an-Nur: 39) Materialism, too, offers a mirage for the rebellious; when they have recourse to material-

ism, they find its philosophy to be nothing but deceptive. God has deceived them with such a mirage, and beguiled them into perceiving matter as an absolute. All those eminent professors, astronomers, biologists, physicists and all others, regardless of their rank and post, are simply deceived and humiliated because they took matter as their god. Assuming matter, whose essence they can never reach, to be absolute, they based their philosophy and ideology on it, grew involved in serious discussions, adopting a so-called "intellectual" discourse. They deemed themselves wise enough to argue about the truth of the universe and, more seriously to interpret God with their limited intelligence. God explains their situation in the following verse:

> ***And [the unbelievers] plotted and planned*, and God too planned, and the best of planners is God. (Surah Al 'Imran: 54)**

One may possibly escape from some plots in the world; but God's plan against the unbelievers is so firm that there is no avoiding it. No matter what they do or to whom they appeal, never can they find any helper other than God. As God informs in the Qur'an, **"they shall not find for them other than God a patron or a help."** (Surat an-Nisa': 173)

Materialists never expected to fall into such a trap. Having all the means of the twenty-first century at their disposal, they believed they could grow obstinate in their denial and drag others into disbelief. This ever-lasting mentality of unbelievers and their end are described as follows in the Qur'an:

> **They plotted and planned, but We too planned, even while they perceived it not. Then see what was the end of their plot! - this, that We destroyed them and their people, all [of them]. (Surat an-Naml: 50-51)**

This, in another sense, is what the fact stated in the verses comes to mean: Materialists are now told that everything they own is actually in their brains, and therefore, everything they possess has been rendered valueless. As they witness their possessions, factories, gold, money, children, spouses, friends, rank and status, and even their own bodies—all of which they deem absolute—slipping away from them hands, in a sense, they are destroyed. They come face to face with the fact that God, not matter, is the only absolute.

Realizing this truth is doubtless the worst possible thing for the materialists. That matter in which they place such faith, is separated from them by an impenetrable frontier is, in their own words, tantamount to "death before dying" in this world.

This leaves them all alone with God. With the verse, **"Leave Me alone, [to deal] with the [creature] whom I created [bare and] alone!"** God has called our attention to the fact that each human being is, in truth, all alone in His presence. (Surat al-Muddaththir: 11) This remarkable fact is repeated in many other verses:

> **"And behold! You come to Us bare and alone as We created you for the first time: you have left behind you all [the favours] which We bestowed on you..." (Surat al-An'am: 94)**
>
> **And each one of them will come unto Him on the Day of Resurrection, alone. (Surah Maryam: 95)**

This, in another sense, is what the fact stated in the verses comes to mean: Those who take matter as their god have come from God and returned to Him. They have submitted themselves to God, whether they want to or not. Now they wait for the Day of Judgement, when each one of them will be called to account, however unwilling they may be to understand it.

The Importance of the Subject

It is of the utmost importance to understand correctly the secret beyond matter explained in this chapter. **Mountains, plains, flowers, people, seas—briefly everything we see and everything that God informs us in the Qur'an that exists and that He created out of nothing is created and does indeed exist.** However, people cannot see, feel or hear the real nature of these beings through their sense organs. What they see and feel are only their copies that appear in their brains. This is a scientific fact taught at all schools of medicine. The same applies to the book you are reading now; you can not see nor touch the real nature of it. The light coming from the original book is converted by some cells in your eyes into electrical signals, which are then conveyed to the visual centre in the back of your brain. This is where the view of this book is created. In other words, you are not reading a book which is before your eyes through your eyes; in fact, this book is created in the visual centre in the back of your brain. The book you are reading right now is a "copy of the book"

within your brain. The original book is seen by God.

It should be remembered, however, that the fact that the matter is an illusion formed in our brains does not "reject" the matter, but provides us information about the real nature of the matter: that no person can have connection with its original. Moreover, the matter outside is seen not just by us, but by other beings too. The angels God delegated to be watchers witness this world as well:

> **And the two recording angels are recording, sitting on the right and on the left. He does not utter a single word, without a watcher by him, pen in hand! (Surah Qaf: 17-18)**

Most importantly, God sees everything. He created this world with all its details and sees it in all its states. As He informs us in the Qur'an:

> **… Heed God and know that God sees what you do. (Surat al-Baqara: 233)**

> **Say: "God is a sufficient witness between me and you. He is certainly aware of and sees His servants." (Surat al-Isra': 96)**

It must not be forgotten that God keeps the records of everything in the book called Lawh Mahfuz (Preserved Tablet). Even if we don't see all things, they are in the Lawh Mahfuz. God reveals that He keeps everything's record in the "Mother of the Book" called Lawh Mahfuz with the following verses:

> **It is in the Source Book with Us, high-exalted, full of wisdom. (Surat az-Zukhruf: 4)**

> **… We possess an all-preserving Book. (Surah Qaf: 4)**

> **Certainly there is no hidden thing in either heaven or Earth which is not in a Clear Book. (Surat an-Naml: 75)**

Conclusion

The subject we have explained so far is one of the greatest truths you will ever read in your lifetime. Proving that everything we see and refer to as "the material world" is actually in our minds, that we can never have direct experience of the material originals existing outside, is important in comprehending the existence of God and His creations and to understanding that He is the only absolute Being.

The person who understands this will realize that the world is not the sort of place that most people surmise. Not an absolute place with an exterior existence, as supposed by those who wander aimlessly about the streets, get into fights in pubs, show off in luxurious cafes, brag about their property, or who dedicate their lives to hollow aims. The world is an image we see in our brain, whose original we can never reach. All of the people cited above watch these perceptions in their minds, yet are unaware of this.

This very important concept undermines the materialist philosophy that denies the existence of God. This is why materialists like Marx, Engels, and Lenin panicked, became enraged, and warned their followers "not to think over" this concept when told about it. Such people are so mentally deficient that they cannot even comprehend the fact that perceptions are formed inside the brain. Assuming that what they watch in their brains is the "external world," they cannot comprehend obvious evidence to the contrary.

This unawareness is the outcome of the lack of wisdom God gives to disbelievers. As it is said in the Qur'an, the unbelievers **"*have hearts wherewith they understand not*, eyes wherewith they see not, and ears wherewith they hear not. They are like cattle-nay more misguided: for they are heedless [of warning]."** (Surat al-A'raf: 179)You can explore beyond this by using the power of your personal reflection. Concentrate your attention, and ponder on how you see the objects around you and feel their touch. Think heedfully, and you can feel that the being that thinks and reads this book at this moment is only a soul, who watches the perceptions called "matter" on an inner screen. Anyone who grasps this has moved away from the domain of the material world that deceives a major part of humanity and has entered the domain of authentic existence.

This reality has been understood by a number of theists or philosophers throughout history. Even though the Wahdatul Wujood view has deviated from the truth by misunderstanding this reality and rejecting the existence of all creation, great scholar Imam Rabbani set the right measure on this subject. According to Imam Rabbani, all beings are "shadow beings" relative to Allah.

Islamic intellectuals such as Imam Rabbani, Muhyiddin Ibn Arabi and Mevlana Cami realised this fact

from the signs of the Qur'an and by using their reason. Some Western philosophers like George Berkeley have grasped the same reality through reason. Imam Rabbani wrote in his Mektubat (Letters) that the whole material universe is an "illusion and supposition (perception)" and that the only absolute being is God:

> God... The substance of these beings which He created is but nothingness... He created all at **the sphere of senses and illusions...** The existence of the universe is at the sphere of senses and illusions, and it is not material... In real, there is nothing in the outside except the Glorious Being, (Who is God).[204]

However, the number of those who have understood this fact throughout history has always been limited. Great scholars such as Imam Rabbani have written that it might have been inconvenient to tell this fact to the masses and that most people would not be able to grasp it.

However, in the age we live in, this fact has been made empirical by the body of evidence put forward by science. For the first time, the fact that matter is not absolute and our knowledge of it is extremely limited is described in a concrete, clear, and explicit way.

For this reason, the 21st century will be a turning point when people in general will comprehend the Divine realities and be led in crowds to God, the only Absolute Being. In the 21st century, materialistic 19th-century creeds will be relegated to the trash-heaps of history; God's existence and creation will be grasped; facts like spacelessness and timelessness will be better understood. Humanity will break free of the centuries-old veils, deceits, and superstitions enshrouding us.

It's not possible for any shadow being to impede this inevitable course.

CHAPTER 18

RELATIVITY OF TIME AND THE REALITY OF FATE

Everything related so far demonstrates that we never have direct contact with the "three-dimensional space" of reality, and that we lead our whole lives within our minds. Asserting the contrary would be to profess a superstitious belief removed from reason and scientific truth, for by no means can we achieve direct contact with the original of the external world.

This refutes the primary assumption of the materialist philosophy underlying evolutionary theory—the assumption that matter is absolute and eternal. The materialistic philosophy's second assumption is that time is also absolute and eternal—a supposition just as superstitious as the first.

The Perception of Time

What we call "time" is in fact a method by which one moment is compared to another. For example, when a person taps an object, he hears a particular sound. If he taps the same object five minutes later, he hears another sound. Thinking there is an interval between the two sounds, he calls this interval "time." Yet when he hears the second sound, the first one he heard is no more than a memory in his mind, merely a bit of information in his imagination. A person formulates his perception of time by comparing the moment in which he lives with what he holds in memory. If he doesn't make this comparison, he can have no perception of time either.

Similarly, a person makes a comparison when he sees someone enter through a door and sit in an armchair in the middle of the room. By the time this person sits in the armchair, the images of the moment he opened the door and made his way to the armchair are compiled as bits of information in memory. The perception of time takes place when one compares the man sitting on the armchair with those bits of recalled information.

Briefly, time comes about as a result of comparisons of information stored in the brain. If man had no memory, his brain could not make such interpretations and therefore, he would never form any perception of time. One determines himself to be thirty years old, only because he has accumulated in his mind information pertaining to those thirty years. If his memory did not exist, then he could not think of any such preceding period and would be experiencing only the single "moment" in which he was living.

The Scientific Explanation of Timelessness

We can clarify this subject by quoting various scientists' and scholars' explanations. Regarding the idea of time flowing backwards, François Jacob, a famous intellectual and Nobel laureate professor of genetics, states the following in his book *Le Jeu des Possibles* (The Play of Possibilities):

> Films played backwards let us imagine a world in which time flows backwards. A world in which cream separates itself from the coffee and jumps out of the cup to reach the creamer; in which the walls emit light rays that are collected in a light source instead of radiating out from it; a world in which a stone leaps up to a man's hand from the water where it was thrown by the astonishing cooperation of innumerable drops of water surging together. Yet, in such a time-reversed world with such opposite features, our brain processes, and the way our memory compiles information, would similarly function backwards. The same is true for the past and future, though the world will appear to us exactly as it does currently.[205]

But since our brain is accustomed to a certain sequence of events, the world does not operate as related above. We assume that time always flows forward. However, this is a decision reached in the brain and is, therefore, completely relative. In reality, we never can know how time flows—or even whether it flows or not! This is because time is not an absolute fact, but only a form of perception.

That time is a perception is also verified by Albert Einstein in his Theory of General Relativity. In his book *The Universe and Dr. Einstein*, Lincoln Barnett writes:

> Along with absolute space, Einstein discarded the concept of absolute time—of a steady, unvarying inexorable universal time flow, streaming from the infinite past to the infinite future. Much of the obscurity that has surrounded the Theory of Relativity stems from man's reluctance to recognize that sense of time, like sense of color, is a form of perception. Just as space is simply a possible order of material objects, so time is simply a possible order of events. The subjectivity of time is best explained in Einstein's own words. "The experiences of an individual," he says, "appear to us arranged in a series of events; in this series the single events which we remember appear to be ordered according to the criterion of 'earlier' and 'later'. There exists, therefore, for the individual, an I-time, or subjective time. This in itself is not measurable. I can, indeed, associate numbers with the events, in such a way that a greater number is associated with the later event than with an earlier one.[206]

As Barnett wrote, Einstein showed that, "space and time are forms of intuition, which can no more be divorced from consciousness than can our concepts of color, shape, or size." According to the Theory of General Relativity: "time has no independent existence apart from the order of events by which we measure it."[207]

Since time consists of perception, it depends entirely on the perceiver—and is therefore relative.

Our subjective perception of time arises from comparing and contrasting one moment with another. For example, we imagine that specific intervals of time pass between the sowing of a seed, the blooming of flowers from the resulting plant, and those flowers being cut and arranged in a bouquet—and we call this "time." But in reality, time is a perception that arises from contrasting what is occuring "at this moment" to specific events that have happened before.



The relativity of time is plainly experienced in dreams. Although what one perceives in a dream seems to last for hours, in fact, it only lasts for a few minutes, and even a few seconds.

The speed at which time flows differs according to the references we use to measure it, because the human body has no natural clock to indicate precisely how fast time passes. As Barnett wrote, "Just as there is no such thing as color without an eye to discern it, so an instant or an hour or a day is nothing without an event to mark it."[208]

The relativity of time is plainly experienced in dreams. Although what we perceive in a dream seems to last for hours, in fact, it only lasts for a few minutes, and often even a few seconds.

An example will clarify the point. Assume that you were put into a room with a single window, specifically designed; and were kept there for a certain period of time. A clock on the walls shows you the amount of time that has passed. During this "time," from the room's window, you see the sun setting and rising at certain intervals. A few days later, questioned about the amount of time spent in the room, you would give an answer based on the information you had collected by looking at the clock from time to time, as well as by counting how many times the sun had set and risen. Say, for example, you estimate you'd spent three days in the room. However, if the person who put you in there says that you spent only two days in there; that the sun you saw from the window was falsely produced; and that the clock in the room was especially regulated to move faster, then your calculation would be erroneous.

This example dramatizes that the information we have about the rate of time's passing is based only on references that change according to the perceiver.

That time is relative is a scientific fact, also proven by scientific methodology. Einstein's Theory of General

Relativity maintains that the speed of time changes depending on the speed of the object and its distance from the centre of gravity. As speed increases, time is shortened—compressed—and slows down until it approaches to the point of stopping entirely.

Einstein himself gave an example. Imagine two twins, one of whom remains on Earth while the other goes into space at a speed close to the speed of light. On his return, the traveller will find that his brother has grown much older than he has. The reason is that time flows much more slowly for the person who travels at near-light speed. What about a space-travelling father and his son who stays behind on Earth? If the father were 27 years old when he set out, and his son was only three, the father, when he comes back 30 years later in Earth time, will be only 30, whereas his son will be 33 years old![209]

This relativity of time is caused not by clocks slowing down or running fast. Rather, it's the result of the differentiated operational periods of the entire material system, as deep as sub-atomic particles. In such a setting where time stretches out, one's heartbeat, cell replications, and brain functions all operate more slowly. The person continues with his daily life and does not notice the slowing of time at all.

Relativity in the Qur'an

The conclusion to which we are led by the findings of modern science is that **time is not an absolute fact as supposed by materialists, but only a relative perception.** What is more interesting is that this fact, undiscovered until the 20th century by science, was imparted to mankind in the Qur'an 14 centuries ago. There are various references in the Qur'an to the relativity of time.

It is possible to see the scientifically-proven fact that time is a psychological perception dependent on events, setting, and conditions in many verses of the Qur'an. For instance, the entire life of a person is a very short time as we are informed by the Qur'an:

On the Day when He will call you, and you will answer [His Call] with [words of] His Praise and Obedience, and you will think that you have stayed [in this world] but a little while! (Surat al-Isra': 52)

And on the Day when He shall gather them together, [it will seem to them] as if they had not tarried [on earth] longer than an hour of a day: they will recognise each other. (Surah Yunus: 45)

In some verses, it is indicated that people perceive time differently and that sometimes people can perceive a very short period of time as a very lengthy one. The following conversation of people held during their judgement in the Hereafter is a good example of this:

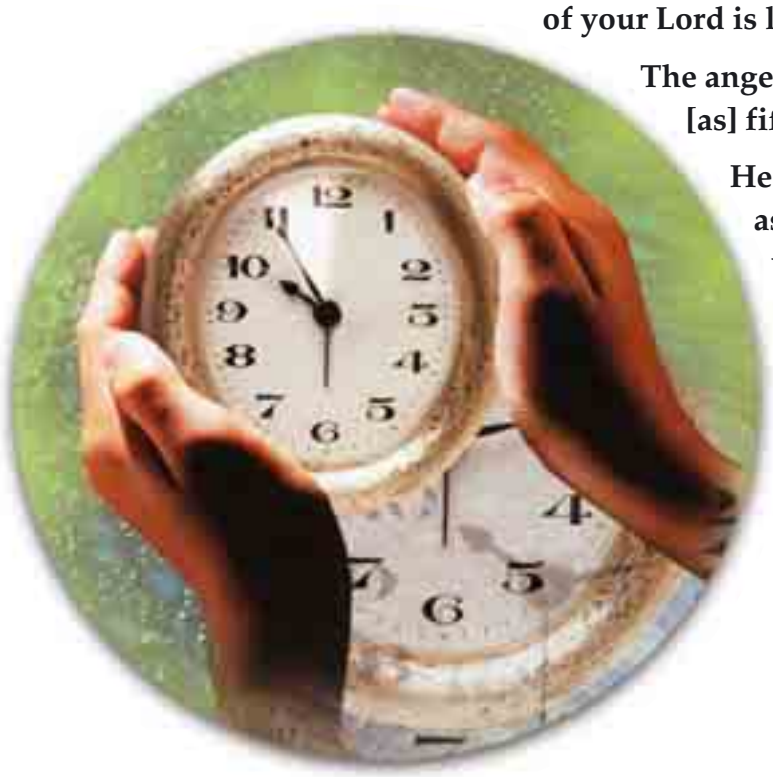
He will say: "What number of years did you stay on earth?" They will say: "We stayed a day or part of a day: but ask those who keep account." He will say: "You stayed not but a little, if you had only known!" (Surat al-Muminun: 112-114)

In some other verses it is stated that time may flow at different paces in different settings:

Yet they ask you to hasten on the Punishment! But God will not fail in His Promise. Verily a Day in the sight of your Lord is like a thousand years of your reckoning. (Surat al-Hajj: 47)

The angels and the spirit ascend unto him in a day the measure whereof is [as] fifty thousand years. (Surat al-Ma'arij: 4)

He directs the whole affair from heaven to Earth. Then it will again ascend to Him on a day whose length is a thousand years by the way you measure. (Surat as-Sajda: 5)



These verses are all manifest expressions of the relativity of time. The fact that this result only recently understood by science in the 20th century was communicated to man 1,400 years ago by the Qur'an is an indication of the revelation of the

Time is a concept entirely contingent on the perceiver. While a certain time period seems long for one person, it may seem short for another. In order to understand which one is right, we need sources such as clocks and calendars. It is impossible to make correct judgments about time without them.

Qur'an by God, Who encompasses the whole time and space.

The narration in many other verses of the Qur'an reveals that time is a perception. This is particularly evident in the stories. For instance, God has kept the Companions of the Cave, a believing group mentioned in the Qur'an, in a deep sleep for more than three centuries. When they were awoken, these people thought that they had stayed in that state but a little while, and could not figure out how long they slept:

> **Then We draw [a veil] over their ears, for a number of years, in the Cave, [so that they heard not]. Then We raised them up that We might know which of the two parties would best calculate the time that they had tarried. (Surat al-Kahf: 11-12)**

> **Such [being their state], we raised them up [from sleep], that they might question each other. Said one of them, "How long have you stayed [here]?" They said, "We have stayed [perhaps] a day, or part of a day." [At length] they [all] said, "God [alone] knows best how long you have stayed here... (Surat al-Kahf: 19)**

The situation told in the below verse is also evidence that time is in truth a psychological perception.

> **Or [take] the similitude of one who passed by a hamlet, all in ruins to its roofs. He said: "Oh! how shall God bring it [ever] to life, after [this] its death?" but God caused him to die for a hundred years, then raised him up [again]. He said: "How long did you tarry [thus]?" He said: [Perhaps] a day or part of a day." He said: "Nay, you have tarried thus a hundred years; but look at your food and your drink; they show no signs of age; and look at your donkey: And that We may make of you a sign unto the people, Look further at the bones, how We bring them together and clothe them with flesh." When this was shown clearly to him, he said: "I know that God has power over all things." (Surat al-Baqara: 259)**

The above verse clearly emphasizes that God Who created time is unbound by it. Man, on the other hand, is bound by time that God ordains. As in the verse, man is even incapable of knowing how long he stayed in his sleep. In such a state, to assert that time is absolute [just like the materialists do in their distorted mentality], would be very unreasonable.

Destiny

Time's variable relativity reveals a very important reality: A period of time of apparently billions of years' duration to us, may last only a second in another dimension. Moreover, an enormous period of time—from the world's beginning to its end—may not last even a second, but just an instant in another dimension.

This is the very essence of destiny's reality—one that is not well understood by most people, especially materialists, who deny it completely. Destiny is God's perfect knowledge of all events, past or future. Many, if not most, question how God can already know events that have not yet been experienced, and this leads them to fail to understand the authenticity of destiny. However, events not yet experienced are not yet experienced by us only. God is not bound by time or space, for He Himself has created them. For this reason, the past, the future, and the present are all the same to God; for Him, everything has already taken place and is finished.

In *The Universe and Dr. Einstein*, Lincoln Barnett explains how the Theory of General Relativity leads to this insight. According to him, the universe can be "encompassed in its entire majesty only by a cosmic intellect."[210] What Barnett calls "the cosmic intellect" is the wisdom and knowledge of God, Who prevails over the entire universe. Just as we easily see the beginning, middle, and end of a ruler and all the units in between as a whole, so God knows the time to which we're subjected right from its beginning to the end, like a single moment. People experience incidents only when their time comes for them to witness the fate God has created for them.

It is also important to consider society's distorted understanding of destiny. This distorted conviction presents the superstitious belief that God has determined a "destiny" for every man, but sometimes that people can change these destinies. For instance, speaking of a patient who's returned from death's door, people make superficial statements like, "He defeated his destiny." Yet no one is able to change his destiny. The person who turns from death's door is destined not to die then. Again, it's the destiny of those people to deceive themselves by saying, "I defeated my destiny" and maintain such a mindset.

Destiny is the eternal knowledge of God. And for God, Who knows the whole time as a single moment and Who prevails over the whole time and space, everything is determined and finished in its destiny.

We also understand from what is related in the Qur'an that time is one for God: some incidents that appear to happen to us in the future are related in the Qur'an in such a way that they already took place long before. For

instance, the verses that describe the account that people are to give to God in the hereafter are related as events which already occurred long ago:

> **And the trumpet *is blown*, and all who are in the heavens and all who are in the earth *swoon away*, save him whom God willeth. Then it *is blown* a second time, and behold them standing waiting! And the earth *shineth* with the light of her Lord, and the Book is set up, and the prophets and the witnesses are brought, and *it is judged* between them with truth, and they *are not wronged*... And those who disbelieve are driven unto hell in troops... And those who keep their duty to their Lord are driven unto the Garden in troops..." (Surat az-Zumar: 68-73)**

Some other verses on this subject are:

> **And every soul came, along with it a driver and a witness. (Surah Qaf: 21)**
>
> **And the heaven is cloven asunder, so that on that day it is frail. (Surat al-Haqqa: 16)**
>
> **And because they were patient and constant, He rewarded them with a Garden and [garments of] silk. Reclining in the [Garden] on raised thrones, they saw there neither the sun's [excessive heat] nor excessive cold. (Surat al-Insan, 12-13)**
>
> **And Hell is placed in full view for [all] to see. (Surat an-Nazi'at, 36)**
>
> **But on this Day the Believers laugh at the Unbelievers (Surat al-Mutaffifin, 34)**
>
> **And the Sinful saw the fire and apprehended that they have to fall therein: no means did they find to turn away therefrom. (Surat al-Kahf, 53)**

As may be seen, occurrences that are going to take place after our death (from our point of view) are related as already experienced and past events in the Qur'an. God is not bound by the relative time frame that we are confined in. God has willed these things in timelessness: people have already performed them and all these events have been lived through and ended. It is imparted in the verse below that every event, be it big or small, is within the knowledge of God and recorded in a book:

> **In whatever business thou may be, and whatever portion you may be reciting from the Qur'an, and whatever deed you [humanity] may be doing, We are witnesses thereof when you are deeply engrossed therein. Nor is hidden from your Lord [so much as] the weight of an atom on the earth or in heaven. And not the least and not the greatest of these things but are recorded in a clear record. (Surah Yunus: 61)**

The Worry of the Materialists

The facts discussed in this chapter, namely the truth underlying matter, timelessness, and spacelessness, are extremely clear indeed. As expressed earlier, these are hardly some sort of philosophy or way of thinking, but crystal-clear scientific truths, impossible to deny. On this issue, rational and logical evidence admits no other alternatives: For us, the universe—with all the matter composing it and all the people living on it—is an illusory entirety, a collection of perceptions that we experience in our minds and whose original reality we cannot contact directly.

Materialists have a hard time in understanding this—for example, if we return to the example of Politzer's bus. Although Politzer technically knew that he could not step out of his perceptions, he could admit it only for certain cases. For him, events take place in the brain until the bus crash takes place, then events escape from the brain and assume a physical reality. At this point, the logical defect is very clear: Politzer has made the same mistake as the materialist Samuel Johnson, who said, "I hit the stone, my foot hurts, therefore it exists." Politzer could not understand that in fact, the shock felt after a bus impact was a mere perception too.

One subliminal reason why materialists cannot comprehend this is their fear of the implication they must face if they comprehend it. Lincoln Barnett tells of the fear and anxiety that even "discerning" this subject inspires in materialist scientists:

> Along with philosophers' reduction of all objective reality to a shadow-world of perceptions, scientists became aware of the alarming limitations of man's senses.[211]

Any reference to the fact that we cannot make contact with original matter, and that time is a perception, arouses great fear in a materialist because these are the only notions he relies on as absolutes. In a sense, he takes these as idols to worship; because he thinks that he has been created by matter and time, through evolution.

When he feels that he cannot get to the essence of the universe he lives in, nor the world, his own body, other people, other materialist philosophers whose ideas he is influenced by—in short, to anything—he feels overwhelmed by the horror of it all. Everything he depends on and believes in suddenly vanishes. He feels the despair which he, essentially, will experience on Judgement Day in its real sense as described in the verse **"That Day shall they [openly] show [their] submission to God; and all their inventions shall leave them in the lurch."** (Surat an-Nahl: 87)

From then on, this materialist tries to convince himself that he's really confronting external, original matter, and makes up "evidence." He hits his fist on the wall, kicks stones, shouts, and yells. But he can never escape from the reality.

Just as materialists want to dismiss this reality from their minds, they also want other people to discard it. They realize that if the true nature of matter becomes known to people in general, the primitiveness of their own philosophy and the ignorance of their worldview will be laid bare for all to see. No ground will be left on which they can rationalize their views. These fears explain why they are so disturbed by the facts related here.

God states that the fears of the unbelievers will be intensified in the hereafter. On Judgement Day, they will be addressed thus:

> **One day shall We gather them all together: We shall say to those who ascribed partners [to Us]: "*Where are the partners whom you (invented and) talked about?*" (Surat al-An'am: 22)**

In the Hereafter, unbelievers will bear witness to their possessions, children and close friends leaving them and vanishing. They had assumed themselves to be in contact with their originals in the world and flattered themselves as partners with God. God stated this fact in the verse **"Behold! how they lie against their own souls! But the [lie] which they invented will leave them in the lurch."** (Surat al-An'am: 24)

The Gain of Believers

The facts—that matter is not absolute and that time is a perception—alarm materialists, but for true believers, just the opposite holds true. People with faith in God become very glad to have perceived the secret behind matter, because this reality is the key to every question. With this, all secrets are unlocked, and one can easily understand many issues that previously seemed hard to grasp.

As said before, the issues of death, Paradise, Hell, the Hereafter, and changing dimensions will be comprehended. Important questions such as, "Where is God?," "What existed before God?," "Who created God?," "How long will the life in cemetery last?," "Where are Paradise and Hell?," and "Do Paradise and Hell currently exist?" will be easily answered. Once it's understood that God created the entire universe from nothingness, the questions of "When?," and "Where?" become meaningless, because there will be no time or place left. When spacelessness is comprehended, it can be understood that Hell, Paradise and Earth are all actually in the same location. If timelessness is understood, it will be understood that everything takes place at one single moment: Nothing need be awaited, and time does not go by, because everything has already happened and finished.

When this secret is comprehended, the world becomes like Paradise for any believer. All distressful material worries, anxieties, and fears vanish. The person grasps that the entire universe has one single Sovereign, that He creates the entire physical world as He pleases, and that all one has to do is to turn unto Him. He then submits himself entirely to God **"to be devoted to His service".** (Surah Al 'Imran: 35)

To comprehend this secret is the greatest gain in the world.

With this secret, another very important reality mentioned in the Qur'an is unveiled: the fact that **"God is nearer to man than his jugular vein."** (Surah Qaf: 16) As everybody knows, the jugular vein is inside the body. What could be nearer to a person than his inside? This situation can be easily explained by the fact that we cannot get out of our minds. This verse can also be much better comprehended by understanding this secret.

This is the plain truth. It should be well established that there is no other helper and provider for man than God. Nothing is absolute but God; He is the only absolute being in Whom one can seek refuge, appeal for help, and count on for reward.

Wherever we turn, there is the Face of God …

NOTES

1. Cliff, Conner, "Evolution vs. Creationism: In Defense of Scientific Thinking", International Socialist Review (Monthly Magazine Supplement to the Militant), November 1980.
2. Ali Demirsoy, Kalitim ve Evrim (Inheritance and Evolution), Ankara: Meteksan Publishing Co., 1984, p. 61.
3. Michael J. Behe, Darwin's Black Box, New York: Free Press, 1996, pp. 232-233.
4. Richard Dawkins, The Blind Watchmaker, London: W. W. Norton, 1986, p. 159.
5. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution: Science or Myth? Why Much of What We Teach About Evolution is Wrong, Regnery Publishing, 2000, pp. 235-236
6. Dan Graves, Science of Faith: Forty-Eight Biographies of Historic Scientists and Their Christian Faith, Grand Rapids, MI, Kregel Resources.
7. Science, Philosophy, And Religion: A Symposium, 1941, CH.13.
8. Max Planck, Where is Science Going?, www.websophia.com/aphorisms/science.html.
9. H. S. Lipson, "A Physicist's View of Darwin's Theory", Evolution Trends in Plants, Vol 2, No. 1, 1988, p. 6.
10. Although Darwin came up with the claim that his theory was totally independent from that of Lamarck's, he gradually started to rely on Lamarck's assertions. Especially the 6th and the last edition of The Origin of Species is full of examples of Lamarck's "inheritance of acquired traits". See Benjamin Farrington, What Darwin Really Said, New York: Schocken Books, 1966, p. 64.
11. Michael Ruse, "Nonliteralist Antievolution", AAAS Symposium: "The New Antievolutionism," February 13, 1993, Boston, MA.
12. Steven M. Stanley, Macroevolution: Pattern and Process, San Francisco: W. H. Freeman and Co. 1979, pp. 35, 159.
13. Colin Patterson, "Cladistics", Interview with Brian Leek, Peter Franz, March 4, 1982, BBC.
14. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution: Science or Myth? Why Much of What We Teach About Evolution is Wrong, Regnery Publishing, 2000, pp. 141-151
15. Jerry Coyne, "Not Black and White", a review of Michael Majerus's Melanism: Evolution in Action, Nature, 396 (1988), pp. 35-36
16. Stephen Jay Gould, "The Return of Hopeful Monsters", Natural History, Vol 86, July-August 1977, p. 28.
17. Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species: A Facsimile of the First Edition, Harvard University Press, 1964, p. 189.
18. Ibid, p. 177.
19. B. G. Ranganathan, Origins?, Pennsylvania: The Banner Of Truth Trust, 1988.
20. Warren Weaver, "Genetic Effects of Atomic Radiation", Science, Vol 123, June 29, 1956, p. 1159.
21. Gordon R. Taylor, The Great Evolution Mystery, New York: Harper & Row, 1983, p. 48.
22. Michael Pitman, Adam and Evolution, London: River Publishing, 1984, p. 70.
23. Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species: A Facsimile of the First Edition, Harvard University Press, 1964, p. 179.
24. Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species, Oxford University Press, New York, 1998, pp. 140, 141, 227.
25. Derek V. Ager, "The Nature of the Fossil Record", Proceedings of the British Geological Association, Vol 87, 1976, p. 133.
26. Mark Czarnecki, "The Revival of the Creationist Crusade", MacLean's, January 19, 1981, p. 56.
27. R. Wesson, Beyond Natural Selection, MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, 1991, p. 45
28. David Raup, "Conflicts Between Darwin and Paleontology", Bulletin, Field Museum of Natural History, Vol 50, January 1979, p. 24.
29. Richard Monastersky, "Mysteries of the Orient", Discover, April 1993, p. 40.
30. Richard Fortey, "The Cambrian Explosion Exploded?", Science, vol 293, No 5529, 20 July 2001, pp. 438-439.
31. Ibid.
32. Richard Dawkins, The Blind Watchmaker, London: W. W. Norton 1986, p. 229.
33. Douglas J. Futuyma, Science on Trial, New York: Pantheon Books, 1983, p. 197.
34. Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species: A Facsimile of the First Edition, Harvard University Press, 1964, p. 302.
35. Stefan Bengston, Nature, Vol. 345, 1990, p. 765.
36. The New Animal Phylogeny: Reliability And Implications, Proc. of Nat. Aca. of Sci., 25 April 2000, vol 97, No 9, pp. 4453-4456.
37. Ibid.
38. Gerald T. Todd, "Evolution of the Lung and the Origin of Bony Fishes: A Casual Relationship", American Zoologist, Vol 26, No. 4, 1980, p. 757.
39. R. L. Carroll, Vertebrate Paleontology and Evolution, New York: W. H. Freeman and Co. 1988, p. 4.; Robert L. Carroll, Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution, Cambridge University Press, 1997, p. 296-97
40. Edwin H. Colbert, M. Morales, Evolution of the Vertebrates, New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1991, p. 99.
41. Jean-Jacques Hublin, The Hamlyn Encyclopædia of Prehistoric Animals, New York: The Hamlyn Publishing Group Ltd., 1984, p. 120.
42. Jacques Millot, "The Coelacanth", Scientific American, Vol 193, December 1955, p. 39.
43. Bilim ve Teknik Magazine, November 1998, No: 372, p. 21.
44. Robert L. Carroll, Vertebrate Paleontology and Evolution, New York: W. H. Freeman and Co., 1988, p. 198.
45. Engin Korur, "Gözlerin ve Kanatların Sırrı" (The Mystery of the Eyes and the Wings), Bilim ve Teknik, No. 203, October 1984, p. 25.
46. Nature, Vol 382, August, 1, 1996, p. 401.
47. Carl O. Dunbar, Historical Geology, New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1961, p. 310.
48. L. D. Martin, J. D. Stewart, K. N. Whetstone, The Auk, Vol 98, 1980, p. 86.
49. Ibid, p. 86; L. D. Martin, "Origins of Higher Groups of Tetrapods", Ithaca, New York: Comstock Publising Association, 1991, pp. 485, 540.
50. S. Tarsitano, M. K. Hecht, Zoological Journal of the Linnaean Society, Vol 69, 1985, p. 178; A. D. Walker, Geological Magazine, Vol 177, 1980, p. 595.
51. Pat Shipman, "Birds do it... Did Dinosaurs?", New Scientist, February 1, 1997, p. 31.
52. "Old Bird", Discover, March 21, 1997.
53. Ibid.
54. Pat Shipman, "Birds Do It... Did Dinosaurs?", p. 28.
55. Robert L. Carroll, Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution, Cambridge University Press, 1997, pp. 280-81.
56.. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, Regnery Publishing, 2000, p. 117.
57. Pat Shipman, "Birds Do It... Did Dinosaurs?", p. 28.
58. Ibid.
59. Roger Lewin, "Bones of Mammals, Ancestors Fleshed Out", Science, vol 212, June 26, 1981, p. 1492.
60. George Gaylord Simpson, Life Before Man, New York: Time-Life Books, 1972, p. 42.
61. R. Eric Lombard, "Review of Evolutionary Principles of the Mammalian Middle Ear, Gerald Fleischer", Evolution, Vol 33, December 1979, p. 1230.
62. David R. Pilbeam, "Rearranging Our Family Tree", Nature, June 1978, p. 40.
63. Earnest A. Hooton, Up From The Ape, New York: McMillan, 1931, p. 332.
64. Malcolm Muggeridge, The End of Christendom, Grand Rapids, Eerdmans, 1980, p. 59.
65. Stephen Jay Gould, "Smith Woodward's Folly", New Scientist, February 5, 1979, p. 44.
66. Kenneth Oakley, William Le Gros Clark & J. S, "Piltdown", Meydan Larousse, Vol 10, p. 133.
67. Stephen Jay Gould, "Smith Woodward's Folly", New Scientist, April 5, 1979, p. 44.
68. W. K. Gregory, "Hesperopithecus Apparently Not An Ape Nor A Man", Science, Vol 66, December 1927, p. 579.
69. Philips Verner Bradford, Harvey Blume, Ota Benga: The Pygmy in The Zoo, New York: Delta Books, 1992.
70. David Pilbeam, "Humans Lose an Early Ancestor", Science, April 1982, pp. 6-7.
71. C. C. Swisher III, W. J. Rink, S. C. Antón, H. P. Schwarcz, G. H. Curtis, A. Suprijo, Widiasmoro, "Latest Homo erectus of Java: Potential

Contemporaneity with Homo sapiens in Southeast Asia", Science, Volume 274, Number 5294, Issue of 13 Dec 1996, pp. 1870-1874; also see, Jeffrey Kluger, "Not So Extinct After All: The Primitive Homo Erectus May Have Survived Long Enough To Coexist With Modern Humans, Time, December 23, 1996.
72. Solly Zuckerman, Beyond The Ivory Tower, New York: Toplinger Publications, 1970, pp. 75-94.
73. Charles E. Oxnard, "The Place of Australopithecines in Human Evolution: Grounds for Doubt", Nature, Vol 258, p. 389.
74. Holly Smith, American Journal of Physical Antropology, Vol 94, 1994, pp. 307-325.
75. Fred Spoor, Bernard Wood, Frans Zonneveld, "Implication of Early Hominid Labryntine Morphology for Evolution of Human Bipedal Locomotion", Nature, vol 369, June 23, 1994, pp. 645-648.
76. Tim Bromage, New Scientist, vol 133, 1992, p. 38-41.
77. J. E. Cronin, N. T. Boaz, C. B. Stringer, Y. Rak, "Tempo and Mode in Hominid Evolution", Nature, Vol 292, 1981, pp. 113-122.
78. C. L. Brace, H. Nelson, N. Korn, M. L. Brace, Atlas of Human Evolution, 2.b. New York: Rinehart and Wilson, 1979.
79. Alan Walker, Scientific American, vol 239 (2), 1978, p. 54.
80. Bernard Wood, Mark Collard, "The Human Genus", Science, vol 284, No 5411, 2 April 1999, pp. 65-71.
81. Marvin Lubenow, Bones of Contention, Grand Rapids, Baker, 1992, p. 83.
82. Boyce Rensberger, The Washington Post, November 19, 1984.
83. Ibid.
84. Richard Leakey, The Making of Mankind, London: Sphere Books, 1981, p. 116.
85. Marvin Lubenow, Bones of Contention, Grand Rapids, Baker, 1992. p. 136.
86. Pat Shipman, "Doubting Dmanisi", American Scientist, November-December 2000, p. 491.
87. Erik Trinkaus, "Hard Times Among the Neanderthals", Natural History, vol 87, December 1978, p. 10; R. L. Holloway, "The Neanderthal Brain: What Was Primitive", American Journal of Physical Anthropology Supplement, Vol 12, 1991, p. 94.
88. Alan Walker, Science, vol 207, 1980, p. 1103.
89. A. J. Kelso, Physical Antropology, 1st ed., New York: J. B. Lipincott Co., 1970, p. 221; M. D. Leakey, Olduvai Gorge, Vol 3, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1971, p. 272.
90. S. J. Gould, Natural History, Vol 85, 1976, p. 30.
91. Time, November 1996.
92. L. S. B. Leakey, The Origin of Homo Sapiens, ed. F. Borde, Paris: UNESCO, 1972, p. 25-29; L. S. B. Leakey, By the Evidence, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1974.
93. "Is This The Face of Our Past", Discover, December 1997, p. 97-100.
94. A. J. Kelso, Physical Anthropology, 1.b., 1970, pp. 221; M. D. Leakey, Olduvai Gorge, Vol 3, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1971, p. 272.
95. Donald C. Johanson & M. A. Edey, Lucy: The Beginnings of Humankind, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1981, p. 250.
96. Science News, Vol 115, 1979, pp. 196-197.
97. Ian Anderson, New Scientist, Vol 98, 1983, p. 373.
98. Russell H. Tuttle, Natural History, March 1990, pp. 61-64.
99. Ruth Henke, "Aufrecht aus den Baumen", Focus, Vol 39, 1996, p. 178.
100. Elaine Morgan, The Scars of Evolution, New York: Oxford University Press, 1994, p. 5.
101. Solly Zuckerman, Beyond The Ivory Tower, New York: Toplinger Publications, 1970, p. 19.
102. Robert Locke, "Family Fights", Discovering Archaeology, July/August 1999, p. 36-39.
103. Ibid.
104. Henry Gee, In Search of Time: Beyond the Fossil Record to a New History of Life, New York, The Free Press, 1999, p. 126-127.
105. W. R. Bird, The Origin of Species Revisited, Nashville: Thomas Nelson Co., 1991, pp. 298-99.
106. "Hoyle on Evolution", Nature, Vol 294, November 12, 1981, p. 105.
107. Ali Demirsoy, Kalitim ve Evrim (Inheritance and Evolution), Ankara: Meteksan Publishing Co., 1984, p. 64.
108. W. R. Bird, The Origin of Species Revisited, Nashville: Thomas Nelson Co., 1991, p. 304.
109. Ibid, p. 305.
110. J. D. Thomas, Evolution and Faith, Abilene, TX, ACU Press, 1988. pp. 81-82.
111. Robert Shapiro, Origins: A Sceptics Guide to the Creation of Life on Earth, New York, Summit Books, 1986. p.127.
112. Fred Hoyle, Chandra Wickramasinghe, Evolution from Space, New York, Simon & Schuster, 1984, p. 148.
113. Ibid, p. 130.
114. Fabbri Britannica Bilim Ansiklopedisi (Fabbri Britannica Science Encyclopaedia), vol 2, No 22, p. 519.
115. Richard B. Bliss & Gary E. Parker, Origin of Life, California: 1979, p. 14.
116. Stanley Miller, Molecular Evolution of Life: Current Status of the Prebiotic Synthesis of Small Molecules, 1986, p. 7.
117. Kevin Mc Kean, Bilim ve Teknik, No 189, p. 7.
118. J. P. Ferris, C. T. Chen, "Photochemistry of Methane, Nitrogen, and Water Mixture As a Model for the Atmosphere of the Primitive Earth", Journal of American Chemical Society, vol 97:11, 1975, p. 2964.
119. "New Evidence on Evolution of Early Atmosphere and Life", Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society, vol 63, November 1982, pp. 1328-1330.
120. Richard B. Bliss & Gary E. Parker, Origin of Life, California, 1979, p. 25.
121. W. R. Bird, The Origin of Species Revisited, Nashville: Thomas Nelson Co., 1991, p. 325.
122. Richard B. Bliss & Gary E. Parker, Origin of Life, California: 1979, p. 25.
123. Ibid.
124. S. W. Fox, K. Harada, G. Kramptiz, G. Mueller, "Chemical Origin of Cells", Chemical Engineering News, June 22, 1970, p. 80.
125. Frank B. Salisbury, "Doubts about the Modern Synthetic Theory of Evolution", American Biology Teacher, September 1971, p. 336.
126. Paul Auger, De La Physique Theorique a la Biologie, 1970, p. 118.
127. Francis Crick, Life Itself: It's Origin and Nature, New York, Simon & Schuster, 1981, p. 88.
128. Ali Demirsoy, Kalıtım ve Evrim (Inheritance and Evolution), Ankara: Meteksan Publishing Co., 1984, p. 39.
129. Homer Jacobson, "Information, Reproduction and the Origin of Life", American Scientist, January 1955, p. 121.
130. Reinhard Junker & Siegfried Scherer, "Entstehung und Geschichte der Lebewesen", Weyel, 1986, p. 89.
131. Michael Denton, Evolution: A Theory in Crisis, London: Burnett Books, 1985, p. 351.
132. John Horgan, "In the Beginning", Scientific American, vol. 264, February 1991, p. 119.
133. G.F. Joyce, L. E. Orgel, "Prospects for Understanding the Origin of the RNA World", In the RNA World, New York: Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 1993, p. 13.
134. Jacques Monod, Chance and Necessity, New York: 1971, p.143.
135. Leslie E. Orgel, "The Origin of Life on the Earth", Scientific American, October 1994, vol. 271, p. 78.
136. Gordon C. Mills, Dean Kenyon, "The RNA World: A Critique", Origins & Design, 17:1, 1996.
137. Brig Klyce, The RNA World, http://www. panspermia.org/rna-world.htm
138. Chandra Wickramasinghe, Interview in London Daily Express, August 14, 1981.
139. Pierre-P Grassé, Evolution of Living Organisms, New York: Academic Press, 1977, p. 103.
140. Ibid, p. 107.
141. Norman Macbeth, Darwin Retried: An Appeal to Reason, Boston: Gambit, 1971, p. 101.
142. Malcolm Muggeridge, The End of Christendom, Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1980, p. 43.
143. Loren C. Eiseley, The Immense Journey, Vintage Books, 1958, p. 186.
144. Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species: A Facsimile of the First Edition, Harvard University Press, 1964, p. 184.
145. Norman Macbeth, Darwin Retried: An Appeal to Reason, Harvard Common Press, New York: 1971, p. 33.
146. Ibid, p. 36.
147. Loren Eiseley, The Immense Journey, Vintage Books, 1958. p. 227.

148. H. Lisle Gibbs and Peter R. Grant, "Oscillating selection on Darwin's finches", Nature, 327, 1987, pp. 513; For more detailed information, please see Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, 2000, pp. 159-175.
149. Dr. Lee Spetner, "Lee Spetner/Edward Max Dialogue: Continuing an exchange with Dr. Edward E. Max", 2001, http://www.trueorigin.org/spetner2.ap
150. Ibid.
151. Ibid.
152. Francisco J. Ayala, "The Mechanisms of Evolution", Scientific American, Vol. 239, September 1978, p. 64.
153.Dr. Lee Spetner, "Lee Spetner/Edward Max Dialogue: Continuing an exchange with Dr. Edward E. Max", 2001, http://www.trueorigin.org/spetner2.ap
154. S. R. Scadding, "Do 'Vestigial Organs' Provide Evidence for Evolution?", Evolutionary Theory, Vol 5, May 1981, p. 173.
155. The Merck Manual of Medical Information, Home edition, New Jersey: Merck & Co., Inc. The Merck Publishing Group, Rahway, 1997.
156. H. Enoch, Creation and Evolution, New York: 1966, pp. 18-19.
157. Frank Salisbury, "Doubts About the Modern Synthetic Theory of Evolution", American Biology Teacher, September 1971, p. 338.
158. Dean Kenyon & Percival Davis, Of Pandas and People: The Central Question of Biological Origins, (Dallas: Haughton Publishing, 1993), p. 33.
159. Michael Denton, Evolution: A Theory in Crisis, London, Burnett Books, 1985, p. 145.
160. William Fix, The Bone Peddlers: Selling Evolution (New York: Macmillan Publishing Co., 1984), p. 189.
161. W. R. Bird, The Origin of Species Revisited, Thomas Nelson Co., Nashville: 1991, pp. 98-99; Percival Davis, Dean Kenyon, Of Pandas and People, Haughton Publishing Co., 1990, pp. 35-38.
162. W. R. Bird, The Origin of Species Revisited, pp. 98-99, 199-202.
163.Michael Denton, Evolution: A Theory in Crisis, London: Burnett Books, 1985, pp. 290-91.
164. Hervé Philippe and Patrick Forterre, "The Rooting of the Universal Tree of Life is Not Reliable", Journal of Molecular Evolution, vol 49, 1999, p. 510
165. James Lake, Ravi Jain ve Maria Rivera, "Mix and Match in the Tree of Life", Science, vol. 283, 1999, p. 2027
166. Carl Woese, "The Universel Ancestor", Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, USA, 95, (1998) p. 6854
167. Ibid.
168. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, Regnery Publishing, 2000, p. 51
169. G. G. Simpson, W. Beck, An Introduction to Biology, New York, Harcourt Brace and World, 1965, p. 241.
170. Keith S. Thompson, "Ontogeny and Phylogeny Recapitulated", American Scientist, Vol 76, May/June 1988, p. 273.
171. Francis Hitching, The Neck of the Giraffe: Where Darwin Went Wrong, New York: Ticknor and Fields 1982, p. 204.
172. Richard Lewontin, "The Demon-Haunted World", The New York Review of Books, January 9, 1997, p. 28.
173. Robert Shapiro, Origins: A Sceptics Guide to the Creation of Life on Earth, Summit Books, New York: 1986, p. 207.
174. Hoimar Von Dithfurt, Im Anfang War Der Wasserstoff (Secret Night of the Dinosaurs), Vol 2, p. 64.
175. Ali Demirsoy, Kalitim ve Evrim (Inheritance and Evolution), Ankara: Meteksan Publishing Co., 1984, p. 61.
176. Ibid, p. 61.
177. Ibid, p. 94.
178. Bilim ve Teknik, July 1989, Vol. 22, No.260, p.59
179. Grzimeks Tierleben Vögel 3, Deutscher Taschen Buch Verlag, Oktober 1993, p.92
180. David Attenborough, Life On Earth: A Natural History, Collins British Broadcasting Corporation, June 1979, p.236
181. David Attenborough, Life On Earth: A Natural History, Collins British Broadcasting Corporation, June 1979, p.240
182. Görsel Bilim ve Teknik Ansiklopedisi, pp.185-186
183. WalterMetzner, http://cnas.ucr.edu/ ~bio/ faculty/Metzner.html
184. National Geographic, September 1995, p.98
185. Bilim ve Teknik, January 1990, pp.10-12
186. David Attenborough, Life of Birds, Princeton University Press, Princeton-New Jersey, 1998, p.47
187. James L.Gould, Carol Grant Gould, Life at the Edge, W.H.Freeman and Company, 1989, pp. 130-136.
188. David Attenborough, The Private Life of Plants, Princeton Universitye Press, Princeton-New Jersey, 1995, pp. 81-83.
189. Encyclopedia of Reptiles and Amphibians, Published in the United States by Academic Press, A Division of Harcourt Brace and Company, p. 35.
190. Frederick Vester, Denken, Lernen, Vergessen, vga, 1978, p.6
191. R.L.Gregory, Eye and Brain: The Psychology of Seeing, Oxford University Press Inc. New York, 1990, p. 9.
192. Lincoln Barnett, The Universe and Dr.Einstein, William Sloane Associate, New York, 1948, p. 20.
193. Orhan Hancerlioglu, Dusunce Tarihi (The History of Thought), Istanbul: Remzi Bookstore, 6.ed., September 1995, p. 447.
194. V.I.Lenin, Materialism and Empirio-criticism, Progress Publishers, Moscow, 1970, p. 14.
195. Bertrand Russell, ABC of Relativity, George Allen and Unwin, London, 1964, pp. 161-162.
196. R.L.Gregory, Eye and Brain: The Psychology of Seeing, Oxford University Press Inc. New York, 1990, p. 9.
197. Ken Wilber, Holographic Paradigm and Other Paradoxes, p.20
198. George Politzer, Principes Fondamentaux de Philosophie, Editions Sociales, Paris 1954, p. 53.
199. Orhan Hancerlioglu, Dusunce Tarihi (The History of Thought), Istanbul: Remzi Bookstore, 6.ed., September 1995, p. 261.
200. George Politzer, Principes Fondamentaux de Philosophie, Editions Sociales, Paris 1954, p. 65.
201. Paul Davies, Tanrı ve Yeni Fizik, (God and The New Physics), translated by Murat Temelli, Im Publishing, Istanbul 1995, pp. 180-181.
202. Rennan Pekunlu, "Aldatmacanin Evrimsizligi", (Non-Evolution of Deceit), Bilim ve Utopya, December 1998 (V.I.Lenin, Materialism and Empirio-criticism, Progress Publishers, Moscow, 1970, pp. 334-335).
203. Alaettin Senel, "Evrim Aldatmacasi mi?, Devrin Aldatmacasi mi?", (Evolution Deceit or Deceit of the Epoch?), Bilim ve Utopya, December 1998.
204. Imam Rabbani Hz. Mektuplari (Letters of Rabbani), Vol.II, 357, Letter, p.163.
205. Francois Jacob, Le Jeu des Possibles, University of Washington Press, 1982, p.111.
206. Lincoln Barnett, The Universe and Dr.Einstein, William Sloane Associate, New York, 1948, pp. 52-53.
207. Ibid., p. 17.
208. Ibid., p. 58.
209. Paul Strathern, The Big Idea: Einstein and Relativity, Arrow Books, 1997, p. 57.
210. Lincoln Barnett, The Universe and Dr.Einstein, William Sloane Associate, New York, 1948, p. 84.
211. Ibid., pp. 17-18.

ATLAS *of* CREATION





HARUN YAHYA



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: The author, who writes under the pen-name Harun Yahya, was born in Ankara in 1956. He studied arts at Istanbul's Mimar Sinan University, and philosophy at Istanbul University. Since the 1980s, the author has published many books on political, faith-related and scientific issues. Greatly appreciated all around the world, these works have been instrumental in helping many to return their faith in God, and, in many others, to gain a deeper insight into their faith. Harun Yahya's books appeal to all kinds of readers, regardless of their age, race, or nationality, for they focus on one objective: to broaden the reader's perspective by encouraging him or her to think about a number of critical issues, such as the existence of God and His unity, and to live by the values He prescribed for them.



بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

الله
رسول
محمد

TO THE READER

A special chapter is assigned to the collapse of the theory of evolution because this theory constitutes the basis of all anti-spiritual philosophies. Since Darwinism rejects the fact of creation—and therefore, God's existence—over the last 140 years it has caused many people to abandon their faith or fall into doubt. It is therefore an imperative service, a very important duty to show everyone that this theory is a deception. Since some readers may find the chance to read only one of our books, we think it appropriate to devote a chapter to summarize this subject.

All the author's books explain faith-related issues in light of Qur'anic verses, and invite readers to learn God's words and to live by them. All the subjects concerning God's verses are explained so as to leave no doubt or room for questions in the reader's mind. The books' sincere, plain, and fluent style ensures that everyone of every age and from every social group can easily understand them. Thanks to their effective, lucid narrative, they can be read at one sitting. Even those who rigorously reject spirituality are influenced by the facts these books document and cannot refute the truthfulness of their contents.

This and all the other books by the author can be read individually, or discussed in a group. Readers eager to profit from the books will find discussion very useful, letting them relate their reflections and experiences to one another.

In addition, it will be a great service to Islam to contribute to the publication and reading of these books, written solely for the pleasure of God. The author's books are all extremely convincing. For this reason, to communicate true religion to others, one of the most effective methods is encouraging them to read these books.

We hope the reader will look through the reviews of his other books at the back of this book. His rich source material on faith-related issues is very useful, and a pleasure to read.

In these books, unlike some other books, you will not find the author's personal views, explanations based on dubious sources, styles that are unobservant of the respect and reverence due to sacred subjects, nor hopeless, pessimistic arguments that create doubts in the mind and deviations in the heart.

First English Edition published in February, 2007
Second English Edition published in July, 2007
Third English Edition published in May, 2008
Fourth English Edition published in July, 2008
Fifth English Edition published October, 2008

Translated by: Carl Rossini, and Ron Evans
Edited by: Tam Mossman

Published by: **GLOBAL PUBLISHING**
Talatpasa Mah. Emirgazi Caddesi İbrahim Elmas İş Merkezi A Blok Kat 4
Okmeydani - İstanbul / Turkey Phone: (+90 212) 222 00 88

Printed and bound by: Secil Ofset in Istanbul
100 Yil Mah. MAS-SIT Matbaacilar Sitesi 4. Cadde No: 77 Bagcilar-Istanbul/Turkey
Phone: (+90 212) 629 06 15

All translations from the Qur'an are from
The Noble Qur'an: a New Rendering of its Meaning in English
by Hajj Abdalhaqq and Aisha Bewley, published by Bookwork,
Norwich, UK. 1420 CE/1999 AH.

Abbreviation used:
(pbuh): Peace be upon him (following a reference to the prophets)

HARUN YAHYA

ATLAS OF CREATION

Volume - II





About the Author

Now writing under the pen-name of HARUN YAHYA, Adnan Oktar was born in Ankara in 1956. Having completed his primary and secondary education in Ankara, he studied arts at Istanbul's Mimar Sinan University and philosophy at Istanbul University. Since the 1980s, he has published many books on political, scientific, and faith-related issues. Harun Yahya is well-known as the author of important works disclosing the imposture of evolutionists, their invalid claims, and the dark liaisons between Darwinism and such bloody ideologies as fascism and communism.

Harun Yahya's works, translated into 57 different languages, constitute a collection for a total of more than 45,000 pages with 30,000 illustrations.

His pen-name is a composite of the names Harun (Aaron) and Yahya (John), in memory of the two esteemed prophets who fought against their people's lack of faith. The Prophet's seal on his books' covers is symbolic and is linked to their contents. It represents the Qur'an (the Final Scripture) and Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace), last of the prophets. Under the guidance of the Qur'an and the Sunnah (teachings of the Prophet), the author makes it his purpose to disprove each fundamental tenet of irreligious ideologies and to have the "last word," so as to completely silence the objections raised against religion. He uses the seal of the final Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace), who attained ultimate wisdom and moral perfection, as a sign of his intention to offer the last word.

All of Harun Yahya's works share one single goal: to convey the Qur'an's message, encourage readers to consider basic faith-related issues such as God's existence and unity and the Hereafter; and to expose irreligious systems' feeble foundations and perverted ideologies.

Harun Yahya enjoys a wide readership in many countries, from India to America, England to Indonesia, Poland to Bosnia, Spain to Brazil, Malaysia to Italy, France to Bulgaria and Russia. Some of his books are available in English, French, German, Spanish, Italian, Portuguese, Urdu, Arabic, Albanian, Chinese, Swahili, Hausa, Dhivehi (spoken in Mauritius), Russian, Serbo-Croat (Bosnian), Polish, Malay, Uygur Turkish, Indonesian, Bengali, Danish and Swedish.

Greatly appreciated all around the world, these works have been instrumental in many people recovering faith in God and gaining deeper insights into their faith. His books' wisdom and sincerity, together with a distinct style that's easy to understand, directly affect anyone who reads them. Those who seriously consider these books, can no longer advocate atheism or any other perverted ideology or materialistic philosophy, since these books are characterized by rapid effectiveness, definite results, and irrefutability. Even if they continue to do so, it will be only a sentimental insistence, since these books refute such ideologies from their very foundations. All contemporary movements of denial are now ideologically defeated, thanks to the books written by Harun Yahya.

This is no doubt a result of the Qur'an's wisdom and lucidity. The author modestly intends to serve as a means in humanity's search for God's right path. No material gain is sought in the publication of these works.

Those who encourage others to read these books, to open their minds and hearts and guide them to become more devoted servants of God, render an invaluable service.

Meanwhile, it would only be a waste of time and energy to propagate other books that create confusion in people's minds, lead them into ideological chaos, and that clearly have no strong and precise effects in removing the doubts in people's hearts, as also verified from previous experience. It is impossible for books devised to emphasize the author's literary power rather than the noble goal of saving people from loss of faith, to have such a great effect. Those who doubt this can readily see that the sole aim of Harun Yahya's books is to overcome disbelief and to disseminate the Qur'an's moral values. The success and impact of this service are manifested in the readers' conviction.

One point should be kept in mind: The main reason for the continuing cruelty, conflict, and other ordeals endured by the vast majority of people is the ideological prevalence of disbelief. This can be ended only with the ideological defeat of disbelief and by conveying the wonders of creation and Qur'anic morality so that people can live by it. Considering the state of the world today, leading into a downward spiral of violence, corruption and conflict, clearly this service must be provided speedily and effectively, or it may be too late.

In this effort, the books of Harun Yahya assume a leading role. By the will of God, these books will be a means through which people in the twenty-first century will attain the peace, justice, and happiness promised in the Qur'an.









Atlas of Creation

Harun Yahya



CONTENTS

FOSSIL RECORDS REFUTE EVOLUTION 12

INTRODUCTION 14

DARWIN WAS MISTAKEN: SPECIES HAVE NEVER CHANGED 18

THE CLAIM OF INTERMEDIATE-FORM FOSSILS IS A DECEPTION .22

THE FOSSIL RECORD VERIFIES CREATION:
Stasis in the Fossil Record 38

THE COELACANTH SILENCED THE SPECULATION CONCERNING FOSSILS 48

THE STARTING POINT OF PUNCTUATED EQUILIBRIUM 56

CONCLUSION 66

FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF LAND-ANIMALS 68

TURTLE 70
HYENA SKULL 72
RABBIT 76
SNAKE 78
TURTLE 80
FROG 82
CROCODILE SKULL 84
TURTLE 88
HYENA SKULL 90

FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF SEA CREATURES 94

FLYING FISH 96
STURGEON 98
HORSESHOE CRAB 100
STINGRAY 102
OYSTER 104
CRAB 106
SHRIMP 110
STINGRAY AND HERRING 112
LOBSTER 114
GUITAR FISH 116
LOBSTER 118
SEA URCHINS 120
CRAB 122
BOWFIN 124
SAWFISH 128
STINGRAY (with its counterpart) 130
LOBSTER 132
LOBSTER 134
MOON FISH 136
SEA URCHIN 138
CRAYFISH 140
HORSESHOE CRAB 142
COELACANTH 144
FLYING FISH 148
CATSHARK (with its counterpart) 150
GUITAR FISH 152

SEAHORSE 154
STINGRAY (with its counterpart) 156
CATSHARK 158
STINGRAY 160
CRAB 162
CRINOID 166
RAZORFISH 168

FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF BIRDS 170

CONFICIUSORNIS 172
MESSEL BIRD 176
LIAOXIORNIS 180
CONFICIUSORNIS SANCTUS 184
LIAONINGORNIS 188

FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF PLANTS 192

HACKBERRY LEAF 194
FERN 196
BEECH 198
ZELKOVA LEAF 200
GINKGO LEAF 202
ELM LEAF WITH SECTION OF BRANCH 204
ROBINIA AND BIRCH LEAVES 206
WILLOW 208
FERN 210
MOUNTAIN ASH BRANCH 212
SERVICEBERRY LEAF 214
MAGNOLIA LEAF 216
SERVICEBERRY LEAF 218
BIRCH LEAF WITH UNDERLYING ELM LEAF 220
SERVICEBERRY LEAF WITH SEQUOIA STEM 222
MAGNOLIA LEAF 224
GINKGO LEAF 226
MAGNOLIA LEAF 228
HORNBEAM LEAF ON STEM 230
SOAPBERRY LEAF 232
FERN 234
PINE CONE 236
FERN 238
SYCAMORE BRANCH WITH SEED PODS 240
FIGS 242
SEED FERN 244
SEED FERN 246
ELM LEAF 248
PALM LEAF 250
FERN 252
FERN 254
GINKGO LEAF 256
FERN 258
GINKGO LEAF 260
PINE CONE 262
GINKGO LEAF 264
FERN 266
KEAKI LEAF 268
GINKGO LEAF 270
MOUNTAIN ALDER LEAF 272
BLACK GUM LEAF 274
GINKGO LEAF 276
BIRCH LEAF 278
ROBINIA LEAF 280
SERVICEBERRY LEAF 282
GINKGO LEAF 284
ELM LEAF 286
GINKGO LEAF 288
GINKGO LEAF 290
ALDER LEAF 292
WALNUT LEAF 294
GINKGO LEAF 296
ALDER LEAF 298
ELM LEAF 300
HOP HORNBEAM LEAF 302
ALDER LEAF 304
WILLOW AND BIRCH LEAVES 306
SEQUOIA LEAF 308
SEQUOIA CONE 310
FERN 312
ALDER LEAF 314
GINKGO AND ALDER LEAVES 316
FERN 318
CASCARA LEAF 322

ZELKOVA LEAVES 324
BLACK WILLOW 326
FERN 328
REDWOOD CONE 330
MAGNOLIA LEAF 332
BIRCH LEAVES 334
ALDER LEAF 336
GINKGO LEAF 338
MAGNOLIA LEAF 340
SERVICEBERRY LEAF 342
FERN 344
ASH LEAF WITH SEQUOIA STEMS AND BRANCHES 346
ELM LEAF 348
HONEYSUCKLE LEAF 350
HORSECHESTNUT LEAVES 352
WILLOW 354
GINKGO LEAF 356
FERN 358
METASEQUOIA 360

FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF INSECTS 362

CENTIPEDE 364
COCKROACH 365
HUMPBACK FLY 366
GALL MIDGE AND BOG BEETLE . .367
WEEVIL 368
MARCHFLY 370
CENTIPEDE 372
HISTER BEETLE 373
CENTIPEDE 374
HONEYBEE 375
CENTIPEDE 376
WASP 377
SOLDIER BEETLE LARVA 378
SPRINGTAIL 379
FLYING QUEEN ANT, LONG-LEGGED FLY 380
SCORPIONFLY 382
COCKROACH 384
LACEWING 386
PSEUDOSCORPION 388
FLY 390
APHID 391
HOMOPTERAN 392
FLY 393
JUMPING SPIDER 394
SPIDER 395
FLY 396
SPIDER 397
SOFT-BODIED ARTHROPOD 398
APHID 399
FUNGUS GNAT 400
FUNGUS GNAT 401
DRAGONFLY LARVA 402
FUNGUS GNAT 404
FLY 405
FLY AND SPIDER 406
FUNGUS GNAT 407
FUNGUS GNAT 408
FUNGUS GNAT 409
MIDGE 410
FUNGUS GNAT 411
FUNGUS GNAT 412
GALL GNAT 413
FUNGUS GNAT 414
SPIDER 415
LONG-LEGGED FLY 416
FUNGUS GNAT 417
LONG-LEGGED FLY 418
MIDGE 419
FUNGUS GNAT 420
FUNGUS GNAT 421
SPIDER 422
MOSQUITO 424
BLACK FLY 425
PEDILID BEETLE 426
LAUXANIID FLIES AND MIDGES 427
LEAF BEETLE 428
JUMPING GROUND BUG AND GALL GNAT 429
TICK 430
SAP BEETLE 431
TENERAL MAYFLY 432
WEBSPINNER (MALE) 433
WATER STRIDER 434
WASP 436
FROGHOPPER 438
ANT-LOVING BEETLE 440
THRIP 441
FLAT-FOOTED BEETLE 442
CENTIPEDE AND NON-BITING MIDGES 443
ROVE BEETLE AND TWO FLIES 444
FALSE CLICK BEETLE 445
TOE-WINGED BEETLE AND DARK-WINGED FUNGUS GNAT 446
SCALE INSECT 447

WASP 448
FUNGUS WEEVIL 449
FALSE FLOWER BEETLE 450
PSEUDOSCORPION AND FLY 451
HAIRY FUNGUS BEETLE 452
LONG-LEGGED FLY AND CADDISFLY 453
ANTS 454
BEE 455
LARVA OF A SNAKEFLY 456
FLOWER-CRICKET 457
STILT FLY 458
MILLIPEDE AND SPIDERS 459
ASSASSIN BUG 460
TUMBLING FLOWER BEETLE 461
STICK INSECT 462
MILLIPEDE 463
WASP 464
CENTIPEDE 465
MILLIPEDE 466
MILLIPEDE 467
WINGED PLANT LOUSE 468
TUMBLING FLOWER BEETLE 469
CENTIPEDE 470
HAIRY FUNGUS BEETLE AND LONG-LEGGED FLY 471
DEATHWATCH BEETLE 472
NON-BITING MIDGES, AND WASP .473
WASP 474
CENTIPEDE 475
CRANE FLY 476
DEATHWATCH BEETLE 477
STICK INSECT 478

A HISTORICAL LIE: THE STONE AGE 480
FOREWORD 482
INTRODUCTION 484
CIVILIZATIONS RETREAT AS WELL AS ADVANCE 497
ASTONISHING REMAINS OF ANCIENT CIVILIZATIONS 526
THE TRUE RELIGION HAS EXISTED SINCE THE BEGINNING OF HISTORY 578
CONCLUSION 584

DARWINISM REFUTED 590
FOREWORD 592
A SHORT HISTORY 593
THE MECHANISMS OF DARWINISM 598
TRUE NATURAL HISTORY – I (FROM INVERTEBRATES TO REPTILES) 607
TRUE NATURAL HISTORY – II (BIRDS AND MAMMALS) 630
THE ORIGIN OF MAN 663
MOLECULAR BIOLOGY AND THE ORIGIN OF LIFE 688
THE MYTH OF HOMOLOGY 708
IMMUNITY, "VESTIGIAL ORGANS" AND EMBRYOLOGY 718
THE ORIGIN OF PLANTS 725
IRREDUCIBLE COMPLEXITY 733
INFORMATION THEORY AND THE END OF MATERIALISM 746
DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN SCIENCE AND MATERIALISM 749
CONCLUSION 753

WHO SEES? 756



FOSSIL RECORDS REFUTE EVOLUTION

INTRODUCTION

In schools just about everywhere in the world, the biology textbooks used to teach students set out a false story of life. What students read under the heading of "The Theory of Evolution" in fact consists of totally faulty mechanisms, false proofs, conjectural illustrations and drawings, wrongly interpreted fossils and a spurious history of living things.

This myth, the subject of textbooks and repeated countless times by instructors every week, is regarded as so factual that hardly anyone exposed to an education feels the slightest doubt as to the accuracy of evolution. Students all imagine that they have received an education that will serve them in good stead throughout life. Such people will probably be bewildered to learn that they have been taught a lie on such an exceedingly important subject—one that includes the very meaning of life—under a scientific guise.

The fact is, however, that a determined effort is being made to impose this lie on the public, and being carried out all over the world. It is an invented and designed lie, being taught in all schools. False proofs and erroneous stories regarding the history of life are manufactured in the most of the media. Experts on the subject, even some Nobel-Prize winning scientists, espouse a lie and advocate a deception. The "history of life" that instructors have taught for so many years is a false scenario—an alliance perpetrating across the world a coordinated deception whose name is evolution.

The sole reason for this alliance's growing strength and the way it dominates school textbooks and occu-

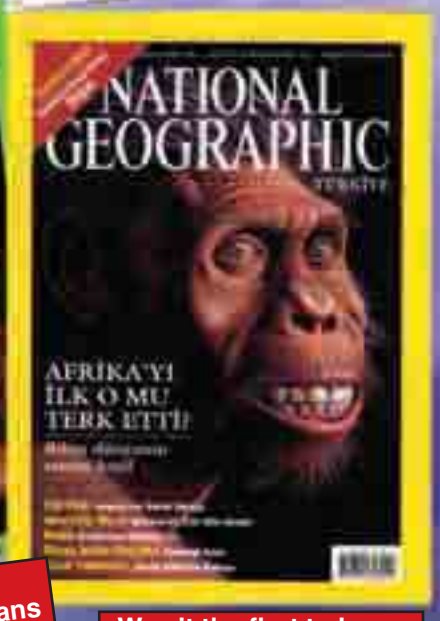




The media constantly presents Darwinist tales, products of the imagination, under a scientific guise. Some publishing organs have even willingly assumed the task of defending the theory of evolution. This leads them to portray false proofs that seem to support evolution—a theory devoid of any scientific worth—as irrefutable truths and to impose evolution unconditionally on the public consciousness.



Neanderthal Man:
The Search for Second Humans



Was it the first to leave Africa?

The emergence of new species





Darwinists try to support their theory with fictitious illustrations and reconstructions, but to date have been unable to come up with any scientific evidence. For example, they cannot point to even a single fossil specimen to confirm the claim that living things descended from one another by way of minute changes. This is proof of the way evolution has collapsed in the face of scientific facts.

pies pride of place in the media is that it is based upon materialism. Darwinism, nourished by the materialist perspective that currently dominates the world, has been strengthened and brought to the fore with the help of that same mindset. (See *The Religion of Darwinism* by Harun Yahya.) The materialists have felt no qualms about presenting falsified evidence to the public. Because this comprehensive policy of deceit's objective is obvious: to turn people away from faith in God, to deny His existence and to depict matter as the only absolute reality!

The point that Darwinists ignore, however, is this: Living things were created! There is no such thing as evolution in the history of life. God is the Creator and Lord of all things. It is He Who creates matter and gives life to any entity. There is no other Creator than God, and no other power but Him. Therefore, there is nothing but proofs of the fact of Creation on Earth.

Darwinists encounter these proofs in every piece of research they perform when they attempt, but fail, to prove evolution, because there is no evidence that evolution ever happened. All they find is traces of a sudden, complex and sublime creation. False evidence does not support a false theory. On the contrary, it makes it even more untrustworthy and groundless. For the sake of keeping materialism alive, however, Darwinists continue with their deceptive methods, in the framework of a vicious circle.

These headlines produced to support evolution have no scientific value. Evolution has been defeated by all branches of science, paleontology in particular.



The fossil crab pictured dates back to the Miocene epoch (23 to 5 million years ago), yet is identical to modern-day crabs.







But this, of course, has an end point—which has finally been reached. Evolution has been demolished with countless proofs. One of the greatest of these proofs are the "living fossils," whose numbers are being added to with every passing day. The fact that a life form has remained the same for 150 million years, never changing over even 300 million years, definitively eliminates the evolution scenario. Millions of living species, about which countless evolutionary scenarios have been produced, show fossilized evidence that they never evolved. What we now observe are living things that, according to Darwinists, should have undergone evolution. Yet the fossil specimens of those identical species document the fact that they have never undergone any evolution at all.

Living fossils are such powerful pieces of evidence that they demolish all Darwinist claims, refuting all the evolutionary nonsense taught in textbooks. They invalidate all the fake "intermediate" recon-



The 18-million-year-old cormorant fossil above is proof that cormorants have remained unchanged for millions of years. In other words, they never underwent evolution.





structions in all museums of evolution, and show that the imaginary evolutionary scenarios in various Darwinist texts and articles are fabrications.

The fact that Darwinists manage to ignore all this does not eliminate the clear proofs in question. Living fossils, more of which are being discovered every day, have already eliminated the claim of evolution.

This book presents these important facts and the way that Darwinists squirm in the face of this evidence. You will see how this deception has been in a state of collapse ever since the time of Charles Darwin, who first proposed the theory. The examples of living fossils illustrated in this book represent just a small part of the evidence that reveals the invalidity of this great deception. Even though "living fossil" specimens are regularly excavated from just about every sedimentary stratum, just one of these specimens is sufficient to refute Darwinism.

The law of God totally demolishes the Darwinian order:

Or do they desire to dupe you? But the duped ones are those who do not believe. Or do they have some deity other than God? Glory be to God above any idol they propose! If they saw a lump of heaven falling down, they would just say, "Banked-up clouds!" Leave them then until they meet their Day when they will be struck down by the Blast: the Day their ploys will not profit them at all and they will not be helped. (Surat at-Tur, 42-46)





A sea urchin fossil, some 300 million years old, shows that these creatures, together with all their complex structures, have existed for hundreds of millions of years. Throughout that time, there has been no change in their structure and they have undergone no transitional stages.

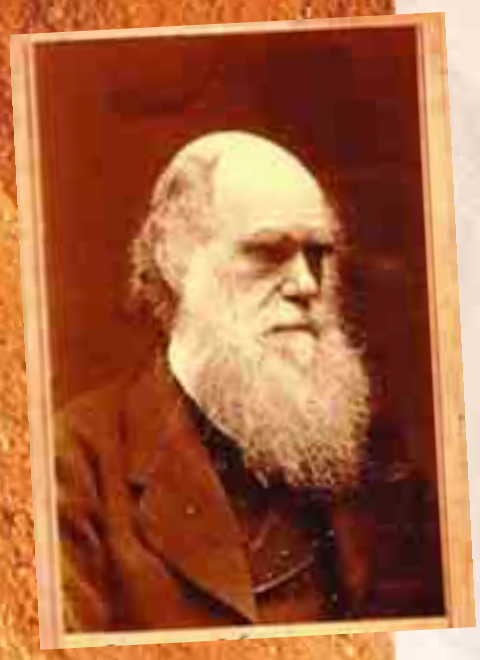
DARWIN WAS MISTAKEN: SPECIES HAVE NEVER CHANGED

> Perhaps the greatest problem that he (Darwin) had to tackle was the means by which adaptive characteristics were passed on from generation to generation, for the principles of genetics were still to be discovered at the time of Darwin's death. A second problem he could not resolve related to the nature of the fossil record.[1]

Darwin gave the name of the "theory of evolution" to the hypothesis he developed, on the two expectations described by Douglas Ward in the extract cited above.

His first assumption was that the genes that give rise to different characteristics could be transmitted, in some imaginary manner, to subsequent generations, thus resulting in changes between species. His other surmise was that this series of imaginary changes would be preserved in the fossil record.

It was easy for Darwin to claim that changes occurred in a living thing's anatomical features that were then transmitted to subsequent generations, eventually resulting in a new species. The mid-1800s, when Darwin produced his ideas, were a relatively "primitive" time scientifically. The study of genetics had not yet come into existence. The complexity of the cell and its chromosomes, let alone DNA, had yet to be discovered. The glorious structure of the genes that determine all of a living thing's characteristics, the data contained by those genes and the sensitivity within them were all still completely unknown.



Charles Darwin

It was also easy for Darwin to trust that fossil record existing somewhere in the world would eventually confirm these hypothetical changes among species. According to his claims, intermediate form fossils did exist in the geologic layers, but had simply not yet been unearthed. At his time, the number of fossil specimens extracted from rocks was still very limited. Since no intermediate forms had as yet appeared, Darwin expected that one day in the future, people would start discovering these imaginary "missing links." All that was required was enough time and detailed studies to be carried out.

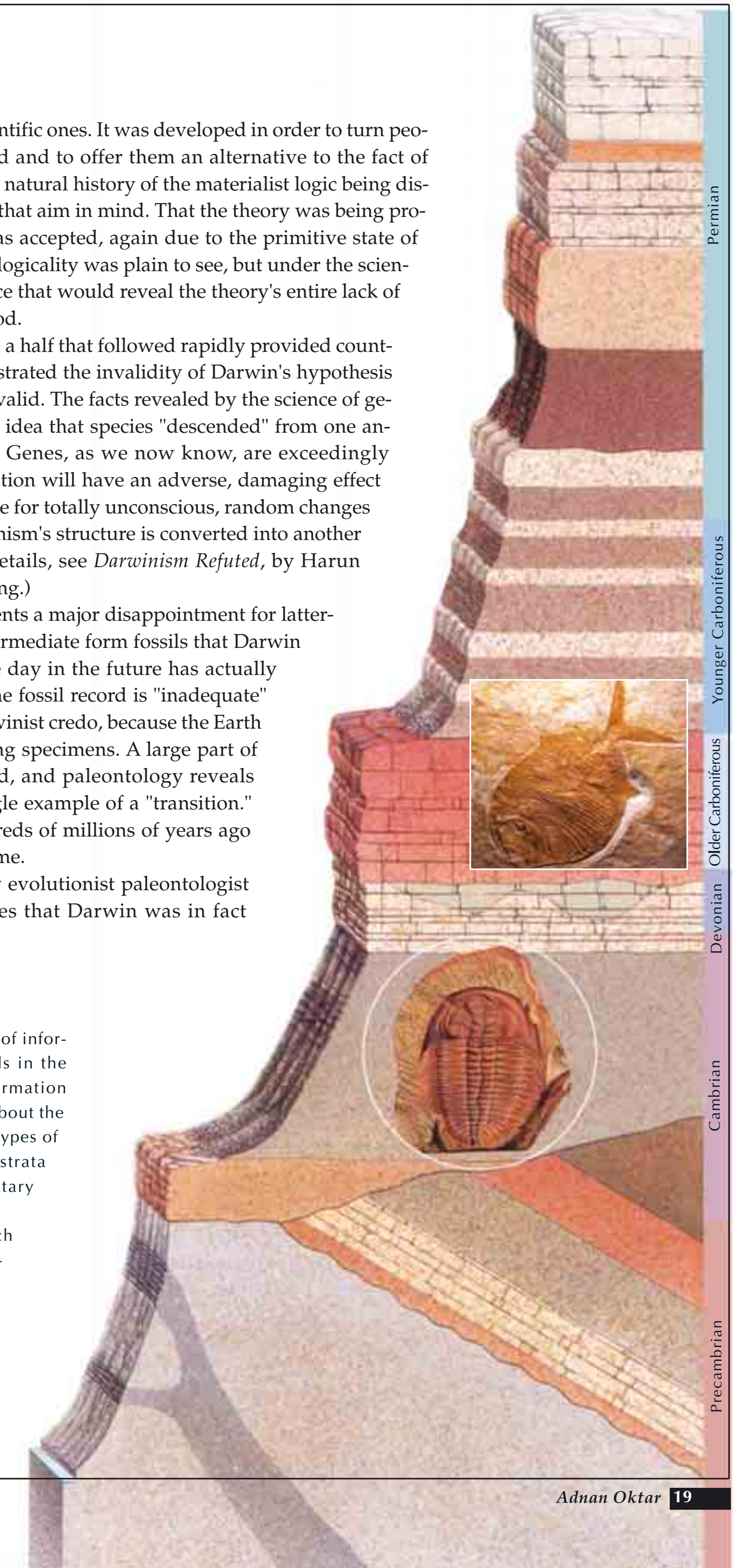
Darwin founded his theory on these two basic assumptions, but close inspection reveals no evidence or observation—because essentially, the theory of evolution was advanced for to-

tally ideological reasons, not scientific ones. It was developed in order to turn people away from their faith in God and to offer them an alternative to the fact of Creation. It was an adaptation to natural history of the materialist logic being disseminated across the globe with that aim in mind. That the theory was being proposed in the name of science was accepted, again due to the primitive state of science at the time. The claim's illogicality was plain to see, but under the scientific standards of the era, evidence that would reveal the theory's entire lack of proof had not yet been understood.

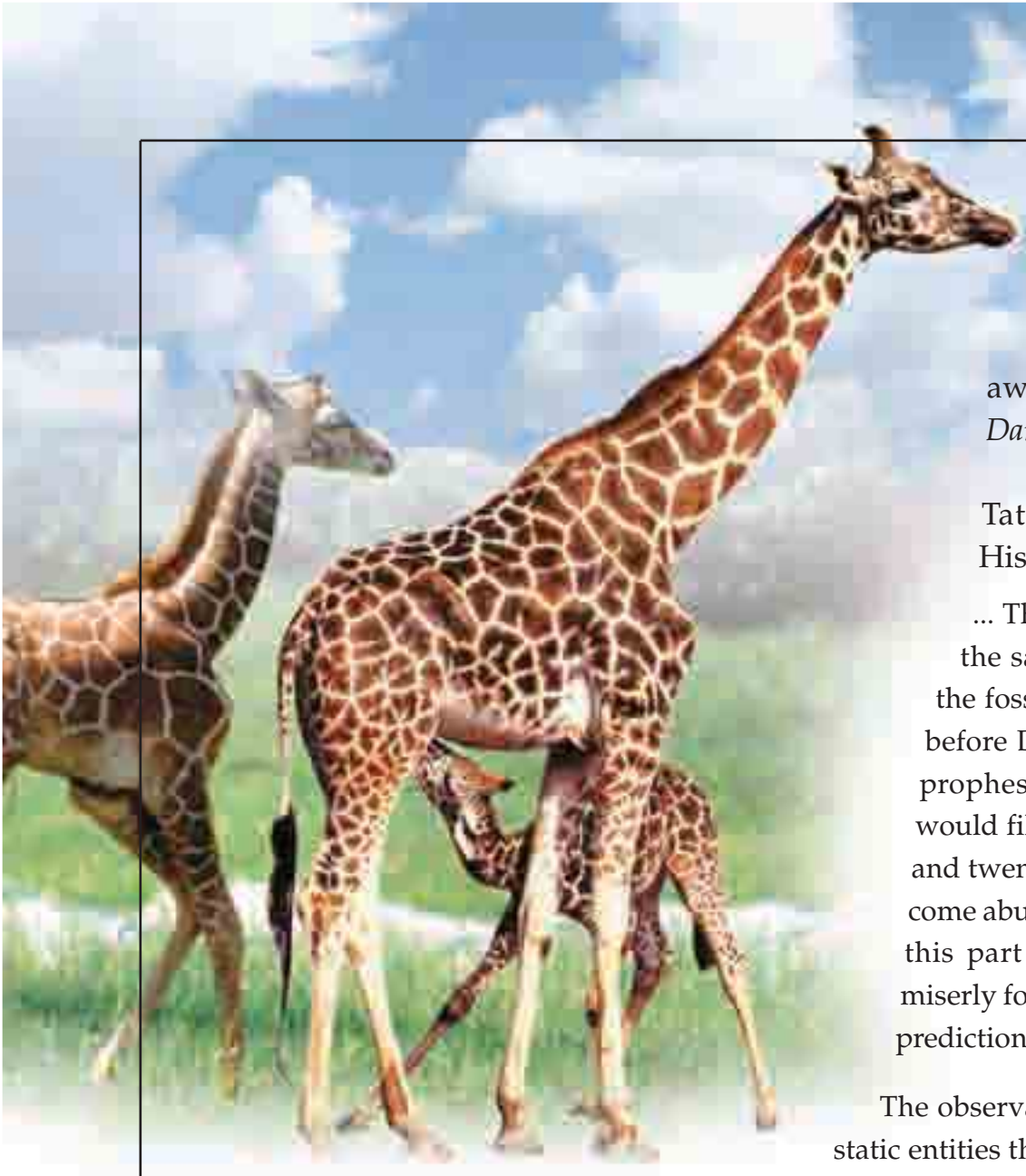
The roughly one century and a half that followed rapidly provided countless scientific proofs that demonstrated the invalidity of Darwin's hypothesis and the fact that it was totally invalid. The facts revealed by the science of genetics completely eradicated the idea that species "descended" from one another through minute changes. Genes, as we now know, are exceedingly complex and delicate. Any mutation will have an adverse, damaging effect on them. It is therefore impossible for totally unconscious, random changes to occur in genes so that an organism's structure is converted into another with different functions. (For details, see *Darwinism Refuted*, by Harun Yahya, from Goodword Publishing.)

The fossil record also represents a major disappointment for latter-day Darwinists. None of the intermediate form fossils that Darwin expected to be discovered some day in the future has actually been unearthed. The idea that the fossil record is "inadequate" is now no longer part of the Darwinist credo, because the Earth has yielded up almost all existing specimens. A large part of the planet has been investigated, and paleontology reveals that in fact, there is not one single example of a "transition." Living things that existed hundreds of millions of years ago have never changed in all that time.

The late Harvard University evolutionist paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould openly states that Darwin was in fact



Fossils are one of the main sources of information about the different periods in the Earth's history. They provide information not just about natural history, but about the history of the Earth itself. Specific types of fossil are found only in specific strata and in specific types of sedimentary rock.
Fossil groups are unique to each consecutive rock stratum and represent a form of signature of that stratum, enabling paleontologists to date it accurately.



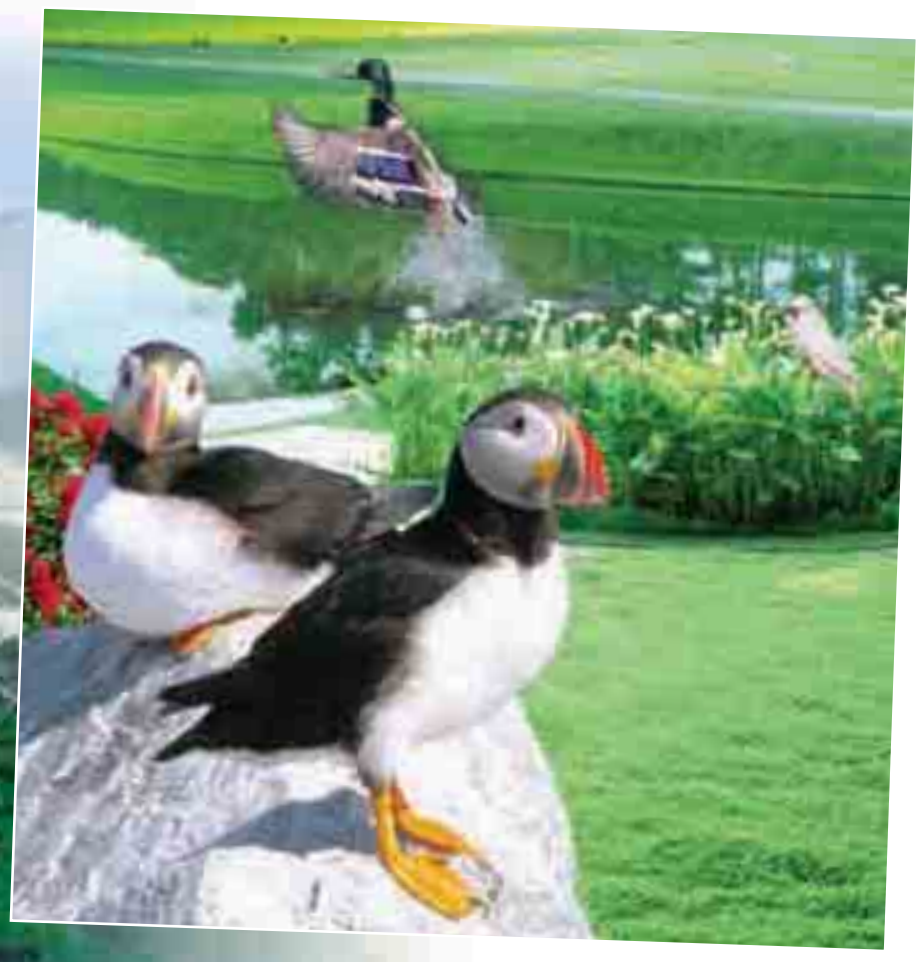
aware of this. As he wrote, "*The fossil record had caused Darwin more grief than joy.*" [2]

The evolutionists Niles Eldredge and Ian Tattershall, of the American Museum of Natural History, have described their position in these terms:

> ... That individual kinds of fossils remain recognizably the same throughout the length of their occurrence in the fossil record had been known to paleontologists long before Darwin published his *Origin*. Darwin himself, . . . prophesied that future generations of paleontologists would fill in these gaps by diligent search . . . One hundred and twenty years of paleontological research later, it has become abundantly clear that the fossil record will not confirm this part of Darwin's predictions. Nor is the problem a miserly fossil record. The fossil record simply shows that this prediction is wrong.
>
> The observation that species are amazingly conservative and static entities throughout long periods of time has all the qualities of the emperor's new clothes: everyone knew it but preferred to ignore it. Paleontologists, faced with a recalcitrant record obstinately refusing to yield Darwin's predicted pattern, simply looked the other way. [3]

In short, Darwin arrived at his theory of evolution by deliberately ignoring all these impossibilities, even though they were known well enough at the time. There is no scientific possibility of useful genetic changes taking place by way of random effects on species, or of them being transmitted on to subsequent generations. Fossils do not reveal any such changes, and exhibit not even a single one of all the hypothetical intermediate forms that should have existed over the course of hundreds of millions of years.

That being the case, what scientific evidence keeps the theory of evolution alive?



There is none! This once again shows that the reasons to support Darwinism are ideological, rather than scientific. The scientific protocol requires that a hypothesis should first be stated, and then turned into a law only after proofs are supplied. However, this does not apply to evolution, where there is not a single piece of evidence to support the theory. Nonetheless, it still maintains its place in textbooks and still appears in the media, in highly misleading reports. It is protected by laws and preserved through the logic of "it is immutable, and no decision against it can be made." The sole reason for this is that the theory of evolution is a dogmatic belief, not a scientific thesis.

The fossil record constantly refutes Darwinism's claims and points to the fact of Creation. All Darwinists' efforts to prove otherwise have ended in failure. The evidence in the sedimentary rocks documents and clearly declares that living things never underwent evolution. Two of the greatest proofs of this are—again—the absence of any intermediate form fossils and the stagnant "stasis" in the fossil record itself.



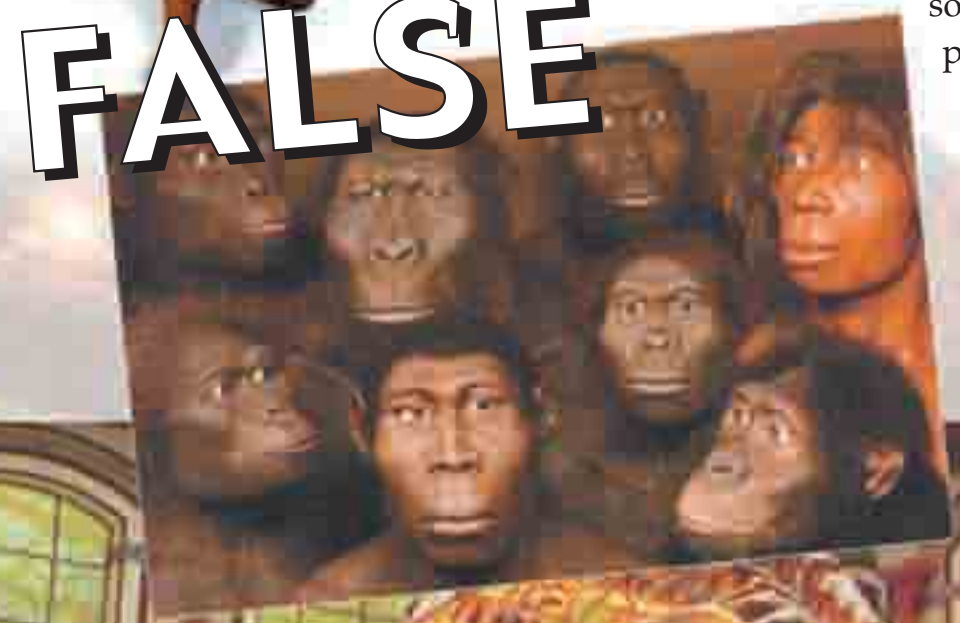
THE CLAIM OF INTERMEDIATE-FORM FOSSILS IS A DECEPTION

The evolutionist Dr. David Raup, curator of geology at the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago, has this to say:

> Darwin's theory of natural selection has always been closely linked to evidence from fossils, and probably most people assume that fossils provide a very important part of the general argument that is made in favor of darwinian interpretations of the history of life. Unfortunately, this is not strictly true. [4]



Visitors to any natural history museum encountered intense evolutionist propaganda. They are shown imaginary reconstructions and false handmade bones that supposedly belong to our imaginary forebears. A single fossilized fragment of a once-living thing, which constitutes no evidence for evolution, is depicted as highly important "intermediate form evidence" of the fictitious transition from fish to amphibian. A rib bone—that obviously confirms the fact of Creation but which evolutionists misinterpret and portray as "proof of evolution"—is exhibited with enormous pride. Based on the detailed descriptions of supposed fossils and the Latin names given them, a great many of those who examine these things are convinced that they are dealing with an evolutionary fact. Yet the museums' true objective is to give the impression that something exists when in fact it does not, and to display propaganda regarding something that has no existence at all.



Half-human, half-ape creatures never existed. The scientific evidence shows that human beings have always existed as human beings. Evolutionists are careful to conceal this fact, however, and they resort to various deceptions to claim the opposite.





Evolutionists imagine that they can attain their objectives by these methods, because museum visitors are unaware that *there is not one single intermediate-form fossil to support the theory of evolution*—and that living fossils that have remained unchanged for millions of years, contrary to the claims of the theory of evolution, lie concealed in storage areas, often directly beneath the displays themselves.

In fact, the efforts made by evolutionists are all hollow. No intermediate-form fossils documenting evolution on Earth have ever been discovered. There remains not the slightest trace of these imaginary, peculiar and semi-developed creatures that should have existed over the course of millions of years. The evolutionary process is merely a belief—a hope that Darwinists wish would come true. Yet the fossil record has never permitted this dream to become a reality. Countless fossils have been unearthed from just about all over the world. Yet the intermediate-form fossils that were missing in Darwin's time are just as absent today. And it is impossible that they can ever be found, because evolution has never happened. By inventing fictitious theories, constructing their own imaginary intermediate forms out of plaster and bakelite, and producing "reconstructions" and "artist's conceptions" to illustrate the supposed lives of those intermediate forms, Darwinists seek to breathe life into a supposed evolution.

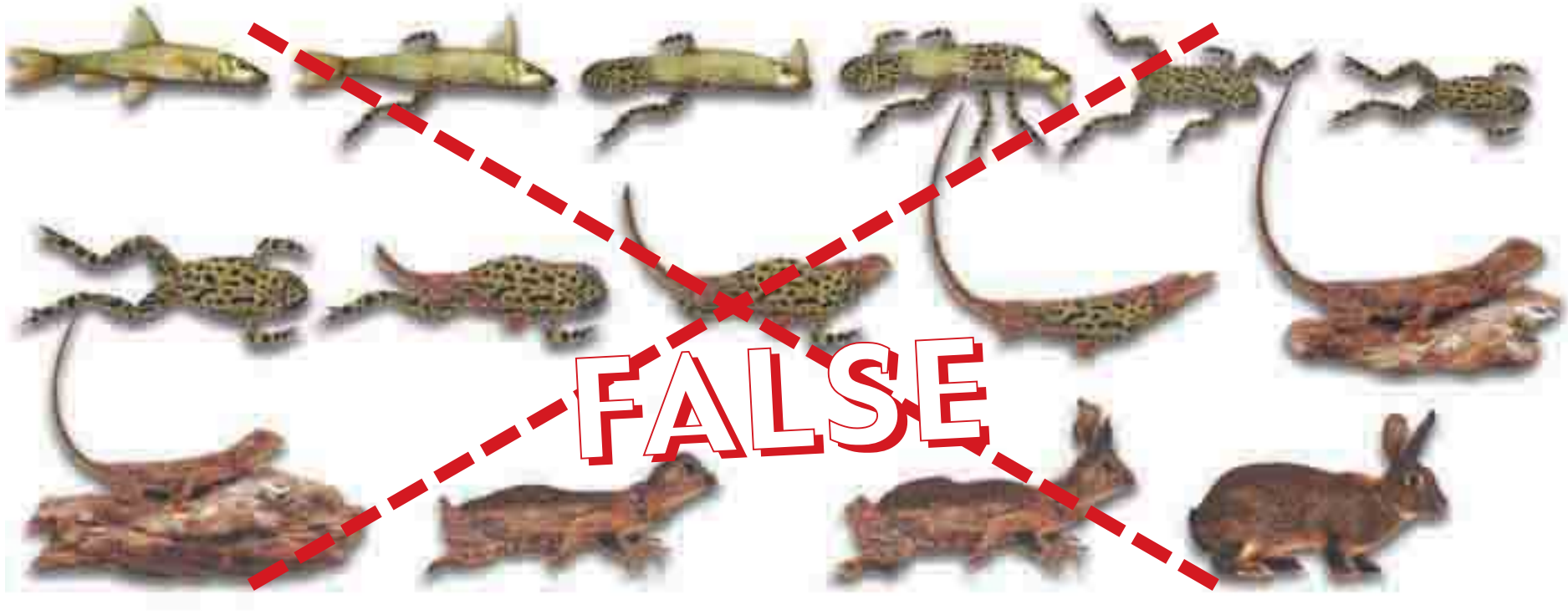
The fact is, however, that their efforts can never bear fruit. Conditions now are different from those in Darwin's time. Scientific facts are now emerging into the light, and new discoveries constantly reveal proofs of the fact of Creation. No Darwinist can any longer maintain that the fossil record is insufficient. Scientific

Every fossil that Darwinists unearth, they seek to portray as supporting their theories. By making use of the public's lack of knowledge of scientific matters, they feel free to distort the facts. One method they resort to most frequently is to portray extinct life forms as evidence for their evolutionary scenario. The fossils exhibited in a great many museums are accompanied by evolutionist comments—which comments in fact have no scientific value.



There Are No Intermediate Fossils

The "intermediate life forms" in this conjectural picture never existed.



data and the fossil record have revealed incontrovertible facts. The absence of any intermediate fossils is too obvious for evolutionists to cover up any longer.

In the journal *Science*, D.S. Woodroff of California University sets out this grave disappointment suffered by evolutionists:

> But fossil species remain unchanged throughout most of their history and the record fails to contain a single example of a significant transition. [5]

In the strata in which they conduct their hunt for intermediate-form fossils, Darwinists continually find fossils of living things that never underwent any changes over the course of millions of years and were never subjected to evolution. The proofs of the fact of creation number millions every day, but the intermediate-form fossils that evolutionists have been expecting with such anticipation are nowhere to be seen. They have therefore had to make do with portraying what are actually proofs of the fact of creation as being intermediate-form fossils. Using various propaganda techniques, they attempt to depict highly developed and complex life forms dating back millions of years as evidence for their own theory. By submitting their biased interpretations of fossils, they tried to describe a bird's highly developed, complex wings as merely "developing," and the fins of a fish as future legs of a creature preparing to emerge onto dry land. By such means, they sought to portray the coelacanth as an example of the transition from water to dry land, and *Archaeopteryx* as a reptile moving from the ground to the air.



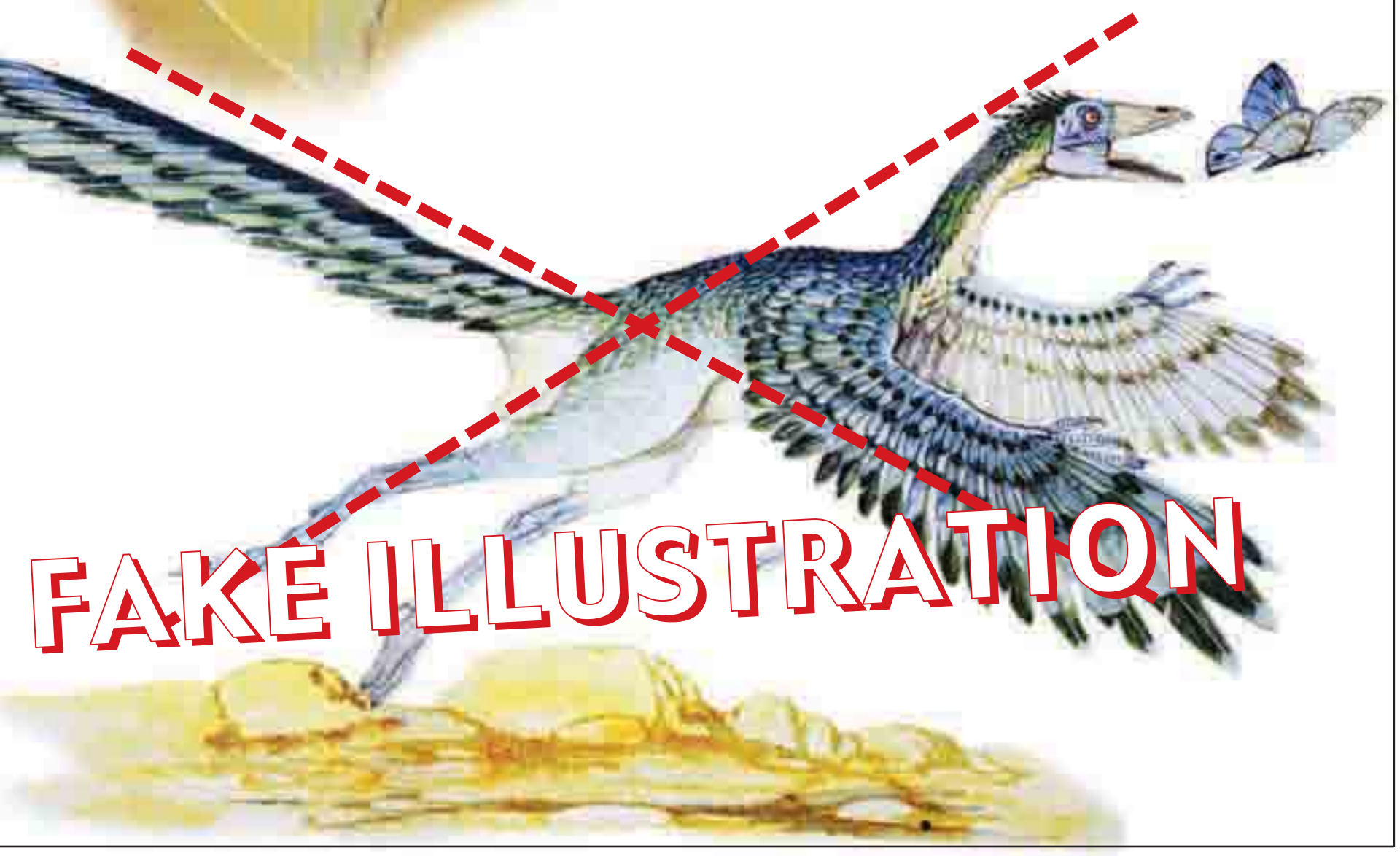
The coelacanth, which has survived unchanged for 400 million years

Yet even these fossilized remains show that these creatures possessed exceedingly complex features, but no intermediate ones. Indeed, when a living coelacanth—one of the life forms that had been the subject of such evolutionist speculation—was caught in deep water in 1938, some 400 million years later than fossilized specimens, this shattered all evolutionist dreams.

ARCHAEOPTERYX is a fully-fledged bird.

Evolutionists are suffering a similar disappointment when it comes to *Archaeopteryx*, which scientific research has shown to be a full-fledged bird. Evolutionists were speechless when *Archaeopteryx*, depicted for many years as the crucial evidence for the imaginary transition from ground to the air, was discovered to have had flawless flight muscles, feathers ideally suited to flight, and a perfect wing structure.

Other incidents that revealed the intermediate-form predicament facing evolutionists were Piltdown Man and Nebraska Man, once also depicted as supposed evidence of evolution. Faced with complete hopelessness caused by the absence of intermediate forms, evolutionists went so far as to attach an orang-utan's jaw onto the skull of a re-



THE PILTDOWN MAN HOAX

cently deceased human. They named it Piltdown Man and exhibited this forgery for the next 40 years. This hoax fossil, displayed in the British Museum, was hurriedly removed once the deception involved came to light.

Nebraska Man was the subject of countless imaginary illustrations and reconstructions—all based on a single tooth! Looking at just that single tooth, evolutionists claimed that this had come from an intermediate-form fossil that combined human and ape features. But this tooth was later determined to belong to a wild boar. Similarly, the fossils that countless museum visitors encounter as supposed "evidence of evolution" are the product of just such fraudulent logic.

The evolutionist paleontologist George Gaylord Simpson, of the American Museum of Natural History, admits the intermediate-form problem confronting evolutionists:

> This is true of all thirty-two orders of mammals . . . The earliest and most primitive known members of every order already have the basic ordinal characters, and in no case is an approximately continuous sequence from one order to another known. In most cases the break is so sharp and the gap so large that the origin of the order is speculative and much disputed. . .
>
> This regular absence of transitional forms is not confined to mammals, but is an almost universal phenomenon, as has long been noted by paleontologists. It is true of almost all classes of animals, both vertebrate and invertebrate . . . it is true of the classes, and of the major animal phyla, and it is apparently also true of analogous categories of plants.[6]

Despite their total lack of evidence, evolutionists still maintain that "Living things evolved." This claim involves millions of species that cannot possibly have existed, much less emerged. Yet evolutionists maintain that they developed during the course of a process—evolution—that cannot be explained. The impossibility of protein emerging spontaneously in a mindless environment has been proven. Yet according to evolution, such a miracle did take place, and protein came into existence as the result of chance.





Piltdown Man, portrayed for 43 years as highly significant evidence confirming evolution, turned out to be a hoax. In 1953, investigations into the skull revealed that Piltdown Man was no fossil, but a forgery produced by combining human and orangutan bones.

Right: Excavations at Piltdown, birthplace of the Piltdown Man scandal

It is also impossible for all the cell's organelles to have come into being together coincidentally. Yet according to evolution, that is just what happened. That miracle also took place—leading to the cell nucleus, genes, DNA, enzymes and countless other complex structures that cannot be produced artificially today, even under controlled laboratory conditions. Yet according to evolution, they all emerged through blind chance.

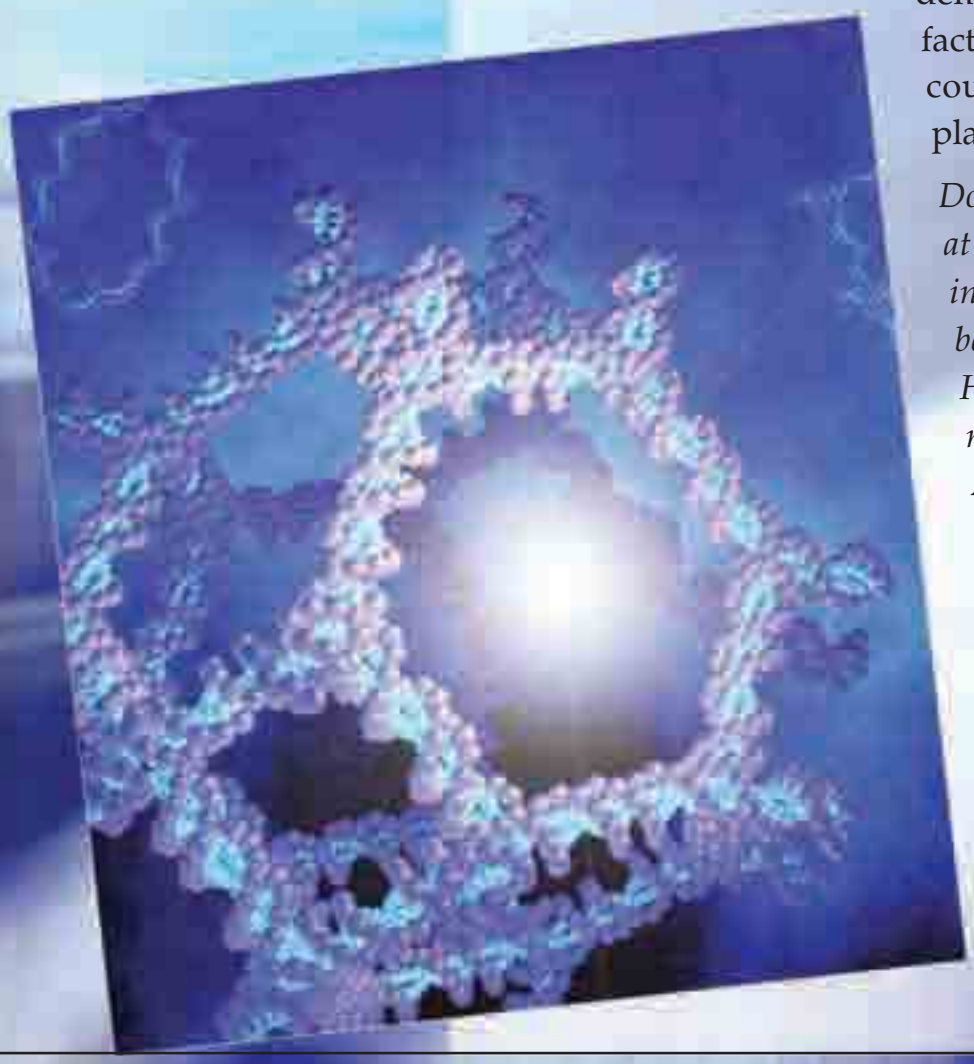
Evolutionists are now sorting through the fossil record for any traces of this process and the changes involved. Yet again according to evolutionists, yet *another* miracle must have taken place—and all these traces in the fossil record have disappeared!

The logic involved in their argument is this: Evolution emerges from a list of millions of impossibilities that, according to evolution, came about as the result of blind, unconscious coincidences. Darwinism, though it denies God and any supernatural events and phenomena, has no qualms about claiming that millions of living organisms came into being through a series of miracles. Thus the theory of evolution, portrayed as scientific, is in fact a belief that adopts countless miracles and coincidences as its multitudinous deities.

The theory of evolution has been unable to prove that a single protein could have come into existence spontaneously. It's unable to point to a single intermediate-form specimen demonstrating that a living species evolved. The theory is refuted by its own two most important foundations—and is in a big predicament that cannot be erased by covering up the lack of intermediate forms in the fossil record and concealing examples of living fossils, whose number rises with every passing day.

On the contrary, faced by this lack of evidence, Darwinists keep expanding their fraudulent methods. But people are becoming much more aware that evolution keeps being taught for entirely ideological reasons, not scientific ones. Darwinists want to give the impression that intermediate-form fossils exist when they truly do not, and they hide proofs of the fact of Creation away in museum vaults. Why? The reason is obvious: They are well aware of the countless and incontrovertible proofs of the existence of God, the Lord of all the worlds. And since they are struggling to deny the existence of God, they attempt to conceal the facts. However, God manifests His own existence with countless proofs—and constantly foils Darwinists' plans.

Do they not see how We come to the land eroding it at its extremities. God judges and there is no reversing His judgment. He is swift at reckoning. Those before them plotted but all plotting belongs to God. He knows what each self earns, and the ones who do not believe will soon know who has the Ultimate Abode. (Surat ar-Ra'd, 41-42)



Proteins are complex molecules that constitute the building blocks of living cells and which also undertake important responsibilities inside them. The odds of the average protein molecule emerging by chance are 1 in 10^{950}. (In practical terms, this number represents zero probability.) Mathematicians, too, have thus dealt a serious blow to Darwinism.

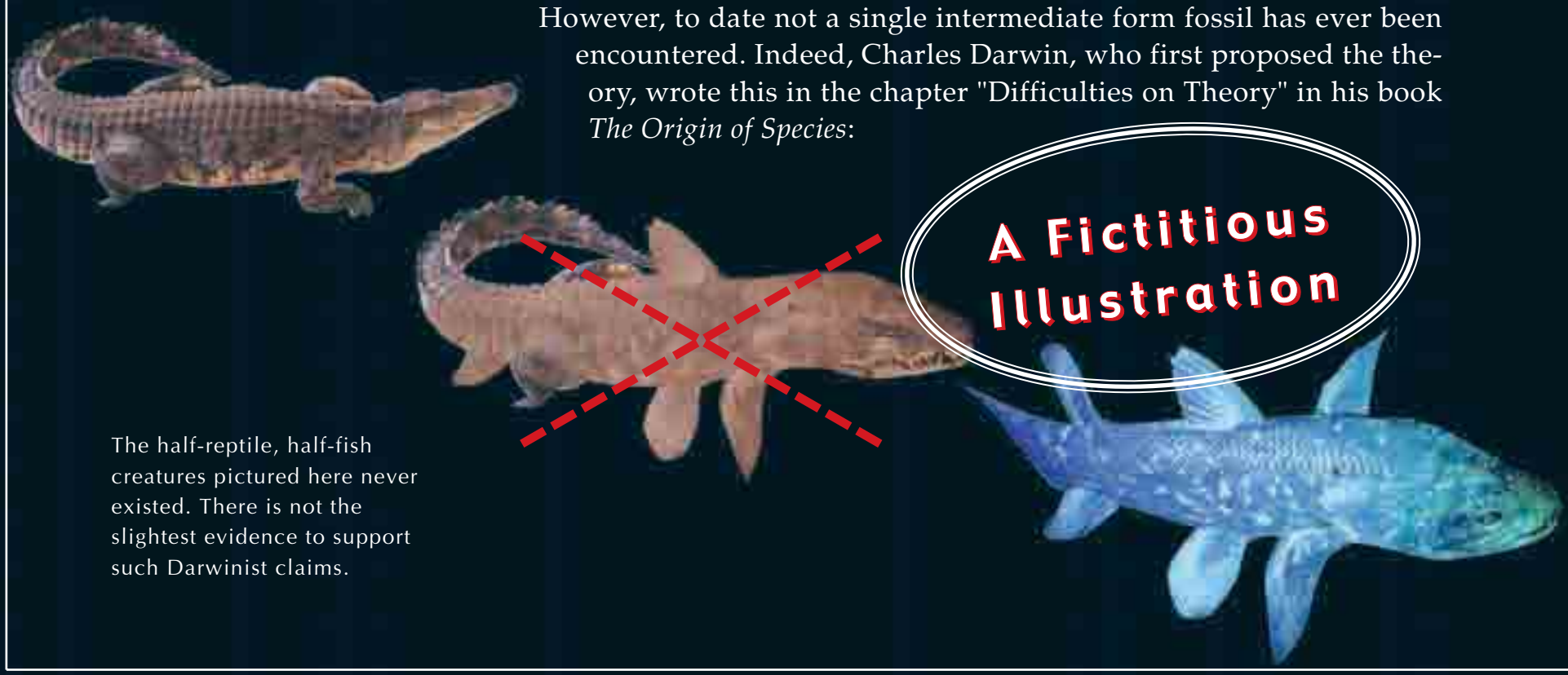
EVOLUTIONISTS CLAIM THAT ORGANISMS WITH ABNORMAL BUT NOT A SINGLE ONE

The theory of evolution claims that living things developed or "descended" into other life forms under the effects of mutations. Modern science, however, has made it clear that this is a grave deception. There is not a single intermediate form to indicate that modern life forms have diversified through minute changes.

According to the theory of evolution, all the species now living and that have ever lived on Earth are all descended from one another. According to that theory, the transition from one species to another took place slowly and progressively. Therefore, according to this claim, various life forms representing a transition between two species and bearing some of the features of each must have existed once. According to evolutionist claims, for example, life forms with vestigial gills and rudimentary lungs, with appendages that are half fins and half feet, must have existed for millions of years between fish could finally emerge—and survive—on dry land, before turning into reptiles. Evolutionists refer to these imaginary creatures they believe once lived in the past as "intermediate forms."

Were the theory of evolution actually true, then many such creatures must have existed in the past. Their numbers and types must have numbered in the millions, even in the billions. And the remains of at least a few of these monstrous life forms should be found in the fossil record.

However, to date not a single intermediate form fossil has ever been encountered. Indeed, Charles Darwin, who first proposed the theory, wrote this in the chapter "Difficulties on Theory" in his book *The Origin of Species*:



The half-reptile, half-fish creatures pictured here never existed. There is not the slightest evidence to support such Darwinist claims.

INTERMEDIATE-FORM STRUCTURES ONCE LIVED, OF THEIR FOSSILS EXISTS.

> ... Why, if species have descended from other species by insensibly fine gradations, do we not everywhere see innumerable transitional forms? Why is not all nature in confusion instead of the species being, as we see them, well defined? . . . But, as by this theory innumerable transitional forms must have existed, why do we not find them embedded in countless numbers in the crust of the earth? . . . Why then is not every geological formation and every stratum full of such intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and gravest objection which can be urged against my theory. [7]

Challenged by Darwin's own words, evolutionist paleontologists from the mid-19th century to the present day have carried out fossil research all over the world in search of intermediate forms. Yet despite all their efforts, such forms have never been found. All the findings from the excavations and research carried out shows that, contrary to the theory of evolution's expectations, all species appeared on the Earth suddenly, perfectly formed and in a flawless manner.

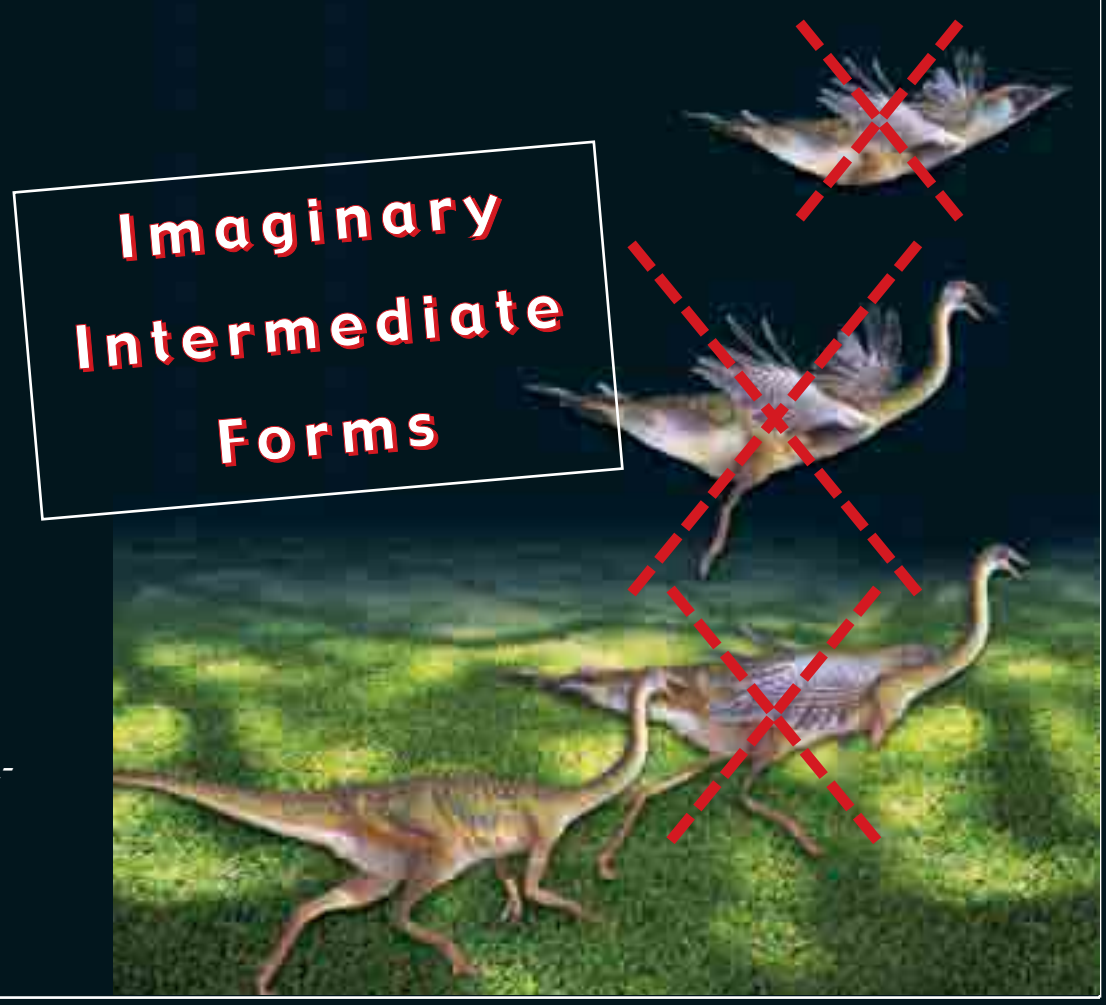
The well-known British paleontologist Derek Ager admits as much, despite his advocating the theory of evolution:

> The point emerges that if we examine the fossil record in detail, whether at the level of orders or of species, we find—over and over again—not gradual evolution, but the sudden explosion of one group at the expense of another. [8]

Mark Czarnecki, another evolutionist paleontologist, makes a similar comment:



Intermediate forms bearing the features of two different species exist only in Darwinists' imaginations. In fact, such creatures never existed.



> A major problem in proving the theory has been the fossil record; the imprints of vanished species preserved in the Earth's geological formations. This record has never revealed traces of Darwin's hypothetical intermediate variants—instead species appear and disappear abruptly, and this anomaly has fueled the creationist argument that each species was created by God. [9]

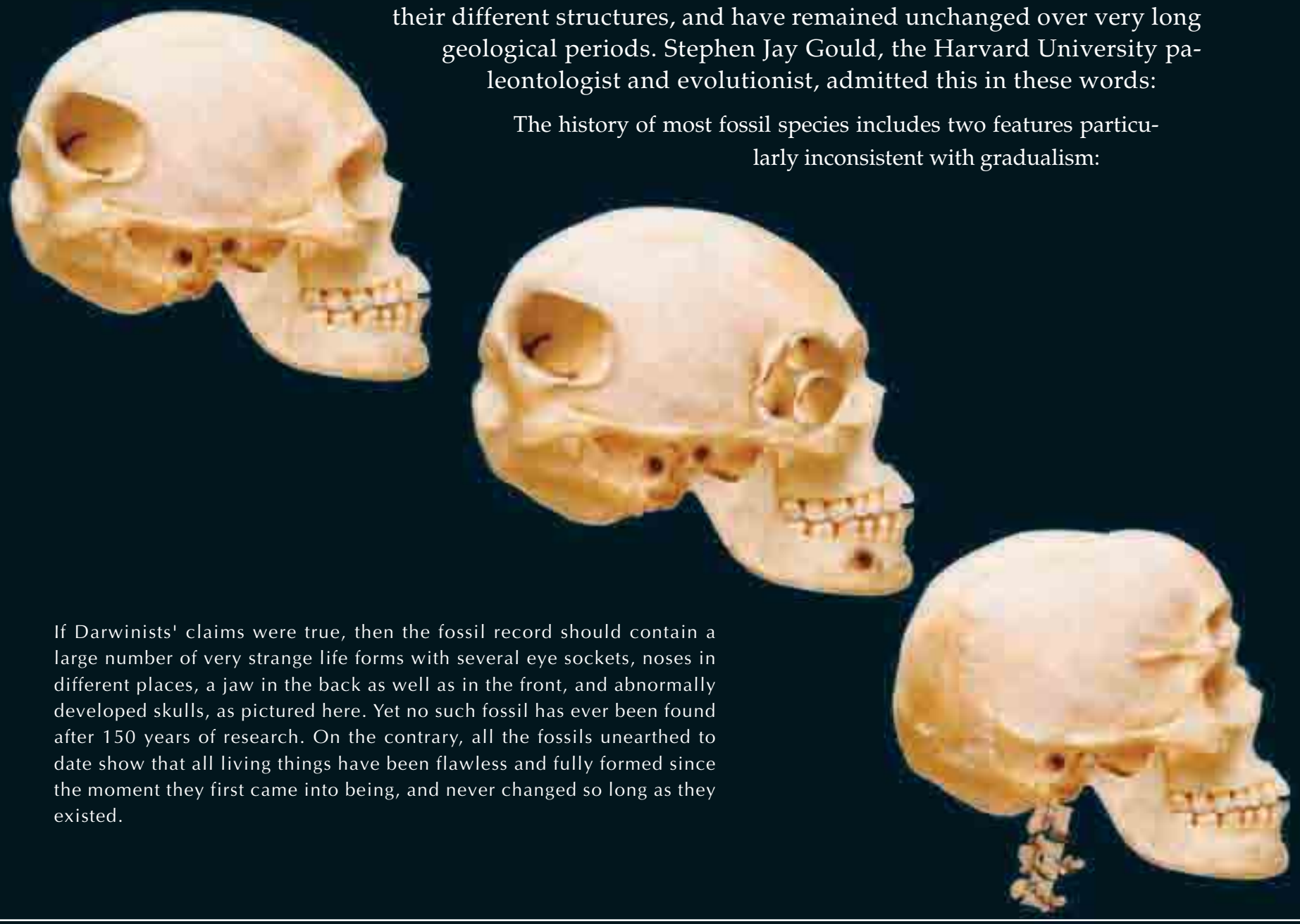
In his book *The Neck of the Giraffe: Where Darwin Went Wrong*, the well-known biologist Francis Hitching says:

> If we find fossils, and if Darwin's theory was right, we can predict what the rock should contain; finely graduated fossils leading from one group of creatures to another group of creatures at a higher level of complexity. The "minor improvements" in successive generations should be as readily preserved as the species themselves. But this is hardly ever the case. In fact, the opposite holds true, as Darwin himself complained; "innumerable transitional forms must have existed, but why do we not find them embedded in countless numbers in the crust of the earth?" Darwin felt though that the "extreme imperfection" of the fossil record was simply a matter of digging up more fossils. But as more and more fossils were dug up, it was found that almost all of them, without exception, were very close to current living animals. [10]

As stated by Darwin and the others quoted above, the fact that not a single intermediate form fossil has been unearthed to date clearly reveals the invalidity of the theory of evolution. Because first of all, had living things turned into other life forms, they should have left a large number of intermediate forms during their transition process, and all around the world, the fossil record should be full of these intermediate forms in various stages of evolution. The fact is, however, that of the 100 million or so fossils unearthed so far, all belong to fully formed, complete life forms.

The fossil record shows that living species emerged instantaneously, with all their different structures, and have remained unchanged over very long geological periods. Stephen Jay Gould, the Harvard University paleontologist and evolutionist, admitted this in these words:

> The history of most fossil species includes two features particularly inconsistent with gradualism:



If Darwinists' claims were true, then the fossil record should contain a large number of very strange life forms with several eye sockets, noses in different places, a jaw in the back as well as in the front, and abnormally developed skulls, as pictured here. Yet no such fossil has ever been found after 150 years of research. On the contrary, all the fossils unearthed to date show that all living things have been flawless and fully formed since the moment they first came into being, and never changed so long as they existed.

> **1. Stasis.** Most species exhibit no directional change during their tenure on earth. They appear in the fossil record looking much the same as when they disappear; morphological change is usually limited and directionless. **2. Sudden appearance.** In any local area, a species does not arise gradually by the steady transformation of its ancestors; it appears all at once and "fully formed." [11]

Had evolution really taken place, the Earth should be full of billions of intermediate fossils. What is more, because of the effects of mutations, these life forms, numbering in the millions, should be extremely abnormal in appearance.

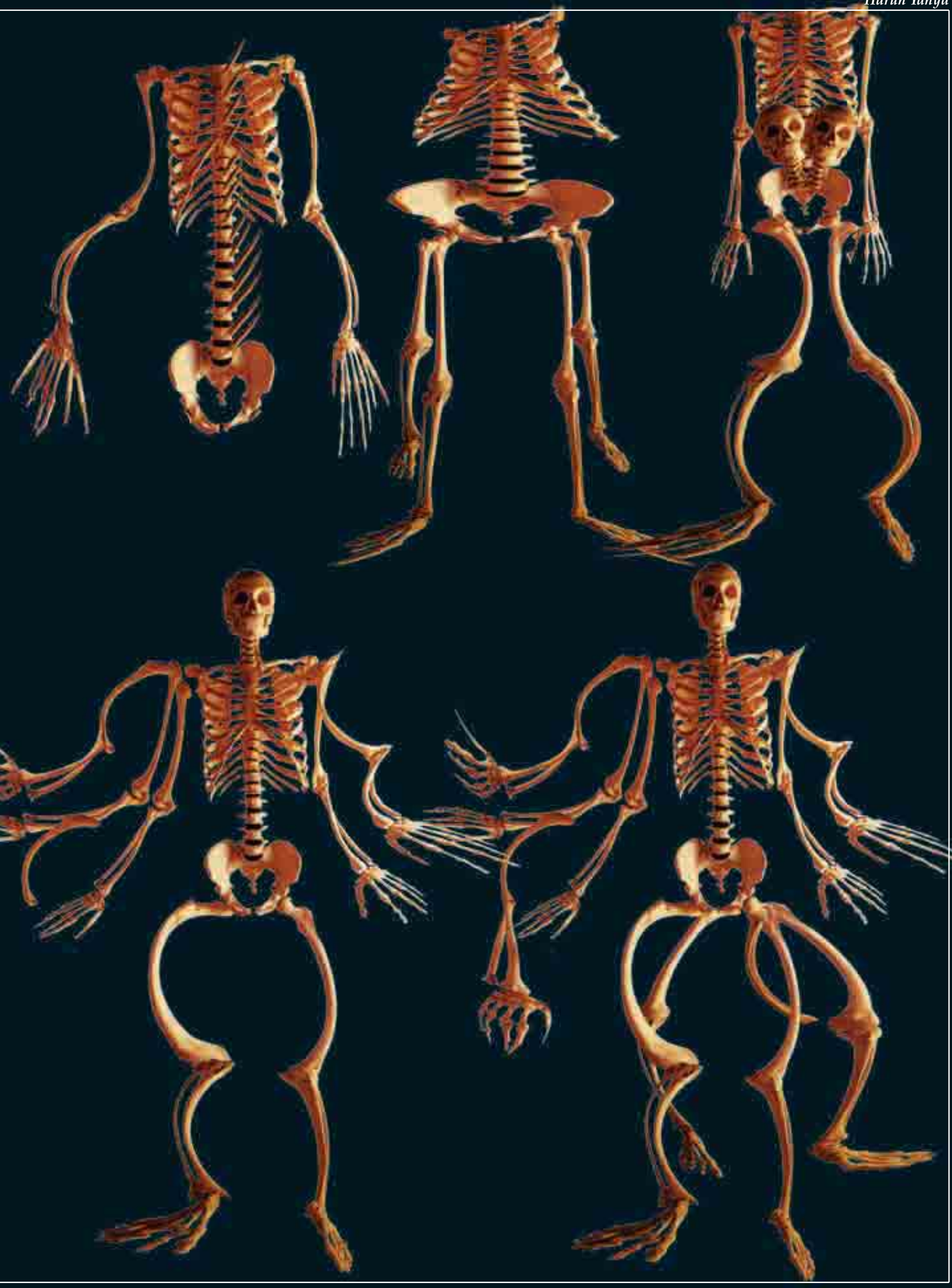
According to evolutionist claims, all living things—and all the organs they possess—formed as a result of random mutations. If that were so, an organ beginning with an abnormal structure should have been subjected to many mutations while its functions were developing. Any such organ should have assumed one abnormal state after another at each and every stage. Before assuming the perfect and pleasing appearances they display today, the living things in question must have endured abnormal structures and looked very ungainly. For example, before the highly symmetrical human face emerged with its two ears, two eyes, nose and mouth, there must have been a very large number of abnormal faces with imperfect symmetry, with several ears and eyes, a nose between the eyes or on the jaw, with some eyes on the back of the head or on the cheeks, with a nose where an ear ought to be, extending as far as the neck, and millions or even billions of other defects. Indeed, before that stage was ever reached, there must have been odd life forms with an ear on the soles of their feet or an eye in their back, their mouths on their stomachs, with two or three brains, unable to stand because they had not yet developed knee caps, with three or five arms on one side of their body instead of one, or whose foot bones ran from side to side instead of back to front to enable them to stand properly.





If Darwinists' claims were true, then chance and mutations should give rise to considerable lack of proportion, imbalance and peculiarity in the perfect and magnificent human body. They should produce many abnormalities such as a skull growing from the hip, more than one arm sprouting from the shoulder, and a large number of ribs or pelvic bones. Arm and leg bones should be lopsided, instead of being straight as we see them today. Yet not a single such fossil specimen has ever been discovered. The bodies of all the billions of human beings who have ever lived or who are living today have all possessed the same symmetry, balance and order. This demolishes Darwinist claims of "gradual development" as a result of chance and mutations.





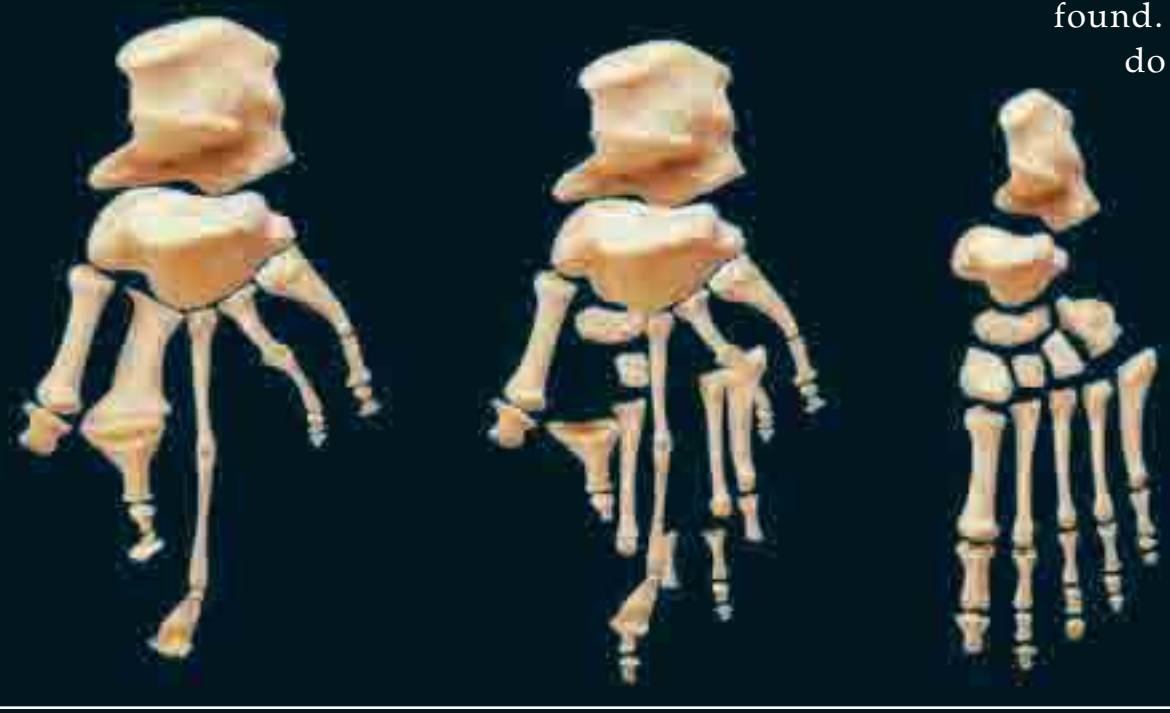
If living things had assumed their present structures and appearances through tens of thousands of minute changes, then countless fossil specimens should document this illusory development. Abnormal entities with two brains, three backbones, four eyes, two jaws, three noses, seven fingers and three legs should be in evidence. Yet all the fossils found to date show that human beings have always been human beings.





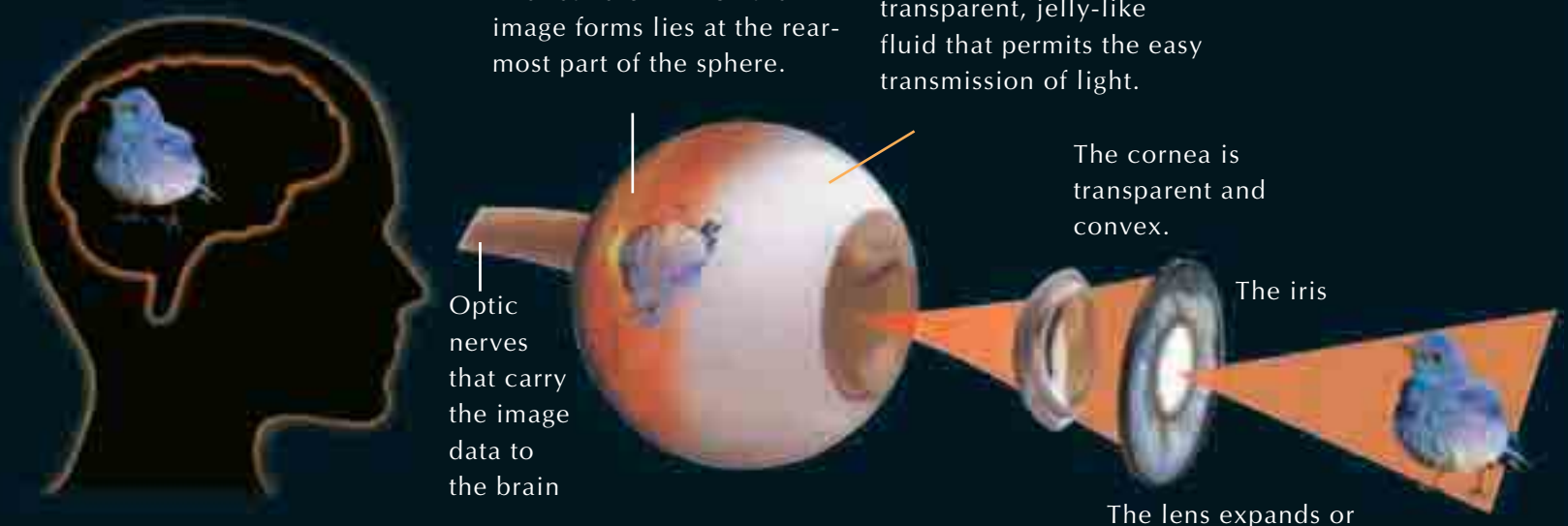
Yet not a single example exists. A great many human fossils with two, three or four heads; with hundreds of eyes like insects, with several arms and even arms two or three meters in length and many other such abnormalities should have been found. Similarly, there should be abnormal specimens from every plant and animal species. Intermediate fossils of all marine creatures should also have engendered abnormal individuals. Yet there exists not a single one. All the millions of fossils belong to perfectly normal living things.

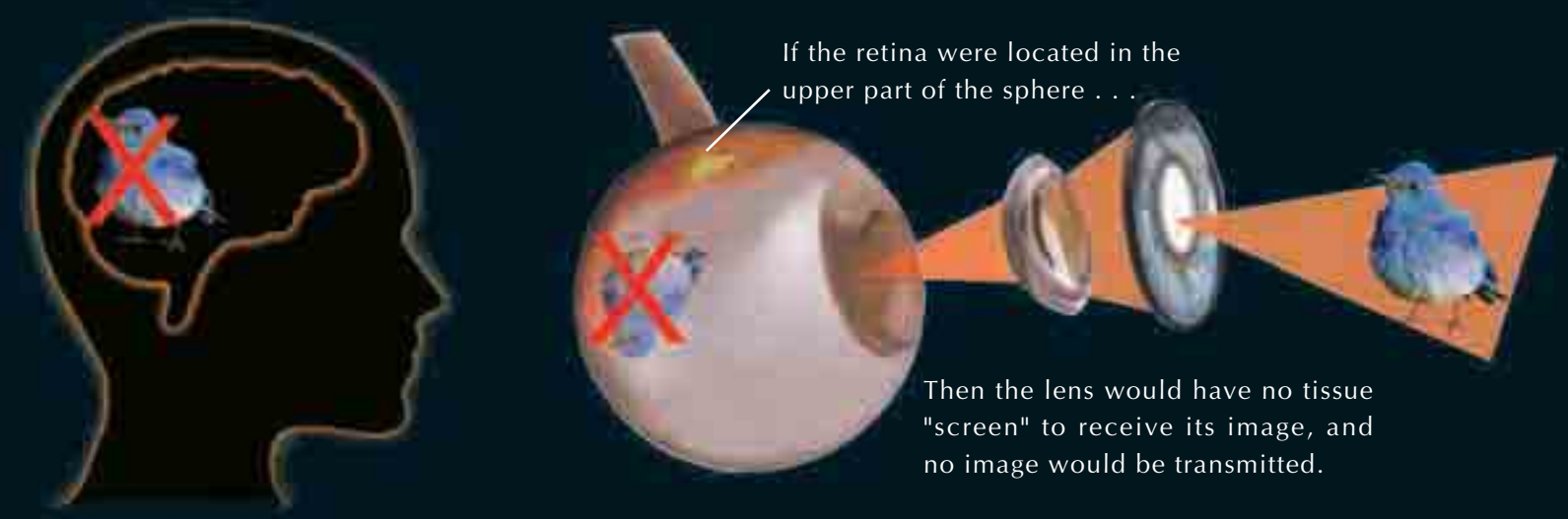
This fact is a clear expression of the collapse of the theory of evolution. No rational person can possibly espouse the theory in the hope that these exceptions will one day be found, even though every fossil discovered over the last 150 years refutes the theory of evolution. One hundred and fifty years have gone by, no fossil bed on Earth has remained unexcavated, and millions of dollars have been spent. But the transitional fossils that Darwin expected have not been found. On the other hand, we do have millions of "living fossils" that reveal the fact of Creation.

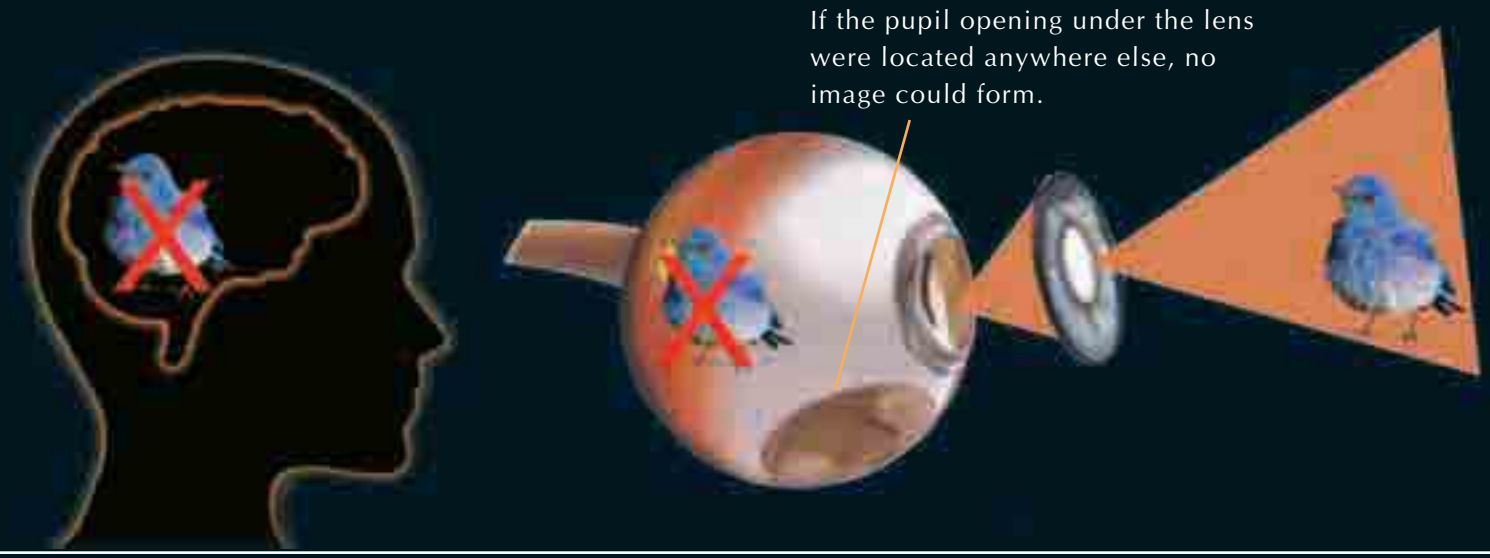


THE EYE IS THE WORK OF OUR OMNISCIENT LORD, NOT OF BLIND CHANCE

The eyes have been placed in sockets, which are inserted in the skull, surrounded by special tissues on a protective bed of fatty tissue. They are protected by the nose, muscles and upper cheekbones.









He Who has created all things in the best possible way. He commenced the creation of man from clay; then produced his seed from an extract of base fluid; then formed him and breathed His spirit into him and gave you hearing, sight and hearts. What little thanks you show! (Surat as-Sajda: 7-9)

• In addition to being well protected, the eyes have been located in a region of the body that permits the most comfortable and efficient form of vision. What would happen if the eyes were located somewhere else in the face—under the nose, for instance? This would present the danger of possible injury and also give the face an unpleasant appearance. In terms of sight, our vision would be far more limited than it actually is.

• In all respects, the fact that the eyes are ideally located and shaped symmetrically is also excellent in aesthetic terms. The average distance between the eyes is the width of a single eye. When this proportion is altered—that is, when the distance between the eyes is greater or smaller than that, then the whole expression of the face is altered.

• The eye, together with all its features, is one of the proofs that human beings are created by God. In the Qur'an, God informs us that:

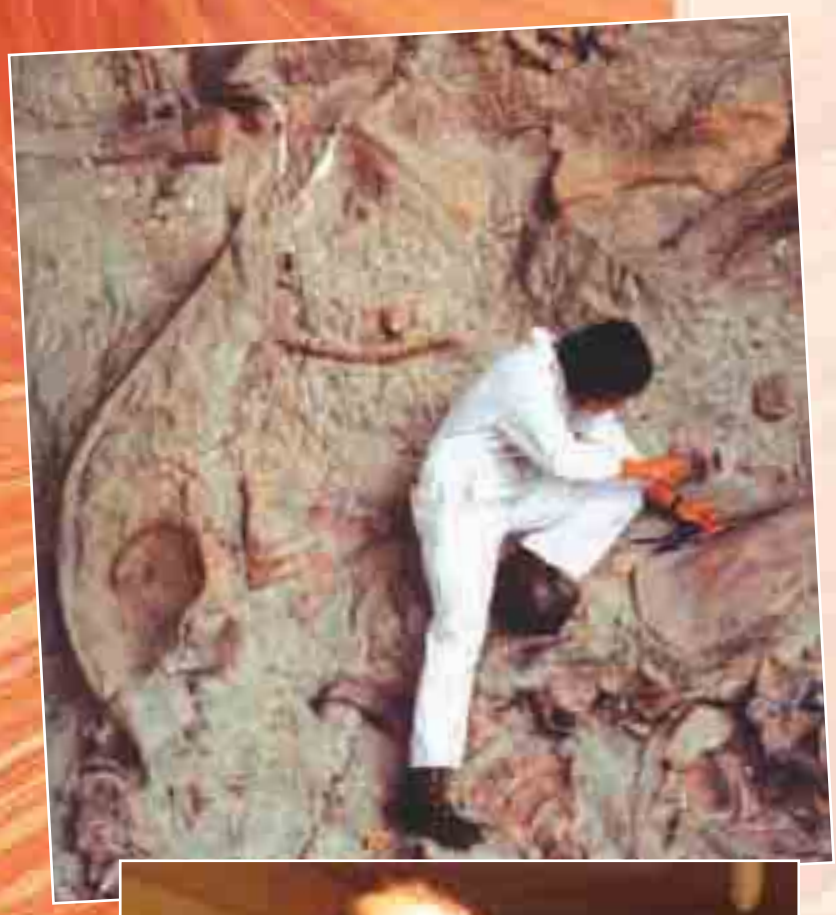
> *It is God Who made the Earth a stable home for you and the sky a dome, and formed you, giving you the best of forms, and provided you with good and wholesome things. That is God, your Lord. Blessed be God, the Lord of all the worlds. (Surah Ghafir, 64)*

However, evolutionists claim that the eye gradually came into possession of its flawless structure under the effects of random mutations. According to this claim, a succession of random and unintentional coincidences took place over the course of millions of years and therefore, the eye underwent millions of different abnormalities before finally attaining this final immaculate structure. For example, there should have been eyes that emerged on human beings' feet or backs rather than in their heads, in large numbers resembling insects' compound eyes rather than two eyes arranged symmetrically, that soon became blind because they possessed no tear glands, that light could not pass through because the cornea was not transparent and therefore made vision impossible, or that lost the ability to see in the event of even a small change in the light because the iris had not yet emerged. Furthermore, these are just a few of the possible abnormalities. Bearing in mind all the eyes' components and their functions, we can imagine millions of possible defective eye forms.

The fact is, however, that to date not a single fossil specimen with such abnormal and defective eye structures has ever been found. All the organisms in the fossil record possess their own perfect visual systems. This shows that the theory of evolution's claim of living things coming into being through minute changes is a deception.

THE FOSSIL RECORD VERIFIES CREATION:

Stasis in the Fossil Record





Paleontologists conducting research in ancient strata encounter very important fossils that are millions of years old, yet the duplicates of living spiders, flies, frogs, turtles and fish. According to the theory of evolution, these life forms should have exhibited changes over the course of millions of years. They lived in the most ancient periods in the most complex forms, and have come down unchanged to the present day. In other words, they never evolved. There is a stasis or stability in the fossil record, which—according to evolutionists—should not be there at all.

Darwin foresaw that life forms that had remained the same for untold millions of years would represent a major difficulty for his theory, and he frequently referred to this. These special species were even given the name of "living fossils" by Darwin himself!

The evolutionist paleontologist Peter Douglas Ward emphasizes this problem of Darwin's:

> Still, Darwin's central tenet was that most organisms have changed through time. But did they all change at the same rate, or did the rate of change vary? Darwin was sure that it varied, for he could point to a host of creatures that were quite similar to fossils he had seen, some from very old strata indeed. Darwin confronted this problem several times. Although he seems satisfied with the explanation he gives in *The Origin of Species*, the very fact that he repeatedly brings these "living fossils" to the attention of his readers suggests that he was not entirely comfortable with the phenomenon. He writes, for example: "In some cases . . . lowly organised forms appear to have been preserved to the present day, from inhabiting confined or peculiar stations, where they have been subjected to less severe competition, and where their scanty numbers have retarded the chance of favorable variations arising." Nevertheless, the existence of living fossils, a term that he coined, continued to puzzle him, and provided a weapon for his numerous critics to wield against him. [12]

A 49-million-year-old fossil frog discovered in Germany is identical to specimens alive today.



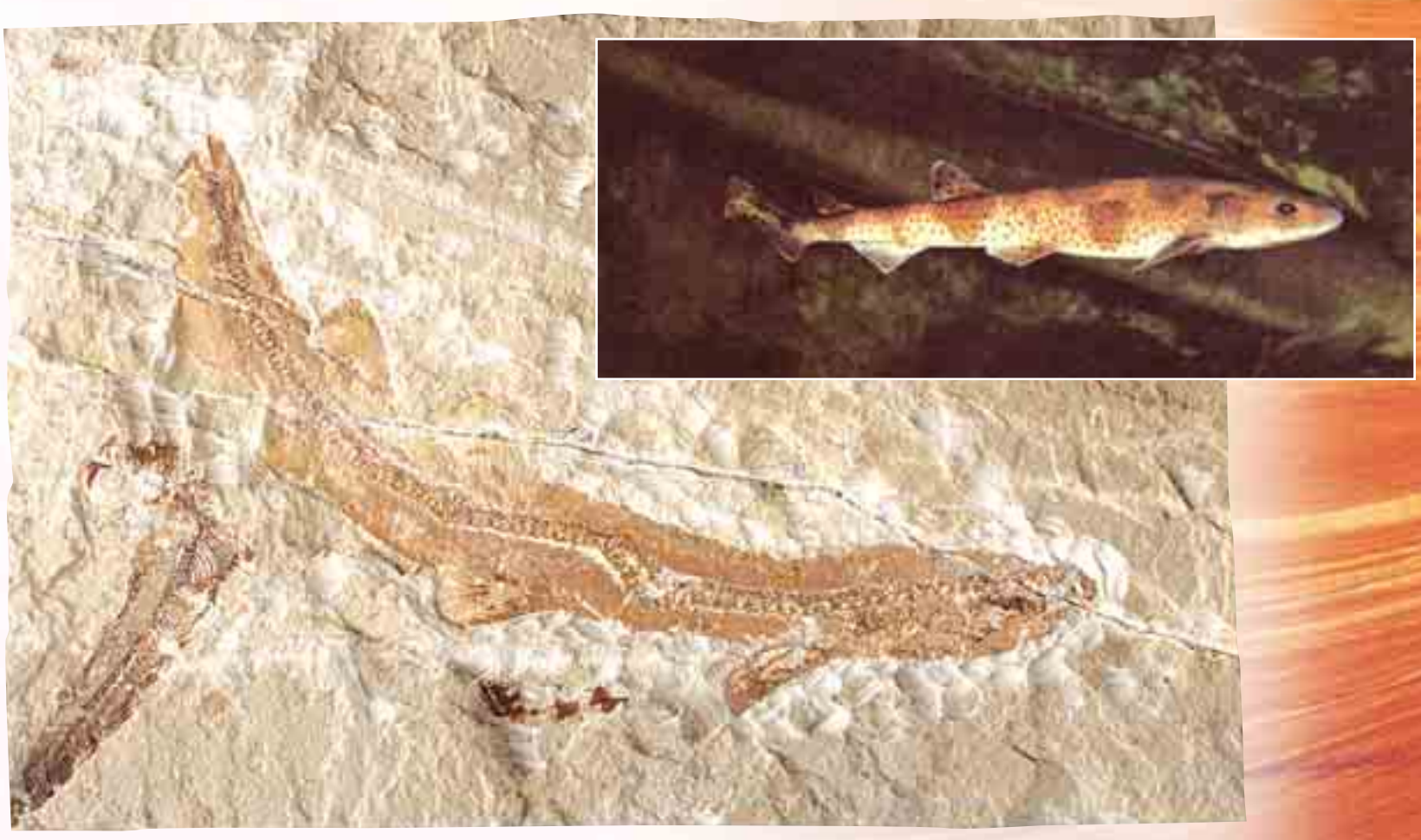


Darwin described the living things in question as "lowly organised forms" and for that reason, attempted to portray the issue as a very minor one by ascribing a supposed justification for their survival. Yet these fossils are identical to present-day specimens. They have exceedingly developed characteristics. And their survival cannot be explained away with the few pretexts that even Darwin had difficulty in believing.

For those who came after Darwin, the problem was far less limited than it had been back in Darwin's own day. The number of fossils unearthed from a great many of the Earth's strata was growing into the millions. Their search for intermediate forms ended in the discovery of living fossils: Remains emerged from strata millions of years old in the same forms that their living counterparts possess today, and this represents one of the most significant proofs of the state of collapse facing the theory of evolution.

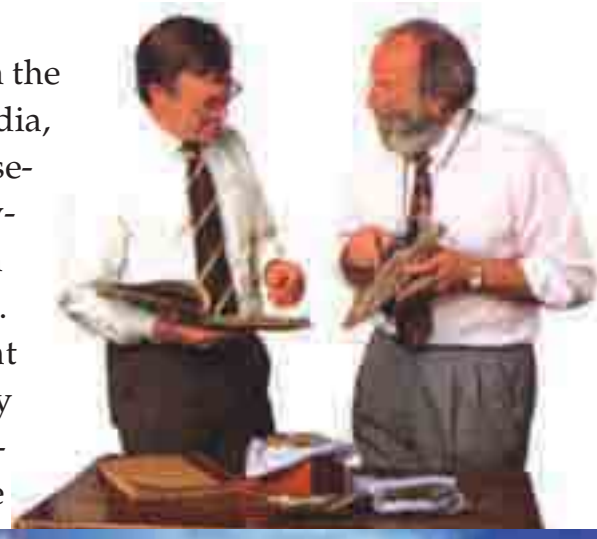
Darwin may have been uneasy at the existence of living fossils in his own day, but he remained unaware of just how wide-ranging they were, and was ignorant of how many such fossilized specimens would emerge in future years. Later years constantly produced specimens of

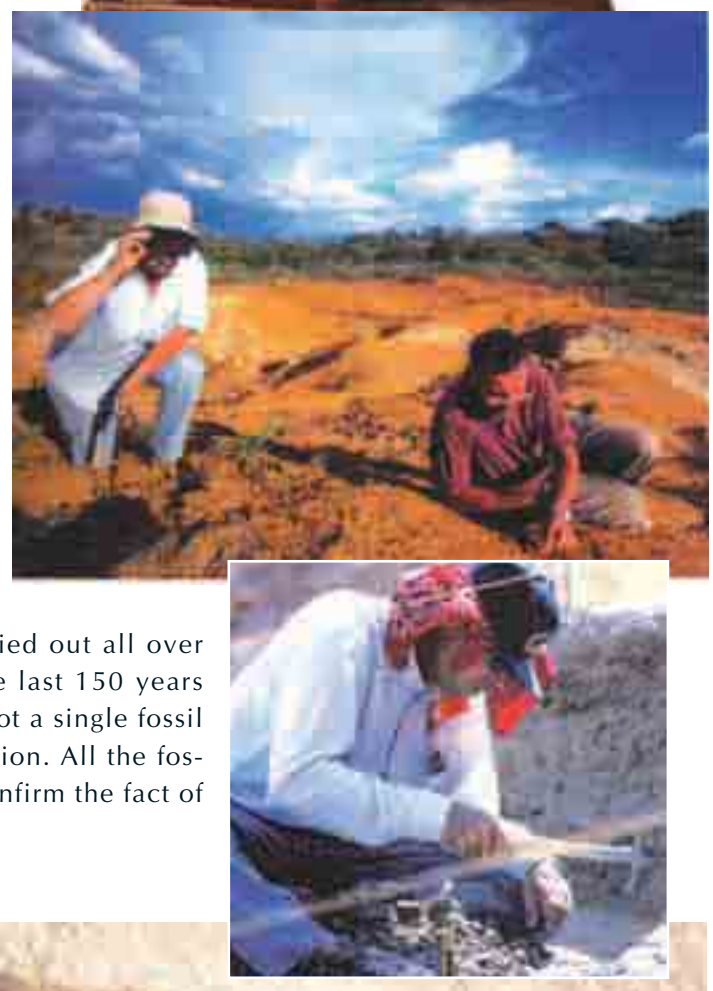
Confronted by this fossil, which lived 95 million years ago and is identical to present-day sharks, Darwinists have no alternative but to admit that their theories are merely the product of fantasy.



living fossils instead of the intermediate forms that Darwin expected, which dealt a major disappointment to him and his theory.

So far, over millions of living fossils have been unearthed from the Earth's strata. While some of these are given prominence in the media, the great majority has been consigned to the vaults of various museums. However, the existence of living fossils is too great to be covered up by hiding them away because every fossil-bearing stratum investigated constantly produces new specimens of living fossils. Those who follow developments in the press may imagine that there are only a very few living fossils, and are unearthed only rarely. Yet that is not at all the case. These fossils—earlier representatives of present-day life forms, but millions of years old—are found everywhere.





Excavations carried out all over the world for the last 150 years have produced not a single fossil to support evolution. All the fossils unearthed confirm the fact of Creation.

This stasis in the fossil record, for which Darwin was unable to account, couldn't be explained by those who came after Darwin, either. Initially, evolutionists maintained that (for example) 350-million-year-old cockroaches had remained unchanged because "They were able to live in all environments and feed in all kinds of ways."

Evolutionists almost never discussed the question of how a 350-million-year-old insect first emerged complete, with all its complex features in a period that was, according to the evolutionists themselves, exceedingly primitive. They deliberately ignored the fact that no matter how well it had adapted to its environment, this insect should nevertheless, according to the claim of the theory of evolution, have gradually developed.

Then other similar claims were subsequently made for other life forms. Although a tuatara lizard 200 million years old had come down unchanged to the present day, they still maintained that all living things underwent gradual evolution. Yet for some reason, this claim did not apply to rapidly-multiplying cockroaches and to archaebacteria—which can multiply even in minutes, but of which fossils have been found dating back 3.5 billion years!

That is why evolutionists attach prominent importance to only some living fossils. Making up unscientific, illogical and inconsistent justifications for a few examples is nothing out of the ordinary for evolutionists. If all living fossils were given equal prominence, it would be neither possible nor credible to make up a justification for the existence of every single one.

New Scientist magazine described evolutionists' constant need to find invalid excuses, and the way that these failed to bear





A 125-million-year old fossil cockroach represents a heavy blow to the theory of evolution, which claims that living things are in a constant state of development. These animals have remained unchanged over the ensuing millions of years.

any fruit, by saying that "Evolutionary constraint can't explain the persistence of all the living fossils." The magazine then went on to say:

> All this leaves a rather complicated picture . . . Be general, or specialised. Live fast, or slow. Keep it simple, or don't. Be in the right place at the right time. If all else fails, try becoming a "superspecies", blessed with a physiology that can withstand anything. [13]

To put it another way, Darwinists are ready to ascribe the existence of living fossils to any cause apart from the fact of Creation. If all their explanations fail to hold water, they will then regard a particular organism as a "superspecies," as is clearly stated by *New Scientist*. The only thing that may not be done, in Darwinist eyes, is to admit that the life form in question was originally "created."

These inconsistent claims—which Darwin hid behind and that present-day Darwinists generally avoid mentioning—have been totally demolished in the face of the extraordinarily large numbers of fossils exhibiting stasis. There are more "living fossils" than evolutionists can dream up scenarios for, and they clearly indicate that evolution never took place.

According to evolutionary theory, an animal resembling a modern-day wolf entered the sea one day, and within 50 million years, its descendants turned into a gigantic marine mammal as the whale.[14] If, despite its evident illogicality, evolution is able to turn a land mammal into a whale in such a relatively brief space of geologic time, how could the salamander remain unchanged for 160 million years? No evolutionist has any scientific answer to that question.



Moreover, this applies not just to the salamander, but also to countless species and examples of living fossils today, and you shall be seeing specimens of these in later chapters of this book. Countless specimens confirm the stasis in the fossil record, as stated by the evolutionist Niles Eldredge, a paleontologist from the American Museum of Natural History:

> Stasis is now abundantly well documented as the preeminent paleontological pattern in the evolutionary history of species. [15]

The specimens discovered prove that millions of years ago, a great many living things had the same anatomical features as they do today. In fact, as much so that 84% of the insect family that existed 100 million years ago is also alive today.[16] The botanist Margaret Helder cites Niles Eldredge's views and describes this magnificent diversity in living fossils thus:

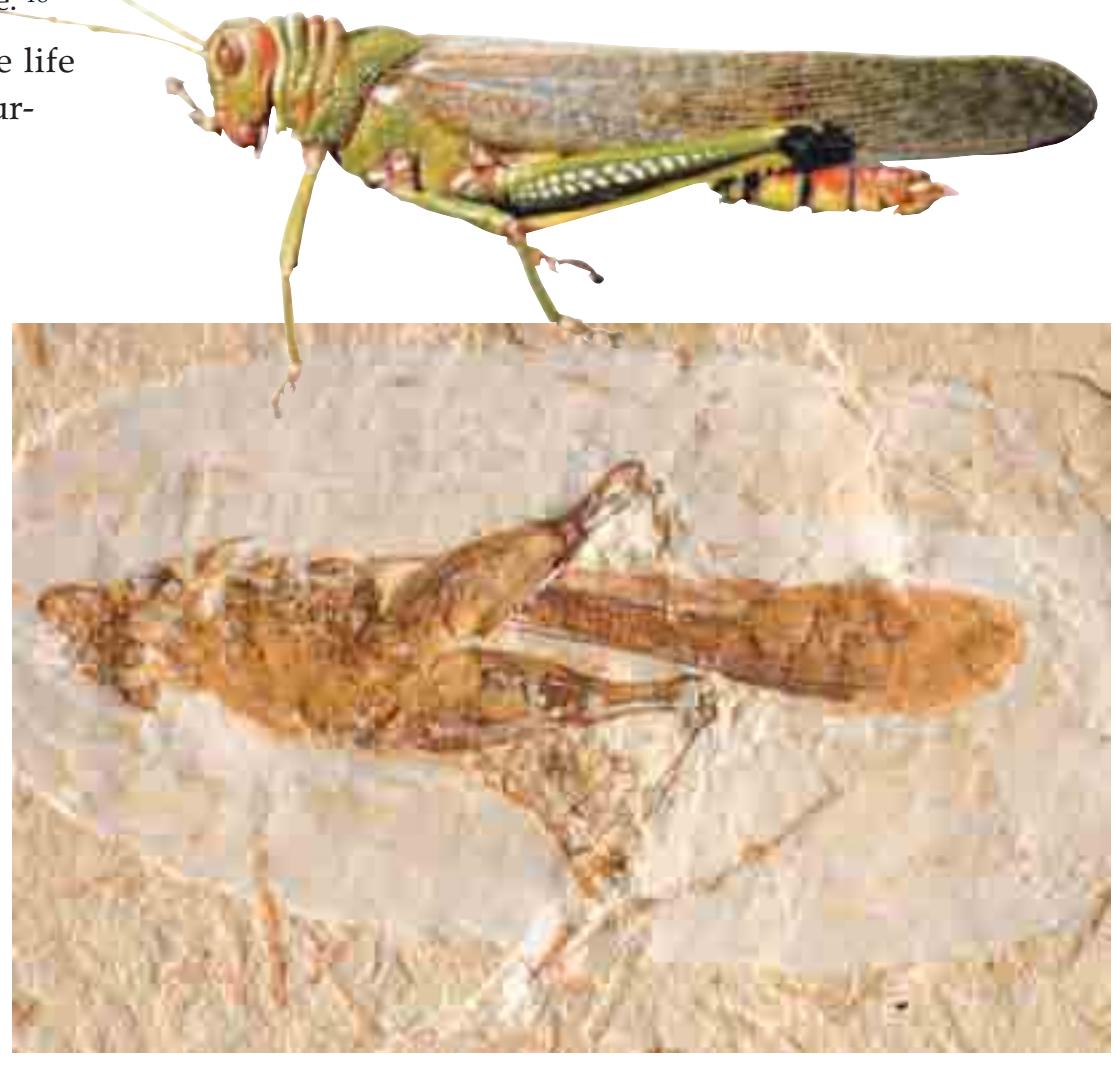
> Characterization of an organism as a living fossil basically depends upon the degree of similarity the viewer seeks between living and fossil creatures. If the definition is in terms of general categories of organism, such as sponges in general, or ferns in general, or even specific groups of ferns, then, says Niles Eldredge, ". . . by such a yardstick, virtually everything is a living fossil."[17] Whether one allows one's definition to be this broad or not, it is safe to conclude that living fossils are not rare. [18]

No doubt, the emergence of these life forms in large numbers comes as no surprise to any rational individual. If people can see that God has created all living things, then they can also understand the proofs that manifest themselves in the fossil record. Throughout the history of life, organisms did not evolve, but emerged suddenly and with the most complex and most perfect features.

This goes to show that all living things are created. It is easy for God to create a living thing that exists today with the same astounding characteristics that He also created millions of years ago. For those able to appreciate this, the existence of living fossils is one of the proofs of God's creation. The Earth provides



110-million-year-old scorpion and 108- to 92-million-year-old grasshopper fossils show that these creatures have maintained the exact same structures and characteristics for tens of millions of years and that they have never changed. In other words, they have never undergone evolution.



no evidence of evolution as claimed by Darwin, but confirms the fact of Creation. Niles Eldredge is just one of the evolutionists who admit as much:

> Simple extrapolation does not work. I found that out back in the 1960s as I tried in vain to document examples of the kind of slow, steady directional change we all thought ought to be there, ever since Darwin told us that natural selection should leave precisely such a telltale signal as we collect our fossils up cliff faces. I found instead, that once species appear in the fossil record, they tend not to change much at all. Species remain imperturbably, implacably resistant to chance as a matter of course. [19]

All this goes to show that evolutionist claims along the lines of "evidence in the fossil record," "the evolutionary process," and "gradual or punctuated change in living things" are all mere speculation. Nobody looking at the facts can believe such Darwinian conjecture—speculative claims that are demolished in a more detailed manner in subsequent chapters.



In the same way that the theory of evolution cannot account for the origin of life, it is also helpless in the face of the variety of species.

Pierre-Paul Grassé, the world-famous French zoologist and evolutionist, sets out the evolution error in question:

> The "evolution in action" of J. Huxley and other biologists is simply the observation of demographic facts, local fluctuations of genotypes, geographical distributions. Often the species concerned have remained practically unchanged for hundreds of centuries! Fluctuation as a result of circumstances, with prior modification of the genome, does not imply evolution, and we have tangible proof of this in many panchronic species [i.e. living fossils that remain unchanged for millions of years]. . . [20]

It is essential for governments in countries where living fossil specimens are unearthed to give them prominence and present them to the world as important scientific evidence. Otherwise, a conception that flies in the face of the scientific facts—in other words, the theory of evolution—will continue to enjoy blind support by way of propaganda and deception. The fossil record documenting the history of life on Earth demonstrates that living things never evolved, but appeared suddenly together with all their complex characteristics. In other words, fossils document the fact of Creation.

People without a close interest in scientific matters imagine, based on reports in the press, that fossil specimens are encountered in excavations only rarely. Again, the press encourages them to think that the fossils discovered are evidence for the supposed theory of evolution.

The truth is very different, however. Millions of fossils have been discovered to date, and thousands more are still being unearthed in Britain, Lebanon, Russia, Canada, Madagascar, China, the USA, Brazil, Peru and all over the world. These fossils are preserved in museums in different countries of the world, or in the private collections of scientists and researchers. No matter how much evolutionists misrepresent these fossils as they display them before the public or how often they seek to keep the majority of the fossil record away from the public's gaze, it is no longer possible for them to conceal the facts.

The facts revealed by fossils are these:

1. Life did not emerge in stages. All species—both living and extinct—appeared suddenly in the fossil record.
2. Living organisms have never changed since they first appeared on Earth, and for as long as they existed.

In other words, the Darwinist thesis that living species descended from one another by way of small changes is totally invalid. The fact is, God has created all living things out of nothing.



Fossil Specimens Displayed in the Hakel Museum, Lebanon





Selections from the Private Collection of Prof. Robert Cross, Former President of the Proctor Museum of Natural Science



Specimen of a ray, a species of fish, obtained from Lebanon

A fossilized sea horse specimen, some 300 million years old





Three crinoid fossils, some 300 million years old



A fossilized salamander from the Miocene epoch (23 to 5 million years ago) discovered in Germany

A frog fossil excavated in China





A lobster specimen found in Lebanon

Fossilized remains of a marlin





Darwinists are unable to point to a single fossil demonstrating that living things evolved. But meanwhile, the millions of fossils on display in hundreds of museums, concealed in the vaults of a great many museums, conserved in many universities' palaeontology departments or kept in the collections of scientists and researchers all tell us that living things were created. Faced with the increasing numbers of these unchanged fossils, evolutionists have no other alternative but to accept that they do not support evolution.

Indeed, many evolutionists now admit that although the fossil record is exceedingly rich, this wealth does not support evolution—that, on the contrary, it invalidates it. One such figure is Prof. T. Neville George of Glasgow University:

> There is no need to apologize any longer for the poverty of the fossil record. In some ways it has become almost unmanageably rich, and discovery is outpacing integration . . . The fossil record nevertheless continues to be composed mainly of gaps. (T. Neville George, "Fossils in Evolutionary Perspective," *Science Progress*, Vol. 48, January 1960, p. 1.)













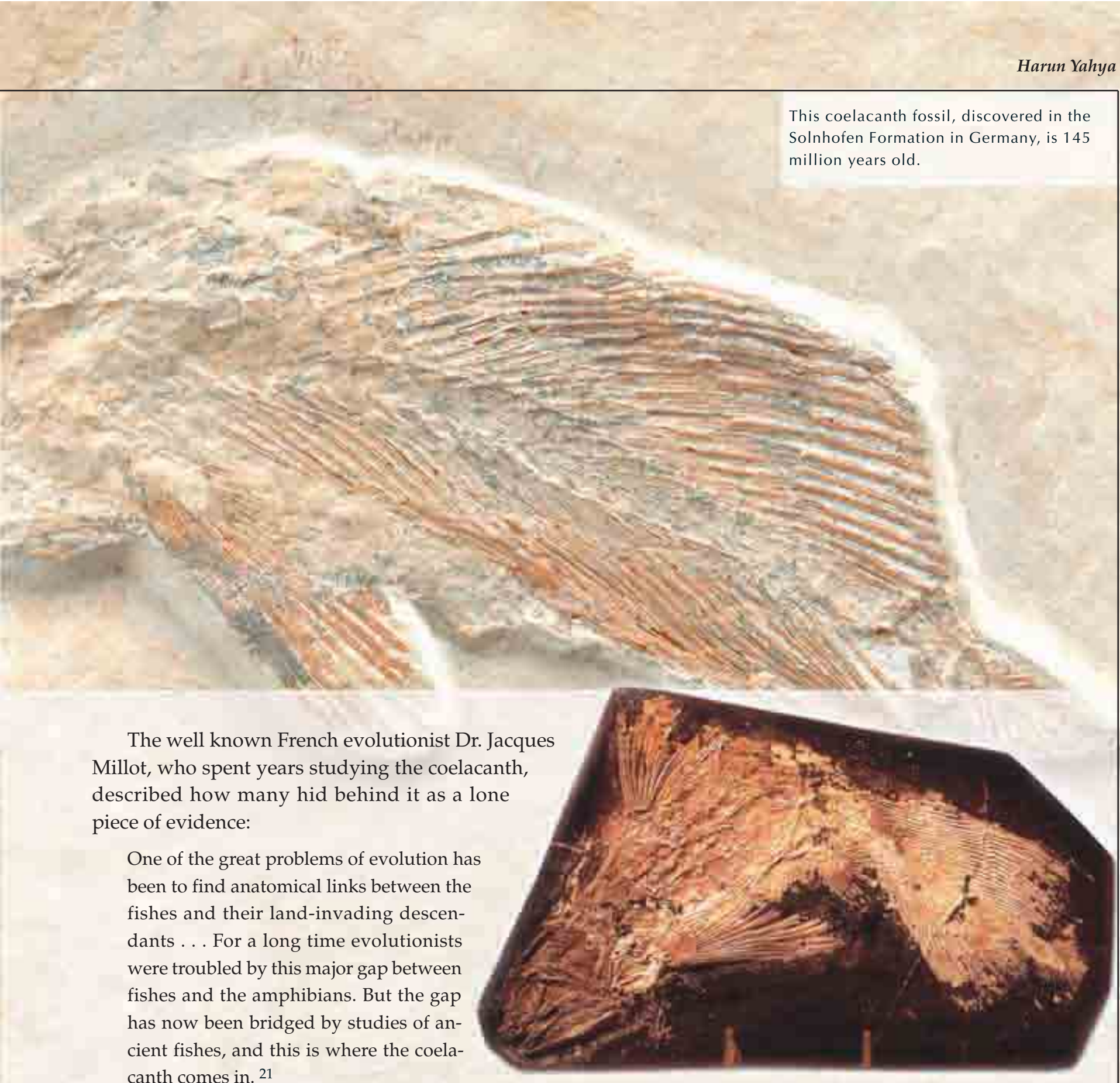
THE COELACANTH SILENCED THE SPECULATION CONCERNING FOSSILS

The coelacanth is a large fish some 1.5 meters long. Its entire body is covered with scales, reminiscent of armor plating. It belongs to the Osteoichthyes class of bony fishes, of which the earliest fossils date back to the Devonian Period, 360 to 408 million years ago.

Before 1938, coelacanth fossils were depicted as the solution to a major difficulty for evolutionists. They had not found the slightest trace of any of the millions or even billions of intermediate forms that supposedly must have existed. Evolutionists needed evidence to back up the supposed transition of vertebrates from the sea to dry land. For that reason, they took the fossil coelacanth, whose anatomy they believed was ideally suited to this scenario, and began using it for propaganda purposes. They interpreted the creature's fins as "feet about to walk," and a fossilized fat-filled swimbladder in its body as "a primitive lung." The coelacanth was literally a savior for evolutionists bedeviled by such a lack of evidence. Evolutionists had at last laid hands on "one" of the countless missing links that should have numbered in the millions.



This coelacanth fossil, discovered in the Solnhofen Formation in Germany, is 145 million years old.



The well known French evolutionist Dr. Jacques Millot, who spent years studying the coelacanth, described how many hid behind it as a lone piece of evidence:

> One of the great problems of evolution has been to find anatomical links between the fishes and their land-invading descendants . . . For a long time evolutionists were troubled by this major gap between fishes and the amphibians. But the gap has now been bridged by studies of ancient fishes, and this is where the coelacanth comes in. [21]

However, this evolutionist excitement was short-lived, when a living coelacanth specimen was captured by fishermen in 1938. This inflicted a terrible disappointment on evolutionists. James Leonard Brierley Smith, an instructor in the Rhodes University Chemistry Department and also honorary director of various fish museums on the South Coast of England, expressed his astonishment in the face of this captured coelacanth:

> Although I had come prepared, that first sight hit me like a white-hot blast and made me feel shaky and queer, my body tingled. I stood as if striken to stone. Yes, there was not a shadow of doubt, scale by scale, bone by bone, fin by fin, it was true Coelacanth. [22]



J. L. B. Smith, posing with the second coelacanth caught off the Comora Islands in 1952.

The discovery of this imaginary missing link, once believed to have close links to man's alleged ancestors, in the form of a living fossil, was a most significant disaster for Darwinist circles. The coelacanth, the greatest supposed proof of the theory of evolution, had suddenly been demolished. The most important potential candidate in the fictitious transition from the sea to dry land turned out to be an exceedingly complex life form still alive in deep waters and bearing no intermediate-form characteristics at all. This living specimen dealt a heavy blow to Darwin's theory of evolution.

When the fish was introduced to the press in the middle of March 1939, articles about it appeared in newspapers and magazines all over the world, from New York to Sri Lanka. Full-size illustrations of the creature were printed in the *Illustrated London News*. Alongside the picture was an article by Dr. E. I. White of the British Museum. Titled "One of the Most Amazing Events in the Realm of Natural History in the Twentieth Century," the article described the discovery as "sensational" and claimed that the discovery was as as surprising as the finding of a living example of the 2.5-meter-long Mesozoic dinosaur Diplodocus. [23]

J. L. B. Smith conducted countless investigations into the coelacanth in the years that followed, devoting literally his entire life to it. He led research in various parts of the world in order to find a living coelacanth at the sea bottom and examine its internal organs in detail. (Since the first captured coelacanth was submitted to Smith only long after the event, it had been impossible to preserve its internal organs.)

A second coelacanth was found in later years. However, the fish died soon after being removed from the deep waters in which it lived and brought to the warm, shallow surface waters. Nonetheless it was still possible to examine its internal organs. The reality encountered by the investigating team, led by Dr. Jacques Millot, was very different to that which had been expected. Contrary to expectations, the fish's internal organs had no primitive features at all, and it bore no features of being an intermediate form, nor of a supposedly primitive ancestor. It had no primitive lung, as evolutionists had been claiming. The structure that evolutionist investigators imagined to be a primitive lung was actually a fat-filled swimbladder. [24]



The picture below shows J. L. B. Smith, with a coelacanth caught alive. To the side are letters sent to Smith, from the East London Museum, on the subject and a notice he issued to other coelacanth hunters.







A 410-MILLION-YEAR-OLD COELACANTH FOSSIL

THE COELACANTH IS A BOTTOM-DWELLING FISH FOUND IN DEEP WATERS.

Many living coelacanths were caught after 1938. It was thus revealed that these fish lived in deep ocean waters and never rose above 180 meters. It emerged that the coelacanth was not, as Darwinists had long claimed, an intermediate form, but a "living fossil" that had survived unchanged for 400 million years.





In addition, the fish, which had been portrayed as a precursor of reptiles, about to emerge onto dry land, was a bottom-dwelling animal, living in the depths of the ocean and never rising above 180 meters.[25] Even raising it into shallow water led to its death. Therefore, according to Millot, this creature that should have represented the "missing link" they were searching for lacked all the primitive characteristics of a life form alleged to be undergoing a process of evolution.[26] In other words, the fish was no intermediate form and had lived in the ocean depths with exactly the same complex features for the last 400 million years.

In an article published in *Nature* magazine, the evolutionist paleontologist Peter Forey said the following:

> The discovery of Latimeria [the scientific name of the coelacanth] raised hopes of gathering direct information on the transition of fish to amphibians, for there was then a long-held belief that coelacanths were close to the ancestry of tetrapods. . . . But studies of the anatomy and physiology of Latimeria have found this theory of relationship to be wanting and the living coelacanth's reputation as a missing link seems unjustified. [27]

All the coelacanths subsequently encountered and studied in their natural habitats again confirmed this fact, and in an even more explicit manner. The idea that the creature had fins undergoing a process of change to enable it to walk was no more than a deception. As the German evolutionist and biologist Hans Fricke, from the Max Planck Institute, said, "I confess I'm sorry we never saw a coelacanth walk on its fins." [28]

For Darwinists, the existence and numbers of living fossils was enough of a dilemma all by itself. But when the coelacanth—which they had depicted as an intermediate form and used as propaganda however they chose and portrayed as the "greatest proof of evolution"—turned out to be another living fossil, the problem facing them became a very great difficulty.

This state of affairs did away with all the theories developed by evolutionists regarding living fossils. Darwinists had claimed that in order for a life form to remain unchanged, it had to be "generalized." That is, in order to remain the same, a creature had to be able to live in any environment and feed in every possible way. But with the coelacanth, they were now faced with a highly complex and "specialized" species. The coelacanth lived in deep waters, in a specific environment, and had its own particular way of feeding. This meant that all these claims made by evolutionists were untrue.

How had this fish managed to withstand changes on the Earth during the course of its own history and thus remained unchanged? According to evolutionists, the continents had undergone changes some 250 mil-

lion years ago—and thus should have had an effect on the coelacanth, which had already been in existence for 150 million years. Yet for some reason, and despite the changes to its environment, the animal exhibited no alterations at all.

Focus magazine described the position as follows:

> According to the scientific facts, all the continents were joined together some 250 million years ago. This enormous area of land was surrounded by a single giant ocean. Around 125 million years ago, the Indian Ocean opened up as the result of continents changing places. The volcanic caves in the Indian Ocean, which form a large part of the coelacanth's natural habitat, came about under the influence of this movement of continents. An important truth emerges in the light of all these facts. These animals, which have been in existence for some 400 million years, have remained unchanged despite the many changes in their natural environment! [29]

This state of affairs precludes any possibility of further debate and confirms that this fish has remained unchanged for millions of years—in other words, that it never evolved. In his book *The Story of the Coelacanth*, Prof. Keith S. Thomson has this to say on the subject:

> Similarly, for instance, the oldest known Coelacanth (Diplocercides) possessed a rostral organ (the term used by zoologists to refer to the sac filled with a jelly-like substance in the skull, and the six tubes attached to it), a special skull articulation, a hollow spinal chord (notochord) and few teeth. In the same way that this shows



A 240-million-year-old coelacanth fossil found in Madagascar

that the group has remained almost unchanged since the Devonian Period (for 400 million years), it also reveals that there is a huge gap in the fossil record, since we lack the chain of ancestral fossils showing the emergence of all the common features observed in all coelacanths. [30]

New Information Concerning the Coelacanth

The latest information concerning the coelacanth's complex structure continues to represent a problem for evolutionists. Professor Michael Bruton, director of the world-renowned South African JLB Smith Institute of Ichthyology, says this about the complex characteristics of the coelacanth that have been discovered:

> Birth is one of the complex features of this creature. Coelacanths bring their young into the world by giving birth to them. The eggs, the size of an orange, hatch inside the fish. The discovery has also been made that the young are fed thanks to an organ in the mother's body resembling a placenta. As well as providing the young with oxygen and food, the placenta is also a complex organ which removes wastes from respiration and digestion from the babies' bodies. Fossil embryos from the Carboniferous period (360-290 million years ago) show that this complex system existed long before mammals appeared.[31]

The discovery that the coelacanth is sensitive to electromagnetic currents around it indicates the presence of a complex sensory organ. Looking at the nerves that connect the fish's rostral organ to its brain, sci-







The fossil pictured shows that the coelacanth's scales have been fossilized in considerable detail. To the side can be seen a coelacanth scale. Despite the passage of hundreds of millions of years, no change has taken place in the coelacanth's structure.

Darwinists experienced a huge shock when a live coelacanth was captured, and were thus once again faced with the fact that their theory was an unscientific one.







entists agreed that this organ is responsible for detecting electromagnetic currents. The fact that this perfect organ is present in even the most ancient coelacanth fossils, together with its other complex structures, gives rise to a difficulty that evolutionists are unable to resolve.

The problem was described as follows in *Focus* magazine:



According to fossils, fish emerged some 470 million years ago. The coelacanth emerged 60 million years after that. It is astonishing that this creature, which would be expected to possess very primitive features, actually has a most complex structure. [32]

For evolutionists expect a gradual evolutionary process. The appearance of the coelacanth with its complex structures, at a time when they expect fictitious primitive life forms to have existed, is of course astonishing. However, for rational people—able to comprehend that God has created all living things and their complex structures in the form and at the time of His choosing—there is nothing at all surprising about it. The flawless specimens created by God are all means whereby we can appreciate His might and power.

A coelacanth caught and frozen in 1966 provided new information about the animal's blood. Apart from the coelacanth, all bony fish (Osteichthyes) meet their water requirements by drinking sea water and expelling the excess salt from their bodies. The coelacanth's system, however, resembles that in cartilaginous fish (Chondrichthyes), which include the shark. The shark converts the ammonia released as the result of the breaking down of proteins into urea, and maintains a level of urea in its bloodstream that would be lethal to human beings. It adjusts the level of these substances in its blood according to the salinity of the water around it. Since the blood assumes an isotonic level with the sea water around it (since the internal and external osmotic pressures are equalized, achieving the same intensity), no water is lost to the outside.

It was revealed that the coelacanth's liver possesses the enzymes necessary to manufacture urea. In other words, it has unique blood properties not found in any other members of its class and that emerged only tens of millions of years later in sharks—members of an entirely different classification.[33] All this goes to show that the coelacanth, portrayed as the greatest link in the supposed evolution of living things, refutes all evolutionist claims, as do countless specimens still living today.

This example clearly demonstrates the kind of wide-ranging propaganda that evolutionists are capable of, based on a single fossil, and how they are able to disseminate that deception with no concrete evidence. Even after the capture of a living coelacanth, notice that they still did not abandon their claims, but continued looking in the living specimen for "a fin undergoing changes to permit walking." They found no evidence to the effect that the coelacanth, whose complex features clearly show it to have been created, was an intermediate form.

They sought to produce evidence against God, but He eliminated all their false proofs. What there is instead, is proof of an immaculate creation.

THE STARTING POINT OF PUNCTUATED EQUILIBRIUM

Those who came after Darwin made enormous efforts to detect in the fossil record examples of the slow and gradual evolution that he foresaw. Darwin had ascribed their absence to the "insufficiency of the fossil record." The fossil record—which, in fact, provided a broad range of specimens even in his own day and shows the existence of all complex life forms as early as the Cambrian Explosion—continued to be the subject of research by evolutionists hoping to discover a miracle. Their objective was to prove Darwin correct, to demonstrate that the fossil record in his time truly was insufficient, and to find examples of intermediate forms, evidence that living things did undergo evolution.

Yet the fossil record constantly produced results at variance with Darwin's expectations. Practically the entire globe was scoured, and the new fossils excavated were no longer "insufficient." Darwin had been wrong when he said that he believed that those who came after him would eventually find the intermediate forms that he expected. The fossil record produced not one single intermediate-form specimen. Instead, it revealed the fact that countless living things had undergone no evolution at all, had remained unchanged for many millions of years, together with all their many complex structures. The fossil record refuted Darwin. The lack of intermediate forms and the fact of stasis very definitely constituted no evidence for gradual evolution.



Niles Eldredge

Some evolutionists clearly saw and admitted that Darwin's model of gradual evolution was untenable in the face of the reality of stasis. They then proposed that evolution "operated in a different way." In 1970, the Harvard University paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould and Niles Eldredge of the American Museum of Natural History developed an alternative theory, known as "punctuated evolution," which they published in 1972. Their sole aim was to account for the stasis phenomenon.

In fact, this theory was an adaptation of the "Hopeful Monster" theory put forward in the 1930s by the European paleontologist Otto Schindewolf. He had




Stephen Jay Gould

suggested that living things evolved as the result of sudden, dramatic mutations rather than the gradual accumulation of small ones. In citing a hypothetical example of his theory, Schindewolf suggested that the first bird in history had emerged from a reptile egg, through a "gross mutation," in other words, an enormous, though random change in its genetic structure.[34] According to that same theory, some terrestrial mammals might suddenly have turned into whales through a sudden and comprehensive alteration.

These claims violate all known laws of genetics, biophysics and biochemistry, and were no more scientific than the fairy tale about a frog turning into a handsome prince. Still, this "Hopeful Monster" theory of Schindewolf's was adopted and defended in the 1940s by the University of California, Berkeley geneticist Richard Goldschmidt. But the theory was so inconsistent that it was soon abandoned.

The impetus that obliged Gould and Eldredge to take up this theory again was, as we have already seen, the lack of any "intermediate form" in the fossil record. Both the "stasis" and "sudden appearance" in the record were so obvious that these two were forced to reconsider the "Hopeful Monster" theory in order to account for this state of affairs. Gould's well-known article "The Return of Hopeful Monsters" was an expression of this forced about-turn. [35]

Naturally, Eldredge and Gould did not repeat Schindewolf's theory word for word. In order to give it a more "scientific" nature, they sought to develop some kind of mechanism for the "sudden evolutionary leap" they proposed. (The interesting term "punctuated equilibrium" which they gave to their theory was one expression of this scientific endeavor.) Gould and Eldredge's theory was adopted and fleshed out by some other paleontologists in the years that followed. However, the punctuated theory of evolution was at least as marred with inconsistencies and invalid logic as Darwin's original gradual theory of evolution.

Proponents of gradual evolution ignored stasis. But stasis is constantly seen in the fossil record, proving that living things remained unchanged over millions of years. The only difference between Gould and Eldredge and other Darwinists is that the former two realized that the stasis in the fossil record was an incontrovertible fact that could no longer be left unanswered. Rather than admit the fact of Creation revealed by the fossil record, they felt themselves obliged to develop a new concept of evolution.

Stephen Jay Gould said this on the subject:

"Intermediate forms," which allegedly bore the features of two different species, never existed at any time.



> But how can imperfection possibly explain away stasis (the equilibrium of punctuated equilibrium)? Abrupt appearance may record an absences of information, but *stasis is data*. Eldredge and I became so frustrated by the failure of many colleagues to grasp this evident point—-though a quarter century of subsequent debate has finally propelled our claim to general acceptance (while much else about punctuated equilibrium remains controversial)—that we urged the incorporation of this little phrase as a mantra or motto. Say it ten times before breakfast every day for a week, and the argument will surely seep in by osmosis: "stasis is data: stasis is data..." [36]

Gould, Eldredge and other advocates of punctuated evolution fiercely criticized the proponents of gradual evolution for failing to see the reality of stasis. But in fact, what they were doing was no different from the actions of other Darwinists. Since the fossil record had failed to produce the results they expected, they changed the form of so-called evolution and constructed it in a very detailed manner. The main reason for their anger toward, and intense criticism of, the adherents of gradual evolution was that as long as their professional colleagues failed to accept the stasis in the fossil record, they would cause the theory to lose all credibility in the public eye. For that reason, they attempted to give the impression that they had now "discovered the truth" in the face of the clear facts revealed by the fossil record.

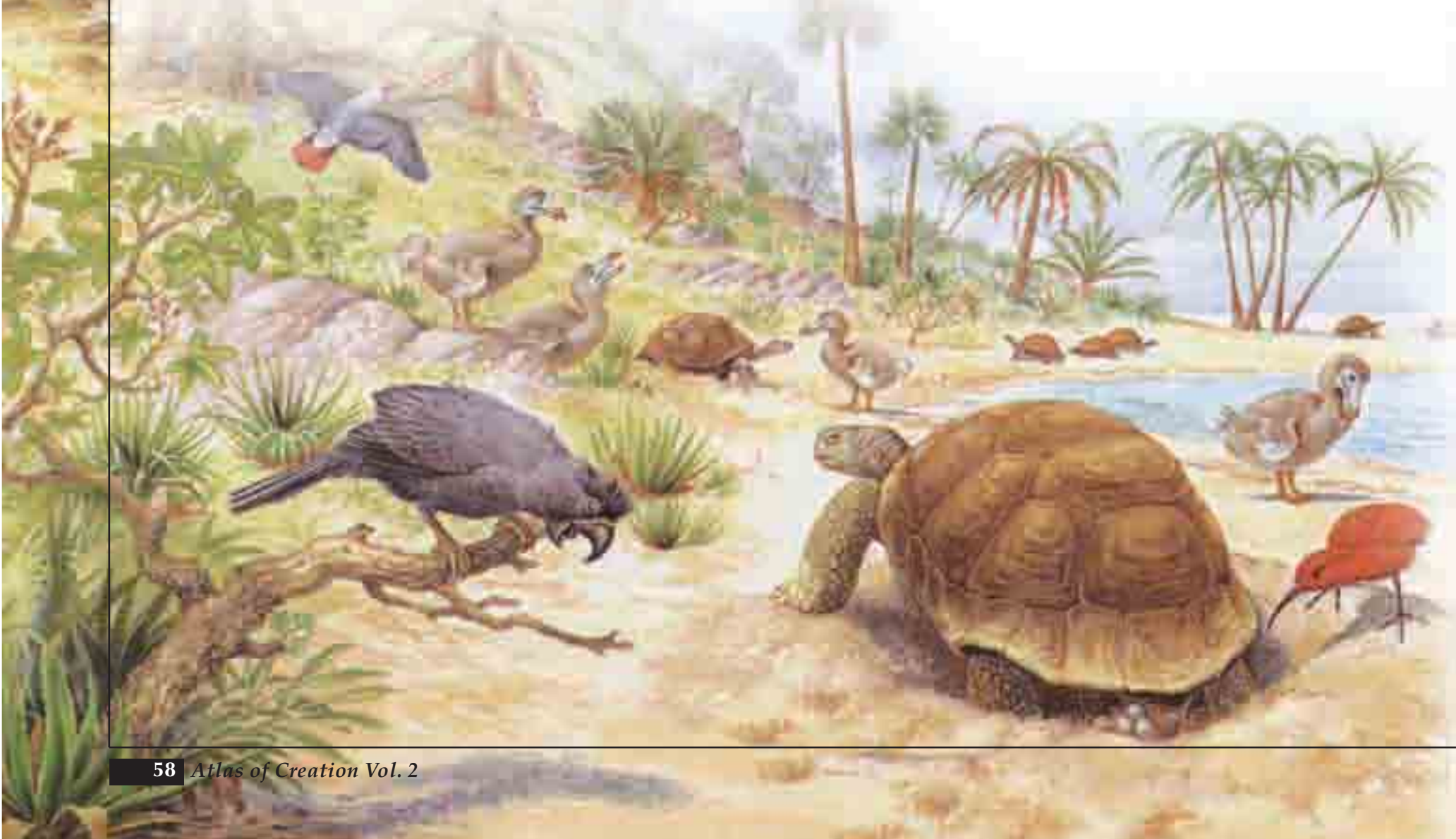
The fact is, however, that the punctuated evolution model is at least as groundless, devoid of evidence, and ultimately discredited as the gradual evolution theory.

Gould's admissions regarding "the mistaken perspective in the past" are criticisms aimed at the supporters of gradual evolution:

> We have long known about stasis and abrupt appearance, but have chosen to fob it off upon an imperfect fossil record. [37]

As Niles Eldredge describes it, the supporters of gradual evolution ignored one very important fact:

> Paleontologists ever since Darwin have been searching (largely in vain) for the sequences of insensibly graded series of fossils that would stand as examples of the sort of wholesale transformation of species that Darwin envisioned as the natural product of the evolutionary process. Few saw any reason to demur—though it is a startling fact that . . . most species remain recognizably themselves, virtually unchanged throughout their occurrence in geological sediments of various ages. [38]



This 120-million-year-old fossil tortoise is proof that tortoises are not descended from other living things, never underwent any intermediate stages, and have maintained exactly the same structure for millions of years.



Niles Eldredge and the archaeologist Ian Tattershall of the American Museum of Natural History underlined how Darwin's idea of evolution had been disproved by the stasis in the fossil record:

> Darwin's prediction of rampant, albeit gradual, change affecting all lineages through time is refuted. The record is there, and the record speaks for tremendous anatomical conservation. Change in the manner Darwin expected is just not found in the fossil record. [39]

Elsewhere, Stephen Jay Gould described how stasis, evidence of non-evolution, was ignored by the adherents of evolution:

> Stasis, or nonchange, of most fossil species during their lengthy geological lifespans was tacitly acknowledged by all paleontologists, but almost never studied explicitly because prevailing theory treated stasis as uninteresting nonevidence for nonevolution. . . . The overwhelming prevalence of stasis became an embarrassing feature of the fossil record, best left ignored as a manifestation of nothing (that is, nonevolution). [40]

All of Gould and Eldredge's efforts were to adapt the theoretical concept of evolution to the actual fossil record. For that reason they suggested that stasis itself was the most important proof of their evolutionary claims. In some way, they viewed the unchanging nature of the fossil record as evidence for change! Since they could not reconcile the fossil record with the theory of evolution, they adapted the theory to the record. This was the mindset that launched the punctuated model of evolution.

In an article in *New Scientist*, Tom S. Kemp, curator of the Oxford University museum's zoological collections, described how findings had been turned into evidence for the theory of evolution, just as in the case of punctuated evolution:

> In other words, when the assumed evolutionary processes did not match the pattern of fossils that they were supposed to have generated, the pattern was judged to be 'wrong.' A circular argument arises: interpret the fossil record in terms of a particular theory of evolution, inspect the interpretation, and note that it confirms the theory. Well, it would, wouldn't it? [41]

According to the proponents of the punctuated model of evolution, stasis in the fossil record represented the "equilibrium" in the theory defined as punctuated equilibrium. The theory maintains that under environmental pressures, a species can have evolved in as short a space of time as only a few thousand years. It then entered a period of stasis and remained unchanged for millions of years.

Therefore, proponents believed that this claim could account for the stasis in a large proportion of living things. In this way, they thought they had covered up the challenge that the fossil record poses to evolution. But this was a grave deception.

The Punctuation Mechanism

In its present state, the punctuated theory of evolution explains living populations that exhibit no change over very long periods of time as having remained in a kind of "equilibrium." According to this claim, evolutionary changes take place in very narrow populations and at very short intervals that interrupt—or in other words, "punctuate" the equilibrium. Since the population is such a narrow one, natural selection quickly favors large mutations, and the emergence of a new species is thus made possible.

According to this theory, a reptile species, for example, can remain unchanged for millions of years. However, one small group of reptiles that split away from this species in some way is subjected to a series of intense mutations, for some reason that is not explained. These mutations endow those individuals with some advantage (and there is no instance of a beneficial mutation). They are quickly selected within this narrow group. The group of reptiles evolves quickly, and may even turn into mammals. Since this entire process is so very rapid and takes place with a relatively small number of creatures within a narrow time frame, few if any fossil traces are left behind.

As close inspection reveals, this theory was proposed as an answer to the question of "How can an evolutionary process happen so fast as to leave no fossil traces behind?" In reply, the theory makes two fundamental assumptions:

1. The assumption that macro-mutations—in other words, wide-ranging mutations that cause



major changes in living things' genetic information—bestow an advantage and also produce new genetic information.

2. The assumption that small animal populations have a genetic advantage.

However, both are at odds with the scientific facts.

The Macro-Mutations Error

As you have just seen, the punctuated model of evolution hypothesizes that the mutations leading to speciation take place on a very large scale or that some individual species are exposed to a succession of serial mutations. However, that assumption contradicts all the observational data from genetic science.

R. A. Fisher, one of the century's best-known geneticists, established a rule, based on experiment and observation, that invalidates this hypothesis. In his book *The Genetical Theory of Natural Selection*, Fisher reports that any mutation's ability to survive in a population is inversely proportional to its effect on the phenotype.[42] To put it another way, the greater a mutation is, the lower will be its chances of remaining permanent in a community.

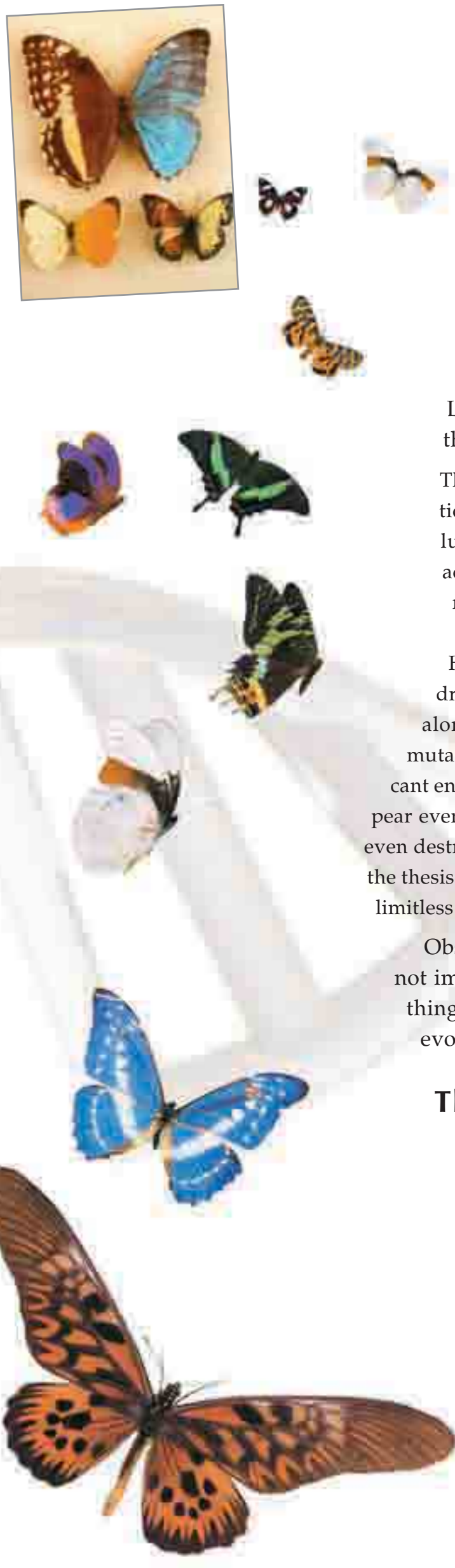
The reason for this is not hard to see. Mutations represent random changes in a living thing's genetic data. They never have the effect of *improving* that genetic information. On the contrary, mutated individuals always suffer serious diseases and disabilities. Therefore, the more any individual is affected by mutation, the lower its chances of survival.

The Harvard University evolutionary biologist Ernst Mayr, one of Darwinism's most passionate advocates, makes the following comment:

> The occurrence of genetic monstrosities by mutation . . . is well substantiated, but they are such evident freaks that these monsters can be designated only as "hopeless." They are so utterly unbalanced that they would not have the slightest chance of escaping elimination through stabilizing selection . . . the more drastically a mutation affects the phenotype, the more likely it is to reduce fitness. To believe that such a drastic mutation would produce a viable new type, capable of occupying a new adaptive zone, is equivalent to believing in miracles . . . The finding of a suitable mate for the "hopeless monster" and the establishment of reproductive isolation from the normal members of the parental population seem to me insurmountable difficulties.[43]







Obviously, mutations do not give rise to evolutionary development—which poses an insurmountable obstacle for the punctuated theory of evolution. Since mutation is destructive, the living undergoing macro-mutations that the proponents of evolution propose will suffer "macro"-destructive effects. Some evolutionists put their trust in mutations occurring in the regulatory genes in DNA. But the destructive effect that applies in regard to other mutations also applies here. The problem is that mutation is a random change, and any random change in any structure as complex as genetic information will have damaging consequences.

In their book *The Natural Limits to Genetic Change*, geneticist Lane Lester and population geneticist Raymond Bohlin describe the mutation dilemma in question:

> The overall factor that has come up again and again is that mutation remains the ultimate source of all genetic variation in any evolutionary model. Being unsatisfied with the prospects of accumulating small point mutations, many are turning to macromutations to explain the origin of evolutionary novelties. Goldschmidt's hopeful monsters have indeed returned. However, though macromutations of many varieties produce drastic changes, the vast majority will be incapable of survival, let alone show the marks of increasing complexity. If structural gene mutations are inadequate because of their inability to produce significant enough changes, then regulatory and developmental mutations appear even less useful because of the greater likelihood of nonadaptive or even destructive consequences . . . But one thing seems certain: at present, the thesis that mutations, whether great or small, are capable of producing limitless biological change is more an article of faith than fact. [44]

Observation and experiment show that mutations may alter, but do not improve on, genetic information and that they do damage living things. It is obviously inconsistent for the proponents of punctuated evolution to expect any "success" from them.

The Narrow Populations Error

The second concept that proponents of punctuated evolution stress is that of "narrow populations." They state that a new species forms only in communities containing very few numbers of a plant or animal species. According to this claim, large populations of animals exhibit no evolutionary development and can maintain their stasis. However, if some small groups leave these populations, they become isolated (generally assumed because of geographical causes) and can reproduce only amongst themselves. It is claimed that macro-mutations affect these small groups because they reproduce only among themselves, and so rapid "speciation" thus takes place.

Why do the proponents of punctuated evolution insist on the concept of narrow populations? The answer is obvious: Their objective is to "explain" the lack of intermediate forms in the fossil record. That is why their accounts insist that "Evolutionary changes took place in narrow populations and very rapidly, for which reason insufficient traces have been left in the fossil record."

In fact, however, recent scientific experiments and observations have revealed that in genetic terms, narrow populations are a *dis*advantage for evolution. Far from developing in such a way as to give rise to robust new species, narrow populations actually produce severe genetic defects. The reason is that in small populations, individuals continually interbreed, reproducing within a narrow genetic pool. For that reason, normally "heterozygotic" individuals become increasingly "homozygotic." Their normally recessive defective genes become dominant, and genetic defects and diseases increasingly emerge within the population. [45]

In order to investigate this topic, chickens were observed for 35 years. These observations established that chickens kept in a narrow population became increasingly weaker in genetic terms. Egg production fell from 100% to 80%; reproduction rates from 93% to 74%. But through conscious human intervention—with chickens being brought in from other populations—this genetic contraction was reversed, and the basic chicken population began moving back in the direction of normality. [46]

This and similar findings clearly show that there is no scientific validity to the claim that narrow populations are the source of evolutionary development, behind which adherents of punctuated evolution find shelter. James W. Valentine and Douglas H. Erwin have stated the impossibility of new species forming by way of punctuated evolutionary mechanisms:

> The required rapidity of the change implies either a few large steps or many and exceedingly rapid smaller ones. Large steps are tantamount to saltations and raise the problems of fitness barriers; small steps must be numerous and entail the problems discussed under microevolution. The periods of stasis raise the possibility that the lineage would enter the fossil record, and we reiterate that we can identify none of the postulated intermediate forms. Finally, the large numbers of species that must be generated so as to form a pool from which the successful lineage is selected are nowhere to be found. We conclude that the probability that species selection is a general solution to the origin of higher taxa is not great, and that neither of the contending theories of evolutionary change at the species level, phyletic gradualism or punctuated equilibrium, seem applicable to the origin of new body plans. [47]





A 150-million-year-old fossil brittlestar showing that these echinoderms have not changed at all for millions of years.







Punctuated Equilibrium is a Major Disappointment for Evolutionists

Today, the fictitious mechanism of punctuated equilibrium has been totally discredited in scientific terms. It has been proved that living things cannot evolve through the methods in question. As Jeffrey Levinton from the State University of New York has stated, there can be no way to test the theory of species formation in question if it cannot be seen clearly in the fossil record. On that basis, Levinton concluded that "the totality of the evidence makes it a theory not worth following up." [48]

This is of course true. The claim constituting the foundation of the theory has been refuted scientifically. But the important fact is that the fossil record has provided no evidence for punctuated equilibrium; on the contrary, it has demolished it. Millions of fossils in the record have been in a state of "equilibrium" that the evolutionists claim to have lasted for millions of years, as punctuated equilibrium suggests. Yet for some reason, there is absolutely no trace of the intervening evolution that—again according to the theory—should have lasted for thousands of years, at least. The fossil record provides not one single example of the countless living things expected to have undergone evolution. Nor is there a single piece of evidence to show how punctuated equilibrium might work.

As the result of their desperate situation, evolutionists try to take one of the greatest proofs of the fact of Creation and use it as a basis for evolution. This clearly demonstrates the terrible position they are in!

How did such an inconsistent theory ever become so popular? In fact, almost all the proponents of punctuated equilibrium are paleontologists, who clearly see how the fossil record refutes Darwinian theory.

This is why they are literally in a state of panic and



There is no difference between this 50-million-year-old fossil trout-perches and specimens living today.

There is no difference between lobsters living today and this 208- to 146-million-year-old fossil.



theory.

This is why they are literally in a state of panic and trying to keep their theory viable at any cost.

On the other hand, geneticists, zoologists and anatomists perceive that no mechanism in nature could give rise to "punctuations," for which reason they insist on supporting the gradual Darwinist theory of evolution. The Oxford University zoologist Richard Dawkins strongly criticizes adherents of the punctuated model of evolution and accuses them of destroying the credibility of the theory as a whole.

This inconclusive dialogue between the two sides is actually evidence of the scientific crisis into which the theory of evolution has fallen. What we have is a myth that cannot be reconciled with any experimental, observational or paleontological findings. All evolutionist theoreticians look for grounds to support this myth, depending on their own field of specialization, but find themselves in conflict with findings from other branches of science. Attempts are sometimes made to gloss over this confusion by means of superficial comments such as "Science advances through such academic debates." Yet the problem is that these debates are not mental gymnastics performed for the sake of coming up with any true scientific theory, but are dogmatic conjecture intended to support a false theory. The fact that evolutionary theoreticians inadvertently reveal is that the fossil record cannot be reconciled with the concept of evolution in any way. And stasis, one of the most important elements in the fossil record, is clearly visible. Gould expresses this in these terms:

> . . . stasis, inevitably read as absence of evolution, had always been treated as a non-subject. How odd though to define the most common of all palaeontological phenomena as beyond interest or notice! [49]

By now, all Darwinists have been forced to admit the fact of stasis in the fossil record, which they are still reluctant to see, deliberately pushing into the background and even refusing to accept as data. The lack of any documentation of fossils undergoing evolution—in other words, the absence of any intermediate forms—has done away with all speculation regarding stasis and clearly reveals this as one of the most significant proofs of the fact of Creation. Punctuated equilibrium has been totally discredited, both by the very mechanisms it proposes and by the fossil record, which it seeks to put forward as evidence.

CONCLUSION

Why, in his *Origin of Species*, did Darwin refer to living fossils as causing such a great difficulty? Why, faced with these fossils, did evolutionist scientists feel the need to abandon their claims regarding gradual evolution and manufacture a new theory? Why did the capture of a living coelacanth come as such a disappointment, silencing those evolutionists who had pinned all their hopes on it? What is it about living fossils that has inflicted such a collapse on Darwinists?

It is that living fossils declare the fact of Creation.

The disappointment that Darwinists feel is due to their ideological devotion to their theories. In fact, they have seen their theory demolished, but ignore this, even though they are perfectly well aware of it. That they even resort to deceptive methods to cover it up is one of the greatest proofs of this. Instead of admitting the fact of Creation in the face of living fossils, they resort to irrational, illogical theories devoid of any scientific evidence. They seek to conceal living fossil specimens and eliminate millions of examples, while giving pride of place to hand-made hoaxes—a clear indication of their fears. The way that museums display countless fabricated fossil "reconstructions" and depict highly complex life forms like the coelacanth as examples of intermediate forms, while hiding away in the museum vaults fossils of species that still exist today is most thought-provoking.

How scientific is it to adapt evidence to a theory, when the theory cannot be proven? By what right do evolutionists suggest that their claims are proven and scientific, even though they have no evidence whatsoever? Why does the scientific evidence they come up with embarrass them instead of supporting them? What compels evolutionists to stand by their theory, despite the increasing weight of evidence against it?

The reason is that Darwinism is a false religion and system of beliefs. Because it is a dogma that can never be denied. Because it is the basis of materialist philosophy that maintains that matter has existed for all time, and that nothing exists apart from matter. That is why, although new scientific evidence further disproves the theory with every passing day, such efforts are maintained to keep it alive. Yet these have now come to an end. The deceptive methods of Darwinism and Darwinists have failed. The evidence that demolishes evolution is mounting day by day. New proofs of Creation that dash evolutionists' hopes and force them to produce new misleading explanations are constantly emerging.

That is why living fossils leave Darwinists speechless, and are quietly hidden away in museum vaults. With these methods, Darwinists try to conceal God's sublime artistry. The fact is, however, that God is He Who creates all things, Who knows all that they do, and Who keeps them under His rule at all times. God sees Darwinists as they make their plans against Him. God watches them as they seek to conceal His sublime creative artistry. He writes down all they do as they deny His existence. And, whether they believe it or not, willingly or unwillingly, they will be brought into His presence in the Hereafter.

This is the great truth of which Darwinists are unaware: God will surely baffle and disappoint those who strive against Him. It is the law of God that will truly be victorious.

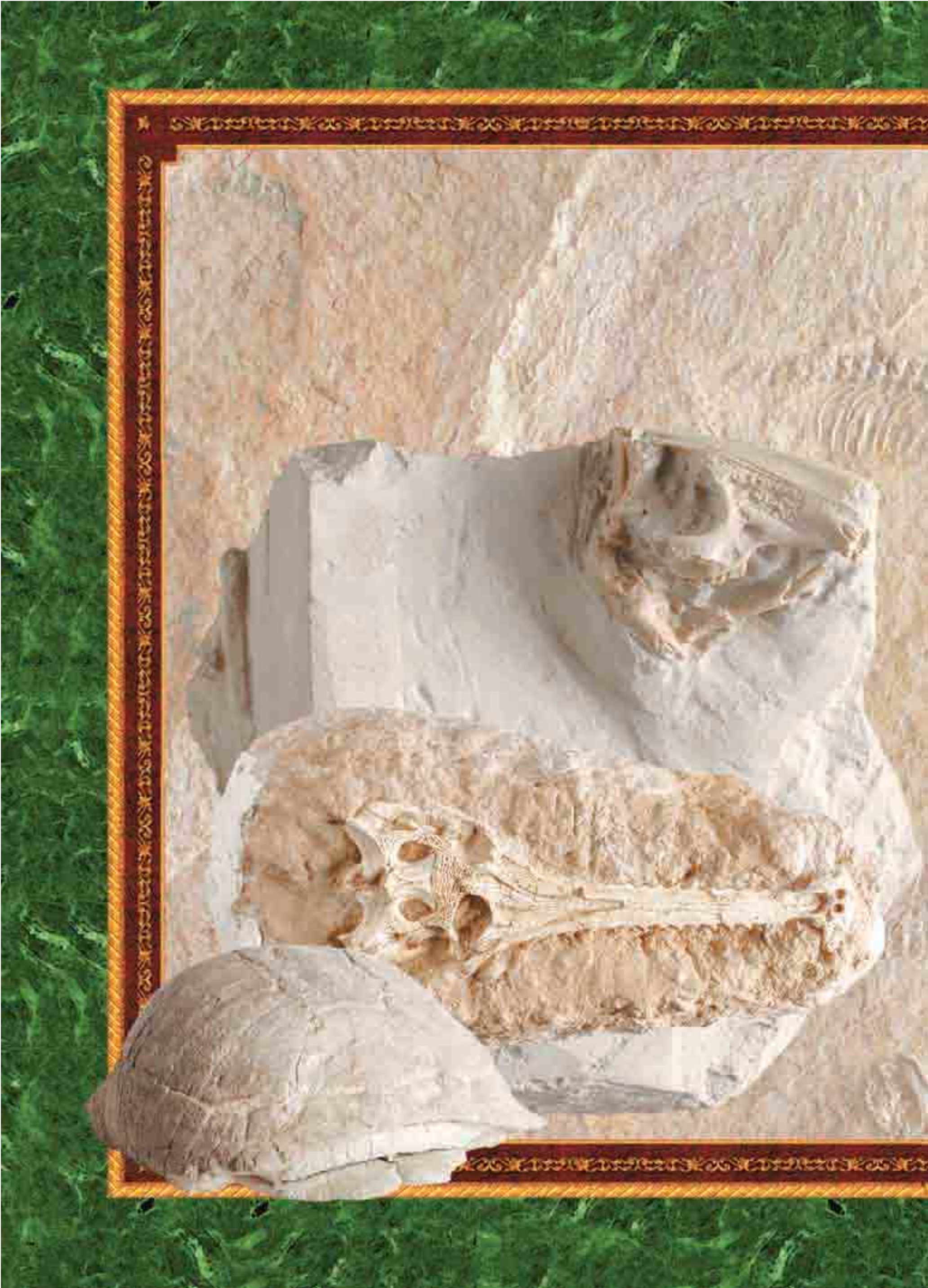
The existence of living fossils is a sublime proof created by God in order to eliminate all Darwinist strategies and reveal all their frauds. As they strive against the true faith, Darwinists forget that God also creates the evidence for it. They are in a state of defeat from the very outset. The teaching of the theory of evolution in schools, speculation regarding evolutionist claims by various media organizations, and the support gathered from scientists are all temporary phenomena. As revealed in the verse: **"Rather We hurl**

the truth against falsehood and it cuts right through it and it vanishes clean away! Woe without end for you for what you portray!" (Surat al-'Anbiya, 18), God will eradicate all false beliefs.

Darwinists today are in a state of panic about this. Since that is so obvious, those who imagine Darwinism to be true must quickly try to see all the evidence pointing to the fact of Creation and to avoid being taken in by such a false religion as the theory of evolution. They must realize that God, Who created the world in such a flawless form, also has the power to create the eternal life of the Hereafter, because human beings can be saved only when they see and comprehend this truth. The theory of evolution, which induces people to deny God, their one Savior, and which strives to survive through constant lies and strategies, is a terrible waste of time and a terrible disappointment. Instead of realizing this in a state of great regret in the Hereafter, seeing it in this world, where all the proofs are so evident, will lead to salvation in both this world and in the Next.

> *What, then, of Him Who is standing over every self seeing everything it does? Yet still they associate others with God! Say: "Name them! Or would you inform Him of something in the earth He does not know, or are they words which are simply guesswork on your part?" However, the plotting of those who disbelieve seems good to them and they bar the way. Anyone misguided by God has no guide. They will receive punishment in the life of this world and the punishment of the Hereafter is harsher still. They have no defender against God. What is the Garden promised to those who guard against evil like? It has rivers flowing under it and its foodstuffs and cool shade never fail. That is the final fate of those who guard against evil. But the final fate of the unbelievers is the Fire. (Surat ar-Ra'd, 33-35)*

1. Peter Douglas Ward, *On Methuselah's Trail*, W. H. Freedman and Company, 1992, p. 9
2. Stephen J. Gould, *The Panda's Thumb*, 1980, pp. 238-239
3. N. Eldredge, and I. Tattersall, *The Myths of Human Evolution*, Columbia University Press, 1982, pp. 45-46
4. David Raup, "Conflicts Between Darwin and Paleontology," *Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin*, Field Museum of Natural History: Chicago IL, January 1979, Vol. 50, No. 1, pp. 22-29
5. D.S. Woodroff, *Science*, Vol. 208, 1980, p. 716
6. George G., Simpson, *Tempo and Mode in Evolution*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1944, pp. 105, 107
7. Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species*, pp. 172-280
8. Derek A. Ager, "The Nature of the Fossil Record," *Proceedings* of the British Geological Association, Vol. 87, 1976, p. 133
9. Mark Czarnecki, "The Revival of the Creationist Crusade," *MacLean's*, 19 January 1981, p. 56
10. Francis Hitching, *The Neck of the Giraffe: Where Darwin Went Wrong*, New Haven: Tichnor and Fields, 1982, p. 40
11. S. J. Gould, "Evolution's Erratic Pace," *Natural History*, Vol. 86, May 1977
12. Peter Douglas Ward, *On Methuselah's Trail*, W. H. Freedman and Company, 1992, p. 10
13. "The Creatures Time Forgot," *New Scientist*, 23 October 1999, p. 36
14. "Balinaların Evrimi" (The Evolution of Whales), *National Geographic Turkey*, November 2001, pp. 156-159
15. Niles Eldredge, *Reinventing Darwin*, 1995, p. 77
16. http://www.icr.org/index.php?module=articles&action=view&ID=774
17. Eldredge and Steven M. Stanley. Eds., 1984, *Living Fossils*, New York Springer Verlag, 1984, p. 3
18. Margaret Helder, "Living Fossils: How Significant Are They?"; http://www.create.ab.ca/articles/lfossils.html
19. Niles Eldredge, *Reinventing Darwin*, 1995, p. 3
20. Phillip E. Johnson, *Darwin On Trial*, Intervarsity Press, Illinois, 1993, p. 27
21. Jacques Millot, "The Coelacanth," *Scientific American*, Vol. 193, December 1955, p. 34
22. Samantha Weinberg, *A Fish Caught in Time: The Search For the Coelacanth*, Perennial Publishing, 2000, p. 20
23. *Ibid*., pp. 28-29-30
24. www.ksu.edu/fishecology/relict.htm
25. *Bilim ve Teknik* (Science and Technology Journal), November 1998, Vol. 372, p. 21; http://www.cnn.com/TECH/ Science /9809/23/living.fossil/index.html
26. Samantha Weinberg, *A Fish Caught in Time: The Search For the Coelacanth*, Perennial Publishing, 2000, p. 102
27. P. L. Forey, *Nature*, Vol. 336, 1988, p. 7
28. Hans Fricke, "Coelacanths: The Fish That Time Forgot," *National Geographic*, Vol. 173, No. 6, June 1988, p. 838
29. *Focus*, April 2003
30. *Ibid*.
31. *Ibid*.
32. *Ibid*.
33. *Ibid*.
34. Stephen M. Stanley, *Macroevolution: Pattern and Process*, San Francisco: W. H. Freeman and Co. 1979, pp. 35, 159
35. Gould, S. J., 1980, "Return of the Hopeful Monster," *The Panda's Thumb*, New York: W. W. Norton Co., pp. 186-193
36. http://www.blavatsky.net/features/newsletters/2005/fossil_record.htm
37. Stephen J. Gould, "The Paradox of the First Tier: An Agenda for Paleobiology," *Paleobiology*, 1985, p. 7
38. Niles Eldredge, "Progress in Evolution?," *New Scientist*, Vol. 110, 1986, p. 55
39. N. Eldredge and I. Tattersall, *The Myths of Human Evolution*, 1982, p. 48
40. Stephen J. Gould, "Cordelia's Dilemma," *Natural History*, 1993, p. 15
41. Kemp, Tom S., "A Fresh Look at the Fossil Record," *New Scientist*, Vol. 108, 1985, pp. 66-67
42. R. A. Fisher, *The Genetical Theory of Natural Selection*, Oxford, Oxford Univesity Press, 1930
43. Ernst Mayr, *Populations, Species, and Evolution*, Cambridge, Mass: Belknap Press, 1970, p. 235
44. Lane Lester, Raymond Bohlin, *The Natural Limits to Biological Change*, Probe Books, Dallas, 1989, p. 141
45. M. E. Soulé and L. S. Mills, "Enhanced: No Need To Isolate Genetics," *Science*, 1998, Vol. 282, p. 165
46. R. L. Westemeier, J. D. Brawn, S. A. Simpson, T. L. Esker, R. W. Jansen, J. W. Walk, E. L. Kershner, J. L. Bouzat and K. N. Paige, "Tracking the Long-term Decline and Recovery of An Isolated Population," *Science*, 1998, Vol. 282, p. 1695
47. Valentine, J., and Erwin, D., "Interpreting Great Developmental Experiments: The Fossil Record," in *Development as an Evolutionary Process*, Rudolf A. Raff and Elizabeth C. Raff, Editors, New York: Alan R. Liss, Inc., 1985, p. 96
48. http://www.dhushara.com/book/evol/evop.htm
49. Gould. S. J. and Eldredge. N., 1993, "Punctuated Equilibrium Comes of Age," *Nature*, 366, p. 223



FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF LAND-ANIMALS



TURTLE

Age: 38-23 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Brule Formation, Sioux County, Nebraska, USA

Investigations have turned up fossils of turtles that are 300 million years old, on average. The one pictured here is about 30 million years old. Such fossils definitely prove that turtles did not change over all these years but maintained their original form: Living creatures did not evolve, but were created by Almighty God.









HYENA SKULL

Age: 23-5 million years

Period: Miocene

Location: Gansu Province, China

The fossil record has not produced even one single example of a creature in an intermediate stage of development between reptiles and mammals—which evolutionists claim must have lived in the past. As with other classes of living creatures, the origin of mammals cannot be explained by the theory of evolution. As George Gaylord Simpson admitted many years ago:

> This is true of all thirty-two orders of mammals . . . The earliest and most primitive known members of every order [of mammals] already have the basic ordinal characters, and in no case is an approximately continuous sequence from one order to another known. In most cases the break is so sharp and the gap so large that the origin of the order is speculative and much disputed . . . This regular absence of transitional forms is not confined to mammals, but is an almost universal phenomenon, as has long been noted by paleontologists. It is true of almost all classes of animals, both vertebrate and invertebrate. . . . it is true of the classes, and of the major animal phyla, and it is apparently also true of analogous categories of plants. (George Gaylord Simpson, *Tempo and Mode in Evolution*, New York: Columbia University Press, 1944, pp. 105, 107.)

The fossil pictured here, the skull of a hyena between 23 and 5 million years old, corroborates this admission. This fossil proves that hyenas have always existed as hyenas and refutes the theory of evolution.









Evey fossil that evolutionists have produced to date as proof of evolution has been either fake or irrelevant. Whenever they unearth the fossil of an extinct creature, they announce it with slogans as "a newly discovered horse" or "the missing intermediate form." But when these fossils projected as a proof are subjected to serious investigation, they are immediately found to have no relevance to evolution.



So far, milllions of fossils have been discovered throughout the world, and none indicates that evolution ever occurred on Earth. But these fossils, proving that evolution is unscientific and that Creation is an undeniable fact, are mostly hidden away in musem storerooms and never displayed.



The fact that hyenas living tens of millions of years ago are no different from today's members of the species is evidence for the invalidity of evolution. If the evolutionists' claims were true, hyenas should have turned into much different mammals by this time. But no such thing has happened.





RABBIT

Age: 33 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: White River Formation, Lusk, Wyoming, USA

As spiders always breed spiders, bees breed bees, and rays are pawned from rays; rabbits have always existed as rabbits. The fossil record shows clearly that rabbits did not evolve from any other creature and have always been as they are now, from the moment they were created. In the light of the countless fossil finds showing the invalidity of evolution, its adherents must accept that Darwinism has been defeated.

The 33-million-year-old rabbit fossil shown here underlines this defeat once more, illustratings the fact that God has created all living things.









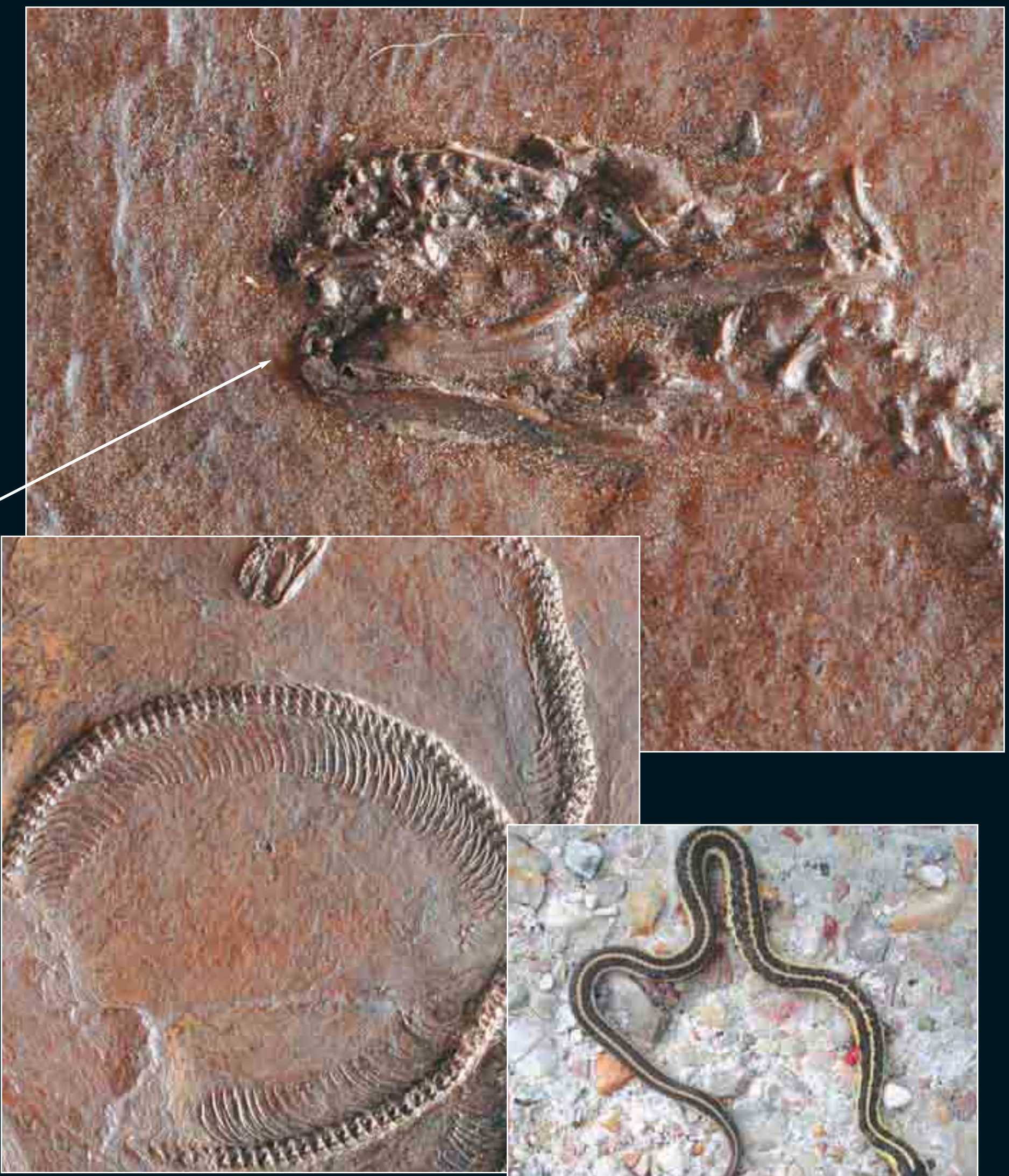
SNAKE

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Messel Shales, Germany

One thing that evolutionists are at a loss to explain is the origin of reptiles. Between the various classes of reptiles, such as snakes, alligators, turtles and lizards, there are strict boundaries. The fossil record shows that each of these categories has come into existence at once, with very different physical characteristics. One of these proofs to deny that reptiles underwent evolution is the 50-million-year-old snake fossil shown in the picture.





TURTLE

Age: 37-23 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Brule Formation, Sioux County, Nebraska, USA

Darwinists should be able to explain the development of a turtle's shell. They should be able to show how the structure developed by chance through an imaginary process of evolution, and produce proof of it. But to explain the development of living creatures, Darwinists only resort to stories. They have no proofs to substantiate these stories of evolution. Instead, what Darwinists will always discover are living fossils—for example, the fossil shown here is a 37 to 23-million-year-old fossil of a turtle.







FROG

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Messel Shales, Germany

This frog belongs to the family of *Pelopatidae*, or mud burrowers. Some members of this family use their back legs to burrow under mud, and others live in an aquatic environment. Darwinists claim that fish are the ancestors of amphibians, but they offer no proof to support this claim. On the contrary, scientific discoveries show that there are such important anatomical differences between the two species that it is impossible for amphibians to have evolved from fish.

One of these scientific discoveries is the fossil record. According to the fossil record, the three basic classes of amphibian all appeared at once. The evolutionist Robert Carroll says,



"The earliest fossils of frogs, caecilians, and salamanders all appear in the Early to Middle Jurassic. All show most of the important attributes of their living descendants." (Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997, pp. 292-293.)









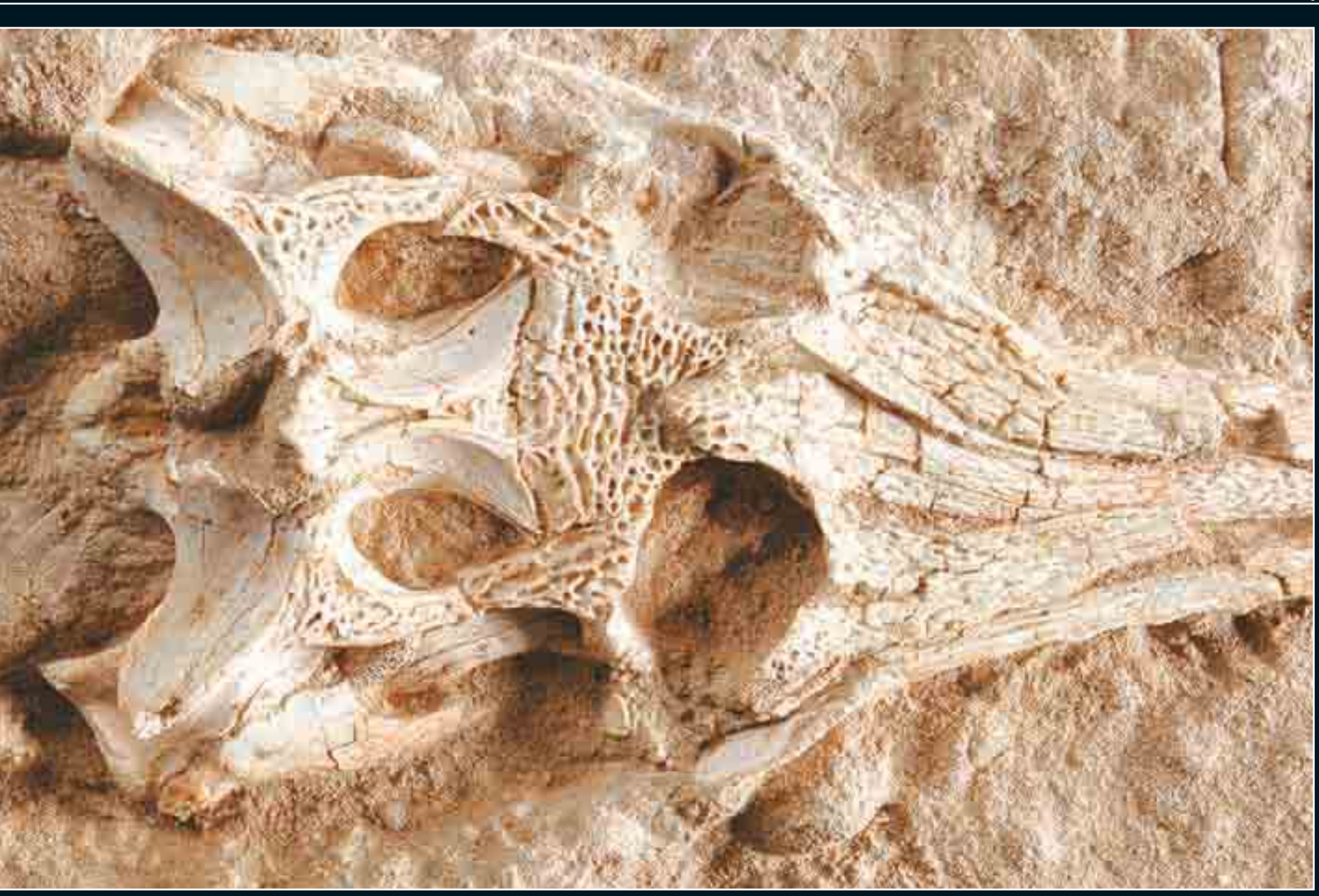
CROCODILE SKULL

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Phosphate Mines, Khouribga, North Africa

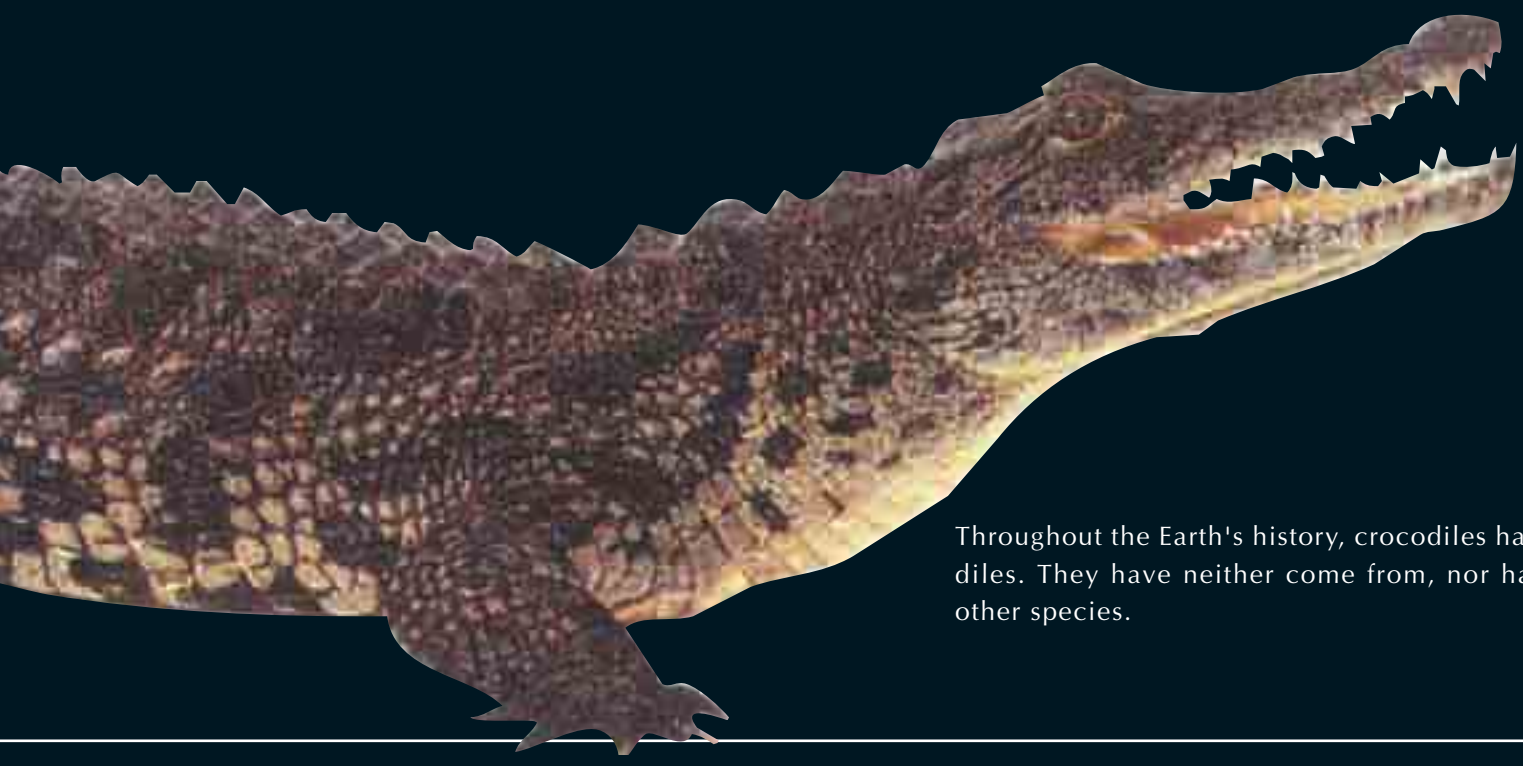
"Crocodile" is the general name given to creatures in the *Crocodylidae* family. Most live in tropical regions, and their earliest known examples lived about 200 million years ago. There is no difference between crocodiles living today and those that lived about 50 million years ago (like the fossil illustrated here) or even those that lived 200 million years ago. These fossils prove that crocodiles have not changed in hundreds of millions of years. This fact disproves evolution and also demonstrates that God has created all living creaures.





The Djourab desert is one of the many areas of the world where fossils are found. Every one of the many discoveries in this area's 382 fossil fields shows without exception that living species have not changed for as long as they have existed. That is, they have not gone through any process of evolution.





Throughout the Earth's history, crocodiles have always been crocodiles. They have neither come from, nor have changed into, any other species.



TURTLE

Age: 37-23 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Brule Formation, Sioux County, Nebraska, USA

Thanks to their excellent bony protection, turtles are well preserved in fossil strata. The oldest turtle fossils are about 200 million years old, and in all that time they have undergone no changes. The 37- to 23-million-year-old turtle fossil seen here shows no difference between turtles that lived then and those alive now, in all their perfect detail.

Faced with these proofs, there's one important fact that evolutionists ought to accept. David B. Kitts, an evolutionist in the department of Geology and Geophysics at Oklahoma University, says that "Evolution requires intermediate forms between species and paleontology does not provide them." (David B. Kitts, "Paleontology and Evolutionary Theory," *Evolution*, Vol. 28, September 1974, p. 467.)



A view from below of a 37- to 23-million-year-old fossil turtle.







HYENA SKULL

Age: 23-5 million years

Period: Miocene

Location: China

According to the evolutionists' unscientific claims, reptiles are the ancestors of both birds and also mammals. But there are vast differences between these two groups of living things. Mamals are warm-blooded. Tthey produce and regulate their own body temperature, they give birth to and suckle their young, and their bodies are covered with fur. But reptiles are cold-blooded. Tthey do not produce warmth, and their body temperature varies according to the temperature of the ambient air. They reproduce by laying eggs, do not suckle their offspring and their bodies are covered by scales.

How could a reptile have begun to produce body heat, developed a system of sweat glands to control this heat, changed its scales into hairs and begun to produce milk? So far, evolutionists have not been able to give one single convincing scientific answer to such questions.

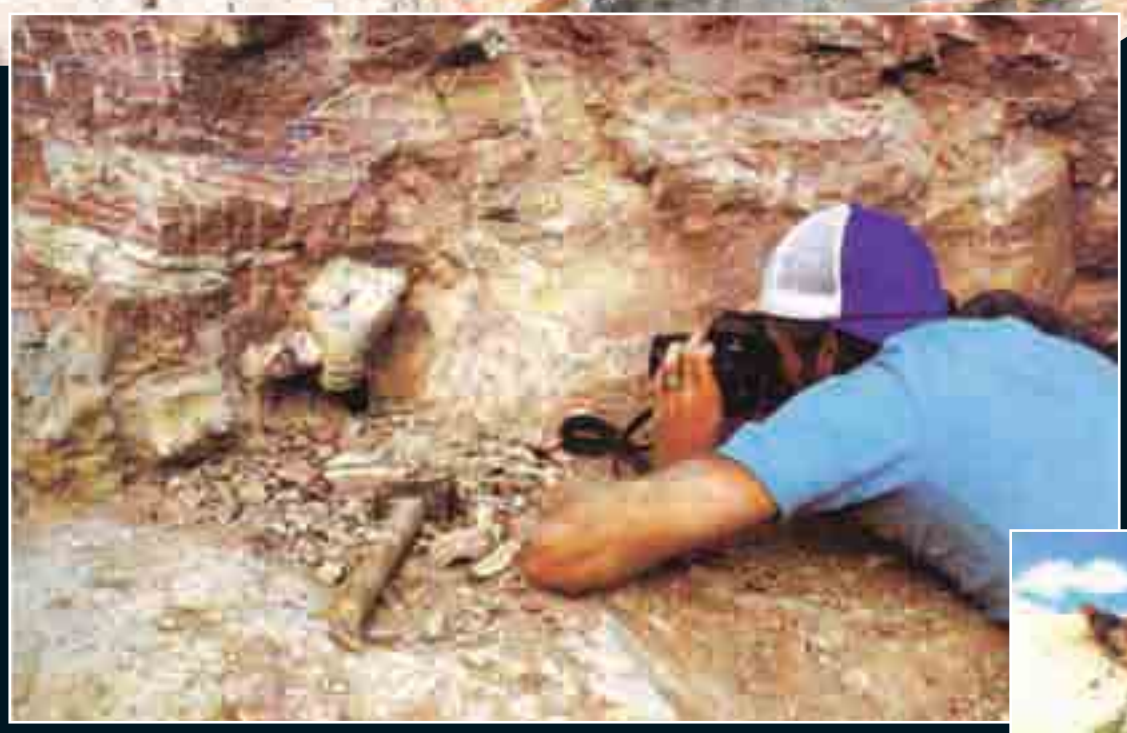
This shows that the supposition that reptiles evolved into mammals has no scientific foundation. Besides, paleontologists have not found one fossil of any intermediate form that connects reptiles to mammals. For this reason, the evolutionist Roger Lewin had to admit that "The transition to the first mammal . . . is still an enigma." (Roger Lewin, "Bones of Mammals, Ancestors Fleshed Out," *Science*, Vol. 212, June 26, 1981, p. 1492.)











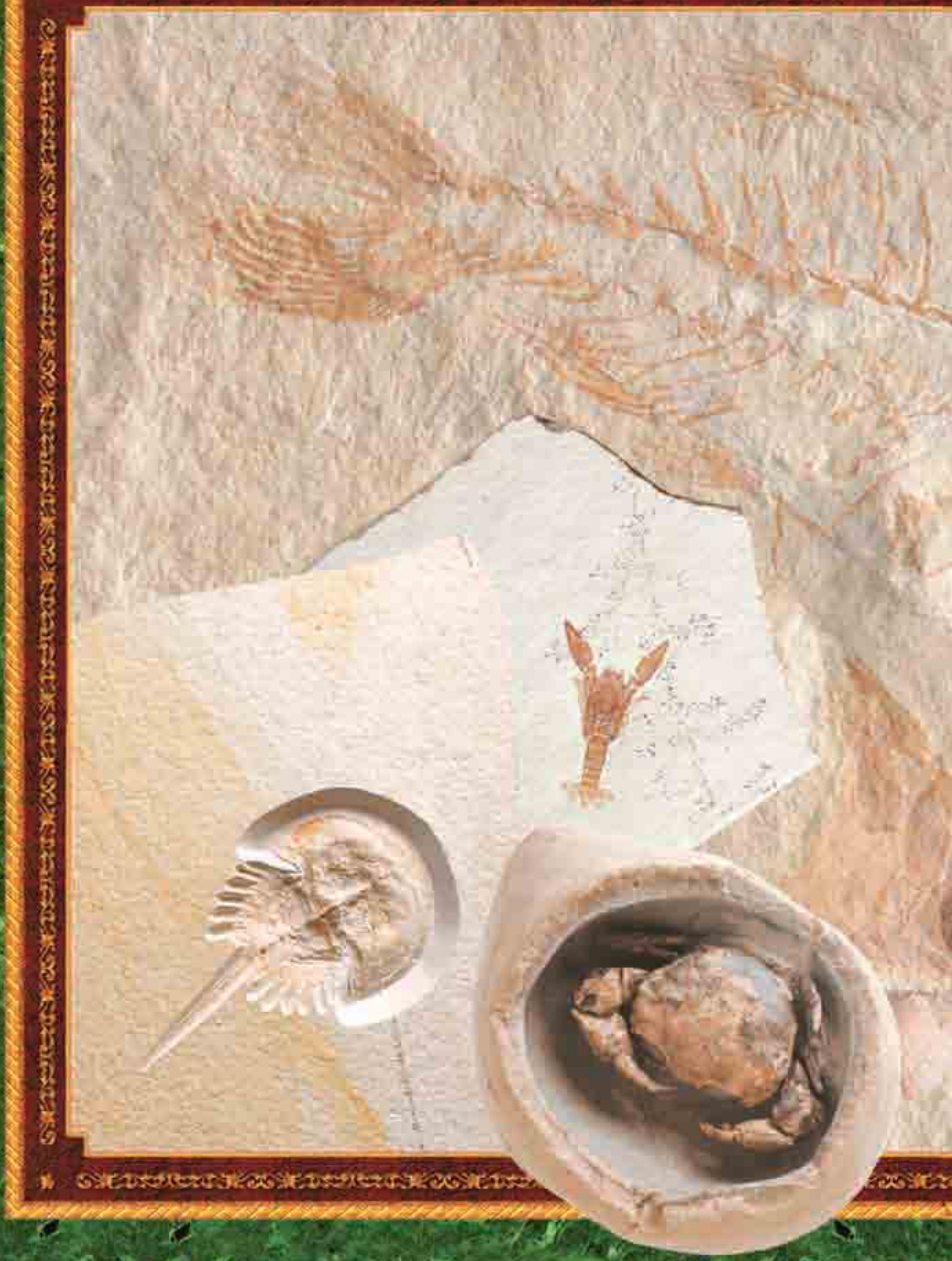
The photograph shows the excavation in the Junggar fossil field in China. Fossils found at this dig show that living creatures have been created perfectly and complete.











FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF SEA CREATURES

FLYING FISH



Age: 95 million years

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

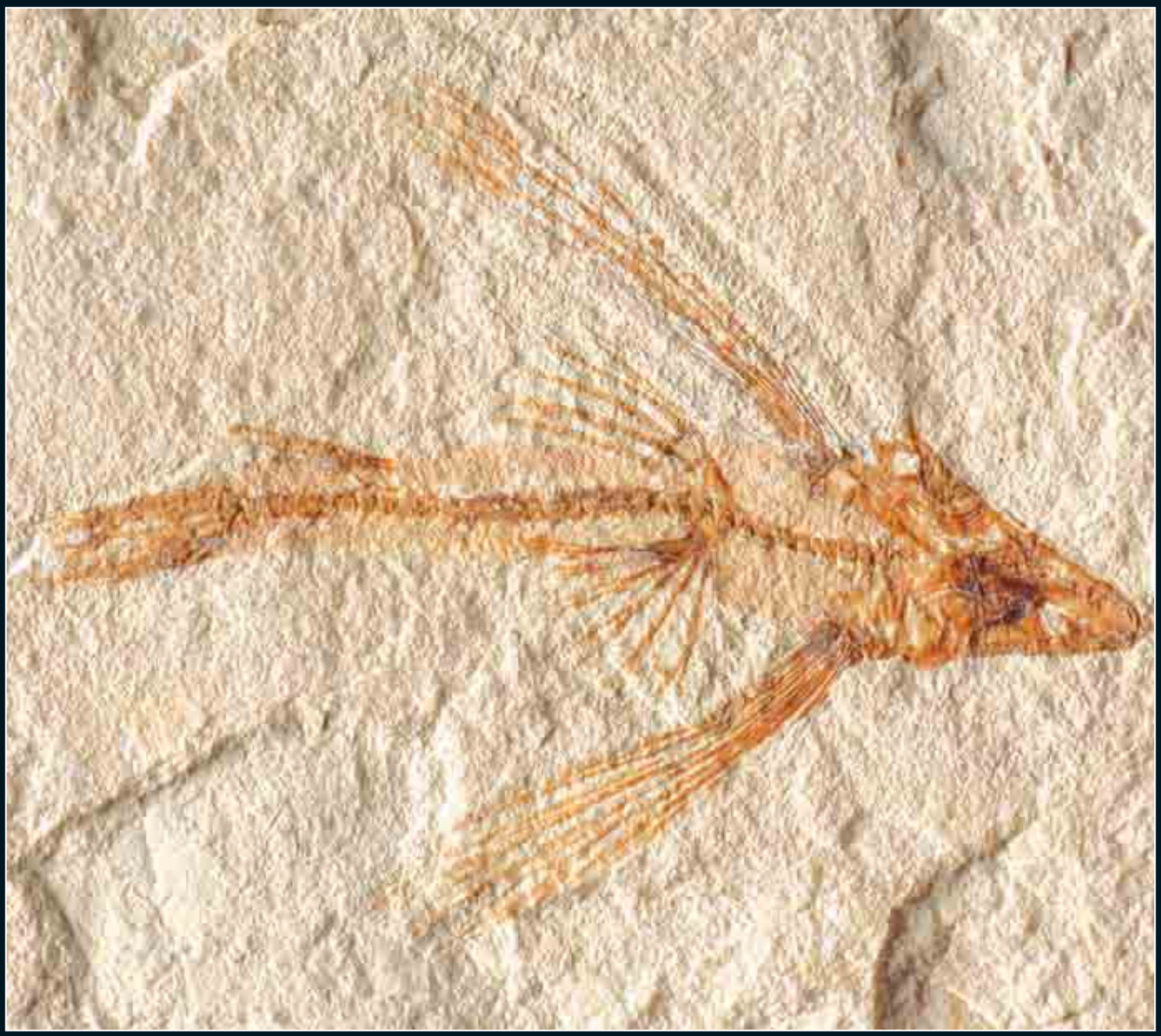
Location: Hadjoula, Lebanon

Flying fish leap out of the water, propelled by rapid movements of their tail fin and glide a certain distance before gently dropping back into the water. During this airborne movement, the fish can reach a speed of 50 kilometers (31 miles) an hour. There is no difference between flying fish living today and those that lived about 100 million years ago. The species has not undergone the slightest change in all that time, which destroys all the claims of the evolutionists about the origins and history of living creatures.

Scientific discoveries have shown that living things have not developed in evolutionary stages but were created by Almighty God.









STURGEON

Age: 144-65 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Liaoning Province, China

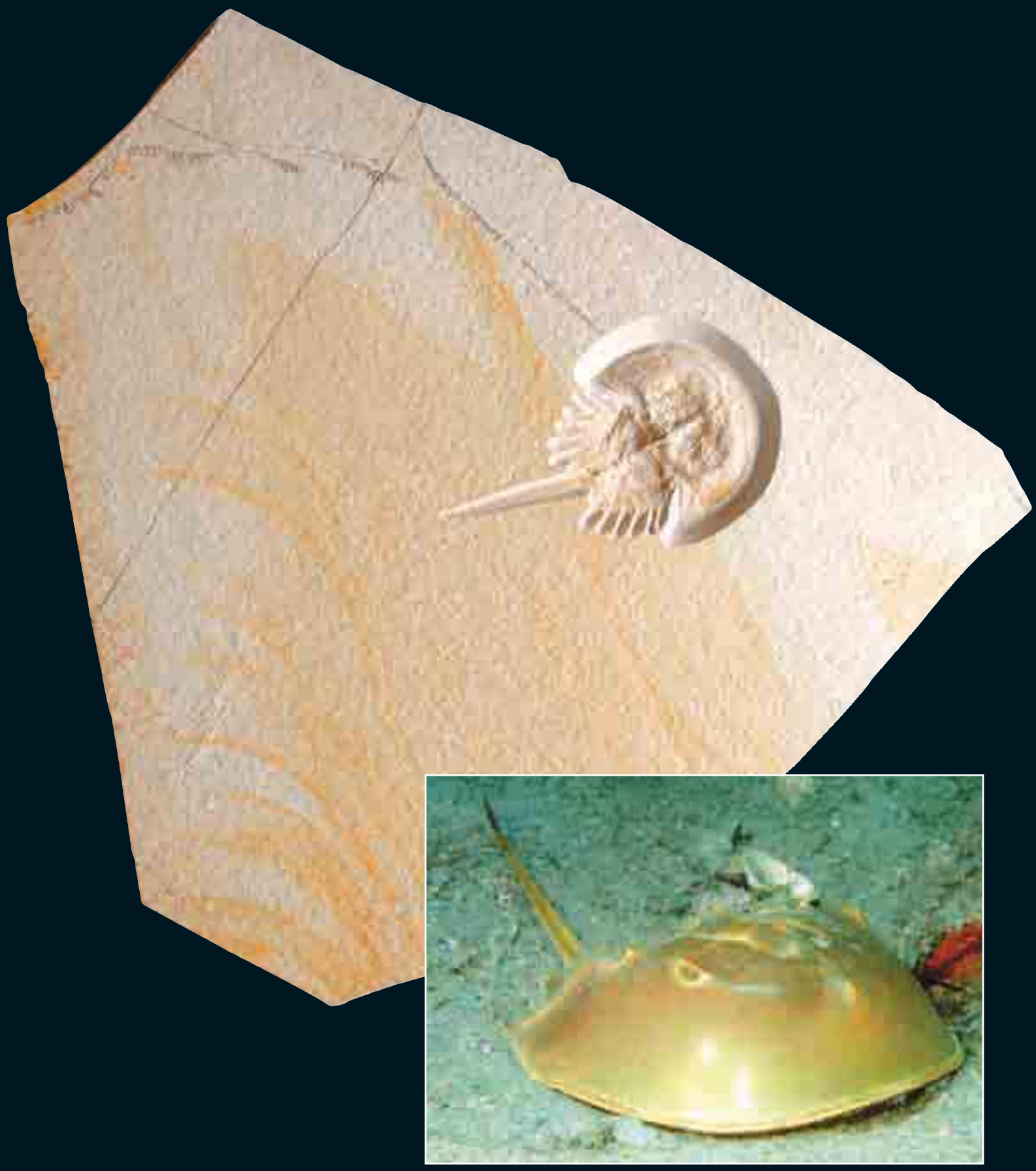
The sturgeons, of which only two families remain in existence, have always been sturgeons. They have neither developed from, nor turned into any other species.

Fossil finds corroborate the fact that like all other creatures, sturgeons have never undergone any process of evolution.









HORSESHOE CRAB

Age: 150 million years

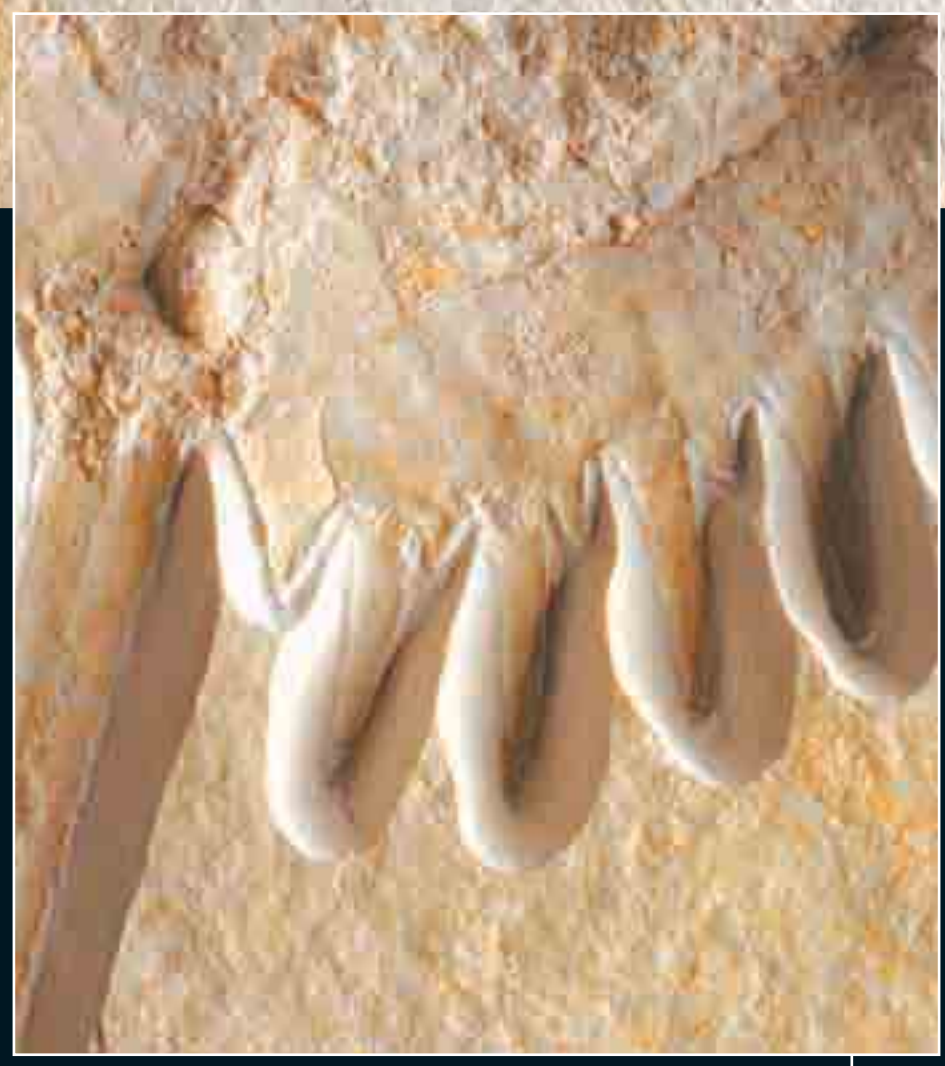
Period: Late Jurassic

Location: Solnhofen Limestone, Eichsatt, Germany

Horseshoe crabs belong to a subphylum of the arachnids called*Chelicerata*, and are more closely related to spiders and scorpions. The 150-million-year-old fossil of a horseshoe crab shown here demonstrates once again that Creation is a fact and that the process of evolution never occurred.









STINGRAY

Age: 95 million years

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

Location: Byblos, Haqil, Lebanon

Stingrays are cartilaginous fish and live mostly on the sea floor. Their gills are on the bottom, or ventral side of their bodies and their eyes are on top. Their tail fins and dorsal fins are very small; on some species, they are absent altogether.

Stingrays that lived about 100 million years ago have the same characteristics as those still alive today. In all that time, they have not undergone any changes.

This suggests that evolution is an untenable theory.





OYSTER

Age: 150 million years

Period: Late Jurassic

Location: Chile

"Oyster" is a generic name given to a group of shelled mollusks that live in the ocean, feeding on plankton which they filter through their gills.The shells containing high levels of calcium are generally fossilized easily. The oldest known oyster fossil comes from the Ordovician period (490 to 443 million years ago). Despite the approximately half a million years that have passed since then, oysters have not changed. Those oysters that lived 490 million years ago or 150 million years ago are no different from those alive today. This fact completely nullifies the claims of evolution that creatures evolved in stages, in a succession of tiny changes. The fossil record shows that creatures have not gone through any process of evolution and that Almighty God created them.









CRAB

Age: 38-23 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Lyby, Denmark

The fossil record is rich enough to permit a general comprehension of the origin of living things and provides us with a definite scenario: Various species of living creatures appeared on Earth all at once, individually and without "evolving" through any intermediate forms. This is one of the proofs that Almighty God created all living creatures.

One of these fossils that demonstrates the clear fact of creation is shown here: the nearly 35-million-year-old remains of a crab.













This crab fossil was found in Denmark on the Limfjords coast. This type of fossil is quite commonly found in this area. Preserved in nodules, they usually emerge to the surface in winter or after periods of heavy rain. The rounded stones are split open to discover whether they contain fossils. If a fossil is found, it is prepared for exhibition using files and other tools.



This fossil demonstrates that there is no structural difference between crabs alive today and those alive roughly 35 million years ago, again proving the invalidity of evolutionist claims. If a creature has not undergone the slightest change in tens of millions of years, it is impossible to speak about the evolution of living things.















SHRIMP

Age: 150 million years

Period: Late Jurassic

Location: Solnhofen Limestone, Eichstatt, Germany

Another scientific discovery showing that there was no process of evolution, as the Darwinists claim, is the fossilized shrimp illustrated here. Since shrimp first came into existence, they have always displayed all the same organs and characteristics as they have today and have undergone no changes in all that time. This shrimp fossil shows plainly that evolution is an imaginary scenario.









STINGRAY AND HERRING

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Wyoming, USA

In this specimen we see a thorny stingray of the *Dasyatidae* family and a herring fossilized together. These fossils show that modern-day thorny stingrays and herrings are no different from the ones that swam tens of millions of years ago; they are among the countless proofs that invalidate the theory of evolution.









LOBSTER

Age: 144-65 million years

Period: Cretaceous

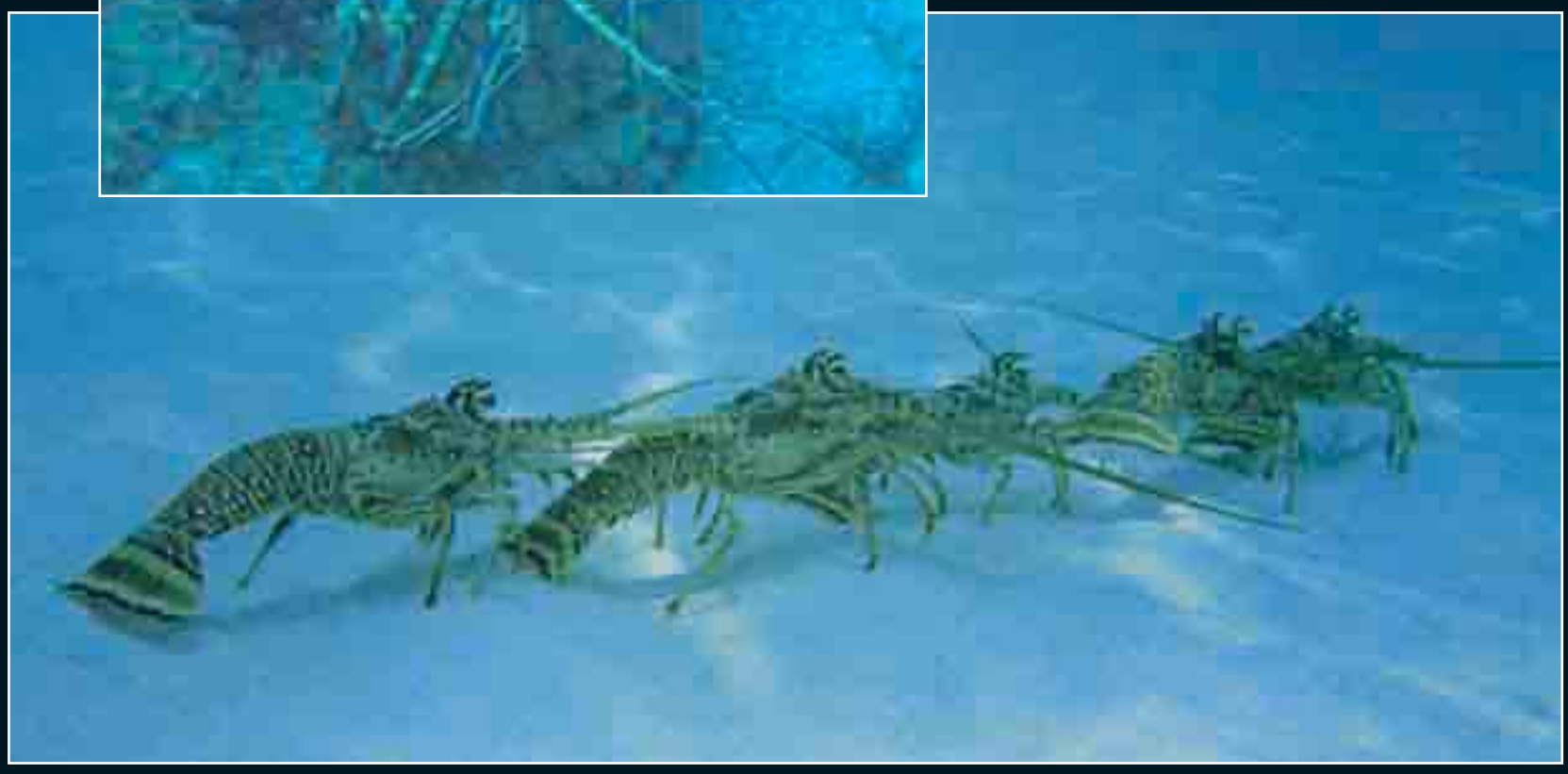
Location: Lower Greensand, Atherfield, Isle of Wight, United Kingdom

There is no difference between this lobster, which lived tens of millions of years ago, and those that are still alive today. This deals a devastating blow to the theory of evolution. The fossil pictured here of a lobster from the Cretaceous period (between 144 and 65 million years ago) proves that the claims of evolutionists with regard to natural history are completely untenable.

Creatures did not evolve; they are created by God, Lord of the worlds.









GUITAR FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

Location: Haqil, Lebanon

Paleontology has provided numerous proofs that creatures did not evolve but were created by God. One of these proofs is this 95-million-year-old fossilized guitar fish.

These fish live in tropical and subtropical waters and have not changed in about 100 million years. Darwinists can give no scientific explanation for a fossil like this, which shows that it did not undergo any process of evolution. Today's guitar fish are no different from those that lived approximately 100 million years ago—which once again underlines the fact of God's Creation.









LOBSTER

Age: 144-65 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lower Greensand, Atherfield, Isle of Wight, United Kingdom

The lack of any intermediate forms in the fossil record completely undermines the theory of evolution. After years of digging and explorations, not even one fossil has been found to indicate that any primitive, incomplete creature with half-developed organs ever existed. All fossils discovered to date show that all the characteristics of the species in question came to be in complete form and at the same time; that is, that they were created.

One of these many examples is a lobster that lived between 144 and 65 million years ago.









SEA URCHINS

Age: 150 million years

Period: Upper Jurassic

Location: Charente Maritime, France

Evolutionists claim that fish evolved from invertebrate sea creatures; amphibians and present-day fish from one supposedly "ancestral" fish. Reptiles in turn arose from amphibians; birds and mammals developed independently from reptiles. And, finally, apes and human beings evolved from a common ancestor, now extinct.

In order to prove these claims scientifically, it is necessary to find intermediate forms to show the transitional changes between one of these "former" species and their more recent counterparts. But as mentioned earlier, there is no trace of these imaginary creatures. On the contrary, all present-day species have the same characteristics that they possessed millions of years ago. This 150-million-year-old sea urchin is just one of the hundreds of thousands of fossils that prove this.









CRAB

Age: 70 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Belgium

At every turn, the fossil record clearly contradicts the theory of evolution. Crabs are members of the *Decapoda* (10-legged) order of the phylum of *Crustacean*. Crabs have existed unchanged for millions of years, and therefore they are one of the living beings disproving the story of evolution. The fossilized crab pictured here is 70 million years old and displays the same physiological characteristics as crabs that are alive today.

Crabs have not changed in 70 million years' time which disproves the theory of evolution's claim that living species evolved from one another over millions of years. This and similar fossils prove the fact that crabs did not evolve but were created by Almighty God.









BOWFIN

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Messel Shales, near Frankfurt, Germany

Bowfins today live mostly in South America. They belong to the class of *Actinopterygii* and have not changed in millions of years. They also belong to the superorder of *Holostei* (bony fish), and many fossils have been discovered. These fossils show all the characteristics of present-day bowfin and evidence that they have undergone no change at all over tens of millions of years. This demonstrates that these creatures did not evolve from any previous species, but were created in their present form by the supreme power and intelligence of God.





This fossil bowfin from the Eocene epoch, with its structure unchanged over tens of millions of years, challenges the theory of evolution.











SAWFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

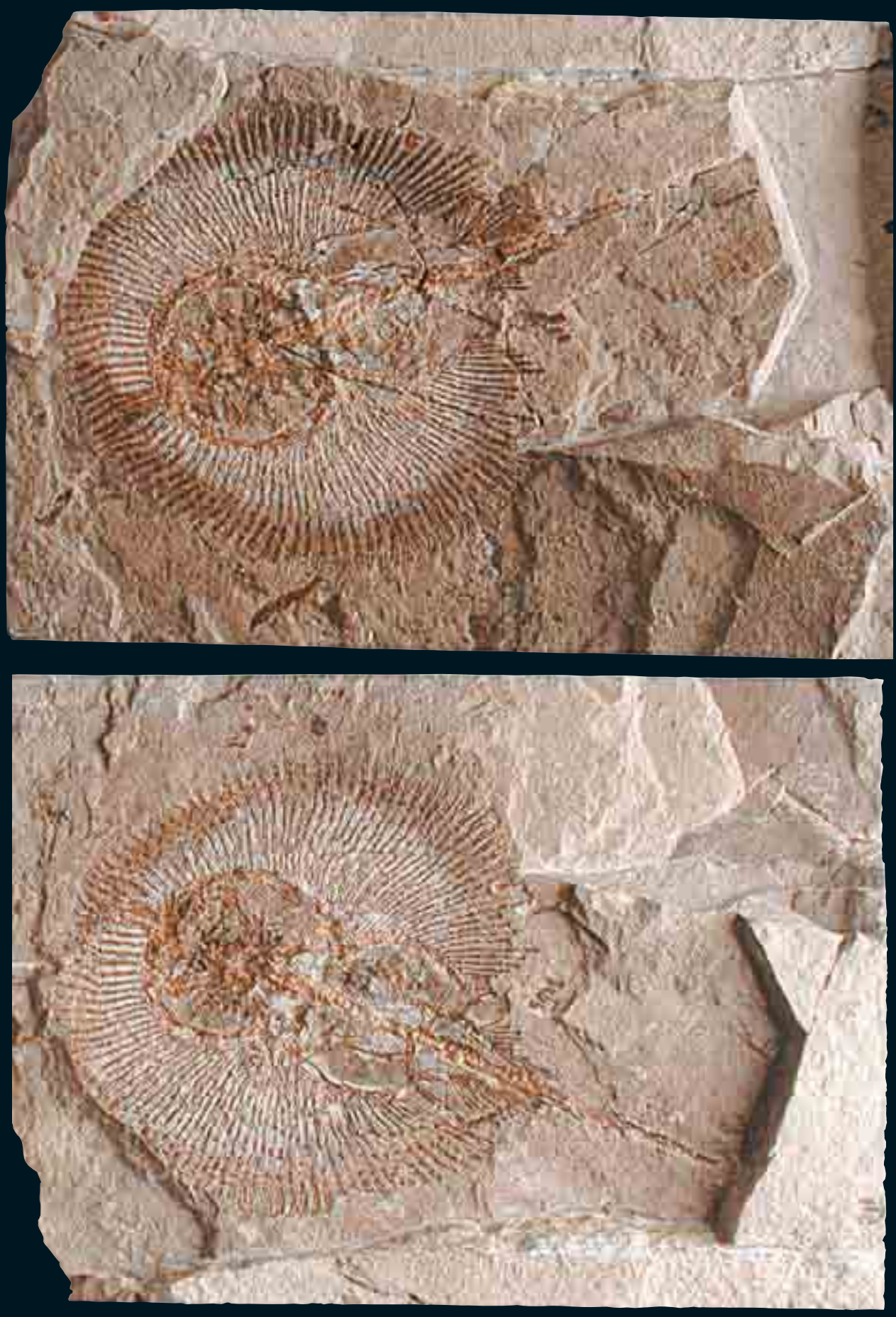
Location: Hajoula, Byblos, Lebanon

The upper jaws of these fish project outward and have sharp protrusions on either side. For this reason, they are called sawfish.

All fossilized sawfish in the fossil record are identical to their counterparts alive today. This sameness has persisted for about 100 million years proving that Darwinists' hypothetical claims are invalid and that evolution never occurred.







STINGRAY (with its counterpart)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

Location: Haqil, Lebanon

The stingray fossil pictured here is 95 million years old, and there is no difference between it and stingrays living today. This physiological stability throughout 95 million years demonstrates clearly that these living things did not evolve from an earlier, primitive form to a more advanced one. Any claim that they did is wrong; and concrete discoveries and scientific investigations have invalidated this claim.









LOBSTER

Age: 95 million years

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

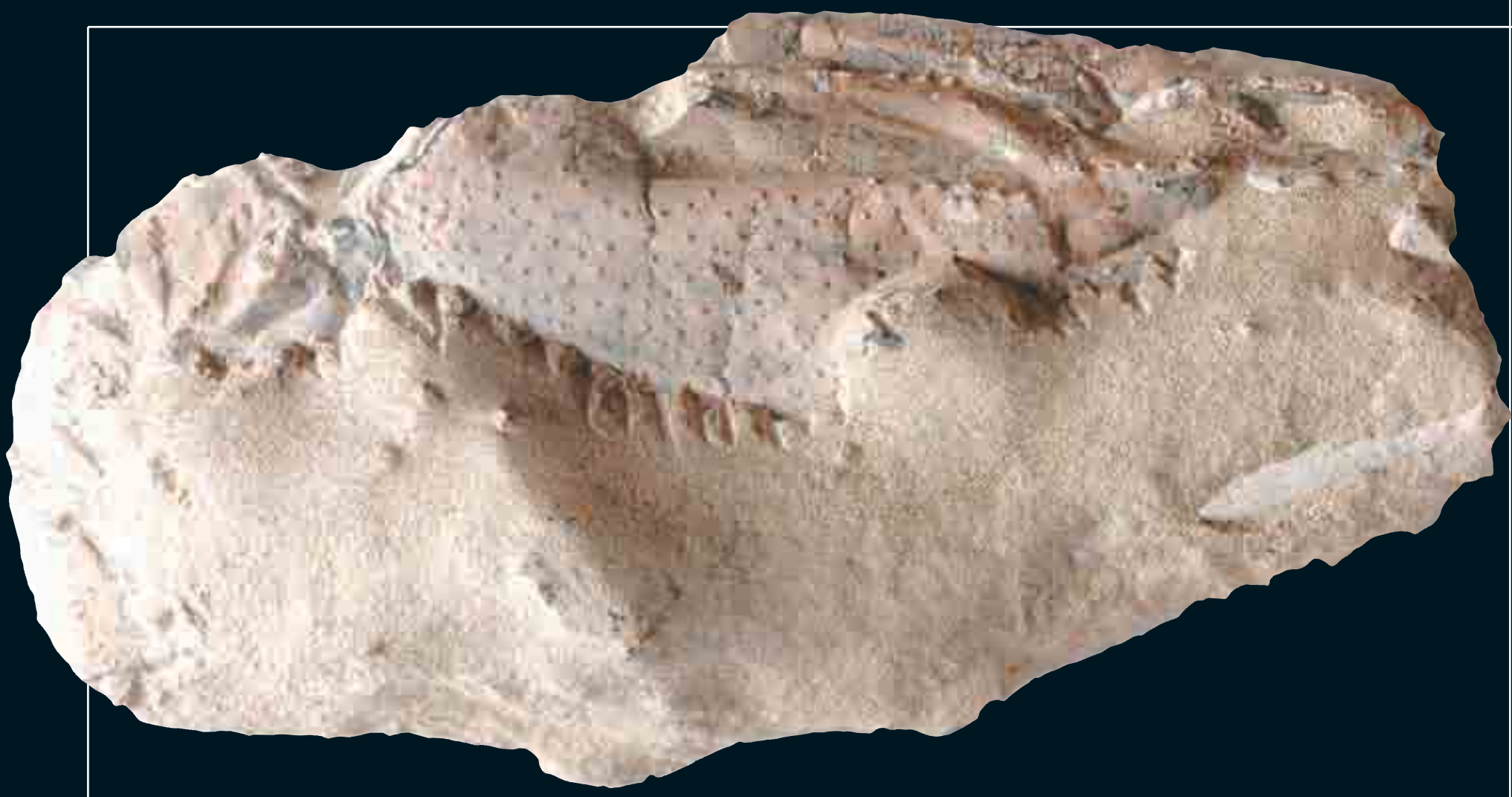
Location: Haqil, Lebanon

This fossil lobster, 95 million years old, possesses the same physical structure as lobsters today.

Some lobsters display migratory behaviors that are very interesting. In the course of such migrations, lobsters line up so that each one can touch the one in front of it. In this way, a convoy of between 50 and 60 lobsters is formed and moves along the ocean floor day and night for several days.

Migrating in a line enhances the lobsters' ability to move. The resistance encountered by a lobster advancing through the sea water individually is halved when another lobster is moving in front of it. (The same principle is exploited by modern-day trucks and race cars.) Because of this linear movement, lobsters can cover more distance in less time, while expending less energy. Some species have been observed to travel as much as one kilometer in an hour.







Friar's Bay in East Sussex *(left)* is a rich source where many fossils have been found—mostly ammonites and many other marine creatures with shells. The picture below shows fossil investigation being done in the area.





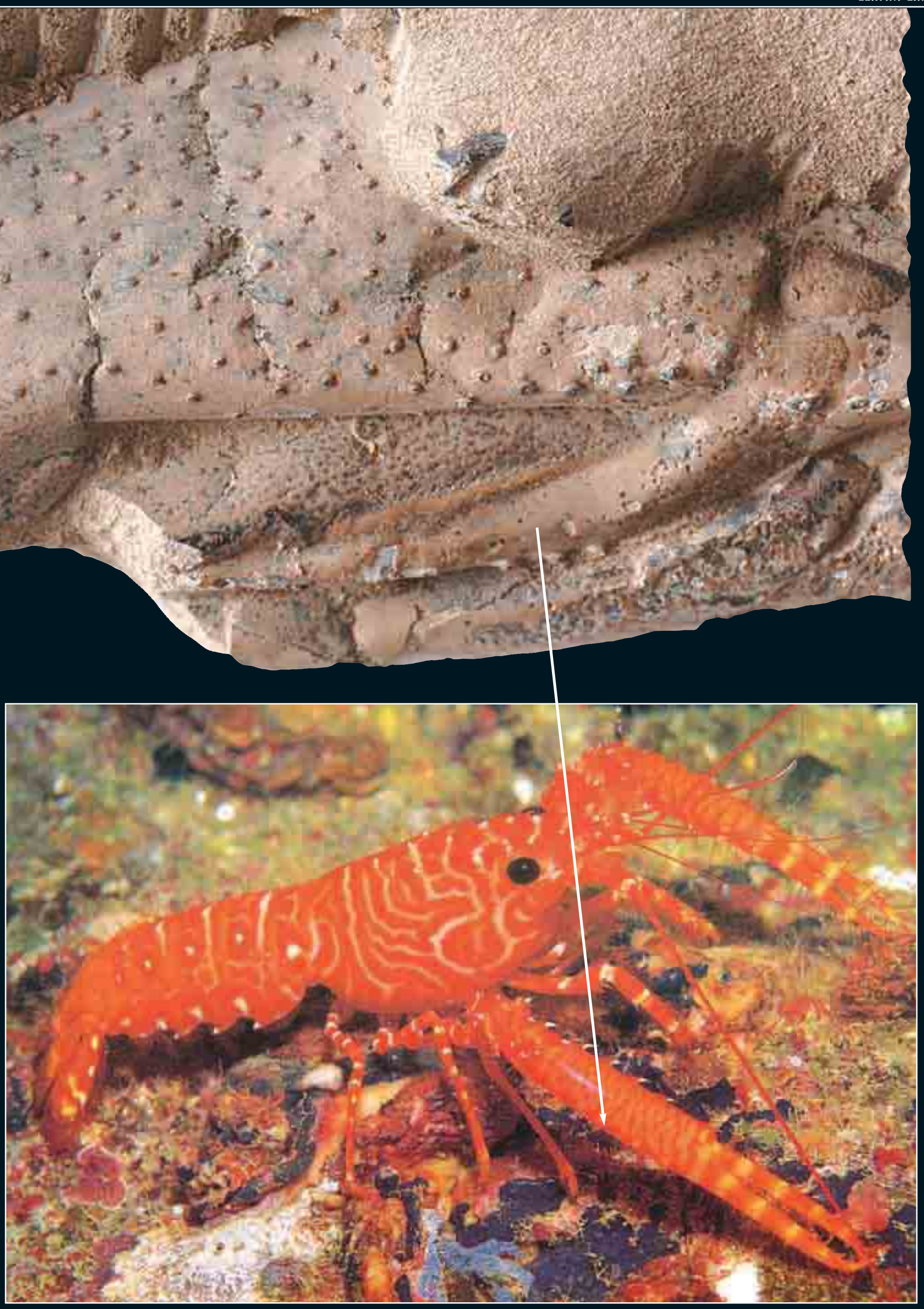
LOBSTER

Age: 144-65 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lower Greensand, Atherfield, Isle of Wight, United Kingdom

The lobster fossil pictured here, between 144 and 65 million years, reveals once again that the theory of evolution is nonsense. Lobsters have existed for tens of millions of years without change, disproving the Darwinists' claim that living creatures have developed from a supposed primitive state into more advanced forms.





MOON FISH

Age: 150 million years

Period: Upper Jurassic

Location: Ohmden, Holzmaden, Württernberg, Germany

Most of these fish of the *Tetradontidae* family contain tetradoxin, a strong poison produced by bacteria that live in their bodies. Tetradoxin is a poison that stops the nerve cells' ability to communicate, and even 1 milligram can cause a human being's death. These fish's skin is rough and flexible. Thanks to a bone under their chin, they are able to swallow water and then double their size by locking this bone.

Pictured is a moon fish that lived 150 million years ago, with the identical appearance and structure of moon fish living today. This fossil exposes once again that evolution is a fictious concept.





In these pictures, you see the fossil bed in Solnhofen and the specimens that were brought out. In Solnhofen, one of the world's foremost fossil beds, many animal and plant fossils are excavated. Each fossil shows that these living things never changed over the course of their existence. In other words they didn't evolve.





SEA URCHIN

Age: 150 million years

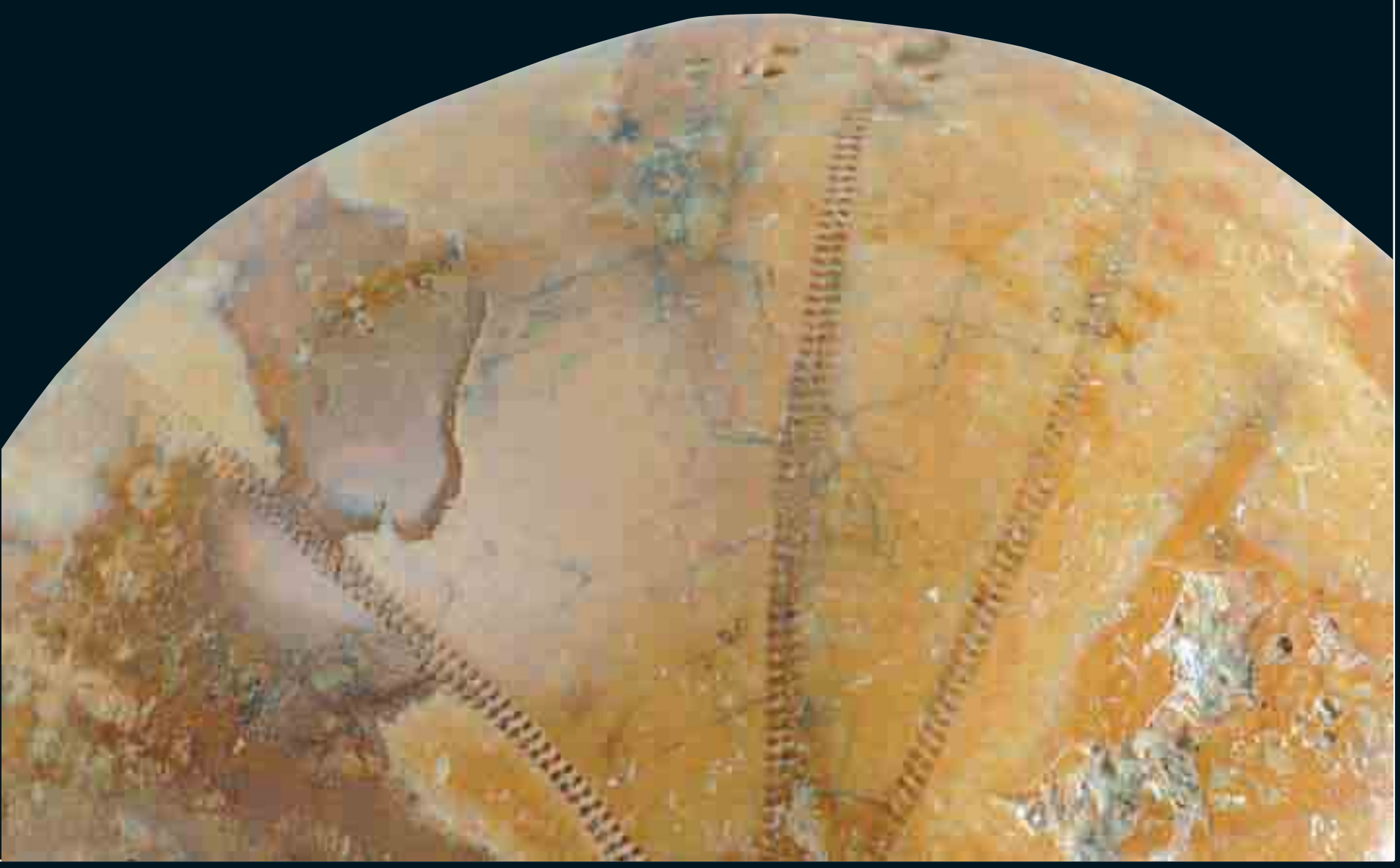
Period: Late Jurassic

Location: Madagascar

Sea urchins have been alive for about 300 million years, but they have not changed or undergone any process of evolution in all that time. The fossil shown here is 150 million years old. A marine invertebrate, sea urchins have soft bodies encased in a thin shell covered with the spines that protect them from their enemies. They can move these spines; on some species, they are poisonous and reach a length of 30 centimeters (11.8 in). Tube feet protruding from the bodies of sea urchins adhere to rocks so that they can move comfortably along the ocean floor.

Fossil discoveries show that sea urchins have possessed all these characteristics since the first moment they came into being and that they have undergone no change at all throughout that time. The explanation is clear: As with other creatures, sea urchins did not evolve, but were created complete with all their characteristics.







CRAYFISH

Age: 150 million years

Period: Upper Jurassic

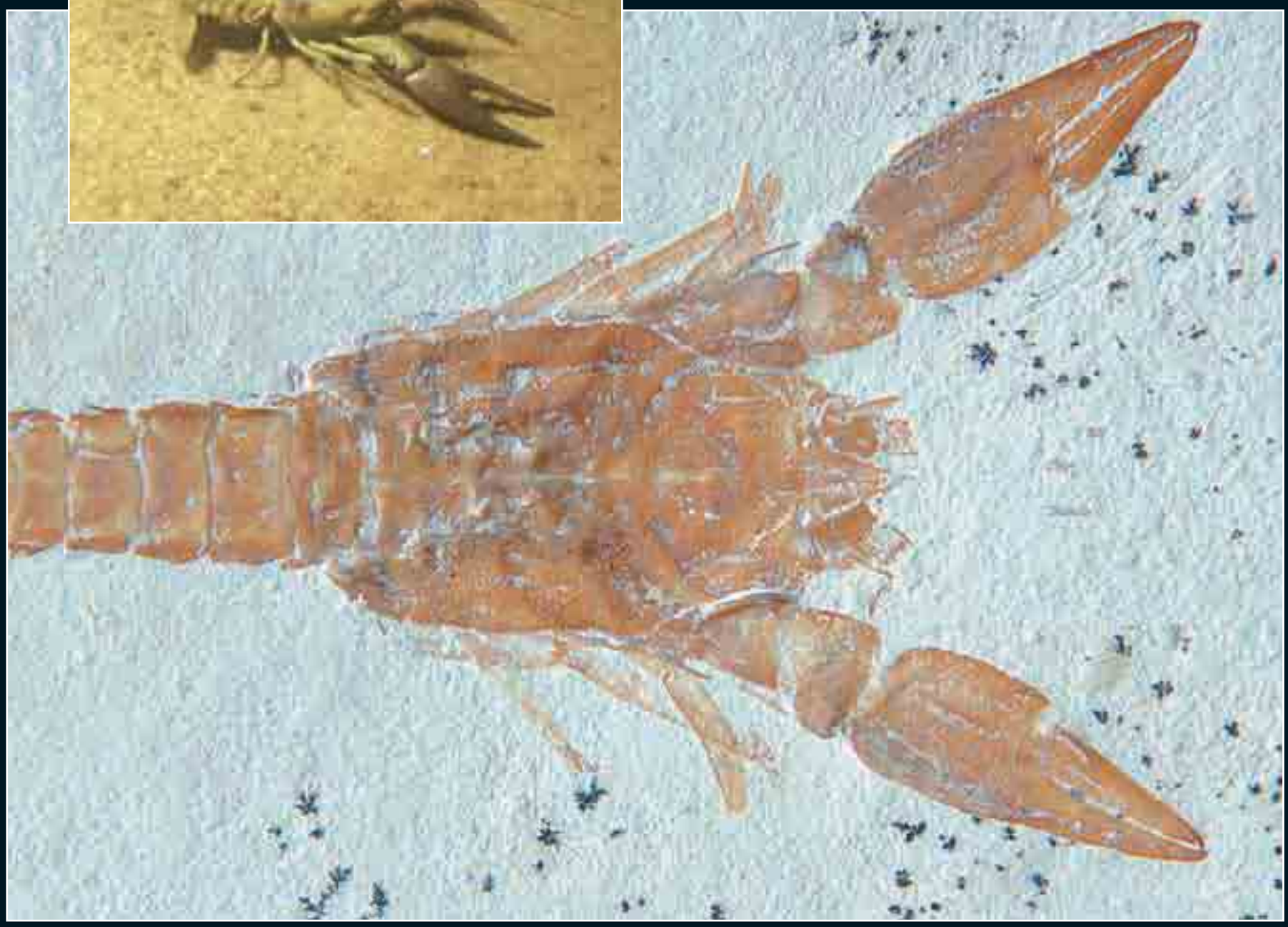
Location: Solnhofen Lithographic Formation, Zandt, Germany

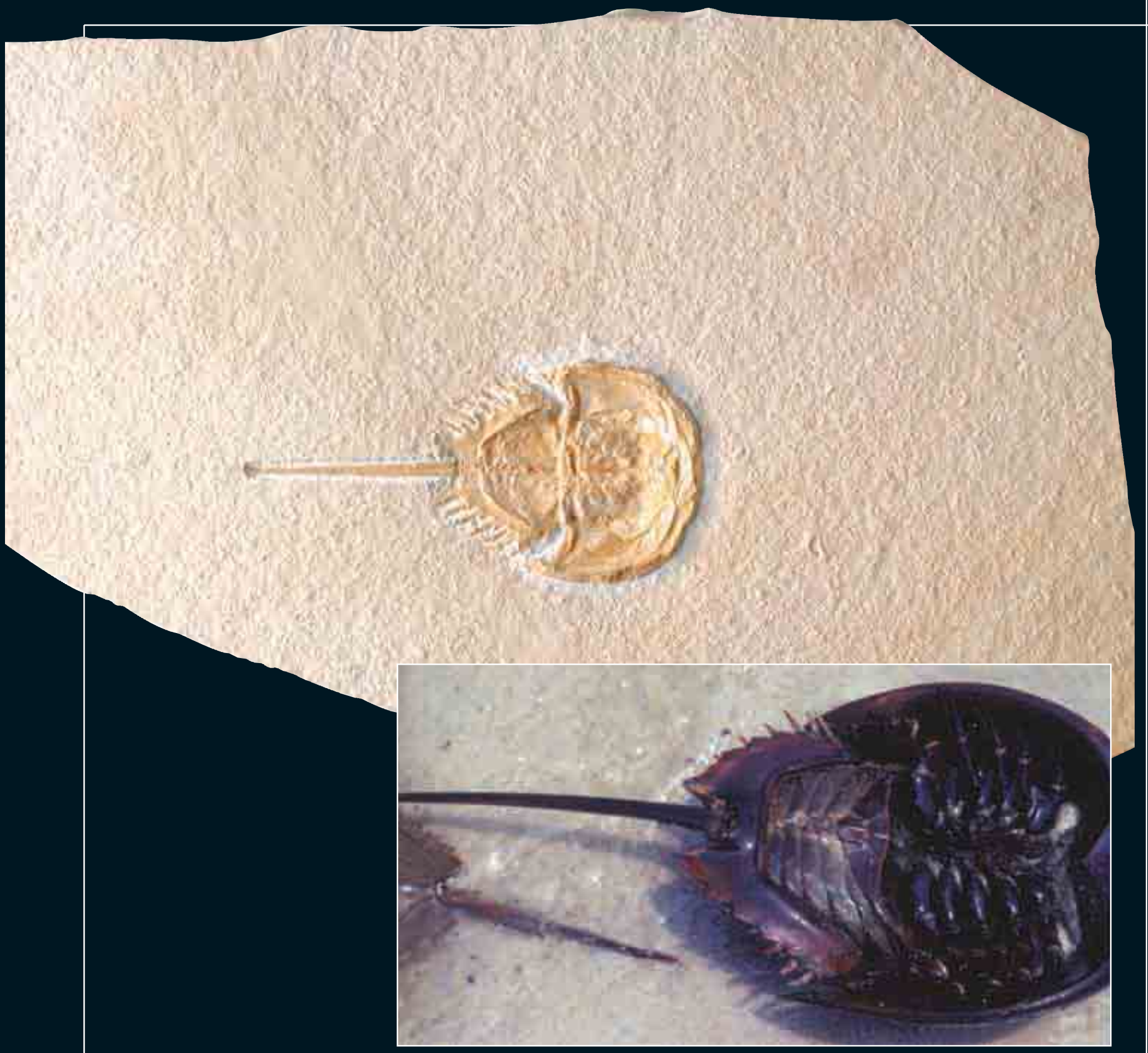
Crayfish, which are also known as freshwater lobsters, are another one of those creatures that have not changed in a hundred million years. Members of the superfamily of *Astacoida*, they generally live in fresh water that is not too cold. Some species can even live up to 3 meters (9.8 feet) under the ground.

The crayfish fossil shown here is 150 million years old, yet is no different from those living today. This once again disproves the claims of evolutionists about the origin of living things and shows that Creation is the only explanation.









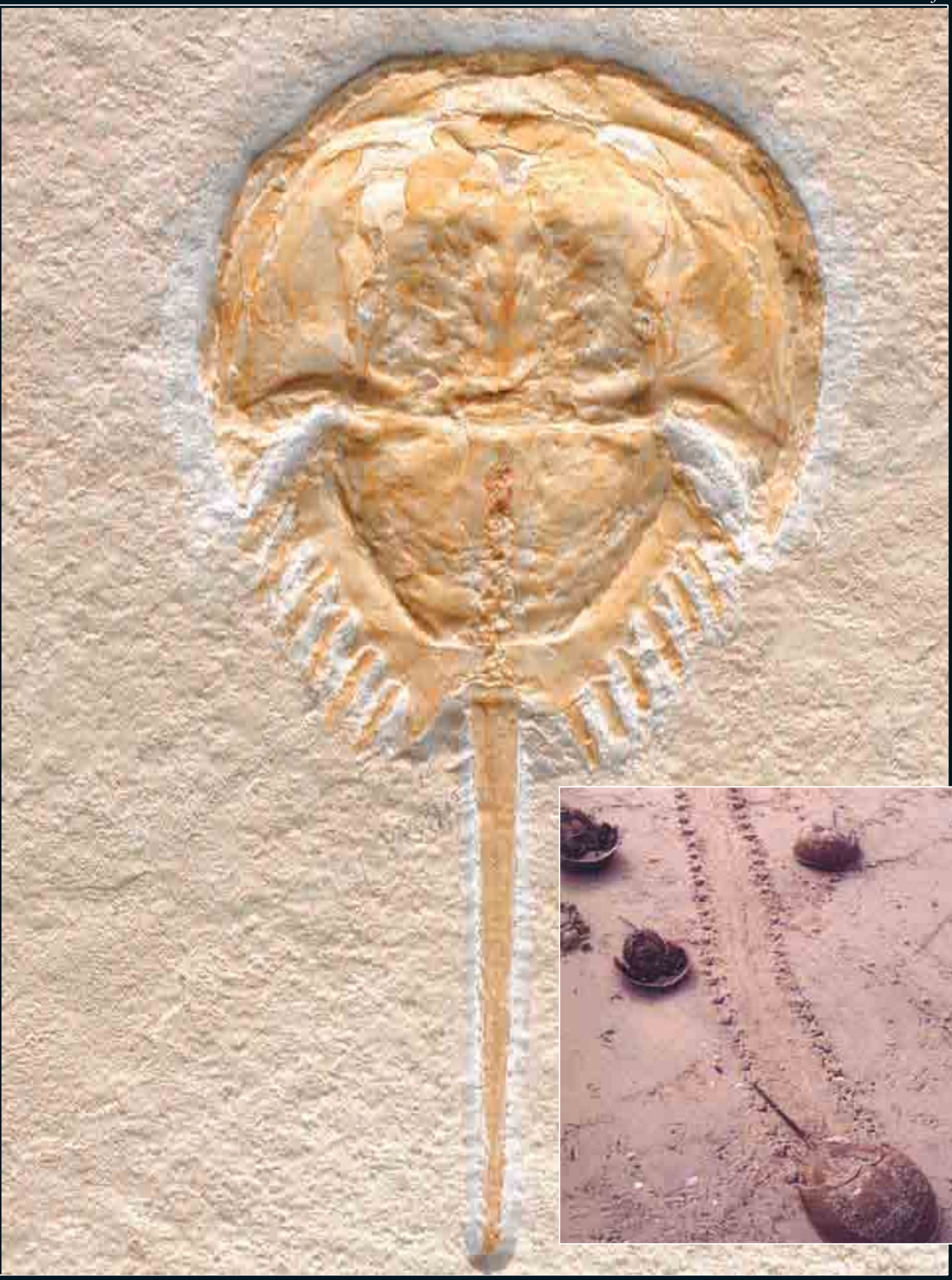
HORSESHOE CRAB

Age: 150 million years

Period: Upper Jurassic

Location: Eichstatt, Bavaria, Solnhofen, Germany

The 150-million-year-old horseshoe crab fossil shown here is proof that these creatures have not changed in an interval of more than a hundred million years. These crustaceans are a clear indication that evolution has never happened and that Almighty God created all living creatures.



COELACANTH

Age: 150 million years

Period: Upper Jurrassic

Location: Solnhofen, Eichstatt, Bavaria, Germany

Evolutionists once claimed that coelacanths were an extinct "missing link" or "intermediate form" of creature between fish and amphibian. But since 1938, when a live specimen was caught, it is known that the coelacanth is a deep-water fish that still lives off the African coast. Fossils of the creatures such as the coelacanth disprove evolution's scenario that living things have changed over time.

According to the fossil record, the coelacanth dates back 410 million years. Evolutionists thought it was proof of the existence of an "intermediate form" between fish and amphibians. Seventy million years ago, it mysteriously disappeared from the fossil record and was believed to become extinct. But starting in 1938, coelacanths have been caught in the ocean more than 200 times: first in South Africa; then in 1952 in the Comores Islands in southwestern Madagascar, and in 1998 in Sulamesi in Indonesia. The paleontologist, J. L. B. Smith could not help expressing his amazement when he saw a coelacanth that was caught: "If I'd met a dinosaur in the street I wouldn't have been more astonished." (Jean-Jacques Hublin, *The Hamlyn Encyclopædia of Prehistoric Animals*, New York: The Hamlyn Publishing Group Ltd., 1984, p. 120.)

With the discovery of a living coelacanth, it appeared that the claims made about these creatures were nothing but deceptions. Besides, evolutionists had declared this was a creature that lived in shallow water and was a prospective amphibian, waiting to emerge from the water on its leg-like fins. But it is now known that coelacanths are actually deep-water fish that live in the deepest areas of the ocean and almost never approach within 180 meters (590 feet) of the surface.







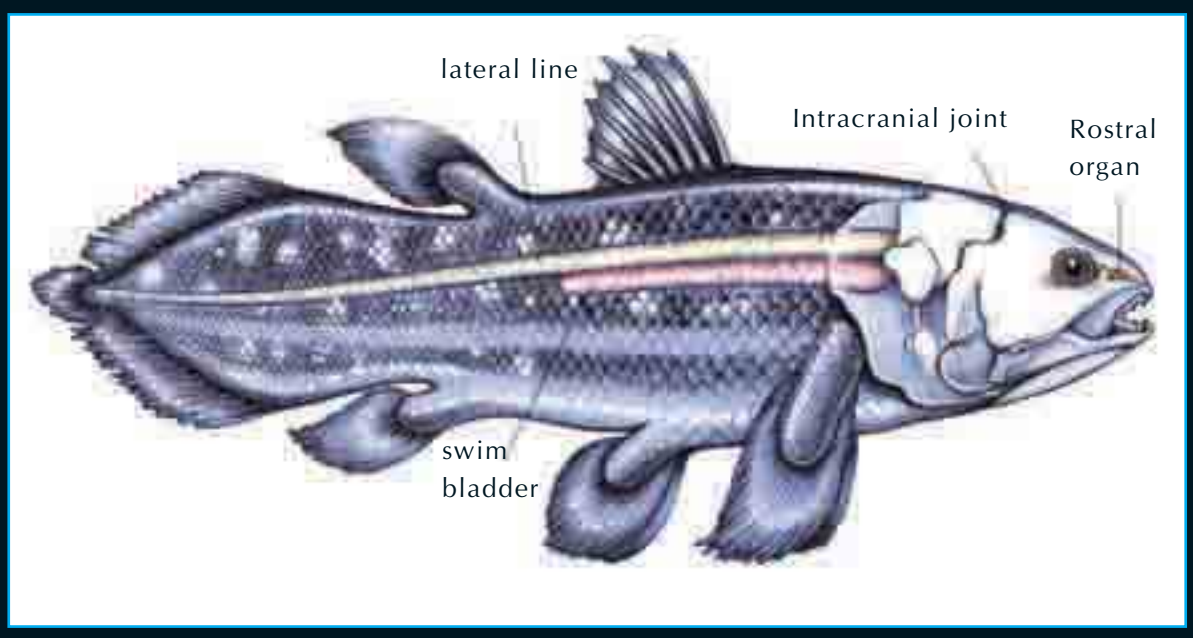
Coelacanths, having lived for some 400 million years, bring evolutionists to an impasse. The fact that these creatures have not changed in all this time disproves the claim that living things appeared in stages and evolved from one another.

Additionally, coelacanths demonstrate once again the deep gulf that divides sea and land creatures—which gap evolutionists would like to bridge by an imaginary evolution from one to the other.



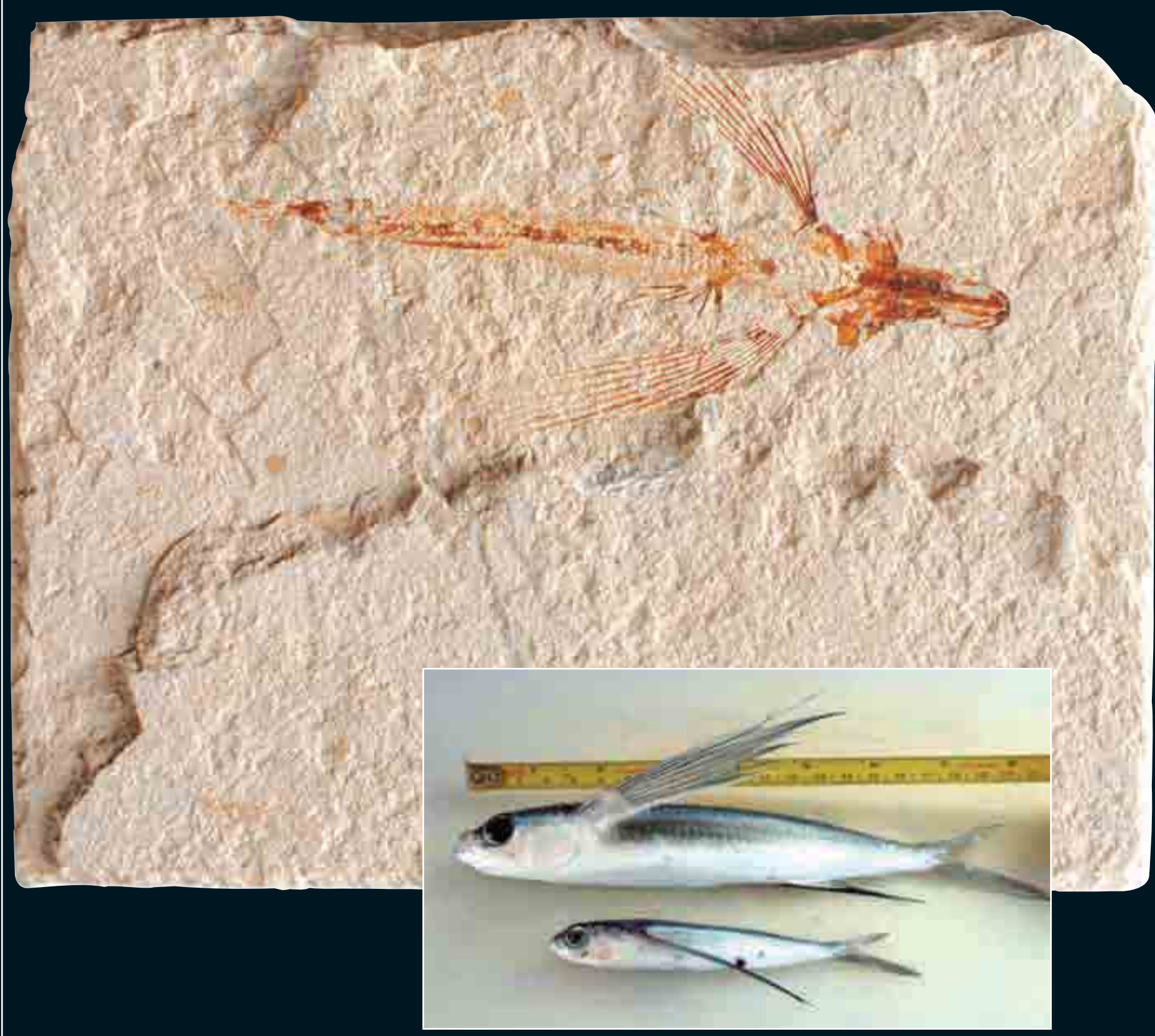
The anatomical characteristics of a 400-million-year-old fish show that evolution never occurred.

Anatomical examination of a coelacanth that was caught alive revealed many features that disprove evolutionists' claims. Four hundred million years ago, in a period when only primitive creatures were supposed to have lived, it was discovered that coelacanths already had many complex features that even today's fish do not have. Among them is the ability to sense electromagnetic fields in their vicinity, which shows that coelacanths have highly developed sense organs. When scientists examined the organization of the nerves connecting the fish's rostral organ with its brain, they accepted that this organ's functions allow the fish to recognize electromagnetic areas. *Focus* magazine wrote about evolutionists' surprise when confronted by the coelacanth's complex structure and features: "According to the fossils, fish appeared about 470 million years ago. Coelacanths appeared 60 millions years later. This creature should be expected to have possessed primitive features, but its complex physical structure is amazing."









FLYING FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

Location: Haqil, Lebanon

For Darwinists, chance is a divinity that performs miracles. They claim that all of today's complex creatures evolved through small incremental changes that occurred over the course of millions of years. However, chance can create nothing; it could never have produced the wonderful features and complex structures in living things. Creatures are complex because God created them so; they witness to His supreme artistry.

Present-day flying fish manifest God's artistry, just as they did 95 million years ago.







This catshark fossil can be observed on both negative and positive plates.

CATSHARK (with its counterpart)

Age: 95 million years

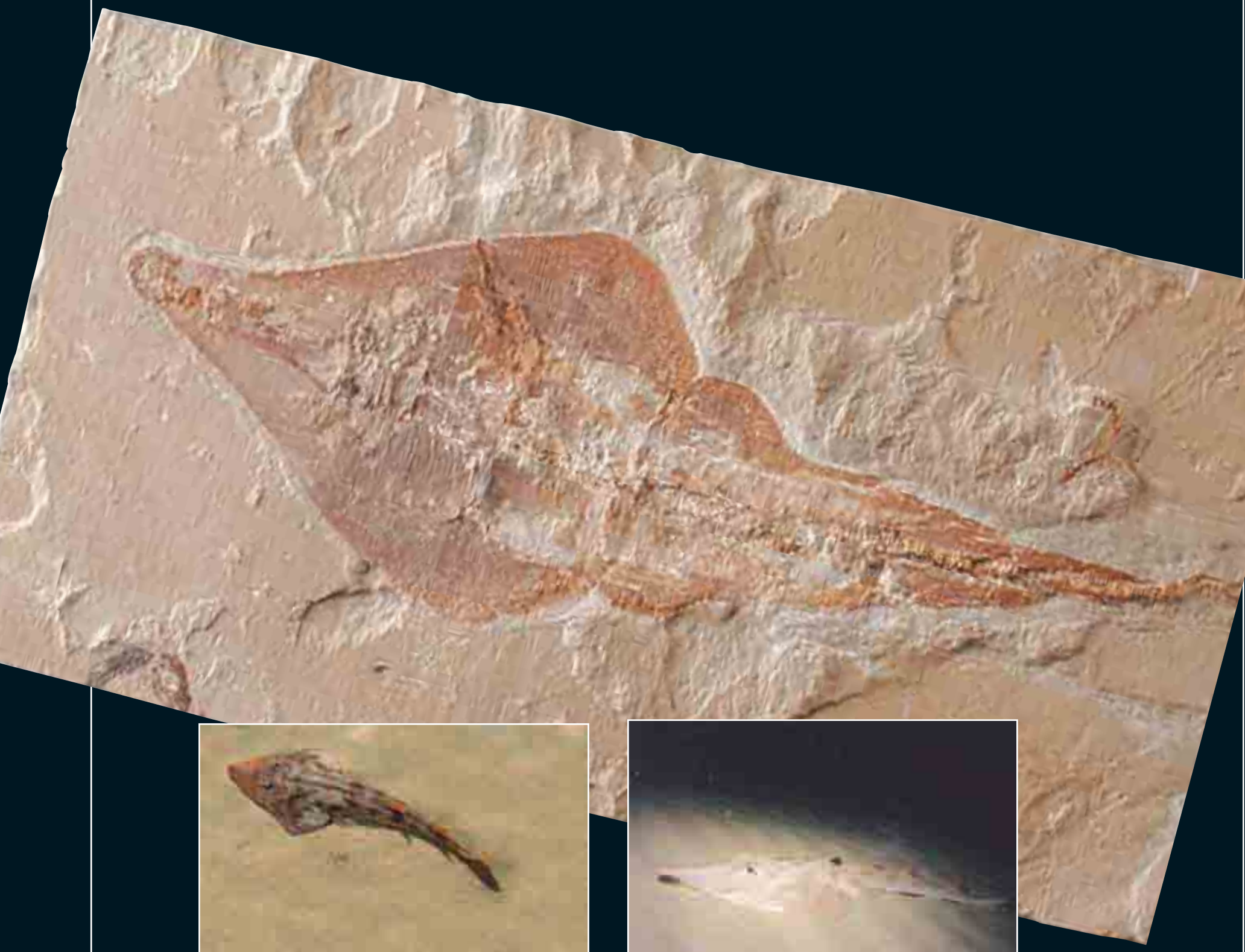
Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

Location: Haqil, Byblos, Lebanon

Some fossils are called "paired" fossils, when the layers containing a fossil are split open. As a result, the fossil has a positive, raised image on one side and a negative, concave "mold" on the other slab of stone. The 95-million-year-old catshark fossil in the picture is one such two-part specimen. Catshark belong to sharks classification. The catshark shown here belongs to the *Scyliorhidinae* family. Modern-day catshark are identical to those that lived 95 million years ago, which fact challenges the theory of evolution.







GUITAR FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

Location: Haqil, Byblos, Lebanon

Darwinists claim that all creatures have undergone evolution. For this reason, examples of fossils from millions of years ago are very important to show that living things have not changed. Even a single fossil proves this; and the world is full of such examples. One of the fossils showing the invalidity of the theory of evolution is this 95-million-year-old specimen of a guitar fish. The same complex anatomical structure and features displayed by present-day guitar fish are also seen in this one that lived 95 million years ago. One can see the details of the fossil quite clearly. Faced with evidence like this, arguments for the theory of evolution are in the dead end.





SEAHORSE

Age: 5 million years

Period: Cenozoic era, Miocene period

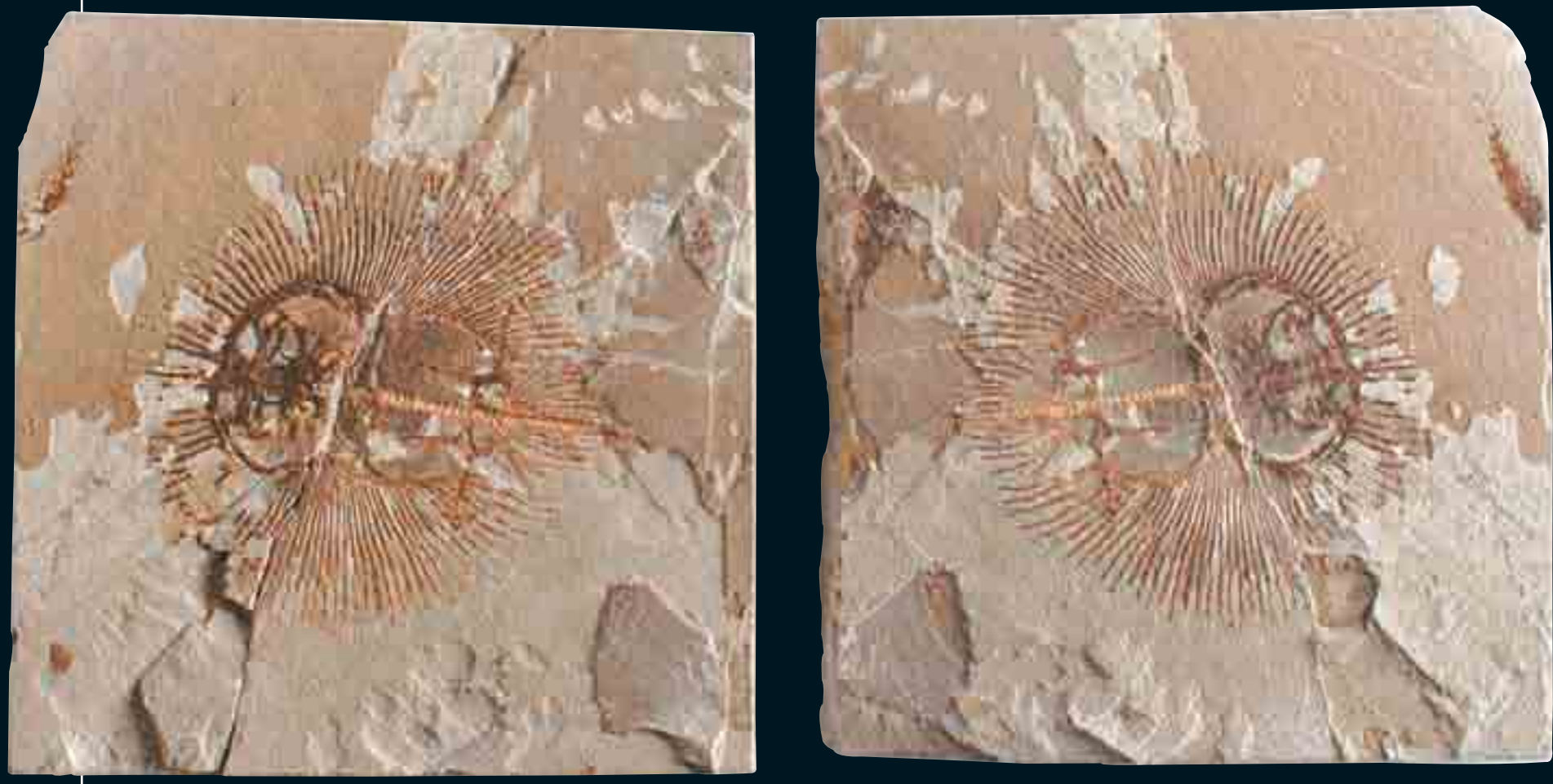
Location: Marrecchio River Formation, Italy

Seahorses have always existed as seahorses. The fossil in the picture, 5 million years old, confirms this reality. Seahorses have not gone through any evolutionary process, but were created just like all other life forms.









The illustrated fossils are negative and positive parts of the same fossil.

STINGRAY (with its counterpart)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

Location: Haqil, Lebanon

The theory of evolution supposes that the first chordates like pikaia turned into fish over time. But no intermediate-form fossil has been found to substantiate the claims about chordate evolution, therefore, there is no fossil to support any claims of how fish evolved. On the contrary, all classes of fish appear all at once in the fossil record, with no preceding ancestors. The evolutionist paleontologist, Gerald T. Todd, in his article entitled "Evolution of the Lung and the Origin of Bony Fishes," lists the following unanswerable questions that this fact raises:

> All three subdivisions of bony fishes first appear in the fossil record at approximately the same time. They are already widely divergent morphologically, and are heavily armored. How did they originate? What allowed them to diverge so widely? How did they all come to have heavy armor? And why is there no trace of earlier, intermediate forms? (Gerald T. Todd, "Evolution of the Lung and the Origin of Bony Fishes: A Causal Relationship," *American Zoologist*, Volume 26, no. 4, 1980, p. 757.)



The illustrations show the An-Namoura fossil bed in Lebanon and the diggings in this bed. While countless fossils have been discovered all around the world showing that evolution has never occurred, there's no point in denying this fact for the evolutionists.











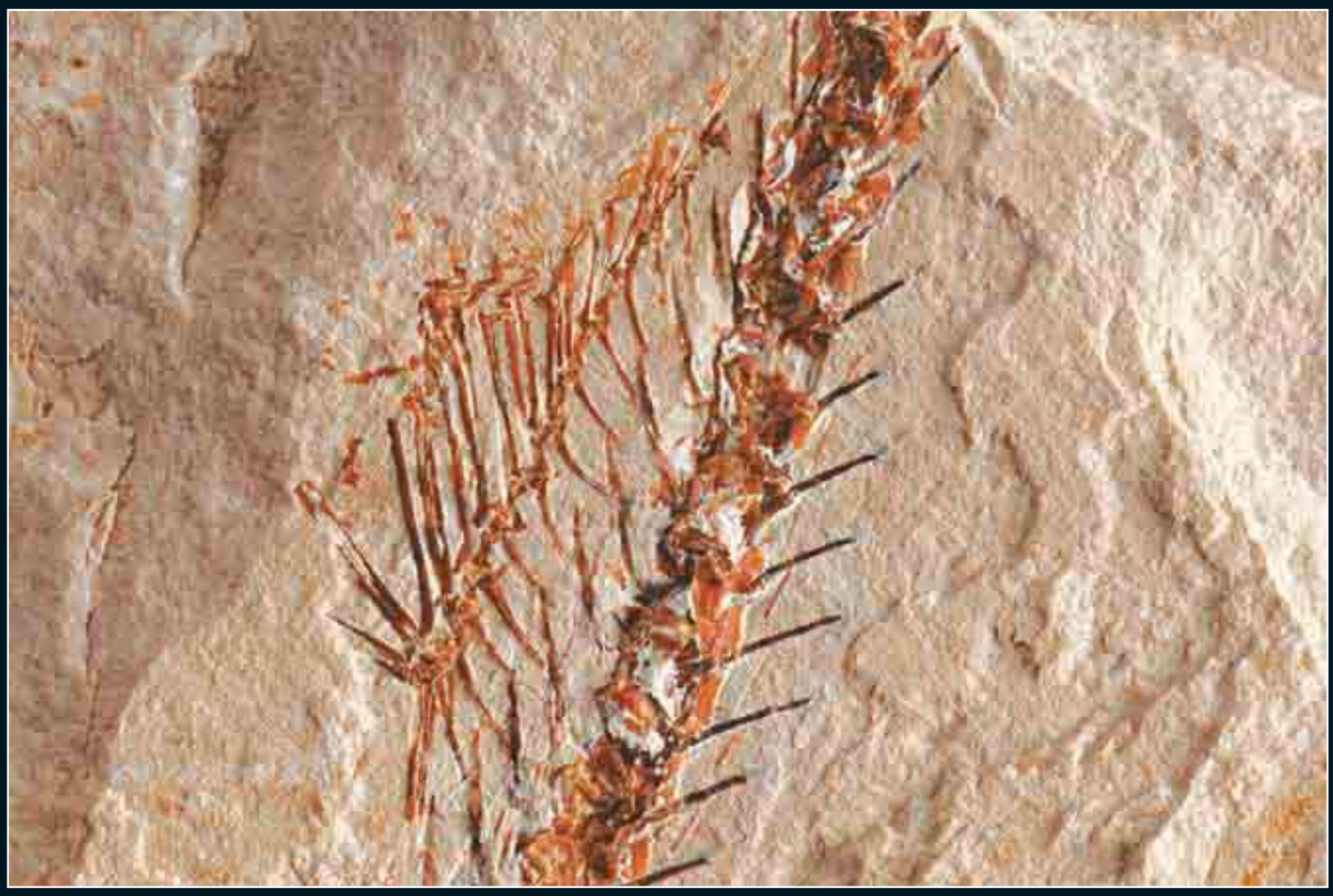
CATSHARK

Age: 95 million years

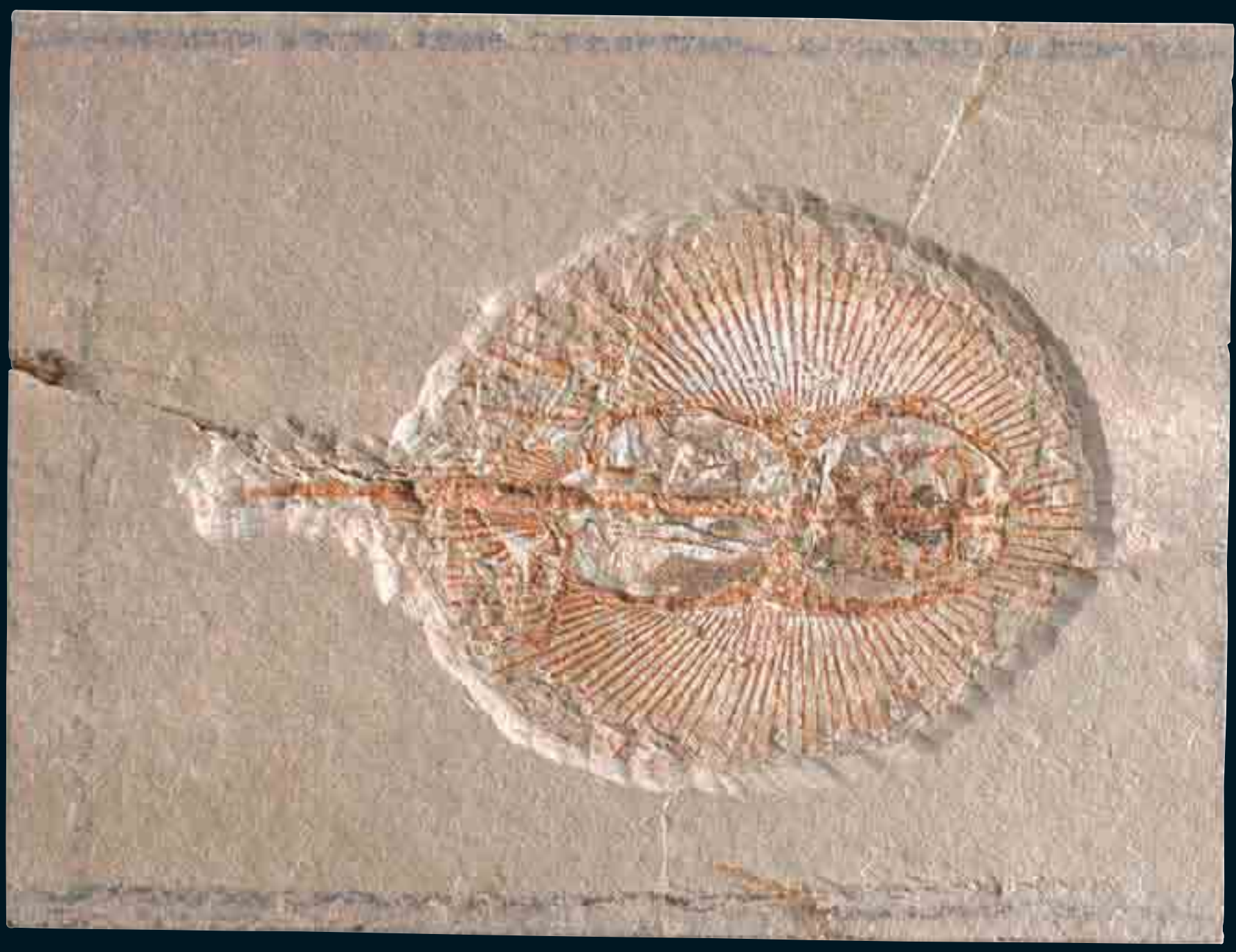
Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

Location: Lebanon

This catshark fossil from the Cretaceous period is visible on both of the surfaces of the layer of rock in which it was found. It is 95 million years old and has the same features as today's catsharks. This proves that this creature, contrary to what evolutionists claim, did not come into being from any other species as a result of small changes over time, nor did it develop into any other species.







STINGRAY

Age: 95 million years

Period: Middle Cretaceous, Cenomanian

Location: Haqil, Lebanon

In over 150 years of digging for fossils, millions of pieces of evidence like this have been found against evolution. Meanwhile, nothing has been discovered to substantiate Darwinist claims. Fossils do not support the theory of evolution, and this fact has even been expressed in evolutionist publications. An article in *Science* reads as follows:

> A large number of well-trained scientists outside of evolutionary biology and paleontology have unfortunately gotten the idea that the fossil record is far more Darwinian than it is. This probably comes from the oversimplification inevitable in secondary sources: low-level textbooks, semipopular articles, and so on. Also, there is probably some wishful thinking involved. In the years after Darwin, his advocates hoped to find predictable progressions. In general these have not been found yet the optimism has died hard, and some pure fantasy has crept into textbooks. (*Science*, 17 July, 1981, p. 289.)





CRAB

Age: 38-23 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Lyby, Denmark

For 150 years, Darwinists have hoped that "intermediate-form" fossils will be found in the future. But as the fossil record shows, not one has yet been found. The fossils unearthed to date are rich and varied enough to allow an understanding of the origin of living creatures and present us with a definite schema: Various species appeared on Earth all at once, separately with their own distinct physical structures, and without passing through any intermediate forms. The clear significance of this is that God created living creatures.











One of the many discoveries that corroborates this fact is the 38- to 23-million-year-old crab fossil shown here. Like other crab fossils found in Denmark, this one was found in one of the nodules that come to the surface of the earth only at specific times of the year. Most of these fossils are called "crab balls" most of which belong to the Oligocene period 38-23 million years ago.















CRINOID

Age: 345 million years

Period: Middle Mississippian, Middle Osagean

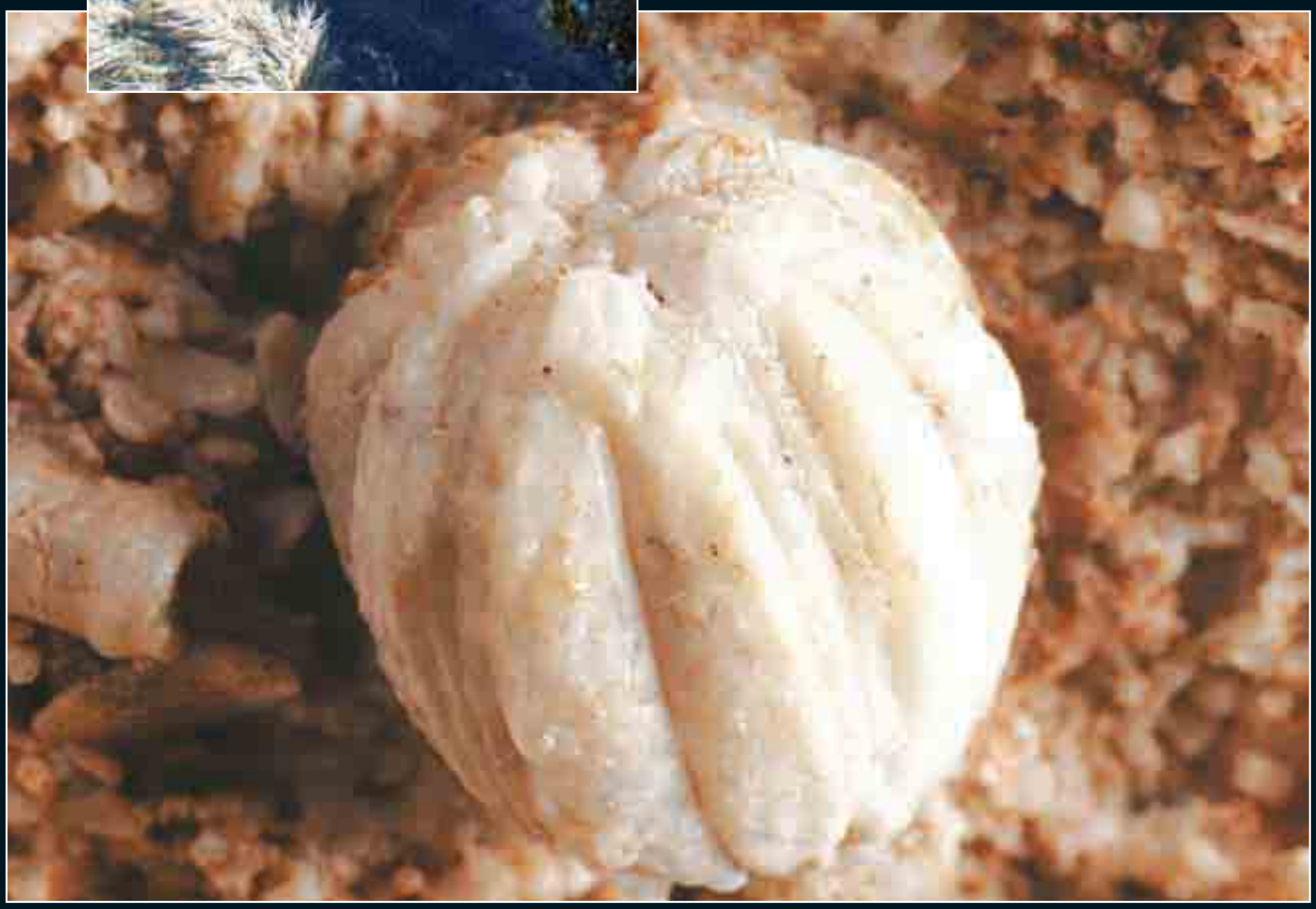
Location: Burlington Formation, Pike County, Missouri, USA

Pictured is a perfectly preserved 345-millionyear-old fossil crinoid. All the details of this creature show that there is no difference between it and the crinoids still alive today. These creatures have existed for hundreds of millions of years without undergoing any change; this fact alone is important enough to demolish the theory of evolution. Its invalidity becomes clearer every day from the accumulating evidence supplied by the fossil record.











RAZORFISH

Age: 5.3 million years

Period: Lower Pliocene

Location: Marecchia River Formation, Poggio Berni, Rimimini Province, Italy

If Darwinists want to claim that living creatures have evolved, they need to supply an example of an intermediate form to prove their assertions. They must exhibit a half-evolved creature, showing how all its semi-developed organs are in the process of improving themselves and provide a number of examples for each transitional species. But Darwinists cannot show even one example of an intermediate fossil.

On the other hand, there are millions of fossils that preserve the remains of species that are still alive. The approximately 5.3-million-year-old razorfish fossils shown here are yet another proof that argues for Creation, but against evolution.









FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF BIRDS



CONFUCIUSORNIS

Age: 120 million years

Period: Mesozoic Age, Cretaceous

Location: Liaoning Province, China

The theory of evolution claims that birds evolved from small therapod dinosaurs—in other words, from reptiles. The fact is, however, that anatomical comparisons between birds and reptiles refute this claim, as does the fossil record.

The fossil pictured belongs to an extinct species of bird known as *Confuciusornis*, the first specimen of which was discovered in China in 1995. *Confuciusornis* bears a very close resemblance to present-day birds and has demolished the scenario of bird evolution that evolutionists have proposed for decades.











In describing the imaginary evolution of birds, evolutionists for years used the bird known as *Archæopteryx* as evidence. All the subsequent scientific findings made, however, show this claim to be untrue. The *Conficiusornis* fossil is another piece of evidence showing that *Archæopteryx* cannot be the supposed forerunner of birds.

This bird, from the same period as *Archæopteryx* (around 140 million years ago), has no teeth. Its beak and feathers have the same characteristics as those of present-day birds. Its skeletal structure is also identical to that of modern-day birds, and it has talons on its wings, as does *Archæopteryx*. The structure known as the pygostyle, which supports the tail feathers, is also present in this bird. In short, this creature, the same age as *Archæopteryx*—which evolutionists regard as the oldest supposed forebear of birds, as being half-reptile and half-bird—bears a very close resemblance to modern-day birds. This fact refutes evolutionist theses to the effect that *Archæopteryx* is the primitive forerunner of all birds.



MESSEL BIRD

Messelornis cristata

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Messel Shales, Germany

The bird fossil was named for having been discovered in the famous Messel shales. None of the bodily mechanisms of birds, which have a completely different structure from terrestrial life forms, can be explained in terms of any gradual evolutionary model. First of all, wings—the most important feature that makes birds what they are—represent a complete impasse for the theory of evolution. Evolutionists themselves state the impossibility of a reptile being able to fly and indeed, that this claim is contradicted by the fossil record. The ornithologist Alan Feduccia, for example, asks, "How do you derive birds from a heavy, earthbound, bipedal reptile that has a deep body, a heavy balancing tail, and fore-shortened forelimbs? Biophysically, it's impossible." ("Jurassic Bird Challenges Origin Theories," *Geotimes*, January 1996, p. 7.)



The fossilization of birds is generally a very rare and difficult process because of the hollow structure of their bones. Bird fossils that are very well-preserved with all their limbs are frequently encountered, however, in the Messel Formation in Germany. *Messelornis cristata*, shown here, is one of the species most frequently discovered. This bird, resembling a small crane in size, is generally included as part of the crane family. It has short feathers, long legs and short nails. Its tail feathers, on the other hand, are quite long. The crest on its head resembles a helmet. The total length of the skeleton is 25 to 30 centimeters (9.8 to 11.8 in).

Some of the fossils belonging to different bird species obtained from the Messel Formation include:

Aenigmavis
Messelornis
Palaeotis (a kind of ostrich)
Parargornis (a kind of flycatcher)
Selmes
Woodpecker
Hawk
Flamingo









LIAOXIORNIS

Age: 144-65 million years

Period: Mesozoic Age, Cretaceous

Location: Liaoning Province, China

All the fossils unearthed show that birds have always existed as birds, and that they have not evolved from any other life form. Darwinists, who maintain that birds evolved from terrestrial animals, are actually well aware of this, and are unable to account for how wings and the flight mechanism emerged through an evolutionary process and through random mechanisms such as mutation.

The Turkish biologist Engin Korur admits the impossibility of wing evolution: "The common feature of eyes and wings is that they can perform their functions only when they are fully developed. To put it another way, sight is impossible with a deficient eye, and flight is impossible with half a wing. How these organs appeared is still one of those secrets of nature that have not yet been fully illuminated." (Engin Korur, "Gozlerin ve Kanatlarin Sirri" ("The Secret of Eyes and Wings"), *Bilim ve Teknik*, No. 203, October 1984, p. 25.)









Powerful wing muscles must be securely attached to the bird's breastbone, and have a structure suitable for lifting the bird into the air and establishing balance and movement in all directions when aloft. It is also essential that bird's wing and tail feathers be light, flexible and in proportion to one another—that they should have a perfect aerodynamic framework making flight possible.

At this point, the theory of evolution faces a major dilemma: The question of how this wing's flawless structure could have emerged as the result of a succession of random mutations goes unanswered. "Evolution" can never explain how a reptile's forelegs could have developed into a flawless wing as the result of impairments in its genes—that is, mutations.

As the quotation cited on the preceding page states, flight is impossible with just a half wing. Therefore, even if we assume that a mutation of some kind did cause some kind of changes in a reptile's forelegs, it is still irrational to expect that a wing could emerge by chance, as a result of other mutations being added on. Any mutation in the front legs would not endow the animal with wings, but would deprive it of the use of its forelegs. This would leave the creature physically disadvantaged (crippled, in other words) compared to other members of its species.

According to biophysical research, mutations take place only very rarely. Therefore, it is impossible to expect such handicapped creatures to wait for millions of years for their half-formed, functionless wings to be completed by small mutations.



CONFUCIUSORNIS SANCTUS

Age: 120 million years

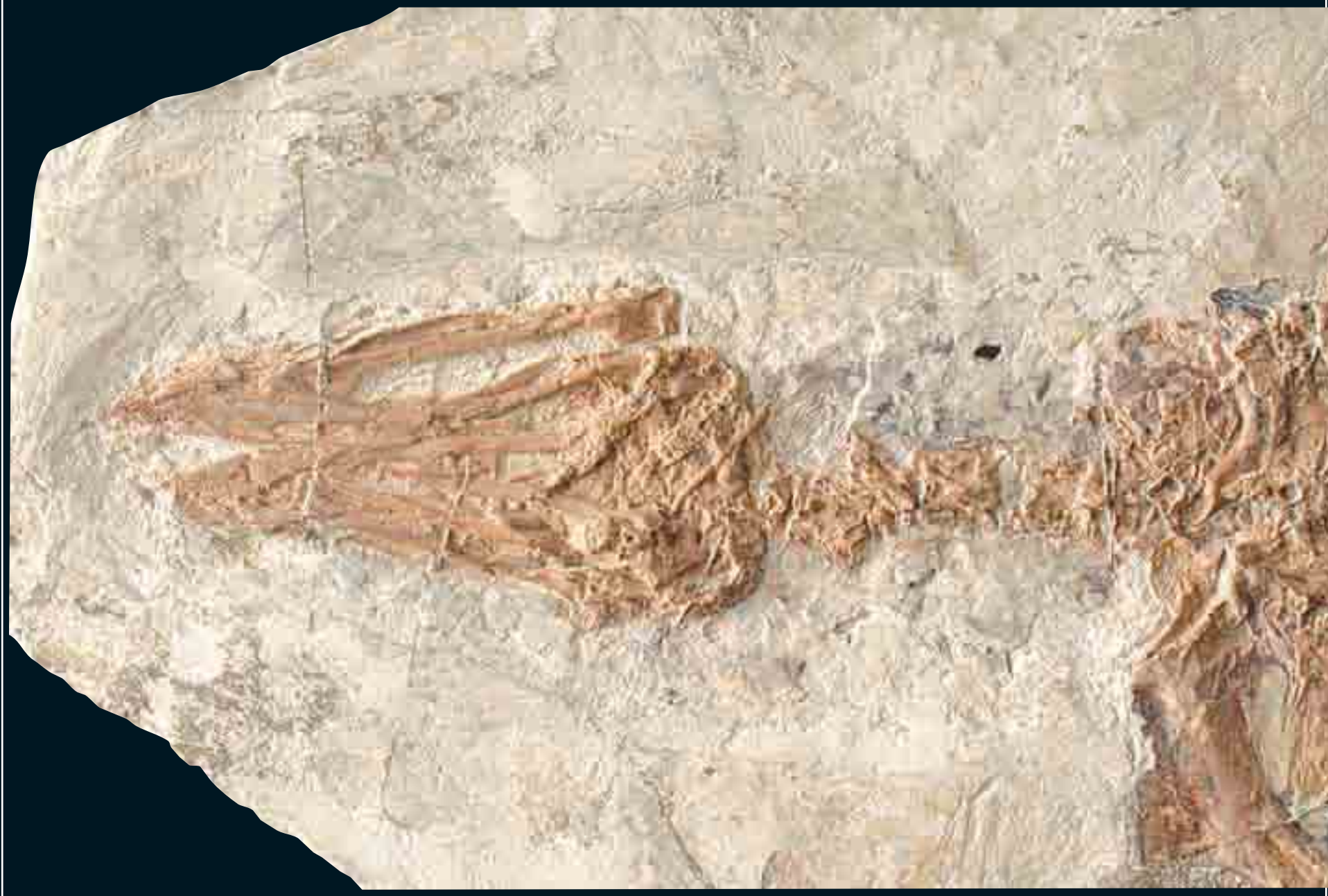
Period: Mesozoic Age, Cretaceous

Location: Liaoning Province, China

The French scientific journal *Science et Vie* made the following comment regarding this bird, now known as *Confuciusornis sanctus*: "According to Chinese and American palaeontologists examining the fossil . . . they were dealing with a first class discovery. This flying bird, the same approximate size as a water rail, is around 157 million years old . . . older than *Archæopteryx*." (Jean Philippe Noel, "Les Oiseaux de la Discorde," *Science et Vie*, No. 961, October 1997, p. 83.)

The significance of this discovery is obvious; the fact that *Confuciusornis* lived during the same period as a life form claimed to have been the supposed forerunner of birds—and the fact that it bears a very close similarity to present-day birds—totally invalidates evolutionists' claims.





There are several structural differences between birds and reptiles, one of the most important of these being bone structure. The bones of dinosaurs—regarded by evolutionists as the supposed ancestors of birds—are thick and solid, making them very heavy. On the other hand, the bones of birds—both living and extinct species—are all hollow and thus very light, which is of great importance in their being able to fly.

Another difference between birds and reptiles is their different metabolic rates. Reptiles have one of the slowest metabolisms of all life forms on Earth, while birds hold the highest. Due to a sparrow's very fast metabolism, for example, its body temperature may sometimes rise to as high as 48°C (118.4 F). Reptiles are unable to generate their own body heat, warming their bodies by basking in the sun's rays. Reptiles consume energy the slowest, while birds consume it the highest of all.

Despite his being an evolutionist, Alan Feduccia strongly opposes the theory that birds and dinosaurs are related, on the basis of scientific findings. On the subject of the dino-bird evolution thesis, he has this to say:

> Well, I've studied bird skulls for 25 years and I don't see any similarities whatsoever. I just don't see it . . . The theropod origins of birds, in my opinion, will be the greatest embarrassment of paleontology of the 20th century. (Pat Shipman, "Birds Do It … Did Dinosaurs?," *New Scientist*, 1 February 1997, p. 28.)





LIAONINGORNIS

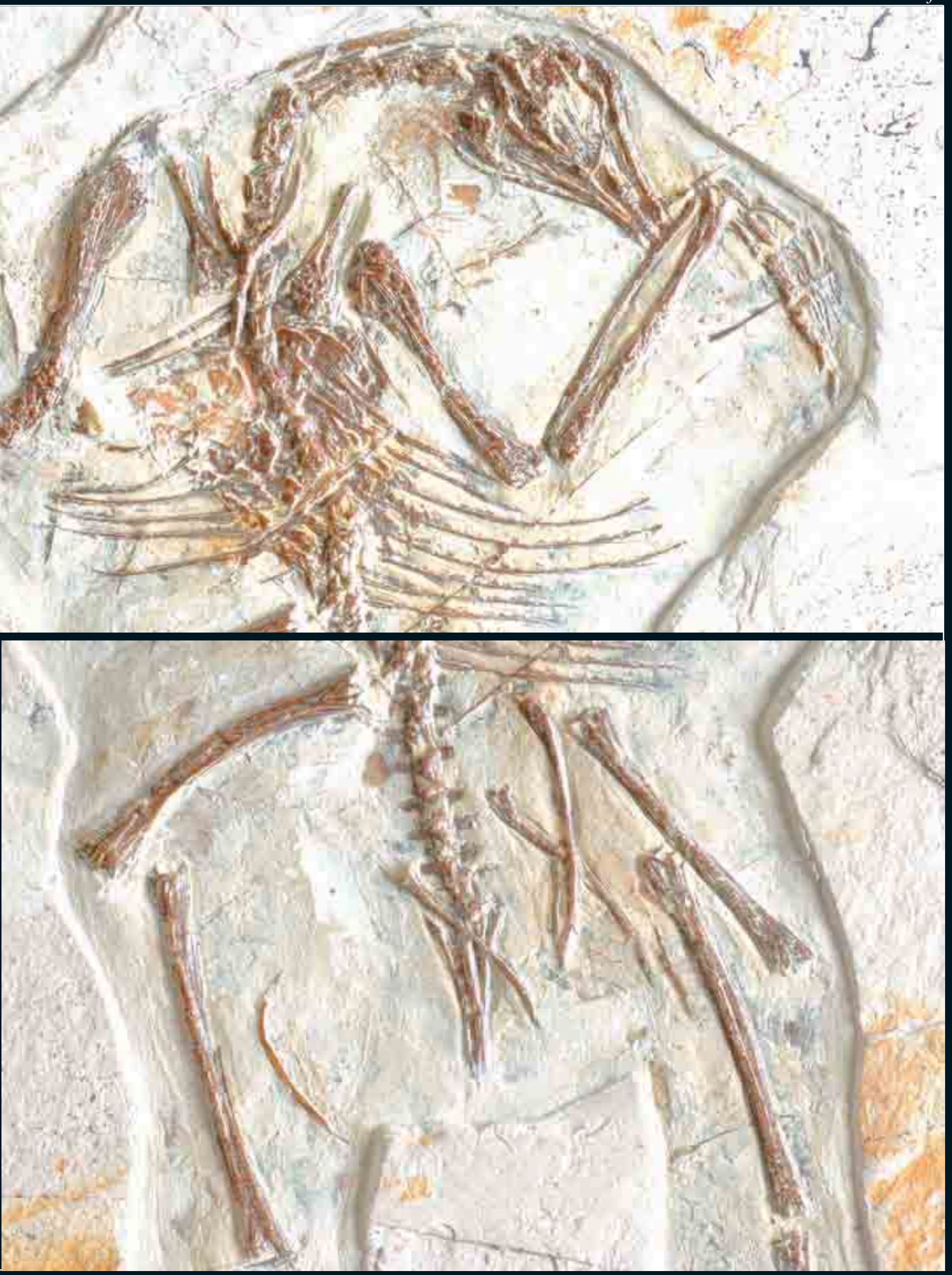
Age: 140 million years

Period: Mesozoic Age, Cretaceous

Location: Liaoning Province, China

Yet another discovery that invalidates evolutionist claims regarding the origin of birds is the *Liaoningornis* fossil shown here. The existence of this bird, around 140 million years of age and first discovered in China in November 1996, was announced by the ornithologists Lianhin Hou, and Martin and Alan Feduccia in an article published in *Science* magazine.

Liaoningornis had a breastbone to which the flight muscles were attached, as in present-day birds. It was also identical to birds living today in all other respects. The sole difference was that it had teeth in its jaw. This showed that odontornithes (toothed birds) by no means had the kind of primitive structure claimed by evolutionists. Indeed, in an analysis in *Discover* magazine Alan Feduccia stated that *Liaoningornis* invalidated the claim that dinosaurs constitute the origin of birds. ("Old Bird," *Discover*, 21 March 1997.)



One of evolutionists' most unbelievable claims is the thesis they propose to account for how terrestrial animals supposedly began to fly. According to this tale, one that even primary school children would find ridiculous, the forearms of reptiles that hunted flies eventually turned into wings, and the animals began flying. This thesis, a complete misery of logic, is just one of the countless examples of the desperate straits in which Darwinism finds itself. So great is the logical collapse Darwinists exhibited that they never even consider the question of "How were the flies the reptiles were chasing able to fly?"

The fact is that flies have an utterly immaculate flight system. While human beings cannot flap their arms even 10 times a second, an average fly is able to beat its wings 500 times a second. In addition, both its wings beat simultaneously. The slightest discrepancy between the movements of the two wings would cause the fly to lose balance. Yet no such discrepancy ever arises. The biologist Robin Wootton describes the perfection in the fly's wing:

> The better we understand the functioning of insect wings, the more subtle and beautiful their designs appear . . . Structures are traditionally designed to deform as little as possible; mechanisms are designed to move component parts in predictable ways. Insect wings combine both in one, using components with a wide range of elastic properties, elegantly assembled to allow appropriate deformations in response to appropriate forces and to make the best possible use of the air. They have few if any technological parallels—yet. (Robin J. Wootton, "The Mechanical Design of Insect Wings," *Scientific American*, Vol. 263, November 1990, p. 120.)



The countless mosquito fossils discovered to date show that these animals have always been mosquitoes, that they did not evolve from any other life form, and that they never underwent any intermediate stages.



One of the main features of the fossil record is that living things remain unchanged over the course of very lengthy periods of geological time. There is no difference between this 50-million-year-old fossil fly and specimens alive today.

If the Darwinists' claims were true, then a great many other animals famed for their high speed also would chase flies, and lions, leopards, cheetahs and horses should also one day have grown wings and started flying. Darwinists adorn these claims with scientific and Latin terminology, and millions of people naively believe them. The fact is, though, scientific findings openly and clearly reveal the invalidity of evolutionist claims. Not a single example of a living thing gradually acquiring wings has ever been encountered in the fossil record. Research reveals that any such transition is impossible.



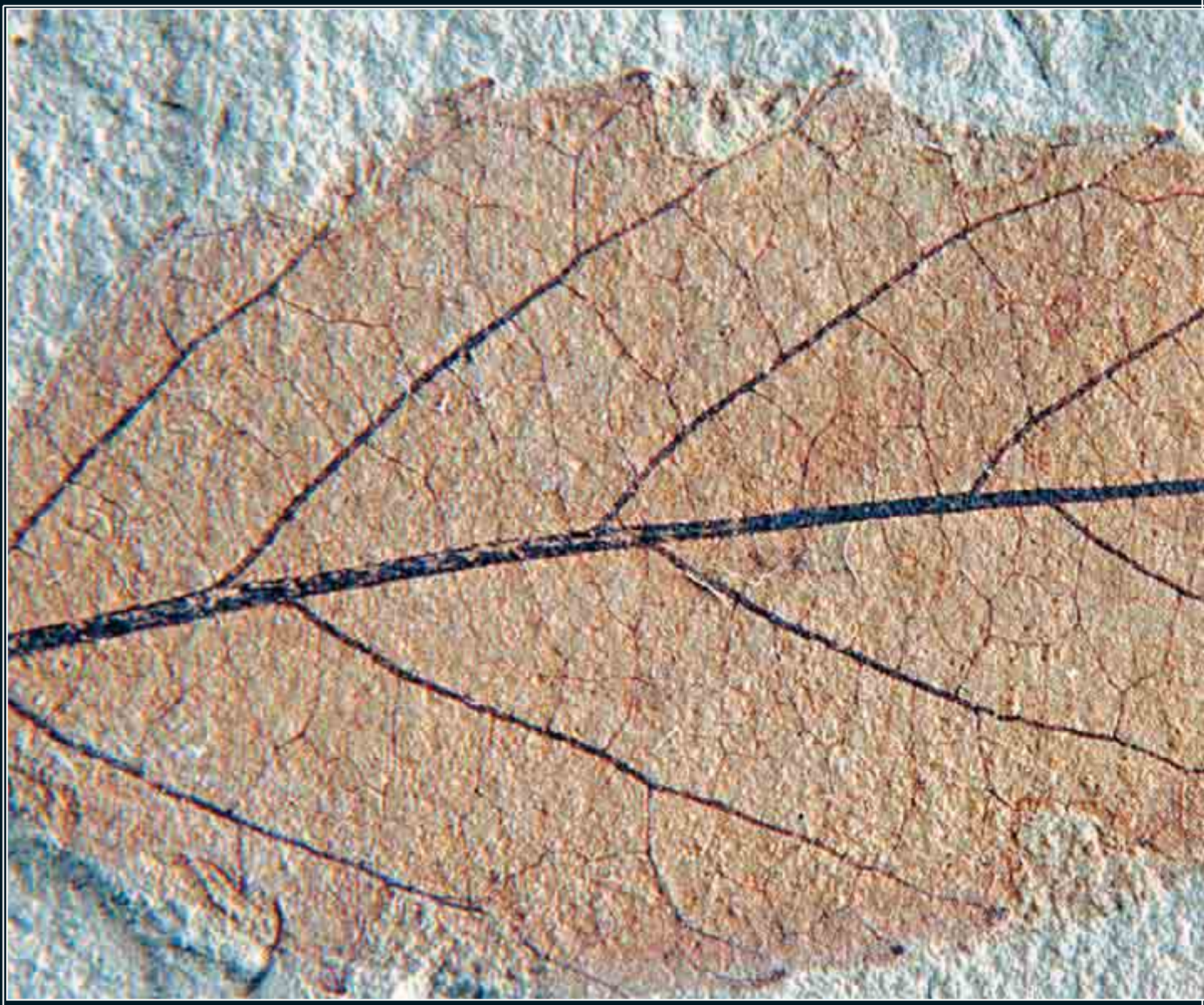
Specimens of winged insects are frequently encountered in the fossil record, some of which are 300 million years old. The fossil march fly in the picture is 50 million years old.

ACCORDING TO THE EVOLUTIONIST DREAM—OR RATHER, NIGHTMARE—, THIS SHOULD BE THE CASE

Believing in Darwinist claims regarding the origin of flight means believing that cheetahs will someday gain wings and fly, and that tigers will one day turn into giant birds. No rational person could ever accept such an irrational claim.



FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF PLANTS



HACKBERRY LEAF

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Wyoming, USA

Celtis or hackberry, is a genus of 60 to 70 deciduous trees widespread in East Asia, South and Middle North America. They are generally medium-sized trees, reaching a height of 10 to 25 meters (33 to 82 feet).

Like all other plants, hackberries have always remained as hackberries, as is testified by the fossil record. All hackberry fossils unearthed to date reveal that the hackberries of today are identical with those that lived tens of millions of years ago. This exact similarity refutes the theory of evolution.





FERN

Age: 300 million years

Period: Westphalian B., Duckmantian, Upper Carboniferous

Location: Crock Hey Open Cast Quarry, Wigan, Lancashire, United Kingdom

Fossil record proves that plants, like all other living beings, have undergone no evolutionary process. Ferns that lived 300 million years ago are completely identical to contemporary ones, in both their structure and appearance. This identity renders evolution impossible, revealing Creation as a scientifically obvious fact. All-Mighty God created all living beings flawlessly and completely, with all their current features intact, which fact is also supported by the fossil record.











BEECH

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Beeches, of the *Fagaceae* family, are native to temperate Europe, Asia and North America. Fossil record affords one of the most striking evidence proving that these trees have never undergone evolution. Beeches, whose traces always appear with the same features in the fossil record, have not undergone the slightest change for tens of millions of years, which shows that these trees did not gradually evolve from any other plant. With His superior wisdom, our Lord created the beech perfectly, as with all other living species, and with no prior examples.





ZELKOVA LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Having accepted evolution as their primary dogma and "pushing" plants to comply with their evolutionary scenario—despite their total lack of qualifications to do so—Darwinists are reluctant to admit that fossil record runs against their theory. Furthermore, they make meticulous efforts to hide this fact from the public. One of the evidence showing that fossil plants go against evolutionary explanations is the 50-million-year-old fossil zelkova leaf pictured. Zelkovas that are 50 million years old are identical to contemporary ones. This piece of information alone is enough to render the theory of evolution invalid.













GINKGO LEAF

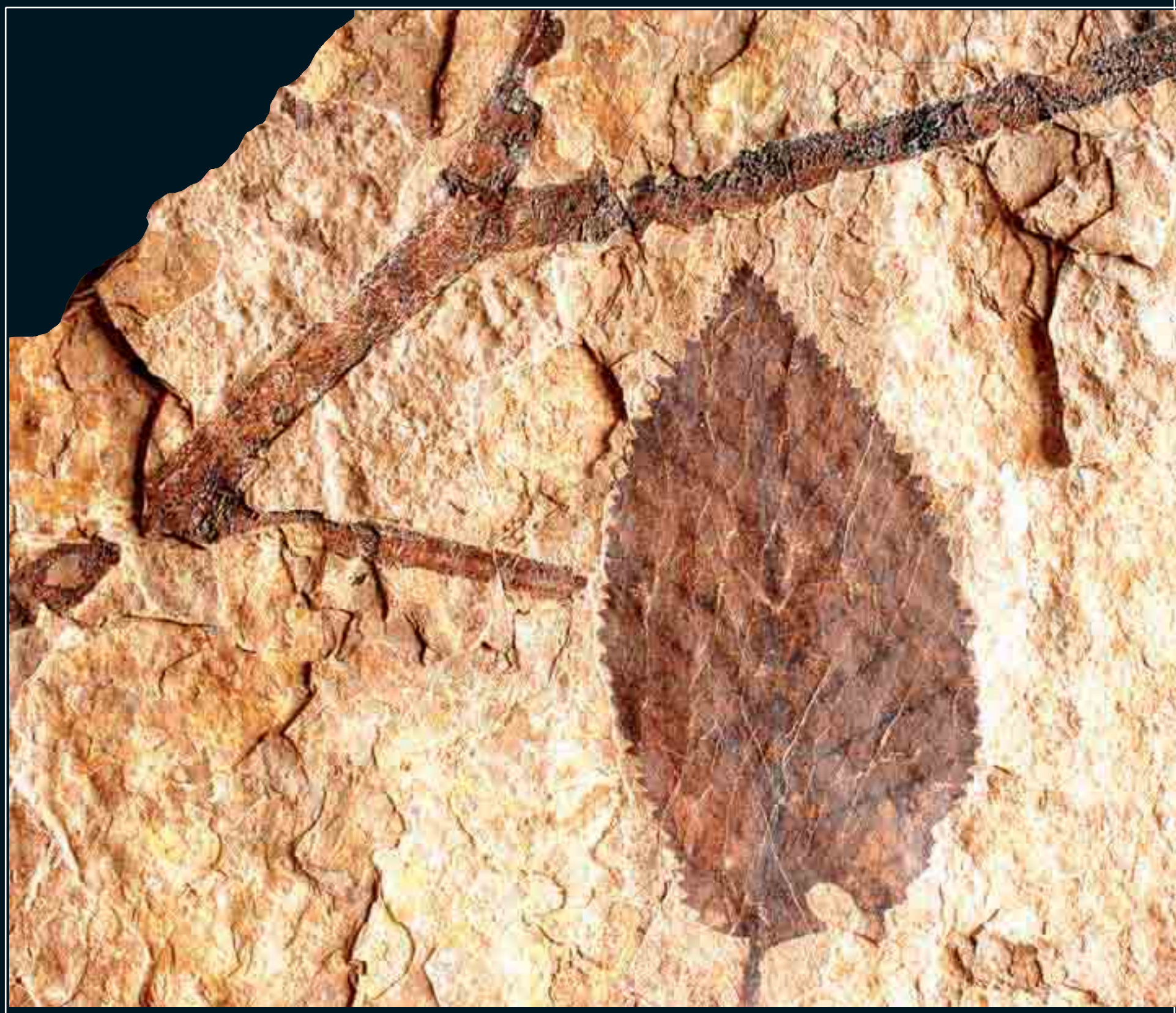
Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Ginkgo tree dates back some 250 million years. The first to name these plants as "the living fossils" was Charles Darwin. Aware that ginkgo leaves posed a threat to his theory, Darwin definitely never expected that this threat would be supported by millions of other living fossils that would come to light in the following years. While one single living fossil specimen made Darwin reach a deadlock, Darwinists today must explain millions of flawless specimens. The 50-million-year-old ginkgo leaf pictured is just one of these examples.





ELM LEAF WITH SECTION OF BRANCH

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

In the fossil record, there exists not a single specimen revealing that one species of plant has come into being by evolving from another species by a series of minor changes. Countless fossil specimens unearthed reveal that every plant has been created with features of its own, and that it has remained unchanged as long as the species existed. One of the findings that prove this fact is this 54- to 37-million-year-old elm leaf fossil.





ROBINIA AND BIRCH LEAVES

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Today, Robinia live mainly in North America, Europe and regions of Asia that enjoy temperate climates. Birches that belong to the family *Betulaceae* are also widespread in temperate climates. Fossils of these plants evidence that birches have not gone through any evolutionary process. For tens of millions of years, Robinia and birch trees have remained in their original form to reveal that evolution is a lie and Creation is an obvious fact.



Birch leaf





Robinia leaf





WILLOW

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Willows are deciduous trees that belong to the *Salicaceae* family. Like all other plant species, willows have remained unchanged for millions of years. In other words, they have not gone through evolution. Willows, simply refuting Darwinists' claims of gradual evolution, once again verify that God created them, together with all living beings. The 54- to 37-million-year-old willow leaf fossil pictured is one important piece of evidence.



FERN

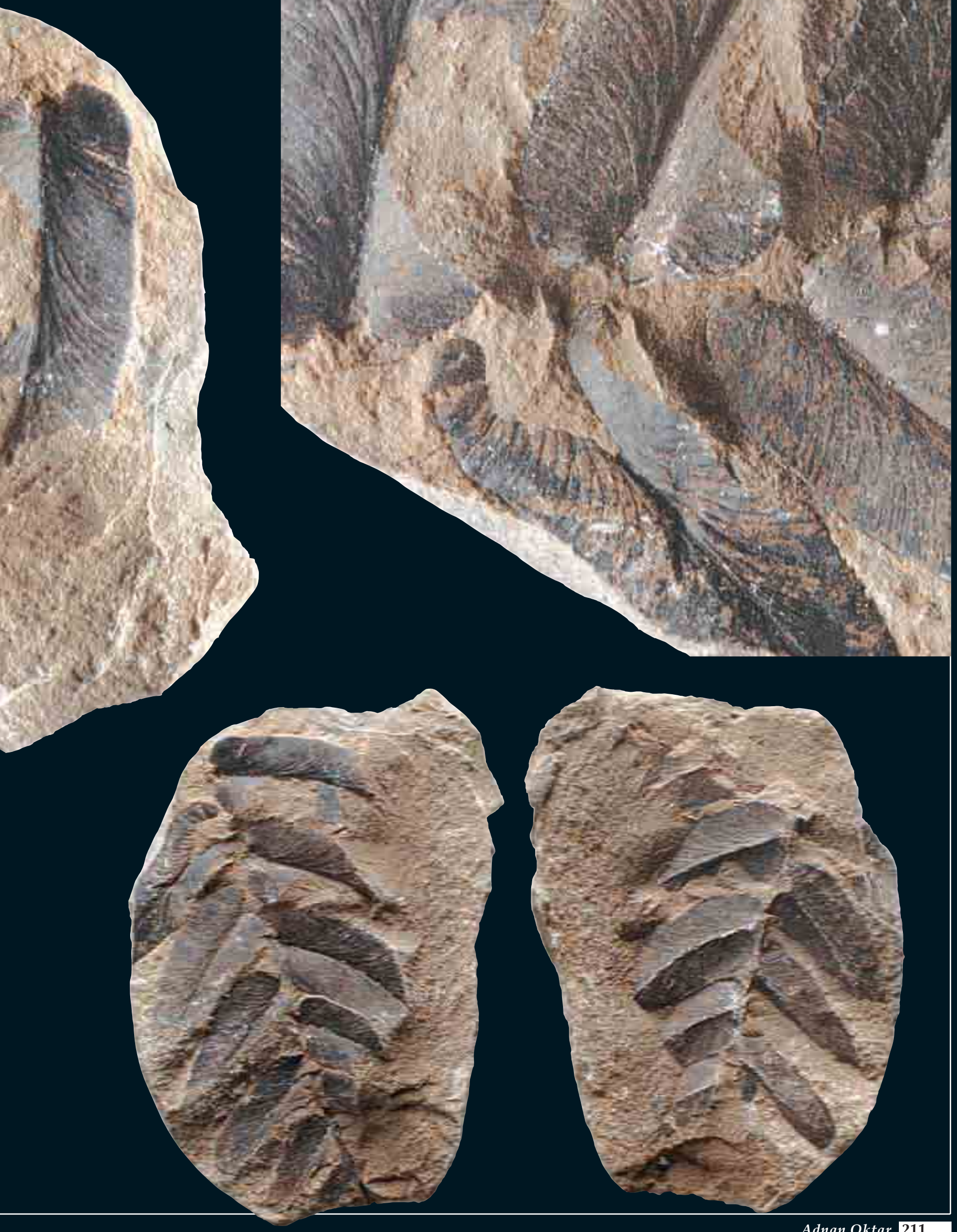
Age: 300 million years

Period: Upper Carboniferous

Location: Crock Hey Open Cast Quarry, Wigan, Lancashire, United Kingdom

Living organisms that remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years refute all Darwinist claims regarding the origins and development of life. Darwinists claim that living beings undergo constant genetic change that results in evolution. Fossils, on the other hand, reveal that living beings have never changed since the first moment they appeared. The meaning is clear: Living beings have not evolved, but were created by Almighty God.







MOUNTAIN ASH BRANCH

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Mountain ash is a tree of the genus *Sorbus*, widespread in cooler regions of North America. One of the findings that put Darwinists in an impasse is the fossil of a plant like this, which reveals that the tree in question has never, in any period of history, undergone any evolutionary process. The 54- to 37-million-year-old fossil pictured is one of these findings, proving that mountain ash trees have remained the same for tens of millions of years; and that God created them.





SERVICEBERRY LEAF

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

The serviceberry *(Amelanchier)* is a genus of deciduous trees and large shrubs, widely distributed in the temperate Northern Hemisphere. Most of the species occur in North America, and one single species grows in Europe and Asia. The serviceberry leaf fossil pictured once again shows that evolution is merely a figment of imagination. Serviceberry trees have always remained as serviceberries; they have not come into being by gradual changes from any other species of plant—which effectively silences Darwinists.





MAGNOLIA LEAF

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

95-million-year-old fossil specimens of magnolia trees reveal the same structure and features as ones living today. Magnolia trees that lived 95 million years ago, those that lived 50 million years ago, and those living today are all identical. This fact alone is enough to invalidate Darwinists' claim that living species evolved from one another via gradual changes. Living organisms have not undergone evolution, but were created.





SERVICEBERRY LEAF

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Serviceberry is a small deciduous tree with alternate or finely serrated leaves, 2 to 10 centimeters (0.7 to 3.9 in) long and 1 to 4 centimeters (0.3 to 1.5 in) across. The fossilized serviceberry leaf pictured has also the same features, but lived 54 to 37 million years ago, during the Eocene period. This is obvious evidence that this tree has not undergone any evolution. With its leaves and flowers, serviceberry retains the same features as the day it was first created.





BIRCH LEAF WITH UNDERLYING ELM LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

The fossilized birch leaf pictured lived 50 million years ago. In its structure and appearance, this fossil reveals that birches have not gone through any changes for 50 million years. If a living species undergoes not the slightest change for 50 million years, it is by no means possible to say that this species has evolved. This logic, as revealed in this birch leaf, is valid for all other living species. They have not come into existence by evolving via random coincidences, but were created.



Elm leaf



Serviceberry leaf

SERVICEBERRY LEAF WITH SEQUOIA STEM

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

This serviceberry leaf, fossilized together with a sequoia stem, is 50 million years old and reveals that for all that time, both species have remained the same. In the face of such fossil findings, Darwinists can never explain how plants first originated.

Evolutionist Pierre-Paul Grassé confesses that mutation—one of evolution's conjectural mechanisms—and chance can never explain the occurrence of plants:

> The opportune appearance of mutations permitting animals and plants to meet their needs seems hard to believe. Yet the Darwinian theory is even more demanding: A single plant, a single animal would require thousands and thousands of lucky, appropriate events. Thus, **miracles would become the rule: events with an infinitesimal probability could not fail to occur . . . There is no law against daydreaming, but science must not indulge in it.** (Pierre-Paul Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, Academic Press, New York, 1977, p. 103.)



Sequoia branch



MAGNOLIA LEAF

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

The magnolia tree, named after French botanist Pierre Magnol, is a large genus comprising about 210 species. The fossil pictured is about 50 million years old. Magnolias, as shown by other 95-million-year-old fossils, have always remained as magnolias since the moment they existed. They have neither evolved from any other plants, nor turned into any other species. Fossil record remains to be one of the most important proofs of this fact.





GINKGO LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Biologist Francis Hitching states that the millions of fossil specimens gathered so far do not support Darwin's theory of evolution:

> If we find fossils, and if Darwin's theory was right, we can predict what the rock should contain; finely graduated fossils leading from one group of creatures to another group of creatures at a higher level of complexity. The "minor improvements" in successive generations should be as readily preserved as the species themselves. But this is hardly ever the case. In fact, the opposite holds true . . . (Francis Hitching, *The Neck of the Giraffe: Where Darwin Went Wrong*, New Haven: Ticknor and Fields, 1982, p. 40.)

Just as Francis Hitching said, the fossil pictured shows that ginkgo leaves have remained the same for 50 million years, also showing the inaccuracy of Darwinist claims.





MAGNOLIA LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

So far, many plant fossils have been uncovered. All of them share a common characteristic: They are all flawless and identical to plants alive today. For instance, it is an established fact that billions of years ago, algae—which evolutionists present as primitive cells and claim to be the ancestor of all plants—had the very same characteristics as they do today.

Besides, it is impossible to explain the occurrence of photosynthesis by chance. Turkish evolutionist Ali Demirsoy expresses this impossibility:

> Photosynthesis is a rather complicated event, and it seems impossible for it to emerge in an organelle inside a cell (because it is impossible for all the stages to have come about at once, and it is meaningless for them to have emerged separately). (Prof. Dr. Ali Demirsoy, *Kalitim ve Evrim* [Inheritance and Evolution], Ankara: Meteksan Publications, p. 80.)





HORNBEAM LEAF ON STEM

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Hornbeams of between 30 and 40 different species occur across much of the North Temperate regions, with the greatest number of species in East Asia, particularly China. Only two species occur in Europe, and only one in eastern North America. Fossil findings reveal that hornbeams alive today and those that lived tens of millions of years ago were no different. Hornbeams, which have survived for millions of years without any changes, challenge Darwinist claims and proclaim Creation as an obvious fact.





SOAPBERRY LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Through almost unceasing propaganda, Darwinist publications try to show evolution as a scientific theory, inculcating the lie that "Evolution is scientific." However many scientists—including evolutionists—point out that Darwin's theory is far from being supported by any scientific evidence. One of them, the Turkish evolutionist Cemal Yildirim, expresses how evolution lacks scientific support:

> No scientist (whether be Darwinist or neo-Darwinist) can suggest the notion that the theory of evolution is proved. (Cemal Yildirim, *Evrim Kurami ve Bagnazlik* [The Theory of Evolution and Bigotry], Bilgi Publishing, January 1989, pp. 56-57.)

As Darwinists also confess, although there exists not a single scientific finding supporting evolution, countless fossils prove that living species were created. One of these is the 50-million-year-old fossilized soapberry leaf pictured here.





FERN

Age: 300 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Saint Clair, Pennsylvania, USA

During excavations over the past 150 years, not a single half-developed, supposedly primitive plant fossil possessing the features of two different species (for instance, a half-fern, half-shrub) has been found. This demolishes any claim that plants have evolved. Other findings that invalidate this claim are the countless fossils of plants still living today. The 300 million-year-old fern is one of these "living fossils" that reveals that evolution is a deception.









PINE CONE

Age: 65-23 million years

Period: Early Tertiary

Location: New Bamberg, Germany

The structure of cones, organs on conifers that contain the plant's ovaries, has remained the same for millions of years, as with the structures of all other living species. This cone, 65 to 23 million years old, and identical ones of our day are one of the important examples revealing that throughout these long ages, evolution has never occurred.









FERN

Age: 320 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Lancashire, United Kingdom

Fossil findings have put evolutionists in such a position that they can no longer defend their claims regarding the origins of plants. N.F. Hughes, an evolutionist paleobotanist, confesses as such:

> . . . With few exceptions of detail, however, the failure to find a satisfactory explanation has persisted, and many botanists have concluded that the problem is not capable of solution, by use of fossil evidence. (N. F. Hughes, *Paleobiology of Angiosperm Origins: Problems of Mesozoic Seed-Plant Evolution*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1976, pp. 1-2.)

One of the specimens that make it impossible for Darwinists to defend the theory of evolution is the 320-million-year-old fern pictured. Evolutionists fail to give any explanation for this example, which is one of the countless fossils showing that plants have not evolved, but were created by God.



SYCAMORE BRANCH WITH SEED PODS



Age: 38-23 million years

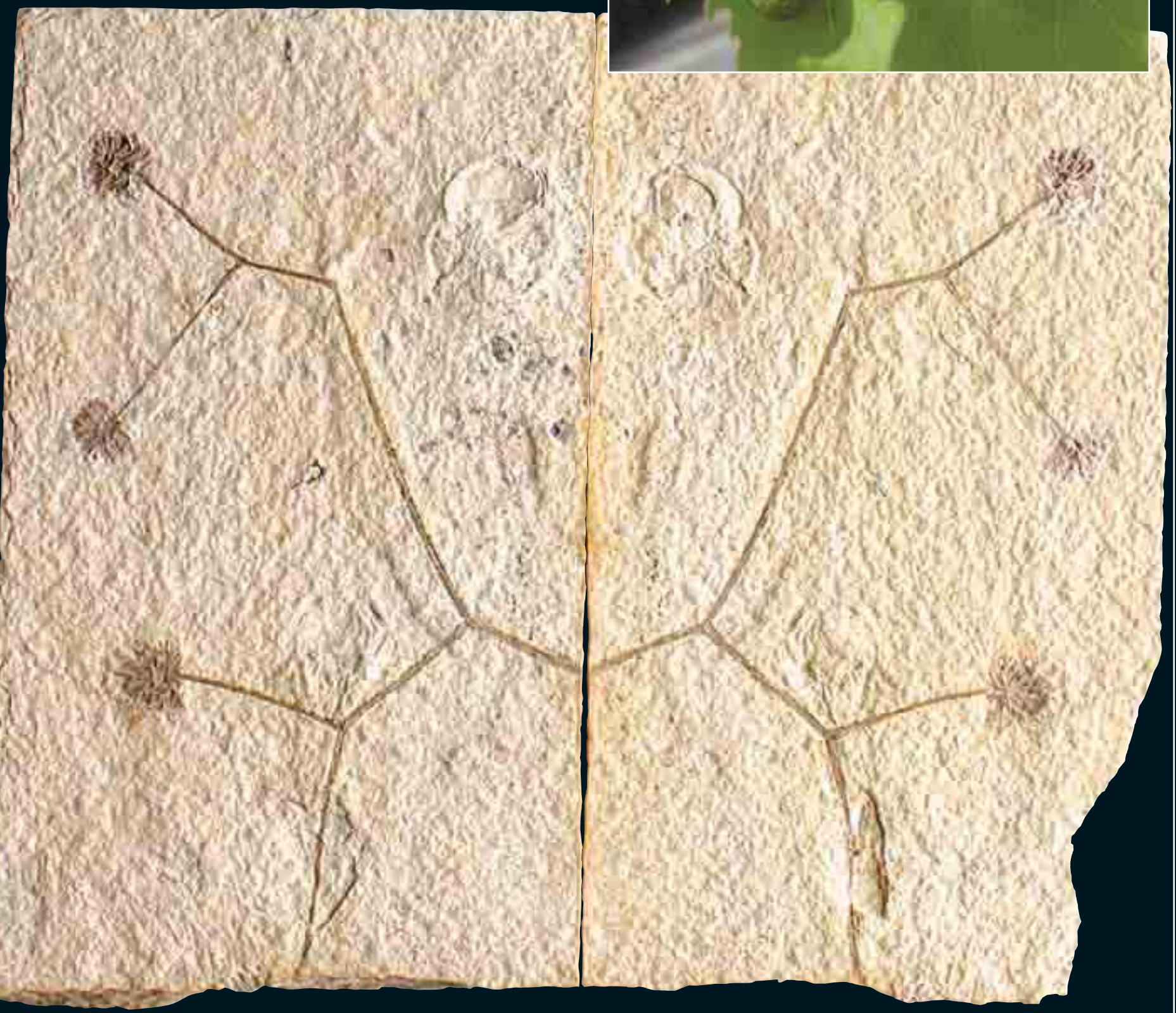
Period: Oligocene

Location: Bonanza, Utah, USA

Evolutionists claim that plants originated from a common ancestor, yet they fail to offer a single scientific finding to prove it. On the other hand, innumerable findings show that plants were separately created, with features distinct to each species, and that they did not evolve. One of these is the 38- to 23-million-year-old sycamore branch that fossilized together with its seed pods. This fossil, which is no different from the sycamores alive today, invalidates the theory of evolution.









FIGS

Age: 70 million years

Period: Upper Cretaceous

Location: Hell Creek Formation, Montana, USA

A fig is the fruit of *Figus*, a genus of about 800 species of woody trees and shrubs. The 70-million-year-old fig fossil pictured reveals that evolutionists are unable to explain the origins of plants, along with that of animals. Other than a few speculations, the theory of evolution offers no information regarding the origins of tens of thousands of plants and their fruits and flowers. Moreover, all of these speculations are refuted by actual fossil findings.





SEED FERN

Age: 308-294 million years

Period: Carboniferous

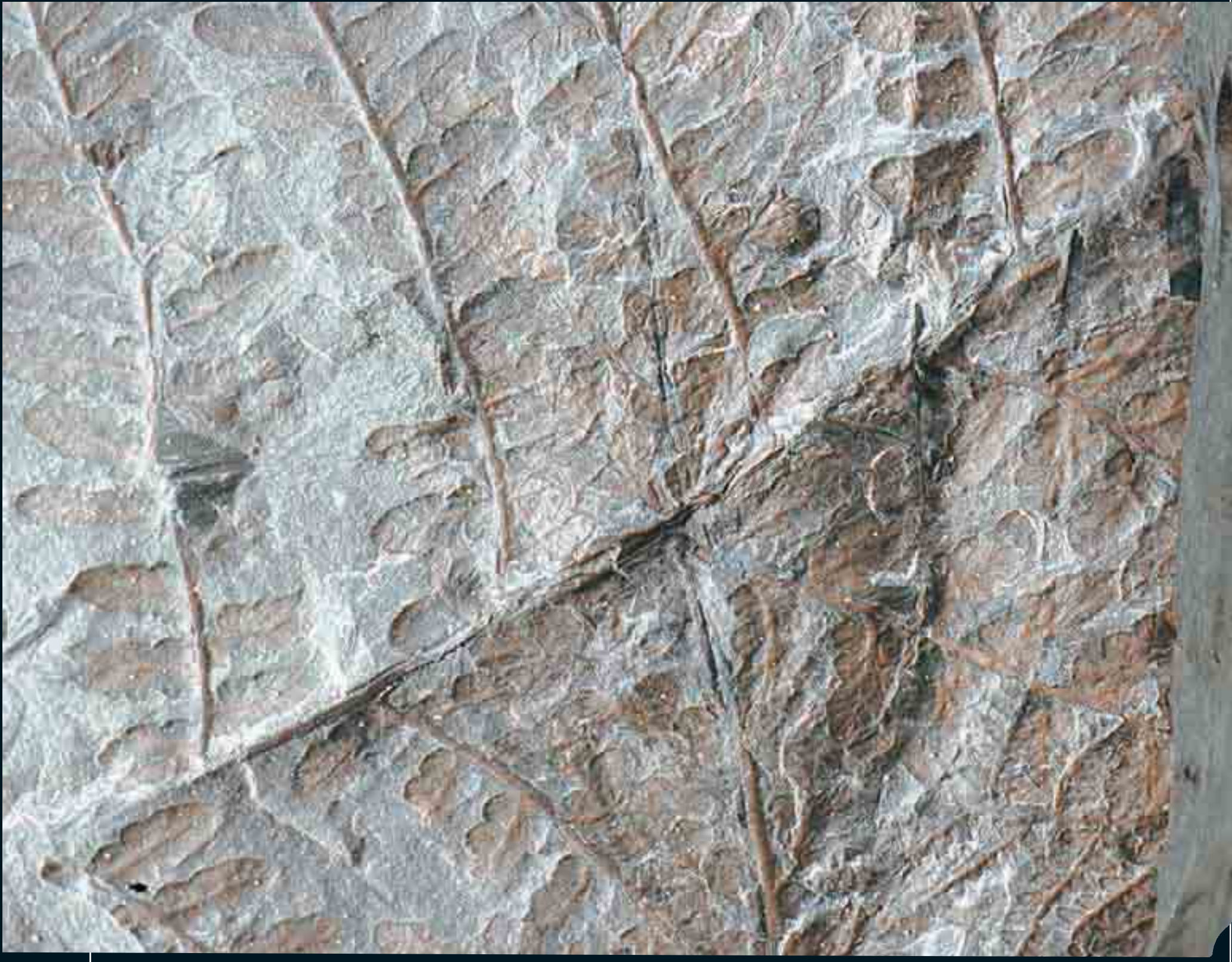
Location: Jastrzebie, Poland

The seed fern fossil pictured is about 308 million years old, and it challenges evolution with its structure, unchanged for hundreds of millions of years.

If the claims that living species develop by constantly changing were true, then during the hundreds of millions of years, ferns should have evolved into trees and germ cells had to change and develop totally different structures. But despite those 300 million years, no such change has been experienced and it will not happen in the future. Ferns of today are identical to those ferns that lived hundreds of millions of years ago. They have never experienced any evolutionary process, but were created with all their current features.







SEED FERN

Age: 308-294 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Czerwionka, Poland

A fern is any of a group of plants classified in the phylum of *Pteridophyta*. Most species grow in damp environments, in between rocks or under trees. This example has survived to our day with no changes since the beginning of the Carboniferous period.

Along with leaves, the fossil record also provides specimens of fern spores. Spores are the single-celled reproductive bodies existing in some plants that are highly resistant to negative conditions. Ferns that reproduce through spores bear sporangia under their leaves that contain these cells.

Pictured is the underside of a fern leaf, which possesses the sporangia. For hundreds of millions of years, ferns have been reproducing in the same way and have preserved their physical features. Evolutionists, who claim that living species have gradually developed and constantly change, cannot explain this situation in any convincing scientific manner. This unchanging state of living species' structure shows that evolution has never occurred, that our Lord created them all.





ELM LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

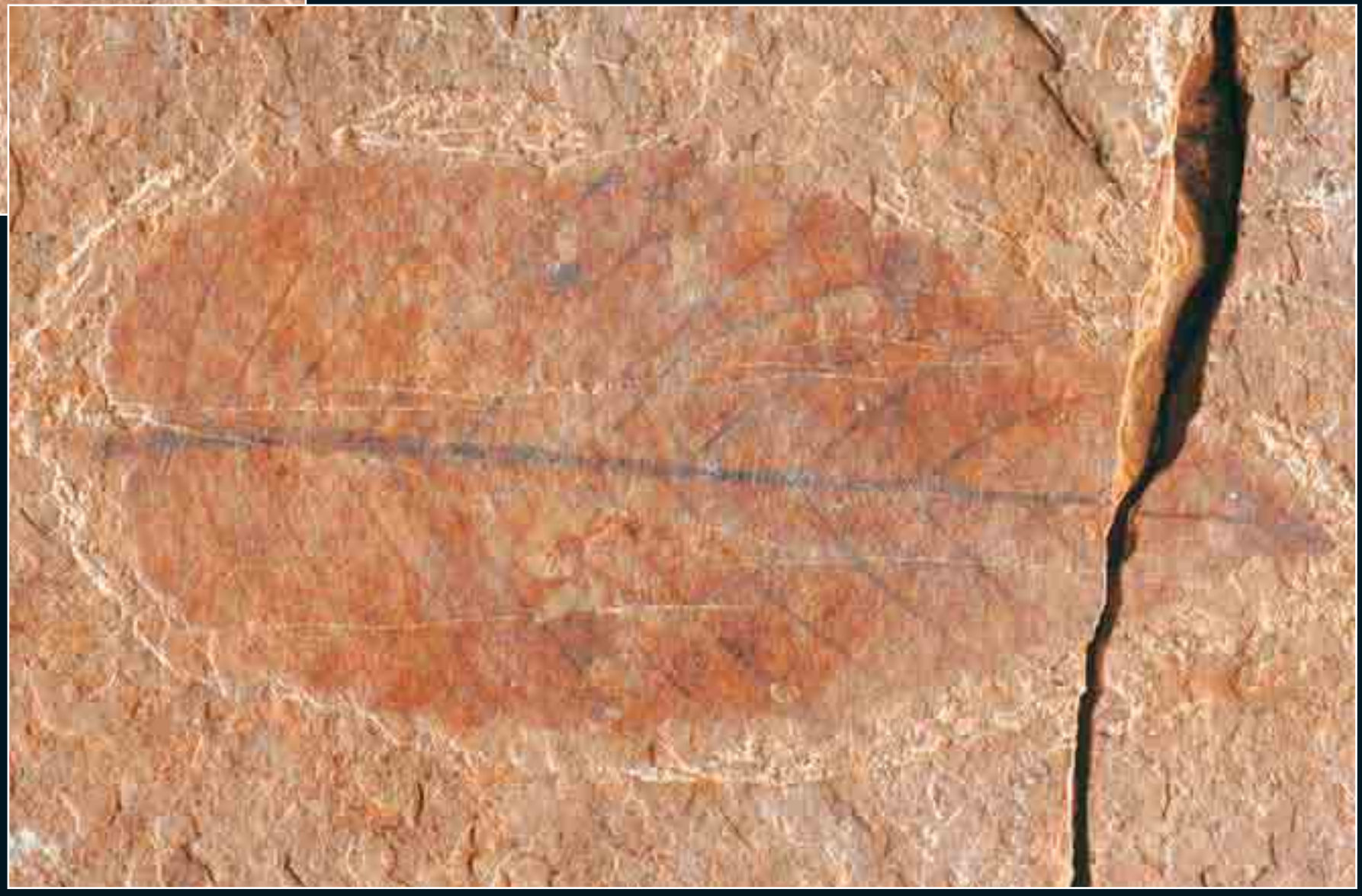
Darwin himself was aware that his theory was contradictory, inconsistent and unrealistic and expressed his concerns in his articles and letters. For instance, in a letter to his close friend Asa Gray, a Harvard biology professor, he wrote that his theory of evolution was only a speculation:

> I am quite conscious that my speculations run quite beyond the bounds of true science. (N.C. Gillespie, *Charles Darwin and the Problem of Creation*, 1979, p. 2.)

After Darwin, many scientists confirmed that the theory of evolution has no value and that it is only speculative. One of the branches of science that confirmed this was paleontology. All fossils collected so far demonstrate that evolution has never occurred with any of them. One fossil displaying this fact is the 50-million-year-old elm leaf fossil pictured.









PALM LEAF

Age: 300 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Liberty, Washington, USA

The theory of evolution's inability to explain the origins of plants is also confessed by evolutionists themselves. For instance, Eldred Corner, a professor in the Botanic Department of Cambridge University, expresses that fossils support not the evolution of plants, but the fact of Creation:

> I still think that, to the unprejudiced, the fossil record of plants is in favour of special creation. If, however, another explanation could be found for this hierarchy of classification, it would be the knell of the theory of evolution. Can you imagine how an orchid, a duckweed, and a palm have come from the same ancestry, and have we any evidence for this assumption? The evolutionist must be prepared with an answer, but I think that most would break down before an inquisition. (Dr. Eldred Corner, *Evolution in Contemporary Botanical Thought*, Chicago: Quadrangle Books, 1961, p. 97.)

As Corner also states, fossil findings reveal that plants have not originated from a common, imaginary ancestor but were created individually with all the features they currently possess. One of the fossils displaying this fact is the 300-million-year-old palm fossil pictured. Palms have remained the same for hundreds of millions of years, which stresses the baseless nature of the theory of evolution.







FERN

Age: 320 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Lancashire, United Kingdom

Plants have extremely complex structures, and it is impossible for them to have emerged through coincidental effects or for one species to have transformed into another, as evolutionists claim. Fossil record also reveals that different plants have emerged on Earth momentarily, with structures peculiar to them and that they had no evolutionary "ancestors" before them, as evolutionists claim.

For instance this 320-million-year-old fossil fern indicates that these plants have not changed for hundreds of millions of years. Ferns in our day are no different from those that lived 320 million years ago. In the face of this fact, evolutionists can give no reasonable scientific answer.



FERN

Age: 320 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Lancashire, United Kingdom

The fossil pictured is evidence that ferns did not evolve from other plants, and have not transformed into ferns of our day by gradual changes. They have always remained as ferns, with all their features and functions.

This fossil, 320 million years old, is evidence that as with all living and non-living things, Almighty God created plants; and that evolution is nothing but a scenario based on a figment of imagination.





For the last 150 years, every corner of the Earth has been excavated in search of fossils, and millions of them have been discovered. But among all these fossils, there exists not a single half-developed specimen that possesses the features of two different living species—which can be termed an intermediate "missing link." Every fossil discovered so far reveals that living beings emerged all of a sudden and have never changed, as long as they did not become extinct. This has a clear implication: God created living beings.





Lancashire, United Kingdom





Green River Formation, USA





GINKGO LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

One piece of evidence invalidating the scenario of plants' evolution is the 50-million-year-old ginkgo leaf pictured. This fossil indicates that ginkgos have always remained as ginkgos and have not originated from another plant or transformed into another species. This places evolutionists in a deadlock.





FERN

Age: 320 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Lancashire, United Kingdom

If a living being preserves its structure with no changes for millions of years and if it possessed all its current features millions of years ago, then it is impossible to say that this organism has evolved. The 320-million-year-old fern fossil pictured is no different from ferns in our day—one of the proofs that living things have not evolved.







GINKGO LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

If evolution took place, as Darwinists claim, then there had to be thousands of intermediate forms, and not the countless living fossils that remained unchanged on Earth. Evolutionists would continuously find fossils of intermediate species that changed from one life form to another, millions of specimens of "developing species." However, evolutionists have failed to discover even a single such intermediate fossil. They've failed to present a single organ developing in a single organism. As you can see, this ginkgo leaf has not undergone any changes since the Eocene period (54-37 million years ago).







PINE CONE

Age: 65-23 million years

Period: Early Tertiary

Location: New Bamberg, Germany

Scientists examining the structure of pine cones were astonished by their reproductive structures. The cones which produce pollen make use of aerodynamic forces. Research has shown that these plants can change the wind's linear movement in three different ways.

First, the branches and twigs direct wind's direction towards the center of the pine cone. Then, the wind in this area is directed and angled towards the cone's ovaries, where the seeds will be formed.

In the second method, the wind, getting in contact with the cone's outer covering, whirls around its axis and tends toward the openings to the cone's interior.

Third, thanks to the cone's projections, it causes turbulence that deflects the wind down, toward the cone's outer surface. (For further information, see Harun Yahya's *The Miracle of Creation in Plants*, Goodword Books, 2002.) No doubt that this tree, which lacks a brain and yet engages in making use of the wind's movements, employs a kind of wisdom that cannot be explained by coincidence, as evolutionists claim. Coincidences cannot teach a plant how to exploit the wind. Moreover, plants lack the ability to plan even a single part of such a complex system. This perfect structure in pine cones is the artistry of our Almighty Lord.









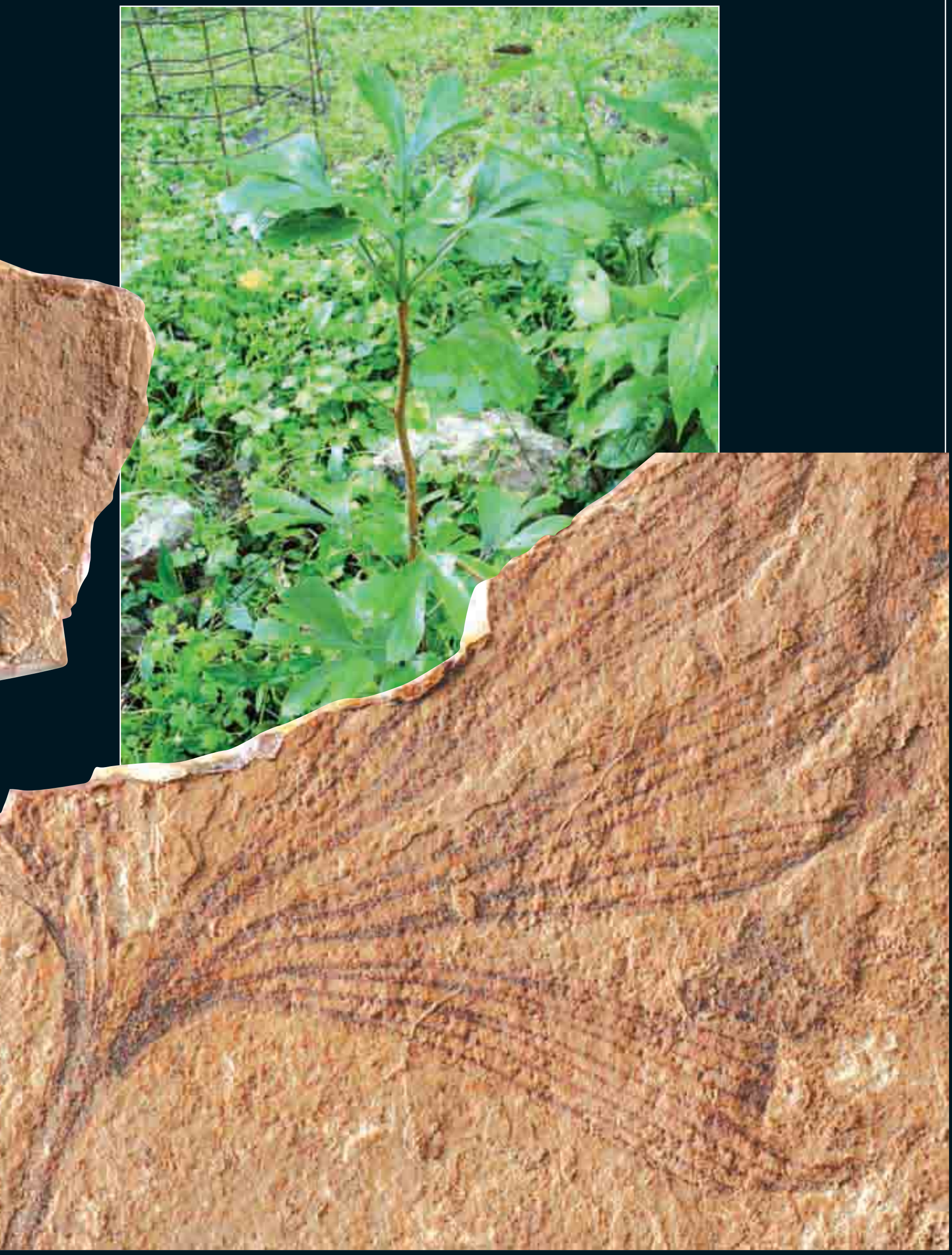
GINKGO LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

A ginkgo leaf on a tree today is no different from the one that grew 50 million years ago or even before. The same holds true for all living organisms on Earth. The fact that they have remained unchanged amazes many evolutionist scientists. It has made many of them change their outlook, and brought others to see that evolution, which they had been defending for years, is only a fraud. Those evolutionists who insist in their error in spite of these facts are being entirely ideological, not scientific.





FERN

Age: 320 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Lancashire, United Kingdom

Ferns that grew 320 million years ago were photosynthesizing, absorbing water from soil, taking benefit of sunlight and reproducing by spores just like those alive in our day. These plants that have the same features for hundreds of millions of years have clearly not evolved. However, Darwinists fail to recognize this obvious fact, due to their ideological concerns.





KEAKI LEAF

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Wyoming, USA

Zelkova serrate is native to Japan, Korea, China and Taiwan. In Japan, it is known as keaki, a deciduous tree growing from 20 to 35 meters (65 to 114 feet) tall, with quite broad leaves.

Like all other plants, keaki have remained the same since the time they first existed, and fossil record supports this. The fossilized keaki leaf pictured is 45 million years old, but identical to the keaki leaves of today.





GINKGO LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Insentient atoms cannot come together coincidentally and make up a single cell of the ginkgo leaf, with its perfect appearance. Yet this is exactly what Darwinists claim. That is why they try to prove that unconscious atoms have succeeded at doing so, and why they constantly seek intermediate forms they have yet to find. However, as in the past, what they continue to encounter are living fossils.

One example is the 50-million-year-old ginkgo leaf pictured.





MOUNTAIN ALDER LEAF

Age: 50 million years old

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

This mountain alder leaf from the Eocene epoch (54 to 37 million years ago) displays the features of our day' s mountain alder leaves. The details in the leaf' s vein system are preserved perfectly, providing evidence, contradicting evolution, that the species has undergone no change.



BLACK GUM LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Another piece of evidence for a plant species that has not evolved is the black gum leaf fossil pictured. Examinations of the fossil reveal that the plant of 50 million years ago was no different from what it is currently. It has remained unchanged for millions of years. This example once again reveals the invalidity of evolution.







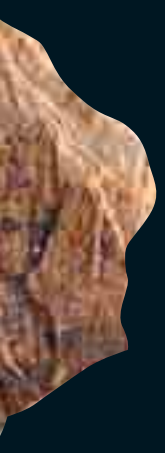
GINKGO LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

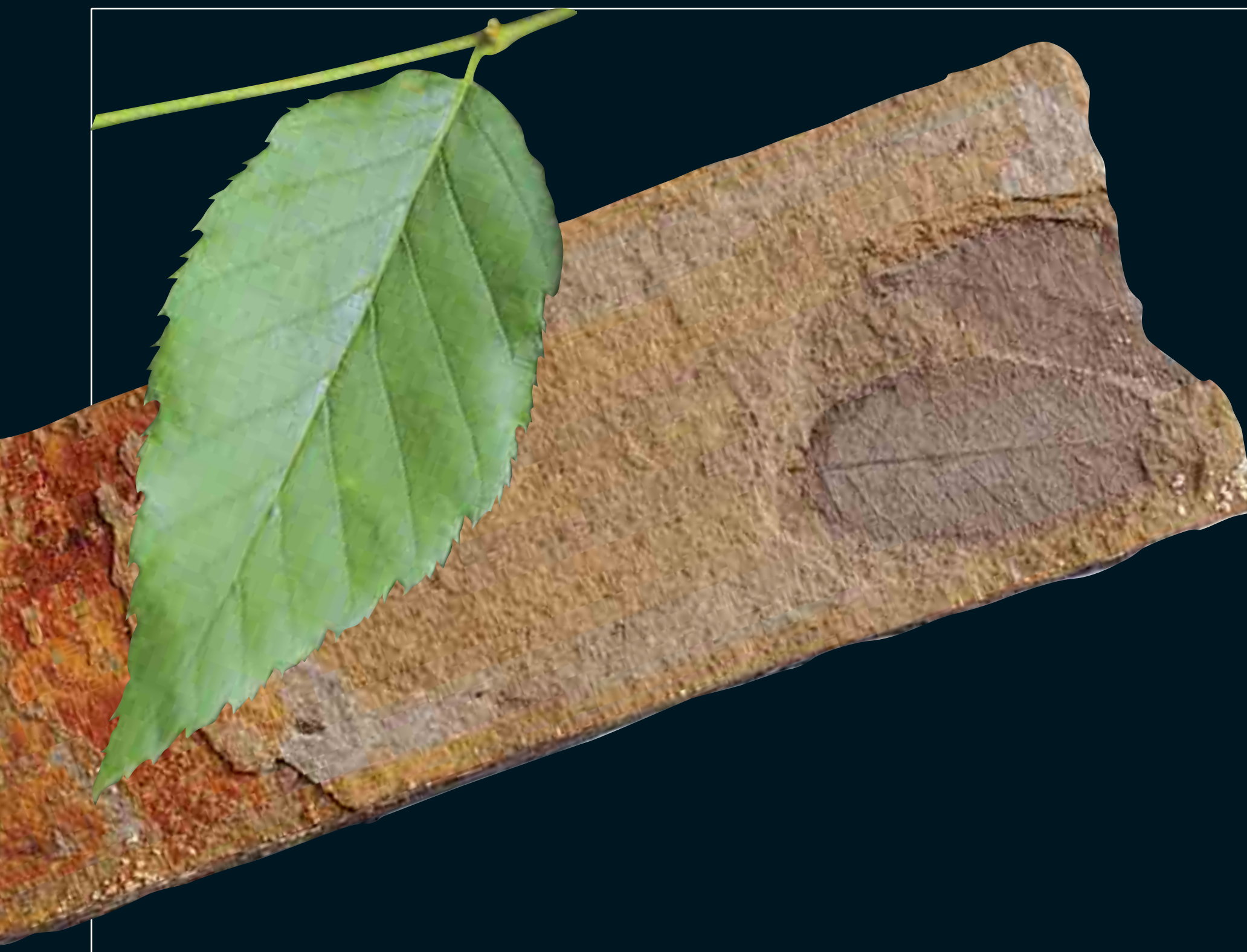
Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

The theory of evolution cannot explain the origins of living organisms and is also desperate in the face of fossil ginkgo leaves, showing that the species has remained unchanged for tens of millions of years. Such fossils, proving that living organisms have stayed the same as long as they've existed, have dealt a fatal blow to the theory of evolution. As many other branches of science, paleontology also confirms that Creation is an obvious fact.









BIRCH LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

God is able to create all organisms perfectly at any time, and in any form. Our Almighty Lord creates any living being upon His order " Be!" The Earth abounds with perfect and complex living things that came into existence with His will, species that have displayed the same perfect features throughout history and—by God's will—have proved that they were created in one moment and in perfect form.

Whether Darwinists accept this fact or not, all paleontological evidence will continue to demolish their theory. That is because, as is in the case of this birch leaf that has remained unchanged for 50 million years, paleontology continues to provide specimens of living fossils.





ROBINIA LEAF

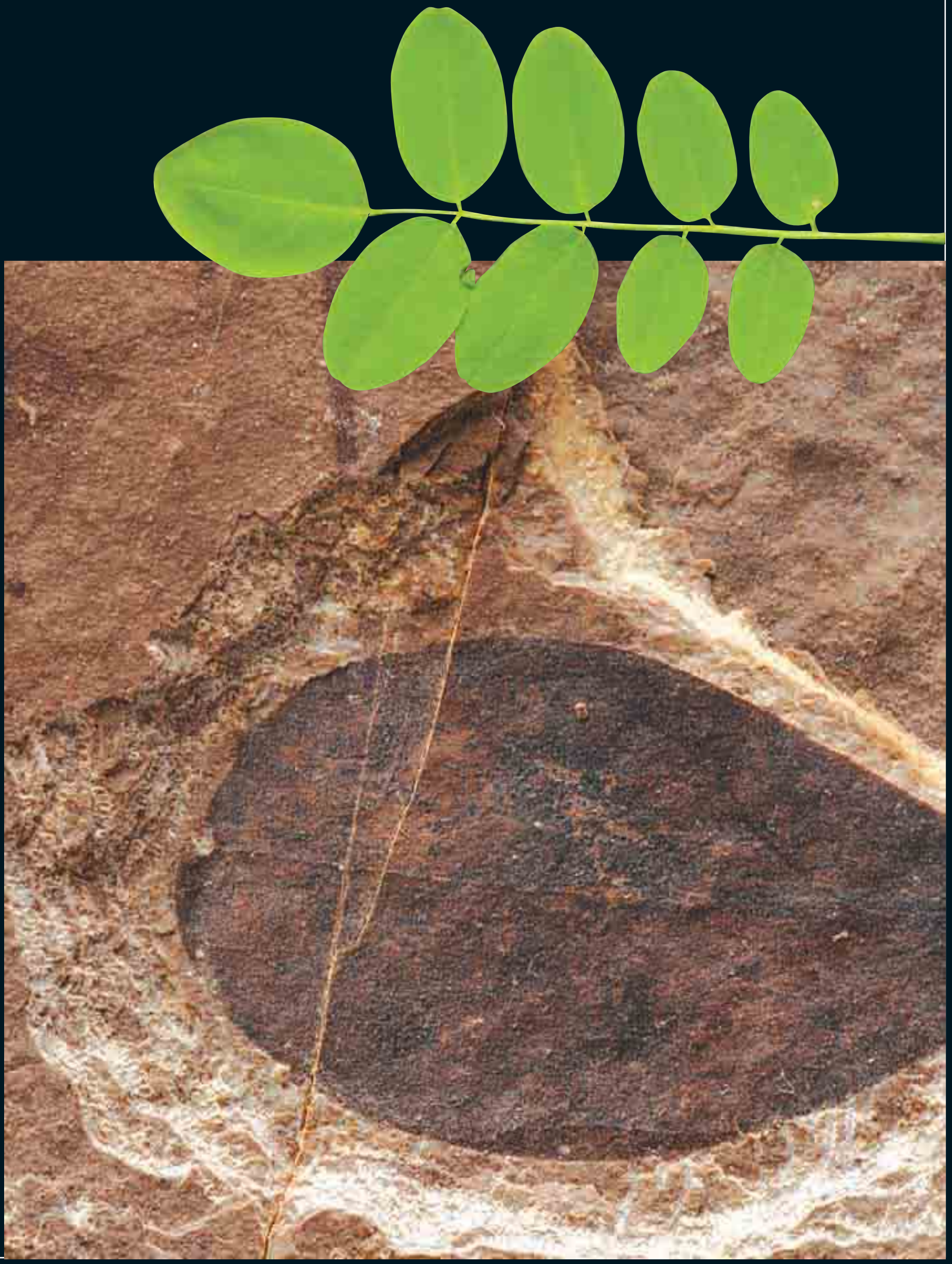
Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Claiming that intermediate forms must exist between known fossils, Darwinists try to deceive people. Yet countless living species and their fossil counterparts reveal clearly, and with adequate proof, that a process such as evolutionists claim to have existed never occurred. Those who continue to believe in the theory of evolution despite these facts are Darwinists. They ignore this obvious evidence revealed by the fossil record and trust that these imaginary "intermediate forms" will be found one day.

One of the living fossils that refutes Darwinists' hopes and keeps them from deceiving people is this 50-million-year-old *robinia* leaf pictured.





SERVICEBERRY LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Like all other living organisms, plants too emerged in the fossil record quite suddenly and with structures peculiar to them. The appearance and structures they displayed millions of years ago is the same as the appearance and structures they do now. This shows that living things are created by One having a superior wisdom, that is, our Lord, God.

One piece of evidence is this serviceberry leaf, about 50 million years old.











GINKGO LEAF

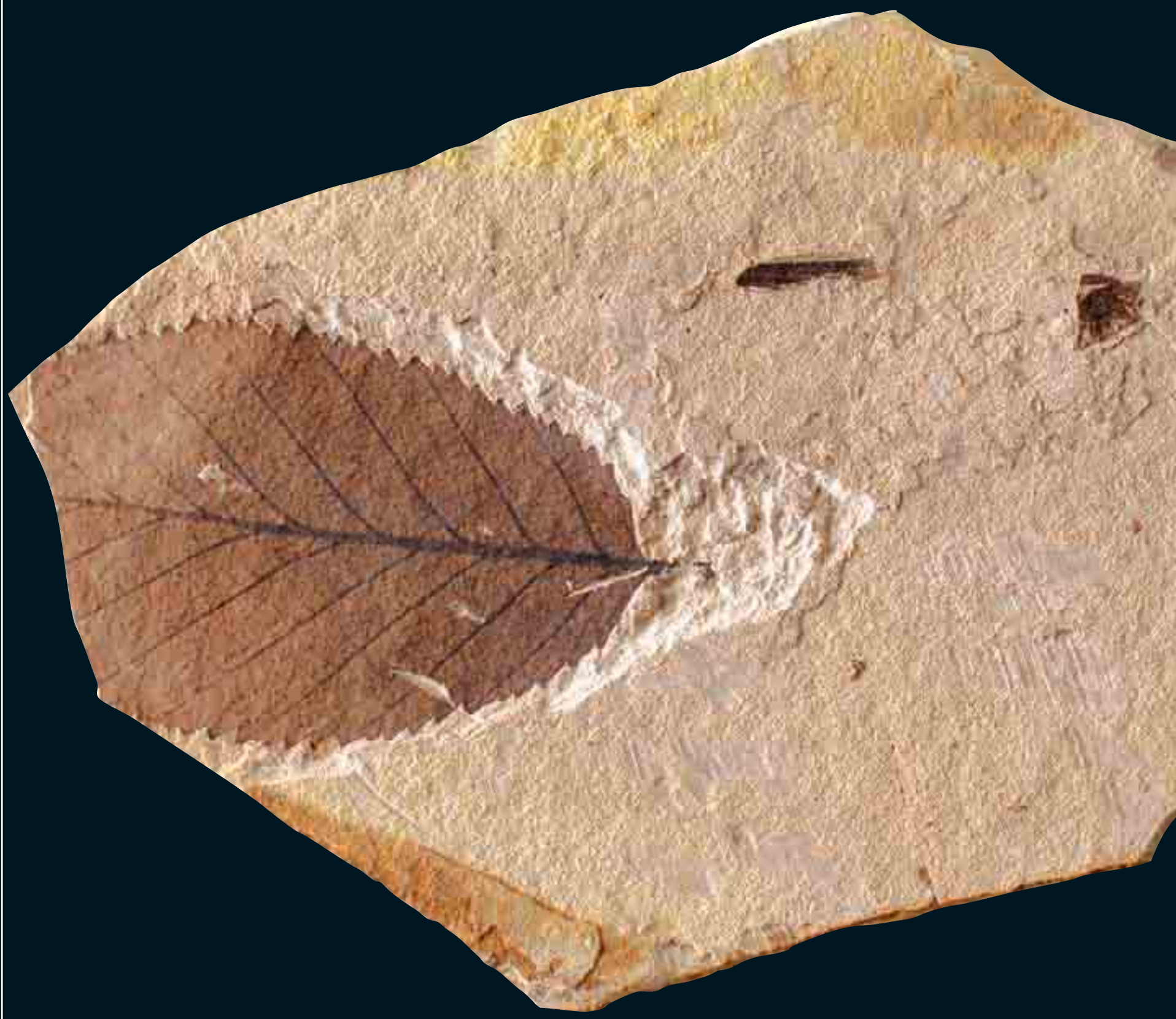
Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Throughout history, turtles have remained as turtles, gnats have remained as gnats, ants have remained as ants and ginkgo leaves remained as ginkgo leaves. No matter how old a fossil ginkgo leaf we examine is, we see that it has the very same structure of today' s ginkgos. The leaves are the very same, whether 50 million years old or hundreds of millions of years old. Like all other living things, the ginkgo has not undergone any changes and has not lived through any process of evolution. Each species is created in the same way with the superior artistry of our Lord.





ELM LEAF

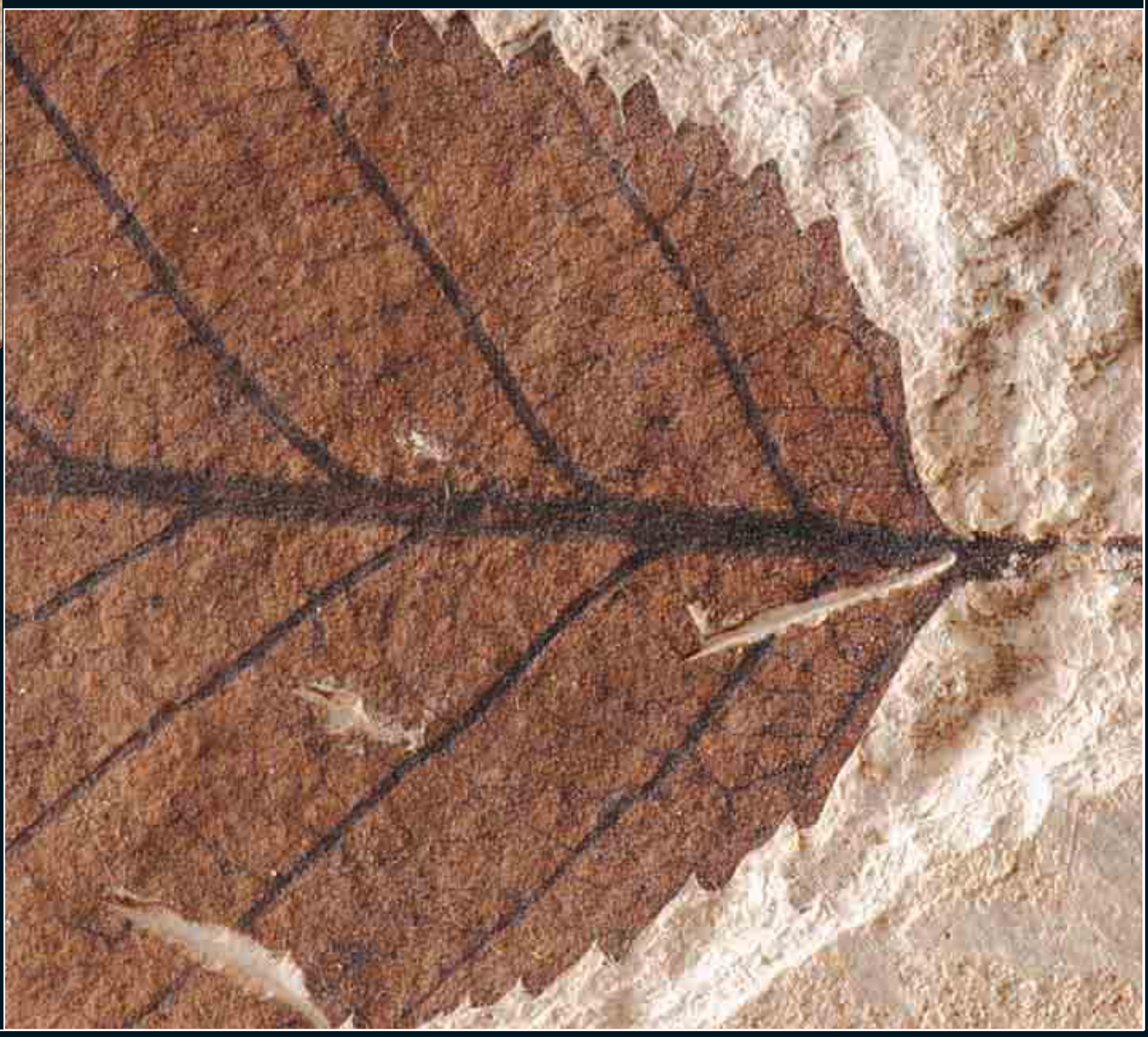
Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Pictured is a fossilized elm leaf, 50 million years old. As it illustrates, the elms that lived millions of years ago and those of our day are no different. This tree has never undergone any changes, as the advocates of the so-called "punctuated equilibrium" or those who favor the imaginary "gradual evolution" put forward. No matter how hard evolutionists, lacking proofs, try to adapt their theory to the situation they encounter, this truth will not change. Living fossils have refuted evolution.







GINKGO LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Of the Earth' s rocks, 99 percent has been excavated, and roughly 100 million fossils belonging to 250 thousand still-living species have been unearthed. Among these fossils, there exists not one intermediate form, or any fossil belonging to a primitive version of a "later" organism. From the first moment they appear in the fossil record, living beings display complete and complex structures. This ginkgo leaf from the Eocene epoch (54 to 37 million years ago) is no different from the ginkgo leaves of our own day.







GINKGO LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

According to the evolutionist suggestions far removed from science, living things evolved from one another. In such a case, there must have existed intermediate species between two known species and strange, inadequately developed versions. And the number of these intermediate beings' fossils should exceed millions.

However, fossil record lacks such intermediate stages. No one has ever found a single one of these specimens. From the first moment they existed, living things have enjoyed flawless and perfect structures. Living organisms of our own day also possessed their current features millions of year ago—a fact disclosed by the fossil record. This approximately 50-million-year-old ginkgo leaf proves this once again.







ALDER LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

This alder leaf of 50 million years ago is only one of the millions of examples showing that living organisms have remained unchanged for many millions of years.

Evolutionists have claimed approximately a dozen fossils to be intermediate forms, but they in fact belong to complex organisms of different types that by no means show any features of an intermediate species. Some of these, in fact, have been exposed as examples of fraud. Evolutionists have no evidence that will justify their claims; and living fossil specimens constantly confirm this fact.







WALNUT LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Walnuts are trees between 10 and 40 meters (33 and 130 feet) tall that grow in almost all corners of the world. This fossilized walnut leaf of 50 million years ago is no different from the walnut leaves that can be seen almost everywhere today.

The fact of Creation is confirmed by countless pieces of evidence. In order to fabricate some evidence to support their own theory, evolutionists have to find an intermediate fossil that will prove the transition of one species to another. However, since evolution has never occurred on Earth, not a single intermediate fossil will be found to support this claim. For this reason alone, evolution lacks any scientific validation and is based totally on deception.





GINKGO LEAF

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

If evolution were true, then Darwinists would have to publish a book similar to this one, in which they display hundreds of intermediate fossil specimens. However, they can never accomplish this, because it is impossible. There is not a single fossil belonging to an intermediate "missing link." That is because, as the fossil record manifests, living organisms have not evolved. Looking at this single fossilized ginkgo leaf, you can easily understand that living organisms have remained unchanged—that is, they were created.

The ginkgo leaf pictured is about 50 million years old, proving that the species has remained unchanged for millions of years.







ALDER LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

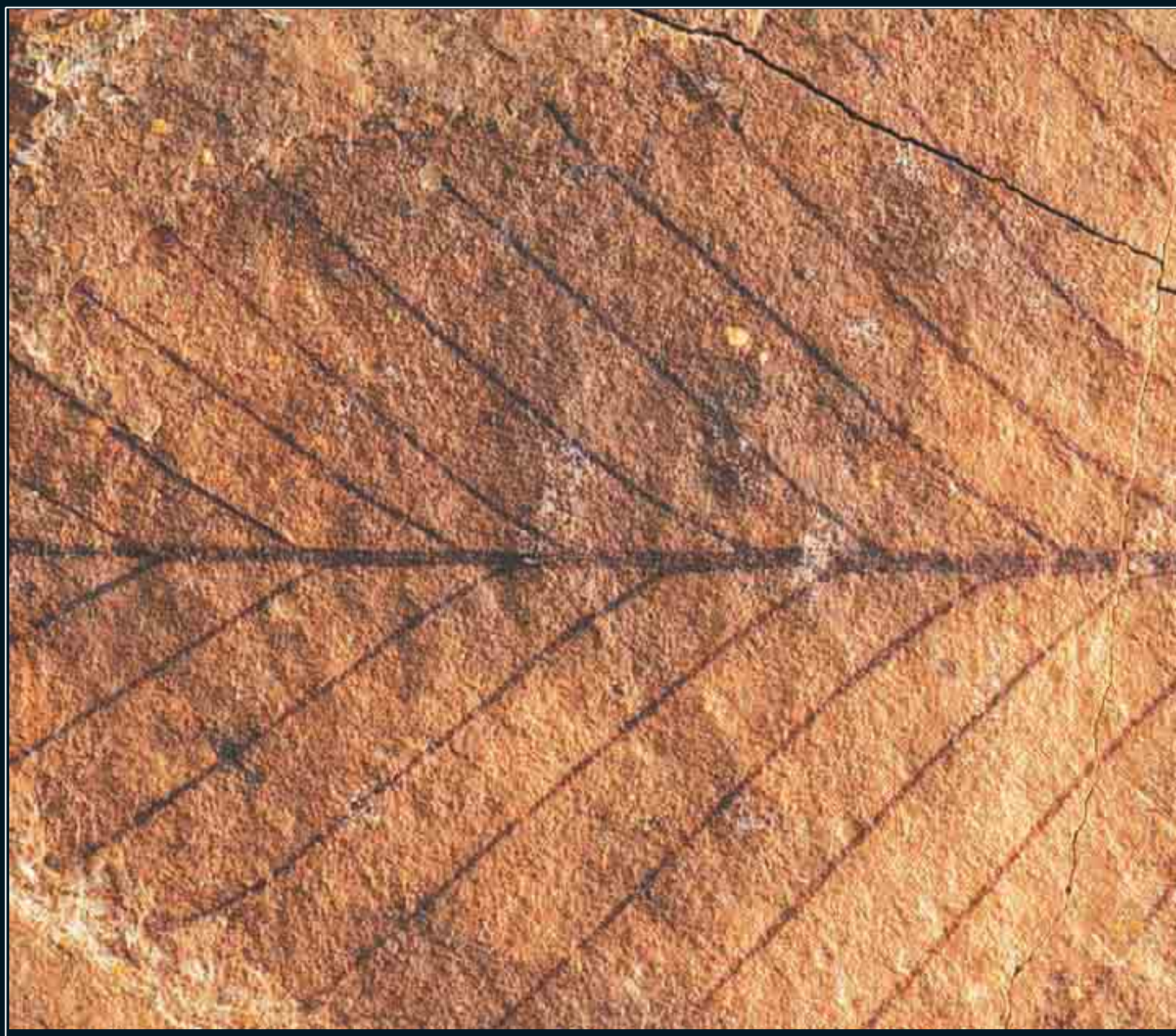
> The point emerges that if we examine the fossil record in detail, whether at the level of orders or of species, we find—over and over again—not gradual evolution, but the sudden explosion of one group at the expense of another. (Derek V. Ager, " The Nature of the Fossil Record," *Proceedings* of the British Geological Association, Vol. 87, 1976, p. 133.)

British paleontologist Derek V. Ager considers it a problem that fossils have never supported the theory of evolution, but have confirmed the fact of Creation. The 50-million-year-old alder leaf fossil pictured is one of the many fossils confirming that living organisms appeared all of a sudden on Earth. That is, they were created, have remained unchanged and have never evolved from one form into another.









ELM LEAF

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Scientifically, Darwin' s time was an extremely primitive period. Scientists knew little about living creatures' anatomy, and had no idea about genetics. According to them, cell was simply a small balloon filled with some jelly. As discoveries of genetic and anatomic features of living organisms came one after another, the theory of evolution proposed in such a time of ignorance has been rendered untenable. Paleontology, which reveals the unchanging nature of living beings' structures, has posed another threat to the theory of evolution.

The fact that living organisms' complex structures have never changed once again shows that Almighty God created all living beings. This 54- to 37-million-year-old elm leaf fossil suggests as much.





HOP HORNBEAM LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

The leaf of a hop hornbeam, with one of the hardest woods of any tree on Earth, with green branches and grey trunk, lived 50 million years ago with the same features. Our Lord God created it in the same way millions of years ago, just as how He creates it right now. Those who support the false theory of evolution only to deny God's existence will never succeed, for the heavens and the Earth abound with obvious evidence of His existence.





ALDER LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Today, Darwinists can no longer display fossils as evidence for evolution, for the paleontologists' researches since the mid-19th century in every corner of the globe have not found even a single fossil of any intermediate "missing link," though evolutionists claim they should be numerous. Today it is an established fact that "missing links" are an unscientific fable.

What has been discovered in quantity are the living fossils. The 50-million-year-old alder leaf pictured is only one of those that have been discovered.





WILLOW AND BIRCH LEAVES

(with its counterpart)

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Both of these tree species are often found today in the northern regions of North America and Canada. That these plants existed millions of years ago on the Earth and have never been through any evolutionary process is important evidence for the fact of Creation.

Like all other living things, these were created by God' s order "Be!" and have continued to exist with all the features they have today.



Birch leaf



Willow leaf



SEQUOIA LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Countless remains of sequoia leaves that have survived as fossils prove that this plant has survived in different places on Earth and has never changed. Thanks to this important evidence, Darwinist speculations about the imaginary evolution of plants no longer exist. This 50-million-year-old sequoia leaf is one of the proofs that puts an end to these speculations.







SEQUOIA CONE

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Leaves of this tree, reaching heights of hundreds of meters, are no different from the sequoia leaves of our own day. This proves that these giant trees also existed 50 million years ago and had the very same systems. Darwinists try to form imaginary scenarios regarding the gradual evolution of plants, but are not sure what to do in the face of paleontological evidence. This is an indication of the failure of the theory of evolution.





FERN

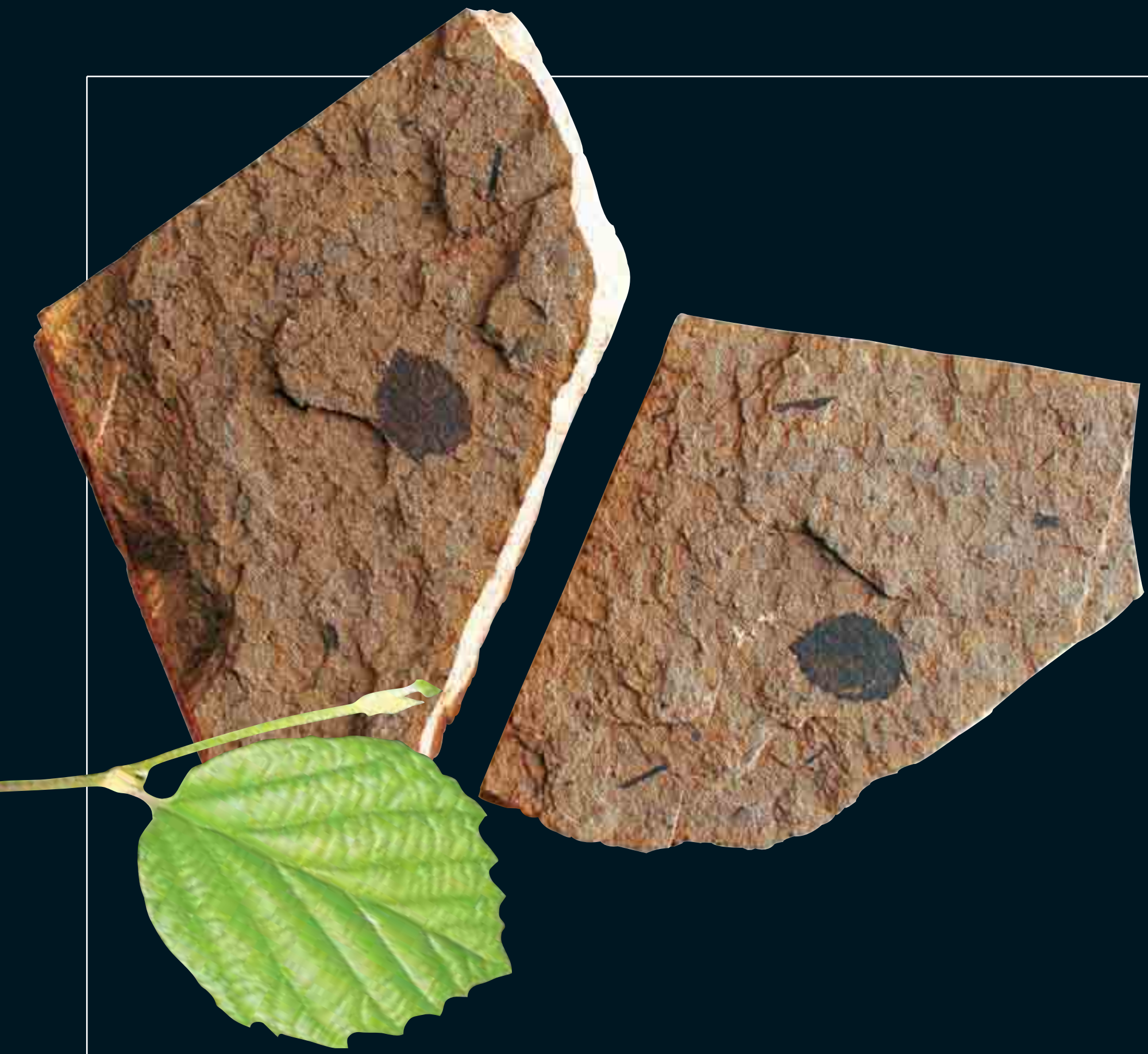
Age: 320 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Lancashire, United Kingdom

The 320-million-year-old fern fossil pictured is important evidence that today's plants have not undergone any process of evolution, since this fossilized leaf shows that ferns have remained the same for hundreds of millions of years. In the face of this finding, the theory of evolution—claiming that living beings evolved from one another with minor changes over long periods of time—is disproved.





ALDER LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

David B. Kitts, a science history professor from the Oklahoma University, expresses that fossil findings have never supported the theory of evolution:

> Evolution requires intermediate forms between species and paleontology does not provide them. (David B. Kitts, " Paleontology and Evolutionary Theory," *Evolution*, Vol. 28, September 1974, p. 467.)

Whereas paleontology offers evolutionists no evidence, it displays that Creation is an undeniable fact. Innumerable fossils collected from every corner of the Earth reveal that living beings emerged suddenly, with their flawless and complete structures and have not changed since.



GINKGO AND ALDER LEAVES

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

These plants, which lived in the Eocene epoch, are among the countless findings that reveal that living beings have not evolved. Millions of fossils gathered for the past 150 years have ruined evolutionists' dreams. It is no longer possible for Darwinists to defend evolution based on the fossil record. This fact is also confessed by evolutionist paleontologist Mark Czarnecki:

> A major problem in proving the theory has been the fossil record; the imprints of vanished species preserved in the Earth's geological formations. This record has never revealed traces of Darwin's hypothetical intermediate variants - instead species appear and disappear abruptly, and this anomaly has fueled the creationist argument that each species was created by God. (Mark Czarnecki, "The Revival of the Creationist Crusade," *MacLean's,* 19 January 1981, p. 56.)

Ginkgo leaf

Alder leaf



FERN

Age: 320 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Lancashire, United Kingdom

Like all other living beings, plants were also created. From the first moment they appeared, plants had all their mechanisms intact. Terms frequently used in evolutionist literature such as "development in time," "changes based on coincidences," "adaptations resulting from needs" are far removed from reality and are devoid of any scientific meaning. Fossil findings are one of the most important evidence for this.





One of the regions in Poland where Baltic amber is obtained



Some of the plant fossils obtained belong to those fossilized in Baltic amber. Along with moss and moss-like plants, various flowers, fruits, seeds and leaves are preserved in Baltic amber, dating from the Eocene epoch (54 to 37 million years ago), helping botanists define more than 200 plant species.



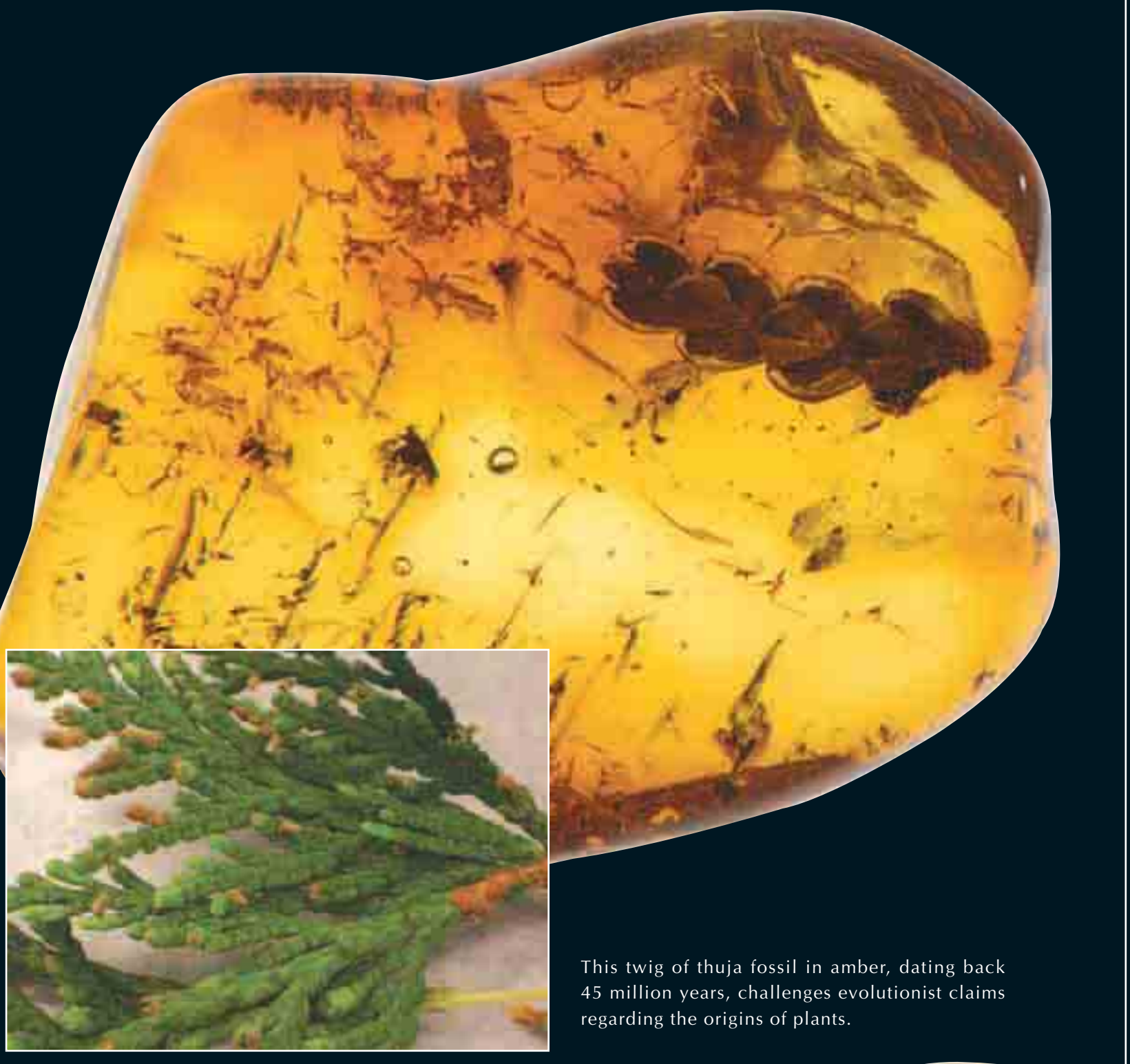
Cache Creek Formation, Canada



The ongoing excavations of paleontologists have made Darwinists face one fact: Scientific findings deny the theory of evolution.







This twig of thuja fossil in amber, dating back 45 million years, challenges evolutionist claims regarding the origins of plants.

One of the regions where many various species of plant fossils have been obtained is the Cache Creek formation in Canada. This formation still bears traces of the surrounding mountains and the woods that existed in the region 50 million years ago. The rivers and winds carried leaves, flowers and some small living organisms to the lake and, sinking to the bottom there, they started to fossilize.

Two-thirds of the fossils obtained from the site so far belong to plants still alive today. Some, on the other hand, are the fossils of very rare plants that have not yet been identified. This site has a structure rich in silica, making it easier to obtain very well-preserved specimens. Their details make it possible to compare them comprehensively to those organisms' specimens living today—which comparison again shows that living things have been the same for tens of millions of years. In other words, they have not evolved.





CASCARA LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Darwinists fail to explain the unchanging nature of the fossil record in the animal kingdom, as well as the invariability in the plant kingdom.

Along with thousands of animal specimens, the fossil record provides innumerable specimens of plants that have remained unchanged for millions, even hundreds of millions of years. One example is this 50-million-year-old cascara leaf from the Eocene epoch (54 to 37 million years ago). These specimens put a scientific end to Darwinism, which is entirely based on fraud.









ZELKOVA LEAVES

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Since Darwin' s time, evolution' s advocates have been trying to find their imaginary "intermediate links." Darwin himself always hoped that they would be found one day. Because Darwinists tried to keep Darwin's legacy alive in their own way, they truly believed that fossils would eventually provide the evidence they expected. However, developments proved contrary to their expectations. The fossil record proclaimed that intermediate forms never existed on Earth, that living species never changed, and that they were created. One of the most important indications of that fact is this leaf from the Eocene epoch, 54 to 37 million years ago.







BLACK WILLOW

Age: 54-37 million years

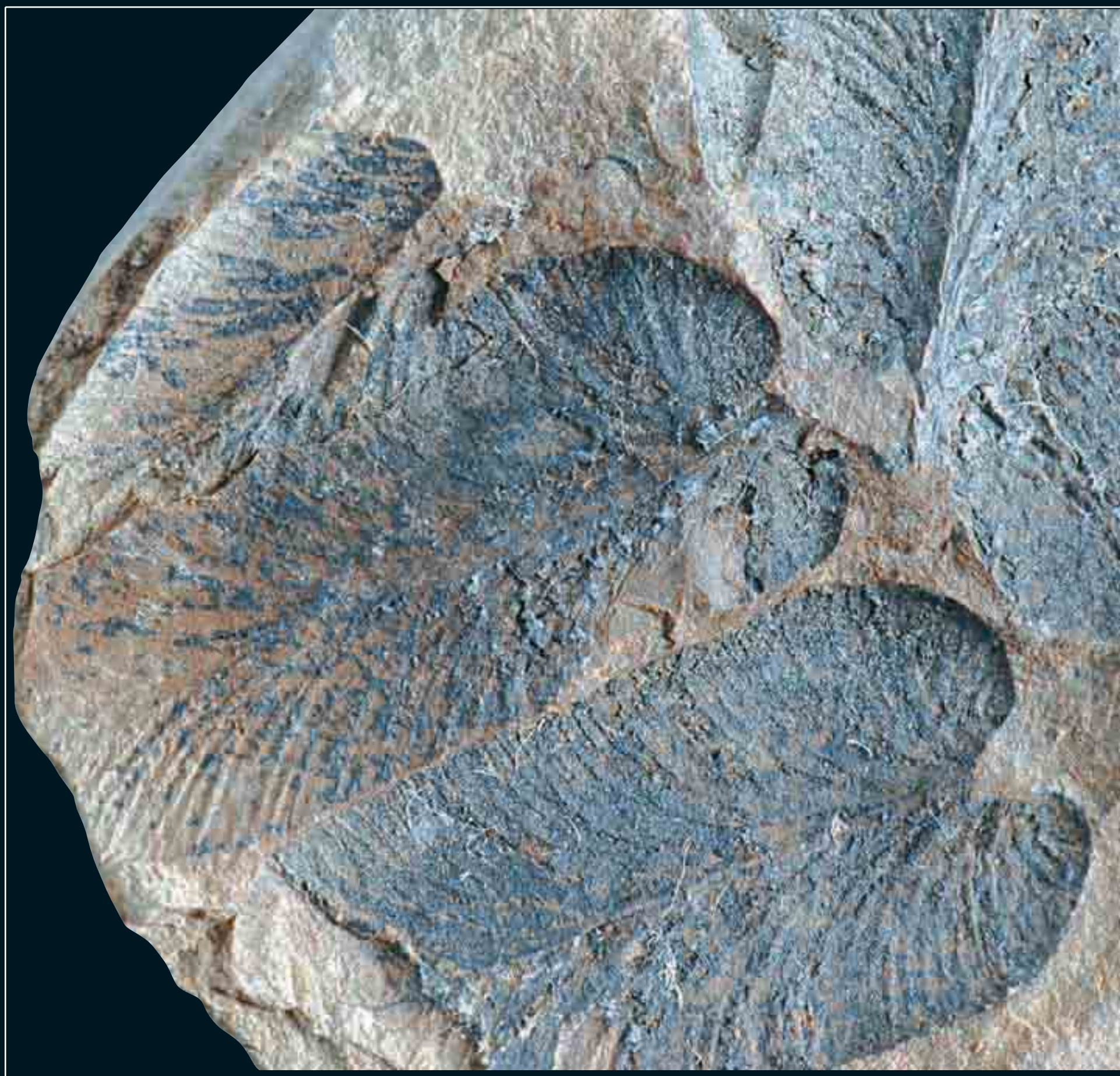
Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

All fossils discovered throughout history prove the fact of Creation, but Darwinists continue to advocate otherwise. However, all scientific theories should be supported by scientific evidence. In the face of the unvarying fossil record and the countless living fossils that have appeared, all scenarios related to the theory of evolution have become void. Evolutionists do not have even a single shred of evidence to prove their theory.







FERN

Age: 320 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Lancashire, United Kingdom

As is true of all other species, plants appear in the fossil record all of a sudden. They have no common ancestor, as evolutionists claim. The fossil record also reveals no such transitions between different species of plants. This renders all claims of evolutionists invalid.

The 320-million-year-old fern fossil pictured is one example that invalidates the theory of evolution. Ferns that lived 320 million years ago and those of today are no different.





REDWOOD CONE

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

This 50-million-year-old redwood cone fossil clearly shows that redwoods remained the same for millions of years. This and other "living fossil" specimens openly proclaim that evolution never occurred. All Darwinist claims regarding evolution are void and are based on a great lie. Evolution is devoid of any evidence. Darwinists can offer no scientific evidence for the innumerable claims they have advanced. Living beings have not undergone evolution; God created them all.



MAGNOLIA LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Fossil findings dramatize the invalidity of evolution, and some evolutionists do confess that their theory is not verified by the fossil record. One of these is Dr. David Raup, curator of geology at the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago. He confesses that fossils do not support Darwinism:

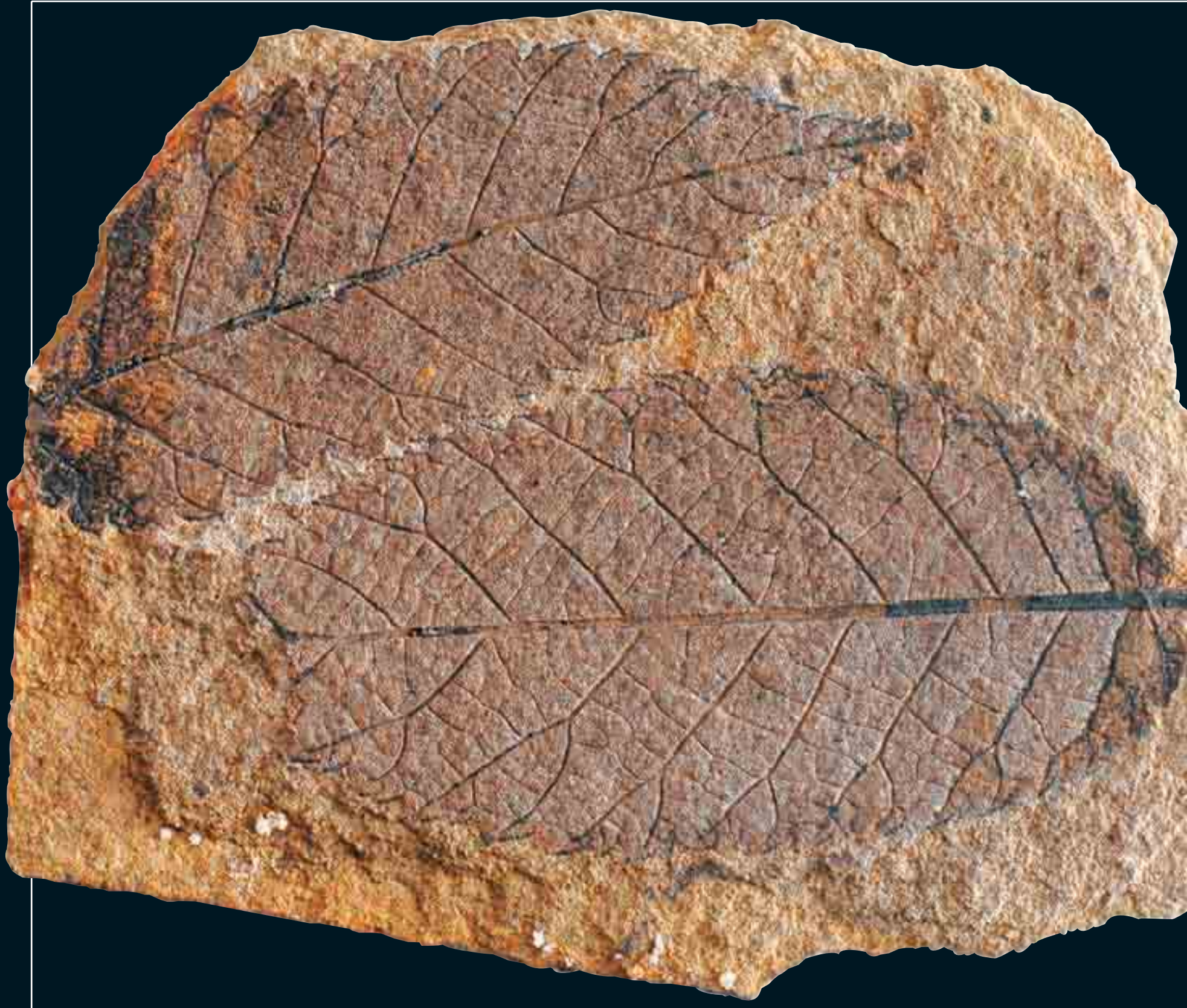
> . . . most people assume that fossils provide a very important part of the general argument in favour of Darwinian interpretations of the history of life. Unfortunately, this is not true. (David Raup, "Conflicts Between Darwin and Paleontology," Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin, Field Museum of Natural History: Chicago IL, January 1979, Vol. 50, No. 1, pp. 22-29.)

One of the findings proving the error of assuming fossils to be evidence for Darwinism is the 50-million-year-old magnolia leaf pictured.









BIRCH LEAVES

Age: 50 million years

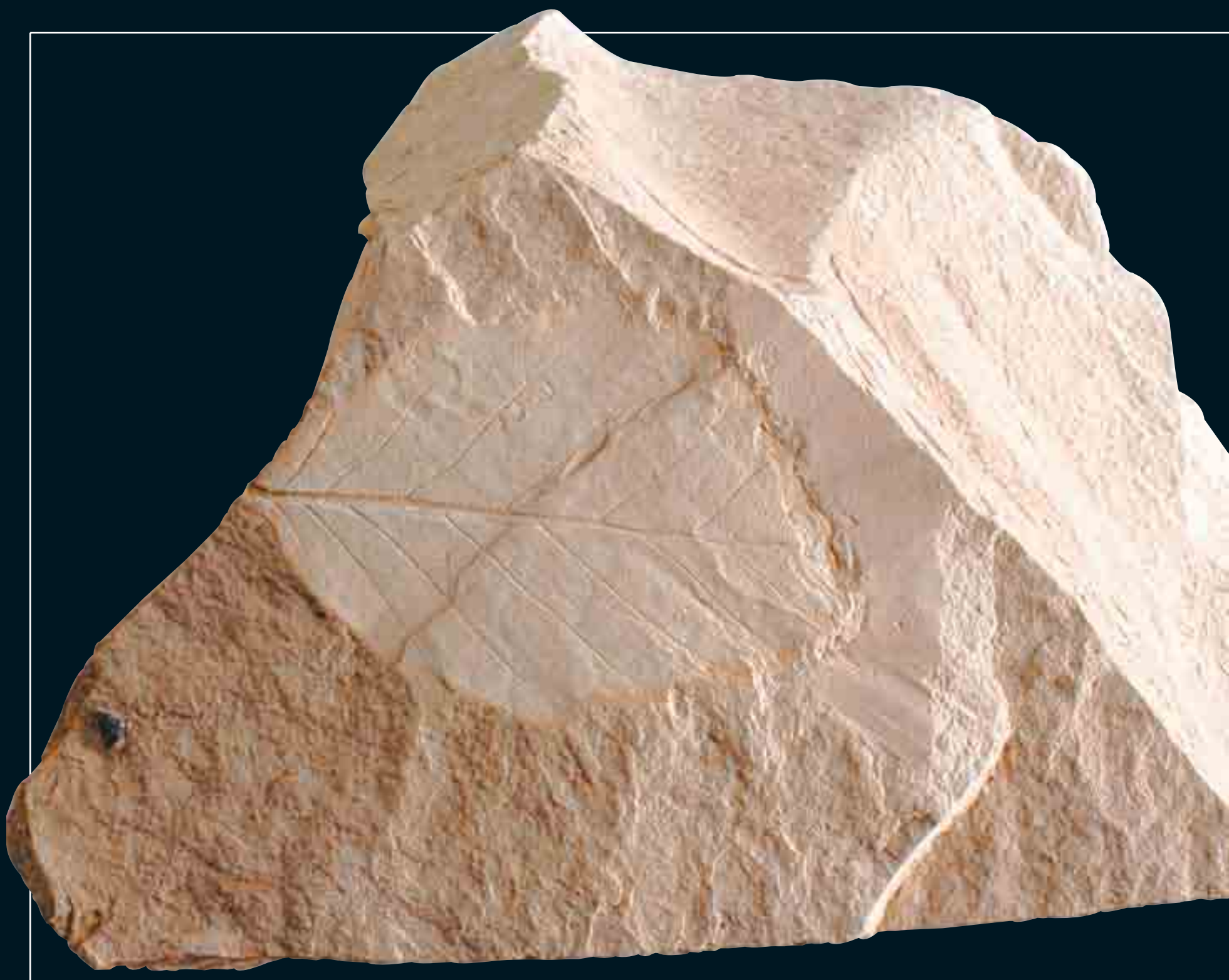
Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

This birch leaf from the Eocene epoch (54 to 37 million years ago) unearthed in British Columbia is identical to the birch leaves of our day. Birch trees have not changed for millions of years and have not gone through any process of evolution.

But thanks to Darwinists' misleading propaganda, some may be deceived into thinking that some fossil specimens belong to "intermediate forms"—a totally imaginary term. In the fossil record, there exists not a single transitional specimen claimed by evolutionists. The record reveals only fossil specimens that have remained unchanged for millions of years.





ALDER LEAF

Age: 50 million years

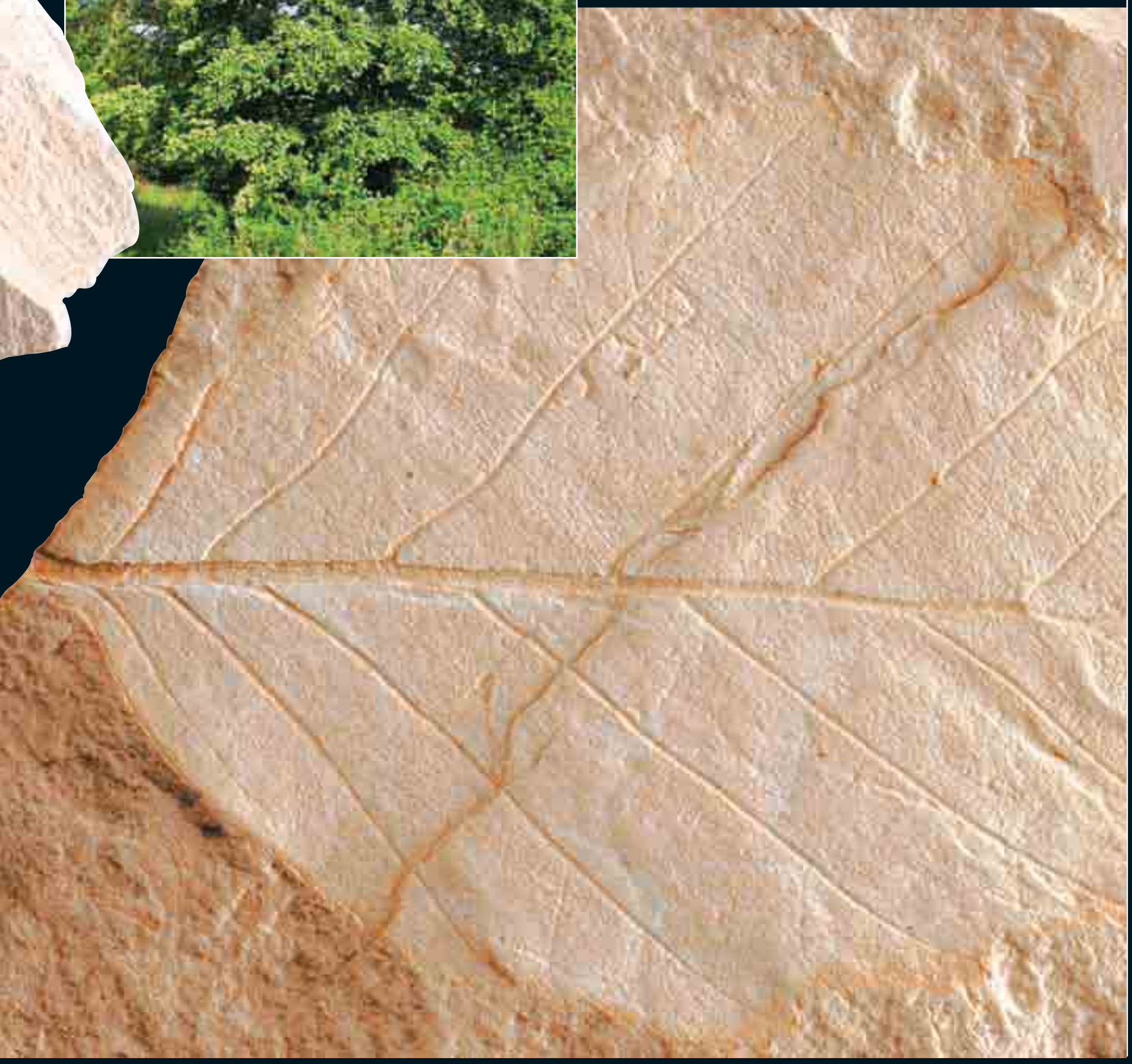
Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Darwinism tries to make people believe that coincidence, the false deity of evolution, has formed cells, organisms, animals, plants and even people. Darwinists suggest some irrational, even ridiculous claims that science cannot support and then seek some false evidence for them. That is why they seek imaginary intermediate forms in fossil beds. But as with this fossilized alder leaf from the Eocene epoch (54-37 million years ago), the geologic layers offer the remains of living things that have not changed—which is to say, have not evolved.









GINKGO LEAF

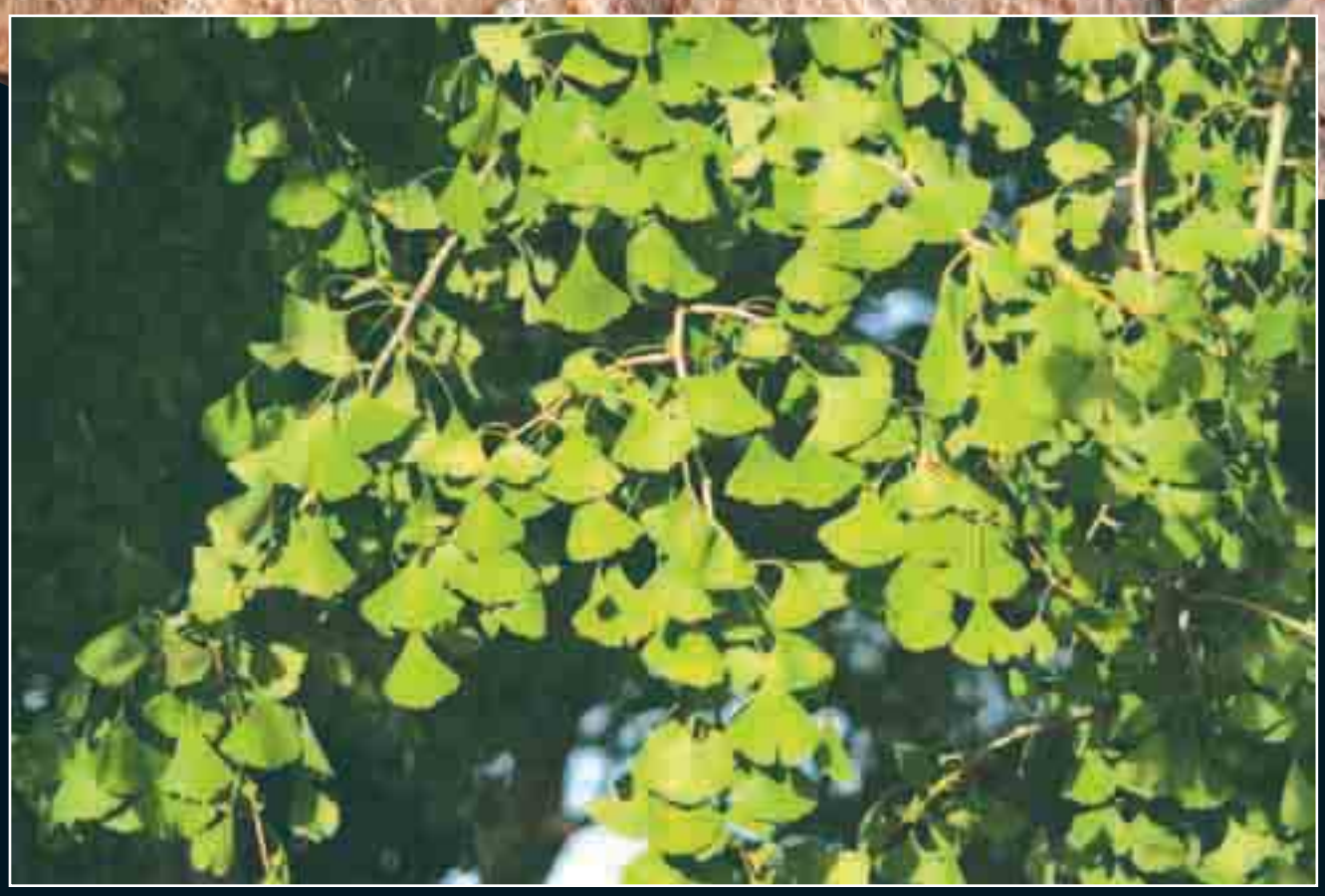
Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

This ginkgo leaf from the Eocene epoch (54-37 million years ago) is no different from the ginkgo leaves of our day. According to Darwinist claims, within a period of 50 million years, this living species should have undergone evolution innumerable times, developing from a primitive to more advanced form. According to evolutionists, in Earth's so-called "primitive" environment of 50 million years ago, this species also had to display primitive features. However, the fossil record shows that ginkgos have not undergone any changes. This fossil alone, with the same complexity as modern-day ginkgos, proves that the evolutionary process is an imaginary concept.







MAGNOLIA LEAF

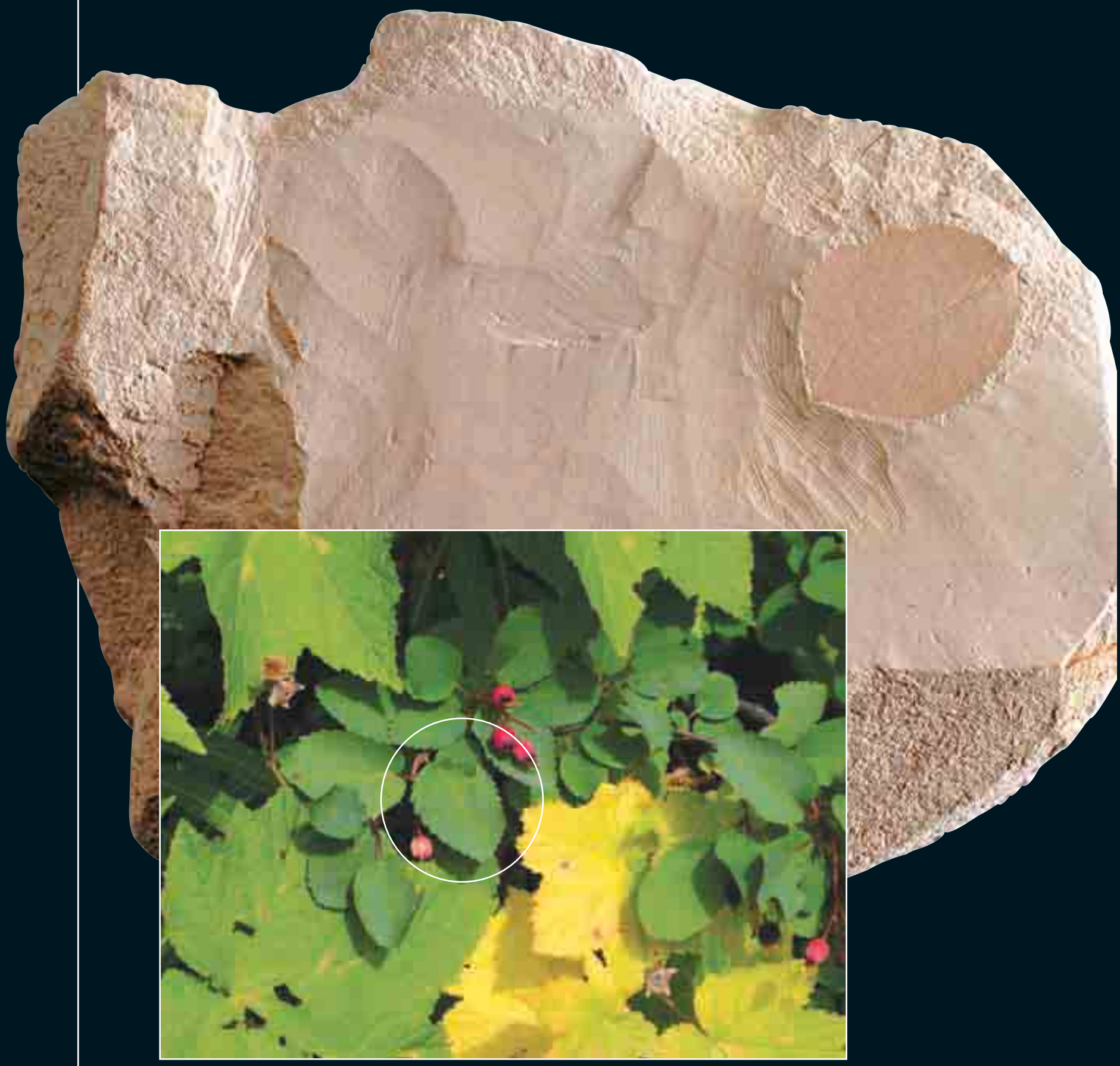
Age: 50 million years old

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

The fossilized magnolia leaf pictured is 50 million years old. Despite this, the leaf is exactly the same as the ones living today. According to the theory of evolution, all those millions of years should have contributed changes to the organism. But such a change is observed in none of these fossil specimens. This 50-million-year-old magnolia leaf is one of the numerous pieces of evidence refuting evolution.





SERVICEBERRY LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

The fossil of this plant, which grows not very tall and is rich in leaves, is 50 million years old. This immaculate fossil specimen proves that the plant hasn't gone through any changes in millions of years as the evolutionists claim and has no "primitive" form.





FERN

Age: 320 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Lancashire, United Kingdom

One of the fossils revealing that ferns have always remained the same, and have not gone through any changes—that is, have not evolved—is illustrated here. This fossil shows that ferns that grew 320 million years ago were no different from the present-day examples. This devastates all the claims of evolutionists about the history of nature.







ASH LEAF WITH SEQUOIA STEMS AND BRANCHES

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

The ash, inhabiting North America nowadays, is a medium to large tree. Also 50 million years ago, the ash tree and sequoia-a tree even larger than the ash tree-grew in Canada, with exactly the same characteristics.

The fossil record provides undeniable evidence proving this. The excellent petrified remains show all the identifying details.S



Sequoia branch



Ash leaf



ELM LEAF

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

The elm leaf pictured grew during the Eocene epoch (54 to 37 million years ago), with the very same shape it has today. Like all other living fossils, this plant has not undergone any changes. This 50-million-year-old specimen clearly preserves all the details of the plant's leaf. In the face of evidence like this, evolutionists have no explanations or alternatives to offer.





HONEYSUCKLE LEAF

Age: 58 million years

Period: Paleocene

Location: Sentinel Butte Formation, Central North Dakota, USA

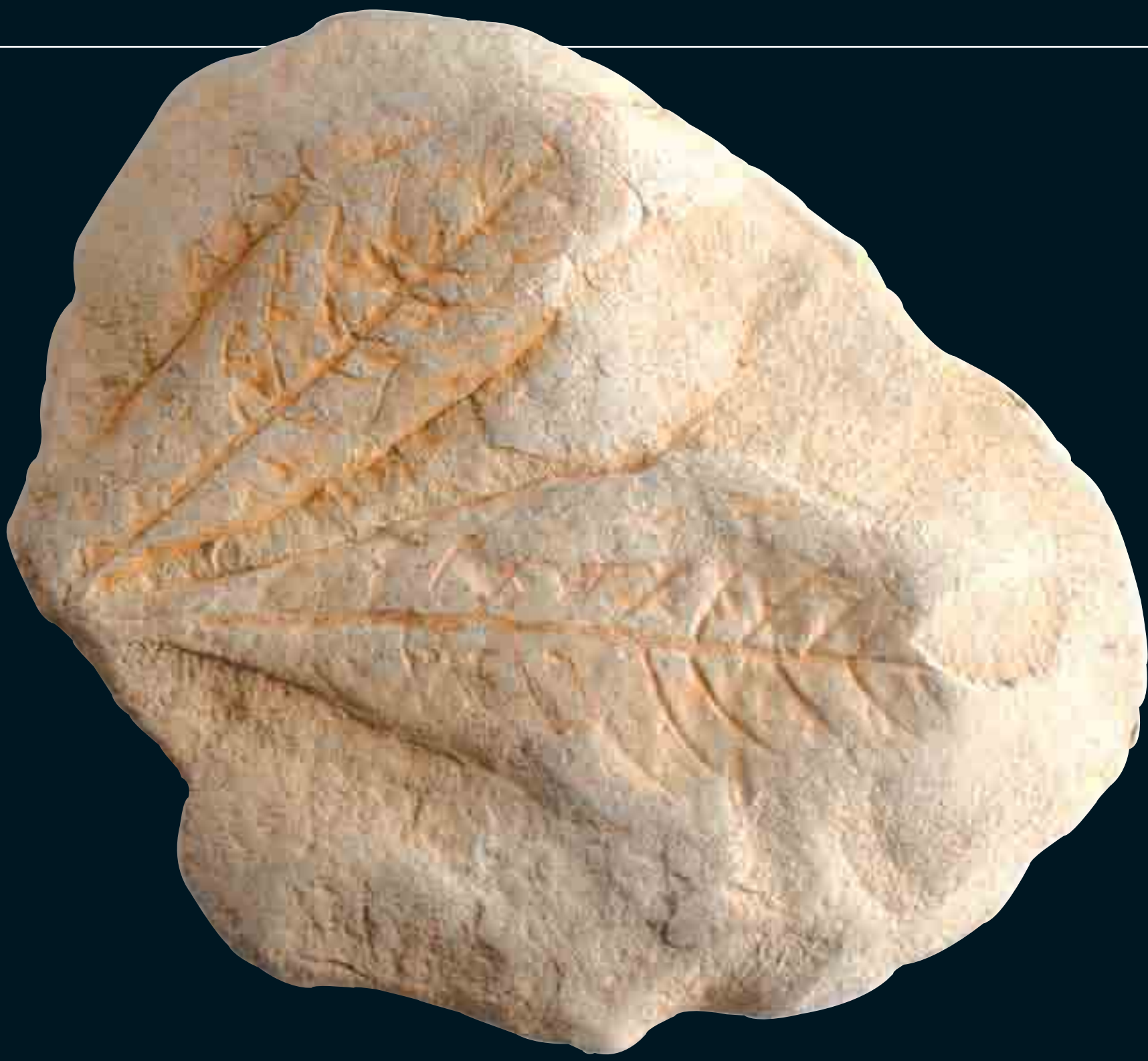
The first person to admit that the scenario of plants' evolution was in a quagmire was Charles Darwin himself. As he wrote in an 1881 letter to botanist Sir Joseph Hooker of Kew Gardens:

> Nothing is more extraordinary in the history of the vegetable kingdom [according to the scientific classification], as it seems to me, than the apparently very sudden and abrupt development of the higher plants.

These words are Darwin's admission that the plants' origins could not be explained by evolution and that—like all other living organisms, plants were also created by God.



Honeysuckle leaf



HORSECHESTNUT LEAVES

Age: 58 million years

Period: Paleocene

Location: Sentinel Butte Formation, Central North Dakota, USA

The fossil record is one of the main findings that devastate the theory of evolution—and the majority of scientists are aware of this. For example N. Eldredge and I. Tattersall make the following comment:

> That individual kinds of fossils remain recognizably the same throughout the length of their occurrence in the fossil record had been known to paleontologists long before Darwin published his *Origin*. Darwin himself . . . prophesied that future generations of paleontologists would fill in these gaps by diligent search . . . One hundred and twenty years of paleontological research later, *it has become abundantly clear that the fossil record will not confirm this part of Darwin's predictions [Emphasis added]*. Nor is the problem a miserably poor record. The fossil record simply shows that this prediction is wrong. (N. Eldredge and I. Tattersall, *The Myths of Human Evolution*, New York: Columbia University Press, 1982, pp. 45-46.)

One of the fossils revealing that Darwin was wrong is this 58-million-year-old fossilized horsechestnut leaf.







WILLOW

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Uintah County, Utah, USA

Plant cells accomplish a process that no laboratory can: photosynthesis. In a plant's cell, organelles called chloroplasts absorb sunlight and use it in conjunction with water and carbon dioxide gas to produce starch.

This is the first link of the food chain and the food source for all living creatures on Earth. Details of this very complex process are still not exactly understood, and it is impossible for evolutionary mechanisms to explain this complexity.

The fossilized willow leaf pictured is 54 to 37 million years old. Willows that lived tens of millions of years ago employed photosynthesis in the same way that they do today. They reproduced in the same way and displayed the same features. This correspondence pushes evolutionists into a desperate situation and once again stresses the fact that living organisms are created by God.





GINKGO LEAF

Age: 50 million years

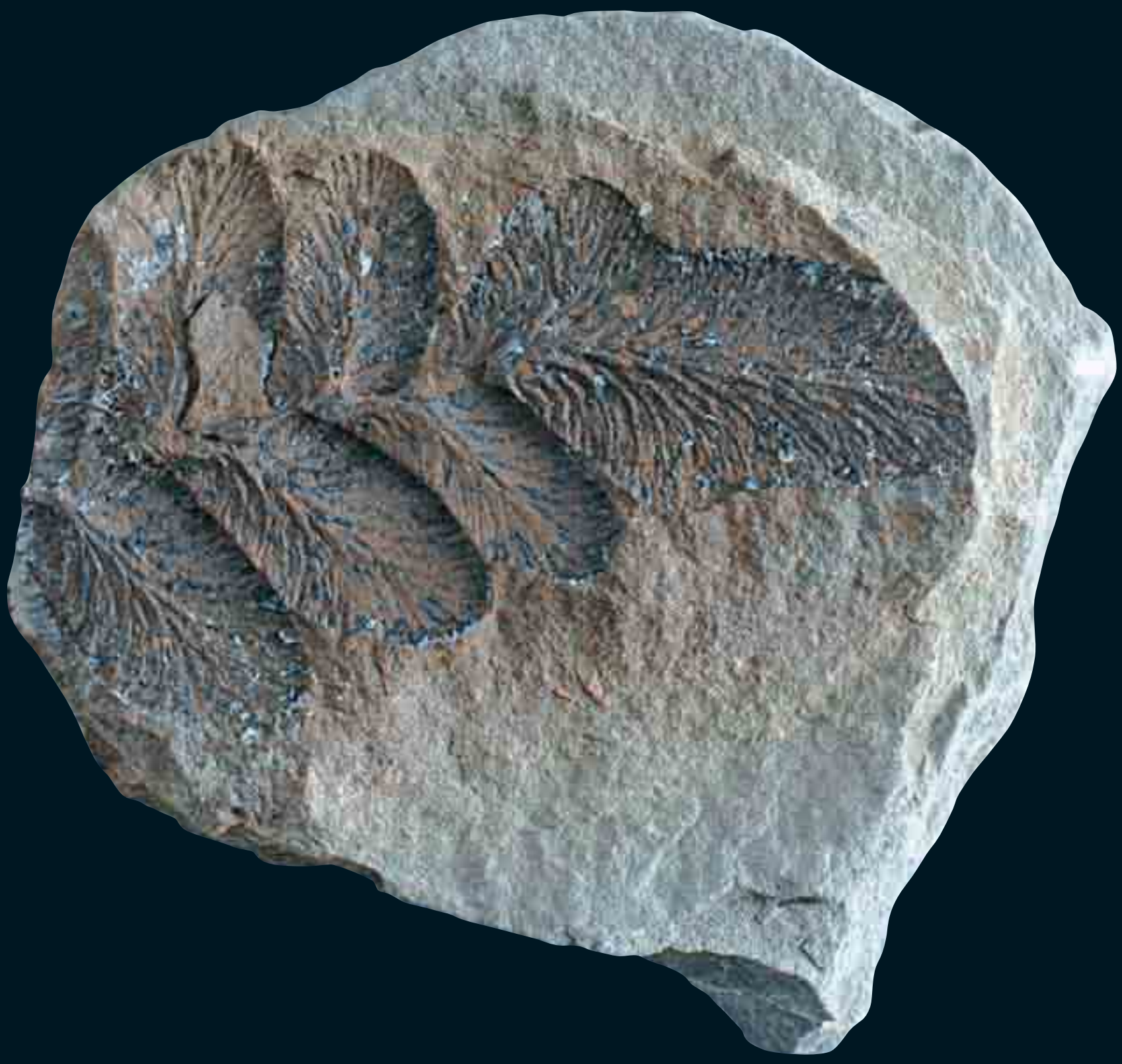
Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Darwin himself first discovered that ginkgo leaf, which has left abundant fossil remains in Earth's geologic layers, has never changed. But in contrast to Darwin's assumptions, the ginkgo is not the only living fossil that has survived to the present day.

The many living fossil specimens displayed in this book and thousands of others displayed in museums definitely refute Darwin.





FERN

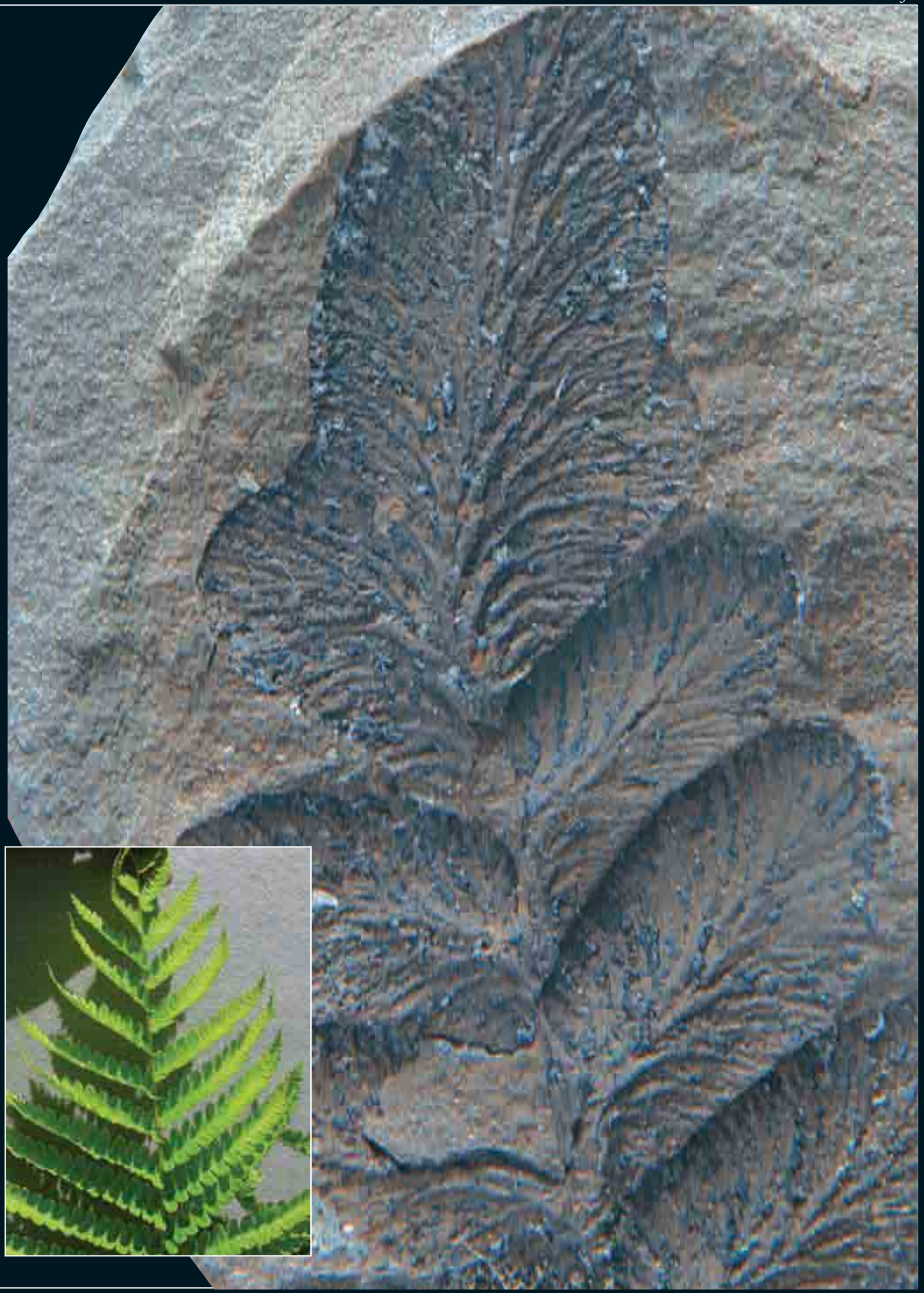
Age: 320 million years

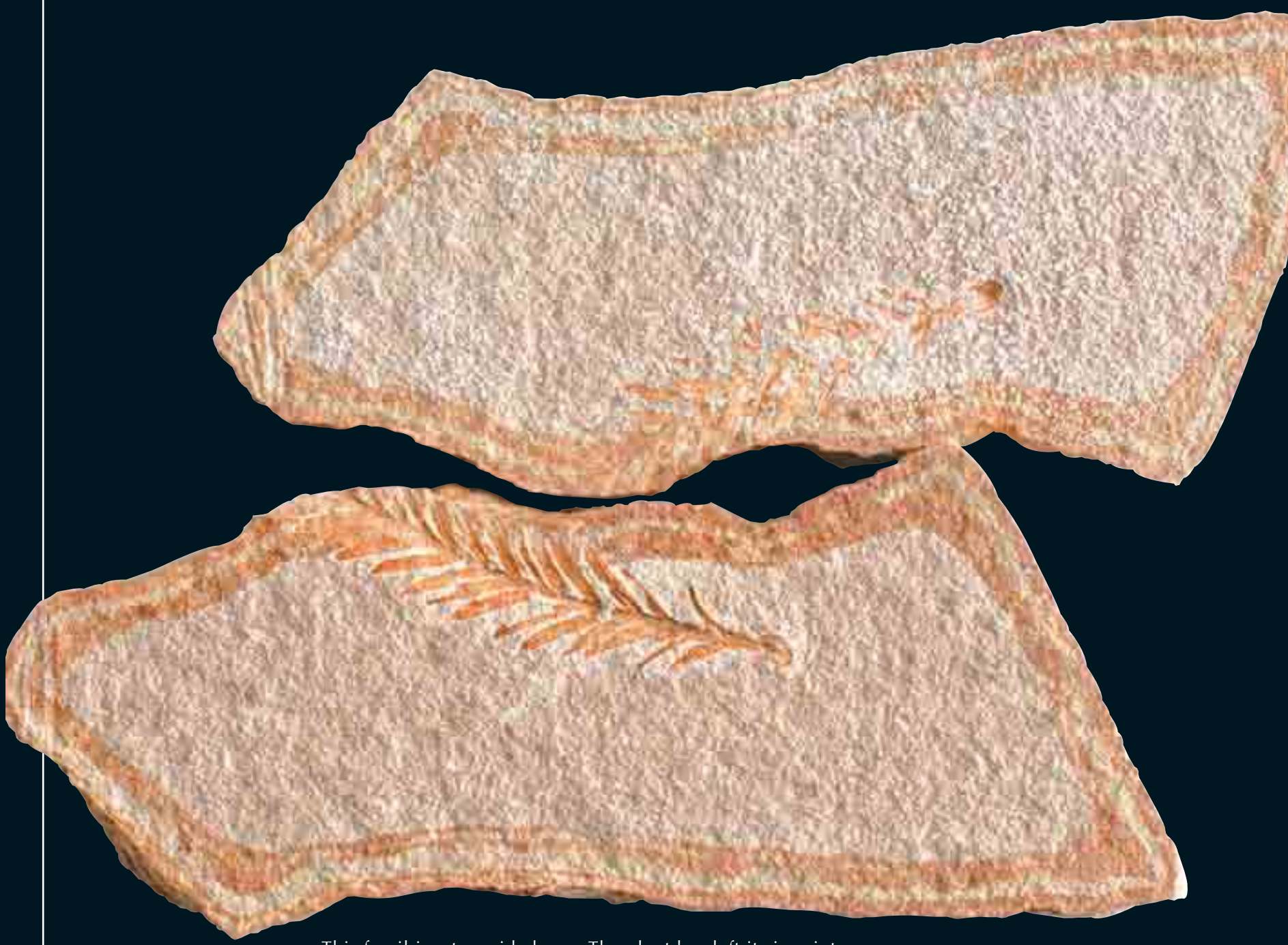
Period: Carboniferous

Location: Lancashire, United Kingdom

By now, many plant fossils have been unearthed, and all of them have something in common: They are all flawless, and exactly like those plants alive in our day. Not a single fossil reveals that a particular plant is the forebear of any other, or that another species is an intermediate form. This is evidence that God created all living things.

The 320-million-year-old fern fossil pictured is one of the findings that shows the fact of Creation.





This fossil is a two-sided one. The plant has left its imprint on both surfaces of the layered stone.

METASEQUOIA

Age: 50 million years

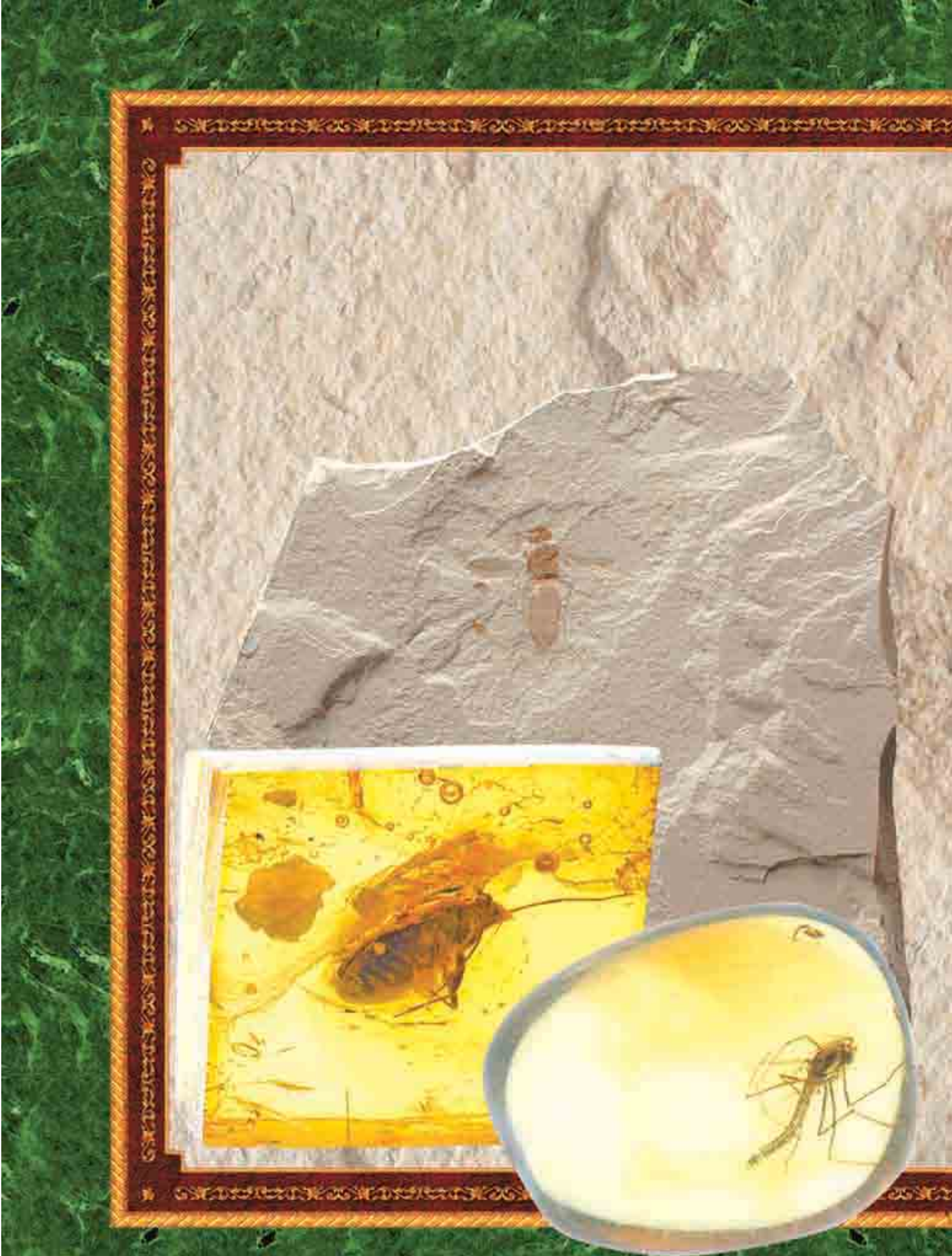
Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, British Columbia, Canada

Metasequoia or "dawn redwood" is one of the largest, most upright and symmetrical trees of the world. This fossilized leaf has been preserved for 50 million years, verifying that the plant has never changed. If, 50 million years ago, a species possessed all the features it still has today, if it displays not a single trace of evolution, if none of its features show any characteristic of being an intermediate "missing link" fossil—and betray no inadequacy or "primitiveness," in the words of evolutionists—then they cannot say that this species has evolved. If a living species has not changed for millions of years and the Earth overflows with the evidence, then it is not possible to talk about evolution.







FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF INSECTS



CENTIPEDE

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

One environment in which fossils are preserved is amber. Resin emerging from trees flow over a living thing, preserving it in its exact original state, and such fossils trapped in amber point to a very important fact, as do all other fossils: Living things have remained unchanged for millions of years—in other words, they never underwent evolution.

The fossil centipede pictured is 50 million years old. According to evolutionist claims, various alterations should have taken place in these arthropods over the intervening millions of years, during which they should have evolved into another species or life form. However, there is no difference between centipede specimens that lived 50 million years ago and their present-day equivalents. These invertebrates have remained the same for millions of years and are clear evidence of Creation.



COCKROACH

Age: 128 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Araripe Basin, Brasil

Cockroaches, which are encountered in the fossil record from the Carboniferous period (354 to 290 million years ago) onwards, are one of the important fossil species proving that living things never evolved. These insects, which have remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years, reveal a truth that makes the denial of Creation impossible.







HUMPBACK FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

The humpback fly pictured is around 45 million years old. There are some 3,000 species of these insects, part of the *Phoridae* family. The insects have kept the same structures for millions of years. If a living thing has undergone absolutely no change for 45 million years, then any claim that it is evolving is out of the question. Fossils are the most important indication that evolutionists are lying.





Gall Midge

GALL MIDGE AND BOG BEETLE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

Gall midges give rise to the "galls" in plants, a swelling that emerges with more rapid growth in particular locations such as the plant's leaf or stem, due to the saliva secreted by larvae of the organism in question. The larvae then feed on the excess plant tissue that forms inside the gall.

Each insect species produces its own characteristic kind of gall. These particular midges, which are generally very small, appear with all their same structures in all fossils yet discovered. In other words, this organism never underwent evolution.

Another insect whose immutable structures show that it never evolved is the bog beetle. The fossilized amber pictured contains a gall midge trapped alongside a bog beetle.

Bog Beetle



This is a double-sided, "mirror-image" fossil seen on the two halves of a rock.

WEEVIL

Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Utah, USA

Weevils, part of the *Curculionidae* superfamily, represent more than 60 separate species. When the fossil record is examined, it appears that these bugs have always existed as weevils, did not evolve from any other life form, have remained unchanged for tens of millions of years and never developed into any other species. One of the proofs is the weevil fossil pictured here. It is between 54 and 37 million years old, and identical to specimens living today.









Here can be seen another double-sided, "mirror image" fossil.

MARCHFLY

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: British Columbia, Canada

With its structure and appearance, which have not altered for tens of millions of years, the marchfly is one of the countless life forms that challenge the theory of evolution. These insects, which average 3 to 12 millimeters (0.1 to 0.4 in) in length, emerge in the springtime, live close to the surface of the soil, and damage plants. The organisms belonging to this family are some of the oldest known flies.







CENTIPEDE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republican

Centipedes are exceedingly complex invertebrates whose bodies consist of between 20 and 100 segments, each of which bears a pair of feet. Thanks to this equipment, the creature is able to use its minimum of 40 feet it possesses in a perfect rippling motion. The fossilized centipede pictured dates back around 25 million years, and came into existence with exactly the same complex system as its descendants today, which have survived by using the perfect equipment in their body. It is Almighty God Who creates these centipedes now, Who created them 25 million years ago, and Who endows them with all their flawless structures, such as their immaculate locomotion system.



HISTER BEETLE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

General characteristics of the members of *Histeridae* family include the truncated structure of their wings and their jointed antennae. The well-preserved insect inside this amber specimen had the same flawless, complete structure as specimens living today. Evolutionists seek to convince people that all living things progress from the primitive to the more highly developed, by way of slow changes. Yet amber specimens millions of years old present clear evidence to show that no such changes ever took place.



CENTIPEDE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

The fossil centipede pictured belongs to part of the *Geophilidae* family. This species' body structure resembles a worm or ribbon, and its antennae and legs are short. The fact that centipedes that lived 45 million years ago are exactly as members of the same family alive today is evidence that Darwinism is a terrible deception. The fact revealed by the evidence of fossil findings is that no evolutionary process ever took place; and living things are created by Almighty God.





HONEYBEE

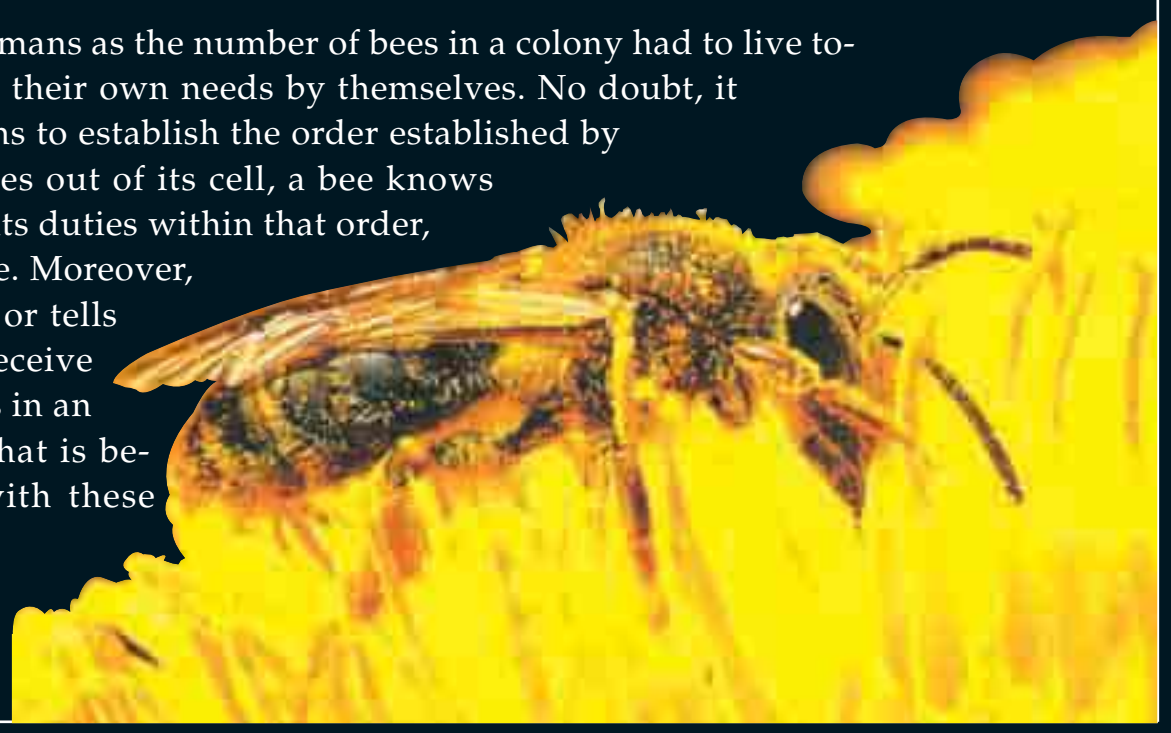
Age: 45 million years

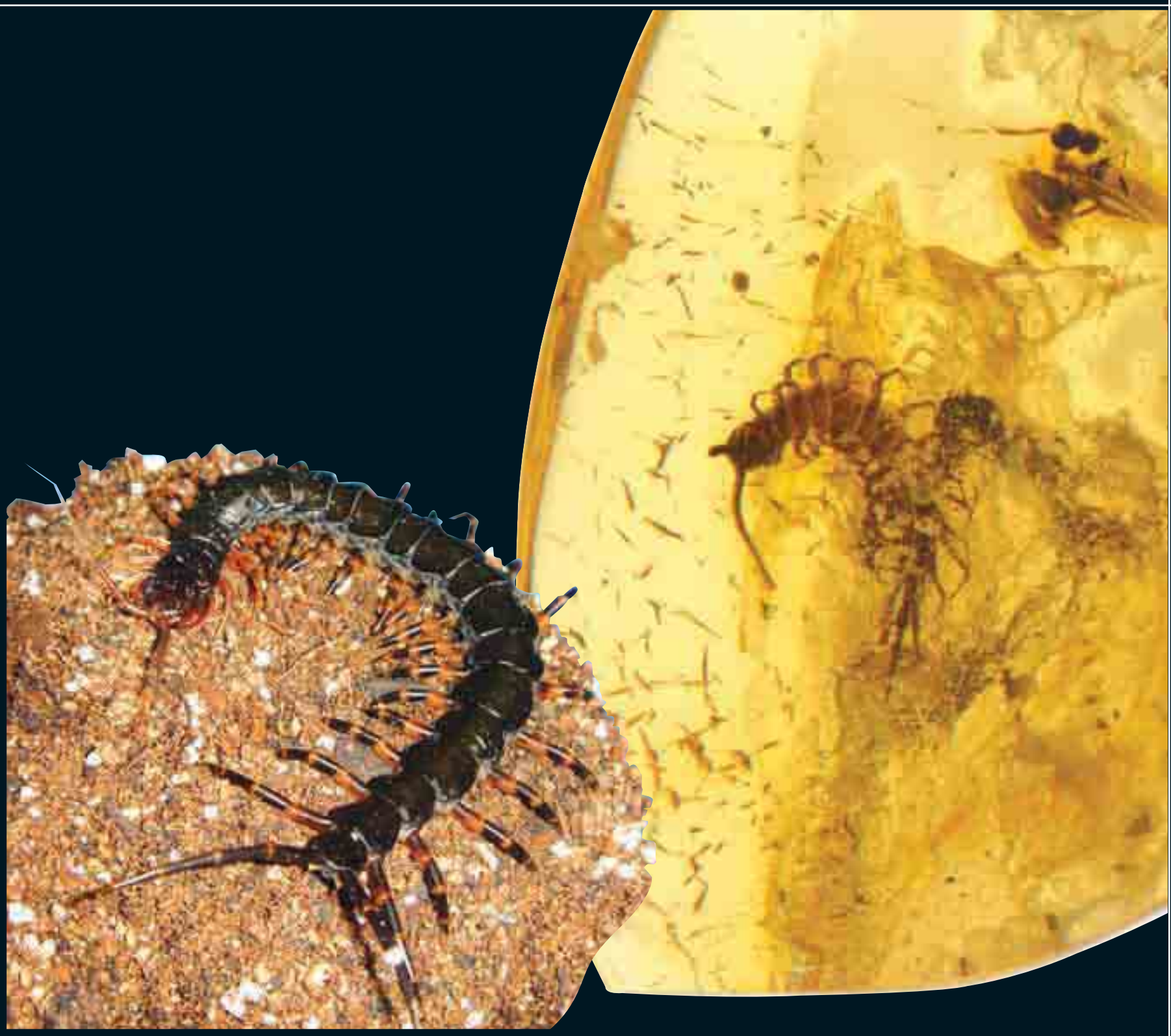
Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

This bee preserved in amber is identical to present-day honeybees. These, with the same mechanisms they have possessed for millions of years, continue living in the same social structure. No "survival of the fittest" of the kind claimed by evolutionists is ever to be seen in beehives. On the contrary, bees behave with the highest levels of altruism and co-operation, in a beehive hierarchy consisting of the queen, workers and males (or drones).

Imagine that the same number of humans as the number of bees in a colony had to live together in close quarters, meeting all their own needs by themselves. No doubt, it would be really laborious for humans to establish the order established by bees. Yet from the moment it hatches out of its cell, a bee knows how that order is to be maintained, its duties within that order, and where, when and how to behave. Moreover, no other bee manages these insects or tells them what they need to do. They receive no training, but perform their duties in an exceedingly disciplined manner. That is because bees are created together with these characteristics, and possess exactly the same features as bees that lived millions of years ago.





CENTIPEDE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

A centipede that lived 45 million years ago exhibits perfect characteristics that are indistinguishable from those of modern-day specimens. If living specimens provide no evidence that evolution ever happened, if no evidence of any intermediate form has ever been unearthed, this shows that the fossil record refutes the theory of evolution. As in all other branches of science, the theory of evolution has been completely discredited by the fossil record as revealed by paleontology. Many evolutionists admit the truth of this, as does Stephen Jay Gould:

> The extreme rarity of transitional forms in the fossil record persists as the trade secret of paleontology . . . We fancy ourselves as the only true students of life's history, yet to preserve our favored account of evolution by natural selection we view our data as so bad that we never see the very process we profess to study. (S. J. Gould, "Evolution's Erratic Pace," *Natural History*, Vol. 86, No. 5, p. 14, May 1977.)

WASP

Bethylidae

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

Wasps belonging to this family have characteristically small bodies and flattened heads. Like all other wasp species, members of the *Bethylidae* family invariably appear with the same features and structures in the fossil record. The meaning is evident: These wasps that have remained unchanged over the course of tens of millions of years never underwent evolution, but were created by Almighty God.





SOLDIER BEETLE LARVA

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

In order to find a home to live in, soldier beetle larvae employ a highly interesting technique. The larvae cling together en masse on a piece of vegetation or branch in colonies consisting of an average of 460 individuals. However, this is no ordinary mass: From close up, it bears a strong resemblance to a queen bee. When drone bees land on the mass, the larvae attach themselves to the male's abdomen. This enables the larvae to benefit from the new nest that the queen bee—which the drone will seek out—will establish.

Observations have revealed that the larvae imitate not only the appearance of queen bees but also their scent! (http://www.biltek.tubitak.gov.tr/haberler/biyoloji/2000-06-9.pdf) These highly intelligent tactics manifest evidence that these insects are not the product of chance, but have been brought into being through a sublime Creation.







SPRINGTAIL

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

The springtail fossil pictured was obtained from the Baltic amber beds in Poland.



Springtails are part of the order *Collembola*. Organisms belonging to this order are generally smaller than 6 millimeters (0.2 in) in size, and have 6 or fewer feet attached to their thorax. They also have additional spring-like organs attached to their abdomens that enable them to leap out of harm's way in the event of any attack by predators.

All of these characteristics possessed by these insects alive today, were also possessed by specimens alive 50 million years ago. This proves that evolution, which maintains that living things are in a process of constant change and gradually develop into other distinct species, does not reflect the true state of affairs. The fossil record reveals no changes or intermediate stages, but rather demonstrates that living things have kept the same flawless characteristics ever since the moment they came into being; and that these species never change so long as they remain in existence. The meaning of this is obvious: Living things never evolved, but were created.



FLYING QUEEN ANT, LONG-LEGGED FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

Darwinism is helpless in the face of the important discoveries of the fossil record. To date, some 100 million fossils have been unearthed, and all belong either to extinct life forms or to species that are still alive today. Since no such thing as evolution ever took place, no intermediate fossils exist in the Earth's fossil strata. Living things survive with the same characteristics they have always possessed, never undergoing any alteration. One of the proofs is this fossil amber showing that queen flying ants and long-legged flies have always been exactly the same for 45 million years.



Flying Queen Ant

Long-Legged Fly



SCORPIONFLY

Age: 125 million years

Period: Lower Cretaceous

Location: Liaoning Province, China

Scorpionflies, members of the order *Mecoptera*, are so called because of their abdominal organs that resemble scorpions' stingers. The females do not possess such sting-like organs. The 125-million-year-old fossil scorpionfly pictured documents that the insects have stayed exactly the same for millions of years and never underwent any evolutionary process. In the face of this fact, documented by countless fossil specimens, Darwinism has been condemned to collapse.





COCKROACH

Age: 125 million years

Period:Lower Cretaceous

Location: Liaoning Province, China

Cockroaches live anywhere on Earth, with the exception of the polar regions, and can be traced for millions of years in the fossil record with their flawless and fully developed structures. The specimen pictured is 125 million years old. Cockroaches, having preserved their structures since before 125 million years ago, announce that they never underwent evolution, but were created. Darwinists too will be able to see this evident truth once they rid themselves of their ideological preconceptions.





LACEWING

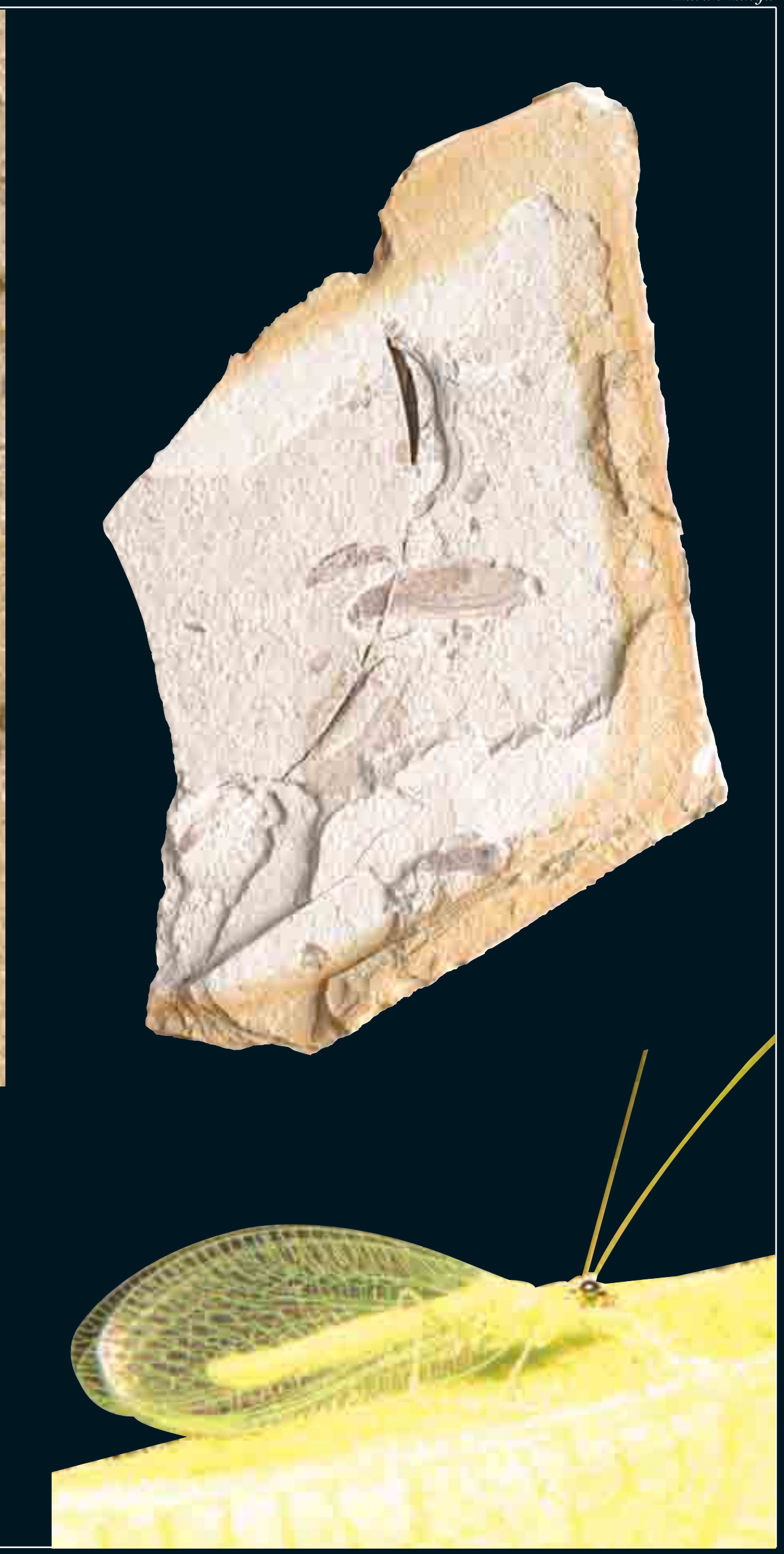
Age: 125 million years

Period: Jurassic

Location: Liaoning Province, China

Contrary to what evolutionists claim, these insects, various species of which are encountered as fossils from the Carboniferous period (354 to 292 million years ago), have no evolutionary forerunners. Each species appears suddenly in the fossil record with its own unique structure and characteristics, and remains unchanged for so long as it remains in existence. This fact makes it impossible for Darwinists to defend their scenario of evolution.







PSEUDOSCORPION

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

These arachnids, belonging to the *arthropod* phylum, have been given this name because their structure is reminiscent of scorpions. However, their anatomical characteristics are much closer to those of spiders than of scorpions. The oldest known specimens lived in the Devonian period (417 to 354 million years ago). And these invertebrates have never changed since the moment they first appeared in the fossil record. The fact that they remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years is proof that they never evolved.







FLY

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

One of the most distinctive features of the fossil record is how species remain unchanged during the geological periods in which they appear. A species preserves the structure it has when it first appears as a fossil until it either becomes extinct or else comes down unchanged to the present, over the course of tens or even hundreds of millions of years. This is clear evidence that living things never evolved. There is no difference between this 50-million-year-old fly fossilized in amber shown here and flies living today.





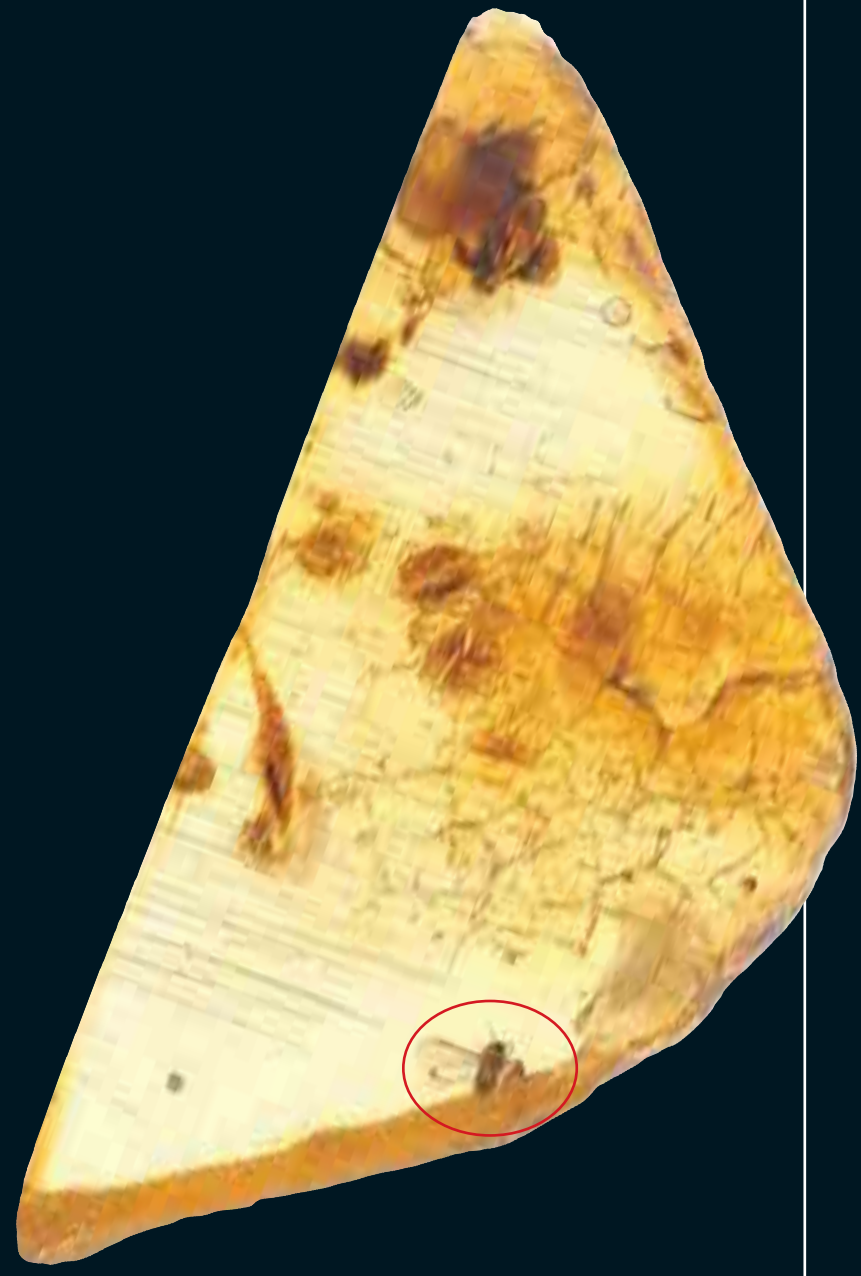
APHID

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

The aphid is a species of insect that feeds on plants and is a member of the superfamily *Aphidoidea*. There are some 4,000 known species of aphids, divided into 10 families. The oldest aphids so far identified lived in the Carboniferous period (354 to 290 million years ago). They have not changed in the least in the more than 300 million years since. The 50-million-year-old aphid preserved in amber in the picture is evidence that these insects have not changed since the day they first came into being, in other words, they have not evolved.





HOMOPTERAN

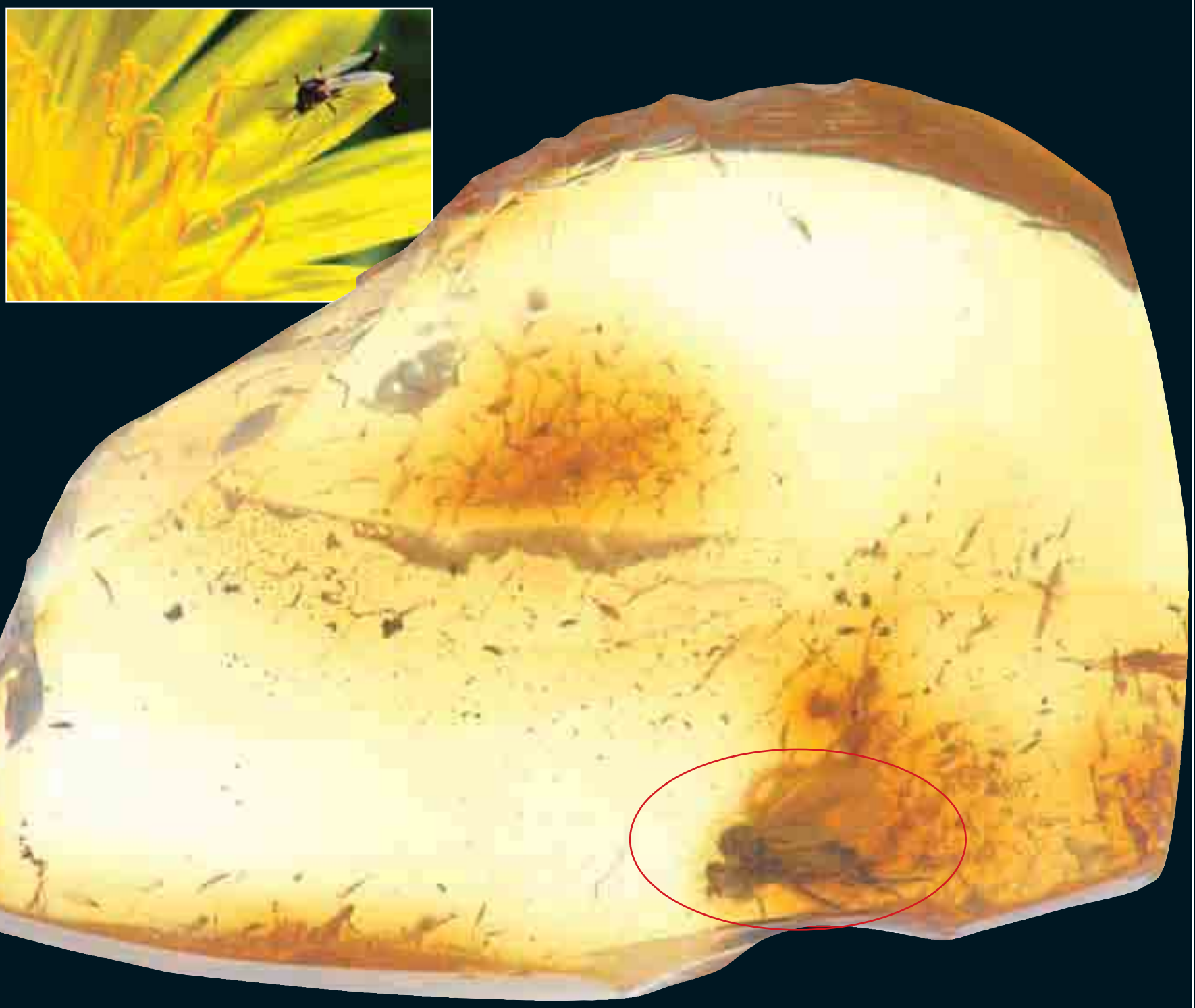
Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

Concerning the origin of insects, the fossil record once again confirms that God has created all living things. The evolutionist Paul-Pierre Grassé admits that the theory of evolution is totally incapable of explaining the origin of insects: "We are completely in the dark on the subject of the origin of insects." (Paul-Pierre Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, New York: Academic Press, 1977, p. 30.)

As fossils show, all insect species alive today have displayed their same current flawless structures since the first moment they came into being. They never developed in stages and never changed. One of the proofs is this 50-million-year-old homopteran preserved in amber.



FLY

Myriapoda

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

Like all other living things, flies appear suddenly in the fossil record, complete with all their own particular structures. They survive today with no changes in their sophisticated anatomy.

This fossil, preserved in 50-million-year-old amber, shows that there is no difference between flies living that long ago and present-day specimens. This once again reveals that evolution never happened, and proves the manifest fact of Creation.



JUMPING SPIDER

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

The oldest known spiders date back 400 million years. Some 40,000 species of spiders have been described, divided into 111 families. It is estimated that there are another 200,000 species not yet been identified and classified.

Every one of these spider species emerges suddenly in the fossil record, with all its unique structures fully formed. Not a single fossil exists to indicate that spiders developed from a primitive to a more advanced stage, as evolutionists claim. There are, however, countless fossils showing that spiders have always existed as spiders. Each of these fossils once again confirms the fact of Creation.





SPIDER

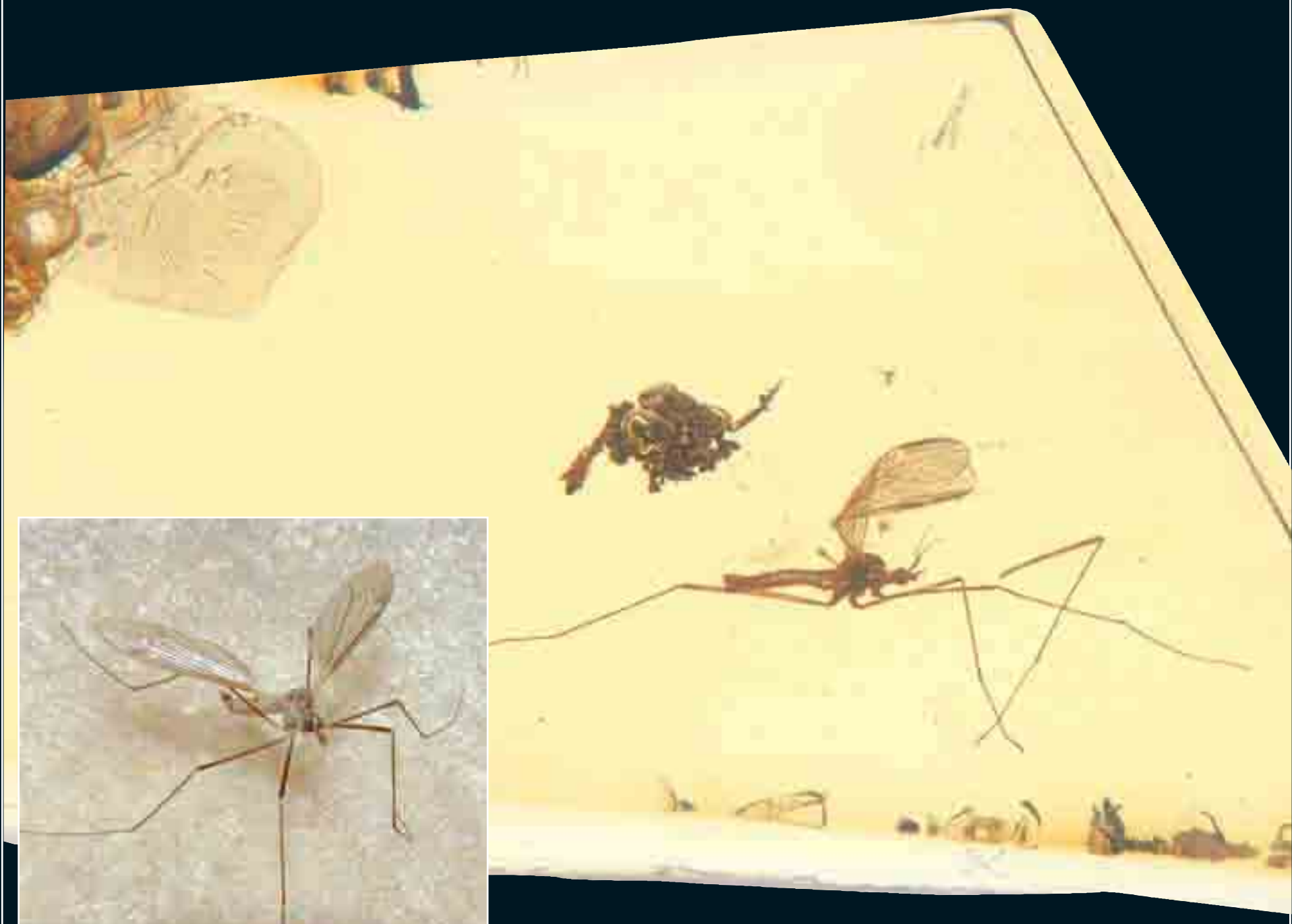
Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

Countless fossils belonging to different species of spider show that these arachnids have existed in perfect form with all the characteristics they now possess ever since they first came into being. Not one is semi-developed. None has turned into any other life form. To put it another way, spiders have always existed as spiders, and will always continue to exist as such.

This spider preserved in amber is 50 million years old and shows that, like other living things, spiders never evolved.



FLY

Age: 50 million years

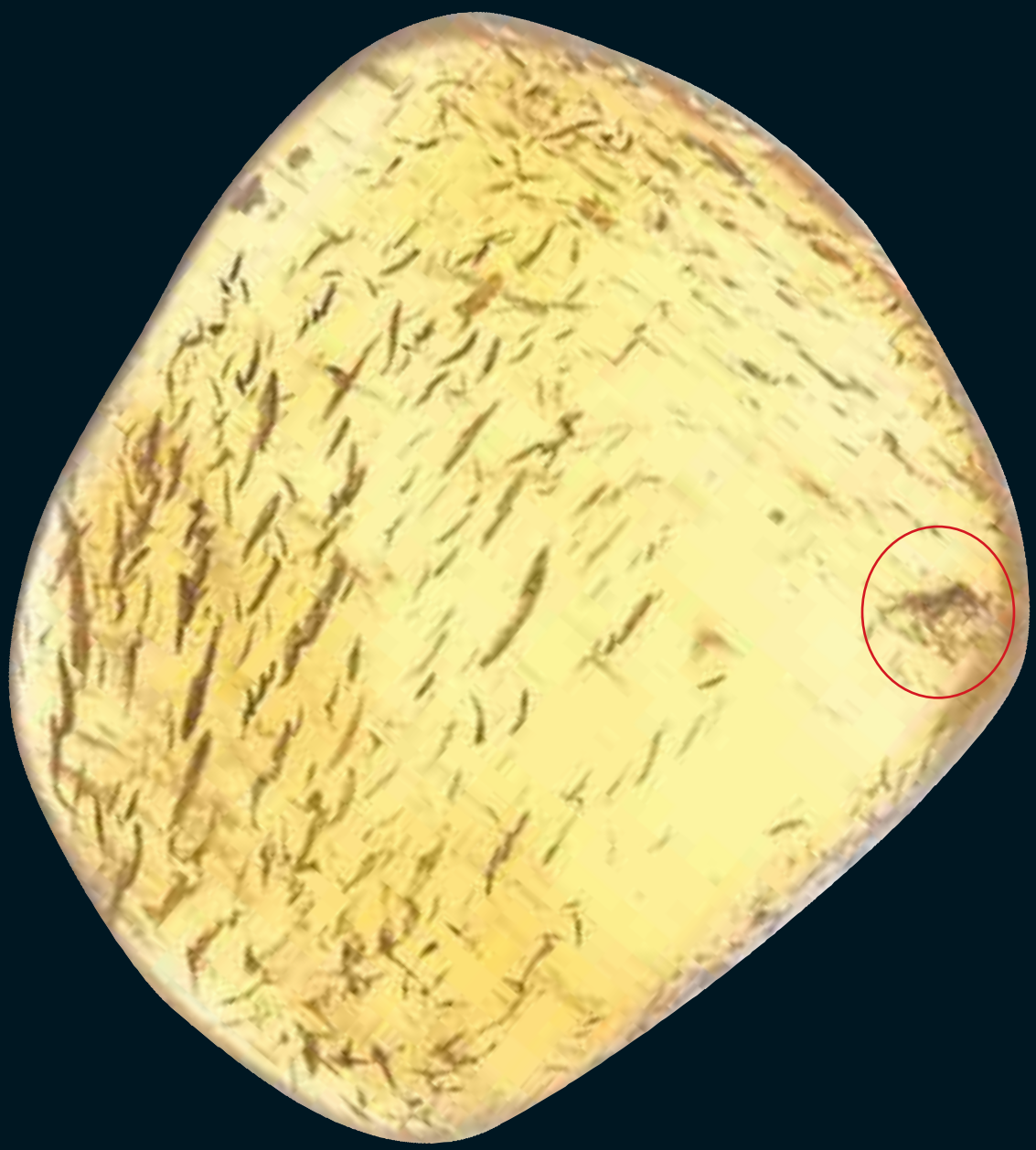
Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

These flies, belonging to the order *Diptera*, resemble very large mosquitoes. Their distinguishing features are the length of their legs and bodies. Some 14,000 species have been described to date, representing one of the most numerous families in the order *Diptera*.

The countless fly fossils discovered to date show that these insects have always existed as flies, they are not descended from any other life form, and never underwent any intermediate stages. In other words, they demolish evolutionist claims, showing us that they are the work of Omniscient and Almighty God.





SPIDER

Acarina

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

The 50-million-year-old spider fossil pictured is one piece of evidence showing that spiders never evolved, but have always existed as spiders. There is no difference between spiders that lived 50 million years ago and spiders living today. This once again reveals that the theory of evolution is a figment of the imagination, and that God has created all living things.





SOFT-BODIED ARTHROPOD

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

Soft-bodied arthropods *(Miridae)* are a family that wreaks the greatest harm on crops and comprises a very large number of species—approximately 6,000. They tear plant tissues and feed on the sap.

The fossils acquired to date show that soft-bodied arthropods have always existed with the exact same characteristics. In other words, like all living things, these insects never underwent any form of evolutionary process. The 50-million-year-old fossil pictured is just one of the indications of this.





APHID

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

The fossil record completely refutes the scenario advanced by evolutionists. Yet even those evolutionists who have not lost the ability to evaluate scientific findings in an unbiased manner admit that the fossil record argues against the theory of evolution, because that fact is crystal-clear.

One of these proofs is the 50-million-year-old aphid fossil pictured. There is no difference between aphids living 50 million years ago and those alive today. This totally demolishes the claim that living things attained their present forms by a process of gradual changes.





FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

The hundreds of thousands of fossil specimens obtained to date all show that living things never evolved different anatomical structures, but have remained the same for hundreds of millions of years. Living species that stay the same for that long deal a severe blow to Darwinism, which maintains that living things are descended from one another and developed by way of gradual changes.

One of the life forms that dealt such a grave blow to Darwinism is the fungus gnat. The fossil pictured here is 45 million years old. These unchanged insects are some of the proofs of the fact of Creation.



FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

Like all other living things, fungus gnats have remained unaltered for millions of years, with the same wings, vision systems and leg structures. Were evolutionists' claims true, then the fossil record should show the gradual changes that fungus gnats supposedly went through… For example, a great many fossils reminiscent of fungus gnats should have been found whose wings have not yet formed fully or whose eyes are only half-developed, and which have yet to achieve the form they have today. Yet despite around a century of excavations all over the world, not a single fossil specimen that might support evolutionists' claims has ever been encountered. All the specimens obtained are of fungus gnats with the same fully formed features they now display.



DRAGONFLY LARVA

Odonata

Age: 125 million years

Period: Lower Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Nova Olinda Member, Araripe Basin, Brasil

With their compound eyes and sublime flying abilities, dragonflies are marvels of Creation. There is no difference between this dragonfly larva from 125 million years ago and a modern-day specimen. This demolishes the idea of the evolution of living things. The hollow, groundless comments and publications of evolutionists that are produced for propaganda only do not change this fact.





FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

Fungus gnat larvae live on plant roots, fungi or waste. They are small, dark in color and have short life spans. There is no difference between the fungus gnats of 45 million years ago and specimens living today. Fossil discoveries are one proof of this. Fungus gnats that have remained unaltered over the course of millions of years once again confirm that living things did not evolve, and that God has created all life forms.





FLY

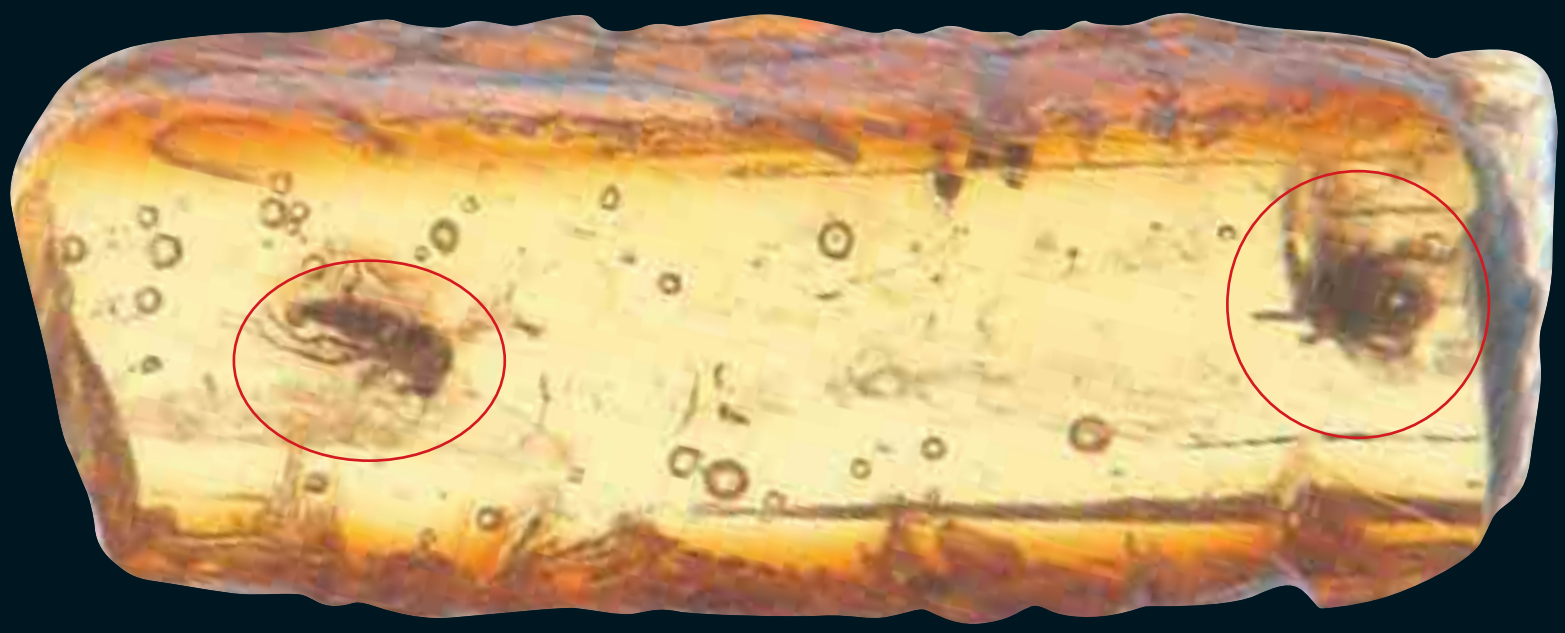
Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

One of the proofs that flies have always existed as flies, are not descended from any other life form and never underwent any intermediate stages are the 45-million-year-old fossils shown here. Unaltered despite the intervening millions of years, flies confirm that the theory of evolution is a deception and that God has created all living things.







FLY AND SPIDER

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

A fly and a spider have been fossilized in amber. This dual fossil, which is 50 million years old, is one of the proofs pointing out the despairing situation of evolutionists.

Spiders, mites, centipedes and other such invertebrates are not true insects, although that is how they are commonly referred to. Highly significant fossil findings regarding these creatures were presented at the 1983 annual conference of the American Association for the Advancement of Science: The fascinating features of these 380-million-year-old spider, mite and centipede fossils were no different from those of contemporary specimens. One of the scientists who examined these fossils commented, "It is as if they had died yesterday." (New York Times Press Service, *San Diego Union*, 29 May 1983; W. A. Shear, *Science*, Vol. 224, 1984, p. 494.)





FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

One of the most distinctive features of the fossil record is how living things remain unchanged during the geological periods in which they are discovered. A species preserves the structure it had when it first appears in the fossil record, until it either becomes extinct or else survives unchanged, over the course of tens or even hundreds of millions of years, to the present day. The meaning of this is clear: Living things did not undergo any process of evolution. God creates all living things together with the characteristics they possess.

One of the organisms that has survived unaltered for millions of years is the fungus gnat. There is no difference between this 45-million-year-old fungus gnat pictured and specimens living today.

FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

The 45-million-year-old fungus gnat pictured, with all its features, is fully formed and flawless. A fungus gnat living 45 million years ago is identical to those living today. Not the slightest change has taken place over millions of years in the fungus gnat's wings or flight systems, eyes and visual systems, or legs or any other of its physical structures. Fungus gnats were exactly the same 45 million years ago as they are today.







FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

In the absence of a single fossil specimen showing that species evolve from earlier ones and are in a constant state of change, there are nevertheless countless fossil discoveries to show that living things preserve the exact same structures for as long as they are in existence. The 45-million-year-old fungus gnat pictured is one example. This finding shows that these insects have remained unchanged for millions of years. The stability in the fossil record, by itself, is sufficient to totally undermine the theory of evolution.





MIDGE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

Midges are a very small species of fly, and another life form that demolishes the theory of evolution. In the same way that spiders have always been spiders, flies have always been flies, and ants have always been ants, so midges have always existed as midges. There is not the slightest evidence that they evolved gradually from any other species, as evolutionists claim. On the contrary, all the scientific findings and fossil records show that midges emerged suddenly, together with all their flawless structures. In other words, God created them and they have never changed—meaning that they never evolved.



FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

There is not the slightest difference between the 45-million-year-old fungus gnat fossil pictured and specimens alive today. Evolutionists have no logical explanation for fungus gnats, which have remained unchanged for 45 million years. As you have seen, natural history definitively and clearly refutes the theory of evolution.



FUNGUS GNAT



Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

As can be learned from fossils—our source of information regarding the natural history of species that once existed in the past—living things possessed of complete features have always populated the Earth. The feet, forearms, wings, skins, fur, lungs, skulls, vertebrae, bone structures and countless other such characteristics of these creatures have always been fully formed, unique to them and of an ideal structure. No intermediate stage—in other words no "developing" limb or organ—exists in any fossil. This represents a major impasse for evolutionists.

The 45-million-year-old fungus gnat fossil pictured is one proof of these facts.



GALL GNAT



Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

The fossil record shows that living things have remained unchanged for tens or even hundreds of millions of years. This, by itself, is sufficient to demolish the theory of evolution. In addition, the absence of any "intermediate forms" (half-fish, half-reptile, or half-reptile, half-bird species) in the fossil record again gives the lie to the theory. Among all the millions of fossils belonging to thousands of living species obtained so far, there is not a single example of a life form that isn't fully developed, or lacks certain attributes, that has remained halfway between two separate species. Every fossil shows that the living thing preserved is fully formed with all its characteristics, and that today's descendants have never changed since the species first came into existence.

The 45-million-year-old fossil pictured is one example, showing that gall gnats have not changed over that period of time.



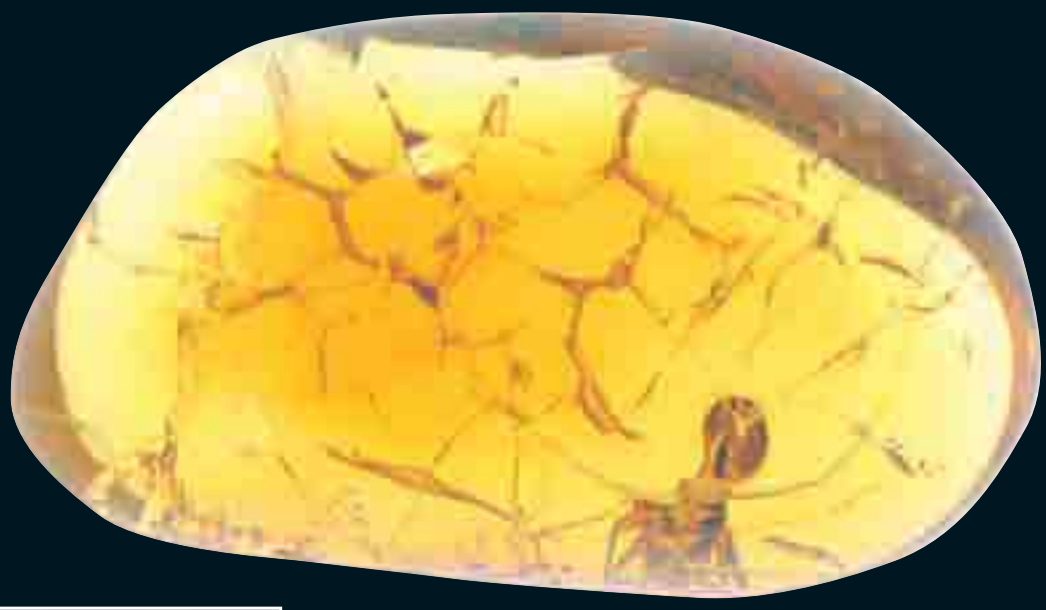
FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

All the fossils of fungus gnats found to date show that these animals have always been fungus gnats, are not descended from any other species, and did not evolve into any other species. This 45-million-year-old specimen preserved in amber is one confirmation of this.







SPIDER

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

A large number of fossils show that spiders have existed as spiders for hundreds of millions of years. One of these specimens is this 45-million-year-old spider preserved in amber. Spiders living 100 million years ago, those living 50 million years ago and those alive today are all exactly the same. This poses a major dilemma for evolutionists and reveals their theory to be a terrible deception.







LONG-LEGGED FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

There are more than 200 genera and around 6,500 known species of long-legged fly. They can be found just about everywhere on Earth, including the Tropics and at high altitudes.

The 45-million-year-old long-legged fly pictured is identical to specimens alive today. These life forms, which have remained unaltered for millions of years, completely overturn the claim that living things descended from one another by undergoing small changes over lengthy periods of time.







FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

One of the proofs showing that fungus gnats have always existed as fungus gnats is this 45-million-year-old fossil. Fungus gnats of 45 million years ago were identical to those living today, showing that the concept of "evolutionary development" is a grave deception. The fossil record reveals that in fact, living things did not evolve, that Almighty God creates all of them.





LONG-LEGGED FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

Flies appear suddenly in the fossil record with all their organs and functions fully formed, invalidating evolutionist claims. The fact revealed by the fossil record is that flies did not evolve gradually from some other species. From the moment they first came into being until the present day, they have not changed at all.

The 45-million-year-old long-legged fly fossil pictured is one proof that these flies have never changed—in other words, that they never evolved.







MIDGE

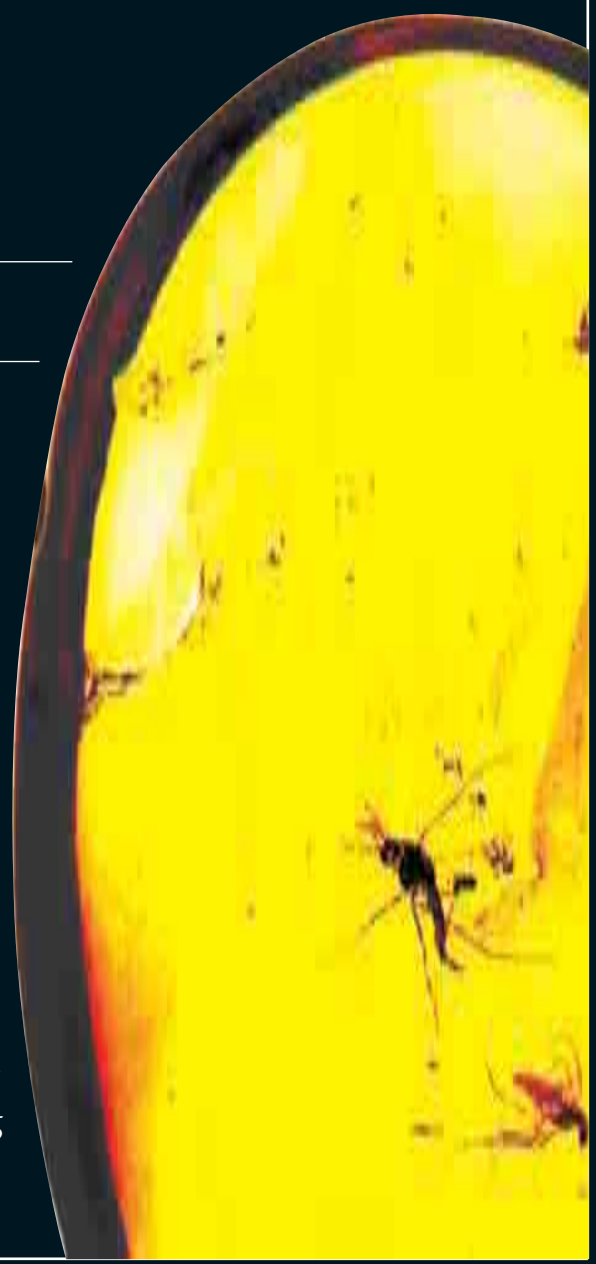
Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

Ever since the mid-19th century, evolutionists have been looking for intermediate-form fossils to confirm their theory, carrying out wide-ranging excavations all over the world. The supposedly intermediate forms they seek have never been found. All the findings from excavations and the research performed show that contrary to evolutionists' expectations, living things appeared suddenly on Earth, fully and perfectly formed. In other words, God creates all living things. In seeking to prove their theory, evolutionists have actually demolished it with their own efforts.

One of the pieces of evidence that disprove the theory of evolution is the 45-million-year-old midge fossil pictured. This fossil shows that midges have undergone no changes over 45 million years, revealing that Creation is an indisputable fact.





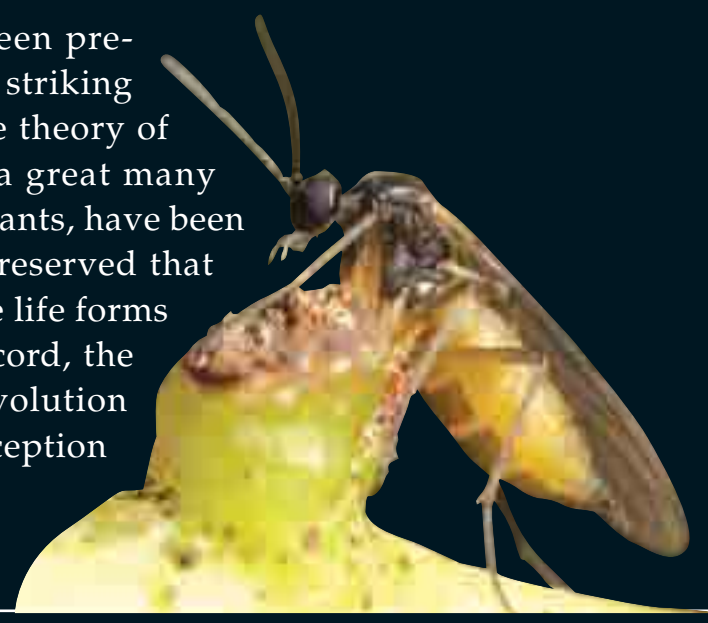
FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

Even bacteria that lived billions of years ago have been preserved in the fossil record. Despite this, however, it is striking that not a single fossil that might argue in favor of the theory of evolution has ever been found. Fossils belonging to a great many species, from ants to bacteria, from birds to flowering plants, have been unearthed. Extinct life forms have been so perfectly preserved that we are even able to establish the inner anatomy of these life forms we have never seen alive. Despite such a rich fossil record, the absence of any evidence in support of the theory of evolution once again emphasizes that the theory is a terrible deception and that Creation is an inarguable fact.







FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

One of the first to realize that paleontology's findings would argue against the theory of evolution was Charles Darwin himself. This is how Darwin warned that fossils would represent the greatest difficulty facing his theory:

> But, as by this theory innumerable transitional forms must have existed, why do we not find them embedded in countless numbers in the crust of the earth? . . . Why then is not every geological formation and every stratum full of such intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and gravest objection, which can be urged against my theory. (Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species*)

Research conducted in the 150 years since Darwin's time has translated his fear into reality, and all subsequent discoveries have proven that his theory is entirely unrelated to actual natural history. One of these proofs is the fungus gnat pictured, showing that these insects have remained unchanged for millions of years and have never undergone any intermediate stages.





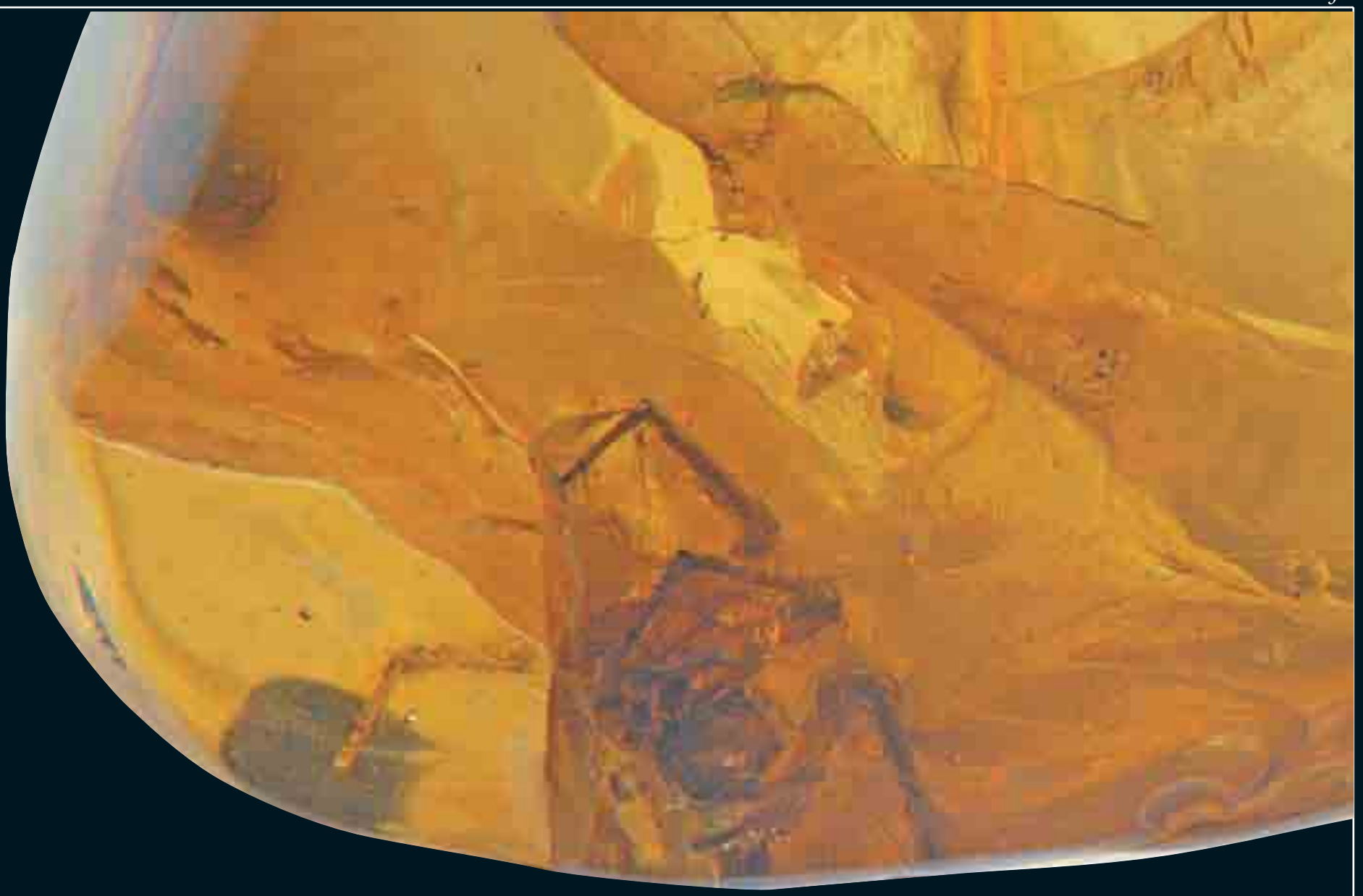
SPIDER

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

The oldest known fossilized spider dates back some 300 million years. The Museum of Australia's web page, for example, states that 380-million-year-old specimens of the species *Attercopus fimbriungus* possessed silk-producing organs even at that time. Spiders, which for hundreds of millions of years have undergone no changes in their physical characteristics, silk-producing organs or the silk they produce, inflict complete despair on Darwinists. The fossil record shows that spiders emerged not through evolution, but suddenly and fully formed. In other words, they did not evolve, but were created and remained unchanged for millions of years.







MOSQUITO

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

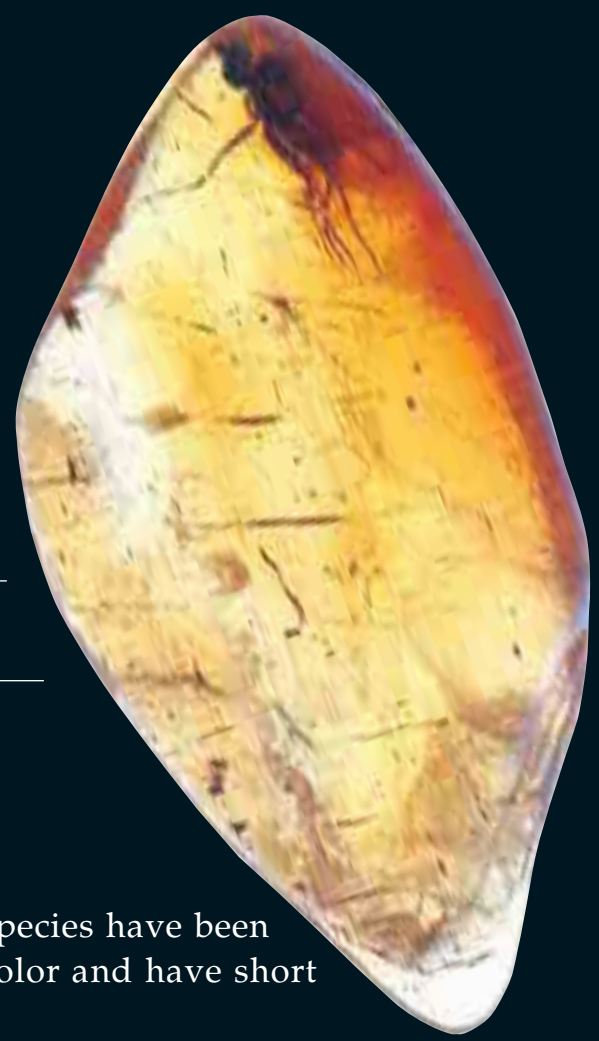
Location: Dominican Republic

The mosquito is an insect with a great many miraculous features. The characteristics it possesses, during its larval and pupal stages and as an adult clearly reveal that mosquitoes, like all other living things, are the work of a sublime Mind—in other words, of Almighty God.

Fossil discoveries also clearly show that mosquitoes did not emerge as the result of any evolutionary process. They underwent no evolutionary changes. This mosquito preserved in amber seen in the picture is about 25 million years old, yet is identical to present-day mosquitoes. In the face of this complete absence of any change, Darwinists are condemned to silence.







BLACK FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Lithuania

Black flies are members of the *Simuliidae* family. Some 1,800 species have been identified to date. These flies are generally grey or black in color and have short legs and antennae.

Males generally feed on nectar, while the females also feed on the blood of other animals, just like mosquitoes.

All the fossilized black fly that have come to light show that these insects have remained the same ever since they first came into being and have never changed—in other words, they have never evolved. One such fossil is this 45-million-year-old black fly preserved in amber.





PEDILID BEETLE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Cenozoic Era, Oligocene Epoch

Location: Dominican Republic

These beetles of the *Pedilidae* family are also known as false ants. Adults live on flowers or greenery, where they feed on the plants' sap and nectar. The growing larvae live in rotting vegetation in moist environments.

The fossil pictured shows that Pedilid beetles have remained unchanged for millions of years. Pedilid beetles, still identical to present-day specimens despite all the intervening years, tell us that the theory of evolution is a terrible deception.



Midge



Lauxaniid fly

LAUXANIID FLIES AND MIDGE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

These flies, belonging to the family of *Lauxaniidae*, are known to have 1,500 species. They are approximately 5 millimeters (0.1 in) in length, and their wings are generally patterned. In this illustration, one midge was fossilized in amber beside two Lauxaniid flies. Darwinists hid and distorted most of the fossil record because they couldn't accept the fact these findings pointed out. Just like all other fossil discoveries made up until today, the fossils of Lauxaniid flies demonstrate the invalidity of evolution.



LEAF BEETLE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Leaf beetles live in a great many regions around the world. They remain under stones or soil during winter and appear in spring. The leaf beetle illustrated is approximately 25 million years old. The fact that leaf beetles living today are exactly identical to those that lived 25 million years ago refutes the theory of evolution.





Gall gnat



Jumping ground bug

JUMPING GROUND BUG AND GALL GNAT

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Jumping ground bugs belong to the *Dipsocoridae* family, usually live by the water and move very rapidly. Gall gnats cause the cells of plants' leaves and stems to grow faster, forming round, swollen gall. The gnats' larvae feed on these overgrown plant tissues. Specimens of both insects living today are the same as these examples that lived tens of millions of years ago. These insects, having stayed unchanged for tens of millions of years, demolish all the claims of Darwinists about the history of nature and betrays the fact that evolution never occurred.

TICK

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

The tick fossil pictured is 25 million years old, but is no different from those living today. One of the most important living fossils, the ticks prove once again the Creation of God.





SAP BEETLE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Belonging to the *Nitidulidae* family, sap beetles feed mostly on the fluids, pollen and fruits of damaged plants. They often damage fruits by digging themselves in beforehand. Like all species of beetles, the one pictured demonstrates that the theory of evolution is a fictitious scenario. These beetles, unchanged for 25 million years, show that living things never underwent evolution and that all creatures were created by God.

TENERAL MAYFLY

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Mayflies, which spend most of their lives as larvae, are sometimes called "one-day-flies" because they spend only one day at most, as adults during which time they mate and die. In the fossil record, they always appear with the same physiological features. These insects, which have remained unchanged for millions of years, affirm that Creation is a clear fact.







WEBSPINNER (MALE)

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Beetles in this order are distinguished by having up to 100 separate silk glands. Each one of them opens to the outside through a hollow hair. In this way, the spiders weave shelters in which they live. In temperate climates, they build their nests with denser silk tissues and retreat inside them during those times of the year when the weather is unsuitable.These beetles are generally found under tree bark, underneath stones and among rotting vegetation, where they construct a system of nests. All individuals in the colony can travel freely through the nests connected to one another with tube-like passages. Because of the delicate nature of these beetles' bodies and their webs, fossilized specimens are rarely encountered.These beetles, having remained the same for tens of millions of years, challenge the theory of evolution.



WATER STRIDER

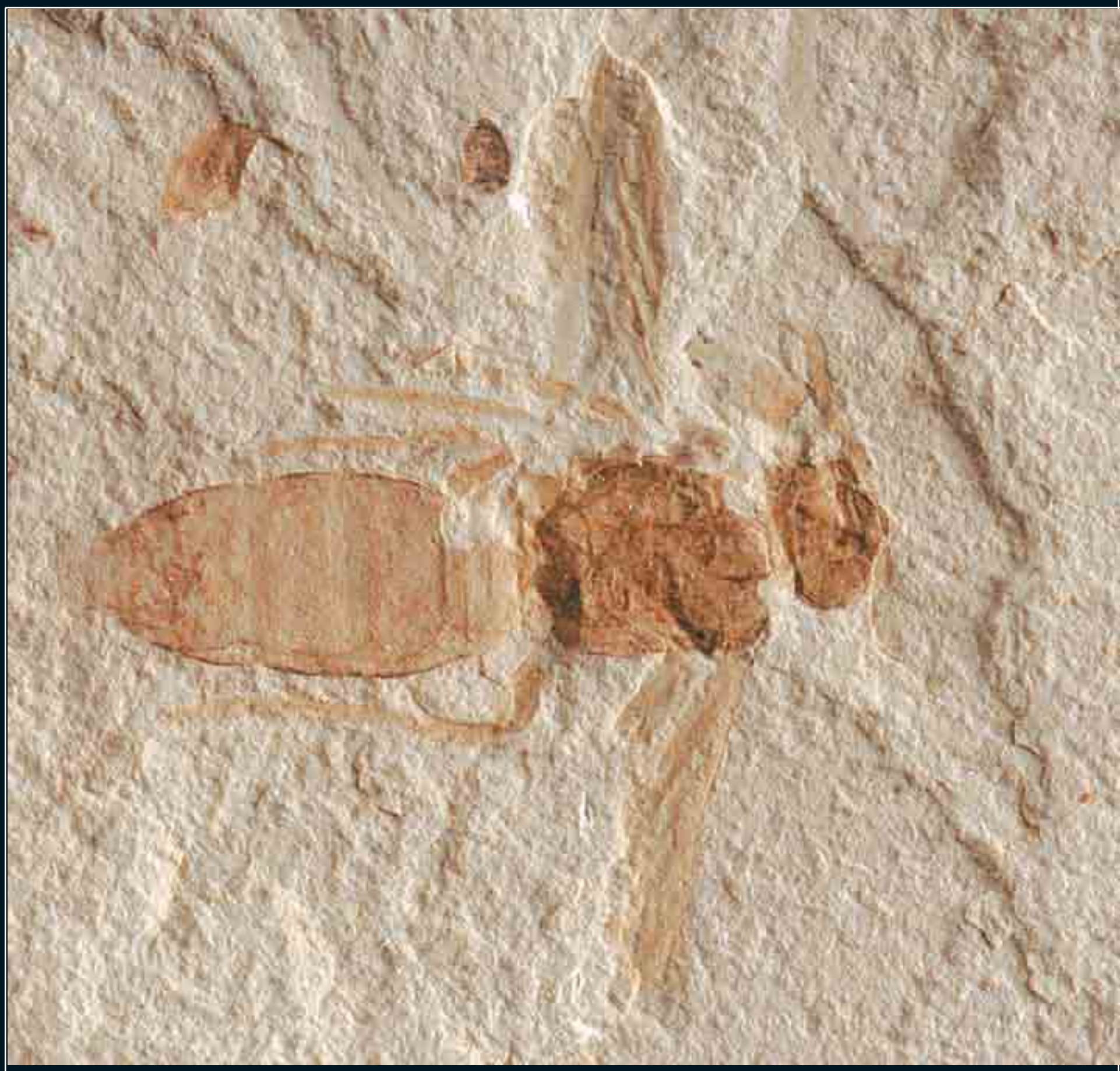
Age: 54-37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Uintah county, Utah, USA

These beetles, which move on water by straddling the surface and supported by surface tension, have thin, long forelegs and hind legs. Water striders, which belong to *Gerridae* family, continuously smear the hairs on their feet and so they can stand on water without sinking. Those water striders that lived 54 to 37 million years ago were no different from those alive today. These beetles that have remained unchanged for tens of millions of years refute the Darwinists, who claim that the living species emerged through incremental changes. All living things were created by the Almighty God, Who created everything.





WASP

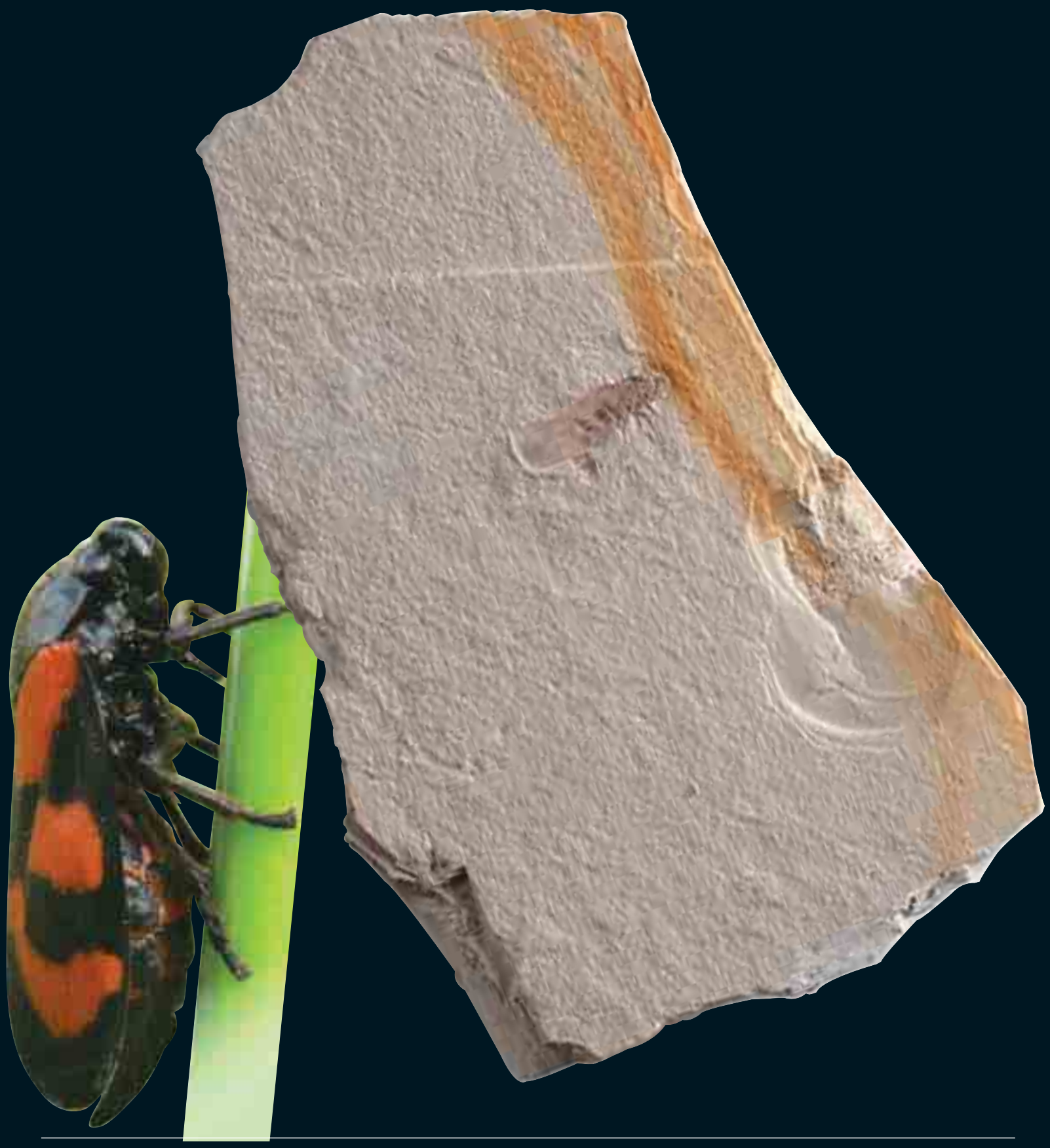
Age: 48-37 million years

Period: Middle Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Uintah County, Utah, USA

Darwinism thrives in an environment of ignorance, trying to create the belief that intermediate-form fossils exist although they don't, and continuously puts forward false proofs. Authentic fossil evidence discovered all around the world points to only one explanation: the fact of Creation. The wasp pictured belongs to the Eocene epoch, and by itself is just one of these pieces of evidence that invalidates evolution.





FROGHOPPER

Age: 125 million years

Period: Lower Cretaceous

Location: Yixian Formation, Chaoyang, Liaoning Province, China

Froghopper larvae produce a foamy substance on the stems of plants. Inside the foam, the larvae stand head down, feeding on the sap of the plant. Evolutionary theory cannot explain even one single chromosome possessed by this insect. Evolutionists claim that the cell was constituted through coincidences, but scientists cannot produce even one living cell using even the highest technological devices. Despite all these facts, the theory of evolution persists in the assertion that complex organisms came into being by chance. But the fossil record demonstrates that froghoppers existed 125 million years ago. The story of gradual evolution has no evidence, and exists only in the minds of Darwinists.







ANT-LOVING BEETLE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Thanks to the palpi on its colostrum, they are able to identify the property of the nutrients and one of these beetles' main characteristics is being able to live with the ants in peace. While the ants feed these beetles on purpose, the ant-loving beetles benefit the ants with the liquids they secrete from their bodies. The fossil pictured is evidence that these beetles haven't changed or undergone evolution for 25 million years.



THRIP

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Thrips, of which there are more than 5,000 species, fall under the order of *Thysanoptera*. They have not undergone any change since the first day of their existence, and the fossil record is the most important proof of this. The fossil thrip pictured is 25 million years old, but is no different from those thrips living today, which emphasizes the invalidity of evolution and demonstrates that Creation is a clear fact.



FLAT-FOOTED BEETLE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

The flat-footed beetle illustrated is 25 million years old. These insects, which have undergone no changes over 25 million years, expose the claims of evolution about natural history to be falsehoods. The fact revealed by the fossil record is that God created these beetles, like all other creatures.




Non-biting midge

CENTIPEDE AND NON-BITING MIDGES

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

Non-biting midges often fly in swarms that can be sometimes up to a few kilometers long. Occasionally, these swarms are so dense that other creatures find it impossible to penetrate them. Evolutionists are unable to maintain a reasonable, logical explanation for the fact that these non-biting midges that lived 40 million years ago are no different from those living today. Pictured are two non-biting midges fossilized beside a centipede.


Centipede



Rove beetle

ROVE BEETLE AND TWO FLIES

Age: 45 million years

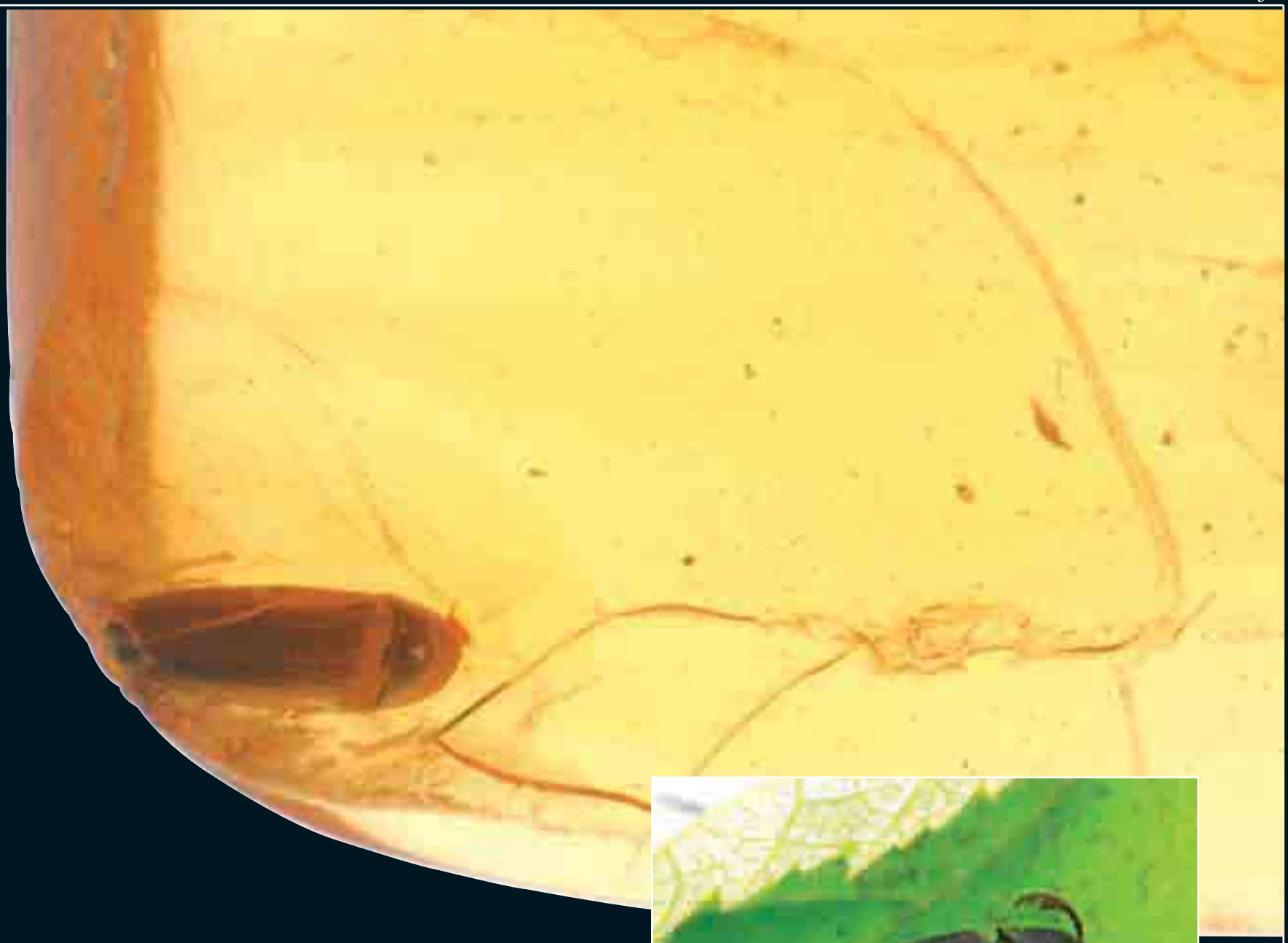
Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

The oldest fossils of rove beetles, belonging to the family of *Staphylinidae* , are from the Triassic period (248 to 206 million years ago). Two flies were fossilized beside this beetle in the amber. The rove beetles that lived 200 million years ago and those that lived 45 million years ago are no different from those that are still alive today. This situation, which proves that they never underwent evolution, also shows that Creation is a fact.



Fly





FALSE CLICK BEETLE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

These beetles, members of the *Eucnemidae* family, are mostly brown or black and inhabit forest areas. Fossils show that false click beetles have always existed as false click beetles, have never undergone any change and didn't evolve from any other insect. Despite the millions of years that have passed, false click beetles which have undergone no change refute the claims of evolutionists.



Dark-winged fungus gnat



Toe-winged beetle

TOE-WINGED BEETLE AND DARK-WINGED FUNGUS GNAT

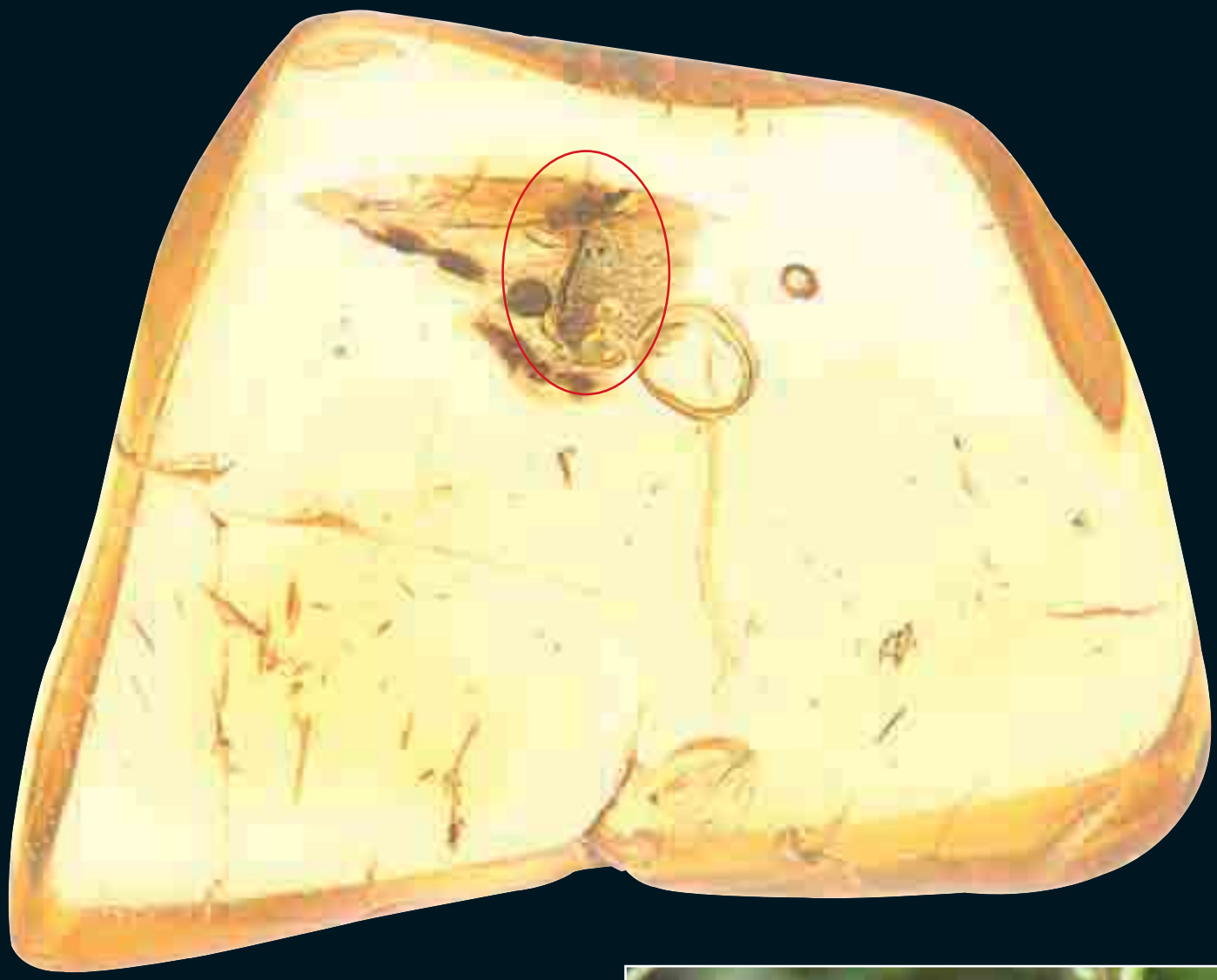
Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

These toe-winged beetles, which belong to the superfamily *Byrroidea*, live mostly in damp grass, along water fronts and in forests. They feed on weeds, and some plant species.

Dark-winged fungus gnats, which belong to the *Diptera* order, have 1,700 as yet not formally defined species. The fossils pictured show that both species of insect didn't change for tens of millions of years, in other words, they didn't evolve. These specimens, unchanged for 45 million years, invalidate the theory of evolution and confirm Creation.





SCALE INSECT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

Having a good understanding of these insects' characteristics is important, for these living species, so very small in size, are often assumed to be simple creatures. Scale insects are parasites that feed on the sap of plants. Roughly dome-shaped, they secrete a sticky, somewhat sweet liquid. There are over 7,000 species of scale insects, including the common soft scale, woolen scale, half-spherical scale and fig scale.

These insects' reproductive system is remarkable. In May, a female scale starts to lay some 3,000 eggs under her shell, which is made up from a section of her back. Beneath this shell, the eggs continue their embryonic development. This way, the young larvae are protected. Within a short period of time, larvae with an oval structure emerge, moving freely and migrate to other sites along the plant.

The advocates of evolution, which is merely a deception, benefit from people's lack of knowledge and avoid mentioning the highly complex features of living species like these. But scale insects' features such as their reproductive systems and the parasitic life they lead with plants are too complex to be explained away by the simplistic claims of the theory of evolution.



WASP

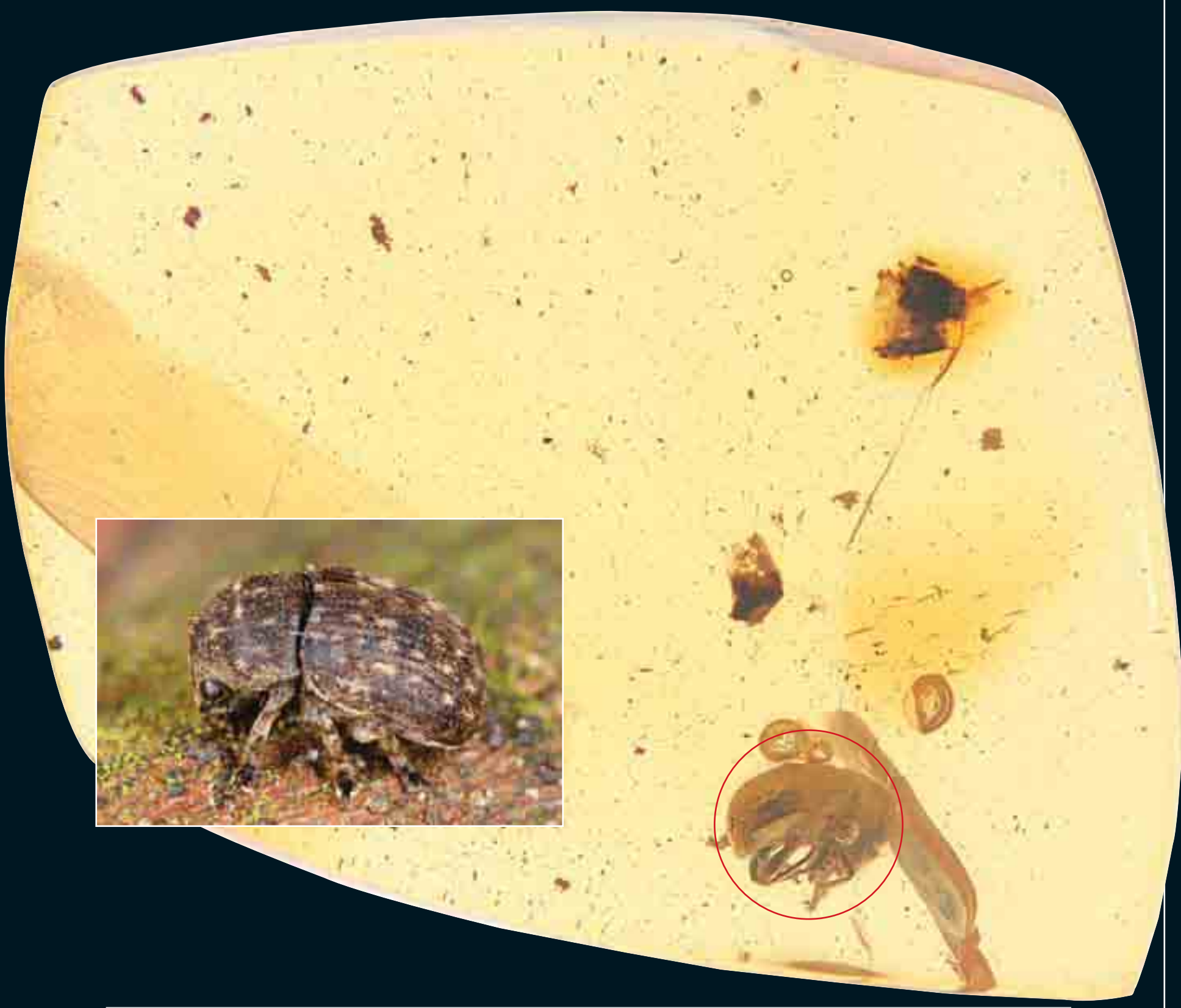
Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

This 45-million-year-old species of wasp that has been preserved to this day in amber is a parasite. It has around 12,000 defined species and unidentified 40,000-50,000 species are estimated to be living around the world today. To lay eggs, these wasps select other species of insects and paralyze them. Then they deposit their eggs into this insect, providing a secure place for their larvae to grow. Some species sting their prey to death, while others make them sterile and slow down their movements, and thus make them secure places for the offspring to hatch and dine.

Evolutionists who define species that lived millions of years ago as "primitive" cannot explain the identical correspondence between these specimens preserved in amber with those alive today. The exact similarity between today's wasps and those specimens in the past is an obvious proof that these insects have never undergone evolution.



FUNGUS WEEVIL

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

This insect with its snouted head has been preserved in amber for 45 million years. A comparison between the contemporary specimens and this insect's fossilized form reveals that the species has not changed for millions of years. This, in turn, clearly shows the invalidity of the evolutionist claim that species transform into other species with minor changes over time. Sir Fred Hoyle, the British mathematician and astronomer, expresses the invalidity of this evolutionist claim thus:

> Over ten thousand fossil species of insects have been identified, over thirty thousand species of spiders, and similar numbers for many sea-living creatures. Yet so far the evidence of step-by-step changes leading to major evolutionary transitions looks extremely thin. (Fred Hoyle, *The Intelligent Universe: A New View of Creation and Evolution*, p. 43.)



False Flower Beetle



FALSE FLOWER BEETLE AND SPRINGTAIL

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

False flower beetles, belonging to the *Scarabaediae* family, feed on the leaves of some plants. Fossil record shows that, like all other beetles, this species too had no change since it first appeared. These creatures have no intermediate form and are yet another one of the proofs of evolution's invalidity. Evolutionists admit that no intermediate form was encountered in the fossil record.

Boyce Rensberger took the floor at the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago, in a symposium in which the problems of gradual evolution was discussed by 150 evolutionists over four days: "Instead of gradual change, fossils of each intermediate species appear fully distinct, persist unchanged, and then become extinct. Transitional forms are unknown." (Boyce Rensberger, *Houston Chronicle*, 5 October 1980, Section 4, p. 15.)





Pseudoscorpion



Fly

PSEUDOSCORPION AND FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

Pictured are a pseudoscorpion and a fly in Baltic amber. Pseudoscorpions resemble true scorpions, but they don't possess tails. On this specimen in amber, one can see these features clearly. Their length is between 2 and 8 millimeters (0.07 and 0.3 in).

Until recently, pseudoscorpions were thought to date back only 45 million years, but now examples from 380 million years ago (of the Devonian period) have been discovered. Pseudoscorpions had no changes over an interval of some 400 million years, which refutes the theory of evolution.

The accompanying fly in amber is another creature that sustains its existence and thus refutes Darwin.

HAIRY FUNGUS BEETLE

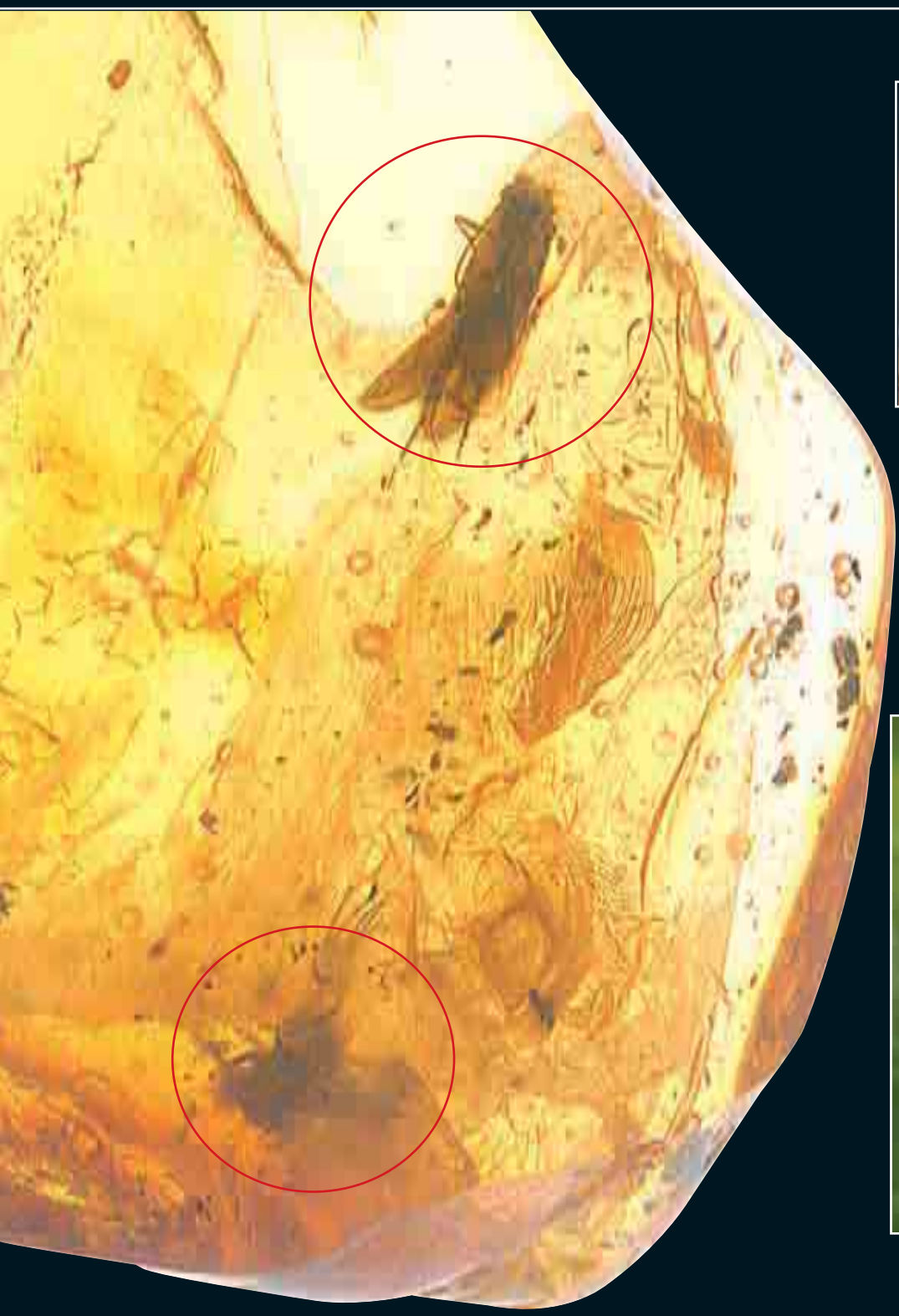
Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

If evolution had indeed taken place, numerous examples of creatures that were in the "in between" stages of development should have been unearthed. Consequently, organs in their partly developed stages should exist in the fossil record. But among billions of fossils, not even one example displays any features to verify this claim. Moreover, still-living creatures are no different from their fossilized forms. This hairy fungus beetle 45 million years old is one of the examples that verifies this.







Caddisfly



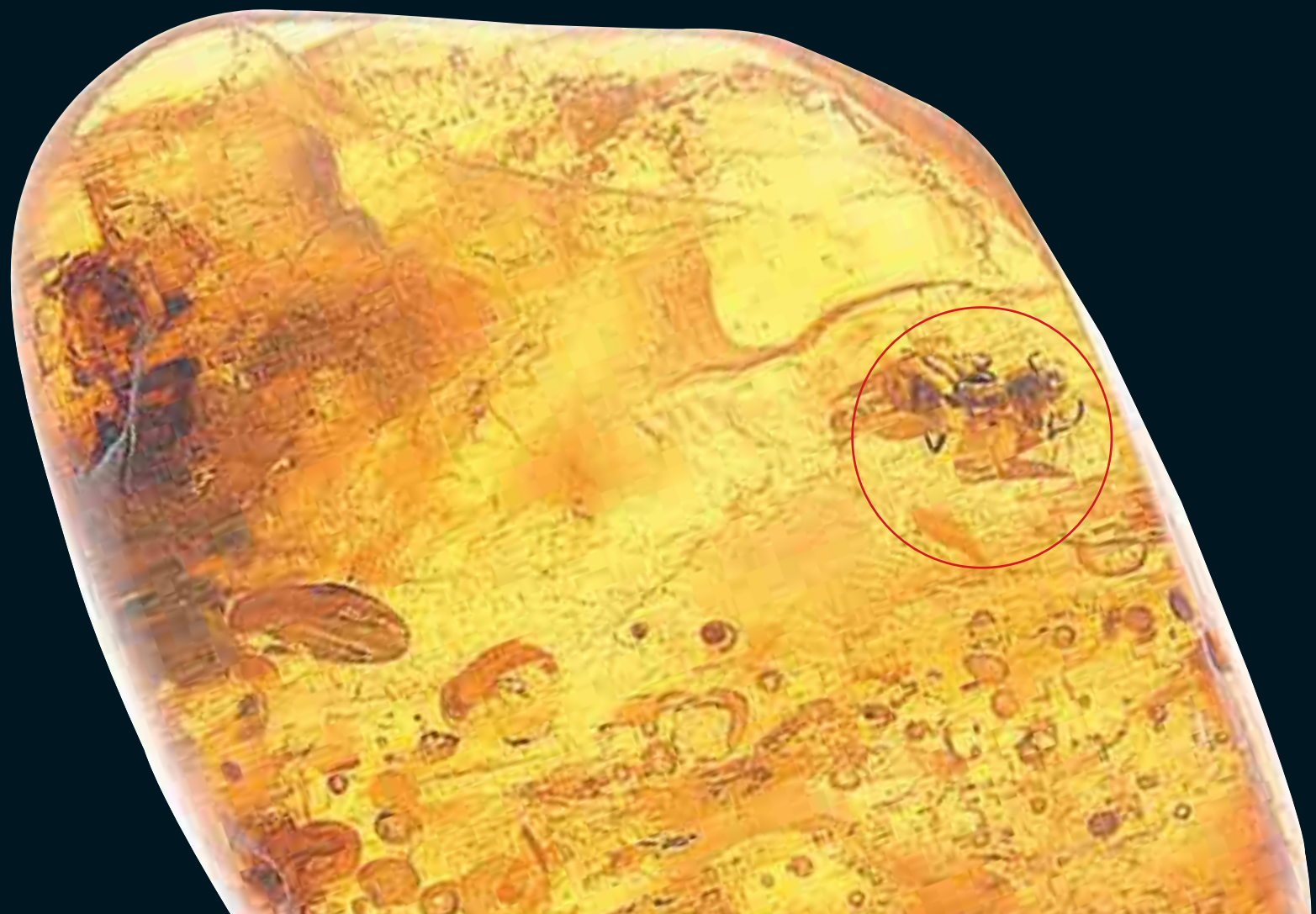
Long-legged fly

LONG-LEGGED FLY AND CADDISFLY

Age: 45 million years
Period: Eocene
Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

In this amber can be seen a long-legged fly and caddisfly, a moth-like creature. Larvae of the caddisfly live under water and make themselves cylindrical sheaths as armor to be protected against enemies, and possess the silk-producing system used solely for this purpose. Then they construct these sheaths with the objects they find in the river, such as sticks and pebbles.

It is quite hard to recognize the caddisfly larva, once it has camouflaged itself perfectly in this interesting "dress." The larvae of these very insects have been protecting themselves from their enemies in this way for millions of years. This 45-million-year-old specimen in amber is proof that this creature never evolved in all the years since.





ANTS, NON-BITING MIDGES AND FUNGUS GNATS

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

Technology, cooperative work, military strategy, efficient communication networks, an ideal and rational hierarchy, discipline, immaculate city planning—in these fields where human beings are not always successful, ants always are. And they have been for tens of millions of years. Ants that lived 45 million years ago and those living today share the exact same characteristics.





BEE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

Like all other creatures, bees have their own species-specific behaviors that present many questions for the evolutionists. For example, they are unable to explain through the fictitious mechanisms of evolution the inconceivably complex calculations that the bees employ to make honeycombs. Charles Darwin was also constrained to admit that his theory could not explain the behavior of bees. In his book, *The Origin of Species*, Darwin emphasized the dilemma of his theory about the origin of living things: "As natural selection acts only by the accumulation of slight modifications of structure or instinct, each profitable to the individual under its conditions of life, it may reasonably be asked, how a long and graduated succession of modified architectural instincts, all tending towards the present perfect plan of construction, could have profited the progenitors of the hive-bee?" (Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species*, p. 186.)




Snakefly

LARVA OF A SNAKEFLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

Snakeflies are mostly found on the shady parts of all kinds of trees, bushes and weeds, near forests. The larvae have adhesive organs on their feet that let them climb on even the smoothest surfaces. About 45 million years ago, this creature had the same superior features as those living today. This insect was preserved in its every detail in amber, which survived up to the present day. Excellently well-preserved features of insects like this leave the evolutionists mute. Its structures, clear enough not to admit of any speculation, declare that no evolution took place during the intervening millions of years.



FLOWER-CRICKET

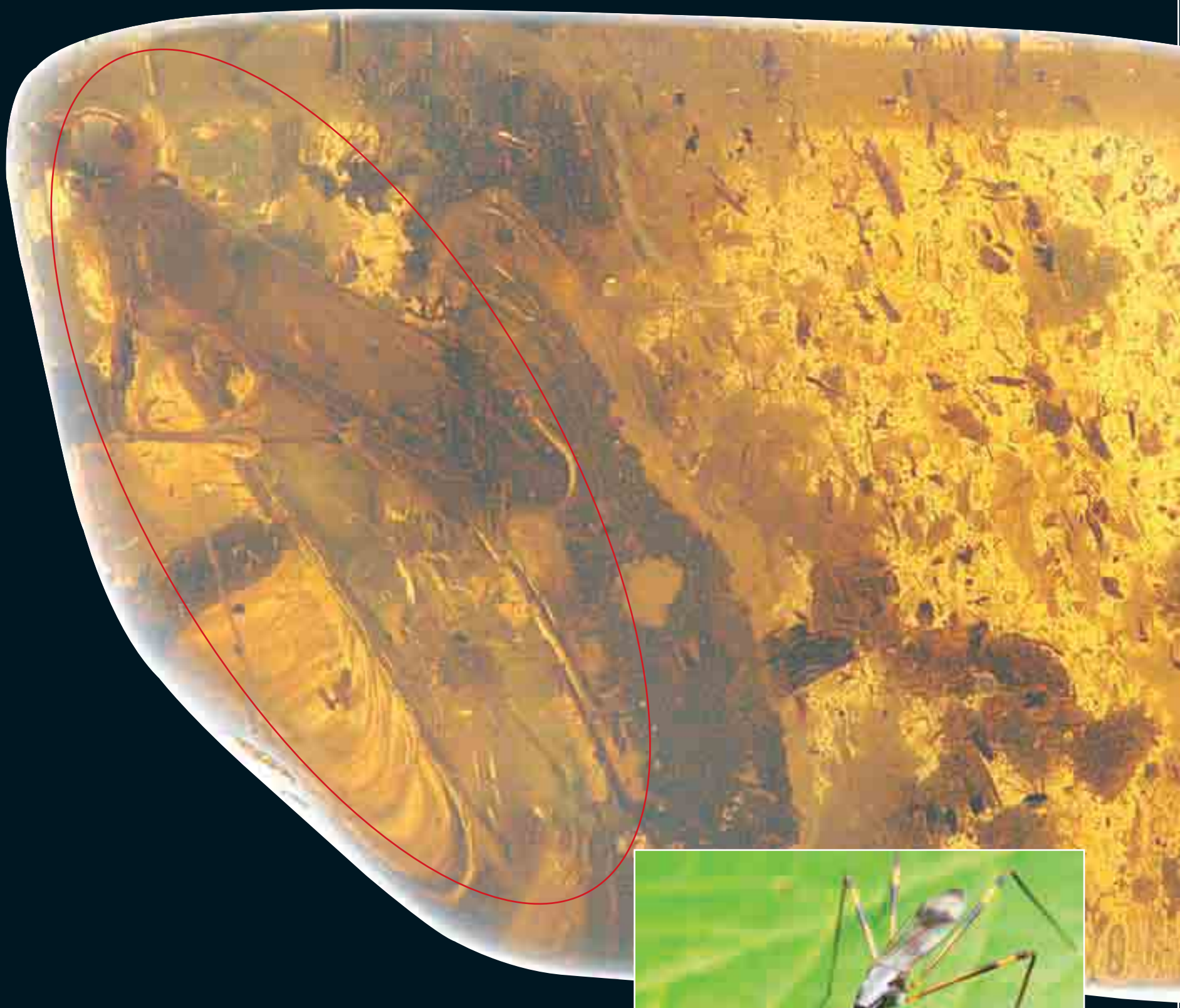
Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

Flower crickets are brightly colored and rounded, with large heads, short wings, and long antennas. They are around 2 centimeters (0.8 in) in length and in the daytime they hide in the holes that they have dug. Only the males produce sounds, to attract the females, by rubbing their wings against each other. In the amber shown, you can see a flower cricket, which has been preserved without degradation for 45 million years.

When we examine the recent examples of this insect, we see that they carry the same features since the day they were created. To put it another way, they never evolved.





STILT FLY

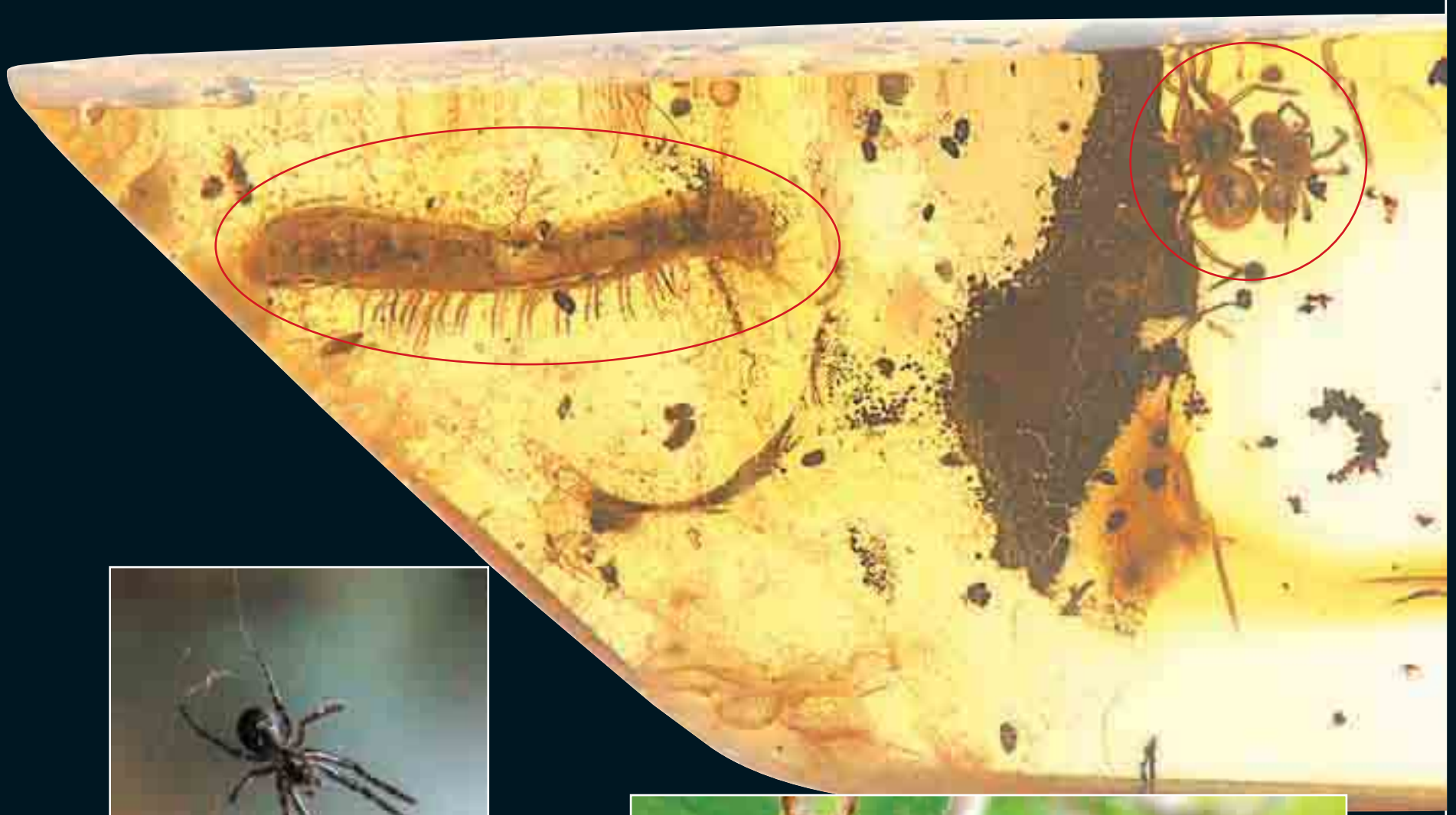
Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

> . . . There seems to have been almost no change in any part we can compare between the living organism and its fossilized progenitors of the remote geological past. Living fossils embody the theme of evolutionary stability to an extreme degree. . . We have not completely solved the riddle of living to an extreme degree. . . (Niles Eldredge, *Fossils*, 1991, pp. 101, 108.)

These are the words of Niles Eldredge, a paleontologist from the American Museum of Natural History and an advocate of punctuated equilibrium. He posited this thesis in the face of the desperate situation of the gradual evolution theory developed by Darwin's leadership. Eldredge manifests the fact that 45-million-year-old fossils like the stilt fly pictured here place evolutionists in a deadlock.



Spider



Millipede

MILLIPEDE AND SPIDERS

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

It can be seen that the 45-million-year-old millipede and two spiders in Baltic amber are no different from their counterparts alive today.

Spiders of different species are able to set up various mechanical traps—underwater nests, lassos made out of web, chemical poison sprays, jumping from very high places by holding a string of web stronger than steel produced in their body, and camouflage. These arachnids can also make webs that are architectural and engineering wonders. Their bodies contain combs that work like a textile factory, labs producing chemicals, organs secreting very strong digestive secretions, sensors detecting the most sensitive vibrations, strong clamps that inject venom, and many other features evidencing Creation.

When all these characteristics are considered, spiders alone are an important challenge to the theory of evolution and once again refute the Darwinists' claim of coincidence.

ASSASSIN BUG



Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Region near Santiago, Dominican Republic

Assassin bugs are predatory insects of the *Reduviidea* family. Some of the species in Central and South America are able to transmit to humans a fatal malady known as Chagas disease. It is this very insect that poisoned Darwin and caused him to spend the rest of his life in pain.

This species uses its antenna to inject its poison and liquefies its victim's tissues. Its identical ancestors had the very same extraordinary defense system 25 million years ago. At that time, they employed the very same methods and led their lives in the very same way. The fossil record makes it clear that the insect of 25 million years ago was in no way primitive and that it displayed no differences from those alive today. This is yet another of the species that put Darwinism in an impasse.



TUMBLING FLOWER BEETLE

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Kaliningrad District, Russia

Living beings are extremely complex, having perfect features. Even a single little hair on a single insect has a function and is essential for its survival. The structures of all living beings have one element in common: irreducible complexity. Flawless systems that God created work as a living whole, in integrity. It is impossible to find features any more primitive in a 50-million-year-old tumbling flower beetle than in its counterpart alive today. Almighty God, the Creator of this beetle in its perfect form 50 million years ago, has the power to create it in the same way today. The fossil record continues to display this fact to Darwinists with new examples, constantly.







STICK INSECT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene epoch, Cenozoic era

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

A stick insect, one of the creatures that refute the Darwinist claims, possesses an elongated body. Its structure, appearance and features have not changed over 45 million years. These insects, which have remained the same for tens of millions of years, reveal the invalidity of the theory of evolution—which holds that living organisms develop through minor changes.





MILLIPEDE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene epoch, Cenozoic era

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

The oldest known fossil millipede specimens are from the Devonian period (417 to 354 million years ago). With their structure having been unchanged over hundreds of millions of years, they are just another of the innumerable species that challenge the theory of evolution. This fossil millipede in amber is 45 million years old. The fact that millipedes of 300 million years ago, and those of 45 million years ago are all identical to living specimens has demolished all Darwinist claims with regard to the origin of life.

WASP AND NON-BITING MIDGES

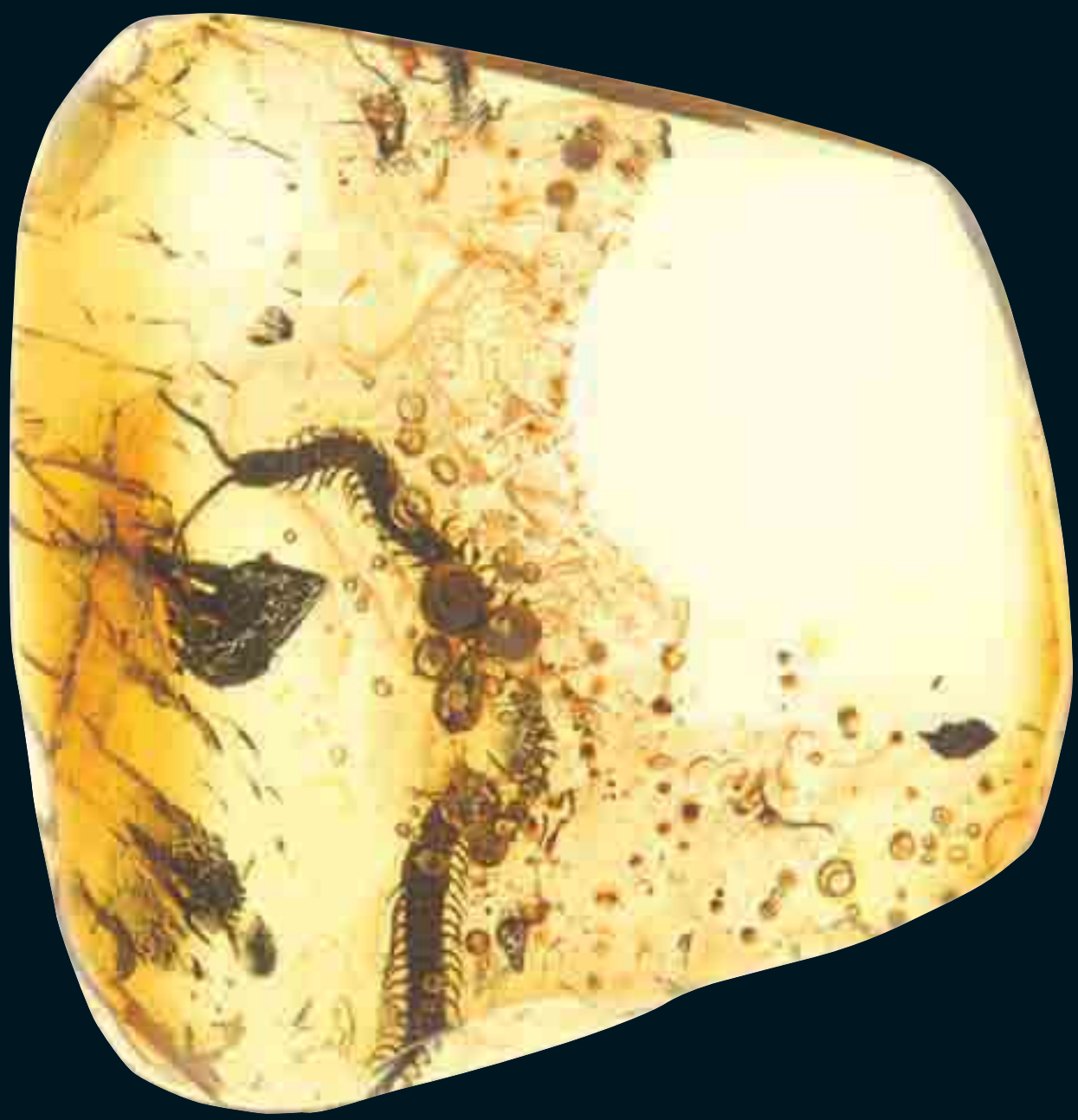
Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

This wasp is from the superfamily *Chalcidoidea*. In flight, these species are usually mistaken for mosquitoes or flies. Being quite small in size (1 to 20 millimeters, or 0.04 to -0.8 in), these wasps have maintained the same structure and features for tens of millions of years. Faced with these insects surviving for 45 million years without undergoing any changes at all, Darwinists should accept that their claims do not reflect the truth.





CENTIPEDE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

To date, Darwinists have not been able to put forward even a single fossil to back up their theories, for which reason they distort genuine fossils or produce falsified ones. On the other hand, they meticulously conceal from the public the millions of fossil specimens that refute their theory.

However, the truth can no longer be concealed. Fossils give clear evidence that living creatures have not changed, nor evolved. One such piece of ancient evidence is this 45-million-year-old fossil centipede.



MILLIPEDE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

Just as spiders have always existed as spiders and mosquitoes have always existed as mosquitoes, millipedes too have always existed as millipedes. The 45-million-year-old fossil millipede pictured confirms this fact. In the face of innumerable living fossil specimens, the theory of evolution is now due to be consigned to the dusty pages of history.

This has been recognized and understood by masses of people. But for some ideological concerns, a handful of Darwinists close their eyes to facts.





MILLIPEDE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

Millipedes appear in the fossil record suddenly and with their distinctive, peculiar structure. The oldest known millipedes (which are approximately 300 million years old) and present-day millipedes possess exactly the same anatomy. This identical structure puts evolutionists in a major deadlock. Furthermore, it applies not only to millipedes, but to all species. The conclusion is plain: Living beings did not undergo evolution, but were created by our Lord.



WINGED PLANT LOUSE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

The oldest known plant louse fossils date back to the Carboniferous period (354 to 290 million years ago). The winged plant louse trapped in amber in the picture is 45 million years old. Fossils like this one, which show that these animals have not altered at all since the moment they first came into being, are also proof that they never evolved.







TUMBLING FLOWER BEETLE

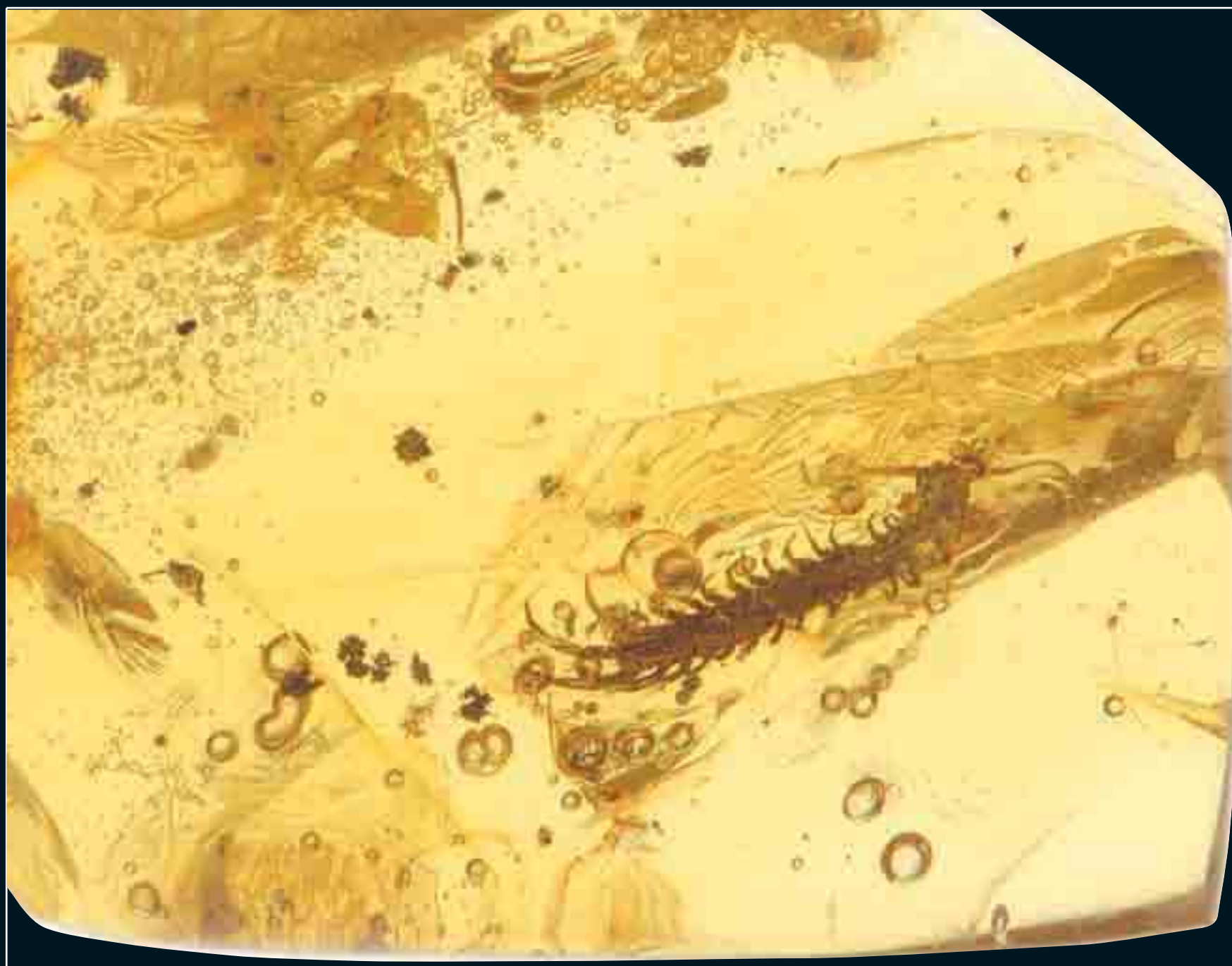
Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

These insects live mainly in the tropic regions and are smaller than 1 centimeter (0.3 in) in size. The rear part of their abdomen is long and thorn-like in appearance.

There is no difference between the 45-million-year-old fossil pictured and specimens living today. The fact revealed by a living insect that has remained unchanged for 45 million years is clear: Evolution is a process that exists only in Darwinists' imaginations. The reality is that evolution never happened. Living things are the work of our Omnipotent Lord, God.





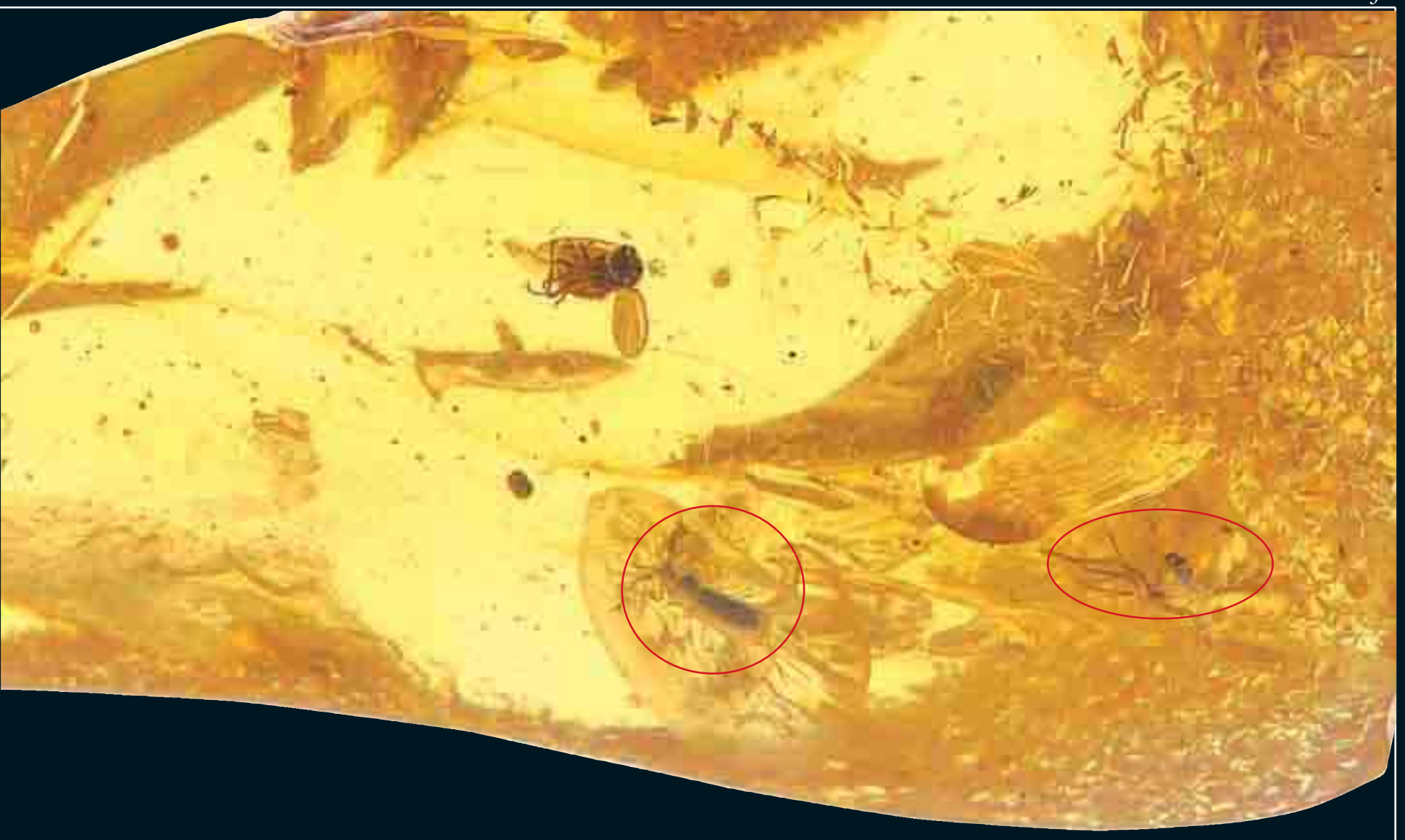
CENTIPEDE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Jantarny, Russia

The centipede in this 45-million-year-old Baltic amber is completely identical to present-day specimens. The very oldest centipede fossils date back to the Devonian period, making them around 400 million years old. This shows that centipedes have existed over the last 400 million years, without undergoing evolution, with all the advanced systems they still possess.





Long-Legged Fly



Hairy Fungus Beetle

HAIRY FUNGUS BEETLE AND LONG-LEGGED FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Russia

The amber pictured contains two different insects. The hairy fungus beetle is small, oval and covered in hair. It lives on fungi and is generally black or brown. The 45-million-year-old specimen inside this amber has the same features as present-day specimens. The long-legged fly beside it in the amber is an insect that has survived completely unaltered from the Cretaceous period— a period of more than 100 million years. This beetle is completely identical to modern-day specimens, and all by itself is sufficient to invalidate evolutionists' claims.





DEATHWATCH BEETLE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Russia

Like all other beetles, this deathwatch beetle preserved in amber that dates back to the Eocene epoch (54 to 37 million years ago) possesses very interesting characteristics. During their larval stage, deathwatch beetles store the nutrients they need as fat tissue and use them during their adult stage, not taking on any further nutrients from the outside. These insects, which live in wood, are able to digest cellulose with the help of bacteria and fungi in their stomachs.

During the mating period, they knock on the tunnels they've dug in the wood, producing a noise that can easily be heard by human beings. Deathwatch beetles have had these fascinating characteristics for millions of years.

Wasp

NON-BITING MIDGES AND WASP

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Russia

Inside this 45-million-year-old amber, there are two different species. As can be seen in the picture, the three midges and one wasp have left their remains behind. According to the theory of evolution, these insects should have had primitive, deficient characteristics 45 million years ago, compared with their present-day counterparts. A very large number of changes in these creatures should be now visible, after the imaginary process of evolution lasting millions of years. However, there is not the slightest difference between the appearances of both midges and wasps as they were 45 million years ago and their "living fossil" counterparts today.

Non-biting midge



WASP

Age: 45 million years

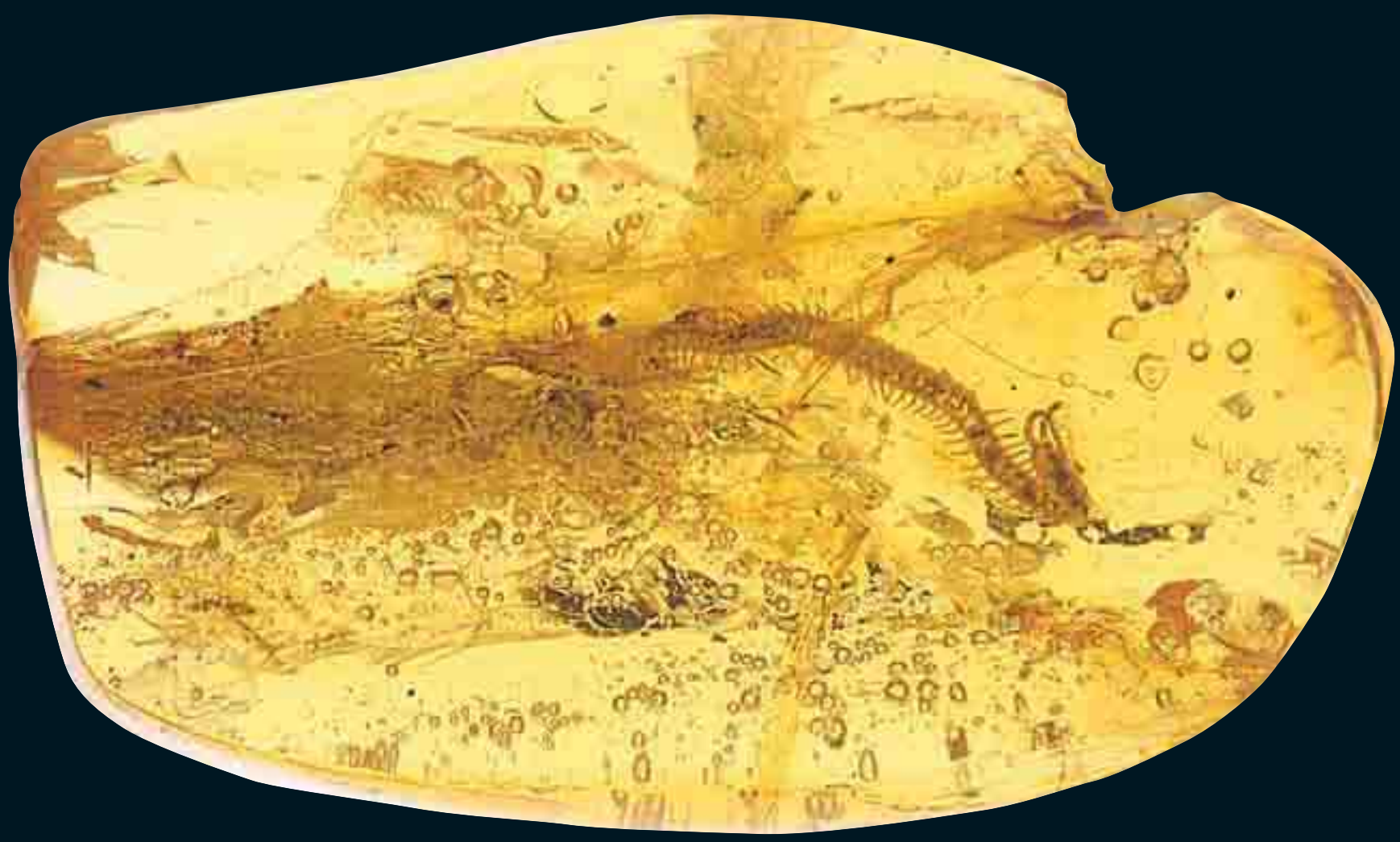
Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Russia

This wasp fossil that has been preserved together with all its features for 45 million years displays exactly the same characteristics as present-day specimens. If—as Darwinists maintain—evolution had taken place, then this insect should exhibit exceedingly primitive features, various half-developed organs in its structure, and also a large number of incompletely formed organs that, again according to evolutionists, supposed evolution should have either eliminated or else developed fully.

Yet this scenario does not apply to any of the fossil record. Living things have existed fully formed and in a complex state, with all their present organs and characteristics, over millions of years.





CENTIPEDE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

Pictured is a small but fairly long species of centipede. Today, these crustaceans live in the ground and under rocks and may sometimes have more than 30 pairs of legs. Centipedes have exceedingly complex features. The occurrence of these animals inside fossilized amber proves that they have had the same complex structure and anatomy for millions of years.

Darwin and those who came after him believed that the fossil record would eventually provide evidence for their theories. Yet the exact opposite transpired: The fossil record actually provides abundant evidence for Creation, and refutes evolution.







CRANE FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Russia

Today's crane flies have characteristically long legs and bodies and large, well-veined wings. These same features can also be seen in this 45-million-year-old crane fly fossilized in amber. The fact that this insect has preserved its same anatomy over 45 million years, with no change whatsoever, is a clear indication that it never evolved—and that it was created in possession of the same superior features it has now since it first came into existence on Earth.

Evolutionists make utterly groundless claims regarding the supposed evolution of insects, as they do with all other living things—and they themselves are well aware of this.





DEATHWATCH BEETLE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Russia

Darwin claimed that all living species attained their present complex structures by undergoing small, gradual changes. According to his imaginary claim, an extremely lengthy evolutionary process must have taken place, and primitive and half-developed transitional life forms must once have existed in the past.

In addition, there should be a large number of fossils belonging to such creatures in the geologic strata of the Earth. However, the fossil record provides not a single example of any semi-developed or supposedly "primitive" life forms whose discovery Darwin predicted. As can clearly be seen in the fossil record, as well as in the 45-million-year-old deathwatch beetle pictured, the fact is that living fossils reveal the fact of Creation.



STICK INSECT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Baltic States, Russia

The stick insects are known for their ponderously slow movements and superb camouflage. With their long bodies, antennae and colors, they do indeed resemble slender twigs. It can sometimes be difficult to tell a stick insect on a plant apart from the plant itself.

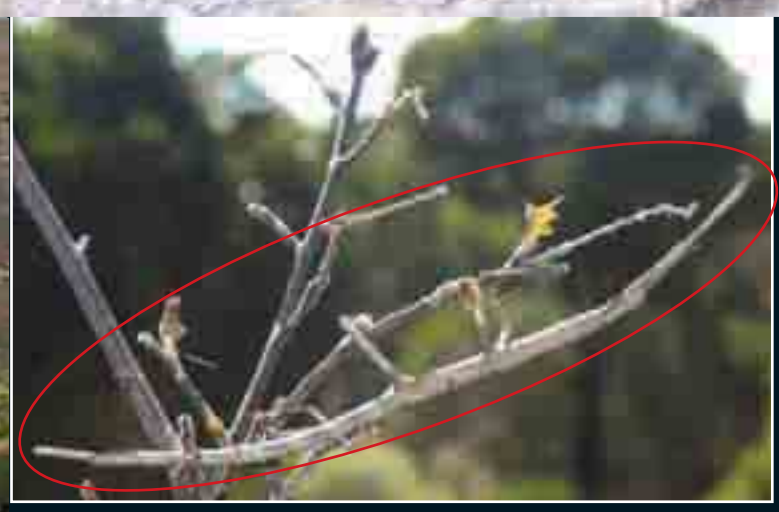
Animals that use various forms of camouflage enjoy special protection with their bodily structures, shapes, colors and patterns, all created to match the environments they inhabit. As can be seen in this specimen, living things possess well-organized, complex structures that totally invalidate the theory of evolution's claims of "chance." Every living thing bears its own evidence that it was created. The ability to employ camouflage is just one of these pieces of evidence.



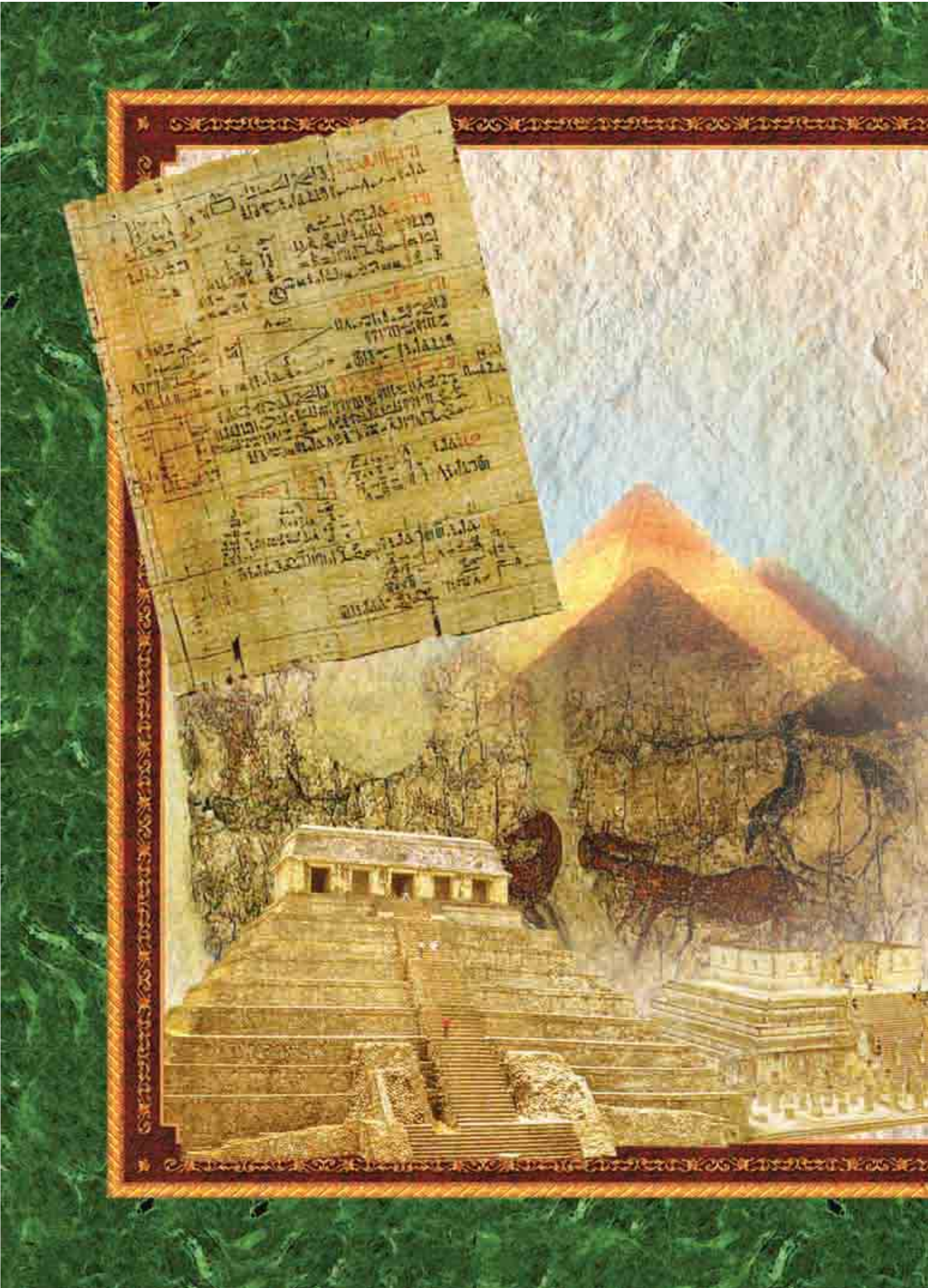








It can sometimes be difficult to tell a stick insect on a plant apart from the plant itself.



A HISTORICAL LIE: THE STONE AGE



FOREWORD

Did you know that 700,000 years ago, people were sailing the oceans in very well-constructed ships?

Or have you ever heard that the people described as "primitive cavemen" possessed an artistic ability and understanding just as refined as those of today's artists?

Did you know that the Neanderthals, who lived 80,000 years ago and whom evolutionists portrayed as "ape-men," made musical instruments, took pleasure from clothing and accessories, and walked over painfully hot sands with molded sandals?

In all probability you may never have heard any of these facts. On the contrary, you may have been handed the mistaken impression that these people were half-ape and half-human, unable to stand fully upright, lacking the ability to speak words and producing only strange grunting noises. That is because this entire falsehood has been imposed on people like yourself for the last 150 years.

The motive behind it is to keep alive materialist philosophy, which denies the existence of a Creator. According to this view, which distorts any fact that stands in its way, the universe and matter are eternal. In other words they had no beginning, and thus have no Creator. The supposedly scientific basis for this superstitious belief is the theory of evolution.

Since materialists claim that the universe has no Creator, they must provide their own explanation for how the life and myriad species on Earth came into being. The theory of evolution is the scenario they employed for that purpose. According to this theory, all the order and life in the universe came about spontaneously and by chance. Certain inanimate substances in the primeval world combined by accident to give rise to the first living cell. As a result of millions of years

of similar coincidences, organisms came into existence. And finally came human beings, as the final stage of this evolutionary chain.

The early history of mankind—which is alleged to have come into being as the result of millions of accidental mutations, each more impossible than the last—has been distorted to fit in with this scenario. According to the evolutionists' account, which is totally lacking in any proof, the history of mankind is as follows: In the same way that life forms progressed from a primitive organism up to man, the most highly developed of all, so mankind's history must have advanced from the most primitive community to the most advanced urban society. But this assumption is completely devoid of any supporting evidence. It also represents the history of mankind prepared in line with the claims of materialist philosophy and the theory of evolution.

Evolutionist scientists—in order to account for the supposed evolutionary process that they claim extends from a single cell to multi-celled organisms, and then from apes to man—have rewritten the history of mankind. To that end they have invented imaginary eras such as "The Cave-Man Age" and "The Stone Age" to describe the lifestyle of "primitive Man." Evolutionists, supporting the falsehood that human beings and apes are descended from a common ancestor, have embarked on a new search in order to prove their claims. They now interpret every stone, or arrowhead or bowl unearthed during archaeological excavations in that light. Yet the pictures and dioramas of half-ape, half-man creatures sitting in a dark cave, dressed in furs, and lacking the facility of speech are all fictitious. Primitive man never existed, and there never was a Stone Age. They are nothing more than deceptive scenarios produced by evolutionists with the help of one section of the media.

These concepts are all deceptions because recent advances in science—particularly in the fields of biology, paleontology, microbiology and genetics—have totally demolished the claims of evolution. The idea that species evolved and transformed into "later" versions of each other has been deemed invalid.

In the same way, human beings did not evolve from ape-like creatures. Human beings have been human since the day they came into existence, and have possessed a sophisticated culture from that day to this. Therefore, "the evolution of history" never happened, either.

This book reveals scientific proofs that the "evolution of human history" concept is a falsehood, and we shall show how the fact of creation is now supported by the latest scientific findings. Mankind came into the world not through evolution, but by the flawless creation of God, the Almighty and Omniscient.

In the following pages, you can read for yourself about the scientific and historical proofs of this.



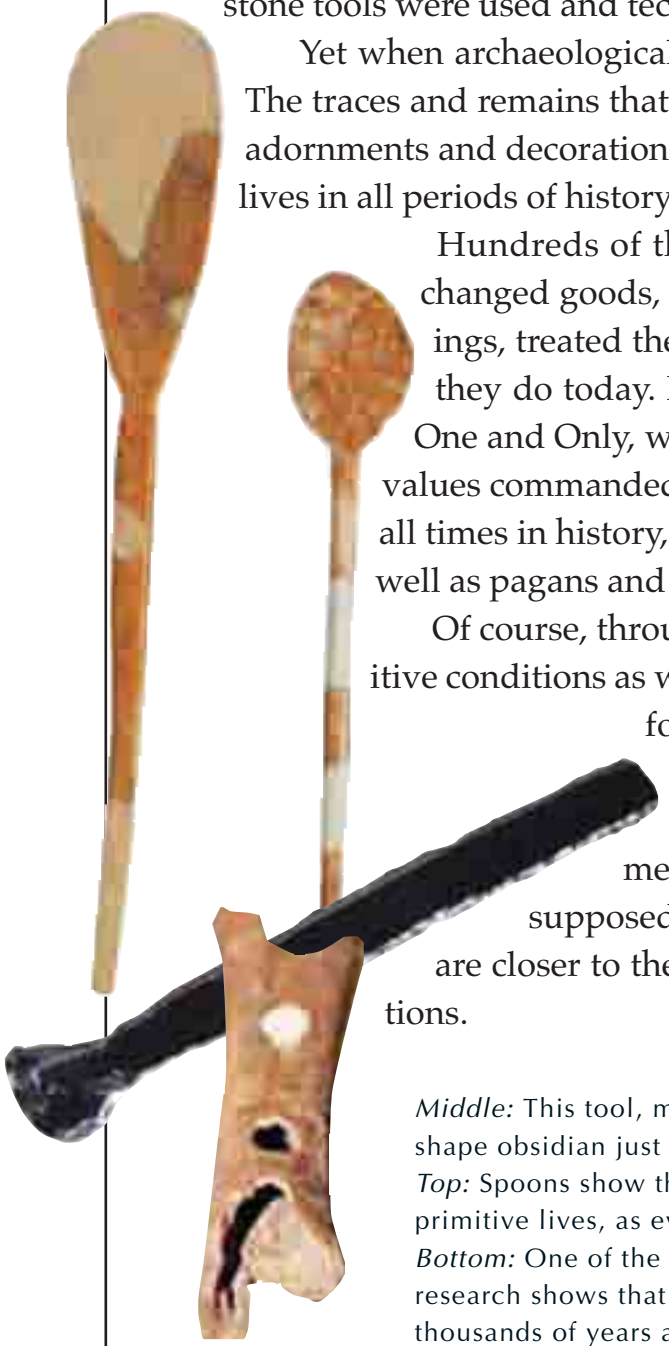
INTRODUCTION

The evolutionist historical perspective studies the history of mankind by dividing it up into several periods, just as it does with the supposed course of human evolution itself. Such fictitious concepts as the Stone Age, Bronze Age and Iron Age are an important part of the evolutionist chronology. Since this imaginary picture is presented in schools and in television and newspaper stories, most people accept this imaginary picture without question and imagine that human beings once lived in an era when only primitive stone tools were used and technology was unknown.

Yet when archaeological findings and scientific facts are examined, a very different picture emerges. The traces and remains that have come down to the present—the tools, needles, flute fragments, personal adornments and decorations—show that in cultural and social terms, humans have always lived civilized lives in all periods of history.

Hundreds of thousands of years ago, people lived in houses, engaged in agriculture, exchanged goods, produced textiles, ate, visited relatives, took an interest in music, made paintings, treated the sick, performed their acts of worship and, in short, lived normal lives just as they do today. People who heeded the prophets sent by God came to have faith in Him, the One and Only, while others worshipped idols. Believers with faith in God abided by the moral values commanded by Him, while others engaged in superstitious practices and deviant rites. At all times in history, just as today, there have been people who believed in the existence of God, as well as pagans and atheists.

Of course, throughout history, there have always been those living under simpler, more primitive conditions as well as societies living civilized lives. But this by no means constitutes evidence for the so-called evolution of history, because while one part of the world is launching shuttles into space, people in other lands are still unacquainted with electricity. Yet this does not mean that those who build spacecraft are mentally or physically more advanced—and have progressed further down the supposed evolutionary road and become more culturally evolved—nor that the others are closer to the fictional ape-men. These merely indicate differences in cultures and civilizations.



Middle: This tool, made out of obsidian—a dark, glass-like rock—dates back to 10,000 BCE. It is impossible to shape obsidian just by hitting it with a stone.
Top: Spoons show that the people of the time had table manners. This is further evidence that they did not lead primitive lives, as evolutionists claim.
Bottom: One of the proofs that primitive-minded ape-men never existed is this 40,000-year-old flute. Scientific research shows that flutes like this one, based on the present-day seven-note Western scale, were used tens of thousands of years ago.

Evolutionists Cannot Account for Archaeological Discoveries

When you examine an evolutionist's history of mankind, you'll notice the detailed depictions of how man's allegedly primitive ancestors went about their daily lives. Anyone impressed by the confident, authoritative style, but without much knowledge of the subject, may well assume that all these "artistic reconstructions" are based on scientific evidence. Evolutionist scientists arrive at detailed descriptions as if they had been around thousands of years ago and had the opportunity to carry out observations. They say that when our supposed ancestors—who had now learned to stand on two legs and had nothing else to do with their hands—began making stone tools, and for a very long period used no other implements other than ones made of stone and wood. Only at a much later date did they start to use iron, copper and brass. Yet these accounts are based on misinterpretation of findings in the light of evolutionist preconceptions, rather than on scientific proof.

In his book *Archaeology: A Very Short Introduction*, archaeologist Paul Bahn says that the scenario of mankind's evolution is nothing but a fairy tale, adding that so much of science is based on such tales. He stresses that he uses the word "tale" in a positive sense, but that still, this is exactly what they are. He then invites his readers to consider the traditional attributes of the so-called human evolution: cooking and campfires, dark caves, rites, tool-making, aging, struggle and death. How much of these conjectures, he wonders, are based on bones and actual remains, and how much on literary criteria?

Bahn is reluctant to openly answer the question he poses: namely, that man's alleged evolution is based on "literary" criteria rather than scientific ones.



In fact, there are a great many unanswered questions and logical inconsistencies in these accounts, which someone thinking along the lines of evolutionist dogma will fail to detect. Evolutionists refer to a Stone Age, for example, but are at a loss to explain how implements or remains from the time could have been carved and shaped. In the same way, they can never explain how winged insects first came to fly, though they maintain that dinosaurs grew wings and thus started to fly by trying to catch them. They prefer to forget the whole question, and to have others do the same.



Yet shaping and carving stone is no easy task. It is impossible to produce perfectly regular and razor-sharp tools, as in the remains that have come down to us, by scraping one stone against another. It is possible to shape hard stones such as granite, basalt or dolerite without them crumbling apart only by using steel files, lathes and planes. It is equally obvious that bracelets, earrings and necklaces dating back tens of thousands of years could not have been crafted using stone tools. The tiny holes in such objects cannot be made with stones. The decoration on them cannot be produced by scraping. The perfection in the objects in question shows that other tools made of hard metals must have been employed.

Top: This stone carving is 11,000 years old—when, according to evolutionists, only crude, stone tools were in use. However, such a work cannot be produced by rubbing one stone against another. Evolutionists can offer no rational, logical explanation of such reliefs formed so accurately. Intelligent humans using tools of iron or steel must have produced this and other similar works.
Bottom: For this 550,000-year-old stone hand-axe to have been cut and shaped so accurately other tools made out of even harder metals such as iron or steel must have been employed.

THERE NEVER WAS A STONE AGE

In the period denigrated by evolutionists as the "Stone Age," people worshipped, listened to the message preached by the messengers sent to them, constructed buildings, cooked food in their kitchens, chatted with their families, visited their neighbors, had tailors sew clothes for them, were treated by doctors, took an interest in music, painted, made statues—and, in short, lived perfectly normal lives. As archaeological findings show, there have been changes in technology and accumulated knowledge over the course of history. But humans have always lived as human beings.



This Late Neolithic necklace of stones and shells reveals not only the artistry and tastes of the people of the time, but also that they possessed the necessary technology to produce such decorative objects.



Pots, a model table, and a spoon dating to between 7,000 and 11,000 BCE provide important information about the living standards of people of the time. According to evolutionists, people of that age had only recently adopted a settled lifestyle and were only just becoming civilized. Yet these materials show that there was nothing lacking from these people's culture, and that they lived a fully civilized existence. Just as we do today, they sat at tables, ate using plates, knives, spoons and forks, played host to their guests, offered them refreshments—and in short, lived regular lives. When the findings are examined as a whole, we see that with their artistic understanding, medical knowledge, technical means and daily lives, Neolithic people lived fully human lives just like those before and after them.



12,000-year-old buttons
These bone buttons, used around 10,000 BCE, show that the people of the time had clothing with fasteners. A society that uses buttons must also be familiar with sewing, cloth making, and weaving.



9,000 to 10,000-year-old needles and awl
These needles and awl, which date back to around 7,000 to 8,000 BCE, offer important evidence of the cultural lives of the people of the time. People who use awls and needles clearly led fully human lives, and not an animalistic existence, as evolutionists maintain.



12,000-year-old beads
According to archaeologists, these stones, dating back to around 10,000 BCE, were used as beads. The perfectly regular holes in such hard stones are particularly noteworthy, since tools made out of steel or iron must have been used to drill them.



A 12,000-year-old copper awl
This copper awl, dating back to around 10,000 BCE, is evidence that metals were known about and mined, and shaped during the period in question. Copper ore, typically found in crystal or powder form, appears in the form of seams in old, hard rocks. Any society that made a copper awl must have recognized copper ore, managed to extract it from inside the rock and have had the technological means with which to work it. This shows that they had not just recently been primitive, as evolutionists maintain.



The flutes in the picture are an average of 95,000 years old. People who lived tens of thousands of years ago possessed a taste for musical culture.

THE "POLISHED STONE" DECEPTION

The most striking stonework has survived down to the present day in archaeological remains. In order to be able to give stone such a detailed and regular shape, powerful steel tools generally need to be employed. One cannot make fine shapes and designs by abrading or rubbing one stone together with another. Technical infrastructure is essential to accurately cut stones as hard as granite and make patterns on their surface.

Many stone implements remain sharp and bright, reflecting from accurate cutting and shaping. The way evolutionist scientists describe the era they came from as the "Polished Stone Age" is completely unscientific. It is impossible for polish to be preserved over thousands of years. The stones in question shine because they were accurately cut, not because, as is claimed, they were polished. This brightness stems from inside the stone itself.



Of the bracelets in the picture, the one on the left is made of marble, and the right one from basalt. They date back to between 8,500 and 9,000 BCE. Evolutionists claim that in that period, only tools made out of stone were used. But basalt and marble are exceptionally hard substances. In order for them to be turned and rounded links, steel blades and equipment must be used. It is impossible for them to have been cut and shaped without the use of steel tools. If you give anyone a piece of stone and ask him to use it to turn a piece of basalt into a bracelet like that in the picture, what degree of success will they have? Rubbing one stone against another or striking them against one another cannot, of course, produce a bracelet. Moreover, these artifacts show that the people who made them were civilized individuals with aesthetic tastes and an understanding of beauty.

The illustrations show hand-made tools of obsidian and bone, hooks and various objects made out of stone. Obviously, one cannot obtain such regular shapes by striking raw material with a stone. Crude blows will merely break the bone and prevent the desired shape from taking form. In the same way, it is clear that sharp lines and pointed tips cannot be possible, even with tools of the very hardest stone, such as granite and basalt. These stones are cut regularly, just like slicing fruit. Their brightness stems not from their being polished, as evolutionists maintain, but from the shaping itself. Those who made these items must have had devices of iron or steel to let them shape these materials in the manner they wished. Slabs of hard stone can be cut so accurately only by using a material even harder, such as steel.





YOU CAN'T CARVE STONE WITH STONE



1

Stone inlays dating back to around 10,000 BCE



2

Pestles dating back to 11,000 BCE



3

An obsidian tool dating back to 10,000 BCE



4

Stone objects dating back to 11,000 BCE



5

Stonework dating back to between 9,000 and 10,000 BCE, with traces of malachite inlay



6

A socketed stone inlay resembling a nail, dating back to around 10,000 BCE



7

A hammer dating back to 10,000 BCE

These stone tools date back on average to between 10,000 and 11,000 BCE. Imagine that you wanted to make any one of the objects here by hitting or rubbing one stone with another, in the way evolutionists maintain was done at the time. Try to make regular holes such as those in figure 4. No matter how many times you strike the piece of rock in your hand, you will never be able to make such a perfect hole. To do so, you will need to use a drill made of some harder substance like steel.

Many archaeologists and scientists have performed tests to see whether such ancient artifacts could have been manufactured under the conditions that evolutionists conjecture. For example, Professor Klaus Schmidt carried out one such experiment on the carvings on the stone blocks at Göbekli Tepe in Turkey, estimated to date back some 11,000 years. He gave workmen stone tools, of the kind evolutionists claim were employed at the time, and asked them to produce similar carvings on similar rocks. After two hours of non-stop work, all that the workmen managed to complete was a vague line.

You can carry out a similar experiment at home. Take a piece of hard stone such as granite and try to turn it into a spearhead of the kind used by people living 100,000 years ago. But you are not allowed to use anything else than that piece of granite and a stone. How successful do you think you might be? Can you produce a piece with the same narrow point, symmetry, smoothness and polish as those found in the historical strata? Let us go even further; take a piece of granite one meter square and on it, try and carve a picture of an animal, imparting a sense of depth. What kind of result could you produce by grinding that rock with another piece of hard stone? Clearly, in the absence of tools made of steel and iron you can make neither a simple spearhead, much less an impressive stone carving.

Stone-cutting and stone carving are fields of expertise all their own. The requisite technology is essential in order to make files, lathes and other tools. This demonstrates that at the time these objects were made, the "primitive" technology was well advanced. In other words, evolutionists' claims that only simple stone implements were known, that there was no technology in existence, are myths. Such "Stone-Only" Age has never existed.

However, it is perfectly plausible that any steel and iron tools used in cutting and shaping stones should not have survived down to the present day. In a naturally moist and acidic environment, all kinds of metal tools will oxidize and eventually disappear. All that will be left is chips and fragments of the stone they worked, which take much longer to vanish. But to examine these fragments and suggest that people at the time used only stone is not scientific reasoning.

Indeed, a great many evolutionists now admit that archaeological findings do not support Darwinism at all. Richard Leakey, an evolutionist archaeologist, confessed that it's impossible to account for the archaeological findings, especially stone tools, in terms of the theory of evolution:

> In fact, concrete evidence of the inadequacy of the Darwinian hypothesis is to be found in the archeological record. If the Darwinian package were correct, then we would expect to see the simultaneous appearance in the archeological and fossil records of evidence for bipedality, technology, and increased brain size. We don't. Just one aspect of the prehistoric record is sufficient to show that the hypothesis is wrong: the record of stone tools. [1]

The Fictitious Evolutionist Chronology

In classifying history, evolutionists interpret the objects they find in line with their own dogmatic theories. The period during which bronze artifacts were manufactured they call the Bronze Age, and suggest that iron began being used much more recently—based on their claim that in the most ancient civilizations, metals were unknown.

As already mentioned, however, iron, steel and many other metals quickly oxidize and decay, much faster than stone does. Some metals such as bronze, which oxidize with much greater difficulty, may survive for longer than others. It is therefore perfectly natural that excavated objects made of bronze should be older and those of iron of a much more recent date.

In addition, it's not logical to maintain that any society able to produce bronze was unaware of iron, that a society with the technical knowledge to produce bronze did not use any other metals.

Bronze is obtained by adding tin, arsenic and antimony, with a small quantity of zinc, to copper. Anyone who creates bronze must have a working knowledge of such chemical elements as copper, tin, arsenic, zinc and antimony, know at what temperatures these are to be melted, and possess a kiln in which to melt and combine them. Without all this knowledge, it will be very difficult to produce a successful alloy.

To begin with, copper ore is found in old, hard rocks in powder or crystalline form (which is also referred

to as "native copper"). A society that uses copper must first possess a level of knowledge to identify it in powder form in these rocks. It must then construct a mine to extract the copper, remove it, and carry it to the surface. It is clear that these things cannot be done using stone and wooden tools.

Copper ore must be introduced to red-hot flame in order for it to liquefy. The temperature needed to melt and refine copper is 1,084.5°C (1,984°F). There also needs to be a device or bellows to ensure a steady flow of air to the fire. Any society working with copper must construct a kiln able to produce such high heat and also make such equipment as crucibles and tongs for use with the furnace.

This is a brief summary of the technical infrastructure needed to work copper—which by itself, is too soft a metal to hold a sharp edge for long. Producing harder bronze by adding tin, zinc and other elements to copper is even more sophisticated, because every metal requires different processes. All these facts show that communities engaged in mining, producing alloys and metal-working must have possessed detailed knowledge. It is neither logical nor consistent to claim that people with such comprehensive knowledge would never have discovered iron.

On the contrary, archaeological discoveries show that the evolutionist claim that metal was unknown and not used in very ancient societies is untrue. Proof includes such findings as the remains of a 100,000-year-old metallic vessel, 2.8-billion-year-old metal spheres, an iron pot estimated to be 300 million years old, fragments of textiles on clay dated to 27,000 years ago, and traces of metals such as magnesium and platinum, successfully melted in Europe only a few hundred years ago, in remains dating back a thousand years. These scattered remains totally demolish the Rough Stone Age, Polished Stone Age, Bronze and Iron Age classifications. But a large part of these findings, after appearing in many scientific publications, have either been ignored by evolutionist scientists or else hidden away in museum basements. Fantastical evolutionist tales have been presented as the history of mankind, instead of the true facts.

Believers Have Led Civilized Lives Throughout History

Throughout the course of history, God has sent messengers to call people to the true path. Some people have obeyed these messengers and believed in the existence and oneness of God, while others have persisted in denial. Ever since humans first came into existence they have learned faith in the one and only God, and the moral values of the true religion, by means of our Lord's revelations. Therefore, the evolutionist claim that earliest societies did not believe in the One and Only God is untrue. (Greater detail will be provided on this subject later in this book.)

In the Qur'an, it is revealed how, in all periods of history, God has sent messengers to call people to believe and live by religious moral values:

> **Humanity was a single community. Then God sent out prophets bringing good news and giving warning, and with them He sent down the Book with truth to decide between people regarding their differences. Only those who were given it differed about it, after the clear signs had come to them, envying one another. Then, by His permission, God guided those who believed to the truth of that about which they had differed. God guides whoever He wills to a straight path. (Surat al-Baqara: 213)**

Another verse reveals that a messenger has been sent to every society to warn its members, remind them of the existence and oneness of God, and to call them to abide by religious virtues:

> **... There is no community to which a warner has not come. (Surah Fatir: 24)**

Although our Lord has sent people messengers and sacred scriptures, some have fallen into misunderstanding, turned their backs on the virtues of the true religion and adopted deviant superstitious beliefs. Some have developed pagan beliefs and fallen into the perversion of worshipping the earth, stone, wood, the Moon or the Sun, and even so-called evil spirits. Even today, along with believers in the true religion, there are also some who worship fire, the Moon, the Sun or idols made of wood. Some people ascribed partners to our Lord, even though they were fully aware of His existence and uniqueness. Yet still our Lord has sent them messengers, revealed to them the errors they had fallen into, and called on them to abandon their superstitious beliefs and live according to the true religion. And in all periods in history, there have been believers and unbelievers, those with a pure faith and those who have gone down paths of perversion.



The true religion, together with superstitious beliefs, have existed in all periods of history, just as they do today. At all times, believers have fulfilled their religious observances in obedience to God's command.

Throughout history, believers who have lived with the prophets have enjoyed high-quality lives under very civilized conditions. They lived within a sophisticated social order in the days of the Prophets Noah, Abraham, Joseph, Moses and Solomon (peace be upon them all), just as they do today. In all ages, believers have prayed, fasted, heeded the bounds set by God, and lived clean and lawful lives. Archaeological findings reveal the best, noblest and cleanest standards of living from those possessed by devout believers in God. The prophets and true believers used the finest means available in their times, in a manner appropriate to His approval.

All technological progress in the time of Nimrud was used in the best way by Prophet Abraham (pbuh) and those who believed with him. Technical knowledge in the time of Pharaoh was used in the service of Prophets Joseph, Moses, Aaron (peace be upon them all) and true believers of that time. The high level of technology attained in the fields of architecture, art and communications in the time of Prophet Solomon (pbuh) was employed in the wisest manner. The wealth and magnificence that our Lord bestowed as a blessing on Prophet Solomon (pbuh) inspired awe down the generations.

We must remember that the information and means possessed by those living hundreds of thousands of years ago, and by people alive today, are blessings from God. People who founded civilizations hundreds of thousands of years ago, who created beautiful paintings on cave walls tens of thousands of years ago, who built the pyramids and ziggurats, who constructed giant stone monuments and who constructed great structures on the highest altitudes in Peru did so through God's inspiration and teaching. People who study the subatomic particles today, who send shuttles into space and who write computer software do so because God so wills. All the information that human beings have possessed since they were first created is a blessing from God, and every civilization they have founded is equally the work of our Lord.

God created man out of nothing and gives him various tests and blessings throughout his life in this world. Every blessing bestowed is also a test. People who know that the civilization, technology and means they possess are actually all blessings from God give thanks to our Lord, Who increases His blessings on them:

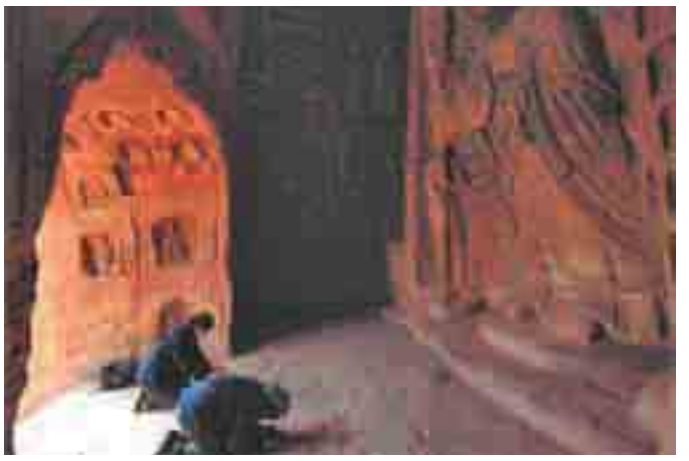
And when your Lord announced: "If you are grateful, I will certainly give you increase..." (Surah Ibrahim: 7)

God causes His devout servants to enjoy pleasant lives both in this world and in the Hereafter. This is revealed in the Qur'an:

Anyone who acts rightly, male or female, being a believer, We will give them a good life and We will recompense them according to the best of what they did. (Surat an-Nahl: 97)

As a manifestation of this verse, all Muslims throughout history have possessed the finest means of the age they lived in, and have led pleasant lives. Naturally, some have been tested with difficulty and troubles, but





Today there are people with superstitious beliefs who worship idols, just as there were in past ages.

this does not suggest that they lived under difficult, primitive conditions and did not live civilized, humane lives. No matter how wealthy, comfortable and advanced their civilizations might have been, those who have denied God and persisted in their denial, who failed to live by proper moral values and brought about corruption on Earth, have always ended up disappointed. In addition, many of them have perhaps enjoyed more advanced technologies than those of present-day societies. This is also revealed in the Qur'an:

> **Haven't they traveled in the Earth and seen the final fate of those before them? They had greater strength than them and cultivated the land and inhabited it in far greater numbers than they do. Their messengers also came to them with the clear signs. God would never have wronged them; but they wronged themselves. (Surat ar-Rum: 9)**



Cultural Accumulation Is No Evidence of Any Evolutionary Process

Evolutionists maintain that the first human beings were half-ape creatures whose mental and physical characteristics developed over the course of time, that they acquired new abilities, and that civilizations evolved for that reason. According to this claim, based on no scientific evidence whatsoever, our sup-

Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, by Frans Francken II the Younger, Musee des Beaux-Arts, Quimper, France

PIECES MILLIONS OF YEARS OLD THAT EVOLUTIONISTS CANNOT ACCOUNT FOR

According to the theory of evolution, living things evolved through specific stages, from a bacterium down to human beings, taking place in an imaginary sequence lasting millions of years. In this scenario, Man is the last evolved living thing and has completed his development within the last 20,000 years. Yet scientific findings and the fossil record provide not a single piece of evidence that such developments ever took place. In fact, they show that such is not possible.

Other findings include tools and decorative objects, once used by human beings, dating back millions of years. Darwinists are quite unable to place in their imaginary evolutionary tree any human beings who lived 50 or even 500 million years ago—a time when they maintain that there were no living things on Earth apart from trilobites. It's of course impossible for them to do so! God brought human beings into existence with the simple command "Be!" in the same way that He did all other living things. Therefore, we are just as likely to make discoveries regarding the remains of people who lived 500 million years ago as those of who lived 100 years ago. God, Who created all things out of nothing, can certainly bring into existence any living thing He wills, at whatever period in history He wills. This is of course an easy matter for God, with His infinite might and power. But Darwinists fail to comprehend this truth, which is why they have no explanation to offer for all the proofs of Creation. They have no other solution than to repeat scenarios that have already been undermined by scientific facts. But with every passing day, evidence from excavations being carried out further demolishes the dogma of evolution.



This metal sphere is just one of several hundred in one stratum in South Africa that is estimated to date back millions of years. The carefully shaped grooves that they contain cannot be the results of any natural phenomenon. This discovery shows that metal has been used since the very earliest times, and that for millions of years, humans have possessed the technology to make fine grooves in metal.

In 1912, two employees of the Municipal Electric Plant in Thomas, Oklahoma made an astonishing discovery as they were loading coal. They came upon a solid chunk of coal which was too large to use, so one of the employees broke it up. When he did so, he found an iron pot inside it. When it was removed, the outline or mold of the pot could be seen in a piece of the coal. After examining the coal, many experts stated that the pot had to be between 300 and 325 million years old. This finding cannot be accounted for by evolutionists, who maintain that the use of iron began in around 1,200 BCE.

The 5 June 1852 issue of *Scientific American* magazine carried a report regarding the discovery of the remains of a metallic vessel some 100,000 years old. This bell-shaped vessel resembled zinc in color, or a composition metal, with a considerable portion of silver. On its surface there were finely worked figures of bouquets or flowers, and vines or wreaths. Evolutionists, who claim that metal was not used in the very earliest periods, can't possibly account for this discovery. Clearly, the people who created this artifact possessed an advanced culture capable of producing metallic compounds and working metal.



This fossilized shoe sole was found in a 213-million-year-old rock. Millions of years ago, people were wearing shoes, and doubtless had clothing, and enjoyed a culinary culture and rich social relationships. The only known photograph of this fossil was published in a New York newspaper in 1922. Discoveries like this, which refute the claim of the evolution of human history, are either concealed or ignored by evolutionists.



The pestle and mortar pictured here were discovered in 1877 in an ancient river bed under Table Mountain. The river bed is at least 33 million years old, proving that human beings have always lived human lives..



A shape resembling a human face has been engraved on this 3-million-year-old piece of flint. It's very difficult to make such regular holes in flint, and special metal tools are needed for the purpose. It is impossible for this to have been done under very primitive conditions, of the kind evolutionists suggest.



Madonna with Saints, by Giovanni Bellini, Venice, 1505

posed primitive ancestors led animalistic lives, became civilized only after they became human, and registered cultural progress as their mental capacities developed. Fictitious images of primitive Man, with a body entirely covered in fur, or seeking to make fire while squatting under animal skins, walking along the waterside with a freshly killed animal on his shoulder, or seeking to communicate with his peers by gestures and grunting, are false recreations based on this unscientific claim.

The fossil record does not support this fantasy. All scientific findings point to the conclusion that Man was created as Man, out of nothing, and has always lived as human since the first day he was brought into being. Neither do archaeological findings support the evolutionist chronology in any way. Findings from the period when evolutionists claim that humans had only learned to speak show that human beings of the time had kitchens and enjoyed family lives. Decorative objects and raw materials for paint have been found in excavations from times when evolutionists say that humans were still unaware of art. Many examples will be considered in detail in later chapters of this book.

All these discoveries reveal that humans never endured primitive, animalistic lives. There never was an uncivilized age when all people used only stone and wooden implements. Believers have always led human lifestyles, with clothes, plates, bowls, spoons and forks used in a manner befitting human beings. People have always lived in circumstances, spoken, constructed buildings and produced artworks befitting human beings. There have been doctors, teachers, tailors, engineers, architects and artists, in established social orders. By the inspiration of God, people possessed of reason and good conscience have always made the finest use of the blessings on Earth.

Of course, as technology has advanced and peoples have accumulated knowledge, there have naturally been technological changes. New devices have been developed in line with the prevailing circumstances, scientific discoveries have been made, and cultural changes have occurred. However, the accumulation of knowledge and technological progress made over the course of history do not imply that any evolution took place.

It's perfectly natural for knowledge to keep on accumulating. A person enjoys different levels of learning in primary school, in his high school years and at university. But if someone constantly accumulates knowledge throughout his life, that doesn't mean that he is constantly evolving and progressing by means of random effects. A similar dynamic applies to the life of a society. New discoveries are also made in light of a society's needs, new mechanisms are invented and subsequently improved upon by later generations. Yet this is not a process of evolution.

CIVILIZATIONS RETREAT AS WELL AS ADVANCE

Darwinism maintains that Man—and thus the culture he possesses—advanced from rudimentary, primitive, tribal stages toward civilization. However, archaeological findings show that since the very first day of human history, there have been periods with societies that maintained very advanced cultures along with others whose cultures have been more backward. Indeed, most of the time, very wealthy civilizations have existed at the same time as backward ones. Throughout the course of history, most societies of the same period had very different levels of technology and civilization, with very great sociological and cultural differences—just as is the case today. For example, though the North American continent is very advanced today in terms of medicine, science, architecture and technology, some communities in South America are rather backward technologically, with no links to the outside world. Diseases in many parts of the world are identified using the most advanced imaging techniques and analysis, and are treated in very modern hospitals. Yet in other parts of the world, diseases are thought to develop under the influence of so-called evil spirits, and attempts to heal the sick involve ceremonies to banish such spirits. Such societies as the people of the Indus, the Ancient Egyptians and the Sumerians, who all lived around 3,000 BCE, possessed cultures incomparably richer in all respects than that of these present-day tribes, and even than that of societies more advanced. This means that in all periods of history, societies with highly advanced civilizations have been able to survive together with more backward ones. A society that existed thousands of years ago may actually have advanced much further than one in the 20th century. This demonstrates that there has been no development within an evolutionary process—in other words, from the primitive to the civilized.

Over the course of history, of course, major advances have been made in all fields, with great strides and development in science and technology, thanks to the accumulation of culture and experience. However, it is neither rational nor scientific to describe these changes as an "evolutionary" process in the way that evolutionists and materialists do. Just as there are no differences in physical characteristics between a present-day human and someone who lived thousands of years ago, so there are no differences in regard to intelligence and capabilities. The idea that our civilization is more advanced because 21st-century man's brain capacity and intelligence are more highly developed is a faulty perspective, resulting from evolutionist indoctrination. The fact is people in very different regions today may have different conceptions and cultures. But if a native Australian may not possess the same knowledge as a scientist from the USA, that doesn't mean his intelligence or brain haven't developed enough. Many people born into such societies may even be ignorant of the existence of electricity, but who are still highly intelligent.

Moreover, different needs have arisen during different centuries. Our standards of fashion are not the same as the Ancient Egyptians', but that doesn't mean that our culture is more advanced than theirs. While skyscrapers are symbols of civilization in the 21st century, the evidence of civilization in the Egyptian period was pyramids and sphinxes.

What matters is the perspective from which facts are interpreted. Someone starting with the preconceived idea that the facts support a so-called evolutionary development will evaluate all the information he obtains in light of that prejudice. Thus he will try to support his assertions with imaginary tales. Based on fragments of fossil bone, he will conjecture a great many details, such as how people living in that region spent their daily lives, their family structures and their social relations, in a way adapted to that preconception. He'll conclude, based on those fragments of bone, that the living people they belonged to were only semi-upright and grunting, covered in hair and using crude stone tools—not because that is what scientific evidence suggests, but because his ideology requires it. Actually, the facts obtained do not imply such a scenario at all. This illusory picture comes about through interpretations by a Darwinist mentality.

Currently, the archaeologists who make detailed interpretations about the period in question based on fossil remains, carved stone or paintings on cave walls, are scarcely different from the above example. Yet evolutionists still write about pretty nearly all aspects in the life of so-called primitive man on the basis of a prejudiced analysis of the evidence. Their fanciful descriptions and illustrations still adorn the pages of many magazines and newspapers.

Here is one of the scenarios created by Louis Leakey, one of the best-known contemporary evolutionists, on the daily life of so-called primitive man:

> Let us for a moment imagine that we can stand back and observe the sequence of events at a rock-shelter some twenty or thirty thousand years ago.
>
> A Stone Age hunter is wandering down the valley in search of game when he espies a rock-shelter in the side of the rocky cliff above him. Carefully, and with the utmost caution, he climbs up to it, fearful lest he may find that it is occupied by the members of some other Stone Age family who will resent his intrusion, or possibly even that it is the lair of a lion or a cave bear. At last he is close enough, and he sees that it is quite unoccupied, and so he enters and makes a thorough examination. He decides that it is a much more suitable habitation than the little shelter where he and his family are living at present, and he goes off to fetch them.
>
> Next we see the family arriving and settling into their new home. A fire is lit either from some embers carefully nursed and brought from the old home, or else by means of a simple, wooden fire drill. (We cannot say for certain what methods Stone Age man used for obtaining fire, but we do know that from a very early period he did make use of fire, for hearths are a common feature in almost any occupation level in caves and rock-shelters.)
>
> Probably some of the family then go off to collect grass or bracken to make rough beds upon which they will sleep, while others break branches from bushes and trees in the near-by thicket and construct a rude wall across the front of the shelter. The skins of various wild animals are then unrolled and deposited in the new home, together with such household goods as they possess.
>
> And now the family is fully settled in, and the day-to-day routine is resumed once more. The men hunt and trap animals for food, the women probably help in this and also collect edible fruits and nuts and roots. [2]

This description, right down to the tiniest detail, is based on no scientific findings whatsoever, but solely on its author's imagination. Evolutionists, who dress up similar tales with various scientific terms, base all their details on the basis of a few pieces of bone. (Actually, these fossils demonstrate that no evolutionary process ever took place—the exact opposite of what evolutionists claim!) Obviously, bone fragments cannot provide any definite information as to whatever emotions inspired people in very ancient times, what their daily lives were like, or how they divided work amongst themselves.

However, the tale of human evolution is enriched with countless such imaginary scenarios and illustrations, and widely used by evolutionists. Unable to rid themselves of this dogma of evolution since the theory was first put forward, they have produced differing versions of the scenario above. Yet their intention is not to elucidate, but to wield indoctrination and propaganda to convince people that primitive man once really existed.

Many evolutionists seek to prove their claims by producing such scenarios, even in the absence of any supporting evidence. Yet every new finding, when interpreted in an biased manner, very clearly reveals to them

21st Century - Colombia

Even in the 21st century, many societies have superstitious beliefs. They worship false deities that can do them neither harm nor good. Here we see the chief of the Arhuaco Indians performing a ritual after an attack was made on them. The chief states that they call on the help of the ancient spirits of nature to appease the mountain. (Stephen Ferry, "Keepers of the World," *National Geographic*, October 2004)



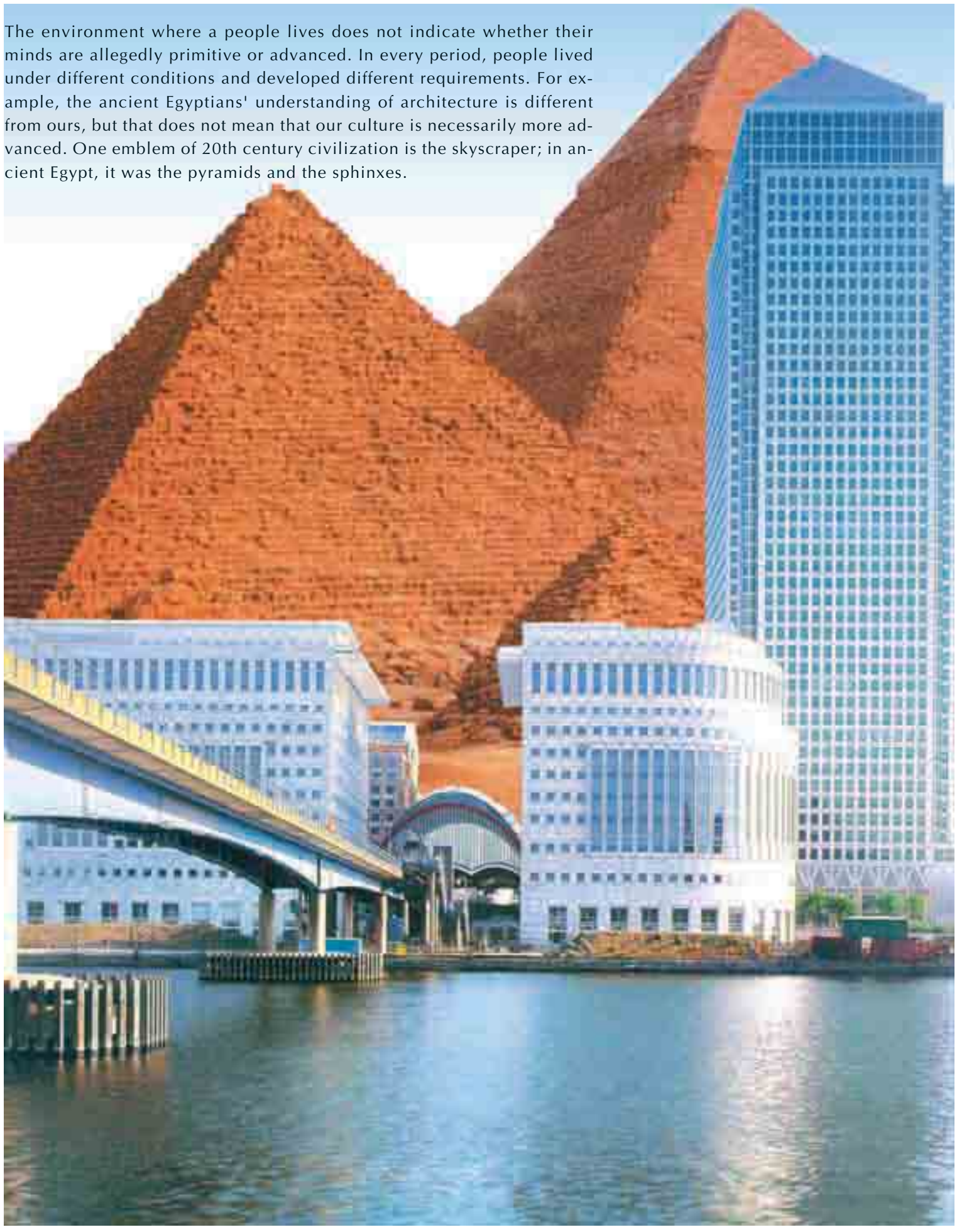
A native Papuan, Australia

21st Century - Miami, USA



In one part of the world, people live in primitive environments, while on another continent, people live in comfortable skyscrapers and travel by airplane and luxurious cruise ships. Contrary to the claims of evolutionists, both advanced and "primitive" societies have always existed at the same periods, just as they do today.

The environment where a people lives does not indicate whether their minds are allegedly primitive or advanced. In every period, people lived under different conditions and developed different requirements. For example, the ancient Egyptians' understanding of architecture is different from ours, but that does not mean that our culture is necessarily more advanced. One emblem of 20th century civilization is the skyscraper; in ancient Egypt, it was the pyramids and the sphinxes.



certain facts, one of which is this: Man has been Man since the day he came into existence. Such attributes as intelligence and artistic ability have been the same in all periods of history. Peoples who lived in the past were not primitive, half-human half-animal creatures, as evolutionists would have us believe. They were thinking, speaking human beings, just like us, who produced works of art and developed cultural and ethical structures. As we'll shortly see, archaeological and paleontological findings prove this clearly and incontrovertibly.

What Will Remain from Our Own Civilization?

Imagine what will be left of today's great civilizations in hundreds of thousands of years. All our cultural accumulation—paintings, statues and palaces—will all disappear, and barely a trace of our present technology will remain. Many materials designed to resist wear and tear will gradually, under natural conditions, begin to succumb. Steel rusts. Concrete decays. Underground facilities collapse, and all materials require maintenance. Now imagine that tens of thousands of years have passed, and they have been subjected to thousands of gallons of rain, centuries of fierce winds, repeated floods and earthquakes. Perhaps all that will remain will be giant pieces of carved stone, the quarried blocks that make up buildings and the remains of various statues, just like what has come down to us from the past. Or maybe not a definite trace of our advanced civilizations will be left to fully understand our daily lives, only from tribes living in Africa, Australia or some other place in the world. In other words, of the technology we possess (televisions, computers, microwave ovens, etc.), not a trace will remain though the main outline of a building or a few fragments of statues will perhaps survive. If future scientists look at these scattered remains and describe all societies of the period we are living in as "culturally backward," will they not have departed from the truth?

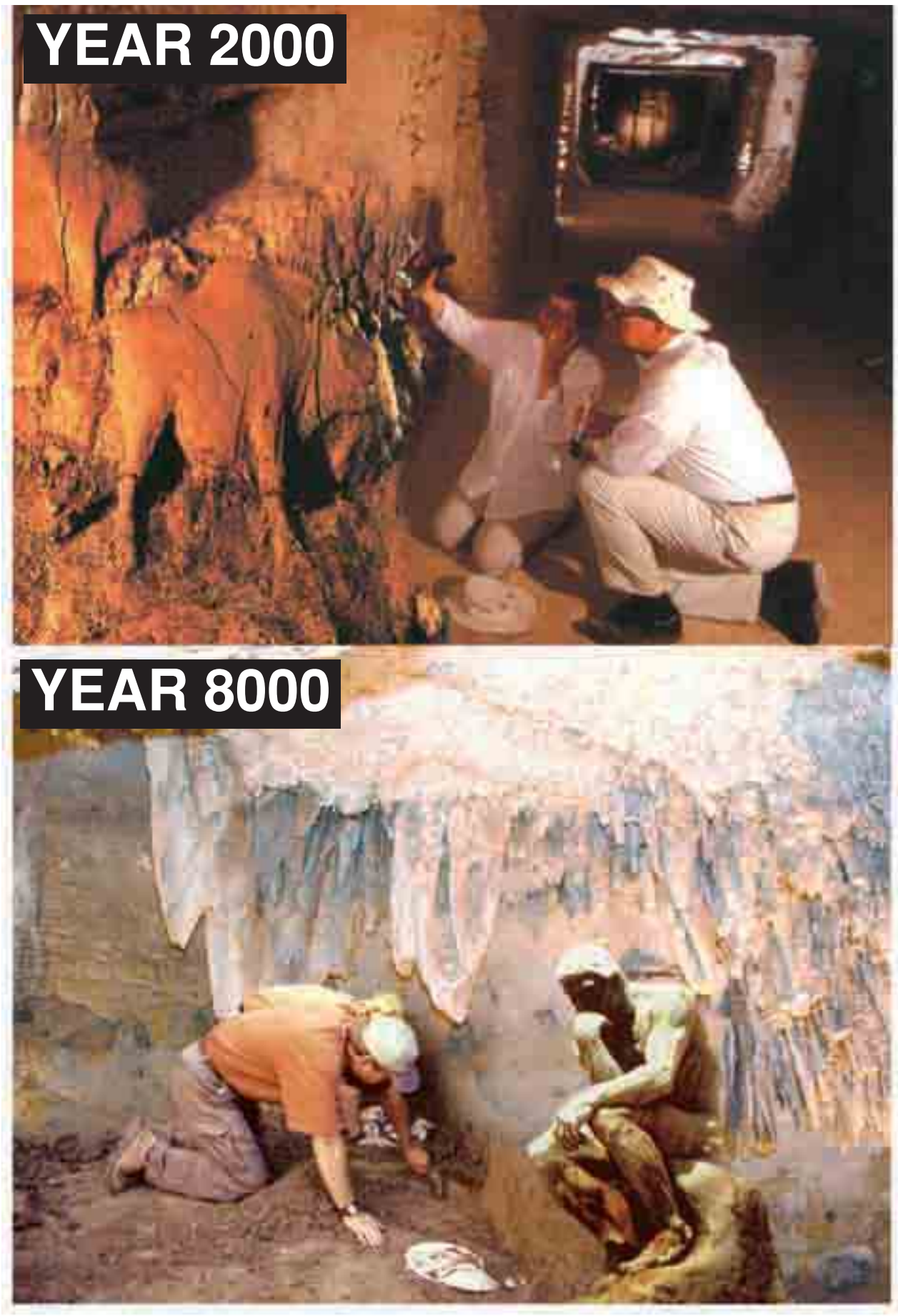
Or, if someone discovers a work written in Mandarin and concludes, solely on the basis of this text, that the Chinese were a backward race communicating by means of strange signs, will this be any reflection of the true facts? Consider the example of Auguste Rodin's statue "The Thinker," which is familiar to the whole world. Imagine that this statue is re-discovered by archaeologists tens of thousands from now. If those researchers hold their own preconceptions about the beliefs and lifestyle of our society, and lack sufficient historical documentation, they may well interpret this statue in different ways. They may imagine that the members of our civilization worshipped a thinking man, or may claim that the statue represents some mythological false deity.

Today, of course, we know that "The Thinker" was a work produced for aesthetic, artistic reasons alone. In other words, if a researcher in tens of thousands of years lacks enough information and holds his own preconceived ideas about the past, it's impossible for him to arrive at the truth, because he will interpret "The Thinker" in the light of his preconceptions and form an appropriate scenario. Therefore, evaluating the information at hand without prejudice or bias, avoiding all forms of preconception, and thinking in broader terms is of the greatest importance. Never forget, we have no evidence that societies evolve or that societies in the past were primitive. These suggestions consist solely of conjecture and are based solely on analysis by historians and archaeologists who support evolution. For example, drawings of animals on a cave wall were immediately described as primitive drawings by cavemen. Yet these pictures may well say volumes about the aesthetic understanding of the humans at that time. An artist wearing the most modern clothing for the time may have produced them solely for artistic reasons alone. Indeed, many scientists now emphasize the impossibility of these same cave drawings being the work of a primitive mind.

Another example is the interpretation of sharp-edged stones as the first tools made by "ape-men." People at that time may have shaped these stones and used for decorative purposes. There is no proof, only an assumption, that the pieces found were definitely used by these people as tools. Evolutionist scientists have examined the evidence found during excavations from a biased perspective. They have played about with some fossils that, in their own view, prove their theories, and have ignored or even discarded others. Similar games have been played to demonstrate that history evolved as well. [3] The American anthropologist Melville Herskovits describes how the "evolution of history" thesis emerged and the way that evolutionists interpret the evidence:

> Every exponent of cultural evolution provided an hypothetical blueprint of the progression he conceived as having marked the development of mankind, so that many examples of nonlinear sequences have been recorded. Some of these progressions were restricted to a single aspect of culture... [4]

One of the most important examples to confirm Herskovits' view is one study carried out by the evolutionist ethnographer Lewis Henry Morgan, who examined the phases a society undergoes to achieve the patriarchal and monogamous structure that, he claimed, had "evolved" from the primitive to the more developed. But in carrying out this research, he used for his examples different societies from all over the globe, entirely unconnected from one another. He then set them out in accord with the result he wanted to achieve. It's clear that



Archaeologists with an evolutionist prejudice assert that the bison sculptures in the Tuc d'Audoubert cave in the foot-hills of the Pyrenees in southern France—which statues have no less artistic value than today's works of art such as, for example, the statues of Rodin—were made by so-called primitive people. But the technique and aesthetic appearance of the works show that whoever produced them was no different physically or mentally from present-day human beings, and was actually more artistically sophisticated than most.

If Rodin's "The Thinker" is discovered 6,000 years from now, and people interpret it with the same prejudice that some scientists interpret past today, they will think that 20th-century peoples worshipped a man who pondered, and were not yet socialized, etc. Wouldn't this show how far they were from the truth?

from the hundreds of thousands of cultures in the world, he selected only those compatible with his preconceived thesis.

Herskovits illustrates how Morgan re-arranged history to validate his ideas. Starting with the very primitive matrilineal Australians, he drew a line leading to the patrilineal American Indians. He then moved his sequence to Grecian tribes of the proto-historic period, when descent was firmly established in the male line, but with no strict monogamy. The last entry in his ascending scale was represented by today's civilization—with descent in the male line and strict monogamy.

Herskovits comments on this imaginary sequence:

> But this series, from the point of view of a historical approach, is quite fictitious… [5]

TRUE HISTORY COVERED UP

Most of what we know about history we learned from books. Readers seldom doubt the contents of such books and accept their contents at face value. But especially when it comes to human history, very often the book presents a theory shaped by a concept that is no longer valid in the fields of biology, molecular biology, paleontology, genetics, biogenetics and anthropology. Along with the scientific collapse of the theory of evolution, our understanding of history based on it has also been invalidated.

The historian, Edward A. Freeman, discusses how our historical knowledge reflects the "facts":

> For in all historical inquiries we are dealing with facts which themselves come within the control of human will and human caprice, and the evidence for which depends on the trustworthiness of human informants, who may either purposely deceive or unwittingly mislead. A man may lie; he may err. [6]

So, how can we be certain that the history handed down to us is true?

First of all, we must make sure of the objective certainty of the facts presented to us by historians and archaeologists. As with most abstract concepts, the interpretation of history may mean different things to different people. The account of an event may vary according to the point of view of who relates it. And the interpretation of events is often quite different when recounted by individuals who did not witness them.

"History" is defined as the chronological record of past events. What gives meaning and significance to these events is how the historian presents them. For example, the history of a war may be influenced by the writer's opinion of whether the winning side was right or wrong. If he feels sympathy for either side, he will consider them to be the "champion of freedom," even if it invaded the other's territory and committed numerous atrocities. [7] For example, if you examine the history books of two nations hostile to each other, you'll see that each interprets the same events in a totally different way.

This is exactly what evolutionist historians and scientists have done today. With no concrete proofs to rely on, they present the so-called evolutionary history of human beings as a certain truth. They ignore the strong evidence that refutes their theory, interpret the evidence they have in terms of their prejudice, and present this theory, that some scientists adopted as an ideology, as a law.

If a historian analyzing World War II holds National Socialist views, he may well portray Hitler as a magnificent leader, based on the picture at the bottom right alone. Yet the photograph at the bottom left, taken at the Buchenwald concentration camp, shows only one of the examples of the terrible slaughter that Hitler unleashed.



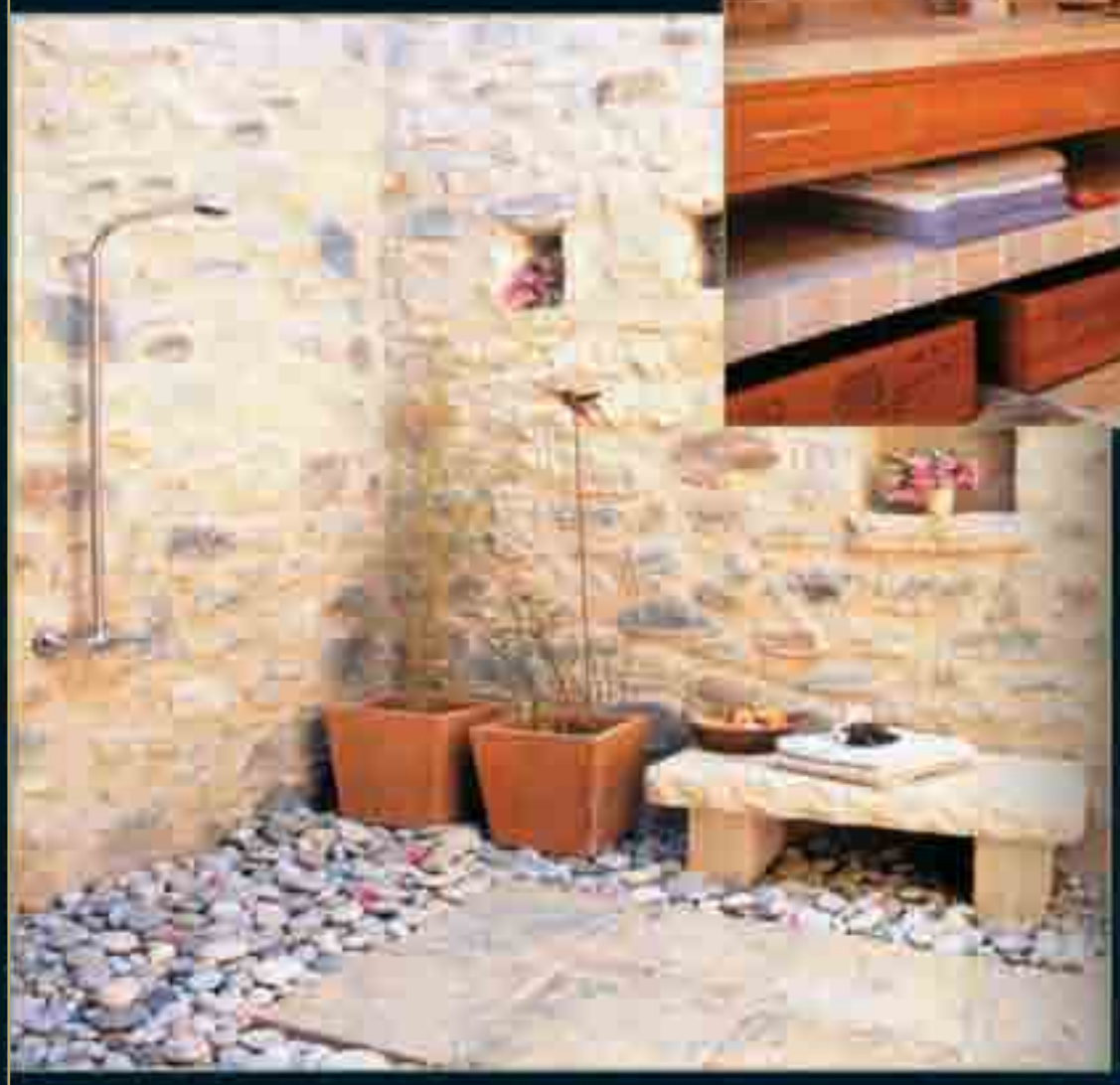


WHAT WILL REMAIN IN TENS OF THOUSANDS OF YEARS' TIME?

Compared with the history of mankind, the lifespan of the materials often used in construction, industry, technological products, and many areas of daily life is relatively short. If people lived in extremely sophisticated timber buildings tens of thousands of years ago, it is perfectly understandable that little evidence should remain today. Imagine that our civilization were destroyed in some terrible disaster. How much of it would be left in a hundred thousand years? If a future people were to regard us as primitive on the basis of a few bones and pieces of foundation, how accurate would their interpretation be?

In tens of thousands of years' time, all that will remain of any of today's buildings will be a few blocks of stone. Wooden materials, and objects made of iron will rot away. For example, nothing will remain of the Çırağan Palace's fine wall paintings, its beautiful furniture, its splendid curtains and carpets, the chandeliers or other lighting equipment. These materials will decay and vanish. Someone coming across the remains of the Çırağan Palace in the distant future may see only a few large chunks of stone and perhaps a few of the palace's foundations. If it's suggested, on the basis of this, that the people of our time had not yet established settled patterns of living





In tens of thousands of years' time, the modern stone houses shown here will look no different than the ruins unearthed in the excavations at Catal Huyuk. Under natural conditions, first timber will decay, then metals will corrode. In all likelihood, all that remains will be stone walls, and ceramic pots and bowls. If so, any claims by the future archaeologists that all people of the 2000s lived primitive lives will clearly not reflect the truth. Present-day evolutionists find themselves in the same position.



The Çırağan Palace in Istanbul after it was burned and its interior design and decorations destroyed. Someone looking at the palace in this condition could never fully imagine how magnificent it had once been.



The Ciragan Palace in its restored state, with all its décor completed.

and lived in primitive shelters made by piling stones atop one another, this analysis would be completely mistaken.

The remains that have survived down to the present may have once been exceedingly beautiful buildings, just like the Ciragan Palace. If one were to place furniture atop of these ruins and decorate them with curtains, carpets and lamps, the result would be quite impressive once again.

The Qur'an refers to bygone societies as being highly advanced in terms of art, architecture, culture and knowledge. In one verse, we are told that societies of the past were very superior:

Haven't they traveled in the Earth and seen the final fate of those before them? They were greater than them in strength and left far deeper traces on the Earth.... (Surah Ghafir: 21)

PEOPLE LIVING 1.5 MILLION YEARS AGO LOOKED AFTER THEIR ELDERLY

A fossil discovered in Dmanisi, Georgia in 2005 once again revealed that the "evolution of human history" scenario in no way squares with the facts. According to evolutionists' unscientific claims, the first human beings lived like animals, with no family life or social order. However, a fossil skull belonging to an elderly human being, discovered by the paleoanthropologist David Lordkipanidze, showed that these claims are untrue.

The fossil discovered belonged to an older human who had only one tooth left. Scientists believe that the owner of the skull had other diseases as well as being nearly toothless. That this person survived well into old age, despite having so many infirmities, represents significant evidence that this individual was cared for and that others took an interest in others' welfare. Lordkipanidze says:

> It is clear that this was a sick individual… We think this is a good argument that this individual had support from other members of the group. [8]

Evolutionists maintain that human beings developed social cultural behavior at least 1.5 million years after the owner of this skull died. The fossil in question thus refutes evolutionist claims, showing that millions of years ago people felt compassion toward the sick, looked after and protected them. This discovery once again shows that humans have never lived like animals, but always like human beings.



In a special issue evaluating the year's major scientific discoveries, *Discover* magazine devoted considerable space to this discovery, which revealed that people looked after the sick millions of years ago and took an interest in their well-being. This finding, which was reported in an article under the title "Did Homo erectus* Coddle His Grandparents?", revealed that human beings have never lived like animals at any time in history, but always like human beings.

(*) Evolutionists claim that Homo erectus was an intermediate species between apes and human beings in Man's supposed evolution. The fact is, however, that there is no difference between the present-day human skeleton and that of Homo erectus, whose skeleton is fully upright, and fully human.

The Advanced Art in Caves

Evolutionists maintain that some 30-40,000 years ago in Europe, and in an earlier period in Africa, so-called ape-like humans experienced a sudden process of transition, and suddenly acquired the ability to think and produce things, just like present-day human beings. This is because archaeological findings from that period offer significant evidence that the theory of evolution cannot explain. According to Darwinist claims, the technology of stone implements, which had remained unchanged for almost 200,000 years, was suddenly replaced by a more advanced and rapidly developing hand-crafted technology. So-called primitive man, who had supposedly descended from the trees and begun to modernize only shortly before, suddenly developed artistic talents and began carving or painting pictures of extraordinary beauty and sophistication on cave walls and produced exceedingly beautiful decorative objects such as necklaces and bracelets.

What happened to cause such development? How and why did "half-ape primitive beings" acquire such artistic ability? Evolutionist scientists have no explanation as to how this might have come about, though they do propose various hypotheses. The evolutionist Roger Lewin describes the difficulties Darwinists face on this subject in his book *The Origin of Modern Humans:* "Perhaps because the still incomplete archeological record is equivocal at best, scholars respond to these questions in very different ways." [9]

However, archaeological findings reveal that man has had a cultural understanding for as long as he has existed. From time to time, that understanding may have advanced, retreated, or undergone abrupt changes. But that does not mean that any evolutionary process took place, rather that cultural developments and changes occurred. The appearance of works of art that evolutionists describe as "sudden," doesn't demonstrate any biological human progress (especially not in terms of intellectual ability). People at the time may have experienced various societal changes, and their artistic and productive understanding may have altered, but this does not constitute evidence of any transition from the primitive to the modern.

The contradiction between archaeological remains left by people in the past and the anatomical and biological remains that should exist—according to evolutionists—once again invalidates Darwinist claims on this subject. (For detailed evidence that scientifically demolishes the supposed human family tree, which is Darwinism's fundamental claim, see *Darwinism Refuted* by Harun Yahya.) Evolutionists claim that humans' cultural development must be directly proportional to biological development. For example, men must first express their emotions through simple drawings, then develop these further until their gradual development eventually reaches a peak of artistic achievement. However, early artistic remains from human history totally undermine that assumption. The cave paintings, carvings and reliefs widely regarded as the first examples of art, prove that human beings of that era possessed a very superior aesthetic understanding.

Scientists carrying out research in caves evaluate these pictures as some of the most important and valuable works in the history of art. The shading in these pictures, the use of perspective and the fine lines employed, the depth of feeling expertly reflected in the reliefs, and the aesthetic patterns that emerge as the sunlight strikes the carvings—are all features that evolutionists are unable to explain because, according to the Darwinist view, such a development should have emerged very much later.

Many cave paintings found in France, Spain, Italy, China, India, in parts of Africa and various other regions of the world provide important information about mankind's past cultural structure. The style and



One of the wall paintings discovered in the caves at Lascaux. Clearly, that could not be the work of a primitive human who had only just parted ways with apes.

coloring techniques employed in these drawings are of such quality as to astonish researchers. Even so, Darwinist scientists evaluate them through their own prejudices, interpreting these works in a biased manner so as to fit in with their evolutionary fairy tales. They claim that beings who had just become humans drew pictures of animals they either feared or hunted, and did so in the exceedingly primitive conditions of the caves in which they lived. Yet the techniques these works employ show that their artists possessed a very deep understanding, and were able to depict it in a most impressive manner.

The painting techniques employed also show that they did not live under primitive conditions at all. In addition, these drawings on cave walls are no evidence that people of the time lived in those caves. The artists may have lived in elaborate shelters nearby, but chose to create their images on the cave walls. What emotions and thoughts led them to select what to represent are something known only to the artist. Much speculation has been produced regarding these drawings, of which the most unrealistic interpretation is that they were made by beings who were still in a primitive state. Indeed, a report published on the BBC's Science web page on 22 February, 2000, contained the following lines regarding cave paintings:

> ... [we] thought that they were made by primitive people... But according to two scientists working in South Africa, this view of the ancient painters is totally wrong. They believe the paintings are evidence of a complex and modern society. [10]

If many of our present-day artworks were to be analyzed with the same logic in thousands of years' time, a number of debates might arise over whether 21st-century society was a primitive tribal one or an advanced civilization. If undamaged pictures by present-day artists were discovered 5,000 years on, and if no written documentation regarding the present day had survived, what would people of the future think about our own age?

If people of the future discovered works by Van Gogh or Picasso and judged them from an evolutionist perspective, how would they regard today's society? Would the landscapes of Claude Monet inspire comments like "Industry had not yet developed, and people led an agricultural way of life," or the abstract pictures of Wassily Kandinsky inspire comments along the lines of "People still unable to read or write communicated by way of various scribbles"? Would such interpretations lead them to any insights about our present-day society?

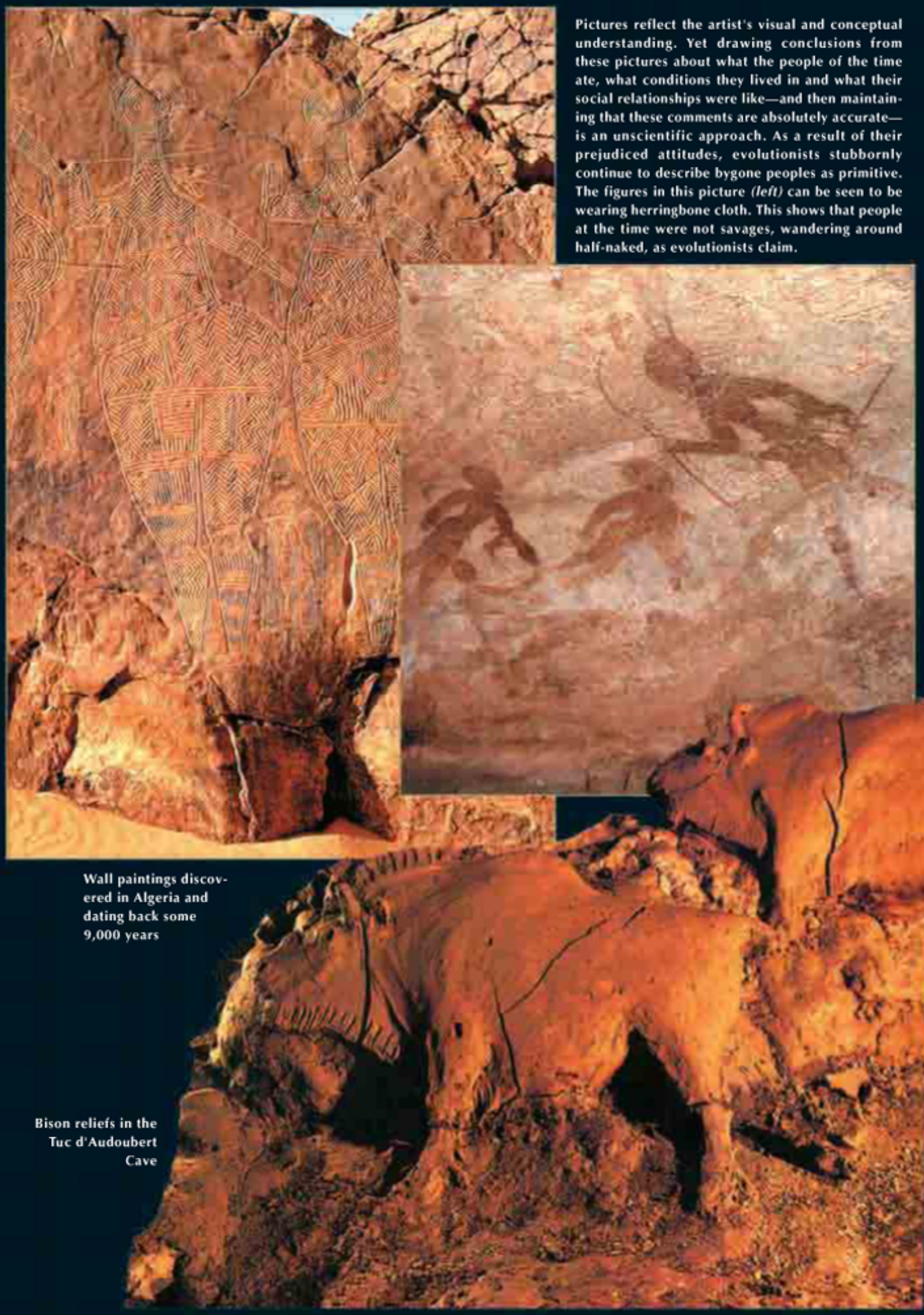


If later generations were to evaluate the present-day artworks in light of evolutionist preconceptions, very different opinions about our society might result. Evolutionists of the future might view the works of Pablo Picasso or Salvador Dali, or other surrealists, and suggest that people of our day were rather primitive. However, that would totally fail to reflect the true facts.

Middle: Man with a Pipe, Pablo Picasso
Guitar, Pablo Picasso

Left: The Flaming Horse, Salvador Dali
Right: Exploding Clock, Salvador Dali

Pictures reflect the artist's visual and conceptual understanding. Yet drawing conclusions from these pictures about what the people of the time ate, what conditions they lived in and what their social relationships were like—and then maintaining that these comments are absolutely accurate—is an unscientific approach. As a result of their prejudiced attitudes, evolutionists stubbornly continue to describe bygone peoples as primitive. The figures in this picture *(left)* can be seen to be wearing herringbone cloth. This shows that people at the time were not savages, wandering around half-naked, as evolutionists claim.



Wall paintings discovered in Algeria and dating back some 9,000 years

Bison reliefs in the Tuc d'Audoubert Cave

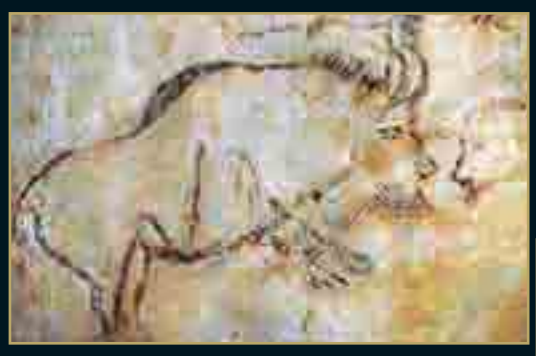
THE SUPERIOR PAINTING TECHNIQUE IN CAVE ART

In the French Pyrenees, the Niaux Cave is filled with most impressive pictures drawn by people who lived in prehistoric times. Carbon dating performed on these paintings show that they were completed around 14,000 years ago. The Niaux Cave paintings were discovered in 1906 and have been examined in great detail ever since. The most decorated portion of the cave is a side chamber formed by a high cavity, in a dark section known as the Salon Noir. In his book *The Origin of Modern Humans*, Roger Lewin makes the following comment about this section, with its images of bison, horses, deer and ibexes: "... arranged in panels and giving the impression of foresight and deliberation in their execution." [11]

One important element about these pictures that has attracted the most interest of scientists is the painting technique employed. Research has shown that the artists obtained special compounds by mixing natural and local ingredients. No doubt that this indicates an ability to think, plan and produce far beyond the reach of any beings still in a primitive state. Lewin describes this painting technique thus:

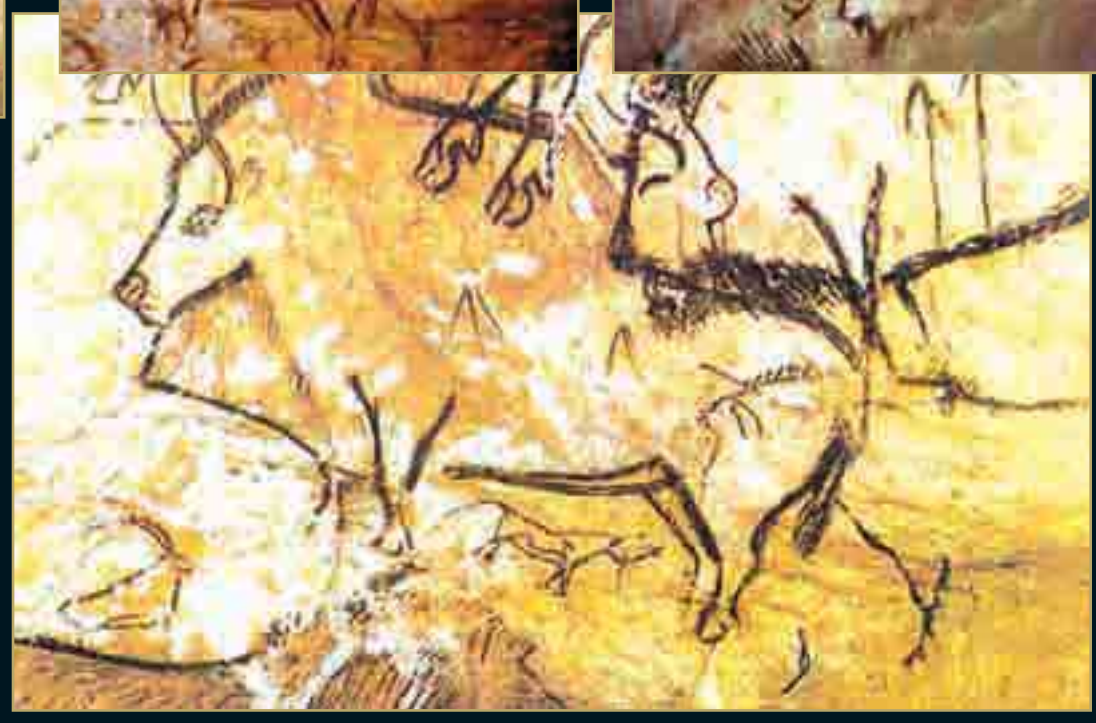
The painting materials—pigments and mineral extenders—were carefully selected by Upper Paleolithic people and ground to within 5 to 10 micrometers to produce a specific mix. The black pigment, as had been suspected, was charcoal and manganese dioxide. But the real interest was in the extenders, of which there seemed to be four distinct recipes, which the researchers number one through four. Extenders help to bring out the color of the pigment and, as their name implies, add bulk to the paint without diluting the color. The four recipes for extenders used at Niaux were talc; a mixture of baryte and potassium feldspar; potassium feldspar alone; and potassium feldspar mixed with an excess of biotite. Clottes and his colleagues experimented with some of these extenders and found them to be extremely effective. [12]

This highly advanced technique is evidence that no being that can be described as primitive ever existed in the past. Ever since Man first came into existence, he has been a superior being, with the ability to think, speak, reason, understand, analyze, plan and produce. It is completely irrational and illogical to claim that people who used extender to color their paintings and who successfully mixed such substances as talc, baryte, potassium feldspar and biotite to obtain such extenders had only recently parted ways with apes and become civilized.

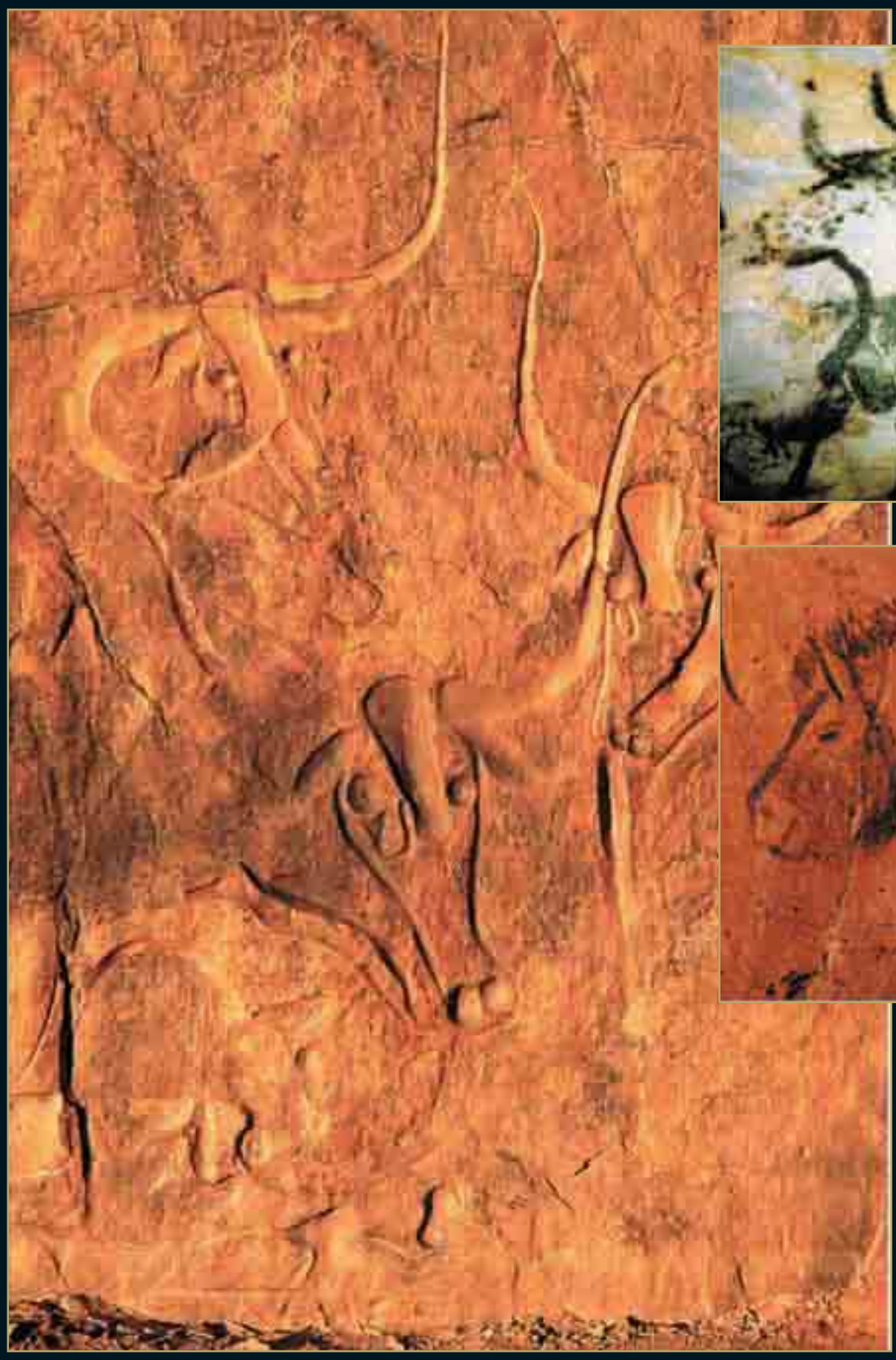








Pigments used in the cave paintings were made from mixtures that even a student of chemistry would find it hard to reproduce. These compounds have very complex formulae and can be obtained today only by chemical engineers in laboratories. It is clear that paints obtained from such materials as talc, baryte, potassium feldspar and biotite require a detailed chemical knowledge. It is impossible to describe their makers as supposedly "newly developed."







Left: **Here the artist has produced a three-dimensional image. This is an effect that only people well-trained in art can use, and it is beyond the capabilities of many.**

The people who produced the cave paintings dating back as far as 35,000 BCE used paints containing such chemicals and substances as manganese oxide, iron oxide, iron hydroxide, and dentine (the inner part of the teeth in vertebrates, consisting of collagen and calcium). If you were to ask someone who had received no training in chemistry to reproduce any of the paints used in these pictures, they would not know which chemical to use, how to get hold of it, and which other substances needed to be mixed together with it. In addition, the people of the time were also well-informed about animal anatomy, as indicated by their making use of collagen and calcium powder from the teeth of vertebrates.

The horse at the bottom right is from one of the paintings in the Niaux Cave. Research has shown the painting to be some 11,000 years old. The close resemblance between this horse and those living in the region today is noteworthy in revealing the ability of the artist, who clearly had a highly developed artistic sense. That the paintings in question were made on cave walls is definitely no evidence that the artists lived primitive lives. There is a high probability that they used these walls as their canvas solely out of personal preference.

THE WORKS FOUND IN THE BLOMBOS CAVE AGAIN DEMOLISH THE HUMAN-EVOLUTION SCENARIO!

Discoveries during excavations in the Blombos Caves on the coast of South Africa once again overturned the scenario of human evolution. *The Daily Telegraph* covered the story under the headline "Stone Age Man Wasn't So Dumb." Various newspapers and magazines also carried the story, stating that theories about prehistoric man need to be completely changed. For example, BBC News reported that, "Scientists say the discovery shows that modern ways of thinking developed far earlier than we think." [13]

Found in the Blombos caves were pieces of ochre dating back 80-100,000 years. It was conjectured that they were used for painting the body and in other works of art. Prior to this discovery, scientists had suggested that evidence of the human capacity for thought, understanding and production had emerged 35,000 years ago at the earliest. These new findings totally demolished that supposition. People of that time, whom evolutionists had described as primitive and even as semi-apes, possessed the ability to understand and produce, just like present-day humans.



The beads and various decorative objects shown here were found in the Blombos Caves. They reveal that the people of the time had an understanding of art and took delight in beauty and attractive things. These cannot have been the products of supposedly primitive beings.

STUNNING PICTURES IN THE CHAUVET CAVE

Paintings discovered in the Chauvet Cave in 1994 caused an enormous reaction in the scientific world. Before that, works of art in Ardèche, the 20,000-year-old images at Lascaux and the 17,000-year-old works in Altamira in Spain had all attracted considerable attention. But the images in Chauvet were a great deal older than these. Carbon dating revealed that these paintings were around 35,000 years old. The following comment appeared in *National Geographic* magazine:

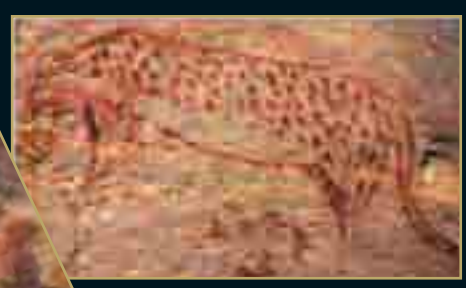
> The first photographs captivated specialists and the public alike. For decades scholars had theorized that art had advanced in slow stages from primitive scratchings to lively, naturalistic renderings... Approximately twice as old as those in the more famous caves, Chauvet's images represented not the culmination of prehistoric art but its earliest known beginnings. [14]



The "Horse Panel" in the Chauvet Cave is some 6 meters (20 feet) in length. The astonishingly beautiful paintings in the cave represent rhinoceroses, thick-maned horses, bison, lions and ibexes among many others. Such highly-developed art, created at a time when evolutionists expect to see only primitive scrawls, is something that cannot be explained in terms of Darwinist theory.



In the light of the highly developed artistic sensibilities evident in cave paintings, *National Geographic* magazine described the artists who made them as "People Like Us."





Above left: **A picture of a leopard in the Chauvet Cave, made using red ochre.**
Above right: **The Horse Panel, close-up.**

16,500-YEAR-OLD ASTRONOMICAL PLANS IN LASCAUX

As a result of his studies, Dr. Michael Rappenglueck, a researcher from the University of Munich, revealed that the paintings on the walls of the famous Lascaux caves in central France had an astronomical significance. He reconstructed the figures on the cave walls on computer, using the photogrammetry technique, which showed that the geometrical circles, angles and straight lines that emerged might all have a special significance. All values relating to the ecliptic inclination, the precession of the equinoxes, the regular movements of the stars, the diameter and radius of the Sun and Moon, and the refractions in the universe were added to the computer's calculations. As a result, these outlines were seen to refer to various constellations of stars and specific lunar motions. BBC News reported the following information in its Science section:



According to scientific investigators, the dots in the lower part of the horse picture probably depict the 29-day cycle of the Moon.

The row of 13 dots below a painting of a deer represents half of the Moon's monthly cycle.

> A prehistoric map of the night sky has been discovered on the walls of the famous painted caves at Lascaux in central France. The map, which is thought to date back 16,500 years, shows three bright stars known today as the Summer Triangle. A map of the Pleiades star cluster has also been found among the Lascaux frescoes… Discovered in 1940, the walls show the artistic talents of our distant ancestors. But the drawings may also demonstrate their scientific knowledge as well. [15]


BBC NEWS

Oldest lunar calendar identified

By BBC News Online science editor Dr David Whitehouse in France

A report on the BBC website, titled "Oldest lunar calendar identified," contained information that refuted once again the Darwinist claim of the "evolution of societies."

According to Darwinists' claims, the people who painted these pictures had supposedly only just descended from the trees. Their intellectual development had not yet completed. However, both these paintings' artistic value and results of the latest research totally invalidate these claims. Whoever left these paintings possessed a very superior aesthetic understanding, a developed artistic technique—and scientific knowledge.

FIGURES OF COWS IN THE LASCAUX CAVE





FIGURES OF BISON IN THE LASCAUX CAVE





Movement and vitality are perfectly depicted in these paintings, which are highly attractive and of a quality equal to that of those who have received academic training. It is impossible to claim that anyone who produced such images was mentally undeveloped.







Top: **North wall of the so-called "Rotunda" from the Lascaux Cave**
Bottom right: **17,000-year-old animal figures from Lascaux**
Bottom left: **Figure of a horse**

RELIEFS AND PICTURES IN NORTH AFRICA AMAZE EVOLUTIONISTS

These giraffe reliefs, some 7,000 years old, were formed so perfectly as to give the impression that the herd is in motion. Clearly, this image is the work of thinking people, capable of making judgments and expressing themselves, and with an understanding of art.

Another painting, which is also 7,000 years old, shows a man playing a musical instrument. The recent photograph on its left shows a member of the Dzu, a native community in Botswana, playing a similar instrument. The fact is, a musical instrument similar to that used 7,000 years ago is still in use today! This is another striking example that demolishes Darwinist claims. Civilization does not always advance, as Darwinists maintain; sometimes it may remain the same for thousands of years. While this man keeps playing a venerable instrument that has existed for the past 7,000 years, on the other side of the world, digital symphonies are being composed using the most advanced computer technology. And both cultures co-exist at the same time.







Below: **The figure of a human being playing a flute in the 7,000-year-old drawing shows that the people of the time possessed a culture and a knowledge of music, and therefore, that they were mentally developed and cultured.**
Bottom left: **The picture shows a native of present-day Botswana playing a similar instrument.**

CATAL HUYUK, REGARDED AS THE FIRST CITY IN HISTORY, REFUTES EVOLUTION

Generally agreed to date back to 9,000 BCE, Catal Huyuk is described as one of the first cities known to history. Its first discoveries initiated great debates in the world of archaeology, proving the invalidity of evolutionist claims once again. The archaeologist James Mellart describes how the advanced state of the region quite amazed him:

> The amount of technological specialization at Catal Huyuk is one of the striking features in this highly developed society which was obviously in the vanguard of Neolithic progress . . . How for example, did they polish a mirror of obsidian, a hard volcanic glass, without scratching it and how did they drill holes through stone beads (including obsidian), holes so small that no find modern steel needle can penetrate? When and where did they learn to smelt copper and lead...?[16]

These findings showed that the inhabitants of Catal Huyuk possessed an understanding of urban life, were capable of planning, design and calculation, and that their artistic understanding was far more advanced than had been thought. Professor Ian Hodder, current leader of the excavation team, states that these findings obtained totally invalidate evolutionist claims. He says that they have unearthed an astonishing art whose origins were unclear and notes that it was very difficult to account for the geographical position of Catal Huyuk—which, according to Hodder, has no direct geographical link to areas known to be settled at the time. The frescoes discovered are very advanced for the period. He says that after enquiring why and how these people attained such an elevated artistic level, the real question is how the group of people achieved such a stunning cultural success. So far as we know, he says, there was no evolution in the cultural development achieved at Catal Huyuk, where such major works of art emerged spontaneously and from nothing. [17]



All discoveries at Catal Huyuk disprove the claim of historical and cultural evolution. The wall pictures here are not the work of so-called cavemenwho had just emerged from a state of savagery, but of human beings with sophisticated artistic ability and esthetic understanding.

Above: **One of the Catalhoyuk wall paintings represents a deer hunt.**

400,000-YEAR-OLD SPEARS THAT ASTONISHED EVOLUTIONISTS



In 1995, the German archaeologist Hartmut Thieme discovered a number of wooden remains in Schöningen, Germany. These had been carefully crafted spears—in other words, the world's oldest known hunting tools. This discovery came as a great surprise to evolutionists, in whose view systematic hunting occurred about 40,000 years ago, when modern humans supposedly first appeared. To make the Clacton and Lehringen spears, which had been found earlier, fit with the evolutionary lie, they had been downgraded to digging-sticks or snow-probes. [18]

Actually, however, the Schöningen spears went back a great deal further—to around 400,000 years ago. In addition, their age was so certain that Robin Dennell, one of the Sheffield University archaeologists whose paper was published in *Nature* magazine, stated that it was impossible to alter their date or to engage in false interpretation of them:

But the Schöningen discoveries are unambiguously spears: to regard them as snow-probes or digging-sticks is like claiming that power drills are paperweights. [19]

One reason why these spears so surprised evolutionist scientists is the misconception that the supposedly primitive humans of that time lacked the ability to manufacture such objects. Yet these spears are the product of a mind able to calculate and plan in stages. The trunk of a spruce tree around 30 years old was used for each spear, and its tip was made from the base, where the wood is hardest. Each spear was designed in the same proportions and—just as with modern criteria—its center of gravity was one-third of the way back from the sharp end.

In the face of all this information, Robin Dennell comments:

These represent considerable investment of time and skill—in selecting an appropriate tree, in roughing out the design and in the final stages of shaping. In other words, these [so-called] hominids were not living within a spontaneous 'five-minute culture', acting opportunistically in response to immediate situations. Rather, we see considerable depth of planning, sophistication of design, and patience in carving the wood, all of which have been attributed only to modern humans. [20]

Thieme, who discovered the spears, says:

The use of sophisticated spears as early as the Middle Pleistocene may mean that many current theories on early human behaviour and culture must be revised. [21]



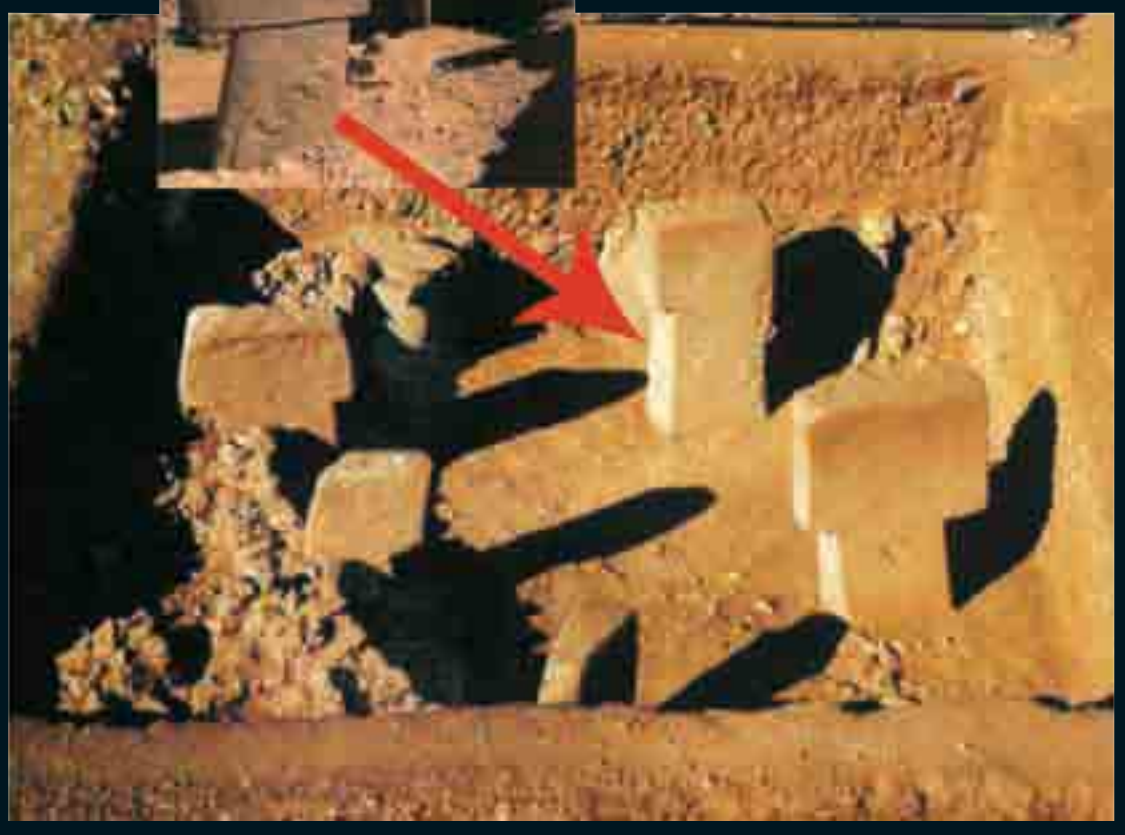
As Hartmut Thieme and Robin Dennell state, Darwinist claims concerning the history of mankind do not reflect the facts. The truth is, mankind never underwent evolution. Backward civilizations and highly developed and advanced ones both existed in the past.

TRACES OF CIVILIZATION ON GOBEKLI TEPE

Scientists described as "extraordinary and peerless" the findings obtained during excavations on Göbekli Tepe near Urfa, Turkey. These were giant, T-shaped pillars, taller than a man and 20 meters (65 feet) in diameter, with carved animal reliefs on them. They had been arranged in a circle. The feature that truly impressed the scientific world was the age of the site, which had been constructed 11,000 years ago. According to the evolutionists' claim, the people of the time must have constructed this imposing site using only primitive stone tools. According to this misconception, the engineering marvel in question was the work of hunter-gatherers using the most primitive implements 11,000 years ago. This, of course, is quite unbelievable. Professor Klaus Schmidt, leader of the excavation team on Göbekli Tepe sets out this fact stating that people alive at that time appear to have had the capacity for thought. Contrary to what is imagined, Schmidt states, these people were not primitive and must not be regarded as ape-like creatures, recently descended from the trees and attempting to construct a civilization. In terms of intelligence, they appear to have been just like us. [22]

Schmidt, an archaeologist, carried out a small experiment to determine how those giant pillars could have been transported under the conditions of the time, and how they were shaped. He and his team sought to carve a giant block of rock without the assistance of machinery, using only the primitive tools that prehistoric humans must have used, according to evolutionists. Then they attempted to carry it a short distance. Part of the team began working on the stone with logs, ropes and muscle power, making simple and natural winches. Meanwhile, others attempted to create a cavity in the base using stone hand-tools, just like the master masons of 9,000 years ago. (The evolutionist view of history believes that since there were no iron implements in those days, Stone-Age men used hard flints.)

The workers trying to carve the stone labored non-stop for two hours, and all they obtained was a vague line. The team of 12 men trying to move the stone block worked hard for four hours, but only managed to move it seven meters, or roughly 20 feet. This simple experiment revealed that hundreds of workers would have to labor for months to form a single circular area of stones. Clearly, people of that time must have used highly advanced expertise, rather than the primitive methods suggested by evolutionist scientists.

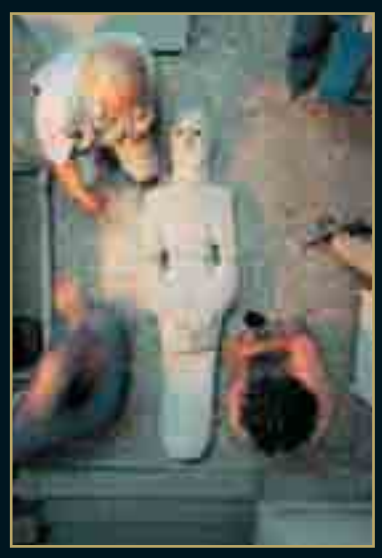


Some of these T-shaped stones found at Göbekli Tepe have images of lions on them.

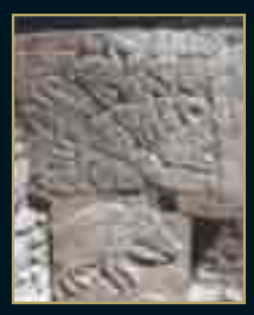
Another inconsistency in the evolutionist timeline is that they name the period when these works were produced the "pre-pottery Neolithic Age."

According to this unrealistic interpretation, people of that time hadn't yet achieved the technology to make pottery. Knowing that they made statues, transported giant stones, turned them into attractive pillars, carved reliefs of animals on them, decorated their walls with paintings and employed engineering and architectural knowledge, can we claim they didn't know how to make earthenware pots?

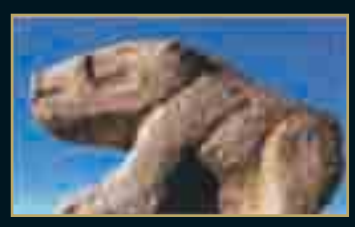
That deceptive claim is persistently reiterated only to defend evolutionist preconceptions. No doubt the artifacts in question show that their makers possessed far more advanced knowledge, technology and civilization than was previously imagined. This in turn reveals that they were not at all primitive. Indeed, an article in the Turkish magazine *Bilim ve Teknik* says that the Göbekli Tepe discoveries expose a widespread misconception regarding the history of mankind: "These new data reveal a major misconception with regard to humanity's history." [23] That error lies in interpreting history in the light of the evolution deception.



A human statue found at Göbekli Tepe



Lion motifs carved into some pillars in the area



A wild boar sculpture unearthed at Göbekli Tepe

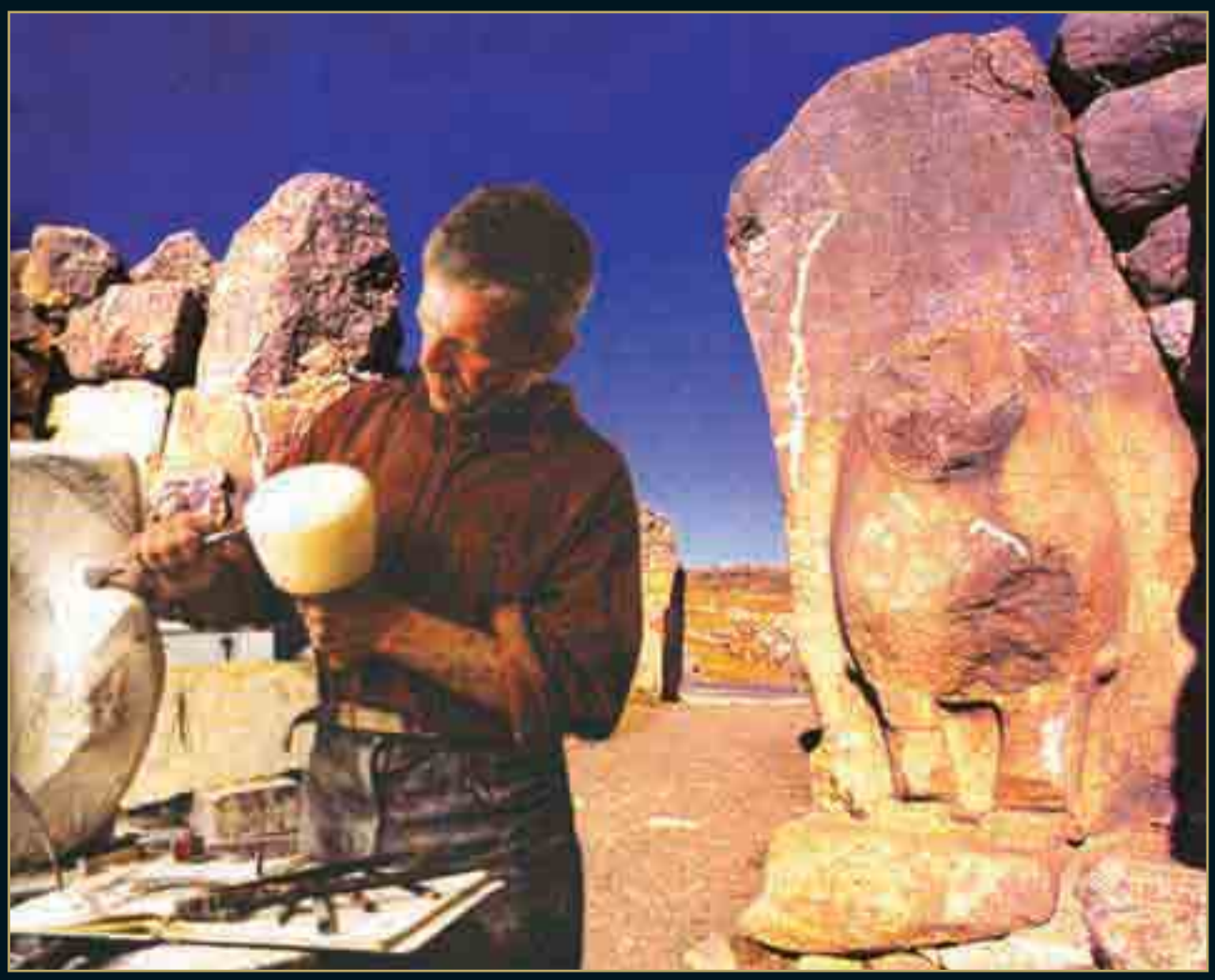
Evolutionists refer to the period that these objects date from as the "Stone Age," during which they claim that only stone tools were used. However, the objects discovered show that this is untrue. The accurate animal figure on the rock cannot be obtained by merely using stones, and neither can the statue's eyes, nose and mouth.



Ceramics are one of the most frequently encountered traces left behind by bygone cultures. Many people today still make a living by making such pots. If only a few shards were to survive from our own day, and if scientists of the future found them and suggested that our civilization must have been still ignorant of metallurgy, how accurate would their claim be?







To shape stone, various tools of even harder iron or steel are needed.. Just like today's stonemasons, those builders and artisans of the past used such metal implements in cutting and shaping stones.

DENTAL TREATMENT USING PROFESSIONAL TECHNIQUES 8,000 YEARS AGO

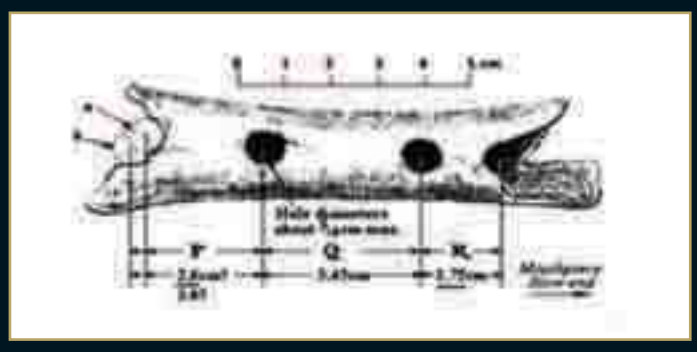
Excavation carried out in Pakistan revealed that more than 8,000 years ago, dentists drilled teeth to remove decay. During the digs, Professor Andrea Cucina of the University of Missouri-Columbia noticed tiny holes, around 2.5 mm in diameter, on molars between 8,000 and 9000 years old. Impressed by the perfection of these holes, Cucina expanded his research by having his team examine the holes under an electron microscope. They found that these tiny holes' sides were too perfectly rounded to be caused by bacteria. In other words, these were not natural cavities, but the result of artificial intervention, for the purposes of treatment. None of the teeth showed any sign of decay. That, as *New Scientist* magazine put it, "could simply be testimony to the skill of the prehistoric dentists." [24]

At this time, according to the evolutionist doctrine, human beings had only recently diverged from apes. They were living under exceedingly primitive conditions and had only just learned to make earthenware pots, and then only in certain regions. How did people in such primitive circumstances manage to drill such perfect cavities in teeth that required dental treatment, even though they possessed no technology? Evidently these people were not primitive, and neither were the conditions in which they lived. On the contrary, they possessed the knowledge to diagnose disease and produce methods of treatment, and the technical means to use these methods successfully. Once again, this invalidates the Darwinist claim that societies evolve from the primitive to the modern.

ANCIENT PEOPLE'S PASSION FOR MUSIC

The interest that people living some 100,000 years ago displayed in music is another indication that they shared almost the exact same tastes as we do today. The oldest known musical instrument, recovered at Haua Fteah, Libya, is a fossil flute made out of a bird's bone and estimated at between 70,000 and 80,000 years old. [25] Prolom II is a site from the Eastern Crimea where 41 phalange whistles were found. [26] This site dates back to between 90,000 and 100,000 years ago. [27]

However, the musical knowledge of the people from that time goes still further. Musicologist Bob Fink analyzed a different flute, made from a bear's thighbone, found in July 1995 by the archaeologist Ivan Turk in a cave in northern Yugoslavia. Fink proved that this flute, determined by radiocarbon tests to be between 43,000 and 67,000 years old, produced four notes, and had half and full tones. This discovery shows that Neanderthals used the seven-note scale—the basic formula of today's Western music. Examining the flute, Fink saw that the distance between its second and third holes was double that between the third and fourth. This means that the first distance represents a whole tone, and the distance next to it a half-tone. Fink wrote, "These three notes... are inescapably diatonic and will sound like a near-perfect fit within any kind of standard diatonic scale, modern or antique." This reveals that Neanderthals were people with an ear for and knowledge of music. [28]





This flute, made by the Neanderthal, shows these people used the 7-note scale that forms the basis of Western music. Making a flute calls for one set of information, culture and abilities; and playing it, yet another set.

These artifacts and archaeological discoveries raise a number of questions that Darwinism, which maintains that human beings and apes are descended from a common ancestor, cannot answer. For example, as for the ape-like creatures, which they claim lived tens of thousands of years ago, merely grunting and living an animal lifestyle—why and how did they begin to become social beings? This is a major dilemma for evolutionists. The theory of evolution has no scientific and rational answers as to why these ape-like creatures descended from the trees to the ground, how they managed to stand on two legs, and how their intelligence and abilities developed. The "explanations" are nothing more than preconceptions and fairy tales based solely on fantasy.

How did monkeys leaping from branch to branch decide to descend to the ground? If you ask evolutionists, they will say that this was because of climatic factors. The theory of evolution won't be able to provide a rational and logical answer to the first questions that come to mind. Why did other monkeys choose to remain in the branches when they could have imitated these ones who descended to the ground? Or, why did these climatic factors influence only some monkeys? What prevented others from descending from the trees under the same climatic influences? If you ask how it was that monkeys descended to the ground and began to walk on two legs, evolutionists will provide different accounts. Some will say, for instance, that these ape-like creatures decided to walk upright on two legs, the better to defend against powerful enemies. Yet none of these answers are scientific.

First and foremost, there is no such thing as the evolution of bipedalism. Human beings walk upright on two feet—a very special form of locomotion not seen in any other species. One most important point that needs to be clarified is that bipedalism is not an evolutionary advantage. The way monkeys

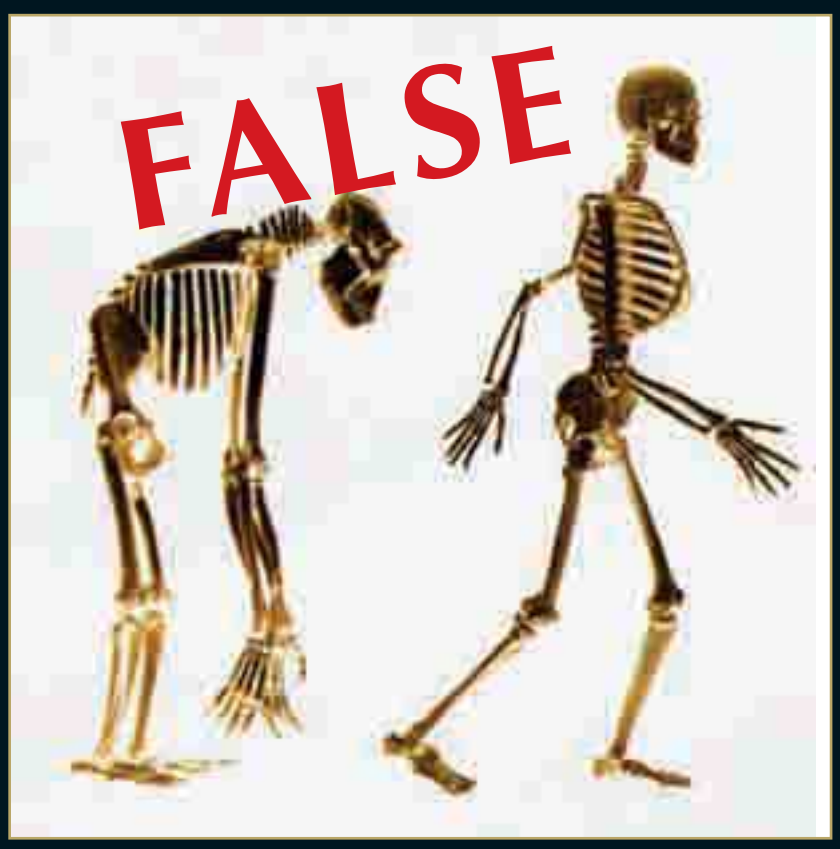
move is much easier, faster, and more efficient than human's bipedal stride.

Human beings cannot move by jumping from tree to tree like a chimpanzee, nor run at a speed of 125 kilometers (80 miles) per hour like a cheetah. On the contrary, since we walk on two feet, we move much more slowly on the ground. For the same reason, we are one of the least protected of all species in nature. According to the logic of the theory of evolution, monkeys should not have been inclined to adopt a bipedal stride. Instead, humans should have become quadrupedal in order to survive and become the fittest.

Another impasse for evolutionary claims is that bipedalism does not serve Darwinism's "gradual development" model, which constitutes the basis of evolution and requires that there should be a "compound" stride between bipedalism and quadrupedalism. However, with the computerized research he conducted in 1996, the British anatomist Robin Crompton showed that such a compound stride was not possible. Crompton reached the conclusion that a living being can either walk upright, or on all fours. [29] Any type of "hybrid" stride between the two is impossible because it would involve excessive energy consumption. Thus a half-bipedal being cannot exist.

How did supposedly primitive beings develop intelligent social behavior? The answer, according to evolutionist nonsense, is that by living in groups, they thus developed intelligent and social behavior. Yet gorillas, chimpanzees, monkeys and many other animal species also live in groups or herds; and none of these has developed intelligent and social behavior in the way that humans have. None of them have constructed monuments, taken any interest in as tronomy or created works of art; because intelligent creative behavior is unique to human beings. All those artifacts that have survived from the past were made by humans with real artistic ability. The idea that these people lived under primitive conditions is refuted by archaeological facts.

EVOLUTIONISTS HAVE NO SCIENTIFIC EVIDENCE TO BACK UP THEIR THEORIES



Evolutionists maintain, without any evidence, that human beings and apes are descended from a common ancestor. Asked how, then, this evolution might have come about, they respond, totally unscientifically, "We do not know, though we hope to one day." For example, the evolutionist palaeoanthropologist Elaine Morgan makes this admission:

> Four of the most outstanding mysteries about [the evolution of] humans are: 1) why do they walk on two legs? 2) why have they lost their fur? 3) why have they developed such large brains? 4) why did they learn to speak?
>
> The orthodox answers to these questions are: 1) 'We do not yet know'; 2) 'We do not yet know'; 3) 'We do not yet know'; 4) 'We do not yet know'. The list of questions could be considerably lengthened without affecting the monotony of the answers. [30]

FINDINGS THAT REFUTE THE EVOLUTIONIST PICTURE OF MANKIND'S HISTORY

Evidence provided in *The Hidden History of the Human Race: Forbidden Archeology*, by the archaeologists Michael A. Cremo and Richard L. Thompson, overturns the picture of the evolution of mankind as advocated by evolutionists. This book documents remains from totally unexpected—from the evolutionist viewpoint—periods in history. In the 1950s, for example, Thomas E. Lee, an anthropologist at the National Museum of Canada, carried out excavations at Sheguiandah, on Manitoulin Island in Lake Huron. There he found implements in a layer of glacial till, a deposit of sand and gravel left by receding glaciers. When it emerged that these were between 65,000 and 125,000 years old, the publication of the results of his research was postponed—because, according to the misconception dominating the scientific world, human beings had first arrived in North America from Siberia only 120,000 years ago, and it was impossible to claim that this happened any earlier.

Another example provided in the book is archaeologist Carlos Ameghino, who discovered stone tools in an undisturbed 3-million-year-old Pliocene formation at Miramar, Argentina. From the same layers, he extracted the femur of a toxodon, an extinct South American hoofed mammal. Embedded in the femur was a stone arrowhead or lance point. Later, another researcher found a piece of a human jawbone in the same formation. Yet according to Darwinists, human beings capable of making stone balls and arrowheads emerged only 100,000 to 150,000 years ago. Therefore, any bones and arrowheads dating back 3 million years are phenomena that evolutionists are unable to explain. This shows, yet again, that the theory of evolution is incompatible with the scientific facts. [31]

In his book *Ancient Traces*, the British researcher and writer Michael Baigent describes how a gold chain between 260 and 320 million years old was discovered in 1891. It emerged that this chain was of eight-carat gold, which is eight parts gold mixed with sixteen parts of another metal. The middle of the chain—which emerged from inside a piece of coal—was loosened, although the two ends were firmly embedded. Excellent imprints of the loosened section remained in the coal. All this shows that the chain had to be as old as the coal itself. The age of the coal seams in which the chain was found was 260 to 320 million years. [32] The discovery of a gold chain, from a time when evolutionists maintain that human beings did not yet even exist, totally demolished the history of mankind they've drawn up.

The fact that a society uses jewelry and produces decorative items is proof that its citizens enjoyed a civilized life. Moreover, making a gold chain requires both technical expertise and equipment. No regular gold chain can be made from gold ore using stone tools alone. It's obvious that people living millions of years before our own day knew about jewelry-making and took pleasure from beautiful things.

Another finding that overturns the theory of historical evolution is a piece of a nail estimated to be 387 million years old. According to a report by Sir David Brewster of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, the nail was found in a piece of sandstone. The seam from which the stone was taken dates back to the Early Devonian Period—making it around 387 million years old. [33]

These findings, of which a great many more could be given, show that man is not a half-animal organism, as evolutionists would have us believe, and has never led an animalistic life. After listing similar examples, Michael Baigent goes on to make the following comment:

> ... clearly there is no possibility that any of this data can be accommodated into the conventional scientific understanding of the earth's history... In fact, this evidence—if it can be substantiated even in just one of the cases we have reviewed—indicates that humans, in a modern form, have been walking upon this planet for a very long time indeed. [34]

The history of archaeology is full of such discoveries, in the face of which the "conventional" evolutionist mindset that Baigent describes is in a hopeless situation. But the evolutionist mindset also carefully keeps these important specimens away from the public's gaze, and ignores them itself. No matter how much Darwinists strive to keep their ideology alive, the mounting evidence shows that evolution is a lie and that Creation is a fact that cannot be denied. God created Man out of nothing, breathed His spirit into him, and taught him what he did not know. Through God's inspiration, man has lived a human life ever since he first came into existence.

DISCOVERIES AT THE "EIN GEV I" EXCAVATIONS REFUTE THE THESIS OF THE EVOLUTION OF HISTORY

Research reveals that humans living thousands of years ago used implements similar to those used in rural areas today. Millstones for grinding cereals, a stone mortar and sickles were found in the foundations of a hut that dates back to 15,000 BCE at the excavation site known as "Ein Gev I" in present-day Palestine. The oldest of these implements date back to before 50,000 BCE. [35]

All the objects found in these digs reveal that mankind's needs have remained much the same at all times. The solutions Man has developed have been very similar to one another, in direct proportion to the technology of the time. Tools for harvesting and grinding cereals—the same implements most needed in rural areas today—were also used in the period in question.



ASTONISHING REMAINS OF ANCIENT CIVILIZATIONS

The erroneous concept of socio-cultural evolution was proposed at different times by such ideologues as August Comte, Herbert Spencer and Lewis Henry Morgan—and later combined with Charles Darwin's theory—stating that all societies evolve from the primitive towards complex civilization. This error, developed in the late 19th century and whose influence increased in the period following World War I, supplied a supposedly "scientific" basis for racism, colonialism, and the ruthless movement of eugenics. Societies in different parts of the world with different cultures, skin colors and physical features were subjected to inhuman treatment inspired by this unscientific preconception.

Writers and thinkers like Adam Ferguson, John Millar and Adam Smith suggested that all societies evolve through four basic stages: hunting and gathering, pastoralism and nomadism, agriculture and finally, commerce. According to evolutionists' claims, primitive men who had just diverged from the apes only hunted and collected plants and fruits with the simplest of tools. As their intelligence and abilities gradually increased, they began domesticating grazing animals like sheep and cattle. Their intelligence and abilities eventually developed to the point of being able to engage in agriculture, and at last, to engage in trade and exchange of goods.

However, advances and recent discoveries in archaeology, anthropology, and other branches of science have invalidated this basic claim of the tale of "cultural and social evolution." These are nothing more than materialists' attempts to portray Man as having evolved from unreasoning beasts and to impose this myth—in which they believe for philosophical reasons—on science.

That humans could survive by hunting or agriculture does not show that they were either more backward or more advanced mentally. In other words, no society engages in hunting because it is backward and mentally closer to apes. Engaging in agriculture does not mean that a society has distanced itself from being primitive. No society's activities imply that its inhabitants are descended from other living things. Such activities do not produce, through any alleged evolutionary process, individuals who are more advanced in terms of intelligence and ability. Many of today's technologically backward tribes engage solely in hunting and gathering, but this definitely does not suggest that they are any less than human. The same will apply to humans living tens of thousands of years in the future, just as it did to those living hundreds of thousands of years ago. The latter were not primitive humans, nor will those in the future be a more advanced species.

Constructing an evolutionary history of civilization based on societies' lifestyles is an unscientific approach. This perspective rests on interpreting various archaeological findings according to scientists' materialist prejudices, which assume that those humans who used stone tools were ape-men who grunted, stooped over with their knees bent, and exhibited animal-like behavior. Yet no remains discovered provide any clue re-

garding these people's mental capacities. This is all mere conjecture. As already stated, if various examples of today's art are discovered in 100,000 years' time and if the people of the future lack any further information, then they will likely produce very different interpretations of today's humanity and the technology we possess.

As we've shown, the idea that societies evolve is based on no scientific evidence whatsoever. This theory's foundation is the mistaken, unscientific view that Man originally possessed an ape-like mind. The Harvard university evolutionist anthropologist William Howells admits that the theory of evolution raises other questions, not about the body but about behavior that are to do with philosophy, determining the scientific facts about which is far more difficult. Howells points out that behavior is not "fossilized" in the sense that a skull may be and that it does not survive like stone tools. Therefore, he says, we have only very slight clues as to what might have happened in the ancient past. He also notes that it is just about impossible for such hypotheses to be tested. [36]

Recently, indeed, the majority of social scientists have admitted the errors in the evolutionist view, stating that the social-evolution theory conflicts with science on the following points:

1. It is closely linked to ethnic discrimination, making biased interpretations of different societies—for example, on the assumption that Western societies are more civilized.

2. It suggests that all societies progress along the same path, using the same methods, and share the same objectives.

3. It views the society from a materialistic perspective.

4. It is largely incompatible with findings. Many communities living under primitive conditions possess more civilized spiritual values than various communities regarded as modern—in other words they are peace-loving and favor equality. Because of their diets, many are also healthier and stronger.

As these points clearly show, the conception that societies progress from the primitive to the civilized is incompatible with the scientific values and facts. This theory is based on interpretations distorted under the influence of materialist ideology. The remains and artifacts that past civilizations left behind reveal the errors in the "evolution of history and culture" deception.



Today, alongside highly advanced civilizations, there are also rather backward ones. However, that some societies are more advanced technologically does not mean that they are more mentally or physically developed.





No such primitive creatures such as are shown in this drawing ever existed. This and similar images are the work of the imaginations of Darwinist scientists, and are of no scientific value.

That people survive through hunting or agriculture does not mean that they are any more advanced or backward in terms of their mental abilities. In other words, a society that survives through hunting does not do so because it is supposedly closely allied to the apes. Nor a society's engagement in agriculture means that it has moved a long way on from apes.

Traces of the Past Refute Evolution

Findings from past civilizations invalidate the theory of "progress from the primitive to the civilized." When we examine the course of history, the truth that emerges is that humans have always enjoyed the same intelligence and creativity. The works produced by people hundreds of thousands of years ago, and the traces they've left behind, actually have very different meanings than what evolutionists claim. When we look at these same traces we see that people in all past ages, with their intelligence and capacities, have made new discoveries, met their needs and constructed civilizations.

The messengers sent helped their people develop and progress by way of initiating major changes. Inspired by God, they possessed detailed scientific knowledge. For example, Prophet Noah (pbuh) knew boat-building technology, for we understand from the Qur'an that his ark was steam-powered (God knows the truth):

> **So when Our command came and *the oven gushed forth water*, We said: "Load into it [the ark] a pair of every species, and your family – except those against whom the Word was preordained – and all who believe." But those who believed with him were only few. (Surah Hud: 40)**

Such an oven, known as *tannur*, is still used today in various regions. It is related in the verse that this oven gushed forth water. Thus, the ark was readied for movement by the stove's bubbling or, in other words, by the stove boiling. Indeed, in his commentary, Hamdi Yazir of Elmali says that the ark was "a kind of steamship powered by a stove":

> Tannur: Described in the dictionary as a closed oven or stove. The word "fara" means boiling and spurting with great force and intensity. ... In other words, it implies that the boat is not a sail-powered one, but is reminiscent of a steamer powered by a stove. [37]

Major advances in science, art, and technology were made also in the time of Prophet Solomon (pbuh). The Qur'an indicates, for instance, that transport vehicles as fast as airplanes were used in his day: **"And We gave Solomon power over the wind – a month's journey in the morning and a month in the afternoon"** (Surah Saba': 12).

This verse clearly indicates that long distances could be traversed quickly. This points to wind vehicles that used a technology similar to that employed in our own day. (God knows the truth.) Moreover, the Qur'an reports that:

> **They made for him anything he wished: high arches and statues, huge dishes like cisterns, great built-in cooking vats. "Work, O family of David, in thankfulness!" But very few of My servants are thankful. (Surah Saba': 13)**

In other words, Prophet Solomon (pbuh) caused his workers to employ very advanced construction and architectural technologies.

Another verse states that:

> **... And the demons, every builder and diver. (Surah Sad: 36-37)**

The fact that Prophet Solomon (pbuh) could control diver demons indicates the location and extraction of undersea resources. Undersea oil and precious metal extraction processes and work require a highly advanced technology. These verses emphasize that such technology both existed and was used.

Another verse describes **"a fount of molten copper"** (Surah Saba': 12). The use of molten copper indicates the existence of an advanced technology using electricity in Prophet Solomon's (pbuh) time. As we know, copper is one of the best conductors of metal and heat, for which reason it represents the basis of the electricity industry. The term, "We made a fount of molten copper flow" in all probability points to large quantities of electricity being produced and used in many technological fields. (God knows the truth.)

Several verses reveal that Prophet David (pbuh) had a good knowledge of ironworking and making armor:

> **And We made iron malleable for him: "Make full-length coats of mail, measuring the links with care. And act rightly, all of you, for I see what you do." (Surah Saba': 10-11)**

The Qur'an also mentions that Dhu'l-Qarnayn constructed a barrier between two mountains that could

not be crossed or tunneled through by the societies of the time. According to the relevant verse, he used ingots of iron and molten copper:

> **[Dhu'l-Qarnayn said:] "Bring me ingots of iron!" Then, when he had made it level between the two high mountain-sides, he said: "Blow!" and when he had made it a red hot fire, he said: "Bring me molten copper to pour over it." (Surat al-Kahf: 96)**

This information indicates that Dhu'l-Qarnayn used reinforced concrete technology. Iron, one of the strongest materials used in construction, is essential for increasing the strength of such architectural works as buildings, bridges, and dams. It appears from this verse that he laid the iron end to end and made a strong reinforced concrete structure by pouring mortar over it. (God knows the truth.)

Inscriptions from ancient Central American civilizations refer to a tall, bearded person arriving wearing white robes. They also report that within a short space of time, belief in a single deity spread and a sudden leap forward in art and science occurred.

Many prophets, such as Jacob, Joseph, Moses, and Aaron (peace be upon them all) were sent to ancient Egypt. These messengers and the people who believed in them may have had an important influence on the rapid artistic and scientific progress made by Egypt at various times.

Muslim scientists following the Qur'an and the Sunnah of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) made important discoveries in astronomy, mathematics, geometry, medicine, and other sciences. These made major change and significant progress possible in science and social life. Some of these Muslim scientists and their work are as follows:

Abd al-Latif al-Baghdadi is known for his work on anatomy. He rectified previous errors concerning many of the body's bones, such as the lower jaw and the breastbone. *His Al-Ifada wa al-I'tiba*r was set out in 1788 and translated into Latin, German, and French. He studied the five sense organs in his *Makalatun fial-Havas.*

Ibn Sina (Avicenna) described the treatments for many diseases. His best-known work, *Kitab al-Qanun fi at-Tibb*, was written in Arabic and translated into Latin in the 12th century. It was taught and regarded as a basic textbook in European universities until the 17th century. Much of its medical information still applies today.



Zakaria al-Qazvini demolished many mistaken ideas regarding the brain and the heart that, since Aristotle's time, had been considered accurate. The information he provided about these two organs is very similar to our present-day knowledge.

Zakaria al-Qazvini, Hamd Allah Mustawfi Qazvini (1281-1350), and **Ibn al-Nafis** all studied anatomy and formed the foundation of modern medical science.

Ali ibn Isa wrote a three-volume work on eye diseases, *Tadhkirat al-Kahhalin*. The first volume is totally devoted to the eye's anatomy and contains much valuable information. It was later translated into Latin and German.

Al-Bayruni demonstrated, 600 years before Galileo, that Earth revolves and also calculated its diameter 700 years before Newton.

Ali Qushji studied the phases of the Moon, and wrote a book on the same subject. His studies became a guide for future generations.

Thabit ibn Qurra discovered differential calculus centuries before Newton.

The accuracy of **al-Battani**'s astronomical observations amazed the succeeding scientists. He observed 533 stars, and correctly calculated the farthest distance of the Sun from the Earth. His studies and calculations on trigonometry made him a pioneer in mathematics.

Abu'l Wafa was responsible for trigonometry acquiring the terms secant and cosecant.

Al-Khwarizmi wrote the first book on algebra.

In his book *Tuhfat al-Ada*, **al-Maghribi** showed methods to calculate the surface areas of geometrical figures, including triangles, quadrangles and circles.

Ibn al-Haytham is the founder of optics. Bacon and Kepler made use of his works, and Galileo used his works in his discovery of the telescope.

Al-Kindi put forward relativity and the theory of relativity 1,100 years before Einstein.

Akshamsaddin was the first to express the existence of microbes, 100 years before the Italian physician Fracastoro, who would be the first to introduce microbes.

With his book *Kamil as-Sina'a at-Tibbiyya*, **Ali ibn Abbas al-Majusi** was the pioneer of medical science, and his book was regarded as a fundamental book of reference in the treatment of many diseases.

Ibn al-Jazzar described the causes and treatment of leprosy.

Muslim scientists, only a minute fraction of whom are listed above, made major discoveries that would form the basis of modern science by following the Qur'an and the way of our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace).

As we have seen, many earlier peoples made progress in art, medicine, technology, and science through the messengers sent to them. By obeying the prophets and learning from these individuals' suggestions and encouragement, they acquired knowledge and handed this on to subsequent generations. In addition, societies that sometimes turned away from the true religion and developed superstitious beliefs returned to faith in the One God through these messengers' efforts.

When findings regarding past ages are looked at without prejudice, humanity's history can be understood very clearly and distinctly.

As already stated, backward and advanced civilizations have existed together at all periods in history, just as they do today. In our day, we enjoy space technology, while people in other parts of the globe are living under primitive conditions, so in the past Ancient Egypt had a glorious civilization on the one hand, while rather more backward societies existed in other parts of the world. The Mayans, who built highly developed cities, and who from the traces they left behind can be seen to have possessed a clearly advanced technology, calculated the orbit of the planet Venus and discovered the moons of the planet Jupiter. At the same time, people in many regions of Europe believed that the Earth was the center of the Solar System. While the Egyptians were successfully performing brain surgery, in other regions people believed that disease was caused by supposed evil spirits. With their legal system, literature, understanding of art and astronomical knowledge, the Sumerians built a deep-rooted civilization in Mesopotamia, while another corner of the world held societies that were still illiterate. Therefore, in the same way that today's civilizations are not all advanced, so in the past there was never a time when the only societies were backward ones.

So far, we have examined evidence belonging to different periods of history and reviewed examples of the cultures of tens or hundreds of thousands years ago. Looking at more recent history, again we encounter evidence that human beings have always been human: Here we are dealing not with "primitive" people who have only recently parted ways with apes, but civilized human beings who can be seen to have inherited yet another civilization that had persisted for thousands of years before them.

As technology advanced in the 20th century, archaeological research accelerated enormously, and began to unearth more and more evidence regarding the true history of mankind. Thus it emerged that life in Egypt, Central America, Mesopotamia and other regions thousands of years ago was in many ways parallel to how we live today.

Megaliths: Astonishing Artifacts from Human History

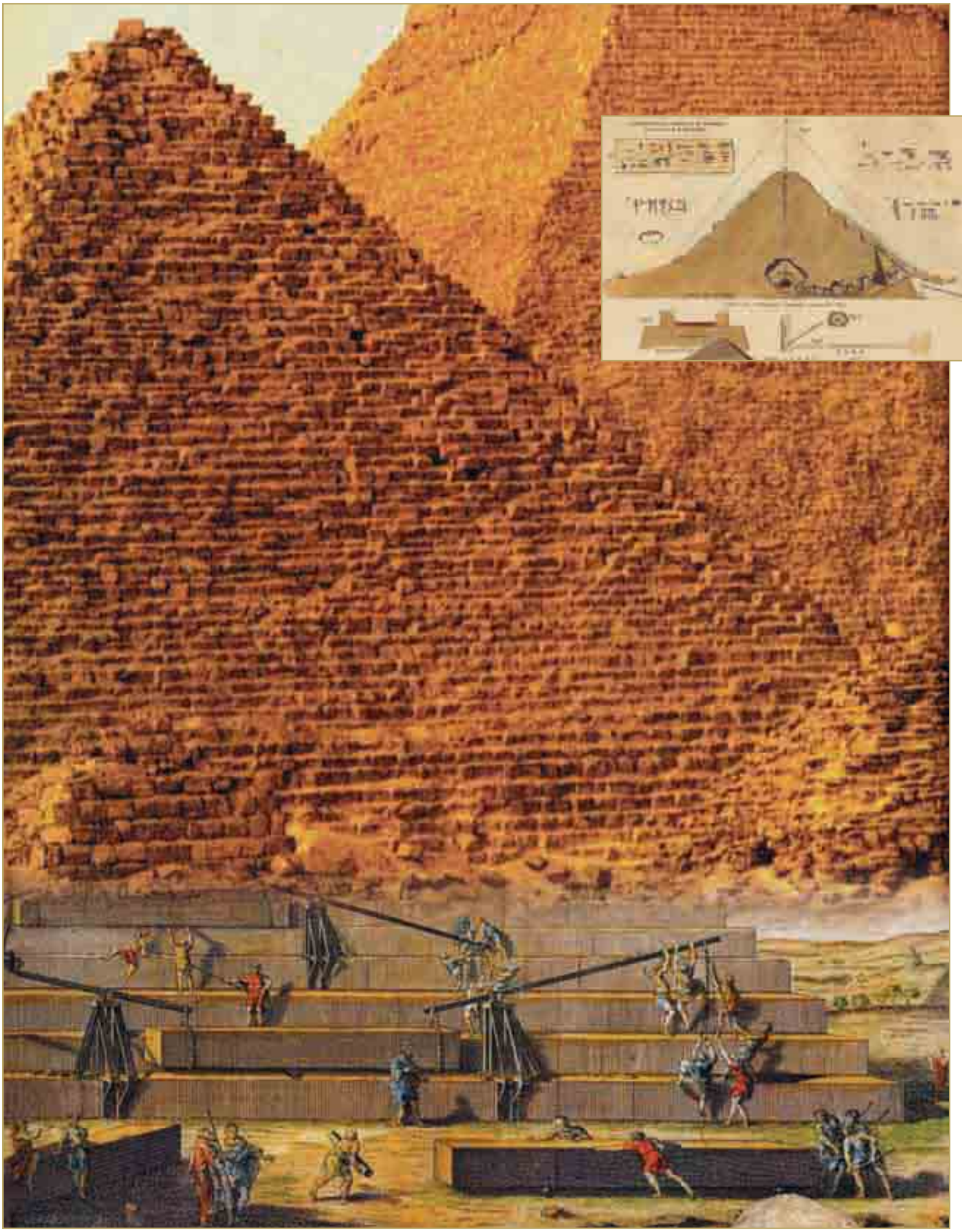
Megalith is the name given to monuments consisting of large blocks of stone. Many ancient megaliths have survived down to the present day. One of the most surprising aspects of these monuments is how such huge blocks of stone, some weighing more than a ton, were used to build the structures in question, how these stones were carried to their construction sites and by what techniques. How did the people of that time build these structures by placing one enormous block on top of another? These megaliths were generally built using stones brought from a long distance away, and are regarded today as marvels of construction and engineering. The peoples who produced such works must obviously have possessed some advanced technology.

First of all, of course, planning is essential in order to create these monuments, and those plans must be communicated accurately and fully to everyone involved in the project. Technical drawings of where the monument is to be erected have to be prepared. Moreover, the calculations in these drawings must be free of any error, because the slightest inaccuracy will make it impossible for the monument to be built. In addition, the organization involved must also be flawless if construction is to take place. Factors such as coordinating the workers and meeting their needs (for meals, rest, etc.) are vital to the progression of the construction in the desired manner.

Clearly, the people involved in constructing these monuments possessed an accumulated knowledge and a technology far superior to what is generally imagined. As mentioned earlier in this book, civilization does not always move in a forward direction; sometimes it regresses. And indeed, most of the time, both advanced and backward civilizations are able to exist simultaneously in different parts of the world.

It is exceedingly probable that the people who constructed the megaliths in question possessed an advanced civilization, as shown by the archaeological and historical remains. The structures they produced show that they had a wide-ranging knowledge of mathematics and geometry; that they knew the technology needed to build monuments by calculating fixed points in hilly areas; that they used equipment (such as the compass) to determine geographical positions, and that when necessary, they could transport the materials needed for construction from many kilometers away. Obviously, they did not manage all this by using only primitive tools and manpower. Indeed, many experiments by researchers and archaeologists have demonstrated that it would have been impossible to construct these monuments under the conditions proposed by the theory of evolution. Researchers who have attempted to construct similar monuments by reproducing the imaginary "Stone Age" conditions postulated by evolutionists have failed dismally. These researchers have not only found it difficult to construct any similar structure, but have also experienced enormous difficulties in transporting these stones from one place to another. This shows yet again that people of that era did not lead backward lives, as evolutionists would have us believe. They enjoyed and understood architecture, made expert use of construction technology and engaged in astronomical investigations.

It is perfectly understandable that only stone blocks, stone structures and various stone tools should remain from the civilizations of thousands of years ago. However, it is not logical to look at a handful of stone structures and artifacts and conclude that the people of that time had an undeveloped civilization completely lacking in any technology and was only able to use stone. Such assertions, based on various dogmas, are of no scientific significance. But if we evaluate these findings without the negative effects of preconceptions, then interpretations rather closer to the truth can be made. Even if a society of hundreds of thousands of years ago



The construction technique and technology employed on the pyramids are still a mystery. These giant works, whose construction would be hard to duplicate even using today's technology, were completed by highly competent people who lived over 2,500 years ago.

lived in impressive wooden houses, built beautiful villas with glass windows and used the most attractive decorative materials, obviously very little evidence of this would survive the erosive effects of the intervening centuries of wind, rain, earthquakes and floods. Under natural conditions, it takes only an average of 100 to 200 years for timber, glass, copper, bronze and various other metals to be worn away. In other words, in two centuries' time, the walls of your house will be worn away, and very little will remain of the furnishings inside. Even less will be left if it is subjected to earthquakes, floods or storms. All that will be left will be stone blocks that take much longer to be eroded away. Even then, stone materials will be worn away into smaller fragments. On the basis of these blocks of stone, therefore, it is impossible to make interpretations about the daily lives of societies of that time. Their social relationships, beliefs, tastes and artistic understanding cannot be deduced with any measure of certainty.

Yet evolutionists still attempt the impossible, adorning various discoveries with fictitious interpretations and inventing various scenarios. Producing fantasies by distorting the facts is something that is actually criticized by some evolutionists themselves! They have even given this approach the name of **"Just So Stories."**

That term appears in a criticism by the famous evolutionist paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould, which term he borrowed from the 1902 book of the same name by the British writer and poet Rudyard Kipling (1865-1936). In this book of tales intended for children, Kipling told a number of imaginative stories about how living things might have acquired their various organs and attributes. About the elephant's trunk, for example, he wrote this:

> In the High and Far-Off Times the Elephant, O Best Beloved, had no trunk. He had only a blackish, bulgy nose ... But there was one Elephant—a new Elephant, an Elephant's Child—who was full of satiable curiosity ... So he went on ...till he trod on what he thought was a log of wood at the very edge of the great grey-green, greasy Limpopo River, all set about with fever-trees. But it was really the Crocodile ... Then the Elephant's Child put his head down close to the Crocodile's musky, tusky mouth, and the Crocodile caught him by his little nose ... Then the Elephant's Child sat back on his little haunches, and pulled, and pulled, and pulled, and his nose began to stretch. And the Crocodile floundered into the water, making it all creamy with great sweeps of his tail, and he pulled, and pulled, and pulled. [38]



Rudyard Kipling's book, *Just So Stories*

Gould and certain other evolutionist scientists have criticized the literature for filling itself with similar scenarios, with no supporting evidence to back them up. The same applies to those who attempt to explain the development of societies in terms of the theory of evolution. Like Kipling's tales, the Just So Stories of evolutionist social scientists rely solely upon imagination. Indeed, consider a history of mankind based on societies whose supposed forerunners were only able to grunt and use crude stone tools, lived in caves, and survived by hunting and gathering, and who, as subsequently developed, began engaging in agriculture, and later began using metals, and began establishing social relationships as their mental powers increased. That "history" is no different from the story of how the elephant got its trunk.

Gould describes this unscientific approach:

> Scientists know that these tales are stories; unfortunately, they are presented in the professional literature where they are taken too seriously and literally. Then they become "facts" and enter the popular literature...[39]

In addition, Gould also states that these tales prove nothing in terms of the evolutionary theory:

> These tales, in the "just-so story" tradition of evolutionary natural history, do not prove anything. But the weight of these, and many similar cases, wore down my faith in gradualism long ago. More inventive minds may yet save it, but concepts salvaged only by facile speculation do not appeal much to me. [40]

Newgrange

This monumental grave near Dublin is agreed to have been built around 3,200 BCE. Newgrange was already old at a time before Egypt's civilization had come into existence, and before the birth of Babylonian and Cretan civilizations. Stonehenge, one of the most famous stone structures in the world, had not yet been built. Research has shown that Newgrange was not only a grave, but that its builders possessed a comprehensive knowledge of astronomy—and possessed engineering techniques and architectural knowledge worthy of emphasis.

A great many archaeologists describe Newgrange as a technical miracle. For example, the dome atop the structure is an engineering marvel all by itself. The single stones, heavy at the bottom and lighter on the upper parts, have been placed on top of one another so expertly that each one protrudes slightly from the one beneath it. From this, a hexagonal 6-meter-high chimney rises above the central part of the structure. On top of the chimney is a stone lid that can be opened or closed at will.

Obviously, this giant structure was built by people with an excellent understanding of engineering, able to calculate accurately, plan correctly, transport heavy loads of stone, and make good use of their construction know-how. Evolutionists can shed no light on how this structure was erected because, according to their unrealistic view, people of that time labored under primitive and backward conditions. But it's impossible for such an enormous monument to have been built by anyone lacking a sophisticated knowledge of engineering and construction.

The structure's astronomical features alone are astonishing. This giant monument has been constructed in such a way that at winter solstice, it gives rise to an impressive light show. Shortly after daybreak on the shortest day of the year (December 21), a shaft of sunlight illuminates the Newgrange burial chamber. At this point, a perfect play of light occurs. Rays from the rising sun pass through a narrow opening on the bottom of the roof box over the entrance and shine down the passage to the inner chamber. All the stone blocks are placed at angles that allow the light to reach them and be reflected off them—one vital factor that makes this entire light show possible.

You can see, therefore, that the builders of this giant structure not only had a knowledge of engineering, but also possessed a knowledge of astronomy that let them calculate the length of days and the movements of the Sun.

Newgrange is just one of many stone structures of ancient times surviving in Britain. From looking at this structure, you can conclude that it was made by people with a deep accumulation of knowledge, using advanced techniques and methods. What interpretation can be made regarding the kind of lives those people led? The people who built such a structure may well have lived in comfortable, civilized surroundings.





Newgrange, one of world's best-known stone structures, consists of 93 megaliths.



The entrance stone and the roof box at Newgrange. It is still not known how the blocks were transported, nor what techniques were employed during construction.

If they had a knowledge of astronomy and sufficient expertise to interpret those observations correctly, their daily lives must have been similarly civilized, in direct proportion to that accumulation of knowledge. This stone monument may be the only surviving building from a society that lived in comfortable homes, had well-maintained gardens, received treatment in good hospitals, engaged in commercial activity, regarded art and literature and enjoyed a broad, important cultural heritage. All these are realistic interpretations about the people who built this stone monument, based on the archaeological findings and the historical facts. Yet evolutionists, accustomed to thinking only along materialist lines, prefer to relate stories that are the product

of specific dogmas, rather than make rational interpretations compatible with science. However, their stories can never express a definitive, true explanation.

Stonehenge

Stonehenge, a monument that stands in England, consists of some 30 large stone blocks arranged in a circle. Each of these blocks is an average of 4.5 meters (15 feet)high and weighs an average of 25 tons. The monument has attracted the attention of a great many researchers, and many theories have been proposed as to how and why it was erected. What matters here is not which (if any) of these theories is actually correct, but that this monument yet again invalidates the theory of "evolution" in the history of mankind.

Research reveals that Stonehenge was built in three main stages, beginning in about 2,800 BCE. In other words, the history of its construction goes back some 5,000 years. The initial stage of building included the digging of a ditch, bank and some round pits in the chalk. In the second stage, some 80 bluestones were set up in two rings around the center of the site and a heel stone was erected outside this. Later, an outer circle of giant sarsen stones was formed, with a continuous run of lintels.

One of the most noteworthy aspects of this monument is the bluestones used in it, because there are no sources of such stones anywhere nearby. These stones were imported to the site from the Preseli Mountains—some 380 kilometers (240 miles) away. If, as evolutionist historians claim, the people of that time lived under primitive conditions, with the only tools at their disposal being wooden cranks, timber rafts and stone axes, then how could they transport these stones all the way to the region where Stonehenge now stands? This question cannot be answered by scenarios that are mere figments of conjecture.

One group of researchers tried to transport bluestones as far as Stonehenge by reconstructing the equipment supposedly used at the time. To that end, they used wooden cranks, built a raft able to carry stones of an equivalent size by lashing three rafts together, moved the raft upriver using wooden poles, and then fi-

Stonehenge may have been erected as the building blocks of a wooden construction. A wooden building erected on this would have been unaffected by wind and storms. It is likely that only the foundations of the building have survived. The methods and motives for the construction of Stonehenge are still a matter for debate, but one important feature revealed by scientists is its relationship with astronomy. The people who built this structure possessed an advanced knowledge of the heavens, as well as of engineering.



nally tried to move the stones uphill using crudely manufactured wheels. But their efforts were in vain. This was just one of the experiments carried out in order to establish how the bluestones might have been transported as far as where Stonehenge lies now. Many others have been performed, and investigators have attempted to understand what method of transportation the people of the time might have used. Yet none of these attempts came anywhere near achieving success, because they were all carried out under the misapprehension that the people who built Stonehenge had a backward culture and used only crude implements made of stone and wood.

Another point that needs emphasis is that the experiments in question benefited from present-day technology. They used various models produced in naval shipyards, employed ropes produced in high-tech factories, and made detailed plans and calculations. Yet even so, they obtained no positive results. However, people living some 5,000 years ago transported these stones, weighing many tons each, and arranged them in a circle by calculating their exact geographical positions. Clearly, they did not accomplish all this with stone tools, rafts made of logs and cranks made of timber. Stonehenge and the many other megaliths were built using some technology we are unable even to guess at today.

The Astonishing Remains in the City of Tiahuanaco

At about 4,000 meters (13,000 feet) above sea level, in the Andes Mountains between Bolivia and Peru, the city of Tiahuanaco is full of ruins that stun visitors. The region is regarded as one of the archaeological marvels of South America, indeed, of the entire world.

One of the most astonishing remains in Tiahuanaco is a calendar that shows the equinoxes, the seasons, and the position of the Moon at every hour and its motions. This calendar is one of the proofs that the people living there possessed a highly advanced technology. Among the other astonishing remains in Tiahuanaco are monuments made out of huge stone blocks, some of them weighing as much as 100 tons.

A Reader's Digest author wrote, "... the best engineers of today still ask themselves whether they could cut and move huge masses of rock such as those used to build the city. The giant blocks look almost as though a die were used to cut them..." [41]

For example, the city walls were built by placing blocks weighing 60 tons on top of other blocks of sandstone weighing some 100 tons. The stoneworking used to build these walls required enormous expertise. Huge square blocks were joined together with accurate grooves. Holes 2.5 meters (8 feet) long have been opened in blocks weighing 10 tons. In some parts of the ruins, there are stone water conduits 1.8 meters (6 feet) long and



It is impossible for stones weighing many tons each, used here in the South American city of Tiahuanaco, to be transported without steel cables, winches, and other construction equipment.

half a meter (1.5 feet) wide. These are of a regularity which is seldom equaled even today. It's impossible for these people to have produced these works in the absence of technological means, in the way that evolutionists claim. That is because under the allegedly primitive conditions, it would take longer than a human lifespan to produce just one of these structures. That in turn would mean that it took centuries to create Tiahuanaco, which alone shows that the evolutionist thesis is false.

One of the most noteworthy monuments in Tiahuanaco is the so-called Gate of the Sun. Made out of a single block, it is 3 meters (10 feet) high and 5 meters (16.5 feet) wide and is estimated to weigh more than 10 tons. The gate has been decorated with various carvings. No explanation can be given as to what methods were used to construct the gate. What kind of technology was employed in the building of such an impressive structure? How were blocks of stone weighing 10 tons extracted, and by what means were they transported from the stone quarries? It is clear that all these things were achieved using more than just simple tools and equipment, of the kind alleged by evolutionists.

When you also consider the geographical conditions of the region where Tiahuanaco stands, the whole feat assumes even more astonishing proportions. The city is many kilometers away from any normal settlement areas and stands on a high plateau some 4,000 meters (13,000 feet) high, where atmospheric pressure is around only half that at sea level. The greatly reduced oxygen level here would make tasks requiring a human workforce even more difficult.

All this goes to show that, as in many other regions of the world, advanced civilizations existed here in the past—which invalidates the thesis that the societies always "evolve" towards more advanced states.



The Gate of the Sun, estimated to weigh around 10 tons, could not have been built by a society devoid of technological means, as evolutionists claim. Such structures invalidate the evolutionist claim that human history evolved from the primitive to the developed.

EXPERT STONEMASONS ON GOBEKLI TEPE 11,000 YEARS AGO





The stonework in the photos and its detailed shapes display the artistic taste of the people who made them, 11,000 years ago. More important, however, is that the artists must have used metal tools to carve these stones, not by hitting or rubbing one stone against another. Such fine work is only possible by means of such tools, as the metal lathes, files and saws used in stonemasonry today.

The photo at top right shows a present-day stonemason at work, using similar techniques. Artists living 11,000 years ago may have produced their works of art only by employing similar methods.

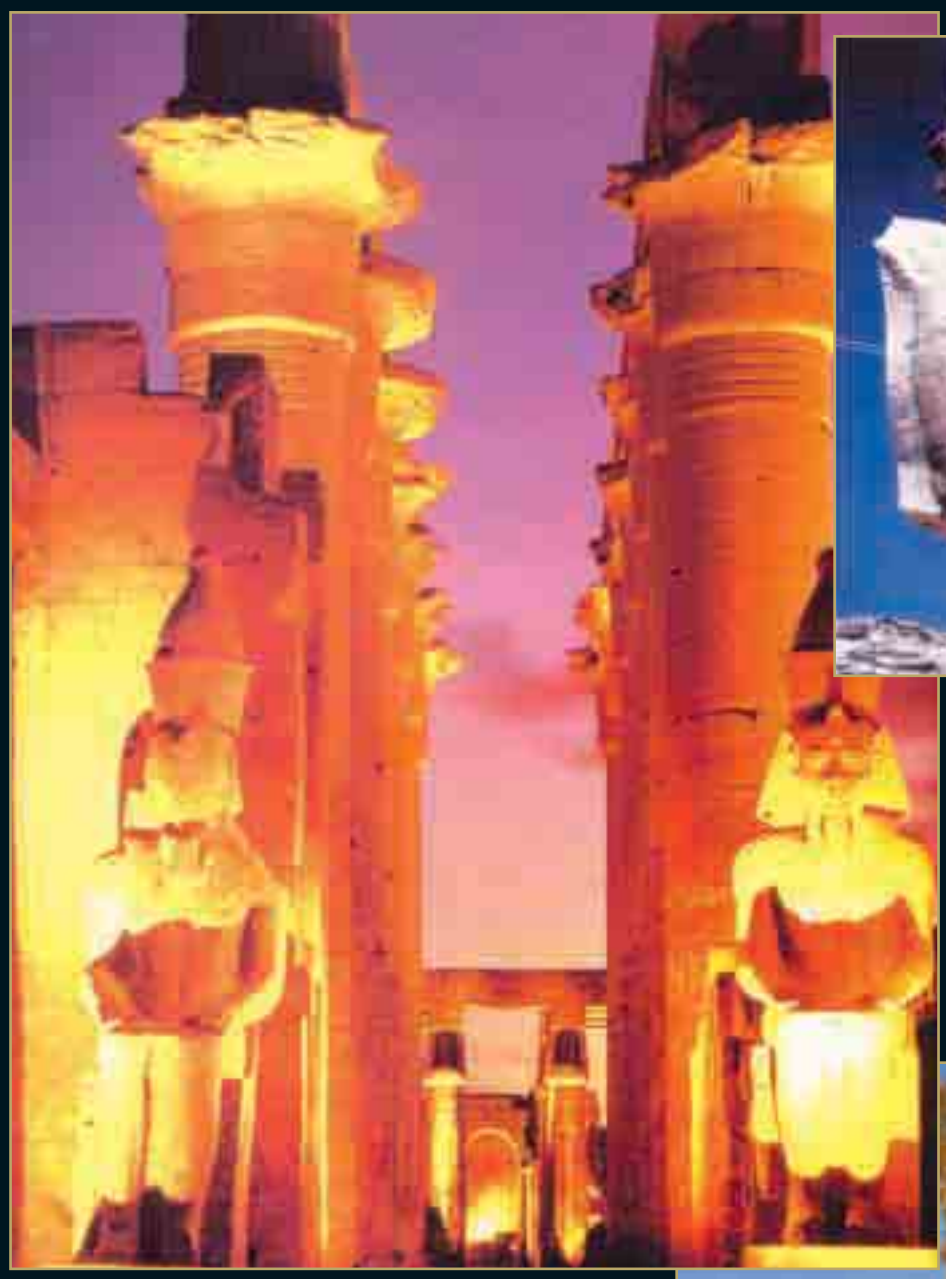
GIANT BUILDING BLOCKS WEIGHING 20,000 TONS

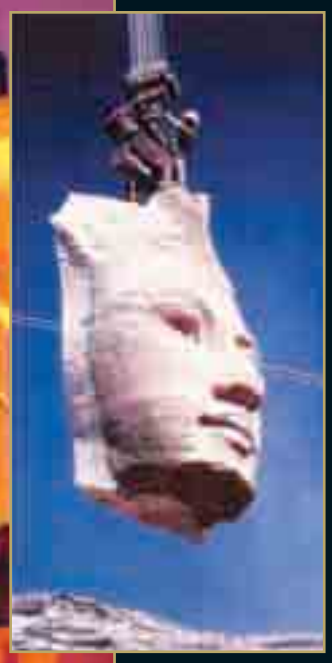


The ancient Incan city of Sacsahuamán near Cuzco in Peru contains a wall built using stone blocks weighing tons, each fitted so closely together that it's impossible to slide a piece of paper between them. In addition, no cement or mortar was used anywhere. The blocks have been placed together with the greatest expertise and precision. How these enormous blocks were shaped to fit so perfectly against one another has still not been unraveled using today's technology.

Even more astonishing, one stone block used in the construction is even larger than all the others. This block is the size of a five-story house and weighs some 20,000 tons! How the builders of Sacsahuamán managed to transport it is a mystery. Even with present-day machinery, it is impossible to lift such an amazingly heavy weight. Even the largest winch in the world today will find it hard to lift such a load. The Incas of that time in all likelihood used some technology we cannot even imagine.

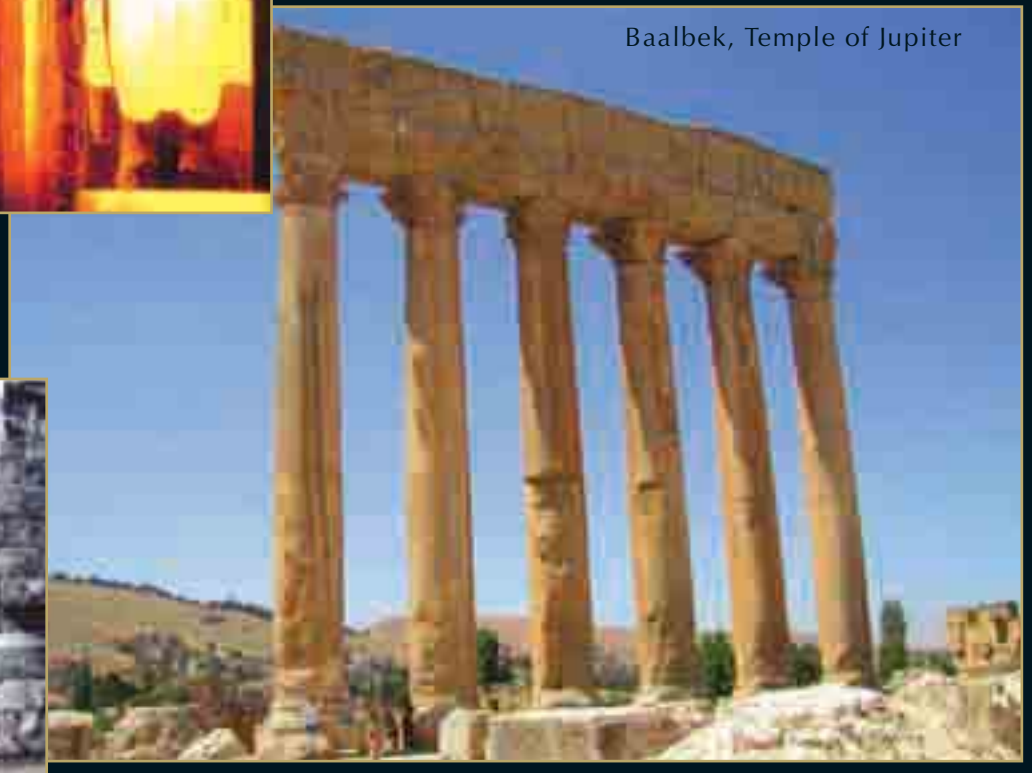
USING GIANT STONES IN CONSTRUCTION CALLS FOR ENORMOUS EXPERTISE





Structures produced using stones weighing tens of thousands of tons still amaze people today. Moving such enormous stones can be done only using advanced construction equipment like winches and steel cables. It is impossible to extract these stones from the quarries, much less transport them, set them in place or work them using such equipment as timber, logs, ropes and easily-broken copper tools, of the type evolutionists claim were used. The small picture shows how the head section of the massive Ramses statue could be transported only by using winches with steel cables.





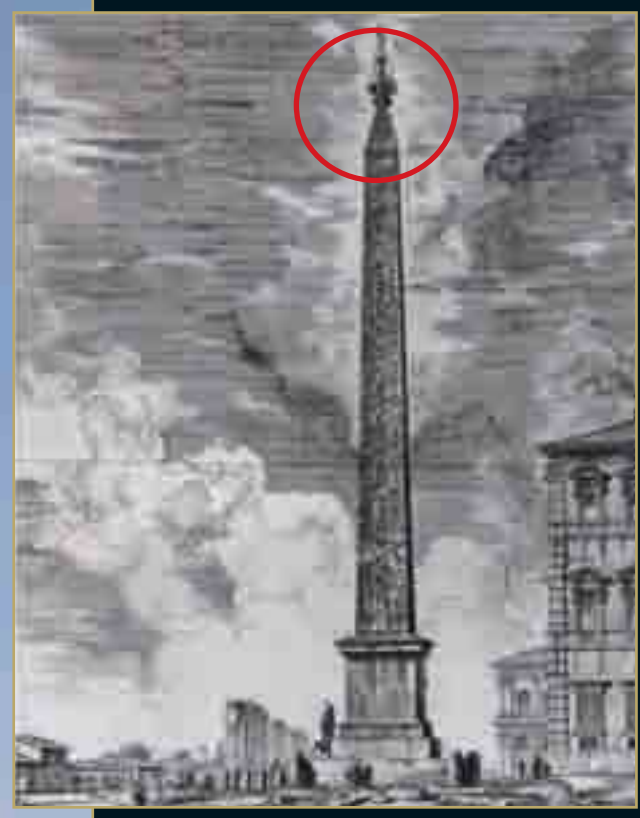
Baalbek, Temple of Jupiter

Giant stone blocks were also used in the construction of this edifice, now known as the Temple of Jupiter. The stone block marked with red in the small photograph is one of three large blocks used in the retaining wall. Each of these three blocks is some 4.5 meters (15 feet) high, 3.5 meters (11 feet) wide and 19 meters (62 feet)long. Their average weight is around 800 tons. That such huge blocks were extracted and transported from their quarries suggests the advanced construction equipment that must have been used.

THE OBELISKS THAT EVOLUTIONISTS CANNOT EXPLAIN

Obelisks are one of the astonishing remains to have survived to our day from past civilizations. Some highly advanced technology must have been used to extract these upright stones, averaging 20 meters (65 feet) in length and weighing many tons, from the quarries, transport them, carve their surfaces and place them in upright positions. One of the oldest known of these large obelisks is that erected in Karnak, Egypt around 1,400 BCE. It stands 29.5 meters (97 feet) high, 1.62 meters (5.3 feet) wide and weighs 325 tons. Technical expertise and proper infrastructure are required to transport such a huge, heavy block from the quarry to its present location in a single piece. Tools of bronze and copper bend easily, and could not be used, so tools of iron and steel were obviously needed. This refutes the evolutionist claim that iron and similar metals were unknown at the time in question.





The section assumed to have been on the top of the obelisk (as shown in red circle) may indicate that these standing stones were used as lightning rods.



An unfinished obelisk in a granite quarry near Aswan. This obelisk, twice the height of the others, is 41.75 meters (137 feet) tall and some 1,168 tons in weight. Advanced technology must have been used to extract this giant stone from the quarry and transport it to its destination.

DISCOVERIES IN PUMA PUNKU THAT REFUTE EVOLUTION



The size of the megaliths forming the ruins of the pyramid at the Puma Punku amazes visitors. One block in the step-pyramid, whose base measures approximately 60 meters (197 feet) by 50 meters (164 feet), weighs some 447 tons. The other stones used weigh between 100 and 200 tons. It is illogical to maintain, as evolutionists do, that these gigantic blocks were transported on logs using thick ropes.







Evolutionist archaeology can't explain the marks where a great many megaliths at the Puma Punku are joined together. These are reminiscent of metal clamps. For a long time it was thought that these T-shaped clamps had been pre-cast at a furnace, then placed cold into carved indentations in the blocks. Later investigations using scanning electron microscope, however, revealed that they were poured molten into the indentations. Spectrographic analysis showed that these clamps consisted of an alloy of 2.05% arsenic, 95.15% copper, 0.26% iron, 0.84% silicon and 1.70% nickel. All this is evidence that past societies used advanced equipment during the construction process. [42]



Imprint of metal clamp frequently encountered at the Puma Punku



Imprint of metal clamp seen on the blocks at Ollantaytambo



Imprint of metal clamp on stone structures at Angkor Wat, Cambodia

Ancient Egypt: A Magnificent Civilization in Terms of Art and Science

In one of the most magnificent civilizations in terms of art and science founded by humankind, the Ancient Egyptians possessed more knowledge and experience than could have been possible, had they been the "heirs" or continuation of some primitive society. Among the Egyptians, members of a deviant, pagan religion, there were Jewish workmen with a knowledge of art, which had its origins in the times of Prophets Noah and Abraham (peace be upon them). These skilled people used the knowledge they had learned from the days of the past prophets.

The achievements of the Egyptians have still not been duplicated in many parts of the world today. In various parts of Asia, South America, or Africa, including Egypt itself, a life way beyond the level of the past civilization is still led. The civilization of Ancient Egypt, which registered such great successes especially in medicine, anatomy, urban planning, architecture, fine arts and textiles, is today studied by scientists with great awe and amazement.

The Origins of Ancient Egyptian Medicine

The sophistication achieved by physicians in Ancient Egypt is quite amazing. Findings obtained from excavations have amazed archaeologists, because no historian expected such a highly developed technology in a civilization that existed in the 3,000s BCE.

X-ray analysis of mummies has revealed that brain surgery was performed in Ancient Egypt. [43] What is more, these operations were carried out using highly professional techniques. When mummy skulls that underwent surgery are examined, it can be seen that the incisions of the surgery have been cut very neatly. Skull bones that have fused back together prove that the patients survived long after such operations.[44]

Another example concerns various medicines. Giant strides were made in medicine in the 19th century due to the rapid progress made in experimental science, including the discovery of antibiotics. Yet the word "discovery" is not strictly accurate, because many of these techniques had already been known to the Ancient Egyptians.[45]

Some of the most important evidence of just how advanced the Egyptians were in science and anatomy lies in the mummies they left behind them. They used hundreds of different techniques in the process of mummification, which permits the bodies of living things to be preserved for thousands of years.

The mummification process is highly complex. First, the brain and some of the internal organs of the deceased were removed using special instruments. The next stage in the procedure involved dehydrating the body for 40 days with natron. (Natron is a mineral salt, primarily a mixture of sodium bicarbonate and sodium carbonate with small amounts of sodium chloride and sodium sulfate.) After the excessive body fluids were reduced, the body cavity was then stuffed with linen, sand or sawdust. The skin was anointed with special herbal preparations and then coated with liquid resin to further preserve it. Finally the body was carefully wrapped in linen bandages. [46]

Mummification, carried out without damaging the shape of the body and by extracting all the deceased's internal organs, shows that those who performed it possessed a sufficient knowledge of anatomy to know the position of all the various organs.

Quite apart from the techniques of mummification, the Egyptians of 5,000 years ago enjoyed a wide range of other medical sophistication. For example:

-The priests involved in medicine in Egypt treated many diseases in their temples. Just as today, Egyptian doctors specialized in various fields of medicine. Every doctor, provided services in his own specialty.

-Doctors in Egypt were supervised by the state. If the patient failed to recover or died, the state would investigate the reasons why and determine whether the method of treatment employed by the doctor conformed to the rules. If any oversight was found to have taken place during treatment, the doctor was penalized within the framework of the law.



The Egyptians' mummification techniques demonstrate that they possessed advanced medical knowledge.

-Every temple possessed a well-equipped laboratory in which medicines were prepared and stored.

-The first steps in pharmacology, and the use of bandages and compresses, go back to Ancient Egyptian times. The Smith Papyrus (which is wholly concerned with medicine) describes how adhesive strips of linen—an ideal material for making bandages—were used to cover wounds.

-Archaeological findings have revealed a detailed picture of medical practices in Egypt. In addition, the names and titles of more than 100 doctors specializing in their own fields have been discovered.

-In reliefs on a wall of the temple at Kom Ombo, a box of surgical instruments is carved. This box contained metal shears, surgical knives, saws, probes, spatulas, small hooks and forceps.

-The techniques employed were numerous and varied. Breaks and fractures were set, splints employed and wounds closed with stitches. Fractures that healed after treatment with great success have been found in many mummies.

-Although no trace of surgical scars has been found in mummies, there are 13 references to wound suturing in the Smith Papyrus. This indicates that the Egyptians managed proper wound suturing, employing linen thread. The needles were in all probability made out of copper.

-Egyptian doctors were able to distinguish between sterile wounds and infected ones. They used a mixture of ibex fat, fir oil and crushed peas to clean infected wounds.

-Penicillin and antibiotics were discovered relatively recently. However, the Ancient Egyptians used the first organic versions of these and other different types of antibiotic, and wrote prescriptions suited to various types of disease. [47]

Along with these major strides in medicine, excavations have also revealed that the Egyptians were very interested in such subjects as urban planning and architecture.

Advanced Metallurgy in Ancient Egypt

In the general sense, metallurgy is the branch of science and technology involving the refining from raw materials, shaping and preservation of metals and their compounds. An examination of Ancient Egyptian civilization shows that between 3,000 and 3,500 years ago, the Egyptians had become expert at extracting and working various minerals and metals, especially gold, copper and iron. Their highly developed metallurgy shows that the Egyptians were advanced in finding, extracting and working ores, and had a highly developed



The body of the Egyptian Pharaoh Tutankhamen was preserved inside two coffins, one inside the other.



The Smith Papyrus, which describes how the ancient Egyptians used bandages made out of linen.

knowledge of chemistry.

Archaeological research has revealed that the Egyptians were producing detailed work on copper ore and producing metallic compounds in around 3,400 BCE. In the Fourth Dynasty (around 2,900 BCE), mining research and operations were monitored by very high-ranking officials and are known to have been supervised by Pharaoh's sons.

In addition to copper, the Ancient Egyptians often used iron. Tin was used to create bronze, and cobalt to color glass. Metals not naturally occurring in Egypt were imported from other regions, particularly from Persia.

Their most frequently used and highly prized metal was gold. Hundreds of gold mines have been discovered in Egypt and parts of modern-day Sudan. One papyrus dating back to the 14th century BCE contains the plans of a gold mine near Apollinopolis, revealing the Ancient Egyptians' professionalism on the subject. The papyrus describes the construction of more than 1,300 dwellings around the mine just to accommodate those working in it. From this, the importance of goldsmithing and the art of jewelry in Ancient Egypt is apparent. Indeed, the hundreds of decorative golden objects discovered in archaeological excavations are indications that the Ancient Egyptians were expert miners and metalworkers.

This also goes to show that the Egyptians possessed the scientific knowledge and technology needed to identify seams of metal, extract ore from them, refine the metals thus extracted, and combine them to produce alloys.

Ancient Egyptian Urban Planning and Infrastructure

Egypt's arid climate has left behind many clues to their civilization, evidencing that ancient Egyptian cities had a highly developed infrastructure.

Certainly a highly developed infrastructure shows that those who built these cities had an advanced knowledge of architecture and engineering.How far down underground foundations need to be dug, where the supporting beams need to be placed, how an effective ventilation system needs to be planned, the

1



2



(1, 2) Finely worked pectorals of the king, crafted of gold, silver and semi-precious stones

3



(3) A pair of finely crafted sandals

4



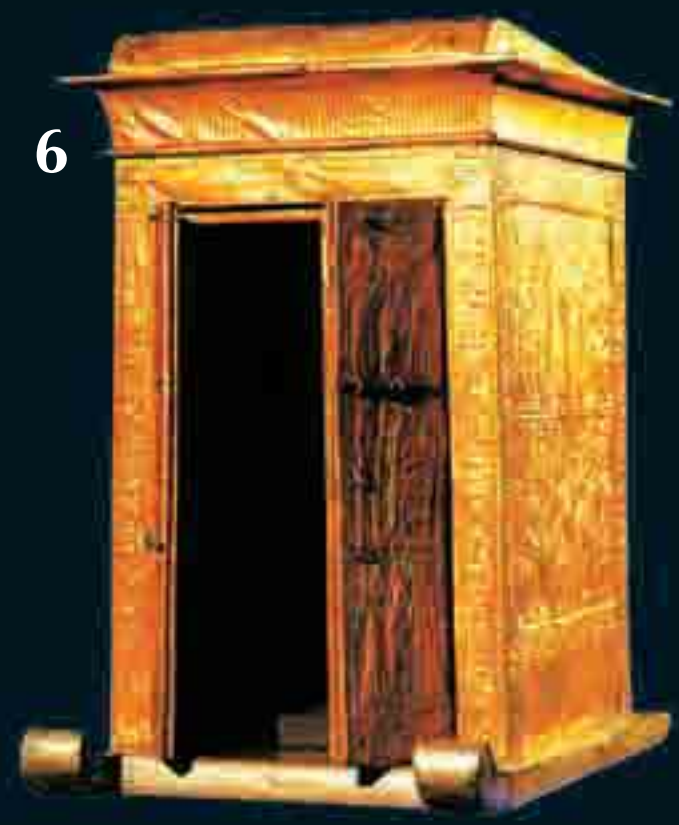
(4) A small, long-spouted pitcher made of hard gold still maintains its strength and brightness.

5



(5) This golden ornament found at the neck of Tutankhamen's mummy contains very fine gold workmanship; around 150 other jewels were found on the same mummy.

6



(6) A gold-plated wooden chest set on a silver-plated sledge

7



(7) A pectoral made of gold, lapis lazuli and turquoise, discovered at Tanis

The fine workmanship in the jewels shows that sophisticated goldsmith's tools were employed. In the absence of such equipment, such fine workmanship is impossible. The quality and delicacy of Egyptian gold workmanship is equal to that of the present day.

arrangement of pathways for clean and dirty water so they do not mix, and a great many other details must be considered. And, most important of all, no errors can be made in any of them. The Egyptians knew all these techniques, and the buildings they left behind prove this.

The architectural techniques they used in the 3,000s BCE were exceedingly professional and intended to resolve difficulties and problems of infrastructure. Water is of great importance to an arid country like Egypt. In fact, they found permanent solutions to the problem, including the tanks they built in which to store water.

A large reserve of water discovered in the Fayum oasis depression is one of these. The Egyptians also built some artificial lakes to ensure that life could continue in specific regions. These small lakes collected water from the Nile, making possible an advanced civilization in the Egyptian desert. They constructed Lake Moeris, 80 kilometers (50 miles) southwest of present-day Cairo, for the purpose of storing water from the River Nile by means of a canal. Settlements and temples were constructed near this reservoir. [48]

The Egyptians' knowledge of medicine, urban planning, and engineering and how it should be put into practice are just some of the evidence of the exceptionally advanced civilization that they possessed. Their knowledge and the measures they implemented once again refute the thesis that societies progress from a







One indication of the Egyptians' advanced civilization is doubtless their knowledge of architecture and engineering.

primitive state to a civilized one. A society that existed 5,000 years ago possessed a more advanced level of civilization than some communities living in the same country today, something that cannot be explained in terms of "evolutionary progress." There's also no doubt that during the time when the Egyptians were enjoying their advanced civilization, there were more backward communities with people living under more primitive conditions in Africa and other parts of the world. Yet none of these individuals had any features that were less than human, nor any supposedly ape-like traits. The Egyptians, other people living in primitive conditions at the same period, as well as them and human communities that existed hundreds of thousands of years ago, have all been as entirely human as present-day Man, in all respects. Some communities may have lived in more advanced conditions and others in more backward ones, but this does not show, as Darwinists maintain, that they are descended from apes or that one race evolved from another. Such an interpretation is a violation of science, reason and logic.

Ancient Egyptians' Achievements in Textiles

It can be seen from fragments of linen cloth that have survived from 2,500 BCE that the Egyptians produced very high-quality fabrics, in terms of both materials and weaving. Most important of all, however, are the details in the weaving of the cloth. In 2,500 BCE, the Ancient Egyptians were producing delicate fibers of the kind that are made today in machinery equipped with advanced technology, which linen was used for wrapping around mummies. The delicate weaving of these fabrics has amazed Egyptologists. [49] These specimens are so fine that one needs a magnifying glass to distinguish them from silk, and this fabric is comparable with the best work of the present-day machine loom. [50] Even today these fabrics are renowned for their quality, and the Egyptian linen made today owes its fame to the weavers who lived in the 2,000s BCE.



Examples of linen, dating back to Ancient Egypt



The Rhind Papyrus

An Advanced Level of Mathematics

Numbers were used in Ancient Egypt from very early times. Papyruses from 2,000 BCE describing mathematical problems have been found. The four most referred to documents are known as the Kahun fragments, and Berlin, Moscow and Rhind papyruses. These documents state, with examples, the bases on which measurements are made. The Egyptians knew that a triangle whose sides measure 3:4:5 is a right triangle, and made use of this knowledge (which is now called the Pythagoras Theorem) in their construction calculations. [51]

In addition, the Egyptians knew the difference between planets and stars. They added the stars, some of which are very hard to see with the naked eye, to their studies of astronomy.

And since the Egyptians' lives were dependent on the Nile, they had to check its level during its annual floods. The ruler had a "Nilometer" made to measure the height of the river waters, and appointed officials for that purpose. [52]

A Construction Technology Full of Secrets

The most important structures built in Ancient Egypt, at which visitors still gaze in wonder today, are the mysterious pyramids. The most magnificent of them is the Great Pyramid, regarded as the largest stone edifice constructed in the world to date. Historians and archaeologists since the time of Herodotus have put forward various theories as to how this pyramid was built. Some have maintained that slaves were used in its construction and have suggested several different possible techniques, from the ramp technique to a terraced pyramid. The complete picture that emerges from these hypothetical methods is this:

-Had this pyramid been built by slaves, then their number would be extraordinarily high, in the range of 240,000.

-Had a ramp been built to construct the pyramid, then it would have taken some eight years to dismantle this ramp after the pyramid was completed. This theory, according to the Danish civil engineer Garde-Hanson, is ridiculous, because once the ramp had been torn down, giant rough blocks would have been left over. Yet no such evidence is to be seen anywhere. [53]

Stating that Garde-Hanson has considered aspects underestimated by other theoreticians, Moustafa Gadalla, in his book *Historical Deception: The Untold Story of Ancient Egypt*, goes on to say:

> Try to visualize the staggering figures as you visit the pyramid: 4,000 year-round quarrymen producing 330 blocks per day. During inundation season, 4,000 blocks per day are transported to the Nile, ferried across, hauled up the ramp to the Giza plateau, and set into place in the core—a rate of 6.67 blocks per minute! Imagine 6.67 blocks every 60 seconds! [54]

-In addition, bear in mind the fact that the surface area of each pyramid face is some 5.5 acres. Then some 115,000 casing stones were needed for each surface. These stones have been so scrupulously laid in place that the gaps between them are too small to permit even a piece of paper to fit between them. [55]

These are just some of the objections that show that the secrets regarding the construction of the pyramids have still not been resolved by the twenty-first-century science and technology.

STRIKING FACTS ABOUT THE GIZA PYRAMIDS

Some of the research onto the pyramids at Giza has shown that the Ancient Egyptians possessed a highly developed knowledge of mathematics and geometry. In addition to their knowledge of mathematics and geometry, the people who planned the pyramids must also have known the measurements of the Earth, its circumference, and the angle of tilt of its axis. This information about the pyramids, whose construction began around 2,500 BCE, is even more striking when one considers that they were built some 2,000 years before the great Greek mathematicians Pythagoras, Archimedes and Euclid:

- The angles of the Great Pyramid divide the Nile delta region into two equal halves.

- The three pyramids of Giza have been arranged so as to form a Pythagorean triangle, whose sides have the proportions 3:4:5.

- The proportion between the height of the pyramid and its circumference is equal to that between the radius of a circle and its circumference.

- The Great Pyramid is a giant sundial. The shadows it casts between mid-October and the beginning of March reflect the seasons and the length of the year. The length of the stone slabs around the pyramid is equivalent to the length of one day's shadow.

- The normal length of the square base of the pyramid is equal to 365.342 Egyptian yards (a unit of measurement of the time). This is very close to the number of days in a solar year (which has been calculated at 365.224 days).

- The distance between the Great Pyramid and the center of the Earth is equivalent to that between the pyramid and the North Pole.



- In the pyramid, the perimeter of the base divided by twice its height is the number Pi.

The total surface area of the pyramid's four sides is equal to the square of its height. [56]

If One Wished to Rebuild the Pyramids ...

In 1978, the Indiana Limestone Institute of America, Inc.—one of the world's leading authorities on limestone—carried out a thought-provoking feasibility study to learn what size workforce and what kind of materials would be needed to build a pyramid similar to the Great Pyramid of Giza. The company officials described the difficulty involved, noting that if they tripled present-day average production, quarrying, fabricating and shipping such a quantity of limestone would take approximately 27 years. In addition, all this work would be done using modern American technology—in other words, hydraulic hammers and electrical crystal-headed saws. Enormous effort would be needed just to quarry and transport the limestone, not including the laboratory tests necessary for the building of the Pyramid, nor any other such preparatory work. [57]

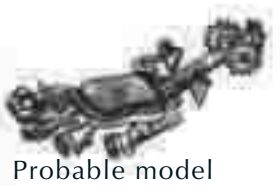
So how did the Ancient Egyptians build these giant pyramids? By what power, with what machinery, by what techniques were the rock terraces set out? By what means were the rock tombs carved out? How was lighting provided during construction? (No staining or soot has been found on the walls or ceilings inside the pyramids and tombs.) How were blocks of stone removed from the quarries, and how were the differently shaped faces of the blocks smoothed? How were these blocks, weighing several tons, transported, and how were they fit together to an accuracy of 1/1000 of a centimeter? The list of questions could be a lot longer. Can they be answered in a logical and rational way through the evolutionist misconception of mankind's history? Of course not!

With their art, medicine and culture, the Ancient Egyptians produced a giant civilization. The works they left behind, the medical therapies they used and the accumulated knowledge and experience they possessed are some of the most important proofs of this. Some scientists today even claim that the works produced by the Egyptians—for whom, according to the evolution of history thesis, the building of pyramids must have been exceedingly difficult—were actually made by extraterrestrial visitors.



The Great Pyramid of Cheops (Khufu) consists of some 2.5 million stone blocks. Assume that ten blocks were laid every day—which would require an enormous effort on the part of the workers—then it would take 684 years to lay all 2.5 million blocks. Yet it is thought that such pyramids in question took an average of only 20 to 30 years to build. Just this simple calculation reveals that when constructing the pyramids, the Egyptians used a very different and superior technology.





Probable model of a backhoe of the period



Model of a present-day backhoe

Buildings constructed by past societies using giant stones indicate that machinery similar to that used in modern construction must have been employed in the past. The resemblance of this decorative object of gold to construction machinery is striking. Discovered in Panama in the 1920s, this item is believed to have been hung as a pendant. This and similar discoveries refute evolutionist claims that past societies were completely primitive. There have been obvious advances in technology and knowledge accumulated throughout the course of history, but this does not mean that people in the past lived like animals. Past societies developed various devices and used machinery in light of their own requirements.

Of course, any such claim is exceptionally irrational and illogical. Yet evolutionists hide behind it since all their demagoguery is unable to provide a better explanation. First and foremost, there is not the slightest evidence to support their claim. When evolutionists realize that they cannot produce any explanation based on chance or imaginary evolutionary process, they immediately hide behind the idea of "visitors from space." Indeed, they came up with this ridiculous idea when they realized that the DNA in the cell nucleus and the first protein, representing the fundamental building block of life, had far too complex and extraordinary structures to have arisen by chance from inanimate substances. And so, visitors from space must have brought the first living organism to the Earth and left it behind. This ridiculous claim is one of the telltale signs of the despairing position evolutionists find themselves in.



Detail of the back-panel of Tutankhamen's royal throne, Cairo, Egyptian Museum

The civilization in ancient Egypt—and all the other civilizations down through history—were all founded by people possessed of reason and will. Today, we are amazed by artifacts dating back to 3,000 BCE, and scientists and experts in the field debate how these could have been created. But what really matters is that the civilization of 5,000 years ago, whose traces can be seen today, was obviously built with an experience and sophisticated knowledge accumulated over thousands of years. In other words, the roots of this ancient civilization go back even further. That means that in the very earliest times there were no primitive, half-animal humans lacking the power of speech, and living solely by hunting, as is claimed by proponents of the evolution of history. Ever since the first human was created, Man has enjoyed the same human characteristics such as intelligence, conception of beauty, understanding, consciousness and moral values, as does Man today.

A MODEL GLIDER IN ANCIENT EGYPTIAN TOMBS

Remains left behind by many civilizations indicate that air transport was used in very ancient times. This can clearly be seen in Mayan ruins, pictures in the Egyptian pyramids, and Sumerian inscriptions. As far as we can tell, people were building and using vehicles similar to gliders, airplanes, and helicopters thousands of years ago.

In fact, the Qur'an indicates that air transport may have been used long ago:

And We gave Solomon power over the wind—a month's journey in the morning and a month in the afternoon. (Surah Saba': 12)

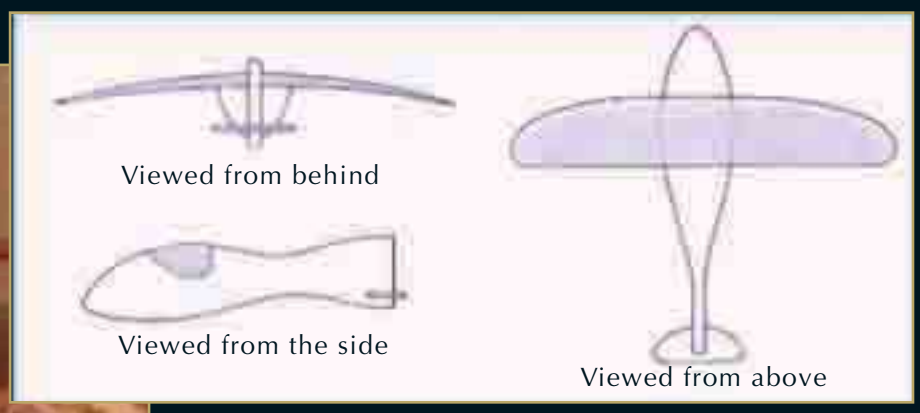
It is very likely that the long distances referred to in this verse could have been traveled quickly in Prophet Solomon's (pbuh) day. This transportation may have taken place by means of wind-powered vehicles using a technology similar to that found in planes today. (God knows the truth.)

One piece of evidence that past civilizations employed air transportation is a model glider found in Egypt. This model, discovered in 1898, has been dated at about 200 BCE. Of course, finding a model glider some 2,200 years old is a rather remarkable event. This archaeological finding completely undermines the evolutionist conception of history. An even more interesting picture emerges when the model's technical features are examined. The shape and proportions of this wooden model's wings were designed in such a way as to give the aircraft a maximum lift with a minimum loss of speed, as in the Concorde, the product of today's most advanced technology. This also shows that the ancient Egyptians had a very good knowledge of aerodynamics.









A model glider estimated to date back to 200 BCE

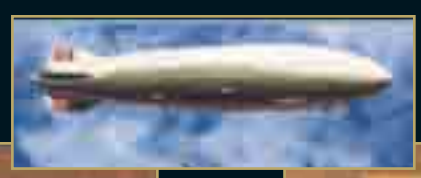


The devices seen here, discovered on the wall of the Abydios Temple by Dr. Ruth Hiver, are fascinating in their similarity to today's helicopters and jets.

















A SOLID GOLD MODEL OF AN AEROPLANE FOUND IN NAZCA

Remains of aircraft belonging to past civilizations have been found not only in Egypt. The aircraft model pictured here was discovered in a cave in Colombia, South America. Thought to be more than 1,000 years old, it is now in the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, D.C.

The aerodynamic structure of this tiny model, with the projections on the edges of the rudder on the tail section, is no different from that of modern aircraft. In his book, *The Puzzle of Ancient Man*, Donald E. Chittick interprets this gold model in these words:

> Of course, it is possible to propose another explanation for this discovery apart from advanced technology. But, when all these hand-made discoveries are put together and their meaning carefully assessed, only one explanation is possible: these remains belong to civilizations with advanced technology.*

*** Donald E. Chittick, *The Puzzle of Ancient Man*, pp. 109-110.**







This statue found in Vera Cruz, dating from 200 CE, has been compared by researchers to a hovercraft--a present-day vehicle that can travel on both land and water. The rotors on the sides can revolve in a circular motion, and the tail functions as a rudder. There is even a section for exhaust emission, and a control panel. The uniform that the pilot is wearing completes this comparison.





DO "DOGUS" REPRESENT PILOTS WHO LIVED THOUSANDS OF YEARS AGO?

Dogus are clay statues ranging between 7 and 30 centimeters (2.8 to 12 in) in height. So far, 3,000 of these statues have been found which are thought to have been crafted between 300 and 10,000 BCE. This makes them older than all former civilizations, including Egypt and Sumeria. Dogus were made by the Jomon people, which are thought to be the oldest known inhabitants of Japan. According to historical records, the Jomon were the first civilization to use ceramics.* In the Fukui Cave in Kyushu was discovered a piece of ceramic that is 12,700 years old.

Dogu figurines are very different from those of other past civilizations. When we look at them carefully, their clothing seems to have a variety of technical components resembling those of suits worn by pilots and deep-sea divers in the first quarter of the 20th century. The armor on Dogu figures is apparently articulated in various places to allow movement. There are openings to allow for breathing. The eyes are protected by special goggles. The hands are covered by removable gloves. The helmets have an especially interesting design: They are round, with a breathing mechanism that includes air hoses and headphones.

* ***The six thousand year old space suit*, Vaughn M. Greene, foreword by Zecharia Sitchin**







These figures, which are remarkable for their resemblance with the 20th-century flight suits and diving suits, suggest that peoples of past times had a highly advanced technology. These discoveries indicate that there has been no such thing as any process of evolution over the course of history.





In the Qur'an God states that civilization in the time of Prophet Solomon (pbuh) had a very advanced level of air transport and underwater diving. (God knows best.) Here are two verses that indicate that the jinn serving Prophet Solomon (pbuh) were divers:

So We subjected the wind to him to blow at his command, softly, wherever he directed. And the demons, every builder and diver . . . (Surah Sad : 36-37)

A TWO-THOUSAND-YEAR-OLD ANALOG COMPUTER: A DISCOVERY TO CONFOUND THE EVOLUTIONISTS' SCENARIO

In the year 1900, in one of modern archaeology's first major underwater finds, a sunken ship was discovered at the western entrance to the Aegean Sea between the islands of Crete and Kythera. The ship had been loaded full of figurines and amphorae, now in fragments.

Most of the remains were determined to be the works of Greek artists of the early pre-Christian period. But among them was a calcified bronze fragment whose purpose was unknown. But after years of research, it was discovered that this mysterious artifact was an amazingly complex scientific device.

As this interesting device slowly dried out, its old wooden case and inner parts cracked, revealing four flat parts. On the inner side of a geared wheel was an inscription that proved very difficult to decipher. Scientists suggested that this was a navigating instrument. There have been many ideas put forward about this object but no clear conclusions. Speculations about it continued until the investigations in 1951 by Yale professor Derek J. de Solla Price.

In order to reconstruct the device, Price and his Greek colleagues investigated it by bombarding it with X-rays and gamma rays. Inside, they discovered layers of gears of various sizes arranged one above another. After long calculations of the probable original proportions of the gears, Price came to a stunning conclusion: The ancient Greeks had designed a mechanism to reproduce the actual movements of the sun, moon and planets in their past, present and future. This "Antikythera" mechanism was a 2,000-year-old analog computer. [1]

This discovery confounded the claims of evolutionists that only rudimentary mechanisms were invented and utilized before the Hellenistic period.

The mechanism had originally been a bronze mechanism inside a rectangular wooden box. In front and at the rear were bronze doors on which the craftsman-inventor had inscribed detailed information. To read the information generated by the device, there were three dials. The first contained two scales, one of which displayed the signs of the Zodiac; the other was inscribed with the Greek names for the months of the year.

*The first dial showed the position of the Sun on every day of the year as it moved throughout the Zodiac.

* The second dial showed the eighteen-year cycle of solar eclipses.

* The third dial depicted the various phases of the moon.

An input was provided by a handle that needed to be turned once a day to turn a wheel of some thirty-nine bronze gears, which were meshed on parallel planes. This moved a driving-wheel that was attached with two trains of gears that were connected through a toothed turntable. The turntable acted as a differential gear train and when the input handle was turned, the two shafts rotated at different speeds. The differential gears, now used in modern-day automobiles that provide the tires to revolve at different rates of speeds on curves, were invented only in the 17th century. Price called the device one of "the greatest basis mechanical inventions of all time." [2]

This discovery caused a major repercussion around the world. With it, the evolutionists' fictitious schema of "technological evolution" was upended. According to evolutionists, any civilization 2,000 years old ought to have no sophisticated technology and have used only simple tools. However, this device invented by ancient Greek mechanics showed that civilizations of the past were not as evolutionists imagine. They produced a celestial computer centuries ago and were more advanced than many medieval civilizations. (The first analog computer was developed in 1931 by Vannevar Bush.)[3] In his book, *The Puzzle of Ancient Man: Advanced Technology in Past Civilizations?*, Donald E. Chittick makes this comment:

> Even more surprising perhaps is the discovery of an object located on a ship that was sunk in the Aegean Sea before the time of Christ. It appeared to be some type of mechanical computing device. Modern computers are of two types: analog and digital. The object discovered on this ship sunk before Christ's time was a fairly sophisticated analog computer. [4]

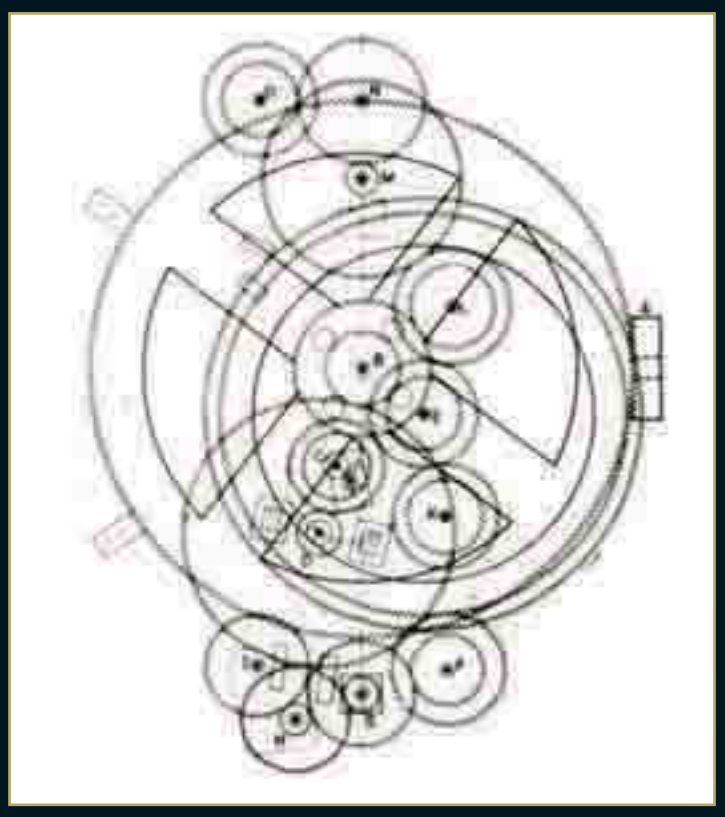
Of this discovery, an article in *The Observer* written by Helena Smith bore a headline announcing: "Revealed: World's Oldest Computer." The following extract is taken from her article:

> … after the discovery of the calcium-encrusted bronze mechanism on the ocean floor, hidden inscriptions show that it is the world's oldest computer, used to map the motions of the sun, moon and planets. 'We're very close to unlocking the secrets,' says Xenophon Moussas, an astrophysicist with a Anglo-Greek team researching the device. 'It's like a puzzle concerning astronomical and mathematical knowledge.'... Michael Wright, a former curator at London's Science Museum … said the apparatus was the best proof yet of how technologically advanced the ancients were. 'The skill with which it was made shows a level of instrument-making not surpassed until the Renaissance.'
>
> … many experts say it could change how the history of science is written. 'In many ways, it was the first analogue computer,' said Professor Theodosios Tassios of the National Technical University of Athens. 'It will change the way we look at the ancients' technological achievements.' [5]

These statements by experts are very significant, because it took approximately 20 centuries before human beings could build a computer similar to the Antikythera mechanism. 2,000 years ago, Greeks had the knowledge to build an analog computer. All this shows us that people who lived so long ago had a higher level of civilization than many later societies—a fact that cannot be explained by evolution.

Certainly, there were backward civilizations in various places in the world while the Greeks were enjoying their own advanced civilization. The fact that some societies existed in an advanced civilization while some others were less-developed, does not indicate that mankind is a species that evolved from apes or that one society developed from another, as the Darwinists claim. This is an uninformed interpretation that goes against all science and logic.

1. http://www.dreamscape.com/morgana/triton2.htm
2. *Ibid.*
3. *Encyclopaedia Britannica Online*; www.britannica.com/eb/article-9018261/Vannevar-Bush
4. Donald E. Chittick, *The Puzzle of Ancient Man: Advanced Technology in Past Civilizations?*, Creation Compass, 1998, pp. 34-35
5. "Revealed: world's oldest computer," Helena Smith, *The Observer*, August 20, 2006; http://observer.guardian.co.uk/world/story/0,,1854232,00.html





Pictured here is the geared wheel recovered from the Aegean Sea and determined to be part of an ancient computer.

DID ELECTRICITY EXIST IN ANCIENT EGYPT?

Reliefs in the temple of Hathor at Dendera have revealed the possibility that the Ancient Egyptians knew about and used electricity. When the figures in this relief are carefully examined, you can see that, just like today, high-voltage insulation must have been used at that time: A bulb-like shape is supported by a rectangular pillar (called the Djed pillar and assumed to be an insulator). This resemblance between the shape in the picture and electric lamps is astonishing. [58] While analyzing ancient Egyptian metal objects in 1933, Dr. Colin G. Fink—who invented the tungsten filament electric light bulb—found that the Egyptians knew a method of plating antimony on copper over 4,300 years ago. This was a method by which the same results accomplished today by electroplating were achieved. [59]

Scientists have experimented with the system depicted in the reliefs to determine whether it could have emitted light. The Austrian electrical engineer Walter Garn studied the reliefs in great detail, and reproduced the Djed pillar insulator, bulb and twisting wire. The model he built did indeed work and emit light. [60]

One piece of evidence that Ancient Egyptians may have used electricity is the absence of any traces of soot on the interior walls of their tombs and pyramids. If—as evolutionist archaeologists maintain—they used burning torches and oil lamps for lighting, then traces of soot would inevitably have been left behind. Yet there are no such traces anywhere, not even in the very deepest chambers. It would have been impossible for construction to continue without the necessary lighting being provided nor, even more importantly, for the magnificent murals to have been painted on the walls. This strengthens the possibility that electricity was, indeed, used in Ancient Egypt.





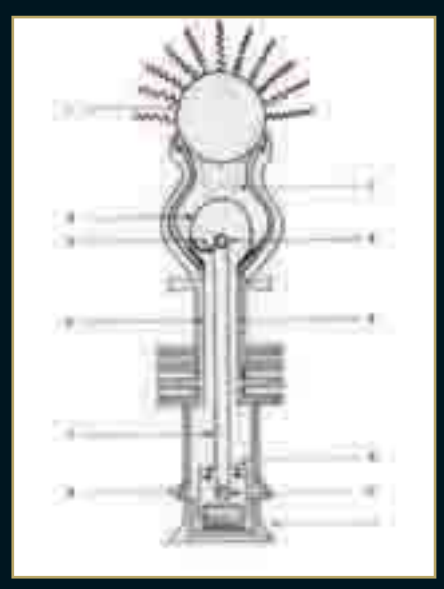
The resemblance to today's light bulbs of the figures in these reliefs from the Temple of Hathor at Dendera has amazed scientists.













The Djed pillar, frequently shown in Egyptian drawings, may symbolize a kind of electrical apparatus. The column may have served as a generator, thus providing lighting.

The Sumerian Civilization

In describing the supposed "evolutionary march" of the history of mankind, Darwinist scientists are quite helpless on another subject: Man's mind, by which mankind has built universities, hospitals, factories and states, composed music, held the Olympic Games and traveled into space—in short, one of the most important characteristics that makes Man what he is.

Evolutionists maintain that human mind assumed its present capacities by evolving after Man diverged from chimpanzees, our so-called closest living relative. They ascribe the alleged leaps that took place in the mind's evolution to random changes occurring in the brain, and to the improving effect of tool-making skills. You'll frequently encounter such claims in television documentaries and in articles in magazines and newspapers, telling tall tales concerning ape-men who first learned how to make knives out of stone, and then spears. But this propaganda is not valid. Although they attempt to portray the scenarios they set out as scientific, they are actually based solely upon Darwinist preconceptions, and completely unscientific. The most important point of all is that human mind cannot be reduced to matter. By documenting the invalidity of materialism, this fact alone totally undermines any claims regarding the evolution of mind.

Evolutionists maintain that mind emerged through evolution, but they have no means of experiencing what a primitive level of intelligence is like, nor of replicating the conditions in the supposed evolutionary process. Despite his being an evolutionist, Henry Gee, editor of *Nature* magazine, well known for its evolutionist content, openly admits the unscientific nature of such claims:

> For example, the evolution of Man is said to have been driven by improvements in posture, brain size, and the coordination between hand and eye, which led to technological achievements such as fire, the manufacture of tools, and the use of language. But such scenarios are subjective. They can never be tested by experiment, and so they are unscientific. They rely for their currency not on scientific test, but on assertion and the authority of their presentation. [61]

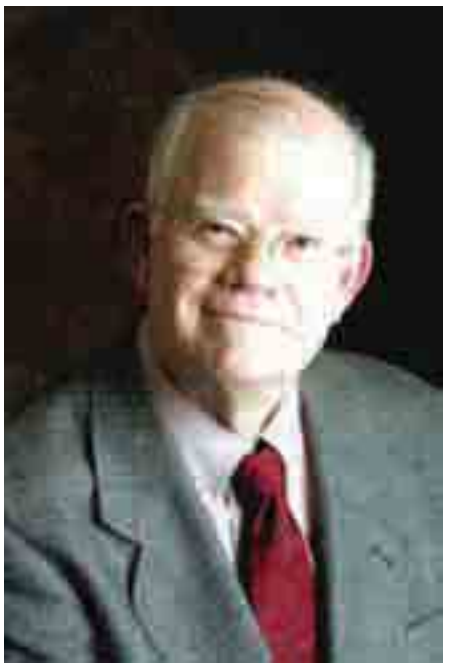
Besides being unscientific, such scenarios are also logically invalid. Evolutionists maintain that thanks to the intellect that supposedly emerged through evolution, the ability to use tools emerged and developed, thanks to which, in turn, intelligence developed. Yet such a development is possible only when human intelligence is already present. According to this account, the question of whether technology or mind first emerged through evolution goes unanswered.

Phillip Johnson, one of the most effective critics of Darwinism, writes this on the subject:

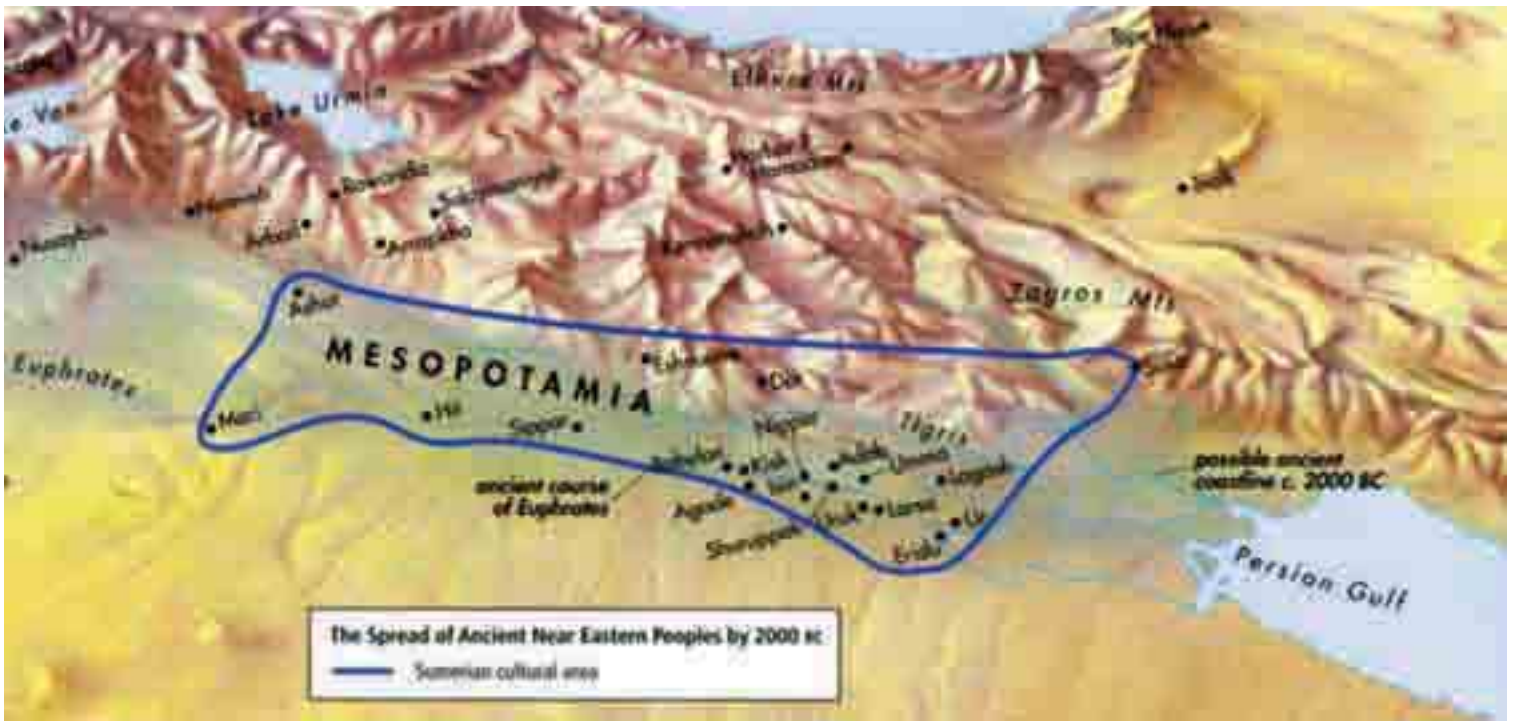
> A theory that is the product of a mind can never adequately explain the mind that produced the theory. The story of the great scientific mind that discovers absolute truth is satisfying only so long as we accept the mind itself as a given. Once we try to explain the mind as a product of its own discoveries, we are in a hall of mirrors with no exit. [62]

The fact that Darwinists are quite unable to account for their own human minds reveals that the claims they make about Man's cultural and social history are also invalid. Indeed, all the facts and findings we have reviewed so far makes Darwinists' claims regarding the "evolution of history" totally meaningless.

Contrary to what evolutionists claim, the history of mankind is full of proofs that ancient peoples possessed far superior technologies and civilizations than had been believed. One of these civilizations is that of the Sumerians. The artifacts they left behind are some of the proofs of the accumulated knowledge possessed by mankind thousands of years ago.



Phillip Johnson



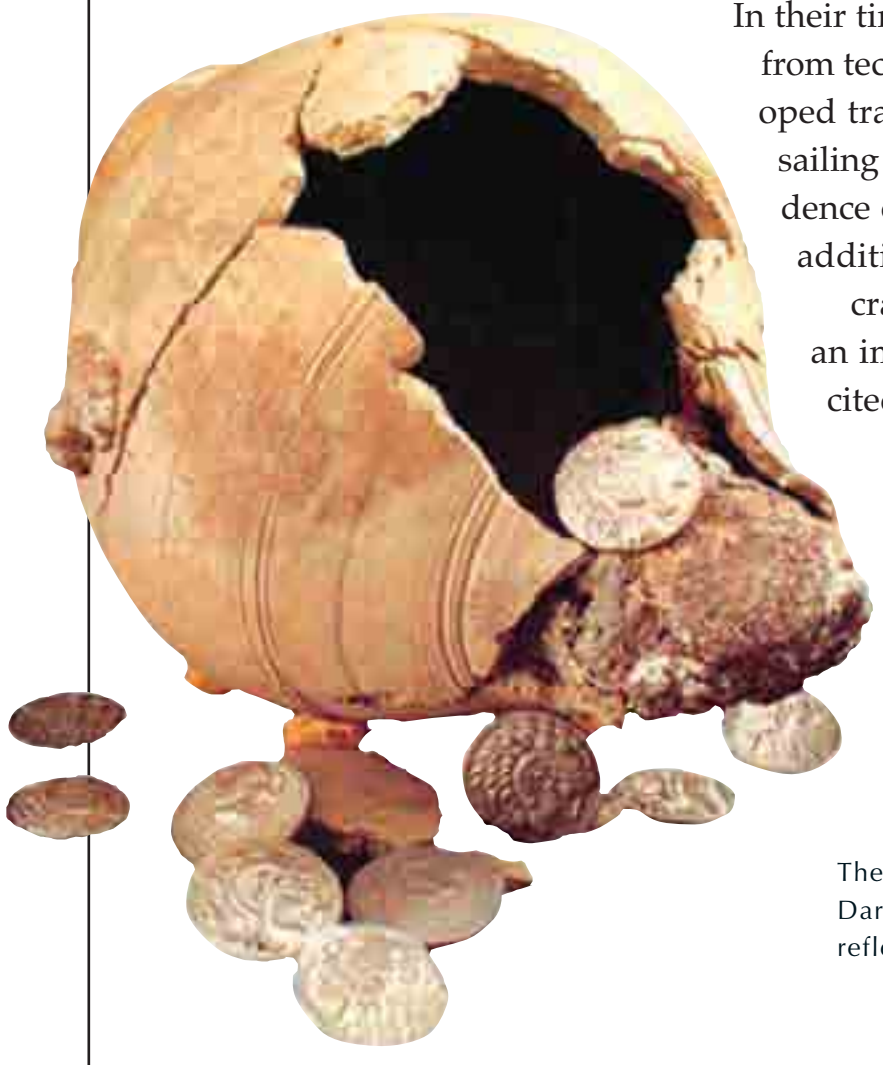
From 3,000 BCE onward, the Sumerians brought large areas under their control by constantly founding large city-states.

The Sumerians: An Advanced Civilization

Mesopotamia means "between rivers" in Greek. This region is one of the most fertile in the world, which has made it the cradle of great civilizations.

One group of people who emerged from south of these lands—from the region now known as Kuwait and northern Saudi Arabia—spoke a different language from other communities, lived in cities, were ruled by a monarchy based on a legal structure, and used writing. These were the Sumerians, who developed rapidly by founding great city-states from 3,000 BCE on, and brought great numbers of people under their sway. [63]

At a later date, the Sumerians were defeated by the Akkadians and passed under their yoke. However, by adopting the Sumerians' culture, religion, art, law, state structure and literature, the Akkadians enabled civilization to preserve in Mesopotamia.



In their time, the Sumerians made significant developments in all fields, from technology to art and from law to literature. They had well-developed trade and a powerful economy. Bronze work, wheeled vehicles, sailing boats, statues and monumental structures are some of the evidence of their rapid progress that has survived to the present day. In addition, the Sumerians are known to have possessed many handcrafts that have not survived. The weaving and dyeing of wool—an important export commodity for Mesopotamian cities—can be cited as one of their developed lesser arts. [64]

The Sumerians also had a developed social structure. Their state was a monarchical one, with the priest-king ruling with the help of a series of officials. After the harvest, these would share the produce among the people, and visit and inspect the fields. Bureaucracy formed the basis of the Sumerian administrative system. The priest in every region would assume responsibility for the people living there and

The deep-rooted civilizations founded by ancient societies show that Darwin's thesis of "progress from the primitive to the civilized" does not reflect the facts. Sumerian civilization is one example of this.



The way that the Assyrian chariot in the picture above moves with no propulsive force is worthy of note. The soldiers' armor shows how far advanced the craft of metallurgy was at that time. Their clothing is completely covered in armor, making it possible for them to move comfortably, while they are protected from head to foot. The chariot must be strong enough to stand up to wartime conditions and heavy blows, especially since it was used as a battering ram. The materials used and the chariot's strength are particularly striking. (2,000 BCE to 612 BCE)

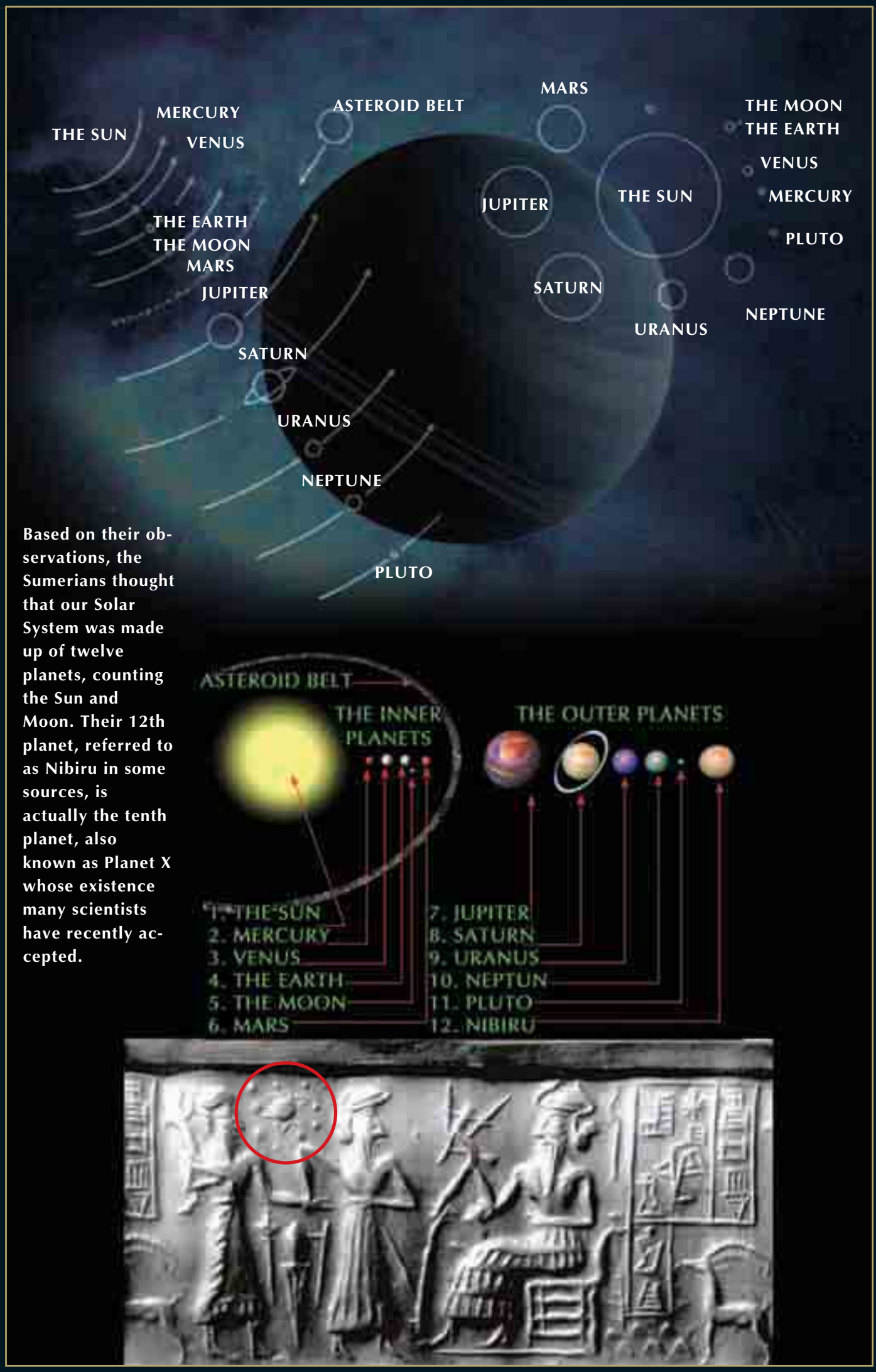
thus ensure that food was equitably distributed, in big cities especially. Work carried out by the priests was recorded and archived.

In the social, artistic, scientific and economic spheres, the Sumerians, who lived some 5,000 years before our own time, are at total variance with the evolutionist model of Man supposedly advancing from the primitive to the developed. The great civilization built by the Sumerians was not only exceedingly advanced for its own time, but also considerably advanced in comparison to a great many societies of our day. This level of cultural development cannot be explained by evolutionist claims of human beings first ridding themselves of ape-like features, including communication in grunts, then beginning to socialize and raise animals, and only just learning about agriculture. It is clear that human beings have always been human, with all their intelligence, abilities and tastes, in all periods of history. The images of ape-men sitting by the fire in caves and spending their days making crude stone implements, as so frequently depicted by evolutionists, are entirely fictitious, and conflict with all historical, archaeological and scientific evidence.

Sumerian Science

The Sumerians had their own number system. Instead of the present-day base-10 system (decimal), they constructed a mathematical system based on the number 60 (sexagesimal). Their system still occupies an important place in our own day, in the way that we have 60 minutes in an hour, and 60 seconds in a minute, and 360 degrees in a circle. For these reasons, the Sumerians, whose mathematical knowledge produced the first geometrical and algebraic formulae, are regarded as the founders of modern mathematics.

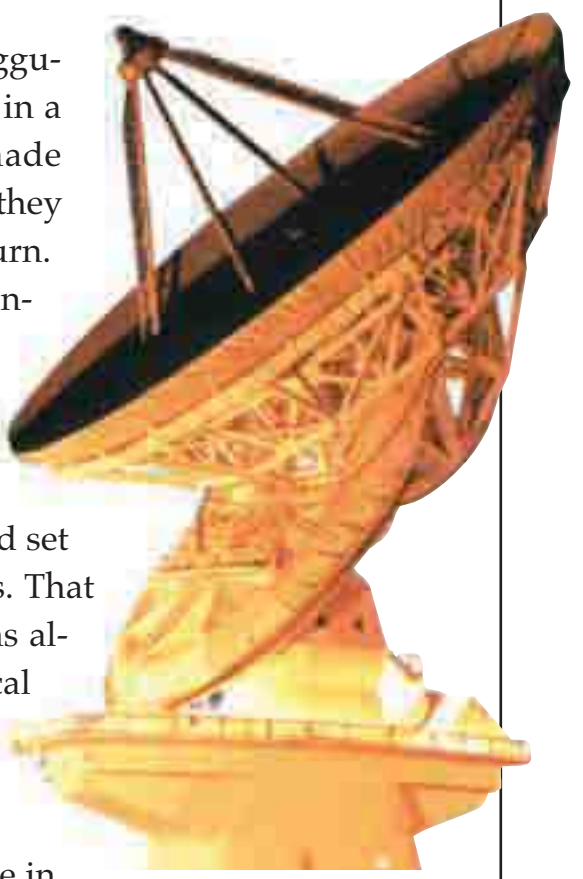
In addition, the Sumerians attained a rather advanced level in astronomy, and their calculations of the years, months and days were almost exactly the same as ours. The Sumerian calendar, with its year consisting of 12 months, was also used by the Ancient Egyptians, the Greeks and a number of Semitic societies. According to this calendar, a year consisted of two seasons—summer and winter. Summer began on the vernal equinox, and winter on the autumnal equinox.



Based on their observations, the Sumerians thought that our Solar System was made up of twelve planets, counting the Sun and Moon. Their 12th planet, referred to as Nibiru in some sources, is actually the tenth planet, also known as Planet X whose existence many scientists have recently accepted.

The picture above shows Sumerian drawings of the Solar System. The Sun appears in the middle, with the planets orbiting around it.

The Sumerians used a 12-month calendar, drew maps of many constellations, and followed the movements of planets such as Mercury, Venus and Jupiter. The accuracy of their calculations has been confirmed by discoveries and computer calculations made in our time.



The Sumerians also studied the heavens from towers they referred to as "ziggurats." [65] They were able to predict solar and lunar eclipses, as can be seen clearly in a number of records. To record their astronomical discoveries, the Sumerians made charts of a great many constellations of stars. In addition to the Sun and Moon, they also studied and noted the movements of Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter and Saturn. The calculations that the Sumerians produced 5,000 years ago have now been confirmed by the images sent back to Earth by spacecraft.

No doubt this is in complete conflict with claims of the evolution of history. We are looking at information originally discovered 5,000 years ago, which we have reacquired only recently thanks to giant telescopes, advanced computers and technology of various kinds. That being the case, evolutionist scientists should set aside their preconceptions and act in the light of the scientific and historical facts. That truth shows the invalidity of the idea, advocated by Darwinists, that civilizations always progress from the primitive to the more advanced. A number of ideological concerns underlie the attempt to account for the history of Man—who founds civilizations, composes music, produces works of art, constructs impressive buildings, explores space and makes scientific and technological discoveries—in terms of a supposed process of evolution. The correct approach for scientists is to behave in the light of the facts determined by experiment, discovery and observation, not ideological concerns.



Ziggurat

THE NIMRUD LENS

A discovery made by the archaeologist Sir John Layard in 1850 raised the question of who actually used the first lens? During a series of excavations in what is now Iraq, Layard discovered a piece of a lens dating back 3,000 years. Currently on display in the British Museum, this fragment shows that the first known lens was used in the days of the Assyrians. Professor Giovanni Pettinato of the University of Rome believes that this rock-crystal lens—which, according to him, is a major discovery shedding considerable light on the history of science—could also explain why the ancient Assyrians knew so much about astronomy, having discovered the planet Saturn and the rings around it. [66]

To what use was this lens put? That answer may be debatable, but it's still obvious that not all bygone societies lived simple lives, as evolutionist scientists maintain. Past societies made use of science and technology, built deeply-rooted civilizations and enjoyed advanced life styles. Only limited information regarding their daily lives has come down to us today, but practically all we know shows that none of these societies ever underwent evolution.



A lens-like fragment dating back some 3,000 years has been described as an important discovery that "could rewrite the history of science." That history shows that humankind has possessed the same mind, abilities and tastes from the moment he came into being.



THE BAGHDAD BATTERY

In 1938, the German archaeologist Wilhelm König discovered a vase-like object now known as the "Baghdad Battery." But how was it concluded that this object, some 2,000 years old, was used as a battery? If it actually was used as a battery—which the research carried out certainly indicates—then all theories to the effect that civilization always progresses and that societies in the past lived under primitive conditions, will be totally demolished. This earthenware pot, sealed with asphalt or bitumen, contains a cylinder of copper. The bottom of this cylinder is covered with a copper disk. The asphalt stopper holds in place an iron rod, suspended down into the cylinder, without making any contact with it.

If the pot is filled with an electrolyte, a current-producing battery is the result. This phenomenon is known as an electrochemical reaction, and is not far different from the way that present-day batteries work. During experiments, between 1.5 and 2 volts of electricity was generated by some reconstructions based on the Baghdad Battery.

This raises a very important question: What was a battery used for 2,000 years ago? Since such a battery existed, obviously there must have been tools and devices that it powered. This once again shows that people living 2,000 years ago possessed far more advanced technology—and by extension, living standards—than was previously thought.



Research into this object, known as the "Baghdad battery" and dating back 2,000 years, suggests that it was used as a battery to generate electricity.

The Mayans: Another Civilization That Refutes the Idea of the Evolution of History

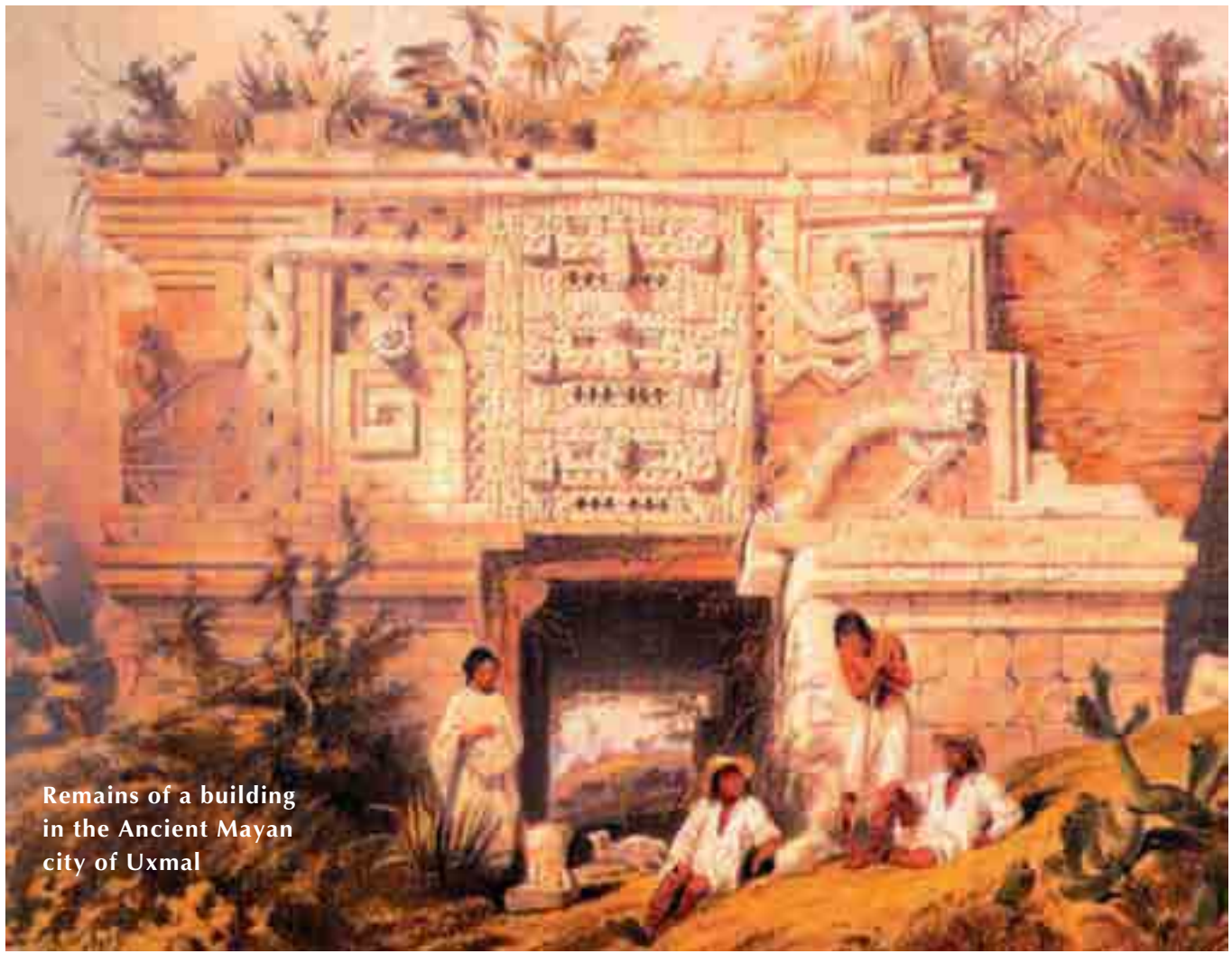
Almost all evolutionist publications have one thing in common: All of them devote considerable space to imaginary scenarios regarding why some biological structure or characteristic of a living thing might have evolved. The striking factor is that all the stories evolutionists dream up are depicted as scientific fact. The fact is, however, that these accounts are nothing more than Darwinist fairy tales. Evolutionists seek to present the scenarios they come up with as scientific evidence. Yet these accounts are all entirely misleading, of no scientific worth, and can never constitute evidence for evolutionist claims.

One tale so frequently encountered in the evolutionist literature is that of allegedly ape-like creatures turning into human beings, and of primitive man gradually becoming a social entity. Despite there being no scientific evidence to support them, reconstructions of these supposed primitive human beings—in which they are depicted as walking only semi-upright, grunting, walking together with their "cave-families" or hunting with crude stone tools—are the best known parts of this scenario.

These reconstructions amount to an invitation to imagine and believe. With them, evolutionists seek to convince people not on the basis of concrete facts, but of fantastic speculation, because these are based on their authors' prejudices and preconceptions, rather than on scientific facts.

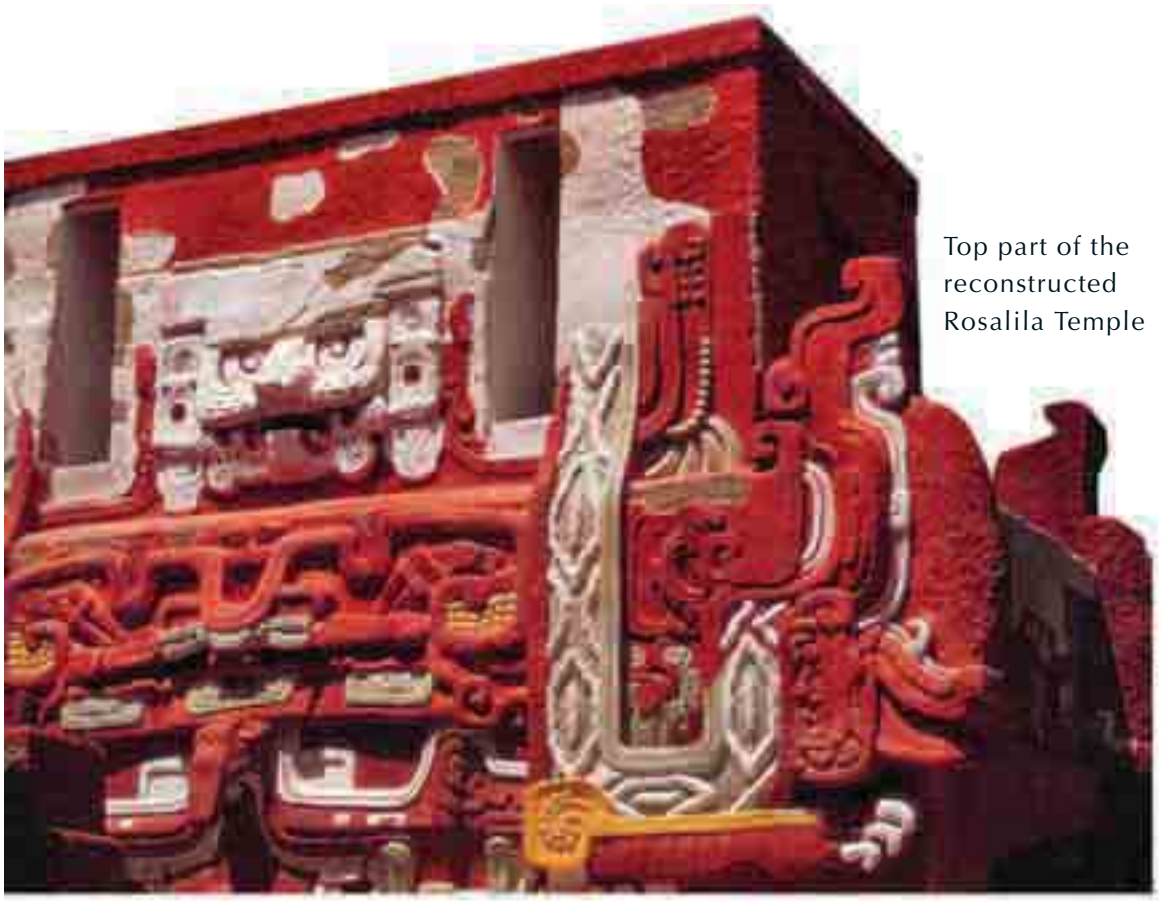
Evolutionists have no qualms about keeping these stories in the professional literature, nor about presenting them as if they were scientific truth, even though they are well aware of the erroneous nature of their accounts. However, these scenarios so frequently voiced by evolutionists constitute conjectures, not scientific evidence, for the theory of evolution, because there is no evidence that Man is descended from an ape-like ancestor. In the same way, no archaeological or historical evidence suggests that societies evolve from the primitive to the more advanced. Man has been Man ever since he first came into existence, and has created different civilizations and cultures in all periods of history. One of these civilizations is the Mayan, whose remains still inspire amazement today.

Historical sources refer to a tall figure in white robes who came to the communities living in this region. According to the information contained on monuments, the belief in a single God spread for a short time, while advances were made in science and art.



Remains of a building in the Ancient Mayan city of Uxmal

Some evolutionist scientists claim that the Mayans did not use metal tools. Yet if not, how can we account for the detailed stonework in Mayan ruins? Metal tools would swiftly oxidize and decay in the Yucatán rain forest, with its humid climate. It may well be, therefore, that Mayan metal objects have not survived down to the present. But their surviving stone structures show that it is impossible for such delicate and detailed work to have been produced using only stone tools.



Top part of the reconstructed Rosalila Temple

The detailed carving on the stone shows that the Mayans possessed the necessary technology for stonemasonry, which is next to impossible in the absence of tools such as steel files, chisels, and drills.

The Mayans: Expert Mathematicians

The Mayans lived in Central America in around 1,000 BCE, at a considerable distance from other advanced civilizations like those in Egypt, Greece and Mesopotamia. The most important features of the Mayans are the scientific advances they made in the fields of astronomy and mathematics, and their complex written language.

The Mayans' knowledge of time, astronomy and mathematics was a thousand years ahead of that of the Western world at the time. For example, their calculation of the Earth's annual cycle was a great deal more accurate than any other such calculations before the invention of the computer. The Mayans used the mathematical concept of zero a thousand years before its discovery by Western mathematicians, and used far more advanced figures and signs than their contemporaries.

The Mayan Calendar

The Haab, the civil calendar used by the Mayans, consisting of 365 days, is one of the products of their advanced civilization. Actually, they were aware that a year is slightly longer than 365 days; their estimate was 365.242036 days. In the Gregorian calendar in use today, a year consists of 365.2425 days. [67] As you can see, there's only a very small difference between the two figures—further evidence of the Mayans' expertise in the fields of mathematics and astronomy.





The Mayan calendar is almost identical to the 365-day Gregorian calendar used today. The Mayans calculated that a year was slightly longer than 365 days (right).
An Aztec calendar stone (above).



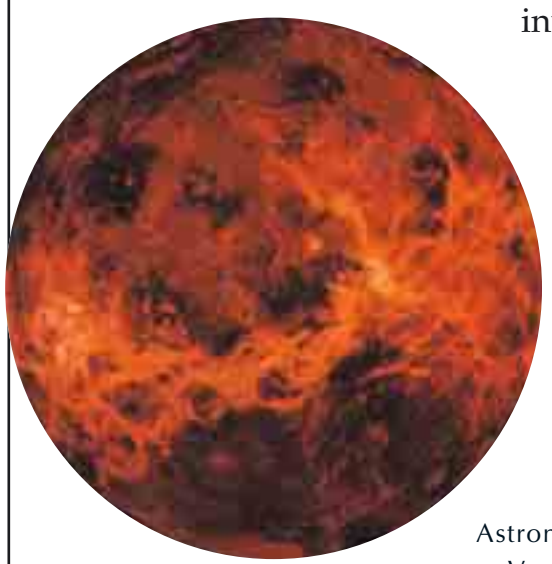
Temple of the Warriors at Chichen Itza

The Mayans' Knowledge of Astronomy

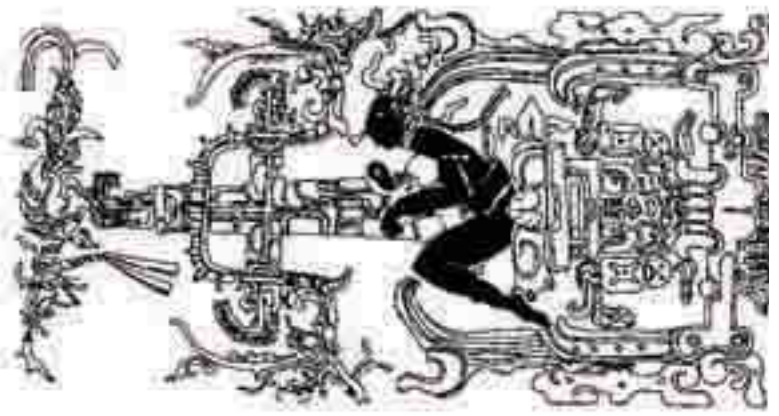
Three books which have come down to us from the Mayans, known as the Maya Codices, contain important information concerning their lives and astronomical knowledge. Of the three—the Madrid Codex, the Paris Codex and the Dresden Codex—the latter is the most important in terms of showing the depth of the Mayan knowledge of astronomy. They possessed a very complex system of writing, of which only less than 30% has been deciphered. Yet even this is enough to show the advanced level of science they attained.

For example, page 11 of the Dresden Codex contains information about the planet Venus. The Mayans had calculated that the Venusian year lasted 583.92 days, and rounded it up to 584 days. In addition, they produced drawings of the planet's cycle for thousands of years. Two other pages in the codex contain information about Mars, four are about Jupiter and its satellites, and eight pages are devoted to the Moon, Mercury and Saturn, setting out such complicated calculations as the orbits of these planets around the Sun, their relationships with one another, and their relationships with the Earth.

So accurate was the Mayans' knowledge of astronomy that they were able to determine that one day needed to be subtracted from the Venusian orbit every 6,000 years. How did they acquire such information? That is still a matter of debate for astronomers, astro-physicists and archaeologists. Today, such complex calculations are made with the help of computer technology. Scientists learn about outer space in observatories equipped with all kinds of technical and electrical apparatus. Yet the Mayans acquired their knowledge centuries before the invention of present-day technology. This yet again invalidates the thesis that societies always progress from a primitive to a more advanced state. Many bygone societies had just as advanced a level of civilization as current ones, and sometimes even more so. Many communities today have not yet achieved the levels attained by societies in the past. In short, civilizations sometimes move forwards and at other times backwards, and both advanced and primitive civilizations sometimes exist at the very same time.



Astronomical knowledge that can calculate the one day that needs to be subtracted from the orbit of Venus every 6,000 years is an important example of the advanced civilization of the past peoples.





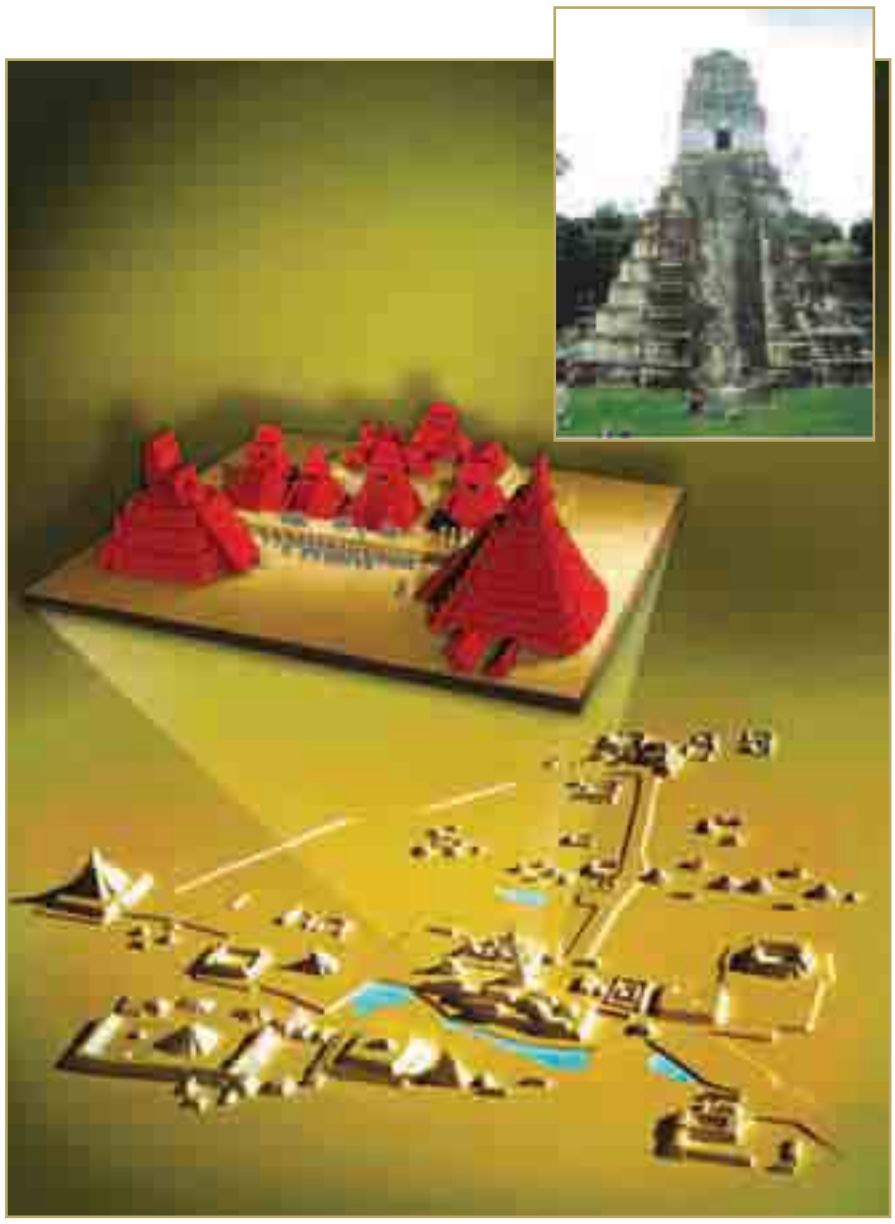
Below: Detail from the coffin cover of the tomb of the Mayan ruler Pacal. The vehicle Pacal is sitting on resembles a kind of motorbike, which may be a powered vehicle used at the time.



Network of Roads in the Ancient Mayan City of Tikal

Tikal, one of the oldest Mayan cities, was founded in the 8th century BCE. Archaeological excavations in the city, which stands in wild jungle, have unearthed houses, palaces, pyramids, temples and assembly areas. All these areas are connected to one another by roads. Radar images have shown that in addition to complete drainage system, the city also enjoyed a comprehensive irrigation system. Tikal stands neither by a river nor by a lake, and it was found that the city made use of some ten water reservoirs.

Five main roads lead from Tikal into the jungle. Archaeologists describe them as ceremonial roads. Aerial photographs show that Mayan cities were linked to one another by a large network of roads totaling some 300 kilometers (190 miles) in length and demonstrating detailed engineering. All the roads were made from broken rocks and were covered over with a light-color hard-wearing layer. These roads are perfectly straight, as if laid out with a ruler, and the important questions remain of how the Mayans were able to de-



Darwinists maintain, despite possessing no scientific evidence, that ancient men were primitive beings living in a primitive manner, and that their intelligence developed over time.
Archaeological findings refute this, however. Excavations carried out in the Ancient Mayan city of Tikal, for instance, reveal a marvel of engineering and planning. Aerial photographs show that Mayan cities connected to one another by a wide network of roads. This all shows that advanced civilizations have existed in all periods of history.

termine direction during the construction of these roads and what equipment and tools they used. The evolutionist mentality cannot provide rational and logical answers. Because we are dealing with a marvel of engineering, hundreds of kilometers long, it is crystal-clear that these roads are the product of detailed calculations and measurements and the use of the necessary materials and tools.

Cogs Used by the Mayans

Research in regions inhabited by the Mayans shows that they used devices containing cogwheels.

The photograph overleaf, taken in the major Mayan city of Copan, is one of the proofs of this. A society using cogwheel technology must also possess a knowledge of mechanical engineering.

It is impossible for anyone lacking this knowledge to produce a cogwheel mechanism. For example, if you were asked to produce a similar mechanism to that in the photograph, then without the appropriate training you could not do so, nor ensure that the mechanism would function properly.

Yet that the Mayans managed to do this is an important indicator of their level of knowledge, and proves that those who lived in the past were not "backward," as evolutionists claim.

The examples up to now are only a few that demonstrate the advanced levels of civilization achieved by communities in the past. These point to one very significant truth: The evolutionist thesis imposed for so many years, that societies in the past lived simple, backward, primitive lives, is simply wrong. Societies with different levels of civilization and different cultures have existed in all ages; yet none evolved from any other.



Mayan cogwheels, in Copan



The fact that some backward civilizations existed 1,000 years ago does not mean that history itself evolved, or that societies progress from the primitive to the more advanced. Because alongside these backward communities, there were also highly advanced ones that made huge strides in science and technology and founded deep-rooted civilizations. Yes, cultural interaction and the accumulated knowledge handed down through generations may well play a role in societies' development. But this is not evolution.

In citing examples of the communities that lived in the past, God tells us in the Qur'an that some of these did indeed build advanced cultures:

Have they not traveled in the Earth and seen the final fate of those before them? They were greater than them in strength and left far deeper traces on the Earth ... (Surah Ghafir: 21)

Have they not traveled in the land and seen the final fate of those before them? They were more numerous than them and greater in strength and left more and deeper traces on Earth, but what they earned was of no use to them. (Surah Ghafir:82)

How many wrongdoing cities We destroyed, and now all their roofs and walls are fallen in; how many abandoned wells and stuccoed palaces! (Surat al-Hajj: 45)

These statements imparted in the Qur'an are supported by archaeological findings. When archaeological discoveries and the sites where past communities lived are examined, it can indeed be seen that most of these societies enjoyed a higher level than some present-day communities, and that they made enormous advances in the fields of construction technology, astronomy, mathematics and medicine. This yet again invalidates the Darwinist myth of the evolution of history and societies.

THE STILL-UNSOLVED NAZCA LINES

The Nazca lines, outside of the Peruvian city of Lima, are one of the discoveries that scientists are unable to explain. These most astonishing lines were first revealed by studies from the air performed by Dr. Paul Kosok, from New York's Long Island University, in 1939. Kilometers long, these lines sometimes resemble an airport's runways, and also depict various birds, monkeys, and spiders. Who constructed these lines in an arid Peruvian desert, why, and how is still a mystery. On the other hand, whoever produced them obviously did not live primitive lives, as some scientists maintain. These lines, which are properly visible only from the air, were produced flawlessly, which is something quite extraordinary that calls for considerable reflection.



1



2



3



4



5



6

1.A 45-meter-long (150-feet) spider image
2. A human figure
3. A 140-meter-long (450 feet) representation of a condor
4. A large image of a monkey, 58 meters (190 feet)wide and 93 meters (305 feet) long
5. Figures of a tree and hands
6. A dog figure

During the course of history, great advances have been made in all areas, along with enormous scientific and technological progress. But it is irrational and unscientific to describe these changes as "evolution," in the way that materialists do. Thanks to the accumulation of culture and knowledge, there is constant progress in such fields as science and technology. However, just as there is no physical difference between present-day humans and those who lived thousands of years ago, neither do they differ in terms of their intelligence and ability. The idea that 20th-century people possess more advanced civilizations because their brain capacity has grown is an erroneous perspective, a result of evolutionist propaganda.



The Impasse of Language Evolution

In recounting the myth of the evolution of mankind's history, evolutionists encounter a number of serious problems. One is how human consciousness emerged in the first place. Another concerns the origin of speech—one characteristic that distinguishes human beings from all other living creatures.

When we speak, we are able to shape our thoughts thanks to language, and to express them in such a way that another party can understand them. Although this requires highly specialized muscular movements of the lips, throat and tongue, we are hardly aware of this. We merely "want" to speak. Sounds, syllables and words emerge through the harmonious contraction and relaxation of some 100 different muscles, and sentences comprehensible to others are formed by the appropriate sequences of such grammatical elements as subject, object and pronoun. The fact that we do nothing more than "wish" to use such an ability, based on such complex stages, clearly shows that speech is not merely an ability that arises from essential biological structures.

The human capacity for speech is an exceedingly complex phenomenon that cannot be explained in terms of the imaginary requirements or mechanisms of an evolutionary process. Despite lengthy research, evolutionists have been unable to produce any evidence that an exceedingly complex ability like speech evolved from simple animal-like sounds. David Premack from Pennsylvania University made this failure abundantly clear when he said, "Human language is an embarrassment for evolutionary theory ..." [68]

The well-known linguist Derek Bickerton summarizes the reasons for this "embarrassment:"

> Could language have come directly out of some prehuman trait? No. Does it resemble forms of animal communication? No ... no ape, despite intensive training, has yet acquired even the rudiments of syntax ... how words emerged, how syntax emerged. But these problems lie at the heart of language evolution. [69]



There are many races in the world speaking many languages, and every language is highly complex. Evolutionists cannot even imagine how such complexity might have come about gradually.



Richard Dawkins

All languages on Earth are complex, and not even evolutionists are able to imagine how such complexity could have been acquired gradually. According to the evolutionist biologist Richard Dawkins, all languages—even the tribal ones regarded as most primitive—are highly complex:

My clear example is language. Nobody knows how it began ... Equally obscure is the origin of semantics; of words and their meaning ... all the thousands of languages in the world are very complex. I am biased towards thinking it was gradual, but it is not quite obvious that it had to be. Some people think it began suddenly, more or less invented by a single genius in a particular place at a particular time. [70]

Two evolutionist brain researchers, W.K. Williams and J. Wakefield of Arizona State University, say this on the subject:

Despite the lack of evidence for intermediate stages in linguistic evolution, the alternatives are hard to accept. If some species-specific characteristic did not evolve in piecemeal fashion, then there would seem to be only two ways to explain its appearance. Either it was put in place by some still-undiscovered force, perhaps through divine intervention, or it was the result of some relatively abrupt change in the development of the species, perhaps some sort of spontaneous and widespread mutation ... but the fortuitous nature of such a happenstance mutation makes that explanation seem suspect. As has been pointed out (Pinker and Bloom, 1990), the chances against a mutation resulting in a system as complex and apparently so ideally suited to its task as is language are staggeringly high. [71]

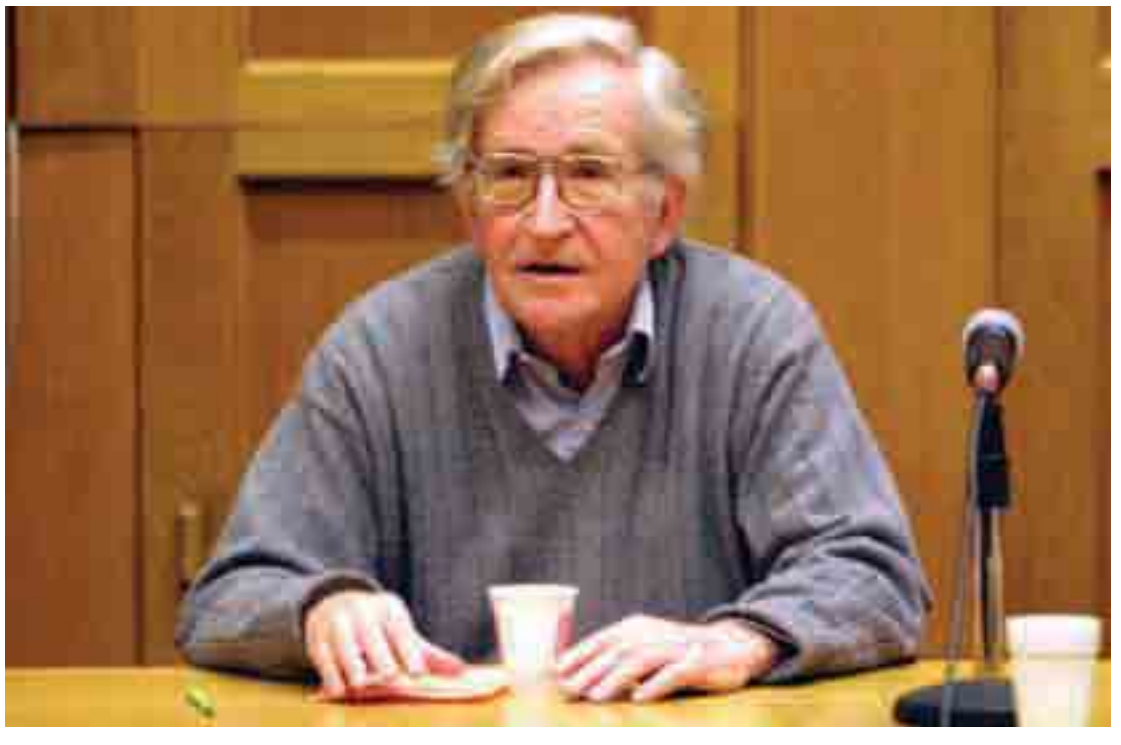
Professor of linguistics Noam Chomsky comments on the complexity of the ability to speak:

I've said nothing so far about the production of language. The reason is that there is little to say of any interest. Apart from peripheral aspects, it remains largely a mystery. [72]

To anyone not trapped inside evolutionist preconceptions, the origin of the capacity for speech is perfectly clear. It is Almighty God Who bestows this ability on Man. God inspires speech in human beings and causes them to speak, as is revealed in a verse from the Qur'an:

... They will reply, "God gave us speech as He has given speech to everything. He created you in the first place and you will be returned to Him." (Surah Fussilat: 21)

In the same way that evolutionists are unable to account for the complexity of the biological structures that enable speech, they are also unable to explain the origin of the consciousness that makes language possible. Human consciousness and the complexities of language show that language was created by a superior Intelligence that belongs to Almighty God, our Lord.



Noam Chomsky

THE TRUE RELIGION HAS EXISTED SINCE THE BEGINNING OF HISTORY

Another error of those who promote the deception that history and society evolved is the claim that religion—society's highest value—evolved as well. This claim was put forth in the 19th century and was avidly defended by materialists and atheists. But there are no archaeological findings to justify it and it remains in the realm of speculation.

Nor is there any support to claim that humans of earlier ages practiced so-called "primitive" tribal and polytheist religions, and that true religion—the religion revealed to the whole of humanity since the time of Adam (pbuh)and based on the belief in one God—came into being only later. Some evolutionists try to portray this claim as a historical fact, but they are greatly mistaken. Just as Darwin's theory of biological evolution is a deception, so is the theory of religious evolution that takes its inspiration from him.

How Did the "Evolution of Religions" Error Come About?

About one and a half centuries ago, when Darwin's Origin of Species was still in its first edition, the idea of evolution gained support among materialists and atheists. Some thinkers of that period assumed that every event in the human history could be explained by evolution, stating that everything began from a so-called basic, primitive stage and advanced toward greater perfection.

This error was applied in many areas. In the realm of economics, for example, Marxism claimed that such advancement was inevitable and that everyone would eventually adopt communism. Experience has shown that this was only a dream and Marxism's claims did not reflect reality.

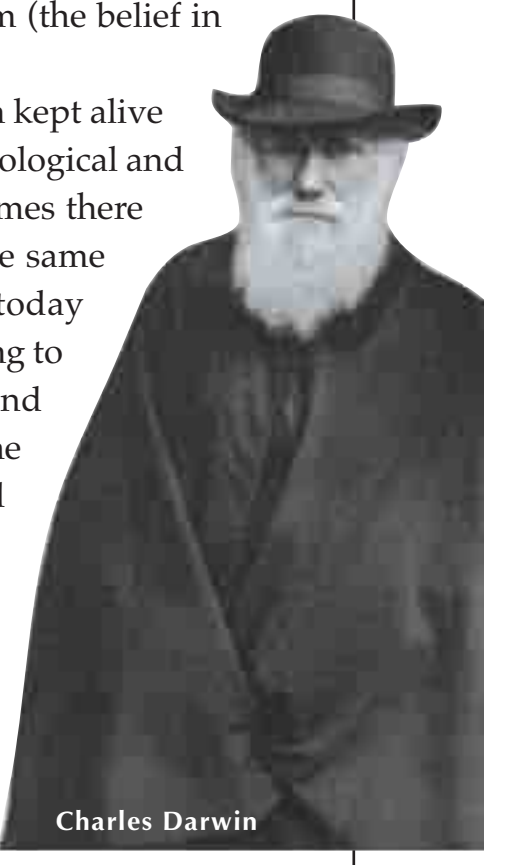
In the field of psychology, Sigmund Freud said that human beings were a highly evolved species but that psychologically, their actions were still motivated by the same drives as their so-called primitive ancestors' had been. This major error has been scientifically refuted by psychological research, showing that Freudianism's basic suppositions had no scientific foundation.

In the same way, the fields of sociology, anthropology and history have also been affected by the theory of evolution, but knowledge gained from discoveries in the last century have shown this influence has been counterproductive.

The common feature of all these evolutionary theories is their opposition to any belief in God. This is the philosophical basis behind the mistaken idea of the evolution of religion. According to the false claims of Herbert Spencer, a leading proponent of this error, early human beings had no religion. The first religions supposedly began with the worship of the dead. Other anthropologists who support the deception of religion's "evolution" propose different accounts. Some say that religion has its source in animism (the attribution of divine spirit to nature); others think that it arose from totemism (the worship of a symbolic person, group or object). Another anthropologist, E. B. Taylor, believes that religion developed from animism to manism

(ancestor-worship), polytheism (the belief in many gods) and finally ending in monotheism (the belief in one God).

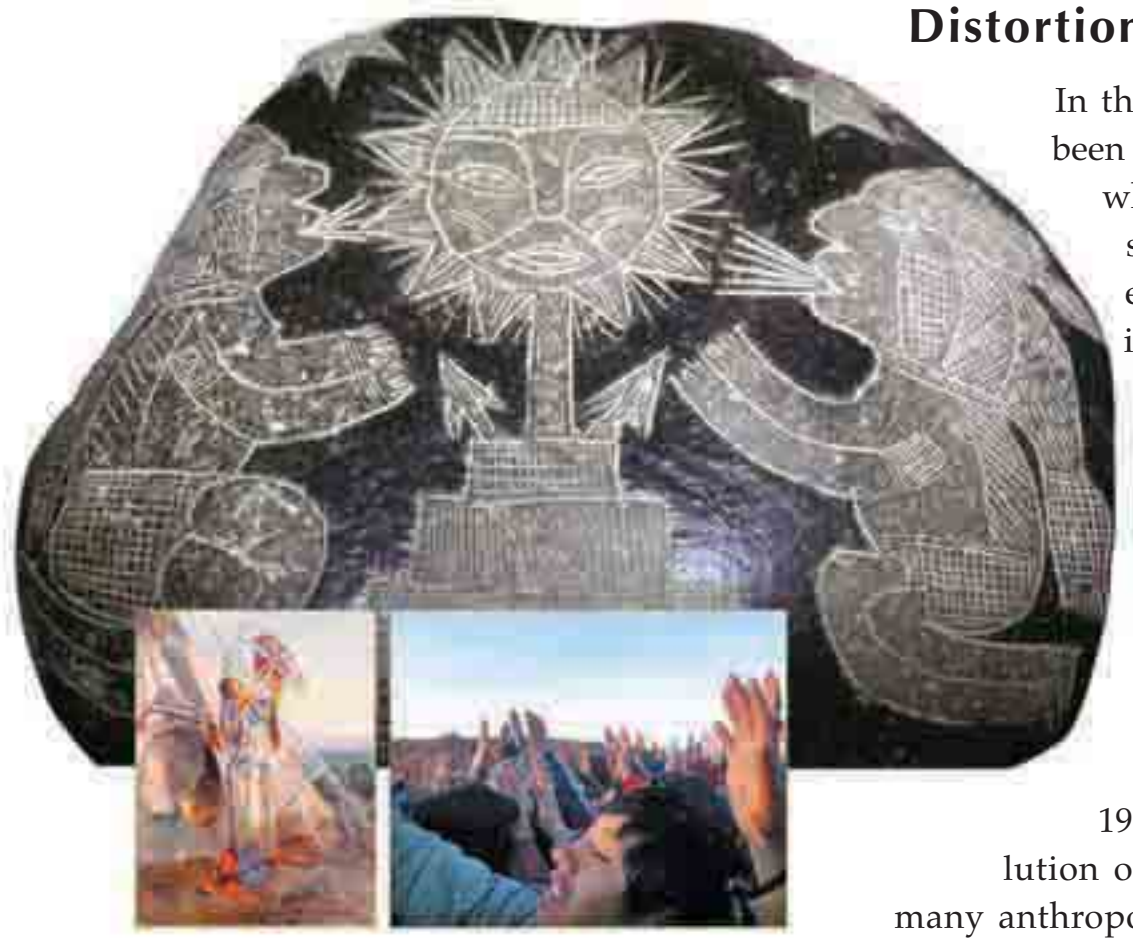
This theory was put forward in the 19th century by atheist anthropologists and has been kept alive ever since, presented in various scenarios. But it is nothing more than a deception. As archaeological and historical evidence shows, contrary to what these scientists have proposed, from earliest times there was a monotheist religion that God revealed to humanity through His prophets. But at the same time, deviant, superstitious beliefs have always coexisted with the true religion. Just as today there are people who believe that God is the One and Only deity and lead their lives according to the religion He has revealed, so also are those who erroneously worship idols of wood and stone, or satan, or their ancestors as well as various spirits, animals, the Sun, the Moon or the stars. And many of these people are not backward, but on the contrary live in very advanced circumstances.


Charles Darwin

Throughout history, there have also been those who have not obeyed the precepts of the true religions revealed by God and tried to eliminate their moral values. In the Qur'an, God tells us of some people who wanted to include superstitious beliefs and practices in the true religion revealed to them and ended up altering and destroying it:

> **Woe to those who write the Book with their own hands and then say "This is from God" to sell it for a paltry price. Woe to them for what their hands have written! Woe to them for what they earn! (Surat al-Baqara: 79)**

This is why, over the course of time, some who believed in the existence and unity of God and obeyed His commands abandoned true religion. In this way, deviant beliefs and practices came into being. In other words, contrary to what some have proposed, there has never been a process of religious evolution; but true religion was at certain times distorted, as a result of which deviant ones arose.


There have been people who worshipped the Sun in all periods of history. In the present day, such false beliefs still persist even among people living under very modern conditions. This shows that the people in question are pagans with perverted beliefs, not that they are primitive.

Distortion of the True Religion

In the 20th century important research has been done on the origin of religions, thanks to which it has become known that there is no scientific value in claims about religions' evolution, and that such claims are only imaginary scenarios. Research into world religions by such leading anthropologists as Andrew Lang and Wilhelm Schmidt has shown that religions did not evolve; on the contrary, sometimes underwent distortion over the course of time. The results of Schmidt's research were published in detail in the periodical, *Anthropos*.

Research done especially between 1900-1935 shows that claims about the evolution of religions are totally false, which led many anthropologists to abandon their evolutionary ideas. But despite all these scientific and historical facts, some radical atheists continued to defend this untenable scenario.



The picture to the side shows a "god of lightning," one of the Sumerians' false deities that emerged when the one true Divine belief became corrupted.

Archaeological Finds from Egypt and Mesopotamia

The Mesopotamian plain, not far from the civilization of ancient Egypt, is known as the "cradle of civilizations."

Among the most important information to emerge from archaeological research in these areas came from discoveries regarding these societies' religious beliefs. Inscriptions tell of the activities of countless false deities. As more information was discovered and researchers discovered better methods to interpret the data, some details about these civilizations' religious beliefs began to emerge. One of the most interesting things is that above all the false deities these people believed in, they also believed in one God. Historical evidence shows that true religion always existed. The following pages will examine the Mesopotamian, Egyptian, Indian and European civilizations together with the Aztecs, Incas and Mayans to prove that they all believed in one God and were visited by messengers who communicated true religion to them. The first researcher to discover that polytheism had originally contained monotheism was Stephen Langdon of Oxford University. In 1931, he announced his findings to the scientific world, saying that they were quite unexpected and totally at odds with previous evolutionist interpretations. Langdon explained his findings as follows:

... the history of the oldest civilization of man is a rapid decline from monotheism to extreme polytheism and widespread belief in evil spirits. [73]

Five years later, Langdon would state in *The Scotsman* as follows:

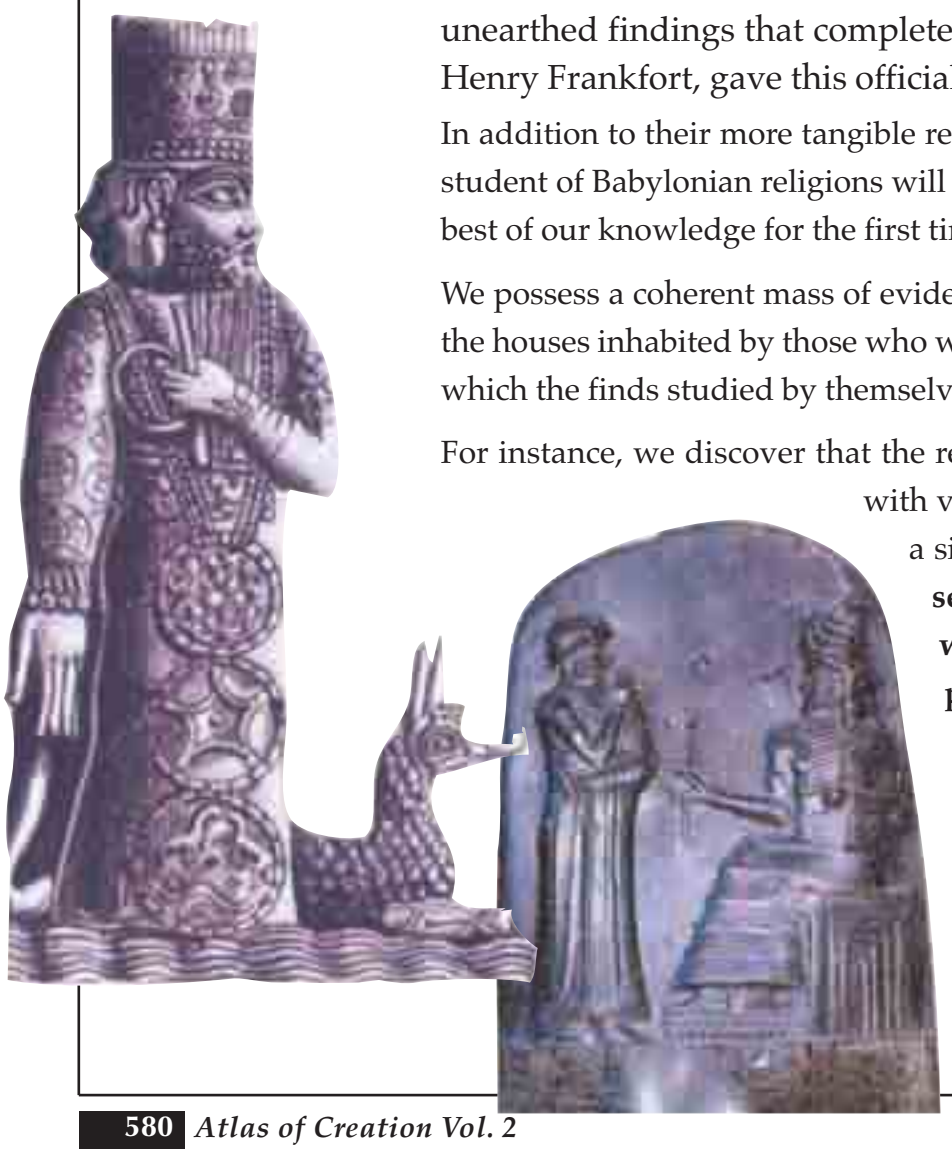
The evidence points unmistakably to an original monotheism, the inscriptions and literary remains of the oldest Semitic peoples also indicate ... monotheism, and **the totemistic origin of Hebrew and other Semitic religions is now entirely discredited.** [74]

Excavations at modern Tell Asmar, the site of a Sumerian city dating from 3,000 BCE, unearthed findings that completely corroborated Langdon's ideas. The excavation director, Henry Frankfort, gave this official report:

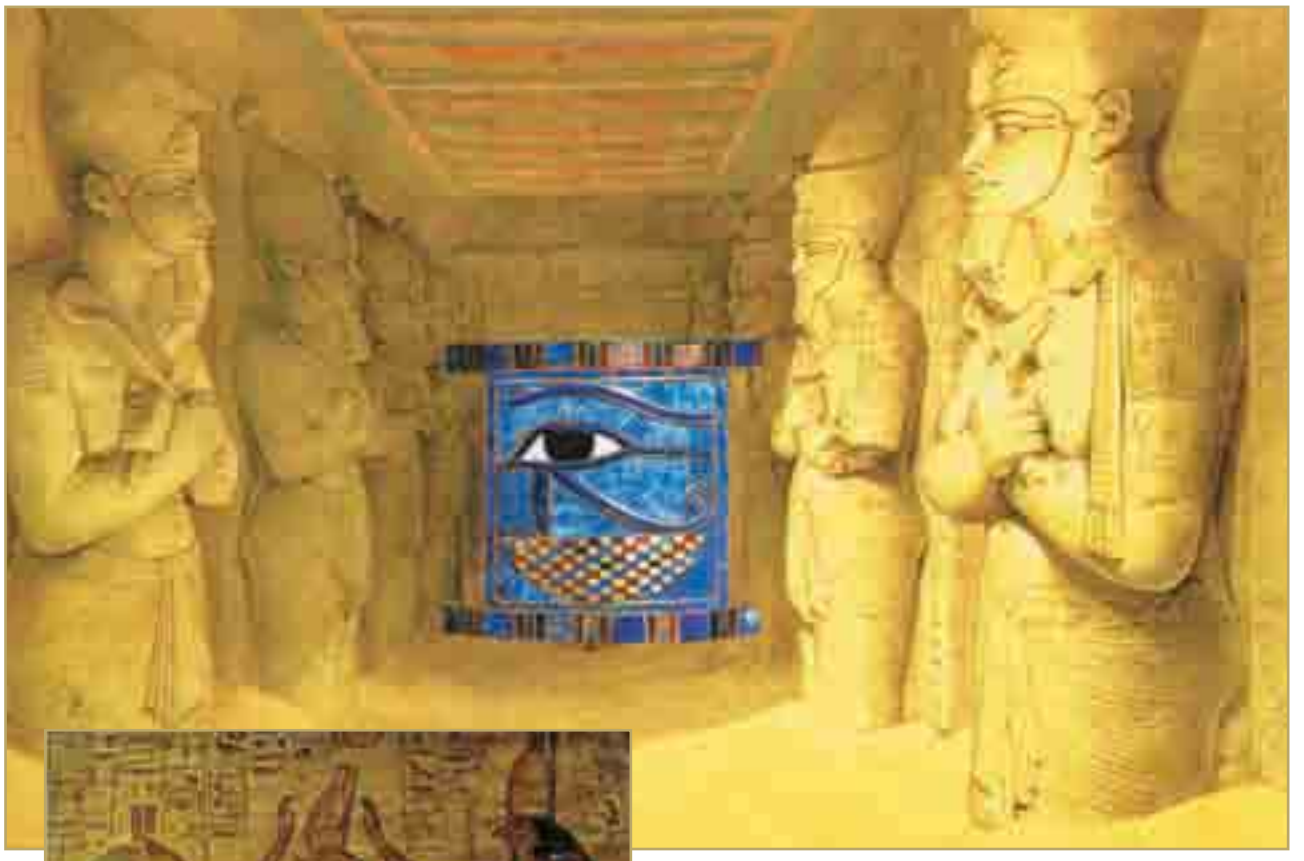
In addition to their more tangible results, our excavations have established a novel fact, which the student of Babylonian religions will have henceforth to take into account. We have obtained, to the best of our knowledge for the first time, religious material complete in its social setting.

We possess a coherent mass of evidence, derived in almost equal quantity from a temple and from the houses inhabited by those who worshiped in that temple. We are thus able to draw conclusions, which the finds studied by themselves would not have made possible.

For instance, we discover that the representations on cylinder seals, which are usually connected with various gods, can all be fitted into a consistent picture in which a single god worshiped in this temple forms the central figure. **It seems, therefore, that at this early period his various aspects were not considered separate deities in the Sumero-Accadian pantheon.** [75]



When Sumerian tablets were translated, it emerged that the large number of false deities in the Babylonian pantheon emerged as a result of the gradual misinterpretation of the various names and titles of a single Deity.
The false deity Marduk, from the Babylonian pantheon



The pharaoh Akhenaten believed in a single God and had all idols destroyed. He expressed his belief in these words in a hymn:
How many are Your deeds, though hidden from sight, o Sole God beside whom there is none! You made the earth as You wished, You alone, All peoples, herds, and flocks; All upon earth that walk on legs, all on high that fly on wings...





Anthropological research has shown that polytheistic beliefs emerged along with the distortion of monotheistic faith. This is one proof that no such process as religious "evolution" ever took place, as some would have us believe.

Frankfort's discoveries reveal very important facts about how a superstitious, polytheist system comes into being. The theory of the evolution of religions claims that polytheism arose when people started to worship evil spirits representing the powers of nature. But it was not so. **In the course of time, people developed different understandings of the various attributes of the one God, which eventually led to distortions in belief in one God.** The various attributes of the one God turned into the belief in several.

Long before Langdon had made his translations of the Sumerian tablets, a researcher by the name of Friedrich Delitzsch made similar discoveries. He found that the numerous deities in the Babylonian pantheon all devolved from the various characteristics of Marduk, as they called the one Deity that time. Research has shown that belief in Marduk resulted from the deterioration, over time, of the belief in one true God.

This one Deity, Marduk, had many names. He was called Ninib, or "the Possessor of Power," Nergal or "Lord of Battle," Bel or "Possessor of Lordship," Nebo or "the Lord of the Prophet," Sin or "Illuminator of the Night," Shamash or "Lord of all that is Just," and Addu or "God of Rain." Over the course of time, it seems that the attributes of Marduk became detached from him and assigned to different deities. In the same way, false deities such as the Sun-god and the Moon-god came into being as the products of peoples' imagination. Belief in Marduk, along with the other names of this false deity, shows that this belief system actually developed over time through distortion of belief in the One God.

We can also see traces of such perversion in ancient Egypt. Researchers have discovered that the ancient Egyptians were first of all monotheists, but that they later dismantled this system and turned it into Sabeism, or sun-worship. M. de Rouge writes:

> It is incontestably true that the sublimer portions of the Egyptian religion are not the comparatively late result of a process of development or elimination from the grosser. The sublimer portions are demonstrably ancient; and

the last stage of the Egyptian religion, that known to the Greek and Latin writers, heathen or Christian, was by far the grossest and the most corrupt. [76]

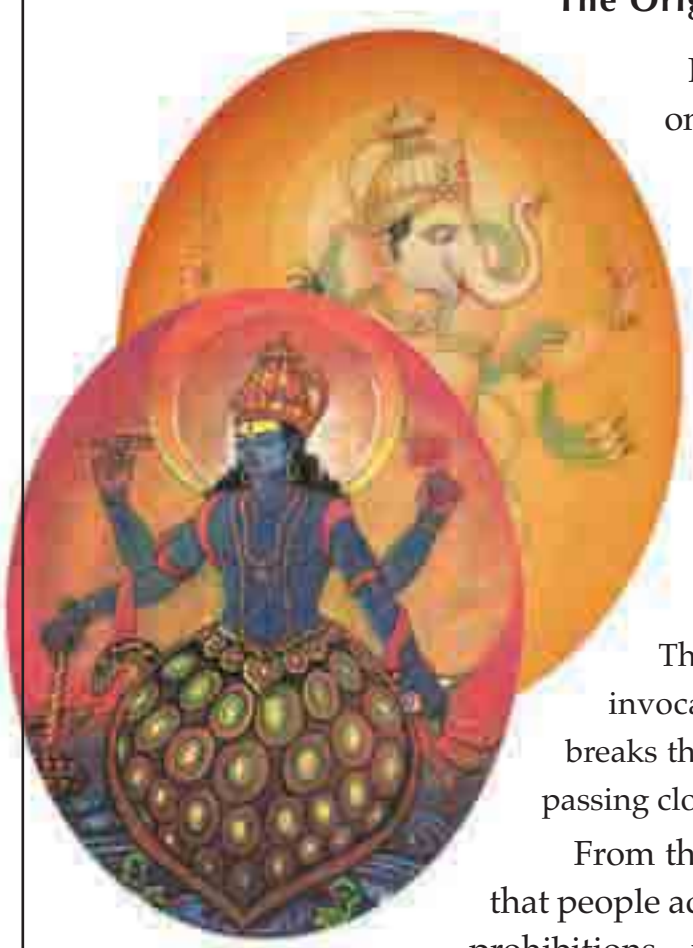
The anthropologist Sir Flinders Petrie says that superstitious, polytheistic beliefs emerged through the gradual corruption of belief in a single deity. In addition, he says that this process of corruption can be seen in present-day society as well as in societies in the past:

There are in ancient religions and theologies very different classes of gods. Some races, as the modern Hindu, revel in a profusion of gods and godlings which continually increase. Others ... do not attempt to worship great gods, but deal with a host of animistic spirits, devils...

Were the conception of a god only an evolution from such spirit worship we should find the worship of many gods preceding the worship of one God... What we actually find is the contrary of this, monotheism is the first stage traceable in theology...

Wherever we can trace back polytheism to its earliest stages, we find that it results from combinations of monotheism.... [77]

The Origins of Superstitious Polytheism in India



The superstitious Hindu religion has many false deities. However, research has shown that in the early days of Indian culture people believed in a single God.

Even if Indian culture is not as old as Middle Eastern cultures, still it is one of the oldest surviving cultures in the world.

In Indian paganism, the number of so-called deities is virtually endless. After long study, Andrew Lang has determined that polytheistic religions appeared in India as a result of a process similar to that in the Middle East.

Edward McCrady, writing about Indian religious beliefs, observed that the Rig Veda shows that in the early days, the deities were regarded simply as diverse manifestations of a single Divine Being. [78]

In the hymns in the Rig Veda, we can see traces of the destruction of the monotheistic idea of a single God. Another researcher in this area, Max Müller, agrees that at first, there was a belief in one God:

There is a monotheism that precedes the polytheism of the Veda; and even in the invocation of the innumerable gods the remembrance of a God one and infinite, breaks through the mist of idolatrous phraseology like the blue sky that is hidden by passing clouds. [79]

From this, it is again obvious that there has been no evolution of religions, but that people added false elements to true religion, or neglected certain commands and prohibitions—which finally resulted in the perversion of religious belief.

Contamination of Religions in European History

We can see traces of a similar contamination in the beliefs of historical European societies. In his book *The Religion of Greece in Prehistoric Times*, Axel W. Persson, a researcher in Ancient Greek paganism, writes:

... there later developed a larger number of more or less significant figures which we meet with in Greek religious myths. In my opinion, their multiplying variety depends to a very considerable degree on the different invocating names of originally one and the same deity. [80]

The same traces of alteration can be seen in Italy. An archaeologist by the name of Irene Rosenzweig, after researching the Iguvine tables, which date from Etruscan times, concludes that *"deities are distinguished by adjectives, which in their turn emerge as independent divine powers."* [81]

In short, all of the last century's anthropological and archaeological evidence indicates that throughout history, societies first believed in one God but altered this belief with the passage of time. At first, peoples believed



In his book *The Religion of Greece in Prehistoric Times*, Axel W. Persson, a researcher into ancient Greek religious beliefs, says: *"... there later developed a larger number of more or less significant figures which we meet with in Greek religious myths."*

in God Who created everything from nothing, Who sees and knows all things and Who is Lord of all the worlds. But in time, the titles of our Lord were wrongly considered as separate deities, and people began to worship these false deities. True religion is the worship of the one and only God. Polytheistic religions developed from the contamination of the true religion, which our Lord has revealed to humanity since the time of Adam (pbuh).

The True Religion Revealed by God

When we look at the culture and religious values of societies in the various areas of the world, we see that they have much in common. These societies could not have shared any cultural exchange, but they believe in beings such as angels, satan and jinni that do not live in the same dimension as human beings. They believe in life after death, in human beings created from the earth; and their worship contains many common elements. For example, Noah's ark is mentioned in Sumerian records, Welsh religion, and in Chinese inscriptions and in ancient Lithuanian religion.

This is just one proof that a single, all-powerful deity—that is God, Lord of the worlds—revealed the religious morality. Throughout the world, cultures have been taught religions that came from the same supreme place, revealing the existence of one incomparable deity. Our Lord has revealed Himself in every period of history through those servants He has chosen and exalted; and through them He has revealed the religion He has chosen for human beings. In the Qur'an, Almighty God's last revelation, He announces that **"every people has a guide"** (Surat ar-Ra'd: 7). It is revealed in other verses that He sends a messenger to all peoples to warn them:

> **We have never destroyed a city without giving it prior warning as a reminder. We were never unjust. (Surat ash-Shu'ara': 208-209)**

These blessed messengers always taught societies that they should believe in God as the only deity, serve only Him, and that they should practice good and avoid evil. Human beings will attain salvation through obedience to these messengers, chosen and blessed in God's sight, and to the holy books they have left behind as an inheritance. The last prophet sent by our Lord as a mercy to the worlds was Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace); and the Qur'an, the last Divine book which is under Almighty God's eternal protection, is the truest guide for humanity.

CONCLUSION

The Reality of Timelessness Should Not Be Ignored

The historical and archaeological finds we have examined in this book show that Darwinian claims about the evolution of history and societies are nonsense, with no scientific validity. The only reason why they are upheld is concern about the demise of materialism. As we know, materialists make the mistake of rejecting the truth of creation; believing that matter is the one absolute entity that has existed forever and will continue to exist eternally. In other words, they have divinized matter. (God is surely beyond that) Today, however, science has reached the point of confirming that the universe came into being from nothing (that is, it was created), which has invalidated all theories and philosophies supporting materialism and materialist views.

However, even if materialists' views conflict with scientific evidence, they cannot at any cost accept that matter is not absolute but created. If they could just step back from their dogmatic prejudice for a moment, they would be able to see the plain truth and free themselves from the spell that materialism has cast on them. To do this, it will be sufficient to put their accustomed view to one side, rid themselves of their ideological bigotry and keep an open mind.

One of the first things they must consider is the real nature of the concept of time, because materialists think that time, along with matter, is absolute. This deception has prevented many of them from seeing the truth. Modern science has proven that time is a derivative of matter and that like matter itself, time was created from nothing. That is, time had a beginning. Also, it became known in last century that time is a relative concept; that it is a kind of changing perception and not something stable and unchanging, as materialists had believed for centuries.

The Real Nature of the Concept of Time

What we call "time" is in fact a method by which we compare one moment to another. For example, when a person taps an object, he hears a particular sound. If he taps the same object again, he hears another sound. Believing that there is an interval between the two sounds, he calls this interval "time." Yet when he hears the second noise, the first one he heard is no more than an imagination in his mind, merely a bit of information in his memory. A person formulates his perception of time by comparing the "present" moment with what he holds in memory. If he doesn't make this comparison, he can have no perception of time either.

Renowned physicist Julian Barbour defines time in this way:

> Time is nothing but a measure of the changing positions of objects. A pendulum swings, the hands on a clock advance. [82]

Briefly, time comes about as a result of comparisons of data stored in the brain. If man had no memory, his

brain could not make such interpretations and therefore, he would never form any perceptions of time. One determines himself to be thirty years old, only because he has accumulated information pertaining to those thirty years. If his memory did not exist, then he could not think of any such preceding period and would experience only the single "moment" in which he was living.

Our Concept of the "Past" Is Merely Information in Our Memories

Because of suggestions we receive, we think we live in separate divisions of time called past, present and future. However, the only reason we have a concept of "past" (as explained earlier) is that various events have been placed in our memories. For example, we recall the moment we enrolled in primary school and therefore perceive it as an event in the past. However, future events are not in our memories. Therefore, we regard these things we don't yet know about as events that we'll experience in the future. But just as the past has been experienced from our point of view, so has the future. But because these events have not been supplied to our memories, we cannot know them.

Were God to put future events into our memories, then the future would be the past for us. For example, a thirty-year-old person recalls thirty years of memories and events and for this reason, thinks he has a thirty-year past. If future events between the ages of thirty and seventy were to be inserted into this person's memory, then for this thirty- year-old individual, both his thirty years and his "future" between the ages of thirty and seventy would become the past for him. In this situation, both past and future would be present in his memory, and each one would be vivid experiences for him.

Because God has made us perceive events in a definite series, as if time were moving from past to future, He does not inform us of our future or give this information to our memories. The future is not in our memories, but all human pasts and futures are in His eternal memory. This is like observing a human life as if it were already wholly depicted and completed in a movie. Someone who cannot advance the film sees his life as the frames pass, one by one. He is mistaken in thinking that the frames he has not yet seen constitute the future.

World History Is Also a Relative Concept

All these facts apply to history and social life as well. We think of societies and world history as limited within the concepts of time and space. We divide history into periods and look at it in terms of this relative concept of ours.



Time exists as a comparison of various illusions inside the brain. If a person had no memory, his brain could not make such analyses and therefore there could be no conception of time. If people had no memories, they would not think of a period of past time, but experience only the single "moment" they live in.

We rely on our five senses to survive. We perceive only what our senses allow, and we can never succeed in stepping out of the boundaries of our senses. The time and space we live in are similarly perceived. If our brain cannot detect a being through our five senses, we simply say that that being has "disappeared." Accordingly, events, images or sensations stored in our memories still exist for us—that is, they are alive, while those that are forgotten no longer exist. To put it another way, beings and events that are not in our memory become past events for us. They are simply "dead" and non-existent.

Yet, this holds true only for human beings, because only human beings have a limited memory. The memory of God, on the other hand, is superior to everything. It is boundless and eternal, yet one point deserves mention here: The term "the memory of God" is used only for clarification purposes. It is definitely not possible that any comparison or similarity could be drawn between the memory of God and the memory of a human. God is surely the One Who creates everything from nothingness and Who knows everything, down to the last detail.

Because the memory of God is infinite, nothing existing in it ever becomes lost. In other words, no living being created by God ever vanishes. No flower fades, no drink of water finishes, no period comes to an end, and no food is wholly consumed. In its first form as a cloud of dust, the universe is in God's sight; every moment in history exists in His sight as they once were. The stones of Stonehenge are being set in place, the Egyptian pyramids are being constructed, the Sumerians are surveying the stars, Neanderthals eke out their living, the Lascaux cave images are being painted, people live in Catal Huyuk, and World War IIis raging. In the same way, societies that will live thousands of years from now exist in God's sight, even as they are building their civilizations and arranging their lives.

Eternity has begun for a being or an event by the time it is created. For instance, when a flower is created, it is, in reality, destined not to disappear. That it ceases to become a part of one's sensations and is erased from one's memory does not actually mean that it has vanished or died. Its state in the sight of God is what actually matters. Furthermore, all states of this being, from its creation, throughout all moments of its life or death, do exist in the memory of God.

Honest Reflection

All this knowledge is of utmost importance in human life. And this is definitely not any sort of philosophy or school of thought, but the result of **scientific conclusions that are impossible to deny**. Most probably, many readers are reflecting on these facts about timelessness and the real nature of time for the first time in their lives.

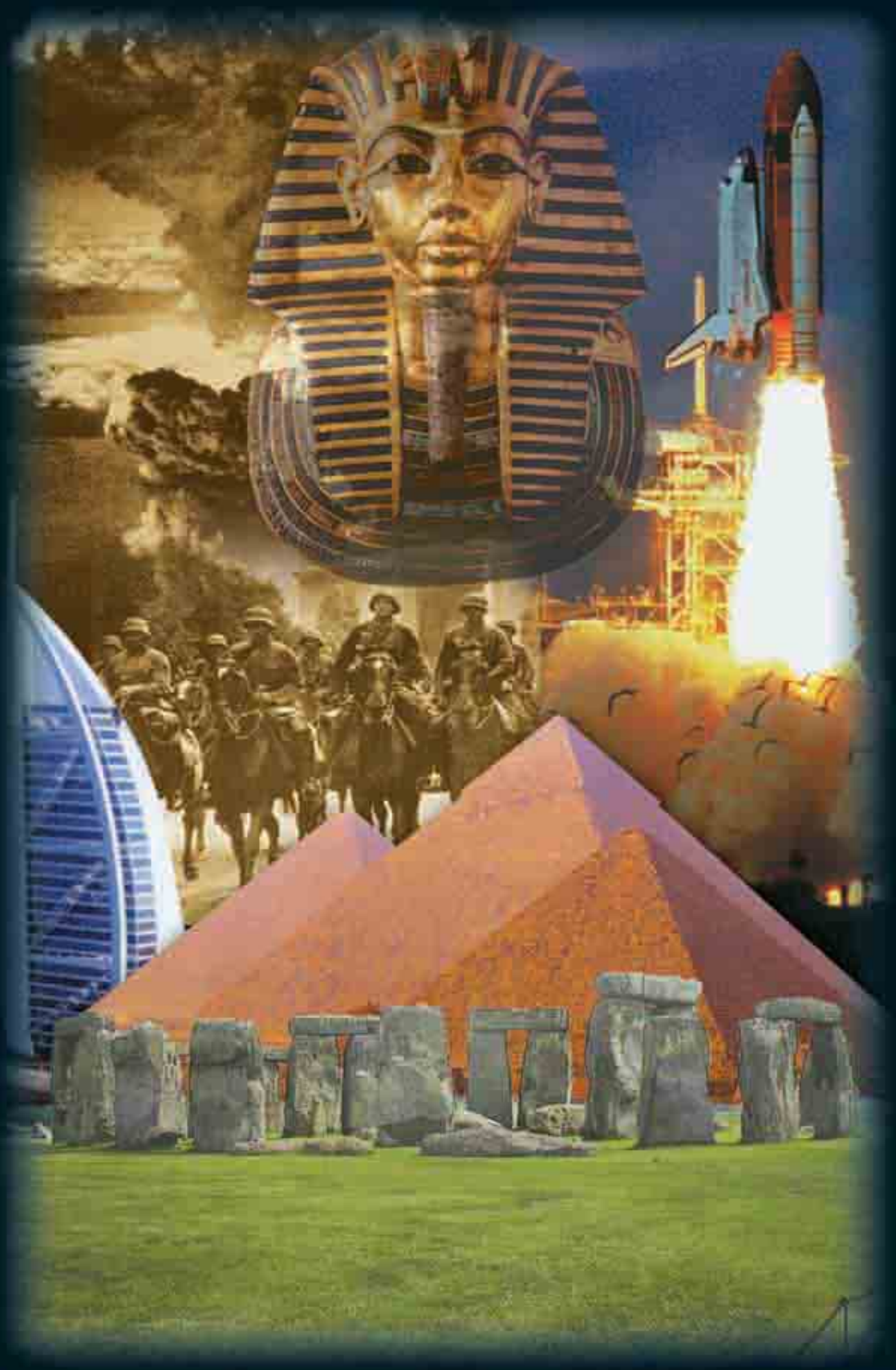
However, one important thing must be kept in mind: God, in the Qur'an, reveals that **"only those who sincerely turn to God"** (Surah Qaf: 8) take heed. In other words, only those who truly seek the guidance of God and strive to appreciate His infinite might and His greatness will heed these explanations and have a full grasp of these facts.

An individual may be influenced by materialism all his life. Because of this influence, he may not have the opportunity to think about these facts with an open mind. But this does not mean he must continue to lead his life in error. Anyone who sees the truth must no longer insist on error, but listen to and obey the moral voice of his conscience. God states in the Qur'an that every individual must avoid being the kind of person who sees the truth in his conscience but flees from it:

> **And they repudiated them wrongly and haughtily, in spite of their own certainty about them. See the final fate of the corrupters. (Surat an-Naml: 14)**

Those who see the truth and acknowledge it, if God wills, will attain salvation in this world and in the Hereafter:

> **He who brings the truth and he who confirms it—those are the people who guard against evil. (Surat az-Zumar: 33)**



The beginning and the end of World War II, the firing of the first rocket into space, the laying of the first stone in the construction of the Ancient Egyptian pyramids, and the erection of stones weighing tons at Stonehenge all exist in a single moment in the sight of God.

NOTES

1. Richard Leakey, *The Origin of Humankind* (Science Masters Series), New York: BasicBooks, 1994, p. 12.
2. L.S.B. Leakey, *Adam's Ancestors: The Evolution of Man and His Culture*, New York and Evanston: Harper & Row, Publishers, 4th Ed., 1960, pp. 9-10.
3. Abram Kardiner, extract from "Posthumous Essays by Branislau Malinowski," in *Scientific American*, June 1918, p. 58.
4. Melville Herskovits, *Man and His Works*, New York: Knopf, 1950, p. 467.
5. *Ibid.*, p. 476.
6. Edward Augustus Freeman, "Race and Language," in *Essays, English and American*, with introductions, notes and illustrations, New York: P. F. Collier & Son, [c1910] Harvard classics; No. XXVIII.
7. Ahmad Thomson, *Making History*, London: Ta-Ha Publishers Ltd., 1997, p. 4.
8. Zach Zorich, "Did Homo erectus Coddle His Grandparents?," *Discover*, Vol. 27, No. 01, January 2006, p. 67.
9. Roger Lewin, *The Origin of Modern Humans*, New York: W. H. Freeman and Company, 1993, p. 116.
10. Claire Imber, "Ape-Man: Origin of Sophistication," BBC News, 22 February 2000, online at http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/sci/tech/650095.stm
11. Lewin, *The Origin of Modern Humans*, p. 148-149.
12. *Ibid.*, p. 149.
13. Dr. David Whitehouse, "'Oldest' Prehistoric Art Unearthed," BBC News, 10 January 2002, online at http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/sci/tech/1753326.stm
14. Jean Clottes, "Chauvet Cave: France's Magical Ice Age Art," *National Geographic*, August 2001, p. 156.
15. Dr. David Whitehouse, "Ice Age Star Map Discovered," BBC News, 9 August 2000, online at http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/sci/tech/871930.stm
16. http://www.goldenageproject.org.uk/108catalhuyuk.html
17. *Fenomen*, 15 September 1997, p. 45.
18. Robin Dennell, "The World's Oldest Spears," *Nature*, Vol. 385, 27 Feb. 1997, p. 767.
19. *Ibid.*
20. *Ibid.*, p. 768.
21. Hartmut Thieme, "Lower Palaeolithic Hunting Spears from Germany," *Nature*, Vol. 385, 27 Feb. 1997, p. 807.
22. *Tas Devrinde Yasam* ("Life in the Stone Age"), Terra X Documentary Film, TRT.
23. *Bilim ve Teknik* ("Science and Technology" Magazine), September 2000.
24. Philip Cohen, "Open Wide," *New Scientist*, Issue 2286, 14 April 2001, p. 19.
25. Glynn Isaac, Barbara Isaac, *The Archaeology of Human Origins*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989, p. 71; C.B.M. McBurney, *The Haua Fteah* (Cyrenaica), Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1967, p. 90.
26. Vadim N. Stpanchuk, "Prolom II, A Middle Palaeolithic Cave Site in the Eastern Crimea with Non—Utilitarian Bone Artefacts," *Proceedings* of the Prehistoric Society 59, 1993, pp. 17-37, pp. 33-34.
27. Paul Mellars, *The Neanderthal Legacy*, Princeton: University Press, 1996, p. 17; Vadim N. Stpanchuk, "Prolom II, A Middle Palaeolithic Cave Site in the Eastern Crimea with Non—Utilitarian Bone Artefacts," *Proceedings* of the Prehistoric Society 59, 1993, pp. 17-37, p. 17.
28. "Neandertals Lived Harmoniously," *The AAAS Science News Service*, 3 April 1997.
29. Ruth Henke, "Aufrecht aus den Baumen," *Focus*, Vol. 39, 1996, p. 178.
30. Elaine Morgan, *The Scars of Evolution*, New York: Oxford University Press, 1994, p. 5.
31. *Chi*, April 2005, p. 46.
32. Michael Baigent, *Ancient Traces: Mysteries in Ancient and Early History*, England: Penguin Books, 1999, pp. 10-11.
33. David Brewster, "Queries and Statements Concerning a Nail Found Imbedded in a Block of Sandstone Obtained from Kingoodie (Mylnfield) Quarry, North Britain," *Annual Report* of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, 1844, p. 51.
34. Baigent, *Ancient Traces*, p. 14.
35. John Baines, Jaromir Malek, *Eski Mısır Medeniyeti*, Istanbul: İletişim Yayınları, 1986, Introduction.
36. William Howells, *Getting Here: The Story of Human Evolution*, Washington, D.C.: Compass Press, 1993, p. 229.
37. www.kuranikerim.com/telmalili/hud.htm
38. Rudyard Kipling, The Elephant's Child, from *Just So Stories*, 1902; http://www.boop.org/jan/justso/elephant.htm
39. Stephen Jay Gould, "Introduction," in Björn Kurtén, *Dance of the Tiger: A Novel of the Ice Age*, New York: Random House, 1980, pp. xvii-xviii.
40. Stephen Jay Gould, "The Return of Hopeful Monsters,"

in *The Panda's Thumb: More Reflections in Natural History*, [1980], London: Penguin, 1990, reprint, p. 158.
41. Simone Waisbard, in *The World's Last Mysteries* (2nd edition), Reader's Digest, 1978, p. 138.
42. Graham Hancock, Santha Faiia, *Heaven's Mirror: Quest for the Lost Civilization*, New York: Three Rivers Press, 1998, p. 304.
43. Moustafa Gadalla, *Historical Deception: The Untold Story of Ancient Egypt*, Bastet Publishing, Erie, Pa., USA, 1996, pp. 295, 296.
44. Interview with Dr. Zahi Hawass, Director of the Pyramids, http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/nova/pyramid/excavation/hawass.html
45. Gadalla, *Historical Deception*, p. 296
46. http://www.amonline.net.au/teachers_resources/background/ancient_egypt04.htm
47. Afet İnan, *Eski Mısır Tarihi ve Medeniyet* (Ancient Egyptian History and Civilization), Ankara: Türk Tarih Kurumu Basımevi, 1956, p. 318.
48. *Ibid.*, p. 87.
49. *Ibid.*, p. 201.
50. James Henry Breasted, *Ancient Times or A History of the Early World*, 1916, p. 64.
51. Moustafa Gadalla, *Egyptian Harmony: The Visual Music*, NC: Tehuti Research Foundation, 2000, p. 64.
52. http://www.waterhistory.org/histories/cairo/
53. Gadalla, *Historical Deception*, p. 115
54. *Ibid.*, p. 116.
55. *Ibid.*
56. *The Eyes of the Sphinx*, NY: Berkley Publishing Group, 1996, pp. 118-119.
57. 2 Nova Productions, *Who Built the Pyramids*, www.pbs.org
58. Frank Dörnenburg, "Electric Lights in Egypt?", http://www.world—mysteries.com/sar_lights_fd1.htm
59. William R. Corliss, *Ancient Man: A Handbook of Puzzling Artifacts*, Maryland: The Sourcebook Project, 1978, p. 443.
60.http://www.unsolved—mysteries.net/english/earchiv/e8archivobj005.htm
61. Henry Gee, *In Search of Deep Time: Beyond The Fossil Record to A New History of Life*, The Free Press, A Division of Simon & Schuster, Inc., 1999, p. 5.
62. Phillip E. Johnson, *Reason in the Balance: The Case Against Naturalism in Science*, Law & Education, Downers Grove, Illinois: InterVarsity Press, 1995, p. 62..
63. *Temel Britannica*, Vol. 16, Ana Yayıncılık, Istanbul: June 1993, p. 203.
64. Georges Contenau, *Everday Life in Babylon and Assyria*, London: Edward Arnold Publishers, 1964.
65. Samuel Noah Kramer, *History Begins at Sumer: Thirty—Nine Firsts in Recorded History*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1981.
66. Dr. David Whitehouse, "World's Oldest Telescope?", BBC News, 1 July 1999, http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/low/sci/tech/380186.stm
67. The Mayan Calendar, http://webexhibits.org/calendars/calendar—mayan.html
68. David Premack, "'Gavagai!' or the Future History of the Animal Language Controversy," *Cognition*, 19, 1985, pp. 281-282.
69. Derek Bickerton, "Babel's Cornerstone," *New Scientist*, Issue 2102, 4 October 1997, p. 42.
70. Richard Dawkins, *Unweaving the Rainbow*, Boston: Houghton-Miflin Co., 1998, p. 294.
71. Wendy K. Wilkins and Jennie Wakefield, "Brain Evolution and Neurolinguistic Preconditions," *Behavioral and Brain Sciences* 18 (1): 161—226.
72. Noam Chomsky, *Powers and Prospects: Reflections on Human Nature and the Social Order*, London: Pluto Press, 1996, p. 16.
73. Stephen H. Langdon, *Semitic Mythology*, *Mythology of All Races*, Vol. V, Archaeol. Instit. Amer., 1931, p. xviii.
74. Stephen H. Langdon, *The Scotsman*, 18 November 1936.
75. H. Frankfort, *Third Preliminary Report on Excavations at Tell Asmar (Eshnunna)*: quoted by P. J. Wiseman in *New Discoveries in Babylonia about Genesis*, London: Marshall, Morgan and Scott, 1936, p. 24.
76. P. Le Page Renouf, *Lectures on the Origin and Growth of Religion as Illustrated by the Religion of Ancient Egypt*, London: Williams and Norgate, 1897, p. 90.
77. Sir Flinders Petrie, *The Religion of Ancient Egypt*, London: Constable, 1908, pp. 3, 4.
78. Edward McCrady, "Genesis and Pagan Cosmogonies," *Transactions* of the Victoria Institute, Vol. 72, 1940, p. 55.
79. Max Müller, *History of Sanskrit Literature*: quoted by Samuel Zwemer, p. 87.
80. Axel W. Persson, *The Religion of Greece in Prehistoric Times*, University of California Press, 1942, p. 124.
81. Review of Irene Rosenzweig's Ritual and Cults of Pre-Roman Iguvium by George M. A. Hanfmann, *American Journal of Archaeology*, Vol. 43, No. 1, Jan.-Mar. 1939, pp. 170, 171.
82. Tim Folger, "From Here to Eternity," *Discover*, Vol. 21 No.12, December 2000.



DARWINISM REFUTED

FOREWORD

Anyone who seeks an answer to the question of how living things, including himself, came into existence, will encounter two distinct explanations. The first is the fact that all living things were created by the All-Wise and Almighty God. The second explanation is the theory of "evolution," which claims that living things are the products of coincidental causes and natural processes.

For a century and a half now, the theory of evolution has received extensive support from the scientific community. The science of biology is defined in terms of evolutionist concepts. That is why, between the two explanations of creation and evolution, the majority of people assume the evolutionist explanation to be scientific. Accordingly, they believe evolution to be a theory supported by the observational findings of science, while creation is thought to be a belief based on faith. As a matter of fact, however, scientific findings do not support the theory of evolution. Findings from the last two decades in particular openly contradict the basic assumptions of this theory. Many branches of science, such as paleontology, biochemistry, population genetics, molecular biology, comparative anatomy and biophysics, indicate that natural processes and coincidental effects cannot explain life, as the theory of evolution proposes, and that all life forms were created flawlessly.

In this book, we will analyze this scientific crisis faced by the theory of evolution. This work rests solely upon scientific findings. Those advocating the theory of evolution on behalf of scientific truth should confront these findings and question the presumptions they have so far held. Refusal to do this would mean openly accepting that their adherence to the theory of evolution is dogmatic rather than scientific.



A SHORT HISTORY

Despite having its roots in ancient Greece, the theory of evolution was first brought to the attention of the scientific world in the nineteenth century. The most thoroughly considered view of evolution was expressed by the French biologist Jean-Baptiste Lamarck, in his *Zoological Philosophy* (1809). Lamarck thought that all living things were endowed with a vital force that drove them to evolve toward greater complexity. He also thought that organisms could pass on to their offspring traits acquired during their lifetimes. As an example of this line of reasoning, Lamarck suggested that the long neck of the giraffe evolved when a short-necked ancestor took to browsing on the leaves of trees instead of on grass.



Jean-B. Lamarck

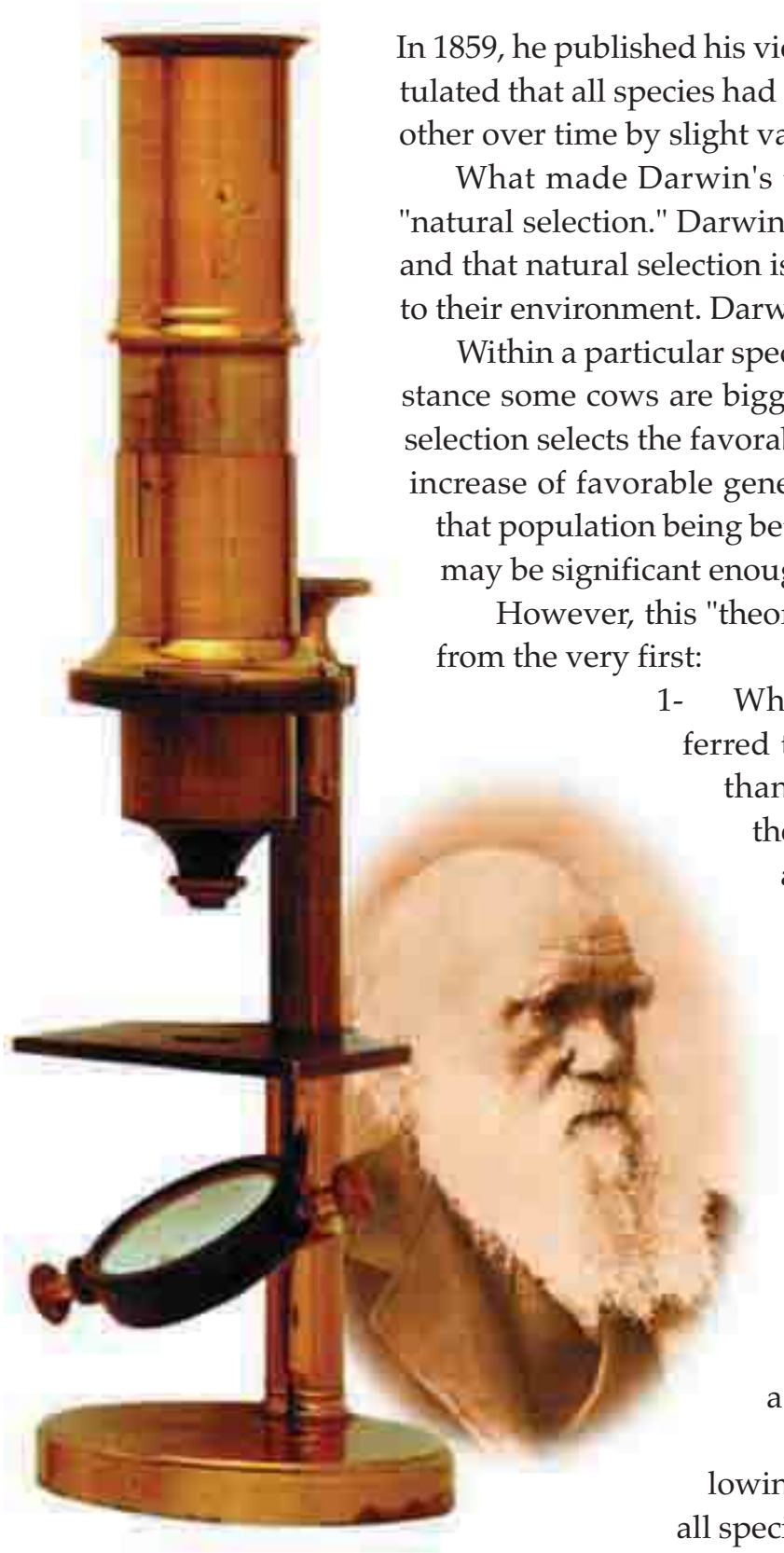
This evolutionary model of Lamarck's was invalidated by the discovery of the laws of genetic inheritance. In the middle of the twentieth century, the discovery of the structure of DNA revealed that the nuclei of the cells of living organisms possess very special genetic information, and that this information could not be altered by "acquired traits." In other words, during its lifetime, even though a giraffe managed to make its neck a few centimeters longer by extending its neck to upper branches, this trait would not pass to its offspring. In brief, the Lamarckian view was simply refuted by scientific findings, and went down in history as a flawed assumption.

However, the evolutionary theory formulated by another natural scientist who lived a couple of generations after Lamarck proved to be more influential. This natural scientist was Charles Robert Darwin, and the theory he formulated is known as "Darwinism."

The Birth of Darwinism

Charles Darwin volunteered to sail on the *H.M.S Beagle*, which sailed in late 1831 on a five-year official voyage around the world. Young Darwin was heavily influenced by the diversity of species he observed, especially of the different Galapagos Island finches. The differences in the beaks of these birds, Darwin thought, were a result of their adaptation to their different environments.

After this voyage, Darwin started to visit animal markets in England. He observed that breeders produced new breeds of cow by mating animals with different characteristics. This experience, together with the different finch species he observed in the Galapagos Islands, contributed to the formulation of his theory.



Charles Darwin developed his theory when science was still in a primitive state. Under primitive microscopes like these, life appeared to have a very simple structure. This error formed the basis of Darwinism.

In 1859, he published his views in his book *The Origin of Species*. In this book, he postulated that all species had descended from a single ancestor, evolving from one another over time by slight variations.

What made Darwin's theory different from Lamarck's was his emphasis on "natural selection." Darwin theorized that there is a struggle for survival in nature, and that natural selection is the survival of strong species or those that better adapt to their environment. Darwin adopted the following line of reasoning:

Within a particular species, there are natural and coincidental variations. For instance some cows are bigger than others, while some have darker colors. Natural selection selects the favorable traits. The process of natural selection thus causes an increase of favorable genes within a population, which results in the features of that population being better adapted to local conditions. Over time these changes may be significant enough to cause a new species to arise.

However, this "theory of evolution by natural selection" gave rise to doubts from the very first:

1- What were the "natural and coincidental variations" referred to by Darwin? It was true that some cows were bigger than others, while some had darker colors, yet how could these variations provide an explanation for the diversity in animal and plant species?

2- Darwin asserted that "Living beings evolved gradually." In this case, there should have lived millions of "transitional forms." Yet there was no trace of these theoretical creatures in the fossil record. Darwin gave considerable thought to this problem, and eventually arrived at the conclusion that "further research would provide these fossils."

3- How could natural selection explain complex organs, such as eyes, ears or wings? How can it be advocated that these organs evolved gradually, bearing in mind that they would fail to function if they had even a single part missing?

4-Before considering these questions, consider the following: How did the first organism, the so-called ancestor of all species according to Darwin, come into existence? Given that natural processes cannot give life to something which was originally inanimate, how would Darwin explain the formation of the first life form?

Darwin was, at least, aware of some these questions, as can be seen from the chapter "Difficulties of the Theory." However, the answers he provided had no scientific validity. H.S. Lipson, a British physicist, makes the following comments about these "difficulties" of Darwin's:

> On reading *The Origin of Species*, I found that Darwin was much less sure himself than he is often represented to be; the chapter entitled "Difficulties of the Theory" for example, shows considerable self-doubt. As a physicist, I was particularly intrigued by his comments on how the eye would have arisen.[1]

Darwin invested all his hopes in advanced scientific research, which he expected to dispel the "difficulties of the theory." However, contrary to his expectations, more recent scientific findings have merely increased these difficulties.

The Problem of the Origin of Life

In his book, Darwin never mentioned the origin of life. The primitive understanding of science in his time rested on the assumption that living things had very simple structures. Since mediaeval times, spontaneous generation, the theory that non-living matter could come together to form living organisms, had been widely accepted. It was believed that insects came into existence from leftover bits of food. It was further imagined that mice came into being from wheat. Interesting experiments were conducted to prove this theory. Some wheat was placed on a dirty piece of cloth, and it was believed that mice would emerge in due course.

Similarly, the fact that maggots appeared in meat was believed to be evidence for spontaneous generation. However, it was only realized some time later that maggots did not appear in meat spontaneously, but were carried by flies in the form of larvae, invisible to the naked eye.

Even in the period when Darwin's *Origin of Species* was written, the belief that bacteria could come into existence from inanimate matter was widespread.



Louis Pasteur destroyed the belief that life could be created from inanimate substances.

However, five years after the publication of Darwin's book, Louis Pasteur announced his results after long studies and experiments, which disproved spontaneous generation, a cornerstone of Darwin's theory. In his triumphal lecture at the Sorbonne in 1864, Pasteur said, "Never will the doctrine of spontaneous generation recover from the mortal blow struck by this simple experiment."[2]

Advocates of the theory of evolution refused to accept Pasteur's findings for a long time. However, as scientific progress revealed the complex structure of the cell, the idea that life could come into being coincidentally faced an even greater impasse. We shall consider this subject in some detail in this book.

The Problem of Genetics

Another subject that posed a quandary for Darwin's theory was inheritance. At the time when Darwin developed his theory, the question of how living beings transmitted their traits to other generations—that is, how inheritance took place—was not completely understood. That is why the naive belief that inheritance was transmitted through blood was commonly accepted.

Vague beliefs about inheritance led Darwin to base his theory on completely false grounds. Darwin assumed that natural selection was the "mechanism of evolution." Yet one question remained unanswered: How would these "useful traits" be selected and transmitted from one generation to the next? At this point, Darwin embraced the Lamarckian theory, that is, "the inheritance of acquired traits." In his book *The Great Evolution Mystery*, Gordon R. Taylor, a researcher advocating the theory of evolution, expresses the view that Darwin was heavily influenced by Lamarck:

> Lamarckism... is known as the inheritance of acquired characteristics... Darwin himself, as a matter of fact, was inclined to believe that such inheritance occurred and cited the reported case of a man who had lost his fingers and bred sons without fingers... [Darwin] had not, he said, gained a single idea from Lamarck. This was doubly ironical, for Darwin repeatedly toyed with the idea of the inheritance of acquired characteristics and, if it is so dreadful, it is Darwin who should be denigrated rather than Lamarck... In the 1859 edition of his work, Darwin refers to 'changes of external conditions' causing variation but subsequently these conditions are described as directing variation and cooperating with natural selection in directing it... Every year he attributed more and more to the agency of use or disuse... By 1868 when he published *Varieties of Animals and Plants under Domestication* he gave a whole series of examples of supposed Lamarckian inheritance: such as a

man losing part of his little finger and all his sons being born with deformed little fingers, and boys born with foreskins much reduced in length as a result of generations of circumcision.[3]



The genetic laws discovered by Mendel proved very damaging to the theory of evolution.

However, Lamarck's thesis, as we have seen above, was disproved by the laws of genetic inheritance discovered by the Austrian monk and botanist, Gregor Mendel. The concept of "useful traits" was therefore left unsupported. Genetic laws showed that acquired traits are not passed on, and that genetic inheritance takes place according to certain unchanging laws. These laws supported the view that species remain unchanged. No matter how much the cows that Darwin saw in England's animal fairs bred, the species itself would never change: cows would always remain cows.

Gregor Mendel announced the laws of genetic inheritance that he discovered as a result of long experiment and observation in a scientific paper published in 1865. But this paper only attracted the attention of the scientific world towards the end of the century. By the beginning of the twentieth century, the truth of these laws had been accepted by the whole scientific community. This was a serious dead-end for Darwin's theory, which tried to base the concept of "useful traits" on Lamarck.

Here we must correct a general misapprehension: Mendel opposed not only Lamarck's model of evolution, but also Darwin's. As the article "Mendel's Opposition to Evolution and to Darwin," published in the *Journal of Heredity*, makes clear, "he [Mendel] was familiar with *The Origin of Species* ...and he was opposed to Darwin's theory; Darwin was arguing for descent with modification through natural selection, Mendel was in favor of the orthodox doctrine of special creation."[4]

The laws discovered by Mendel put Darwinism in a very difficult position. For these reasons, scientists who supported Darwinism tried to develop a different model of evolution in the first quarter of the twentieth century. Thus was born "neo-Darwinism."

The Efforts of Neo-Darwinism

A group of scientists who were determined to reconcile Darwinism with the science of genetics, in one way or another, came together at a meeting organized by the Geological Society of America in 1941. After long discussion, they agreed on ways to create a new interpretation of Darwinism and over the next few years, specialists produced a synthesis of their fields into a revised theory of evolution.

The scientists who participated in establishing the new theory included the geneticists G. Ledyard Stebbins and Theodosius Dobzhansky, the zoologists Ernst Mayr and Julian Huxley, the paleontologists George Gaylord Simpson and Glenn L. Jepsen, and the mathematical geneticists Sir Ronald A. Fisher and Sewall Wright.[5]

To counter the fact of "genetic stability" (genetic homeostasis), this group of scientists employed the concept of "mutation," which had been proposed by the Dutch botanist Hugo de Vries at the beginning of the 20th century. Mutations were defects that occurred, for unknown reasons, in the inheritance mechanism of living things. Organisms undergoing mutation developed some unusual structures, which deviated from the genetic information they inherited from their parents. The concept of **"random mutation"** was supposed to provide the answer to **the question of the origin of the advantageous variations which caused living organisms to evolve** according to Darwin's theory—a phenomenon that Darwin himself was unable to explain, but simply tried to side-step by referring to Lamarck. The Geological Society of America group named this new theory, which was formulated by adding the concept of mutation to Darwin's natural selection thesis, the **"synthetic theory of evolution"** or the **"modern synthesis."** In a short time, this theory came to be known as **"neo-Darwinism"** and its supporters as **"neo-Darwinists."**



The architects of Neo-Darwinism: Ernst Mayr, Theodosius Dobzhansky, and Julian Huxley.

Yet there was a serious problem: It was true that mutations changed the genetic data of living organisms, yet this change always occurred to the detriment of the living thing concerned. All observed mutations ended up with disfigured, weak, or diseased individuals and, sometimes, led to the death of the organism. Hence, in an attempt to find examples of "beneficial mutations" which improve the genetic data in living organisms, neo-Darwinists conducted many experiments and observations. For decades, they conducted mutation experiments on fruit flies and various other species. However, in none of these experiments could a mutation which improved the genetic data in a living being be seen.

Today the issue of mutation is still a great impasse for Darwinism. Despite the fact that the theory of natural selection considers mutations to be the unique source of "beneficial changes," no mutations of any kind have been observed that are actually beneficial (that is, that improve the genetic information). In the following chapter, we will consider this issue in detail.

Another impasse for neo-Darwinists came from the fossil record. Even in Darwin's time, fossils were already posing an important obstacle to the theory. While Darwin himself accepted the lack of fossils of "intermediate species," he also predicted that further research would provide evidence of these lost transitional forms. However, despite all the paleontologists' efforts, **the fossil record** continued to remain a serious obstacle to the theory. One by one, concepts such as "vestigial organs," "embryological recapitulation" and "homology" lost all significance in the light of new scientific findings. All these issues are dealt with more fully in the remaining chapters of this book.

A Theory in Crisis

We have just reviewed in summary form the impasse Darwinism found itself in from the day it was first proposed. We will now start to analyze the enormous dimensions of this deadlock. In this book, our intention is to show that the theory of evolution is not indisputable scientific truth, as many people assume or try to impose on others. On the contrary, there are glaring contradictions when the theory of evolution is compared to scientific findings in such diverse fields as population genetics, comparative anatomy, paleontology, molecular biology, and biochemistry. In a word, evolution is a theory in "crisis."

That is a description by Prof. Michael Denton, an Australian biochemist and a renowned critic of Darwinism. In his book *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis* (1985), Denton examined the theory in the light of different branches of science, and concluded that the theory of natural selection is very far from providing an explanation for life on earth.[6] Denton's intention in offering his criticism was not to show the correctness of another view, but only to compare Darwinism with the scientific facts. During the last two decades, many other scientists have published significant works questioning the validity of Darwin's theory of evolution.

In this book, we will examine this crisis. No matter how much concrete evidence is provided, some readers may be unwilling to abandon their positions, and will continue to adhere to the theory of evolution. However, reading this book will still be of use to them, since it will help them to see the real situation of the theory they believe in, in the light of scientific findings.

THE MECHANISMS OF DARWINISM

According to the theory of evolution, living things came into existence by means of coincidences, and developed further as a consequence of coincidental effects. Approximately 3.8 billion years ago, when no living organisms existed on earth, the first simple single-celled organisms (prokaryotes) emerged. Over time, more complex cells (eukaryotes) and multicellular organisms came into being. In other words, according to Darwinism, the forces of nature built simple inanimate elements into highly complex and flawless designs.

In evaluating this claim, one should first consider whether such forces in fact exist in nature. More explicitly, are there really natural mechanisms which can accomplish evolution according to the Darwinian scenario?

The neo-Darwinist model, which we shall take as the mainstream theory of evolution today, argues that life has evolved through two natural mechanisms: natural selection and mutation. The theory basically asserts that natural selection and mutation are two complementary mechanisms. The origin of evolutionary modifications lies in random mutations that take place in the genetic structures of living things. The traits brought about by mutations are selected by the mechanism of natural selection, and by this means living things evolve. However, when we look further into this theory, we find that there is no such evolutionary mechanism. Neither natural selection nor mutations can cause different species to evolve into one another, and the claim that they can is completely unfounded.

Natural Selection

The concept of natural selection was the basis of Darwinism. This assertion is stressed even in the title of the book in which Darwin proposed his theory: *The Origin of Species, by means of Natural Selection…*

Natural selection is based on the assumption that in nature there is a constant struggle for survival and that the strongest ones, the ones most suited to natural conditions, survive. For example, in a herd of deer under threat from predators, generally those individuals that can run fastest will survive. The herd of deer will eventually consist of only fast-running individuals.

However, no matter how long this process goes on, it will not transform those deer into another species. The weak deer are eliminated, the strong survive, but, since no alteration in their genetic data takes place, no transformation of a species occurs. Despite the continuous processes of selection, deer continue to exist as deer.

The deer example is true for all species. In any population, by means of natural selection, only those weak, or unsuited individuals who are unable to adapt to the natural conditions in their habitat are eliminated. No new species, new genetic information, or new organs can be produced. That is, species cannot evolve. Darwin, too, accepted this fact, stating that **"Natural selection can do nothing until favourable individual differences or variations occur."**[7] That is why neo-Darwinism had to add the mutation mechanism as a factor altering genetic information to the concept of natural selection.

We will deal with mutations next. But before proceeding, we need to further examine the concept of natural selection in order to see the contradictions inherent in it.

A Struggle for Survival

The essential assumption of the theory of natural selection holds that there is a fierce struggle for survival in nature, and every living thing cares only for itself. At the time Darwin proposed this theory, the ideas of Thomas Malthus, the British classical economist, were an important influence on him. Malthus maintained that human beings were inevitably in a constant struggle for survival, basing his views on the fact that population, and hence the need for food resources, increases geometrically, while food resources themselves increase only arithmetically. The result is that population size is inevitably checked by factors in the environment, such as hunger and disease. Darwin adapted Malthus's vision of a fierce struggle for survival among human beings to nature at large, and claimed that "natural selection" is a consequence of this struggle.



Darwin had been influenced by Thomas Malthus when he developed his thesis of the struggle for life. But observations and experiments proved Malthus wrong.

Further research, however, revealed that there was no struggle for life in nature as Darwin had postulated. As a result of extensive research into animal groups in the 1960s and 1970s, V. C. Wynne-Edwards, a British zoologist, concluded that living things balance their population in an interesting way, which prevents competition for food.

Animal groups were simply managing their population on the basis of their food resources. Population was regulated not by elimination of the weak through factors like epidemics or starvation, but by instinctive control mechanisms. In other words, animals controlled their numbers not by fierce competition, as Darwin suggested, but by limiting reproduction.[8]

Even plants exhibited examples of population control, which invalidated Darwin's suggestion of selection by means of competition. The botanist A. D. Bradshaw's observations indicated that during reproduction, plants behaved according to the "density" of the planting, and limited their reproduction if the area was highly populated with plants.[9] On the other hand, examples of sacrifice observed in animals such as ants and bees display a model completely opposed to the Darwinist struggle for survival.

In recent years, research has revealed findings regarding self-sacrifice even in bacteria. These living things without brains or nervous systems, totally devoid of any capacity for thought, kill themselves to save other bacteria when they are invaded by viruses.[10]

These examples surely invalidate the basic assumption of natural selection—the absolute struggle for survival. It is true that there is competition in nature; however, there are clear models of self-sacrifice and solidarity, as well.

Observation and Experiments

Apart from the theoretical weaknesses mentioned above, the theory of evolution by natural selection comes up against a fundamental impasse when faced with concrete scientific findings. The scientific value of a theory must be assessed according to its success or failure in experiment and observation. Evolution by natural selection fails on both counts.

Since Darwin's time, there has not been a single shred of evidence put forward to show that living things evolve through natural selection. Colin Patterson, the senior paleontologist at the British Museum of Natural History in London and a prominent evolutionist, stresses that natural selection has never been observed to have the ability to cause things to evolve:

> **No one has ever produced a species by the mechanisms of natural selection.** No one has ever got near it, and most of the current argument in neo-Darwinism is about this question.[11]

Pierre-Paul Grassé, a well-known French zoologist and critic of Darwinism, has these words to say in

"Evolution and Natural Selection," a chapter of his book *The Evolution of Living Organisms.*

> The "evolution in action" of J. Huxley and other biologists is simply the observation of demographic facts, local fluctuations of genotypes, geographical distributions. Often the species concerned have remained practically unchanged for hundreds of centuries! Fluctuation as a result of circumstances, with prior modification of the genome, does not imply evolution, and we have tangible proof of this in many panchronic species [i.e. living fossils that remain unchanged for millions of years].[12]

A close look at a few "observed examples of natural selection" presented by biologists who advocate the theory of evolution, would reveal that, in reality, they do not provide any evidence for the theory of evolution.

The True Story of Industrial Melanism

When evolutionist sources are examined, one inevitably sees that the example of moths in England during the Industrial Revolution is cited as an example of evolution by natural selection. This is put forward as the most concrete example of evolution observed, in textbooks, magazines, and even academic sources. In actuality, though, that example has nothing to do with evolution at all.

Let us first recall what is actually said: According to this account, around the onset of the Industrial Revolution in England, the color of tree barks around Manchester was quite light. Because of this, dark-colored moths resting on those trees could easily be noticed by the birds that fed on them, and therefore they had very little chance of survival. Fifty years later, in woodlands where industrial pollution has killed the light-colored lichens, the bark of the trees had darkened, and now the light-colored moths became the most hunted, since they were the most easily noticed. As a result, the proportion of light-colored to dark-colored moths decreased. Evolutionists believe this to be a great piece of evidence for their theory. They take refuge and solace in window-dressing, showing how light-colored moths "evolved" into dark-colored ones.

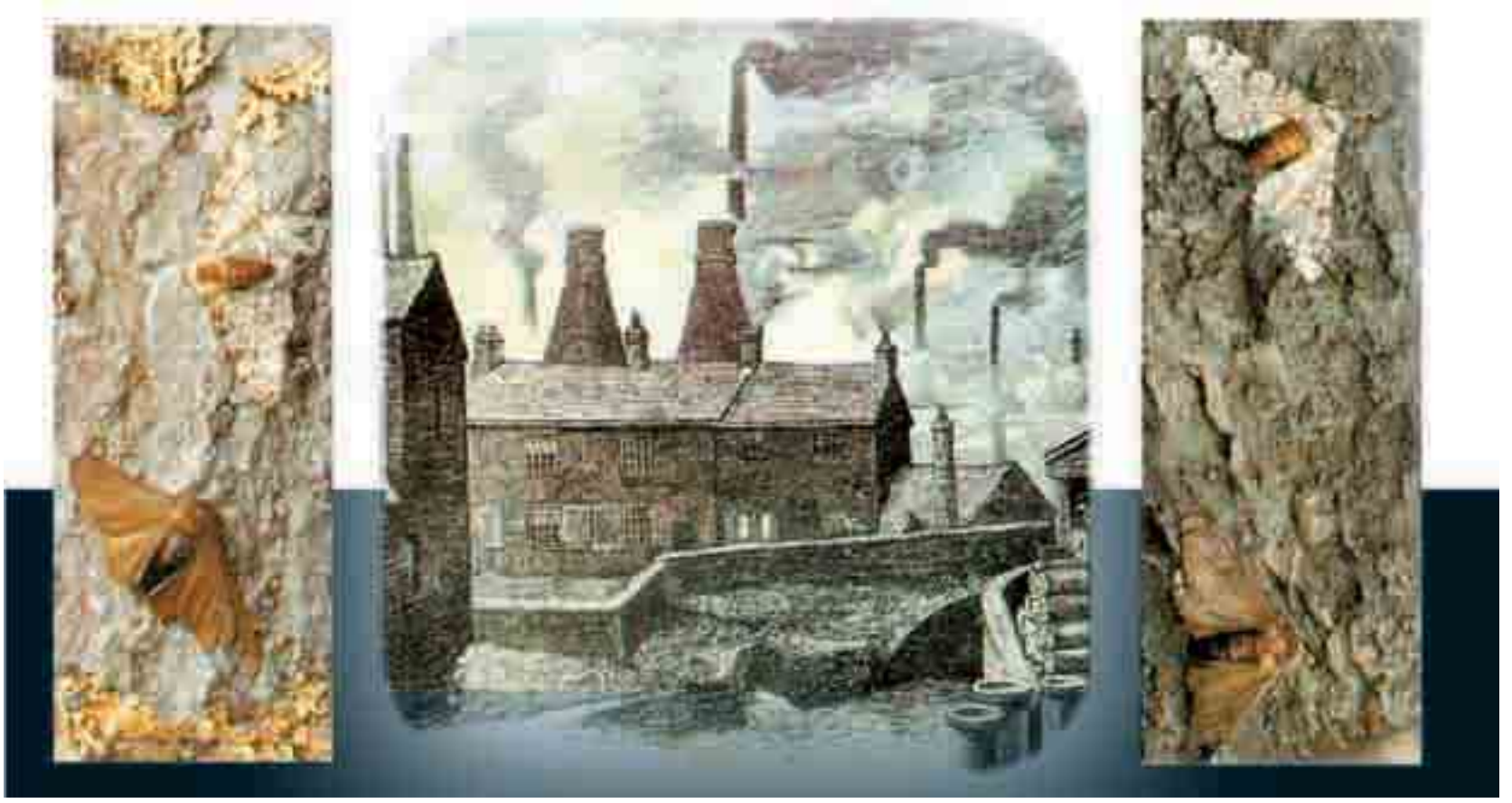
However, even if we believe these to be correct, it should be quite clear that they can in no way be used as evidence for the theory of evolution, since no new form arose that had not existed before. Dark colored moths had existed in the moth population before the Industrial Revolution. Only the relative proportions of the existing moth varieties in the population changed. The moths had not acquired a new trait or organ, which would cause "speciation."[13] In order for one moth species to turn into another living species, a bird for example, new additions would have had to be made to its genes. That is, an entirely separate genetic program would have had to be loaded so as to include information about the physical traits of the bird.

This is the answer to be given to the evolutionist story of Industrial Melanism. However, there is a more interesting side to the story: Not just its interpretation, but the story itself is flawed. As molecular biologist Jonathan Wells explains in his book *Icons of Evolution*, the story of the peppered moths, which is included in virtually every evolutionary biology book and has therefore, become an "icon" in this sense, does not reflect the truth. Wells discusses in his book how Bernard Kettlewell's experiment, which is known as the "experimental proof" of the story, is actually a scientific scandal. Some basic elements of this scandal are:

• Many experiments conducted after Kettlewell's revealed that only one type of these moths rested on tree trunks, and all other types preferred to rest beneath horizontal branches. Since 1980s it has been widely accepted that moths only very rarely rest on tree trunks. In 25 years of fieldwork, many scientists such as Cyril Clarke and Rory Howlett, Michael Majerus, Tony Liebert, and Paul Brakefield concluded that in Kettlewell's experiment, moths were forced to act atypically, therefore, the test results could not be accepted as scientific.[14]

• Scientists who tested Kettlewell's conclusions came up with an even more interesting result: Although the number of light moths would be expected to be larger in the less polluted regions of England, the dark moths there numbered four times as many as the light ones. This meant that there was no correlation between the ratio in the moth population and the tree trunks as claimed by Kettlewell and repeated by almost all evolutionist sources.

• As the research deepened, the scandal changed dimension: "The moths on tree trunks" photographed by Kettlewell, were actually dead moths. Kettlewell used dead specimens glued or pinned to tree trunks and then photographed them. In truth, there was little chance of taking such a picture as the moths rested not on tree trunks but underneath the branches.[15]



The left picture shows trees with moths on them before the Industrial Revolution, and the right picture shows them at a later date. Because the trees had grown darker, birds were able to catch light-colored moths more easily and their numbers decreased. However, this is not an example of "evolution," because no new species emerged; all that happened was that the ratio of the two already existing types in an already existing species changed.

These facts were uncovered by the scientific community only in the late 1990s. The collapse of the myth of Industrial Melanism, which had been one of the most treasured subjects in "Introduction to Evolution" courses in universities for decades, greatly disappointed evolutionists. One of them, Jerry Coyne, remarked:

> My own reaction resembles the dismay attending my discovery, at the age of six, that it was my father and not Santa who brought the presents on Christmas Eve.[16]

Thus, "the most famous example of natural selection" was relegated to the trash-heap of history as a scientific scandal—which was inevitable, because natural selection is not an "evolutionary mechanism," contrary to what evolutionists claim.

In short, natural selection is capable neither of adding a new organ to a living organism, nor of removing one, nor of changing an organism of one species into that of another. The "greatest" evidence put forward since Darwin has been able to go no further than the "industrial melanism" of moths in England.

Why Natural Selection Cannot Explain Complexity

As we showed at the beginning, the greatest problem for the theory of evolution by natural selection, is that new organs or traits cannot emerge in living things through natural selection. A species' genetic data does not develop by means of natural selection; therefore, it cannot be used to account for the emergence of new species. The greatest defender of the theory of punctuated equilibrium, Stephen Jay Gould, refer to this impasse of natural selection as follows;

> The essence of Darwinism lies in a single phrase: natural selection is the creative force of evolutionary change. No one denies that selection will play a negative role in eliminating the unfit. Darwinian theories require that it create the fit as well.[17]

Another of the misleading methods that evolutionists employ on the issue of natural selection is their effort to present this mechanism as an intelligent designer. However, **natural selection** has no intelligence. It

does not possess a will that can decide what is good and what is bad for living things. As a result, natural selection cannot explain how biological systems and organs that possess the feature of **"irreducible complexity"** came into being. These systems and organs are composed of a great number of parts cooperating together, and are of no use if even one of these parts is missing or defective. (For example, the human eye does not function unless it exists with all its components intact).

Therefore, the will that brings all these parts together should be able to foresee the future and aim directly at the advantage that is to be acquired at the final stage. Since natural selection has no consciousness or will, it can do no such thing. This fact, which demolishes the foundations of the theory of evolution, also worried Darwin, who wrote: **"If it could be demonstrated that any complex organ existed**, which could not possibly have been formed by numerous, successive, slight modifications, **my theory would absolutely break down."**[18]

Mutations

Mutations are defined as breaks or replacements taking place in the DNA molecule, which is found in the nuclei of the cells of a living organism and which contains all its genetic information. These breaks or replacements are the result of external effects such as radiation or chemical action. Every mutation is an "accident," and either damages the nucleotides making up the DNA or changes their locations. Most of the time, they cause so much damage and modification that the cell cannot repair them.

Mutation, which evolutionists frequently hide behind, does not transform living organisms into a more advanced and perfect form. The direct effect of mutations is harmful. The changes effected by mutations can only be like those experienced by people in Hiroshima, Nagasaki, and Chernobyl: that is, death and disability…

The reason for this is very simple: DNA has a very complex structure, and random effects can only damage it. Biologist B. G. Ranganathan states:

> First, genuine mutations are very rare in nature. Secondly, most mutations are harmful since they are random, rather than orderly changes in the structure of genes;**any random change in a highy ordered system will be for the worse, not for the better**. For example, if **an earthquake** were to shake a highly ordered structure such as a building, there would be a random change in the framework of the building, which, in all probability, **would not be an improvement.**[19]

Not surprisingly, **no beneficial mutation has been so far observed**. All mutations have proved to be harmful. The evolutionist scientist Warren Weaver comments on the report prepared by the Committee on Genetic Effects of Atomic Radiation, which had been formed to investigate mutations that might have been caused by the nuclear weapons used in the Second World War:

> Many will be puzzled about the statement that practically all known mutant genes are harmful. For mutations are a necessary part of the process of evolution. How can a good effect—evolution to higher forms of life—result from **mutations practically all of which are harmful?**[20]

Every effort put into "generating a beneficial mutation" has resulted in failure. For decades, evolutionists carried out many experiments to produce mutations in **fruit flies**, as these insects reproduce very rapidly and so mutations would show up quickly. Generation upon generation of these flies were mutated, yet no beneficial mutation was ever observed. The evolutionist geneticist Gordon Taylor writes thus:

> It is a striking, but not much mentioned fact that, though geneticists have been breeding fruit-flies for sixty years or more in labs all round the world— flies which produce a new generation every eleven days—they have never yet seen the emergence of a new species or even a new enzyme.[21]

Another researcher, Michael Pitman, comments on the failure of the experiments carried out on fruit flies:

> Morgan, Goldschmidt, Muller, and other geneticists have subjected generations of fruit flies to extreme conditions of heat, cold, light, dark, and treatment by chemicals and radiation. All sorts of mutations, practically all trivial or positively deleterious, have been produced. Man-made evolution? Not really: Few of the geneticists' monsters could have survived outside the bottles they were bred in. In practice **mutants die, are sterile, or tend to revert to the wild type.**[22]

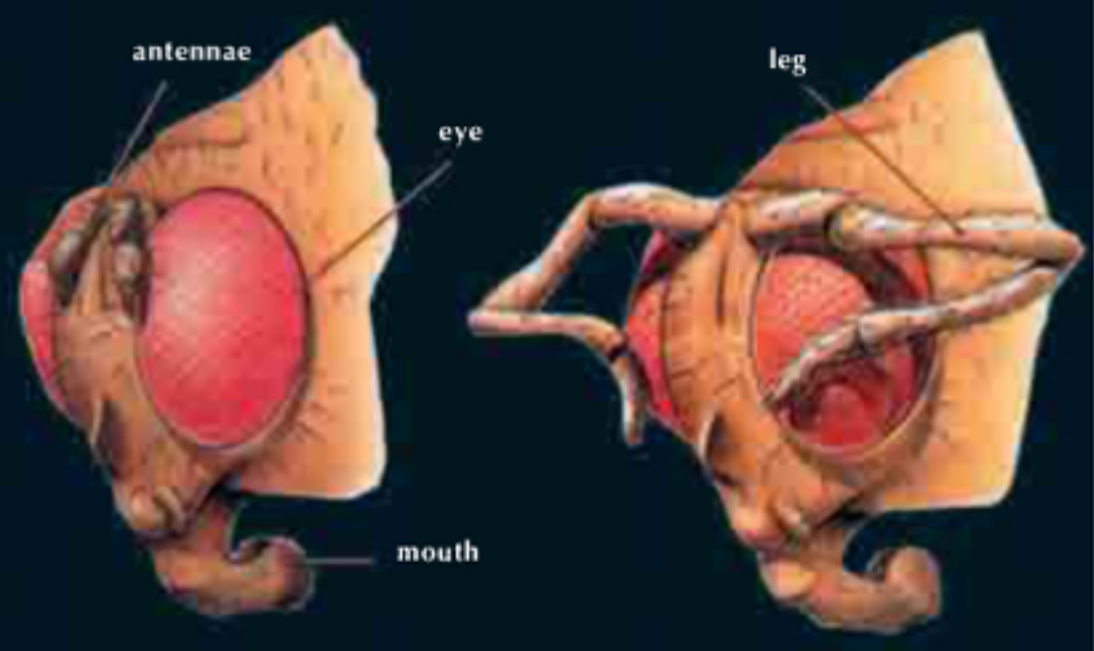




A deformed foot, the product of mutation.



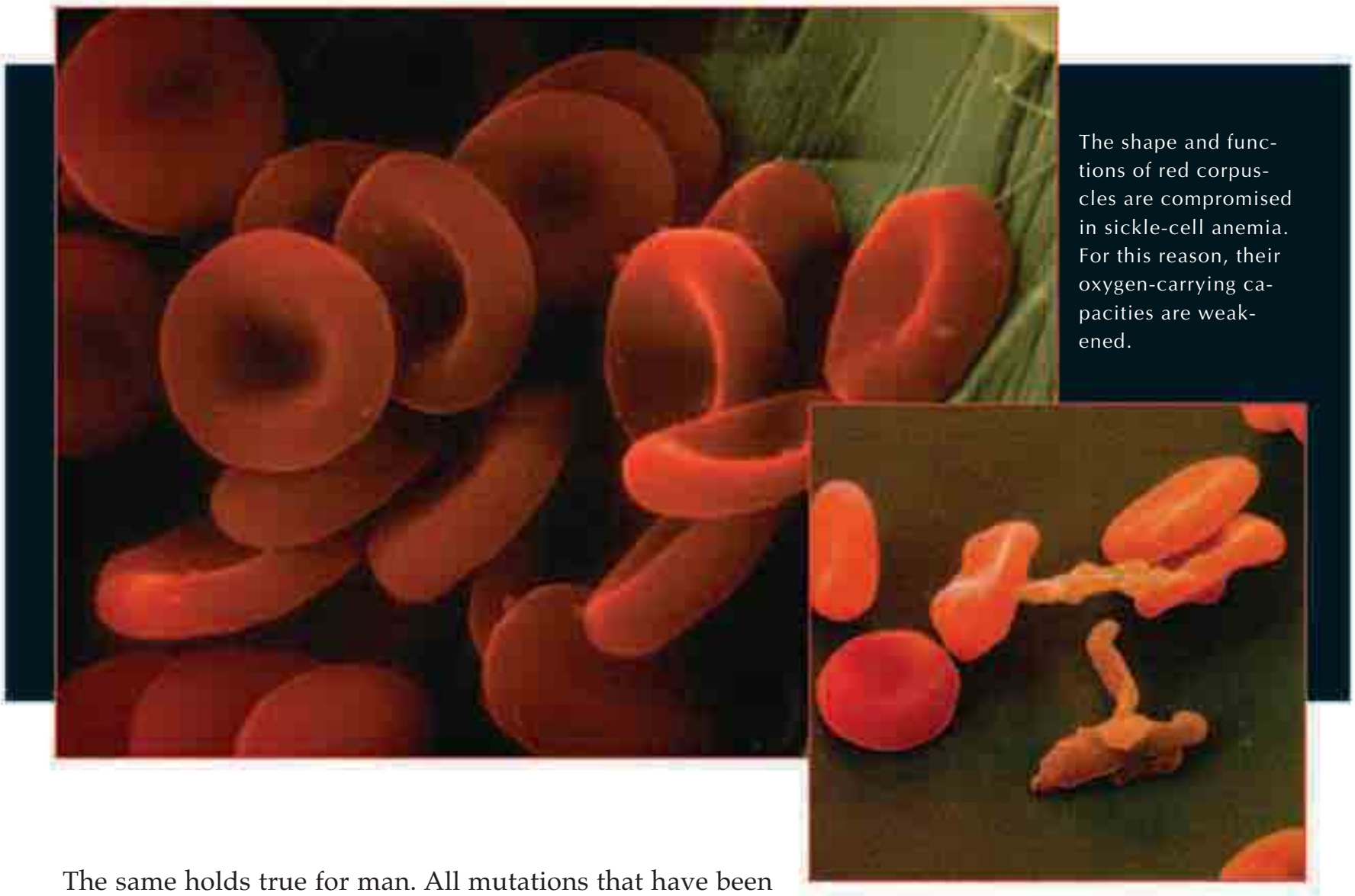
A mutant fly with deformed wings.



Since the beginning of the twentieth century, evolutionary biologists have sought examples of beneficial mutations by creating mutant flies. But these efforts have always resulted in sick and deformed creatures. The above left picture shows the head of a normal fruit fly, and the picture on the right shows the head of fruit fly with legs coming out of it, the result of mutation.







The shape and functions of red corpuscles are compromised in sickle-cell anemia. For this reason, their oxygen-carrying capacities are weakened.

The same holds true for man. All mutations that have been observed in human beings have had deleterious results. All mutations that take place in humans result in physical deformities, in infirmities such as **mongolism, Down syndrome, albinism, dwarfism** or **cancer**. Needless to say, a process that leaves people disabled or sick cannot be "an evolutionary mechanism"—evolution is supposed to produce forms that are better fitted to survive.

The American pathologist David A. Demick notes the following in a scientific article about mutations:

> Literally thousands of human diseases associated with genetic mutations have been catalogued in recent years, with more being described continually. A recent reference book of medical genetics listed some 4,500 different genetic diseases. Some of the inherited syndromes characterized clinically in the days before molecular genetic analysis (such as Marfan's syndrome) are now being shown to be heterogeneous; that is, associated with many different mutations... With this array of human diseases that are caused by mutations, what of positive effects? With thousands of examples of harmful mutations readily available, surely it should be possible to describe some positive mutations if macroevolution is true. These would be needed not only for evolution to greater complexity, but also to offset the downward pull of the many harmful mutations. **But, when it comes to identifying positive mutations, evolutionary scientists are strangely silent.**[23]

The only instance evolutionary biologists give of "beneficial mutation" is the disease known as **sickle cell anemia**. In this, the hemoglobin molecule, which serves to carry oxygen in the blood, is damaged as a result of mutation, and undergoes a structural change. As a result of this, the hemoglobin molecule's ability to carry oxygen is seriously impaired. People with sickle cell anemia suffer increasing respiratory difficulties for this reason. This example of mutation, which is discussed under blood disorders in medical textbooks, is strangely evaluated by some evolutionary biologists as a "beneficial mutation." They say that the partial immunity to malaria by those with the illness is a "gift" of evolution. Using the same logic, one could say that, since people born with genetic leg paralysis are unable to walk and so are saved from being killed in traffic accidents, therefore genetic leg paralysis is a "beneficial genetic feature." This logic is clearly totally unfounded.

It is obvious that mutations are solely a destructive mechanism. Pierre-Paul Grassé, former president of the French Academy of Sciences, is quite clear on this point in a comment he made about mutations. Grassé com-

pared mutations to **"making mistakes in the letters when copying a written text."** And as with mutations, letter mistakes cannot give rise to any information, but merely damage such information as already exists. Grassé explained this fact in this way:

> Mutations, in time, occur incoherently. They are not complementary to one another, nor are they cumulative in successive generations toward a given direction. They modify what preexists, but they do so in disorder, no matter how…. As soon as some disorder, even slight, appears in an organized being, sickness, then death follow. There is no possible compromise between the phenomenon of life and anarchy.[24]

So for that reason, as Grassé puts it, **"No matter how numerous they may be, mutations do not produce any kind of evolution."**[25]

The Pleiotropic Effect

The most important proof that mutations lead only to damage, is the process of genetic coding. Almost all of the genes in a living thing carry more than one piece of information. For instance, one gene may control both the height and the eye color of that organism. Microbiologist Michael Denton explains this characteristic of genes in higher organisms such as human beings, in this way:

> The effects of genes on development are often surprisingly diverse. In the house mouse, nearly every coat-colour gene has some effect on body size. Out of seventeen x-ray induced eye colour mutations in the fruit fly *Drosophila melanogaster*, fourteen affected the shape of the sex organs of the female, a characteristic that one would have thought was quite unrelated to eye colour. Almost every gene that has been studied in higher organisms has been found to effect more than one organ system, a multiple effect which is known as pleiotropy. As Mayr argues in *Population, Species and Evolution*: "It is doubtful whether any genes that are not pleiotropic exist in higher organisms."[26]

Because of this characteristic of the genetic structure of living things, any coincidental change because of a mutation, in any gene in the DNA, will affect more than one organ. Consequently, this mutation will not be restricted to one part of the body, but will reveal more of its destructive impact. Even if one of these impacts turns out to be beneficial, as a result of a very rare coincidence, the unavoidable effects of the other damage it causes will more than outweigh those benefits.

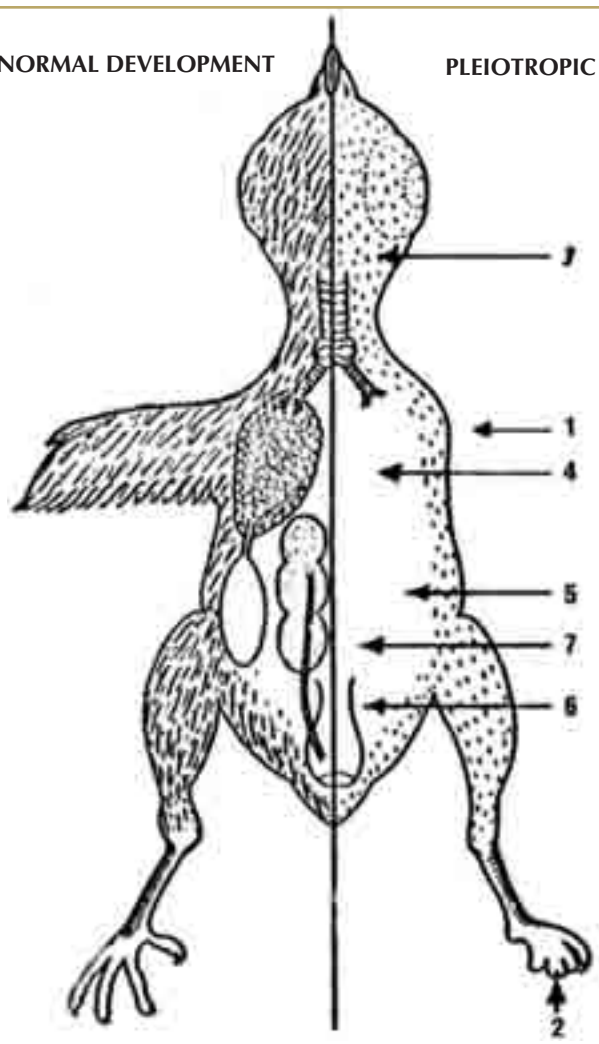
To summarize, there are three main reasons why mutations cannot make evolution possible:

l- The direct effect of mutations is harmful: Since they occur randomly, they almost always damage the living organism that undergoes them. Reason tells us that unconscious intervention in a perfect and complex structure will not improve that structure, but will rather impair it. Indeed, no "beneficial mutation" has ever been observed.

2- Mutations add no new information to an organism's DNA: The particles making up the genetic information are either torn from their places, destroyed, or carried off to different places. Mutations cannot make a living thing acquire a new organ or a new trait. They only cause abnormalities like a leg sticking out of the back, or an ear from the abdomen.

3- In order for a mutation to be transferred to the subsequent generation, it has to have taken place in the reproductive cells of the organism: A random change that occurs in a cell or organ of the body cannot be transferred to the next generation. For example, a human eye altered by the effects of radiation, or by other causes, will not be passed on to subsequent generations.

All the explanations provided above indicate that natural selection and mutation have no evolutionary effect at all. So far, no observable example of "evolution" has been obtained by this method. Sometimes, evolutionary biologists claim that "they cannot observe the evolutionary effect of natural selection and mutation mechanisms since these mechanisms take place only over an extended period of time." However, this argument, which is just a way of making themselves feel better, is baseless, in the sense that it lacks any scientific foundation. During his lifetime, a scientist can observe thousands of generations of living things with short life spans such as fruit flies or bacteria, and still observe no "evolution." Pierre-Paul Grassé states the following about the unchanging nature of bacteria, a fact which invalidates evolution:



1. The wings do not develop.
2. The hind limbs reach full length, but the digits do not fully develop.
3. There is no soft fur covering
4. Although there is a respiratory passage, lungs and air sacs are absent.
5. The urinary tract does not grow, and does not induce the development of the kidney.

On the left we can see the normal development of a domesticated fowl, and on the right the harmful effects of a mutation in the pleiotropic gene. Careful examination shows that a mutation in just one gene damages many different organs. Even if we hypothesize that mutation could have a beneficial effect, this "pleiotropic effect" would remove the advantage by damaging many more organs.

> Bacteria ...are the organisms which, because of their huge numbers, produce the most mutants. [B]acteria ...exhibit a great fidelity to their species. The bacillus *Escherichia coli*, whose mutants have been studied very carefully, is the best example. The reader will agree that it is surprising, to say the least, to want to prove evolution and to discover its mechanisms and then to choose as a material for this study a being which practically stabilized a billion years ago! **What is the use of their unceasing mutations, if they do not [produce evolutionary] change?** In sum, the mutations of bacteria and viruses are merely hereditary fluctuations around a median position; a swing to the right, a swing to the left, but no final evolutionary effect. Cockroaches, which are one of the most venerable living insect groups, have remained more or less unchanged since the Permian, yet they have undergone as many mutations as *Drosophila*, a Tertiary insect.[27]

Briefly, it is impossible for living beings to have evolved, because there exists no mechanism in nature that can cause evolution. Furthermore, this conclusion agrees with the evidence of the fossil record, which does not demonstrate the existence of a process of evolution, but rather just the contrary.

TRUE NATURAL HISTORY-I

(FROM INVERTEBRATES TO REPTILES)

For some people, the very concept of natural history implies the theory of evolution. The reason for this is the heavy propaganda that has been carried out. Natural history museums in most countries are under the control of materialist evolutionary biologists, and it is they who describe the exhibits in them. They invariably describe creatures that lived in prehistory and their fossil remains in terms of Darwinian concepts. One result of this is that most people think that natural history is equivalent to the concept of evolution.

However, the facts are very different. Natural history reveals that different classes of life emerged on the earth not through any evolutionary process, but all at once, and with all their complex structures fully developed right from the start. Different living species appeared completely independently of one another, and with no "transitional forms" between them.

In this chapter, we shall examine real natural history, taking the fossil record as our basis.

The Classification of Living Things

Biologists place living things into different classes. This classification, known as "taxonomy," or "systematics," goes back as far as the eighteenth-century Swedish scientist Carl von Linné, known as Linnaeus. The system of classification established by Linnaeus has continued and been developed right up to the present day.

There are hierarchical categories in this classificatory system. Living things are first divided into kingdoms, such as the plant and animal kingdoms. Then these kingdoms are sub-divided into phyla, or categories. Phyla are further divided into subgroups. From top to bottom, the classification is as follows:

Kingdom
Phylum (plural Phyla)
Class
Order
Family
Genus (plural Genera)
Species

Today, the great majority of biologists accept that there are five (or six) separate kingdoms. As well as plants and animals, they consider fungi, protista (single-celled creatures with a cell nucleus, such as amoebae and some algae), and monera (single-celled creatures with no cell nucleus, such as bacteria), as separate kingdoms. Sometimes the bacteria are subdivided into eubacteria and archaebacteria, for six kingdoms, or, on some accounts, three "superkingdoms" (eubacteria, archaebacteria and eukarya). The most important of all these kingdoms is without doubt the animal kingdom. And the largest division within the animal kingdom, as we saw earlier, are the different phyla. When designating these phyla, the fact that each one possesses completely different physical structures should always be borne in mind. *Arthropoda* (insects, spiders, and other creatures with jointed limbs), for instance, are a phylum by themselves, and all the animals in the phylum have the same fundamental physical structure. The phylum called *Chordata* includes those creatures with the notochord, or,

most commonly, a spinal column. All the animals with the spinal column such as fish, birds, reptiles, and mammals that we are familiar with in daily life are in a subphylum of *Chordata* known as vertebrates.

There are around 35 different phyla of animals, including the *Mollusca*, which include soft-bodied creatures such as snails and octopuses, or the *Nematoda,* which include diminutive worms. The most important feature of these categories is, as we touched on earlier, that they possess totally different physical characteristics. The categories below the phyla possess basically similar body plans, but the phyla are very different from one another.

After this general information about biological classification, let us now consider the question of how and when these phyla emerged on earth.

Fossils Reject the "Tree of Life"

Let us first consider the Darwinist hypothesis. As we know, Darwinism proposes that life developed from one single common ancestor, and took on all its varieties by a series of tiny changes. In that case, life should first have emerged in very similar and simple forms. And according to the same theory, the differentiation between, and growing complexity in, living things must have happened in parallel over time.

In short, according to Darwinism, life must be like a tree, with a common root, subsequently splitting up into different branches. And this hypothesis is constantly emphasized in Darwinist sources, where the concept of the "tree of life" is frequently employed. According to this tree concept, phyla—the fundamental units of classification between living things—came about by stages, as in the diagram to the left. According to Darwinism, one phylum must first emerge, and then the other phyla must slowly come about with minute changes over very long periods of time. The Darwinist hypothesis is that the number of animal phyla must have gradually increased in number. The diagram to the side shows the gradual increase in the number of animal phyla according to the Darwinian view.

According to Darwinism, life must have developed in this way. But is this really how it happened?

Definitely not. Quite the contrary: animals have been very different and complex since the moment they first emerged. **All the animal phyla known today emerged at the same time, in the middle of the geological period known as the Cambrian Age.** The Cambrian Age is a geological period estimated to have lasted some 65 million years, approximately between 570 to 505 million years ago. But the period of the abrupt appearance of major animal groups fit in an even shorter phase of the Cambrian, often referred to as the "Cambrian explosion." Stephen C. Meyer, P. A. Nelson, and Paul Chien, in a 2001 article based on a detailed literature survey, dated 2001, note that the "Cambrian explosion occurred within an exceedingly narrow window of geologic time, lasting no more than 5 million years."[28]

Before then, there is no trace in the fossil record of anything apart from single-celled creatures and a few very primitive multicellular ones. All animal phyla emerged completely formed and all at once, in the very short period of time represented by the Cambrian explosion. (Five million years is a very short time in geological terms!)

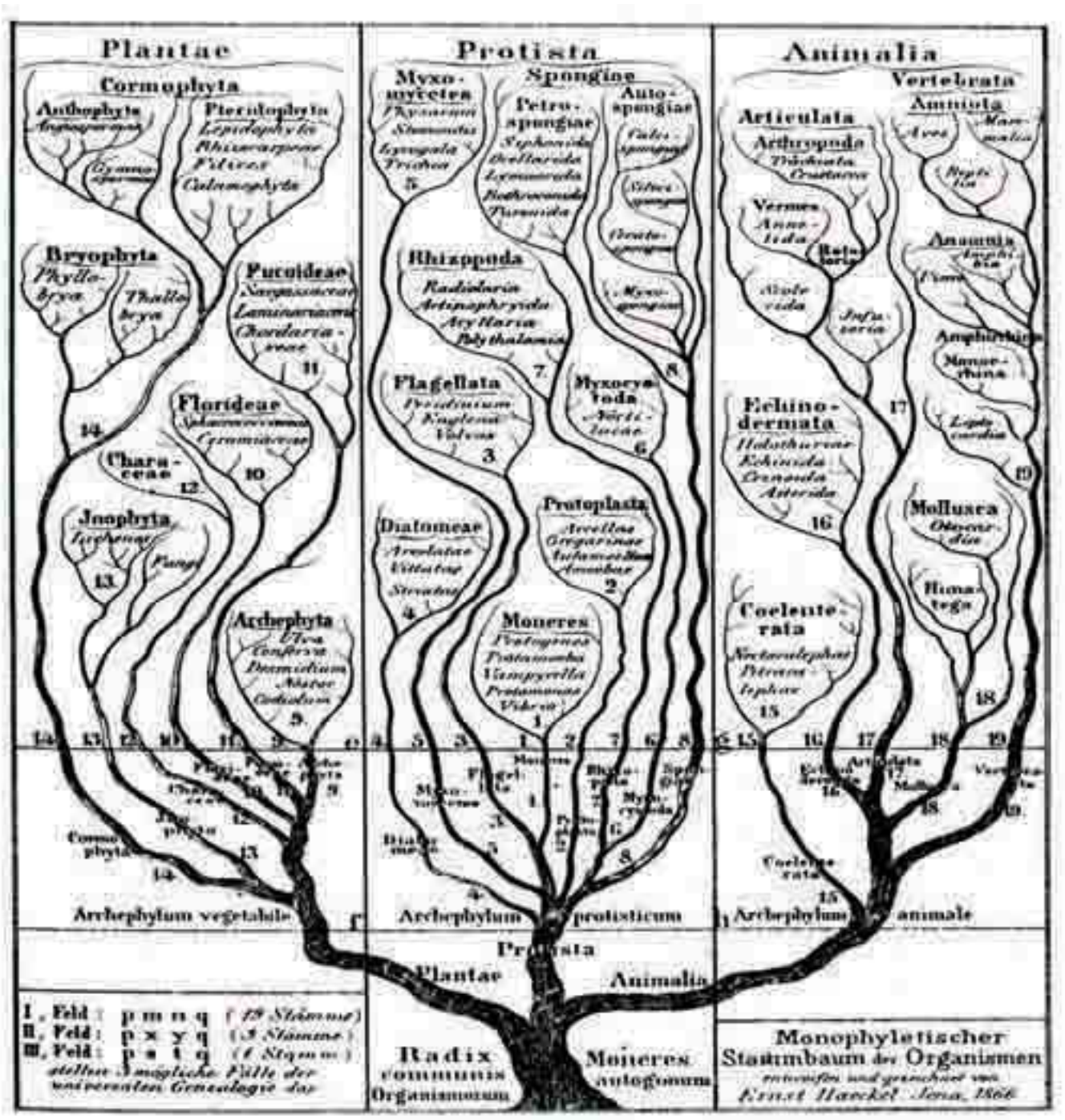
The fossils found in Cambrian rocks belong to very different creatures, such as snails, trilobites, sponges, jellyfish, starfish, shellfish, etc. Most of the creatures in this layer have complex systems and advanced structures, such as eyes, gills, and circulatory systems, exactly the same as those in living specimens. These structures are at one and the same time very advanced, and very different.

Richard Monastersky, a staff writer at ScienceNews magazine states the following about the "Cambrian explosion," which is a deathtrap for evolutionary theory:

> A half-billion years ago, **...the remarkably complex forms of animals we see today suddenly appeared.** This moment, right at the start of Earth's Cambrian Period, some 550 million years ago, marks the evolutionary explosion that filled the seas with the world's first complex creatures.[29]

The same article also quotes Jan Bergström, a paleontologist who studied the early Cambrian deposits in Chengjiang, China, as saying, "The Chengjiang fauna demonstrates that the large animal phyla of today were present already in the early Cambrian and that they were as distinct from each other as they are today."[30]

How the earth came to overflow with such a great number of animal species all of a sudden, and how these distinct types of species with no common ancestors could have emerged, is a question that remains unan-



The so-called "tree of life" drawn by the evolutionary biologist Ernst Haeckel in 1866

swered by evolutionists. The Oxford University zoologist Richard Dawkins, one of the foremost advocates of evolutionist thought in the world, comments on this reality that undermines the very foundation of all the arguments he has been defending:

> For example the Cambrian strata of rocks… are the oldest ones in which we find most of the major invertebrate groups. And we find many of them already in an advanced state of evolution, the very first time they appear. It is **as though they were just planted there, without any evolutionary history**[31]

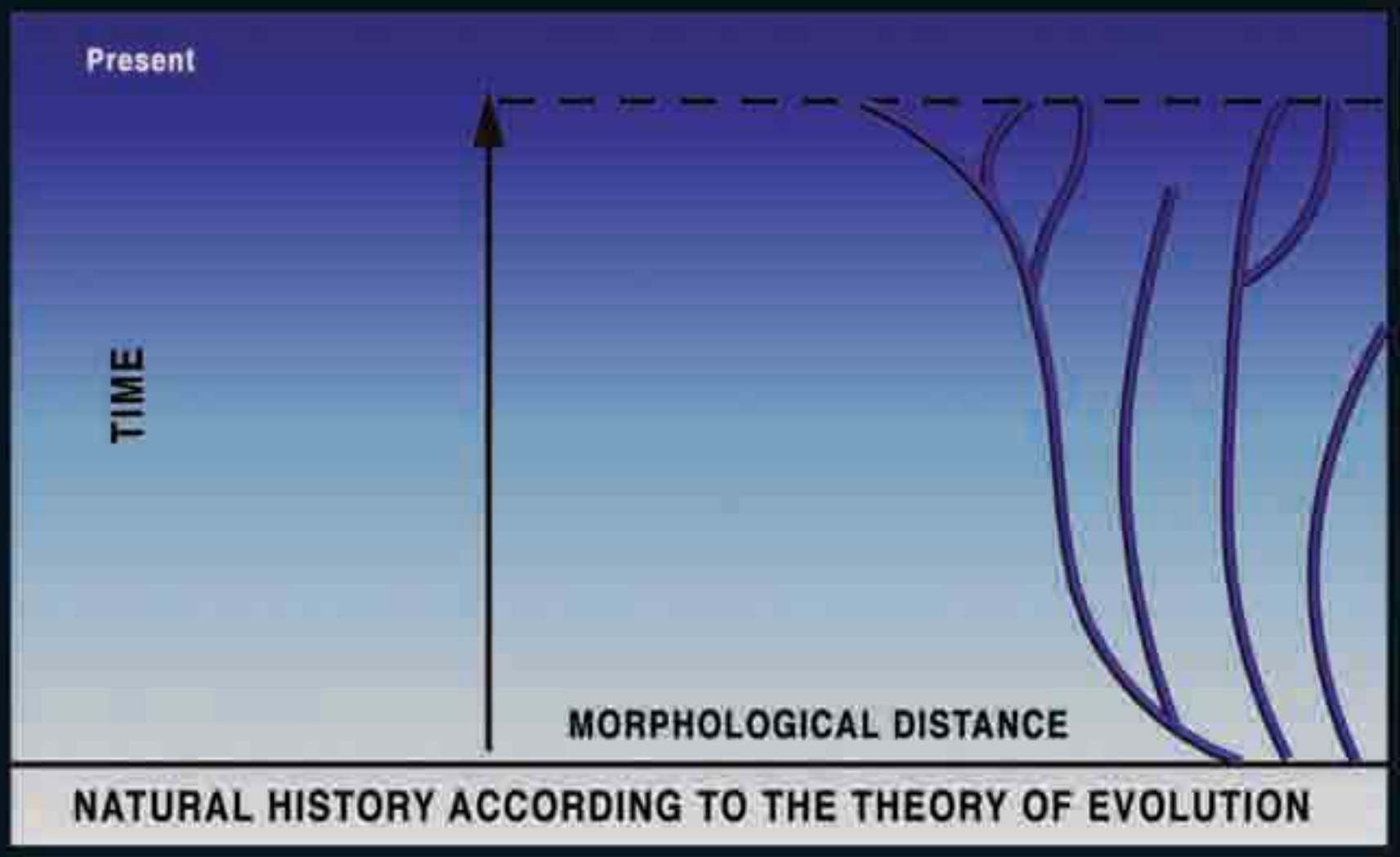
Phillip Johnson, a professor at the University of California at Berkeley who is also one of the world's foremost critics of Darwinism, describes the contradiction between this paleontological truth and Darwinism:

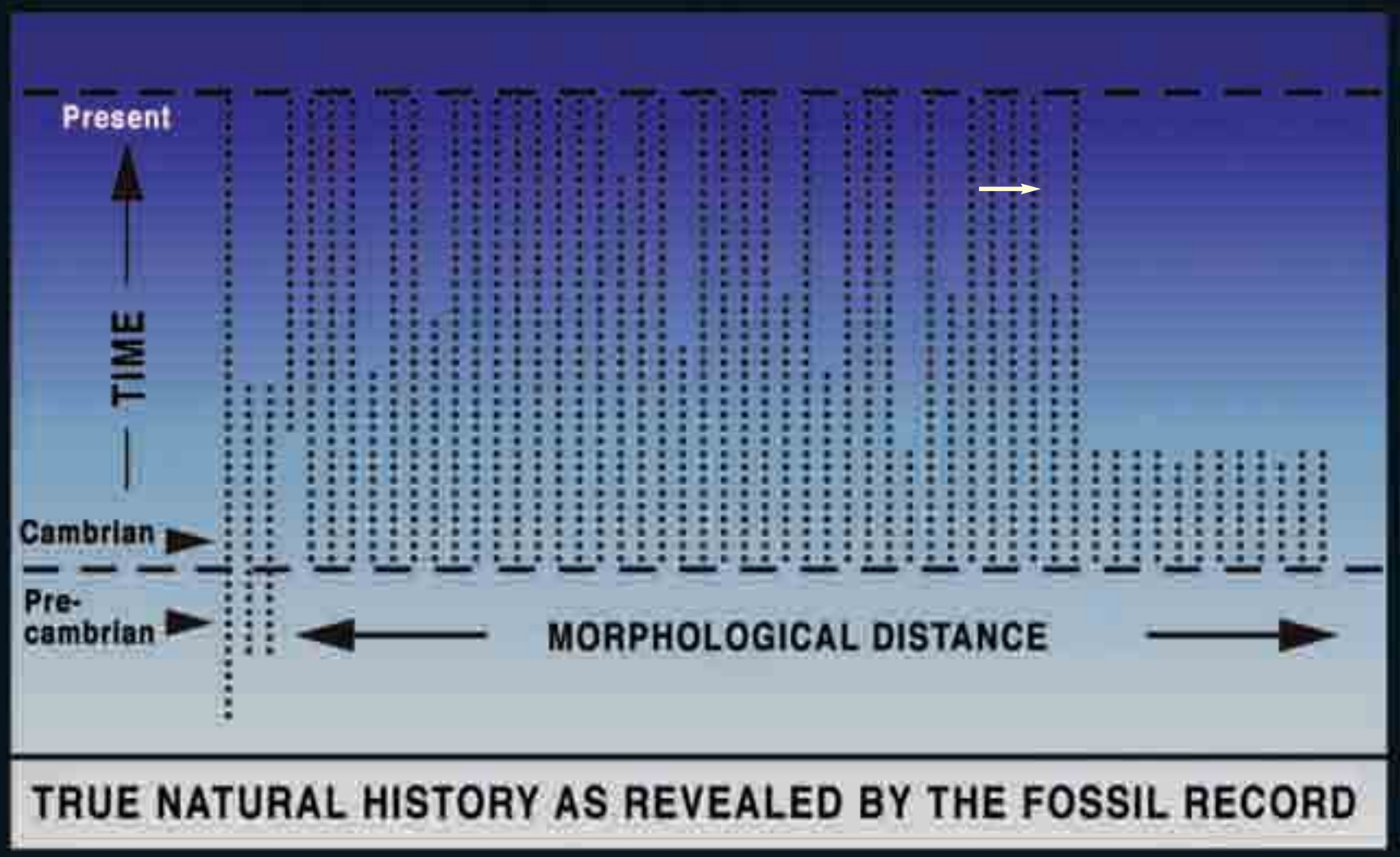
> Darwinian theory predicts a "cone of increasing diversity," as the first living organism, or first animal species, gradually and continually diversified to create the higher levels of taxonomic order. The animal fossil record more resembles such a cone turned upside down, with **the phyla present at the start and thereafter decreasing.**[32]

As Phillip Johnson has revealed, far from its being the case that phyla came about by stages, in reality they all came into being at once, and some of them even became extinct in later periods. The diagrams on page 610 reveal the truth that the fossil record has revealed concerning the origin of phyla.

As we can see, in the Precambrian Age there were three different phyla consisting of single-cell creatures. But in the Cambrian Age, some 60 to 100 different animal phyla emerged all of a sudden. In the age that followed, some of these phyla became extinct, and only a few have come down to our day.

THE FOSSIL RECORD DENIES THE THEORY OF EVOLUTION





The theory of evolution maintains that different groups of living things (phyla) developed from a common ancestor and grew apart with the passing of time. The diagram above states this claim: According to Darwinism, living things grew apart from one another like the branches on a tree.

But the fossil record shows just the opposite. As can be seen from the diagram below, different groups of living things emerged suddenly with their different structures. Some 100 phyla suddenly emerged in the Cambrian Age. Subsequently, the number of these fell rather than rose (because some phyla became extinct).

(Fromwww.arn.org)

Roger Lewin discusses this extraordinary fact, which totally demolishes all the Darwinist assumptions about the history of life:

> Described recently as "the most important evolutionary event during the entire history of the Metazoa," the Cambrian explosion established virtually all the major animal body forms — Baupläne or phyla — that would exist thereafter, including many that were "weeded out" and became extinct. **Compared with the 30 or so extant phyla, some people estimate that the Cambrian explosion may have generated as many as 100.**[33]

The Burgess Shale Fossil Bed

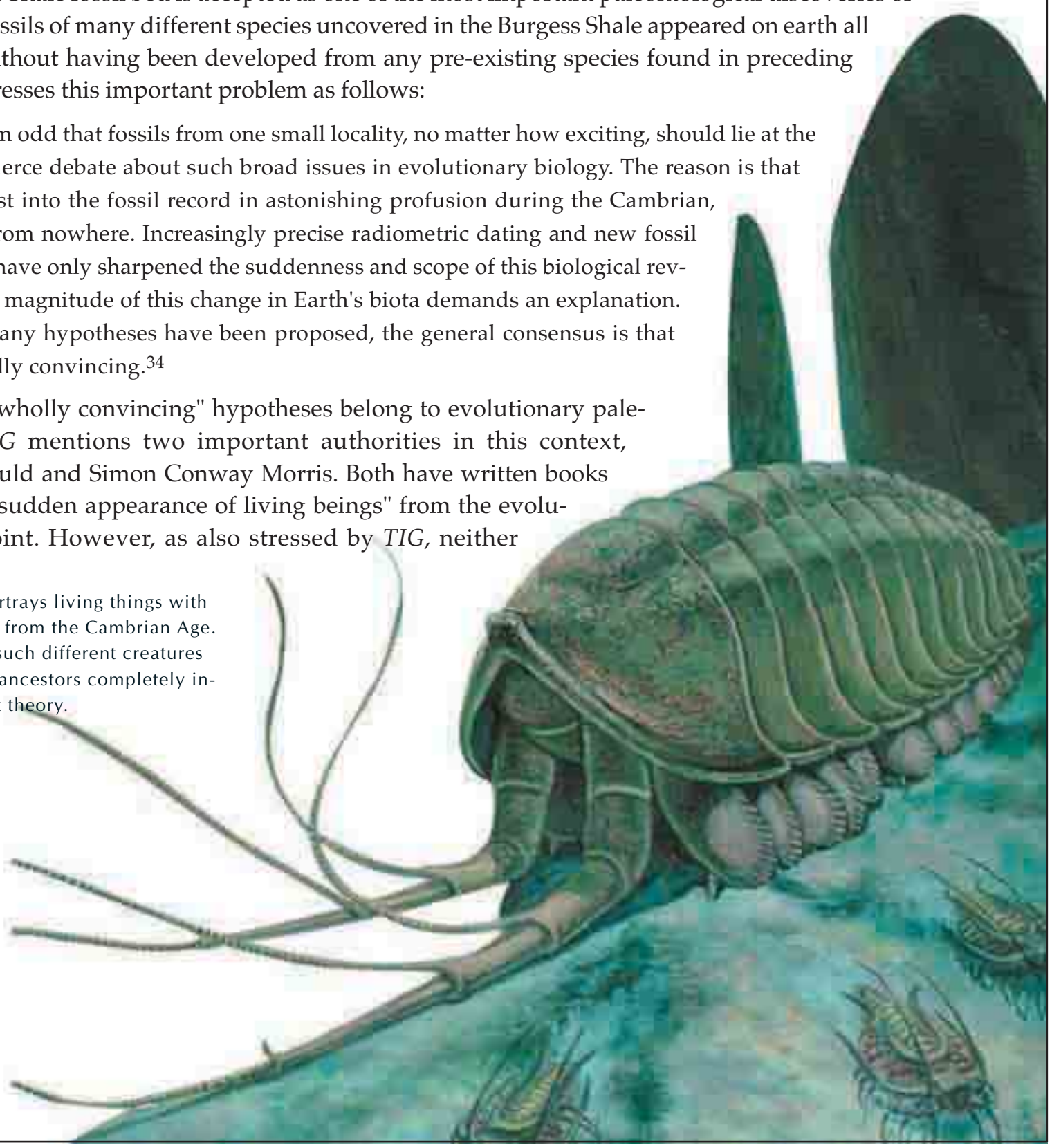
Lewin continues to call this extraordinary phenomenon from the Cambrian Age an "evolutionary event," because of the loyalty he feels to Darwinism, but it is clear that the discoveries so far cannot be explained by any evolutionary approach.

What is interesting is that the new fossil findings make the Cambrian Age problem all the more complicated. In its February 1999 issue, *Trends in Genetics (TIG)*, a leading science journal, dealt with this issue. In an article about a fossil bed in the Burgess Shale region of British Colombia, Canada, it confessed that fossil findings in the area offer no support for the theory of evolution.

The Burgess Shale fossil bed is accepted as one of the most important paleontological discoveries of our time. The fossils of many different species uncovered in the Burgess Shale appeared on earth all of a sudden, without having been developed from any pre-existing species found in preceding layers. *TIG* expresses this important problem as follows:

> It might seem odd that fossils from one small locality, no matter how exciting, should lie at the center of a fierce debate about such broad issues in evolutionary biology. The reason is that animals burst into the fossil record in astonishing profusion during the Cambrian, seemingly from nowhere. Increasingly precise radiometric dating and new fossil discoveries have only sharpened the suddenness and scope of this biological revolution. The magnitude of this change in Earth's biota demands an explanation. Although many hypotheses have been proposed, the general consensus is that none is wholly convincing.[34]

These "not wholly convincing" hypotheses belong to evolutionary paleontologists. *TIG* mentions two important authorities in this context, Stephen Jay Gould and Simon Conway Morris. Both have written books to explain the "sudden appearance of living beings" from the evolutionist standpoint. However, as also stressed by *TIG*, neither



This illustration portrays living things with complex structures from the Cambrian Age. The emergence of such different creatures with no preceding ancestors completely invalidates Darwinist theory.



Marrella: One of the interesting fossil creatures found in the Burgess Shale fossil bed.



A fossil from the Cambrian Age





INTERESTING SPINES: One of the creatures which suddenly emerged in the Cambrian Age was *Hallucigenia*, seen at above left. And as with many other Cambrian fossils, it has spines or a hard shell to protect it from attack by enemies. The question that evolutionists cannot answer is, "How could they have come by such an effective defense system at a time when there were no predators around?" The lack of predators at the time makes it impossible to explain the matter in terms of natural selection.

Wonderful Life by Gould nor The Crucible of Creation: The Burgess Shale and the Rise of Animals by Simon Conway Morris has provided an explanation for the Burgess Shale fossils, or for the fossil record of the Cambrian Age in general.

Simultaneous Emergence of All Phyla

Deeper investigation into the Cambrian Explosion shows what a great dilemma it creates for the theory of evolution. Recent findings indicate that almost all phyla, the most basic animal divisions, emerged abruptly in the Cambrian period. An article published in the journal Science in 2001 says: "The beginning of the Cambrian period, some 545 million years ago, saw the sudden appearance in the fossil record of almost all the main types of animals (phyla) that still dominate the biota today."[35] The same article notes that for such complex and distinct living groups to be explained according to the theory of evolution, very rich fossil beds showing a gradual developmental process should have been found, but this has not yet proved possible:

> This differential evolution and dispersal, too, must have required a previous history of the group for which there is no fossil record.[36]

The picture presented by the Cambrian fossils clearly refutes the assumptions of the theory of evolution, and provides strong evidence for the involvement of a "supernatural" being in their creation. Douglas Futuyma, a prominent evolutionary biologist, admits this fact:

> Organisms either appeared on the earth fully developed or they did not. If they did not, they must have developed from pre-existing species by some process of modification. If they did appear in a fully developed state, they must indeed have been created by some omnipotent intelligence.[37]

The fossil record clearly indicates that living things did not evolve from primitive to advanced forms, but instead emerged all of a sudden in a fully formed state. This provides evidence for saying that life did not come into existence through random natural processes, but through an act of intelligent creation. In an article called "the Big Bang of Animal Evolution" in the leading journal *Scientific American*, Jeffrey S. Levinton, Professor of Ecology and Evolution at the State University of New York, accepts this reality, albeit unwillingly, saying "Therefore, something special and very mysterious—some highly creative "force"—existed then."[38]

Molecular Comparisons Deepen Evolution's Cambrian Impasse

Another fact that puts the theory of evolution into a deep quandary about the Cambrian Explosion is genetic comparisons between different living taxa. The results of these comparisons reveal that animal taxa considered to be "close relatives" by evolutionists until quite recently, are in fact genetically very different, which totally refutes the "intermediate form" hypothesis—which only exists theoretically. An article published in the *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, USA, in 2000 reports that recent DNA analyses have rearranged taxa that used to be considered "intermediate forms" in the past:

> DNA sequence analysis dictates new interpretation of phylogenic trees. Taxa that were once thought to represent successive grades of complexity at the base of the metazoan tree are being displaced to much higher positions inside the tree. This leaves no evolutionary ''intermediates'' and forces us to rethink the genesis of bilaterian complexity.[39]

In the same article, evolutionist writers note that some taxa which were considered "intermediate" between groups such as sponges, cnidarians and ctenophores, can no longer be considered as such because of these new genetic findings. These writers say that they have "lost hope" of constructing such evolutionary family trees:

> The new molecular based phylogeny has several important implications. Foremost among them is the disappearance of "intermediate" taxa between sponges, cnidarians, ctenophores, and the last common ancestor of bilaterians or *"Urbilateria."*...A corollary is that we have a major gap in the stem leading to the *Urbilataria.* We have lost the hope, so common in older evolutionary reasoning, of reconstructing the morphology of the "coelomate ancestor" through a scenario involving successive grades of increasing complexity based on the anatomy of extant "primitive" lineages.[40]



Another illustration showing living things from the Cambrian Age

Trilobites vs. Darwin

One of the most interesting of the many different species that suddenly emerged in the Cambrian Age is the now-extinct trilobites. Trilobites belonged to the *Arthropoda* phylum, and were very complicated creatures with hard shells, articulated bodies, and complex organs. The fossil record has made it possible to carry out very detailed studies of trilobites' eyes. The trilobite eye is made up of hundreds of tiny facets, and each one of these contains two lens layers. This eye structure is a real wonder of creation. David Raup, a professor of geology at Harvard, Rochester, and Chicago Universities, says, "the trilobites 450 million years ago used an optimal design which would require a well trained and imaginative optical engineer to develop today."[41]

The extraordinarily complex structure even in trilobites is enough to invalidate Darwinism on its own, because no complex creatures with similar structures lived in previous geological periods, which goes to show that trilobites emerged with no evolutionary process behind them. A 2001 *Science* article says:

> Cladistic analyses of arthropod phylogeny revealed that trilobites, like eucrustaceans, are fairly advanced "twigs" on the arthropod tree. But fossils of these alleged ancestral arthropods are lacking. ...Even if evidence for an earlier origin is discovered, it remains a challenge to explain why so many animals should have increased in size and acquired shells within so short a time at the base of the Cambrian.[42]

Very little was known about this extraordinary situation in the Cambrian Age when Charles Darwin was writing *The Origin of Species*. Only since Darwin's time has the fossil record revealed that life suddenly emerged in the Cambrian Age, and that trilobites and other invertebrates came into being all at once. For this reason, Darwin was unable to treat the subject fully in the book. But he did touch on the subject under the heading "On the sudden appearance of groups of allied species in the lowest known fossiliferous strata," where he wrote the following about the Silurian Age (a name which at that time encompassed what we now call the Cambrian):

Consequently, if my theory be true, it is indisputable that before the lowest Silurian stratum was deposited, long periods elapsed, as long as, or probably far longer than, the whole interval from the Silurian age to the present day; and that during these vast, yet quite unknown, periods of time, the world swarmed with living creatures. To the question why we do not find records of these vast primordial periods, I can give no satisfactory answer.[43]

Darwin said "If my theory be true, [the Cambrian] Age must have been full of living creatures." As for the question of why there were no fossils of these creatures, he tried to supply an answer throughout his book, using the excuse that "the fossil record is very lacking." But nowadays the fossil record is quite complete, and it clearly reveals that creatures from the Cambrian Age did not have ancestors. This means that we have to reject that sentence of Darwin's which begins "If my theory be true." Darwin's hypotheses were invalid, and for that reason, his theory is mistaken.

The record from the Cambrian Age demolishes Darwinism, both with the complex bodies of trilobites, and with the emergence of very different living bodies at the same time. Darwin wrote "If numerous species, belonging to the same genera or families, have really started into life all at once, the fact would be fatal to the theory of descent with slow modification through natural selection."[44]—that is, the theory at the heart of in his book. But as we saw earlier, 60 to 100 different animal phyla started into life in the Cambrian Age, all together and at the same time, let alone small categories such as species. This proves that the picture which Darwin had described as "fatal to the theory" is in fact the case. This is why the Swiss evolutionary paleoanthropologist Stefan Bengtson, who confesses the lack of transitional links while describing the Cambrian Age, makes the following comment: **"Baffling (and embarrassing) to Darwin, this event still dazzles us."**[45]

Another matter that needs to be dealt with regarding trilobites is that the 530-million-year-old compound structure in these creatures' eyes has come down to the present day completely unchanged. Some insects today, such as bees and dragonflies, possess exactly the same eye structure.[46] This discovery deals yet another "fatal blow" to the theory of evolution's claim that living things develop from the primitive to the complex.

The Origin of Vertebrates

As we said at the beginning, one of the phyla that suddenly emerged in the Cambrian Age is the *Chordata*, those creatures with a central nervous system contained within a braincase and a notochord or spinal column. Vertebrates are a subgroup of chordates. Vertebrates, divided into such fundamental classes as fish, amphibians, reptiles, birds, and mammals, are probably the most dominant creatures in the animal kingdom.

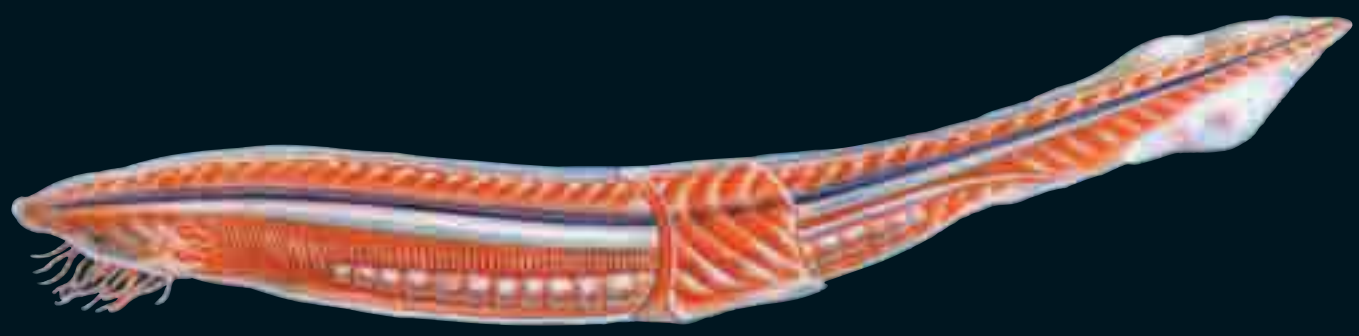
Because evolutionary paleontologists try to view every phylum as the evolutionary continuation of another phylum, they claim that the *Chordata* phylum evolved from another, invertebrate one. But the fact that, as with all phyla, the members of the *Chordata* emerged in the Cambrian Age invalidates this claim right from the very start.

As stated earlier, 530-million-year-old Cambrian fish fossils were discovered in 1999, and this striking discovery was sufficient to demolish all the claims of the theory of evolution on this subject.

The oldest member of the *Chordata* phylum identified from the Cambrian Age is a sea-creature called *Pikaia*, which with its long body reminds one at first sight of a worm.[47] *Pikaia* emerged at the same time as all the other species in the phylum which could be proposed as its ancestor, and with no intermediate forms between them. Professor Mustafa Kuru, a Turkish evolutionary biologist, says in his book *Vertebrates*:



A fossil Pikaia, the oldest known chordate, and its estimated anatomy (below)



There is no doubt that chordates evolved from invertebrates. However, **the lack of transitional forms between invertebrates and chordates** causes people to put forward many assumptions.[48]

If there is no transitional form between chordates and invertebrates, then how can one say "there is no doubt that chordates evolved from invertebrates?" Accepting an assumption which lacks supporting evidence, without entertaining any doubts, is surely not a scientific approach, but a dogmatic one. After this statement, Professor Kuru discusses the evolutionist assumptions regarding the origins of vertebrates, and once again confesses that the fossil record of chordates consists only of gaps:

The views stated above about the origins of chordates and evolution are always met with suspicion, since they are not based on any fossil records.[49]

Evolutionary biologists sometimes claim that the reason why there exist no fossil records regarding the origin of vertebrates is because invertebrates have soft tissues and consequently leave no fossil traces. However this explanation is entirely unrealistic, since there is an abundance of fossil remains of invertebrates in the fossil record. Nearly all organisms in the Cambrian period were invertebrates, and tens of thousands of fossil examples of these species have been collected. For example, there are many fossils of soft-tissued creatures in Canada's Burgess Shale beds. (Scientists think that invertebrates were fossilized, and their soft tissues kept intact in regions such as Burgess Shale, by being suddenly covered in mud with a very low oxygen content.[50])

The theory of evolution assumes that the first *Chordata,* such as *Pikaia*, evolved into fish. *However,* just as with the case of the supposed evolution of *Chordata*, the theory of the evolution of fish also lacks fossil evidence to support it. On the contrary, all distinct classes of fish emerged in the fossil record all of a sudden and fully-formed. There are millions of invertebrate fossils and millions of fish fossils; yet there is not even one fossil that is midway between them.

Robert Carroll admits the evolutionist impasse on the origin of several taxa among the early vertebrates:

> We still have no evidence of the nature of the transition between cephalochordates and craniates. The earliest adequately known vertebrates already exhibit all the definitive features of craniates that we can expect to have preserved in fossils. No fossils are known that document the origin of jawed vertebrates.[51]

Another evolutionary paleontologist, Gerald T. Todd, admits a similar fact in an article titled "Evolution of the Lung and the Origin of Bony Fishes":

All three subdivisions of bony fishes first appear in the fossil record at approximately the same time. They are already widely divergent morphologically, and are heavily armored. How did they originate? What allowed them to diverge so widely? How did they all come to have heavy armor? And why is there no trace of earlier, intermediate forms?[52]

The Origin of Tetrapods

Quadrupeds (or *Tetrapoda*) is the general name given to vertebrate animals dwelling on land. Amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals are included in this class. The assumption of the theory of evolution regarding quadrupeds holds that these living things evolved from fish living in the sea. However, this claim poses contradictions, in terms of both physiology and anatomy. Furthermore, it lacks any basis in the fossil record.

A fish would have to undergo great modifications to adapt to land. Basically, its respiratory, excretory and skeletal systems would all have to change. Gills would have to change into lungs, fins would have to acquire the features of feet so that they could carry the weight of the body, kidneys and the whole excretory system would have to be transformed to work in a terrestrial environment, and the skin would need to acquire a new texture to prevent water loss. Unless all these things happened, a fish could only survive on land for a few minutes.

So, how does the evolutionist view explain the origin of land-dwelling animals? Some shallow comments in evolutionist literature are mainly based on a **Lamarckian rationale.** For instance, regarding the transformation of fins into feet, they say, "Just when fish started to creep on land, fins gradually became feet." Ali Demirsoy, one of the foremost evolutionist scientists in Turkey, writes the following: "Maybe the fins of lunged fish changed into amphibian feet as they crept through muddy water."[53]

As mentioned earlier, these comments are based on a Lamarckian rationale, since the comment is essentially based on the improvement of an organ through use and the passing on of this trait to subsequent generations. It seems that the theory postulated by Lamarck, which collapsed a century ago, still has a strong influence on the subconscious minds of evolutionary biologists today.

If we set aside these Lamarckist, and therefore unscientific, scenarios, we have to turn our attention to scenarios based on mutation and natural selection. However, when these mechanisms are examined, it can be seen that the transition from water to land is at a complete impasse.

Let us imagine how a fish might emerge from the sea and adapt itself to the land: If the fish does not undergo a rapid modification in terms of its respiratory, excretory and skeletal systems, it will inevitably die. The chain of mutations that needs to come about has to provide the fish with a lung and terrestrial kidneys, immediately. Similarly, this mechanism should transform the fins into feet and provide the sort of skin texture that will hold water inside the body. What is more, this chain of mutations has to take place during the lifespan of one single animal.

No evolutionary biologist would ever advocate such a chain of mutations. The implausible and nonsensical nature of the very idea is obvious. Despite this fact, evolutionists put forward the concept of "preadaptation," which means that fish acquire the traits they will need while they are still in the water. Put briefly, the theory says that fish acquire the traits of land-dwelling animals before they even feel the need for these traits, while they are still living in the sea.

Nevertheless, such a scenario is illogical even when viewed from the standpoint of the theory of evolution. Surely, acquiring the traits of a land-dwelling living animal would not be advantageous for a marine animal. Consequently, the proposition that these traits occurred by means of natural selection rests on no rational grounds. On the contrary, natural selection should eliminate any creature which underwent "preadaptation," since acquiring traits which would enable it to survive on land would surely place it at a disadvantage in the sea.

In brief, the scenario of "transition from sea to land" is at a complete impasse. This is why Henry Gee, the editor of *Nature*, considers this scenario as an unscientific story:

> Conventional stories about evolution, about 'missing links', are not in themselves testable, because there is only one possible course of events — the one implied by the story. If your story is about how a group of fishes crawled onto land and evolved legs, you are forced to see this as a once-only event, because that's the way the story goes. You can either subscribe to the story or not — there are no alternatives.[54]

THE ORIGIN OF FISH

The fossil record shows that fish, like other kinds of living things, also emerged suddenly and already in possession of all their unique structures. In other words, fish were created, not evolved.



Fossil fish called *Birkenia* from Scotland. This creature, estimated to be some 420 million years old, is about 4 cm (1.5 in) long.



Fossil shark of the *Stethacanthus* genus, some 330 million years old



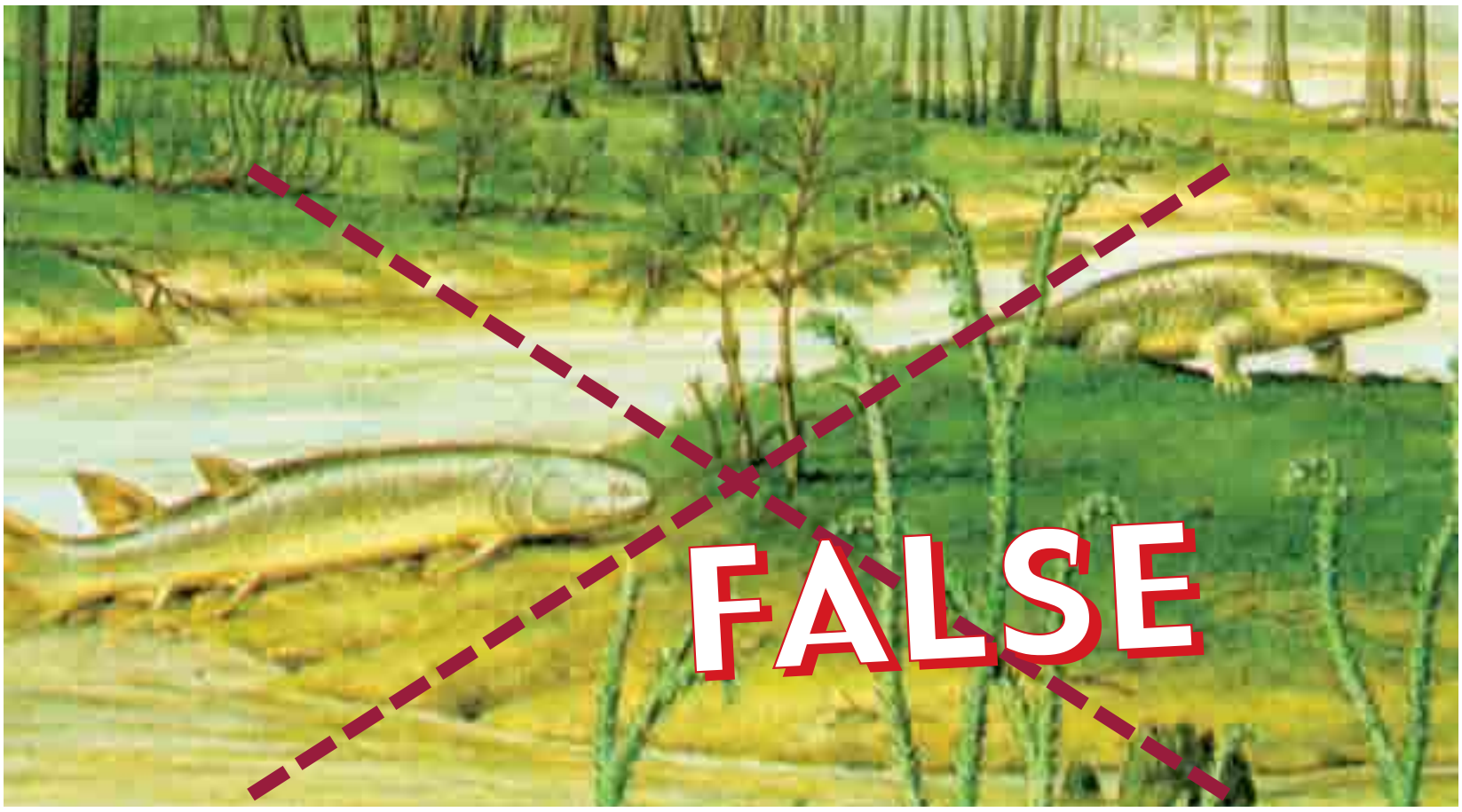
Group of fossil fish from the Mesozoic Age (248 to 65 million years ago)



110-million-year-old fossil fish from the Santana fossil bed in Brazil



Fossil fish approximately 360 million years old from the Devonian Age. Called *Osteolepis panderi,* it is about 20 cm (8 in) long and closely resembles present-day fish.



The "transition from water to land" scenario, often maintained in evolutionist publications in imaginary diagrams like the one above, is often presented with a Lamarckian rationale, which is clearly pseudoscience.

The impasse does not only come from the alleged mechanisms of evolution, but also from the fossil record or the study of living tetrapods. Robert Carroll has to admit that "neither the fossil record nor study of development in modern genera yet provides a complete picture of how the paired limbs in tetrapods evolved…"[55]

The beings claimed to represent the transition from fish to tetrapods have been several fish and amphibian genera, none of which bears transitional form characteristics.

Evolutionist natural historians traditionally refer to coelacanths (and the closely-related, extinct *Rhipidistians*) as the most probably ancestors of quadrupeds. These fish come under the *Crossopterygian* subclass. Evolutionists invest all their hopes in them simply because their fins have a relatively "fleshy" structure. Yet these fish are not transitional forms; there are huge anatomical and physiological differences between this class and amphibians.

It is because of the huge anatomical differences between them that fish cannot be considered the evolutionary ancestors of amphibians. Two examples are *Eusthenopteron* (an extinct fish) and *Acanthostega* (an extinct amphibian), the two favorite subjects for most of the contemporary evolutionary scenarios regarding tetrapod origins. Robert Carroll, in his *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, makes the following comment about these allegedly related forms:

> Eusthenopteron and Acanthostega may be taken as the end points in the transition between fish and amphibians. Of 145 anatomical features that could be compared between these two genera, 91 showed changes associated with adaptation to life on land… This is far more than the number of changes that occurred in any one of the transitions involving the origin of the fifteen major groups of Paleozoic tetrapods.[56]

Ninety-one differences over 145 anatomical features… And evolutionists believe that all these were redesigned through a process of random mutations in about 15 million years.[57] To believe in such a scenario may be necessary for the sake of evolutionary theory, but it is not scientifically and rationally sound. This is true for all other versions of the fish-amphibian scenario, which differ according to the candidates that are chosen to be the transitional forms. Henry Gee, the editor of Nature, makes a similar comment on the scenario based on *Ichthyostega*, another extinct amphibian with very similar characteristics to *Acanthostega*:

> A statement that *Ichthyostega* is a missing link between fishes and later tetrapods reveals far more about our prejudices than about the creature we are supposed to be studying. It shows how much we are imposing a restricted

view on reality based on our own limited experience, when reality may be larger, stranger, and more different than we can imagine.[58]

Another remarkable feature of amphibian origins is the abrupt appearance of the three basic amphibian categories. Carroll notes that "The earliest fossils of frogs, caecilians, and salamanders all appear in the Early to Middle Jurassic. All show most of the important attributes of their living descendants."[59] In other words, these animals appeared abruptly and did not undergo any "evolution" since then.

Speculations About Coelacanths

Fish that come under the coelacanth family were once accepted as strong evidence for transitional forms. Basing their argument on coelacanth fossils, evolutionary biologists proposed that this fish had a primitive (not completely functioning) lung. Many scientific publications stated the fact, together with drawings showing how coelacanths passed to land from water. All these rested on the assumption that the coelacanth was an extinct species.

However on December 22, 1938, a very interesting discovery was made in the Indian Ocean. A living member of the coelacanth family, previously presented as a transitional form that had become extinct 70 million years ago, was caught! The discovery of a "living" prototype of the coelacanth undoubtedly gave evolutionists a severe shock. The evolutionary paleontologist J. L. B. Smith said, "If I'd meet a dinosaur in the street I wouldn't have been more astonished."[60] In the years to come, 200 coelacanths were caught many times in different parts of the world.

Living coelacanths revealed how groundless the speculation regarding them was. Contrary to what had been claimed, coelacanths had neither a primitive lung nor a large brain. The organ that evolutionist researchers had proposed as a primitive lung turned out to be nothing but a fat-filled swimbladder.[61] Furthermore, the coelacanth, which was introduced as "a reptile candidate preparing to pass from sea to land," was in reality a fish that lived in the depths of the oceans and never approached nearer than 180 meters from the surface.[62]

Following this, the coelacanth suddenly lost all its popularity in evolutionist publications. Peter Forey, an evolutionary paleontologist, says in an article of his in *Nature*:

There was no "evolutionary" process in the origin of frogs. The oldest known frogs were completely different from fish, and emerged with all their own peculiar features. Frogs in our time possess the same features. There is no difference between the frog found preserved in amber in the Dominican Republic and specimens living today.



The discovery of *Latimeria* raised hopes of gathering direct information on the transition of fish to amphibians, for there was then a long-held belief that coelacanths were close to the ancestry of tetrapods. ...But studies of the anatomy and physiology of *Latimeria* have found this theory of relationship to be wanting and the living coelacanth's reputation as a missing link seems unjustified.[63]

This meant that the only serious claim of a transitional form between fish and amphibians had been demolished.

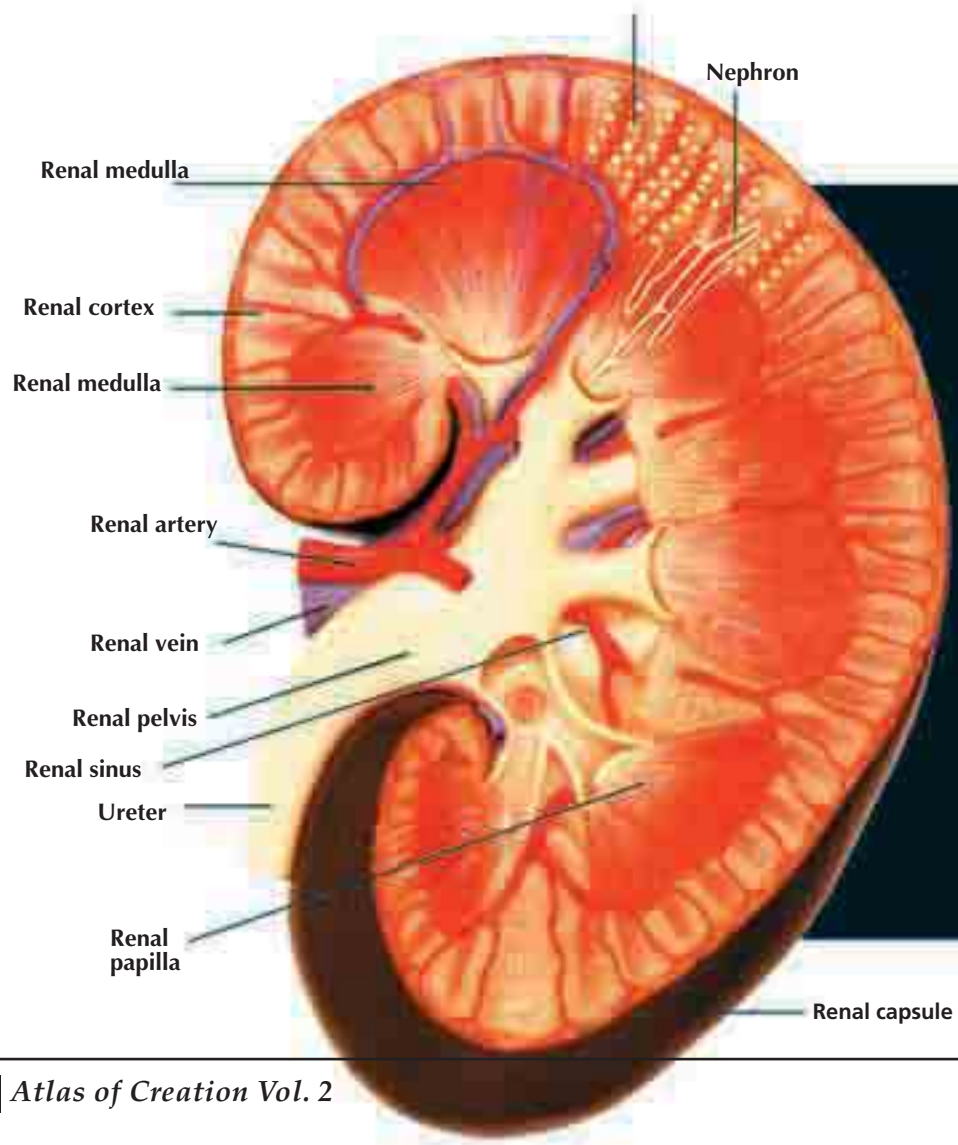
Physical Obstacles to Transition from Water to Land

The claim that fish are the ancestors of land-dwelling creatures is invalidated by anatomical and physiological observations as much as by the fossil record. When we examine the huge anatomical and physiological differences between water- and land-dwelling creatures, we can see that these differences could not have disappeared in an evolutionary process with gradual changes based on chance. We can list the most evident of these differences as follows

1- Weight-bearing: Sea-dwelling creatures have no problem in bearing their own weight in the sea, although the structures of their bodies are not made for such a task on land. However, most land-dwelling creatures consume 40 percent of their energy just in carrying their bodies around. Creatures claimed to make the transition from water to land would at the same time need new muscular and skeletal systems to meet this energy need, and this could not have come about by chance mutations.

The basic reason why evolutionists imagine the coelacanth and similar fish to be the ancestors of land-dwelling creatures is that their fins contain bones. It is assumed that over time these fins turned into load-bearing feet. However, there is a fundamental difference between these fish's bones and land-dwelling creatures' feet. It is impossible for the former to take on a load-bearing function, as they are not linked to the backbone. Land-dwelling creatures' bones, in contrast, are directly connected to the backbone. For this reason, the claim that these fins slowly developed into feet is unfounded.

2- Heat retention: On land, the temperature can change quickly, and fluctuates over a wide range. Land-dwelling creatures possess a physical mechanism that can withstand such great temperature changes. However, in the sea, the temperature changes slowly, and within a narrower range. A living organism with a



THE KIDNEY PROBLEM

Fish remove harmful substances from their bodies directly into the water, but land animals need kidneys. For this reason, the scenario of transition from water to the land requires kidneys to have developed by chance.

However, kidneys possess an exceedingly complex structure and, what is more, the kidney needs to be 100 percent present and in complete working order in order to function. A kidney developed 50, or 70, or even 90 percent will serve no function. Since the theory of evolution depends on the assumption that "organs that are not used disappear," a 50 percent-developed kidney will disappear from the body in the first stage of evolution.









METAMORPHOSIS

Frogs are born in water, live there for a while, and finally emerge onto land in a process known as "metamorphosis." Some people think that metamorphosis is evidence of evolution, whereas the two actually have nothing to do with one another.

The sole innovative mechanism proposed by evolution is mutation. However, metamorphosis does not come about by coincidental effects like mutation does. On the contrary, this change is written in frogs' genetic code. In other words, it is already evident when a frog is first born that it will have a type of body that allows it to live on land. Research carried out in recent years has shown that metamorphosis is a complex process governed by different genes. For instance, just the loss of the tail during this process is governed, according to *Science News* magazine, by more than a dozen genes (*Science News*, July 17, 1999, page 43).

The evolutionists' claim of transition from water to land says that fish, with a genetic code completely created to allow them to live in water, turned into land creatures as a result of chance mutations. However, for this reason metamorphosis actually tears evolution down, rather than shoring it up, because the slightest error in the process of metamorphosis means the creature will die or be deformed. It is essential that metamorphosis should happen perfectly. It is impossible for such a complex process, which allows no room for error, to have come about by chance mutations, as is claimed by evolution.

body system regulated according to the constant temperature of the sea would need to acquire a protective system to ensure minimum harm from the temperature changes on land. It is preposterous to claim that fish acquired such a system by random mutations as soon as they stepped onto land.

3- Water: Essential to metabolism, water needs to be used economically due to its relative scarcity on land. For instance, the skin has to be able to permit a certain amount of water loss, while also preventing excessive evaporation. That is why land-dwelling creatures experience thirst, something that sea-dwelling creatures do not do. For this reason, the skin of sea-dwelling animals is not suitable for a nonaquatic habitat.

4- Kidneys: Sea-dwelling organisms discharge waste materials, especially ammonia, by means of their aquatic environment: In freshwater fish, most of the nitrogenous wastes (including large amounts of ammonia, NH3) leave by diffusion out of the gills. The kidney is mostly a device for maintaining water balance in the animal, rather than an organ of excretion. Marine fish have two types. Sharks, skates, and rays may carry very high levels of urea in their blood. Shark's blood may contain 2.5% urea in contrast to the 0.01-0.03% in other vertebrates. The other type, i. e., marine bony fish, are much different. They lose water continuously but replace it by drinking seawater and then desalting it. They rely on excretory systems, which are very different from those of terrestrial vertebrates, for eliminating excess or waste solutes. Therefore, in order for the passage from water to land to have occurred, living things without a kidney would have had to develop a kidney system all at once.

5- Respiratory system: Fish "breathe" by taking in oxygen dissolved in water that they pass through their gills. They cannot live more than a few minutes out of water. In order to survive on land, they would have to acquire a perfect lung system all of a sudden.

It is most certainly impossible that all these dramatic physiological changes could have happened in the same organism at the same time, and all by chance.

The Origin of Reptiles

Dinosaur, lizard, turtle, crocodile—all these fall under the class of reptiles. Some, such as dinosaurs, are extinct, but the majority of these species still live on the earth. Reptiles possess some distinctive features. For example, their bodies are covered with scales, and they are cold-blooded, meaning they are unable to regulate their body temperatures physiologically (which is why they expose their bodies to sunlight in order to warm up). Most of them reproduce by laying eggs.

Regarding the origin of these creatures, evolution is again at an impasse. Darwinism claims that reptiles evolved from amphibians. However, no discovery to verify such a claim has ever been made. On the contrary, comparisons between amphibians and reptiles reveal that there are huge physiological gaps between the two, and a "half reptile-half amphibian" would have no chance of survival.

One example of the physiological gaps between these two groups is the different structures of their eggs. Amphibians lay their eggs in water, and their eggs are jelly-like, with a transparent and permeable membrane. Such eggs possess an ideal structure for development in water. Reptiles, on the other hand, lay their eggs on land, and consequently their eggs are created to survive there. The hard shell of the reptile egg, also known as an "amniotic egg," allows air in, but is impermeable to water. In this way, the water needed by the developing animal is kept inside the egg.

If amphibian eggs were laid on land, they would immediately dry out, killing the embryo. This cannot be explained in terms of evolution, which asserts that reptiles evolved gradually from amphibians. That is because, for life to have begun on land, the amphibian egg must have changed into an amniotic one within the lifespan of a single generation. How such a process could have occurred by means of natural selection and mutation—the mechanisms of evolution—is inexplicable. Biologist Michael Denton explains the details of the evolutionist impasse on this matter:

> Every textbook of evolution asserts that reptiles evolved from amphibia but none explains how the major distinguishing adaptation of the reptiles, the amniotic egg, came about gradually as a result of a successive accumulation of small changes. The amniotic egg of the reptile is vastly more complex and utterly different to that of an amphibian. There are hardly two eggs in the whole animal kingdom which differ more fundamentally… The



DIFFERENT EGGS



One of the inconsistencies in the amphibian-reptile evolution scenario is the structure of the eggs. Amphibian eggs, which develop in water, have a jelly-like structure and a porous membrane, whereas reptile eggs, as shown in the reconstruction of a dinosaur egg on the left, are hard and impermeable, in order to conform to conditions on land. In order for an amphibian to become a reptile, its eggs would have to have coincidentally turned into perfect reptile eggs, and yet the slightest error in such a process would lead to the extinction of the species.

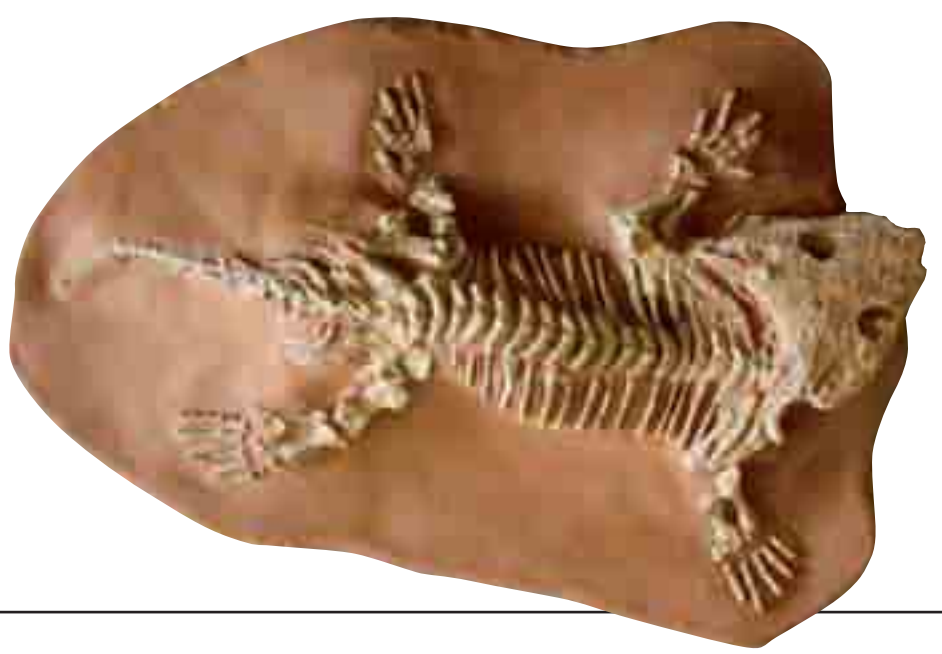
origin of the amniotic egg and the amphibian – reptile transition is just another of the major vertebrate divisions for which clearly worked out evolutionary schemes have never been provided. Trying to work out, for example, how the heart and aortic arches of an amphibian could have been gradually converted to the reptilian and mammalian condition raises absolutely horrendous problems.[64]

Nor does the fossil record provide any evidence to confirm the evolutionist hypothesis regarding the origin of reptiles.

Robert L. Carroll is obliged to accept this. He has written in his classic work, *Vertebrate Paleontology and Evolution*, that "The early amniotes are sufficiently distinct from all Paleozoic amphibians that their specific ancestry has not been established."[65] In his newer book, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, published in 1997, he admits that "The origin of the modern amphibian orders, (and) the transition between early tetrapods" are "still poorly known" along with the origins of many other major groups.[66]

The same fact is also acknowledged by Stephen Jay Gould:

> **No fossil amphibian seems clearly ancestral to the lineage of fully terrestrial vertebrates (reptiles, birds, and mammals)**.[67]



THE *SEYMOURIA* MISTAKE

Evolutionists at one time claimed that the *Seymouria* fossil on the left was a transitional form between amphibians and reptiles. According to this scenario, *Seymouria* was "the primitive ancestor of reptiles." However, subsequent fossil discoveries showed that reptiles were living on earth some 30 million years before *Seymouria*. In the light of this, evolutionists had to put an end to their comments regarding *Seymouria*.

So far, the most important animal put forward as the "ancestor of reptiles" has been Seymouria, a species of amphibian. However, the fact that Seymouria cannot be a transitional form was revealed by the discovery that reptiles existed on earth some 30 million years before Seymouria first appeared on it. The oldest Seymouria fossils are found in the Lower Permian layer, or 280 million years ago. Yet the oldest known reptile species, Hylonomus and Paleothyris, were found in lower Pennsylvanian layers, making them some 315-330 million years old.[68] It is surely implausible, to say the least, that the "ancestor of reptiles" lived much later than the first reptiles.

In brief, contrary to the evolutionist claim that living beings evolved gradually, scientific facts reveal that they appeared on earth suddenly and fully formed.



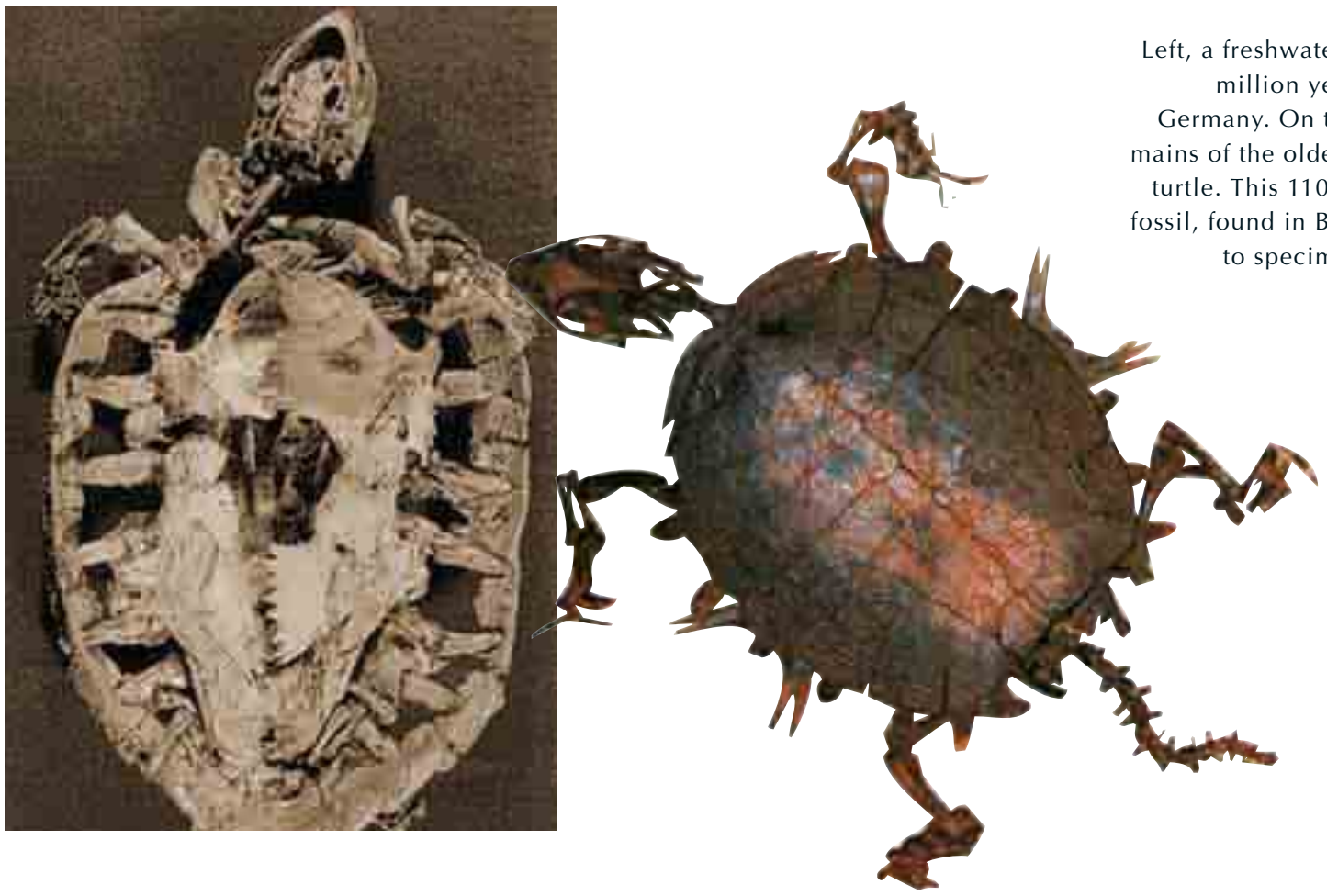
An approximately 50 million-year-old python fossil of the genus *Palaeopython*.

Snakes and Turtles

Furthermore, there are impassable boundaries between very different orders of reptiles such as snakes, crocodiles, dinosaurs, and lizards. Each one of these different orders appears all of a sudden in the fossil record, and with very different structures. Looking at the structures in these very different groups, evolutionists go on to imagine the evolutionary processes that might have happened. But these hypotheses are not reflected in the fossil record. For instance, one widespread evolutionary assumption is that snakes evolved from lizards which gradually lost their legs. But evolutionists are unable to answer the question of what "advantage" could accrue to a lizard which had gradually begun to lose its legs, and how this creature could be "preferred" by natural selection.

It remains to say that the oldest known snakes in the fossil record have no "intermediate form" characteristics, and are no different from snakes of our own time. The oldest known snake fossil is *Dinilysia*, found in Upper Cretaceous rocks in South America. Robert Carroll accepts that this creature "shows a fairly advanced stage of evolution of these features [the specialized features of the skull of snakes],"[69] in other words that it already possesses all the characteristics of snakes of our day.

Another order of reptile is turtles, which emerge in the fossil record together with the shells which are so characteristic of them. Evolutionist sources state that "Unfortunately, the origin of this highly successful order



Left, a freshwater turtle, some 45 million years old, found in Germany. On the far left the remains of the oldest known marine turtle. This 110-million-year-old fossil, found in Brazil, is identical to specimens living today.

is obscured by the lack of early fossils, although **turtles** leave more and better fossil remains than do other vertebrates. By the middle of the Triassic Period (about 200,000,000 years ago) turtles were numerous and in possession of basic turtle characteristics… Intermediates between turtles and cotylosaurs, reptiles from which turtles [supposedly] sprang, are entirely lacking."[70]

Thus Robert Carroll is also forced to say that the earliest turtles are encountered in Triassic formations in Germany and that these are easily distinguished from other species thanks to their hard shells, which are very similar to those of specimens living today. He then goes on to say that no trace of earlier or more primitive turtles has ever been identified, although turtles fossilize very easily and are easily recognized even if only very small parts are found.[71]

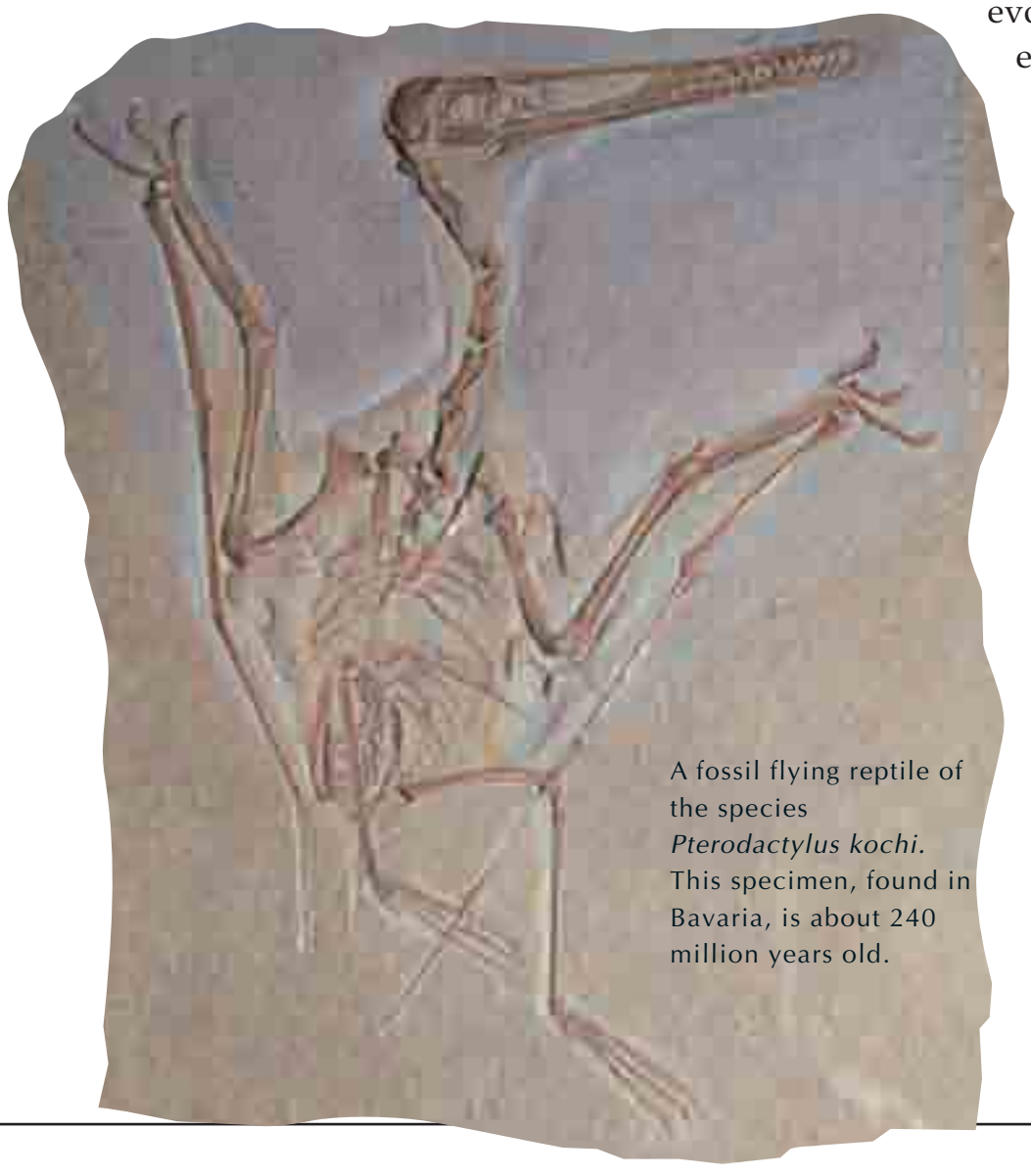
All these types of living things emerged suddenly and independently. This fact is a scientific proof that they were created.

Flying Reptiles

One interesting group within the reptile class are flying reptiles. These first emerged some 200 million years ago in the Upper Triassic, but subsequently became extinct. These creatures were all reptiles, because they possessed all the fundamental characteristics of the reptile class. They were cold-blooded (i.e., they could not regulate their own internal heat) and their bodies were covered in scales. But they possessed powerful wings, and it is thought that these allowed them to fly.

Flying reptiles are portrayed in some popular evolutionist publications as paleontological discoveries that support Darwinism—at least, that is the impression given. However, the origin of flying reptiles is actually a real problem for the theory of evolution. The clearest indication of this is that flying reptiles emerged suddenly and fully formed, with no intermediate form between them and terrestrial reptiles. Flying reptiles possessed perfectly created wings, which no terrestrial reptile possesses. No half-winged creature has ever been encountered in the fossil record.

In any case, no half-winged creature could have lived, because if these imaginary creatures had existed, they would have been at a grave disadvantage compared to other reptiles, having lost their front legs but being still unable to fly. In that event, according to evolution's own rules, they would have been eliminated and become extinct.



A fossil flying reptile of the species *Pterodactylus kochi*. This specimen, found in Bavaria, is about 240 million years old.

A *Eudimorphodon* fossil, one of the oldest species of flying reptiles. This specimen, found in northern Italy, is some 220 million years old.





The wings of flying reptiles extend along a "fourth finger" some 20 times longer than the other fingers. The important point is that this interesting wing structure emerges suddenly and fully formed in the fossil record. There are no examples indicating that this "fourth finger" grew gradually—in other words, that it evolved.

In fact, when flying reptiles' wings are examined, they have such a flawless structure that this could never be accounted for by evolution. Just as other reptiles have five toes on their front feet, flying reptiles have five digits on their wings. But the fourth finger is some 20 times longer than the others, and the wing stretches out under that finger. If terrestrial reptiles had evolved into flying reptiles, then this fourth finger must have grown gradually step by step, as time passed. Not just the fourth finger, but the whole structure of the wing, must have developed with chance mutations, and this whole process would have had to bring some advantage to the creature. Duane T. Gish, one of the foremost critics of the theory of evolution on the paleontological level, makes this comment:

The very notion that a land reptile could have gradually been converted into a flying reptile is absurd. The incipient, part-way evolved structures, rather than conferring advantages to the intermediate stages, would have been a great disadvantage. For example, evolutionists suppose that, strange as it may seem, mutations occurred that affected only the fourth fingers a little bit at a time. Of course, other random mutations occurring concurrently, incredible as it may seem, were responsible for the gradual origin of the wing membrane, flight muscles, tendons, nerves, blood vessels, and other structures necessary to form the wings. At some stage, the developing flying reptile would have had about 25 percent wings. This strange creature would never survive, however. What good are 25 percent wings? Obviously the creature could not fly, and he could no longer run…[72]

In short, it is impossible to account for the origin of flying reptiles with the mechanisms of Darwinian evolution. And in fact the fossil record reveals that no such evolutionary process took place. Fossil layers contain only land reptiles like those we know today, and perfectly developed flying reptiles. There is no intermediate form. R. Carroll makes the following admission as an evolutionist:

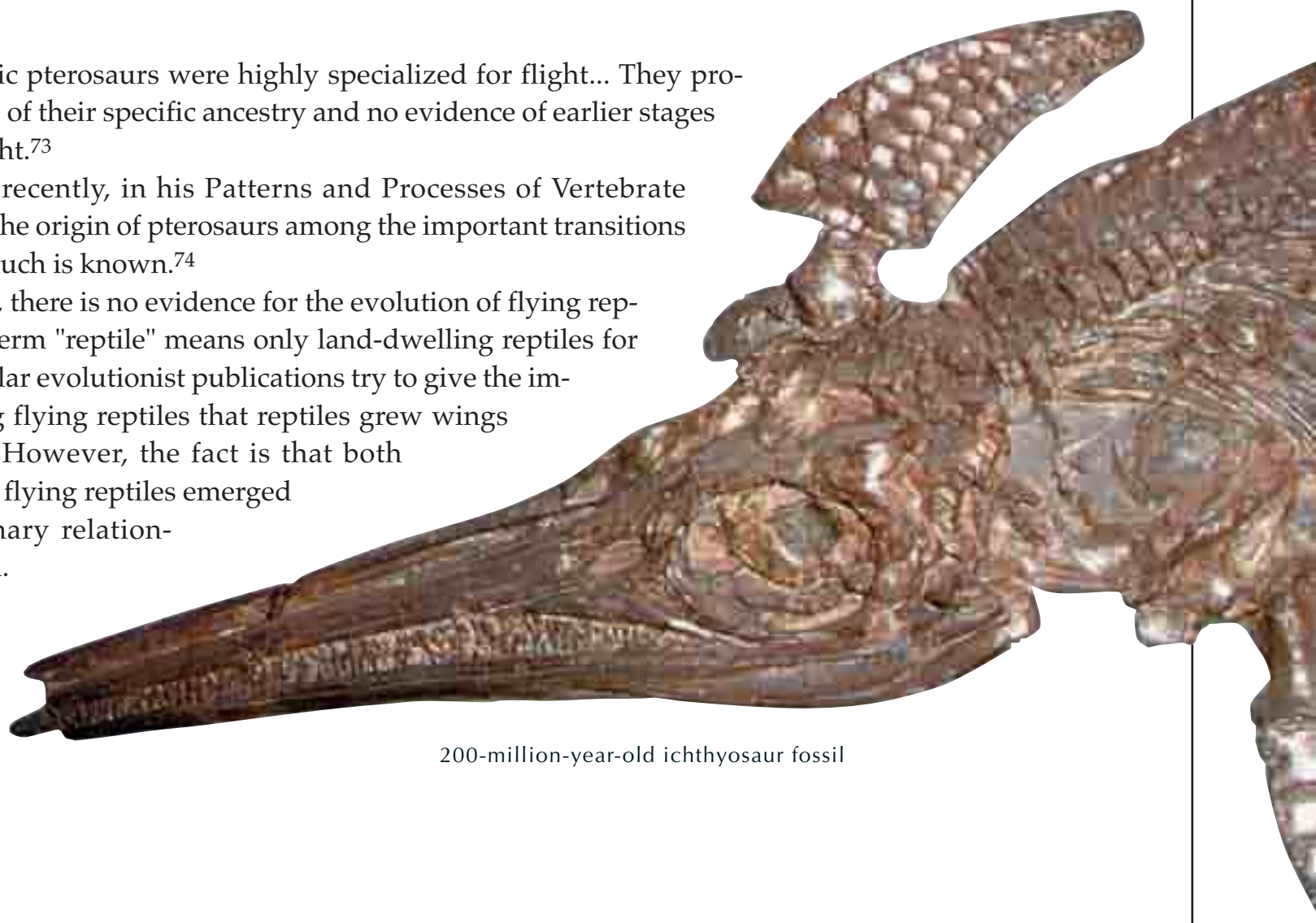


Fossil ichthyosaur of the genus *Stenopterygius*, about 250 million years old

...all the Triassic pterosaurs were highly specialized for flight... They provide little evidence of their specific ancestry and no evidence of earlier stages in the origin of flight.[73]

Carroll, more recently, in his Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution, counts the origin of pterosaurs among the important transitions about which not much is known.[74]

As can be seen, there is no evidence for the evolution of flying reptiles. Because the term "reptile" means only land-dwelling reptiles for most people, popular evolutionist publications try to give the impression regarding flying reptiles that reptiles grew wings and began to fly. However, the fact is that both land-dwelling and flying reptiles emerged with no evolutionary relationship between them.



200-million-year-old ichthyosaur fossil

Marine Reptiles

Another interesting category in the classification of reptiles is marine reptiles. The great majority of these creatures have become extinct, although turtles are an example of one group that survives. As with flying reptiles, the origin of marine reptiles is something that cannot be explained with an evolutionary approach. The most important known marine reptile is the creature known as the ichthyosaur. In their book Evolution of the Vertebrates, Edwin H. Colbert and Michael Morales admit the fact that no evolutionary account of the origin of these creatures can be given:

> The ichthyosaurs, in many respects the most highly specialized of the marine reptiles, appeared in early Triassic times. Their advent into the geologic history of the reptiles was sudden and dramatic; there are **no clues in pre-Triassic sediments as to the possible ancestors of the ichthyosaurs...** The basic problem of ichthyosaur relationships is that no conclusive evidence can be found for linking these reptiles with any other reptilian order.[75] Similarly, Alfred S. Romer, another expert on the natural history of vertebrates, writes:

> No earlier forms [of ichthyosaurs] are known. The peculiarities of ichthyosaur structure would seemingly require a long time for their development and hence a very early origin for the group, but there are **no known Permian reptiles antecedent to them.**[76]

Carroll again has to admit that the origin of ichthyosaurs and nothosaurs (another family of aquatic reptiles) are among the many "poorly known" cases for evolutionists.[77]

In short, the different creatures that fall under the classification of reptiles came into being on the earth with no evolutionary relationship between them. As we shall see in due course, the same situation applies to mammals: there are flying mammals (bats) and marine mammals (dolphins and whales). However, these different groups are far from being evidence for evolution. Rather, they represent serious difficulties that evolution cannot account for, since in all cases the different taxonomical categories appeared on earth suddenly, with no intermediate forms between them, and with all their different structures already intact.

This is clear scientific proof that all these creatures were actually created.

TRUE NATURAL HISTORY – II

(BIRDS AND MAMMALS)

There are thousands of bird species on the earth. Every one of them possesses distinct features. For example, falcons have acute vision, wide wings and sharp talons, while hummingbirds, with their long beaks, suck the nectar of flowers.

Others migrate over long distances to very specific places in the world. But the most important feature distinguishing birds from other animals is flight. Most birds have the ability to fly.

How did birds come into existence? The theory of evolution tries to provide an answer with a long scenario. According to this story, reptiles are the ancestors of birds. Approximately 150-200 million years ago, birds evolved from their reptile ancestors. The first birds had very poor flying skills. Yet, during the evolution process, feathers replaced the thick skins of these ancient birds, which were originally covered with scales. Their front legs were also completely covered by feathers, and changed into wings. As a result of gradual evolution, some reptiles adapted themselves to flight, and thus became the birds of today.

This scenario is presented in evolutionary sources as an established fact. However, an in-depth study of the details and the scientific data indicates that the scenario is based more on imagination than reality.

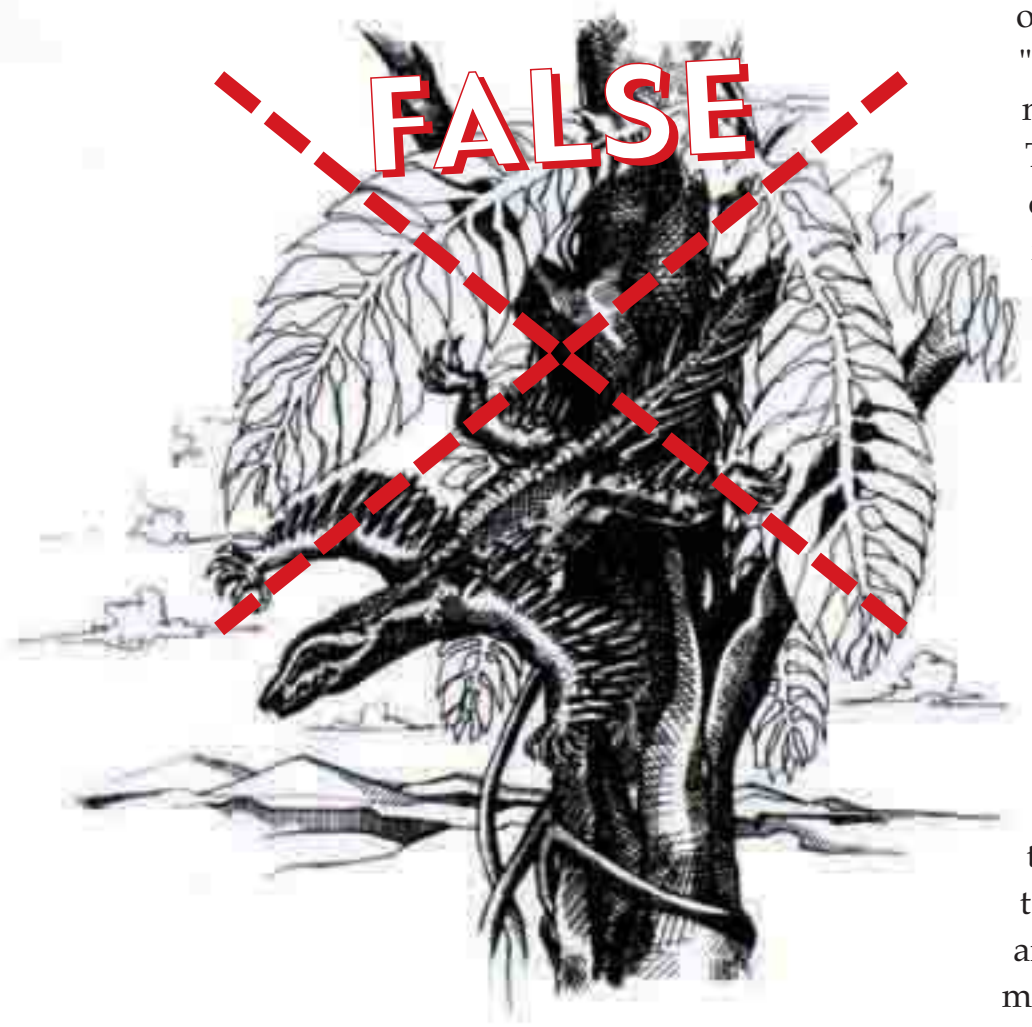
The Origin of Flight According to Evolutionists

How reptiles, as land-dwelling creatures, ever came to fly, is an issue which has stirred up considerable speculation among evolutionists. There are two main theories. The first argues that the ancestors of birds descended to the ground from the trees. As a result, these ancestors are alleged to be reptiles that lived in the treetops and came to possess wings gradually as they jumped from one branch to another. This is known as the **arboreal theory**. The other, **the cursorial (or "running") theory**, suggests that birds progressed to the air from the land.

Yet both of these theories rest upon speculative interpretations, and there is no evidence to support either of them. Evolutionists have devised a simple solution to the problem: they simply imagine that the evidence exists. Professor John Ostrom, head of the Geology Department at Yale University, who proposed the cursorial theory, explains this approach:

> No fossil evidence exists of any pro-avis. It is a purely hypothetical pre-bird, but one that must have existed.[78] However, this transitional form, which the arboreal theory assumes "must have lived," has never been found. The cursorial theory is even more problematic. The basic assumption of the theory is that the front legs of some reptiles gradually developed into wings as they waved their arms around in order to catch insects. However, no explanation is provided of how the wing, a highly complex organ, came into existence as a result of this flapping.

One huge problem for the theory of evolution is the irreducible complexity of wings. Only a perfect struc-

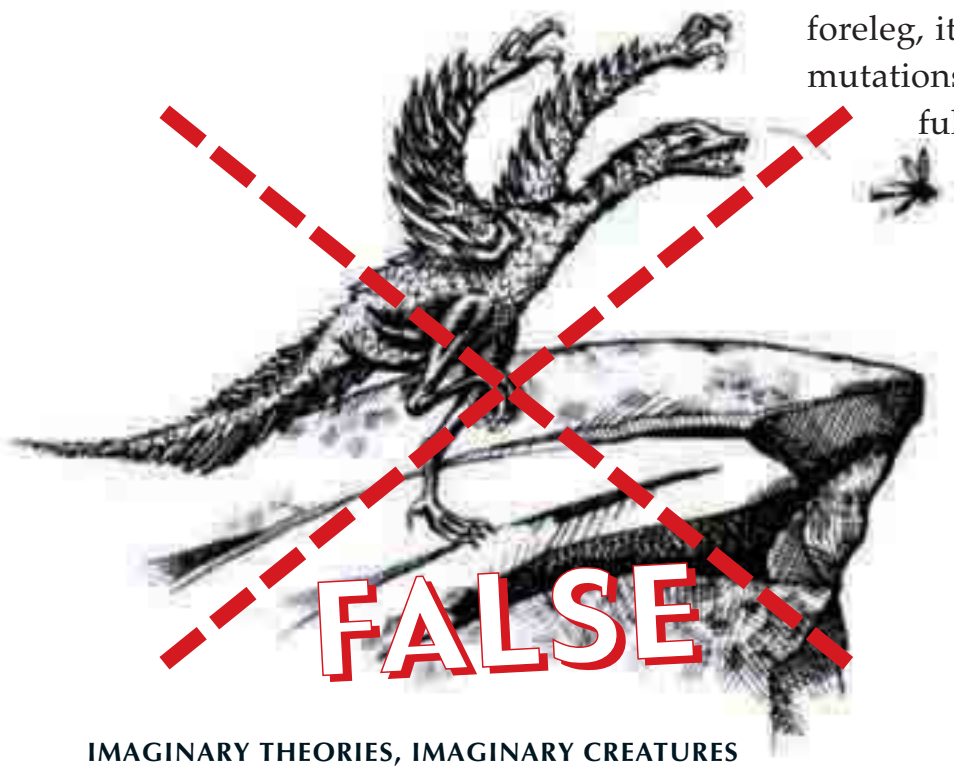


ture allows wings to function, a "half-way developed" wing cannot function. In this context, the "gradual development" model—the unique mechanism postulated by evolution—makes no sense. Thus Robert Carroll is forced to admit that, "It is difficult to account for the initial evolution of feathers as elements in the flight apparatus, since it is hard to see how they could function until they reached the large size seen in *Archaeopteryx*."[79] Then he argues that feathers could have evolved for insulation, but this does not explain their complex design which is specifically shaped for flying.

It is essential that wings should be tightly attached to the chest, and possess a structure able to lift the bird up and enable it to move in all directions, as well as allowing it to remain in the air. It is essential that wings and feathers possess a light, flexible and well proportioned structure. At this point, evolution is again in a quandary. It fails to answer the question of how this flawless anatomy of wings came about as the result of accumulative random mutations. Similarly, it offers no explanation of how the foreleg of a reptile came to change into a perfect wing as a result of a defect (mutation) in the genes.

A half-formed wing cannot fly. Consequently, even if we assume that mutation did lead to a slight change in the foreleg, it is still entirely unreasonable to assume that further mutations contributed coincidentally to the development of a full wing. That is because a mutation in the forelegs will not produce a new wing; on the contrary, it will just cause the animal to lose its forelegs. This would put it at a disadvantage compared to other members of its own species. According to the rules of the theory of evolution, natural selection would soon eliminate this flawed creature.

According to biophysical research, mutations are changes that occur very rarely. Consequently, it is impossible that a disabled animal could wait millions of years for its wings to fully develop by means of slight mutations, especially when these mutations have damaging effects over time…



IMAGINARY THEORIES, IMAGINARY CREATURES
The first theory put forward by evolutionists to account for the origin of flight claimed that reptiles developed wings as they hunted flies (above); the second theory was that they turned into birds as they jumped from branch to branch (top). However, there are no fossils of animals which gradually developed wings, nor any discovery to show that such a thing could even be possible.

Birds and Dinosaurs

The theory of evolution holds that birds evolved from carnivorous and bipedal theropods. However, a comparison between birds and reptiles reveals that the two have very distinct features, making it unlikely that one evolved from the other.

There are various structural differences between birds and reptiles, one of which concerns bone structure. Due to their bulky natures, dinosaurs—the ancestors of birds according to evolutionists—had thick, solid bones. Birds, in contrast, whether living or extinct, have hollow bones that are very light, as they must be in order for flight to take place.

Another difference between reptiles and birds is their metabolic structure. Reptiles have the slowest metabolic structure in the animal kingdom. (The claim that dinosaurs had a warm-blooded fast metabolism remains a speculation.) Birds, on the other hand, are at the opposite end of the metabolic spectrum. For instance, the body temperature of a sparrow can rise to as much as 48°C due to its fast metabolism. On the other hand, reptiles lack the ability to regulate their body temperature. Instead, they expose their bodies to sunlight in order to warm up. Put simply, reptiles consume the least energy of all animals and birds the most.

One of the best-known ornithologists in the world, Alan Feduccia from the University of North Carolina, opposes the theory that birds are related to dinosaurs, despite the fact that he is an evolutionist himself. Feduccia has this to say regarding the reptile-bird scenario:

> Well, I've studied bird skulls for 25 years and I don't see any similarities whatsoever. I just don't see it... The theropod origins of birds, in my opinion, will be the greatest embarrassment of paleontology of the 20th century.[80]

Larry Martin, a specialist on ancient birds from the University of Kansas, also opposes the theory that birds are descended from dinosaurs. Discussing the contradiction that evolution falls into on the subject, he states:

> To tell you the truth, if I had to support the dinosaur origin of birds with those characters, I'd be embarrassed every time I had to get up and talk about it.[81]

Yet, despite all the scientific findings, the groundless scenario of "dinosaur-bird evolution" is still insistently advocated. Popular publications are particularly fond of the scenario. Meanwhile, concepts which provide no backing for the scenario are presented as evidence for the imaginary "dinosaur-bird evolution."

In some evolutionist publications, for instance, emphasis is laid on the differences among dinosaur hip bones to support the thesis that birds are descended from dinosaurs. These so-called differences exist between dinosaurs classified as *Saurischian* (reptile-like, hip-girdled species) and *Ornithischian* (bird-like, hip-girdled species). This concept of dinosaurs having hip girdles similar to those of birds is now and then taken as evidence for the alleged dinosaur–bird link. However, the difference in hip girdles is no evidence at all for the claim that birds evolved from dinosaurs. That is because *Ornithischian* dinosaurs do not resemble birds with respect to other anatomical features. For instance, *Ankylosaurus* is a dinosaur classified as *Ornithischian*, with short legs, a giant body, and skin covered with scales resembling armor. On the other hand, *Struthiomimus*, which resembles birds in some of its anatomical features (long legs, short forelegs, and thin structure), is actually a *Saurischian*.[82]

In short, the structure of the hip girdle is no evidence for an evolutionary relationship between birds and dinosaurs. The claim that dinosaurs resemble birds because their hip girdles are similar ignores other significant anatomical differences between the two species which make any evolutionary link between them untenable from the evolutionist viewpoint.

The Unique Structure of Avian Lungs

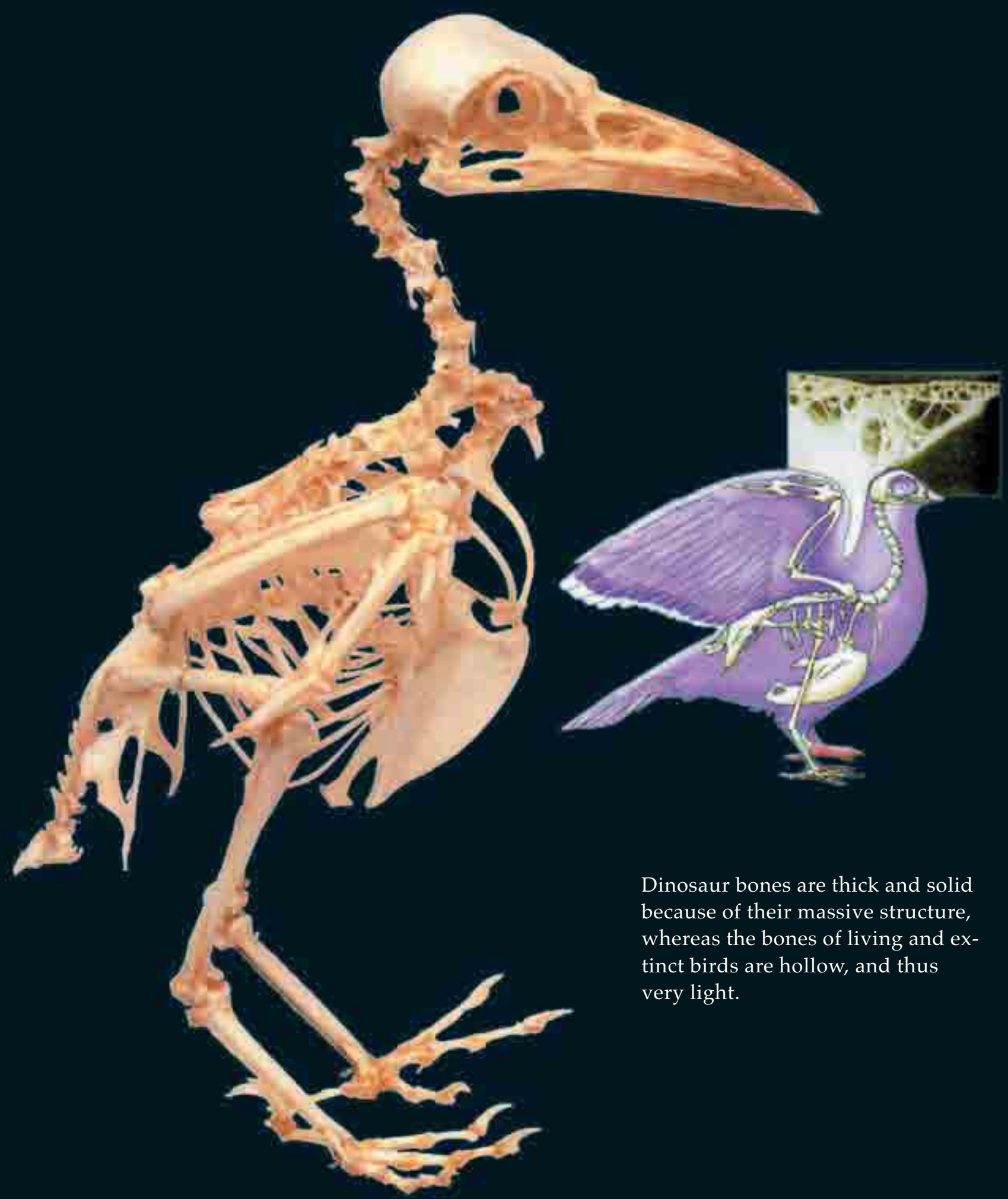
Another factor demonstrating the impossibility of the reptile-bird evolution scenario is the structure of avian lungs, which cannot be accounted for by evolution.

In land-dwelling creatures, air flow is bidirectional. Upon inhaling, the air travels through the passages in the lungs (bronchial tubes), ending in tiny air sacs (alveoli). The exchange of oxygen and carbon dioxide takes place here. Then, upon exhaling, this used air makes its way back and finds its way out of the lung by the same route.

In birds however, air is unidirectional. New air comes in one end, and the used air goes at the other end. Thanks to special air sacs all along the passages between them, air always flows in one direction through the avian lung. In this way, birds are able to take in air nonstop. This satisfies birds' high energy requirements. This

BIRDS' UNIQUE SKELETAL SYSTEM

Unlike dinosaur and reptile bones, bird bones are hollow. This gives the body stability and lightness. Birds' skeletal structure is employed in designing airplanes, bridges and modern structures.



Dinosaur bones are thick and solid because of their massive structure, whereas the bones of living and extinct birds are hollow, and thus very light.

highly specialized respiratory system is explained by Michael Denton in his book *A Theory in Crisis:*

> In the case of birds, the major bronchi break down into tiny tubes which permeate the lung tissue. These so-called parabronchi eventually join up together again, forming a true circulatory system so that air flows in one direction through the lungs. ...[T]he structure of the lung in birds and the overall functioning of the respiratory system is quite unique. No lung in any other vertebrate species is known which in any way approaches the avian system. Moreover, it is identical in all essential details in birds as diverse as humming birds, ostriches and hawks.[83]

The important thing is that the reptile lung, with its bidirectional air flow, could not have evolved into the bird lung with its unidirectional flow, because it is not possible for there to have been an intermediate model between them. In order for a creature to live, it has to keep breathing, and a reversal of the structure of its lungs with a change of design would inevitably end in death. According to evolution, this change must happen gradually over millions of years, whereas a creature whose lungs do not work will die within a few minutes.

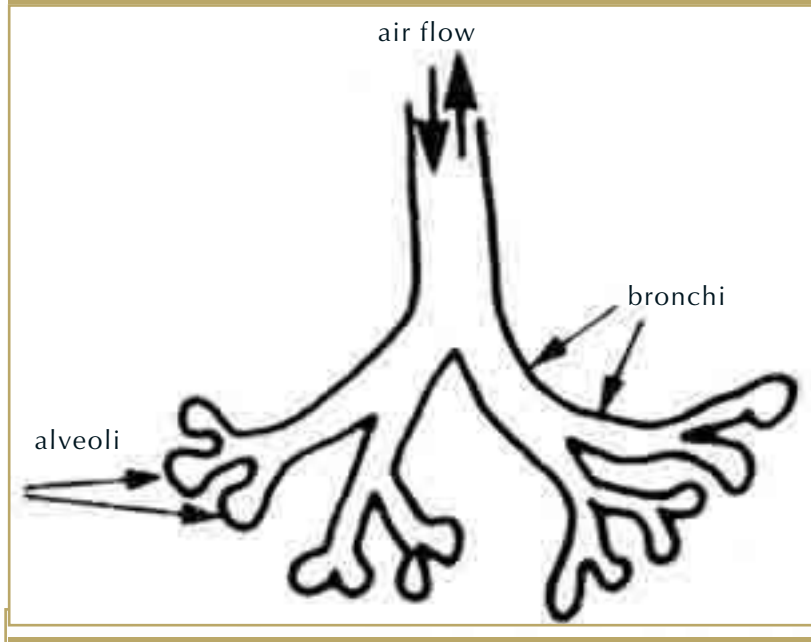
Michael Denton states that it is impossible to give an evolutionary account of the avian lung:

> **Just how such an utterly different respiratory system could have evolved gradually from the standard vertebrate design is fantastically difficult to envisage,** especially bearing in mind that the maintenance of respiratory function is absolutely vital to the life of an organism to the extent that the slightest malfunction leads to death within minutes. Just as the feather cannot function as an organ of flight until the hooks and barbules are coadapted to fit together perfectly, so the avian lung cannot function as an organ of respiration until the parabronchi system which permeates it and the air sac system which guarantees the parabronchi their air supply are both highly developed and able to function together in a perfectly integrated manner.[84]

In brief, the passage from a terrestrial lung to an avian lung is impossible, because an intermediate form would serve no purpose.

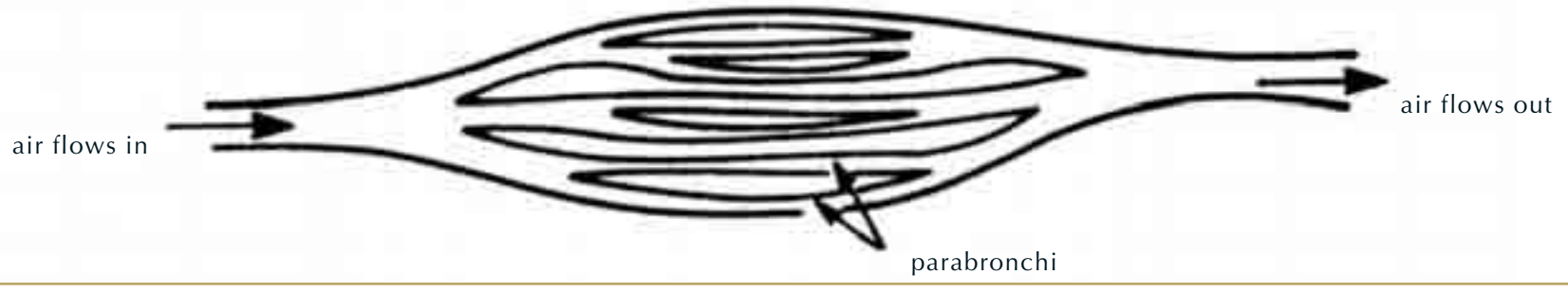
Another point that needs to be mentioned here is that reptiles have a diaphragm-type respiratory system, whereas birds have an abdominal air sac system instead of a diaphragm. These different structures also make

REPTILE LUNG



Bird lungs function in a way that is completely contrary to the way the lungs of land animals function. The latter inhale and exhale through the same passages. The air in bird lungs, in contrast, passes continuously through the lung in one direction. This is made possible by special air sacs throughout the lung. Thanks to this system, whose details can be seen overleaf, birds breathe nonstop. This design is peculiar to birds, which need high levels of oxygen during flight. It is impossible for this structure to have evolved from reptile lungs, because any creature with an "intermediate" form between the two types of lung would be unable to breathe.

AVIAN LUNG



any evolution between the two lung types impossible, as John Ruben, an acknowledged authority in the field of respiratory physiology, observes in the following passage:

> The earliest stages in the derivation of the avian abdominal air sac system from a diaphragm-ventilating ancestor would have necessitated selection for a diaphragmatic hernia in taxa transitional between theropods and birds. Such a debilitating condition would have immediately compromised the entire pulmonary ventilatory apparatus and seems unlikely to have been of any selective advantage.[85]

Another interesting structural feature of the avian lung which defies evolution is the fact that it is never empty of air, and thus never in danger of collapse. Michael Denton explains the position:

> Just how such a different respiratory system could have evolved gradually from the standard vertebrate design without some sort of direction is, again, very difficult to envisage, especially bearing in mind that the maintenance of respiratory function is absolutely vital to the life of the organism. Moreover, the unique function and form of the avian lung necessitates a number of additional unique adaptations during avian development. As H. R. Dunker, one of the world's authorities in this field, explains, because first, the avian lung is fixed rigidly to the body wall and cannot therefore expand in volume and, second, because of the small diameter of the lung capillaries and the resulting high surface tension of any liquid within them, the avian lung cannot be inflated out of a collapsed state as happens in all other vertebrates after birth. The air capillaries are never collapsed as are the alveoli of other vertebrate species; rather, as they grow into the lung tissue, the parabronchi are from the beginning open tubes filled with either air or fluid.[86]

In other words, the passages in birds' lungs are so narrow that the air sacs inside their lungs cannot fill with air and empty again, as with land-dwelling creatures.

If a bird lung ever completely deflated, the bird would never be able to re-inflate it, or would at the very least have great difficulty in doing so. For this reason, the air sacs situated all over the lung enable a constant passage of air to pass through, thus protecting the lungs from deflating.

Of course this system, which is completely different from the lungs of reptiles and other vertebrates, and is based on the most sensitive equilibrium, cannot have come about with unconscious mutations, stage by stage, as evolution maintains. This is how Denton describes this structure of the avian lung, which again invalidates Darwinism:

> The avian lung brings us very close to answering Darwin's challenge: "If it could be demonstrated that any complex organ existed, which could not possibly have been formed by numerous, successive, slight modifications, my theory would absolutely break down."[87]

Bird Feathers and Reptile Scales

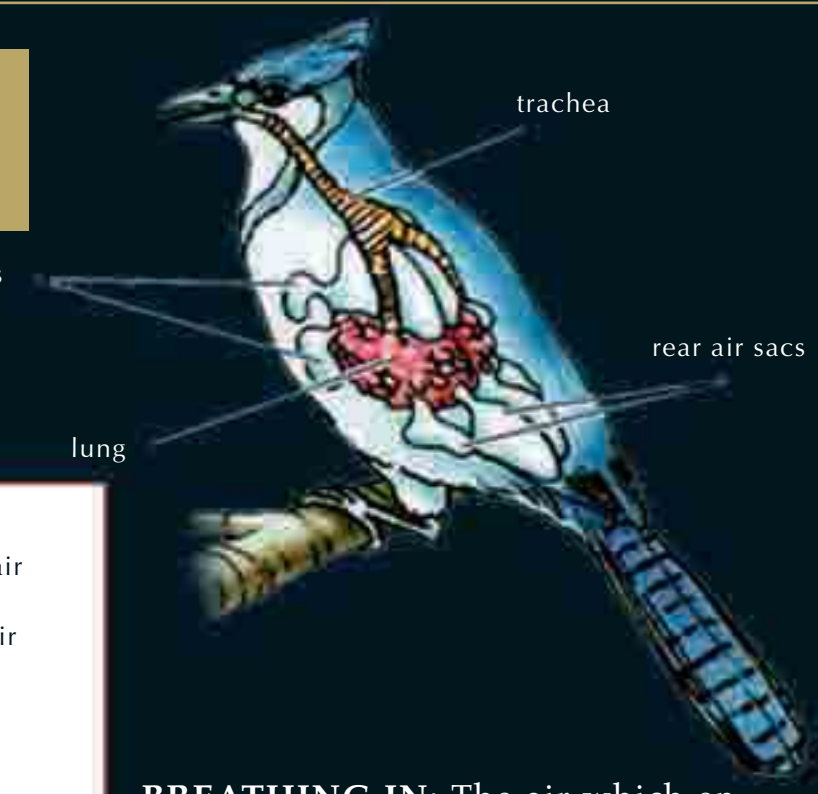
Another impassable gulf between birds and reptiles is feathers, which are peculiar to birds. Reptile bodies are covered with scales, and those of birds with feathers. The hypothesis that bird feathers evolved from reptile scales is completely unfounded, and is indeed disproved by the fossil record, as the evolutionary paleontologist Barbara Stahl admits:

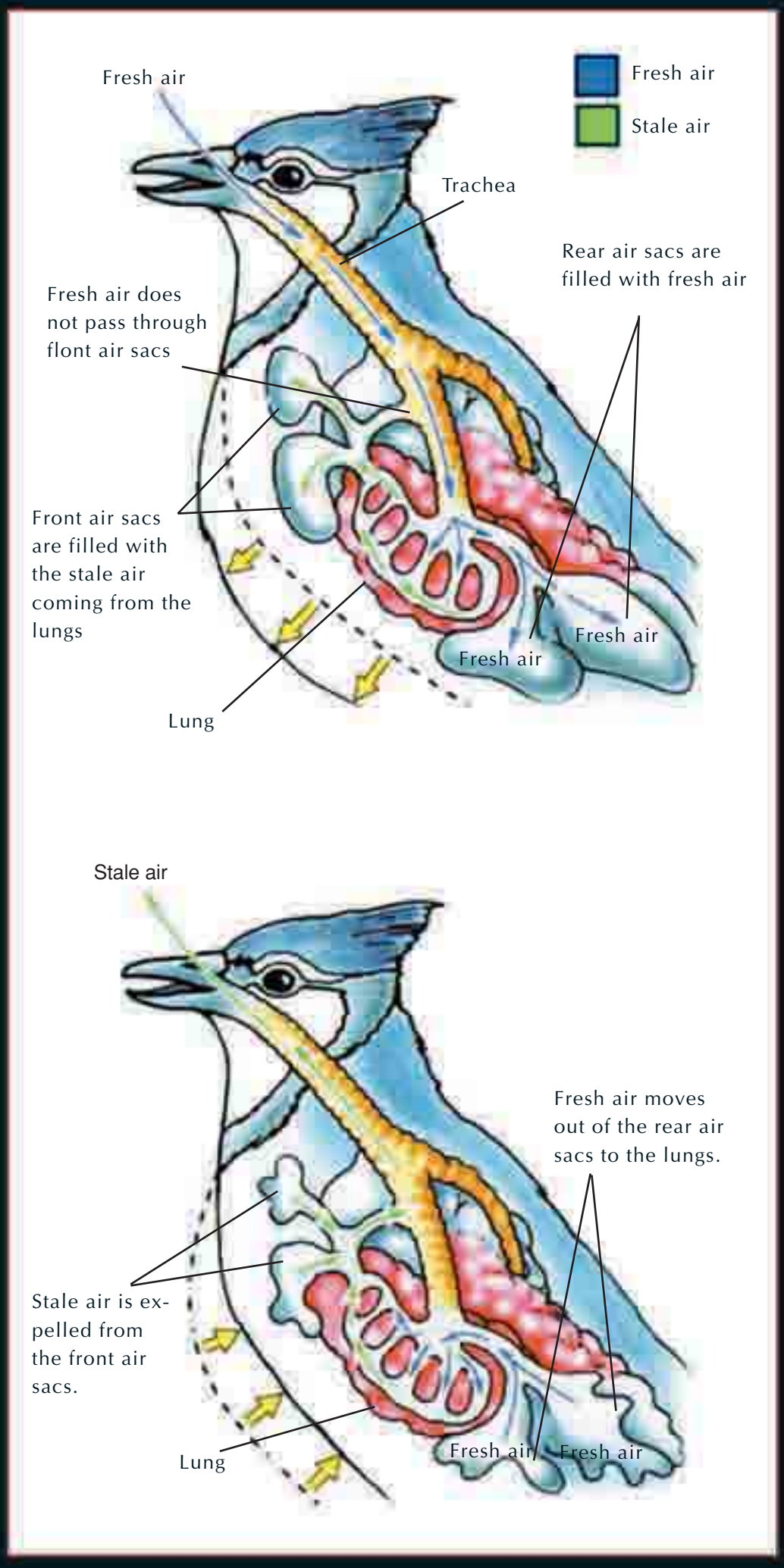
> How [feathers] arose initially, presumably from reptiles scales, defies analysis... It seems, from the complex construction of feathers, that their evolution from reptilian scales would have required an immense period of time and involved a series of intermediate structures. **So far, the fossil record does not bear out that supposition.**[88]

A. H. Brush, a professor of physiology and neurobiology at the University of Connecticut, accepts this reality, although he is himself an evolutionist: "Every feature from gene structure and organization, to development, morphogenesis and tissue organization is different [in feathers and scales]."[89] Moreover, Professor Brush examines the protein structure of bird feathers and argues that it is "unique among vertebrates."[90]

There is no fossil evidence to prove that bird feathers evolved from reptile scales. On the contrary, feathers appear suddenly in the fossil record, Professor Brush observes, as an "undeniably unique" character distinguishing birds.[91] Besides, in reptiles, no epidermal tissue has yet been detected that provides a starting point for bird feathers.[92]

BIRDS' SPECIAL RESPIRATORY SYSTEM

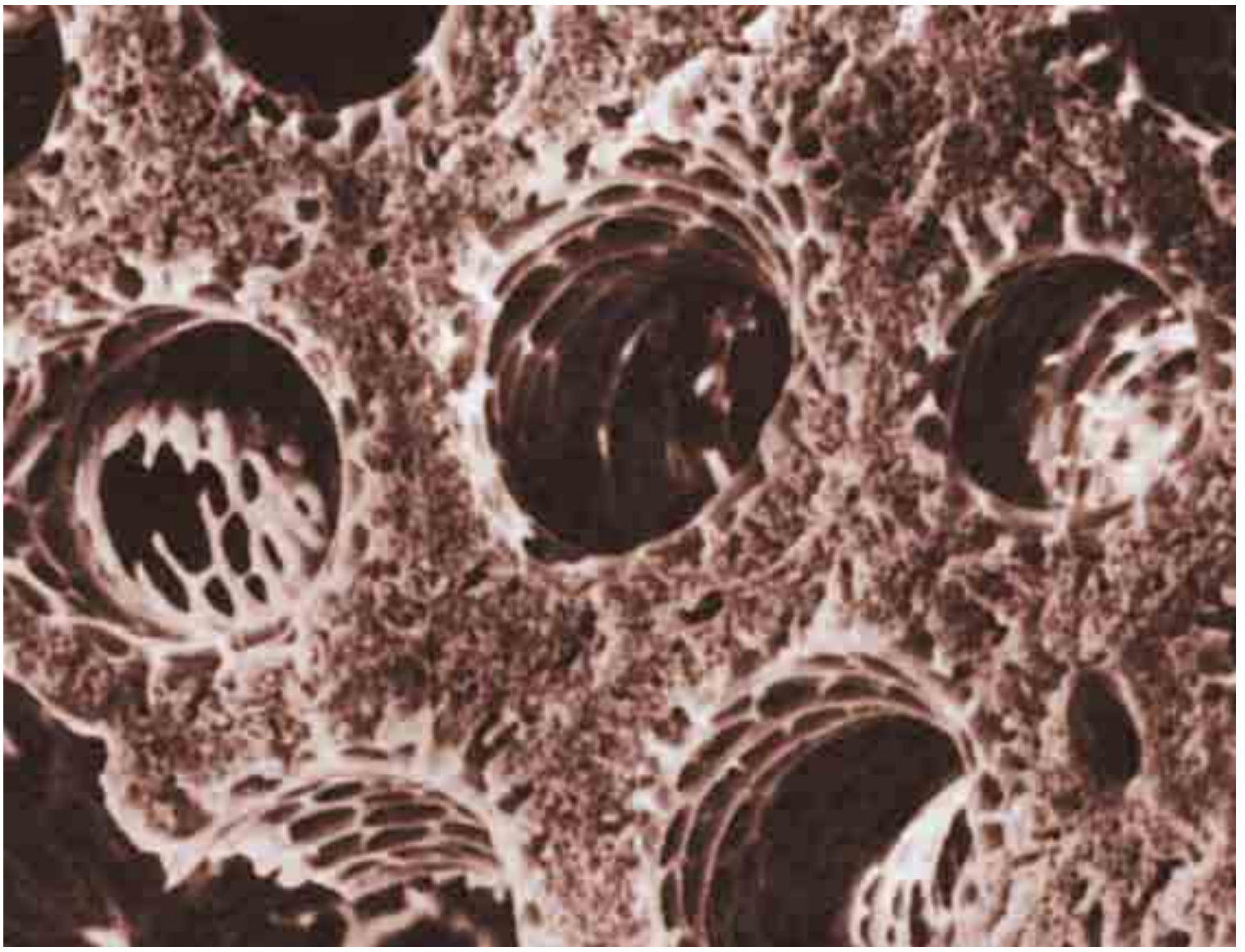




BREATHING IN: The air which enters birds' respiratory passages goes to the lungs, and to air sacs behind them. The air which is used is transferred to air sacs at the front.

BREATHING OUT: When a bird breathes out, the fresh air in the rear air sacs goes into the lungs. With this system, the bird is able to enjoy a constant supply of fresh air to its lungs.

There are many details in this lung system, which is shown in very simplified form in these diagrams. For instance, there are special valves where the sacs join the lungs, which enable the air to flow in the right direction. All of these show that there is clearly "creation" at work here. These special systems not only deal a death blow to the theory of evolution, they are also among the innumerable proofs of the fact of creation.



Parabronchial tubes, which enable air to circulate in the right direction in birds' lungs. Each of these tubes is just 0.5 mm (0.02 in) in diameter.

Many fossils have so far been the subject of "feathered dinosaur" speculation, but detailed study has always disproved it. The prominent ornithologist Alan Feduccia writes the following in an article called "On Why Dinosaurs Lacked Feathers":

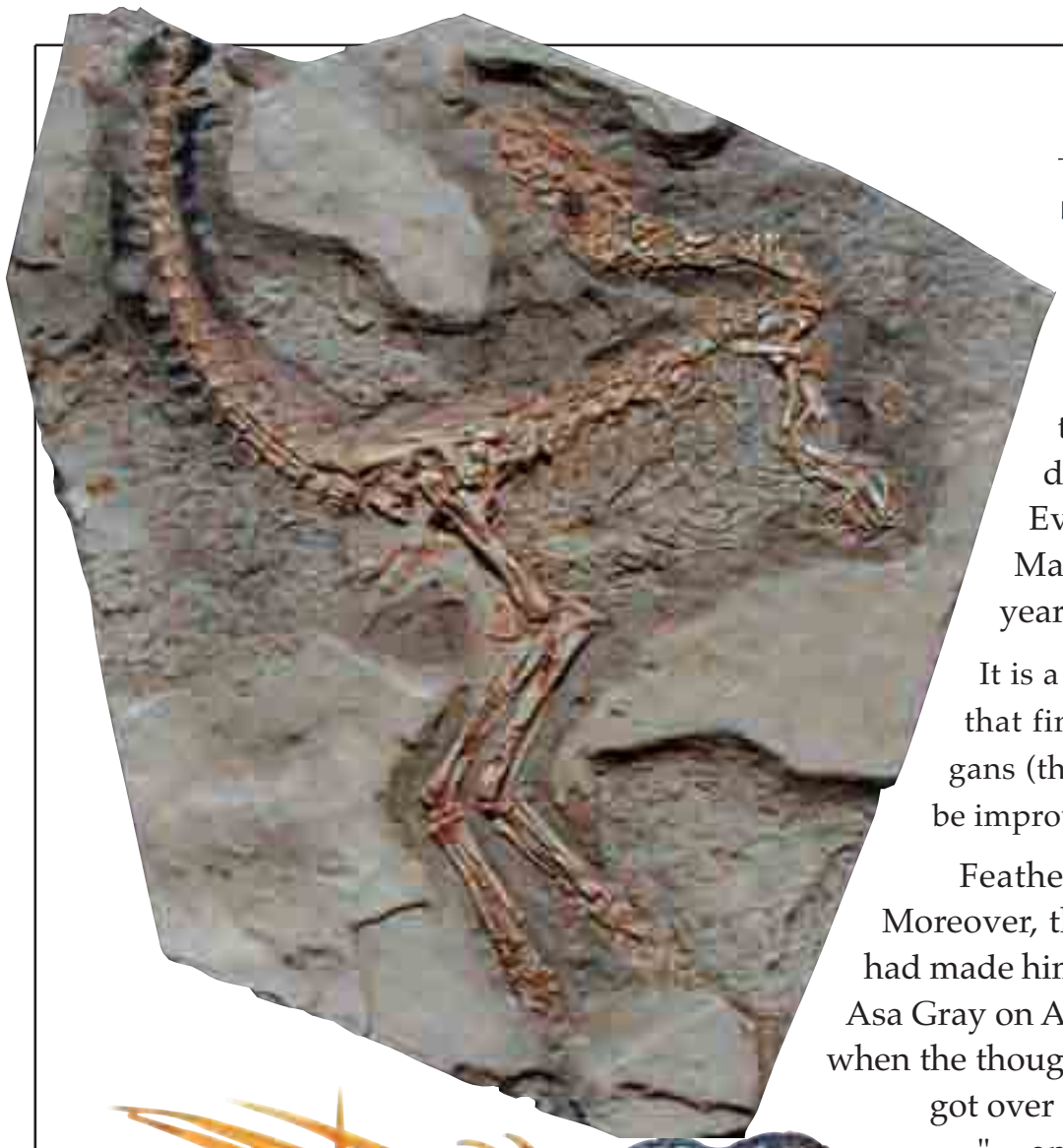
> Feathers are features unique to birds, and there are no known intermediate structures between **reptilian scales and feathers**. Notwithstanding speculations on the nature of the elongated scales found on such forms as Longisquama ... as being featherlike structures, **there is simply no demonstrable evidence that they in fact are.**[93]

Signs of Creation in Feathers

On the other hand, bird feathers have such a complex structure that the phenomenon can never be accounted for by evolutionary processes. As we all know, there is a shaft that runs up the center of the feather. Attached to the shaft are the vanes. The vane is made up of small thread-like strands, called barbs. These barbs, of different lengths and rigidity, are what give the bird its aerodynamic nature. But what is even more interesting is that each barb has thousands of even smaller strands attached to them called barbules. The barbules are connected to barbicels, with tiny microscopic hooks, called hamuli. Each strand is hooked to an opposing strand, much like the hooks of a zipper.

Just one crane feather has about 650 barbs on each of side of the shaft. About 600 barbules branch off the barbs. Each one of these barbules are locked together with 390 hooklets. The hooks latch together as do the teeth on both sides of a zip. If the hooklets come apart for any reason, the bird can easily restore the feathers to their original form by either shaking itself or by straightening its feathers out with its beak.

To claim that the complex structure of feathers could have come about by the evolution of reptile scales



The *Sinosauropteryx* fossil, announced by evolutionary paleontologists to be a "feathered dinosaur," but which subsequently turned out to be no such thing

through chance mutations is quite simply a dogmatic belief with no scientific foundation. Even one of the doyens of Darwinism, Ernst Mayr, made this confession on the subject some years ago:

> It is a considerable strain on one's credulity to assume that finely balanced systems such as certain sense organs (the eye of vertebrates, or the bird's feather) could be improved by random mutations.[94]

Feathers also compelled Darwin to ponder them. Moreover, the perfect aesthetics of the peacock's feathers had made him "sick" (his own words). In a letter he wrote to Asa Gray on April 3, 1860, he said, "I remember well the time when the thought of the eye made me cold all over, but I have got over this stage of complaint..." And then continued: "... and now trifling particulars of structure often make me very uncomfortable. The sight of a feather in a peacock's tail, whenever I gaze at it, makes me sick!"[95]

In short, the enormous structural differences between bird feathers and reptile scales, and the unbelievably complex structure of feathers, clearly demonstrate the baselessness of the claim that feathers evolved from scales.

The *Archaeopteryx* Misconception

In response to the question whether there is any fossil evidence for "reptile-bird evolution," evolutionists pronounce the name of one single creature. This is the fossil of a bird called *Archaeopteryx*, one of the most widely known so-called transitional forms among the very few that evolutionists still defend.



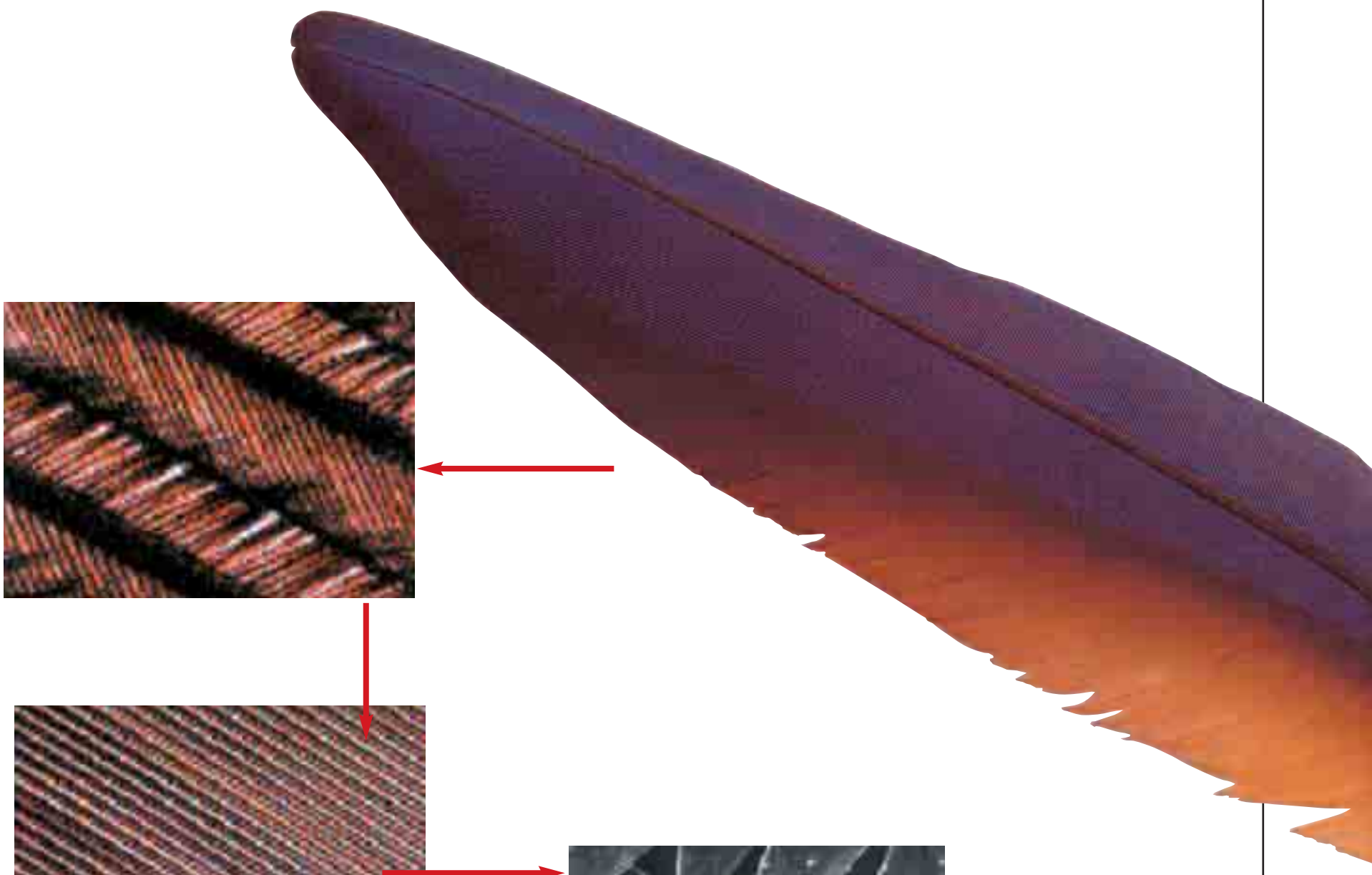
REPTILE SCALES

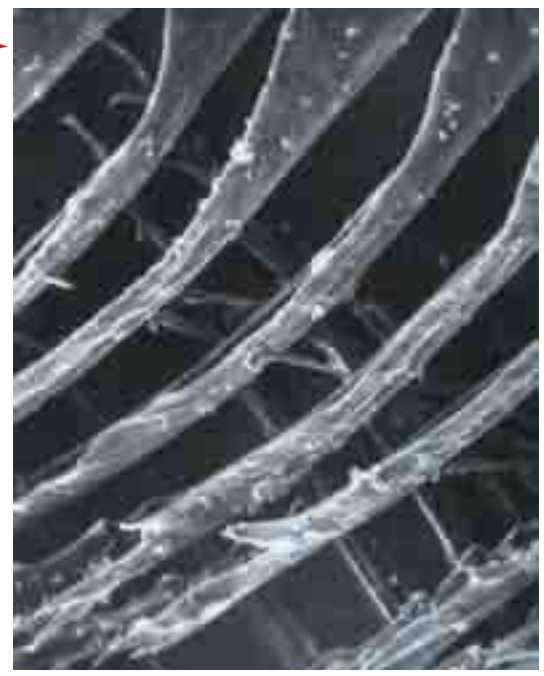
The scales that cover reptiles' bodies are totally different from bird feathers. Unlike feathers, scales do not extend under the skin, but are merely a hard layer on the surface of the animal's body. Genetically, biochemically and anatomically, scales bear no resemblance to feathers. This great difference between the two again shows that the scenario of evolution from reptiles to birds is unfounded.

Archaeopteryx, the so-called ancestor of birds of our day according to evolutionists, lived approximately 150 million years ago. The theory holds that some small dinosaurs, such as *Velociraptors* or *Dromaeosaurs*, evolved by acquiring wings and then starting to fly. Thus, *Archaeopteryx* is assumed to be a transitional form that branched off from its dinosaur ancestors and started to fly for the first time.

However, the latest studies of *Archaeopteryx* fossils indicate that this explanation lacks any scientific foundation. This is absolutely not a transitional form, but an extinct species of bird, having some insignificant differences from present-day birds.

The thesis that *Archaeopteryx* was a "half-bird" that could not fly perfectly was popular among evolutionist circles until not long ago. The absence of a sternum (breastbone) in this creature was held up as the most important evidence that this bird could not fly properly. (The sternum is a bone found under the thorax to which the muscles required for flight are attached. In our day, this breastbone is observed in all flying and non-flying birds, and even in bats, a flying mammal which belongs to a very different family.) However, the





THE COMPLEX STRUCTURE OF BIRD FEATHERS
When bird feathers are studied closely, a very delicate design emerges. There are even tinier hairs on every tiny hair, and these have special hooks, allowing them to hold onto each other. The pictures show progressively enlarged bird feathers.

seventh *Archaeopteryx* fossil, which was found in 1992, disproved this argument. The reason was that in this recently discovered fossil, the breastbone that was long assumed by evolutionists to be missing was discovered to have existed after all. This fossil was described in the journal *Nature* as follows:

> The recently discovered seventh specimen of the *Archaeopteryx* preserves a partial, rectangular sternum, long suspected but never previously documented. This attests to its strong flight muscles, but its capacity for long flights is questionable.[96]

This discovery invalidated the mainstay of the claims that Archaeopteryx was a half-bird that could not fly properly.

Morevoer, the structure of the bird's feathers became one of the most important pieces of evidence confirming that *Archaeopteryx* was a flying bird in the true sense. The asymmetric feather structure of *Archaeopteryx* is indistinguishable from that of today's birds, and indicates that it could fly perfectly well. As the eminent paleontologist Carl O. Dunbar states, "Because of its feathers, [*Archaeopteryx* is] distinctly to be classed as a bird."[97] Paleontologist Robert Carroll further explains the subject:

> The geometry of the flight feathers of *Archaeopteryx* is identical with that of modern flying birds, whereas nonflying birds have symmetrical feathers. The way in which the feathers are arranged on the wing also falls within the range of modern birds… According to Van Tyne and Berger, the relative size and shape of the wing of *Archaeopteryx* are similar to that of birds that move through restricted openings in vegetation, such as gallinaceous birds, doves, woodcocks, woodpeckers, and most passerine birds… The flight feathers have been in stasis for at least 150 million years…[98]



One of the important pieces of evidence that *Archaeopteryx* was a flying bird is its asymmetric feather structure. Above, one of the creature's fossil feathers.

Another fact that was revealed by the structure of *Archaeopteryx*'s feathers was its warm-blooded metabolism. As was discussed above, reptiles and dinosaurs are cold-blooded animals whose body heat fluctuates with the temperature of their environment, rather than being homeostatically regulated. A very important function of the feathers on birds is the maintenance of a constant body temperature. The fact that *Archaeopteryx* had feathers shows that it was a real, warm-blooded bird that needed to retain its body heat, in contrast to dinosaurs.

The Teeth and Claws of Archaeopteryx

Two important points evolutionary biologists rely on when claiming *Archaeopteryx* was a transitional form, are the claws on its wings and its teeth.

It is true that *Archaeopteryx* had claws on its wings and teeth in its mouth, but these traits do not imply that the creature bore any kind of relationship to reptiles. Besides, two bird species living today, the touraco and the hoatzin, have claws which allow them to hold onto branches. These creatures are fully birds, with no reptilian characteristics. That is why it is completely groundless to assert that *Archaeopteryx* is a transitional form just because of the claws on its wings.

Neither do the teeth in *Archaeopteryx*'s beak imply that it is a transitional form. Evolutionists are wrong to say that these teeth are reptilian characteristics, since teeth are not a typical feature of reptiles. Today, some reptiles have teeth while others do not. Moreover, *Archaeopteryx* is not the only bird species to possess teeth. It is true that there are no toothed birds in existence today, but when we look at the fossil record, we see that both during the time of *Archaeopteryx* and afterwards, and even until fairly recently, a distinct group of birds existed that could be categorised as "birds with teeth."

The most important point is that the tooth structure of *Archaeopteryx* and other birds with teeth is totally different from that of their alleged ancestors, the dinosaurs. The well-known ornithologists L. D. Martin, J. D. Stewart, and K. N. Whetstone observed that *Archaeopteryx* and other similar birds have unserrated teeth with



The best-known Archaeopteryx fossil, on display in Berlin

constricted bases and expanded roots. Yet the teeth of theropod dinosaurs, the alleged ancestors of these birds, had serrated teeth with straight roots.[99] These researchers also compared the ankle bones of *Archaeopteryx* with those of their alleged ancestors, the dinosaurs, and observed no similarity between them.[100]

Studies by anatomists such as S. Tarsitano, M.K. Hecht, and A.D. Walker have revealed that some of the similarities that John Ostrom and others have seen between the limbs of *Archaeopteryx* and dinosaurs were in reality misinterpretations.[101] For example, A.D. Walker has analyzed the ear region of *Archaeopteryx* and found that it is identical to that of present-day birds.[102]

Furthermore, J. Richard Hinchliffe, from the Institute of Biological Sciences of the University of Wales, studied the anatomies of birds and their alleged reptilian ancestors by using modern isotopic techniques and discovered that the three forelimb digits in dinosaurs are I-II-III, whereas bird wing digits are II-III-IV. This poses a big problem for the supporters of the *Archaeopteryx*-dinosaur link.[103] Hinchliffe published his studies and observations in *Science* in 1997, where he wrote:

> Doubts about homology between theropods and bird digits remind us of some of the other problems in the "dinosaur-origin" hypothesis. These include the following: (i) The much smaller theropod forelimb (relative to body size) in comparison with the *Archaeopteryx* wing. Such small limbs are not convincing as proto-wings for a ground-up origin of flight in the relatively heavy dinosaurs. (ii) The rarity in theropods of the semilunate wrist bone, known in only four species (including *Deinonychus*). Most theropods have relatively large numbers of wrist elements, difficult to homologize with those of *Archaeopteryx*. (iii) The temporal paradox that most theropod dinosaurs and in particular the birdlike dromaeosaurs are all very much later in the fossil record than *Archaeopteryx*.

As Hinchliffe notes, the "temporal paradox" is one of the facts that deal the fatal blow to the evolutionist allegations about *Archaeopteryx.* In his book *Icons of Evolution*, American biologist Jonathan Wells remarks that *Archaeopteryx* has been turned into an "icon" of the theory of evolution, whereas evidence clearly shows that this creature is not the primitive ancestor of birds. According to Wells, one of the indications of this is that theropod dinosaurs—the alleged ancestors of *Archaeopteryx*—are actually younger than *Archaeopteryx:* "Two-legged reptiles that ran along the ground, and had other features one might expect in an ancestor of Archaeopteryx, appear later."[104]

All these findings indicate that *Archaeopteryx* was not a transitional link but only a bird that fell into a category that can be called "toothed birds." Linking this creature to theropod dinosaurs is completely invalid. In an article headed "The Demise of the 'Birds Are Dinosaurs' Theory," the American biologist Richard L. Deem writes the following about *Archaeopteryx* and the bird-dinosaur evolution claim:

> The results of the recent studies show that the hands of the theropod dinosaurs are derived from digits I, II, and III, whereas the wings of birds, although they look alike in terms of structure, are derived from digits II, III, and IV... There are other problems with the "birds are dinosaurs" theory. The theropod forelimb is much smaller (relative to body size) than that of *Archaeopteryx*. The small "proto-wing" of the theropod is not very convincing, especially considering the rather hefty weight of these dinosaurs. The vast majority of the theropod lack the semilunate wrist bone, and have a large number of other wrist elements which have no homology to the bones of *Archaeopteryx*. In addition, in almost all theropods, nerve V1 exits the braincase out the side, along with several other nerves, whereas in birds, it exits out the front of the braincase, though its own hole. There is also the minor problem that the vast majority of the theropods appeared after the appearance of *Archaeopteryx*.[105]

Archaeopteryx and Other Ancient Bird Fossils

Some recently found fossils also invalidate the evolutionist scenario regarding *Archaeopteryx* in other respects.

Lianhai Hou and Zhonghe Zhou, two paleontologists at the Chinese Institute of Vertebrate Paleontology, discovered a new bird fossil in 1995, and named it *Confuciusornis*. This fossil is almost the same age as *Archaeopteryx* (around 140 million years), but has no teeth in its mouth. In addition, its beak and feathers share the same features as today's birds. *Confuciusornis* has the same skeletal structure as birds of our day, but also

has claws on its wings, just like *Archaeopteryx*. Another structure peculiar to birds called the "pygostyle," which supports the tail feathers, was also found in *Confuciusornis*.[106] In short, this fossil—which is the same age as *Archaeopteryx*, which was previously thought to be the earliest bird and was accepted as a semi-reptile—looks very much like a bird of today. This fact has invalidated all the evolutionist theses claiming *Archaeopteryx* to be the primitive ancestor of all birds.



Just like *Archaeopteryx*, there are claw-like nails on the wings of the bird *Opisthocomus* hoazin, which lives in our own time.

Another fossil unearthed in China caused even greater confusion. In November 1996, the existence of a 130-million-year-old bird named *Liaoningornis* was announced in Science by L. Hou, L. D. Martin, and Alan Feduccia. *Liaoningornis* had a breastbone to which the muscles for flight were attached, just as in birds of our day.[107] This bird was indistinguishable from birds of our day in other respects, too. The only difference was the teeth in its mouth. This showed that birds with teeth did not possess the primitive structure alleged by evolutionists. That *Liaoningornis* had the features of a bird of our day was stated in an article in *Discover*, which said, "Whence came the birds? This fossil suggests that it was not from dinosaur stock."[108]

Another fossil that refuted the evolutionist claims regarding *Archaeopteryx* was *Eoalulavis*. The wing structure of *Eoalulavis*, which was said to be some 25 to 30 million years younger than *Archaeopteryx*, was also observed in slow-flying birds of our day.[109] This proved that 120 million years ago, there were birds indistinguishable from birds of our day in many respects, flying in the skies.

These facts once more indicate for certain that neither *Archaeopteryx* nor other ancient birds similar to it were transitional forms. The fossils do not indicate that different bird species evolved from each other. On the contrary, the fossil record proves that today's birds and some archaic birds such as *Archaeopteryx* actually lived together at the same time. It is true that some of these bird species, such as *Archaeopteryx* and *Confuciusornis*, have become extinct, but the fact that only some of the species that once existed have been able to survive down to the present day does not in itself support the theory of evolution.

Archaeoraptor: The Dino-Bird Hoax

Unable to find what they were looking for in *Archaeopteryx*, the advocates of the theory of evolution pinned their hopes on some other fossils in the 1990s and a series of reports of so-called "dino-bird" fossils appeared in the world media. Yet it was soon discovered that these claims were simply misinterpretations, or, even worse, forgeries.

The first dino-bird claim was the story of "feathered dinosaur fossils unearthed in China," which was put forward in 1996 with a great media fanfare. A reptilian fossil called *Sinosauropteryx* was found, but some evolutionist paleontologists who examined the fossil said that it had bird feathers, unlike known reptiles. Examinations conducted one year later, however, showed that the fossil actually had no structure similar to a bird's feather. A *Science* article titled "Plucking the Feathered Dinosaur" stated that the structures named as "feathers" by evolutionary paleontologists definitely had nothing to do with feathers:

> Exactly 1 year ago, paleontologists were abuzz about photos of a so-called "feathered dinosaur," which were passed around the halls at the annual meeting of the Society of Vertebrate Paleontology. The *Sinosauropteryx* specimen from the Yixian Formation in China made the front page of *The New York Times*, and was viewed by some as confirming the dinosaurian origins of birds. But at this year's vertebrate paleontology meeting in Chicago late last month, the verdict was a bit different: The structures are not modern feathers, say the roughly half-dozen Western paleontologists who have seen the specimens. ...Paleontologist Larry Martin of Kansas University, Lawrence, thinks the structures are frayed collagenous fibers beneath the skin—and so have nothing to do with birds.[110]

A yet more sensational case of dino-bird hype broke out in 1999. In its November 1999 issue, *National Geographic* published an article about a fossil specimen unearthed in China which was claimed to bear both



A representation of Confuciusornis

Confuciusornis, which lived at the same time as *Archaeopteryx*, has many similarities to birds of today.

bird and dinosaur features. *National Geographic* writer Christopher P. Sloan, the author of the article, went so far as to claim, "we can now say that birds are theropods just as confidently as we say that humans are mammals." This species, which was said to have lived 125 million years ago, was immediately given the scientific name *Archaeoraptor liaoningensis*.[111]

However, the fossil was a fake and was skillfully constructed from five separate specimens. A group of researchers, among whom were also three paleontologists, proved the forgery one year later with the help of X-ray computed tomography. The dino-bird was actually the product of a Chinese evolutionist. Chinese amateurs formed the dino-bird by using glue and cement from 88 bones and stones. Research suggests that *Archaeoraptor* was built from the front part of the skeleton of an ancient bird, and that its body and tail included bones from four different specimens.

The interesting thing is that *National Geographic* published a high-profile article about such a crude forgery—and, moreover, used it as the basis for claiming that "bird evolution" scenarios had been verified—without expressing any doubts or caution in the article at all. Dr. Storrs Olson, of the famous Smithsonian Institute Natural History Museum in the USA, later said that he warned *National Geographic* beforehand that this fossil was a fake, but that the magazine management totally ignored him. According to Olson, "*National Geographic* has reached an all-time low for engaging in sensationalistic, unsubstantiated, tabloid journalism."[112]

In a letter he wrote to Peter Raven of *National Geographic*, Olson describes the real story of the "feathered dinosaur" hype since its launch with a previous *National Geographic* article published in 1998 in a very detailed way:

> Prior to the publication of the article "Dinosaurs Take Wing" in the July 1998 *National Geographic*, Lou Mazzatenta, the photographer for Sloan's article, invited me to the *National Geographic* Society to review his photographs of Chinese fossils and to comment on the slant being given to the story. At that time, I tried to interject the fact that strongly supported alternative viewpoints existed to what *National Geographic* intended to present, but it eventually became clear to me that *National Geographic* was not interested in anything other than the prevailing dogma that birds evolved from dinosaurs.
>
> Sloan's article takes the prejudice to an entirely new level and consists in large part of unverifiable or undocumented information that "makes" the news rather than reporting it. His bald statement that "we can now say that birds are theropods just as confidently as we say that humans are mammals" is not even suggested as reflecting the views of a particular scientist or group of scientists, so that it figures as little more than editorial propagan-

dizing. This melodramatic assertion had already been disproven by recent studies of embryology and comparative morphology, which, of course, are never mentioned.

More importantly, however, none of the structures illustrated in Sloan's article that are claimed to be feathers have actually been proven to be feathers. Saying that they are is little more than wishful thinking that has been presented as fact. The statement on page 103 that "hollow, hairlike structures characterize protofeathers" is nonsense considering that protofeathers exist only as a theoretical construct, so that the internal structure of one is even more hypothetical.

The hype about feathered dinosaurs in the exhibit currently on display at the National Geographic Society is even worse, and makes the spurious claim that there is strong evidence that a wide variety of carnivorous dinosaurs had feathers. A model of the undisputed dinosaur *Deinonychus* and illustrations of baby tyrannosaurs are shown clad in feathers, all of which is simply imaginary and has no place outside of science fiction.

Sincerely,

Storrs L. Olson

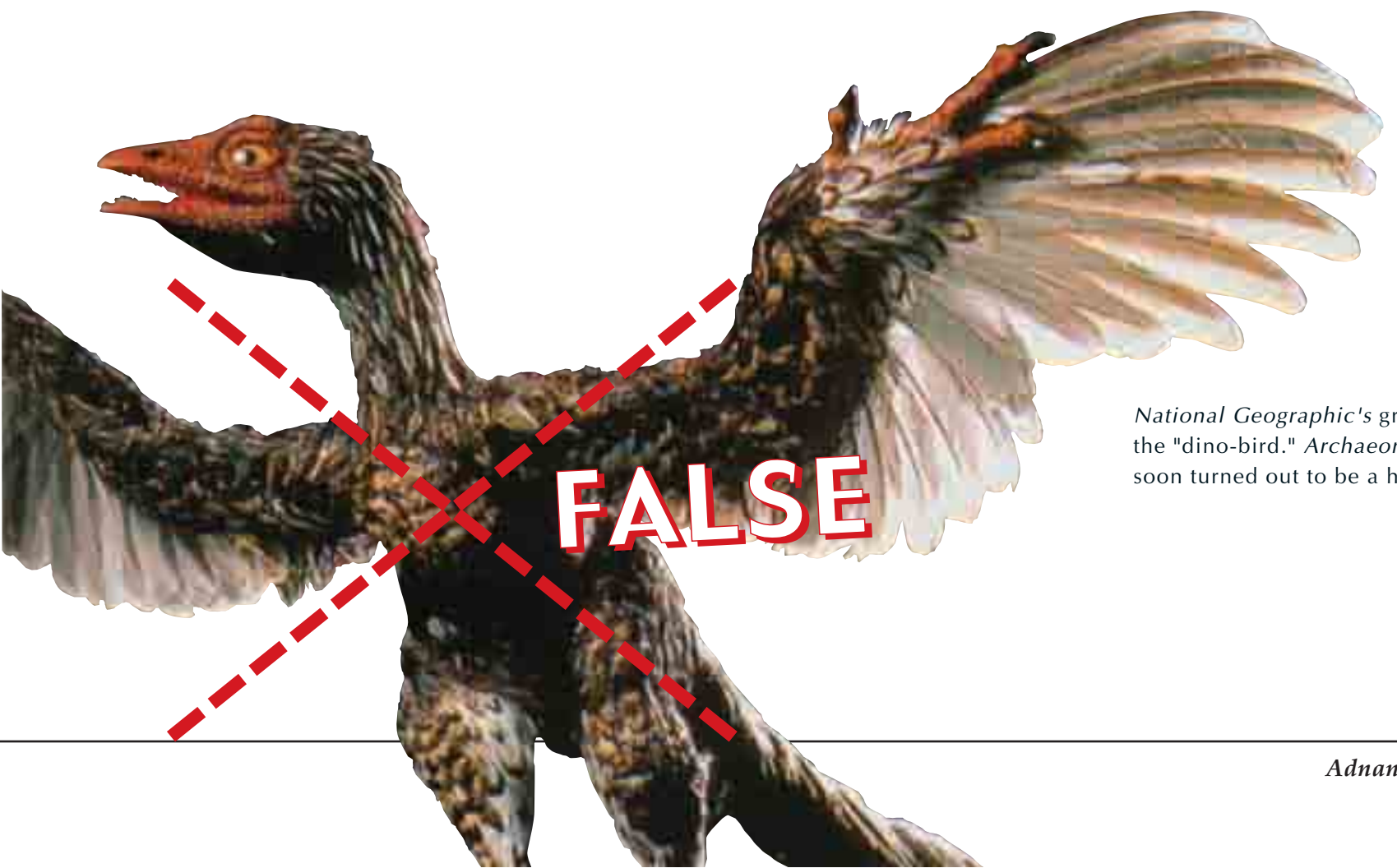
Curator of Birds

National Museum of Natural History

Smithsonian Institution[113]

This revealing case demonstrates two important facts. First, there are people who have no qualms about resorting to forgery in an effort to find evidence for the theory of evolution. Second, some highly reputable popular science journals, which have assumed the mission of imposing the theory of evolution on people, are perfectly willing to disregard any facts that may be inconvenient or have alternative interpretations. That is, they have become little more than propaganda tools for propagating the theory of evolution. They take not a scientific, but a dogmatic, stance and knowingly compromise science to defend the theory of evolution to which they are so strongly devoted.

Another important aspect of the matter is that there is no evidence for the thesis that birds evolved from dinosaurs. Because of the lack of evidence, either fake evidence is produced, or actual evidence is misinter-



National Geographic's great hit, the "dino-bird." *Archaeoraptor* soon turned out to be a hoax.

preted. In truth, there is no evidence that birds have evolved from another living species. On the contrary, all discoveries show that birds emerged on the earth already in full possession of their distinctive body structures.

The Origin of Insects

While discussing the origin of birds, we mentioned **the cursorial theory** that evolutionary biologists propose. As we made clear then, the question of how reptiles grew wings involves speculation about "reptiles trying to catch insects with their front legs." According to this theory, these reptiles' forefeet slowly turned into wings over time as they hunted for insects.

We have already stressed that this theory is based on no scientific discoveries whatsoever. But there is another interesting side to it, which we have not yet touched on. Flies can already fly. So how did they acquire wings? And generally speaking, what is the origin of insects, of which flies are just one class?

In the classification of living things, insects make up a subphylum, *Insecta*, of the phylum *Arthropoda*. The oldest insect fossils belong to the Devonian Age (410 to 360 million years ago). In the Pennsylvanian Age which followed (325 to 286 million years ago), there emerged a great number of different insect species. For instance, cockroaches emerge all of a sudden, and with the same structure as they have today. Betty Faber, of the American Museum of Natural History, reports that fossil cockroaches from 350 million years ago are exactly the same as those of today.[114]

Creatures such as spiders, ticks, and millipedes are not insects, but rather belong to other subphyla of *Arthropoda*. Important fossil discoveries of these creatures were communicated to the 1983 annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. The interesting thing about these 380-million-year-old spider, tick, and centipede fossils is the fact that they are no different from specimens alive today. One of the scientists who examined the fossils remarked that, **"they looked like they might have died yesterday."**[115]

Winged insects also emerge suddenly in the fossil record, and with all the features peculiar to them. For example, a large number of dragonfly fossils from the Pennsylvanian Age have been found. And these dragonflies have exactly the same structures as their counterparts today.

One interesting point here is the fact that dragonflies and flies emerge all of a sudden, together with wingless insects. This disproves the theory that wingless insects developed wings and gradually evolved into flying ones. In one of their articles in the book *Biomechanics in Evolution*, Robin Wootton and Charles P. Ellington have this to say on the subject:

> When insect fossils first appear, in the Middle and Upper Carboniferous, they are diverse and for the most part fully winged. There are a few primitively wingless forms, but no convincing intermediates are known.[116]

One major characteristic of flies, which emerge all of a sudden in the fossil record, is their amazing flying technique. Whereas a human being is unable to open and close his arms even 10 times a second, a fly **flaps its wings 500 times** on average in that space of time. Moreover, it moves both its wings simultaneously. The slightest dissonance in the vibration of its wings would cause the fly to lose balance, but this never happens.

In an article titled "The Mechanical Design of Fly Wings," Wootton further observes:

> The better we understand the functioning of insect wings, the more subtle and beautiful their designs appear … Structures are traditionally designed to deform as little as possible; mechanisms are designed to move component parts in predictable ways. Insect wings combine both in one, using components with a wide range of elastic properties, elegantly assembled to allow appropriate deformations in response to appropriate forces and to make the best possible use of the air. **They have few if any technological parallels – yet.**[117]

Of course the sudden emergence of living things with such a perfect structure as this cannot be explained by any evolutionist account. That is why Pierre-Paul Grassé says, **"We are in the dark concerning the origin of insects."**[118] The origin of insects clearly proves the fact that all living things were created by God.

The Origin of Mammals

As we have stated before, the theory of evolution proposes that some imaginary creatures that came out of the sea turned into reptiles, and that birds evolved from reptiles. According to the same scenario, reptiles are



145-million-year-old fossil fly. This fossil, found in Liaoning in China, is the same as flies of the same species living today.



There is no diference between this 320-million-year-old fossil cockroach and specimens living today.



This *Acantherpestes major* millipede, found in the state of Kansas in the United States, is some 300 million years old, and no different from millipedes today.



Winged insects emerge all of a sudden in the fossil record, and from that moment they have possessed the same flawless structures as today. The 320-million-year fossil dragonfly above is the oldest known specimen and is no different from dragonflies living today. No "evolution" has taken place.



A fossilized fly, trapped in amber 35 million years ago. This fossil, found on the Baltic coast, is again no different from those living in our own time.

the ancestors not only of birds, but also of mammals. However, there are great differences between these two classes. Mammals are warm-blooded animals (this means they can generate their own heat and maintain it at a steady level), they give live birth, they suckle their young, and their bodies are covered in fur or hair. Reptiles, on the other hand, are cold-blooded (i.e., they cannot generate heat, and their body temperature changes according to the external temperature), they lay eggs, they do not suckle their young, and their bodies are covered in scales.

Given all these differences, then, how did a reptile start to regulate its body temperature and come by a perspiratory mechanism to allow it to maintain its body temperature? Is it possible that it replaced its scales with fur or hair and started to secrete milk? In order for the theory of evolution to explain the origin of mammals, it must first provide scientific answers to these questions.

Yet, when we look at evolutionist sources, we either find completely imaginary and unscientific scenarios, or else a profound silence. One of these scenarios is as follows:

> Some of the reptiles in the colder regions began to develop a method of keeping their bodies warm. Their heat output increased when it was cold and their heat loss was cut down when scales became smaller and more pointed, and evolved into fur. Sweating was also an adaptation to regulate the body temperature, a device to cool the body when necessary by evaporation of water. But incidentally the young of these reptiles began to lick the sweat of the mother for nourishment. Certain sweat glands began to secrete a richer and richer secretion, which eventually became milk. Thus the young of these early mammals had a better start in life.[119]

The above scenario is nothing more than a figment of the imagination. Not only is such a fantastic scenario unsupported by the evidence, it is clearly impossible. It is quite irrational to claim that a living creature produces a highly complex nutrient such as milk by licking its mother's body sweat.

The reason why such scenarios are put forward is the fact that there are huge differences between reptiles and mammals. One example of the **structural barriers between reptiles and mammals is their jaw structure**. Mammal jaws consist of only one mandibular bone containing the teeth. In reptiles, there are three little bones on both sides of the mandible. Another basic difference is that all mammals have three bones in their middle ear (hammer, anvil, and stirrup). Reptiles have but a single bone in the middle ear. Evolutionists claim that the reptile jaw and middle ear gradually evolved into the mammal jaw and ear. The question of how an ear with a single bone evolved into one with three bones, and how the sense of hearing kept on functioning in the meantime can never be explained. Not surprisingly, not one single fossil linking reptiles and mammals has been found. This is why Roger Lewin was forced to say, **"The transition to the first mammal, ...is still an enigma."**[120]

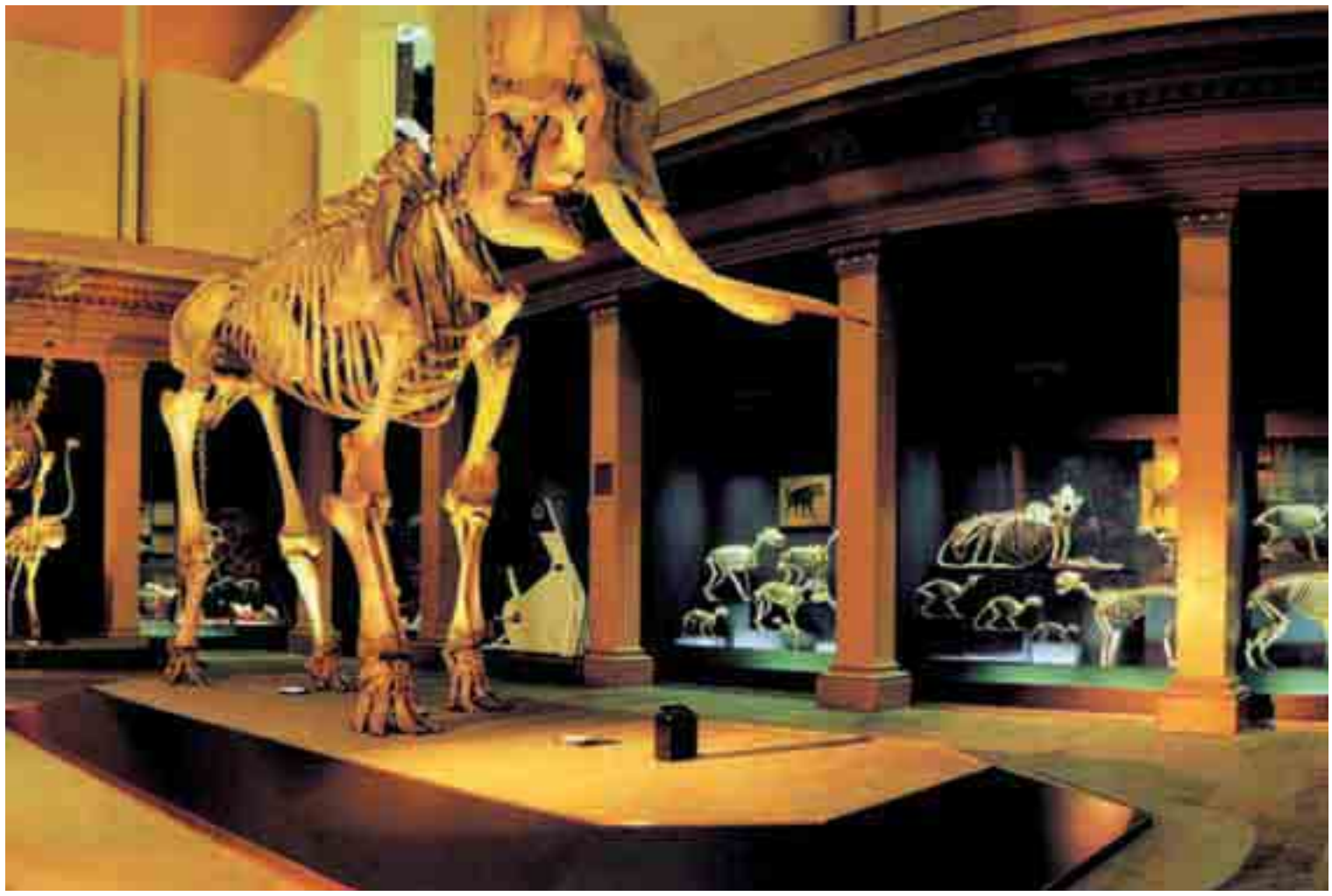
George Gaylord Simpson, one of the most important evolutionary authorities and a founder of the neo-Darwinist theory, makes the following comment regarding this perplexing difficulty for evolutionists:

> The most puzzling event in the history of life on earth is **the change from the Mesozoic, the Age of Reptiles, to the Age of Mammals.** It is as if the curtain were rung down suddenly on the stage where all the leading roles were taken by reptiles, especially dinosaurs, in great numbers and bewildering variety, and rose again immediately to reveal the same setting but an entirely new cast, a cast in which the dinosaurs do not appear at all, other reptiles are supernumeraries, and all the leading parts are played by mammals of sorts barely hinted at in the preceding acts.[121]

Furthermore, when mammals suddenly made their appearance, they were already very different from each other. Such dissimilar animals as bats, horses, mice, and whales are all mammals, and they all emerged during the same geological period. Establishing an evolutionary relationship among them is impossible even by the broadest stretch of the imagination. The evolutionist zoologist R. Eric Lombard makes this point in an article that appeared in the leading journal *Evolution*:

> Those searching for specific information useful in constructing phylogenies of mammalian taxa will be disappointed.[122]

In short, the origin of mammals, like that of other groups, fails to conform to the theory of evolution in any way. George Gaylord Simpson admitted that fact many years ago:



There is no difference between fossil mammals dozens of millions of years old in natural history museums and those living today. Furthermore, these fossils emerge suddenly, with no connection to species that had gone before.

> This is true of all thirty-two orders of mammals ... The earliest and most primitive known members of every order [of mammals] already have the basic ordinal characters, and in no case is an approximately continuous sequence from one order to another known. In most cases the break is so sharp and the gap so large that the origin of the order is speculative and much disputed ... This regular absence of transitional forms is not confined to mammals, but is an almost universal phenomenon, as has long been noted by paleontologists. It is true of almost all classes of animals, both vertebrate and invertebrate...it is true of the classes, and of the major animal phyla, and it is apparently also true of analogous categories of plants.[123]

The Myth of Horse Evolution

One important subject in the origin of mammals is the myth of the "evolution of the horse," also a topic to which evolutionist publications have devoted a considerable amount of space for a long time. This is a myth, because it is based on imagination rather than scientific findings.

Until recently, an imaginary sequence supposedly showing the evolution of the horse was advanced as the principal fossil evidence for the theory of evolution. Today, however, many evolutionists themselves frankly admit that the scenario of horse evolution is bankrupt. In 1980, a four-day symposium was held at the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago, with 150 evolutionists in attendance, to discuss the problems with the gradualistic evolutionary theory. In addressing this meeting, evolutionist Boyce Rensberger noted that the scenario of the evolution of the horse has no foundation in the fossil record, and that no evolutionary process has been observed that would account for the gradual evolution of horses:

> **The popularly told example of horse evolution**, suggesting a gradual sequence of changes from four-toed fox-sized creatures living nearly 50 million years ago to today's much larger one-toed horse, **has long been known to be wrong**. Instead of gradual change, fossils of each intermediate species appear fully distinct, persist unchanged, and then become extinct. Transitional forms are unknown.[124]

While discussing this important dilemma in the scenario of the evolution of the horse in a particularly honest way, Rensberger brought the transitional form difficulty onto the agenda as the greatest difficulty of all.

Dr. Niles Eldredge said the following about the "evolution of the horse" diagram:

> **There have been an awful lot of stories, some more imaginative than others, about what the nature of that history [of life] really is.** The most famous example, still on exhibit downstairs, is the exhibit on horse evolution prepared perhaps fifty years ago. That has been presented as the literal truth in textbook after textbook. Now I think that is lamentable, particularly when the people who propose those kinds of stories may themselves be aware of the speculative nature of some of that stuff.[125]

Then what is the scenario of the evolution of the horse? This scenario was formulated by means of the deceitful charts devised by the sequential arrangement of fossils of distinct species that lived at vastly different periods in India, South Africa, North America, and Europe, solely in accordance with the rich power of evolutionists' imaginations. More than 20 charts of the evolution of the horse, which by the way are totally different from each other, have been proposed by various researchers. Thus, it is obvious that evolutionists have reached no common agreement on these family trees. The only common feature in these arrangements is the belief that a dog-sized creature called *Eohippus (Hyracotherium)*, which lived in the Eocene period 55 million years ago, was the ancestor of the horse. However, the fact is that *Eohippus*, which became extinct millions of years ago, is nearly identical to the hyrax, a small rabbit-like animal which still lives in Africa and has nothing whatsoever to do with the horse.[126]

The inconsistency of the theory of the evolution of the horse becomes increasingly apparent as more fossil findings are gathered. Fossils of today's horse species *(Equus nevadensis and Equus occidentalis)* have been discovered in the same layer as *Eohippus*.[127] This is an indication that the today's horse and its so-called ancestor lived at the same time.

The evolutionist science writer Gordon R. Taylor explains this little-acknowledged truth in his book *The Great Evolution Mystery*:

> But perhaps the most serious weakness of Darwinism is the failure of paleontologists to find convincing phylogenies or sequences of organisms demonstrating major evolutionary change... The horse is often cited as the only fully worked-out example. But the fact is that **the line from *Eohippus* to Equus is very erratic**. It is alleged to show a continual increase in size, but the truth is that some variants were smaller than *Eohippus*, not larger. Specimens from different sources can be brought together in a convincing-looking sequence, but there is no evidence that they were actually ranged in this order in time.[128]

All these facts are strong evidence that the charts of horse evolution, which are presented as one of the most solid pieces of evidence for the theory of evolution, are nothing but fantastic and implausible fairy tales. Like other species, horses, too, came into existence without ancestors in the evolutionary sense.



The Evolution of the Horse exhibition in London's Natural History Museum. This and other "evolution of the horse" diagrams show independent species which lived at different times and in different places, lined up one after the other in a very subjective presentation. In reality, there are no scientific discoveries regarding the evolution of the horse.

The Origin of Bats

One of the most interesting creatures in the mammalian class is without doubt the flying mammal, the bat.

Topping the list of the characteristics of bats is the complex "sonar" system they possess. Thanks to this, bats can fly in the pitch dark, unable to see anything, but performing the most complicated maneuvers. They can even sense and catch a caterpillar on the floor of a dark room.

Bat sonar works in the following way. The animal emits a continuous stream of high-frequency sonic signals, analyses the echoes from these, and as a result forms a detailed image of its surroundings. What is more, it manages to do all of this at an incredible speed, continually and unerringly, while it is flying through the air.

Research into the bat sonar system has produced even more surprising results. The range of frequencies the animal can perceive is very narrow; in other words it can only hear sounds of certain frequencies, which raises a very important point. Since sounds which strike a body in motion change their frequency (the well-known "Doppler effect"), as a bat sends out signals to a fly, say, that is moving away from it, the sound waves reflected from the fly should be at a different frequency that the bat is unable to perceive. For this reason, the bat should have great difficulty in sensing moving bodies.

But this is not the case. The bat continues to catch all kinds of small, fast-moving creatures with no difficulty at all. The reason is that the bat adjusts the frequency of the sound waves it sends out toward the moving bodies in its environment as if it knew all about the Doppler effect. For instance, it emits its highest-frequency signal toward a fly that is moving away from it, so that when the signal comes back, its frequency has not dropped below the threshold of the animal's hearing.

So how does this adjustment take place?

There are two groups of neurons (nerve cells) in the bat's brain which control the sonar system. One of these perceives the echoed ultrasound, and the other gives instructions to the muscles to produce echolocation calls. These regions in the brain work in tandem, in such a way that when the frequency of the echo changes, the first region perceives this, and warns the second one, enabling it to modify the frequency of the sound emitted in accordance with that of the echo. As a result, the pitch of the bat's ultrasound changes according to its surroundings, and sonar system as a whole is used in the most efficient manner.

It is impossible to be blind to the mortal blow that the bat sonar system deals to the theory of gradual evolution through chance mutations. It is an extremely complex structure, and can in no way be accounted for by chance mutations. In order for the system to function at all, all of its components have to work together perfectly as an integrated whole. It is absurd to believe that such a highly integrated system can be explained by chance; on the contrary, it actually demonstrates that the bat is flawlessly created.

In fact, the fossil record also confirms that bats emerged suddenly and with today's complex structures. In their book *Bats: A Natural History*, the evolutionary paleontologists John E. Hill and James D. Smith reveal this fact in the form of the following admission:



Bats' sonar system is more sensitive and efficient than any technological sonar systems so far constructed.



The oldest known fossil bat, found in Wyoming in the United States. 50 million years old, there is no difference between this fossil and bats alive today.

The fossil record of bats extends back to the early Eocene ... and has been documented ... on five continents ... **[A]ll fossil bats, even the oldest, are clearly fully developed bats** and so they shed little light on the transition from their terrestrial ancestor.[129]

And the evolutionary paleontologist L. R. Godfrey has this to say on the same subject:

There are some remarkably well preserved early Tertiary fossil bats, such as Icaronycteris index, but Icaronycteris tells us nothing about the evolution of flight in bats because it was a perfectly good flying bat.[130]

Evolutionist scientist Jeff Hecht confesses the same problem in a 1998 *New Scientist* article:

[T]he origins of bats have been a puzzle. Even the earliest bat fossils, from about 50 million years ago, have wings that closely resemble those of modern bats.[131]

In short, bats' complex bodily systems cannot have emerged through evolution, and the fossil record demonstrates that no such thing happened. On the contrary, the first bats to have emerged in the world are exactly the same as those of today. Bats have always existed as bats.

The Origin of Marine Mammals

Whales and dolphins belong to the order of marine mammals known as *Cetacea*. These creatures are classified as mammals because, just like land-dwelling mammals, they give live birth to their young and nurse them, they have lungs to breathe with, and they regulate their body temperature. For evolutionists, the origin of marine mammals has been one of the most difficult issues to explain. In many evolutionist sources, it is asserted that the ancestors of cetaceans left the land and evolved into marine mammals over a long period of time. Accordingly, marine mammals followed a path contrary to the transition from water to land, and underwent a second evolutionary process, returning to the water. This theory both lacks paleontological evidence and is self-contradictory. Thus, evolutionists have been silenced on this issue for a long time.

However, an evolutionist hype about the origin of marine mammals broke out in the 90's, argued to be based on some new fossil findings of the 80's like *Pakicetus* and *Ambulocetus.* These evidently quadrupedal and terrestrial extinct mammals were alleged to be the ancestors of whales and thus many evolutionist sources did not hesitate to call them "walking whales." (In fact the full name, *Ambulocetus natans*, means "walking and swimming whale.") Popular means of evolutionist indoctrination further vulgarized the story. *National Geographic* in its November 2001 issue, finally declared the full evolutionist scenario on the "Evolution of Whales."

Nevertheless, the scenario was based on evolutionist prejudice, not scientific evidence.

The Myth of the Walking Whale

Fossil remains of the extinct mammal *Pakicetus inachus*, to give it its proper name, first came onto the agenda in 1983. P. D. Gingerich and his assistants, who found the fossil, had no hesitation in immediately claiming that it was a "primitive whale," even though they actually only found a skull.

Yet the fossil has absolutely no connection with the whale. Its skeleton turned out to be a four-footed structure, similar to that of common wolves. It was found in a region full of iron ore, and containing fossils of such terrestrial creatures as snails, tortoises, and crocodiles. In other words, it was part of a land stratum, not an aquatic one.

So, how was a quadrupedal land dweller announced to be a "primitive whale"? Merely based on some details in its teeth and ear bones! These features, however, are not evidence on which to base a link between *Pakicetus* and the whale.

Even evolutionists admit that most of the theoretical relationships built on the basis of anatomical similarities between animals are completely untrustworthy. If the platypus, a billed mammal, and the duck had both been extinct for a long time, then there is no doubt that evolutionists would define them as very close relatives, based on the similiarity between their bills. However, since platypus is a mammal and duck is a bird, the theory of evolution cannot establish any link between the two, either.

Pakicetus, which evolutionists declare to be a "walking whale," was a unique species harboring different features in its body. In fact, Carroll, an authority on vertebrate paleontology, describes the Mesonychid family, of which *Pakicetus* should be a member, as "exhibiting an odd combination of characters."[132] Even leading evolutionists such as Gould admit that such "mosaic creatures" cannot be regarded as evolutionary intermediate forms.

In his article "The Overselling of Whale Evolution," the creationist writer Ashby L. Camp reveals the total invalidity of the claim that the Mesonychid class, which should include land mammals such as *Pakicetus*, could have been the ancestors of *Archaeocetea*, or extinct whales, in these words:

> The reason evolutionists are confident that mesonychids gave rise to archaeocetes, despite the inability to identify any species in the actual lineage, is that known mesonychids and archaeocetes have some similarities. These similarities, however, are not sufficient to make the case for ancestry, especially in light of the vast differences. The subjective nature of such comparisons is evident from the fact so many groups of mammals and even reptiles have been suggested as ancestral to whales.[133]

Ambulocetus natans: A False Whale with "Webbed" Claws

The second fossil creature after *Pakicetus* in the scenario on whale origins is *Ambulocetus natans*. It is actually a land creature that evolutionists have insisted on turning into a whale.

The name *Ambulocetus natans* comes from the Latin words "ambulare" (to walk), "cetus" (whale) and "natans" (swimming), and means "a walking and swimming whale." It is obvious the animal used to walk because it had four legs, like all other land mammals, and even wide claws on its feet and paws on its hind legs. Apart from evolutionists' prejudice, however, there is absolutely no basis for the claim that it swam in water, or that it lived on land and in water (like an amphibian).

In order to see the border between science and wishful imagination on this subject, let us have a look at *National Geographic's* reconstruction of *Ambulocetus*. This is how it is portrayed in the magazine:



If you look at it carefully you can easily see the two little visual manipulations that have been employed to turn the land-dwelling *Ambulocetus* into a whale:

- The animal's rear legs are shown not with feet that would help it to walk, but as fins that would assist it to swim. However, Carroll, who examined the animal's leg bones, says that it possessed the ability to move powerfully on land.[134]

Distortions in the Reconstructions of *National Geographic*





Pakicetus reconstruction by *National Geographic*



Paleontologists believe that *Pakicetus* was a quadrupedal mammal. The skeletal structure on the left (top), published in the *Nature* magazine (vol. 412, September 20, 2001) clearly demonstrates this. Thus the reconstruction of *Pakicetus* (middle) by Carl Buell, which was based on that structure, is realistic.

National Geographic, however, opted to use a picture of a "swimming" *Pakicetus* (bottom) in order to portray the animal as a "walking whale" and to impose that image on its readers. The inconsistencies in the picture, intended to make *Pakicetus* seem "whale-like," are immediately obvious: The animal has been portrayed in a "swimming" position. Its hind legs are shown stretching out backwards, and an impression of "fins" has been given.

• In order to present a flipper-like impression, webbing has been drawn on its front feet. Yet it is impossible to draw any such conclusion from a study of *Ambulocetus* fossils. In the fossil record it is next to impossible to find soft tissues such as these. So reconstructions based on features beyond those of the skeleton are always speculative. That offers evolutionists a wide-ranging empty space of speculation to use their propaganda tools.

With the same kind of evolutionists touching up that has been applied to the above *Ambulocetus* drawing, it is possible to make any animal look like any other. You could even take a monkey skeleton, draw fins on its back and webbing between its fingers and present it as the "primate ancestor of whales."

The invalidity of the deception carried out on the basis of the *Ambulocetus* fossil can be seen from the drawing below, published in the same issue of *National Geographic*:



In publishing the picture of the animal's skeleton, *National Geographic* had to take a step back from the retouching it had carried out to the reconstruction picture which made it seem more like a whale. As the skeleton clearly shows, the animal's foot bones were structured to carry it on land. There was no sign of the imaginary webs.

The Invalidity of the Myth of the Walking Whale

In fact, there is no evidence that *Pakicetus* and *Ambulocetus* are ancestors of whales. They are merely described as "possible ancestors," based on some limited similarities, by evolutionists keen to find a terrestrial ancestor for marine mammals in the light of their theory. There is no evidence linking these creatures with the marine mammals that emerge in the fossil record at a very similar geological time.

After *Pakicetus* and *Ambulocetus*, the evolutionist plan moves on to the sea mammals and sets out (extinct whale) species such as *Procetus*, *Rodhocetus*, and *Archaeocetea*. The animals in question were mammals that lived in the sea and which are now extinct. (We shall be touching on this matter later.) However, there are considerable anatomical differences between these and *Pakicetus* and *Ambulocetus.* When we look at the fossils, it is clear they are not "transitional forms" linking each other:

• The backbone of the quadrupedal mammal *Ambulocetus* ends at the pelvis, and powerful rear legs then extend from it. This is typical land-mammal anatomy. In whales, however, the backbone goes right down to the tail, and there is no pelvic bone at all. In fact, *Basilosaurus*, believed to have lived some 10 million years after

Ambulocetus, possesses the latter anatomy. In other words, it is a typical whale. There is no transitional form between *Ambulocetus*, a typical land mammal, and *Basilosaurus*, a typical whale.

• Under the backbone of *Basilosaurus* and the sperm whale, there are small bones independent of it. Evolutionists claim these to be vestigial legs. Yet in *Basilosaurus*, these bones functioned as copulary guides and in sperm whales "[act] as an anchor for the muscles of the genitalia."[135] To describe these bones, which actually carry out important functions, as "vestigial organs" is nothing but Darwinistic prejudice.

In conclusion, the fact that there were no transitional forms between land and sea mammals and that they both emerged with their own particular features has not changed. There is no evolutionary link. Robert Carroll accepts this, albeit unwillingly and in evolutionist language: "It is not possible to identify a sequence of mesonychids leading directly to whales."[136]

Although he is an evolutionist, the famous Russian whale expert G. A. Mchedlidze, too, does not support the description of *Pakicetus, Ambulocetus natans*, and similar four-legged creatures as "possible ancestors of the whale," and describes them instead as a completely isolated group.[137]

Evolutionary Tales about Ears and Noses

Any evolutionary scenario between land and sea mammals has to explain the different ear and nose structures between the two groups. Let us first consider the ear structure. Like us, land mammals trap sounds from the outside world in the outer ear, amplify them with the bones in the middle ear, and turn them into signals in the inner ear. Marine mammals have no ear. They hear sounds by means of vibration-sensitive receptors in their lower jaws. The crucial point is that any evolution by stages between one perfect aural system to a completely different one is impossible. The transitional phases would not be advantageous. An animal that slowly loses its ability to hear with its ears, but has still not developed the ability to hear through its jaw, is at a disadvantage.

The question of how such a "development" could come about is an insoluble dilemma for evolutionists. The mechanisms evolutionists put forward are mutations and these have never been seen to add unequivocally new and meaningful information to animals' genetic information. It is unreasonable to suggest that the complex hearing system in sea mammals could have emerged as the result of mutations.

In fact, fossils show that no evolution ever happened. The ear system of *Pakicetus* and *Ambulocetus* is the same as that in terrestrial mammals. *Basilosaurus*, which follows these two land mammals in the supposed "evolutionary tree," on the other hand, possesses a typical whale ear. It was a creature that perceived sounds around it not through an outer ear but by vibrations reaching its jaw. And there is no "transitional form" between *Basilosaurus*' ear and that of *Pakicetus* and *Ambulocetus*.

A similar situation applies to the "sliding nose" tale. Evolutionist sources set out three skulls from *Pakicetus*, *Rodhocetus* and a grey whale from our own time above one another and claim that these represent an "evolutionary process." Whereas the three fossils' nasal structures, especially those of *Rodhocetus* and the grey whale are so different that it is impossible to accept them as transitional forms in the same series.

Furthermore, the movement of the nostrils to the forehead would require a "new design" in the anatomy of the animals in question, and believing that this could happen as the result of random mutations is nothing but fantasy.

National Geographic's Lamarckian Tales

Many evolutionists maintain a kind of superstition about the origin of living things. This superstition is the magical "natural force" that allows living things to acquire the organs, biochemical structures, or anatomical features that they need. Let us have a look at a few interesting passages from *National Geographic's* article "Evolution of Whales":

> … I tried to visualize some of the varieties of whale ancestors that had been found here and nearby... As the rear limbs dwindled, so did the hip bones that supported them… The neck shortened, turning the leading end of the body into more of a tubular hull to plow through the water with minimum drag, while arms assumed the shape of rudders. Having little need for outer ears any longer, some whales were receiving waterborne sounds directly through their lower jawbones and transmitting them to the inner ears via special fat pads.[138]

On close inspection, in this whole account the evolutionist mentality says that living things feel changing needs according to the changing environment they live in, and this need is perceived as an "evolutionary mechanism." According to this logic, less needed organs disappear, and needed organs appear of their own accord!

Anyone with the slightest knowledge of biology will know that our needs do not shape our organs hereditarily. Ever since Lamarck's theory of the transfer of acquired characteristics to subsequent generations was disproved, in other words for a century or so, that has been a known fact. Yet when one looks at evolutionist publications, they still seem to be thinking along Lamarckian lines. If you object, they will say: "No, we do not believe in Lamarck. What we say is that natural conditions put evolutionary pressure on living things, and that as a result of this, appropriate traits are selected, and in this way species evolve." Yet here lies the critical point: What evolutionists call "evolutionary pressure" cannot lead to living things acquiring new characteristics according to their needs. That is because the two so-called evolutionary mechanisms that supposedly respond to this pressure, natural selection and mutation, cannot provide new organs for animals:

- Natural selection can only select characteristics that already exist, it cannot create new ones.
- Mutations cannot add to the genetic information, they can only destroy the existing one. No mutation that adds unequivocally new, meaningful information to the genome (and which thus forms a new organ or new biochemical structure) has ever been observed.

If we look at the myth of *National Geographic's* awkwardly moving whales one more time in the light of this fact, we see that they are actually engaging in a rather primitive Lamarckism. On close inspection, *National Geographic* writer Douglas H. Chadwick "visualizes" that "the rear limbs dwindled" in each whale in the sequence. How could a morphological change happen in a species over generations in one particular direction? In order for that to happen, representatives of that species in every "sequence" would have to undergo mutations to shorten their legs, that mutation would have to cause the animals no other harm, those thus mutants would have to enjoy an advantage over normal ones, the next generations, by a great coincidence, would have to undergo the same mutation at the same point in its genes, this would have to carry on unchanged for many generations, and all of the above would have to happen by chance and quite flawlessly.

If the *National Geographic* writers believe that, then they will also believe someone who says: "My family enjoys flying. My son underwent a mutation and a few structures like bird feathers developed under his arms. My grandson will undergo the same mutation and the feathers will increase. This will go on for generations, and eventually my descendants will have wings and be able to fly." Both stories are equally ridiculous.

As we mentioned at the beginning, evolutionists display the superstition that living things' needs can be met by a magical force in nature. Ascribing consciousness to nature, a belief encountered in animist cultures, is interestingly rising up before our eyes in the 21st century under a "scientific" cloak. However, as the well-known French biologist Paul Pierre Grassé, a foremost critic of Darwinism, has once made it clear, **"There is no law against daydreaming, but science must not indulge in it."**[139]

Another scenario which evolutionists are trying to impose, without too much discussion, concerns the body surface of the animals in question. Like other mammals, *Pakicetus* and *Ambulocetus*, which are accepted as land mammals, are generally agreed to have had fur-covered bodies. And they are both shown as covered in thick fur in reconstructions. Yet when we move on to later animals (true marine mammals), all the fur disappears. The evolutionist explanation of this is no different from the fantastical Lamarckian-type scenarios we have seen above.

The truth of the matter is that all the animals in question were created in the most appropriate manner for their environments. It is irrational to try to account for them by means of mutation or facile Lamarckian stories. Like all features of life, the perfect systems in these creatures manifest the fact that they were created by God.

Impasses of the Evolution Scenario of Marine Mammals

We have so far examined the fallacy of the evolutionist scenario that marine mammals evolved from terrestrial ones. Scientific evidence shows no relationship between the two terrestrial mammals (*Pakicetus* and *Ambulocetus*), that evolutionists put at the beginning of the story, and the marine mammals. So what about the rest of the scenario?

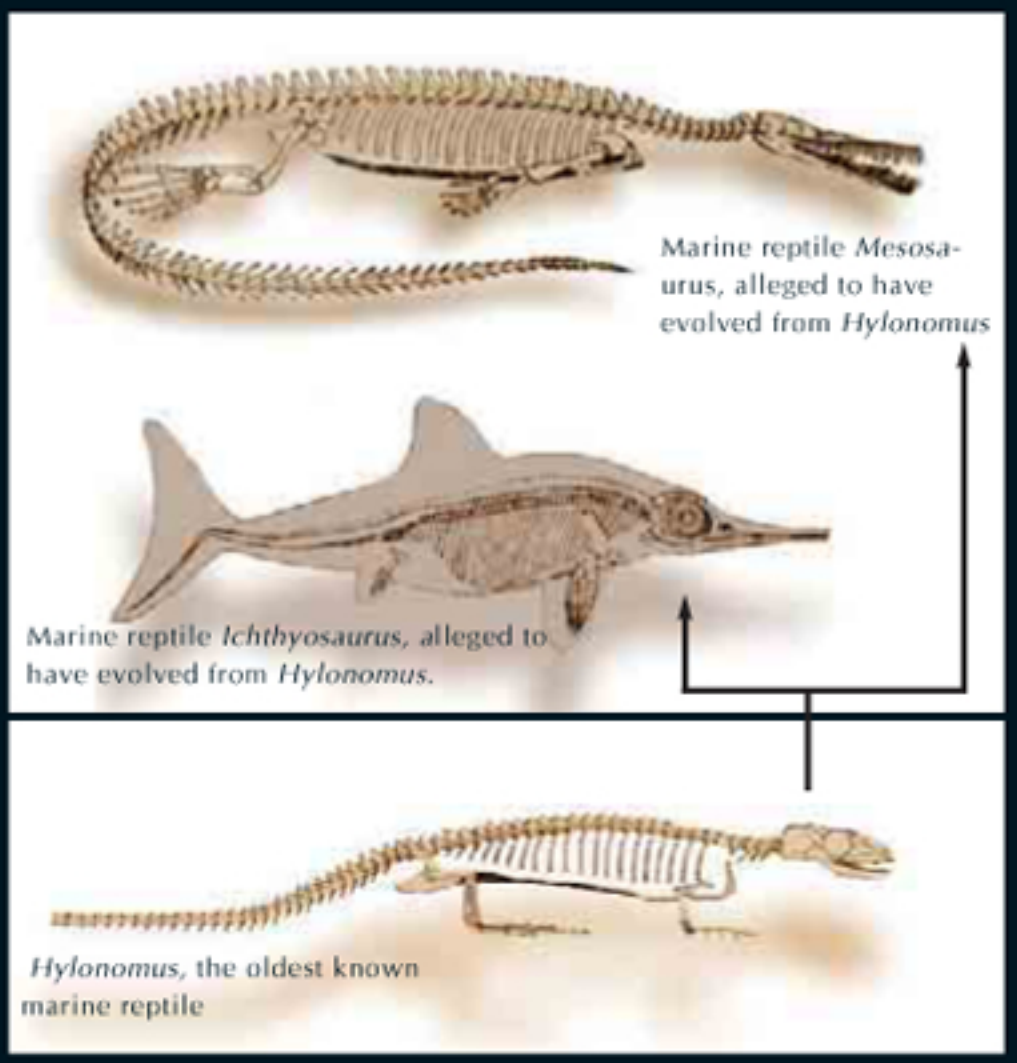
The theory of evolution is again in a great difficulty here. The theory tries to establish a phylogenetic link

THE GREAT MORPHOLOGICAL DIFFERENCES BETWEEN ANIMALS WHICH ARE CLAIMED TO HAVE DESCENDED FROM ONE ANOTHER

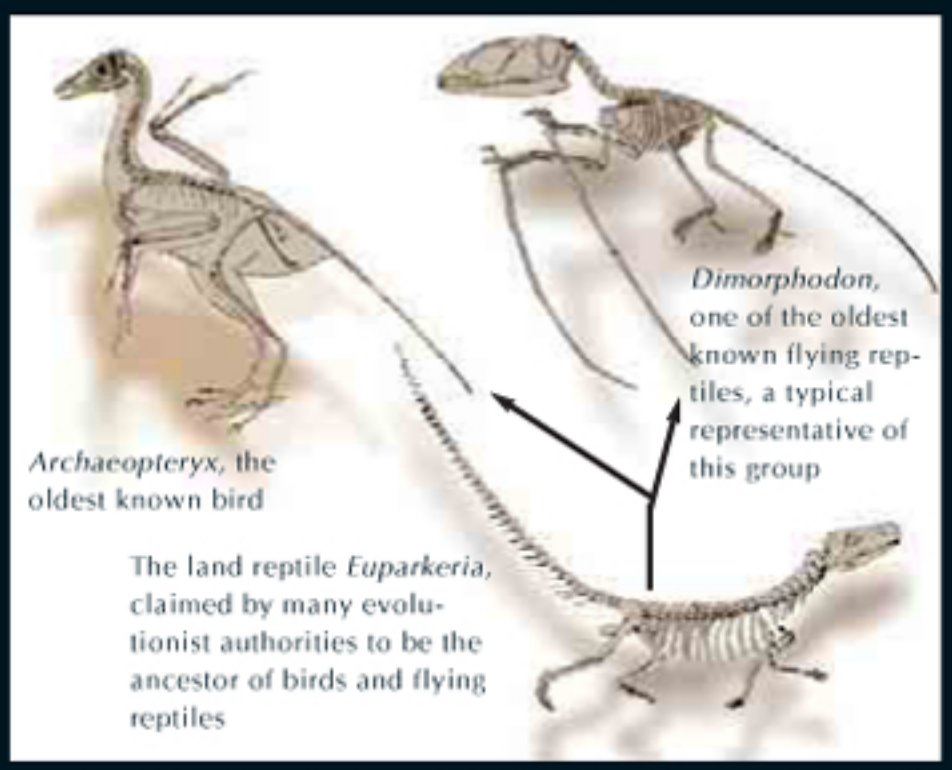
So far we have seen that different species emerged on earth with no evolutionary "intermediate forms" between them. They appear in the fossil record with such great differences that is impossible to establish any evolutionary connection between them.

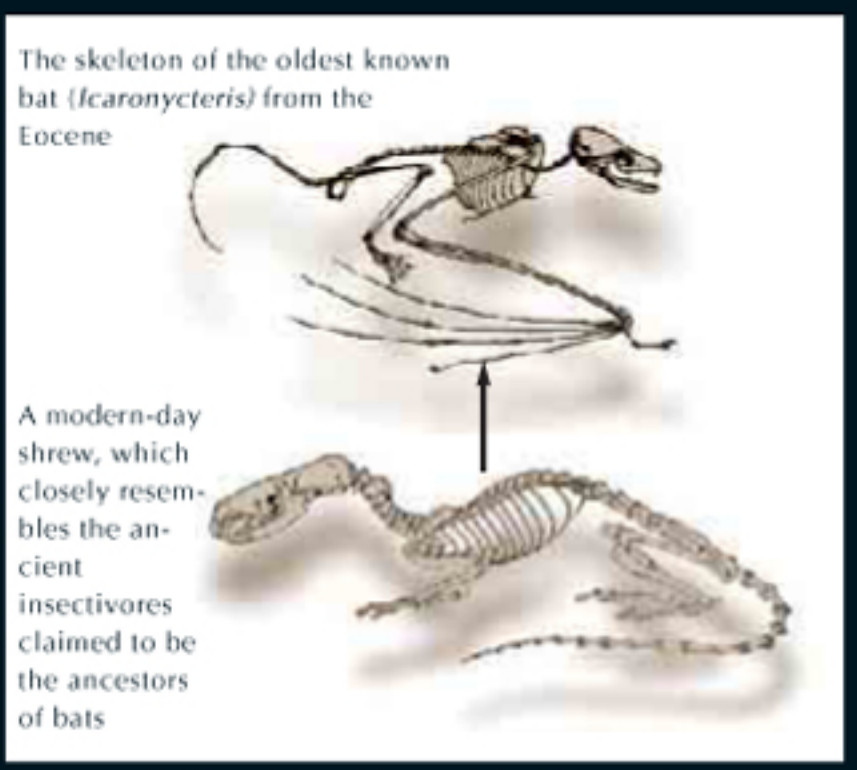
When we compare their skeletal structures, this fact can once again clearly be seen. Animals which are alleged to be evolutionary relatives differ enormously.

We shall now examine some examples of these. All the drawings have been taken from evolutionist sources by experts on vertebrates. (As also contrasted by Michael Denton in his *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*)

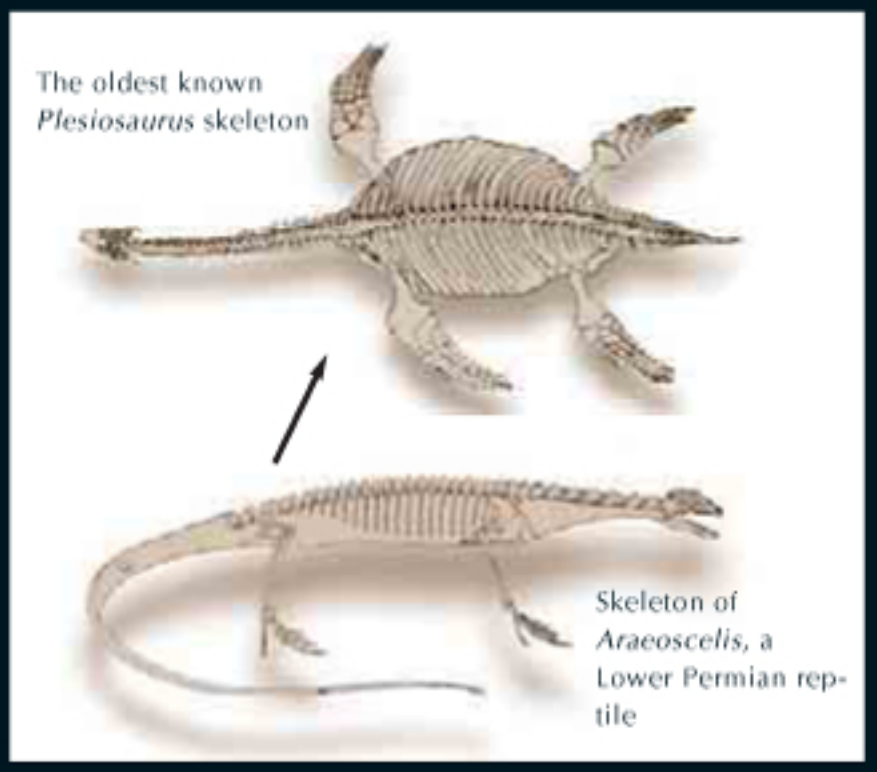


Two different species of marine reptiles, and the land animal that evolutionists claim is their nearest ancestor. Take note of the great differences between them.

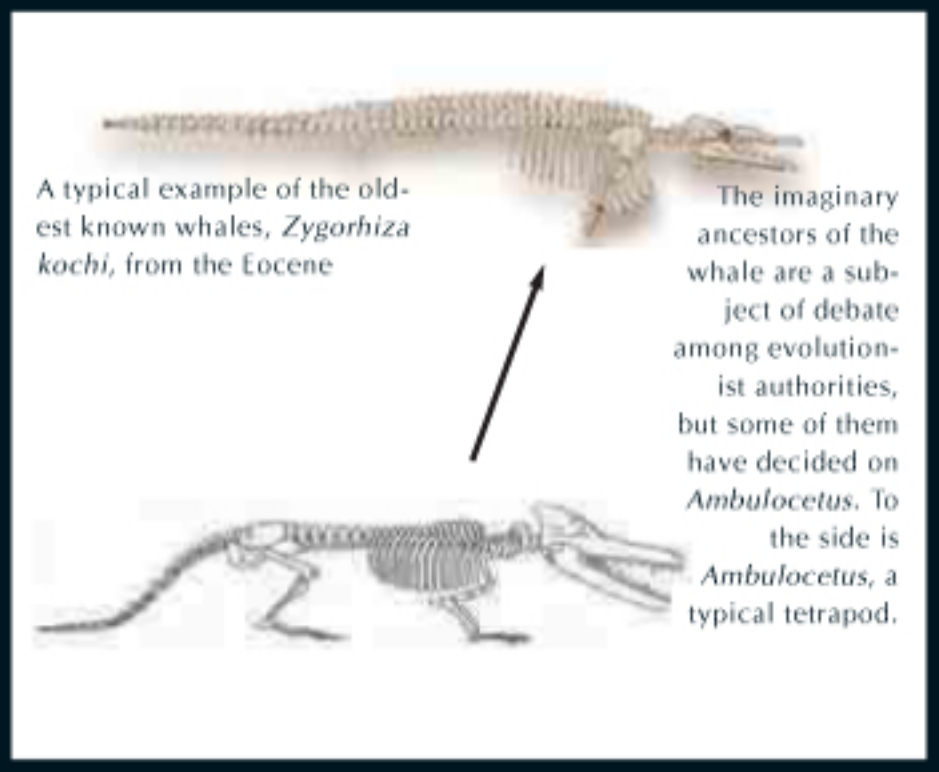




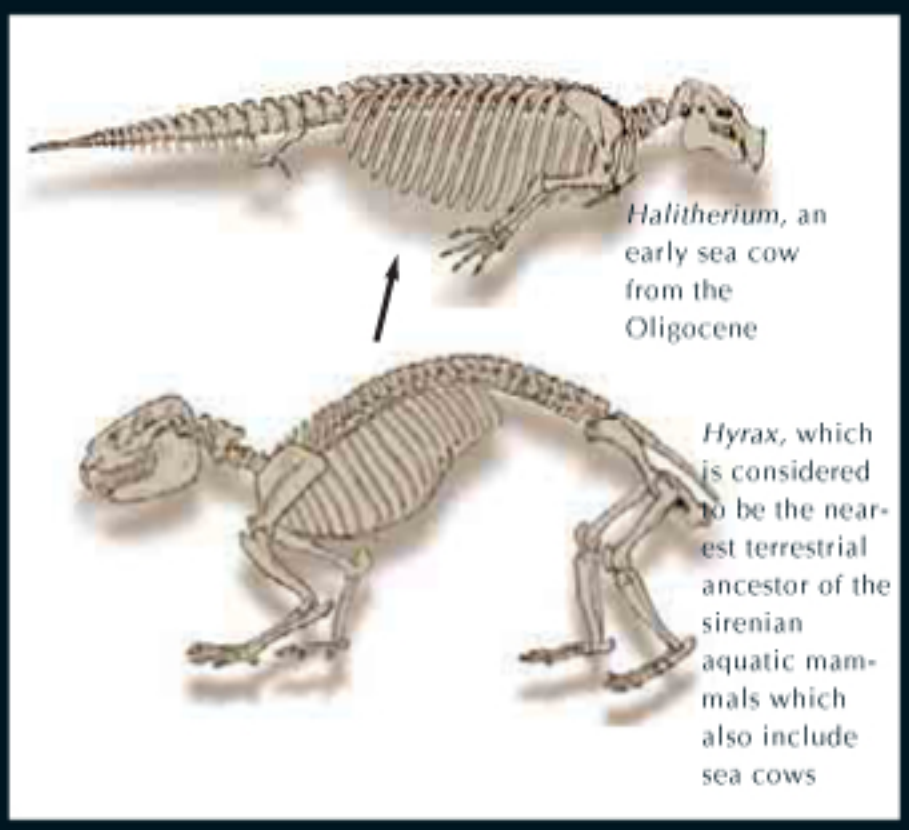
The oldest known bat, and what evolutionists claim is its closest ancestor. note the greatest difference between the bat and its so-called ancestor.



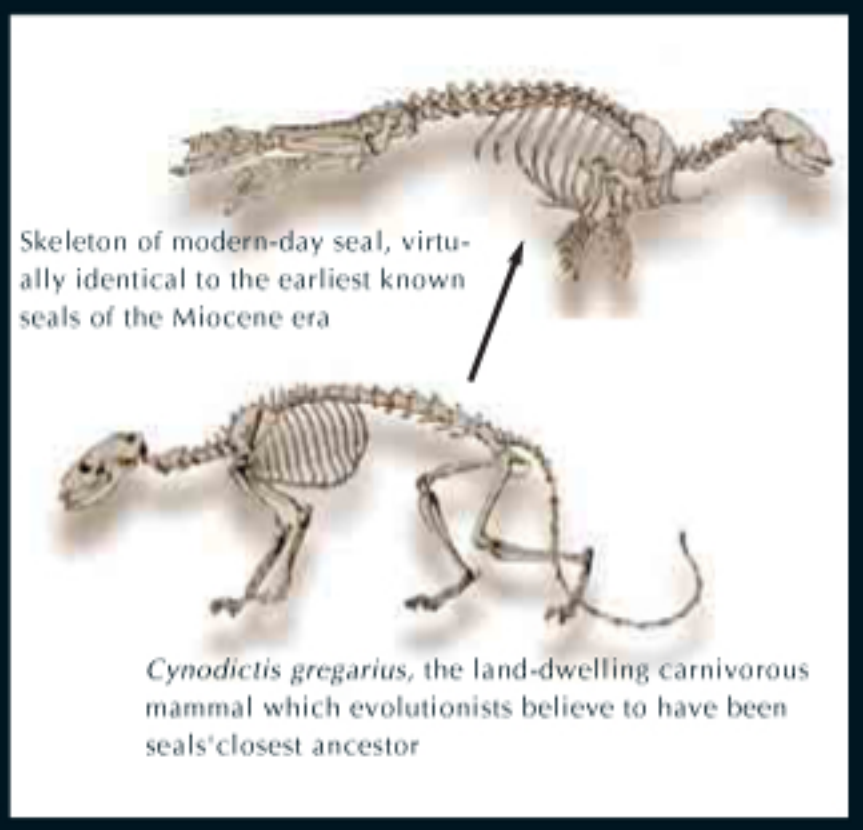
***Pleisaurus*, the oldest known marine reptile, and its nearest terrestrial relative according to evolutionists. There is no resemblance between the two.**



An early whale and what evolutionists claim to be its closest ancestor. Note that there is no resemblance between them. Even the best candidate that evolutionists have found found for being the ancestor of whales has nothing to do with them.



A sea cow, and what evolutionists call its nearest terrestrial ancestor



A typical seal skeleton, and what evolutionists believe to be its nearest land-dwelling ancestor. Again there is a huge difference between the two.

between *Archaeocetea* (archaic whales), sea mammals known to be extinct, and living whales and dolphins. However, evolutionary paleontologist Barbara J. Stahl admits that; "the serpentine form of the body and the peculiar serrated cheek teeth make it plain that these archaeocetes could not possibly have been ancestral to any of the whales of our day."[140]

The evolutionist account of the origin of marine mammals faces a huge impasse in the form of discoveries in the field of molecular biology. The classical evolutionist scenario assumes that the two major whale groups, the toothed whales *(Odontoceti)* and the baleen whales *(Mysticeti)*, evolved from a common ancestor. Yet Michel Milinkovitch of the University of Brussels has opposed this view with a new theory. He stresses that this assumption, based on anatomical similarities, is disproved by molecular discoveries:

> Evolutionary relationships among the major groups of cetaceans is more problematic since morphological and molecular analyses reach very different conclusions. Indeed, based on the conventional interpretation of the morphological and behavioral data set, the echolocating toothed whales (about 67 species) and the filter-feeding baleen whales (10 species) are considered as two distinct monophyletic groups... On the other hand, phylogenetic analysis of DNA... and amino acid... sequences contradict this long-accepted taxonomic division. One group of toothed whales, the sperm whales, appear to be more closely related to the morphologically highly divergent baleen whales than to other odontocetes.[141]

In short, marine mammals defy the imaginary evolutionary scenarios which they are being forced to fit.

Contrary to the claims of evolutionist propaganda on the origin of marine mammals, we are dealing not with an evolutionary process backed up by empirical evidence, but by evidence coerced to fit a presupposed evolutionary family tree, despite the many contradictions between the two.

What emerges, if the evidence is looked at objectively, is that different living groups emerged independently of each other in the past. This is compelling empirical evidence of the fact that all of these creatures were created.

Mammals are regarded as the life forms on the top rungs of the so-called evolutionary ladder. That being the case, it is hard to explain why these animals moved over to a marine environment. Another question is how these creatures adapted to the marine environment even better than fish, since animals such as the killer whale and the dolphin, which are mammals and therefore possess lungs, are even better adapted to the environment they live in than fish that breathe in water.

It is perfectly obvious that the imaginary evolution of marine mammals cannot be explained in terms of mutations and natural selection. One article published in *GEO* magazine refers to the origin of the blue whale, a marine mammal, and states the despairing position of Darwinism on the subject thus:

> Like blue whales, the bodily structures and organs of other mammals living in the sea also resemble those of fish. Their skeletons also bear similarities to those of fish. In whales, the rear limbs that we can refer to as legs exhibited a reverse development and did not reach full growth. Yet there is not the slightest information about these animals' form changes. We have to assume that the return to the sea took place not through a long-term, slow transition as claimed by Darwinism, but in momentary leaps. Paleontologists today lack sufficient information as regards which mammal species whales are evolved from.[142]

It is indeed very difficult to imagine how a small mammal living on dry land turned into a whale 30 meters in length and weighing some 60 tons. All that Darwinists can do in this regard is to produce figments of the imagination, as with the following extract from an article published in *National Geographic*:

> The Whale's ascendancy to sovereign size apparently began sixty million years ago when hairy, four-legged mammals, in search of food or sanctuary, ventured into water. As eons passed, changes slowly occurred. Hind legs disappeared, front legs changed into flippers, hair gave way to a thick smooth blanket of blubber, nostrils moved to the top of the head, the tail broadened into flukes, and in the buoyant water world the body became enormous.[143]

The scenarios of gradual evolution described above satisfy nobody, not even their own authors. But let us in any case examine the details of this tale stage by stage in order to see just how unrealistic it actually is.

The Unique Structures of Marine Mammals

To see the impossibility of the evolutionist scenario on the marine mammals, let us briefly examine some other unique features of these animals. When the adaptations a land-dwelling mammal has to undergo in order to evolve into a marine mammal are considered, even the word "impossible" seems inadequate. During such a transition, if even of one of the intermediary stages failed to happen, the creature would be unable to survive, which would put an end to the entire process. The adaptations that marine mammals must undergo during the transition to water are as follows:

1- Water-retention: Unlike other marine animals, marine mammals cannot use sea water to meet their water needs. They need fresh water to survive. Though we have limited information about the freshwater resources of marine mammals, it is believed that they feed on organisms containing a relatively low proportion of salt (about one third that of sea water). Thus, for marine mammals the retention of water in their bodies is crucial. That is why they have a water retention mechanism similar to that of camels. Like camels, marine mammals do not sweat; however, their kidneys are perfectly functional, producing highly concentrated urine that enables the animal to save water. In this way, water loss is reduced to a minimum.

Water retention can be seen even in minor details. For instance, the mother whale feeds her baby with a concentrated form of milk similar to cheese. This milk contains ten times more fat than human milk. There are a number of chemical reasons why this milk is so rich in fat. Water is released as the young whale digests the milk. In this way, the mother meets the young whale's water needs with minimum water loss.

2- Sight and communication: The eyes of dolphins and whales enable them to have acute eyesight in different environments. They have perfect eyesight in water as well as out. Yet most living things, including man, have poor eyesight out of their natural environments.

The eyes of marine and land-dwelling mammals are astonishingly elaborate. On land, the eyes face a number of potential dangers. That is why the eyes of land-dwelling animals have lids to protect them. In the ocean, the greatest threats to the eye come from the high level of salt and the pressure from currents. To avoid direct contact with the currents, the eyes are located on the sides of the head. In addition to this, a hard layer protects the eyes of creatures which dive to great depths. The eyes of marine mammals are equipped with elaborate features enabling them to see at depths where there is little light. For example, their lenses are perfectly circular in shape, while in their retinas, rods (the cells sensitive to light) outnumber cones (the cells sensitive to colours and details). Furthermore, the eyes of cetaceans also contain a phosphorus layer, which also helps them see particularly well in the dark.

Even so, however, sight is not most important sensory modality of marine mammals.





Marine mammals all refute the imaginary evolutionary series in which they are attempted to be placed. The conclusion that emerges is that different life forms appeared suddenly in the past, independently of one another. This is scientific evidence of the fact that all living things are created.



They rely more on their sense of hearing than is typically the case with land-dwelling mammals. Light is essential for sight, whereas hearing requires no such assistance. Many whales and dolphins hunt at a depth where it is completely dark, by means of a sonar mechanism they possess. Toothed whales, in particular, "see" by means of sound waves. Just as happens with light waves in the visual system, sound waves are focused and then analyzed and interpreted in the brain. This gives the cetacean accurate information regarding the shape, size, speed and position of the object in front of it. This sonic system is extremely sensitive—for instance, a dolphin can sense a person jumping into the sea. Sound waves are also used for determining direction and for communication. For example, two whales hundreds of kilometers apart can communicate via sound.

The question of how these animals produce the sounds that enable them to determine direction or to communicate is still largely unresolved. As far as we know, one particular feature in the dolphin's body deserves particular attention: namely, the animal's skull is insulated against sound, a feature that protects the brain from continuous and intensive noise bombardment.

Let us now consider the question: Is it possible that all these astonishing features in marine mammals came into existence by means of natural selection and mutation? What mutation could result in the dolphin's body's coming to possess a sonar system and a brain insulated from sound? What kind of mutation could enable its eye to see in dark water? What mutation could lead to the mechanism that allows the most economic use of water?

There is no end to such questions, and evolution has no answer to any of them. Instead, the theory of evolution makes do with an unbelievable story. Consider all the coincidences that this story involves in the case of marine mammals. First of all, fish just happened to come into existence in the water. Next, they made the transition to land by pure chance. Following this, they evolved on the land into reptiles and mammals, also by chance alone. Finally, it just so happened that some of these creatures returned to the water where by chance they acquired all the features they would need to survive there.

Can the theory of evolution prove even a single one of these stages? Certainly not. Far from being able to prove the claim as a whole, the theory of evolution is unable to demonstrate how even one of these different steps could have happened.

Conclusion

All the findings we have examined so far reveal that species appeared on earth suddenly and fully formed, with no evolutionary process prior to them. If this is so, then this is concrete evidence that living things are created, as evolutionary biologist Douglas Futuyma has acknowledged. Recall that he wrote: "If they did appear in a fully developed state, they must indeed have been created by some omnipotent intelligence."[144] Evolutionists, on the other hand, try to interpret the sequence by which living things appeared on earth as evidence for evolution. However, since no such evolutionary process ever took place, this sequence can only be the sequence of creation. Fossils reveal that living things appeared on earth first in the sea, and then on land, followed by the appearance of man.

THE ORIGIN OF MAN

Darwin put forward his claim that human beings and apes descended from a common ancestor in his book *The Descent of Man*, published in 1871. From that time until now, the followers of Darwin's path have tried to support this claim. But despite all the research that has been carried out, the claim of "human evolution" has not been backed up by any concrete scientific discovery, particularly in the fossil field.

The man in the street is for the most part unaware of this fact, and thinks that the claim of human evolution is supported by a great deal of firm evidence. The reason for this incorrect opinion is that the subject is frequently discussed in the media and presented as a proven fact. But real experts on the subject are aware that there is no scientific foundation for the claim of human evolution. David Pilbeam, a Harvard University paleoanthropologist, says:

> If you brought in a smart scientist from another discipline and showed him the meagre evidence we've got he'd surely say, "forget it; there isn't enough to go on."[145]

And William Fix, the author of an important book on the subject of paleoanthropology, makes this comment:

> As we have seen, there are numerous scientists and popularizers today who have the temerity to tell us that there is 'no doubt' how man originated. If only they had the evidence...[146]

This claim of evolution, which "lacks any evidence," starts the human family tree with a group of apes that have been claimed to constitute a distinct genus, *Australopithecus*. According to the claim, *Australopithecus* gradually began to walk upright, his brain grew, and he passed through a series of stages until he arrived at man's present state (*Homo sapiens*). But the fossil record does not support this scenario. Despite the claim that all kinds of intermediate forms exist, there is an impassable barrier between the fossil remains of man and those of apes. Furthermore, it has been revealed that the species which are portrayed as each other's ancestors are actually contemporary species that lived in the same period. Ernst Mayr, one of the most important proponents of the theory of evolution in the twentieth century, contends in his book *One Long Argument* that "particularly historical [puzzles] such as the origin of life or of Homo sapiens, are extremely difficult and may even resist a final, satisfying explanation."[147]

But what is the so-called basis for the human evolution thesis? It is the existence of plenty of fossils on which evolutionists are able to build imaginary interpretations. Throughout history, more than 6,000 species of ape have lived, and most of them have become extinct. Today, only 120 species live on the earth. These 6,000 or so species of ape, most of which are extinct, constitute a rich resource for the evolutionists.

On the other hand, there are considerable differences in the anatomic makeup of the various human races. Furthermore, the differences were even greater between prehistoric races, because as time has passed



There is no scientific evidence for the claim that man evolved. What is put forward as "proof" is nothing but one-sided comment on a few fossils.

the human races have to some extent mixed with each other and become assimilated. Despite this, important differences are still seen between different population groups living in the world today, such as, for example, Scandinavians, African pygmies, Inuits, native Australians, and many others.

There is no evidence to show that the fossils called *hominid* by evolutionary paleontologists do not actually belong to different species of ape or to vanished races of humans. To put it another way, no example of a transitional form between mankind and apes has been found.

After these general explanations, let us now examine how the human evolution scenario contradicts the scientific findings.

The Imaginary Family Tree of Man

The Darwinist claim holds that present-day man evolved from some kind of ape-like creature. During this alleged evolutionary process, which is supposed to have started from 5 to 6 million years ago, it is claimed that there existed some transitional forms between today's man and his ancestors. According to this completely imaginary scenario, the following four basic categories are listed:

1. *Australophithecines* (any of the various forms belonging to the genus Australophithecus)
2. *Homo habilis*
3. *Homo erectus*
4. *Homo sapiens*

Evolutionists call the genus to which the alleged ape-like ancestors of man belonged *Australopithecus*, which means "southern ape." *Australopithecus*, which is nothing but an old type of ape that has become extinct, is found in various different forms. Some of them are larger and strongly built ("robust"), while others are smaller and delicate ("gracile").

Evolutionists classify the next stage of human evolution as the genus *Homo*, that is "man." According to the evolutionist claim, the living things in the *Homo* series are more developed than *Australopithecus*, and not very different from man of today. The man of our day, that is, the species *Homo sapiens*, is said to have formed at the latest stage of the evolution of this genus *Homo*. Fossils like **"Java man," "Peking man,"** and **"Lucy,"** which appear in the media from time to time and are to be found in evolutionist publications and textbooks, are included in one of the four groups listed above. Each of these groupings is also assumed to branch into species and sub-species, as the case may be. Some suggested transitional forms of the past, such as *Ramapithecus*, had to be excluded from the imaginary human family tree after it was realised that they were ordinary apes.[148]

By outlining the links in the chain as "australopithecines > *Homo habilis* > *Homo erectus* > *Homo sapiens*," the evolutionists imply that each of these types is the ancestor of the next. However, recent findings by paleoanthropologists have revealed that australopithecines, *Homo habilis* and *Homo erectus* existed in different parts of the world at the same time. Moreover, some of those humans classified as *Homo erectus* probably lived up until very recent times. In an article titled "Latest *Homo erectus* of Java: Potential Contemporaneity with *Homo sapiens* in Southeast Asia," it was reported in the journal that *Homo erectus* fossils found in Java had "mean ages of 27 ± 2 to 53.3 ± 4 thousand years ago" and this "raise[s] the possibility that *H. erectus* overlapped in time with anatomically humans of our day *(H. sapiens)* in Southeast Asia."[14]

Furthermore, *Homo sapiens neanderthalensis* (Neanderthal man) and *Homo sapiens sapiens* (man of our day) also clearly co-existed. This situation apparently indicates the invalidity of the claim that one is the ancestor of the other.

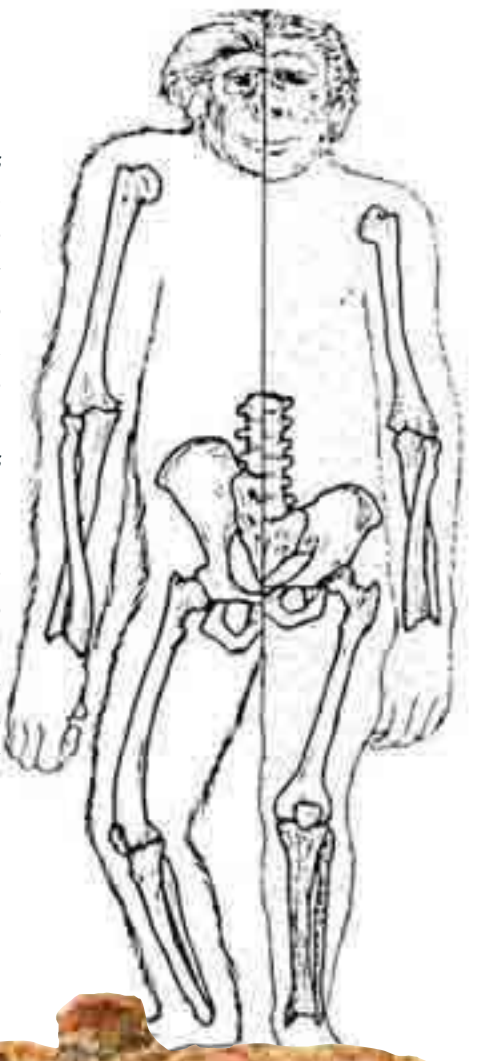
Intrinsically, all the findings and scientific research have revealed that the fossil record does not suggest an

evolutionary process as evolutionists propose. The fossils, which evolutionists claim to be the ancestors of humans, in fact belong either to different human races, or else to species of ape.

Then which fossils are human and which ones are apes? Why is it impossible for any one of them to be considered a transitional form? In order to find the answers, let us have a closer look at each category.

Australopithecus

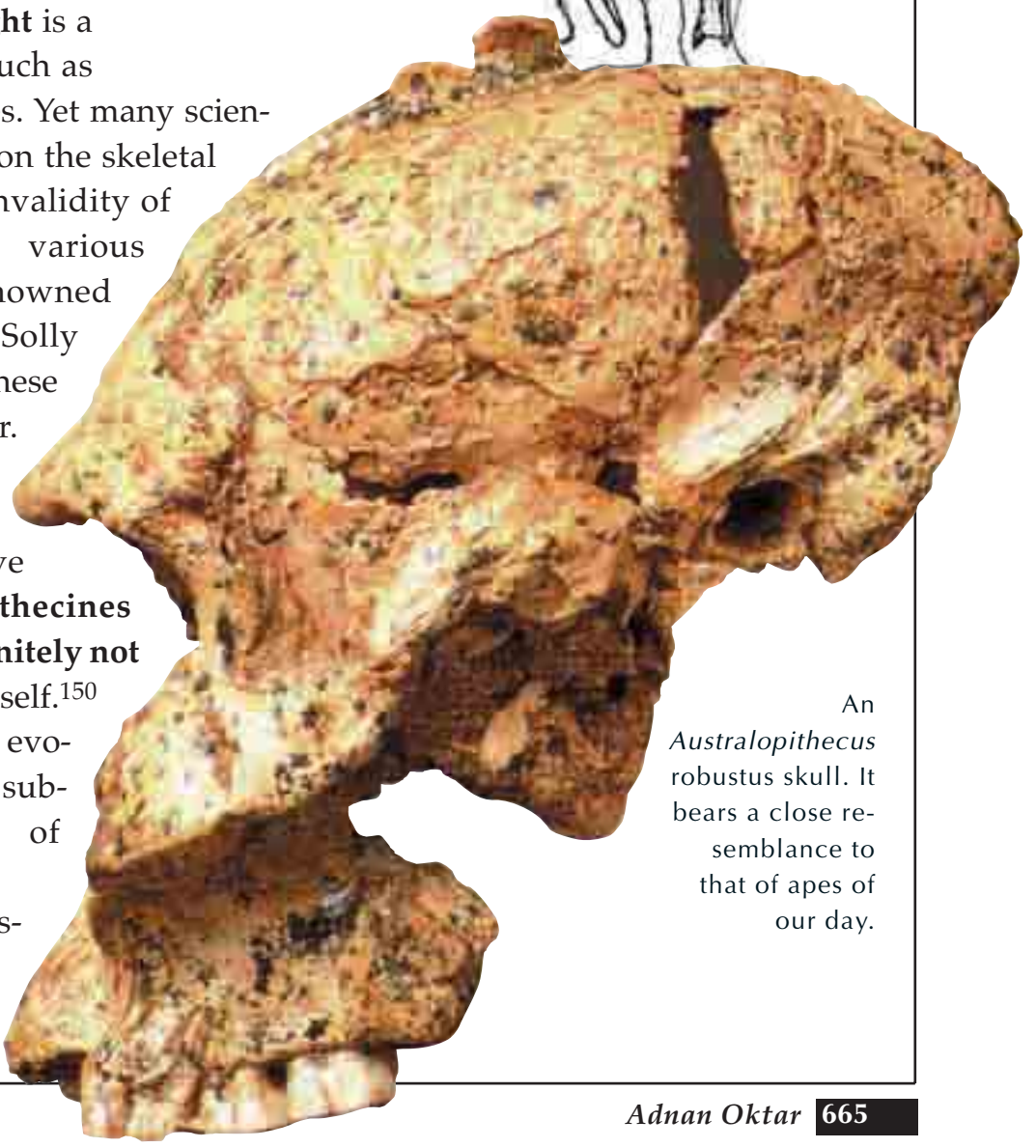
The first category, the genus *Australopithecus*, means "southern ape," as we have said. It is assumed that these creatures first appeared in Africa about 4 million years ago, and lived until 1 million years ago. There are a number of different species among the australopithecines. Evolutionists assume that the oldest *Australopithecus species is A. afarensis*. After that comes *A. africanus*, and then *A. robustus*, which has relatively bigger bones. As for *A. Boisei*, some researchers accept it as a different species, and others as a sub-species of *A. Robustus*.



Australopithecus skulls and skeletons closely resemble those of present-day apes. The drawing to the side shows a chimpanzee on the left, and an *Australopithecus* afarensis skeleton on the right. Adrienne L. Zhilman, the professor of anatomy who did the drawing, stresses that the structures of the two skeletons are very similar.

All of the *Australopithecus* species are extinct apes that resemble the apes of today. Their cranial capacities are the same or smaller than the chimpanzees of our day. There are projecting parts in their hands and feet which they used to climb trees, just like today's chimpanzees, and their feet are built for grasping to hold onto branches. Many other characteristics—such as the details in their skulls, the closeness of their eyes, their sharp molar teeth, their mandibular structure, their long arms, and their short legs—constitute evidence that these creatures were no different from today's ape. However, evolutionists claim that, although australopithecines have the anatomy of apes, unlike apes, they walked upright like humans.

This claim that australopithecines **walked upright** is a view that has been held by paleoanthropologists such as Richard Leakey and Donald C. Johanson for decades. Yet many scientists who have carried out a great deal of research on the skeletal structures of australopithecines have proved the invalidity of that argument. Extensive research done on various *Australopithecus* specimens by two world-renowned anatomists from England and the USA, Lord Solly Zuckerman and Prof. Charles Oxnard, showed that these creatures did not walk upright in human manner. Having studied the bones of these fossils for a period of 15 years thanks to grants from the British government, Lord Zuckerman and his team of five specialists reached the conclusion that **australopithecines were only an ordinary species of ape, and were definitely not bipedal**, although Zuckerman is an evolutionist himself.[150] Correspondingly, Charles E. Oxnard, who is another evolutionary anatomist famous for his research on the subject, also likened the skeletal structure of australopithecines to that of orangutans of today.[151]



An *Australopithecus* robustus skull. It bears a close resemblance to that of apes of our day.

That *Australopithecus* cannot be counted an ancestor of man has recently been accepted by evolutionist

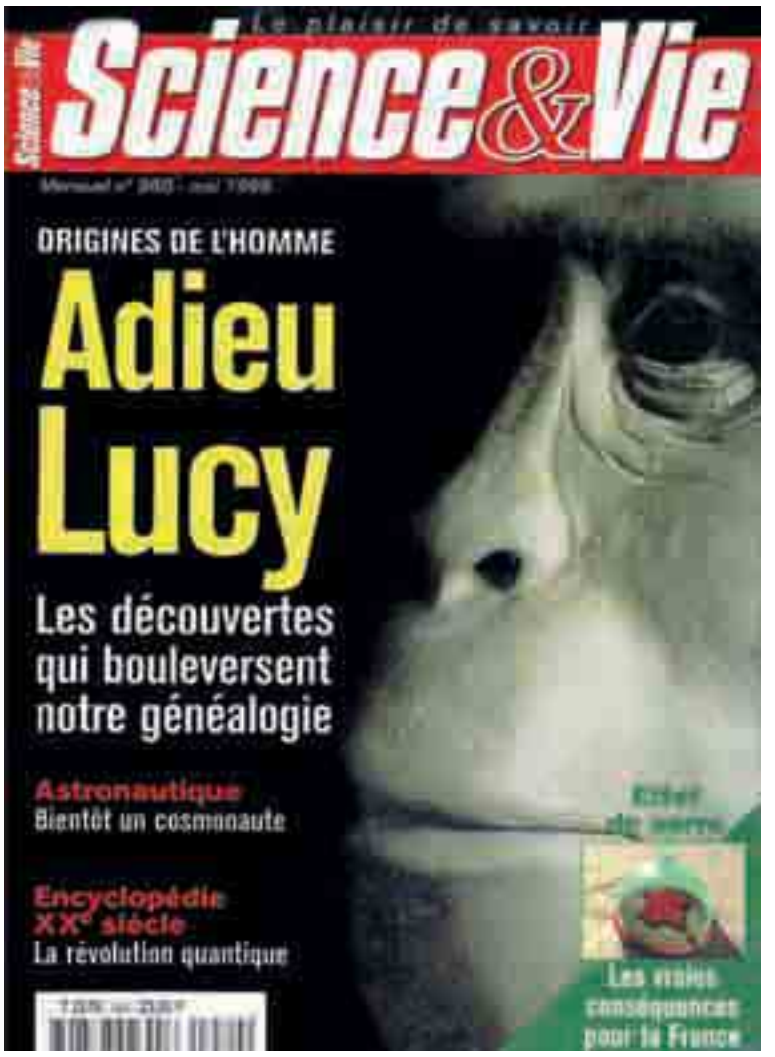


AFARENSIS AND CHIMPANZEES

On top is the AL 444-2 *Australopithecus* afarensis skull, and on the bottom a skull of a chimpanzee of today. The clear resemblance between them is an evident sign that *A. afarensis* is an ordinary species of ape, with no human characteristics.

sources. The famous French popular scientific magazine *Science et Vie* made the subject the cover of its May 1999 issue. Under the headline **"Adieu Lucy"**—Lucy being the most important fossil example of the species *Australopithecus afarensis*—the magazine reported that apes of the species *Australopithecus* would have to be removed from the human family tree. In this article, based on the discovery of another *Australopithecus* fossil known simply as St W573, the following sentences appear:

> A new theory states that the genus ***Australopithecus*** **is not the root of the human race…** The results arrived at by the only woman authorized to examine St W573 are different from the normal theories regarding mankind's ancestors: this destroys the hominid family tree. Large primates, considered the ancestors of man, have been removed from the equation of this family tree… *Australopithecus* and *Homo* (human) species do not appear on the same branch. Man's direct ancestors are still waiting to be discovered.[152]



"GOODBYE, LUCY"
Scientific discoveries have left evolutionist assumptions regarding "Lucy," once considered the most important example of the *Australopithecus* genus, completely unfounded. The famous French scientific magazine, *Science et Vie*, accepted this truth under the headline "Goodbye, Lucy," in its February 1999 issue, and confirmed that *Australopithecus* cannot be considered an ancestor of man.

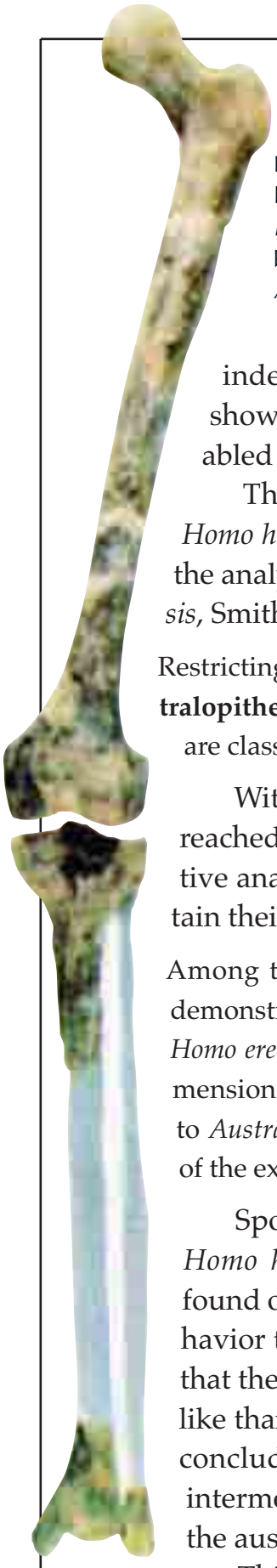
Homo Habilis

The great similarity between the skeletal and cranial structures of australopithecines and chimpanzees, and the refutation of the claim that these creatures walked upright, have caused great difficulty for evolutionary paleoanthropologists. The reason is that, according to the imaginary evolution scheme, *Homo erectus* comes after *Australopithecus*. As the genus name *Homo* (meaning "man") implies, *Homo erectus* is a human species, and its skeleton is straight. Its cranial capacity is twice as large as that of *Australopithecus.* A direct transition from *Australopithecus*, which is a chimpanzee-like ape, to *Homo erectus*, which has a skeleton no different from that of man of today, is out of the question, even according to evolutionist theory. Therefore, "links"— that is, transitional forms—are needed. The concept of *Homo habilis* arose from this necessity.

The classification of *Homo habilis* was put forward in the 1960s by the Leakeys, a family of "fossil hunters." According to the Leakeys, this new species, which they classified as *Homo habilis*, had a relatively large cranial capacity, the ability to walk upright and to use stone and wooden tools. Therefore, it could have been the ancestor of man.

New fossils of the same species unearthed in the late 1980s were to completely change this view. Some researchers, such as Bernard Wood and C. Loring Brace, who relied on those newly-found fossils, stated that *Homo habilis* (which means "skillful man," that is, man capable of using tools), should be classified as *Australopithecus habilis*, or "skillful southern ape," because *Homo habilis* had a lot of characteristics in common with the austalopithecine apes. It had long arms, short legs and an ape-like skeletal structure just like *Australopithecus*. Its fingers and toes were suitable for climbing. Their jaw was very similar to that of today's apes. Their 600 cc average cranial capacity is also an indication of the fact that they were apes. In short, *Homo habilis*, which was presented as a different species by some evolutionists, was in reality an ape species just like all the other australopithecines.

Research carried out in the years since Wood and Brace's work has demonstrated that *Homo habilis* was



Femur KNM-ER 1472. This femur is no different from that of today's man. The finding of this fossil in the same layer as *Homo habilis* fossils, although a few kilometers away, gave rise to incorrect opinions, such as that *Homo habilis* was bipedal. Fossil OH 62, found in 1987, showed that *Homo habilis* was not bipedal, as had been believed. Many scientists today accept that Homo habilis was a species of ape very similar to *Australopithecus*.

indeed no different from *Australopithecus*. The skull and skeletal fossil OH62 found by Tim White showed that this species had a small cranial capacity, as well as long arms and short legs, which enabled them to climb trees just like today's apes do.

The detailed analyses conducted by American anthropologist Holly Smith in 1994 indicated that *Homo habilis* was not *Homo*, in other words, human, at all, but rather unequivocally an ape. Speaking of the analyses she made on the teeth of *Australopithecus, Homo habilis, Homo erectus* and *Homo neanderthalensis*, Smith stated the following;

> Restricting analysis of fossils to specimens satisfying these criteria, patterns of dental development of gracile **australopithecines and *Homo Habilis* remain classified with African apes.** Those of *Homo erectus* and Neanderthals are classified with humans.[153]

Within the same year, Fred Spoor, Bernard Wood and Frans Zonneveld, all specialists on anatomy, reached a similar conclusion through a totally different method. This method was based on the comparative analysis of the semicircular canals in the inner ear of humans and apes, which allow them to maintain their balance. Spoor, Wood and Zonneveld concluded that:

> Among the fossil hominids the earliest species to demonstrate the present day human morphology is *Homo erectus*. In contrast, the semi-circular canal dimensions in crania from southern Africa attributed to *Australopithecus* and *Paranthropus* resemble those of the extant great apes.[154]

The claim that *Australopithecus* and *Homo habilis* walked upright was disproved by inner ear analyses carried out by Fred Spoor. He and his team compared the centers of balances in the inner ears, and showed that both moved in a similar way to apes of our own time.



Spoor, Wood and Zonneveld also studied a *Homo habilis* specimen, namely Stw 53, and found out that "Stw 53 relied less on bipedal behavior than the australopithecines." This meant that the *H. habilis* specimen was even more ape-like than the *Australopithecus* species. Thus they concluded that "Stw 53 represents an unlikely intermediate between the morphologies seen in the australopithecines and *H. erectus*."[155]

This finding yielded two important results:

1. Fossils referred to as *Homo habilis* did not actually belong to the genus *Homo*, i.e., humans, but to that of *Australopithecus*, i.e., apes.

2. Both *Homo habilis* and *Australopithecus* were creatures that walked stooped forward—that is to say, they had the skeleton of an ape. They have no relation whatsoever to man.

The Misconception about *Homo rudolfensis*

The term *Homo rudolfensis* is the name given to a few fossil fragments unearthed in 1972. The species supposedly represented by this fossil was designated *Homo rudolfensis* because these fossil fragments were found in the vicinity of Lake Rudolf in Kenya. Most paleoanthropol-

Fred Spoor

ogists accept that these fossils do not belong to a distinct species, but that the creature called *Homo rudolfensis* is in fact indistinguishable from *Homo habilis*.

Richard Leakey, who unearthed the fossils, presented the skull designated KNM-ER 1470, which he said was 2.8 million years old, as the greatest discovery in the history of anthropology. According to Leakey, this creature, which had a small cranial capacity like that of *Australopithecus* together with a face similar to that of present-day humans, was the missing link between *Australopithecus* and humans. Yet, after a short while, it was realized that the human-like face of the KNM-ER 1470 skull, which frequently appeared on the covers of scientific journals and popular science magazines, was the result of the incorrect assembly of the skull fragments, which may have been deliberate. Professor Tim Bromage, who conducts studies on human facial anatomy, brought this to light by the help of computer simulations in 1992:



Richard Leakey misled both himself and the world of paleontology about *Homo rudolfensis.*

> When it [KNM-ER 1470] was first reconstructed, the face was fitted to the cranium in an almost vertical position, much like the flat faces of present day humans. But recent studies of anatomical relationships show that in life the face must have jutted out considerably, **creating an ape-like aspect**, rather like the faces of *Australopithecus*.[156]

The evolutionary paleoanthropologist J. E. Cronin states the following on the matter:

> ... its relatively robustly constructed face, flattish naso-alveolar clivus, (recalling australopithecine dished faces), low maximum cranial width (on the temporals), strong canine juga and large molars (as indicated by remaining roots) are all relatively primitive traits which ally the specimen with members of the taxon *A. africanus*.[157]

C. Loring Brace from Michigan University came to the same conclusion. As a result of the analyses he conducted on the jaw and tooth structure of skull 1470, he reported that "from the size of the palate and the expansion of the area allotted to molar roots, it would appear that ER 1470 retained a fully *Australopithecus*-sized face and dentition."[158]

Professor Alan Walker, a paleoanthropologist from Johns Hopkins University who has done as much research on KNM-ER 1470 as Leakey, maintains that this creature should not be classified as a member of *Homo*—i.e., as a human species—but rather should be placed in the *Australopithecus* genus.[159]

In summary, classifications like *Homo habilis* or *Homo rudolfensis*, which are presented as transitional links between the australopithecines and *Homo erectus*, are entirely imaginary. It has been confirmed by many researchers today that these creatures are members of the *Australopithecus* series. All of their anatomical features reveal that they are species of apes.

This fact has been further established by two evolutionist anthropologists, Bernard Wood and Mark Collard, whose research was published in 1999 in *Science*. Wood and Collard explained that the *Homo habilis* and *Homo rudolfensis* (Skull 1470) taxa are imaginary, and that the fossils assigned to these categories should be attributed to the genus *Australopithecus*:

> More recently, fossil species have been assigned to *Homo* on the basis of absolute brain size, inferences about language ability and hand function, and retrodictions about their ability to fashion stone tools. With only a few exceptions, the definition and use of the genus within human evolution, and the demarcation of *Homo*, have been treated as if they are unproblematic. But ... recent data, fresh interpretations of the existing evidence, and the limitations of the paleoanthropological record invalidate existing criteria for attributing taxa to *Homo*....in practice fossil hominin species are assigned to *Homo* on the basis of one or more out of four criteria. ... It is now evident, however, that none of these criteria is satisfactory. The Cerebral Rubicon is problematic because absolute cranial capacity is of questionable biological significance. Likewise, there is compelling evidence that language function cannot be reliably inferred from the gross appearance of the brain, and that the language-related parts of the brain are not as well localized as earlier studies had implied...

> ... In other words, with the hypodigms of *H. habilis* and *H. rudolfensis* assigned to it, the genus *Homo* is not a good genus. Thus, *H. habilis* and *H. rudolfensis* (or *Homo habilis* sensu lato for those who do not subscribe to the taxonomic subdivision of "early *Homo*") should be removed from *Homo*. The obvious taxonomic alternative, which is to transfer one or both of the taxa to one of the existing early hominin genera, is not without problems, but we recommend that, for the time being, both *H. habilis* and *H. rudolfensis* should be transferred to the genus *Australopithecus.*[160]

The conclusion of Wood and Collard corroborates the conclusion that we have maintained here: "Primitive human ancestors" do not exist in history. Creatures that are alleged to be so are actually apes that ought to be **assigned to the genus *Australopithecus***. The fossil record shows that there is no evolutionary link between these extinct apes and *Homo*, i.e., human species that suddenly appears in the fossil record.

Homo erectus

According to the fanciful scheme suggested by evolutionists, the internal evolution of the *Homo* genus is as follows: First *Homo erectus*, then so-called "archaic" *Homo sapiens* and Neanderthal man (*Homo sapiens neanderthalensis*), and finally, Cro-Magnon man (*Homo sapiens sapiens*). However all these classifications are really only variations and unique races in the human family. The difference between them is no greater than the difference between an Inuit and an African, or a pygmy and a European.

Let us first examine *Homo erectus*, which is referred to as the most primitive human species. As the name implies, *Homo erectus* means "man who walks upright." Evolutionists have had to separate these fossils from earlier ones by adding the qualification of "erectness," because all the available *Homo erectus* fossils are straight to an extent not observed in any of the australopithecines or so-called *Homo habilis* specimens. **There is no difference between the postcranial skeleton of man of today and that of *Homo erectus*.**

The primary reason for evolutionists' defining *Homo erectus* as "primitive" is the cranial capacity of its skull (900-1,100 cc), which is smaller than the average present-day man, and its thick eyebrow projections. **However, there are many people living today in the world who have the same cranial capacity as *Homo erectus*** (pygmies, for instance) and other races have protruding eyebrows (Native Australians, for instance). It is a commonly agreed-upon fact that differences in cranial capacity do not necessarily denote differences in intelligence or abilities. Intelligence depends on the internal organization of the brain, rather than on its volume.[161]

The fossils that have made *Homo erectus* known to the entire world are those of **Peking man** and **Java man** in Asia. However, in time it was realized that these two fossils are not reliable. Peking man consists of some elements made of plaster whose originals have been lost, and Java man is composed of a skull fragment plus a pelvic bone that was found yards away from it with no indication that these belonged to the same creature. This is why the *Homo erectus* fossils found in Africa have gained such increasing importance. (It should also be noted that some of the fossils said to be *Homo erectus* were included under a second species named *Homo ergaster* by some evolutionists. There is disagreement among the experts on this issue. We will treat all these fossils under the classification of *Homo erectus*.)

The most famous of the *Homo erectus* specimens found in Africa is the fossil of "Narikotome *Homo erectus*," or the **"Turkana Boy,"** which was found near Lake Turkana in Kenya. It is confirmed that the fossil was that of a 12-year-old boy, who would have been 1.83 meters tall in adolescence. The upright skeletal structure of the fossil is no different from that of man of today. The American paleoanthropologist Alan Walker said that he doubted that "the average pathologist could tell the difference between the fossil skeleton and that of a today's human." Concerning the skull, Walker wrote that he laughed when he saw it because "it looked so much like a Neanderthal."[162] As we will see in the next chapter, Neanderthals are a present-day human race. Therefore, *Homo erectus* is also a human race of today.

Even the evolutionist Richard Leakey states that the differences between *Homo erectus* and man of today are no more than racial variance:

> One would also see differences: in the shape of the skull, in the degree of protrusion of the face, the robustness of the brows and so on. These **differences are probably no more pronounced than we see today between the separate geographical races of modern humans.** Such biological variation arises when populations are geographically separated from each other for significant lengths of time.[163]



The large eyebrow protrusions on *Homo erectus* skulls, and features such as the backward-sloping forehead, can be seen in a number of races in our own day, as in the Malaysian native shown here.



Professor William Laughlin from the University of Connecticut made extensive anatomical examinations of Inuits and the people living on the Aleut islands, and noticed that these people were extraordinarily similar to *Homo erectus*. The conclusion Laughlin arrived at was that all these distinct races were in fact different races of *Homo sapiens* (man of today):

> When we consider the vast differences that exist between remote groups such as Eskimos and Bushmen, who are known to belong to the single species of *Homo sapiens*, it seems justifiable to conclude that *Sinanthropus* [an erectus specimen] belongs within this same diverse species.[164]

It is now a more pronounced fact in the scientific community that *Homo erectus* is a superfluous taxon, and that fossils assigned to the *Homo erectus* class are actually not so different from *Homo sapiens* as to be considered a different species. In *American Scientist*, the discussions over this issue and the result of a conference held on the subject in 2000 were summarized in this way:

> Most of the participants at the Senckenberg conference got drawn into a flaming debate over the taxonomic status of *Homo erectus* started by Milford Wolpoff of the University of Michigan, Alan Thorne of the University of Canberra and their colleagues. They argued forcefully that *Homo erectus* had no validity as a species and should be eliminated altogether. All members of the genus *Homo*, from about 2 million years ago to the present, were one highly variable, widely spread species, *Homo sapiens*, with no natural breaks or subdivisions. The subject of the conference, *Homo erectus*, didn't exist.[165]

The conclusion reached by the scientists defending the abovementioned thesis can be summarized as "*Homo erectus* is not a different species from *Homo sapiens*, but rather a race within *Homo sapiens*." On the other hand, there is a huge gap between *Homo erectus*, a human race, and the apes that preceded *Homo erectus* in the "human evolution" scenario (*Australopithecus*, *Homo Habilis*, and *Homo rudolfensis)*. This means that the first men appeared in the fossil record suddenly and without any prior evolutionary history.

Neanderthals: Their Anatomy and Culture

Neanderthals *(Homo neanderthalensis)* were human beings who suddenly appeared 100,000 years ago in Europe, and who disappeared, or were assimilated by mixing with other races, quietly but quickly 35,000 years ago. Their only difference from man of today is that their skeletons are more robust and their cranial capacity slightly bigger.

Neanderthals were a human race, a fact which is admitted by almost everybody today. Evolutionists



THE 10,000-YEAR-OLD *HOMO ERECTUS*

These two skulls, discovered on October 10, 1967, in the Kow Swamp in Victoria, Australia, were named Kow Swamp I and Kow Swamp V.



Alan Thorne and Phillip Macumber, who discovered the skulls, interpreted them both as *Homo sapiens* skulls, whereas they actually contained many features reminiscent of *Homo erectus*. The only reason they were treated as *Homo sapiens* was the fact that they were calculated to be 10,000 years old. Evolutionists did not wish to accept the fact that *Homo erectus,* which they considered a "primitive" species and which lived 500,000 years before today's man, was a human race which had lived 10,000 years ago.


THIS WEEK

Ancient mariners

Early humans were much smarter than we suspected

OUR ancestors made organised sea journeys more than 700 000 years earlier than previously thought—and they probably used language to coordinate their efforts.

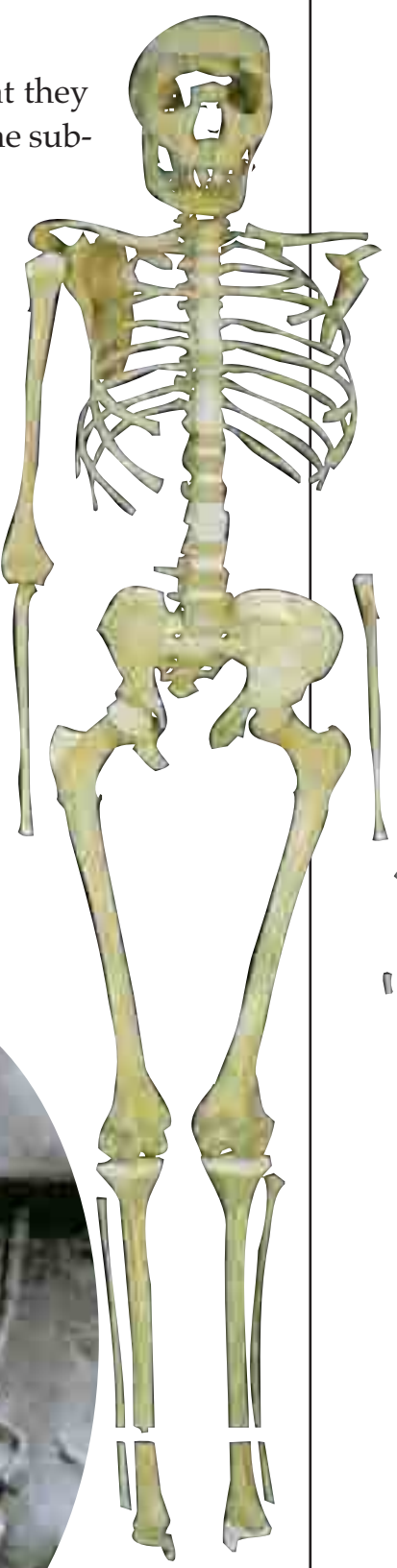
This surprising new theory comes from palaeoanthropologist Mike Morwood and his colleagues at the University of New England in northern New South Wales. It is the result of an intriguing find during their exploration of an ancient lake bed at Mata Menge

ash surrounding the tools were between 800 000 and 880 000 years old. Fossil plants and animals found near the tools dated from the same period.

The researchers believe the tools were used by the ancestral human species *Homo*

HOMO ERECTUS'S SAILING CULTURE

"Ancient mariners: Early humans were much smarter than we suspected" According to this article in the March 14, 1998, issue of *New Scientist*, the people that evolutionists call *Homo erectus* were sailing 700,000 years ago. It is impossible, of course, to think of people who possessed the knowledge, technology and culture to go sailing as primitive.



have tried very hard to present them as a "primitive species," yet all the findings indicate that they were no different from a "robust" man walking on the street today. A prominent authority on the subject, Erik Trinkaus, a paleoanthropologist from New Mexico University, writes:

> Detailed comparisons of Neanderthal skeletal remains with those of modern humans have shown that **there is nothing in Neanderthal anatomy** that conclusively indicates locomotor, manipulative, intellectual, or linguistic abilities **inferior to those of modern humans.**[166]

Many contemporary researchers define Neanderthal man as a subspecies of man of our day, and call him *Homo sapiens neanderthalensis.*

On the other hand, the fossil record shows that Neanderthals possessed an advanced culture. One of the most interesting examples of this is a fossilized flute made by Neanderthal people. This flute, made from the thighbone of a bear, was found by the archaeologist Ivan Turk in a cave in northern Yugoslavia in July 1995. Musicologist Bob Fink then analyzed it. Fink proved that this flute, thought by radio-carbon testing to be between 43,000 and 67,000 years old, produced four notes, and that it had half and full tones. This discovery shows that Neanderthals used the seven-note scale, the basic formula of western music. Fink, who examined the flute, states that "the distance between the second and third holes on the old flute is double that between the third and fourth." This means that the first distance represents a full note, and the distance next to it a half note. Fink says, "These three notes … are inescapably diatonic and will sound like a near-perfect fit within any kind of standard diatonic scale, modern or antique," thus revealing that **Neanderthals were people with an ear for and knowledge of music.**[167]

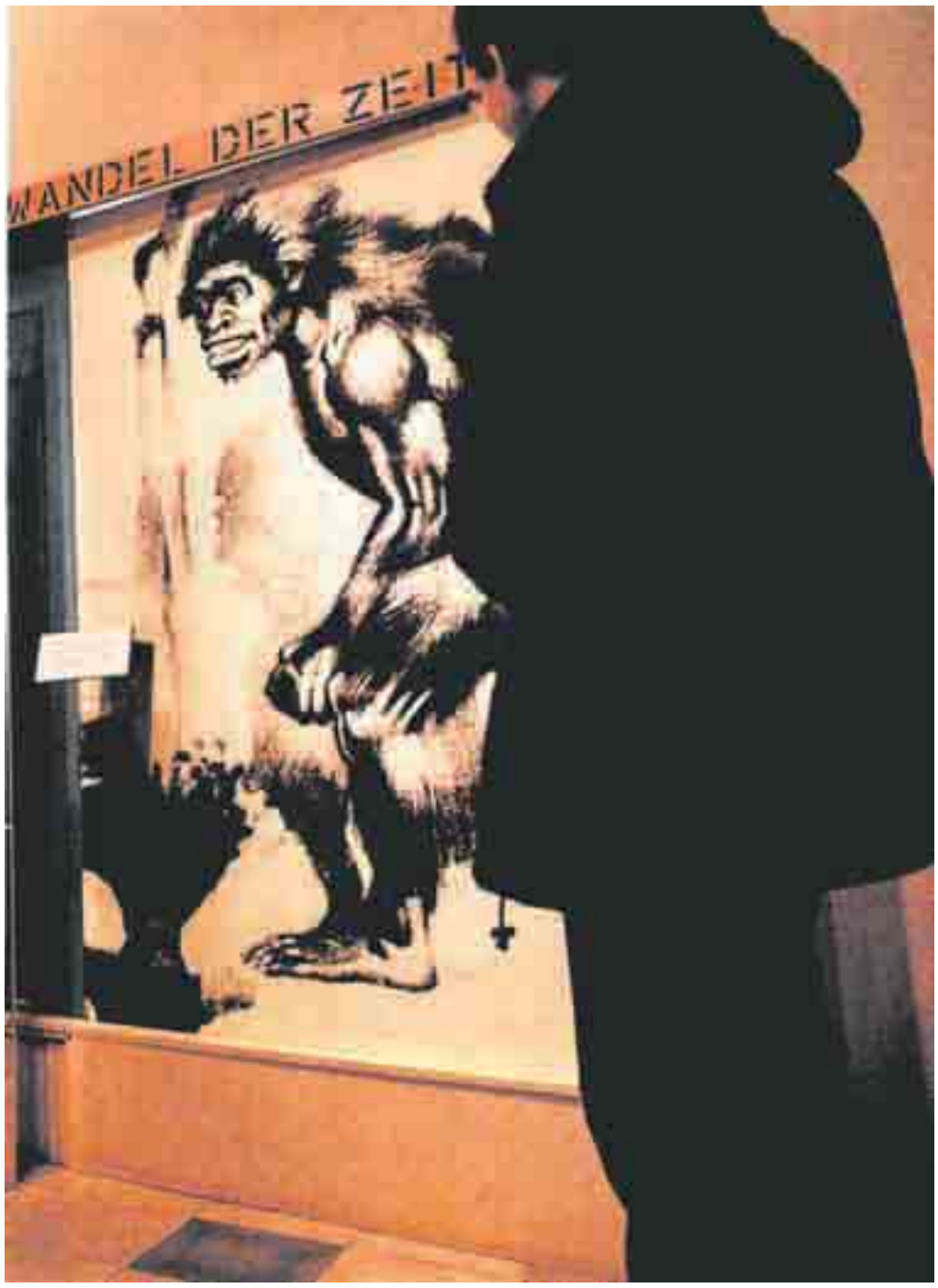
Some other fossil discoveries show that Neanderthals buried their dead, looked after their sick, and used necklaces and similar adornments.[168]

A 26,000-year-old sewing needle, proved to have been used by Neanderthal people, was also found during fossil excavations. This needle, which is made of bone, is exceedingly straight and has a hole



***HOMO ERECTUS* AND THE ABORIGINES**

The Turkana Boy skeleton shown at the far right is the best preserved example of *Homo erectus* that has so far been discovered. The interesting thing is that there is no major difference between this 1.6 million-year-old-fossil and people of our day. The Australian aboriginal skeleton on the right particularly resembles Turkana Boy. This situation reveals once again that *Homo erectus* was a genuine human race, with no "primitive" features.



COUNTERFACTUAL PROPAGANDA
Although fossil discoveries show that Neanderthals had no "primitive" features as compared to us and were a human race, the evolutionist prejudices regarding them continue unabated. Neanderthal man is still sometimes described as an "ape man" in some evolutionist museums, as shown in the picture to the side. This is an indication how Darwinism rests on prejudice and propaganda, not on scientific discoveries.

for the thread to be passed through.[169] People who wear clothing and feel the need for a sewing needle cannot be considered "primitive."

The best research into the Neanderthals' tool-making abilities is that of Steven L. Kuhn and Mary C. Stiner, professors of anthropology and archaeology, respectively, at the University of New Mexico. Although these two scientists are proponents of the theory of evolution, the results of their archaeological research and analyses show that the **Neanderthals** who lived in caves on the coast of southwest Italy for thousands of years **carried out activities that required as complex a capacity for thought as present-day human beings.**[170]

Kuhn and Stiner found a number of tools in these caves. The discoveries were of sharp, pointed cutting implements, including spearheads, made by carefully chipping away layers at the edges of the flint. Making sharp edges of this kind by chipping away layers is without a doubt a process calling for intelligence and skill. Research has shown that one of the most important problems encountered in that process is breakages that occur as a result of pressure at the edge of the stones. For this reason, the individual carrying out the process has to make fine judgments of the amount of force to use in order to keep the edges straight, and of the precise angle to strike at, if he is making an angled tool.

Margaret Conkey from the University of California explains that tools made in periods before the Neanderthals were also made by communities of intelligent people who were fully aware of what they were doing:

> If you look at the things archaic humans made with their hands, Levallois cores and so on, that's not a bumbling king of thing. They had an appreciation of the material they were working with, an understanding of their world.[171]

In short, scientific discoveries show that Neanderthals were a human race no different from us on the levels of intelligence and dexterity. This race either disappeared from history by assimilating and mixing with other races, or became extinct in some unknown manner. But they were definitely not "primitive" or "half-ape."

Archaic *Homo sapiens*, *Homo heidelbergensis* and Cro-Magnon Man

Archaic *Homo sapiens* is the last step before contemporary man in the imaginary evolutionary scheme. In fact, evolutionists do not have much to say about these fossils, as there are only very minor differences between them and human beings of our days. Some researchers even state that representatives of this race are still living





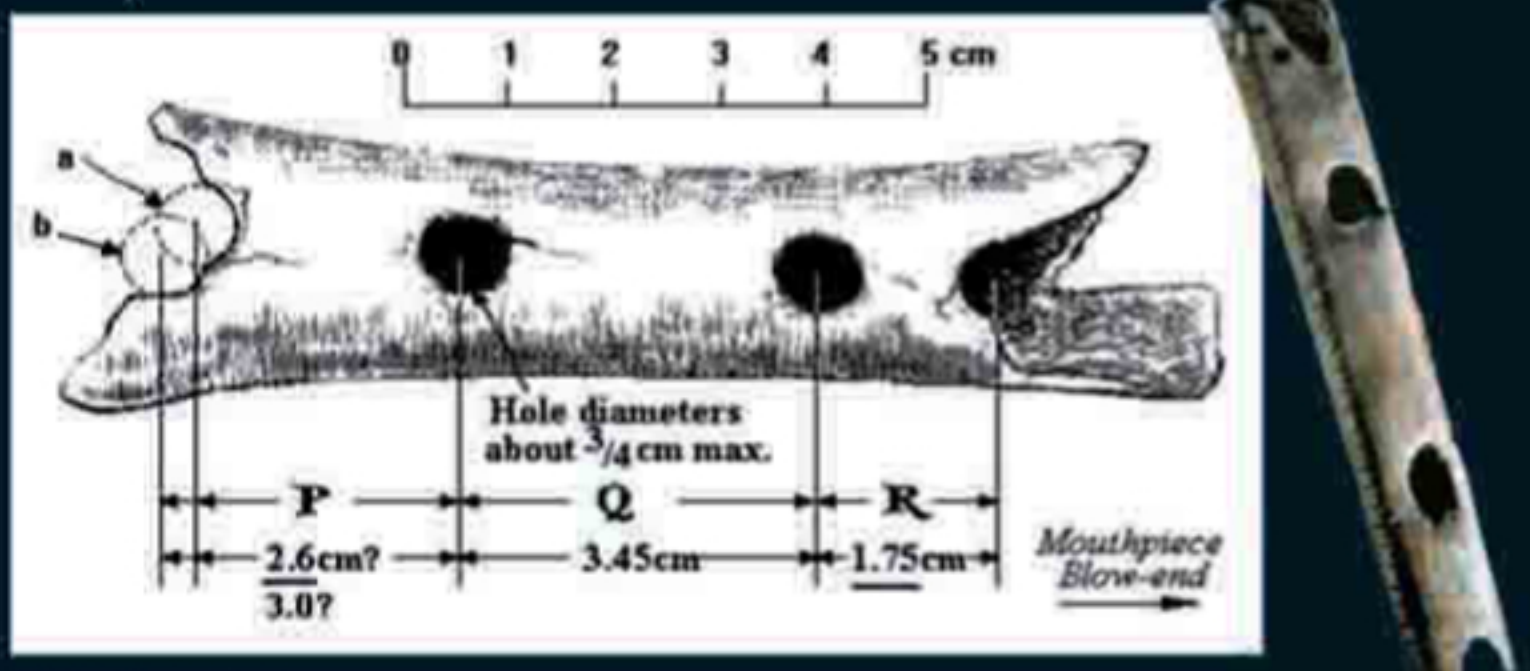
NEANDERTHALS: A HUMAN RACE

To the side is shown the *Homo sapiens neanderthalensis* Amud I skull, found in Israel. The owner is estimated to have been 1.80 meters tall. Its brain capacity is as big as that found today: 1,740 cc. Above, are shown a fossil skeleton from the Neanderthal race, and a stone tool believed to have been used by its owner. This and similar discoveries show that Neanderthals were a genuine human race who vanished over time.



NEANDERTHAL SEWING NEEDLE

26,000-year-old needle: This interesting find shows that Neanderthals had the knowledge to make clothing tens of thousands of years ago (D. Johanson, B. Edgar, *From Lucy to Language*, p. 99).



NEANDERTHAL FLUTE

A Neanderthal flute made from bone. Calculations made from this artifact have shown that the holes were made to produce correct notes, in other words that this was an expertly designed instrument.

Above can be seen researcher Bob Fink's calculations regarding the flute.

Contrary to evolutionist propaganda, discoveries such as this show that Neanderthal people were civilized, not primitive cavemen (The AAAS Science News Service, "Neanderthals Lived Harmoniously," April 3, 1997).

today, and point to native Australians as an example. Like *Homo sapiens* (archaic), native Australians also have thick protruding eyebrows, an inward-inclined mandibular structure, and a slightly smaller cranial capacity.

The group characterized as *Homo heidelbergensis* in evolutionist literature is in fact the same as archaic *Homo sapiens.* The reason why two different terms are used to define the same human racial type is the disagreements among evolutionists. All the fossils included under the *Homo heidelbergensis* classification suggest that people who were anatomically very similar to Europeans lived 500,000 and even 740,000 years ago, in England and in Spain.

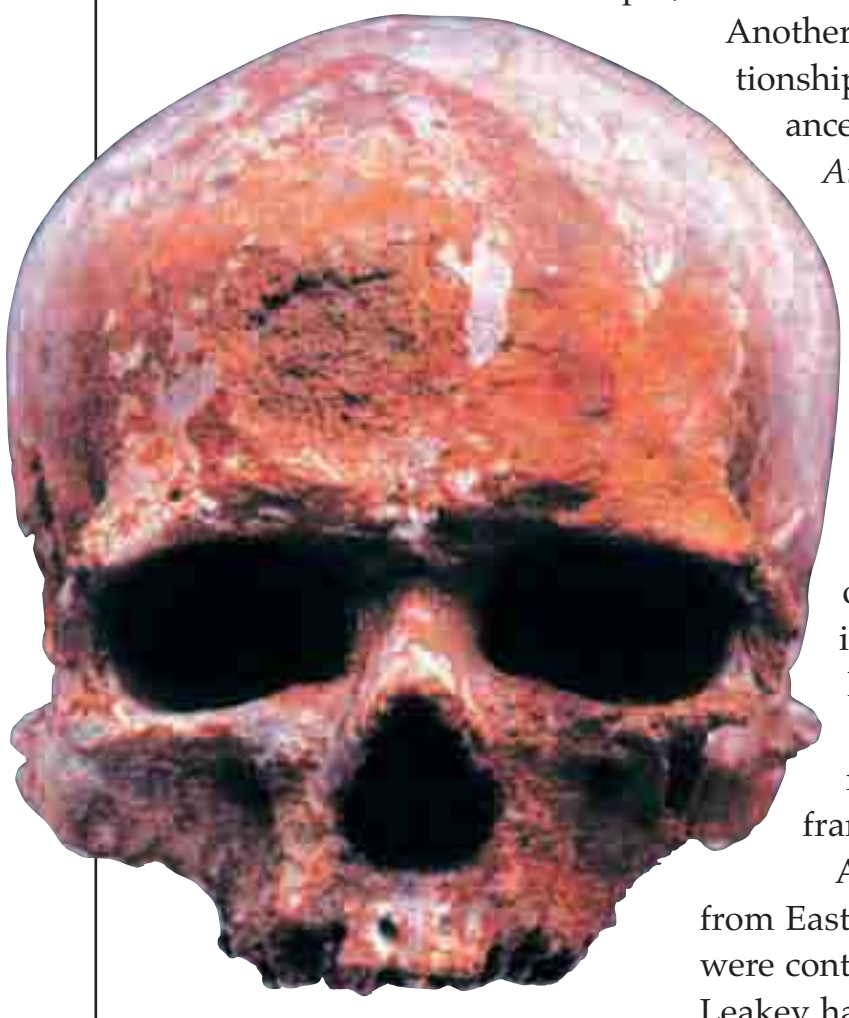
It is estimated that Cro-Magnon man lived 30,000 years ago. He has a dome-shaped cranium and a broad forehead. His cranium of 1,600 cc is above the average for contemporary man. His skull has thick eyebrow projections and a bony protrusion at the back that is characteristic of both Neanderthal man and *Homo erectus*.

Although the Cro-Magnon is considered to be a European race, the structure and volume of Cro-Magnon's cranium look very much like those of some races living in Africa and the tropics today. Relying on this similarity, it is estimated that Cro-Magnon was an archaic African race. Some other paleoanthropological finds have shown that the Cro-Magnon and the Neanderthal races intermixed and laid the foundations for the races of our day.

As a result, none of these human beings were "primitive species." They were different human beings who lived in earlier times and either assimilated and mixed with other races, or became extinct and disappeared from history.

The Collapse of the Evolutionary Tree

What we have investigated so far forms a clear picture: The scenario of "human evolution" is a complete fiction. In order for such a family tree to represent the truth, a gradual evolution from a common ancestor of apes and human beings to man must have taken place and a fossil record of this process should be able to be found. In fact, however, there is a huge gap between apes and humans. Skeletal structures, cranial capacities, and such criteria as walking upright or bent sharply forward distinguish humans from apes. (We already mentioned that on the basis of recent research done in 1994 on the inner ear, *Australopithecus* and *Homo habilis* were reclassified as apes, while *Homo erectus* was reclassified as a fully human of our day.)



A typical Cro-magnon skull

Another significant finding proving that there can be no family-tree relationship among these different species is that species that are presented as ancestors of others in fact lived concurrently. If, as evolutionists claim, *Australopithecus* changed into *Homo habilis*, which, in turn, turned into *Homo erectus*, the periods they lived in should necessarily have followed each other. However, there is no such chronological order to be seen in the fossil record.

According to evolutionist estimates, *Australopithecus* lived from 4 million up until 1 million years ago. The creatures classified as *Homo habilis*, on the other hand, are thought to have lived until 1.7 to 1.9 million years ago. *Homo rudolfensis,* which is said to have been more "advanced" than *Homo habilis*, is known to be as old as from 2.5 to 2.8 million years! That is to say, *Homo rudolfensis* is nearly 1 million years older than *Homo habilis*, of which it is alleged to have been the "ancestor." On the other hand, the age of *Homo erectus* goes as far back as 1.6-1.8 million years ago, which means that *Homo erectus* appeared on the earth in the same time frame as its so-called ancestor, *Homo habilis*.

Alan Walker confirms this fact by stating that "there is evidence from East Africa for late-surviving small *Australopithecus* individuals that were contemporaneous first with *H. Habilis*, then with *H. erectus*."[172] Louis Leakey has found fossils of *Australopithecus, Homo habilis* and *Homo erectus* almost next to each other in the Olduvai Gorge region of Tanzania, in the

Bed II layer.[173]

There is definitely no such family tree. Stephen Jay Gould, the paleontologist from Harvard University, explains this deadlock faced by evolution, although he is an evolutionist himself:

> **What has become of our ladder** if there are three coexisting lineages of hominids (*A. africanus*, the robust australopithecines, and *H. habilis*), none clearly derived from another? Moreover, none of the three display any evolutionary trends during their tenure on earth.[174]

When we move on from *Homo erectus* to *Homo sapiens*, we again see that there is no family tree to talk about. There is evidence showing that Homo erectus and archaic *Homo sapiens* continued living up to 27,000 years and even as recently as 10,000 years before our time. In the Kow Swamp in Australia, some 13,000-year-old *Homo erectus* skulls have been found. On the island of Java, *Homo erectus* remains were found that are 27,000 years old.[175]

One of the most surprising discoveries in this area was the 30,000-year-old *Homo erectus*, *Neanderthal*, and *Homo sapiens* fossils found in Java in 1996. *The New York Times* wrote in its front-page story: "Until about a couple of decades ago, scientists conceived of the human lineage as a neat progression of one species to the next and generally thought it impossible that two species could have overlapped in place or time."[176]

This discovery reveals once again the invalidity of the "evolutionary tree" scenario regarding the origin of man.

Latest Evidence: *Sahelanthropus tchadensis* and The Missing Link That Never Was

The latest evidence to shatter the evolutionary theory's claim about the origin of man is the new fossil *Sahelanthropus tchadensis* unearthed in the Central African country of Chad in the summer of 2002.

The fossil has disturbed the world of Darwinism. In its article giving news of the discovery, the world-renowned journal *Nature* admitted that "New-found skull could sink our current ideas about human evolution."[177]

Daniel Lieberman of Harvard University said that "This [discovery] will have the impact of a small nuclear bomb."[178]

The reason for this is that although the fossil in question is 7 million years old, it has a more "human-like" structure (according to the criteria evolutionists have hitherto used) than the 5 million-year-old *Australopithecus* ape species that is alleged to be "mankind's oldest ancestor." This shows that the evolutionary links established between extinct ape species based on the highly subjective and prejudiced criterion of "human similarity" are totally imaginary.

John Whitfield, in his article "Oldest Member of Human Family Found" published in *Nature* on July, 11, 2002, confirms this view quoting from Bernard Wood, an evolutionist anthropologist from George Washington University in Washington:

> "When I went to medical school in 1963, human evolution looked like a ladder." he [Bernard Wood] says. The ladder stepped from monkey to man through a progression of intermediates, each slightly less ape-like than the last. Now human evolution looks like a bush. We have a menagerie of fossil hominids... How they are related to each other and which, if any of them, are human forebears is still debated.[179]

The comments of Henry Gee, the senior editor of *Nature* and a leading paleoanthropologist, about the newly discovered ape fossil are very noteworthy. In his article published in *The Guardian*, Gee refers to the debate about the fossil and writes:

> Whatever the outcome, the skull shows, once and for all, that the old idea of a 'missing link' is bunk... It should now be quite plain that the very idea of the missing link, always shaky, is now completely untenable.[180]

The Secret History of *Homo sapiens*

The most interesting and significant fact that nullifies the very basis of the imaginary family tree of evo-



A face bone discovered in Atapuerca in Spain, showing that people with the same facial structure as present-day people were living 800,000 years ago.



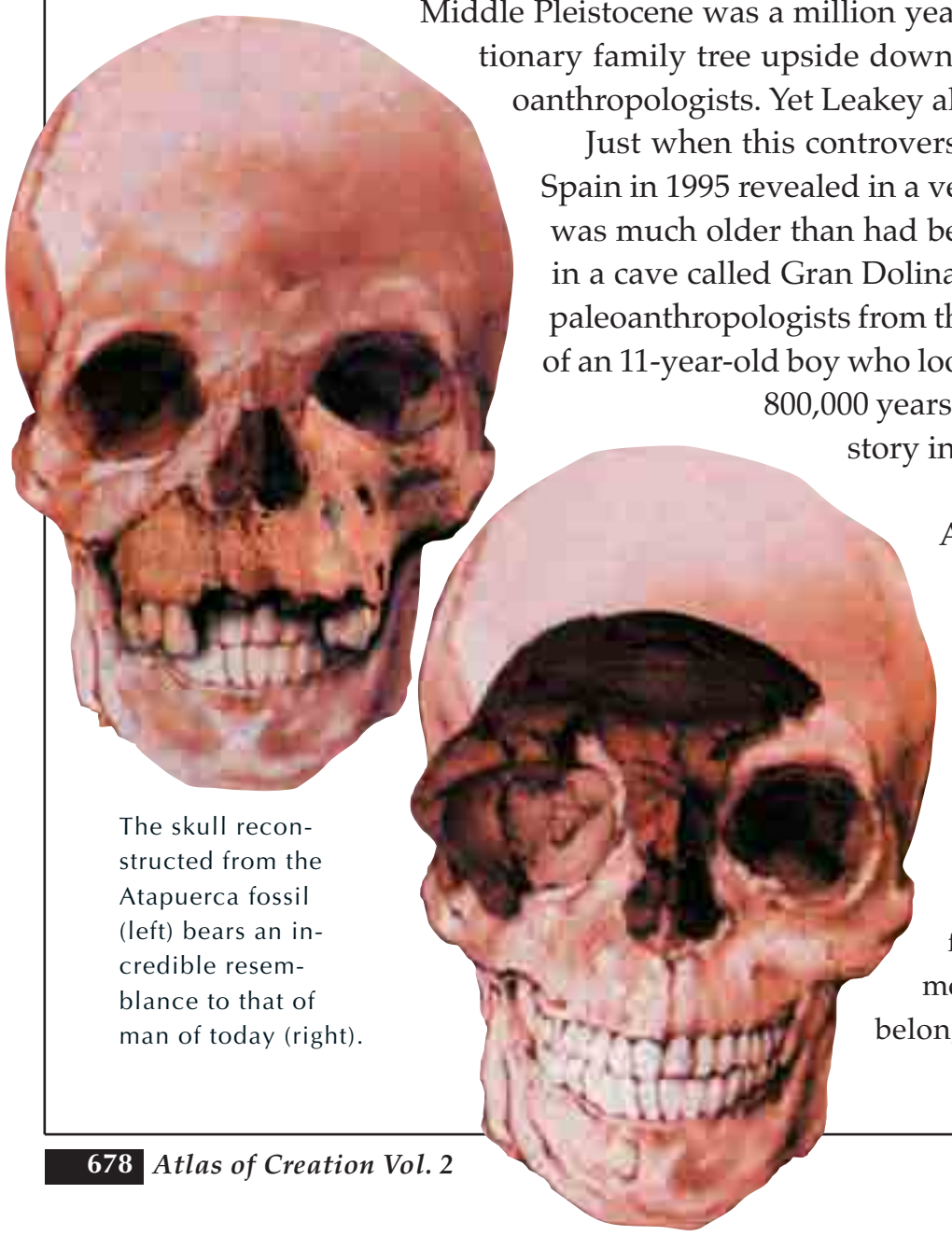
lutionary theory is **the unexpectedly ancient history of today's man.** Paleoanthropological findings reveal that *Homo sapiens* people who looked exactly like us were living as long as 1 million years ago.

It was Louis Leakey, the famous evolutionary paleoanthropologist, who discovered the first findings on this subject. In 1932, in the Kanjera region around Lake Victoria in Kenya, Leakey found several fossils that belonged to the Middle Pleistocene and that were no different from man of today. However, the Middle Pleistocene was a million years ago.[181] Since these discoveries turned the evolutionary family tree upside down, they were dismissed by some evolutionary paleoanthropologists. Yet Leakey always contended that his estimates were correct.

Just when this controversy was about to be forgotten, a fossil unearthed in Spain in 1995 revealed in a very remarkable way that the history of *Homo sapiens* was much older than had been assumed. The fossil in question was uncovered in a cave called Gran Dolina in the Atapuerca region of Spain by three Spanish paleoanthropologists from the University of Madrid. The fossil revealed the face of an 11-year-old boy who looked entirely like man man of today. Yet, it had been 800,000 years since the child died. *Discover* magazine covered the story in great detail in its December 1997 issue.

This fossil even shook the convictions of Juan Luis Arsuaga Ferreras, who lead the Gran Dolina excavation. Ferreras said:

> We expected something big, something large, something inflated—you know, something primitive… Our expectation of an 800,000-year-old boy was something like Turkana Boy. And what we found was a totally modern face.... To me this is most spectacular—these are the kinds of things that shake you. Finding something totally unexpected like that. Not finding fossils; finding fossils is unexpected too, and it's okay. But the most spectacular thing is finding something you thought belonged to the present, in the past. It's like finding some-



The skull reconstructed from the Atapuerca fossil (left) bears an incredible resemblance to that of man of today (right).

thing like—like a tape recorder in Gran Dolina. That would be very surprising. **We don't expect cassettes and tape recorders in the Lower Pleistocene.** Finding a modern face 800,000 years ago—it's the same thing. We were very surprised when we saw it.[182]

The fossil highlighted the fact that the history of *Homo sapiens* had to be extended back to 800,000 years ago. After recovering from the initial shock, the evolutionists who discovered the fossil decided that it belonged to a different species, because according to the evolutionary family tree, *Homo sapiens* did not live 800,000 years ago. Therefore, they made up an imaginary species called *Homo antecessor* and included the Atapuerca skull under this classification.

Huts and Footprints

There have been many findings demonstrating that *Homo sapiens* dates back even earlier than 800,000 years. One of them is a discovery by Louis Leakey in the early 1970s in Olduvai Gorge. Here, in the Bed II layer, Leakey discovered that *Australopithecus, Homo habilis* and *Homo erectus species* had co-existed at the same time. What is even more interesting was a structure Leakey found in the same layer (Bed II). Here, he found the remains of a stone hut. The unusual aspect of the event was that this construction, which is still used in some parts of Africa, could only have been built by *Homo sapiens*! So, according to Leakey's findings, *Australopithecus, Homo habilis, Homo erectus* and man of our day must have co-existed approximately 1.7 million years ago.[183] This discovery must surely invalidate the evolutionary theory that claims that man of our day evolved from ape-like species such as *Australopithecus*.

Indeed, some other discoveries trace the origins of man of our day back to 1.7 million years ago. One of these important finds is the footprints found in Laetoli, Tanzania, by Mary Leakey in 1977. These footprints were found in a layer that was calculated to be 3.6 million years old, and more importantly, they were no different from the footprints that a contemporary man would leave.

The footprints found by Mary Leakey were later examined by a number of famous paleoanthropologists, such as Donald Johanson and Tim White. The results were the same. White wrote:

Make no mistake about it,... **They are like modern human footprints.** If one were left in the sand of a California beach today, and a four-year old were asked what it was, he would instantly say that somebody had walked there. He wouldn't be able to tell it from a hundred other prints on the beach, nor would you.[184] After examining the footprints, Louis Robbins from the University of North California made the following comments:

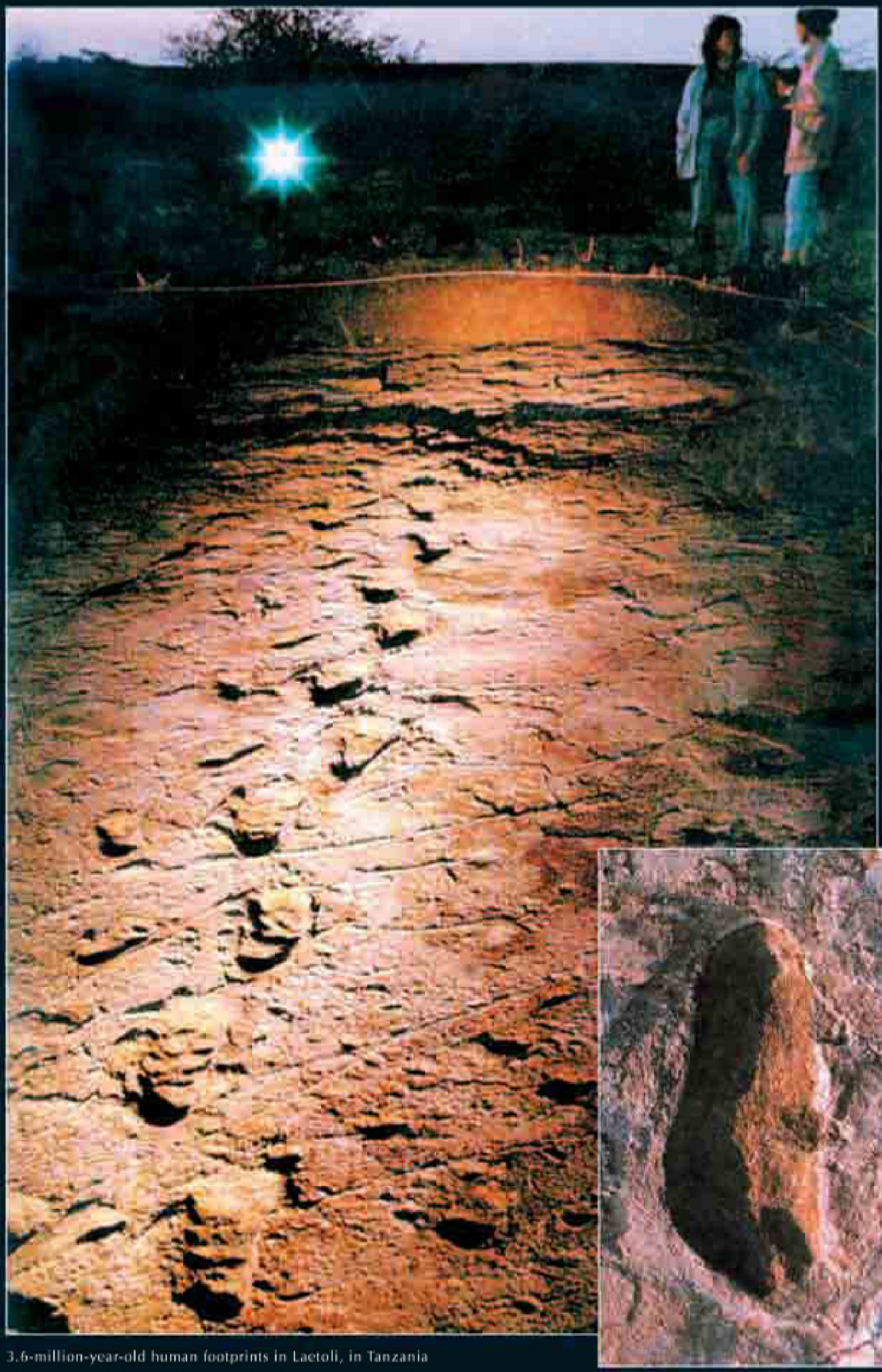
The arch is raised — the smaller individual had a higher arch than I do — and the big toe is large and aligned with the second toe … The toes grip the ground like human toes. You do not see this in other animal forms.[185] Examinations of the morphological form of the footprints showed time and again that they had to be accepted as the prints of a human, and moreover, a human of our day *(Homo sapiens)*. Russell Tuttle, who also examined the footprints, wrote:

A small barefoot *Homo sapiens* could have made them... In all discernible morphological features, **the feet of the individuals that made the trails are indistinguishable from those of modern humans.**[186]

Impartial examinations of the footprints revealed their real owners. In reality, these footprints consisted of 20 fossilized footprints of a 10-year-old present-day human and 27 footprints of an even younger one. They were certainly present-day people like us.

This situation put the Laetoli footprints at the center of discussions for years. Evolutionary paleoanthropologists desperately tried to come up with an explanation, as it was hard for them to accept the fact that a present-day man had been walking on the earth 3.6 million years ago. During the 1990s, the following "explanation" started to take shape: The evolutionists decided that these footprints must have been left by an *Australopithecus*, because according to their theory, it was impossible for a *Homo species* to have existed 3.6 years ago. However, Russell H. Tuttle wrote the following in an article in 1990:

In sum, the 3.5-million-year-old footprint traits at Laetoli site G resemble those of habitually unshod modern humans. None of their features suggest that the Laetoli hominids were less capable bipeds than we are. **If the G**



3.6-million-year-old human footprints in Laetoli, in Tanzania

> **footprints were not known to be so old, we would readily conclude that there had been made by a member of our genus, *Homo*...** In any case, we should shelve the loose assumption that the Laetoli footprints were made by Lucy's kind, *Australopithecus afarensis*.[187]

To put it briefly, these footprints that were supposed to be 3.6 million years old could not have belonged to *Australopithecus*. The only reason why the footprints were thought to have been left by members of *Australopithecus* was the 3.6-million-year-old volcanic layer in which the footprints were found. The prints were ascribed to *Australopithecus* purely on the assumption that humans could not have lived so long ago.

These interpretations of the Laetoli footprints demonstrate one important fact. Evolutionists support their theory not based on scientific findings, but in spite of them. Here we have a theory that is blindly defended no matter what, with all new findings that cast the theory into doubt being either ignored or distorted to support the theory.

Briefly, the theory of evolution is not a scientific theory, but a dogma kept alive despite science.

The Bipedalism Problem

Apart from the fossil record that we have dealt with so far, unbridgeable anatomical gaps between men and apes also invalidate the fiction of human evolution. One of these has to do with the manner of walking.

Human beings walk upright on two feet. This is a very special form of locomotion not seen in any other mammalian species. Some other animals do have a limited ability to move when they stand on their two hind feet. Animals like bears and monkeys can move in this way only rarely, such as when they want to reach a source of food, and even then only for a short time. Normally, their skeletons lean forward and they walk on all fours.

Well, then, has bipedalism evolved from the quadrupedal gait of apes, as evolutionists claim?

Of course not. **Research has shown that the evolution of bipedalism never occurred, nor is it possible for it to have done so.** First of all, bipedalism is not an evolutionary advantage. The way in which apes move is much easier, faster, and more efficient than man's bipedal stride. Man can neither move by jumping from tree to tree without descending to the ground, like a chimpanzee, nor run at a speed of 125 km per hour, like a cheetah. On the contrary, since man walks on two feet, he moves much more slowly on the ground. For the same reason, he is one of the most unprotected of all species in nature in terms of movement and defence. According to the logic of evolution, apes should not have evolved to adopt a bipedal stride; humans should instead have evolved to become quadrupedal.

Another impasse of the evolutionary claim is that bipedalism does not serve the "gradual development" model of Darwinism. This model, which constitutes the basis of evolution, requires that there should be a "compound" stride between bipedalism and quadrupedalism. However, with the computerized research he conducted in 1996, Robin Crompton, senior lecturer in anatomy at Liverpool University, showed that such a "compound" stride was not possible. Crompton reached the following conclusion: **A living being can either walk upright, or on all fours.**[188] A type of stride between the two is impossible because it would involve excessive energy consumption. This is why a half-bipedal being cannot exist.

The immense gap between man and ape is not limited solely to bipedalism. Many other issues still remain unexplained, such as brain capacity, the ability to talk, and so on. Elaine Morgan, an evolutionary paleoanthropologist, makes the following confession in relation to this matter:

> Four of the most outstanding mysteries about humans are: 1) why do they walk on two legs? 2) why have they lost their fur? 3) why have they developed such large brains? 4) why did they learn to speak?
>
> The orthodox answers to these questions are: 1) 'We do not yet know;' 2) 'We do not yet know;' 3) 'We do not yet know;' 4) 'We do not yet know.' The list of questions could be considerably lengthened without affecting the monotony of the answers.[189]

AL 666-1: A 2.3-MILLION-YEAR-OLD HUMAN JAW

Fossil AL 666-1 was found in Hadar in Ethiopia, together with *A. afarensis* fossils. This 2.3-million-year-old jaw bone had features identical to those of *Homo sapiens*.

AL 666-1 resembled neither the *A. afarensis* jawbones that were found with it, nor a 1.75-million-year-old *Homo habilis* jaw. The jaws of these two species, with their narrow and rectangular shapes, resembled those of present-day apes.

Although there is no doubt that AL 666-1 belonged to a *"Homo"* (human) species, evolutionary paleontologists do not accept this fact. They refrain from making any comment on this, because the jaw is calculated to be 2.3 million years old—in other words, much older than the age they allow for the *Homo,* or human, race.



Side view of AL 666-1



The AL 666-1, 2.3-million-year-old *Homo sapiens* (human) jaw



AL 222-1 fossil, an *A. afarensis* jaw from the same period as AL 666-1.



AL 222-1 – a side view. The side views of the two jaws make the difference between the two fossils clearer.
The AL 222-1 jaw protrudes forwards. This is an ape-like feature. But the AL 666-1 jaw on top is a completely human one.

SKELETAL VARIATION AMONG TODAY'S HUMAN RACES

Evolutionary paleontologists portray different Homo erectus, Homo sapiens neanderthalensis, and archaic Homo sapiens human fossils as indicating different species or subspecies on the evolutionary path. They base this on the differences between these fossil skulls. However, these differences actually consist of variations among different human races that have existed, some of which have become extinct or have been assimilated. These differences have grown less pronounced as human races have intermixed over time.

Despite this, quite striking differences can still be observed between human races living today. The skulls in these pages, all belonging to today's human beings (Homo sapiens sapiens), are all examples of these differences. To show similar structural differences between races that lived in the past as evidence for evolution is quite simply bias.



Native Peruvian from the fifteenth century



Middle-aged Bengali



Male from the Solomon Islands (Melanesia) who died in 1893.



German male aged 25-30.



Male Inuit aged 35-40.



Male Congolese aged 35-40.

Evolution: An Unscientific Faith

Lord Solly Zuckerman is one of the most famous scientists in the United Kingdom. For years, he studied the fossil record and conducted many investigations, for which he was elevated to the peerage. Zuckerman is an evolutionist. Therefore, his comments on evolution cannot be regarded as ignorant or prejudiced. After years of research on the fossils included in the human evolution scenario however, he reached the conclusion that there is no truth to the family tree that is put forward.

Zuckerman also advanced an interesting concept of the "spectrum of the sciences," ranging from those he considered scientific to those he considered unscientific. According to Zuckerman's spectrum, the most "scientific"—that is, dependent on concrete data—fields are chemistry and physics. After them come the biological sciences and then the social sciences. At the far end of the spectrum, which is the part considered to be most "unscientific," are extra-sensory perception—concepts such as telepathy and the "sixth sense"—and finally human evolution. Zuckerman explains his reasoning as follows:

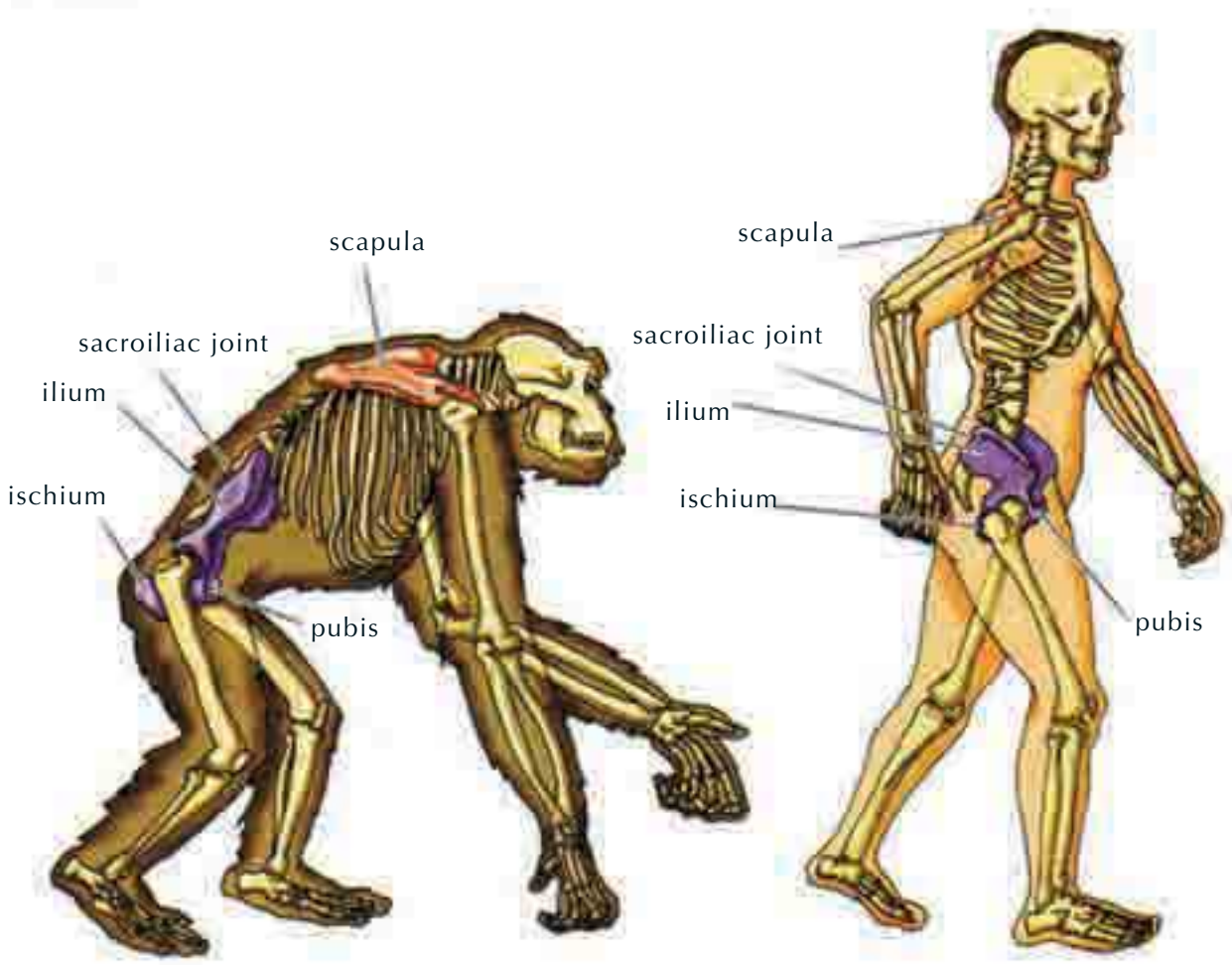
> We then move right off the register of objective truth into those fields of presumed biological science, like extrasensory perception or the interpretation of man's fossil history, where **to the faithful anything is possible - and where the ardent believer is sometimes able to believe several contradictory things at the same time**.[190]

Robert Locke, the editor of *Discovering Archeology*, an important publication on the origins of man, writes in that journal, "The search for human ancestors gives more heat than light," quoting the confession of the famous evolutionary paleoantropologist Tim White:

> We're all frustrated by "all the questions we haven't been able to answer."[191]

Locke's article reviews the impasse of the theory of evolution on the origins of man and the groundlessness of the propaganda spread about this subject:

> Perhaps no area of science is more contentious than the search for human origins. Elite paleontologists disagree over even the most basic outlines of the human family tree. New branches grow amid great fanfare, only to wither and die in the face of new fossil finds.[192]



The human skeleton is created to walk upright. Ape skeletons, however, with their forward—leaning stance, short legs, and long arms, are suited to walking on four legs. It is not possible for there to be an "intermediate form" between them, because this would be extremely unproductive.





Apes' hands and feet are curled in a manner suited to living in trees.

The same fact was also recently accepted by Henry Gee, the editor of the well-known journal *Nature*. In his book *In Search of Deep Time*, published in 1999, Gee points out that all the evidence for human evolution "between about 10 and 5 million years ago – several thousand generations of living creatures – can be fitted into a small box." He concludes that conventional theories of the origin and development of human beings are "a completely human invention created after the fact, shaped to accord with human prejudices," and adds:

> To take a line of fossils and claim that they represent a lineage is not a scientific hypothesis that can be tested, but an assertion that carries the same validity as a bedtime story – amusing, perhaps even instructive, but not scientific.[193]

As we have seen, there is no scientific discovery supporting or propping up the theory of evolution, just some scientists who blindly believe in it. These scientists both believe in the myth of evolution themselves, although it has no scientific foundation, and also make other people believe it by using the media, which cooperate with them. In the pages that follow, we shall examine a few examples of this deceptive propaganda carried out in the name of evolution.

Deceptive Reconstructions

Even if evolutionists are unsuccessful in finding scientific evidence to support their theories, they are very successful at one thing: propaganda. The most important element of this propaganda is the practice of creating false designs known as "reconstructions."

Reconstruction can be explained as drawing a picture or constructing a model of a living thing based on a single bone—sometimes only a fragment—that has been unearthed. The "ape-men" we see in newspapers, magazines, and films are all reconstructions.

Since fossils are usually fragmented and incomplete, any conjecture based on them is likely to be completely speculative. As a matter of fact, the reconstructions (drawings or models) made by evolutionists based on fossil remains are prepared speculatively precisely to validate the evolutionary thesis. David R. Pilbeam, an eminent anthropologist from Harvard, stresses this fact when he says: "At least in paleoanthropology, data are still so sparse that **theory heavily influences interpretations**. Theories have, in the past, clearly reflected our current ideologies instead of the actual data."[194] Since people are highly affected by visual information, these reconstructions best serve the purpose of evolutionists, which is to convince people that these reconstructed creatures really existed in the past.

At this point, we have to highlight one particular point: Reconstructions based on bone remains can only reveal the most general characteristics of the creature, since the really distinctive morphological features of any animal are soft tissues which quickly vanish after death. Therefore, due to the speculative nature of the inter-

pretation of the soft tissues, the reconstructed drawings or models become totally dependent on the imagination of the person producing them. Earnst A. Hooten from Harvard University explains the situation like this:

> To attempt to restore the soft parts is an even more hazardous undertaking. The lips, the eyes, the ears, and the nasal tip leave no clues on the underlying bony parts. **You can with equal facility model on a Neanderthaloid skull the features of a chimpanzee or the lineaments of a philosopher.** These alleged restorations of ancient types of man have very little if any scientific value and are likely only **to mislead the public …** So put not your trust in reconstructions.[195]

As a matter of fact, evolutionists invent such preposterous stories that they even ascribe different faces to the same skull. For example, the three different reconstructed drawings made for the fossil named *Australopithecus robustus* (Zinjanthropus) are a famous example of such forgery.

The biased interpretation of fossils and outright fabrication of many imaginary reconstructions are an indication of how frequently evolutionists have recourse to tricks. Yet these seem innocent when compared to the deliberate forgeries that have been perpetrated in the history of evolution.

There is no concrete fossil evidence to support the "ape-man" image, which is unceasingly promulgated by the media and evolutionist academic circles. With brushes in their hands, evolutionists produce imaginary creatures; nevertheless, the fact that these drawings correspond to no matching fossils constitutes a serious problem for them. One of the interesting methods they employ to overcome this problem is to "produce" the fossils they cannot find. Piltdown man, which may be the biggest scandal in the history of science, is a typical example of this method.

The Piltdown Man Scandal

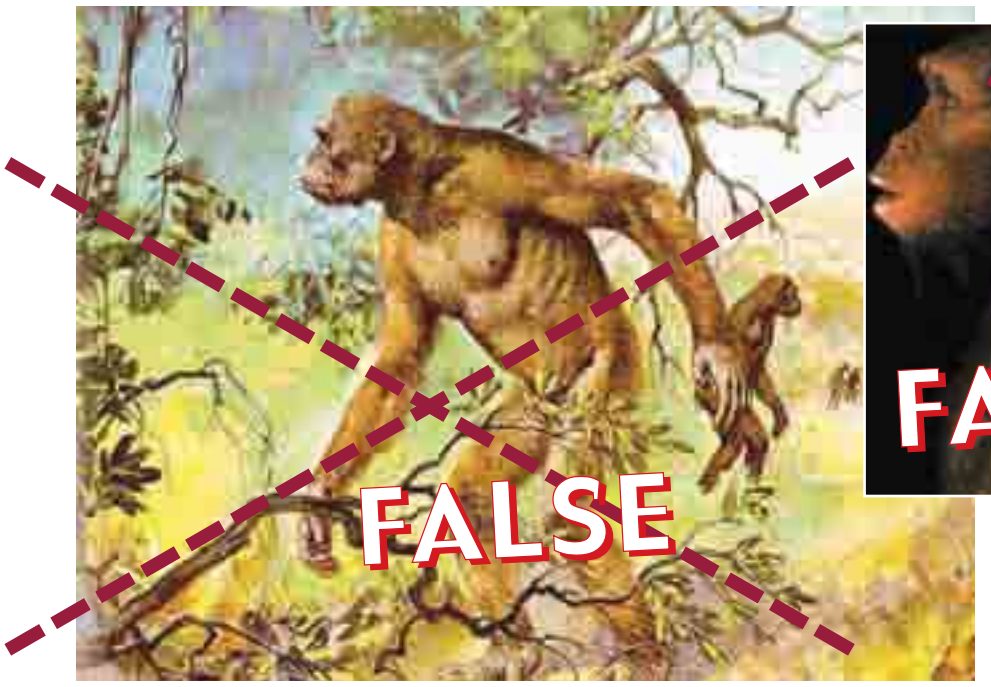
In 1912, a well-known doctor and amateur paleoanthropologist named Charles Dawson came out with the assertion that he had found a jawbone and a cranial fragment in a pit in Piltdown, England. Even though the jawbone was more ape-like, the teeth and the skull were like a man's. These specimens were labelled the "Piltdown man." Alleged to be 500,000 years old, they were displayed as an absolute proof of human evolution in several museums. For more than 40 years, many scientific articles were written on "Piltdown man," many interpretations and drawings were made, and the fossil was presented as important evidence for human evolution. No fewer than 500 doctoral theses were written on the subject.[196] While visiting the British Museum in 1921, leading American paleontologist Henry Fairfield Osborn said "We have to be reminded over and over again that Nature is full of paradoxes" and proclaimed Piltdown "a discovery of transcendant importance to the prehistory of man."[197]

In 1949, Kenneth Oakley, from the British Museum's Paleontology Department, attempted to use "fluorine testing," a new test used for determining the date of fossils. A trial was made on the fossil of Piltdown man. The result was astonishing. During the test, it was realized that the jawbone of Piltdown man did not contain any fluorine. This indicated that it had remained buried no more than a few years. The skull, which contained only a small amount of fluorine, showed that it was only a few thousand years old.

It was determined that the teeth in the jawbone, belonging to an orangutan, had been worn down artificially and that the "primitive" tools discovered with the fossils were simple imitations that had been sharpened with steel implements. In the detailed analysis completed by Joseph Weiner, this forgery was revealed to the public in 1953. **The skull belonged to a 500-year-old man, and the jaw bone belonged to a recently deceased ape!** The teeth had been specially arranged in a particular way and added to the jaw, and the molar surfaces were filed in order to resemble those of a man. Then all these pieces were stained with potassium dichromate to give them an old appearance. These stains began to disappear when dipped in acid. Sir Wilfred Le Gros Clark, who was in the team that uncovered the forgery, could not hide his astonishment at this situation, and said: **"The evidences of artificial abrasion immediately sprang to the eye. Indeed so obvious** did they seem it may well be asked—how was it that they had escaped notice before?"[198] In the wake of all this, "Piltdown man" was hurriedly removed from the British Museum where it had been displayed for more than 40 years.

The Nebraska Man Scandal

In 1922, Henry Fairfield Osborn, the director of the American Museum of Natural History, declared that he



Reconstruction drawings reflect only evolutionists' imaginations, not scientific discoveries.

had found a fossil molar tooth belonging to the Pliocene period in western Nebraska near Snake Brook. This tooth allegedly bore common characteristics of both man and ape. An extensive scientific debate began surrounding this fossil, which came to be called "Nebraska man," in which some interpreted this tooth as belonging to *Pithecanthropus erectus*, while others claimed it was closer to human beings. Nebraska man was also immediately given a "scientific name," *Hesperopithecus haroldcooki*.

Many authorities gave Osborn their support. Based on this single tooth, reconstructions of Nebraska man's head and body were drawn. Moreover, Nebraska man was even pictured along with his wife and children, as a whole family in a natural setting.

All of these scenarios were developed from just one tooth. Evolutionist circles placed such faith in this "imaginary man" that when a researcher named William Bryan opposed these biased conclusions relying on a single tooth, he was harshly criticized.

In 1927, other parts of the skeleton were also found. According to these newly discovered pieces, the tooth belonged neither to a man nor to an ape. It was realized that it belonged to an extinct species of wild American pig called *Prosthennops*. William Gregory entitled the article published in Science in which he announced the truth, "*Hesperopithecus* Apparently Not an Ape Nor a Man."[199] Then all the drawings of *Hesperopithecus haroldcooki* and his "family" were hurriedly removed from evolutionary literature.

Conclusion

All the scientific deceptions and prejudiced evaluations made to support the theory of evolution show that the theory is a kind of ideology, and not at all a scientific account. Like all ideologies, this one too has its fanatical supporters, who are desperate to prove evolution, at no matter what cost. Or else they are so dogmatically bound to the theory that every new discovery is perceived as a great proof of the theory, even if it has nothing to do with evolution. This is really a very distressing picture for science, because it shows that science is being misdirected in the name of a dogma.

In his book *Darwinism: The Refutation of a Myth*, the Swedish scientist Soren Lovtrup has this to say on the subject:

> I suppose that nobody will deny that it is a great misfortune if an entire branch of science becomes addicted to a false theory. But this is what has happened in biology: for a long time now people discuss evolutionary problems in a peculiar "Darwinian" vocabulary—"adaptation," "selection pressure," "natural selection," etc.—thereby believing that they contribute to the explanation of natural events. They do not... I believe that one day the Darwinian myth will be ranked the greatest deceit in the history of science.[200]

Further proof that Darwinism is the greatest deception in the history of science is provided by molecular biology.

MOLECULAR BIOLOGY AND THE ORIGIN OF LIFE

In previous sections of this book, we have shown how the fossil record invalidates the theory of evolution. In point of fact, there was no need for us to relate any of that, because the theory of evolution collapses long before one gets to any claims about the evidence of fossils. The subject that renders the theory meaningless from the very outset is the question of how life first appeared on earth.

When it addresses this question, evolutionary theory claims that life started with a cell that formed by chance. According to this scenario, four billion years ago various chemical compounds underwent a reaction in the primordial atmosphere on the earth in which the effects of thunderbolts and atmospheric pressure led to the formation of the first living cell.

The first thing that must be said is that the claim that nonliving materials can come together to form life is an unscientific one that has not been verified by any experiment or observation. Life is only generated from life. Each living cell is formed by the replication of another cell. No one in the world has ever succeeded in forming a living cell by bringing inanimate materials together, not even in the most advanced laboratories.

The theory of evolution claims that a living cell—which cannot be produced even when all the power of the human intellect, knowledge and technology are brought to bear—nevertheless managed to form by chance under primordial conditions on the earth. In the following pages, we will examine why this claim is contrary to the most basic principles of science and reason.

An Example of the Logic of "Chance"

If one believes that a living cell can come into existence by chance, then there is nothing to prevent one from believing a similar story that we will relate below. It is the story of a town.

One day, a lump of clay, pressed between the rocks in a barren land, becomes wet after it rains. The wet clay dries and hardens when the sun rises, and takes on a stiff, resistant form. Afterwards, these rocks, which also served as a mould, are somehow smashed into pieces, and then a neat, well shaped, and strong brick appears. This brick waits under the same natural conditions for years for a similar brick to be formed. This goes on until hundreds and thousands of the same bricks have been formed in the same place. However, by chance, none of the bricks that were previously formed are damaged. Although exposed to storms, rain, wind, scorching sun, and freezing cold for thousands of years, the bricks do not crack, break up, or get dragged away, but wait there in the same place with the same determination for other bricks to form.

When the number of bricks is adequate, they erect a building by being arranged sideways and on top of each other, having been randomly dragged along by the effects of natural conditions such as winds, storms, or tornadoes. Meanwhile, materials such as cement or soil mixtures form under "natural conditions," with perfect timing, and creep between the bricks to clamp them to each other. While all this is happening, iron ore under





In Darwin's time, it was thought that the cell had a very simple structure. Darwin's ardent supporter Ernst Haeckel suggested that the mud pulled up from the bottom of the sea could produce life by itself.

the ground is shaped under "natural conditions" and lays the foundations of a building that is to be formed with these bricks. At the end of this process, a complete building rises with all its materials, carpentry, and installations intact.

Of course, a building does not only consist of foundations, bricks, and cement. How, then, are the other missing materials to be obtained? The answer is simple: all kinds of materials that are needed for the construction of the building exist in the earth on which it is erected. Silicon for the glass, copper for the electric cables, iron for the columns, beams, water pipes, etc. all exist under the ground in abundant quantities. It takes only the skill of "natural conditions" to shape and place these materials inside the building. All the installations, carpentry, and accessories are placed among the bricks with the help of the blowing wind, rain, and earthquakes. Everything has gone so well that the bricks are arranged so as to leave the necessary window spaces as if they knew that something called glass would be formed later on by natural conditions. Moreover, they have not forgotten to leave some space to allow the installation of water, electricity and heating systems, which are also later to be formed by chance. Everything has gone so well that "coincidences" and "natural conditions" produce a perfect design.

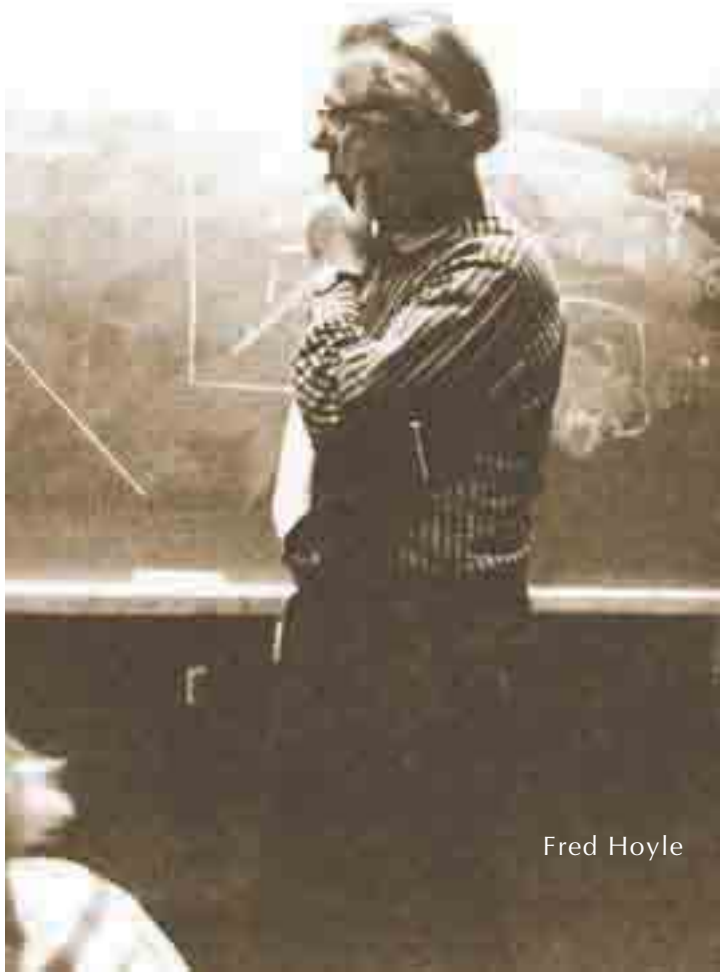
One who manages to sustain his belief in this story so far should have no trouble surmising how the town's other buildings, plants, highways, sidewalks, substructures, communications, and transportation systems came about. If he possesses technical knowledge and is fairly conversant with the subject, he can even write an extremely "scientific" book of a few volumes stating his theories about "the evolutionary process of a sewage system and its uniformity with the present structures." He may well be honored with academic awards for his clever studies, and may consider himself a genius, shedding light on the nature of humanity.

The theory of evolution, which claims that life came into existence by chance, is no less absurd than our story, for, with all its operational systems, and systems of communication, transportation and management, a cell is no less complex than a city. In his book *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, the molecular biologist Michael Denton discusses the complex structure of the cell:

> To grasp the reality of life as it has been revealed by molecular biology, we must magnify a cell a thousand million times until it is twenty kilometers in diameter and resembles a giant airship large enough to cover a great city like London or New York. What we would then see would be an object of unparalleled complexity and adaptive design. On the surface of the cell we would see millions of openings, like the port holes of a vast space ship, opening and closing to allow a continual stream of materials to flow in and out. If we were to enter one of these openings we would find ourselves in a world of supreme technology and bewildering complexity... Is it really credible that random processes could have constructed a reality, the smallest element of which—a functional protein or gene—is complex **beyond our own creative capacities, a reality which is the very antithesis of chance**, which excels in every sense anything produced by the intelligence of man?[201]

The Complex Structure and Systems in the Cell

The complex structure of the living cell was unknown in Darwin's day and at the time, ascribing life to "coincidences and natural conditions" was thought by evolutionists to be convincing enough. Darwin had proposed that the first cell could easily have formed "in some warm little pond."[202] One of Darwin's supporters,


Fred Hoyle

the German biologist Ernst Haeckel, examined under the microscope a mixture of mud removed from the sea bed by a research ship and claimed that this was a nonliving substance that turned into a living one. This so-called "mud that comes to life," known as *Bathybius haeckelii* ("Haeckel's mud from the depths"), is an indication of just how simple a thing life was thought to be by the founders of the theory of evolution.

The technology of the twentieth century has delved into the tiniest particles of life, and has revealed that the cell is one of the most complex systems mankind has ever confronted. Today we know that the cell contains power stations producing the energy to be used by the cell, factories manufacturing the enzymes and hormones essential for life, a databank where all the necessary information about all products to be produced is recorded, complex transportation systems and pipelines for carrying raw materials and products from one place to another, advanced laboratories and refineries for breaking down external raw materials into their useable parts, and specialized cell membrane proteins to control the incoming and outgoing materials. And these constitute only a small part of this incredibly complex system.

W. H. Thorpe, an evolutionist scientist, acknowledges that "The most elementary type of cell constitutes a 'mechanism' unimaginably more complex than any machine yet thought up, let alone constructed, by man."[203]

A cell is so complex that even the high level of technology attained today cannot produce one. No effort to create an artificial cell has ever met with success. Indeed, all attempts to do so have been abandoned.

The theory of evolution claims that this system—which mankind, with all the intelligence, knowledge and technology at its disposal, cannot succeed in reproducing—came into existence "by chance" under the conditions of the primordial earth. Actually, the probability of forming a cell by chance is about the same as that of producing a perfect copy of a book following an explosion in a printing house.

The English mathematician and astronomer Sir Fred Hoyle made a similar comparison in an interview published in Nature magazine on November 12, 1981. Although an evolutionist himself, Hoyle stated that the chance that higher life forms might have emerged in this way is comparable to the chance that a tornado sweeping through a **junk-yard might assemble a Boeing 747 from the materials therein**.[204] This means that it is not possible for the cell to have come into being by chance, and therefore it must definitely have been "created."

One of the basic reasons why the theory of evolution cannot explain how the cell came into existence is the **"irreducible complexity"** in it. A living cell maintains itself with the harmonious co-operation of many organelles. If only one of these organelles fails to function, the cell cannot remain alive. The cell does not have the chance to wait for unconscious mechanisms like natural selection or mutation to permit it to develop. Thus, the first cell on earth was necessarily a complete cell possessing all the required organelles and functions, and this definitely means that this cell had to have been created.

The Problem of the Origin of Proteins

So much for the cell, but evolution fails even to account for the building-blocks of a cell. The formation, under natural conditions, of just one single protein out of the thousands of complex protein molecules making up the cell is impossible.

Proteins are giant molecules consisting of smaller units called amino acids that are arranged in a particular sequence in certain quantities and structures. These units constitute the building blocks of a living protein. The

DETAIL 1: Plasma Membrane (Lipid Bilayer)
Controls exchange of materials between inside & outside of cell.

DETAIL 2: Nuclear Envelope
Double phospholipid bilayer membrane that segregates contents of nucleus from cytoplasm.



GENERALIZED ANIMAL CELL & ORGANELLES

simplest protein is composed of 50 amino acids, but there are some that contain thousands.

The crucial point is this. The absence, addition, or replacement of a single amino acid in the structure of a protein causes the protein to become a useless molecular heap. Every amino acid has to be in the right place and in the right order. The theory of evolution, which claims that life emerged as a result of chance, is quite helpless in the face of this order, since it is too wondrous to be explained by coincidence. (Furthermore, the theory cannot even substantiate the claim of the accidental formation of amino acids, as will be discussed later.)

The fact that it is quite impossible for the functional structure of proteins to come about by chance can easily be observed even by simple probability calculations that anybody can understand.

For instance, an average-sized protein molecule composed of 288 amino acids, and contains twelve different types of amino acids can be arranged in 10^{300} different ways. (This is an astronomically huge number, consisting of 1 followed by 300 zeros.) Of all of these possible sequences, only one forms the desired protein molecule. The rest of them are amino-acid chains that are either totally useless, or else potentially harmful to living things.

In other words, the probability of the formation of only one protein molecule is "1 in 10^{300}." The probability of this "1" actually occurring is practically nil. (In practice, probabilities smaller than 1 over 10^{50} are thought of as "zero probability").

Furthermore, a protein molecule of 288 amino acids is a rather modest one compared with some giant protein molecules consisting of thousands of amino acids. When we apply similar probability calculations to these giant protein molecules, we see that even the word "impossible" is insufficient to describe the true situation.

When we proceed one step further in the evolutionary scheme of life, we observe that one single protein means nothing by itself. One of the smallest bacteria ever discovered, *Mycoplasma hominis* H39, contains 600 types of proteins. In this case, we would have to repeat the probability calculations we have made for one protein for each of these 600 different types of proteins. The result beggars even the concept of impossibility.

Some people reading these lines who have so far accepted the theory of evolution as a scientific explanation may suspect that these numbers are exaggerated and do not reflect the true facts. That is not the case: these are definite and concrete facts. No evolutionist can object to these numbers.

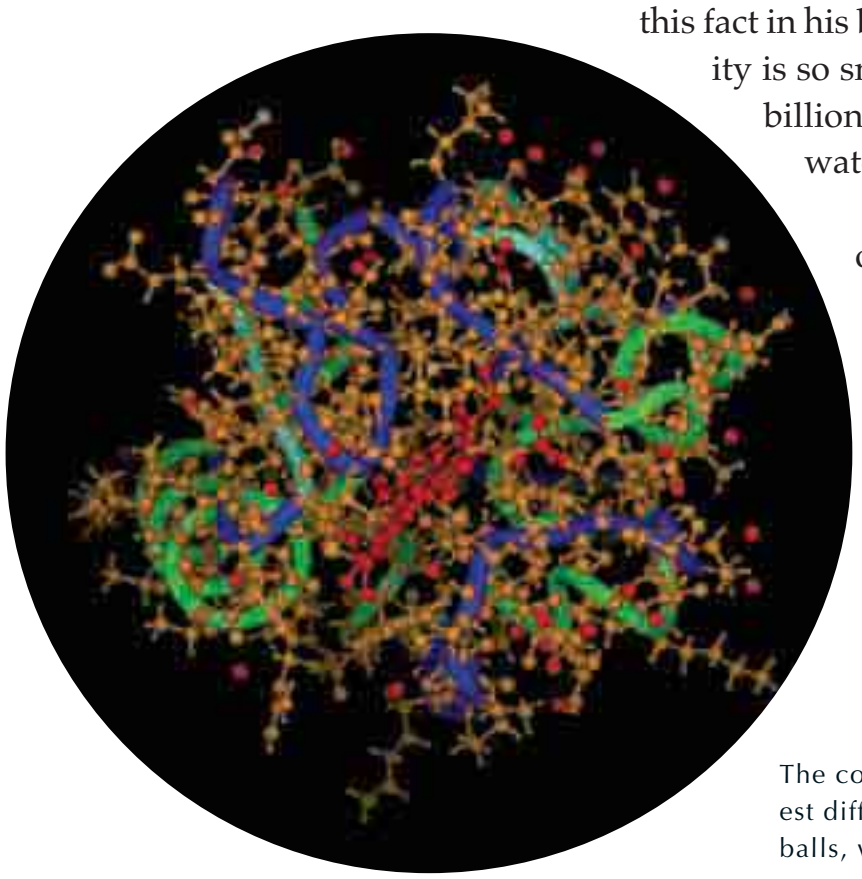
This situation is in fact acknowledged by many evolutionists. For example, Harold F. Blum, a prominent evolutionist scientist, states that **"The spontaneous formation of a polypeptide of the size of the smallest known proteins seems beyond all probability."**[205]

Evolutionists claim that molecular evolution took place over a very long period of time and that this made the impossible possible. Nevertheless, no matter how long the given period may be, it is not possible for amino acids to form proteins by chance. William Stokes, an American geologist, admits this fact in his book *Essentials of Earth History*, writing that the probability is so small "that it would not occur during billions of years on billions of planets, each covered by a blanket of concentrated watery solution of the necessary amino acids."[206]

So what does all this mean? Perry Reeves, a professor of chemistry, answers the question:

> When one examines the vast number of possible structures that could result from a simple random combination of amino acids in an evaporating primordial pond, **it is mind-boggling to believe that life could have originated in this way.** It is more plausible that a Great Builder with a master plan would be required for such a task.[207]

If the coincidental formation of even one of these



The complex 3-D structure of the protein cytochrome-C. The slightest difference in the order of the amino acids, represented by little balls, will render the protein nonfunctional.

proteins is impossible, it is billions of times "more impossible" for some one million of those proteins to come together by chance and make up a complete human cell. What is more, by no means does a cell consist of a mere heap of proteins. In addition to the proteins, a cell also includes nucleic acids, carbohydrates, lipids, vitamins, and many other chemicals such as electrolytes arranged in a specific proportion, equilibrium, and design in terms of both structure and function. Each of these elements functions as a building block or co-molecule in various organelles.

Robert Shapiro, a professor of chemistry at New York University and a DNA expert, calculated the probability of the coincidental formation of the 2000 types of proteins found in a single bacterium (There are 200,000 different types of proteins in a human cell.) The number that was found was 1 over 10^{40000}.[208] (This is an incredible number obtained by putting 40,000 zeros after the 1)

A professor of applied mathematics and astronomy from University College Cardiff, Wales, Chandra Wickramasinghe, comments:

> The likelihood of the spontaneous formation of life from inanimate matter is one to a number with 40,000 noughts after it... It is big enough to bury Darwin and the whole theory of evolution. There was no primeval soup, neither on this planet nor on any other, and if the beginnings of life were not random, they must therefore have been **the product of purposeful intelligence**.[209]

Prof. Fred Hoyle comments on these implausible numbers:

> Indeed, **such a theory (that life was assembled by an intelligence) is so obvious** that one wonders why it is not widely accepted as being self-evident. The reasons are psychological rather than scientific.[210]

An article published in the January 1999 issue of *Science News* revealed that no explanation had yet been found for how amino acids could turn into proteins:

> ….no one has ever satisfactorily explained how the widely distributed ingredients linked up into proteins. Presumed conditions of primordial Earth would have driven the amino acids toward lonely isolation.[211]

Left-handed Proteins

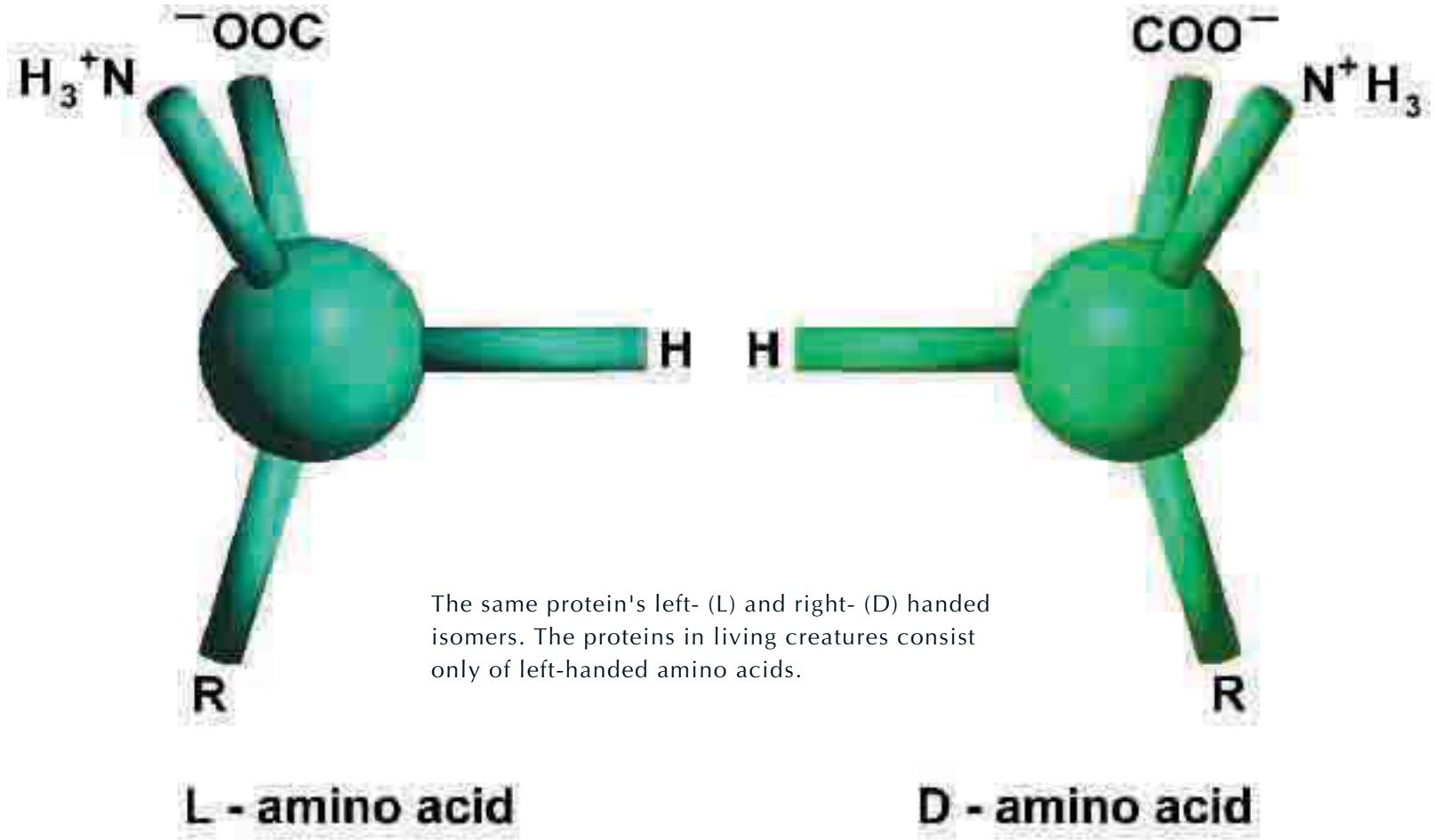
Let us now examine in detail why the evolutionist scenario regarding the formation of proteins is impossible.

Even the correct sequence of the right amino acids is still not enough for the formation of a functional protein molecule. In addition to these requirements, each of the 20 different types of amino acids present in the composition of proteins must be left-handed. There are two different types of amino acids—as of all organic molecules—called "left-handed" and "right-handed." The difference between them is the mirror-symmetry between their three dimensional structures, which is similar to that of a person's right and left hands.

Amino acids of either of these two types can easily bond with one another. But one astonishing fact that has been revealed by research is that all the proteins in plants and animals on this planet, from the simplest organism to the most complex, are made up of left-handed amino acids. If even a single right-handed amino acid gets attached to the structure of a protein, the protein is rendered useless. In a series of experiments, surprisingly, bacteria that were exposed to right-handed amino acids immediately destroyed them. In some cases, they produced usable left-handed amino acids from the fractured components.

Let us for an instant suppose that life came about by chance as evolutionists claim it did. In this case, the right- and left-handed amino acids that were generated by chance should be present in roughly equal proportions in nature. Therefore, all living things should have both right- and left-handed amino acids in their constitution, because chemically it is possible for amino acids of both types to combine with each other. However, as we know, in the real world the proteins existing in all living organisms are made up only of left-handed amino acids.

The question of how proteins can pick out only the left-handed ones from among all amino acids, and how not even a single right-handed amino acid gets involved in the life process, is a problem that still baffles evolutionists. Such a specific and conscious selection constitutes one of the greatest impasses facing the theory of evolution.



The same protein's left- (L) and right- (D) handed isomers. The proteins in living creatures consist only of left-handed amino acids.

Moreover, this characteristic of proteins makes the problem facing evolutionists with respect to "chance" even worse. In order for a "meaningful" protein to be generated, it is not enough for the amino acids to be present in a particular number and sequence, and to be combined together in the right three-dimensional design. Additionally, all these amino acids have to be left-handed: not even one of them can be right-handed. Yet there is no natural selection mechanism which can identify that a right-handed amino acid has been added to the sequence and recognize that it must therefore be removed from the chain. This situation once more eliminates for good the possibility of coincidence and chance.

The Britannica Science Encyclopaedia, which is an outspoken defender of evolution, states that the amino acids of all living organisms on earth, and the building blocks of complex polymers such as proteins, have the same left-handed asymmetry. It adds that this is tantamount to tossing a coin a million times and always getting heads. The same encyclopaedia states that it is impossible to understand why molecules become left-handed or right-handed, and that this choice is fascinatingly related to the origin of life on earth.[212]

If a coin always turns up heads when tossed a million times, is it more logical to attribute that to chance, or else to accept that there is conscious intervention going on? The answer should be obvious. However, obvious though it may be, evolutionists still take refuge in coincidence, simply because they do not want to accept the existence of conscious intervention.

A situation similar to the left-handedness of amino acids also exists with respect to nucleotides, the smallest units of the nucleic acids, DNA and RNA. In contrast to proteins, in which only left-handed amino acids are chosen, in the case of the nucleic acids, the preferred forms of their nucleotide components are always right-handed. This is another fact that can never be explained by chance.

In conclusion, it is proven beyond a shadow of a doubt by the probabilities we have examined that the origin of life cannot be explained by chance. If we attempt to calculate the probability of an average-sized protein consisting of 400 amino acids being selected only from left-handed amino acids, we come up with a probability of 1 in 2^{400}, or 10^{120}. Just for a comparison, let us remember that the number of electrons in the universe is estimated at 10^{79}, which although vast, is a much smaller number. The probability of these amino acids forming the required sequence and functional form would generate much larger numbers. If we add these probabilities to each other, and if we go on to work out the probabilities of even higher numbers and types of proteins, the calculations become inconceivable.

The Indispensability of the Peptide Link

The difficulties the theory of evolution is unable to overcome with regard to the development of a single protein are not limited to those we have recounted so far. It is not enough for amino acids to be arranged in the correct numbers, sequences, and required three-dimensional structures. The formation of a protein also requires that amino acid molecules with more than one arm be linked to each other only in certain ways. Such a bond is called a **"peptide bond."** Amino acids can make different bonds with each other; but proteins are made up of those—and only those—amino acids which are joined by peptide bonds.

A comparison will clarify this point. Suppose that all the parts of a car were complete and correctly assembled, with the sole exception that one of the wheels was fastened in place not with the usual nuts and bolts, but with a piece of wire, in such a way that its hub faced the ground. It would be impossible for such a car to move even the shortest distance, no matter how complex its technology or how powerful its engine. At first glance, everything would seem to be in the right place, but the faulty attachment of even one wheel would make the entire car useless. In the same way, in a protein molecule the joining of even one amino acid to another with a bond other than a peptide bond would make the entire molecule useless.

Research has shown that amino acids combining at random combine with a peptide bond only 50 percent of the time, and that the rest of the time different bonds that are not present in proteins emerge. To function properly, each amino acid making up a protein must be joined to others only with a peptide bond, in the same way that it likewise must be chosen only from among left-handed forms.

The probability of this happening is the same as the probability of each protein's being left-handed. That is, when we consider a protein made up of 400 amino acids, the probability of all amino acids combining among themselves with only peptide bonds is 1 in 2399.

Zero Probability

If we add together the three probabilities (that of amino acids being laid out correctly, that of their all being left-handed, and that of their all being joined by peptide links), then we come face to face with the astronomical figure of **1 in 10^{950}**. This is a probability only on paper. Practically speaking, there is zero chance of its actually happening. As we saw earlier, in mathematics, a probability smaller than 1 in 10^{50} is statistically considered to have a "zero" probability of occurring.

Even if we suppose that amino acids have combined and decomposed by a "trial and error" method, without losing any time since the formation of the earth, in order to form a single protein molecule, the time that would be required for something with a probability of 10^{950} to happen would still hugely exceed the estimated age of the earth.

The conclusion to be drawn from all this is that evolution falls into a terrible abyss of improbability even when it comes to the formation of a single protein.

One of the foremost proponents of the theory of evolution, Professor Richard Dawkins, states the impossibility the theory has fallen into in these terms:

> So the sort of lucky event we are looking at could be so wildly improbable that the chances of its happening, somewhere in the universe, *could* be as low as one in a billion billion billion in any one year. If it *did* happen on only one planet, anywhere in the universe, that planet has to be our planet—because here we are talking about it.[213]

This admission by one of the theory of evolution's foremost authorities clearly reflects the logical muddle the theory of evolution is built on. The above statements in Dawkins's book Climbing Mount Improbable are a striking example of circular reasoning which actually explains nothing: "If we are here, then that means that evolution happened."

As we have seen, even the most diehard of the proponents of evolution confess that the theory is buried in impossibility when it comes to accounting for the first stage of life. But how interesting it is that, rather than accept the complete unreality of the theory they maintain, they prefer to cling to evolution in a dogmatic manner! This is a completely ideological fixation.

There Is No Trial-and-Error Mechanism in Nature

Finally, we may conclude with a very important point in relation to the basic logic of probability calculations, of which we have already seen some examples. We indicated that the probability calculations made above reach astronomical levels, and that these astronomical odds have no chance of actually happening. However, there is a much more important and damaging fact facing evolutionists here. This is that under natural conditions, no period of trial and error can even start, despite the astronomical odds, because there is no trial-and-error mechanism in nature from which proteins could emerge.

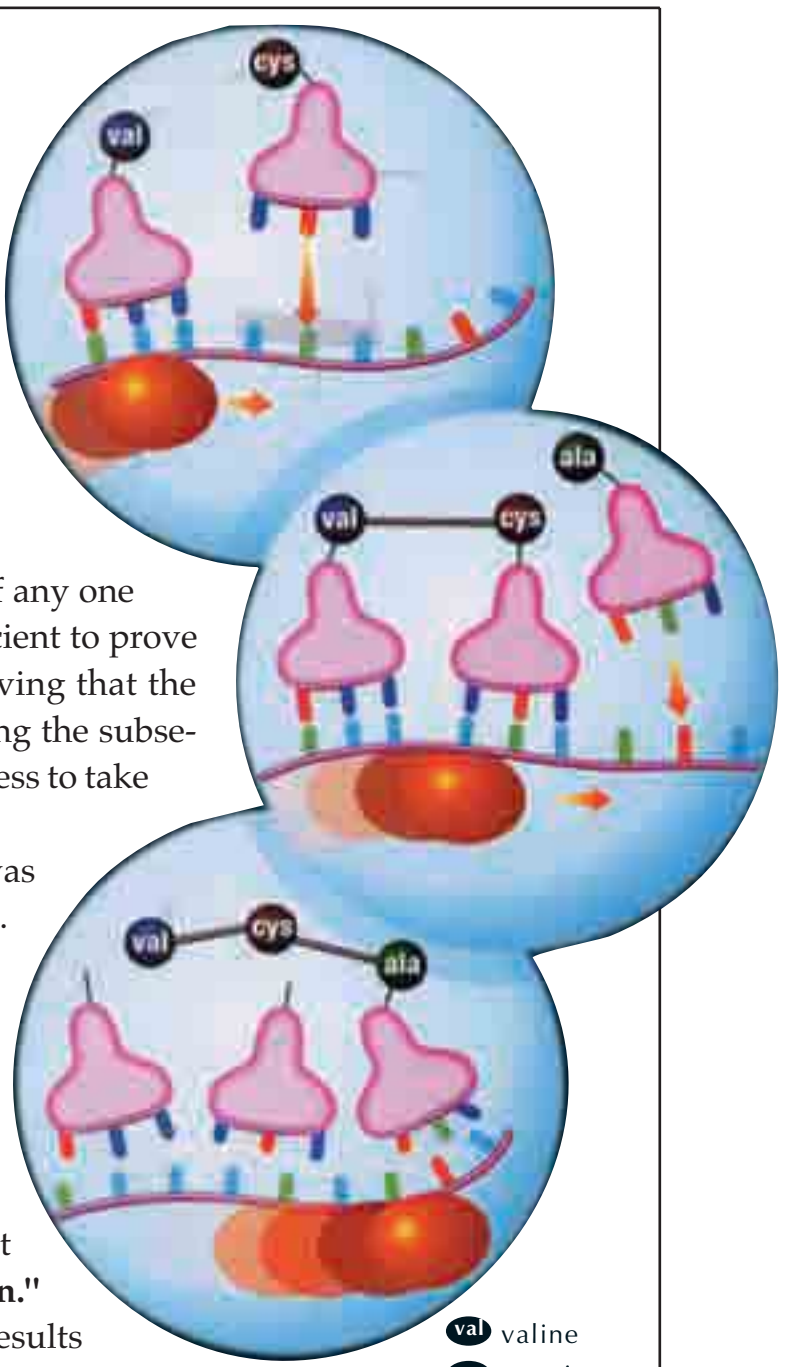
The calculations we gave above to demonstrate the probability of the formation of a protein molecule with 500 amino acids are valid only for an ideal trial-and-error environment, which does not actually exist in real life. That is, the probability of obtaining a useful protein is "1" in 10^{950} only if we suppose that there exists an imaginary mechanism in which a hand joins 500 amino acids at random and then, seeing that this is not the right combination, disentangles them one by one, and arranges them again in a different order, and so on. In each trial, the amino acids would have to be separated one by one, and arranged in a new order. The synthesis should be stopped after the 500th amino acid has been added, and it must be ensured that not even one extra amino acid is involved. The trial should then be stopped to see whether or not a functional protein has yet been formed, and, in the event of failure, everything should be split up again and then tested for another sequence. Additionally, in each trial, not even one extraneous substance should be allowed to become involved. It is also imperative that the chain formed during the trial should not be separated and destroyed before reaching the 499th link. These conditions mean that the probabilities we have mentioned above can only operate in a controlled environment where there is a conscious mechanism directing the beginning, the end, and each intermediate stage of the process, and where only "the selection of the amino acids" is left to chance. It is clearly impossible for such an environment to exist under natural conditions. Therefore the formation of a protein in the natural environment is impossible.

Since some people are unable to take a broad view of these matters, but approach them from a superficial viewpoint and assume protein formation to be a simple chemical reaction, they may make unrealistic deductions such as "amino acids combine by way of reaction and then form proteins." However, accidental chemical reactions taking place in a nonliving structure can only bring about simple compounds. The number of these is predetermined and limited. For a somewhat more complex chemical material, huge factories, chemical plants, and laboratories have to be involved. Medicines and many other chemical materials that we use in our daily life are made in just this way. Proteins have much more complex structures than these chemicals produced by industry. Therefore, it is impossible for proteins, each of which is a wonder of design and engineering, in which every part takes its place in a fixed order, to originate as a result of haphazard chemical reactions.

Let us for a minute put aside all the impossibilities we have described so far, and suppose that a useful protein molecule still evolved spontaneously "by accident." Even so, the theory of evolution again has no answers, because in order for this protein to survive, it would need to be isolated from its natural habitat and be protected under very special conditions. Otherwise, it would either disintegrate from exposure to natural conditions on earth, or else join with other acids, amino acids, or chemical compounds, thereby losing its particular properties and turning into a totally different and useless substance.

What we have been discussing so far is the impossibility of just one protein's coming about by chance. However, in the human body alone there are some 100,000 proteins functioning. Furthermore, there are about 1.5 million species named, and another 10 million are believed to exist. Although many similar proteins are used in many life forms, it is estimated that there must be 100 million or more types of protein in the plant and animal worlds. And the millions of species which have already become extinct are not included in this calculation. In other words, hundreds of millions of protein codes have existed in the world. If one considers that not even one protein can be explained by chance, it is clear what the existence of hundreds of millions of different proteins must mean.

Bearing this truth in mind, it can clearly be understood that "coincidences" cannot account for the origin of living things.



PROTEIN SYNTHESIS:
The ribosome reads the messenger RNA, and arranges the amino acids according to the information it receives there. In the illustrations, the consecutive order of the [val, cys, and ala amino acids], established by the ribosome and transfer RNA, can be seen. All proteins in nature are produced by this complex process. No protein comes about by "accident."

The Evolutionary Argument about the Origin of Life

Above all, there is one important point to take into consideration: If any one step in the evolutionary process is proven to be impossible, this is sufficient to prove that the whole theory is totally false and invalid. For instance, by proving that the haphazard formation of proteins is impossible, all other claims regarding the subsequent steps of evolution are also refuted. After this, it becomes meaningless to take some human and ape skulls and engage in speculation about them.

How living organisms came into existence out of nonliving matter was an issue that evolutionists did not even want to mention for a long time. However, this question, which had constantly been avoided, eventually had to be addressed, and attempts were made to settle it with a series of experiments in the second quarter of the twentieth century.

The main question was: How could the first living cell have appeared in the primordial atmosphere on the earth? In other words, what kind of explanation could evolutionists offer?

The first person to take the matter in hand was the Russian biologist Alexander I. Oparin, the founder of the concept of **"chemical evolution."** Despite all his theoretical studies, Oparin was unable to produce any results to shed light on the origin of life. He says the following in his book *The Origin of Life*, published in 1936:

> Unfortunately, however, the problem of the origin of the cell is perhaps the most obscure point in the whole study of the evolution of organisms.[214]

Since Oparin, evolutionists have performed countless experiments, conducted research, and made observations to prove that a cell could have been formed by chance. However, every such attempt only made the complex structure of the cell clearer, and thus refuted the evolutionists' hypotheses even more. Professor Klaus Dose, the president of the Institute of Biochemistry at the University of Johannes Gutenberg, states:

> More than 30 years of experimentation on the origin of life in the fields of chemical and molecular evolution have led to a better perception of the immensity of the problem of the origin of life on earth rather than to its solution. At present all discussions on principal **theories and experiments in the field either end in stalemate or in a confession of ignorance.**[215]

In his book *The End of Science*, the evolutionary science writer John Horgan says of the origin of life, **"This is by far the weakest strut of the chassis of modern biology."**[216]

The following statement by the geochemist Jeffrey Bada, from the San Diego-based Scripps Institute, makes the helplessness of evolutionists clear:

> Today, as we leave the twentieth century, we still face **the biggest unsolved problem that we had when we entered the twentieth century: How did life originate on Earth?**[217]

Let us now look at the details of the theory of evolution's "biggest unsolved problem". The first subject we have to consider is the famous Miller experiment.

Miller's Experiment

The most generally respected study on the origin of life is the Miller experiment conducted by the American researcher Stanley Miller in 1953. (The experiment is also known as the "Urey-Miller experiment" because of the contribution of Miller's instructor at the University of Chicago, Harold Urey.) This experiment is the only "evidence" evolutionists have with which to allegedly prove the "chemical evolution thesis"; they advance it as the first stage of the supposed evolutionary process leading to life. Although nearly half a century has passed, and great technological advances have been made, nobody has made any further progress. In spite of this, Miller's experiment is still taught in textbooks as the evolutionary explanation of the earliest generation of living things. That is because, aware of the fact that such studies do not support, but rather actually refute, their thesis, evolutionist researchers deliberately avoid embarking on such experiments.

Stanley Miller's aim was to demonstrate by means of an experiment that amino acids, the building blocks of proteins, could have come into existence "by chance" on the lifeless earth billions of years ago. In his experiment, Miller used a gas mixture that he assumed to have existed on the primordial earth (but which later proved unrealistic), composed of ammonia, methane, hydrogen, and water vapor. Since these gases would not react with each other under natural conditions, he added energy to the mixture to start a reaction among them. Supposing that this energy could have come from lightning in the primordial atmosphere, he used an electric current for this purpose.

Miller heated this gas mixture at 100°C for a week and added the electrical current. At the end of the week, Miller analyzed the chemicals which had formed at the bottom of the jar, and observed that three out of the 20 amino acids which constitute the basic elements of proteins had been synthesized.

This experiment aroused great excitement among evolutionists, and was promoted as an outstanding success. Moreover, in a state of intoxicated euphoria, various publications carried headlines such as "Miller creates life." However, what Miller had managed to synthesize was only a few inanimate molecules.

Encouraged by this experiment, evolutionists immediately produced new scenarios. Stages following the development of amino acids were hurriedly hypothesized. Supposedly, amino acids had later united in the correct sequences by accident to form proteins. Some of these proteins which emerged by chance formed themselves into cell membrane–like structures which "somehow" came into existence and formed a primitive cell. These cells then supposedly came together over time to form multicellular living organisms.

However, Miller's experiment has since proven to be false in many respects.

Four Facts That Invalidate Miller's Experiment

Miller's experiment sought to prove that amino acids could form on their own in primordial earth-like conditions, but it contains inconsistencies in a number of areas:

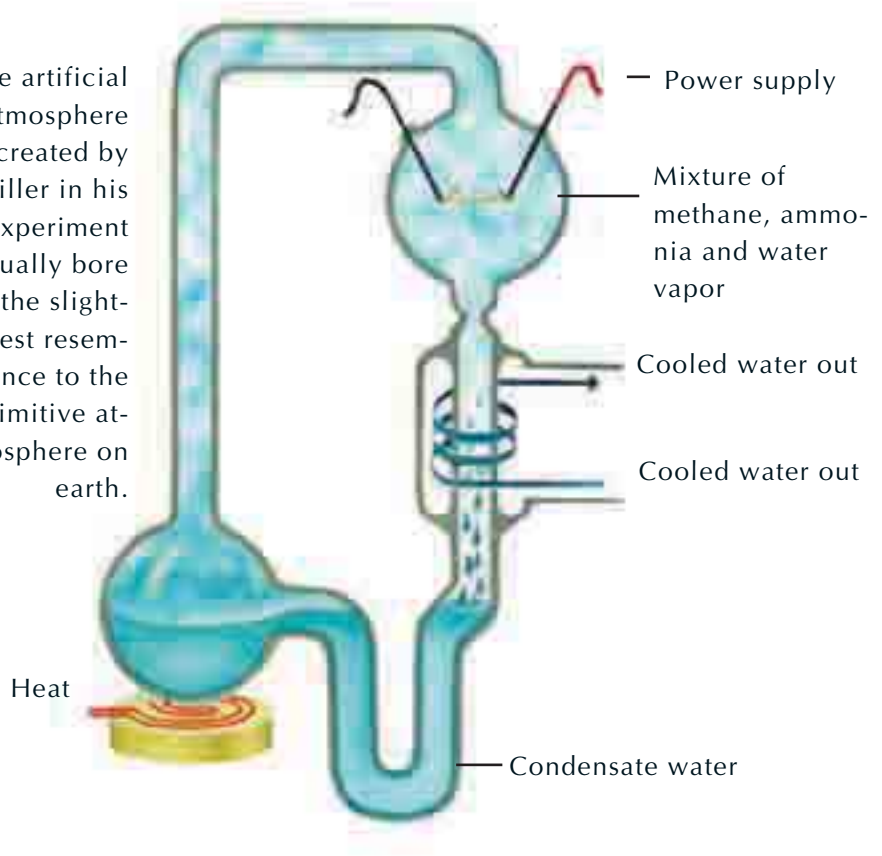
1- By using a mechanism called a **"cold trap,"** Miller isolated the amino acids from the environment as soon as they were formed. Had he not done so, the conditions in the environment in which the amino acids were formed would immediately have destroyed these molecules.

Doubtless, this kind of conscious isolation mechanism did not exist on the primordial earth. Without such a mechanism, even if one amino acid were obtained, it would immediately have been destroyed. The chemist Richard Bliss expresses this contradiction by observing that "Actually, without this trap, the chemical products, would have been destroyed by the energy source."[218] And, sure enough, in his previous experiments, Miller had been unable to make even one single amino acid using the same materials without the cold trap mechanism.

2- The primordial atmosphere that Miller attempted to simulate in his experiment was not realistic. In the 1980s, scientists agreed that **nitrogen and carbon dioxide should have been used in this artificial environment instead of methane and ammonia.**

So why did Miller insist on these gases? The answer is simple: without ammonia, it was impossible to synthesize any amino acid. Kevin Mc Kean talks about this in an article published in *Discover* magazine:

> Miller and Urey imitated the ancient atmosphere on the Earth with a mixture of methane and ammonia. ...However in the latest studies, it has been understood that the Earth was very hot at those times, and that it was composed of



The artificial atmosphere created by Miller in his experiment actually bore not the slightest resemblance to the primitive atmosphere on earth.

melted nickel and iron. Therefore, the chemical atmosphere of that time should have been formed mostly of nitrogen (N_2), carbon dioxide (CO_2) and water vapour (H_2O). However these are not as appropriate as methane and ammonia for the production of organic molecules.[219]

The American scientists J. P. Ferris and C. T. Chen repeated Miller's experiment with an atmospheric environment that contained carbon dioxide, hydrogen, nitrogen, and water vapor, and were unable to obtain even a single amino acid molecule.[220]

3- Another important point that invalidates Miller's experiment is that **there was enough oxygen to destroy all the amino acids in the atmosphere** at the time when they were thought to have been formed. This fact, overlooked by Miller, is revealed by the traces of oxidized iron found in rocks that are estimated to be 3.5 billion years old.[221]

There are other findings showing that the amount of oxygen in the atmosphere at that time was much higher than originally claimed by evolutionists. Studies also show that the amount of ultraviolet radiation to which the earth was then exposed was 10,000 times more than evolutionists' estimates. This intense radiation would unavoidably have freed oxygen by decomposing the water vapor and carbon dioxide in the atmosphere.

This situation completely negates Miller's experiment, in which oxygen was completely neglected. If oxygen had been used in the experiment, methane would have decomposed into carbon dioxide and water, and ammonia into nitrogen and water. On the other hand, in an environment where there was no oxygen, there would be no ozone layer either; therefore, the amino acids would have immediately been destroyed, since they would have been exposed to the most intense ultraviolet rays without the protection of the ozone layer. In other words, with or without oxygen in the primordial world, the result would have been a deadly environment for the amino acids.

4- At the end of Miller's experiment, many organic acids had also been formed with characteristics detrimental to the structure and function of living things. If the amino acids had not been isolated, and had been left in the same environment with these chemicals, their destruction or transformation into different compounds through chemical reactions would have been unavoidable.

Moreover, Miller's experiment also produced right-handed amino acids.[222] The existence of these amino acids refuted the theory even within its own terms, because right-handed amino acids cannot function in the composition of living organisms. To conclude, the circumstances in which amino acids were formed in Miller's experiment were not suitable for life. In truth, this medium took the form of an acidic mixture destroying and oxidizing the useful molecules obtained.

All these facts point to one firm truth: Miller's experiment cannot claim to have proved that living things formed by chance under primordial earth–like conditions. The whole experiment is nothing more than a deliberate and controlled laboratory experiment to synthesize amino acids. The amount and types of the gases used in the experiment were ideally determined to allow amino acids to originate. The amount of energy supplied to the system was neither too much nor too little, but arranged precisely to enable the necessary reactions to occur. The experimental apparatus was isolated, so that it would not allow the leaking of any harmful, destructive, or any other kind of elements to hinder the formation of amino acids. No elements, minerals or compounds that were likely to have been present on the primordial earth, but which would have changed the course of the reactions, were included in the experiment. Oxygen, which would have prevented the formation



Today, Miller too accepts that his 1953 experiment was very far from explaining the origin of life.

of amino acids because of oxidation, is only one of these destructive elements. Even under such ideal laboratory conditions, it was impossible for the amino acids produced to survive and avoid destruction without the "cold trap" mechanism.

In fact, by his experiment, Miller destroyed evolution's claim that "life emerged as the result of unconscious coincidences." That is because, if the experiment proves anything, it is that amino acids can only be produced in a controlled laboratory environment where all the conditions are specifically designed by conscious intervention.

Today, Miller's experiment is totally disregarded even by evolutionist scientists. In the February 1998 issue of the famous evolutionist science journal *Earth*, the following statements appear in an article titled "Life's Crucible":

> Geologist now think that the primordial atmosphere consisted mainly of carbon dioxide and nitrogen, gases that are less reactive than those used in the 1953 experiment. And even if **Miller's atmosphere** could have existed, how do you get simple molecules such as amino acids to go through the necessary chemical changes that will convert them into more complicated compounds, or polymers, such as proteins? Miller himself throws up his hands at that part of the puzzle. **"It's a problem," he sighs with exasperation.** "How do you make polymers? That's not so easy."[223]

As seen, today even Miller himself has accepted that his experiment does not lead to an explanation of the origin of life. In the March 1998 issue of *National Geographic*, in an article titled "The Emergence of Life on Earth," the following comments appear:

Many scientists now **suspect that the early atmosphere was different to what Miller first supposed.** They think it consisted of carbon dioxide and nitrogen rather than hydrogen, methane, and ammonia.

> That's bad news for chemists. When they try sparking carbon dioxide and nitrogen, they get a paltry amount of organic molecules - the equivalent of dissolving a drop of food colouring in a swimming pool of water. Scientists find it hard to imagine life emerging from such a diluted soup.[224]

In brief, neither Miller's experiment, nor any other similar one that has been attempted, can answer the question of how life emerged on earth. All of the research that has been done shows that it is impossible for life to emerge by chance, and thus confirms that life is created. The reason evolutionists do not accept this obvious reality is their blind adherence to prejudices that are totally unscientific. Interestingly enough, Harold Urey, who organized the Miller experiment with his student Stanley Miller, made the following confession on this subject:

> All of us who study the origin of life **find that the more we look into it, the more we feel it is too complex to have evolved anywhere.** We all believe as an article of faith that life evolved from dead matter on this planet. It is just that its complexity is so great, it is hard for us to imagine that it did.[225]

The Primordial Atmosphere and Proteins

Evolutionist sources use the Miller experiment, despite all of its inconsistencies, to try to gloss over the question of the origin of amino acids. By giving the impression that the issue has long since been resolved by that invalid experiment, they try to paper over the cracks in the theory of evolution.

However, to explain the second stage of the origin of life, evolutionists faced an even greater problem than

that of the formation of amino acids—namely, the origin of proteins, the building blocks of life, which are composed of hundreds of different amino acids bonding with each other in a particular order.

Claiming that proteins were formed by chance under natural conditions is even more unrealistic and unreasonable than claiming that amino acids were formed by chance. In the preceding pages we have seen the mathematical impossibility of the haphazard uniting of amino acids in proper sequences to form proteins with probability calculations. Now, we will examine the impossibility of proteins being produced chemically under primordial earth conditions.

The Problem of Protein Synthesis in Water

As we saw before, when combining to form proteins, amino acids form a special bond with one another called the peptide bond. A water molecule is released during the formation of this peptide bond.

This fact definitely refutes the evolutionist explanation that primordial life originated in water, because, according to the "Le Châtelier principle" in chemistry, it is not possible for a reaction that releases water (a condensation reaction) to take place in a hydrous environment. The chances of this kind of a reaction happening in a hydrate environment is said to "have the least probability of occurring" of all chemical reactions.

Hence the ocean, which is claimed to be where life began and amino acids originated, is definitely not an appropriate setting for amino acids to form proteins.[226] On the other hand, it would be irrational for evolutionists to change their minds and claim that life originated on land, because the only environment where amino acids could have been protected from ultraviolet radiation is in the oceans and seas. On land, they would be destroyed by ultraviolet rays. The **Le Châtelier principle**, on the other hand, disproves the claim of the formation of life in the sea. This is another dilemma confronting evolution.

Fox's Experiment

Challenged by the abovementioned dilemma, evolutionists began to invent unrealistic scenarios based on this "water problem" that so definitively refuted their theories. Sydney Fox was one of the best known of these researchers. Fox advanced the following theory to solve the problem. According to him, the first amino acids must have been transported to some cliffs near a volcano right after their formation in the primordial ocean. The water contained in this mixture that included the amino acids must have evaporated when the temperature increased above boiling point on the cliffs. The amino acids which were "dried out" in this way, could then have combined to form proteins.

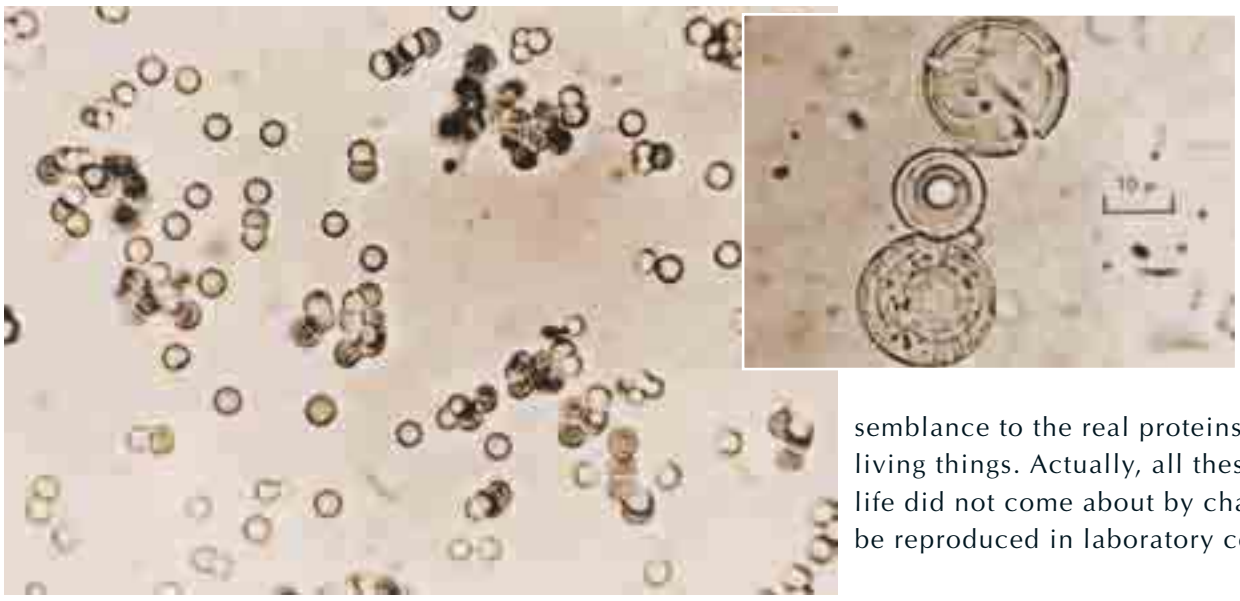
However this "complicated" way out was not accepted by many people in the field, because the amino acids could not have endured such high temperatures. Research confirmed that amino acids are immediately destroyed at very high temperatures.

But Fox did not give up. He combined purified amino acids in the laboratory, "under very special conditions," by heating them in a dry environment. The amino acids combined, but still no proteins were obtained. What he actually ended up with was simple and disordered loops of amino acids, arbitrarily combined with each other, and these loops were far from resembling any living protein. Furthermore, if Fox had kept the amino acids at a steady temperature, then these useless loops would also have disintegrated.

Another point that nullified the experiment was that Fox did not use the useless end products obtained in Miller's experiment; rather, he used pure amino acids from living organisms. This experiment, however, which was intended to be a continuation of Miller's experiment, should have started out from the results obtained by Miller. Yet neither Fox, nor any other researcher, used the useless amino acids Miller produced.

Fox's experiment was not even welcomed in evolutionist circles, because it was clear that the meaningless amino acid chains that he obtained (which he termed "proteinoids") could not have formed under natural conditions. Moreover, proteins, the basic units of life, still could not be produced. The problem of the origin of proteins remained unsolved. In an article in the popular science magazine, *Chemical Engineering News*, which appeared in the 1970s, Fox's experiment was mentioned as follows:

> Sydney Fox and the other researchers managed to unite the amino acids in the shape of "proteinoids" by using very special heating techniques under conditions which in fact did not exist at all in the primordial stages of Earth. Also,



FOX'S "PROTEINOIDS"
Sydney Fox, who was influenced by Miller's scenario, formed the above molecules, which he called "proteinoids," by joining amino acids together. However, these chains of nonfunctioning amino acids had no resemblance to the real proteins that make up the bodies of living things. Actually, all these efforts showed not only that life did not come about by chance, but also that it could not be reproduced in laboratory conditions.

they are not at all similar to the very regular proteins present in living things. They are nothing but useless, irregular chemical stains. It was explained that even if such molecules had formed in the early ages, they would definitely be destroyed.[227]

Indeed, the proteinoids Fox obtained were totally different from real proteins, both in structure and function. The difference between proteins and these proteinoids was as huge as the difference between a piece of high-tech equipment and a heap of unprocessed iron.

Furthermore, there was no chance that even these irregular amino acid chains could have survived in the primordial atmosphere. Harmful and destructive physical and chemical effects caused by heavy exposure to ultraviolet light and other unstable natural conditions would have caused these proteinoids to disintegrate. Because of the Le Châtelier principle, it was also impossible for the amino acids to combine underwater, where ultraviolet rays would not reach them. In view of this, the idea that the proteinoids were the basis of life eventually lost support among scientists.

The Origin of the DNA Molecule

Our examinations so far have shown that the theory of evolution is in a serious quandary at the molecular level. Evolutionists have shed no light on the formation of amino acids at all. The formation of proteins, on the other hand, is another mystery all its own.

Yet the problems are not even limited just to amino acids and proteins: These are only the beginning. Beyond them, the extremely complex structure of the cell leads evolutionists to yet another impasse. The reason for this is that the cell is not just a heap of amino-acid-structured proteins, but rather one of the most complex systems man has ever encountered.

While the theory of evolution was having such trouble providing a coherent explanation for the existence of the molecules that are the basis of the cell structure, developments in the science of genetics and the discovery of nucleic acids (DNA and RNA) produced brand-new problems for the theory. In 1953, James Watson and Francis Crick launched a new age in biology with their work on the structure of DNA.

The molecule known as DNA, which is found in the nucleus of each of the 100 trillion cells in our bodies, contains the complete blueprint for the construction of the human body. The information regarding all the characteristics of a person, from physical appearance to the structure of the inner organs, is recorded in DNA within the sequence of four special bases that make up the giant molecule. These bases are known as A, T, G, and C, according to the initial letters of their names. All the structural differences among people depend on variations in the sequences of these letters. In addition to features such as height, and eye, hair and skin colors, the DNA in a single cell also contains the design of the 206 bones, the 600 muscles, the 100 billion nerve cells (neurons), 1.000 trillion connections between the neurons of the brain, 97,000 kilometers of veins, and the 100 trillion cells of the human body. If we were to write down the information coded in DNA, then we would have to compile a giant library consisting of 900 volumes of 500 pages each. But the information this enormous li-

brary would hold is encoded inside the DNA molecules in the cell nucleus, which is far smaller than the 1/100th-of-a-millimeter-long cell itself.

DNA Cannot Be Explained by Coincidences

At this point, there is an important detail that deserves attention. An error in the sequence of the nucleotides making up a gene would render that gene completely useless. When it is considered that there are some 30,000 genes in the human body, it becomes clearer how impossible it is for the millions of nucleotides making up these genes to have been formed, in the right sequence, by chance. The evolutionary biologist Frank Salisbury has comments on this impossibility:

> A medium protein might include about 300 amino acids. The DNA gene controlling this would have about 1,000 nucleotides in its chain. Since there are four kinds of nucleotides in a DNA chain, one consisting of 1,000 links could exist in $4^{1,000}$ forms. Using a little algebra (logarithms) we can see that $4^{1,000}=10^{600}$. Ten multiplied by itself 600 times gives the figure 1 followed by 600 zeros! This number is completely beyond our comprehension.[228]

The number $4^{1,000}$ is the equivalent of 10^{600}. This means 1 followed by 600 zeros. As 1 with 12 zeros after it indicates a trillion, 600 zeros represents an inconceivable number.

The impossibility of the formation of RNA and DNA by a coincidental accumulation of nucleotides is expressed by the French scientist Paul Auger in this way:

> We have to sharply distinguish the two stages in the chance formation of complex molecules such as nucleotides by chemical events. The production of nucleotides one by one—which is possible—and the combination of these within very special sequences. The second is absolutely impossible.[229]

For many years, Francis Crick believed in the theory of molecular evolution, but eventually even he had to admit to himself that such a complex molecule could not have emerged spontaneously by chance, as the result of an evolutionary process:

> **An honest man, armed with all the knowledge available to us now, could only state that, in some sense, the origin of life appears at the moment to be almost a miracle.**[230]

The Turkish evolutionist Professor Ali Demirsoy was forced to make the following confession on the issue:

> In fact, the probability of the formation of a protein and a nucleic acid (DNA-RNA) is a probability way beyond estimating. Furthermore, the chance of the emergence of a certain protein chain is so slight as to be called astronomic.[231]

A very interesting paradox emerges at this point: While DNA can only replicate with the help of special proteins (enzymes), the synthesis of these proteins can only be realized by the information encoded in DNA. As they both depend on each other, they have to exist at the same time for replication. Science writer John Horgan explains the dilemma in this way:

> DNA cannot do its work, including forming more DNA, without the help of catalyticproteins, or enzymes. In short, **proteins cannot form without DNA, but neither can DNA form without proteins.**[232]

This situation once again undermines the scenario that life could have come about by accident. Homer Jacobson, Professor Emeritus of Chemistry, comments:

> Directions for the reproduction of plans, for energy and the extraction of parts from the current environment, for the growth sequence, and for the effector mechanism translating instructions into growth—*all* had to be simultaneously present at that moment [when life began]. This combination of events has seemed an incredibly unlikely happenstance...[233]

The quotation above was written two years after the discovery of the structure of DNA by Watson and Crick. But despite all the developments in science, this problem for evolutionists remains unsolved. This is why German biochemist Douglas R. Hofstadter says:

> 'How did the Genetic Code, along with the mechanisms for its translation (ribosomes and RNA molecules), originate?' For the moment, **we will have to content ourselves with a sense of wonder and awe, rather than with an answer.**[234]

Stanley Miller and Francis Crick's close associate from the University of San Diego, California, the highly reputed evolutionist Dr. Leslie Orgel says in an article published in 1994:

> It is extremely improbable that proteins and nucleic acids, both of which are structurally complex, arose spontaneously in the same place at the same time. Yet it also seems impossible to have one without the other. And so, at first glance, **one might have to conclude that life could never, in fact, have originated by chemical means.**[235]

Alongside all of this, it is chemically impossible for nucleic acids such as DNA and RNA, which possess a definite string of information, to have emerged by chance, or for even one of the nucleotides which compose them to have come about by accident and to have survived and maintained its unadulterated state under the conditions of the primordial world. Even the famous journal *Scientific American*, which follows an evolutionist line, has been obliged to confess the doubts of evolutionists on this subject:

> Even the simpler molecules are produced only in small amounts in realistic experiments simulating possible primitive earth conditions. What is worse, these molecules are generally minor constituents of tars: **It remains problematical how they could have been separated and purified through geochemical processes whose normal effects are to make organic mixtures more and more of a jumble.** With somewhat more complex molecules these difficulties rapidly increase. **In particular a purely geochemical origin of nucleotides (the subunits of DNA and RNA) presents great difficulties.**[236]

As revealed by what has been discussed so far, since it is impossible for life to have emerged by chemical means, life was created by All Powerful God. This "chemical evolution" that evolutionists have been talking about since the beginning of the last century never happened, and is nothing but a myth.

But most evolutionists believe in this and similar totally unscientific fairy tales as if they were true, because accepting that living things were created means accepting Almighty God's existence—and they have conditioned themselves not to accept this truth. One famous biologist from Australia, Michael Denton, discusses the subject in his book *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*:

> To the skeptic, the proposition that the genetic programmes of higher organisms, consisting of something close to a thousand million bits of information, equivalent to the sequence of letters in a small library of 1,000 volumes, containing in encoded form countless thousands of intricate algorithms controlling, specifying, and ordering the growth and development of billions and billions of cells into the form of a complex organism, were composed by a purely random process is simply an affront to reason. But to the Darwinist, the idea is accepted without a ripple of doubt - the paradigm takes precedence![237]

The Invalidity of the RNA World

The discovery in the 1970s that the gases originally existing in the primitive atmosphere of the earth would have rendered amino acid synthesis impossible was a serious blow to the theory of molecular evolution. Evolutionists then had to face the fact that the "primitive atmosphere experiments" by Stanley Miller, Sydney Fox, Cyril Ponnamperuma and others were invalid. For this reason, in the 1980s the evolutionists tried again. As a result, the "RNA World" hypothesis was advanced. This scenario proposed that, not proteins, but rather the RNA molecules that contained the information for proteins, were formed first.

According to this scenario, advanced by Harvard chemist Walter Gilbert in 1986, inspired by the discovery about "ribozymes" by Thomas Cech, billions of years ago an RNA molecule capable of replicating itself formed somehow by accident. Then this RNA molecule started to produce proteins, having been activated by external influences. Thereafter, it became necessary to store this information in a second molecule, and somehow the DNA molecule emerged to do that.

Made up as it is of a chain of impossibilities in each and every stage, this scarcely credible scenario, far from providing any explanation of the origin of life, only magnified the problem, and raised many unanswerable questions:

1. Since it is impossible to accept the coincidental formation of even one of the nucleotides making up RNA, how can it be possible for these imaginary nucleotides to form RNA by coming together in a particular sequence? Evolutionist John Horgan admits the impossibility of the chance formation of RNA;

> As researchers continue to examine the RNA-World concept closely, more problems emerge. How did RNA initially arise? RNA and its components are difficult to synthesize in a laboratory under the best of conditions, much less under really plausible ones.[238]

2. Even if we suppose that it formed by chance, how could this RNA, consisting of just a nucleotide chain, have "decided" to self-replicate, and with what kind of mechanism could it have carried out this self-replicating process? Where did it find the nucleotides it used while self-replicating? Even evolutionist microbiologists Gerald Joyce and Leslie Orgel express the desperate nature of the situtation in their book *In the RNA World*:

> This discussion… has, in a sense, focused on a straw man: the myth of a self-replicating RNA molecule that arose de novo from a soup of random polynucleotides. Not only is such a notion unrealistic in light of our current understanding of prebiotic chemistry, but it would strain the credulity of even an optimist's view of RNA's catalytic potential.[239]

3. Even if we suppose that there was self-replicating RNA in the primordial world, that numerous amino acids of every type ready to be used by RNA were available, and that all of these impossibilities somehow took place, the situation still does not lead to the formation of even one single protein. For RNA only includes information concerning the structure of proteins. Amino acids, on the other hand, are raw materials. Nevertheless, there is no mechanism for the production of proteins. To consider the existence of RNA sufficient for protein production is as nonsensical as expecting a car to assemble itself by simply throwing the blueprint onto a heap of parts piled up on top of each other. A blueprint cannot produce a car all by itself without a factory and workers to assemble the parts according to the instructions contained in the blueprint; in the same way, the blueprint contained in RNA cannot produce proteins by itself without the cooperation of other cellular components which follow the instructions contained in the RNA.

Proteins are produced in the ribosome factory with the help of many enzymes, and as a result of extremely complex processes within the cell. The ribosome is a complex cell organelle made up of proteins. This leads, therefore, to another unreasonable supposition—that ribosomes, too, should have come into existence by chance at the same time. Even Nobel Prize winner Jacques Monod, who was one of the most fanatical defenders of evolution—and atheism—explained that protein synthesis can by no means be considered to depend merely on the information in the nucleic acids:

> The code is meaningless unless translated. The modern cell's translating machinery consists of at least 50 macromolecular components, *which are themselves coded in DNA: the code cannot be translated otherwise than by products of translation themselves. It is the modern expression of omne vivum ex ovo.* **When and how did this circle become closed? It is exceedingly difficult to imagine.**[240]

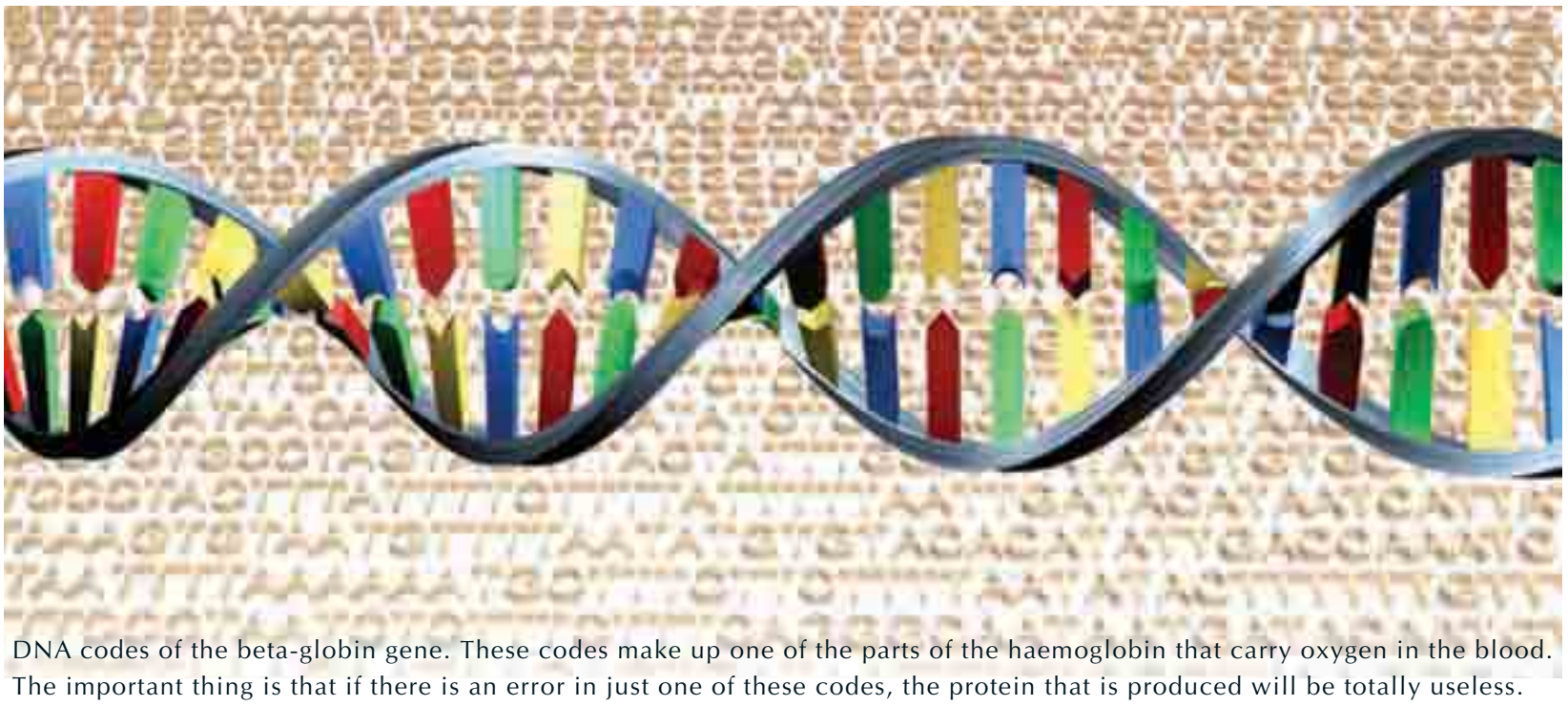
How could an RNA chain in the primordial world have taken such a decision, and what methods could it have employed to make protein production happen by doing the work of 50 specialized particles on its own? Evolutionists have no answer to these questions. One article in the preeminent scientific journal *Nature* makes it clear that the concept of "self-replicating RNA" is a complete product of fantasy, and that actually this kind of RNA has not been produced in any experiment:

> DNA replication is so error-prone that it needs the prior existence of protein enzymes to improve the copying fidelity of a gene-size piece of DNA. "Catch-22" say Maynard Smith and Szathmary. So, wheel on RNA with its now recognized properties of carrying both informational and enzymatic activity, leading the authors to state: "In essence, the first RNA molecules did not need a protein polymerase to replicate them; they replicated themselves." Is this a fact or a hope? I would have thought it relevant to point out for 'biologists in general' that **not one self-replicating RNA has emerged to date from quadrillions (10^{24}) of artificially synthesized, random RNA sequences.**[241]

Dr. Leslie Orgel uses the term "scenario" for the possibility of "the origination of life through the RNA World." Orgel described what kind of features this RNA would have had to have and how impossible these would have been in his article "The Origin of Life," published in *Scientific American* in October 1994:

> This scenario could have occurred, we noted, if prebiotic RNA had two properties not evident today: A capacity to replicate without the help of proteins and an ability to catalyze every step of protein synthesis.[242]

As should by now be clear, to expect these two complex and extremely essential processes from a molecule



DNA codes of the beta-globin gene. These codes make up one of the parts of the haemoglobin that carry oxygen in the blood. The important thing is that if there is an error in just one of these codes, the protein that is produced will be totally useless.

such as RNA is againt scientific thought. Concrete scientific facts, on the other hand, makes it explicit that the RNA World hypothesis, which is a new model proposed for the chance formation of life, is an equally implausible fable.

John Horgan, in his book *The End of Science*, reports that Stanley Miller viewed the theories subsequently put forward regarding the origin of life as quite meaningless (It will be recalled that Miller was the originator of the famous Miller Experiment, which was later revealed to be invalid.):

> In fact, almost 40 years after his original experiment, Miller told me that solving the riddle of the origin of life had turned out to be more difficult than he or anyone else had envisioned… Miller seemed unimpressed with any of the current proposals on the origin of life, referring to them as "nonsense" or "paper chemistry." He was so contemptuous of some hypotheses that, when I asked his opinion of them, he merely shook his head, sighed deeply, and snickered—as if overcome by the folly of humanity. Stuart Kauffman's theory of autocatalysis fell into this category. "Running equations through a computer does not constitute an experiment," Miller sniffed. Miller acknowledged that scientists may never know precisely where and when life emerged.[243]

This statement, by a pioneer of the struggle to find an evolutionary explanation for the origin of life, clearly reflects the despair felt by evolutionist scientists over the cul-de-sac they find themselves in.

Design Cannot Be Explained by Coincidence

So far, we have examined how impossible the accidental formation of life is. Let us again ignore these impossibilities for just a moment. Let us suppose that millions of years ago a cell was formed which had acquired everything necessary for life, and that it duly "came to life." Evolution again collapses at this point. For even if this cell had existed for a while, it would eventually have died and after its death, nothing would have remained, and everything would have reverted to where it had started. This is because this first living cell, lacking any genetic information, would not have been able to reproduce and start a new generation. Life would have ended with its death.

The genetic system does not only consist of DNA. The following things must also exist in the same environment: enzymes to read the code on the DNA, messenger RNA to be produced after reading these codes, a ribosome to which messenger RNA will attach according to this code, transfer RNA to transfer the amino acids to the ribosome for use in production, and extremely complex enzymes to carry out numerous intermediary processes. Such an environment cannot exist anywhere apart from a totally isolated and completely controlled environment such as the cell, where all the essential raw materials and energy resources exist.

As a result, organic matter can self-reproduce only if it exists as a fully developed cell, with all its organelles. This means that the first cell on earth was formed "all of a sudden," together with its extraordinarily complex structure.

So, if a complex structure came into existence all of a sudden, what does this mean?

Let us ask this question with an example. Let us liken the cell to a high-tech car in terms of its complexity. (In fact, the cell is a much more complex and developed system than a car.) Now let us ask the following question: What would you think if you went out hiking in the depths of a thick forest and ran across a brand-new car among the trees? Would you imagine that various elements in the forest had come together by chance over millions of years and produced such a vehicle? All the parts in the car are made of products such as iron, copper, and rubber—the raw ingredients for which are all found on the earth—but would this fact lead you to think that these materials had synthesized "by chance" and then come together and manufactured such a car?

There is no doubt that anyone with a sound mind would realize that the car was the product of an intelligent design, and wonder what it was doing there in the middle of the forest. The sudden emergence of a complex structure in a complete form, quite out of the blue, shows that this is the work of an intelligent design.

Believing that pure chance can produce perfect designs goes well beyond the bounds of reason. Yet every "explanation" put forward by the theory of evolution regarding the origin of life is like that. One outspoken authority on this issue is the famous French zoologist Pierre-Paul Grassé. Grassé is an evolutionist, yet he acknowledges that Darwinist theory is unable to explain life and makes a point about the logic of "coincidence," which is the backbone of Darwinism:

> The opportune appearance of mutations permitting animals and plants to meet their needs seems hard to believe. Yet the Darwinian theory is even more demanding: A single plant, a single animal would require thousands and thousands of lucky, appropriate events. Thus, **miracles would become the rule: events with an infinitesimal probability could not fail to occur… There is no law against daydreaming, but science must not indulge in it.**[244]

All living things in the world, all of which are clear examples of the intelligent planning we have just been discussing, are at the same time living evidence that coincidence can have no role to play in their existence. Each of its component parts—never mind a whole living creature—contains structures and systems so complex that they cannot be the work of coincidence. We need go no further than our own bodies to find examples of this.

One example of this is our eyes. The human eye sees by the working together of some 40 separate parts. If one of these is not present, the eye will be useless. Each of these 40 parts possesses complex structures within itself. The retina at the back of the eye, for instance, is made up of 11 layers. Each layer has a different function. The chemical processes that go on inside the retina are so complex that they can only be explained with pages full of formulae and diagrams.

The theory of evolution is unable to account for the emergence of even such a flawless and complex structure as a single eye by means of "accident," let alone life itself, or mankind.

So, what do these extraordinary features in living things prove to us about the origin of life? As we made clear in the opening part of this book, only two different accounts can be given regarding the origin of life. One is the fallacious evolutionary explanation, the other the evident "fact of creation." As explained throughout the book, the evolution claim is impossible, and scientific discoveries prove the truth of creation. This truth may surprise some scientists, who from the nineteenth century to the present have seen the concept of "creation" as unscientific, but science can only progress by overcoming shocks of this kind and accepting the truth. Chandra Wickramasinghe describes the reality he faced as a scientist who had been told throughout his life that life had emerged as a result of chance coincidences:

> From my earliest training as a scientist, I was very strongly brainwashed to believe that science cannot be consistent with any kind of deliberate creation. That notion has had to be painfully shed. At the moment, I can't find any rational argument to knock down the view which argues for conversion to God. We used to have an open mind; now we realize that the only logical answer to life is creation - and not accidental random shuffling.[245]

THE MYTH OF HOMOLOGY

Anyone who studies the different living species in the world may observe that there are some similar organs and features among these species. The first person to draw materialistic conclusions from this fact, which has attracted scientists' attention since the eighteenth century, was Charles Darwin.

Darwin thought that creatures with similar (homologous) organs had an evolutionary relationship with each other, and that these organs must have been inherited from a common ancestor. According to his assumption, both pigeons and eagles had wings; therefore, pigeons, eagles and indeed all other birds with wings were supposed to have evolved from a common ancestor.

Homology is a tautological argument, advanced on the basis of no other evidence than an apparent physical resemblance. This argument has never once been verified by a single concrete discovery in all the years since Darwin's day. Nowhere in the world has anyone come up with a fossil remain of the imaginary common ancestor of creatures with homologous structures. Furthermore, the following issues make it clear that homology provides no evidence that evolution ever occurred.

1. One finds homologous organs in creatures belonging to completely different phyla, among which evolutionists have not been able to establish any sort of evolutionary relationship;

2. The genetic codes of some creatures that have homologous organs are completely different from one another.

3. The embryological development of homologous organs in different creatures is completely different.

Let us now examine each of these points one by one.

The Invalidity of Morphological Homology

The homology thesis of the evolutionists is based on the logic of building an evolutionary link between all living things with similar morphologies (structures), whereas there are a number of homologous organs shared by different groups that are completely unrelated to each other. Wings are one example. In addition to birds, we find wings on bats, which are mammals, and on insects and even on some dinosaurs, which are extinct reptiles. Not even evolutionists posit an evolutionary relationship or kinship among those four different groups of animals.

Another striking example is the amazing resemblance and the structural similarity observed in the eyes of different creatures. For example, the octopus and man are two extremely different species, between which no evolutionary relationship is likely even to be proposed, yet the eyes of both are very much alike in terms of their structure and function. Not even evolutionists try to account for the similarity of the eyes of the octopus and man by positing a common ancestor

In response, evolutionists say that these organs are not **"homologous"** (in other words, from a common ancestor), but that they are **"analogous"** (very similar to each other, although there is no evolutionary connection





According to the "tree of life" proposed by evolutionists, octopuses are some of the remotest creatures from man. But the octopus eye has exactly the same structure as ours. This is an indication that similarity of structure is no evidence for evolution.

between them). For example, in their view, the human eye and the octopus eye are analogous organs. However, the question of which category they will put an organ into, homologous or analogous, is answered totally in line with the theory of evolution's preconceptions. And this shows that the evolutionist claim based on resemblances is completely unscientific. The only thing evolutionists do is to try to interpret new discoveries in accordance with a dogmatic evolutionary preconception.

However, the interpretation they put forward is completely invalid. Because organs which they have to consider "analogous" sometimes bear such close resemblance to one another, despite being exceedingly complex structures, that it is totally illogical to propose that this similarity was brought about thanks to coincidental mutations. If an octopus eye emerged completely by coincidence, as evolutionists claim, then how is it that vertebrates' eyes can emerge by the very same coincidences? The famous evolutionist Frank Salisbury, who got dizzy from thinking about this question, writes:

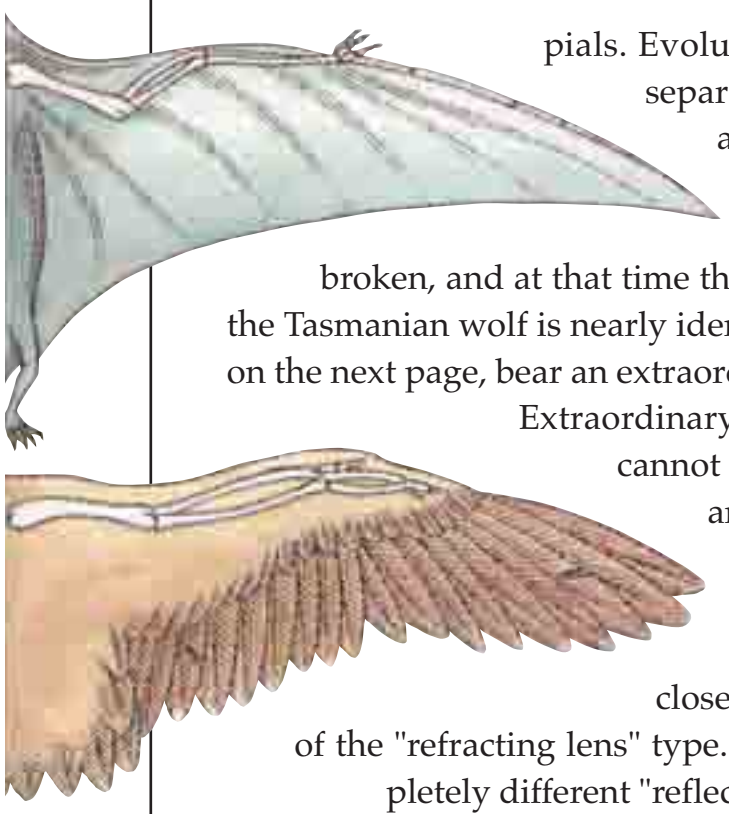
> Even something as complex as the eye has appeared several times; for example, in the squid, the vertebrates, and the arthropods. It's bad enough accounting for the origin of such things once, but **the thought of producing them several times according to the modern synthetic theory makes my head swim.**[246]

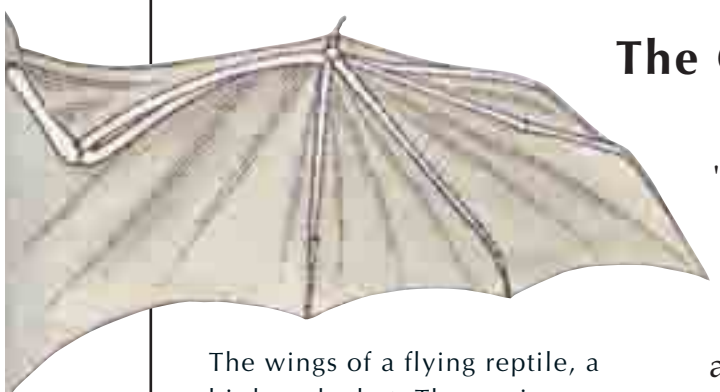
According to the theory of evolution, wings emerged independently of each other four times: in insects, flying reptiles, birds, and flying mammals (bats). The fact that wing with very similar structures developed four times—which cannot be explained by the mechanisms of natural selection/mutation—is yet another headache for evolutionary biologists.

One of the most concrete examples of such an obstacle in the path of evolutionary theory can be seen in mammals. According to the accepted view of modern biology, all mammals belong to one of three basic categories: **placentals, marsupials** and **monotremes**. Evolutionists consider this distinction to have come about when mammals first appeared, and that each group lived its own evolutionary history totally independent of the other. But it is interesting that there are "pairs" in placentals and marsupials which are nearly the same. Placental wolves, cats, squirrels, anteaters, moles and mice all have their marsupial counterparts with closely similar morphologies.[247]

In other words, according to the theory of evolution, mutations completely independent of each other must have produced these creatures "by chance" twice! This reality is a question that will give evolutionists problems even worse than dizzy spells.

One of the interesting similarities between placental and marsupial mammals is that between the **North American wolf** and the **Tasmanian wolf.** The former belongs to the placental class, the latter to the marsu-





The wings of a flying reptile, a bird, and a bat. These wings, between which no evolutionary relationship can be established, possess similar structures.

pials. Evolutionary biologists believe that these two different species have completely separate evolutionary histories.[248] (Since the continent of Australia and the islands around it split off from Gondwanaland (the supercontinent that is supposed to be the originator of Africa, Antarctica, Australia, and South America) the link between placental and marsupial mammals is considered to have been broken, and at that time there were no wolves). But the interesting thing is that the skeletal structure of the Tasmanian wolf is nearly identical to that of the North American wolf. Their skulls in particular, as shown on the next page, bear an extraordinary degree of resemblance to each other.

Extraordinary resemblances and similar organs like these, which evolutionary biologists cannot accept as examples of "homology," show that homology does not constitute any evidence for the thesis of evolution from a common ancestor. What is even more interesting is that the exact opposite situation is to be observed in other living things. In other words, there are living things, some of whose organs have completely different structures, even though they are considered to be close relatives by evolutionists. For example, most crustaceans have eye structures of the "refracting lens" type. In only two species of crustacean—the lobster and the shrimp—is the completely different "reflecting" type of eye seen. (See the chapter on Irreducible Complexity.)

The Genetic and Embryological Impasse of Homology

The discovery which really overthrew homology is that organs accepted as "homologous" are almost all controlled by very different genetic codes. As we know, the theory of evolution proposes that living things developed through small, chance changes in their genes, in other words, mutations. For this reason, the genetic structures of living things which are seen as close evolutionary relatives should resemble each other. And, in particular, similar organs should be controlled by similar genetic structures. However, in point of fact, genetic researchers have made discoveries which conflict totally with this evolutionary thesis.

Similar organs are usually governed by very different genetic (DNA) codes. Furthermore, similar genetic codes in the DNA of different creatures are often associated with completely different organs. The chapter titled "The Failure of Homology" in Michael Denton's book, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, gives several examples of this, and sums the subject up in this way:

> Homologous structures are often specified by non-homologous genetic systems and the concept of homology can seldom be extended back into embryology.[249]

This genetic question has also been raised by the well-known evolutionary biologist Gavin de Beer. In his book *Homology: An Unsolved Problem*, published in 1971, de Beer put forward a very wide-ranging analysis of this subject. He sums up why homology is a problem for the theory of evolution as follows:

> What mechanism can it be that results in the production of homologous organs, the same 'patterns', in spite of their not being controlled by the same genes? I asked this question in 1938, and it has not been answered.[250]

Although some 30 years have passed since de Beer wrote those words, they have still received no answer.

A third proof which undermines the homology claim is the question of embryological development, which we mentioned at the start. In order for the evolutionary thesis regarding homology to be taken seriously, the periods of similar structures' embryological development—in other words, the stages of development in the egg or the mother's womb—would need to be parallel,



Starting with kangaroos, all mammals in the continent of Australia belong to the "pouched" or marsupial subclass. According to evolutionists, they have no evolutionary relationship with placental mammals in the other regions of the world.

MAMMAL TWIN THAT DEFY HOMOLOGY



The presence of "twin" species between marsupial and placental mammals deals a serious blow to the claim of homology. For example, the marsupial Tasmanian wolf (above) and the placental wolf found in North America resemble each other to an extraordinary degree. To the side can be seen the skulls of these two highly similar animals. Such a close resemblance between the two, which cannot be suggested to have any "evolutionary relationship," completely invalidates the claim of homology.



North American wolf skull



Tasmanian wolf skull



TWO UNRELATED EXTINCT MAMMALS WITH GIANT TEETH

Another example of extraordinary resemblance between placental and marsupial mammal "twins," is that between the extinct mammals *Smilodon* (right) and *Thylacosmilus* (left), both predators with enormous front teeth. The great degree of resemblance between the skull and teeth structures of these two mammals, between which no evolutionary relationship can be established, overturns the homological view that similar structures are evidence in favor of evolution.

whereas, in reality, these embryological periods for similar structures are quite different from each other in every living creature. Pere Alberch, an eminent developmental biologist, noted, it is "the rule rather than the exception" that "homologous structures form from distinctly dissimilar initial states."[251]

The emergence of similar structures as the result of totally dissimilar processes is frequently seen in the latter stages of the development phase. As we know, many species of animal go through a stage known as "indirect development" (in other words the larva stage), on their way to adulthood. For instance, most frogs begin life as swimming tadpoles and turn into four-legged animals at the last stage of metamorphosis. But alongside this there are several species of frog which skip the larva stage and develop directly. But the adults of most of these species that develop directly are practically indistinguishable from those species which pass through the tadpole stage. The same phenomenon is to be seen in water chestnuts and some other similar species.[252]

To conclude, we can say that genetic and embryological research has proven that the concept of homology defined by Darwin as "evidence of the evolution of living things from a common ancestor" can by no means be regarded as any evidence at all. The inconsistency of homology, which looks quite convincing on the surface, is clearly revealed when examined more closely.

The Fall of the Homology in Tetrapod Limbs

We have already examined homology's morphological claim—in other words the invalidity of the evolutionist claim based on similarities of form in living things—but it will be useful to examine one well-known example of this subject a little more closely. This is the "fore- and hindlimbs of quadrupeds," presented as a clear proof of homology in almost all books on evolution.

Quadrupeds, i.e., land-living vertebrates, have five digits on their fore- and hindlimbs. Although these may not always look like fingers or toes, they are all counted as "pentadactyl" (five-digit) due to their bone structure. The hands and feet of a frog, a lizard, a squirrel, or a monkey all have this same structure. Even the bone structures of birds and bats conform to this basic design.

Evolutionists claim that all living things descended from a common ancestor, and they have long cited pentadactyl limb as evidence of this. But they know that this claim actually possesses no scientific validity.

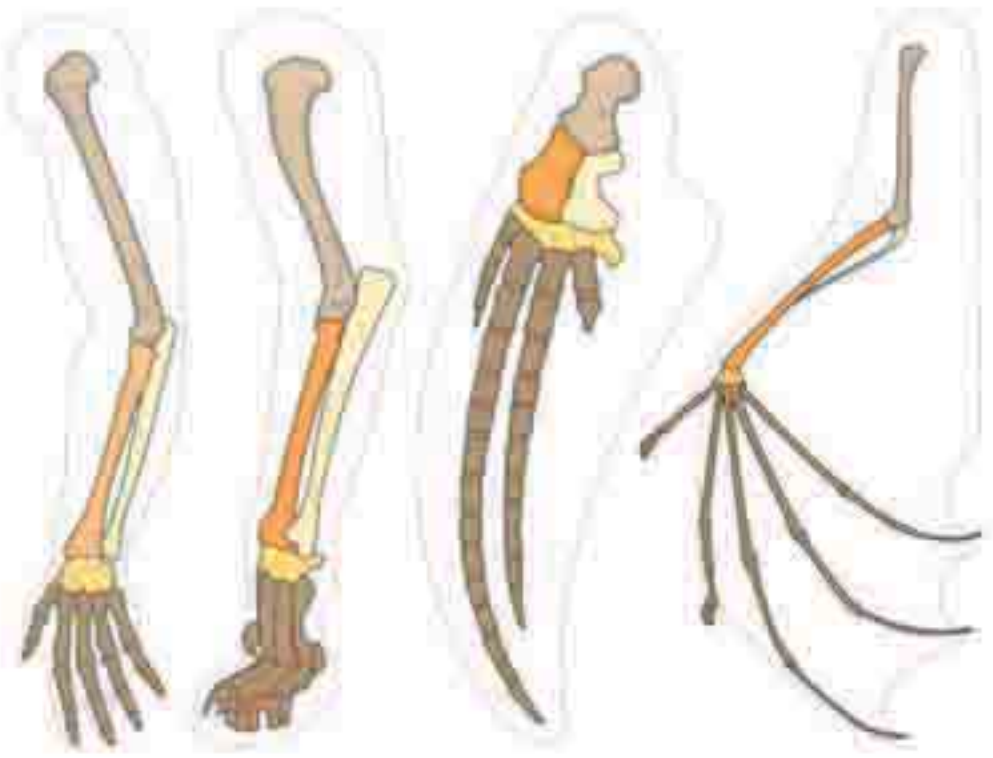
Even today, evolutionists accept the feature of pentadactylism in living things among which they have been able to establish no evolutionary link. For example, in two separate scientific papers published in 1991 and 1996, evolutionary biologist M. Coates reveals that pentadactylism emerged two separate times, each independently of the other. According to Coates, the pentadactyl structure emerged independently in anthracosaurs and amphibians.[253]

This discovery is a sign that pentadactylism is no evidence for a "common ancestor."

Another matter which creates difficulties for the evolutionist thesis in this respect is that these creatures have five digits on both their fore- and hindlimbs. It is not proposed in evolutionist literature that fore- and hindlimb descended from a "common limb"; rather, it is assumed that they developed separately. For this reason, it should be expected that the structure of the fore- and hindlimbs should be different, the result of different, chance mutations. Michael Denton has this to say on the subject:

> [T]he *forelimbs* of all terrestrial vertebrates are constructed according to the same pentadactyl design, and this is attributed by evolutionary biologists as showing that all have been derived from a common ancestral source. But the hindlimbs of all vertebrates also conform to the pentadactyl pattern and are strikingly similar to the forelimbs in bone structure and in their detailed embryological development. Yet no evolutionist claims that the *hindlimb* evolved from the forelimb, or that hindlimbs and forelimbs evolved from a common source… Invariably, as biological knowledge has grown, common genealogy as an explanation for similarity has tended to grow ever more tenuous… **Like so much of the other circumstantial "evidence" for evolution, that drawn from homology is not convincing** because it entails too many anomalies, too many counter-instances, far too many phenomena which simply do not fit easily into the orthodox picture.[254]

But the real blow dealt to the evolutionist claim of the homology of pentadactylism came from molecular biology. The assumption of "the homology of pentadactylism," which was long maintained in evolutionist publications, was overturned when it was realized that the limb structures were controlled by totally different



The fact that almost all land-dwelling vertebrates have a five-toed or "pentadactyl" bone structure in their hands and feet has for years been presented as "strong evidence for Darwinism" in evolutionist publications. However, recent research has revealed that these bone structures are governed by quite different genes. For this reason, the "homology of pentadactylism" assumption has today collapsed.

genes in different creatures possessing this pentadactyl structure. Evolutionary biologist William Fix describes the collapse of the evolutionist thesis regarding pentadactylism in this way:

> The older textbooks on evolution make much of the idea of homology, pointing out the obvious resemblances between the skeletons of the limbs of different animals. Thus the `pentadactyl' [five bone] limb pattern is found in the arm of a man, the wing of a bird, and flipper of a whale, and this is held to indicate their common origin. Now **if these various structures were transmitted by the same gene couples, varied from time to time by mutations and acted upon by environmental selection, the theory would make good sense. Unfortunately this is not the case.** Homologous organs are now known to be produced by totally different gene complexes in the different species. The concept of homology in terms of similar genes handed on from a common ancestor has broken down.[255]

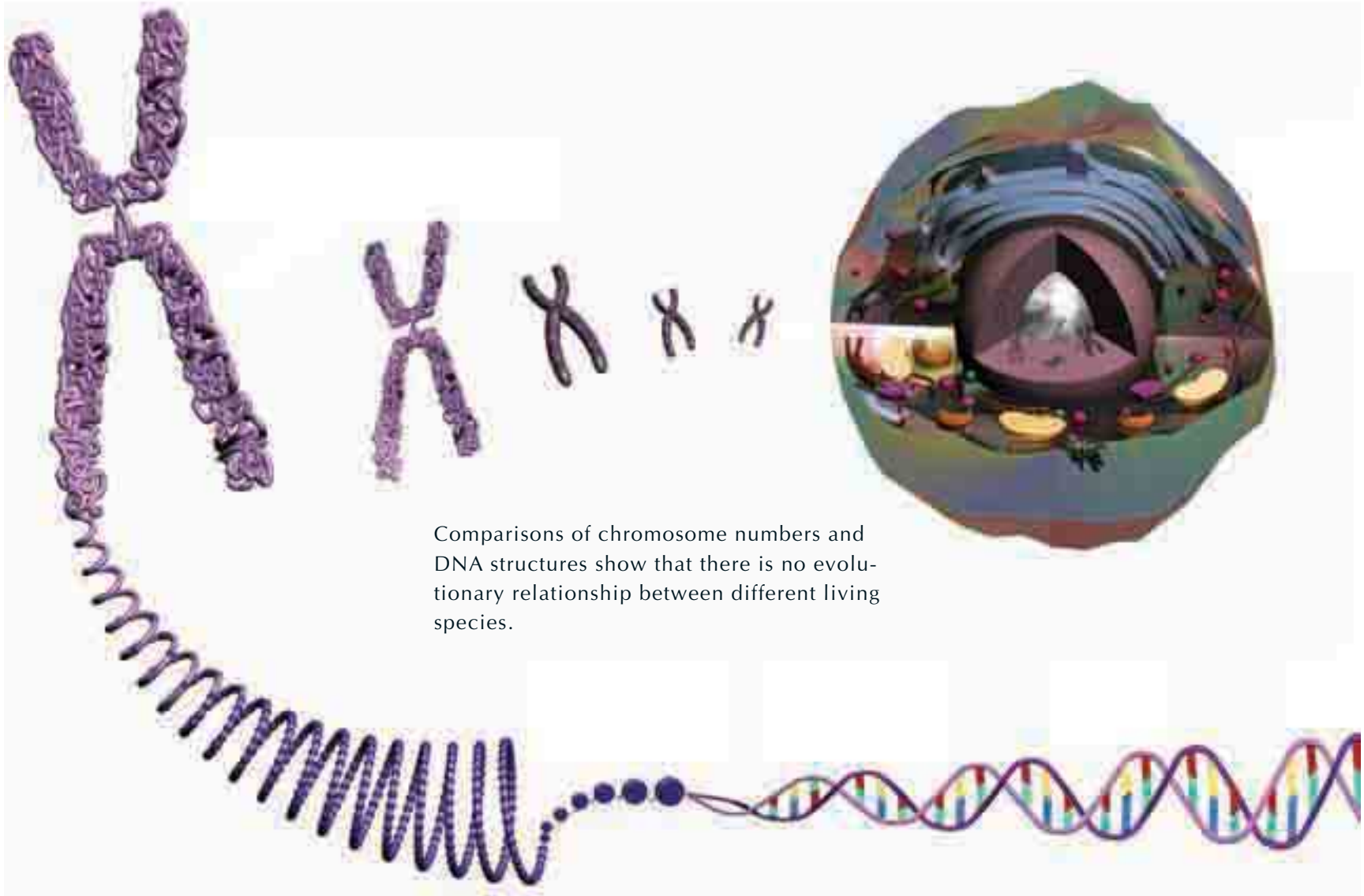
On closer examination, William Fix is saying that evolutionist claims regarding "pentadactylism homology" appeared in old textbooks, but that the claims were abandoned after molecular evidence emerged. But, some evolutionist sources still continue to put it forward as major evidence for evolution.

The Invalidity of Molecular Homology

Evolutionists' advancement of homology as evidence for evolution is invalid not only at the morphological level, but also at the molecular level. Evolutionists say that the DNA codes, or the corresponding protein structures, of different living species are similar, and that this similarity is evidence that these living species have evolved from common ancestors, or else from each other. For example, it is regularly stated in the evolutionist literature that "there is a great similarity between the DNA of a human and that of an ape," and this similarity is presented as a proof for **the evolutionist claim that there is an evolutionary relationship between man and ape.**

We must make it clear from the start that it is perfectly natural that living creatures on the earth should possess very similar DNA structures. Living things' basic life processes are the same, and since human beings possess a living body, they cannot be expected to have a different DNA structure to other creatures. Like other creatures, human beings develop by consuming carbohydrates, lipids, and proteins, oxygen circulates through the blood in their bodies, and energy is produced every second in each of their cells by the use of this oxygen.

For this reason, the fact that living things possess genetic similarities is no proof of the evolutionist claim that they evolved from a common ancestor. If evolutionists want to prove their theory of evolution from a common ancestor, then they have to show that creatures alleged to be each other's common ancestors have a



Comparisons of chromosome numbers and DNA structures show that there is no evolutionary relationship between different living species.

direct line of descent in their molecular structures; in fact, however, as we shall shortly be examining, there have been no concrete discoveries showing any such thing.

Let us first of all take the matter of "the similarity between human and chimpanzee DNA." The latest studies on this issue have revealed that evolutionist propaganda about a "98 %" or "99 %" similarity between man and chimp is totally erroneous.

If a slightly wider study is made of this subject, it can be seen that the DNA of much more surprising creatures resembles that of man. One of these similarities is between man and worms of the nematode phylum. For example, genetic analyses published in *New Scientist* have revealed that "**nearly 75% of human genes have some counterpart in nematodes**—millimeter-long soil-dwelling worms."[256] This definitely does not mean that there is only a 25% difference between man and these worms! According to the family tree made by evolutionists, the *Chordata* phylum, in which man is included, and the *Nematoda* phylum were different to each other even 530 million years ago.

This situation clearly reveals that the similarity between the DNA strands of these two different categories of life is no evidence for the claim that these creatures evolved from a common ancestor.

In fact, when the results of DNA analyses from different species and classes are compared, it is seen that the sequences clearly do not agree with any evolutionist family tree. According to the evolutionist thesis, living things must have undergone a progressive increase in complexity, and, parallel to this, it is to be expected that the number of genes, which make up their genetic data, should also gradually increase. But the data obtained show that this thesis is the work of fantasy.

The Russian scientist Theodosius Dobzhansky, one of the best-known theoreticians of evolution, once stated that this irregular relationship between living things and their DNA is a great problem that evolution cannot explain:

> More complex organisms generally have more DNA per cell than do simpler ones, but this rule has conspicuous exceptions. Man is nowhere near the top of the list, being exceeded by Amphiuma (an amphibian), Protopterus (a lungfish), and even ordinary frogs and toads. Why this should be so has long been a puzzle.[257]

Other comparisons on the molecular level produce other examples of inconsistency which render evolutionist views meaningless. When the **protein strands** of various living things are analysed in a laboratory, results emerge which are totally unexpected from the evolutionists' point of view, and some of which are utterly astounding. For example, the cytochrome-C protein in man differs by 14 amino acids from that in a horse, but by only eight from that in a kangaroo. When the same strand is examined, turtles appear closer to man than to a reptile such as the rattlesnake. When this situation is viewed from the evolutionist point of view, a meaningless result will emerge, such as that turtles are more closely related to man than they are to snakes.

For instance, chickens and sea snakes differ by 17 amino acids in 100 codons and horses and sharks by 16, which is a greater difference than that between dogs and worm flies, which belong to different phyla even, and which differ by only 15 amino acids.

Similar facts have been discovered with respect to hemoglobin. The hemoglobin protein found in human beings differs from that found in lemurs by 20 amino acids, but from that in pigs by only 14. The situation is more or less the same for other proteins.[258]

This being the case, evolutionists should arrive at the conclusion that, in evolutionary terms, man is more closely related to the kangaroo than to the horse, or to the pig than to the lemur. But these results conflict with all the "evolutionary family tree" plans that have so far been accepted. Protein similarities continue to produce astounding surprises. For example:

> Adrian Friday and Martin Bishop of Cambridge have analyzed the available protein sequence data for tetrapods… To their surprise, in nearly all cases, **man (the mammal) and chicken (the bird) were paired off as closest relatives**, with the crocodile as next nearest relative…[259]

Again, when these similarities are approached from the point of view of evolutionist logic, they lead us to the ridiculous conclusion that man's closest evolutionary relative is the chicken. Paul Erbrich stresses the fact that molecular analyses produce results that show very different groups of living thing to be closely related in this way:

> Proteins with nearly the same structure and function (homologous proteins) are found in increasing numbers in phylogenetically different, even very distinct taxa (e.g.,hemoglobins in vertebrates, in some invertebrates, and even in certain plants).[260]

Dr. Christian Schwabe, a biochemical researcher from the University of South Carolina's Faculty of Medicine, is a scientist who spent years trying to find evidence for evolution in the molecular field. He first tried to establish evolutionary relationships between living things by carrying out studies on proteins such as insulin and relaxin. But Schwabe has several times been forced to admit that he has not been able to come by any evidence for evolution in his studies. He says the following in an article in *Science*:

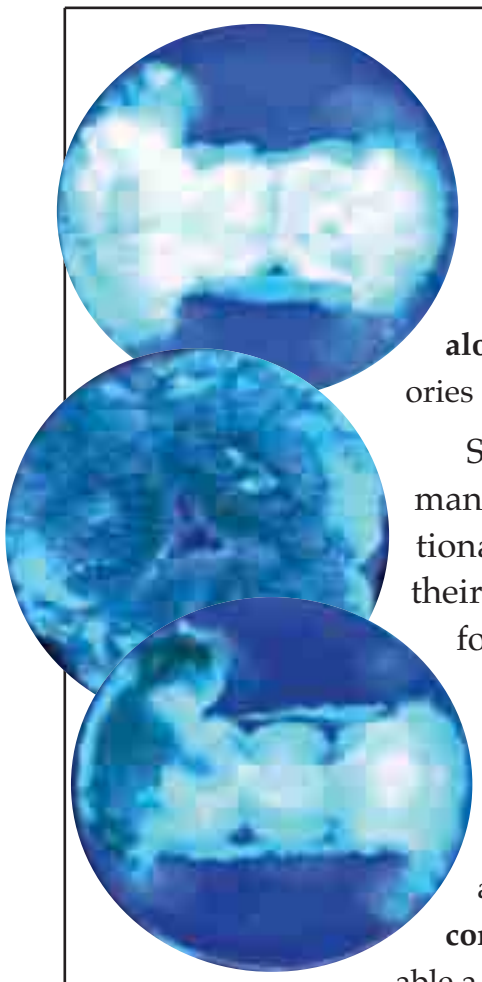
> Molecular evolution is about to be accepted as a method superior to paleontology for the discovery of evolutionary relationships. As a molecular evolutionist I should be elated. Instead **it seems disconcerting that many exceptions exist to the orderly progression of species** as determined by molecular homologies: so many in fact that I think the exception, the quirks, may carry the more important message.[261]

Schwabe's studies on relaxins produced rather interesting results:

> Against this background of high variability between relaxins from purportedly closely related species, **the relaxins of pig and whale are all but identical.** The molecules derived from rats, guinea-pigs, man and pigs are as distant from each other (approximately 55%) as all are from the elasmobranch's relaxin. ...**Insulin, however, brings man and pig phylogenetically closer together** than chimpanzee and man.[262]

Schwabe was faced by the same realities when he compared the arrangements of other proteins besides insulin and relaxin. Schwabe has this to say about these other proteins that constitute exceptions to the orderly molecular development proposed by evolutionists:

> The relaxin and insulin families do not stand alone as exceptions to the orderly interpretation of molecular evolution in conventional monophyletic terms. It is instructive to look at additional **examples of purportedly anom-**



On the molecular level no organism is the "ancestor" of another, or more "primitive" or "advanced" than another.

alous protein evolution and note that the explanations permissible under the molecular clock theories cover a range of *ad hoc* explanations apparently limited only by imagination.[263]

Schwabe reveals that the comparison of the arrangement of lysosomes, cytochromes, and many hormones and amino acids show "unexpected results and anomalies" from the evolutionary point of view. Based on all this evidence, Schwabe maintains that all proteins had their present forms right from the start, undergoing no evolution, and that no intermediate form has been found between molecules, in the same way as with fossils.

Concerning these findings in the field of molecular biology, Dr. Michael Denton comments:

> Each class at a molecular level is unique, isolated and unlinked by intermediates. Thus, molecules, like fossils, have failed to provide the elusive intermediates so long sought by evolutionary biology… **At a molecular level, no organism is "ancestral" or "primitive" or "advanced" compared with its relatives…** There is little doubt that if this molecular evidence had been available a century ago… the idea of organic evolution might never have been accepted.[264]

The "Tree of Life" is Collapsing

In the 1990s, research into the genetic codes of living things worsened the quandary faced by the theory of evolution in this regard. In these experiments, instead of the earlier comparisons that were limited to protein sequences, "ribosomal RNA" (rRNA) sequences were compared. From these findings, evolutionist scientists sought to establish an "evolutionary tree." However, they were disappointed by the results.

According to a 1999 article by French biologists Hervé Philippe and Patrick Forterre, "with more and more sequences available, it turned out that most protein phylogenies contradict each other as well as the rRNA tree."[265]

Besides rRNA comparisons, the DNA codes in the genes of living things were also compared, but the results have been the opposite of the "tree of life" presupposed by the theory of evolution. Molecular biologists James A. Lake, Ravi Jain and Maria C. Rivera elaborated on this in an article in 1999:

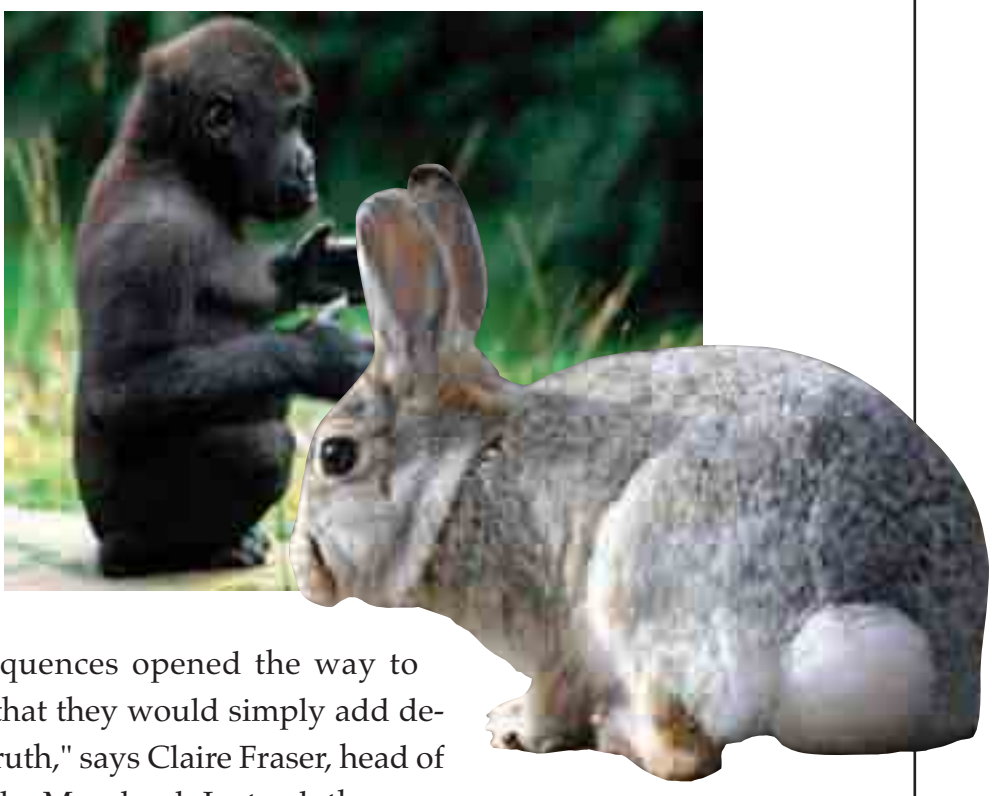
> …[S]cientists started analyzing a variety of genes from different organisms and found that their relationship to each other contradicted the evolutionary tree of life derived from rRNA analysis alone.[266]

Neither the comparisons that have been made of proteins, nor those of rRNAs or of genes, confirm the premises of the theory of evolution. Carl Woese, a highly reputed biologist from the University of Illinois, admits that the concept of "phylogeny" has lost its meaning in the face of molecular findings in this way:

> No consistent organismal phylogeny has emerged from the many individual protein phylogenies so far produced. Phylogenetic incongruities can be seen everywhere in the universal tree, from its root to the major branchings within and among the various [groups] to the makeup of the primary groupings themselves.[267]

The fact that results of molecular comparisons are not in favor of, but rather opposed to, the theory of evolution is also admitted in an article called "Is it Time to Uproot the Tree of Life?" published in *Science* in 1999. This article by Elizabeth Pennisi states that the genetic analyses and comparisons carried out by Darwinist biologists in order to shed light on the "tree of life" actually yielded directly opposite results, and goes on to say that "new data are muddying the evolutionary picture":

> A year ago, biologists looking over newly sequenced genomes from more than a dozen microorganisms thought these data might support the accepted plot lines of life's early history. But what they saw confounded them. Comparisons of the genomes then available not only didn't clarify the picture of how life's major groupings evolved, they confused it. And now, with an additional eight microbial sequences in hand, the situation has gotten



Comparisons that have been made of proteins, rRNA and genes reveal that creatures which are allegedly close relatives according to the theory of evolution are actually totally distinct from each other. Various studies grouped rabbits with primates instead of rodents, and cows with whales instead of horses.

> even more confusing.... Many evolutionary biologists had thought they could roughly see the beginnings of life's three kingdoms... When full DNA sequences opened the way to comparing other kinds of genes, researchers expected that they would simply add detail to this tree. But "nothing could be further from the truth," says Claire Fraser, head of The Institute for Genomic Research (TIGR) in Rockville, Maryland. Instead, the comparisons have yielded many versions of the tree of life that differ from the rRNA tree and conflict with each other as well...[268]

In short, as molecular biology advances, the homology concept loses more ground. Comparisons that have been made of proteins, rRNAs and genes reveal that creatures which are allegedly close relatives according to the theory of evolution are actually totally distinct from each other. A 1996 study using 88 protein sequences grouped rabbits with primates instead of rodents; a 1998 analysis of 13 genes in 19 animal species placed sea urchins among the chordates; and another 1998 study based on 12 proteins put cows closer to whales than to horses.

As life is investigated on a molecular basis, the homology hypotheses of the evolutionary theory collapse one by one. Molecular biologist Jonathan Wells sums up the situation in 2000 in this way:

> Inconsistencies among trees based on different molecules, and the bizarre trees that result from some molecular analyses, have now plunged molecular phylogeny into a crisis.[269]

But in that case what kind of scientific explanation can be given for similar structures in living things? The answer to that question was given before Darwin's theory of evolution came to dominate the world of science. Men of science such as Carl Linnaeus and Richard Owen, who first raised the question of similar organs in living creatures, saw these organs as examples of **"common creation."** In other words, similar organs or similar genes resemble each other not because they have evolved by chance from a common ancestor, but because they have been created to perform a particular function.

Modern scientific discoveries show that the claim that similarities in living things are due to descent from a "common ancestor" is not valid, and that the only rational explanation for such similarities is "common creation."

IMMUNITY, "VESTIGIAL ORGANS" AND EMBRYOLOGY

In the preceding sections, we examined the inconsistencies and difficulties the theory of evolution finds itself in in the fields of paleontology and molecular biology in the light of scientific proof and discoveries. In this chapter, we shall be considering some biological facts presented as evidence for the theory in evolutionist sources. In contrast to widespread belief, these facts show that there is actually no scientific discovery that supports the theory of evolution.

Bacterial Resistance to Antibiotics

One of the biological concepts that evolutionists try to present as evidence for their theory is the resistance of bacteria to antibiotics. Many evolutionist sources mention antibiotic resistance as "an example of the development of living things by advantageous mutations." A similar claim is also made for the insects which build immunity to insecticides such as DDT.

However, evolutionists are mistaken on this subject too.

Antibiotics are "killer molecules" that are produced by microorganisms to fight other microorganisms. The first antibiotic was penicillin, discovered by Alexander Fleming in 1928. Fleming realized that mould produced a molecule that killed the *Staphylococcus* bacterium, and this discovery marked a turning point in the world of medicine. Antibiotics derived from microorganisms were used against bacteria and the results were successful.

Soon, something new was discovered. Bacteria build immunity to antibiotics over time. The mechanism works like this: A large proportion of the bacteria that are subjected to antibiotics die, but some others, which are not affected by that antibiotic, replicate rapidly and soon make up the whole population. Thus, the entire population becomes immune to antibiotics.

Evolutionists try to present this as "the evolution of bacteria by adapting to conditions."

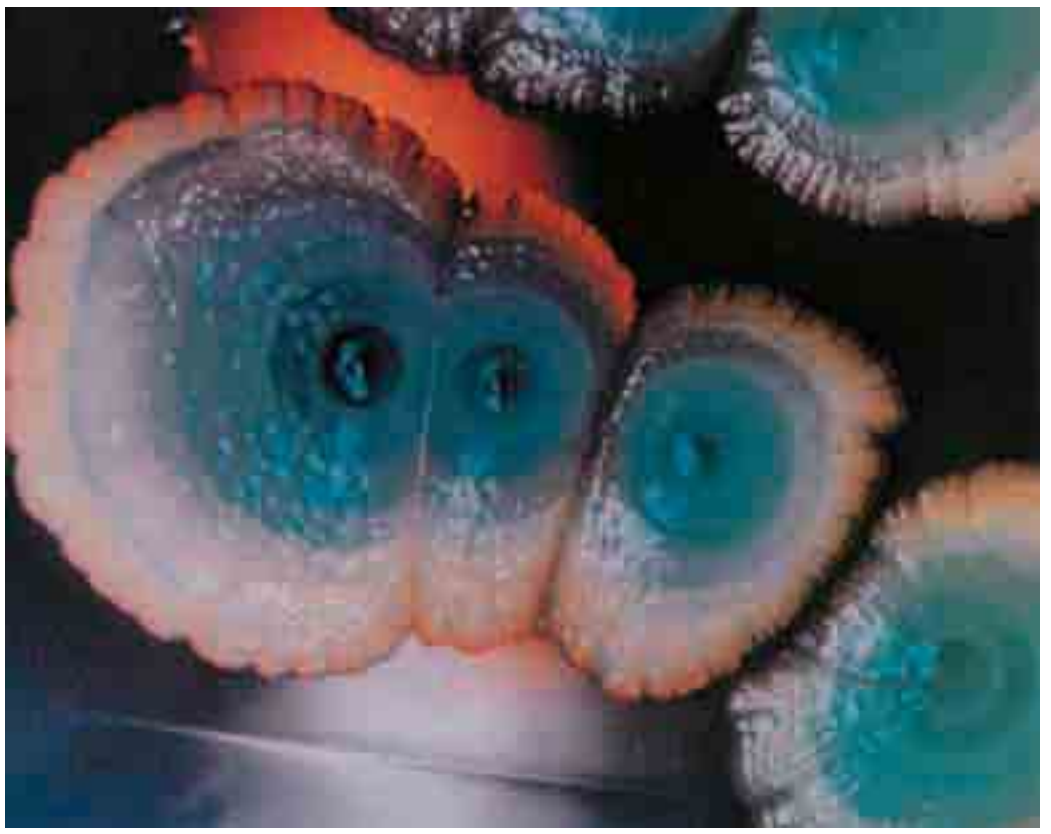
The truth, however, is very different from this superficial evolutionary interpretation. One of the scientists who has done the most detailed research into this subject is the Israeli biophysicist Lee Spetner, who is also known for his book *Not by Chance* published in 1997. Spetner maintains that the immunity of bacteria comes about by two different mechanisms, but neither of them constitutes evidence for the theory of evolution. These two mechanisms are:

1) The transfer of resistance genes already extant in bacteria.

2) The building of resistance as a result of losing genetic data because of mutation.

Professor Spetner explains the first mechanism in an article published in 2001:

> Some microorganisms are endowed with genes that grant resistance to these antibiotics. This resistance can take the



Bacteria quickly become immune to antibiotics by transferring their resistance genes to one another. The picture to the side shows a colony of *E. coli* bacteria.

form of degrading the antibiotic molecule or of ejecting it from the cell... [T]he organisms having these genes can transfer them to other bacteria making them resistant as well. Although the resistance mechanisms are specific to a particular antibiotic, most pathogenic bacteria have... succeeded in accumulating several sets of genes granting them resistance to a variety of antibiotics.[270]

Spetner then goes on to say that this is not "evidence for evolution":

> The acquisition of antibiotic resistance in this manner... is not the kind that can serve as a prototype for the mutations needed to account for Evolution… The genetic changes that could illustrate the theory must not only add information to the bacterium's genome, they must add new information to the biocosm. The horizontal transfer of genes only spreads around genes that are already in some species.[271]

So, we cannot talk of any evolution here, because no new genetic information is produced: genetic information that already exists is simply transferred between bacteria.

The second type of immunity, which comes about as a result of mutation, is not an example of evolution either. Spetner writes:

> ... [A] microorganism can sometimes acquire resistance to an antibiotic through a random substitution of a single nucleotide... Streptomycin, which was discovered by Selman Waksman and Albert Schatz and first reported in 1944, is an antibiotic against which bacteria can acquire resistance in this way. But although the mutation they undergo in the process is beneficial to the microorganism in the presence of streptomycin, it cannot serve as a prototype for the kind of mutations needed by NDT [Neo-Darwinian Theory]. The type of mutation that grants resistance to streptomycin is manifest in the ribosome and degrades its molecular match with the antibiotic molecule.[272]

In his book *Not by Chance*, Spetner likens this situation to the disturbance of the key-lock relationship. Streptomycin, just like a key that perfectly fits in a lock, clutches on to the ribosome of a bacterium and inactivates it. Mutation, on the other hand, decomposes the ribosome, thus preventing streptomycin from holding on to the ribosome. Although this is interpreted as "bacteria developing immunity against streptomycin," this is not a benefit for the bacteria but rather a loss for it. Spetner writes:

> It turns out that this degradation is a loss of specificity and therefore a loss of information. The main point is that Evolution… cannot be achieved by mutations of this sort, no matter how many of them there are. Evolution cannot be built by accumulating mutations that only degrade specificity.[273]

To sum up, a mutation impinging on a bacterium's ribosome makes that bacterium resistant to streptomycin. The reason for this is the "decomposition" of the ribosome by mutation. That is, no new genetic information is added to the bacterium. On the contrary, the structure of the ribosome is decomposed, that is to say, the bacterium becomes "disabled." (Also, it has been discovered that the ribosome of the mutated bacterium is less functional than that of a normal bacterium.) Since this "disability" prevents the antibiotic from attaching onto the ribosome, "antibiotic resistance" develops.

Finally, there is no example of mutation that "develops the genetic information." Evolutionists, who want to present antibiotic resistance as evidence for evolution, treat the issue in a very superficial way and are thus mistaken.

The same situation holds true for the immunity that insects develop to DDT and similar insecticides. In most of these instances, immunity genes that already exist are used. The evolutionary biologist Francisco Ayala admits this fact, saying, "The genetic variants required for resistance to the most diverse kinds of pesticides were apparently present in every one of the populations exposed to these man-made compounds."[274] Some other examples explained by mutation, just as with the ribosome mutation mentioned above, are phenomena that cause "genetic information deficit" in insects.

In this case, it cannot be claimed that the immunity mechanisms in bacteria and insects constitute evidence for the theory of evolution. That is because the theory of evolution is based on the assertion that living things develop through mutations. However, Spetner explains that neither antibiotic immunity nor any other biological phenomena indicate such an example of mutation:

> The mutations needed for macroevolution have never been observed. No random mutations that could represent the mutations required by Neo-Darwinian Theory that have been examined on the molecular level have added any information. The question I address is: Are the mutations that have been observed the kind the theory needs for support? The answer turns out to be NO![275]

The Myth of Vestigial Organs

For a long time, the concept of "vestigial organs" appeared frequently in evolutionist literature as "evidence" of evolution. Eventually, it was silently put to rest when this was proved to be invalid. But some evolutionists still believe in it, and from time to time someone will try to advance "vestigial organs" as important evidence of evolution.

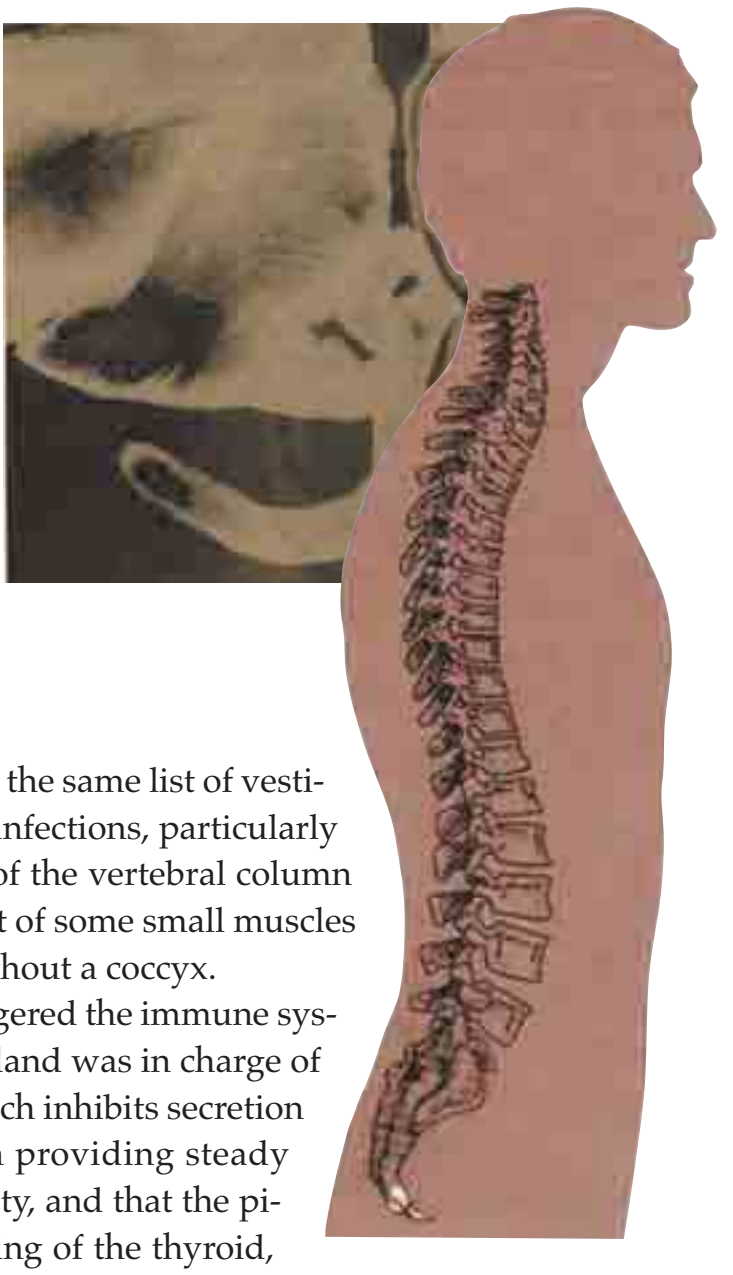
The notion of "vestigial organs" was first put forward a century ago. As evolutionists would have it, there existed in the bodies of some creatures a number of non-functional organs. These had been inherited from progenitors and had gradually become vestigial from lack of use.

The whole assumption is quite unscientific, and is based entirely on insufficient knowledge. These "non-functional organs" were in fact organs whose "functions had not yet been discovered." The best indication of this was the gradual yet substantial decrease in evolutionists' long list of vestigial organs. S. R. Scadding, an evolutionist himself, concurred with this fact in his article "Can vestigial organs constitute evidence for evolution?" published in the journal *Evolutionary Theory*:

> Since it is not possible to unambiguously identify useless structures, and since the structure of the argument used is not scientifically valid, I conclude that 'vestigial organs' provide no special evidence for the theory of evolution.[276]

The list of vestigial organs that was made by the German Anatomist R. Wiedersheim in 1895 included approximately 100 organs, including the appendix and coccyx. As science progressed, it was discovered that all of the organs in Wiedersheim's list in fact had very important functions. For instance, it was discovered that the appendix, which was supposed to be a "vestigial organ," was in fact a lymphoid organ that fought infections in the body. This fact was made clear in 1997:

> Other bodily organs and tissues—the thymus, liver, spleen, appendix, bone marrow, and small collections of lymphatic tissue such as the tonsils in the throat and Peyer's patch in the small intestine—are also part of the lymphatic system. They too help the body fight infection.[277]



The appendix (right), which evolutionists thought to be a vestigial organ, has now been understood to play an important part in the body's immune system. The coccyx at the lower end of the vertebral column is also not a vestigial organ but provides an attachment for our pelvic organs so that they will not collapse.

It was also discovered that the tonsils, which were included in the same list of vestigial organs, had a significant role in protecting the throat against infections, particularly until adolescence. It was found that the coccyx at the lower end of the vertebral column supports the bones around the pelvis and is the convergence point of some small muscles and for this reason, it would not be possible to sit comfortably without a coccyx.

In the years that followed, it was realized that the thymus triggered the immune system in the human body by activating the T cells, that the pineal gland was in charge of the secretion of some important hormones such as melatonin, which inhibits secretion of luteinizing hormone, that the thyroid gland was effective in providing steady growth in babies and children and in metabolism and body activity, and that the pituitary gland controlled skeletal growth and the proper functioning of the thyroid, adrenals, and reproductive glands. All of these were once considered to be "vestigial organs." Finally, the semi-lunar fold in the eye, which was referred to as a vestigial organ by Darwin, has been found in fact to be in charge of cleansing and lubricating the eyeball.

There was a very important logical error in the evolutionist claim regarding vestigial organs. As we have just seen, this claim was that the vestigial organs in living things were inherited from their ancestors. However, some of the alleged "vestigial" organs are not found in the species alleged to be the ancestors of human beings! For example, the appendix does not exist in some ape species that are said to be ancestors of man. The famous biologist H. Enoch, who challenged the theory of vestigial organs, expressed this logical error as follows:

> Apes possess an appendix, whereas their less immediate relatives, the lower apes, do not; but it appears again among the still lower mammals such as the opossum. How can the evolutionists account for this?[278]

Beside all of this, the claim that an organ which is not used atrophies and disappears over time carries a logical inconsistency within it. Darwin was aware of this inconsistency, and made the following confession in *The Origin of Species*:

> There remains, however, this difficulty. After an organ has ceased being used, and has become in consequence much reduced, how can it be still further reduced in size until the merest vestige is left; and how can it be finally quite obliterated? It is scarcely possible that disuse can go on producing any further effect after the organ has once been rendered functionless. Some additional explanation is here requisite which I cannot give.[279]

Simply put, the scenario of vestigial organs put forward by evolutionists contains a number of serious logical flaws, and has in any case been proven to be scientifically untrue. There exists not one inherited vestigial organ in the human body.

Yet Another Blow To "Vestigial Organs": The Leg of the Horse

The latest blow to the myth of vestigial organs comes from a recent study on the leg of the horse. In an article in the 20-27 December 2001 issue of the journal *Nature*, titled "Biomechanics: Damper for bad vibrations," it is noted that "Some muscle fibres in the legs of horses seem to be evolutionary leftovers with no function. But in fact they may act to damp damaging vibrations generated in the leg as the horse runs." The article reads as follows:

> Horses and camels have muscles in their legs with tendons more than 600 millimetres long connected to muscle fibres less than 6 millimetres long. Such short muscles can change length only by a few millimetres as the animal moves, and seem unlikely to be of much use to large mammals. The tendons function as passive springs, and it has been assumed that the short muscle fibres are redundant, the remnants of longer fibres that have lost their function over the course of evolution. But Wilson and colleagues argue… that these fibres might protect bones and tendons from potentially damaging vibrations….
>
> Their experiments show that short muscle fibers can damp the damaging vibrations following the impact of a foot on the ground. When the foot of a running animal hits the ground, the impact sets the leg vibrating; the frequency of the vibrations is relatively high—for example, 30–40 Hz in horses—so many cycles of vibration would occur while the foot was on the ground if there were no damping.
>
> The vibrations might cause damage, because bone and tendon are susceptible to fatigue failure. Fatigue in bones and tendons is the accumulation of damage resulting from repeated application of stresses. Bone fatigue is responsible for the stress fractures suffered by both human athletes and racehorses, and tendon fatigue may explain at least some cases of tendonitis. Wilson *et al.* suggest that the very short muscle fibres protect both bones and tendons from fatigue damage by damping out vibrations…[280]

In short, a closer look at the anatomy of the horse revealed that the structures that have been considered as nonfunctional by evolutionists have very important functions.

In other words, scientific progress demonstrated that what was considered to be evidence for evolution is in fact evidence for creation. Evolutionists should be objective and evaluate scientific findings reasonably. *The Nature* article comments as follows:

> Wilson et al. have found an important role for a muscle that seemed to be the relic of a structure that had lost its function in the course of evolution. Their work makes us wonder whether other vestiges (such as the human appendix) are as useless as they seem.[281]

This is not surprising. The more we learn about nature, the more we see the evidence for creation. As Michael Behe notes, "the conclusion of design comes not from what we do not know, but from what we have learned over the past 50 years."[282] And Darwinism turns out to be an argument from ignorance.

The Recapitulation Misconception

What used to be called the "recapitulation theory" has long been eliminated from scientific literature, but it is still being presented as a scientific reality by some evolutionist publications. The term "recapitulation" is a condensation of the dictum "ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny," put forward by the evolutionary biologist Ernst Haeckel at the end of the nineteenth century.

This theory of Haeckel's postulates that living embryos re-experience the evolutionary process that their pseudo-ancestors underwent. He theorized that during its development in its mother's womb, the human embryo first displayed the characteristics of a fish, and then those of a reptile, and finally those of a human.

It has since been proven that this theory is completely bogus. It is now known that the "gills" that supposedly appear in the early stages of the human embryo are in fact the initial phases of the middle-ear canal, parathyroid, and thymus. That part of the embryo that was likened to the "egg yolk pouch" turns out to be a pouch that produces blood for the infant. The part that was identified as a "tail" by Haeckel and his followers is in fact the backbone, which resembles a tail only because it takes shape before the legs do.

These are universally acknowledged facts in the scientific world, and are accepted even by evolutionists themselves. Two leading Darwinists, George Gaylord Simpson and W. Beck have admitted:

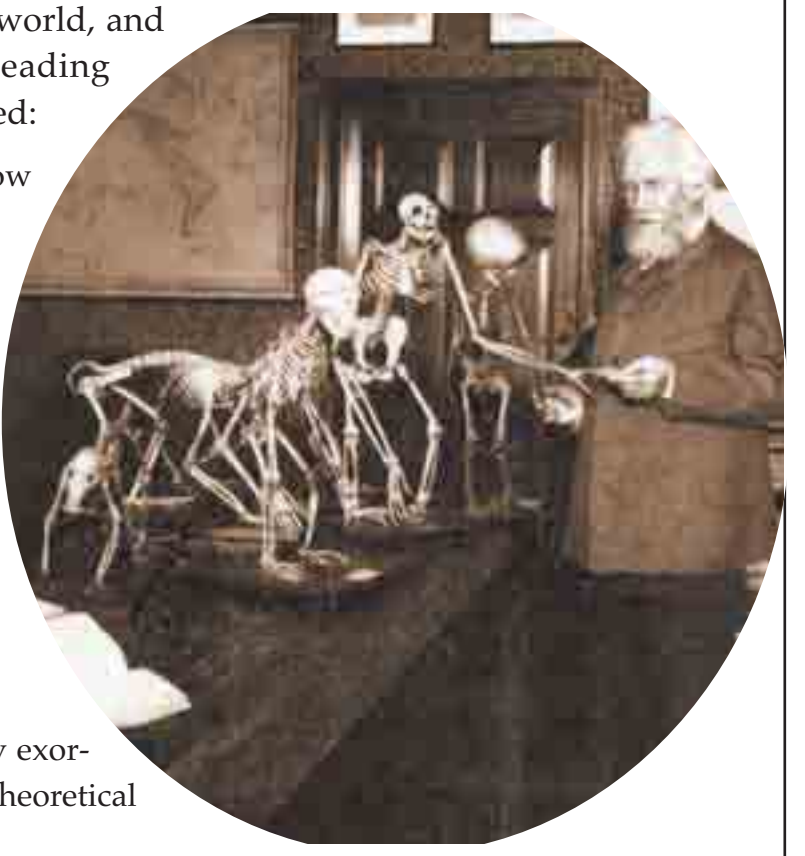
> Haeckel misstated the evolutionary principle involved. It is now firmly established that ontogeny does not repeat phylogeny.[283]

The following was written in an article in *New Scientist* dated October 16, 1999:

> [Haeckel] called this the **biogenetic law**, and the idea became popularly known as recapitulation. In fact Haeckel's strict law was soon shown to be incorrect. For instance, **the early human embryo never has functioning gills like a fish, and never passes through stages that look like an adult reptile or monkey**.[284]

In an article published in *American Scientist*, we read:

> Surely the biogenetic law is as dead as a doornail. It was finally exorcised from biology textbooks in the fifties. As a topic of serious theoretical inquiry it was extinct in the twenties…[285]



With his faked embryo drawings, Ernst Haeckel deceived the world of science for a century.

Another interesting aspect of "recapitulation" was Ernst Haeckel himself, a faker who falsified his drawings in order to support the theory he advanced. Haeckel's forgeries purported to show that fish and human embryos resembled one another. When he was caught out, the only defense he offered was that other evolutionists had committed similar offences:

> After this compromising confession of 'forgery' I should be obliged to consider myself condemned and annihilated if I had not the consolation of seeing side by side with me in the prisoner's dock hundreds of fellow - culprits, among them many of the most trusted observers and most esteemed biologists. The great majority of all the diagrams in the best biological textbooks, treatises and journals would incur in the same degree the charge of 'forgery,' for all of them are inexact, and are more or less doctored, schematised and constructed.[286]

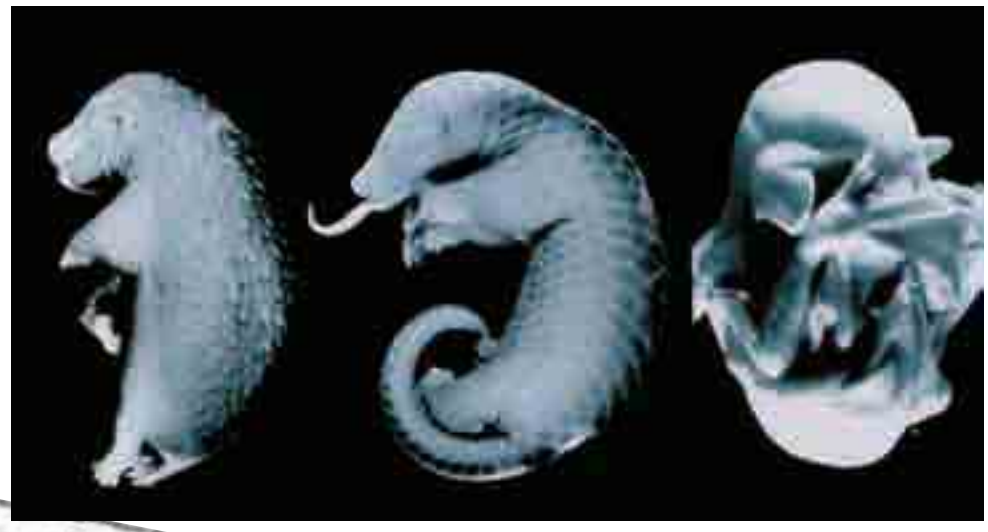
In the September 5, 1997, edition of the well-known scientific journal *Science*, an article was published revealing that Haeckel's embryo drawings were the product of a deception. The article, called **"Haeckel's Embryos: Fraud Rediscovered,"** had this to say:

> The impression they [Haeckel's drawings] give, that the embryos are exactly alike, is wrong, says Michael Richardson, an embryologist at St. George's Hospital Medical School in London… So he and his colleagues did their own comparative study, reexamining and photographing embryos roughly matched by species and age with those Haeckel drew. Lo and behold, **the embryos "often looked surprisingly different**," Richardson reports in the August issue of *Anatomy and Embryology*.[287]

Science explained that, in order to be able to show the embryos as similar, Haeckel deliberately removed some organs from his drawings or else added imaginary ones. Later in this same article, the following information was revealed:

> Not only did Haeckel add or omit features, Richardson and his colleagues report, but he also fudged the scale to exaggerate similarities among species, even when there were 10-fold differences in size. Haeckel further blurred differences by neglecting to name the species in most cases, as if one representative was accurate for an entire group of animals. In reality, Richardson and his colleagues note, **even closely related embryos such as those of fish vary quite a bit in their appearance and developmental pathway.** "It (Haeckel's drawings) looks like it's turning out to be **one of the most famous fakes in biology**," Richardson concludes.[288]

Observations in recent years have revealed that embryos of different species do not resemble each other, as Haeckel had attempted to show. The great differences between the mammal, reptile and bat embryos to the side are a clear instance of this.





DEVELOPMENTAL BIOLOGY

Haeckel's Embryos: Fraud Rediscovered

RESEARCH NEWS

Ring Laser Senses Earth's Spin

In its September 5, 1997, issue, the famous journal *Science* published an article revealing that Haeckel's embryo drawings had been falsified. The article described how the embryos were in fact very different from one another.

The *Science* article goes on to discuss how Haeckel's confessions on this subject were covered up from the beginning of the last century, and how the fake drawings began to be presented in textbooks as scientific fact:

Haeckel's **confession got lost** after his drawings were subsequently used in a 1901 book called *Darwin and After Darwin* and reproduced widely in English language biology texts.[289]

In short, the fact that Haeckel's drawings were falsified had already emerged in 1901, but the whole world of science continued to be deceived by them for a century.

THE ORIGIN OF PLANTS

Life on earth is divided into five (or sometimes six) kingdoms by scientists. We have so far concentrated mainly on the greatest kingdom, that of animals. In the preceding chapters, we considered the origin of life itself, studying proteins, genetic information, cell structure and bacteria, issues that are related with two other kingdoms, *Prokaryotae* and *Protista*. But at this point there is another important matter we need to concentrate on—the origin of the plant kingdom *(Plantae).*

We find the same picture in the origin of plants as we met when examining the origin of animals. Plants possess exceedingly complex structures, and it is not possible for these to come about by chance effects and for them to evolve into one another. The fossil record shows that the different classes of plants emerged all of a sudden in the world, each with its own particular characteristics, and with no period of evolution behind it.

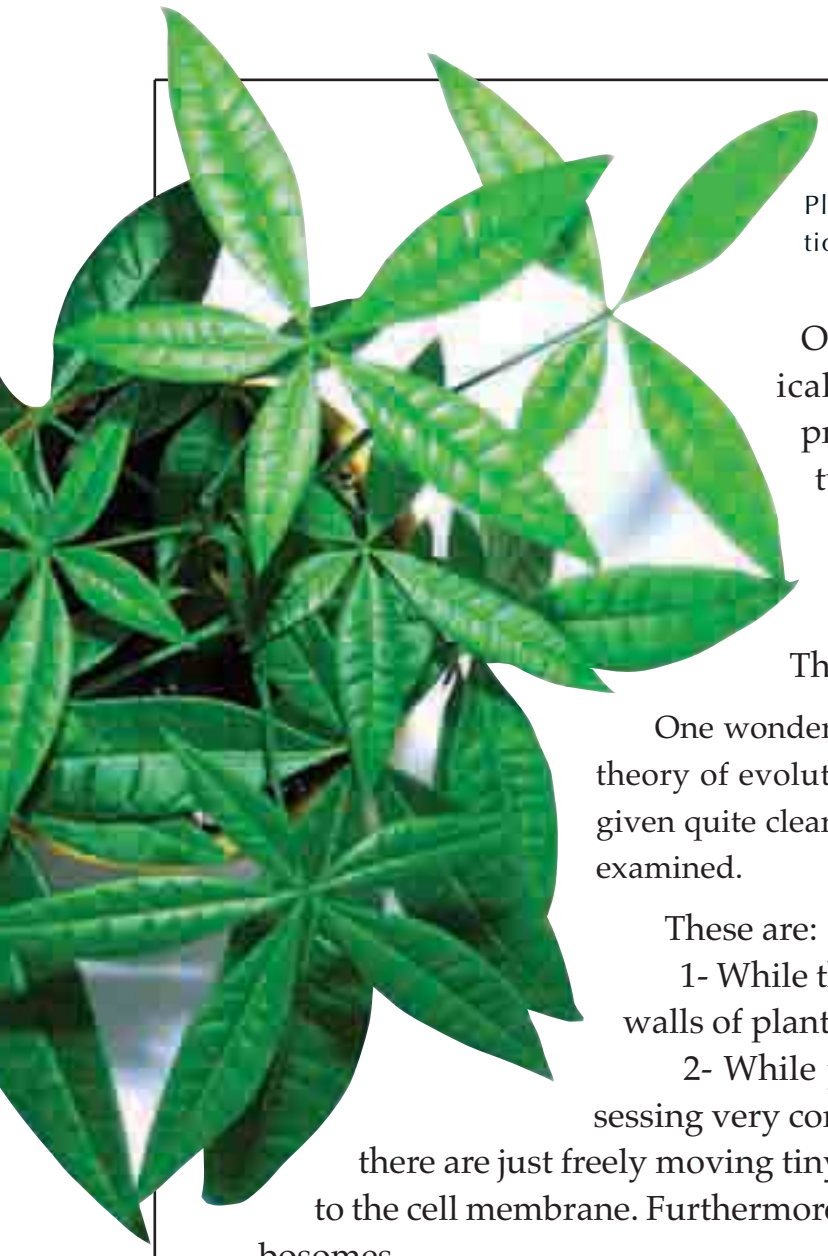
The Origin of the Plant Cell

Like animal cells, plant cells belong to the type known as "eukaryotic." The most distinctive feature of these is that they have a cell nucleus, and the DNA molecule in which their genetic information is encoded lies within this nucleus. On the other hand, some single-celled creatures such as bacteria have no cell nucleus, and the DNA molecule is free inside the cell. This second type of cell is called "prokaryotic." This type of cell structure, with free DNA unconfined within a nucleus, is an ideal design for bacteria, as it makes possible the very important process—from the bacterial point of view—of plasmid transfer (that is, the transfer of DNA from cell to cell).

Because the theory of evolution is obliged to arrange living things in a sequence "from primitive to complex," it assumes that prokaryotic cells are primitive, and that eukaryotic cells evolved from them.

Before moving to the invalidity of this claim, it will be useful to demonstrate that prokaryotic cells are not at all "primitive." A bacterium possesses some 2,000 genes; each gene contains about 1,000 letters (links). This means that the information in a bacterium's DNA is some 200,000 letters long. According to this calculation, the information in the DNA of one bacterium is equivalent to 20 novels, each of 10,000 words.[290] Any change in the information in the DNA code of a bacterium would be so deleterious as to ruin the bacterium's entire working system. As we have seen, a fault in a bacterium's genetic code means that the working system will go wrong—that is, the cell will die.

Alongside this sensitive structure, which defies chance changes, the fact that no "intermediate form" between bacteria and eukaryotic cells has been found makes the evolutionist claim unfounded. For example, the famous Turkish evolutionist Professor Ali Demirsoy confesses the groundlessness of the scenario that bacterial cells evolved into eukaryotic cells, and then into complex organisms made up of these cells:



Plants form the fundamental basis of life on earth. They are an indispensable condition for life, as they provide food and release oxygen to the air.

One of the most difficult stages to be explained in evolution is to scientifically explain how organelles and complex cells developed from these primitive creatures. No transitional form has been found between these two forms. One- and multicelled creatures carry all this complex structure, and no creature or group has yet been found with organelles of a simpler construction in any way, or which are more primitive. In other words, the organelles carried forward have developed just as they are. They have no simple and primitive forms.[291]

One wonders, what is it that encourages Professor Ali Demirsoy, a loyal adherent of the theory of evolution, to make such an open admission? The answer to this question can be given quite clearly when the great structural differences between bacteria and plant cells are examined.

These are:

1- While the walls of bacterial cells are formed of polysaccharide and protein, the walls of plant cells are formed of cellulose, a totally different structure.

2- While plant cells possess many organelles, covered in membranes and possessing very complex structures, bacterial cells lack typical organelles. In bacterial cells there are just freely moving tiny ribosomes. But the ribosomes in plant cells are larger and are attached to the cell membrane. Furthermore, protein synthesis takes place by different means in the two types of ribosomes.

3- The DNA structures in plant and bacterial cells are different.

4- The DNA molecule in plant cells is protected by a double-layered membrane, whereas the DNA in bacterial cells stands free within the cell.

5- The DNA molecule in bacterial cells resembles a closed loop; in other words, it is circular. In plants, the DNA molecule is linear.

6- The DNA molecule in bacterial cells carries information belonging to just one cell, but in plant cells the DNA molecule carries information about the whole plant. For example, all the information about a fruit-bearing tree's roots, stem, leaves, flowers, and fruit are all found separately in the DNA in the nucleus of just one cell.

7- Some species of bacteria are photosynthetic, in other words, they carry out photosynthesis. But unlike plants, in photosynthetic bacteria (*cyanobacteria*, for instance), there is no chloroplast containing chlorophyll and photosynthetic pigments. Rather, these molecules are buried in various membranes all over the cell.

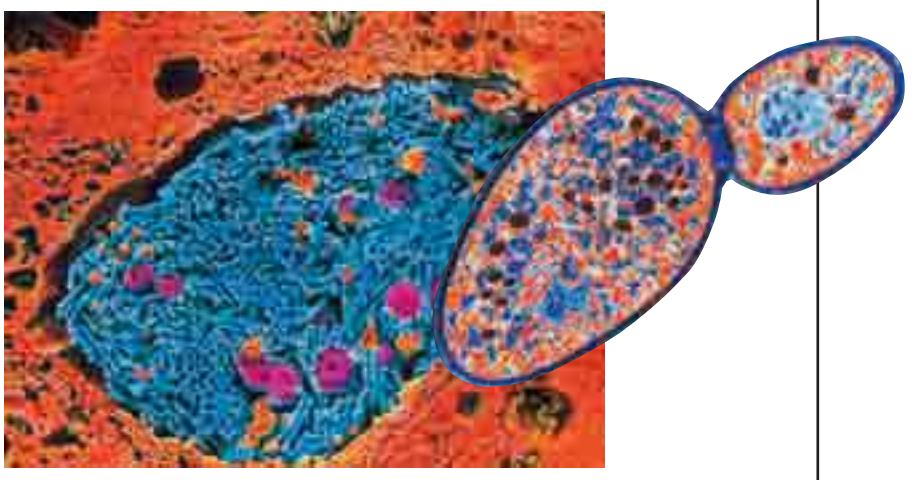
8- The biochemistry of messenger RNA formation in prokaryotic (bacterial) cells and in eukaryotic (including plant and animal) cells are quite different from one another.[292]

Messenger RNA plays a vital role for the cell to live. But although messenger RNA assumes the same vital role in both prokaryotic cells and in eukaryotic cells, their biochemical structures are different. J. Darnell wrote the following in an article published in *Science*:

> The differences in the biochemistry of messenger RNA formation in eukaryotes compared to prokaryotes are so profound as to suggest that sequential prokaryotic to eukaryotic cell evolution seems unlikely.[293]

The structural differences between bacterial and plant cells, of which we have seen a few examples above, lead evolutionist scientists to another dead-end. Although plant and bacterial cells have some aspects in common, most of their structures are quite different from one another. In fact, since there are no membrane-surrounded organelles or a cytoskeleton (the internal network of protein filaments and microtubules) in bacterial cells, the presence of several very complex organelles and cell organization in plant cells totally invalidates the claim that the plant cell evolved from the bacterial cell.

Biologist Ali Demirsoy openly admits this, saying, "Complex cells never developed from primitive cells by a process of evolution."[294]



The evolutionist hypothesis that prokaryotic cells (left) turned into eukaryotic cells over time has no scientific basis to it.

The Endosymbiosis Hypothesis and Its Invalidity

The impossibility of plant cells' having evolved from a bacterial cell has not prevented evolutionary biologists from producing speculative hypotheses. But experiments disprove these.[295] The most popular of these is the "endosymbiosis" hypothesis.

This hypothesis was put forward by Lynn Margulis in 1970 in her book *The Origin of Eukaryotic Cells*. In this book, Margulis claimed that as a result of their communal and parasitic lives, bacterial cells turned into plant and animal cells. According to this theory, plant cells emerged when a photosynthetic bacterium was swallowed by another bacterial cell. The photosynthetic bacterium evolved inside the parent cell into a chloroplast. Lastly, organelles with highly complex structures such as the nucleus, the Golgi apparatus, the endoplasmic reticulum, and ribosomes evolved, in some way or other. Thus, the plant cell was born.

As we have seen, this thesis of the evolutionists is nothing but a work of fantasy. Unsurprisingly, it was criticized by scientists who carried out very important research into the subject on a number of grounds: We can cite D. Lloyd[296], M. Gray and W. Doolittle[297], and R. Raff and H. Mahler as examples of these.

The endosymbiosis hypothesis is based on the fact that the mitochondria of animal cells and the chloroplasts of plant cells contain their own DNA, separate from the DNA in the nucleus of the parent cell. So, on this basis, it is suggested that mitochondria and chloroplasts were once independent, free-living cells. However, when chloroplasts are studied in detail, it can be seen that this claim is inconsistent.

A number of points invalidate the endosymbiosis hypothesis:

1- If chloroplasts, in particular, were once independent cells, then there could only have been one outcome if one were swallowed by a larger cell: namely, it would have been digested by the parent cell and used as food. This must be so, because even if we assume that the parent cell in question took such a cell into itself from the outside by mistake, instead of intentionally ingesting it as food, nevertheless, the digestive enzymes in the parent cell would have destroyed it. Of course, some evolutionists have gotten around this obstacle by saying, "The digestive enzymes had disappeared." But this is a clear contradiction, because if the cell's digestive enzymes had disappeared, then the cell would have died from lack of nutrition.

2- Again, let us assume that all the impossible happened and that the cell which is claimed to have been the ancestor of the chloroplast was swallowed by the parent cell. In this case we are faced with another problem: The blueprints of all the organelles inside the cell are encoded in the DNA. If the parent cell were going to use other cells it swallowed as organelles, then it would be necessary for all of the information about them to be already present and encoded in its DNA. The DNA of the swallowed cells would have to possess information belonging to the parent cell. Not only is such a situation impossible, the two complements of DNA belonging to the parent cell and the swallowed cell would also have to become compatible with each other afterwards, which is also clearly impossible.

3- There is great harmony within the cell which random mutations cannot account for. There are more than just one chloroplast and one mitochondrion in a cell. Their number rises or falls according to the activity level of the cell, just like with other organelles. The existence of DNA in the bodies of these organelles is also of use in reproduction. As the cell divides, all of the numerous chloroplasts divide too, and the cell division happens in a shorter time and more regularly.

4- Chloroplasts are energy generators of absolutely vital importance to the plant cell. If these organelles did not produce energy, many of the cell's functions would not work, which would mean that the cell could not live. These functions, which are so important to the cell, take place with proteins synthesized in the

chloroplasts. But the chloroplasts' own DNA is not enough to synthesize these proteins. The greater part of the proteins are synthesized using the parent DNA in the cell nucleus.[298]

While the situation envisioned by the endosymbiosis hypothesis is occurring through a process of trial and error, what effects would this have on the DNA of the parent cell? As we have seen, any change in a DNA molecule definitely does not result in a gain for that organism; on the contrary, any such mutation would certainly be harmful. In his book *The Roots of Life*, Mahlon B. Hoagland explains the situation:

> You'll recall we learned that almost always a change in an organism's DNA is detrimental to it; that is, it leads to a reduced capacity to survive. By way of analogy, random additions of sentences to the plays of Shakespeare are not likely to improve them! …The principle that DNA changes are harmful by virtue of reducing survival chances applies whether a change in DNA is caused by a mutation or by some foreign genes we deliberately add to it.[299]

The claims put forward by evolutionists are not based on scientific experiments, because no such thing as one bacterium swallowing another one has ever been observed. In his review of a later book by Margulis, *Symbiosis in Cell Evolution*, molecular biologist P. Whitfield describes the situation:

> Prokaryotic endocytosis is the cellular mechanism on which the whole of S.E.T. (Serial Endosymbiotic Theory) presumably rests. If one prokaryote could not engulf another it is difficult to imagine how endosymbioses could be set up. Unfortunately for Margulis and S.E.T., no modern examples of prokaryotic endocytosis or endosymbiosis exist…[300]

The Origin of Photosynthesis

Another matter regarding the origin of plants which puts the theory of evolution into a terrible quandary is the question of how plant cells began to carry out photosynthesis.

Photosynthesis is one of the fundamental processes of life on earth. Thanks to the chloroplasts inside them, plant cells produce starch by using water, carbon dioxide and sunlight. Animals are unable to produce their own nutrients and must use the starch from plants for food instead. For this reason, photosynthesis is a basic condition for complex life. An even more interesting side of the matter is the fact that this complex process of photosynthesis has not yet been fully understood. Modern technology has not yet been able to reveal all of its details, let alone reproduce it.

How is it that evolutionists believe such a complex process as photosynthesis is the product of natural and random processes?

According to the evolution scenario, in order to carry out photosynthesis, plant cells swallowed bacterial cells which could photosynthesize and turned them into chloroplasts. So, how did bacteria learn to carry out such a complex process as photosynthesis? And why had they not begun to carry out such a process before then? As with other questions, the scenario has no scientific answer to give. Have a look at how an evolutionist publication answers the question:

> The heterotroph hypothesis suggests that the earliest organisms were heterotrophs that fed on a soup of organic molecules in the primitive ocean. As these first heterotrophs consumed the available amino acids, proteins, fats, and sugars, the nutrient soup became depleted and could no longer support a growing population of heterotrophs. …Organisms that could use an alternate source of energy would have had a great advantage. Consider that Earth was (and continues to be) flooded with solar energy that actually consists of different forms of radiation. Ultraviolet radiation is destructive, but visible light is energy-rich and undestructive. Thus, as organic compounds became increasingly rare, an already-present ability to use visible light as an alternate source of energy might have enabled such organisms and their descendents to survive.[301]

The book *Life on Earth*, another evolutionist source, tries to explain the emergence of photosynthesis:

> The bacteria fed initially on the various carbon compounds that had taken so many millions of years to accumulate in the primordial seas. But as they flourished, so this food must have become scarcer. Any bacterium that could tap a different source of food would obviously be very successful and eventually some did. Instead of taking ready-made food from their surroundings, they began to manufacture their own within their cell walls, drawing the necessary energy from the sun.[302]

In short, evolutionist sources say that photosynthesis was in some way coincidentally "discovered" by bacteria, even though man, with all his technology and knowledge, has been unable to do so. These accounts, which are no better than fairy tales, have no scientific worth. Those who study the subject in a bit more depth will accept that photosynthesis is a major dilemma for evolution. Professor Ali Demirsoy makes the following admission, for instance:

> Photosynthesis is a rather complicated event, and it seems impossible for it to emerge in an organelle inside a cell (because it is impossible for all the stages to have come about at once, and it is meaningless for them to have emerged separately).[303]

The German biologist Hoimar von Ditfurth says that photosynthesis is a process that cannot possibly be learned:

> No cell possesses the capacity to 'learn' a process in the true sense of the word. It is impossible for any cell to come by the ability to carry out such functions as respiration or photosynthesis, neither when it first comes into being, nor later in life.[304]

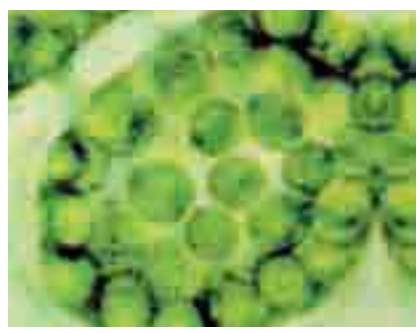
Since photosynthesis cannot develop as the result of chance, and cannot subsequently be learned by a cell, it appears that the first plant cells that lived on the earth were specially created to carry out photosynthesis. In other words, plants were created by God with the ability to photosynthesize.

The Origin of Algae

The theory of evolution hypothesizes that single-celled plant-like creatures, whose origins it is unable to explain, came in time to form algae. The origin of algae goes back to very remote times. So much so, that fossil algae remains from 3.1 to 3.4 million years old have been found. The interesting thing is that there is no structural difference between these extraordinarily ancient living things and



Chloroplast



Chlorophyll

Plant cells carry out a process that no modern laboratory can duplicate—photosynthesis. Thanks to the organelle called the "chloroplast" in the plant cell, plants use water, carbon dioxide and sunlight to create starch. This food product is the first step in the earth's food chain, and the source of food for all its inhabitants. The details of this exceedingly complex process are still not fully understood today.

specimens living in our own time. An article published in *Science News* says:

> Both blue-green algae and bacteria fossils dating back 3.4 billion years have been found in rocks from S. Africa. Even more intriguing, the pleurocapsalean algae turned out to be almost identical to modern pleurocapsalean algae at the family and possibly even at the generic level.[305]

The German biologist Hoimar von Ditfurth makes this comment on the complex structure of so-called "primitive" algae:

> The oldest fossils so far discovered are objects fossilized in minerals which belong to blue green algae, more than 3 billion years old. No matter how primitive they are, they still represent rather complicated and expertly organized forms of life.[306]



Free-swimming algae in the ocean

Evolutionary biologists consider that the algae in question gave rise over time to other marine plants and moved to the land some 450 million years ago. However, just like the scenario of animals moving from water onto the land, the idea that plants moved from water to the land is another fantasy. Both scenarios are invalid and inconsistent. Evolutionist sources usually try to gloss over the subject with such fantastical and unscientific comments as "algae in some way moved onto the land and adapted to it." But there are a large number of obstacles that make this transition quite impossible. Let us have a short look at the most important of them.

1- The danger of drying out: For a plant which lives in water to be able to live on land, its surface has first of all to be protected from water loss. Otherwise the plant will dry out. Land plants are provided with special systems to prevent this from happening. There are very important details in these systems. For example, this protection must happen in such a way that important gases such as oxygen and carbon dioxide are able to leave and enter the plant freely. At the same time, it is important that evaporation be prevented. If a plant does not possess such a system, it cannot wait millions of years to develop one. In such a situation, the plant will soon dry up and die.

2- Feeding: Marine plants take the water and minerals they need directly from the water they are in. For this reason, any algae which tried to live on land would have a food problem. They could not live without resolving it.

3- Reproduction: Algae, with their short life span, have no chance of reproducing on land, because, as in all their functions, algae also use water to disperse their reproductive cells. In order to be able to reproduce on land, they would need to possess multicellular reproductive cells like those of land plants, which are covered by a protective layer of cells. Lacking these, any algae which found themselves on land would be unable to protect their reproductive cells from danger.

4- Protection from oxygen: Any algae which arrived on land would have taken in oxygen in a decomposed form up until that point. According to the evolutionists' scenario, now they would have to take in oxygen in a form they had never encountered before, in other words, directly from the atmosphere. As we know, under normal conditions the oxygen in the atmosphere has a poisoning effect on organic substances. Living things which live on land possess systems which stop them being harmed by it. But algae are marine plants, which means they do not possess the enzymes to protect them from the harmful effects of oxygen. So, as soon as they arrived on land, it would be impossible for them to avoid these effects. Neither is there any question of their waiting for such a system to develop, because they could not survive on land long enough for that to happen.

There is yet another reason why the claim that algae moved from the ocean to the land inconsistent—namely, the absence of a natural agent to make such a transition necessary. Let us imagine the natural environment of algae 450 million years ago. The waters of the sea offer them an ideal environment. For instance, the water isolates and protects them from extreme heat, and offers them all kinds of minerals they need. And, at the same time, they can absorb the sunlight by means of photosynthesis and make their own carbohydrates (sugar

This 140-million-year-old fossil from the species *Archaefructus* is the oldest known fossil angiosperm (flowering plant). It possesses the same body, flower and fruit structure as similar plants alive today.





This 300-million-year-old plant from the late Carboniferous is no different from specimens growing today.

This plant from the Jurassic Age, some 180 million years old, emerged with its own unique structure, and with no ancestor preceding it.



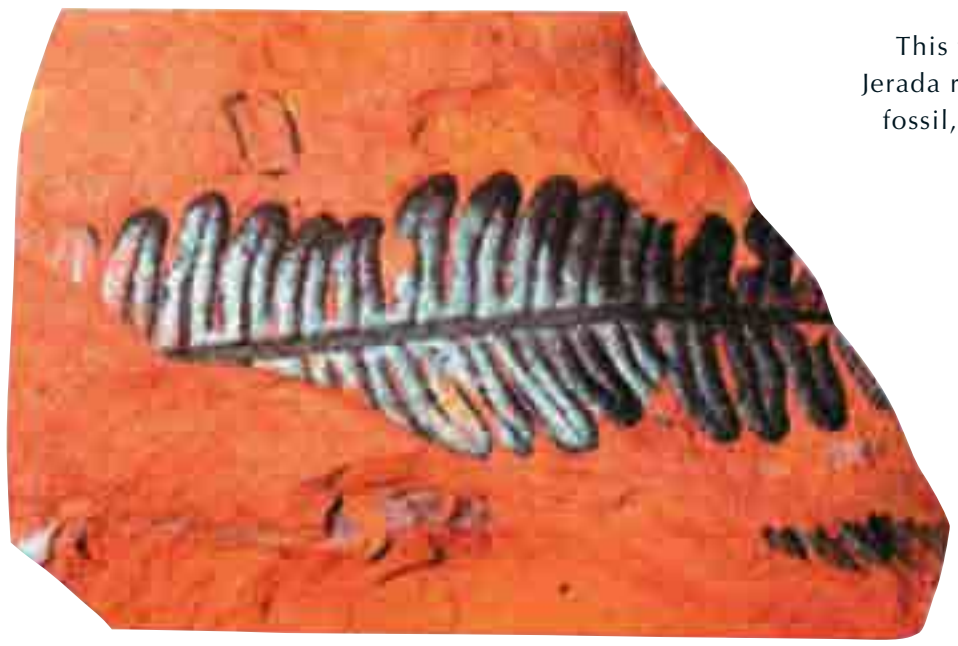
and starch) by carbon dioxide, which dissolves in the water. For this reason, there is nothing the algae lack in the ocean, and therefore no reason for them to move to the land, where there is no "selective advantage" for them, as the evolutionists put it.

All of this shows that the evolutionist hypothesis that algae emerged onto the land and formed land plants is completely unscientific.

The Origin of Angiosperms

When we examine the fossil history and structural features of plants that live on land, another picture emerges which fails to agree with evolutionist predictions. There is no fossil series to confirm even one branch of the "evolutionary tree" of plants that you will see in almost any biological textbook. Most plants possess abundant remains in the fossil record, but none of these fossils is an intermediate form between one species and another. They are all specially and originally created as completely distinct species, and there are no evolutionary links between them. As the evolutionary paleontologist E. C. Olson accepted, "Many new groups of plants and animals suddenly appear, apparently without any close ancestors."[307]

The botanist Chester A. Arnold, who studies fossil plants at the University of Michigan, makes the following comment:



This fossil fern from the Carboniferous was found in the Jerada region of Morocco. The interesting thing is that this fossil, which is 320 million years old, is identical to present-day ferns.

> It has long been hoped that extinct plants will ultimately reveal some of the stages through which existing groups have passed during the course of their development, but it must be freely admitted that this aspiration has been fulfilled to a very slight extent, even though paleobotanical research has been in progress for more than one hundred years.[308]

Arnold accepts that paleobotany (the science of plant fossils) has produced no results in support of evolution: "[W]e have not been able to track the phylogenetic history of a single group of plants of our day from its beginning to the present."[309]

The fossil discoveries which most clearly deny the claims of plant evolution are those of flowering plants, or "angiosperms," to give them their scientific name. These plants are divided into 43 separate families, each one of which emerges suddenly, leaving no trace of any primitive "transitional form" behind it in the fossil record. This was realised in the nineteenth century, and for this reason Darwin described the origin of angiosperms as **"an abominable mystery."** All the research carried out since Darwin's time has simply added to the amount of discomfort this mystery causes. In his book *The Paleobiology of Angiosperm Origins*, the evolutionary paleobotanist N. F. Hughes makes this admission:

… With few exceptions of detail, however, the failure to find a satisfactory explanation has persisted, and many botanists have concluded that the problem is not capable of solution, by use of fossil evidence.[310]

In his book *The Evolution of Flowering Plants*, Daniel Axelrod says this about the origin of flowering plants,

> The ancestral group that gave rise to angiosperms has not yet been identified in the fossil record, and no living angiosperm points to such an ancestral alliance.[311]

All this leads us to just one conclusion: Like all living things, plants were also created. From the moment they first emerged, all their mechanisms have existed in a finished and complete form. Terms such as 'development over time," "changes dependent on coincidences," and "adaptations which emerged as a result of need," which one finds in the evolutionist literature, have no truth in them at all and are scientifically meaningless.

IRREDUCIBLE COMPLEXITY

One of the most important concepts that one must employ when questioning Darwinist theory in the light of scientific discoveries is without a doubt the criterion that Darwin himself employed. In The Origin of Species, Darwin put forward a number of concrete criteria suggesting how his theory might be tested and, if found wanting, disproved. Many passages in his book begin, "If my theory be true," and in these Darwin describes the discoveries his theory requires. One of the most important of these criteria concerns fossils and "transitional forms." In earlier chapters, we examined how these "prophecies" of Darwin's did not come true, and how, on the contrary, the fossil record completely contradicts Darwinism.

In addition to these, Darwin gave us another very important criterion by which to test his theory. This criterion is so important, Darwin wrote, that it could cause his theory to be absolutely broken down:

> **If it could be demonstrated that any complex organ existed, which could not possibly have been formed by numerous, successive, slight modifications, my theory would absolutely break down.** But I can find out no such case. [312]

We must examine Darwin's intention here very carefully. As we know, Darwinism explains the origin of life with two unconscious natural mechanisms: natural selection and random changes (in other words, mutations). According to Darwinist theory, these two mechanisms led to the emergence of the complex structure of living cells, as well as the anatomical systems of complex living things, such as eyes, ears, wings, lungs, bat sonar and millions of other complex systems.

However, how is it that these systems, which possess incredibly complicated structures, can be considered the products of two unconscious natural effects? At this point, the concept Darwinism applies is that of "reducibility." It is claimed that these systems can be reduced to very basic states, and that they may have then developed by stages. Each stage gives a living thing a little more advantage, and is therefore chosen through natural selection. Then, later, there will be another small, chance development, and that too will be preferred because it affords an advantage, and the process will go on in this way. Thanks to this, according to the Darwinist claim, a species which originally possessed no eyes will come to possess perfect ones, and another species which was formerly unable to fly, will grow wings and be able to do so.

This story is explained in a very convincing and reasonable manner in evolutionist sources. But when one reflects on it, a great error appears. The first aspect of this error is a subject we have already studied in earlier pages of this book: Mutations are destructive, not constructive. In other words, chance mutations that occur in living creatures do not provide them any "advantages," and, furthermore, the idea that they could do this thousands of times, one after the other, is a dream that contradicts all scientific observations.

But there is yet another very important aspect to the error. Darwinist theory requires all the stages from one point to another to be individually "advantageous." In an evolutionary process from A to Z (for instance, from a wingless creature to a winged one), all the "intermediate" stages B, C, D, …V, W, X, and Y along the

way have to provide advantages for the living thing in question. Since it is not possible for natural selection and mutation to consciously pick out their targets in advance, the whole theory is based on the hypothesis that living systems can be reduced to discrete traits that can be added on to the organism in small steps, each of which carries some selective advantage. That is why Darwin said, "If it could be demonstrated that any complex organ existed, which could not possibly have been formed by numerous, successive, slight modifications, my theory would absolutely break down."

Given the primitive level of science in the nineteenth century, Darwin may have thought that living things possess a reducible structure. But twentieth century discoveries have shown that many systems and organs in living things cannot be reduced to simplicity. This fact, known as "irreducible complexity," definitively destroys Darwinism, just as Darwin himself feared.

The Bacterial Flagellum

The most important person to bring the concept of irreducible complexity to the forefront of the scientific agenda is the biochemist Michael J. Behe of Lehigh University in the United States. In his book *Darwin's Black Box: The Biochemical Challenge to Evolution*, published in 1996, Behe examines the irreducibly complex structure of the cell and a number of other biochemical structures, and reveals that it is impossible to account for these by evolution. According to Behe, the real explanation of life is creation.

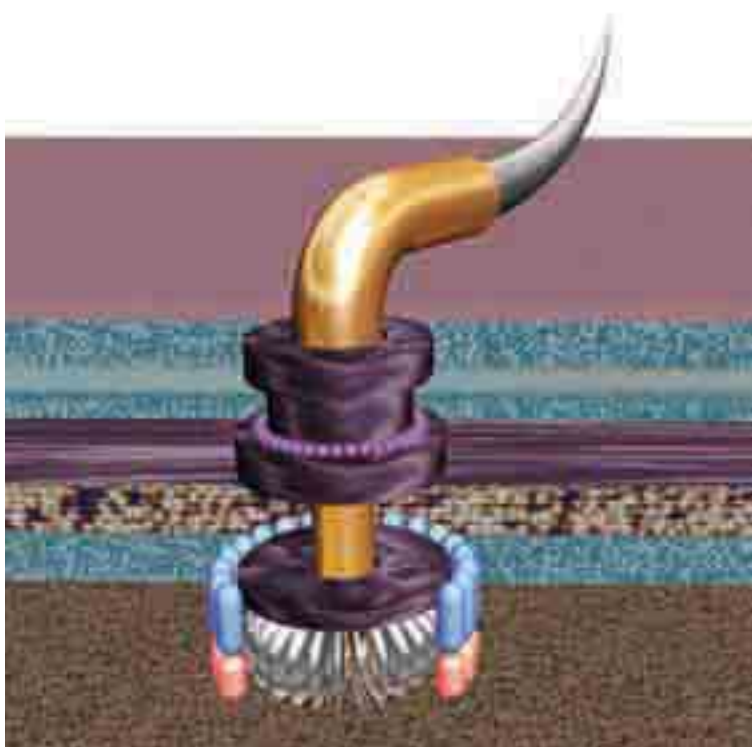
Behe's book was a serious blow to Darwinism. In fact, Peter van Inwagen, Professor of Philosophy at the University of Notre Dame, stresses the importance of the book in this manner:

> If Darwinians respond to this important book by ignoring it, misrepresenting it, or ridiculing it, that will be evidence in favor of the widespread suspicion that Darwinism today functions more as an ideology than as a scientific theory. If they can successfully answer Behe's arguments, that will be important evidence in favor of Darwinism.[313]

One of the interesting examples of irreducible complexity that Behe gives in his book is the bacterial flagellum. This is a whip-like organ that is used by some bacteria to move about in a liquid environment. This organ is embedded in the cell membrane, and enables the bacterium to move in a chosen direction at a particular speed.

Scientists have known about the flagellum for some time. However, its structural details, which have only emerged over the last decade or so, have come as a great surprise to them. It has been discovered that the flagellum moves by means of a very complicated "organic motor," and not by a simple vibratory mechanism as was earlier believed. This propeller-like engine is constructed on the same mechanical principles as an electric motor. There are two main parts to it: a moving part (the "rotor") and a stationary one (the "stator").

The bacterial flagellum is different from all other organic systems that produce mechanical motion. The cell



An electric motor—but not one in a household appliance or vehicle. This one is in a bacterium. Thanks to this motor, bacteria have been able to move those organs known as "flagella" and thus swim in water.
This was discovered in the 1970s, and astounded the world of science, because this "irreducibly complex" organ, made up of some 240 distinct proteins, cannot be explained by chance mechanisms as Darwin had proposed.

does not utilize available energy stored as ATP molecules. Instead, it has a special energy source: Bacteria use energy from the flow of ions across their outer cell membranes. The inner structure of the motor is extremely complex. Approximately 240 distinct proteins go into constructing the flagellum. Each one of these is carefully positioned. Scientists have determined that these proteins carry the signals to turn the motor on or off, form joints to facilitate movements at the atomic scale, and activate other proteins that connect the flagellum to the cell membrane. The models constructed to summarize the working of the system are enough to depict the complicated nature of the system.

The complicated structure of the bacterial flagellum is sufficient all by itself to demolish the theory of evolution, since the flagellum has an irreducibly complex structure. If one single molecule in this fabulously complex structure were to disappear, or become defective, the flagellum would neither work nor be of any use to the bacterium. The flagellum must have been working perfectly from the first moment of its existence. This fact again reveals the nonsense in the theory of evolution's assertion of "step by step development." In fact, not one evolutionary biologist has so far succeeded in explaining the origin of the bacterial flagellum although a few tried to do so.

The bacterial flagellum is clear evidence that even in supposedly "primitive" creatures there is an extraordinary design. As humanity learns more about the details, it becomes increasingly obvious that the organisms considered to be the simplest by the scientists of nineteenth century, including Darwin, are in fact just as complex as any others.

Signs of Creation in the Human Eye

The human eye is a very complex system consisting of the delicate conjunction of some 40 separate components. Let us consider just one of these components: for example, the lens. We do not usually realize it, but the thing that enables us to see things clearly is the constant automatic focusing of the lens. If you wish, you can carry out a small experiment on this subject: Hold your index finger up in the air. Then look at the tip of your finger, then at the wall behind it. Every time you look from your finger to the wall you will feel an adjustment.

This adjustment is made by small muscles around the lens. Every time we look at something, these muscles go into action and enable us to see what we are looking at clearly by changing the thickness of the lens and turning it at the right angle to the light. The lens carries out this adjustment every second of our lives, and makes no mistakes. Photographers make the same adjustments in their cameras by hand, and sometimes have to struggle for quite some time to get the right focus. Within the last 10 to 15 years, modern technology has produced cameras which focus automatically, but no camera can focus as quickly and as well as the eye.

For an eye to be able to see, the 40 or so basic components which make it up need to be present at the same time and work together perfectly. The lens is only one of these. If all the other components, such as the cornea, iris, pupil, retina, and eye muscles, are all present and functioning properly, but just the eyelid is missing, then the eye will shortly incur serious damage and cease to carry out its function. In the same way, if all the subsystems exist but tear production ceases, then the eye will dry up and go blind within a few hours.

The theory of evolution's claim of "reducibility" loses all meaning in the face of the complex structure of the eye. The reason is that, in order for the eye to function, all its parts need to be present at the same time. It is impossible, of course, for the mechanisms of natural selection and mutation to give rise to the eye's dozens of different subsystems when they can confer no advantage right up until the last stage. Professor Ali Demirsoy accepts the truth of this in these words:

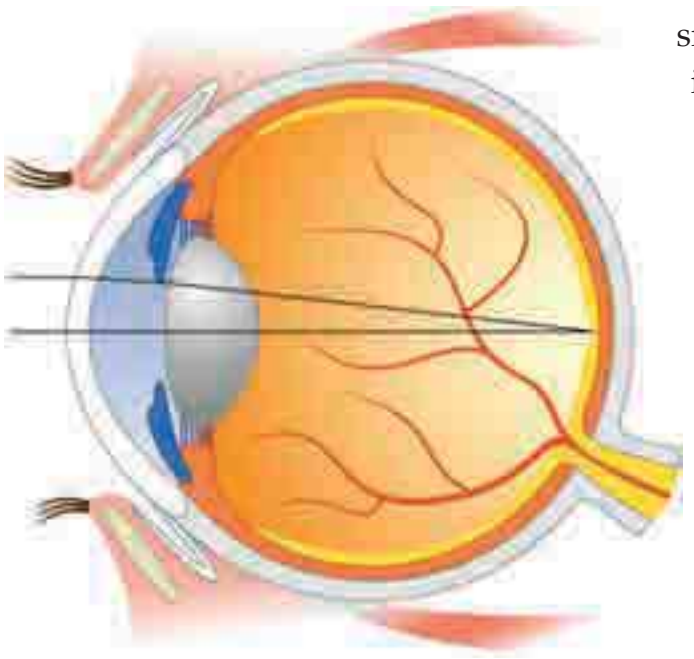
> It is rather hard to reply to a third objection. How was it possible for a complicated organ to come about suddenly even though it brought benefits with it? For instance, how did the lens, retina, optic nerve, and all the other parts in vertebrates that play a role in seeing suddenly come about? Because natural selection cannot choose separately between the visual nerve and the retina. The emergence of the lens has no meaning in the absence of a retina. **The simultaneous development of all the structures for sight is unavoidable.** Since parts that develop separately



The human eye works by some 40 different parts functioning together. If just one of these is not present, the eye will serve no purpose. Each of these 40 parts has its own individual complex structure. For instance, the retina, at the back of the eye, is made up of 11 strata (left), each of which has a different function. The theory of evolution is unable to account for the development of such a complex organ.

cannot be used, they will both be meaningless, and also perhaps disappear with time. At the same time, their development all together **requires the coming together of unimaginably small probabilities.**[314]

What Prof. Demirsoy really means by "unimaginably small probabilities" is basically an "impossibility." It is clearly an impossibility for the eye to be the product of chance. Darwin also had a great difficulty in the face of this, and in a letter he even admitted, "I remember well the time when the thought of the eye made me cold all over."[315]



In *The Origin of Species*, Darwin experienced a serious difficulty in the face of the eye's complexity. The only solution he found was in pointing to the simpler eye structure found in some creatures as the origin of the more complex eyes found in others. He claimed that more complex eyes evolved from simpler ones. However, this claim does not reflect the truth. Paleontology shows that living things emerged in the world with their exceedingly complex structures already intact. The oldest known system of sight is the trilobite eye. This 530-million-year-old compound eye structure, which we touched on in an earlier chapter, is an "optical marvel" which worked with a double lens system. This fact totally invalidates Darwin's assumption that complex eyes evolved from "primitive" eyes.

The Irreducible Structure of the "Primitive" Eye

It remains to be said that the organs described by Darwin as "primitive" eyes actually possess a complex and irreducible structure that can never be explained by chance. Even in its simplest form, for seeing to happen, some of a creature's cells need to become light-sensitive—that is, they need to possess the ability to transduce this sensitivity to light into electrical signals; a nerve network from these cells to the brain needs to emerge; and a visual center in the brain to evaluate the information has to be formed. It is senseless to propose that all of these things came about by chance, at the same time, and in the same living thing. In his book Evrim Kurami ve Bagnazlik (The Theory of Evolution and Bigotry), which he wrote to defend the theory of evolution, the evolutionist writer Cemal Yildirim admits this fact in this way:

> A large number of mechanisms need to work together for sight: As well as the eye and the mechanisms inside it, we can mention the links between special centers in the brain and the eye. How did this complex system-creation come about? According to biologists, the first step in the emergence of the eye during the evolutionary process was taken with the appearance of a small, light-sensitive area on the skin of some primitive living things. But **what advantage could such a minute development on its own confer on a living thing in natural selection?** As well as this, there needs to be a visual center formed in the brain and a nerve system linked to it. As long as these rather complicated mechanisms are not linked to one another, then we cannot expect what we call "sight" to emerge. Darwin believed that variations emerged by chance. If that were the case, would not the appearance of all the many variations that sight requires in various places in the organism at the same time and their working together turn into a mystical puzzle?… However, a number of complementary changes working together in harmony and cooperation are needed for sight… Some molluscs' eyes have retina, cornea, and a lens of cellulose tissue just like ours. Now, how can we explain the evolutionary processes of these two very different types requiring a string of chance events just by natural selection? It is a matter for debate whether Darwinists have been able to provide a satisfactory answer to this question…[316]

This problem is so great from the evolutionist point of view that the closer we look at the details, the worse the quandary the theory finds itself in. One important "detail" which needs to be looked at is the claim about "the cell which came to be sensitive to light." Darwinists gloss this over by saying, "Sight may have started by a single cell becoming sensitive to light." But what kind of design is such a structure supposed to have had?

The Chemistry of Sight

In his book *Darwin's Black Box*, Michael Behe stresses that the structure of the living cell and all other biochemical systems were unknown "black boxes" for Darwin and his contemporaries. Darwin assumed that these black boxes possessed very simple structures and could have come about by chance. Now, however, modern biochemistry has opened up these black boxes and revealed the irreducibly complex structure of life. Behe states that Darwin's comments on the emergence of the eye seemed convincing because of the primitive level of nineteenth-century science:

> Darwin persuaded much of the world that a modern eye evolved gradually from a simpler structure, but he did not even try to explain where his starting point—the relatively simple light-sensitive spot—came from. On the contrary, Darwin dismissed the question of the eye's ultimate origin… He had an excellent reason for declining the question: it was completely beyond nineteenth-century science. How the eye works—that is, what happens when a photon of light first hits the retina—simply could not be answered at that time.[317]

So, how does this system, which Darwin glossed over as a simple structure, actually work? How do the cells in the eye's retinal layer perceive the light rays that fall on them?

The answer to that question is rather complicated. When photons hit the cells of the retina they activate a chain action, rather like a domino effect. The first of these domino pieces is a molecule called "11-cis-retinal" that is sensitive to photons. When struck by a photon, this molecule changes shape, which in turn changes the shape of a protein called "rhodopsin" to which it is tightly bound. Rhodopsin then takes a form that enables it to stick to another resident protein in the cell called "transducin."

Prior to reacting with rhodopsin, transducin is bound to another molecule called GDP. When it connects with rhodopsin, transducin releases the GDP molecule and is linked to a new molecule called GTP. That is why the new complex consisting of the two proteins (rhodopsin and transducin) and a smaller molecule (GTP) is called "GTP-transducin-rhodopsin."

But the process has only just begun. The new GTP-transducin-rhodopsin complex can now very quickly bind to another protein resident in the cell called "phosphodiesterase." This enables the phosphodiesterase protein to cut yet another molecule resident in the cell, called cGMP. Since this process takes place in the millions of proteins in the cell, the cGMP concentration is suddenly decreased.

How does all this help with sight? The last element of this chain reaction supplies the answer. The fall in the cGMP amount affects the ion channels in the cell. The so-called ion channel is a structure composed of proteins that regulate the number of sodium ions within the cell. Under normal conditions, the ion channel allows sodium ions to flow into the cell while another molecule disposes of the excess ions to maintain a balance. When the number of cGMP molecules falls, so does the number of sodium ions. This leads to an imbalance of charge across the membrane, which stimulates the nerve cells connected to these cells, forming what we refer to as an "electrical impulse." Nerves carry the impulses to the brain and "seeing" happens there.[318]

In brief, a single photon hits a single cell, and through a series of chain reactions the cell produces an electrical impulse. This stimulus is modulated by the energy of the photon—that is, the brightness of the light. Another fascinating fact is that all of the processes described so far happen in no more than one thousandth of a second. As soon as this chain reaction is completed, other specialized proteins within the cells convert elements such as 11-cis-retinal, rhodopsin and transducin back to their original states. The eye is under a constant shower of photons, and the chain reactions within the eye's sensitive cells enable it to perceive each one of these.

The process of sight is actually a great deal more complicated than the outline presented here would indicate. However, even this brief overview is sufficient to demonstrate the extraordinary nature of the system. There is such a complex, finely calculated system inside the eye that it is nonsensical to claim that it could have come about by chance. The system possesses a totally irreducibly complex structure. If even one of the many molecular parts that enter into a chain reaction with each other were missing, or did not possess a suitable structure, then the system would not function at all.

It is clear that this system deals a heavy blow to Darwin's explanation of life by "chance." Michael Behe makes this comment on the chemistry of the eye and the theory of evolution:

> Now that the black box of vision has been opened, **it is no longer enough for an evolutionary explanation of that power to consider only the anatomical structures of whole eyes**, as Darwin did in the nineteenth century (and as popularizers of evolution continue to do today). Each of the anatomical steps and structures that Darwin thought were so simple actually involves staggeringly complicated biochemical processes that cannot be papered over with rhetoric.[319]

The irreducibly complex structure of the eye not only definitively disproves the Darwinist theory, but also shows that life was created by the All-Wise and All-Powerful God.

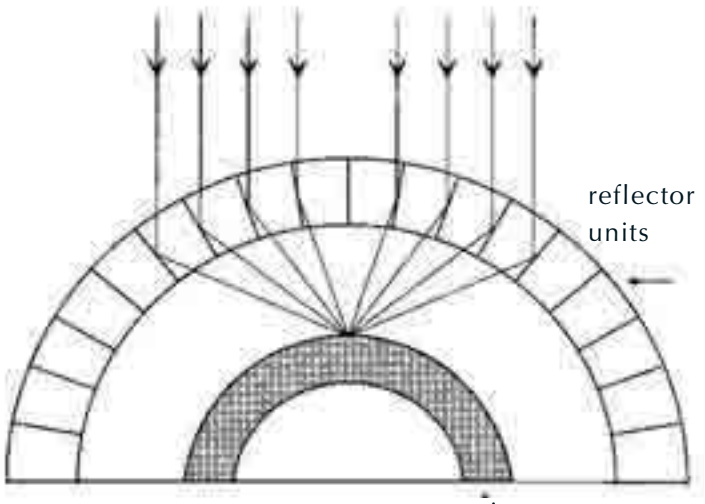
The Lobster Eye

There are many different types of eye in the living world. We are accustomed to the camera-type eye found in vertebrates. This structure works on the principle of the refraction of light, which falls onto the lens and is focused on a point behind the lens inside the interior of the eye.

However, the eyes possessed by other creatures work by very different methods. One example is the lobster. **A lobster's eye works on a principle of reflection, rather than that of refraction.**

The most outstanding characteristic of the lobster eye is its surface, which is composed of numerous squares. As shown in the picture, these squares are positioned most precisely. As one astronomer commented in Science: "The lobster is the most unrectangular animal I've ever seen. But under the microscope a lobster's eye looks like perfect graph paper."[320]

These well-arranged squares are in fact the ends of tiny square tubes forming a structure resembling a hon-





The lobster eye is composed of numerous squares. These well-arranged squares are in fact the ends of tiny square tubes. The sides of each one of these square tubes are like mirrors that reflect the incoming light. This reflected light is focused onto the retina flawlessly. The sides of the tubes inside the eye are lodged at such perfect angles that they all focus onto a single point.



eycomb. At first glance, the honeycomb appears to be made up of hexagons, although these are actually the front faces of hexagonal prisms. In the lobster's eye, there are the squares in place of hexagons.

Even more intriguing is that the sides of each one of these square tubes are like mirrors that reflect the incoming light. This reflected light is focused onto the retina flawlessly. The sides of the tubes inside the eye are lodged at such perfect angles that they all focus onto a single point.

The extraordinary nature of this system is quite indisputable. All of these perfect square tubes have a layer that works just like a mirror. Furthermore, each one of these cells is sited by means of precise geometrical alignments, so that they all focus the light at a single point.

Michael Land, a scientist and researcher at the University of Sussex in England, was the first to examine the lobster eye structure in detail. Land stated that the eye had a most surprising structure.[321]

It is obvious that the lobster eye presents a great difficulty for the theory of evolution. Most importantly, it exemplifies the concept of **"irreducible complexity."** If even one of its features—such as the facets of the eye, which are perfect squares, the mirrored sides of each unit, or the retina layer at the back—were eliminated, the eye could never function. Therefore, it is impossible to maintain that the eye evolved step-by-step. It is scientifically unjustifiable to argue that such a perfect structure as this could have come about haphazardly. It is quite clear that the lobster eye was created by God as a miraculous system.

One can find further traits in the lobster's eye that nullify the assertions of evolutionists. An interesting fact emerges when one looks at creatures with similar eye structures. **The reflecting eye**, of which the lobster's eye **is one example, is found in only one group of crustaceans**, the so-called long-bodied decapods. **This family includes the lobsters, the prawns and shrimp.**

The other members of the *Crustacea* class display "the refracting type eye structure," which works on completely different principles from those of the reflecting type. Here, the eye is made up of hundreds of cells like a honeycomb. Unlike the square cells in a lobster eye, these cells are either hexagonal or round. Furthermore, instead of reflecting light, small lenses in the cells refract the light onto the focus on the retina.

The majority of crustaceans have the refracting eye structure. According to evolutionist assumptions, all the creatures within the class *Crustacea* should have evolved from the same ancestor. Therefore, evolutionists claim that reflecting mirrored eye evolved from a refracting eye.

However, such reasoning is impossible, because both eye structures function perfectly within their own

systems and have no room for any "transitional" phase. A crustacean would be left sightless and would be eliminated by natural selection if the refracting lens in its eye were to diminish and be replaced by reflecting mirrored surfaces.

It is, therefore, certain that both of these eye structures were designed and created separately. There is such superb geometric precision in these eyes that believing that they came into being by chance is simply ludicrous.

Signs of Creation in the Ear

Another interesting example of the irreducibly complex organs in living things is the human ear.

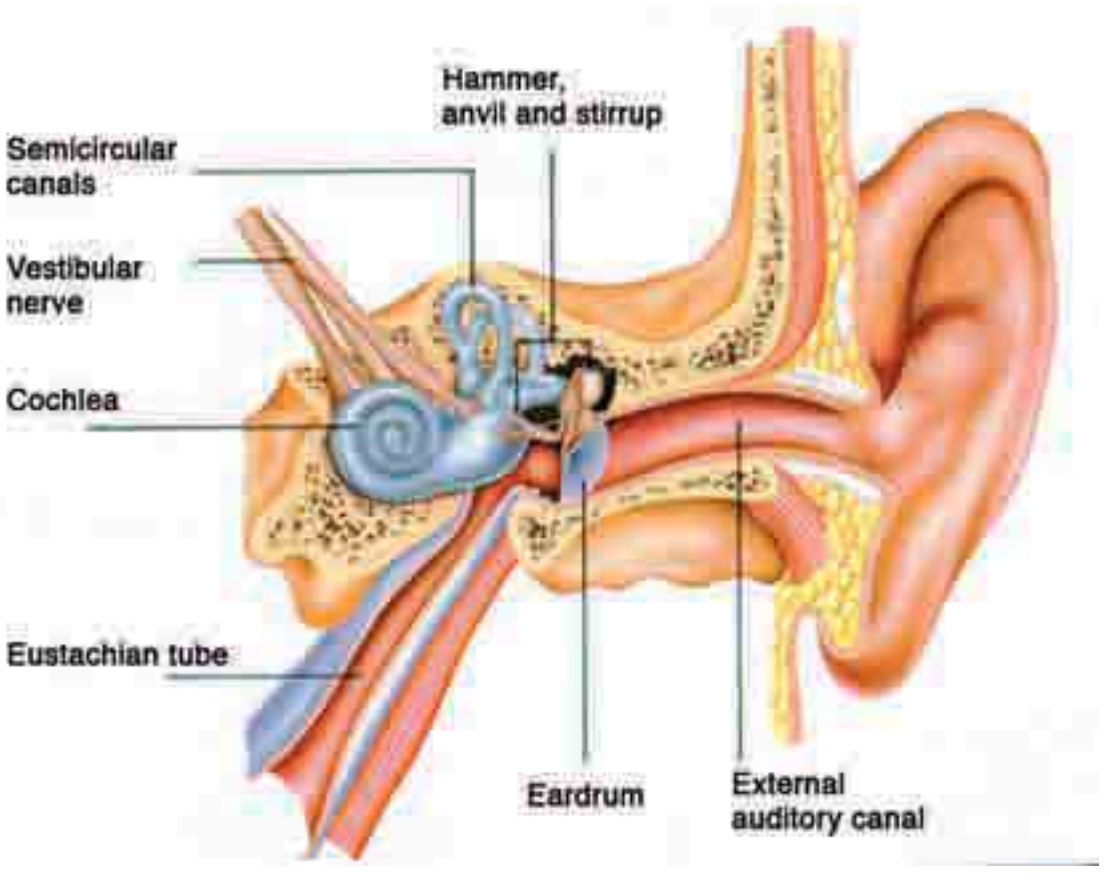
As is commonly known, the hearing process begins with vibrations in the air. These vibrations are enhanced in the external ear. Research has shown that that part of the external ear known as the concha works as a kind of megaphone, and sound waves are intensified in the external auditory canal. In this way, the volume of sound waves increases considerably.

Sound intensified in this way enters the external auditory canal. This is the area from the external ear to the ear drum. One interesting feature of the auditory canal, which is some three and a half centimeters long, is the wax it constantly secretes. This liquid contains an antiseptic property which keeps bacteria and insects out. Furthermore, the cells on the surface of the auditory canal are aligned in a spiral form directed towards the outside, so that the wax always flows towards the outside of the ear as it is secreted.

Sound vibrations which pass down the auditory canal in this way reach the ear drum. This membrane is so sensitive that it can even perceive vibrations on the molecular level. Thanks to the exquisite sensitivity of the ear drum, you can easily hear somebody whispering from yards away. Or you can hear the vibration set up as you slowly rub two fingers together. Another extraordinary feature of the ear drum is that after receiving a vibration it returns to its normal state. Calculations have revealed that, after perceiving the tiniest vibrations, the ear drum becomes motionless again within up to four thousandths of a second. If it did not become motionless again so quickly, every sound we hear would echo in our ears.

The ear drum amplifies the vibrations which come to it, and sends them on to the middle ear region. Here, there are three bones in an extremely sensitive equilibrium with each other. These three bones are known as the hammer, the anvil and the stirrup; their function is to amplify the vibrations that reach them from the ear drum.

But the middle ear also possesses a kind of "buffer," to reduce exceedingly high levels of sound. This feature is provided by two of the body's smallest muscles, which control the hammer, anvil and stirrup bones. These muscles enable exceptionally loud noises to be reduced before they reach the inner ear. Thanks to this mecha-



nism, we hear sounds that are loud enough to shock the system at a reduced volume. These muscles are involuntary, and come into operation automatically, in such a way that even if we are asleep and there is a loud noise beside us, these muscles immediately contract and reduce the intensity of the vibration reaching the inner ear.

The middle ear, which possesses such a flawless design, needs to maintain an important equilibrium. The air pressure inside the middle ear has to be the same as that beyond the ear drum, in other words, the same as the atmospheric air pressure. But this balance has been thought of, and a canal between the middle ear and the outside world which allows an exchange of air has been built in. This canal is the Eustachean tube, a hollow tube running from the inner ear to the oral cavity.

The Inner Ear

It will be seen that all we have examined so far consists of the vibrations in the outer and middle ear. The vibrations are constantly passed forward, but so far there is still nothing apart from a mechanical motion. In other words, there is as yet no sound.

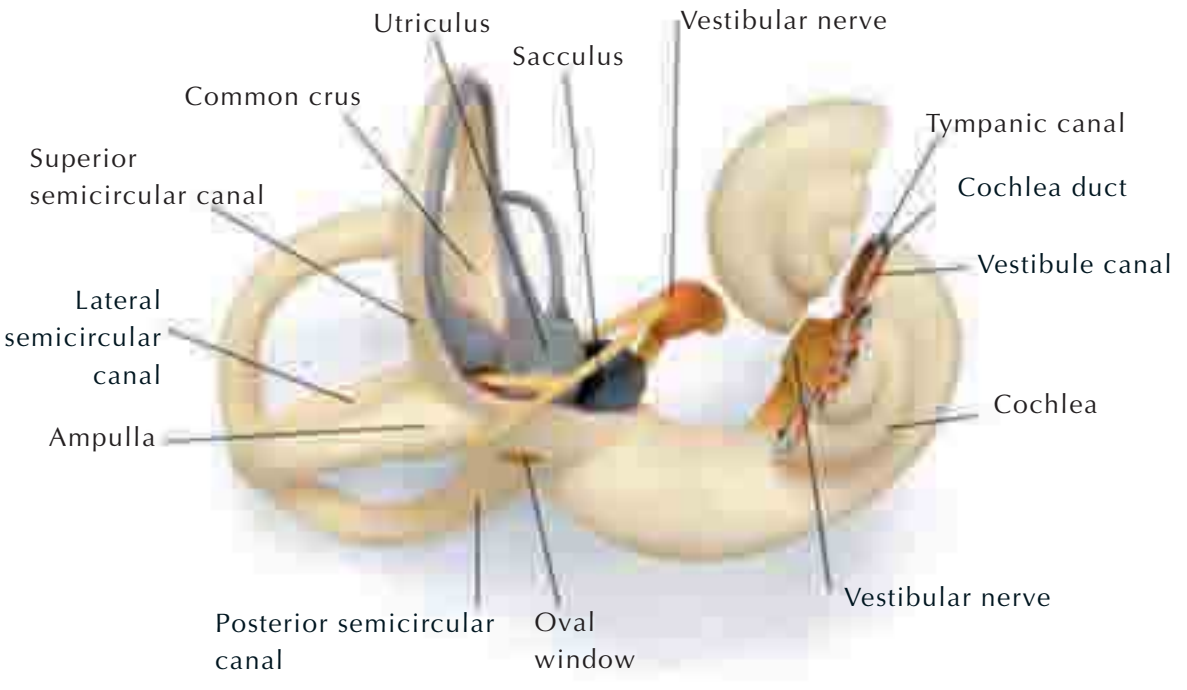
The process whereby these mechanical motions begin to be turned into sound begins in the area known as the inner ear. In the inner ear is a spiral-shaped organ filled with a liquid. This organ is called the cochlea.

The last part of the middle ear is the stirrup bone, which is linked to the cochlea by a membrane. The mechanical vibrations in the middle ear are sent on to the liquid in the inner ear by this connection.

The vibrations which reach the liquid in the inner ear set up wave effects in the liquid. The inner walls of the cochlea are lined with small hair-like structures, called stereocilia, which are affected by this wave effect. These tiny hairs move strictly in accordance with the motion of the liquid. If a loud noise is emitted, then more hairs bend in a more powerful way. Every different frequency in the outside world sets up different effects in the hairs.

But what is the meaning of this movement of the hairs? What can the movement of the tiny hairs in the cochlea in the inner ear have to do with listening to a concert of classical music, recognizing a friend's voice, hearing the sound of a car, or distinguishing the millions of other kinds of sounds?

The answer is most interesting, and once more reveals the complexity of the design in the ear. Each of the tiny hairs covering the inner walls of the cochlea is actually a mechanism which lies on top of 16,000 hair cells. When these hairs sense a vibration, they move and push each other, just like dominos. This motion opens channels in the membranes of the cells lying beneath the hairs. And this allows the inflow of ions into the cells. When the hairs move in the opposite direction, these channels close again. Thus, this constant mo-



The complex structure of the inner ear. Inside this complicated bone structure is found both the system that maintains our balance, and also a very sensitive hearing system that turns vibrations into sound.



The inner walls of the cochlea in the inner ear are lined with tiny hairs. These move in line with the wave motion set up in the liquid in the inner ear by vibrations coming from outside. In this way, the electrical balance of the cells to which the hairs are attached changes, and forms the signals we perceive as "sound."

tion of the hairs causes constant changes in the chemical balance within the underlying cells, which in turn enables them to produce electrical signals. These electrical signals are forwarded to the brain by nerves, and the brain then processes them, turning them into sound.

Science has not been able to explain all the technical details of this system. While producing these electrical signals, the cells in the inner ear also manage to transmit the frequencies, strengths, and rhythms coming from the outside. This is such a complicated process that science has so far been unable to determine whether the frequency-distinguishing system takes place in the inner ear or in the brain.

At this point, there is an interesting fact we have to consider concerning the motion of the tiny hairs on the cells of the inner ear. Earlier, we said that the hairs waved back and forth, pushing each other like dominos. But usually the motion of these tiny hairs is very small. Research has shown that a hair motion of just by the width of an atom can be enough to set off the reaction in the cell. Experts who have studied the matter give a very interesting example to describe this sensitivity of these hairs: If we imagine a hair as being as tall as the Eiffel Tower, the effect on the cell attached to it begins with a motion equivalent to just 3 centimeters of the top of the tower.[322]

Just as interesting is the question of how often these tiny hairs can move in a second. This changes according to the frequency of the sound. As the frequency gets higher, the number of times these tiny hairs can move reaches unbelievable levels: for instance, a sound of a frequency of 20,000 causes these tiny hairs to move 20,000 times a second.

Everything we have examined so far has shown us that the ear possesses an extraordinary structure. **On closer examination, it becomes evident that this structure is irreducibly complex**, since, in order for hearing to happen, it is necessary for all the component parts of the auditory system to be present and in complete working order. Take away any one of these—for instance, the hammer bone in the middle ear—or damage its structure, and you will no longer be able to hear anything. In order for you to hear, such different elements as the ear drum, the hammer, anvil and stirrup bones, the inner ear membrane, the cochlea, the liquid inside the cochlea, the tiny hairs that transmit the vibrations from the liquid to the underlying sensory cells, the latter cells themselves, the nerve network running from them to the brain, and the hearing center in the brain must all exist in complete working order. The system cannot develop "by stages," because the intermediate stages would serve no purpose.

Evolutionist Errors Regarding the Origin of the Ear

The irreducibly complex system in the ear is something that evolutionists can never satisfactorily explain. When we look at the theories evolutionists occasionally propose, we are met by a facile and superficial logic. For example, the writer Veysel Atayman, who translated the book *Im Anfang War der Wasserstoff* (In the Beginning was Hydrogen), by the German biologist Hoimar von Ditfurth, into Turkish, and who has come to be regarded as an "evolution expert" by the Turkish media, sums up his "scientific" theory on the origin of the ear and the so-called evidence for it in this way:

> Our hearing organ, **the ear, emerged as a result of the evolution of the endoderm and exoderm layers, which we call the skin. One proof of this is that we feel low sounds in the skin of our stomachs!**[323]

In other words, Atayman thinks that the ear evolved from the ordinary skin in other parts of our bodies, and sees our feeling low sounds in our skin as a proof of this.

Let us first take Atayman's "theory," and then the so-called "proof" he offers. We have just seen that the ear is a complex structure made up of dozens of different parts. To propose that this structure emerged with "the evolution of layers of skin" is, in a word, to build castles in the air. What mutation or natural selection effect could enable such an evolution to happen? Which part of the ear formed first? How could that part, the product of coincidence, have been chosen through natural selection even though it had no function? How did chance bring about all the sensitive mechanical balances in the ear: the ear drum, the hammer, anvil and stirrup bones, the muscles that control them, the inner ear, the cochlea, the liquid in it, the tiny hairs, the movement-sensitive cells, their nerve connections, etc.?

There is no answer to these questions. In fact, to suggest that all this complex structure is just "chance" is actually an attack on human intelligence. However, in Michael Denton's words, to the Darwinist "the idea is accepted without a ripple of doubt - the paradigm takes precedence!"[324]

Beyond the mechanisms of natural selection and mutation, evolutionists really believe in a "magic wand" that brings about the most complex systems by chance.

The "proof" that Atayman supplies for this imaginary theory is even more interesting. He says, "Our feeling low sounds in our skin is proof." What we call sound actually consists of vibrations in the air. Since vibrations are a physical effect, of course they can be perceived by our sense of touch. For that reason it is quite normal that we should be able to feel high and low sounds physically. Furthermore, these sounds also affect bodies physically. The breaking of glass in a room under high intensities of sound is one example of this. The interesting thing is that the evolutionist writer Atayman should think that these effects are a proof of the evolution of the ear. The logic Atayman employs is the following: "The ear perceives sound waves, our skin is affected by these vibrations, therefore, the ear evolved from the skin." Following Atayman's logic, one could also say, "The ear perceives sound waves, glass is also affected by these, therefore the ear evolved from glass." Once one has left the bounds of reason, there is no "theory" that cannot be proposed.

Other scenarios that evolutionists put forward regarding the origin of the ear are surprisingly inconsistent. Evolutionists claim that all mammals, including human beings, evolved from reptiles. But, as we saw earlier, **reptiles' ear structures are very different from those of mammals**. All mammals possess the middle ear structure made up of the three bones that have just been described, whereas there is only one bone in the middle ear of all reptiles. In response to this, evolutionists claim that four separate bones in the jaws of reptiles changed place by chance and "migrated" to the middle ear, and that again by chance they took on just the right shape to turn into the anvil and stirrup bones. According to this imaginary scenario, the single bone in reptiles' middle ears changed shape and turned into the hammer bone, and the exceedingly sensitive equilibrium between the three bones in the middle ear was established by chance.[325]

This fantastical claim, based on no scientific discovery at all (it corresponds to nothing in the fossil record), is exceedingly self-contradictory. The most important point here is that such an imaginary change would leave a creature deaf. Naturally, a living thing cannot continue hearing if its jaw bones slowly start entering its inner ear. Such a species would be at a disadvantage compared to other living things and would be eliminated, according to what evolutionists themselves believe.

On the other hand, a living thing whose jaw bones were moving towards its ear would end up with a defective jaw. Such a creature's ability to chew would greatly decrease, and even disappear totally. This, too, would disadvantage the creature, and result in its elimination.

In short, the results which emerge when one examines the structure of ears and their origins clearly invalidate evolutionist assumptions. *The Grolier Encyclopedia*, an evolutionist source, makes the admission that **"the origin of the ear is shrouded in uncertainty."**[326] Actually, anyone who studies the system in the ear with common sense can easily see that it is the product of God's magnificent creation.

The Reproduction of *Rheobatrachus Silus*

Irreducible complexity is not a feature that we only see at the biochemical level or in complicated organs. Many biological systems possessed by living things are irreducibly complex, and invalidate the theory of evolution for that reason. The extraordinary reproductive method of *Rheobatrachus silus*, a species of frog living in Australia, is an example of this.

The females of this species use a fascinating method to protect their eggs after fertilization. They swallow them. The tadpoles remain and grow in the stomach for the first six weeks after they hatch. How is it possible that they can remain in their mothers' stomach that long without being digested?

A flawless system has been created to enable them to do so. First, the female gives up eating and drinking for those six weeks, which means the stomach is reserved solely for the tadpoles. However, another danger is the regular release of hydrochloric acid and pepsin in the stomach. These chemicals would normally quickly kill the offspring. However, this is prevented by a very special measure. The fluids in the stomach of the mother are neutralized by the hormonelike substance prostaglandin E2, which is secreted first by the egg capsules and then by the tadpoles. Hence, the offspring grow healthily, even though they are swimming in a pool of acid.

How do the tadpoles feed inside the empty stomach? The solution to this has been provided, too. The eggs of this species are significantly larger than those of others, as they contain a yolk very rich in proteins, sufficient to feed the tadpoles for six weeks. The time of birth is arrangedperfectly, as well. The oesophagus of the female frog dilates during birth, like the dilation in mammals during delivery. Once the young have emerged, the oesophagus and the stomach both return to normal, and the female starts feeding again.[327]

The miraculous reproduction system of Rheobatrachus silus explicitly invalidates the theory of evolution, since the whole system is irreducibly complex. Every step has to take place fully in order for the frogs to survive. The mother has to swallow the eggs, and has to stop feeding completely for six weeks. The eggs have to release a hormonelike substance to neutralize stomach acids. The addition of the extra protein-rich yolk to the egg is another necessity. The widening of the female's oesophagus cannot be coincidental. If all these things failed to happen in the requisite sequence, the froglets would not survive, and the species would face extinction.

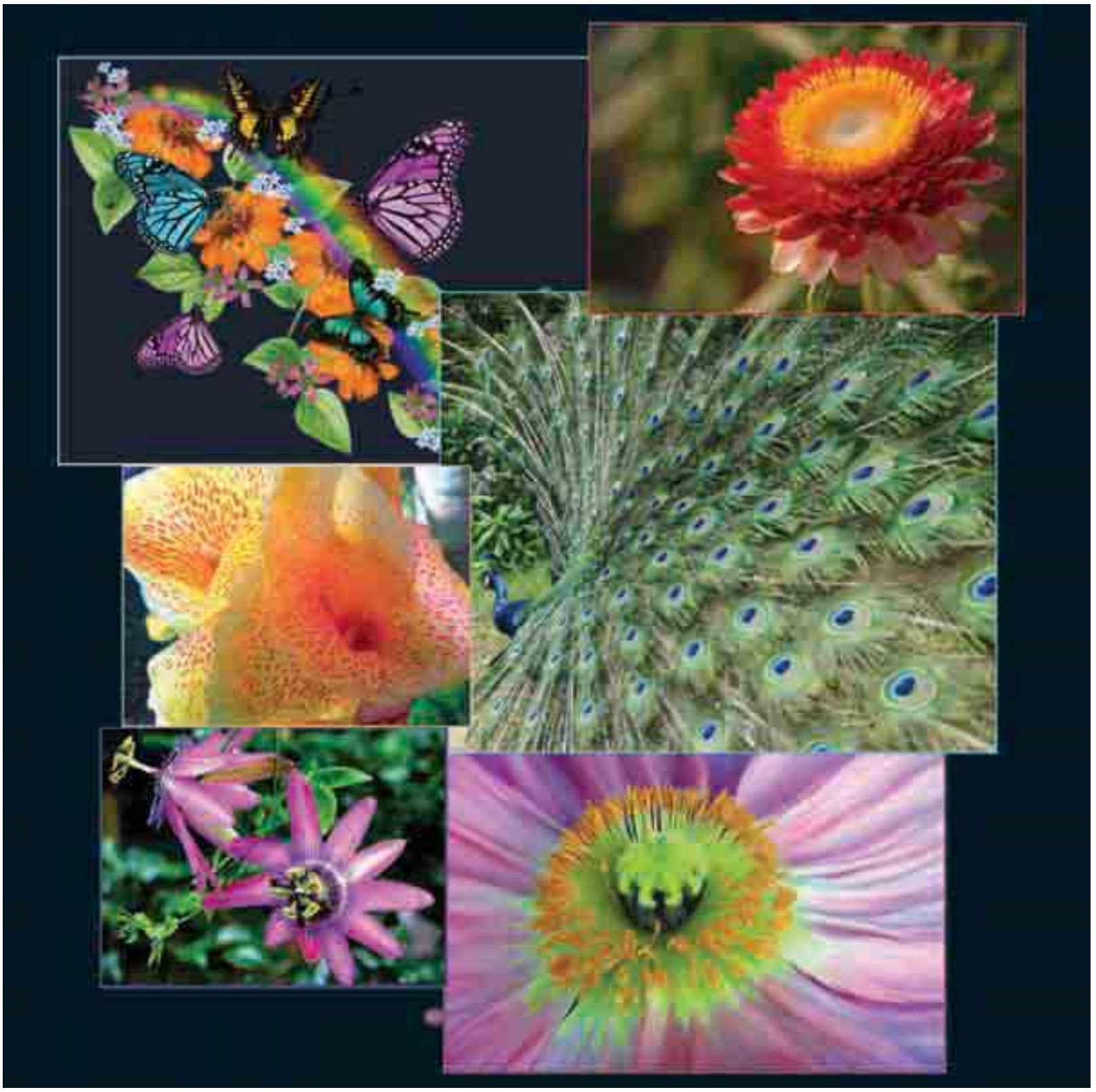
Therefore, this system cannot have developed step-by-step, as asserted by the theory of evolution. The species has existed with this entire system intact since its first member came into existence. Another way of putting it is, they were created.



The females of this frog species hide their young in their stomachs throughout the incubation period, and then give birth to them through their mouths. But in order for this to happen, a number of adjustments have to be made, all at the same time and with no mistakes allowed: The egg-structure has to be set up, the stomach acid must be neutralized, and the mothers have to be able to live for weeks without feeding.

Conclusion

In this section we have only examined a few examples of the concept of irreducible complexity. In fact, most organs and systems in living things possess the feature. On the biochemical level in particular, systems function by the working together of a number of independent parts, and cannot by any means be reduced to further simplicity. This fact invalidates Darwinism, which tries to account for the marvelous features of life by coincidental processes. Darwin said that "if it could be demonstrated that any complex organ existed, which could not possibly have been formed by numerous, successive, slight modifications, my theory would absolutely break down." Today, modern biology has revealed countless examples of this. One can only conclude, then, that Darwinism has "absolutely" broken down.



INFORMATION THEORY AND THE END OF MATERIALISM

Materialist philosophy lies at the basis of the theory of evolution. Materialism rests on the supposition that everything that exists is matter. According to this philosophy, matter has existed since eternity, will continue to exist forever, and there is nothing but matter. In order to provide support for their claim, materialists use a logic called "reductionism." This is the idea that things which are not observable can also be explained by material causes.

To make matters clearer, let us take the example of the human mind. It is evident that the mind cannot be touched or seen. Moreover, it has no center in the human brain. This situation unavoidably leads us to the conclusion that mind is a concept beyond matter. Therefore, the being which we refer to as "I," who thinks, loves, fears, worries, and feels pleasure or pain, is not a material being in the same way as a sofa, a table or a stone.

Materialists, however, claim that mind is "reducible to matter." According to the materialist claim, thinking, loving, worrying and all our mental activities are nothing but chemical reactions taking place between the atoms in the brain. Loving someone is a chemical reaction in some cells in our brain, and fear is another. The famous materialist philosopher **Karl Vogt** is notorious for his assertion that **"the brain secretes thought just as the liver secretes bile."**[328] Bile, however, is matter, whereas there is no evidence that thought is.

Reductionism is a logical deduction. However, a logical deduction can be based on solid grounds or on shaky ones. For this reason, the question we need to ask is: **What happens when reductionism is compared to scientific data?**

Nineteenth-century materialist scientists and thinkers thought that the answer would be that science verifies reductionism. Twentieth-century science, however, has revealed a very different picture.

One of the most salient feature of this picture is "information," which is present in nature and can never be reduced to matter.

The Difference between Matter and Information

We earlier mentioned that there is incredibly comprehensive information contained in the DNA of living things. Something as small as a hundred thousandth of a millimeter across contains a sort of "data bank" that specifies all the physical details of the body of a living thing. Moreover, the body also contains a system that reads this information, interprets it and carries out "production" in line with it. In all living cells, the information in the DNA is "read" by various enzymes, and proteins are produced. This system makes possible the production of millions of proteins every second, of just the required type for just the places where they are needed in our bodies. In this way, dead eye cells are replaced by living ones, and old blood cells by new ones.

At this point, let us consider the claim of materialism: Is it possible that the information in DNA could be reduced to matter, as materialists suggest? Or, in other words, can it be accepted that DNA is merely a collec-

tion of matter, and the information it contains came about as a result of the random interactions of such pieces of matter?

All the scientific research, experiments and observations carried out in the twentieth century show that the answer to this question is a definite "No." The director of the German Federal Physics and Technology Institute, Prof. Werner Gitt, has this to say on the issue:

> A coding system always entails a nonmaterial intellectual process. A physical matter cannot produce an information code. All experiences show that every piece of creative information represents some mental effort and can be traced to a personal idea-giver who exercised his own free will, and who is endowed with an intelligent mind.... **There is no known law of nature, no known process and no known sequence of events which can cause information to originate by itself in matter...**[329]

Werner Gitt's words summarize the conclusions of **"information theory,"** which has been developed in the last 50 years, and which is accepted as a part of thermodynamics. Information theory investigates the origin and nature of the information in the universe. The conclusion reached by information theoreticians as a result of long studies is that **"Information is something different from matter. It can never be reduced to matter.** The origin of information and physical matter must be investigated separately."

For instance, let us think of the source of a book. A book consists of paper, ink, and the information it contains. Paper and ink are material elements. Their source is again matter: Paper is made of cellulose, and ink of various chemicals. However, the information in the book is nonmaterial, and cannot have a material source. The source of the information in each book is the mind of the person who wrote it.

Moreover, this mind determines how the paper and ink will be used. A book initially forms in the mind of the writer. The writer builds a chain of logic in his mind, and orders his sentences. As a second step, he puts them into material form, which is to say that he translates the information in his mind into letters, using a pen, a typewriter or a computer. Later, these letters are printed in a publishing house, and take the shape of a book made up of paper and ink.

We can therefore state this general conclusion: If physical matter contains information, then there is a Mind possessing superior knowledge that designed that matter. It is the Almighty God Who created the perfect design in the entire universe.

The Origin of the Information in Nature

When we apply this scientific definition of information to nature, a very important result ensues. This is because nature overflows with an immense body of information (as, for example, in the case of DNA), and since this information cannot be reduced to matter, it therefore comes from a source beyond matter.

One of the foremost advocates of the theory of evolution, George C. Williams, admits this reality, which most materialists and evolutionists are reluctant to see. Williams has strongly defended materialism for years, but in an article he wrote in 1995, he states the incorrectness of the materialist (reductionist) approach which holds that everything is matter:

> Evolutionary biologists have failed to realize that they work with two more or less incommensurable domains: that of information and that of matter… These two domains will never be brought together in any kind of the sense usually implied by the term "reductionism." …The gene is a package of information, not an object... In biology, when you're talking about things like genes and genotypes and gene pools, you're talking about information, not physical objective reality... This dearth of shared descriptors **makes matter and information two separate domains of existence, which have to be discussed separately, in their own terms.**[330]

Therefore, contrary to the supposition of materialists, the source of the information in nature cannot be matter itself. The source of information is not matter but a superior Wisdom beyond matter. This Wisdom existed prior to matter. The possessor of this Wisdom is God, the Lord of all the Worlds. Matter was brought into existence, given form, and organized by Him.

Gerald Schroeder, an MIT-trained Israeli scientist who worked in physics and biology and authored *The Science of God*, makes a number of important comments on this subject. In his more recent book, *Science*

Reveals the Ultimate Truth, Schroeder sets out the conclusion revealed by such branches of science as molecular biology and quantum physics:

> A single consciousness, a universal wisdom, pervades the universe. The discoveries of science, those that search the quantum nature of subatomic matter, have moved us to the brink of a startling realization: all existence is the expression of this wisdom. In the laboratories we experience it as information that first physically articulated as energy and then condensed into the form of matter. Every particle, every being, from atom to human, appears to represent a level of information, of wisdom.[331]

According to Schroeder, the contemporary scientific conclusions have enabled science and theology to agree on a common point. That is the fact of creation. Science has now reached the point of discovering this fact which the Divine religions have been teaching for thousands of years.

Materialist Admissions

We have already described how one of the fundamental principles that make up life is "knowledge," and it is clear that this knowledge proves the existence of an intelligent Creator. The theory of evolution, which tries to account for life as being the result of coincidences in a purely material world, and the materialist philosophy it is based on, are quite helpless in the face of this reality.

When we look at evolutionists' writings, we sometimes see that this helplessness is openly admitted. One forthright authority on this subject is the well-known French zoologist Pierre-Paul Grassé. He is a materialist and an evolutionist, although he sometimes openly admits the quandaries Darwinist theory faces. According to Grassé, the most important truth which invalidates the Darwinist account is the knowledge that gives rise to life:

> Any living being possesses an enormous amount of "intelligence," very much more than is necessary to build the most magnificent of cathedrals. Today, this "intelligence" is called information, but it is still the same thing. It is not programmed as in a computer, but rather it is condensed on a molecular scale in the chromosomal DNA or in that of every other organelle in each cell. This "intelligence" is the *sine qua non* of life. Where does it come from?... This is a problem that concerns both biologists and philosophers, and, at present, science seems incapable of solving it.[332]

The reason why Pierre-Paul Grassé says, "Science seems incapable of solving it," is that he does not want any nonmaterialist explanation to be thought of as "scientific." However, science itself invalidates the hypotheses of materialist philosophy, and proves the existence of a Creator. Grassé and other materialist "scientists" either ignore this reality, or else say, "Science does not explain this." They do this because they are **materialists first and scientists second**, and they continue to believe in materialism, even if science demonstrates the exact opposite.

For this reason, in order to possess a correct scientific attitude, one has to distinguish between science and materialist philosophy.

DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN SCIENCE AND MATERIALISM

The information we have considered throughout this book has shown us that the theory of evolution has no scientific basis, and that, on the contrary, evolutionist claims conflict with scientific facts. In other words, the force that keeps evolution alive is not science. Evolution may be maintained by some "scientists," but behind it there is another influence at work.

This other influence is materialist philosophy. The theory of evolution is simply materialist philosophy applied to nature, and those who support that philosophy do so despite the scientific evidence.

This relationship between materialism and the theory of evolution is accepted by "authorities" on these concepts. For example, the discovery of Darwin was described by Leon Trotsky as "the highest triumph of the dialectic in the whole field of organic matter."[333]

The evolutionary biologist Douglas Futuyma writes, "Together with Marx's materialist theory of history and society…. **Darwin hewed the final planks of the platform of mechanism and materialism.**"[334] And the evolutionary paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould says, **"Darwin applied a consistent philosophy of materialism to his interpretation of nature."**[335]

Materialist philosophy is one of the oldest beliefs in the world, and assumes the absolute and exclusive existence of matter as its basic principle. According to this view, matter has always existed, and everything that exists consists of matter. Materialism denies the evident existence of a Creator.

So the question becomes one of why the materialist point of view is false. One method of testing whether a philosophy is true or false is to investigate the claims it makes about science by using scientific methods. For instance, a philosopher in the tenth century could have claimed that there was a divine tree on the surface of the moon and that all living things actually grew on the branches of this huge tree like fruit, and then fell off onto the earth. Some people might have found this philosophy attractive and believed in it. But in the twentyfirst century, at a time when man has managed to walk on the moon, it is no longer possible to seriously hold such a belief. Whether such a tree exists there or not can be determined by scientific methods, that is, by observation and experiment.

We can therefore investigate by means of scientific methods the materialist claim that matter has existed for all eternity and that this matter can organize itself without a supramaterial Creator and cause life to begin. When we do this, we see that materialism has already collapsed, because the idea that matter has existed since the beginning of time has been overthrown by the Big Bang theory which shows that the universe was created from nothingness. The claim that matter organized itself and created life is the claim that we call the theory of evolution—which this book has been examining—and which has been shown to have collapsed.

However, if someone is determined to believe in materialism and puts his devotion to materialist philosophy before everything else, then he will act differently. If he is a materialist first and a scientist second, he will not abandon materialism when he sees that evolution is disproved by science. On the contrary, he


Karl Marx

will attempt to uphold and defend materialism by trying to support evolution, no matter what. This is exactly the predicament that evolutionists defending the theory of evolution find themselves in today.

Interestingly enough, they also confess this fact from time to time. A well-known geneticist and outspoken evolutionist, Richard C. Lewontin from Harvard University, confesses that he is "a materialist first and a scientist second" in these words:

> It is not that the methods and institutions of science somehow compel us accept a material explanation of the phenomenal world, but, on the contrary, that we are forced by **our *a priori* adherence to material causes to create an apparatus of investigation and a set of concepts that produce material explanations, no matter how counter-intuitive, no matter how mystifying to the uninitiated.** Moreover, that materialism is absolute, so we cannot allow a Divine Foot in the door.[336]

The term "a priori" that Lewontin uses here is quite important. This philosophical term refers to a presupposition not based on any experimental knowledge. A thought is "a priori" when you consider it to be correct and accept it as so even if there is no information available to confirm it. As the evolutionist Lewontin frankly states, materialism is an "a priori" commitment for evolutionists, who then try to adapt science to this preconception. Since materialism definitely necessitates denying the existence of a Creator, they embrace the only alternative they have to hand, which is the theory of evolution. It does not matter to such scientists that evolution has been belied by scientific facts, because they have accepted it "a priori" as true.

This prejudiced behavior leads evolutionists to a belief that "unconscious matter composed itself," which is contrary not only to science, but also to reason. The concept of "the self-organization of matter," which we examined in an earlier chapter, is an expression of this.

Evolutionist propaganda, which we constantly come across in the Western media and in well-known and "esteemed" science magazines, is the outcome of this ideological necessity. Since evolution is considered to be indispensable, it has been turned into a sacred cow by the circles that set the standards of science.

Some scientists find themselves in a position where they are forced to defend this far-fetched theory, or at least avoid uttering any word against it, in order to maintain their reputations. Academics in Western countries have to have articles published in certain scientific journals in order to attain and hold onto their professorships. All of the journals dealing with biology are under the control of evolutionists, and they do not allow any anti-evolutionist article to appear in them. Biologists, therefore, have to conduct their research under the domination of this theory. They, too, are part of the materialist order, which regards evolution as an ideological necessity, which is why they blindly defend all the "impossible coincidences" we have been examining in this book.

The Definition of the "Scientific Cause"

The German biologist Hoimar von Ditfurth, a prominent evolutionist, is a good example of this bigoted materialist understanding. After Ditfurth cites an example of the extremely complex composition of life, this is what he says concerning the question of whether it could have emerged by chance or not:

> Is such a harmony that emerged only out of coincidences possible in reality? This is the basic question of the whole of biological evolution. ...Critically speaking, we can say that somebody who accepts the modern science of nature has no other alternative than to say "yes," because he aims to explain natural phenomena by means that are understandable and **tries to derive them from the laws of nature without reverting to supernatural interference**.[337]

Yes, as Ditfurth states, the materialist scientific approach adopts as its basic principle explaining life by denying "supernatural interference," i.e., creation. Once this principle is adopted, even the most impossible scenarios are easily accepted. It is possible to find examples of this dogmatic mentality in almost all evolutionist literature. Professor Ali Demirsoy, the well-known advocate of evolutionary theory in Turkey, is just one of

many. According to Demirsoy, the probability of the coincidental formation of cytochrome-C, an essential protein for life, is **"as unlikely as the possibility of a monkey writing the history of humanity on a typewriter without making any mistakes."**[338]

There is no doubt that to accept such a possibility is actually to reject the basic principles of reason and common sense. Even one single correctly formed letter written on a page makes it certain that it was written by a person. When one sees a book of world history, it becomes even more certain that the book has been written by an author. No logical person would agree that the letters in such a huge book could have been put together "by chance."

However, it is very interesting to see that the evolutionist scientist Professor Ali Demirsoy accepts this sort of irrational proposition:

> In essence, the probability of the formation of a cytochrome-C sequence is as likely as zero. That is, if life requires a certain sequence, it can be said that this has a probability likely to be realized once in the whole universe. Otherwise some **metaphysical powers** beyond our definition must have acted in its formation. **To accept the latter is not appropriate for the scientific cause.** We thus have to look into the first hypothesis.[339]

Demirsoy writes that he prefers the impossible, in order not to have to accept supernatural forces—in other words, the existence of a Creator. However, the aim of science is not to avoid accepting the existence of supernatural forces. Science can get nowhere with such an aim. It should simply observe nature, free of all prejudices, and draw conclusions from these observations. If these results indicate that there is planning by a supernatural intelligence, which is the case in every corner of the universe, then science must accept the fact.

Under close examination, what they call the "scientific cause" is actually the materialist dogma that only matter exists and that all of nature can be explained by material processes. This is not a "scientific cause," or anything like it; it is just materialist philosophy. **This philosophy hides behind such superficial words as "scientific cause" and obliges scientists to accept quite unscientific conclusions.** Not surprisingly, when Demirsoy cites another subject—the origins of the mitochondria in the cell—he openly accepts chance as an explanation, even though it is "quite contrary to scientific thought":

> The heart of the problem is how the mitochondria have acquired this feature, because attaining this feature by chance even by one individual, requires extreme probabilities that are incomprehensible... The enzymes providing respiration and functioning as a catalyst in each step in a different form make up the core of the mechanism. A cell has to contain this enzyme sequence completely, otherwise it is meaningless. **Here, despite being contrary to biological thought,** in order to avoid a more dogmatic explanation or speculation, **we have to accept**, though reluctantly, that all the respiration enzymes completely existed in the cell before the cell first came in contact with oxygen.[340]

The conclusion to be drawn from such pronouncements is that evolution is not a theory arrived at through scientific investigation. On the contrary, the form and substance of this theory were dictated by the requirements of materialistic philosophy. It then turned into a belief or dogma in spite of concrete scientific facts. Again, from evolutionist literature, we can clearly see that all of this effort has a "purpose"—a purpose that requires maintaining, at no matter what cost, that living things were not created.

Coming to Terms with the Shocks

As we recently stressed, materialism is the belief that categorically rejects the existence of the nonmaterial (or the "supernatural"). Science, on the other hand, is under no obligation to accept such a dogma. The duty of science is to observe nature and produce results.

And science does reveal the fact that living things were created. This is something demonstrated by scientific discoveries. When we examine the fantastically complex structures in living things, we see that they possess such extraordinary features that they can never be accounted for by natural processes and coincidences. Every instance of extraordinary feature is evidence for an intelligence that brought it into being; therefore, we must conclude that life, too, was created by a power. This power belongs to a nonmaterial wis-

dom—the superior wisdom of the All-Powerful God, Who rules all of nature… In short, life and all living things were created. This is not a dogmatic belief like materialism, but a plain fact revealed by scientific observation and experiment.

We see that this fact comes as a terrible shock for scientists who are used to believing in materialism, and that materialism is a science. See how this shock is described by Michael Behe, one of the most important scientists to stand against the theory of evolution in the world today:

> The resulting realization that life was designed by an intelligence is a shock to us in the twentieth century who have gotten used to thinking of life as the result of simple natural laws. But other centuries have had their shocks, and there is no reason to suppose that we should escape them.[341]

Mankind has been freed from such dogmas as that the world is flat, or that it is the center of the universe. And it is now being freed from the materialist and evolutionist dogma that life came about by itself.

The duty that befalls a true scientist in this respect, is to do away with materialist dogma and evaluate the origin of life and living things with the honesty and objectivity befitting a real scientist. A real scientist must come to terms with the "shock," and not tie himself to outdated nineteenth-century dogmas and defend impossible scenarios.



CONCLUSION

Throughout this book we have examined the scientific evidence for the origin of life, and what emerges clearly demonstrates that life was not the result of chance, as claimed by Darwinism and materialist philosophy in general. Living species could not have evolved from one another through a string of coincidences. On the contrary, all living things were independently and flawlessly created. As the twenty-first century dawns, science offers but one answer to the question of the origin of life: Creation.

The important thing is that science has confirmed the truth which religion has been witness to from the dawn of history to the present day. God created the universe and all the living things in it from nothing. And it was God Who created man from nothing and blessed him with countless characteristics. This truth has been sent down to man since the dawn of time by prophets, and revealed in holy books. Every prophet has told the communities to whom he was sent that God created man and all living things. The Bible and the Qur'an all tell of the news of creation in the same way.

In the Qur'an, God announces in a number of verses that it was He Who created the universe and all the living things in it from nothing, and flawlessly ordered them. In this verse, it is declared that creation belongs to Him:

> **Your Lord is God, Who created the heavens and the earth in six days and then settled Himself firmly on the Throne. He covers the day with the night, each pursuing the other urgently; and the sun and moon and stars are subservient to His command. Both creation and command belongs to Him. Blessed be God, the Lord of all the worlds. (Surat al-A'raf: 54)**

Just as God created everything that exists, so he created the world we live in today, and made it capable of supporting life. This fact is revealed in certain verses:

> **As for the earth, We stretched it out and cast firmly embedded mountains in it and made everything grow in due proportion on it. And We put livelihoods in it both for you and for those you do not provide for. (Surat al-Hijr: 19-20)**
>
> **And the earth:how We stretched it out and cast firmly embedded mountains onto it and caused luxuriant plants of every kind to grow in it. (Surah Qaf: 7-8)**

The above verses announce that all plants were created by God. All plants, known and unknown, all trees, grasses, fruit, flowers, seaweed and vegetables were created by God.

And the same thing applies to animals. All of the millions of different animal species that live, or have ever lived, on earth, were created by God. Fish, reptiles, birds, mammals, horses, giraffes, squirrels, deer, sparrows, eagles, dinosaurs, whales, and peacocks were all created from nothing by God, the Lord of infinite art and knowledge. God's creation of the different species of living things is mentioned in the verses:

God created every animal from water. Some of them go on their bellies, some of them on two legs, and



some on four. God creates whatever He wills. God has power over all things. (Surat an-Nur: 45)

And He created livestock. There is warmth for you in them, and various uses and some you eat. (Surat an-Nahl: 5)

And God created man in exactly the same way. It is revealed in the Qur'an that Adam, the first man, was created from mud, and then all subsequent people came into existence from each other by a simple liquid (sperm). Furthermore, man had a soul breathed into him, unlike all the other species in the world. The Qur'an reveals this about the truth of the creation of man:

He Who has created all things in the best possible way. He commenced the creation of man from clay;then produced his seed from an extract of base fluid. (Surat as-Sajda: 7-9)

Man's Duty

As we made clear at the start, science has once again revealed the truth of creation, as handed down in the Qur'an. Scientific discoveries show that living things possess extraordinary design, and that they were brought into existence by a superior intelligence and knowledge. Biological observations show that one living species cannot turn into another, and that for that reason, if one could go back in time, one would eventually come across, for each species, the first individuals that ever existed and that were created from nothing. For example, since eagles have always been eagles, if we could go back in time, we would arrive at the first pair, or group, of eagles who were created from nothing. In fact, the fossil record confirms this, and shows that different living species suddenly emerged with all their particular, individual features. These species may have been created at different points in time and settled in different parts of the world, but this all happened through the will of God.

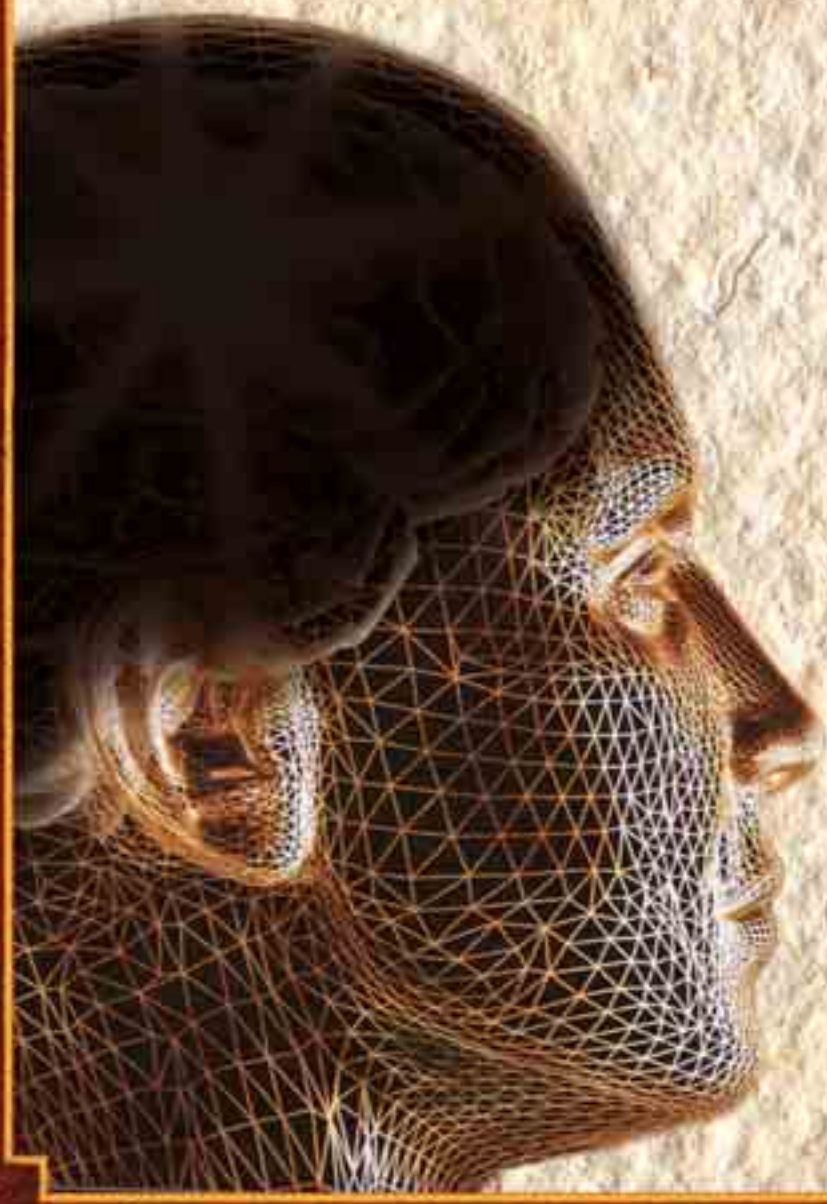
In short, science reveals the proof we have considered that living things were all created by God.

However, science goes no further than that. It is the Qur'an, the holy book that has come down to us from God, that introduces us to the essence of God and is the sole source of truth on every subject that tells us why we were created and what the reason for our lives is.

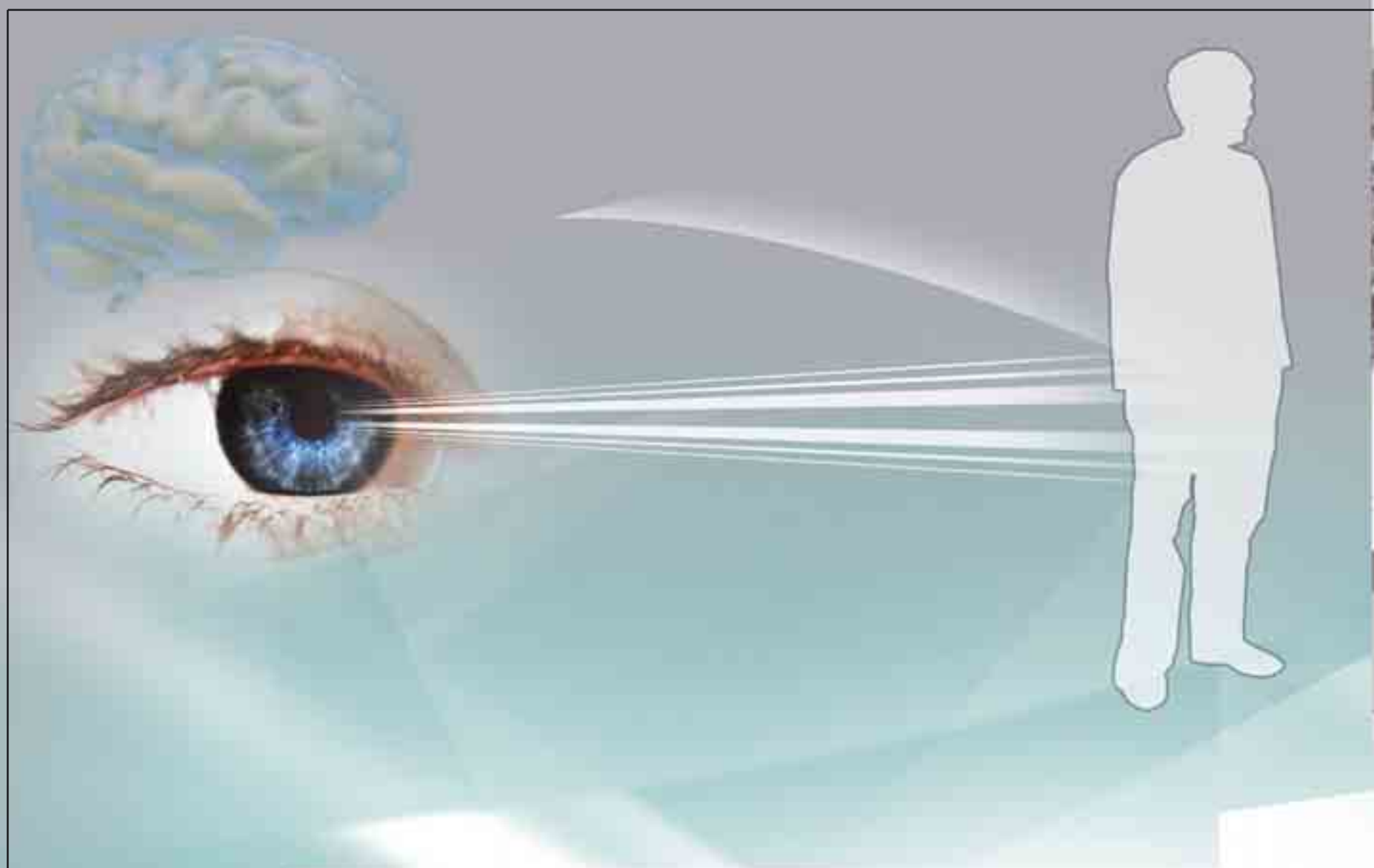
The Qur'an says that the reason for our creation is so that we might believe in God, our Lord, and serve Him. In one verse, He says, **"I only created jinn and man to worship me."** (Surat adh-Dhariyat: 56) The duty falling to everyone who grasps the truth of creation is to live in accordance with that verse, and to say, **"Why indeed should I not worship Him Who brought me into being, Him to Whom you will be returned?"** (Surah Ya Sin: 22), like every believer, as described in the Qur'an.

As for those who still deny God and the truth of creation, despite all the evidence before their eyes, their minds have been conquered by their own pride. One of God's holy verses describes how helpless and powerless these individuals really are:

Mankind! an example has been made, so listen to it carefully. Those whom you call upon besides God are not even able to create a single fly, even if they were to join together to do it. And if a fly steals something from them, they cannot get it back. How feeble are both the seeker and the sought! (Surat al-Hajj: 73)



WHO SEES?



WHO SEES ?

From the moment a person is born, he becomes subject to the steady indoctrination of the society. Part of this indoctrination, possibly the most persuasive, holds that reality is what the hands can touch and the eyes can see. This understanding, which is quite influential in the majority of the society, is carried without question from one generation to another.

But without being subjected to any indoctrination, a moment of objective thought would make one realize an astonishing fact:

Everything we confront from the moment we come into existence-human beings, animals, flowers, their colors, odors, fruits, tastes of fruits, planets, stars, mountains, stones, buildings, space-are perceptions presented to us by our five senses. To further clarify this, it will help to examine the senses, the agents that provide us with information about the exterior world.

All of man's sensory faculties-sight, hearing, smell, taste and touch-function in the same way. Stimuli (lights, sounds, smells, tastes, textures) from objects in the external world are carried through nerves to the sensory centers in the brain. All these stimuli that reach the brain consist of electric signals. For example, during the process of vision, light rays (or photons) radiating from sources in the exterior world reach the retina at the back of the eye and, through a series of processes, are transformed into electric signals. These signals are transferred along nerves to the brain's vision center. There, a colorful, bright and three-dimensional world is perceived within the space of a few cubic centimeters.

The same system applies to other senses as well. Cells on the surface of the tongue transform chemical traces into electric signals that become tastes. Odors are

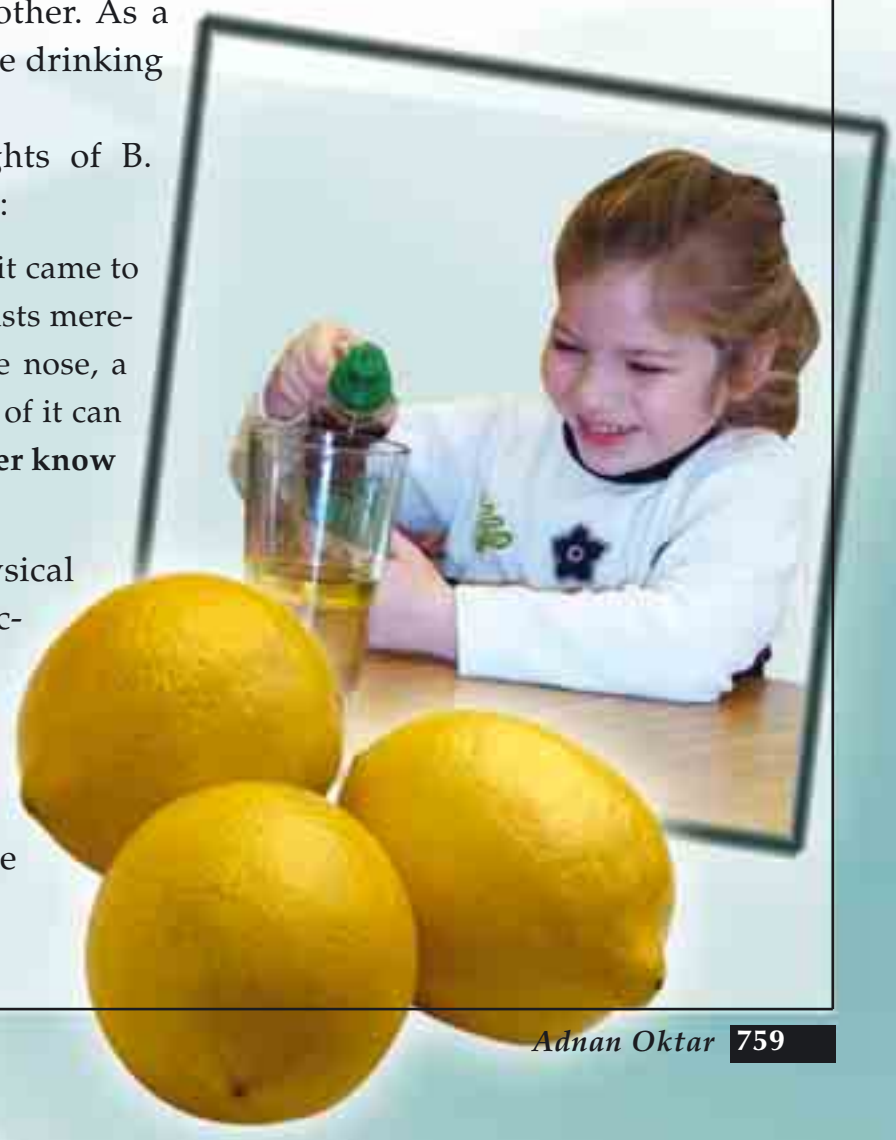


transformed into electric signals by cells in the epithelium of the nose. Special sensors lodged beneath the skin transform impulses of touch (such as the sensations of hardness or softness) into electric signals, and a special mechanism in the ear does the same with sound. All these signals are sent to appropriate centers in the brain, where they are perceived.

To clarify the point, assume that you're drinking a glass of lemonade. The hard, cool surface of the glass you're holding is transformed into electric signals by special receptors under your skin and sent to the brain. Simultaneously, the smell of the lemonade, its taste, and yellowish color all become signals that reach the brain. Likewise, the clink you hear when the glass touches the table is perceived by the ear and transmitted to the brain as an electric signal. All these perceptions are interpreted in the brain's relevant centers, which work harmoniously with one another. As a cumulative result of these impulses, you sense that you are drinking a glass of lemonade.

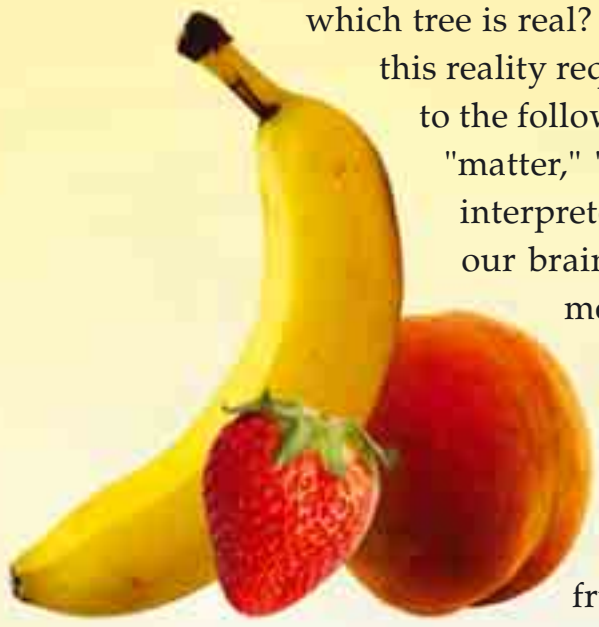
Concerning this important fact, consider the thoughts of B. Russell and L. J. J. Wittgenstein, two famous philosophers:

> For instance, whether a lemon truly exists or not and how it came to exist cannot be questioned and investigated. A lemon consists merely of a taste sensed by the tongue, an odor sensed by the nose, a color and shape sensed by the eye; and only these features of it can be subject to examination and assessment. **Science can never know the physical world**.[342]



In other words, it is impossible for us to reach the physical world. All objects we're in contact with are actually collection of perceptions such as sight, hearing, and touch. Throughout our lives, by processing the data in the sensory centers, our brain **confronts not the "originals" of the matter existing outside us, but rather copies inside our brain**. At this point, we are misled to assume that these copies are instances of real matter outside us.

This obvious fact has been proven by science today. Any scientist would tell you how this system works, and that the world we live in is really an aggregate of perceptions formed in our brains. The English physicist John Gribbin states that our senses are an interpretation of stimulations coming from the external world-as if there were a tree in the garden. He goes on to say that our brain perceives the stimulations that are filtered through our senses, and that the tree is only a stimulation. So, he then asks, which tree is real? The one formed by our senses, or the tree in the garden?[343] No doubt, this reality requires profound reflection. As a result of these physical facts, we come to the following indisputable conclusion: Everything we see, touch, hear, and call "matter," "the world" or "the universe" is nothing more than electrical signals interpreted in our brain. We can never reach the original of the matter outside our brain. We merely taste, hear and see an image of the external world formed in our brain.



In fact, someone eating an apple confronts not the actual fruit, but its perceptions in the brain. What that person considers to be an apple actually consists of his brain's perception of the electrical information concerning the fruit's shape, taste, smell, and texture. If the optic nerve to the brain were suddenly severed, the image of the fruit would instantly disappear. Any disconnection in the olfactory nerve traveling from receptors in the nose to the brain would interrupt the sense of smell completely. Simply put, that apple is nothing but the interpretation of electrical signals by the brain.

Also consider the sense of distance. The empty space between you and this page is only a sense of emptiness formed in your brain. Objects that appear distant in your view also exist in the brain. For instance, someone watching the stars at night assumes that they are millions of light-years away, yet the stars are within himself, in his vision center. While you read these lines, actually you are not inside the room you assume you're in; on the contrary, the room is inside you. Perceiving your body makes you think that you're inside it. **However, your body, too, is a set of images formed inside your brain.**

Millions of Colors in a Pitch-Black Location

Considering this subject in greater detail reveals some even more extraordinary truths. Our sense centers are located in the brain, a three-pound piece of tissue. And this organ is protected inside an array of bones called the skull, which neither light, nor sound, nor odors can penetrate. The inside of the skull is a dark, silent place where all smells are absent.

But in this place of complete darkness occur millions of color shades and sound tones, as well countless different tastes and smells.

So how does this happen?

What makes you perceive light in a location without light, odors in a place without smell, sounds in total silence and the objects of all other senses? Who created all of this for you?

In every moment of your life, a variety of miracles take place. As mentioned earlier, anything your senses can detect in this room you're in, are sent as electrical signals to your brain, where they then combine. Your brain interprets them as a view of a room. Put another way, while you assume that you are sitting in this room, that room is actually inside you, in your brain. The "place" where the room is assembled and perceived is small, dark, and soundless. And yet a whole room or a whole landscape, regardless of its size, can fit into it. Both a narrow closet and a wide vista of the sea are perceived in the exact same place.

Our brains interpret and attribute meaning to the signals relating to the "external world." As an example, consider the sense of hearing. It's our brain that in fact interprets and transforms the sound waves into a symphony. That is to say, music is yet another perception created by our brain. In the same manner, when we perceive colors, what reaches our eyes is merely light of different wavelengths. Again,

it's our brain that transforms these signals into colors. There are no colors in the "external world"; neither is an apple red, nor the sky blue, nor the leaves green. They appear as they do simply because we perceive them to be so.

Even a slight defect in the eye's retina can cause color blindness. Some sufferers perceive blue and green as the same, some red as blue. At this point, it does not matter whether or not the outside object is colored.

The prominent thinker George Berkeley also addresses this fact:

> At the beginning, it was believed that colors, odors, etc., "really exist," but subsequently such views were renounced, and it was seen that they only exist in dependence on our sensations.[344]

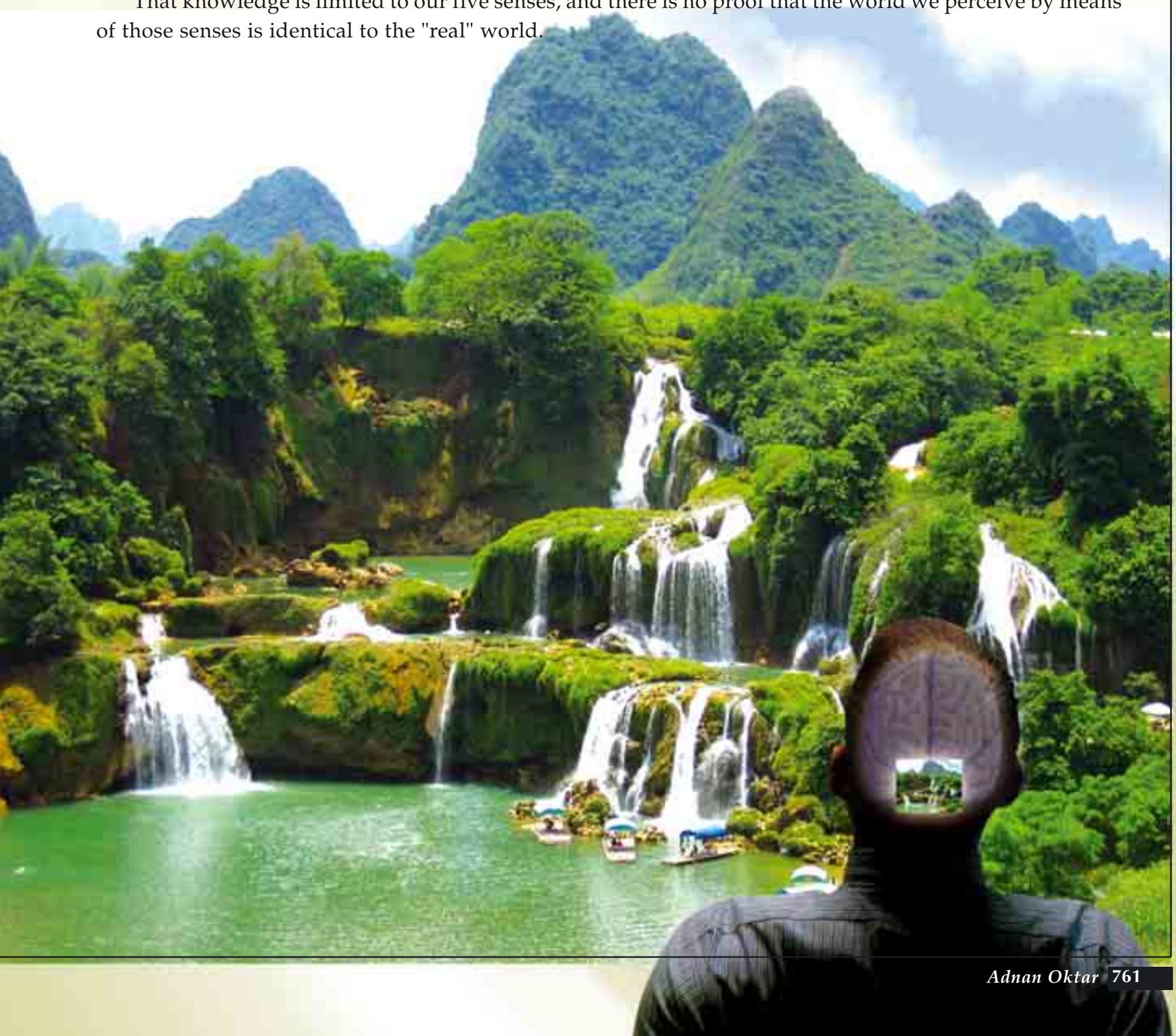
In conclusion, the reason we see objects in colors is not because they are actually colored or have a material existence in the outer world. The truth, rather, is that the qualities we ascribe to objects are all inside us.

And this, perhaps, is a truth you have never considered before.

Mankind's Limited Knowledge

One implication of the facts described so far is that actually, man's knowledge of the external world is exceedingly limited.

That knowledge is limited to our five senses, and there is no proof that the world we perceive by means of those senses is identical to the "real" world.



It may, therefore, be very different from what we perceive. There may be a great many dimensions and other beings of which we remain unaware. Even if we reach the furthermost extremities of the universe, our knowledge will always remain limited.

Almighty God, the Creator of all, has complete and flawless knowledge of all beings who, having been created by God, can possess only the knowledge that He allows them. This fact is related in the Qur'an thus:

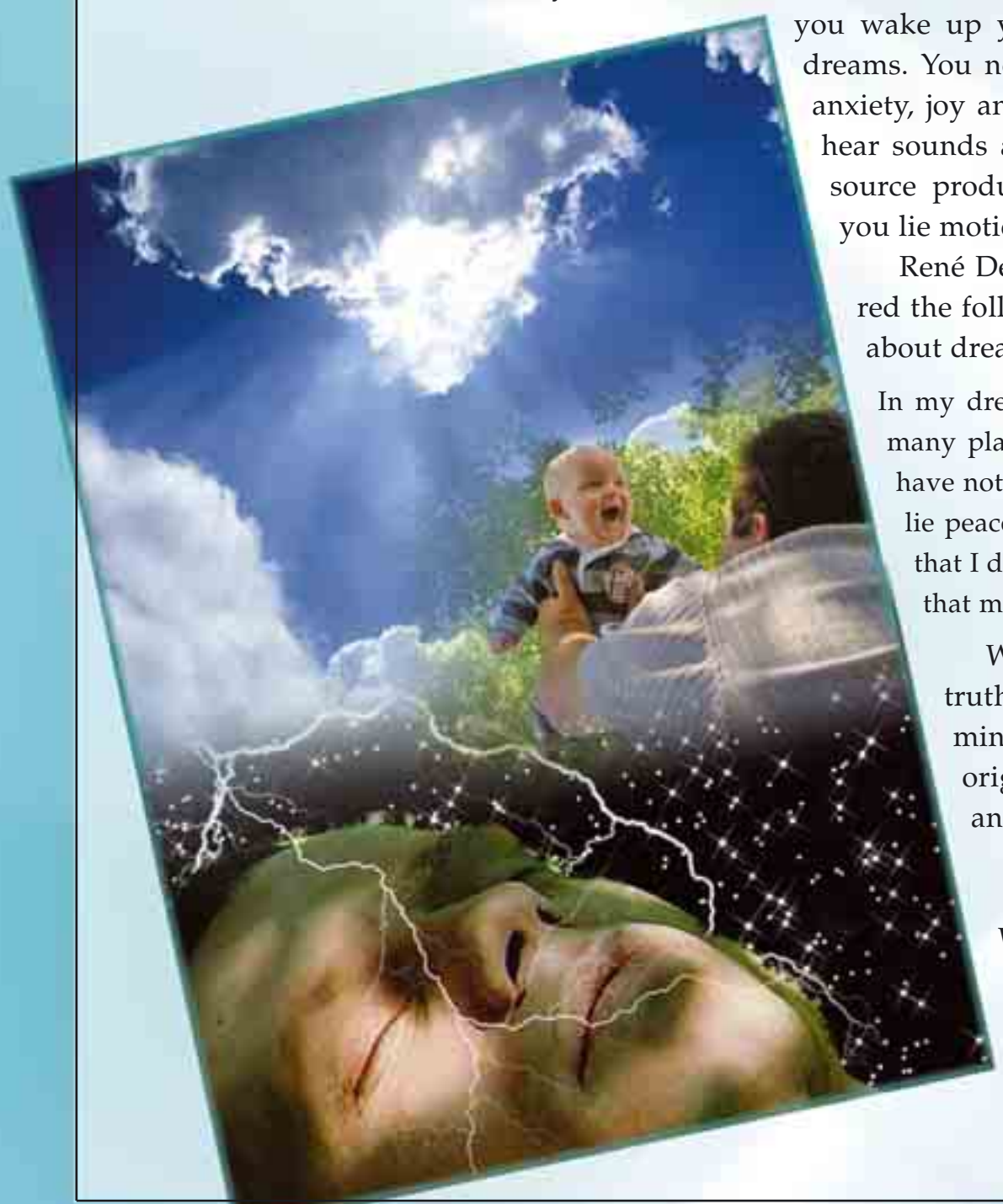
> **God, there is no god but Him, the Living, the Self-Sustaining. He is not subject to drowsiness or sleep. Everything in the heavens and the earth belongs to Him. Who can intercede with Him except by His permission? He knows what is before them and what is behind them but they cannot grasp any of His knowledge save what He wills. His Footstool encompasses the heavens and the Earth and their preservation does not tire Him. He is the Most High, the Magnificent. (Qur'an, 2: 255)**

Who Is the Perceiver?

In order to perceive, no external world is necessary. Given the right kind of stimulation to the brain, sensations of touch, sight, and sounds, can be recreated in the brain. The best example of this process is dreams.

During dreams, your body typically remains still and motionless in a dark and quiet bedroom, and your eyes remain shut. Neither light nor sound nor any other stimuli from the exterior world is reaching your brain for it to perceive. Yet in your dreams, you still perceive experiences very similar to real life. In your dreams you also get up and go to work, or go on vacation and enjoy the warmth of the sun.

Furthermore, in dreams you never feel doubts about the reality of what you experience. Only after you wake up you realize your experiences were only dreams. You not only experience such feelings as fear, anxiety, joy and sadness but also see different images, hear sounds and feel matter. Yet there is no physical source producing these sensations and perceptions; you lie motionless inside a dark and quiet room.



René Descartes, the renowned philosopher, offered the following reasoning on this surprising truth about dreams:

> In my dreams I see that I do various things, I go to many places; when I wake up, however, I see that I have not done anything or gone anywhere and that I lie peacefully in my bed. Who can guarantee to me that I do not also dream at the present time, further, that my whole life is not a dream?[345]

We are therefore looking at a manifest truth: There is no justification for our claiming that we establish direct contact with the original of the world that we claim to exist and to be living in.

Is Our Brain Distinct from the Outside World?

If everything we know as the outside

world is only perceptions produced internally, what about the brain which we think does the seeing and hearing? Isn't it composed of atoms and molecules like everything else? The brain, too, is a piece of tissue that we perceive through our senses. This being so, what is it, if not the brain, that perceives everything-that sees, hears, touches, smells and tastes?

At this point, we face the obvious fact: that man, a being of consciousness who can see, feel, think and exercise reason, is much more than a mere assemblage of atoms and molecules. What defines a human being is the "soul" granted to him by God. Otherwise, it would be highly unreasonable to attribute his consciousness and other faculties to a three-pound piece of flesh:

He Who has created all things in the best possible way. He commenced the creation of man from clay; then produced his seed from an extract of base fluid; then formed him and breathed His Spirit into him and gave you hearing, sight and hearts. What little thanks you show! (Qur'an, 32: 7-9)

The Being Nearest to Us Is God

Since a human being is not merely a lump of matter but a "soul," then who makes that soul feel the sum of perceptions which we call the external world? Who continues to create all these perceptions, ceaselessly?

The answer is obvious. God, Who breathed into man His spirit, is the Creator of all things. He is also the real source of all perceptions. The existence of anything is possible only through God's creation. God informs us that He creates continuously and that whenever He stops creating, everything will disappear:

God keeps a firm hold on the heavens and the Earth, preventing them from vanishing away. And if they vanished no one could then keep hold of them. Certainly He is Most Forbearing, Ever-Forgiving. (Qur'an, 35: 41)



This verse is describing how the material universe is maintained under the might of God. God created the universe, the Earth, mountains, and all living and non-living things, and maintains all these under His power at every moment. God manifests His name al-Khaliq in this material universe. God is al-Khaliq, in other words, the Creator of all things, the Creator from nothing. This shows that there is a material universe, outside our brains, consisting of entities created by God. However, as a miracle and manifestation of the superior nature of His creation and His omniscience, God shows us this material universe in the form of an "illusion," "shadow," or "image." As a consequence of the perfection in His creation, human beings can never reach the world outside their brains. Only God knows this real material universe.

Another interpretation of the above verse is that God constantly maintains the images of the material universe that people see. (God knows best.) If God wished not to show us the image of the world in our minds, the entire universe would disappear for us, and we could never again make contact with it.

Faced with such facts, one must conclude that the only absolute being is God, Who encompasses everything in the heavens and the Earth:

What! Are they in doubt about the meeting with their Lord? What! Does He not encompass all things! (Qur'an, 41: 54)

Both East and West belong to God, so wherever you turn, the Face of God is there. God is All-Encompassing, All-Knowing. (Qur'an, 2: 115)

What is in the heavens and in the Earth belongs to God. God encompasses all things. (Qur'an, 4: 126)

When We said to you, "Surely your Lord encompasses the people with His knowledge"… (Qur'an, 17: 60)

… His Footstool encompasses the heavens and the Earth and their preservation does not tire Him. He is the Most High, the Magnificent. (Qur'an, 2: 255)

God's knowledge and ability surrounds us from the front and back, from right and left-that is to say, He encompasses us completely. He observes us everywhere, at every moment. He holds absolute control over us, from inside and outside. He, the Owner of infinite might, is closer to us than our own jugular veins.

Conclusion

It is of the utmost importance to understand correctly the secret beyond matter explained in this chapter. Mountains, plains, flowers, people, seas-briefly everything we see and everything that God informs us in the Qur'an that exists and that He created out of nothing is created and does indeed exist. However, people cannot see, feel or hear the real nature of these beings through their sense organs. What they see and feel are only their copies that appear in their brains. This is a scientific fact taught at all schools of medicine. The same applies to the book you are reading now; you can not see nor touch the real nature of it. The light coming from the original book is converted by some cells in your eyes into electrical signals, which are then conveyed to the visual center in the back of your brain. This is where the view of this book is created. In other words, you are not reading a book which is before your eyes through your eyes; in fact, this book is created in the visual center in the back of your brain. The book you are reading right now is a "copy of the book" within your brain. The original book is seen by God.

It should be remembered, however, that the fact that the matter is an illusion formed in our brains does not "reject" the matter, but provides us information about the real nature of the matter: that no person can have connection with its original. Moreover, the matter outside is seen not just by us, but by other beings too. The angels God delegated to be watchers witness this world as well:

And the two recording angels are recording, sitting on the right and on the left. He does not utter a single word, without a watcher by him, pen in hand! (Qur'an, 50: 17-18)

Most importantly, God sees everything. He created this world with all its details and sees it in all its states. As He informs us in the Qur'an:

… Heed God and know that God sees what you do. (Qur'an, 2: 233)

Say: "God is a sufficient witness between me and you. He is certainly aware of and sees His servants." (Qur'an, 17: 96)

It must not be forgotten that God keeps the records of everything in the book called Lawh Mahfuz (Preserved Tablet). Even if we don't see all things, they are in the Lawh Mahfuz. God reveals that He keeps everything's record in the "Mother of the Book" called Lawh Mahfuz with the following verses:

It is in the Source Book with Us, high-exalted, full of wisdom. (Qur'an, 43: 4)

… We possess an all-preserving Book. (Qur'an, 50: 4)

Certainly there is no hidden thing in either heaven or Earth which is not in a Clear Book. (Qur'an, 27: 75)



NOTES

1 H. S. Lipson, "A Physicist's View of Darwin's Theory", *Evolution Trends in Plants*, vol. 2, no. 1, 1988, p. 6.

2 Sidney Fox, Klaus Dose, *Molecular Evolution and The Origin of Life*, W.H. Freeman and Company, San Francisco, 1972, p. 4.

3 Gordon Rattray Taylor, *The Great Evolution Mystery*, Abacus, Sphere Books, London, 1984, pp. 36, 41-42.

4 B.E. Bishop, "Mendel's Opposition to Evolution and to Darwin," *Journal of Heredity*, 87, 1996, pp. 205-213; also please see. L.A. Callender, "Gregor Mendel: An Opponent of Descent with Modification," *History of Science*, 26, 1988, pp. 41-75.

5 Lee Spetner, *Not By Chance!*, The Judaica Press, New York, 1997, p. 20.

6 Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, Burnett Books, London, 1985.

7 Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection*, The Modern Library, New York, p. 127. (*emphasis added*)

8 V. C. Wynne-Edwards, "Self Regulating Systems in Populations of Animals, *Science*, vol. 147, 26 March 1965, pp. 1543-1548; V. C. Wynne-Edwards, *Evolution Through Group Selection*, London, 1986.

9 A. D. Bradshaw, "Evolutionary significance of phenotypic plasticity in plants," *Advances in Genetics*, vol. 13, pp. 115-155; cited in Lee Spetner, *Not By Chance!: Shattering the Modern Theory of Evolution*, The Judaica Press, Inc., New York, 1997, pp. 16-17.

10 Andy Coghlan "Suicide Squad", *New Scientist*, 10 July 1999.

11 Colin Patterson, "Cladistics", Interview by Brian Leek, interviewer Peter Franz, March 4, 1982, BBC.(*emphasis added*)

12 Phillip E. Johnson, *Darwin On Trial*, Intervarsity Press, Illinois, 1993, p. 27.

13 For more detailed information about Industrial Melanism, please see Phillip Johnson, *Darwin on Trial*, InterVarsity Press, 2nd. Ed., Washington D.C., p. 26.

14 Jonathan Wells, *Icons of Evolution: Science or Myth? Why Much of What We Teach About Evolution is Wrong*, Regnery Publishing, Washington, 2000, pp. 149-150.

15 Jonathan Wells, *Icons of Evolution: Science or Myth? Why Much of What We Teach About Evolution is Wrong*, Regnery Publishing, Washington, 2000, pp. 141-151.

16 Jerry Coyne, "Not Black and White", a review of Michael Majerus's *Melanism: Evolution in Action*, *Nature*, 396, 1988, pp. 35-36.

17 Stephen Jay Gould, "The Return of Hopeful Monster", *Natural History*, vol. 86, June-July 1977, p. 28.

18 Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species: A Facsimile of the First Edition*, Harvard University Press, 1964, p. 189.(*emphasis added*)

19 B. G. Ranganathan, *Origins?*, Pennsylvania: The Banner of Truth Trust, 1988. (*emphasis added*)

20 Warren Weaver et al., "Genetic Effects of Atomic Radiation", *Science*, vol. 123, June 29, 1956, p. 1159. (*emphasis added*)

21 Gordon Rattray Taylor, *The Great Evolution Mystery*, Abacus, Sphere Books, London, 1984, p. 48.

22 Michael Pitman, *Adam and Evolution*, River Publishing, London, 1984, p. 70. (*emphasis added*)

23 David A. Demick, "The Blind Gunman", *Impact*, no. 308, February 1999. (*emphasis added*)

24 Pierre-Paul Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, Academic Press, New York, 1977, pp. 97, 98.

25 Pierre-Paul Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, Academic Press, New York, 1977, p. 88. (*emphasis added*)

26 Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, Burnett Books Ltd., London, 1985, p. 149.

27 Pierre-Paul Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, Academic Press, New York, 1977, p. 87. (*emphasis added*)

28 Stephen C. Meyer, P. A. Nelson, and Paul Chien, *The Cambrian Explosion: Biology's Big Bang*, 2001, p. 2.

29 Richard Monastersky, "Mysteries of the Orient," *Discover*, April 1993, p. 40. (*emphasis added*)

30 Richard Monastersky, "Mysteries of the Orient," *Discover*, April 1993, p. 40.

31 Richard Dawkins, *The Blind Watchmaker*, W. W. Norton,

London, 1986, p. 229. (*emphasis added*)

32 Phillip E. Johnson, "Darwinism's Rules of Reasoning," in *Darwinism: Science or Philosophy* by Buell Hearn, Foundation for Thought and Ethics, 1994, p. 12. (*emphasis added*)

33 R. Lewin, *Science*, vol. 241, 15 July 1988, p. 291. (*emphasis added*)

34 Gregory A. Wray, "The Grand Scheme of Life," Review of *The Crucible Creation: The Burgess Shale and the Rise of Animals* by Simon Conway Morris, *Trends in Genetics*, February 1999, vol. 15, no. 2.

35 Richard Fortey, "The Cambrian Explosion Exploded?," *Science*, vol. 293, no. 5529, 20 July 2001, pp. 438-439.

36 Richard Fortey, "The Cambrian Explosion Exploded?," *Science*, vol. 293, no. 5529, 20 July 2001, pp. 438-439.

37 Douglas J. Futuyma, *Science on Trial*, Pantheon Books, New York, 1983, p. 197.

38 Jeffrey S. Levinton, "The Big Bang of Animal Evolution," *Scientific American*, vol. 267, November 1992, p. 84.

39 "The New Animal Phylogeny: Reliability And Implications", *Proc. of Nat. Aca. of Sci.*, 25 April 2000, vol. 97, no. 9, pp. 4453-4456.

40 "The New Animal Phylogeny: Reliability And Implications, *Proc. of Nat. Aca. of Sci.*, 25 April 2000, vol. 97, no. 9, pp. 4453-4456.

41 David Raup, "Conflicts Between Darwin and Paleontology," *Bulletin*, Field Museum of Natural History, vol. 50, January 1979, p. 24.

42 Richard Fortey, "The Cambrian Explosion Exploded?," *Science*, vol. 293, no. 5529, 20 July 2001, pp. 438-439.

43 Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species*, 1859, p. 313-314.

44 Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species: A Facsimile of the First Edition*, Harvard University Press, 1964, p. 302.

45 Stefan Bengston, *Nature*, vol. 345, 1990, p. 765. (*emphasis added*)

46 R. L. Gregory, *Eye and Brain: The Physiology of Seeing*, Oxford University Press, 1995, p. 31.

47 Douglas Palmer, *The Atlas of the Prehistoric World*, Discovery Channel, Marshall Publishing, London, 1999, p. 66.

48 Mustafa Kuru, *Omurgal? Hayvanlar* (Vertebrates), Gazi University Publications, 5th ed., Ankara, 1996, p. 21. (*emphasis added*)

49 Mustafa Kuru, *Omurgal? Hayvanlar* (Vertebrates), Gazi University Publications, 5th ed., Ankara, 1996, p. 27.

50 Douglas Palmer, *The Atlas of the Prehistoric World*, Discovery Channel, Marshall Publishing, London, 1999, p. 64.

51 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1997, pp. 296.

52 Gerald T. Todd, "Evolution of the Lung and the Origin of Bony Fishes: A Casual Relationship," *American Zoologist*, vol. 26, no. 4, 1980, p. 757.

53 Ali Demirsoy, *Kal?t?m ve Evrim* (Inheritance and Evolution), Meteksan Publishing Co., Ankara, 1984, pp. 495-496.

54 Henry Gee, *In Search of Deep Time: Going Beyond the Fossil Record to A Revolutionary Understanding of the History of Life*, The Free Press, A Division of Simon & Schuster Inc., 1999, p. 7.

55 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1997, p. 230.

56 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1997, p. 301.

57 This time frame is also given by Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1997, p. 304.

58 Henry Gee, *In Search of Deep Time: Going Beyond the Fossil Record to A Revolutionary Understanding of the History of Life*, The Free Press, A Division of Simon & Schuster, Inc., 1999, p. 54.

59 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1997, pp. 292-93.

60 Jean-Jacques Hublin, *The Hamlyn Encyclopædia of Prehistoric Animals*, The Hamlyn Publishing Group Ltd., New York, 1984, p. 120.

61 www.ksu.edu/fishecology/relict.htm

62 http://www.cnn.com/TECH/science/9809/23/living.fossil/index.html

63 P. L. Forey, *Nature*, vol. 336, 1988, p. 727.

64 Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory In Crisis*, Adler and Adler, 1986, pp. 218-219.

65 Robert L. Carroll, *Vertebrate Paleontology and Evolution*, W. H. Freeman and Co., New York, 1988, p. 198.

66 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1997, pp. 296-97.

67 Stephen Jay Gould, "Eight (or Fewer) Little Piggies," *Natural History*, vol. 100, no. 1, January 1991, p. 25. (*emphasis added*)

68 Duane Gish, *Evolution: The Fossils Still Say No!*, Institute For Creation Research, California, 1995, p. 97.

69 Robert Carroll, *Vertebrate Paleontology and Evolution*, p. 235.
70 Encyclopaedia Britannica Online, "Turtle – Origin and Evolution."
71 Robert L. Carroll, *Vertebrate Paleontology and Evolution*, p. 207.
72 Duane T. Gish, *Evolution: The Fossils Still Say No*, ICR, San Diego, 1998, p. 103.
73 Robert L. Carroll, *Vertebrate Paleontology and Evolution*. p. 336. (*emphasis added*)
74 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1997, pp. 296-97.
75 E. H. Colbert, M. Morales, *Evolution of the Vertebrates*, John Wiley and Sons, 1991, p. 193. (*emphasis added*)
76 A. S Romer, *Vertebrate Paleontology*, 3rd ed., Chicago University Press, Chicago, 1966, p. 120. (*emphasis added*)
77 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1997, p. 296-97.
78 John Ostrom, "Bird Flight: How Did It Begin?," *American Scientist*, January-February 1979, vol. 67, p. 47.
79 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1997, p. 314.
80 Pat Shipman, "Birds Do It... Did Dinosaurs?," *New Scientist*, 1 February 1997, p. 28.
81 Pat Shipman, "Birds Do It... Did Dinosaurs?," *New Scientist*, 1 February 1997, p. 28.
82 Duane T. Gish, *Dinosaurs by Design*, Master Books, AR, 1996, pp. 65-66.
83 Michael Denton, *A Theory in Crisis*, Adler & Adler, 1986, pp. 210-211.
84 Michael Denton, *A Theory in Crisis*, Adler & Adler, 1986, pp. 211-212. (*emphasis added*)
85 J. A. Ruben, T. D. Jones, N. R. Geist, and W. J. Hillenius, "Lung Structure And Ventilation in Theropod Dinosaurs and Early Birds," *Science,* vol. 278, p. 1267.
86Michael J. Denton, *Nature's Destiny*, Free Press, New York, 1998, p. 361.
87 Michael J. Denton, *Nature's Destiny,* Free Press, New York, 1998, pp. 361-62.
88 Barbara J. Stahl, *Vertebrate History: Problems in Evolution*, Dover, 1985, pp. 349-350. (*emphasis added*)
89 A. H. Brush, "On the Origin of Feathers," *Journal of Evolutionary Biology*, vol. 9, 1996, p. 132.
90 A. H. Brush, "On the Origin of Feathers," *Journal of Evolutionary Biology*, vol. 9, 1996, p. 131.
91 A. H. Brush, "On the Origin of Feathers," *Journal of Evolutionary Biology*, vol. 9, 1996, p. 133.
92 A. H. Brush, "On the Origin of Feathers," *Journal of Evolutionary Biology*, vol. 9, 1996, p. 131.
93 Alan Feduccia, "On Why Dinosaurs Lacked Feathers," *The Beginning of Birds*, Eichstatt, West Germany: Jura Museum, 1985, p. 76. (*emphasis added*)
94 Ernst Mayr, *Systematics and the Origin of Species*, Dover, New York, 1964, p. 296.
95 Norman Macbeth, *Darwin Retried: An Appeal to Reason*, Harvard Common Press, 1971, p. 131.
96 *Nature*, vol. 382, August, 1, 1996, p. 401.
97 Carl O. Dunbar, *Historical Geology*, John Wiley and Sons, New York, 1961, p. 310.
98 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1997, p. 280-81.
99 L. D. Martin, J. D. Stewart, K. N. Whetstone, *The Auk*, vol. 97, 1980, p. 86.
100 L. D. Martin, J. D. Stewart, K. N. Whetstone, *The Auk*, vol. 97, 1980, p. 86; L. D. Martin, "Origins of the Higher Groups of Tetrapods", Ithaca, Comstock Publishing Association, New York, 1991, pp. 485-540.
101 S. Tarsitano, M. K. Hecht, *Zoological Journal of the Linnaean Society*, vol. 69, 1980, p. 149; A. D. Walker, *Geological Magazine*, vol. 117, 1980, p. 595.
102 A.D. Walker, as described in Peter Dodson, "International Archaeopteryx Conference," *Journal of Vertebrate Paleontology* 5(2):177, June 1985.
103 Richard Hinchliffe, "The Forward March of the Bird-Dinosaurs Halted?," *Science*, vol. 278, no. 5338, 24 October 1997, pp. 596-597.
104 Jonathan Wells, *Icons of Evolution*, Regnery Publishing, 2000, p. 117
105 Richard L. Deem, "Demise of the 'Birds are Dinosaurs' Theory,"
http://www.yfiles.com/dinobird2.html.
106 Pat Shipman, "Birds do it... Did Dinosaurs?," *New Scientist*, 1 February, 1997, p. 31.
107 "Old Bird," *Discover*, March 21, 1997.
108 "Old Bird," *Discover*, March 21, 1997.
109 Pat Shipman, "Birds Do It... Did Dinosaurs?," p. 28.
110 Ann Gibbons, "Plucking the Feathered Dinosaur," *Science*, vol. 278, no. 5341, 14 November 1997, pp. 1229 - 1230.
111 *National Geographic*, Vol. 196, No. 5, November 1999, "Feathers for *T. Rex*?"
112 Tim Friend, "Dinosaur-bird link smashed in fossil

flap," *USA Today*, 25 January 2000

113 "Open Letter: Smithsonian decries National Geographic's "editorial propagandizing" of dinosaur-to-bird "evolution," http://www.trueorigin.org/ bird-evoletter.asp

114 M. Kusinitz, *Science World*, 4 February, 1983, p. 19.

115 *San Diego Union*, New York Times Press Service, 29 May, 1983; W. A. Shear, *Science*, vol. 224, 1984, p. 494. (*emphasis added*)

116 R. J. Wootton, C. P. Ellington, "Biomechanics & the Origin of Insect Flight," *Biomechanics in Evolution*, ed. J. M. V. Rayner & R. J. Wootton, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1991, p. 99.

117 Robin J. Wootton, "The Mechanical Design of Insect Wings," *Scientific American*, vol. 263, November 1990, p. 120. (*emphasis added*)

118 Pierre-P Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, Academic Press, New York, 1977, p. 30. (*emphasis added*)

119 George Gamow, Martynas Ycas, *Mr. Tompkins Inside Himself*, The Viking Press, New York, 1967, p. 149.

120 Roger Lewin, "Bones of Mammals, Ancestors Fleshed Out," *Science*, vol. 212, June 26, 1981, p. 1492. (*emphasis added*)

121 George Gaylord Simpson, *Life Before Man*, Time-Life Books, New York, 1972, p. 42. (*emphasis added*)

122 R. Eric Lombard, "Review of Evolutionary Principles of the Mammalian Middle Ear, Gerald Fleischer," *Evolution*, vol. 33, December 1979, p. 1230.

123 George G., Simpson, *Tempo and Mode in Evolution*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1944, pp. 105, 107.

124 Boyce Rensberger, *Houston Chronicle,* November 5, 1980, p. 15. (*emphasis added*)

125 Niles Eldredge, quoted in *Darwin's Enigma* by Luther D. Sunderland, Santee, CA, Master Books, 1988, p. 78. (*emphasis added*)

126 Francis Hitching, *The Neck of the Giraffe: Where Darwin Went Wrong*, New American Library, New York, 1982, pp. 16-17, 19.

127 Francis Hitching, *The Neck of the Giraffe: Where Darwin Went Wrong*, New American Library, New York, 1982, pp. 16-17, 19.

128 Gordon Rattray Taylor, *The Great Evolution Mystery,* Abacus, Sphere Books, London, 1984, p. 230. (*emphasis added*)

129 John E. Hill, James D Smith, *Bats: A Natural History*, British Museum of Natural History, London, 1984, p. 33. (*emphasis added*)

130 L. R. Godfrey, "Creationism and Gaps in the Fossil Record," *Scientists Confront Creationism*, W. W. Norton and Company, 1983, p. 199.

131 Jeff Hecht, "Branching Out," *New Scientist*, 10 October 1998, vol. 160, no. 2155, p. 14.

132 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1998, p.329.

133 Ashby L. Camp, "The Overselling of Whale Evolution," *Creation Matters*, a newsletter published by the Creation Research Society, May/June 1998.

134 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1998, p. 333.

135 Douglas H. Chadwick, "Evolution of Whales," *National Geographic*, November 2001, p. 73.

136 Robert L. Carroll, *Patterns and Processes of Vertebrate Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, 1998, p. 329.

137 G. A. Mchedlidze, *General Features of the Paleobiological Evolution of Cetacea*, trans. from Russian (Rotterdam: A. A. Balkema, 1986), p. 91.

138 Douglas H. Chadwick, "Evolution of Whales," *National Geographic*, November 2001, p. 69.

139 Pierre-P Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, New York: Academic Press, 1977, p. 103.

140 B.J. Stahl, *Vertebrate History: Problems in Evolution*, Dover Publications Inc., 1985, p. 489.

141 Michel C. Milinkovitch, "Molecular phylogeny of cetaceans prompts revision of morphological transformations," *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 10 August 1995, pp. 328-334.

142 Uwe George, "Darwinismus der Irrtum des Jahrhunderts," *Geo*, January 1984, pp. 100-102.

143 Victor B. Scheffer, "Exploring the Lives of Whales," *National Geographic,* Vol. 50, December 1976, p. 752.

144 Douglas J. Futuyma, *Science on Trial*, Pantheon Books, New York, 1983, p. 197.

145 Richard E. Leakey, *The Making of Mankind,* Sphere Books Limited, Barcelona, 1982, p. 43.

146 William R. Fix, *The Bone Peddlers*, Macmillan Publishing Company, New York, 1984, pp. 150-153.

147 "Could science be brought to an end by scientists' belief that they have final answers or by society's reluctance to pay the bills?" *Scientific American*, December 1992, p. 20.

148 David Pilbeam, "Rearranging Our Family Tree," *Human Nature,* June 1978, p. 40.

149 C. C. Swisher III, W. J. Rink, S. C. Antón, H. P.

Schwarcz, G. H. Curtis, A. Suprijo, Widiasmoro, "Latest Homo erectus of Java: Potential Contemporaneity with Homo sapiens in Southeast Asia," *Science*, Volume 274, Number 5294, Issue of 13 Dec 1996, pp. 1870-1874; also see, Jeffrey Kluger, "Not So Extinct After All: The Primitive Homo Erectus May Have Survived Long Enough To Coexist With Modern Humans, *Time*, December 23, 1996

150 Solly Zuckerman, *Beyond The Ivory Tower*, Toplinger Publications, New York, 1970, pp. 75-94.

151 Charles E. Oxnard, "The Place of Australopithecines in Human Evolution: Grounds for Doubt," *Nature*, vol. 258, 4 December 1975, p. 389.

152 Isabelle Bourdial, "Adieu Lucy," *Science et Vie*, May 1999, no. 980, pp. 52-62. (*emphasis added*)

153 Holly Smith, *American Journal of Physical Antropology*, vol. 94, 1994, pp. 307-325. (*emphasis added*)

154 Fred Spoor, Bernard Wood & Frans Zonneveld, "Implications of Early Hominid Labyrinthine Morphology for Evolution of Human Bipedal Locomotion," *Nature*, vol 369, 23 June 1994, p. 645

155 Fred Spoor, Bernard Wood & Frans Zonneveld, "Implications of Early Hominid Labyrinthine Morphology for Evolution of Human Bipedal Locomotion," *Nature*, vol 369, 23 June 1994, p. 648

156 Tim Bromage, "Faces From the Past," *New Scientist*, vol. 133, issue 1803, 11 January 1992, p. 41. (*emphasis added*)

157 J. E. Cronin, N. T. Boaz, C. B. Stringer, Y. Rak, "Tempo and Mode in Hominid Evolution," *Nature*, vol. 292, 1981, pp. 117.

158 C. L. Brace, H. Nelson, N. Korn, M. L. Brace, *Atlas of Human Evolution*, 2. b., Rinehart and Wilson, New York, 1979.

159 Alan Walker and Richard E.F. Leakey, "The Hominids of East Turkana", *Scientific American*, vol. 239 (2), August 1978, p. 54.

160 Bernard Wood, Mark Collard, "The Human Genus," *Science*, vol. 284, No 5411, 2 April 1999, pp. 65-71.

161 Marvin Lubenow, *Bones of Contention: a creationist assessment of the human fossils*, Baker Books, 1992, p. 83.

162 Boyce Rensberger, *Washington Post*, 19 October 1984, p. A11.

163 Richard Leakey, *The Making of Mankind*, Sphere Books, London, 1981, p. 116.

164 Marvin Lubenow, *Bones of Contention: a creationist assessment of the human fossils*, Baker Books, 1992. p. 136.

165 Pat Shipman, "Doubting Dmanisi," *American Scientist*, November- December 2000, p. 491

166 Erik Trinkaus, "Hard Times Among the Neanderthals," *Natural History*, vol. 87, December 1978, p. 10; R. L. Holloway, "The Neanderthal Brain: What Was Primitive," *American Journal of Physical Anthropology Supplement*, vol. 12, 1991, p. 94. (*emphasis added*)

167 "Neandertals Lived Harmoniously," *The AAAS Science News Service*, April 3, 1997.

168 Ralph Solecki, Shanidar, *The First Flower People*, Knopf, New York, 1971, p. 196; Paul G. Bahn and Jean Vertut, *Images in the Ice*, Windward, Leichester, 1988, p. 72.

169 D. Johanson, B. Edgar, *From Lucy to Language*, p. 99.

170 S. L. Kuhn, "Subsistence, Technology, and Adaptive Variation in Middle Paleolithic Italy," *American Anthropologist*, vol. 94, no. 2, March 1992, pp. 309-310.

171 Roger Lewin, *The Origin of Modern Humans*, Scientific American Library, New York, 1993, p. 131.

172 R.E.F. Leakey, A. Walker, "On the Status of *Australopithecus afarensis*", *Science*, vol. 207, issue 4435, 7 March 1980, p. 1103.

173 A. J. Kelso, *Physical Antropology*, 1st ed., J. B. Lipincott Co., New York, 1970, p. 221; M. D. Leakey, *Olduvai Gorge*, vol. 3, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1971, p. 272.

174 S. J. Gould, *Natural History*, vol. 85, 1976, p. 30. (*emphasis added*)

175 Jeffrey Kluger, "Not So Extinct After All: The Primitive Homo Erectus May Have Survived Long Enough To Coexist With Modern Humans," *Time*, 23 December 1996.

176 John Noble Wilford, "3 Human Species Coexisted Eons Ago, New Data Suggest," *The New York Times*, 13 December 1996.

177 John Whitfield, "Oldest member of human family found," *Nature*, 11 July 2002.

178 D.L. Parsell, "Skull Fossil From Chad Forces Rethinking of Human Origins," *National Geographic News*, July 10, 2002.

179 John Whitfield, "Oldest member of human family

found," *Nature*, 11 July 2002.

180 *The Guardian*, 11 July 2002

181 L. S. B. Leakey, *The Origin of Homo Sapiens,* ed. F. Borde, UNESCO, Paris, 1972, pp. 25-29; L. S. B. Leakey, *By the Evidence*, Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, New York, 1974.

182 Robert Kunzig, "The Face of An Ancestral Child", *Discover*, December 1997, pp. 97, 100. (*emphasis added*)

183 A. J. Kelso, *Physical Anthropology*, 1st Ed., 1970, p. 221; M.D. Leakey, *Olduvai Gorge*, vol. 3, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1971, p. 272

184 Donald C. Johanson & M. A. Edey, *Lucy, The Beginnings of Humankind*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1981, p. 250. (*emphasis added*)

185 "The Leakey Footprints: An Uncertain Path," *Science News, v*ol. 115, 1979, p. 196.

186 Ian Anderson, "Who made the Laetoli footprints?" *New Scientist*, vol. 98, 12 May 1983, p. 373. (*emphasis added*)

187 Russell H. Tuttle, "The Pitted Pattern of Laetoli Feet," *Natural History*, vol. 99, March 1990, p. 64. (*emphasis added*)

188 Ruth Henke, "Aufrecht aus den Bäumen," *Focus*, vol. 39, 1996, p. 178.

189 Elaine Morgan, *The Scars of Evolution*, Oxford University Press, New York, 1994, p. 5.

190 Solly Zuckerman, *Beyond The Ivory Tower*, Toplinger Publications, New York, 1970, p. 19. (*emphasis added*)

191 Robert Locke, "Family Fights," *Discovering Archaeology*, July / August 1999, pp. 36-39.

192 Robert Locke, "Family Fights," *Discovering Archaeology*, July / August 1999, pp. 36-39.

193 Henry Gee, *In Search of Time: Beyond the Fossil Record to a New History of Life*, New York, The Free Press, 1999, pp. 126-127.

194 David R. Pilbeam, "Rearranging Our Family Tree," *Human Nature*, June 1978, p. 45. (*emphasis added*)

195 Earnest A. Hooton, *Up From The Ape*, McMillan, New York, 1931, p. 332. (*emphasis added*)

196 Malcolm Muggeridge, *The End of Christendom*, Grand Rapids, Eerdmans, 1980, p. 59.

197 Stephen Jay Gould, "Smith Woodward's Folly," *New Scientist*, 5 April 1979, p. 44.

198 Stephen Jay Gould, "Smith Woodward's Folly," *New Scientist*, 5 April 1979, p. 43. (*emphasis added*)

199 William K. Gregory, "Hesperopithecus Apparently Not An Ape Nor A Man," *Science*, vol. 66, issue 1720, 16 December 1927, p. 579.

200 Søren Løvtrup , *Darwinism: The Refutation of A Myth*, Croom Helm, New York, 1987, p. 422.

201 Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, Burnett Books, London, 1985, pp. 328, 342.

202 Charles Darwin, *Life and Letter of Charles Darwin*, vol. II, From Charles Darwin to J. Do Hooker, March 29, 1863

203 W. R. Bird, *The Origin of Species Revisited*, Thomas Nelson Co., Nashville, 1991, pp. 298-99.

204 "Hoyle on Evolution," *Nature*, vol. 294, November 12, 1981, p. 105.

205H. Blum, *Time's Arrow and Evolution*, 158 (3d ed. 1968), cited in W. R. Bird, *The Origin of Species Revisited*, Thomas Nelson Co., Nashville, 1991, p. 304. (*emphasis added*)

206 W. Stokes, *Essentials of Earth History*, 186 (4th ed. 1942), cited in W. R. Bird, *The Origin of Species Revisited*, Thomas Nelson Co., Nashville, 1991, p. 305.

207 J. D. Thomas, *Evolution and Faith*, ACU Press, Abilene, TX, 1988, pp. 81-82. (*emphasis added*)

208 Robert Shapiro, *Origins: A Skeptic's Guide to the Creation of Life on Earth*, Summit Books, New York, 1986, p. 127.

209 Fred Hoyle, Chandra Wickramasinghe, *Evolution from Space*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1984, p. 148. (*emphasis added*)

210 Fred Hoyle, Chandra Wickramasinghe, *Evolution from Space*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1984, p. 130. (*emphasis added*)

211 Simpson, Sarah, "Life's First Scalding Steps," *Science News*, Jan. 9, 1999, 155(2):25.

212 *Fabbri Britannica Bilim Ansiklopedisi* (Fabbri Britannica Science Encyclopaedia), vol. 2, no. 22, p. 519.

213 Dawkins, Richard, *Climbing Mount Improbable*, W.W. Norton, New York, 1996, p. 283.

214 Alexander I. Oparin, *Origin of Life,* Dover Publications, New York, 1936, 1953 (reprint), p. 196.

215 Klaus Dose, "The Origin of Life: More Questions Than Answers," *Interdisciplinary Science Reviews,* vol. 13, no. 4, 1988, p. 348. (*emphasis added*)

216 Horgan, John, *The End of Science*, M. A. Addison-Wesley, 1996, p. 138. (*emphasis added*)

217 Jeffrey Bada, *Earth,* "Life's Crucible," February 1998, p. 40. (*emphasis added*)

218 Richard B. Bliss, Gary E. Parker, Duane T. Gish, *Origin of Life*, C.L.P. Publications, 3rd ed., California, 1990, pp. 14-15.

219 Kevin Mc Kean, *Bilim ve Teknik* (Science and Technology), no. 189, p. 7.

220 J. P. Ferris, C. T. Chen, "Photochemistry of Methane, Nitrogen, and Water Mixture As a Model for the Atmosphere of the Primitive Earth," *Journal of American Chemical Society*, vol. 97:11, 1975, p. 2964.

221 "New Evidence on Evolution of Early Atmosphere and Life," *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, vol. 63, November 1982, pp. 1328-1330.

222 Richard B. Bliss & Gary E. Parker, Duane T. Gish, *Origin of Life*, C.L.P. Publications, 3rd ed., California, 1990, p. 16.

223 "Life's Crucible," *Earth*, February 1998, p. 34. (*emphasis added*)

224 "The Rise of Life on Earth," *National Geographic*, March 1998, p. 68. (*emphasis added*)

225 W. R. Bird, *The Origin of Species Revisited*, Thomas Nelson Co., Nashville, 1991, p. 325.(*emphasis added*)

226 Richard Dickerson, "Chemical Evolution," *Scientific American*, vol. 239:3, 1978, p. 75. Chemist Richard Dickerson explains the reason for this in this way: "If polymeric chains of proteins and nucleic acids are to be forged out of their precursor monomers, a molecule of water must be removed at each link in the chain. It is therefore hard to see how polymerization could have proceeded in the aqueous environment of the primitive ocean, since the presence of water favors depolymerization rather than polymerization."

227 S. W. Fox, K. Harada, G. Kramptiz, G. Mueller, "Chemical Origin of Cells," *Chemical Engineering News*, June 22, 1970, p. 80.

228 Frank B. Salisbury, "Doubts about the Modern Synthetic Theory of Evolution," *American Biology Teacher*, September 1971, p. 336.

229 Paul Auger, *De La Physique Theorique a la Biologie*, 1970, p. 118.

230 Francis Crick, *Life Itself: It's Origin and Nature*, New York, Simon & Schuster, 1981, p. 88. (*emphasis added*)

231 Ali Demirsoy, *Kalitim ve Evrim* (Inheritance and Evolution), Meteksan Publishing Co., Ankara, 1984, p. 39.

232 John Horgan, "In the Beginning," *Scientific American*, vol. 264, February 1991, p. 119. (*emphasis added*)

233 Homer Jacobson, "Information, Reproduction and the Origin of Life," *American Scientist*, January 1955, p. 121.

234 Douglas R. Hofstadter, *Gödel, Escher, Bach: An Eternal Golden Braid*, Vintage Books, New York, 1980, p. 548. (*emphasis added*)

235 Leslie E. Orgel, "The Origin of Life on Earth," *Scientific American*, vol. 271, October 1994, p. 78. (*emphasis added*)

236 Cairns-Smith, Alexander G., "The First Organisms," *Scientific American*, 252: 90, June 1985. (*emphasis added*)

237 Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, London: Burnett Books, 1985, p. 351.

238 John Horgan, "In the Beginning," *Scientific American*, vol. 264, February 1991, p. 119.

239 G. F. Joyce, L. E. Orgel, "Prospects for Understanding the Origin of the RNA World," *In the RNA World*, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, New York, 1993, p. 13.

240 Jacques Monod, *Chance and Necessity*, New York, 1971, p. 143. (*emphasis added*)

241 Dover, Gabby L., Looping the Evolutionary loop, review of the origin of life from the birth of life to the origin of language, *Nature*, 1999, vol. 399, p. 218. (*emphasis added*)

242 Leslie E. Orgel, "The Origin of Life on the Earth," *Scientific American*, October 1994, vol. 271, p. 78.

243 Horgan, John, *The End of Science*, M. A. Addison-Wesley, 1996, p. 139.

244 Pierre-P Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, Academic Press, New York, 1977, p. 103. (*emphasis added*)

245 Chandra Wickramasinghe, Interview in London Daily Express, August 14, 1981.

246 Frank Salisbury, "Doubts About the Modern Synthetic Theory of Evolution," *American Biology Teacher*, September 1971, p. 338. (*emphasis added*)

247 Dean H. Kenyon, Percival Davis, *Of Pandas and People: The Central Question of Biological Origins*, Haughton Publishing, Dallas, 1993, p. 33.

248 Dean H. Kenyon, Percival Davis, *Of Pandas and People: The Central Question of Biological Origins*, Haughton Publishing, Dallas, 1993, p. 117.

249 Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, Burnett Books, London, 1985, p. 145.

250 Gavin De Beer, *Homology: An Unsolved Problem*, Oxford University Press, London, 1971, p. 16.

251 Pere Alberch, "Problems with the Interpretation of Developmental Sequences," *Systematic Zoology*, 1985, vol. 34 (1), pp. 46-58.

252 Raff, Rudolf A., *The Shape of Life: Genes, Development, and the Evolution of Animal Form*, The University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1996.

253 Coates M., "New paleontological contributions to limb ontogeny and phylogeny," In: J. R. Hinchcliffe (ed.), *Developmental Patterning of the Vertebrate Limb*, Plenum Press, New York, 1991, 325-337; Coates M. I., The Devonian tetrapod Acanthostega gunnari Jarvik: postcranial anatomy, basal tetrapod interrelationships and patterns of skeletal evolution, transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1996, vol. 87, pp. 363-421.

254 Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, Adler & Adler, Bethesda, MA, 1985, pp. 151, 154. (*emphasis added*)

255 William Fix, *The Bone Peddlers: Selling Evolution*, Macmillan Publishing Co., New York, 1984, p. 189. (*emphasis added*)

256 Karen Hopkin, "The Greatest Apes," *New Scientist*, vol. 62, issue 2186, 15 May 1999, p. 27.

257 Theodosius Dobzhansky, *Genetics of the Evolutionary Process*, Columbia University Press, New York & London, 1970, pp. 17-18.

258 Pierre Paul Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, Academic Press, New York, 1977, p. 194.

259 Mike Benton, "Is a Dog More Like Lizard or a Chicken?," *New Scientist*, vol. 103, August 16, 1984, p. 19. (*emphasis added*)

260 Paul Erbrich, "On the Probability of the Emergence of a Protein with a Particular Function," *Acta Biotheoretica*, vol. 34, 1985, p. 53.

261 Christian Schwabe, "On the Validity of Molecular Evolution," *Trends in Biochemical Sciences*, vol. 11, July 1986, p. 280. (*emphasis added*)

262 Christian Schwabe, "Theoretical Limitations of Molecular Phylogenetics and the Evolution of Relaxins," *Comparative Biochemical Physiology*, vol. 107B, 1974, pp.171-172. (*emphasis added*)

263 Christian Schwabe and Gregory W. Warr, "A Polyphyletic View of Evolution," *Perspectives in Biology and Medicine*, vol. 27, Spring 1984, p. 473. (*emphasis added*)

264 Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, Burnett Books, London, 1985, pp. 290-291. (*emphasis added*)

265 Hervé Philippe and Patrick Forterre, "The Rooting of the Universal Tree of Life is Not Reliable," *Journal of Molecular Evolution*, vol 49, 1999, p. 510.

266 James Lake, Ravi Jain ve Maria Rivera, "Mix and Match in the Tree of Life," *Science*, vol. 283, 1999, p. 2027.

267 Carl Woese, "The Universel Ancestor," *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, USA, 95, (1998) p. 6854.

268 Elizabeth Pennisi, "Is It Time to Uproot the Tree of Life?" *Science*, vol. 284, no. 5418, 21 May 1999, p. 1305.

269 Jonathan Wells, *Icons of Evolution*, Regnery Publishing, 2000, p. 51.

270 Dr. Lee Spetner, "Lee Spetner/Edward Max Dialogue: Continuing an exchange with Dr. Edward E. Max," 2001, http://www.trueorigin.org/spetner2.asp

271 Dr. Lee Spetner, "Lee Spetner/Edward Max Dialogue: Continuing an exchange with Dr. Edward E. Max," 2001, http://www.trueorigin.org/spetner2.asp

272 Dr. Lee Spetner, "Lee Spetner/Edward Max Dialogue: Continuing an exchange with Dr. Edward E. Max," 2001, http://www.trueorigin.org/spetner2.asp

273 Dr. Lee Spetner, "Lee Spetner/Edward Max Dialogue: Continuing an exchange with Dr. Edward E. Max," 2001, http://www.trueorigin.org/spetner2.asp

274 Francisco J. Ayala, "The Mechanisms of Evolution," *Scientific American*, Vol. 239, September 1978, p. 64.

275 Dr. Lee Spetner, "Lee Spetner/Edward Max Dialogue: Continuing an exchange with Dr. Edward E. Max," 2001, http://www.trueorigin.org/spetner2.asp

276 S. R. Scadding, "Do 'Vestigial Organs' Provide Evidence for Evolution?," *Evolutionary Theory*, vol. 5, May 1981, p. 173.

277 *The Merck Manual of Medical Information*, Home edition, Merck & Co., Inc. The Merck Publishing Group, Rahway, New Jersey, 1997.

278 H. Enoch, *Creation and Evolution*, New York, 1966, pp. 18-19.

279 Charles Darwin, *Origin of Species*, http://www.zoo.uib.no/classics/darwin/origin.chap14.html.

280 R. Mcneill Alexander, "Biomechanics: Damper For Bad Vibrations," *Nature*, 20-27 December 2001.

281 R. Mcneill Alexander, "Biomechanics: Damper For Bad Vibrations," *Nature*, 20-27 December 2001.

282 Behe's Seminar in Princeton, 1997

283 G. G. Simpson, W. Beck, *An Introduction to Biology*, Harcourt Brace and World, New York, 1965, p. 241.

284 Ken McNamara, "Embryos and Evolution," *New Scientist*, vol. 12416, 16 October 1999. (*emphasis added*)

285 Keith S. Thomson, "Ontogeny and Phylogeny Recapitulated," *American Scientist*, vol. 76, May/June

1988, p. 273.

286 Francis Hitching, *The Neck of the Giraffe: Where Darwin Went Wrong*, Ticknor and Fields, New York, 1982, p. 204.

287 Elizabeth Pennisi, "Haeckel's Embryos: Fraud Rediscovered," *Science*, 5 September, 1997. (*emphasis added*)

288 Elizabeth Pennisi, "Haeckel's Embryos: Fraud Rediscovered," *Science*, 5 September, 1997. (*emphasis added*)

289 Elizabeth Pennisi, "Haeckel's Embryos: Fraud Rediscovered," *Science*, 5 September, 1997. (*emphasis added*)

290 Mahlon B. Hoagland, *The Roots of Life*, Houghton Mifflin Company, 1978, p.18

291 Prof. Dr. Ali Demirsoy, *Kalitim ve Evrim* (Inheritance and Evolution), Ankara, Meteksan Yayınları, p. 79.

292 Robart A. Wallace, Gerald P. Sanders, Robert J. Ferl, Biology, *The Science of Life*, Harper Collins College Publishers, p. 283.

293 Darnell, "Implications of RNA-RNA Splicing in Evolution of Eukaryotic Cells," *Science*, vol. 202, 1978, p. 1257.

294 Prof. Dr. Ali Demirsoy, *Kal?t?m ve Evrim* (Inheritance and Evolution), Meteksan Publications, Ankara, p.79.

295 "Book Review of Symbiosis in Cell Evolution," *Biological Journal of Linnean Society*, vol. 18, 1982, pp. 77-79.

296 D. Lloyd, *The Mitochondria of Microorganisms*, 1974, p. 476.

297 Gray & Doolittle, "Has the Endosymbiant Hypothesis Been Proven?," *Microbilological Review*, vol. 30, 1982, p. 46.

298 Wallace-Sanders-Ferl, *Biology: The Science of Life*, 4th edition, Harper Collins College Publishers, p. 94.

299 Mahlon B. Hoagland, *The Roots of Life*, Houghton Mifflin Company, 1978, p. 145.

300 Whitfield, *Book Review of Symbiosis in Cell Evolution*, Biological Journal of Linnean Society, 1982, pp. 77-79.

301 Milani, Bradshaw, *Biological Science, A Molecular Approach*, D. C.Heath and Company, Toronto, p. 158 .

302 David Attenborough, *Life on Earth*, Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey, 1981, p. 20.

303 Prof. Dr. Ali Demirsoy, *Kal?t?m ve Evrim* (Inheritance and Evolution), Meteksan Publications, Ankara, p. 80.

304 Hoimar Von Ditfurth, *Im Amfang War Der Wasserstoff* (Secret Night of the Dinosaurs), pp. 60-61.

305 "Ancient Alga Fossil Most Complex Yet," *Science News*, vol. 108, September 20, 1975, p. 181.

306 Hoimar Von Ditfurth, *Im Amfang War Der Wasserstoff* (Secret Night of the Dinosaurs), p. 199.

307 E. C. Olson, *The Evolution of Life*, The New American Library, New York, 1965, p. 94.

308 Chester A. Arnold, *An Introduction to Paleobotany*, McGraw-Hill Publications in the Botanical Sciences, McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., New York, 1947, p. 7.

309 Chester A. Arnold, *An Introduction to Paleobotany*, McGraw-Hill Publications in the Botanical Sciences, McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc., New York, 1947, p. 334.

310 N. F. Hughes, *Paleobiology of Angiosperm Origins: Problems of Mesozoic Seed-Plant Evolution*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1976, pp. 1-2.

311 Daniel Axelrod, *The Evolution of Flowering Plants, in The Evolution Life*, 1959, pp. 264-274.

312 Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species: A Facsimile of the First Edition*, Harvard University Press, 1964, p. 189. (*emphasis added*)

313 Peter van Inwagen, Review about Michael Behe's *Darwin's Black Box*.

314 Prof. Dr. Ali Demirsoy, *Kalitim ve Evrim* (Inheritance and Evolution), Meteksan Publications, Ankara, p. 475. (*emphasis added*)

315 Norman Macbeth, *Darwin Retried: An Appeal to Reason*, Harvard Common Press, 1971, p. 131.

316 Cemal Yildirim, *Evrim Kurami ve Bagnazlik* (Theory of Evolution and Bigotry), Bilgi Publications, January 1989, pp. 58-59. (*emphasis added*)

317 Michael J. Behe, *Darwin's Black Box*, The Free Press, New York, 1996, p. 18.

318 Michael J. Behe, *Darwin's Black Box*, The Free Press, New York, 1996, pp. 18-21.

319 Michael J. Behe, *Darwin's Black Box*, The Free Press, New York, 1996, p. 22. (*emphasis added*)

320 J. R. P. Angel, "Lobster Eyes as X-ray Telescopes," *Astrophysical Journal*, 1979, No. 233, pp. 364-373. See also B. K. Hartline (1980), "Lobster-Eye X-ray Telescope Envisioned," *Science,* No. 207, p. 47, cited in Michael Denton, *Nature's Destiny*, The Free Press, 1998, p. 354.

321 M. F. Land, "Superposition Images are Formed by Reflection in the Eyes of Some Oceanic Decapod Crustacea," *Nature*, 1976, vol. 263, pp. 764-765.

322 Jeff Goldberg, "The Quivering Bundles That Let Us

Hear," *Seeing, Hearing, and Smelling the World*, A Report from the Howard Hughes Medical Institute, p. 38.

323 Veysel Atayman, "Maddeci 'Madde', Evrimci Madde" (Materialist 'Matter', Evolutionist Matter), *Evrensel* News Paper, 13 June 1999. (*emphasis added*)

324 Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, Burnett Books, London, 1985, p. 351.

325 Duane T. Gish, "The Mammal-like Reptiles," *Impact*, no. 102, December 1981.

326 "Ear / Evolution of the Ear" *Grolier Academic Encyclopedia*,1986, p. 6. (*emphasis added*)

327 William E. Duruelleman & Linda Trueb, "The Gastric Brooding Frog," Megraw-Hill Book com., 1986.

328 *Encyclopædia Britannica*, "Modern Materialism." (*emphasis added*)

329 Werner Gitt, *In the Beginning Was Information*, CLV, Bielefeld, Germany, pp. 107, 141. (*emphasis added*)

330 George C. Williams, *The Third Culture: Beyond the Scientific Revolution*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1995, pp. 42-43. (*emphasis added*)

331 Gerald Schroeder, *The Hidden Face of God: Science Reveals the Ultimate Truth*, Touchstone, New York, 2001, p. xi.

332 Pierre P. Grassé, *The Evolution of Living Organisms*, 1977, p. 168.

333 Alan Woods, Ted Grant. "Marxism and Darwinism," *Reason in Revolt: Marxism and Modern Science*, London, 1993 .

334 Douglas Futuyma, *Evolutionary Biology*, 2. b., MA: Sinauer, Sunderland, 1986, p. 4. (*emphasis added*)

335 Alan Woods, Ted Grant, *"Marxism and Darwinism," Reason in Revolt: Marxism and Modern Science*, London, 1993. *(emphasis added)*

336 Richard Lewontin, "The Demon-Haunted World," *The New York Review of Books*, January 9, 1997, p. 28. *(emphasis added)*

337 Hoimar Von Dithfurth, *Im Anfang War Der Wasserstoff* (Secret Night of the Dinosaurs), vol. 2, p. 64. *(emphasis added)*

338 Prof. Dr. Ali Demirsoy, *Kalitim ve Evrim* (Inheritance and Evolution), Meteksan Publishing Co., Ankara, 1984, p. 61. *(emphasis added)*

339 Ali Demirsoy, *Kalitim ve Evrim* (Inheritance and Evolution), Meteksan Publishing Co., Ankara, 1984, p. 61. *(emphasis added)*

340 Ali Demirsoy, *Kalitim ve Evrim* (Inheritance and Evolution), Meteksan Publishing Co., Ankara, 1984, p. 94-95. *(emphasis added)*

341 Michael J. Behe, *Darwin's Black Box*, The Free Press, New York, 1996, pp. 252-53.

342 Orhan Hancerlioglu, *Dusunce Tarihi* (The History of Thought), (Istanbul: Remzi Bookstore, 6th edition, 1995) p. 447.

343 John Gribbin, *In the Search of the Big Bang*; Taşkın Tuna, *Uzayın Otesi* (Far Beyond the Universe), p. 194

344 *Treaties Concerning the Principle of Human Knowledge*, 1710, Works of George Berkeley, vol.1, ed. A. Fraser, Oxford, 1871

345 Macit Gökberk, *Felsefe Tarihi* (History of Philosophy), p. 263

Glory be to You!

We have no knowledge except what

You have taught us. You are

the All-Knowing, the All-Wise.

(Surat al-Baqara: 32)

VOLUME - III

ATLAS of CREATION 3



HARUN YAHYA



ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Adnan Oktar, who writes under the pen-name Harun Yahya, was born in Ankara in 1956. Since the 1980s, the author has published many books on faith-related, scientific and political issues. He is well-known as the author of important works disclosing the imposture of evolutionists, their invalid claims, and the dark liaisons between Darwinism and such bloody ideologies as fascism and communism.

All of the author's works share one single goal: to convey the Qur'an's message, encourage readers to consider basic faith-related issues such as Allah's existence and unity and the Hereafter; and to expose irreligious systems' feeble foundations and perverted ideologies. His more than 300 works, translated into 63 different languages, enjoy a wide readership across the world.

By the will of Allah, the books of Harun Yahya will be a means through which people in the twenty-first century will attain the peace, justice, and happiness promised in the Qur'an.



بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

الله
رسول
محمد

To the Reader

All the author's books explain faith-related issues in light of Qur'anic verses, and invite readers to learn God's words and to live by them. All the subjects concerning God's verses are explained so as to leave no doubt or room for questions in the reader's mind. The books' sincere, plain, and fluent style ensures that everyone of every age and from every social group can easily understand them. Thanks to their effective, lucid narrative, they can be read at one sitting. Even those who rigorously reject spirituality are influenced by the facts these books document and cannot refute the truthfulness of their contents.

This and all the other books by the author can be read individually, or discussed in a group. Readers eager to profit from the books will find discussion very useful, letting them relate their reflections and experiences to one another.

In addition, it will be a great service to Islam to contribute to the publication and reading of these books, written solely for the pleasure of God. The author's books are all extremely convincing. For this reason, to communicate true religion to others, one of the most effective methods is encouraging them to read these books.

We hope the reader will look through the reviews of his other books at the back of this book. His rich source material on faith-related issues is very useful, and a pleasure to read.

In these books, unlike some other books, you will not find the author's personal views, explanations based on dubious sources, styles that are unobservant of the respect and reverence due to sacred subjects, nor hopeless, pessimistic arguments that create doubts in the mind and deviations in the heart.

First English Edition published in August, 2007

Translated by: Carl Rossini, and Ron Evans
Edited by: Tam Mossman

Published by: **GLOBAL PUBLISHING**
Talatpasa Mah. Emirgazi Caddesi İbrahim Elmas İş Merkezi A Blok Kat 4
Okmeydani - İstanbul / Turkey Phone: (+90 212) 222 00 88

Printed and bound by: Entegre Matbaacilik in Istanbul
Sanayi Cd. No: 17 Yenibosna-Istanbul/Turkey Phone: (+90 212) 451 70 70

All translations from the Qur'an are from
The Noble Qur'an: a New Rendering of its Meaning in English
by Hajj Abdalhaqq and Aisha Bewley, published by Bookwork,
Norwich, UK. 1420 CE/1999 AH.

Abbreviation used:
(pbuh): Peace be upon him (following a reference to the prophets)

---

www.harunyahya.com - www.harunyahya.net

HARUN YAHYA

Volume - III

ATLAS OF CREATION



About the Author

Now writing under the pen-name of HARUN YAHYA, he was born in Ankara in 1956. Having completed his primary and secondary education in Ankara, he studied arts at Istanbul's Mimar Sinan University and philosophy at Istanbul University. Since the 1980s, he has published many books on political, scientific, and faith-related issues. Harun Yahya is well-known as the author of important works disclosing the imposture of evolutionists, their invalid claims, and the dark liaisons between Darwinism and such bloody ideologies as fascism and communism.

Harun Yahya's works, translated into 57 different languages, constitute a collection for a total of more than 45,000 pages with 30,000 illustrations.

His pen-name is a composite of the names Harun (Aaron) and Yahya (John), in memory of the two esteemed prophets who fought against their peoples' lack of faith. The Prophet's (may God bless him and grant him peace) seal on his books' covers is symbolic and is linked to their contents. It represents the Qur'an (the Final Scripture) and Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace), last of the prophets. Under the guidance of the Qur'an and the Sunnah (teachings of the Prophet), the author makes it his purpose to disprove each fundamental tenet of irreligious ideologies and to have the "last word," so as to completely silence the objections raised against religion. He uses the seal of the final Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace), who attained ultimate wisdom and moral perfection, as a sign of his intention to offer the last word.

All of Harun Yahya's works share one single goal: to convey the Qur'an's message, encourage readers to consider basic faith-related issues such as God's existence and unity and the Hereafter; and to expose irreligious systems' feeble foundations and perverted ideologies.

Harun Yahya enjoys a wide readership in many countries, from India to America, England to Indonesia, Poland to Bosnia, Spain to Brazil, Malaysia to Italy, France to Bulgaria and Russia. Some of his books are available in English, French, German, Spanish, Italian, Portuguese, Urdu, Arabic, Albanian, Chinese, Swahili, Hausa, Dhivehi (spoken in Mauritius), Russian, Serbo-Croat (Bosnian), Polish, Malay, Uygur Turkish, Indonesian, Bengali, Danish and Swedish.

Greatly appreciated all around the world, these works have been instrumental in many people recovering faith in God and gaining deeper insights into their faith. His books' wisdom and sincerity, together with a distinct style that's easy to understand, directly affect anyone who reads them. Those who seriously consider these books, can no longer advocate atheism or any other perverted ideology or materialistic philosophy, since these books are characterized by rapid effectiveness, definite results, and irrefutability. Even if they continue to do so, it will be only a sentimental insistence, since these books refute such ideologies from their very foundations. All contemporary movements of denial are now ideologically defeated, thanks to the books written by Harun Yahya.

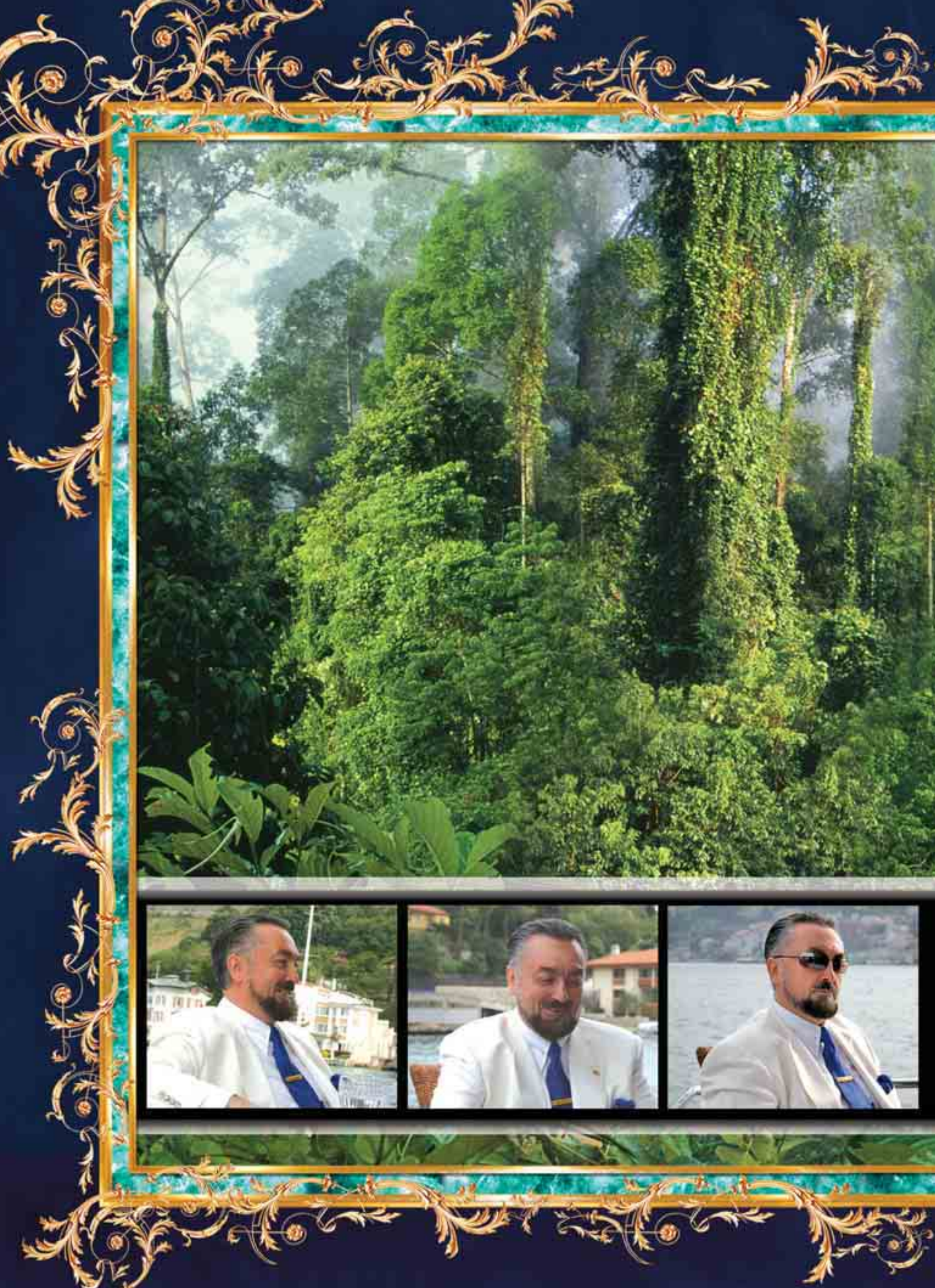
This is no doubt a result of the Qur'an's wisdom and lucidity. The author modestly intends to serve as a means in humanity's search for God's right path. No material gain is sought in the publication of these works.

Those who encourage others to read these books, to open their minds and hearts and guide them to become more devoted servants of God, render an invaluable service.

Meanwhile, it would only be a waste of time and energy to propagate other books that create confusion in people's minds, lead them into ideological chaos, and that clearly have no strong and precise effects in removing the doubts in people's hearts, as also verified from previous experience. It is impossible for books devised to emphasize the author's literary power rather than the noble goal of saving people from loss of faith, to have such a great effect. Those who doubt this can readily see that the sole aim of Harun Yahya's books is to overcome disbelief and to disseminate the Qur'an's moral values. The success and impact of this service are manifested in the readers' conviction.

One point should be kept in mind: The main reason for the continuing cruelty, conflict, and other ordeals endured by the vast majority of people is the ideological prevalence of disbelief. This can be ended only with the ideological defeat of disbelief and by conveying the wonders of creation and Qur'anic morality so that people can live by it. Considering the state of the world today, leading into a downward spiral of violence, corruption and conflict, clearly this service must be provided speedily and effectively, or it may be too late.

In this effort, the books of Harun Yahya assume a leading role. By the will of God, these books will be a means through which people in the twenty-first century will attain the peace, justice, and happiness promised in the Qur'an.



Atlas of Creation

Harun Yahya



CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION 12

EVOLUTIONISTS' INTERMEDIATE-FORM DILEMMA 16

CAMBRIAN FOSSILS AND THE CREATION OF SPECIES 17

"MISSING LINK DISCOVERED" HEADLINES ARE AN UNSCIENTIFIC DECEPTION 19

DARWIN'S ILLOGICAL AND UNSCIENTIFIC FORMULA 22

FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF LAND ANIMALS 28

TIGER SKULL 30
HYENA SKULL 32
SPECTACLED BEAR 34
GOLDEN MONKEY SKULL 36
ANTELOPE SKULL 38
WOLF SKULL 40
COYOTE SKULL 42
RABBIT SKULL 44
FOX SKULL 46
RACOON SKULL 48
CROCODILE SKULL 50
HYENA SKULL 52
ZEBRA SKULL 54
ANTELOPE SKULL 56
TIGER SKULL 58
ANTELOPE SKULL 60
TIGER SKULL 62
TIGER SKULL 64
TIGER SKULL 66
WOLF SKULL 68
HYENA SKULL 70
HYENA SKULL 72
WEASEL SKULL 74
WOLVERINE SKULL 76
TIGER SKULL 78
WEASEL SKULL 80
SPOTTED DEER SKULL 82
FEMALE BINTURONG SKULL 84
BOAR SKULL 86
WOLVERINE SKULL 88
ANTELOPE SKULL 90
TIBETAN SAND FOX SKULL 92
BROWN BEAR SKULL 94
PANDA SKULL 96
GRAY WOLF SKULL 98
FISHER SKULL 100
HYENA SKULL 102
WOLVERINE SKULL 104
CROCODILE 106
FROG 108
SALAMANDER LARVA 110
CROCODILE 112
AN ELEPHANT'S FRON TOOTH 114

FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF MARINE CREATURES 116

MENE (Mene maculata) 118
STARFISH 120
MACKEREL 122
SQUID 124
STURGEON 126
NEEDLEFISH 128
STARFISH 130
SOLDIER FISH 132
NEEDLEFISH 134
COELACANTH 136
HAMMERJAW 138
GUITARFISH 140
NEEDLEFISH 142
EEL 144
SQUID (with its pair) 146
CATSHARK 148

LOBSTER and FLYING FISH 150
GUITARFISH 152
NEEDLEFISH 154
SQUID (with its pair)) 156
SHRIMP 158
CATSHARK 160
GUITARFISH 162
SHRIMP 164
COELACANTH 166
STINGRAY 168
CRAYFISH 170
SEA URCHIN 172
STINGRAY 174
SEA BASS 176
FLYING FISH 178
SAND FISH 180
EEL 182
LADY FISH (Elopidae) 184
PIPEFISH (Syngathodei) 186
HORSESHOE CRAB 188
SANDFISH 190
LADYFISH (Elopidae) (with its pair) 192
NEEDLEFISH 194
BRITTLESTAR 196
EEL 198
SANDFISH 200
CRAB 202
SHRIMP 204
SANDFISH 206
STARFISH 208
SANDPERCH (Pinguipedidae) 210
RAZORFISH (Centriscus) 212
SEA CUCUMBER (with its pair) 214
STARFISH 216
CORAL 218
TROUTPERCH (Percopsidae) 220
SCALLOP 222
FLYING FISH 224
CORAL 226
STURGEON 228
PIPEFISH 230
SQUID 232
STINGRAY 234
SQUID 236
PLATED LOBSTER 238
MANTIS SHRIMP 240
PUFFER FISH 242
LOBSTER 244
SEAHORSE 246
MANTIS SHRIMP 248
PUFFER FISH 250
STINGRAY (with its pair) 252
SEA LILY 254
MANTIS SHRIMP 256
PUFFER FISH 258
BOWFIN 260
SEAHORSE 262
COELACANTH 264
STINGRAY (with its pair) 266
GUITARFISH 268
PIPEFISH 270
PUFFER FISH 272
NEEDLEFISH 274
MANTIS SHRIMP 276
PUFFER FISH 278
SQUID 280
SARDINE 282
MANTIS SHRIMP AND EEL 284
PUFFER FISH 286
NEEDLEFISH (with its pair) 288
MANTIS SHRIMP 290
GUITARFISH 292
WOLF HERRING 294
NEEDLEFISH 296
LADYFISH (with its pair) 298
BONEFISH (with its pair) 300
SAWFISH 302
SEA URCHIN 304
CATSHARK 306

FOSIL SPECIMENS OF PLANTS 308

HACKBERRY SEEDS 310
SEQUOIA PINE CONE 312
LEAF OF CLIMBING FERN 314
ALLOPHYLUS LEAF 316
POPLAR LEAF 318
CEDAR LEAF 320
SUMAC LEAF 322
SPURGE LEAF 324
BALLOON VINE 326
POPLAR LEAF 328
OAK LEAF 330
WILLOW LEAF 332
FERN (with its pair) 334
BEECH LEAF 336
FERN 338
HONEYSUCKLE LEAF 340
FERN 342
BIRCH LEAF 344
FERN 346
HONEYSUCKLE LEAF 348

FERN 346
HONEYSUCKLE LEAF 348
BIRCH LEAF 350
SOAPBERRY LEAF 352
SOAPBERRY LEAF 354
SOAPBERRY LEAF 356
FERN 358

FOSSIL SPECIMENS OF INSECTS 360

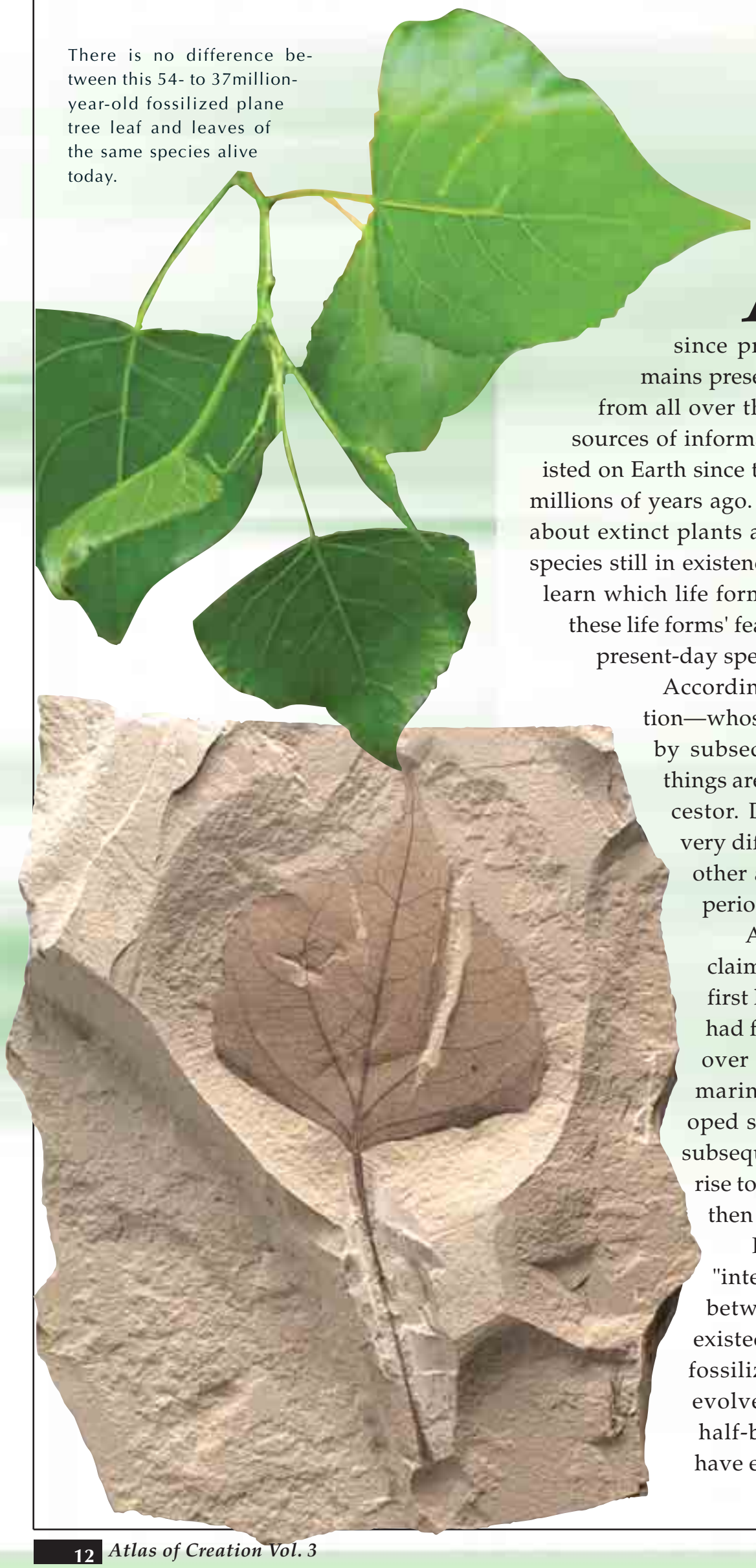
ANT 362
JUMPING SPIDER 363
BUTTERFLY LARVA 364
BRISTLETAILS 365
JUMPING SPIDER 366
LARGE JUMPING SPIDER 367
ORB WEAVER SPIDER AND FLY 368
GROUND SPIDER 369
BARKLOUSE 370
WASP 371
GALL MIDGE 372
ASSASSIN BUG 373
SOFT-BODIED PLANT BEETLE 374
COCKROACH AND MIDGE 375
LONG-HORNED BEETLE 376
TWO MEALWORM LARVAE 377
CATERPILLAR 378
TRUE BUG 379
SANDHOPPER 380
MANTIS, PEDILID BEETLE, AND
FUNGUS GNAT 381
SCALY BARKLOUSE 382
SAP BEETLE 383
GRASSHOPPER 384
SCUTTLE FLY 385
DANCE FLY 386
WORKER ANT 387
DANCE FLY 388
CLICK BEETLE 389
MOTH FLY 390
BRACONID WASP 391
LONG-LEGGED FLY 392
SPIDER 393
MOTH 394
BUTTERFLY CHRYSALIS 395
RAPHIDIOPTERA (SNAKE FLY) LARVA .396
PIRATE SPIDER 397
BRISTLETAIL 398
ICHNEUMON WASP 399
WALKING STICK 400
BUTTERFLY LARVA 401
COBWEB SPIDER 402
CLICK BEETLE 403
CICADA NYMPH 404
CICADA 405
DRAGONFLY AND MAYFLY LARVA . . .406
GROUND CRICKET 408
GRASSHOPPER 410
COCKROACH 412
GRASSHOPPER 414
PLANTHOPPER 415
COCKROACH 416
MARCH FLY (Bibionidae) 417
DRAGONFLY 418
DRAGONFLY (with its pair) 420
CRICKET 422
COCKROACH 423
CRICKET 424
DRAGONFLY NYMPH 426
MAYFLY 427
MAYFLY 428
WATER STRIDER (Gerridae) 429
WINGED STINK BUG (Pentatomidae) .430
GROUND CRICKET 431
GROUND CRICKET 432
WASP 433
PLANTHOPPERS 434
MAYFLY 435
GROUND CRICKET 436
MAYFLY 437
SPIDER 438
MAYFLY 439
GROUND CRICKET 440
GROUND CRICKET 441
MAYFLY NYMPH 442
GROUND CRICKET 443
SPIDER 444
DRAGONFLY 445
WASP 446
MAYFLY NYMPH 447
MAYFLY NYMPH 448
MAYFLY 449

ONCE UPON A TIME THERE WAS DARWINISM 450
INTRODUCTION 452
DARWINISM'S CRUMBLING MYTHS ANDTHE CORRECT DEFINITION OF SCIENCE . . .462
ONCE, LIFE WAS THOUGHT TO BE SIMPLE 470
ONCE, THE FOSSIL RECORD WAS THOUGHT TO PROVE EVOLUTION 480
ONCE, THERE WAS A SEARCH FOR THE MISSING LINK 490
ONCE, THERE WAS NO KNOWLEDGE OF BIOLOGICAL INFORMATION 497
ONCE, IT WAS BELIEVED THAT THERE WAS
"EMBRYOLOGICAL EVIDENCE FOR EVOLUTION" 503
ONCE, THERE WAS THE MYTH OF FAULTY CHARACTERISTICS 508
ONCE, THERE WAS THE MYTH OF "JUNK" DNA 516
ONCE, THE ORIGIN OF SPECIES WAS THOUGHT TO LIE IN "SPECIATION" 523
ONCE, THERE WAS THE "HORSE SERIES" SCENARIO 533
ONCE, THERE WAS THE STORY OF PEPPERED MOTHS 542
UNTIL RECENTLY, THERE WERE STORIES OF THE DINO-BIRD 549
CONCLUSION 555

SOCIAL WEAPON: DARWINISM 560
INTRODUCTION 562
SOCIAL DARWINISM 564
THE HISTORY OF RUTHLESSNESS, FROM MALTHUS TO DARWIN 573
THE "ROBBER BARONS," DARWIN'S FOLLOWERS 580
SOCIAL DARWINISM AND THE FAVORED RACES MYTH 589
THE RESULT OF THE DARWINISM-NAZISM COALITION: 40 MILLION DEAD 619
SOCIAL DARWINISTS" STERILIZATION AND DEATH LAWS 632
A THEORY THAT BELITTLES WOMEN 654
DARWINISM AND MORAL COLLAPSE 660
THE "EVOLUTIONARY PSYCHOLOGY" ERROR 673
CONCLUSION 683

THE OTHER NAME FOR ILLUSION: MATTER 688
FOREWORD 690
THE SECRET BEYOND MATTER IS NOT WAHDATUL WUJOOD 691
INTRODUCTION 693
IT IS A SCIENTIFIC FACT THAT THE WORLD COMES INTO
EXISTENCE IN OUR BRAINS 695
WHY IS THE TRUTH ABOUT MATTER SUCH AN IMPORTANT SUBJECT? 747
TIME IS A PERCEPTION, TOO 768
ETERNITY IS HIDDEN IN GOD'S MEMORY 783
REPLIES TO OBJECTIONS REGARDING THE REALITY OF MATTER 794
CONCLUSION: THE TRUTH CANNOT BE AVOIDED 824
THOSE WHO LEARN THE TRUTH ABOUT MATTER FEEL GREAT EXCITEMENT 826

INTRODUCTION



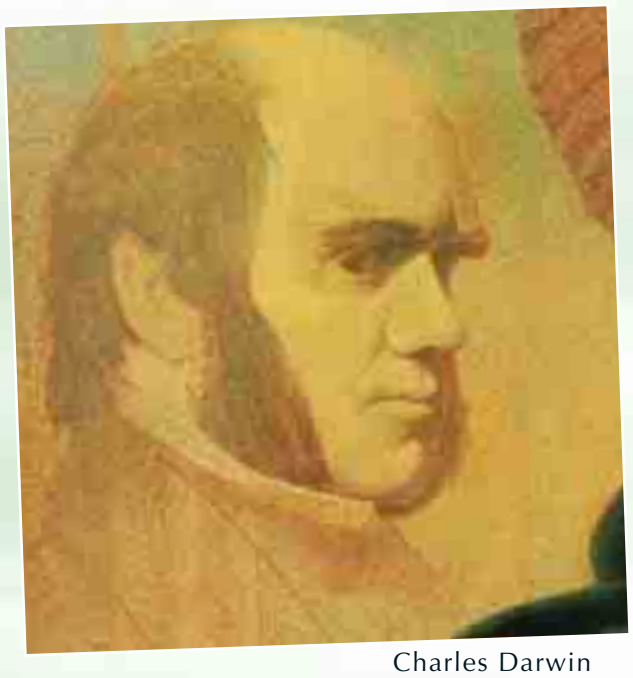
There is no difference between this 54- to 37million-year-old fossilized plane tree leaf and leaves of the same species alive today.

A fossil is the name given to the remains or traces of a plant or animal preserved in geologic strata since prehistoric times—or in some cases, remains preserved encased in amber. Fossils collected from all over the world are one of our most important sources of information about the organisms that have existed on Earth since the very earliest times, even hundreds of millions of years ago. Research into fossils enables us to learn about extinct plants and animals, as well as earlier forms of species still in existence today. Thanks to this information, we learn which life forms existed at what epochs in time, what these life forms' features were, and whether they resembled present-day species.

According to Charles Darwin's theory of evolution—whose scientific invalidity has been revealed by subsequent scientific discoveries—all living things are descended from one single common ancestor. Darwin and his followers claimed that very different life forms developed from one another as the result of small changes over long periods of time.

According to the theory's unsupported claims, random coincidences gave rise to the first living cells. Subsequently, those cells that had formed by chance combined together and over the course of millions of years, became marine invertebrates. Later still, they developed spinal cords and became fish. These fish subsequently emerged onto dry land and gave rise to reptiles, from which birds and mammals then supposedly evolved separately.

If this claim were true, then a great many "intermediate" forms showing the transition between different species should have once existed—and at least a few should have been fossilized. For example, if reptiles really had evolved into birds, then literally billions of half-bird, half-reptile creatures must once have existed. Similarly, there should have been



Charles Darwin

large numbers of life forms that were part invertebrate and part fish, and half-fish, half-reptile. And these intermediate life forms must have had incomplete, partly-developed organs and structures. In addition, if such transitional species had really existed, then their numbers must have run into the hundreds of millions, or even billions, and their fossilized remains should be found all over the world.

Darwin referred to these conjectural creatures as "intermediate forms." He knew perfectly well that if his theory were to be proven, it was absolutely vital that the remains of at least a few of these intermediate forms be discovered. He explained why there must have been a large number of intermediate forms:

> By the theory of natural selection all living species have been connected with the parent-species of each genus, by differences not greater than we see between the natural and domestic varieties of the same species at the present day... [1]

Here, Darwin is saying that the differences between any "ancestor" and the "descendant" during the supposed process of evolution should be as small as the differences in the varieties of any particular living species (between a pedigreed spaniel and a mongrel, for instance). Therefore, if evolution had really taken place as Darwin claimed, it must have done so by way of very small, gradual changes.

Changes in any living thing subjected to mutation will be relatively small. In order for major changes to take place—such as forelegs developing into wings, gills into lungs, or fins into feet—millions of very small successive changes must have accumulated, again over millions of years. This process would necessarily give rise to millions of transitional intermediate forms.





This 50-million-year-old fossilized bowfin is proof that these fish, still alive today, have remained unchanged for tens of millions of years.



The distinguishing feature of these fossil crabs discovered in Denmark is that they are discovered in round concretions that rise to the surface of the ground at specific times of the year. These fossils, consequently known as "crab balls," generally date back to the Oligocene Period (37 to 23 million years ago).



EXCAVATIONS OVER THE LAST 150 YEARS HAVE UNEARTHED NOT A SINGLE INTERMEDIATE-FORM FOSSIL







Charles Doolittle Walcott

Charles Doolittle Walcott collected some 65,000 specimens of the oldest complex life forms from the Burgess Shale region—and then perpetrated one of the worst scientific frauds of all time. The fossils he found, belonging to life forms from the Cambrian Period (543-490 million years), constituted major evidence that would totally refute the theory of evolution, he concealed them for 70 years in the Smithsonian Museum, of which he was the director at the time. The fact that not a single intermediate-form fossil has ever been unearthed in 150 years of excavations forced Darwinists to perpetrate various frauds.

Following his statement quoted above, Darwin arrived at this conclusion:

> … the number of intermediate and transitional links, between all living and extinct species, must have been inconceivably great. [2]

Darwin expressed the same point in other parts of his book *On the Origin of Species*:

> If my theory be true, numberless intermediate varieties, linking most closely all of the species of the same group together must assuredly have existed... Consequently evidence of their former existence could be found only amongst fossil remains. [3]

However, Darwin was well aware that no fossils of these intermediate forms had yet been found. He regarded this as a major difficulty for his theory. In one chapter of his book titled "Difficulties on Theory," he wrote:

> Why, if species have descended from other species by insensibly fine gradations, do we not everywhere see innumerable transitional forms? Why is not all nature in confusion instead of the species being, as we see them, well defined?… But, as by this theory innumerable transitional forms must have existed, why do we not find them embedded in countless numbers in the crust of the earth?… Why then is not every geological formation and every stratum full of such intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and gravest objection which can be urged against my theory. [4]

Darwin's only explanation for this major dilemma was lack of evidence—insufficient fossil remains had been discovered at that time. He maintained that later, when the fossil record was examined in detail, the missing intermediate links would inevitably be found. Over the last 150 years, however, research has shown that the hopes of Darwin and his successors were all empty: Not a single intermediate form fossil has ever been encountered.

There are now roughly 100 million fossils in thousands of museums and collections all over the world. All of them are identifiable as species with their own unique structures, distinguished from one another by major anatomical differences. No fossil remains of any half-fish, half-amphibian, or half-dinosaur, half-

bird, or half-ape, half-human—forms so eagerly awaited by evolutionists—have ever been discovered.

The paleontologist Niles Eldredge and the anthropologist Ian Tattersall, both from the American Museum of Natural History, state that the fossil record is perfectly adequate in order to understand the history of life—, and that this record in no way supports the theory of evolution:

> That individual kinds of fossils remain recognizably the same throughout the length of their occurrence in the fossil record had been known to paleontologists long before Darwin published his Origin. Darwin himself, ... prophesied that future generations of paleontologists would fill in these gaps by diligent search ... One hundred and twenty years of paleontological research later, it has become abundantly clear that the fossil record will not confirm this part of Darwin's predictions. Nor is the problem a miserably poor record. The fossil record simply shows that this prediction is wrong. [5]

As these evolutionist scientists make clear, it is quite possible to see the true history of life in the fossil record—but there are no intermediate forms in that history.

Other scientists agree that no intermediate forms exist. For example, Rudolf A. Raff, director of the Indiana University Molecular Biology Institute, and the Indiana University researcher Thomas C. Kaufman have declared:

> The lack of ancestral or intermediate forms between fossil species is not a bizarre peculiarity of early metazoan history. Gaps are general and prevalent throughout the fossil record[6]

The fossil record has even preserved the microscopic remains of bacteria that lived billions of years ago. Yet despite this, not a single fossil belonging to any of these fictitious transitional life forms have ever been found. There are fossils belonging to thousands of different life forms, from ants to bacteria, and from birds to flowering plants. Fossils belonging to extinct plants and animals have been preserved so perfectly that we can establish the structures of extinct life forms that we never see alive today. The absence of even one single intermediate-form specimen, despite the fossil record being so rich, does not indicate that the fossil record is lacking. Rather, it shows the invalidity of the theory of evolution.







New specimens of fossils are constantly being unearthed all over the world. The number of fossils so far discovered exceeds 100 million. Scientific institutions and academies examine these fossils in detail. Yet as a result of all these endeavors, not a single intermediate life form that might represent evidence for evolution has ever been found.

EVOLUTIONISTS' INTERMEDIATE-FORM DILEMMA

As you have seen, evolutionists appeal to the fossil record to confirm their claims that living species evolved gradually from one another. Yet even though 99% of the fossil record has been unearthed and catalogued, they still do not have a single piece of evidence to support the claim of evolution. For that reason, some evolutionists have attempted to manufacture their own fossils as alleged evidence for their theories, though subsequently these "remains" have been exposed as either hoaxes or distorted misinterpretations.

Fossils in the Earth's strata confirm the fact that all life forms have existed in their original perfect state ever since they were first created. The Glasgow University professor of palaeontology T. Neville George expressed this many years ago:

> There is no need to apologize any longer for the poverty of the fossil record. In some ways it has become almost unmanageably rich, and discovery is outpacing integration … The fossil record nevertheless continues to be composed mainly of gaps.[7]

The paleontologist Niles Eldredge describes the invalidity of Darwin's blaming the insufficient nature of the fossil record for why no intermediate forms had been found:

> The record jumps, and all the evidence shows that the record is real: the gaps we see reflect real events in life's history-not the artifact of a poor fossil record.[8]

Many people have the mistaken impression that there is a positive correlation between the fossil record and Darwin's theory—a misconception that was explained in an article in *Science* magazine:

> A large number of well-trained scientists outside of evolutionary biology and paleontology have unfortunately gotten the idea that the fossil record is far more Darwinian than it is. This probably comes from the oversimplification inevitable in secondary sources: low-level textbooks, semi-popular articles, and so on. Also, there is probably some wishful thinking involved. In the years after Darwin, his advocates hoped to find predictable progressions. In general these have not been found yet the optimism has died hard, and some pure fantasy has crept into textbooks.[9]

The American palaeontologist S. M. Stanley describes how the truth revealed by the fossil record is ignored by the Darwinist mind-set that dominates the scientific world, which causes others to ignore it, as well:

> The known fossil record is not, and never has been, in accord with gradualism. What is remarkable is that, through a variety of historical circumstances, even the history of opposition has been obscured. ... as the biological historian William Coleman has recently written, 'The majority of paleontologists felt their evidence simply contradicted Darwin's stress on minute, slow, and cumulative changes leading to species transformation.' ... their story has been suppressed.[10]

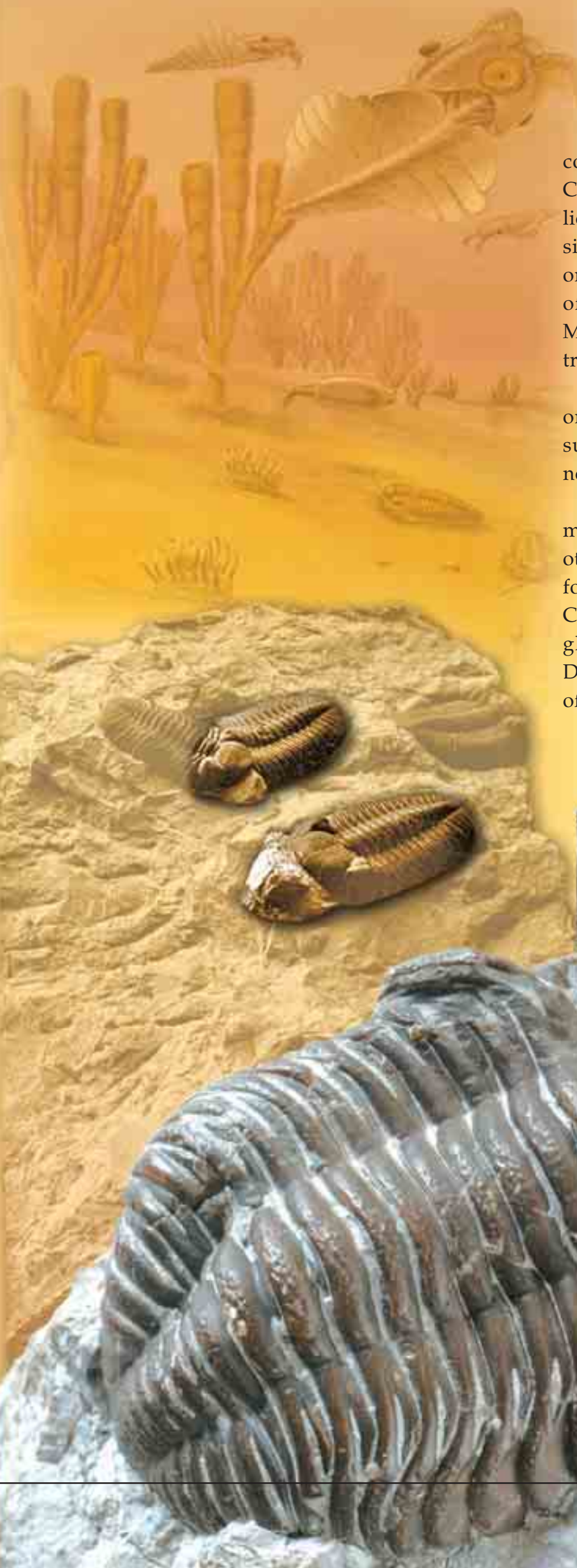
EVOLUTIONISTS' FALSE EVIDENCE

The fossils that evolutionists present as evidence, in the face of millions of genuine fossils, consist of outright hoaxes, distortions, sleight of hand and deception. For example:

- "Piltdown Man," strongly defended by Darwinists for many years and portrayed for 40 years as major evidence of evolution everywhere from the newspapers to school textbooks is one example of such a hoax. Piltdown Man never actually existed at all. The "fossil" consisted of a recently deceased orangutan's jawbone being added onto a human cranium.
- "Nebraska Man" was depicted as evidence of evolution by evolutionists on the basis of a single tooth—which actually belonged to a wild American pig!
- The fossils in the fabricated "family tree" known as the Horse Series actually consisted of wholly independent species that lived at different times and in different areas of the world.
- The fossil *Ramapithecus* and the *Australopithecus* series actually consisted of extinct species of ancient apes, which fossils were illustrated in a totally misleading manner,
- And the illustrations presented by Ernst Haeckel as a basis for his thesis that the developing embryo in the womb repeated the supposed stages of evolution were fraudulent. This all left Darwinists with nothing with which to defend their theories.



Piltdown Man



CAMBRIAN FOSSILS AND THE CREATION OF SPECIES

The oldest of the Earth's strata in which the fossils of complex life forms appear were laid down in the Cambrian Period, estimated at between 543 and 490 million years ago. In strata older than the Cambrian, no fossils of living things are found, apart from single-celled organisms. In the Cambrian Period, however, a variety of distinctly different life forms suddenly appeared. More than 30 life forms, such as sea urchins, starfish, trilobites, snails and fish appeared in a single moment.

Furthermore, contrary to the assumptions of the theory of evolution, all of the life forms that appeared so suddenly possess highly complex physical structures, not simple "rudimentary" ones.

According to the erroneous theory of evolution, more sophisticated life forms must have evolved from other, more primitive ones. Yet there are no complex life forms at all prior to those of the Cambrian Period. These Cambrian life forms appeared all at once, with not a single earlier forerunner. The British zoologist Richard Dawkins, the best-known living proponent of the theory of evolution, admits that:

> It is as though they [Cambrian creatures] were just planted there, without any evolutionary history.[11]



Trilobite eye

A 380-MILLION-YEAR OLD TRILOBITE FOSSIL

Trilobites are some of the most abundant life forms to have emerged in the Cambrian period. They lived in various parts of the world.

One of the most astonishing characteristics of trilobites is their multi-lens eye, made up of numerous units, each unit being a separate lens. Each lens perceives a different image, and these are then combined as a whole "picture." Research has shown that there were more than 3,000 lenses in the trilobite eye, which meant the creature received more than 3000 images. This, in turn, clearly reveals how perfect were the eye and brain structure of this creature that lived nearly 530 million years ago. Such a flawless structure could not possibly have emerged by way of evolution.

This fact definitively invalidates the theory of evolution. Because in *The Origin of Species*, Darwin wrote:

> If numerous species, belonging to the same genera or families, have really started into life all at once, the fact would be fatal to the theory of descent with slow modification through natural selection.[12]

This lethal blow that Darwin so feared came from the Cambrian Period, at the very beginning of the fossil record.

New life forms also appeared suddenly and with complete, flawless structures in the ages after the Cambrian. Basic groups such as fish, amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals each appeared on Earth in a single moment and in flawless forms. Not a single intermediate form of the kind hoped for by evolutionists exists among them.

This fact revealed by the fossil record proves that living things have not evolved from the simple to the more complex, neither functionally nor in terms of appearance, but were created by God. The evolutionist Mark Czarnecki admits as much:

> A major problem in proving the theory has been the fossil record; the imprints of vanished species preserved in the Earth's geological formations. This record has never revealed traces of Darwin's hypothetical intermediate variants—instead species appear … abruptly, and this anomaly has fueled the creationist argument that each species was created by God.[13]



The Cambrian life forms unearthed in the Chengjang region of China display highly striking diversity and particularly intricate structures. These life forms have bodies made up of various sections, antennae with special functions, the ability to hunt and complex anatomical structures. The fact that such sophisticated creatures were alive roughly half a billion years ago entirely does away with the theory of species evolving from the simple to the more complex.

"MISSING LINK DISCOVERED" HEADLINES ARE AN UNSCIENTIFIC DECEPTION

If you've ever read a newspaper headline announcing the discovery of a "missing link," then you can be certain that the report has no scientific value. Serious scientists long ago abandoned the idea of "missing links" and accepted that it is unscientific to make evolutionary conjectures based on fossils.

Henry Gee, a paleontologist and editor of the scientific journal *Nature*, writes this on the subject in his 1999 book *In Search of Deep Time*:

> Given the ubiquitous chatter of journalists and headline writers about the search for ancestors, and the discovery of missing links, it may come as a surprise to learn that most professional palaeontologists do not think of the history of life in terms of scenarios or narratives, and that they rejected the storytelling mode of evolutionary history as unscientific more than thirty years ago.[14]

These persistent reports about missing links aim to give the impression that simply making a discovery will confirm the hypothesis that one species develops into another. Yet excavations over the last century and more have left totally unfounded the expectations that intermediate forms between species would be discovered. The eminent palaeontologist A. S. Romer admitted this as far back as 1963:

> "Links" are missing just where we most fervently desire them [to point to a transition between species] and it is all too probable that many "links" will continue to be missing.[15]

Paleontologists have kept their missing links on the "missing list." Yet their own admissions run contrary to the impression that certain media outlets seek to give. For example, Niles Eldredge, and Ian Tattersall lack the media's positive air of expectation:

> One of the most pervasive myths in all of paleontology...is the myth that the evolutionary histories of living beings are essentially a matter of discovery. … But if this were really so, one could confidently expect that as more hominid fossils were found the story of human evolution would become clearer. Whereas if anything, the opposite has occurred. [16]

To sum up, the missing link is not a creature waiting to be discovered, but an idea that palaeontologists have long since abandoned, and which cannot be the subject of any truly scientific inquiry. Therefore, why is it the subject of so much insistent propaganda?

The answer to this question lies in the world-view espoused by the theory of evolution. Materialists and atheists have at-

Pro-Darwinist reports appearing so frequently in the evolutionist media consist of conjecture and propaganda. These reports are written to conceal the fact that Darwinism has been defeated.







tempted to keep Darwin's theory alive ever since he first put it forward in the mid-19th century. Because although the theory is based on a completely imaginary scenario, materialists seized on it as a supposedly scientific hypothesis.

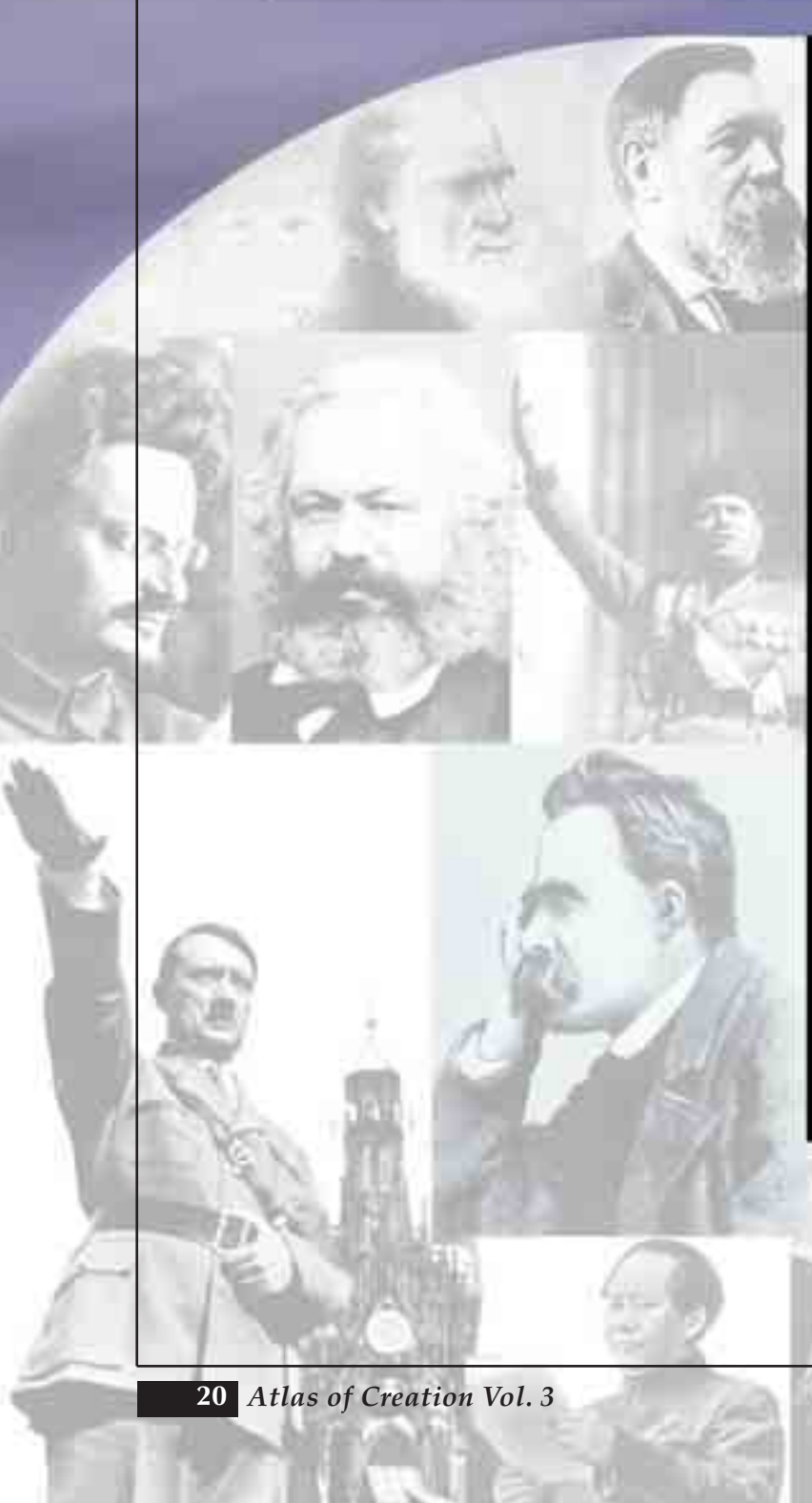
The evolutionist thinker Mary Midgley expresses this:

> It [the theory of evolution] is, and cannot help being, also a powerful folk-tale about human origins. … Suggestions about how we were made and where we come from are bound to engage our imagination, to shape our views of what we now are, and so to affect our lives. [17]

At the end of his biology text book *Life on Earth*, the Darwinist biologist Edward O. Wilson makes this admission on the subject of evolutionist claims:

> Every generation needs its own creation myths, and these are ours. [18]

"Missing link" propaganda is therefore a deception intended to keep the evolutionary myth about the origins alive and influential. Evolutionary propaganda is the most important vehicle materialists have for spreading their views. The concept of the "missing link" is key in terms of Darwin's fictitious idea of all species being traceable to common ancestors. Therefore, the more that evolutionists can keep their concept in the spotlight, the more support they hope to muster for their materialist views. That is behind all their efforts to distract the public from the collapse of Darwinism by means of "missing link" headlines.



"The first point is that selfishness and violent are inherent in us, inherited from our remotest animal ancestors ... Violence is, then, natural to man, a product of evolution."
(P.J. Darlington, *Evolution for Naturalists*, 1980, pp. 243-244.)

These words, by the evolutionist scientist P. J. Darlington, are significant in showing the true Darwinist mindset. Darwinist ideologies, headed by communism and fascism, regard human communities as little more than herds of animals, totally disregarding human and ethical values, and maintaining that all means are legitimate for power and authority. Such beliefs have inflicted terrible cruelty and devastation on mankind.

Joseph Stalin, one bloody communist dictator, said that *"In order to disabuse the minds of our seminary students of the [idea of creation] . . . we had to familiarize ourselves with Darwin's teachings."* (V.I. Lenin, *The Attitude of the Worker's Party to Religion*, Proletariat, No.45, May 13, 1909) Mao Tse-tung, who ruthlessly slaughtered tens of millions of people in China and abandoned millions more again to starve, stated that *"The foundation of Chinese Socialism rests on Darwin and the theory of evolution."* (*Black Book of Communism*, Harvard University Press Cambridge, p. 491.) These quotes are direct evidence of how vital Darwinism is to the survival of bloody Marxist, Leninist and Maoist ideologies.

In his notorious autobiography, *Mein Kampf*, the fascist leader Adolf Hitler claimed that the Arian race was naturally superior, and that Darwin's idea of the "struggle for survival" inspired him in selecting a name for his book. In the 1933 Nurember party rally, Hitler expressed his Darwinist views in the words *"higher race subjects to itself a lower race ... a right which we see in nature and which can be regarded as the sole conceivable right,'* (J. Tenenbaum, Race and Reich, New York: Twayne Pub., 1956, p. 211.) Especially significant is the analysis by the late evolutionist Stephen Jay Gould that Darwinism became a cause for war in Germany.

Benito Mussolini, Hitler's greatest ally, based his 1935 invason of Abyssinia on Darwin's racist views and concept of the struggle for life. He was a dyed-in-the-wool Darwinist who ascribed the weakening of the British Empire as being due to "its seeking to avoid war, the main propulsive force of evolution."

Despite the evolutionist media's best endeavors, the fossils they describe are not missing links, and neither can anything about them confirm Darwin's theory. These "news" reports consist solely of unscientific speculation regarding newly discovered fossils of extinct species. Yet this unscientific propaganda will not alter the fact that evolutionist scientists themselves admit that there is no scientific basis to the concept of the missing link, nor is there any trace of intermediate forms in the fossil record. The reality that the fossil record reveals is that evolution never occurred.

As in the previous two volumes of the *Atlas of Creation* series, in the following pages of this book, Volume 3, you will see fossils belonging to life forms that existed tens, or even hundreds of millions of years ago, matched together with their present-day counterparts. You can see for yourself these "living fossils"—of which there are countless examples. Yet they are seldom reported in evolutionary publications, which instead resort to reports regarding "missing links," which are simply products of highly prejudiced propaganda. You will be able to understand that efforts to disguise various hoaxes and unscientific claims as scientific developments are the products of the materialist mindset.

At the same time, you will discover how life forms have existed for millions of years complete with all their perfect and complex features and have survived with no changes in structure or appearance—and how each one is indisputable proof of the fact of Creation.

DARWIN'S ILLOGICAL AND UNSCIENTIFIC FORMULA

When the subject of evolution comes up, many people imagine that this is a scientific problem—and that for anyone less knowledgeable than scientists, Darwinism is impossible to understand. They assume it's pointless to argue the issue, one way or the other. Indeed, Darwinists employ Latin words and scientific terms generally unfamiliar to the public in order to encourage this mistaken idea. They engage in complicated descriptions and frequently resort to demagoguery and hollow slogans in order to give the impression they are discussing a highly scientific matter.

In fact, however, Darwinism's basic claim is completely unscientific, and its logical poverty is so obvious that even primary school age children can see it. According to Darwinism, in some unexplained manner, the first cell supposedly formed in the Earth's primeval environment, in a pool of muddy water. And out of that single cell, a literally endless series of coincidences later gave rise to animals, plants, human beings and civilizations. In other words, all of mankind, as well as the entire plant and animal kingdoms, are supposedly the work of an ideal quantity of mud, a long period of time and plentiful coincidences.

According to Darwinists, who are suffering from an obvious logical deficiency, these materials, each one of which is unconscious, gave rise to human beings possessed of reason and conscience, who think, love, feel compassion, possess sound judgment, produce paintings and statues, compose symphonies, write novels, build skyscrapers, construct nuclear reactors, discover the causes of diseases and manufacture drugs to cure them, or engage in politics. They claim that when sufficient time had passed, lions,







Mud



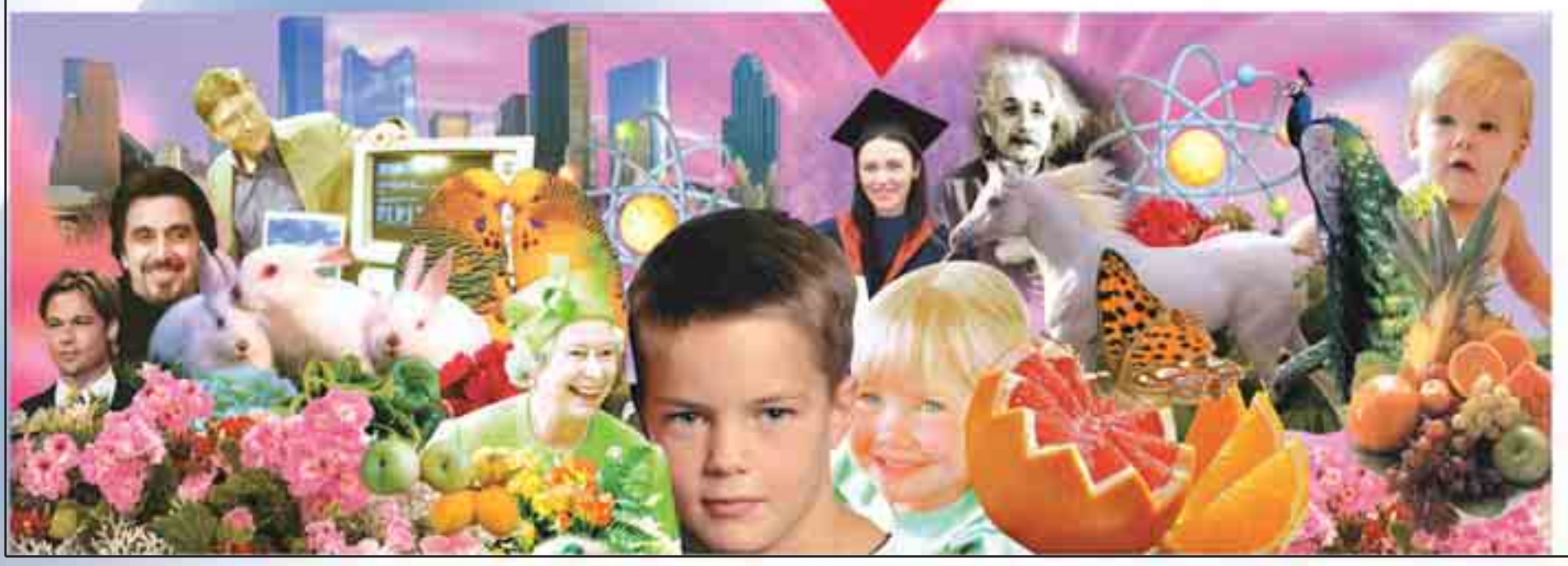
Time



Coincidence



Natural events



tigers, rabbits, deer, elephants, cats, dogs, moths, flies, crocodiles and birds all evolved by chance from muddy water. A whole range of fruits and vegetables, with their own unique tastes and smells—oranges, strawberries, bananas, apples, grapes, tomatoes, peppers—flowers with their matchless appearances and other plants all emerged from that same mud.

In short, ever since Darwin's time, countless articles, papers, films, newspaper reports, magazine articles and television programs have repeated the evolutionist scenario in which all of life emerged by chance from mud. In other words, if you ask a Darwinist "How did our civilization arise?" or, "How did such a wide range of life forms come into being?" or, "How did mankind come into existence?" the essential answer you will receive is this: *Coincidences gave rise to all these things from mud, over the course of time.*

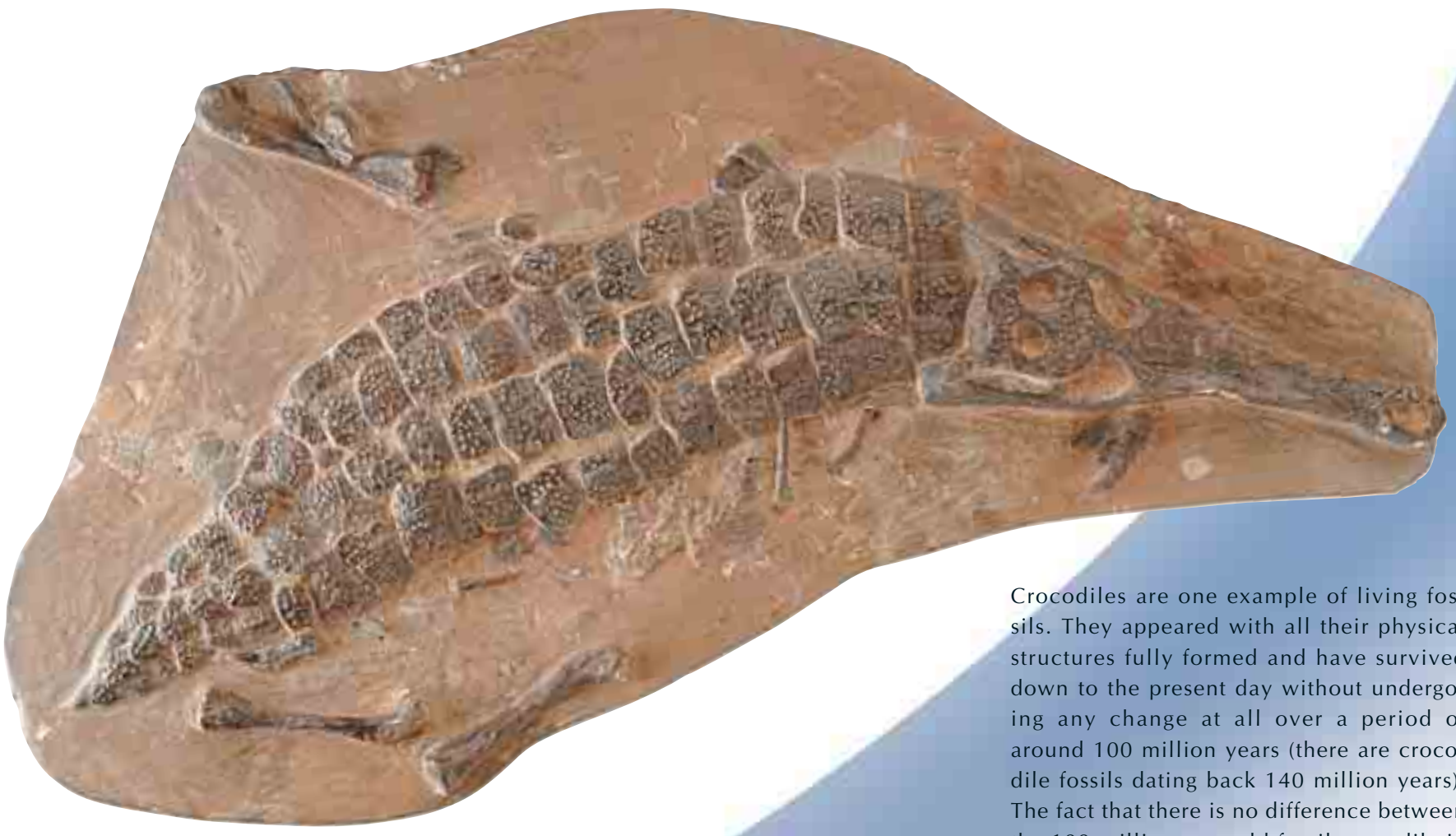
One would doubtless need to be devoid of reason or lack any facility for understanding in order to believe such a tale. Yet surprisingly, that very irrational and illogical theory has had its adherents for many years and is still being propagated constantly under a scientific guise.

The Lies of Darwinism Have Been Unmasked

The theory of evolution, first proposed under the primitive conditions of the 19th century, has been disproved by advances in science and technology. It has been recognized that Darwin's claims are totally unrealistic: Natural selection and mutations, cited as the mechanisms that drive the process of evolution, have no effects of the kind envisaged by Darwinists. In short, it is impossible for them to give rise to new species.

The final death blow to Darwinism was dealt by the fossil record. Darwin claimed that all the millions of different life forms had come into being through descent from a supposed single common ancestor. In order for his claim to be verified, there should be traces in the fossil record—an irrefutable document of natural history—of this supposed primitive ancestor and of the various life forms that developed from it. For example, if all mammals were descended from reptiles, as evolutionists maintain, then there would have to be fossil remains of a series of half-mammalian, half-reptilian life forms. To date, millions of fossils, belonging to a great many species, have been unearthed during excavations. Yet not a single one showing a transition between species has ever been found. Every fossil ever found shows that each living thing emerged suddenly, with all its characteristics complete. In other words, every species of plant and animal was created.

Confronted by this fact, evolutionists have resorted to various falsehoods. They have produced hoaxes—counterfeit, artificial fossils that have come to be regarded as disgraces to paleontology. They





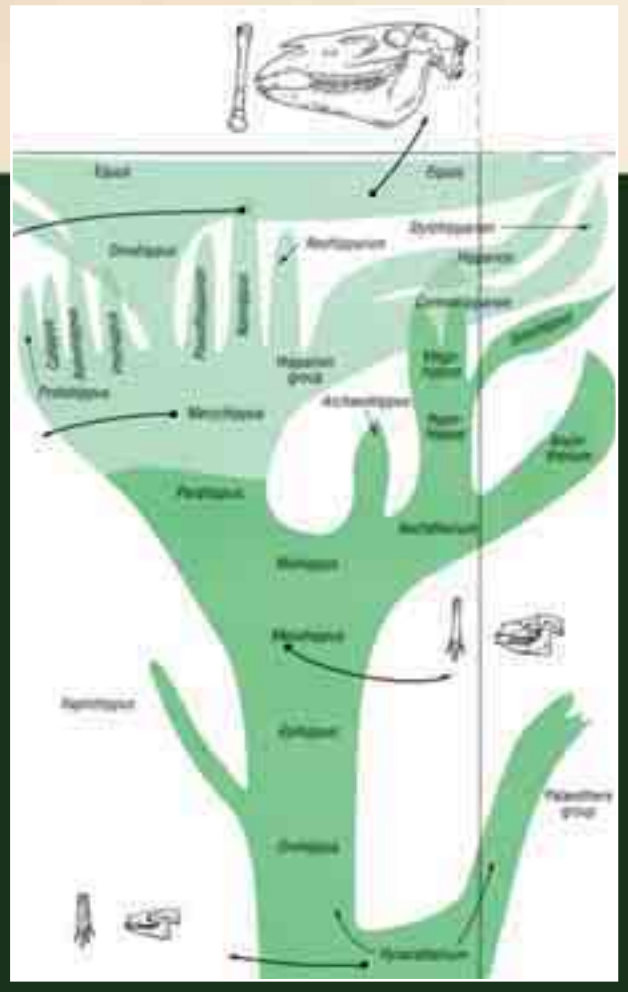
Crocodiles are one example of living fossils. They appeared with all their physical structures fully formed and have survived down to the present day without undergoing any change at all over a period of around 100 million years (there are crocodile fossils dating back 140 million years). The fact that there is no difference between the 100-million-year-old fossil crocodile in the picture and those alive today once again emphasizes this fact.

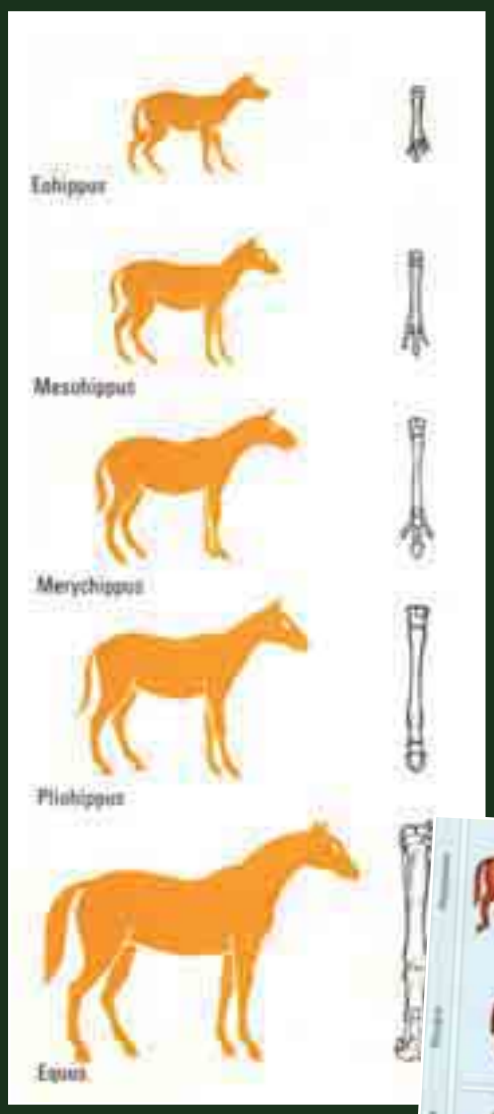
have tried to deceive the lay public by tampering with genuine fossils of extinct life forms and inventing a series of imaginary scenarios.

One of the best known of them is the so-called "evolution of the horse." Fossils belonging to entirely different species that once lived in India, South America, North America and Europe were arranged in order of size—from small to large—in the light of evolutionist imaginations. So far, different researchers have come up with more than 20 different equine evolution scenarios.

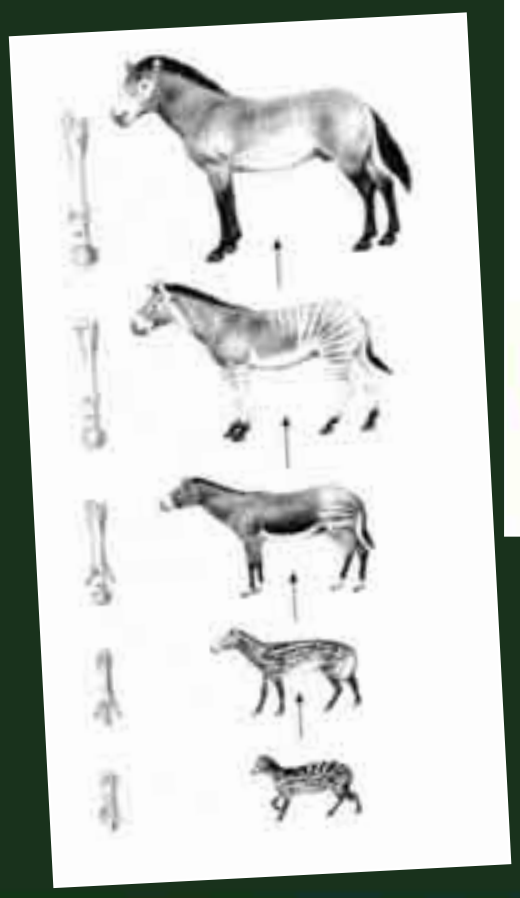
There is no agreement among them regarding all these completely different family trees. The one point they commonly agree upon is their belief that a dog-like creature known as *Eohippus* (or *Hyracotherium*) that lived in the Eocene epoch (54 to 37 million years ago) was the very first ancestor of today's horses. However, *Eohippus*—portrayed as the ancestor of the horse and that became extinct millions of years ago—is almost identical to the present-day animal known as the hyrax, which looks nothing like a horse and is totally unrelated to that species. [19]

Moreover, it has been established that breeds of horse living today have also been discovered in the same rock strata as *Eohippus*. [20] This means that the horse and its supposed ancestor were both





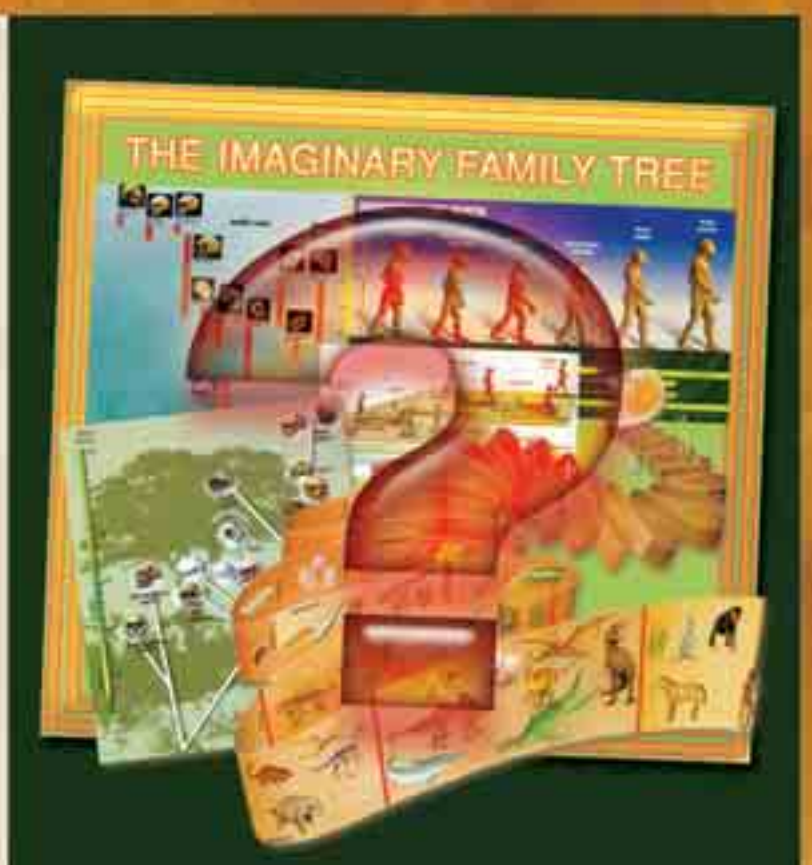
The diagrams of the evolution of the horse, which evolutionists propose solely on the basis of their own imaginations, are not scientific. They are obtained by laying out fossil specimens of species that lived in different parts of the world and at different times. The fact is that no such evolutionary process ever happened.





living at the same time, which proves that the horse never underwent any such process as evolution.

The invalidity of the "equine series" proposed by evolutionists also applies to birds, fish, reptiles and mammals, in short, to all living things, to their supposedly common ancestors and supposed family trees. It has been determined that every fossil species suggested as being the ancestor of some other living thing either belongs to an independent extinct life form or is the result of evolutionists tampering with fossils of the species in question.



Using the skulls of extinct apes and various races of humans that once lived in the past, evolutionists seek to establish an imaginary family tree. However, the scientific evidence denies them the opportunity.

Satan's Game Has Been Exposed

Darwinism has been exposed as the most wide-ranging and astonishing deception in the world's history. That millions have been taken in by this deception, as if hypnotized, and have been influenced by all of Darwinism's illogical claims, is truly miraculous. The support lent to the theory of evolution and the acceptance it has enjoyed up to now are the result of tricks played on mankind by satan, who urges vast numbers of people towards Darwinism.

Until recently, no one had the courage to unmask this ruse of satan's and to publicize the true facts. But in the present century, the response to this deception has finally been laid out in full detail, and the public has been made fully aware of the state of affairs. By the will of God, the collapse of Darwinism has advanced beyond any point of recovery. Indeed, that is the fundamental reason for the panic in the Darwinian global empire.

---

1. C. Darwin, *The Origin Of Species*, Chapter X, "On the Imperfection of the Geological Record."
2. C. Darwin, *The Origin of Species*, Chapter X, p. 234.
3. C. Darwin, The Origin of Species, Chapter I, p. 179.
4. C. Darwin, *The Origin of Species*, Chapter I, p. 172.
5. N. Eldredge and I. Tattersall, *The Myths of Human Evolution*, Columbia University Press, 1982, pp. 45-46.
6. R. A. Raff and T. C. Kaufman, *Embryos, Genes and Evolution: The Developmental Genetic Basis of Evolutionary Change*, Indiana University Press, 1991, p. 34.
7. T. N. George, "Fossils in Evolutionary Perspective," *Science Progress*, Vol. 48, January 1960, p. 1.
8. N. Eldredge and I. Tattersall, *The Myths of Human Evolution*, p. 59.
9. *Science*, July 17, 1981, p. 289.
10. S. M. Stanley, *The New Evolutionary Timetable: Fossils, Genes, and the Origin of Species*, Basic Books Inc. Publishers, N.Y., 1981, p. 71.
11. R. Dawkins, *The Blind Watchmaker*, 1986, p. 229.
12. C. Darwin, *The Origin of Species*, 1st ed., p. 302.
13. M. Czarnecki, *McLean's*, 19 January 1981, p. 56.
14. H. Gee, *In Search of Deep Time, Beyond the Fossil Record to a New History of Life*, The Free Press, A Division of Simon & Schuster, Inc., 1999, p. 5.
15. A. S. Romer, *Chapter in Genetics, Paleontology and Evolution* (1963), p. 114
16. N. Eldredge and I. Tattersall, *The Myths of Human Evolution*, p. 127.
17. M. Midgley, *Evolution as a Religion*, London: Routledge Classics, 2002, p. 1.
18. E. O. Wilson, et al., *Life on Earth*, [1973], Sinauer Associates: Sunderland MA, 1975, reprint, p. 624.
19. F. Hitching, *The Neck of the Giraffe: Where Darwin Went Wrong*, New York: Ticknor and Fields, 1982, pp. 30-31.
20. F. Hitching, *The Neck of the Giraffe*, pp. 30-31.



















Fossil Specimens of Land Animals





TIGER SKULL

Age: 80 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Gui Zhou Area, China

Evolutionist efforts to portray the supposed evolutionary ancestor of the tiger are pointless. Fossils have proven that tigers are not descended from any other life form, but have always existed as tigers. The fossil pictured shows that tigers living 80 million years ago were identical to those alive today, effectively silencing all evolutionist claims to the contrary.

Living things did not emerge as the result of mutation and chance. Almighty God, Lord of sublime creative power, has created all life forms.





HYENA SKULL

Age: 85 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Tai Lang Town, Gan Su, He Zheng, China

In the fossil record, there is no trace of living things gradually acquiring the characteristics they possess—which refutes the idea of evolution. For example, there is not a single hyena fossil with one eye socket formed and the other not, with a semi-developed jaw or with skull deformations and defects. All the hyena fossils discovered show that hyenas that lived tens of millions of years in the past had exactly the same features as those alive today. The obvious implication of this is that living things never evolved, but were created.











SPECTACLED BEAR

Age: 85 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Zhou Kou Dian, Fang Shan County, Beijing, China

These members of the family *Ursidae* are carnivorous mammals. Today, spectacled bears survive only in South America. Like pandas, they are on the verge of becoming extinct.

This Andean bear fossil, in which all the details of the skull have been preserved, reveals that this species has remained the same at all times. The tooth structure, eye sockets, jaw structure etc. of this animal that lived 85 million years ago all reveal that spectacled bears have remained unchanged for tens of millions of years, in other words, that they never evolved. The fact revealed by this and other fossil discoveries is that Creation, not blind coincidences, represents the origin of living things.







GOLDEN MONKEY SKULL

Age: 36 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Si Chuan, China

As a basis for claiming that human beings are descended from apes, Darwinists point to the imitative ability of certain species of monkey. Monkeys are able to mimic actions and behavior they see, but this does not allow them to eventually evolve into human beings. If it did, then other species of animal also known to be intelligent should also have become possessed of human attributes. Parrots, for example, are also able to mimic human speech. Therefore, according to Darwinists' nonsensical claims, there must be a greater likelihood of parrots developing human speech.

Countless findings, such as the 36-million-year-old monkey skull illustrated here, prove that living things have always remained the same, have never changed, and never developed into any other life form—and that it's meaningless to insist on such illogical claims.









ANTELOPE SKULL

Age: 83 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: He Zheng, Gan Su, China

If evolutionist claims were true, then there should once have been a very odd creature bearing features of both the antelope and some other life form. These animals, of which there is no trace in the fossil record, should immediately be identifiable, due to their sharing characteristics belonging to two different species, and should also exhibit an example of the supposed forebear-descendent relationship claimed by evolutionists. Yet not one single such intermediate form has ever been exhibited in evolutionist publications, which are filled with countless other myths and fictitious scenarios.

That is because no such fossil exists. And that is in turn because no such life form ever existed at any time.

Like the 83-million-year-old antelope in the picture, all living things have come down to the present day in exactly the same form in which they were first created. Natural history refutes evolutionist claims.



WOLF SKULL

Age: 80 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Du Lan County, Qing Hai, China

Fossil findings are one of the countless proofs that Creation is a manifest truth. The 80-million-year-old wolf skull in the illustration, for example, is one of life forms that never changed over the course of millions of years. This is proof that it was created, and that evolution never happened.

Evolutionists, on the other hand, have no evidence to support their theories One would expect evolutionists to display some three to five intermediate-form fossils that support their claims, if they actually possessed any. If they cannot do that, and never will be able to, then they have to explain why they have portrayed their illusions as reality for so many years.

The time has now come for Darwinists to stop fantasizing and see the truth in the face of the millions of fossils that prove Creation.







COYOTE SKULL

Age: 5 million years

Period: Miocene

Location: China

As has already been made clear, the theory of evolution claims that various imaginary life forms emerged from the seas and by way of incremental changes, became reptiles; and that birds then evolved from reptiles. According to the same scenario, reptiles are the forerunners not only of birds, but also of mammals. But the hypothesis that reptiles evolved into mammals has no scientific basis, as the fossil record shows. Despite all the excavations carried out to date, not a single intermediate form linking reptiles to mammals has ever been found. Nor can any such transitional form be discovered in the future, because no such life form ever existed. That is why the evolutionist Roger Lewin was forced to write that "The transition to the first mammal, ... is still an enigma." (Roger Lewin, "Bones of Mammals' Ancestors Fleshed Out," *Science*, Volume 212, 26 June 1981, p. 1492)







RABBIT SKULL

Age: 33 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: White River Formation, Converse County, Wyoming, USA

If Darwinists' claims were true, then an odd-looking rabbit fossil with a skull as yet partly developed, with only half ears and a half jaw, should have been found in the excavations carried out so far. But no such semi-developed rabbit fossil has ever been seen. Every rabbit fossil discovered has fully formed, and flawless characteristics, just like the 33-million-year fossil pictured. That being the case, it is meaningless for Darwinists to persist in their claims, since the fossil findings do not support them.

The fact revealed by science is not evolution, but Creation.







FOX SKULL

Age: 5 to 1.8 million years

Period: Pliocene

Location: Asia

The fox is a species of mammal belonging to the family *Canidae* (canines). The fox skull in the illustration is around 5 million years old and possesses exactly the same features as modern-day foxes. Every new fossil discovery demolishes evolutionist beliefs and obliges evolutionists to come up with new scenarios, since all fossils unearthed to date are incompatible with their imaginings. But their new scenarios are immediately refuted, and evolutionists continue to strive in vain.









RACOON SKULL

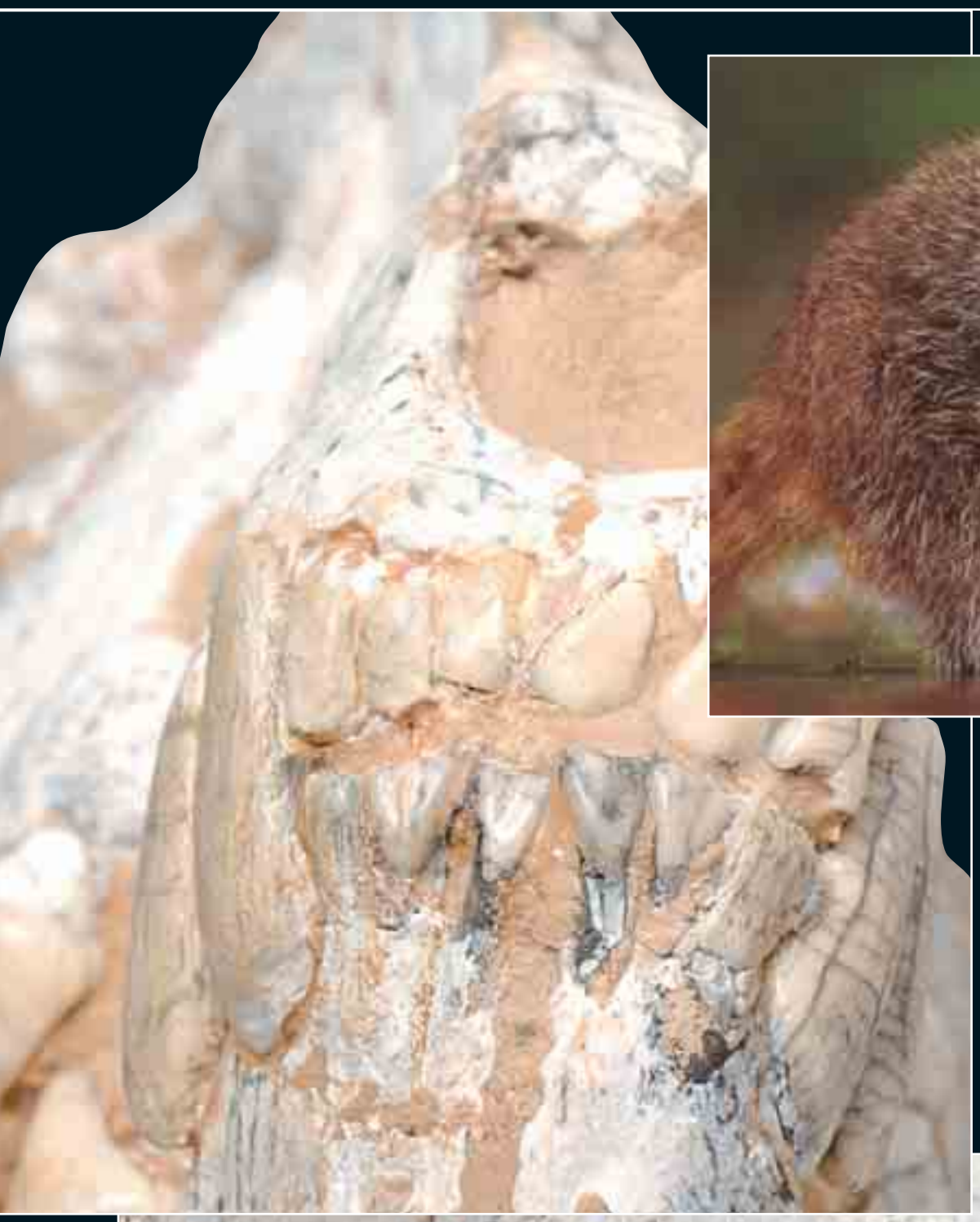
Age: 12 to 7 million years

Period: Miocene

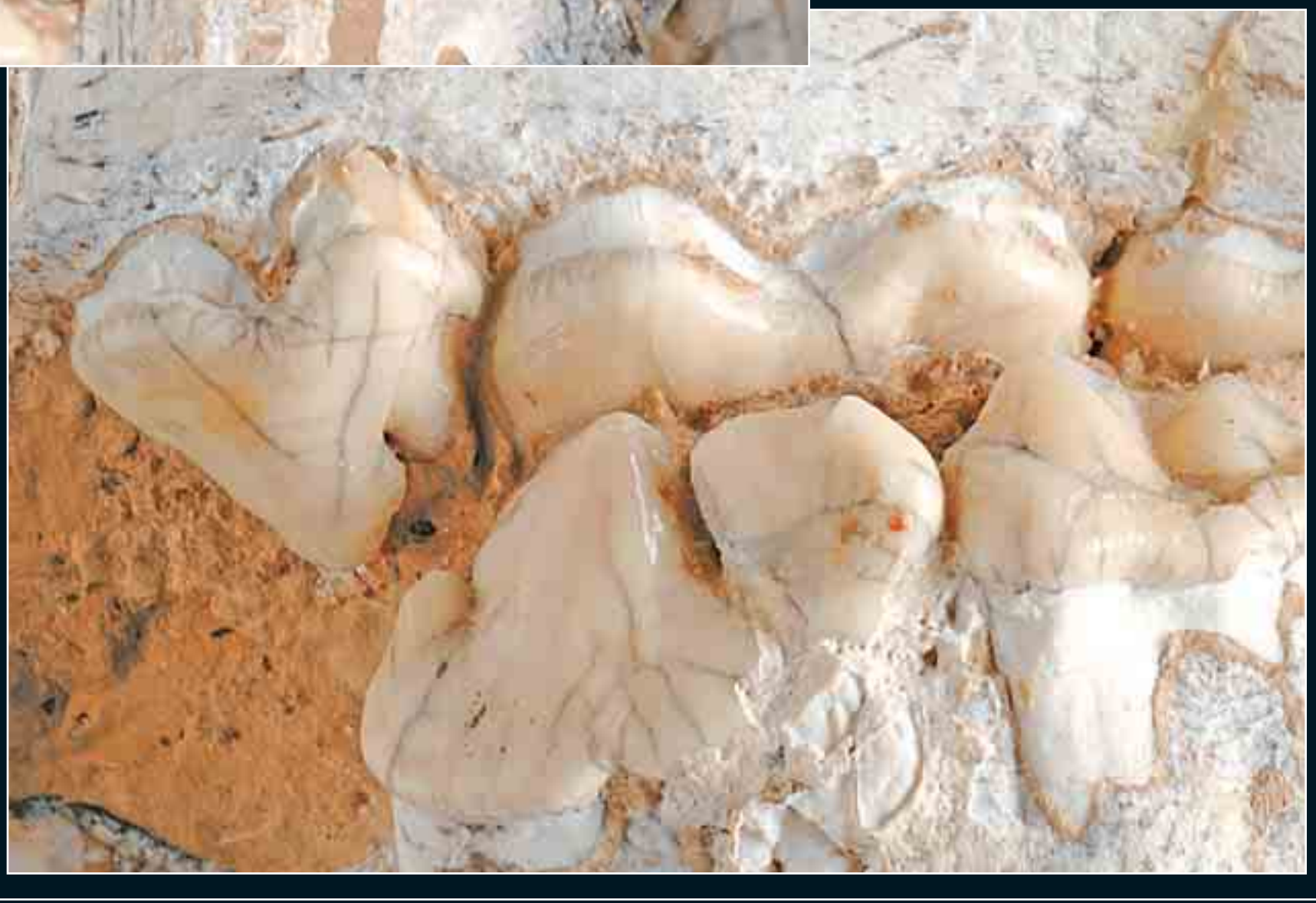
Location: China

With its teeth, skull and jaw structure, the raccoon fossil pictured is identical to present-day raccoons. This once again demonstrates that living things have remained in the exact state in which they first appear in the fossil record—in other words, that they have never evolved. Living fossils show that life forms did not evolve, but were created.

Species did not acquire their present bodily structures by undergoing the chance-based process of change, as maintained by evolutionists. They were all flawlessly created by Almighty God, and have persisted in exactly the same form as that in which they were first created throughout the course of their survival time on Earth.











CROCODILE SKULL

Age: 100 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Guangdong, China

The jaw structure of this 100-million-year-old baby crocodile discovered in the Guangdong region of China has been very well preserved. There is clearly no difference between this fossil skull and those of crocodiles alive today.

If a life form has undergone not even the slightest change over the course of 100 million years, then it is impossible to support the myth of living things having evolved.











HYENA SKULL

Age: 23 to 5 million years

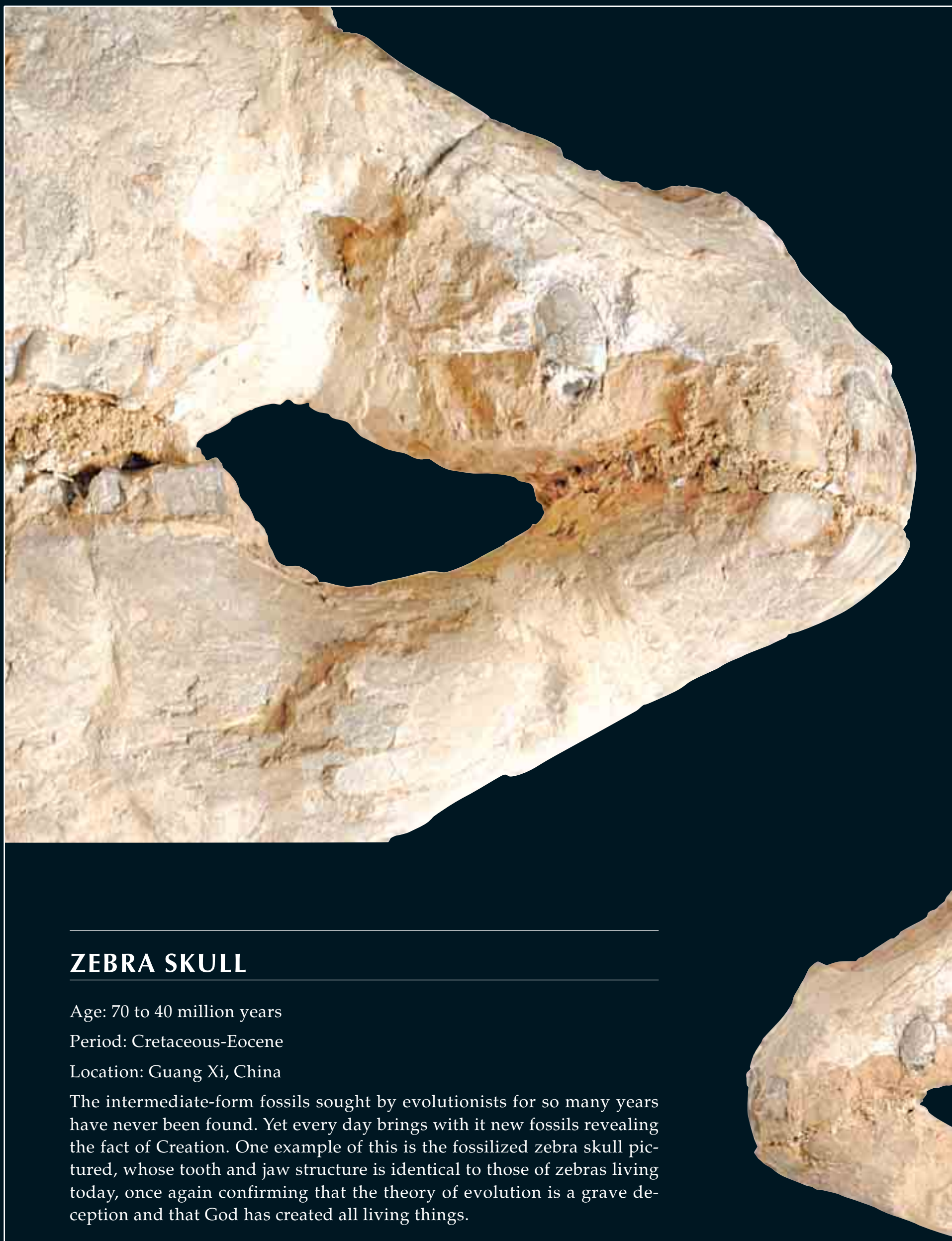
Period: Miocene

Location: Gan Su, China

The 23- to 5-million-year-old hyena skull fossil pictured is one of the proofs that all life forms emerged suddenly and independently on this Earth. This well-preserved hyena fossil is identical to modern-day specimens in terms of its jaw, eye sockets, incisor teeth and all other anatomical details. Evolutionists despair in the face of such fossils as this, and every new fossil discovered merely adds to their despair many times over.







ZEBRA SKULL

Age: 70 to 40 million years

Period: Cretaceous-Eocene

Location: Guang Xi, China

The intermediate-form fossils sought by evolutionists for so many years have never been found. Yet every day brings with it new fossils revealing the fact of Creation. One example of this is the fossilized zebra skull pictured, whose tooth and jaw structure is identical to those of zebras living today, once again confirming that the theory of evolution is a grave deception and that God has created all living things.



ANTELOPE SKULL

Age: 50 million years

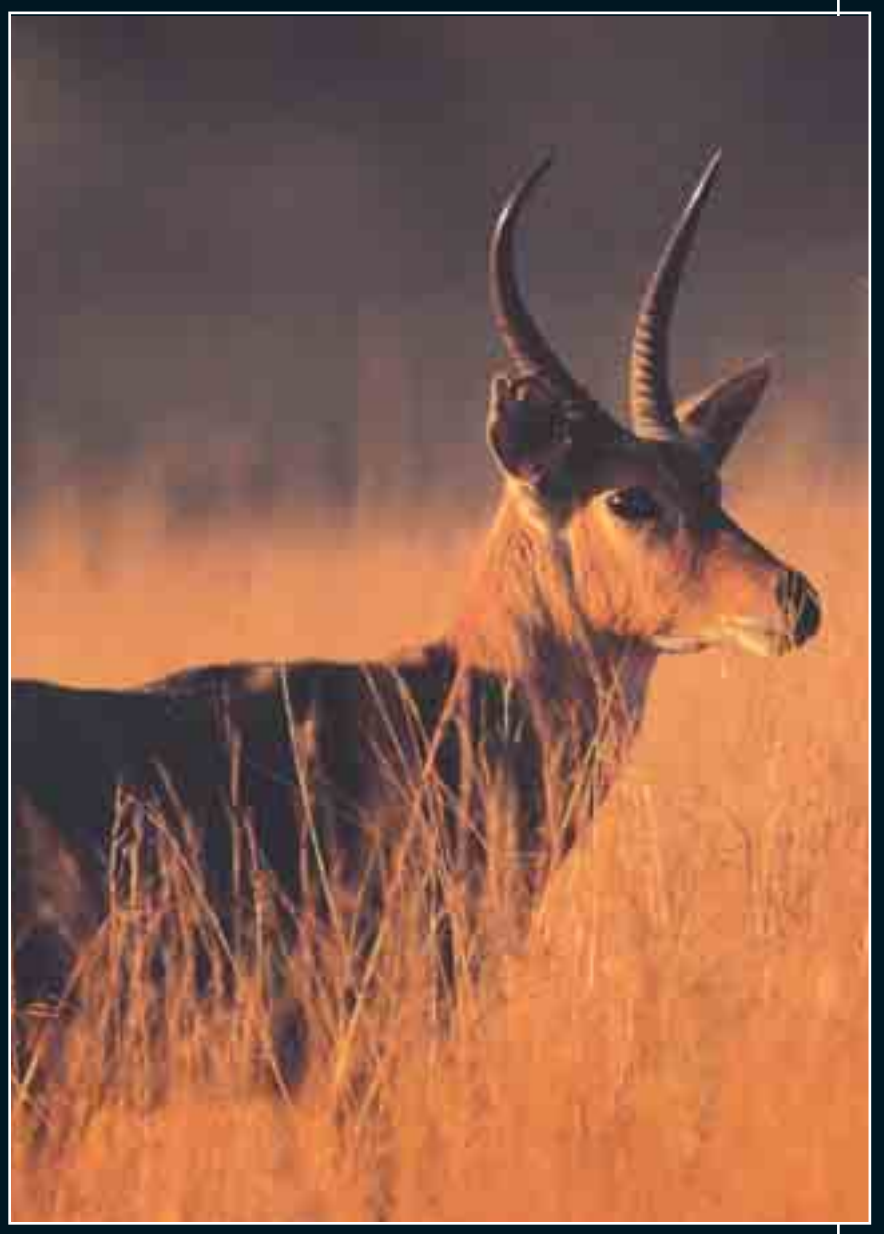
Period: Eocene

Location: Da Quing, Hei Longjiang, China

The 50-million-year-old fossil pictured is evidence that, like all other living things, antelopes did not undergo evolution. If evolutionists' claims were true, then antelopes should have developed various different features over the intervening 50 million years and be very different from today's antelopes. Yet antelopes today have exactly the same characteristics as they did the moment they were first created—which fact demolishes the idea of evolution.











TIGER SKULL

Age: 90 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Si Chuan, Gan Su, China

One of those subjects on which Darwinists are at a complete impasse is the origin of mammals. Evolutionists cannot offer any evidence for the origin of mammals and the supposed evolutionary family relationships between the animals in this class. Statements by George Gaylord Simpson, one of the 20th century's leading evolutionists, show the great predicament facing the theory of evolution is:

> *"This is true of all thirty-two orders of mammals ... The earliest and [supposedly] most primitive known members of every order already have the basic ordinal characters, and in no case is an approximately continuous sequence from one order to another known. In most cases the break is so sharp and the gap so large that the origin of the order is speculative and much disputed ..." (George G. Simpson, Tempo and Mode in Evolution, New York: Columbia University Press, 1944, pp. 105, 107)*











ANTELOPE SKULL

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Da Qing, Hei long jiang, China

Antelopes, members of the family *Bovidae*, are some of the fastest-moving terrestrial life forms. There are around 90 species of antelope. According to the fossil record, the living things in this class all emerged suddenly. Moreover, the mammals that emerged in this way are all very different from one another. Very different life forms, such as bats, horses, rats and whales, are all mammals and all emerged during the same geological period.

It is impossible, by any stretch of the imagination, to establish any evolutionary connection between these living things. Yet in the theory of evolution, "experts" do attempt the impossible and mislead the public by portraying nonsense as scientific fact.









TIGER SKULL

Age: 89 million years

Period: Cretaceous

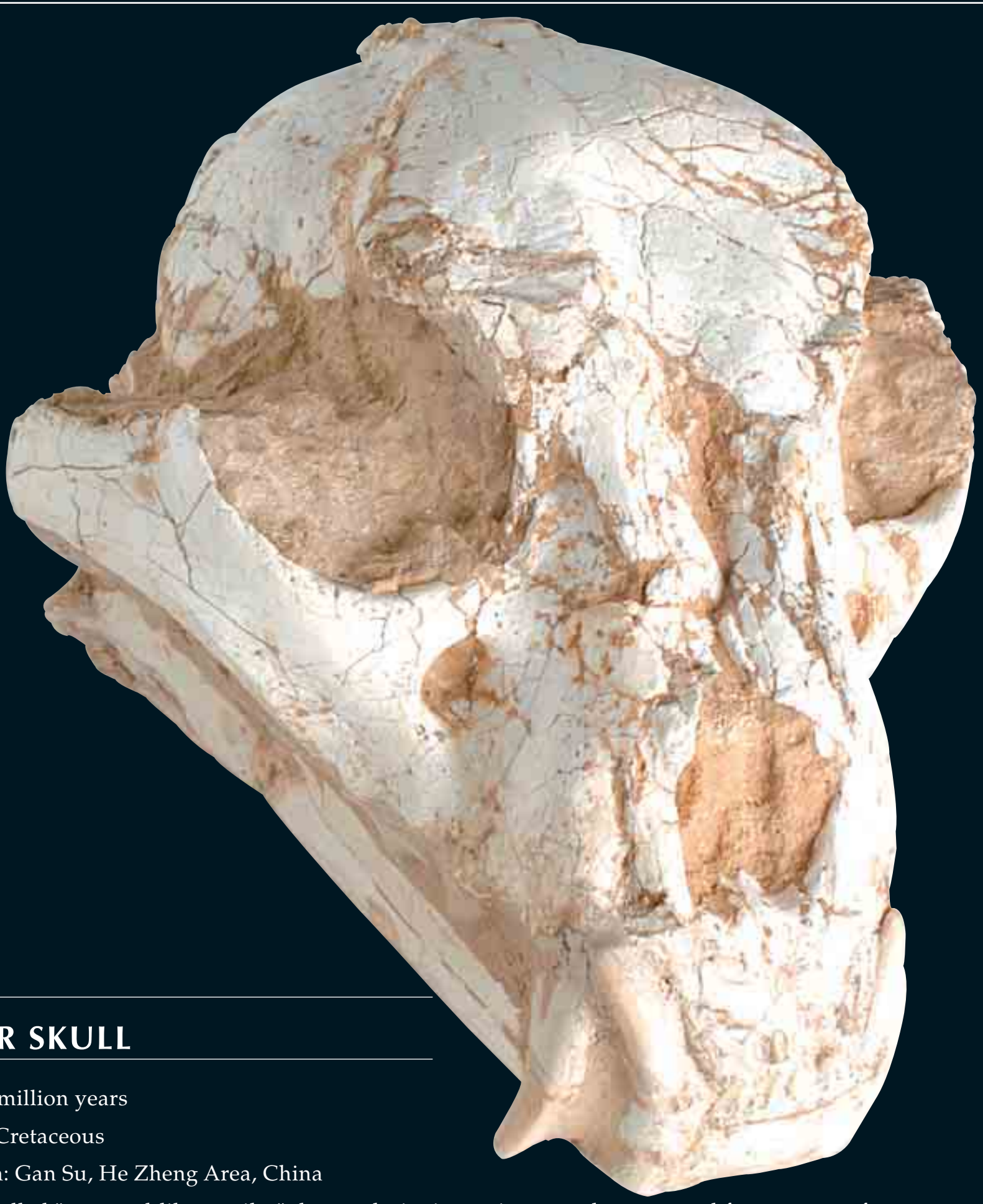
Location: Yun Nan, China

In claiming that mammals are descended from reptiles, Darwinists point to fossils of certain reptiles that are now extinct. The fact that these creatures are extinct lets Darwinists engage in whatever speculations they like. However, scientific research and investigation has revealed the invalidity of their claims. For example, as a result of the investigation of the brains of such reptiles, it was concluded that these life forms did not possess mammalian characteristics, but bore a complete resemblance to reptiles.

The fossil record has also revealed that the different mammal species emerged with all the characteristics they possess and never changed thereafter. The nearly 90-million-year-old tiger fossil pictured, identical to present-day specimens, is one of the proofs that evolution never happened.







TIGER SKULL

Age: 89 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Gan Su, He Zheng Area, China

The so-called "mammal-like reptiles" that evolutionists point to as the supposed forerunners of mammals are separate life forms that are now extinct. But these have neither a common ancestor with mammals, nor did they change into any other life form.

Evolutionist George Gaylord Simpson admits how mammals appear suddenly in the fossil record:

> The most puzzling event in the history of life on earth is the change from the Mesozoic, the Age of Reptiles, to the Age of Mammals. It is as if the curtain were rung down suddenly on the stage where all the leading roles were taken by reptiles, especially dinosaurs, in great numbers and bewildering variety, and rose again immediately to reveal the same setting but an entirely new cast, a cast in which the dinosaurs do not appear at all, other reptiles are supernumeraries, and all the leading parts are played by mammals of sorts barely hinted at in the preceding acts. (George Gaylord Simpson, Life Before Man, New York: Time-Life Books, 1972, p. 42)







TIGER SKULL

Age: 89 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Gan Su, He Zheng, China

Mammals always appear as mammals in the fossil record, and reptiles always as reptiles. No concrete findings indicate that the one very different life form ever turned into the other. Evolutionists may dream to their hearts' content, but fossils will never make those dreams a reality. As revealed by the 90-million-year old tiger fossil in the picture, living things did not evolve. All things, living or inanimate, are the work of God, the Lord of all the worlds.









WOLF SKULL

Age: 120 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Qing Hai, China

The claims made by evolutionists concerning the origin of mammals consist of a great many irrational and illogical scenarios. These, unsupported by any scientific findings, they use as propaganda materials. They may of course produce and use such hypotheses as they like, but it is wrong to portray them as scientific. In the words of the biologist Pierre Paul Grassé, "there is no law against daydreaming, but science must not indulge in it." (Pierre Paul Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, New York: Academic Press, 1977, p. 103)









HYENA SKULL

Age: 80 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Gui Zhou, China

Evolutionists who came after Darwin, who said, *"I cannot conceive any existing reptile being converted into a mammal"* (Francis Darwin, *The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*, Vol. II, New York: D. Appleton and Co., 1888), have also been unable to provide any convincing scientific account of the origin of mammals, despite all the advances in science and technology.

Roger Lewin admits as much in the words *"The transition to the first mammal, ... is still an enigma."* (Roger Lewin, "Bones of Mammals' Ancestors Fleshed Out," *Science*, Vol. 212, 26 June, 1981, p. 1492)

Like this 80-million-year-old hyena fossil pictured, countless fossil specimens have condemned Darwinists to the hopeless position they are in now.













HYENA SKULL

Age: 9.5 million years

Period: Miocene

Location: Shan Dong Zi Bo City, China

One of greatest difficulties Darwinists face in accounting for the origin of mammals is the enormous diversity within that group. No findings support their imaginary family relations between mammals, which biologists now divide into very different groups—a fact admitted by the great majority of scientists.

For example, the evolutionist zoologist Eric Lombard admits: *"Those searching for specific information useful in constructing phylogenies of mammalian taxa will be disappointed."* (R. Eric Lombard, "Review of Evolutionary Principles of the Mammalian Middle Ear, Gerald Fleischer," *Evolution*, Vol. 33, December 1979, p. 1230)











WEASEL SKULL

Age: 60 million years

Period: Paleocene

Location: Shan Dong, China

In examining evolutionist publications, one reads a great many stories adorned with plentiful scientific terminology on the subject of how reptiles turned into mammals. But one never finds there any rational, scientific explanation of how cold-blooded reptiles began manufacturing their own body heat and thus changed into warm-blooded mammals, or how they managed to exchange their scales for fur, or how they managed to begin producing milk in the absence of the necessary glands.

That's because evolutionists have no answers to such questions. If you ask a Darwinist if there are any fossils that demonstrate such a change, you will receive a profound silence. Because despite all their endeavors, evolutionists have never discovered any such fossil.







WOLVERINE SKULL

Age: 60 million years

Period: Paleocene

Location: Gan Su, China

Evolutionists' scenarios regarding the origin of mammals are nothing more than stretching of their imaginations. There is not the slightest evidence for any of their claims, and it is scientifically impossible for reptiles to turn into mammals. As revealed by the 60-million-year-old fossil pictured, no mammal with its own unique characteristics came into being from a common ancestor. All mammalian species have survived unchanged throughout their time on Earth.











TIGER SKULL

Age: 80 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Gan Su, China

In his book *Shattering the Myths of Darwinism*, the science writer Richard Milton describes how Darwinists, despite all their misleading efforts, lack any scientific evidence to support their theory: *"It is impossible for the genuinely objective person to say, 'Here is the conclusive scientific proof that I have been looking for.'"* (Richard Milton, Shattering the Myths of Darwinism, p. 14.)

As Milton states, anyone seeking hard evidence for the theory of evolution will return empty-handed. One subject that will cause such a person the greatest disappointment is the fossil record. Research over the last 150 years or so has unearthed not a single specimen to support the theory of evolution. All fossil findings unanimously declare that living things did not evolve, but were created.









WEASEL SKULL

Age: 23 to 5 million years

Period: Miocene

Location: China

Weasels, members of the family *Mustelidae*, are another life form that, with their structures that have remained unchanged for millions of years, refutes the claims of evolution.

Like all branches of science, geological research reveals the invalidity of the theory of evolution and demonstrates the fact of Creation. Edmund J. Ambrose, a London University professor of cell biology, notes this state of affairs in these words:

> "At the present stage of geological research, we have to admit that there is nothing in the geological records that runs contrary to the view of conservative creationists, that God created each species separately…" (Edmund J. Ambrose, *The Nature and Origin of the Biological World*, John Wiley & Sons, 1982, p. 164)











SPOTTED DEER SKULL

Age: 78 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Xin Jiang, China

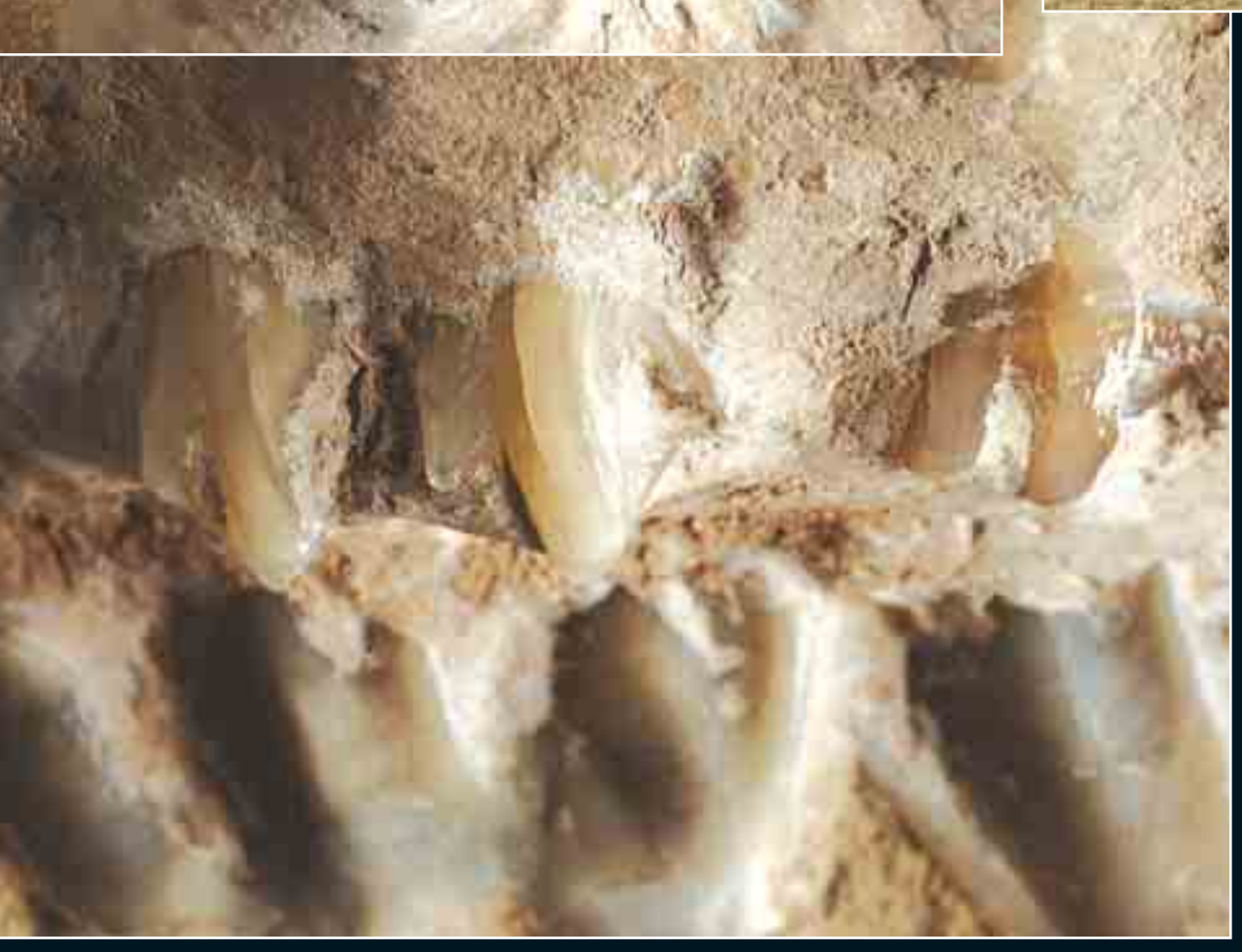
The idea that all of life is the product of an aimless, coincidental process is 19th -century nonsense. All the concrete findings obtained to date confirm that evolution is nonsense. One such finding is the fossil record itself. The process that only exists in evolutionists' imaginations has never been supported by fossils.

As can be seen in this 78-million-year-old spotted deer specimen, living things have remained the same over millions of years. This is one of the greatest proofs that evolution never occurred.











FEMALE BINTURONG SKULL

Age: 88 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: South Yunnan, China

These creatures, members of the family *Viverridae*, belong to the class *Carnivora*. Evolutionists are unable to account for the origins of the binturong, as they are with all other living things. These animals have no supposed forerunner in the fossil record, and there are no fossils to show that they came into being gradually.

As revealed by the 88-million-year-old fossil illustrated here, these animals have had the same features ever since they first came into existence. They have never changed over millions of years—in other words, they have never evolved; they have created.









BOAR SKULL

Age: 87 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Yunnan, China

There are three known different species of boars, members of the family *Suidae*. Like all other life forms, boars have always existed as wild pigs and are not descended from any other species. Nor have they ever developed into any "later" one.

Fossil findings prove this. Evolutionist demagoguery and propaganda are worthless in the face of the skull fossil pictured, which shows that wild pigs 88 million years ago had exactly the same features as their counterparts today. Evolutionists may have been able to deceive themselves, but they can no longer mislead rational, logical people by deceit.









WOLVERINE SKULL

Age: 23 to 5 million years

Period: Miocene

Location: China

Darwinists' 150-year quest for an "intermediate" form fossil has so far proved fruitless. Modern-day evolutionists have no findings they can point to as evidence. The anthropologist Jeffrey H. Schwartz describes how the fossil record works against Darwinism:

> "... Instead of filling the gaps in the fossil record with so-called missing links, most paleontologists found themselves facing a situation in which there were only gaps in the fossil record, with no evidence of transformational intermediates between documented fossil species." (Jeffrey H. Schwartz, *Sudden Origins*, 1999, p. 89)













ANTELOPE SKULL

Age: 83 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: He Zheng, Gan Su, China

The fossil record deals a lethal blow to Darwinism, but evolutionists constantly seek to ignore this. Instead of talking about their fossil findings, evolutionists prefer to conjure up imaginary scenarios and engage in demagoguery to maintain their own propaganda.

Yet no matter how much evolutionists flee from the facts, millions of fossils like the 83-million-year-old antelope skull pictured proclaim that evolution never happened.





TIBETAN SAND FOX SKULL

Age: 86 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Du Lan County, Qing Hai, China

Tibetan sand foxes, members of the order *Carnivora*, are also known simply as sand foxes. They generally feed on flightless birds, rabbits and other rodents.

The fossil record proves that sand foxes have always existed as sand foxes and are not descended from any other life form. The 86-million-year-old sand fox skull fossil in the picture, being identical to that of sand foxes living today, is one of the proofs that evolutionists are simply giving tongue to their dreams. No process such as that claimed by Darwinists ever occurred, and evolutionist hypotheses are devoid of any supporting scientific evidence.











BROWN BEAR SKULL

Age: 75 million years

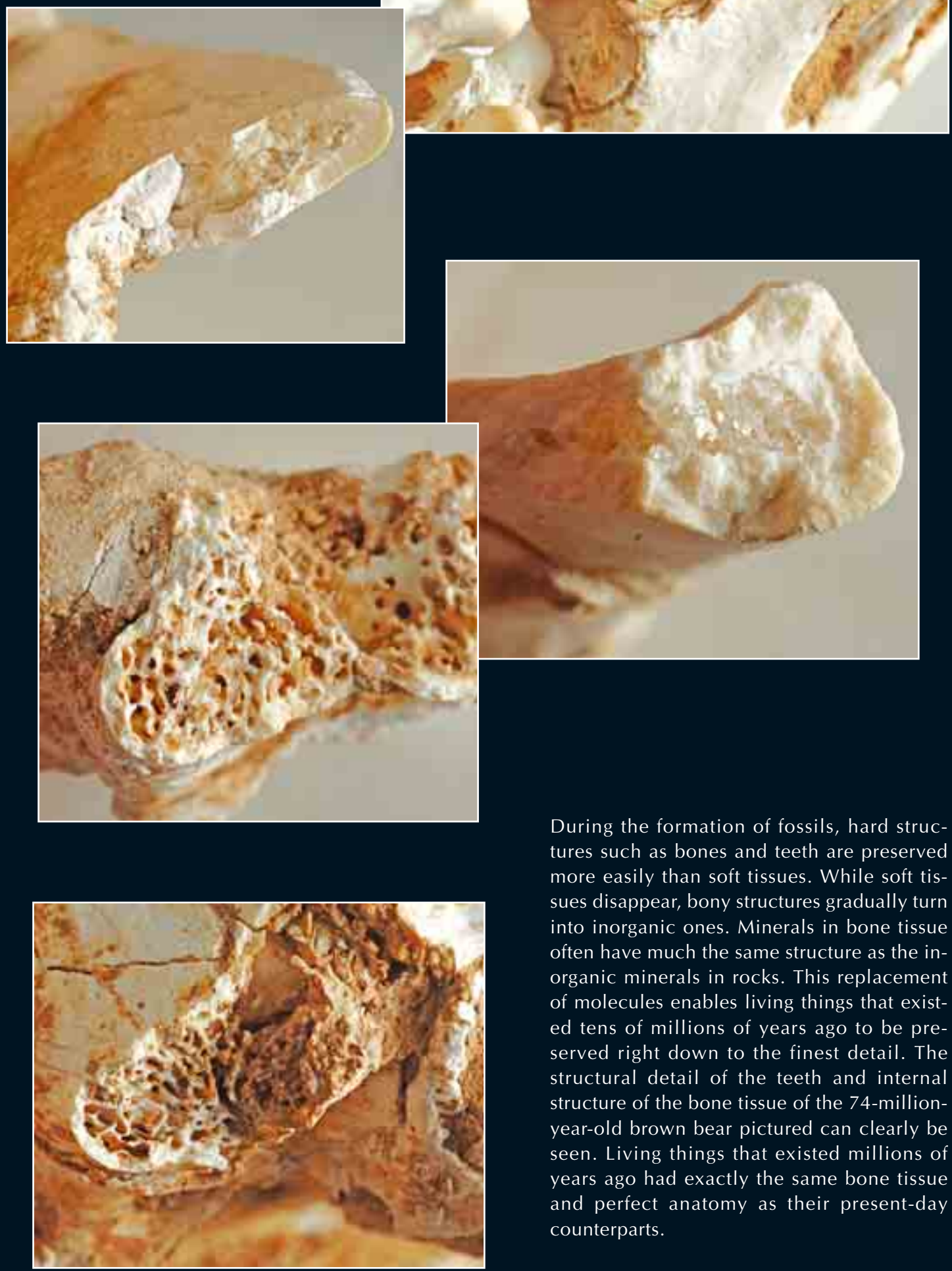
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Liao Yang, Liaoning, China

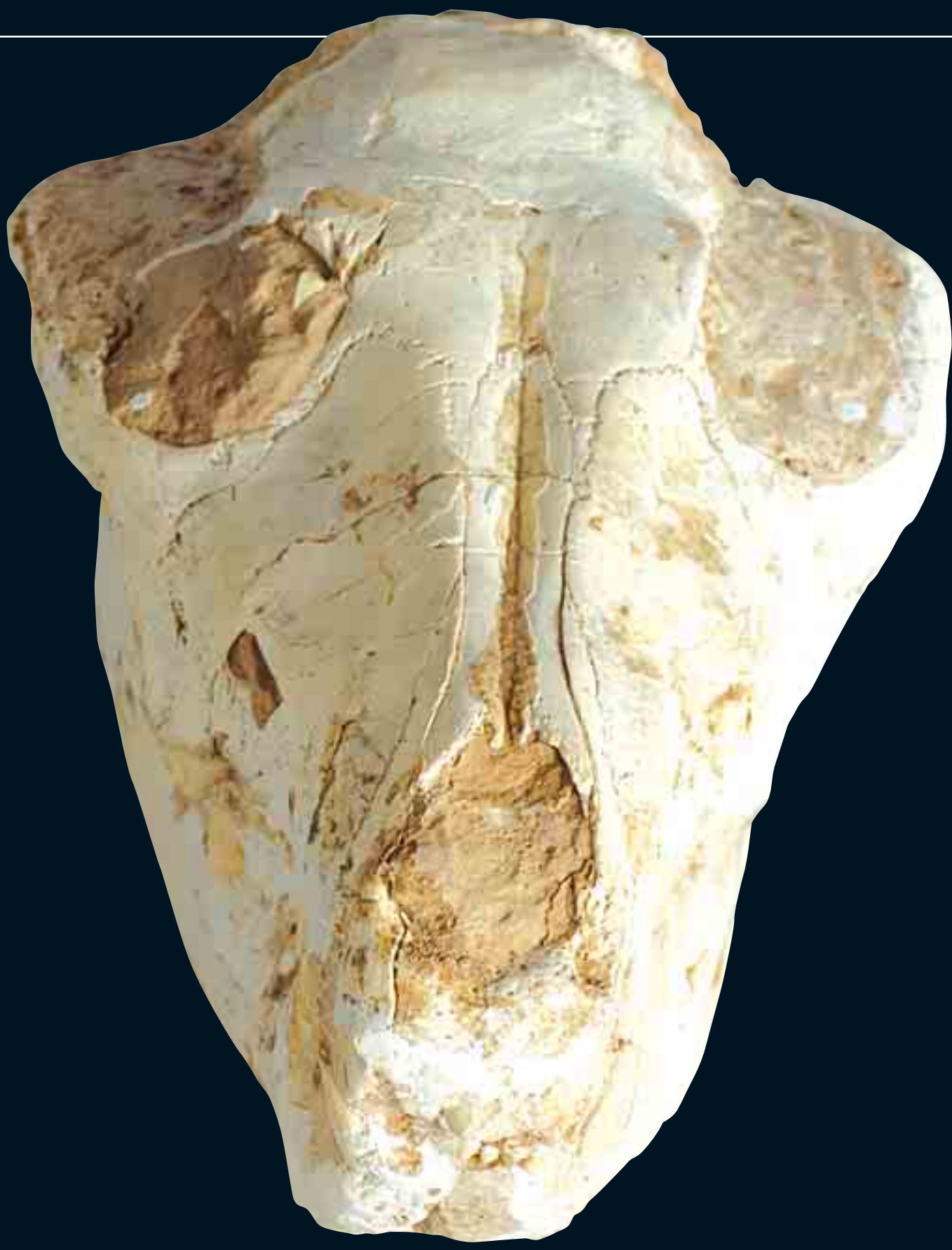
Statements by George Gaylord Simpson, one of the 20th century's leading evolutionists, show just howgreat the predicament facing the theory of evolution truly is:

> This is true of all thirty-two orders of mammals . . . The earliest and [allegedly]most primitive known members of every order [of mammals] already have the basic ordinal characters, and in no case is an approximately continuous sequence from one order to another known. In most cases, the break is so sharp and the gap so large that the origin of the order is speculative and much disputed. . . .(George G. Simpson, *Tempo and Mode in Evolution*, New York: Columbia University Press, 1944, pp. 105, 107.)

As evolutionists admit, Darwinism's claims regarding the origin of life is no more than speculation. Concrete findings such as the 74-million-year brown bear skull illustrated show that Creation is a manifest reality.



During the formation of fossils, hard structures such as bones and teeth are preserved more easily than soft tissues. While soft tissues disappear, bony structures gradually turn into inorganic ones. Minerals in bone tissue often have much the same structure as the inorganic minerals in rocks. This replacement of molecules enables living things that existed tens of millions of years ago to be preserved right down to the finest detail. The structural detail of the teeth and internal structure of the bone tissue of the 74-million-year-old brown bear pictured can clearly be seen. Living things that existed millions of years ago had exactly the same bone tissue and perfect anatomy as their present-day counterparts.



PANDA SKULL

Age: 96 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Xi Zang, China

Pandas, which feed solely on bamboo shoots, are members of the family *Ailuridae*. Their homeland is the western regions of China.

Pandas that lived 96 million years ago have all the features of present-day pandas. This fact, proved by fossils and which refute evolution, is plainly obvious for anyone to see. The fact that Darwinists insist on ignoring the evidence changes nothing. Living things did not emerge as the result of any evolutionary process. All things, living or otherwise, are created by God.









GRAY WOLF SKULL

Age: 65 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: North East Ji Lin, China

One of the findings in the face of the fossil record that make Darwinists despair is the 65-million-year-old gray wolf fossil pictured. Evolutionists are unable to offer a single finding to support the imaginary evolutionary process by which these animals supposedly emerged, even though countless fossils prove that these wolves never evolved, but were created.











FISHER SKULL

Age: 78 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: He Zheng, Gan Su, China

There is no difference between fisher s that lived 78 million years ago and those living today. If evolutionists' claims were true, then fishers should have undergone distinct changes over these intervening tens of millions of years and gradually turned into other life forms. Yet such a change never happened. The fact that living things have remained the same for millions of years is a lethal blow to the theory of evolution.







HYENA SKULL

Age: 90 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Si Chuan, Gan Su, China

The theory of evolution, for years propped up by false intermediate forms and speculation regarding the fossils of extinct life forms, has now reached the end of its days. Fossils that represent proof of Creation, so carefully concealed by Darwinists, have been placed before the public's gaze. Now, all evolutionists' lies regarding natural history have finally been exposed.

The 90-million-year-old fossilized hyena skull pictured is another such finding. No one who sees how this fossil is identical to specimens alive today can believe in the myth of evolution any longer.









WOLVERINE SKULL

Age: 90 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Zhou Kou Dian, Beijing, China

Many Darwinists have led academic careers, read dozens of books, carried out countless pieces of research, and published many scientific papers. It is astonishing that they are still unable to see the most obvious truths. They are quite unable to understand, for instance, that the "living fossils"—living organisms that have never undergone the slightest change over the course of millions of years—represent a concrete refutation of Darwinism. They cannot bring themselves to admit the absence of any of the supposed "intermediate-form fossils" they need to confirm their theories.

Despite Darwinists' difficulties in admitting this truth, countless fossils such as the 90-million-year-old skull in the picture all demonstrate that evolution never occurred.







CROCODILE

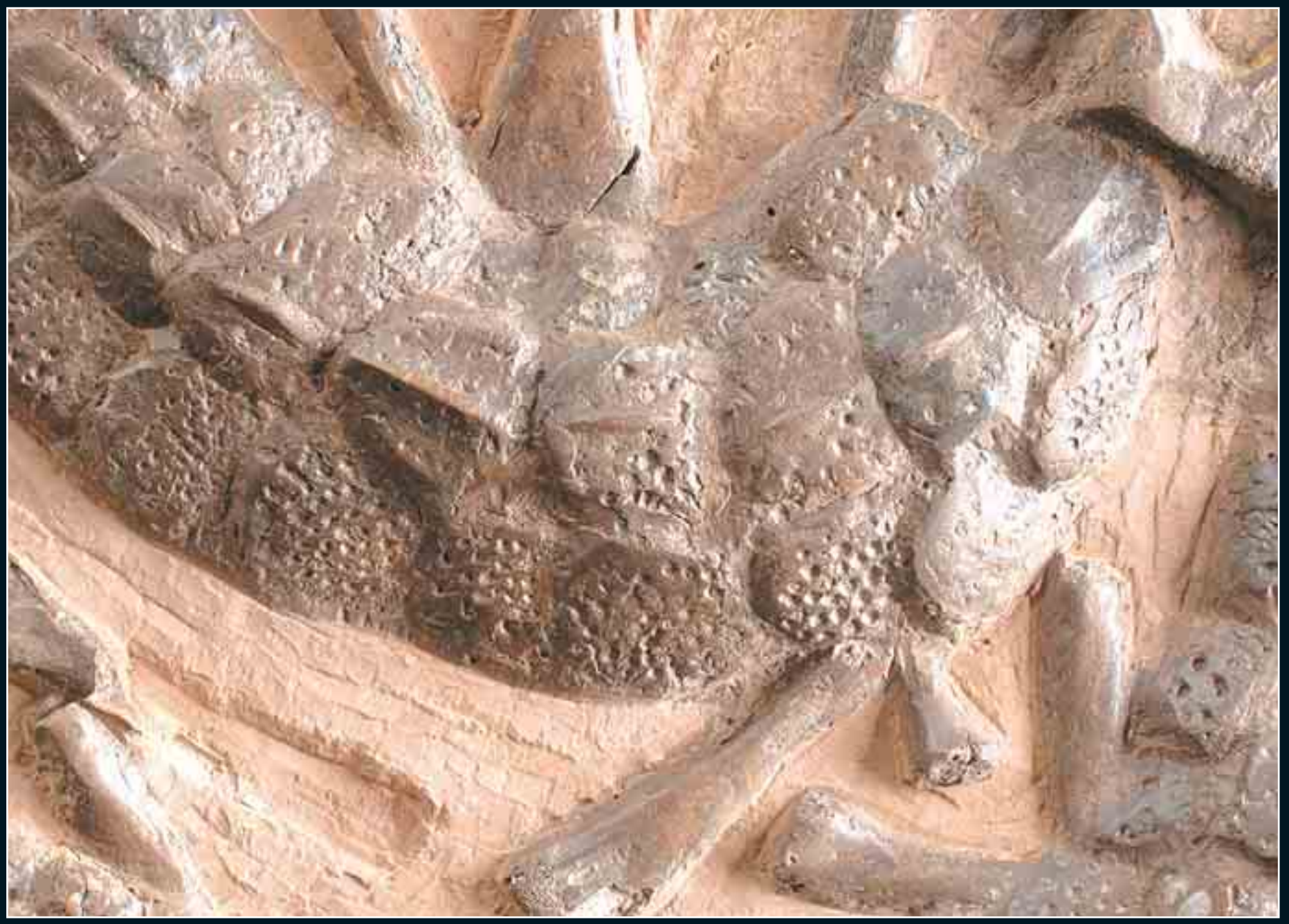
Age: 65 million years

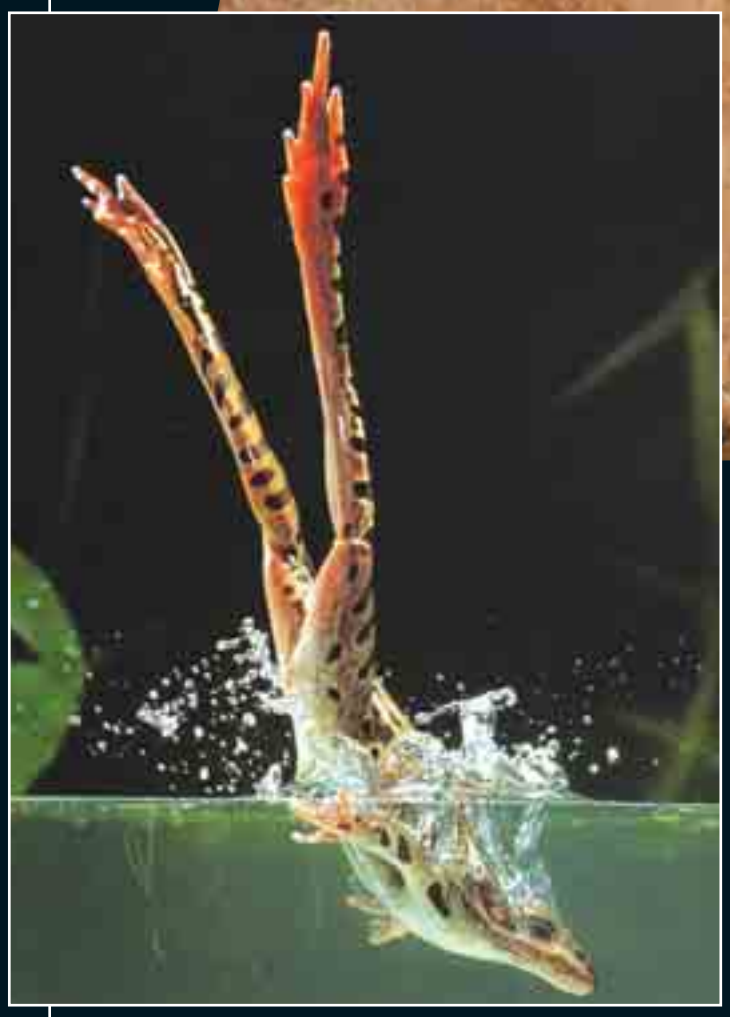
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Shang Dong, China

Darwinists maintain that marine life forms represent the ancestors of reptiles. According to this claim—which is uncorroborated by any scientific finding—fish left stranded without water were one day forced to emerge onto dry land, thus giving rise to reptiles. Yet not one single fossilized half-fish, half-reptile to support this scenario has ever been encountered. Among all the hundreds of thousands of fossils found so far, fish always appear as distinct fish, and reptiles as obvious reptiles. Every fossil discovered is identical to its counterparts alive today, or else belongs to a species that once existed, but has become extinct.

One example is the 65-million-year-old fossil crocodile pictured, a proof that crocodiles have always existed as crocodiles.







FROG

Age: 40 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Shang Dong, China

The evolutionist scenario claims that fish, which evolved from invertebrates, later turned into amphibians capable of living on dry land. Yet as with all other evolutionary tales, there is no evidence for this scenario. Not a single fossil suggestive of any half-fish, half-amphibian has ever been found. On the contrary, all the fossils unearthed to date prove that fish have always existed as fish, and amphibians as amphibians.

The 40-million-year-old frog fossil pictured proves that frogs have never altered in all that time—in other words, that they never evolved.









SALAMANDER LARVA

Age: 290 million years

Period: Permian

Location: Rheinpfalz, Germany

Evolutionists claim that fish are the supposed forerunners of amphibians like the salamander, even though they are completely unable to substantiate those claims.

There are three different types of fish that Darwinists point to as the ancestors of amphibians. One of these is the famous "living fossil," the coelacanth. However, when a living specimen was caught in the Indian Ocean in 1938, it was finally realized that all the evolutionists' speculations regarding this creature had been invalid.

Another fish group come from the class *Rhipidistia* which—like the coelacanth—have thick tissue and bones in their fins. On account of these different structures, evolutionists claimed that these appendages developed into feet. The fact is, however, that these structures bear not the slightest resemblance to the fore and hind legs of terrestrial animals.

Evolutionists' third candidate for the role of amphibian ancestor is the lungfish. In addition to breathing through gills, these fish can also come to the surface and breathe air. However, the structure of these fishes' lungs again bears no similarity to that of terrestrial life forms. The fish's skeletal structure is also completely different from that of amphibians.

No matter which species of fish evolutionists may choose to regard as the supposed forebear of amphibians, an enormous number of changes would be needed in order for that fish to be able to transform itself into an amphibian. Therefore, there should be an equally vast number of intermediate forms between the two: There must have been odd-looking creatures with half-formed feet and half-fins, with both half-gills and half-developed lungs, or with semi-developed kidneys etc, numbering in the millions.

However, not a single one has ever been encountered in the fossil record. Among the countless fossils in existence, there are fully formed fish and fully formed amphibians, but no intermediate forms. This is something that evolutionists do admit from time to time, even though it totally refutes their theory.





CROCODILE

Age: 65 million years

Period: Cretaceous

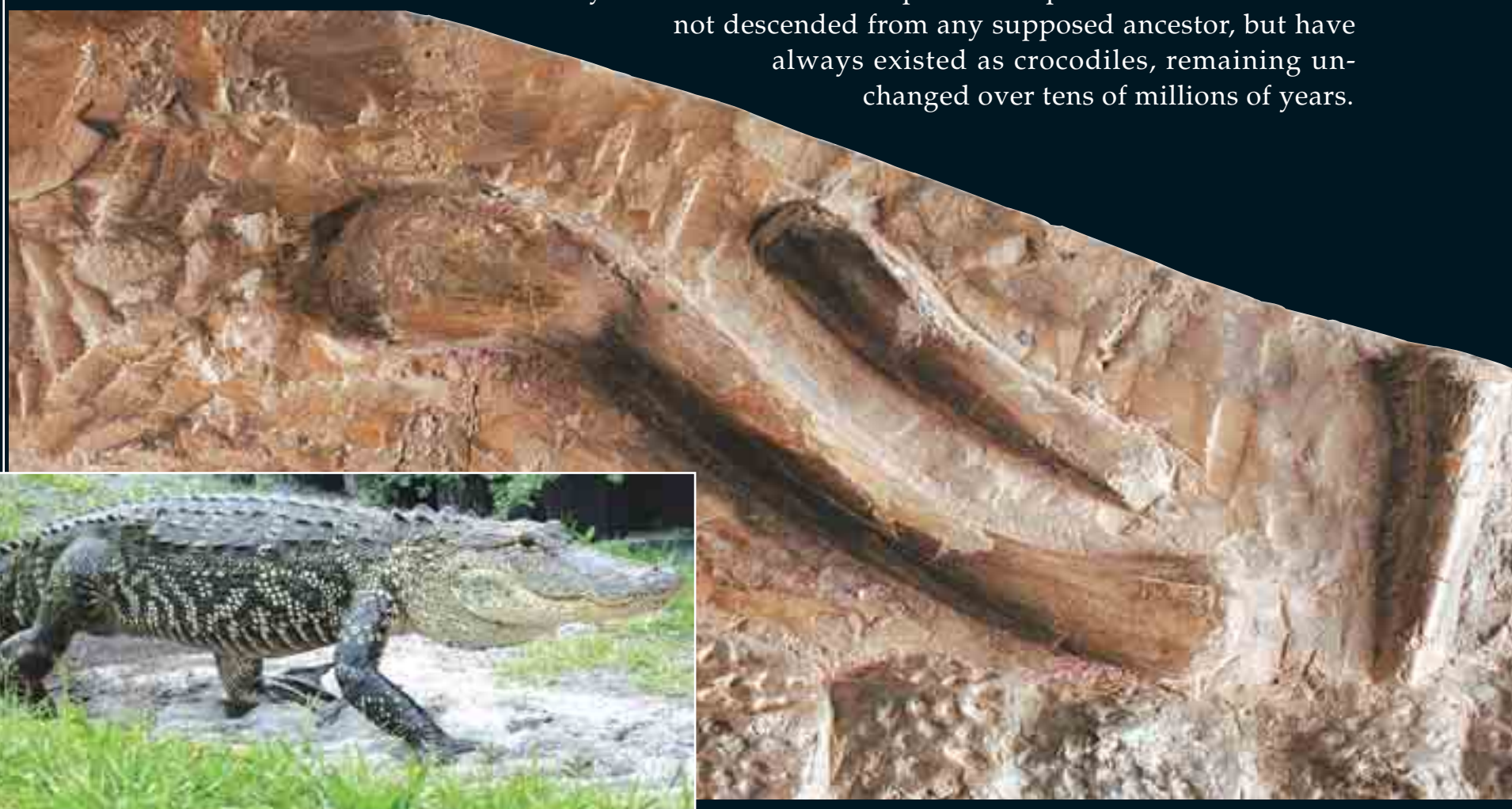
Location: China

Darwinists maintain that reptiles are descended from amphibians. Yet just as they cannot corroborate the claim that amphibians have a common forerunner, so are they unable to substantiate the claim that reptiles are descended from amphibians.

Many scientists are well aware of this. For example, Robert L. Carroll, author of the book *Problems of the Origins of Reptiles*, writes:

> "Unfortunately not a single specimen of an appropriate reptilian ancestor is known prior to the appearance of true reptiles. The absence of such ancestral forms leaves many problems of the amphibian-reptilian transition unanswered." (Robert L. Carroll, "Problems of the Origin of Reptiles," *Biological Reviews of the Cambridge Philosophical Society*, Vol. 44, No. 3, July 1969, p. 393)

The 90-million-year-old crocodile fossil pictured is proof that crocodiles are not descended from any supposed ancestor, but have always existed as crocodiles, remaining unchanged over tens of millions of years.











AN ELEPHANT'S FRONT TOOTH

Age: 60 million years

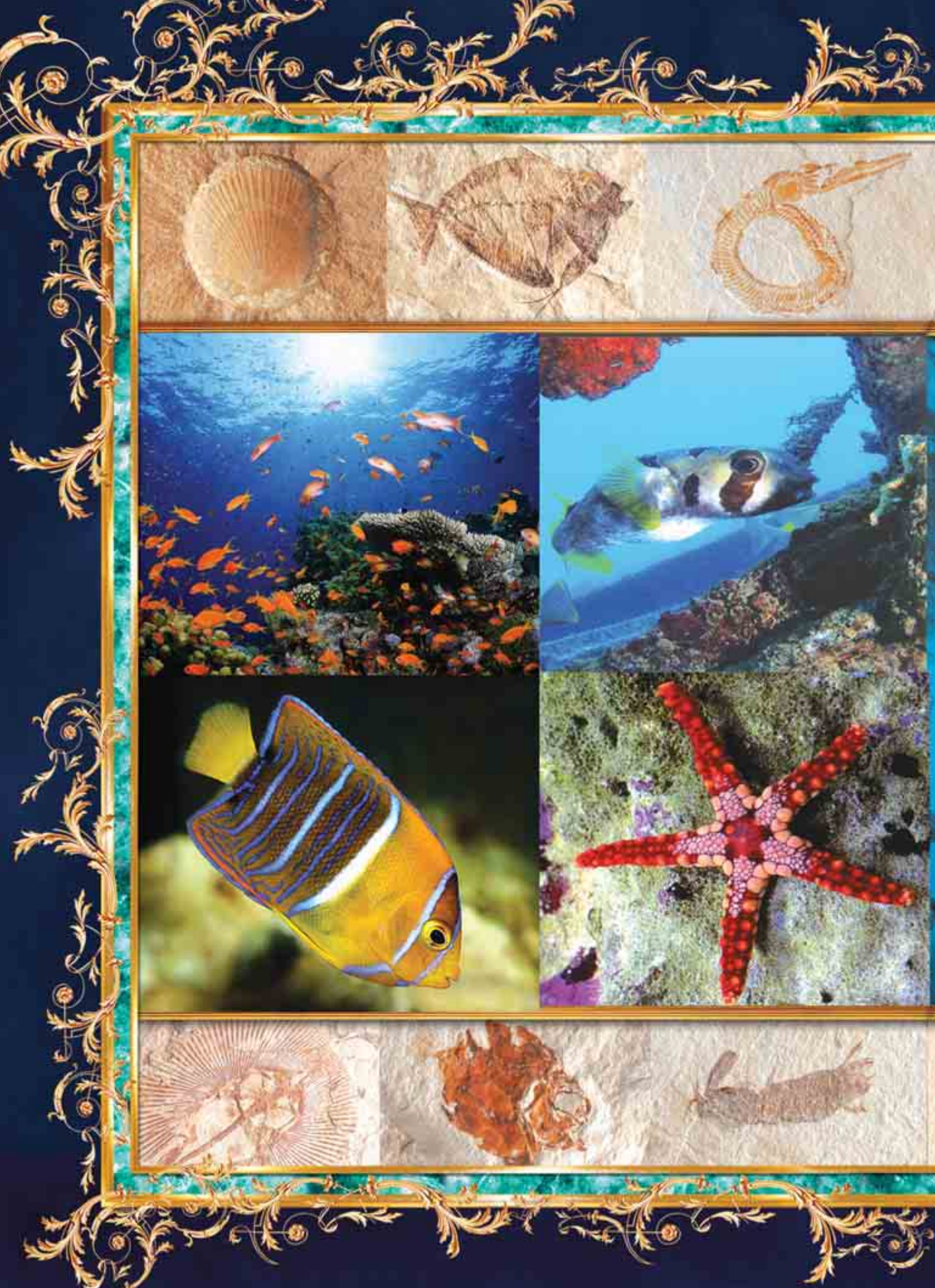
Period: Paleocene

Location: Yun Nan, China

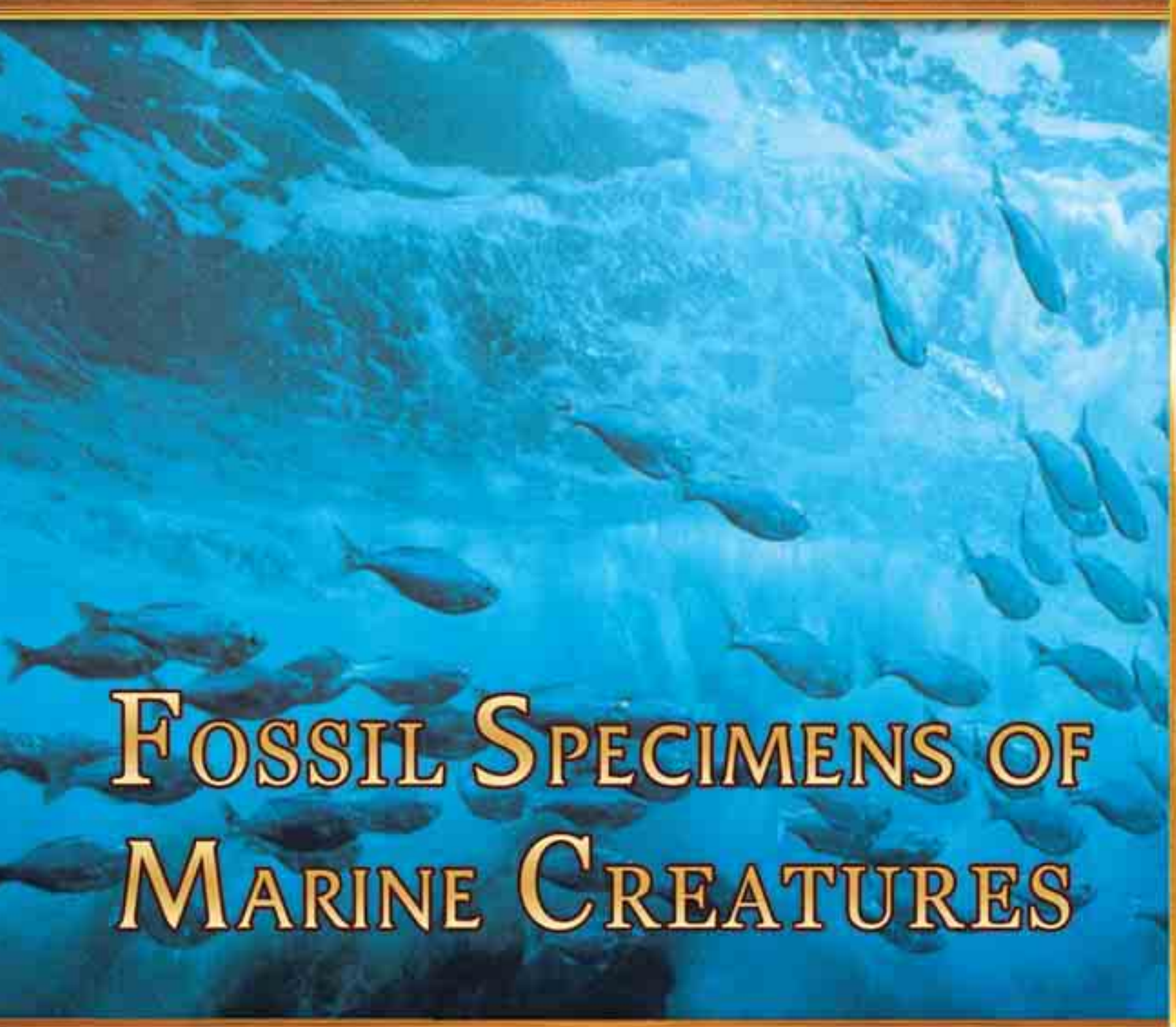
The fossil pictured is that of a 60-million-year-old elephant's tooth. This fossil reveals that elephants living 60 million years ago had the same dental features as those living today, and is one of the findings that refute evolution.











Fossil Specimens of Marine Creatures



MENE (Mene maculata)

Age: 54 to 37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Monte Bolca, Italy

This species of fish, a member of the family *Menidae*, is most frequently found in the Pacific Ocean. Many fossils have been acquired of this vertebrate, dating back to the Cenozoic era (65 million years ago, down to the present). Fossils of the species *Mene maculata* from the Monte Bolca Formation in particular are important examples showing that these fish have never changed over millions of years.

Despite the presence of many fossils such as this, showing that mene fish have always remained the same, there are no fossils that show they are descended from other life forms, as evolutionists claim.

J. R. Norman, one of the administrators of the British Museum of Natural History, describes how Darwinists' claims regarding the emergence of fish are not based on any evidence:

> "The geological record has so far provided no evidence as to the origin of the fishes . . ." (J. R. Norman, "Classification and Pedigrees: Fossils," in *A History of Fishes*, 3rd ed., ed. Dr. P. H. Greenwood, London: British Museum of Natural History, 1975, p. 343)











STARFISH

Age: 490 to 443 million years

Period: Ordovician

Location: Kataoua Formation, Morocco

Starfish generally live on the sea floor, and some species live at depths of 7,000 meters. Evolutionists are in a hopeless position when faced with these echinoderms, which have survived unchanged for around half a *billion* years. These creatures have remained exactly the same, not for 10 million or 100 million years, nor even for 200 million, but for roughly 500 million years.

If evolutionists' claims were true, then starfish should long since have turned into different life forms over the course of 500 million years, and the remains of many odd-looking creatures, half-starfish and partly some other invertebrate, should be visible in the fossil record. Yet the fossil record contains no such evidence for evolutionists' claims.

As the 500-million-year-old starfish pictured here proves, starfish have always existed as starfish, are not descended from any other life form, and never turned into any other species.









MACKEREL

Period: Miocene

Age: 5 million years old

Region: Marecchia River Formation, Italy

Looking at the 100 million fossils discovered to date reveals one single truth: those life forms never evolved. If they had evolved, if the mackerel had assumed its present form by gradual changes from another organism for instance, then there should be a great many differences between today's mackerel and those that lived millions of years ago. But there are no differences. Mackerel are the same today as they were 5 million years ago, and the meaning of this is clear: Scientific findings declare that "the evolution is a lie."









SQUID

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

Squid, members of the sub-class *Coleoidea*, are mollusks with eight or ten arms. As with other living things, evolutionists maintain that mollusks are descended from a supposed common ancestor, even though they are unable to back these theses up with any scientific findings.

This fact is admitted by the Turkish evolutionist biologist Ali Demirsoy:

> "At the beginning of this discussion, we considered a hypothetical mollusk forerunner and attempted to present these classes' stages of descent from it . . . . We were certainly unable to find the means of combining all these classes together in a common ancestor . . . . In essence, it seems impossible in the light of present-day knowledge to describe a mollusk forebear." (Ali Demirsoy, *Yasamin Temel Kurallari* [The Basic Rules of Life], Vol. II, Part I, pp. 623-624)









STURGEON

Age: 206 to 144 million years

Period: Jurassic

Location: Volcanic Ash Beds, Liaoning, China

Sturgeon, members of the order *Acipenseriformes*, the remains of which species date back to very early periods, are frequently encountered in the fossil record. They generally live in the fresh waters and seas of the northern hemisphere. With their structures, which have remained unchanged for tens and even hundreds of millions of years, sturgeon are one of the living things that refute the Darwinist claim that life forms evolved from the primitive to the more complex.

The fossil record has revealed that even in very early geological periods, there were already living organisms possessed of complex systems such as eyes, gills and circulatory systems, as well as advanced physiological structures, identical to those in modern-day specimens.

New findings obtained in 1999, for instance, show that in the Cambrian Period (490 to 543 million years ago), there were two separate species of fish known *as Haikouichthys ercaicunensis* and *Myllokunmingia fengjiaoa*. These findings deal a lethal blow to the theory of evolution's claim that species develop from the primitive to the more complex.







NEEDLEFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Needlefish, which belong to the family *Belonidae*, have a long, thin body structure. They can leap from the surface of the water and return to it, tail-first—a method they employ to escape predators.

The fossil record shows that all species of fish have their own unique features; that there is no evolutionary link between different species; and that the concept of a "forerunner of fish" is nothing more than a fantasy. The Turkish evolutionist biologist Ali Demirsoy admits that claims that different fish species emerged from one another are based on an assumption:

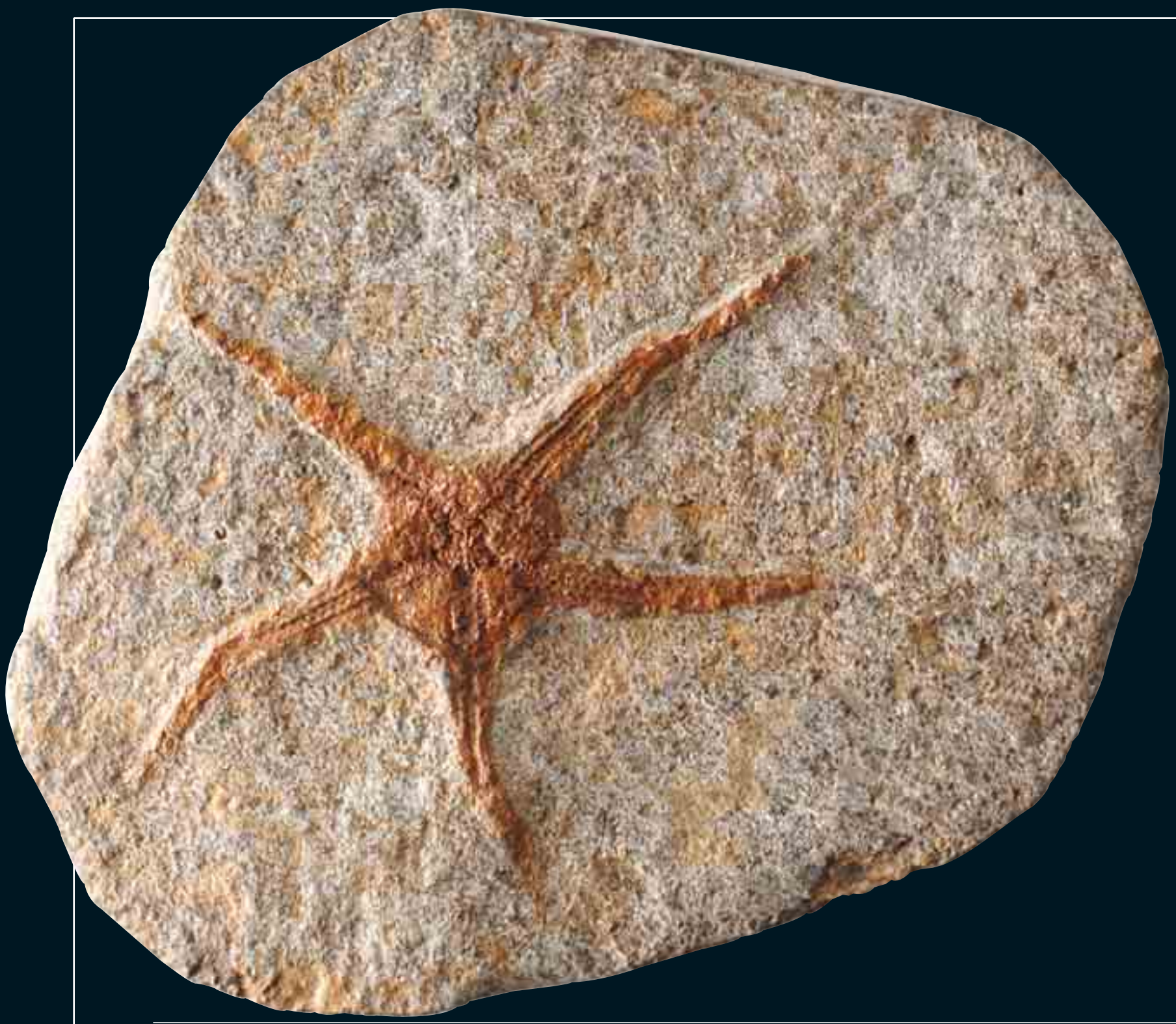
> "We have no more than assumptions on the subject of bony fish separating from the known early Paleozoic vertebrates with jaws." (Ali Demirsoy, *Yasamin Temel Kurallari* [The Basic Rules of Life], Vol. III, Part I, p. 248)

In fact, all Darwinist claims regarding the origin of life are based on assumptions, not just those concerning the origin of fish. And none of these is supported by scientific findings, which have revealed that life is the work not of blind coincidences, but of our Lord God.









STARFISH

Age: 490 to 443 million years

Period: Ordovician

Location: Kataoua Formation, Morocco

Evolutionists claim that mollusks, echinodermata, arthropods, birds, insects, fish—and, in short, all living things—came into being from a single cell, as the result of blind chance, by undergoing small changes over millions of years. Yet they can never provide any scientific explanation of the stages by which these organisms, all with very different organs, structures and ways of feeding and totally different systems descended from one another. They have no fossils with which they can confirm this imaginary process.

The countless fossils discovered to date show that every living species came into being with its own particular characteristics and that it preserved these features for so long as it remained in existence (for tens or even hundreds of millions of years).

One example is the 500-million-year-old starfish fossil in the picture. Starfish, which have remained unchanged over the intervening 500 million years, have dealt a major blow to evolution.







SOLDIER FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

The fact that soldier fish living 95 million years ago were identical to those in existence today shows that these fish have never changed over millions of years. This state of affairs, which refutes the Darwinist claim that living things evolved by changing, puts evolutionists in an impossible position. Concrete scientific findings such as the fossil record have proved that evolution never happened.









NEEDLEFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: en-Nammoura, Lebanon

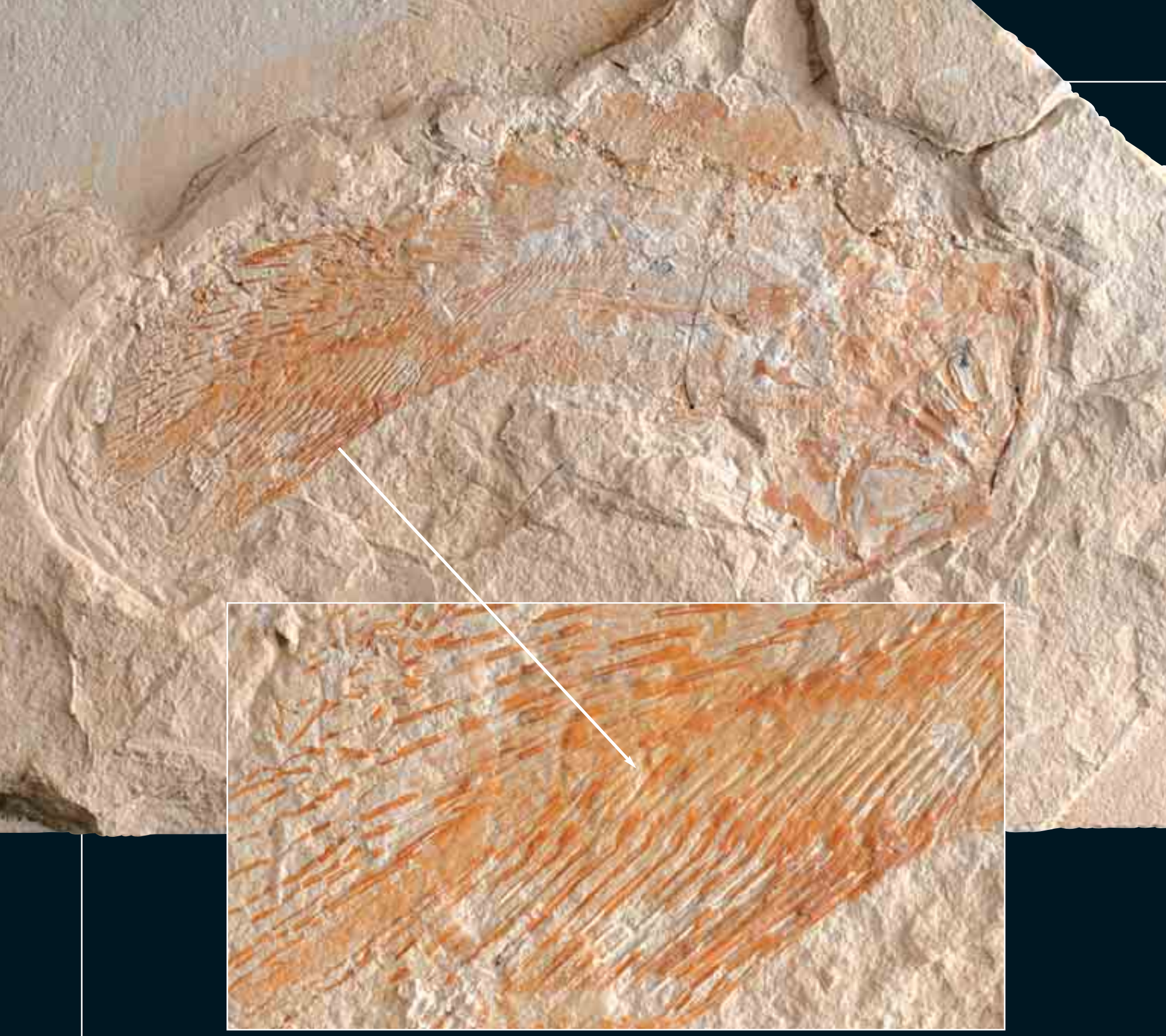
If Darwinists' claims that living things descended from one another were true, then we should encounter a large number of fossil specimens bearing the characteristics of two different life forms (such as a half-needlefish and half-herring, or a half-whale and half-shark, or a half-trout and half-crocodile). But no such fossil has ever been found. In fact, Darwin saw that this absence of proof posed a major dilemma for him even when he first launched his theory. For that reason, he wrote the following in the chapter "Difficulties on Theory" in his book *The Origin of Species*:

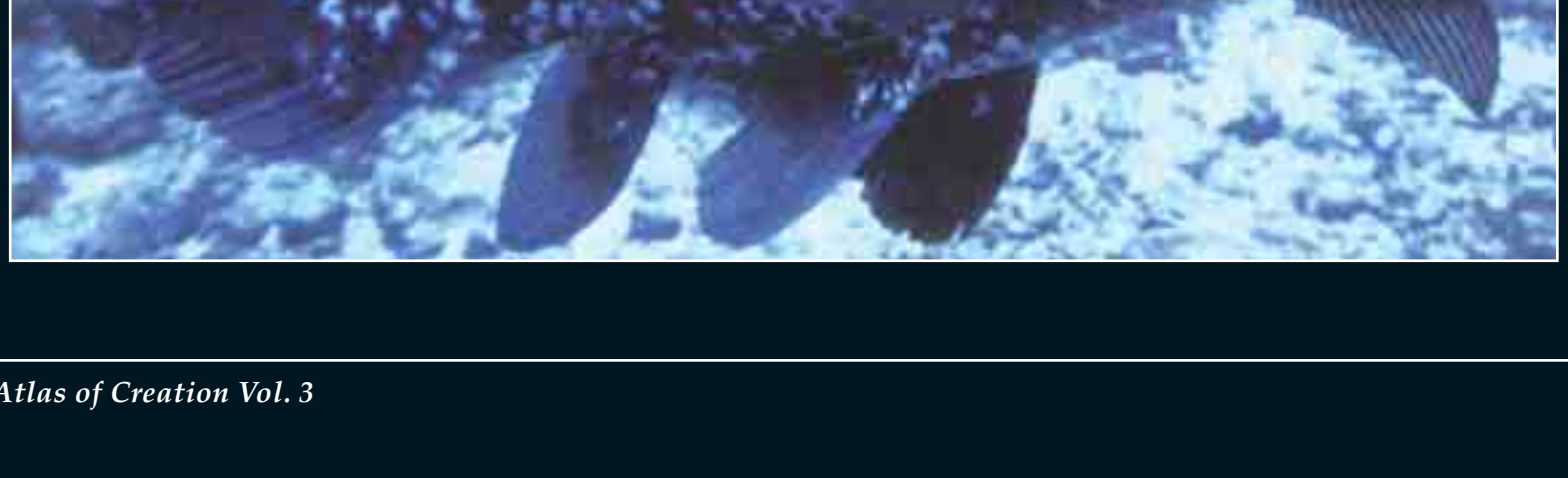
> "Why, if species have descended from other species by insensibly fine gradations, do we not everywhere see innumerable transitional forms? Why is not all nature in confusion instead of the species being, as we see them, well defined? . . . But, as by this theory innumerable transitional forms must have existed, why do we not find them embedded in countless numbers in the crust of the earth?" (Charles Darwin, *The Origin of Species*, New York: Oxford University Press, 1998, pp. 140, 141)

Some 150 years after Darwin's time, the problem facing evolutionists is exactly the same. Although millions of fossils have been unearthed to date, why has not one intermediate-form fossil been found? The answer is obvious for anyone who does not think along the lines of Darwinist preconceptions: because no "intermediate forms" ever existed! Life forms did not come into being by descent from one another. Almighty God has created all living things, together with the magnificent characteristics they possess.









COELACANTH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Hjoula, Lebanon

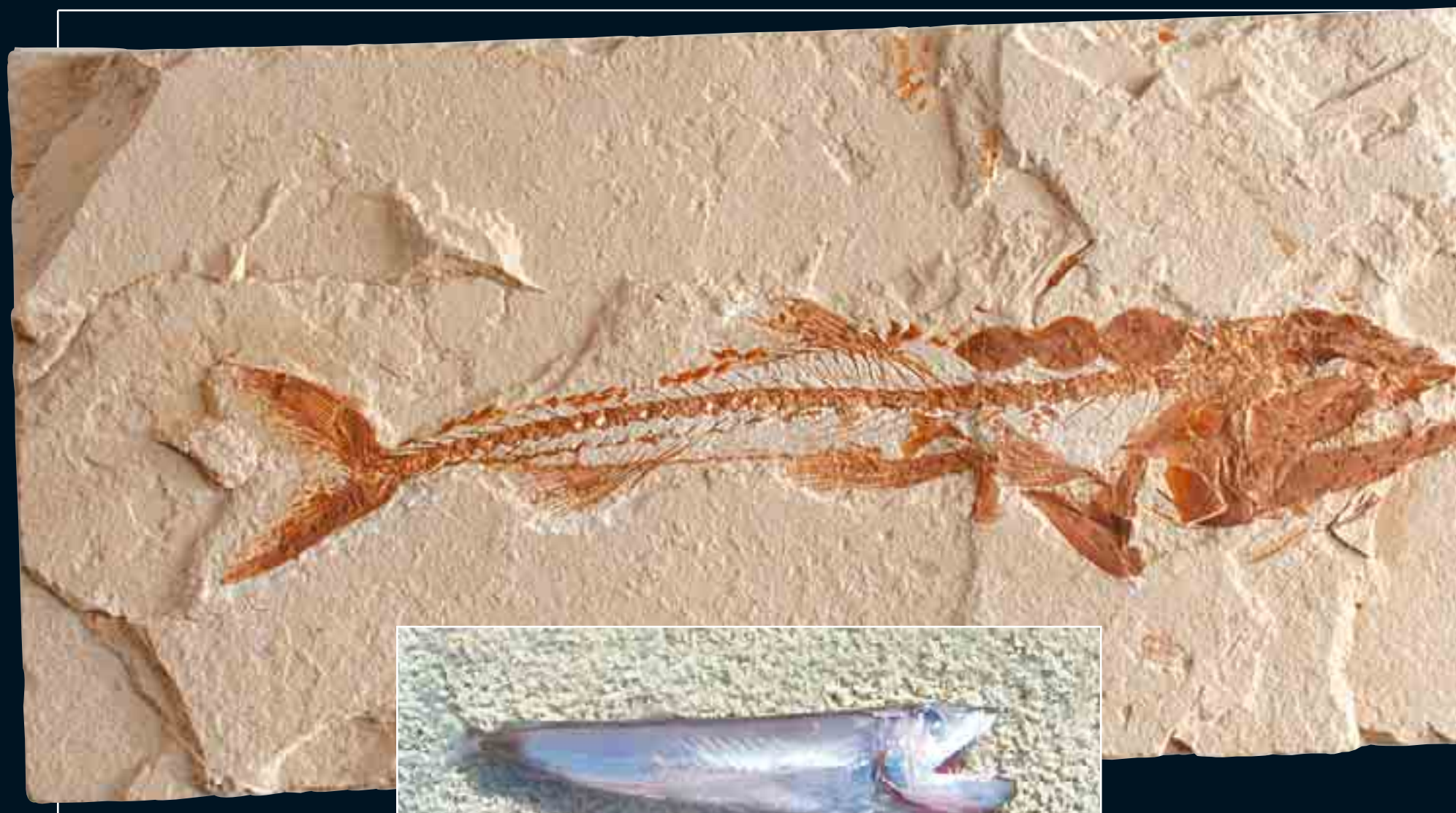
Up to 1938, it was believed that coelacanth fossils represented the solution to a serious problem for evolutionists, who needed evidence documenting the imaginary emergence of living things from the sea onto dry land. They therefore took fossils of the coelacanth, which they believed was well suited to this scenario, and began making propaganda regarding them. They interpreted the animal's fins as "feet about to walk" and another unidentified organ as "a primitive lung."

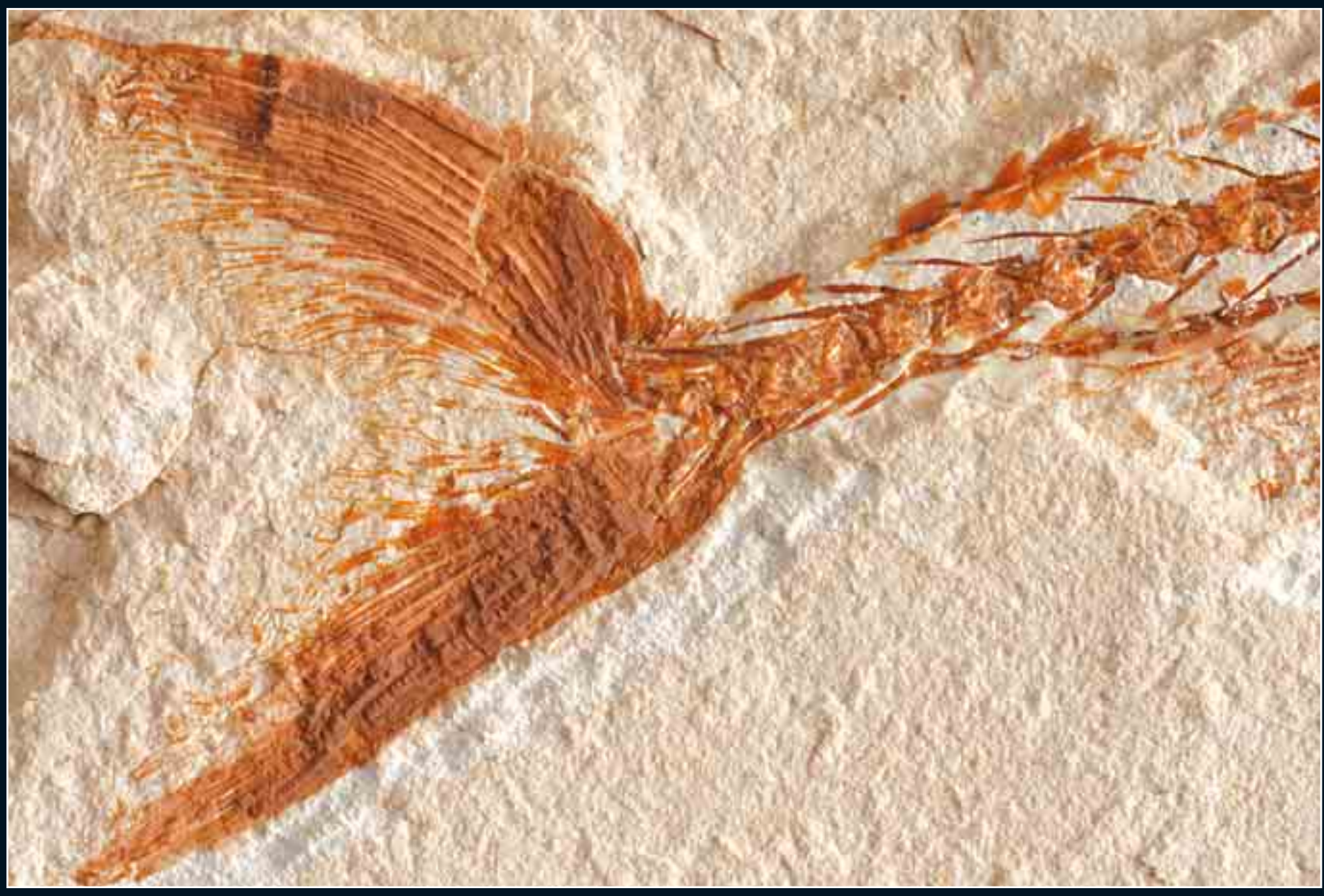
Yet striking proof soon emerged that none of these interpretations had any validity at all. The capture by fisherman of a living coelacanth in 1938 came as a terrible disappointment to evolutionists. James Leonard Brierley Smith, a professor in the Rhodes University Chemistry Faculty, expressed his amazement in these words:

> "Although I had come prepared, that first sight hit me like a white-hot blast and made me feel shaky and queer, my body tingled. I stood as if stricken to stone. Yes, there was not a shadow of doubt, scale by scale, bone by bone, fin by fin, it was a true Coelacanth." (Samantha Weinberg, *A Fish Caught in Time: The Search for the Coelacanth*, New York: Perennial Publishing, 2001, p. 20)

Detailed examinations were conducted of the coelacanth's structure and internal organs, which had no primitive features as had been imagined and bore no intermediate-form characteristics of any imaginary primitive forebear. The structure that evolutionists imagined to be a primitive lung was actually a swim bladder filled with fat in the creature's body. In addition, this creature, depicted as a prospective reptile preparing to emerge onto dry land, was actually a bottom-dwelling fish inhabiting deep waters and not rising above depths of 180 meters. Therefore, according to Dr. Millot, who conducted the investigation, this life form, which should have represented the "missing link," they were seeking, lacked the primitive features of the living thing they claimed had evolved. (S. Weinberg, *Op* cit, p. 102) Very simply, it was no intermediate form, but had existed with the same complex characteristics in deep waters for 400 million years.







HAMMERJAW

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Hjoula, Lebanon

No matter how much Darwinists today attempt to conceal or deny the fact, it has nevertheless been known since Darwin's day that the fossil record does not support the theory of evolution. That is why Charles Darwin sought to extricate himself from that dilemma by coming up with deliberate misinterpretations in his book. He devoted particular attention to this matter in his book in the chapter "Difficulties on Theory".

The fossils that so disquieted him at the time still constitute one of the main difficulties facing evolutionists today, because the fossil findings indisputably refute evolution and confirm the fact of Creation.

One proof of the fact of Creation is the 95-million-year-old hammerjaw pictured here, which is completely identical to specimens alive today.







This fossil is a mirror-image one that has left its imprint visible on both surfaces of the layered rock.

GUITARFISH

Age: 95 million years

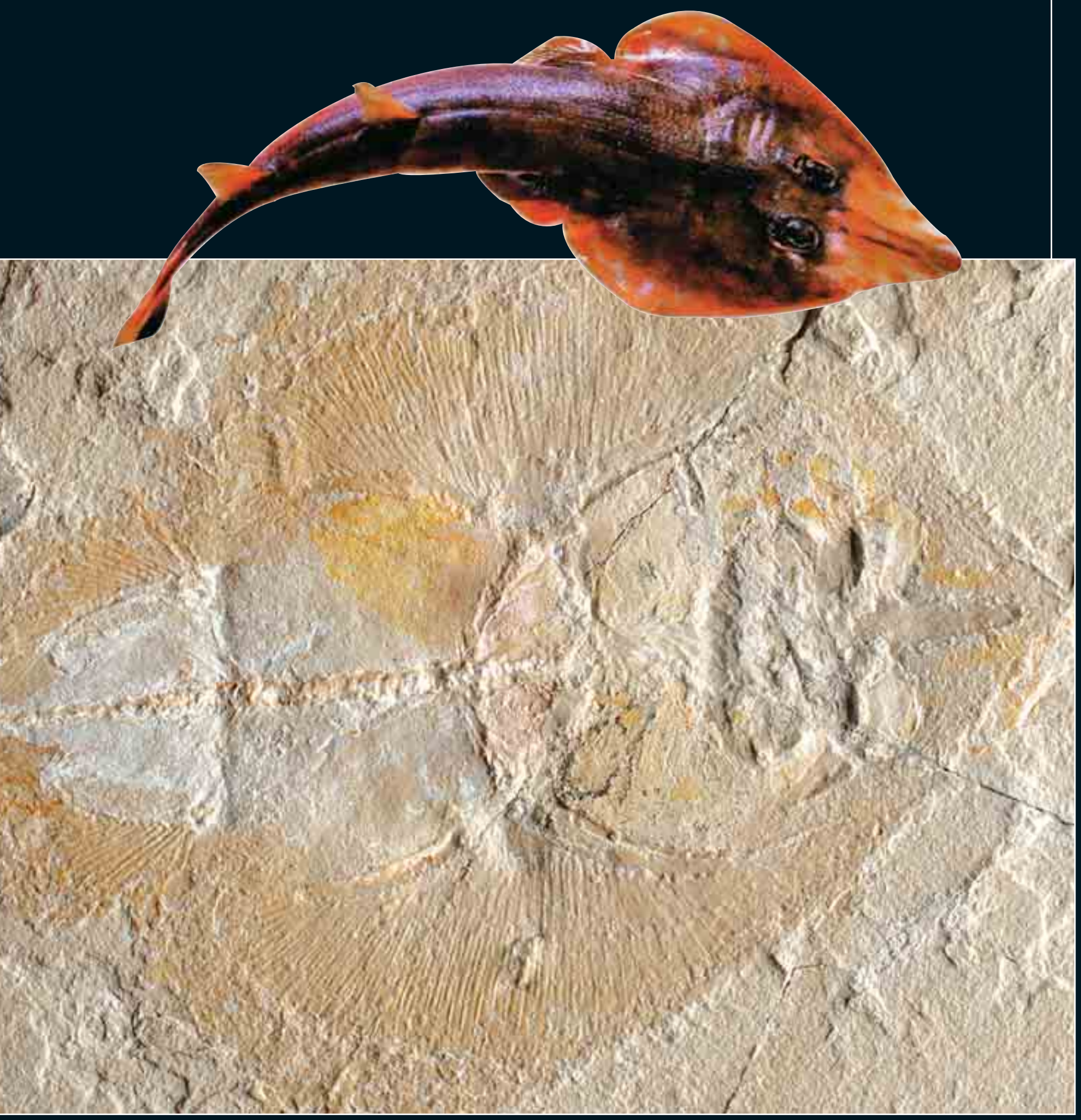
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

No matter what period they may belong to, guitarfish fossils are all identical to one another. These fossils, which resemble present-day guitarfish in all respects, refute the claim that living things developed gradually by way of very small changes. God has created all living things from nothing, using no earlier models, together with all their perfect features.

Fossils, which are the physical traces of God's sublime creation, dramatize evolutionist falsehoods ever more strongly with every passing day.









Pictured here is a mirror-image fossil, leaving its imprint on both sides of the sedimentary rock.

NEEDLEFISH

Age: 95 million years

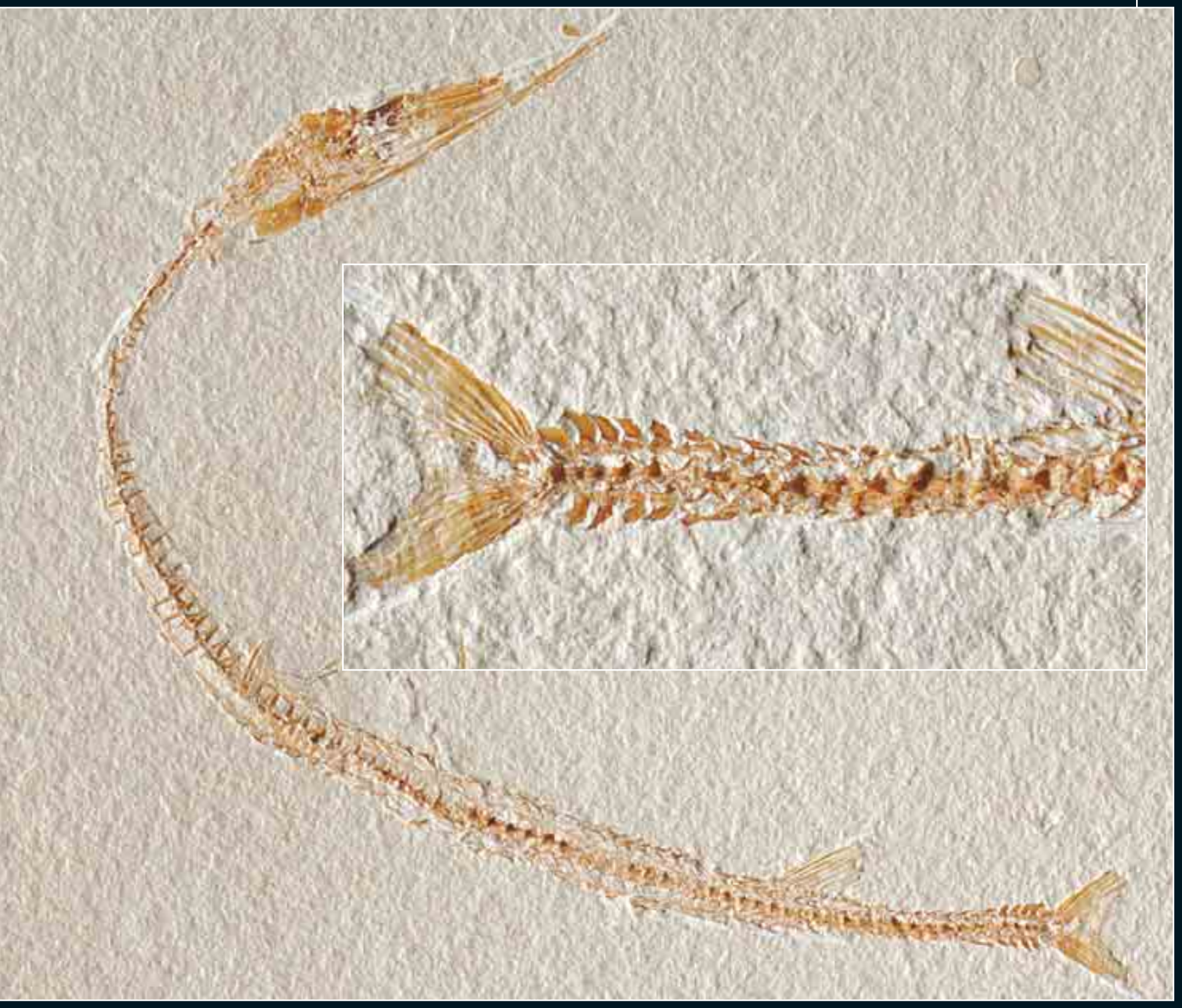
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

The theory of evolution claims that in order for species to be able to evolve from one form to another, it must be in a constant state of change. In order for an invertebrate organism to turn into a fish—a needlefish, for example—it needs to undergo a succession of small changes over a very long period of time. Similar processes then have to take place in order for other species of fish to then emerge from the needlefish.

In the fossil record, however, there is not the slightest indication that such a process ever happened. As the 95-million-year-old needlefish fossil pictured here shows, life forms retain the same features they had when they first came into existence for as long as they survive.







EEL

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

The fossil record shows that not just some, but all the fossil species that have been discovered have remained unchanged throughout the course of their existence. This fact was stated in the April 2003 of the magazine *Focus*, despite its being an evolutionist publication, which dealt with the subject of the coelacanth.

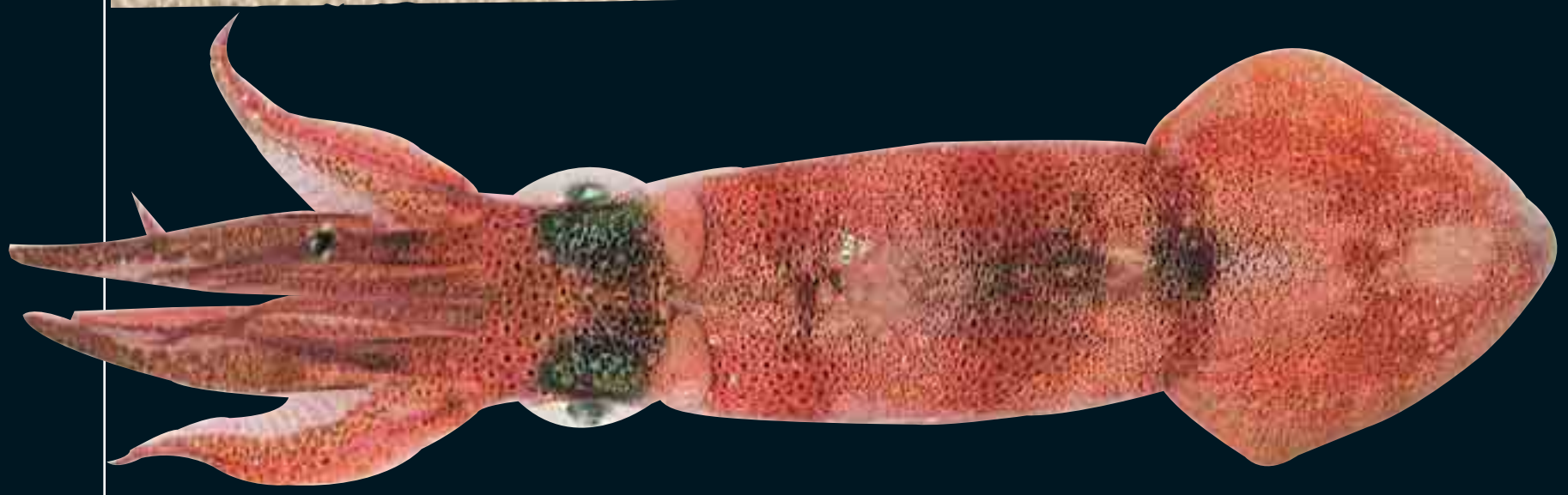
> ". . . the number of organisms which bear the closest of similarities to fossil specimens from millions of years ago is actually quite large. For instance, the shellfish known as neopilina has not changed for 500 million years, the scorpion for 430 million years, the limulus, an armored sea creature with a sword-like tail, for 225 million years, and the tuatara, a reptile found only in New Zealand, for 230 million years. Many arthropods, crocodiles, turtles and many species of plant can also be added to the list."

One of those living things that have remained unchanged for millions of years is the eel pictured here. Aged 95 million years, it is proof that living things do not change—in other words, that they do not evolve.









SQUID (with its pair)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

The 95-million-year-old fossil pictured here is proof that squid have always existed as squid throughout geologic history, defying evolutionist claims. Unable to provide the slightest evidence that squid evolved from an earlier life form or developed any further, evolutionists are completely undermined by the fossil record.











CATSHARK

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

According to Darwinists' unscientific claims, plants, animals, fungi and bacteria all share a common origin. The 100 or so different animal phyla (basic taxonomic categories, such as mollusks, arthropods, worms and sponges) have all descended from one imaginary common ancestor. According to the theory, invertebrate organisms gradually (and by chance) turned into fish by acquiring a backbone; fish then turned into amphibians, amphibians into reptiles, some reptiles into birds and others into mammals. Again according to the theory, this transition encompassed a long period of time—hundreds of millions of years—and was carried forward in stages. That being the case, countless intermediate species should have emerged and existed during the long transition in question. Yet no sign of any such intermediate forms has ever been encountered in the fossil record.

Like that 95-million-year-old catshark fossil pictured here, the fossil record shows that living things came into being fully formed with all their features, and survived unchanged for millions of years.







The remains of living things can be seen on both surfaces of this double-sided fossil.



LOBSTER, FLYING FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

This specimen contains the remains of two creatures—a lobster alongside a flying fish.

These lobsters, members of the family *Nephropsidae*, have never changed since the first day they came into existence. The same applies to flying fish. This stasis in the fossil record represents a major quandary for Darwinists.

It is no longer possible for Darwinist propaganda to have any lasting effect in the face of these concrete findings from the fossil records. Darwinists must realize the impossibility of concealing the fact of Creation and stop insisting on their dogmas.











GUITARFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Having remained exactly the same for 95 million years, guitarfish clearly prove one very important point: the stasis in the structures of living things refutes evolution. The theory of evolution is a scenario unsupported by any scientific facts. Fossils make abundantly apparent the unrealistic nature of this scenario and have revealed that Creation can no longer be denied.







NEEDLEFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

The eyes, fins, gills, digestive systems, reproductive systems—in short, all the features of all the guitar fish that have ever lived throughout the course of history—have been fully formed, unique and ideally structured. In addition, these structures' present-day forms are identical to what they were tens of millions of years ago.

According to Darwinist claims, however, these fossils should present a diametrically opposite picture. The fossil record should be full of "half-needlefish." The fact that fossils do not fit the Darwinian picture, and actually exhibit structures that argue the exact opposite, is an expression of the dire straits into which the theory of evolution has fallen.







SQUID (with its pair)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Darwin knew that his theory could be verified only by the fossil record, for which reason he pinned great hopes on paleontological research. In one part of his book he said:

> ". . . if my theory be true, numberless intermediate varieties, linking closely together all the species of the same group, must assuredly have existed. . . . Consequently evidence of their former existence could be found only amongst fossil remains . . ." (Charles Darwin, *Origin of Species*, p. 179)

Yet no intermediate-form fossil has been found over the 150 or so years since Darwin's day. So his claims have never been verified and confirmed. Fossils have buried Darwin's theory of evolution, whose invalidity is now a proven fact. One such fossil is this 95-million-year-old fossil squid, identical to living present-day specimens.







SHRIMP

Age: 206 to 144 million years

Period: Jurassic

Location: Solnhofen, Bavaria, Eichstatt, Germany

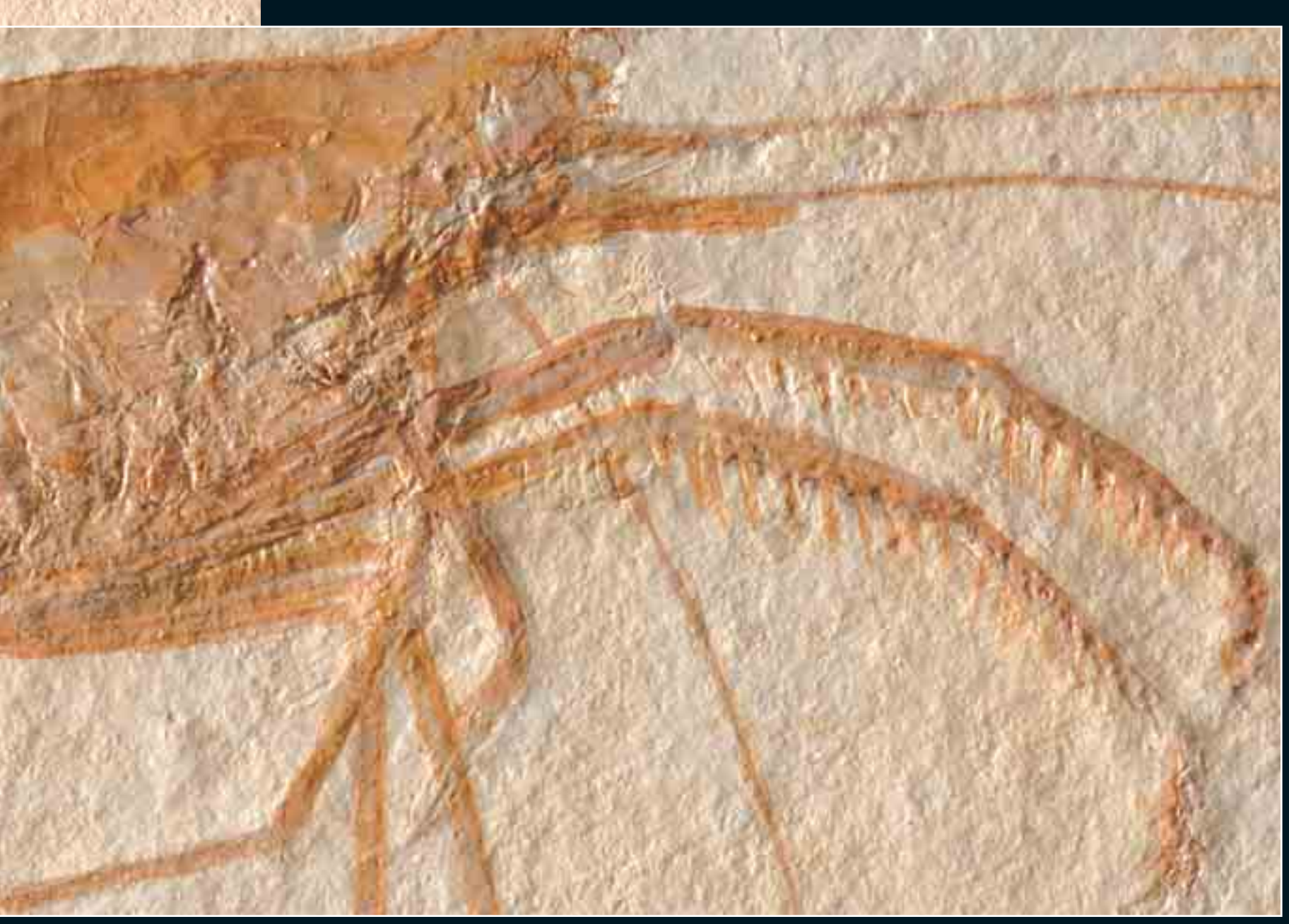
The shrimp pictured is some 200 million years old. Shrimps, having remained unchanged for all that time, tell us that no evolutionary process ever happened.

The fossil record deals one of the heaviest blows to the theory of evolution, because:

1. Evolutionists maintain that living things progress from the primitive to the more advanced by undergoing a constant succession of small changes. Fossil findings, however, prove that living things undergo not the slightest change over even hundreds of millions of years.

2. Evolutionists maintain that all living things are supposedly descended from a common ancestor. Yet to date, not a single fossil has been unearthed that can be regarded as the forebear of any other living thing.

3. Evolutionists say that life forms are descended from one another, via intermediate forms. Yet from among all the millions unearthed as the result of research over the last 150 years, not a single intermediate form fossil has ever been discovered to indicate this.





CATSHARK

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

The fossil record reveals that living things do not change, as long as they remain in existence. The 95-million-year-old catshark pictured is one of those life forms that have not altered over millions of years. This means that evolution—which maintains that living things are in a constant state of change and progress from the primitive to the more developed—is invalid. In actuality, evolution's claims regarding the origin of life do not reflect the facts, as is expressed in the book *Integrated Principles of Zoology*, jointly authored by three evolutionist biologists:

> "Many species remain virtually unchanged for millions of years, then suddenly disappear to be replaced by a quite different . . . form. Moreover, most major groups of animals appear abruptly in the fossil record, fully formed, and with no fossils yet discovered that form a transition from their parent group." (C.P. Hickman [Professor Emeritus of Biology at Washington and Lee University in Lexington], L.S. Roberts [Professor Emeritus of Biology at Texas Tech University], and F.M. Hickman, *Integrated Principles of Zoology*, St. Louis: Times Mirror/Moseby College Publishing, 1988, p. 866)













GUITARFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

One of the characteristics of guitarfish, members of the sub-order *Rhinobatoidei*, is their guitar-like body shape. They generally live at the bottom of tropical seas, close to the shoreline.

The fossil pictured shows that guitarfish have remained the same for 95 million years, condemning evolutionists to a profound silence. These creatures, which have survived unchanged for tens of millions of years, demonstrate that evolution never happened to them and that they were created by Almighty God.







SHRIMP

Age: 150 million years

Period: Jurassic

Location: Solnhofen Formation, Bavaria, Germany

One common tactic that evolutionists employ is to distort or carefully conceal those fossils that represent indisputable proof of Creation. Although the fossil record shows that evolution never took place, they determinedly ignore this fact.

The American paleontologist S. M. Stanley describes how facts revealed by the fossil record are ignored by the Darwinist dogma that dominates most of scientific world:

> "The known fossil record is not, and never has been, in accord with gradualism. What is remarkable is that, through a variety of historical circumstances, even the history of opposition has been obscured. . . . as the biological historian William Coleman has recently written, "The majority of paleontologists felt their evidence simply contradicted Darwin's stress on minute, slow, and cumulative changes leading to species transformation." . . . but their story has been suppressed." (S. M. Stanley, *The New Evolutionary Timetable: Fossils, Genes and the Origin of Species*, N.Y.: Basic Books Inc., 1981, p. 71)

However, these Darwinist efforts to silence dissent are now of no avail. It is no longer possible to conceal the fact of Creation revealed by fossilized shrimp like this one pictured, some 200 million years old.





COELACANTH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

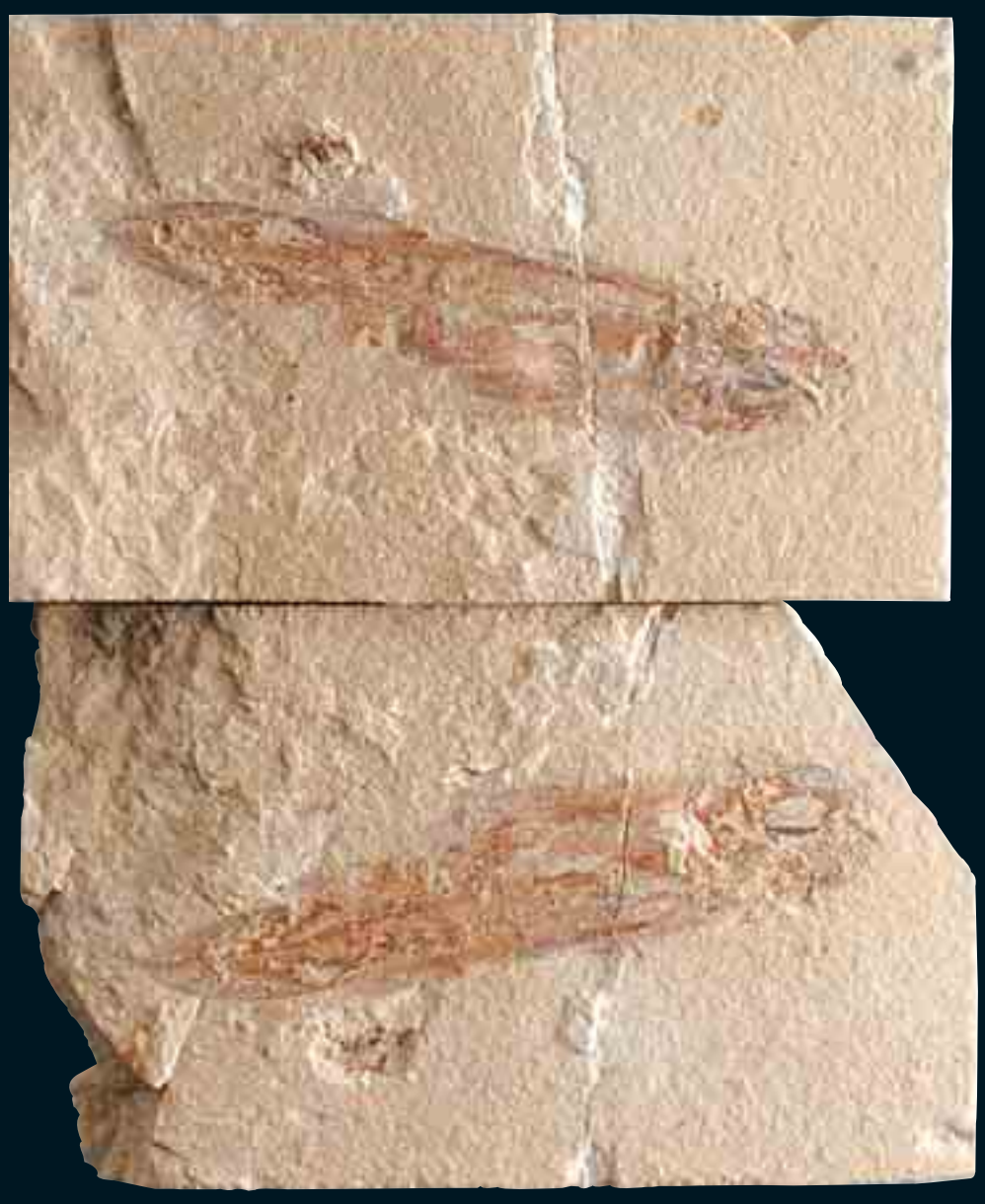
Location: Lebanon

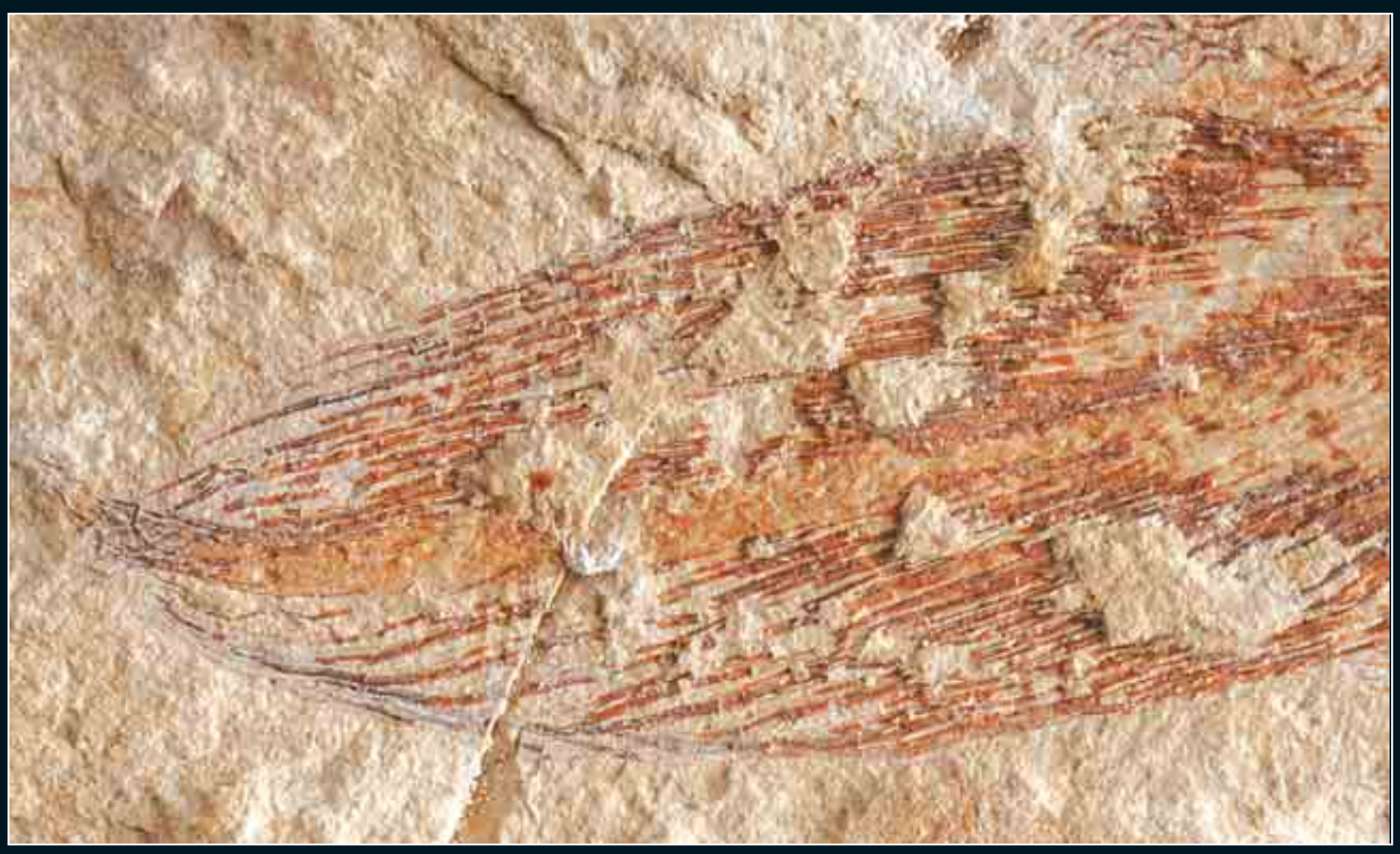
The coelacanth is a large fish some 150 centimeters in length, whose body is all covered by thick scales reminiscent of armor. It is a member of the class of bony fishes (*Ostechthyes*), of which the earliest fossils are found in strata belonging to the Devonian Period (417 to 354 million years ago). For years, evolutionists portrayed fossils belonging to this vertebrate as belonging to an intermediate form, until the capture of a live coelacanth invalidated such claims. Research into the fish's anatomy again inflicted a major defeat on Darwinists.

In an article in *Nature* magazine, an evolutionist paleontologist named Peter Forey said this:

> "The discovery of Latimeria [coelacanth] raised hopes of gathering direct information on the transition of fish to amphibians, for

This is a fossil with both negative and positive slabs.





there was then a long-held belief that coelacanths were close to the ancestry of tetrapods. . . . But studies of the anatomy and physiology of Latimeria have found this theory of relationship to be wanting and the living coelacanth's reputation as a missing link seems unjustified." (P. L. Forey, *Nature*, Vol. 336, 1988, p. 727)

The latest information regarding the complex structure of the coelacanth continues to pose difficulties for evolutionists. This problem was expressed in *Focus* magazine:

"According to fossils, fish emerged some 470 million years ago. The coelacanth emerged 60 million years after that. It is astonishing that this creature, which would be expected to possess very primitive features, actually has a most complex structure." (*Focus*, April 2003)



For evolutionists insisting on a gradual process of evolution, the appearance of the coelacanth with its complex structure naturally came as a major surprise. Yet there is nothing surprising about this at all. Any rational person is able to understand that God creates all living things, together with their complex structures, in the form and at the time He so desires, and in a single moment. The entities flawlessly created by God are all means by which His might and power can be appreciated.





STINGRAY

Age: 100 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Hjoula, Byblos, Lebanon

Evolutionists cannot point to even one of the countless stingray fossils unearthed as evidence for their claims. No stingray with supposedly primitive, semi-developed features belonging to two different life forms has ever been encountered. Every stingray fossil discovered belongs to a creature that was identical to stingray alive today and had exactly the same characteristics. This goes to show the invalidity of the claim that species are descended from one another and that life forms developed by way of small, gradual changes.

The 100-million-year-old stingray fossil pictured proves once again that living things did not evolve, but were created.







CRAYFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

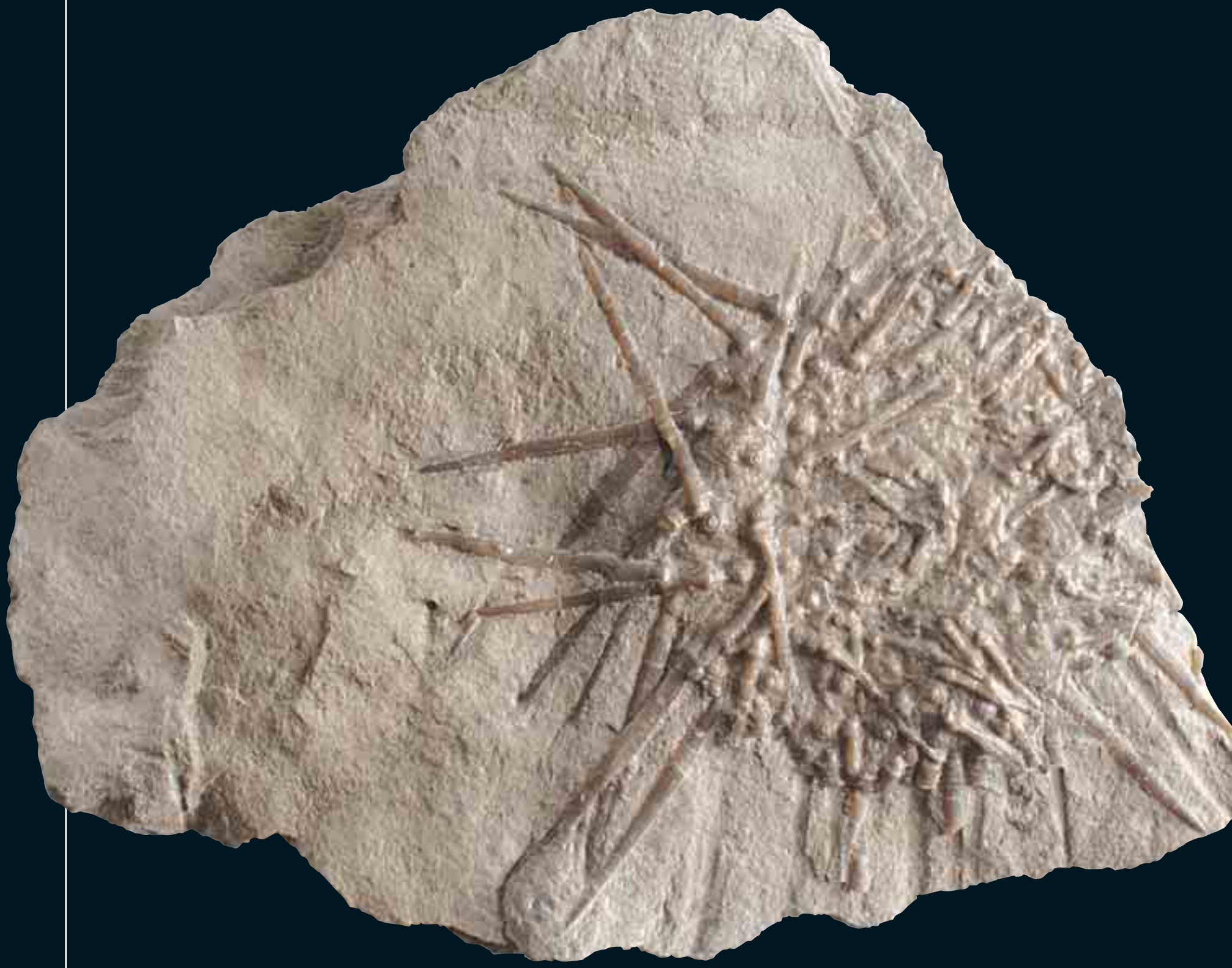
Location: Lebanon

The crayfish pictured is 95 million years old, and there is no difference between it and crayfish living today. These invertebrates, which have undergone not the slightest change in the intervening 95 million years, show that evolutionists' claims are fantasies, products of the imagination, and that scientific data and findings do not support them in any way.

Due to their materialist perspectives, Darwinists have a habit of making various assumptions and adorning them with Latin words and scientific terms difficult for ordinary members of the public to understand, presenting them as if they were scientific facts. The fact is, however, that the evidence showing the invalidity of evolution is perfectly clear. Even by a child of primary school age can easily understand it. One of these pieces of evidence is the fossil record. The absence of any difference between living things that existed hundreds of millions of years ago and specimens alive today totally undermines the concept of evolution.







SEA URCHIN

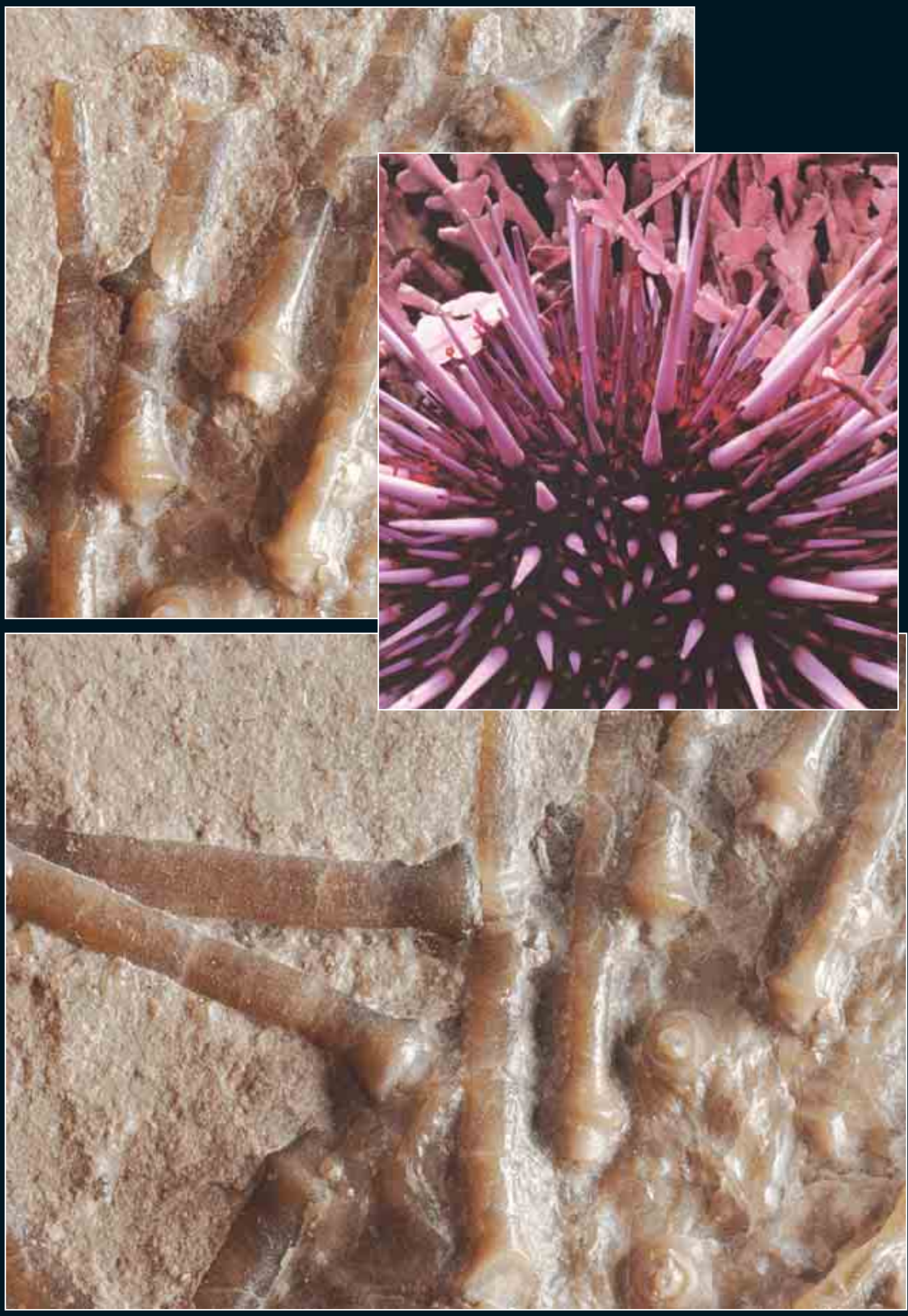
Age: 354 to 290 million years

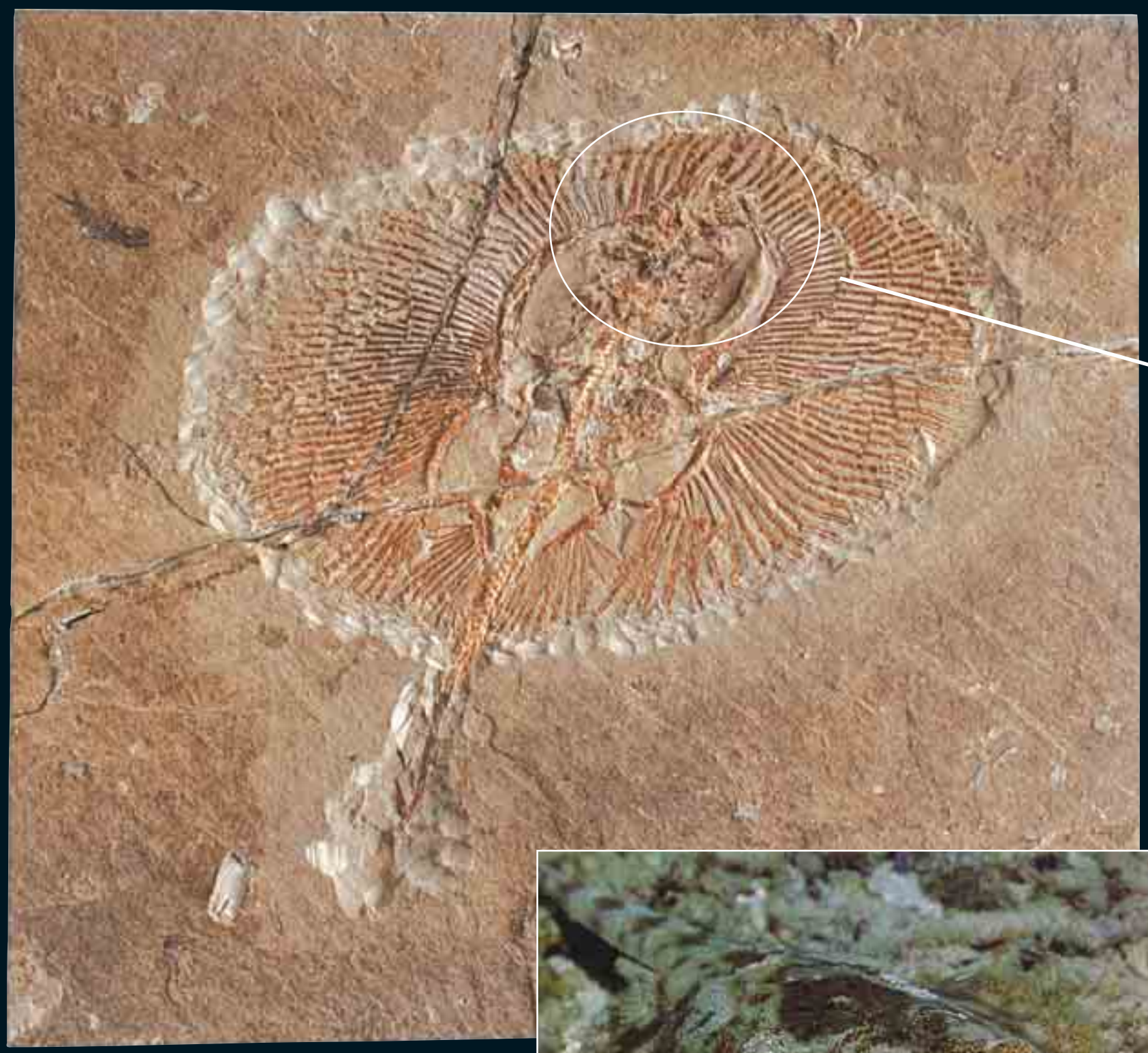
Period: Carboniferous

Location: St. Louis Formation, St. Louis, Missouri, USA

Sea urchins are free-moving, spiny invertebrates. Their entire bodies are covered in spines. A roughly 300-million-year-old sea urchin defies all evolutionist claims regarding the origins of life.

But sea urchins are by no means the only living things to invalidate evolutionists' claims. The fossil record is full of fossils of plants and animals that have undergone no changes. There is no evidence of any half-developed or deficient forms, despite the passage of very lengthy geological ages. Evolutionists have no rational and scientific answer for how or why living things have remained unaltered for so long. Yet for people who have not been taken in by Darwinist preconceptions, the answer is clear: Living things never evolved, but were all created by our Lord, God.







STINGRAY

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Despite all the findings and evidence, Darwinists refuse to admit that Darwinism has been defeated by scientific findings. They still blindly espouse claims first put forward under the primitive level of scientific knowledge in the 19th century. They turn their backs on all the scientific data out of ideological concerns and various preconceptions, and resort to hoaxes, distortions and irrational and illogical explanations.

However, the millions of fossils unearthed over the last 150 years make it impossible for them to defend the theory of evolution any longer. Each and every fossil shows that living things have remained unchanged for millions of years—in other words that they never evolved, and that Creation is the origin of life. One such fossil is the 95-million-year-old stingray pictured here.









SEA BASS

Age: 37 to 23 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Carpathian Mountains, Rowne, Poland

These fish, members of the *Perciformes* (perchlike fishes) order, are classified under the family *Serranidae*. This roughly 30-million-year-old fossilized sea bass, identical in terms of its appearance and structural characteristics to those fish living today, is one of the proofs that invalidate the theory of evolution.

Like all their other theses, Darwinists' claims regarding the "evolution" of fish are nothing more than fairy tales, with no scientific foundations. When we examine the evolutionist literature, we never encounter even a claim regarding any potential intermediate forms. Evolutionists have no fossil findings they can use to support the idea that invertebrate organisms developed into fish.







FLYING FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

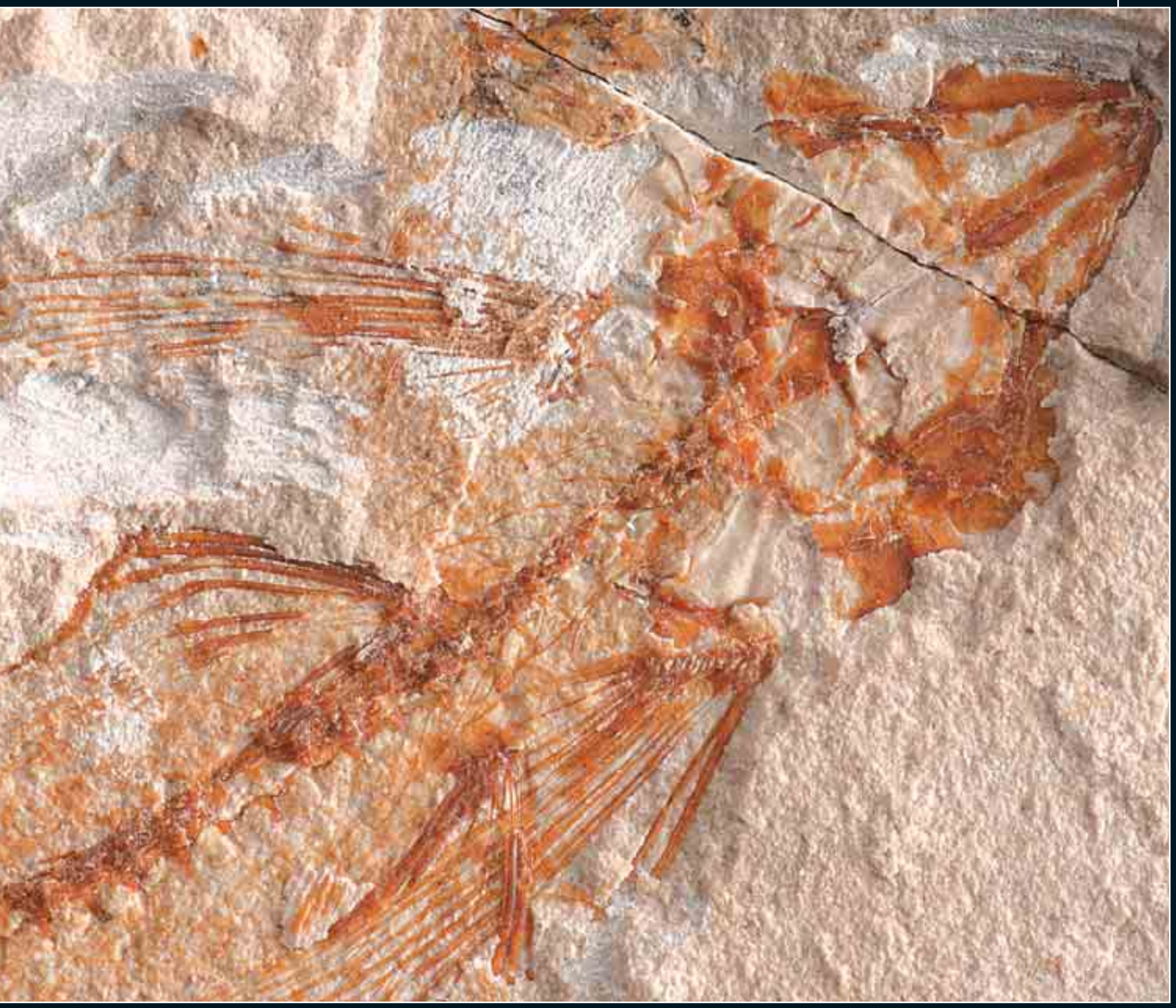
Location: Haqel, Lebanon

According to the fossil record, life forms emerged independently of one another, each one in a single moment, and with no line of familial descent between them. Fish, for example, did not emerge from invertebrate life forms, as evolutionists maintain, and neither did they later turn into reptiles.

In his 1991 book *Beyond Natural Selection*, the American paleontologist R. Wesson describes what the fossil record tells us about the emergence of life:

> "The gaps in the fossil record are real, however. The absence of a record of any important [evolutionary] branching is quite phenomenal. Species are usually static, or nearly so, for long periods . . ." (R. Wesson, *Beyond Natural Selection*, Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 1991, p. 45)









SAND FISH

Age: 95 million years

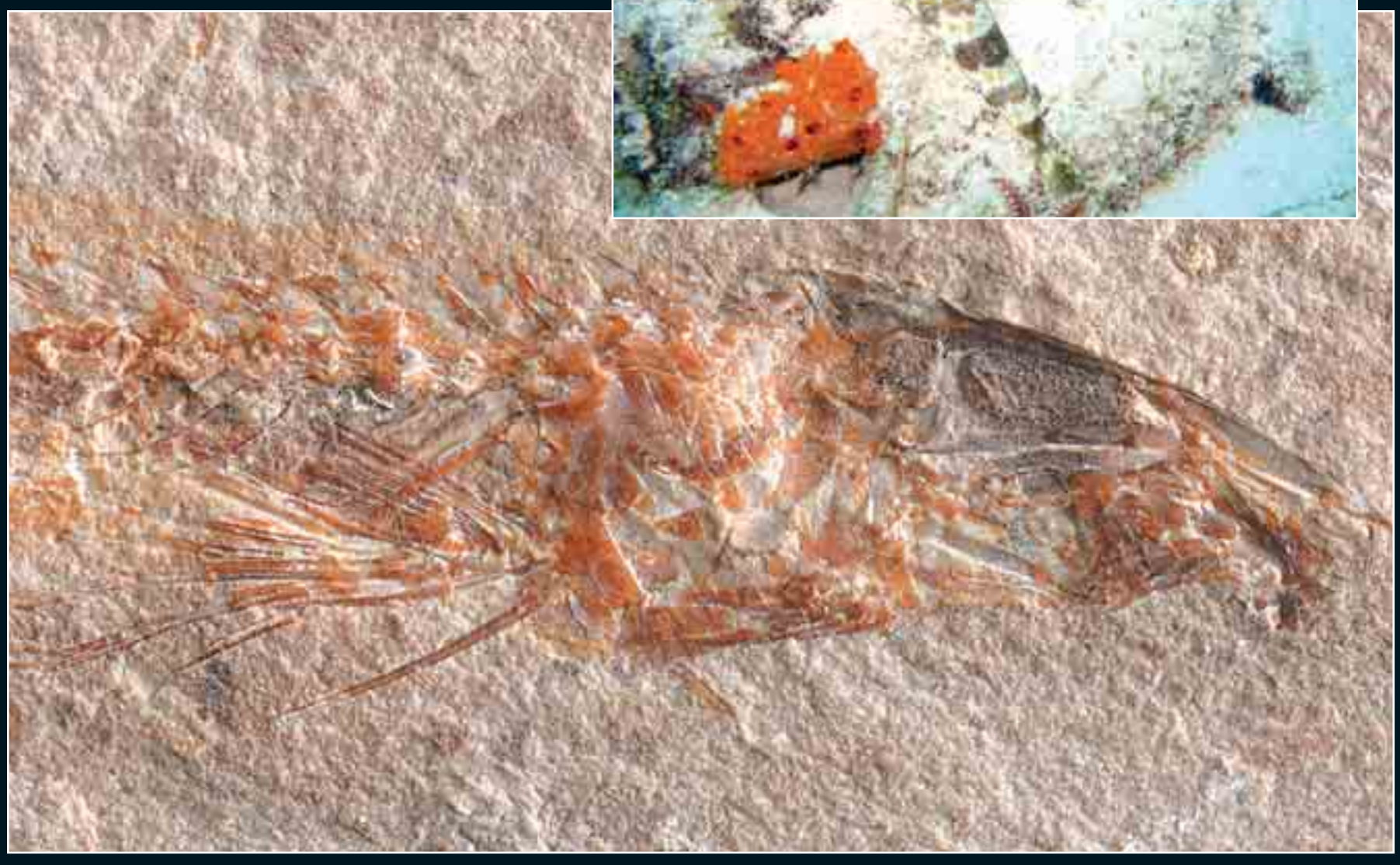
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Despite having been scientifically discredited, the theory of evolution is kept constantly on the agenda of certain circles. Accompanied by drawings of imaginary half-man, half-ape creatures of no scientific validity, reports headlined "Missing Link Found!" announce every new fossil discovery. Captions read, "Our ancestors were microbes," "We are no different from apes," "Did we come from space?" and "Evolution in test tubes". The theory of evolution is constantly depicted as having solid evidence to support it, one that can explain every aspect of human life.

The fact is, however, that fossils demonstrate that such reports and the claims associated with them are mere nonsense. As with the 95-million-year-old sand fish fossil pictured, all fossils reveal that living species have not changed at all over millions of years—in other words, that they never evolved. Faced with this reality, evolutionist propaganda is seen as nothing more than helpless posturing.





The fossil in the illustration is a mirror-image one, traces of which can be seen on both surfaces of the split rock.

EEL

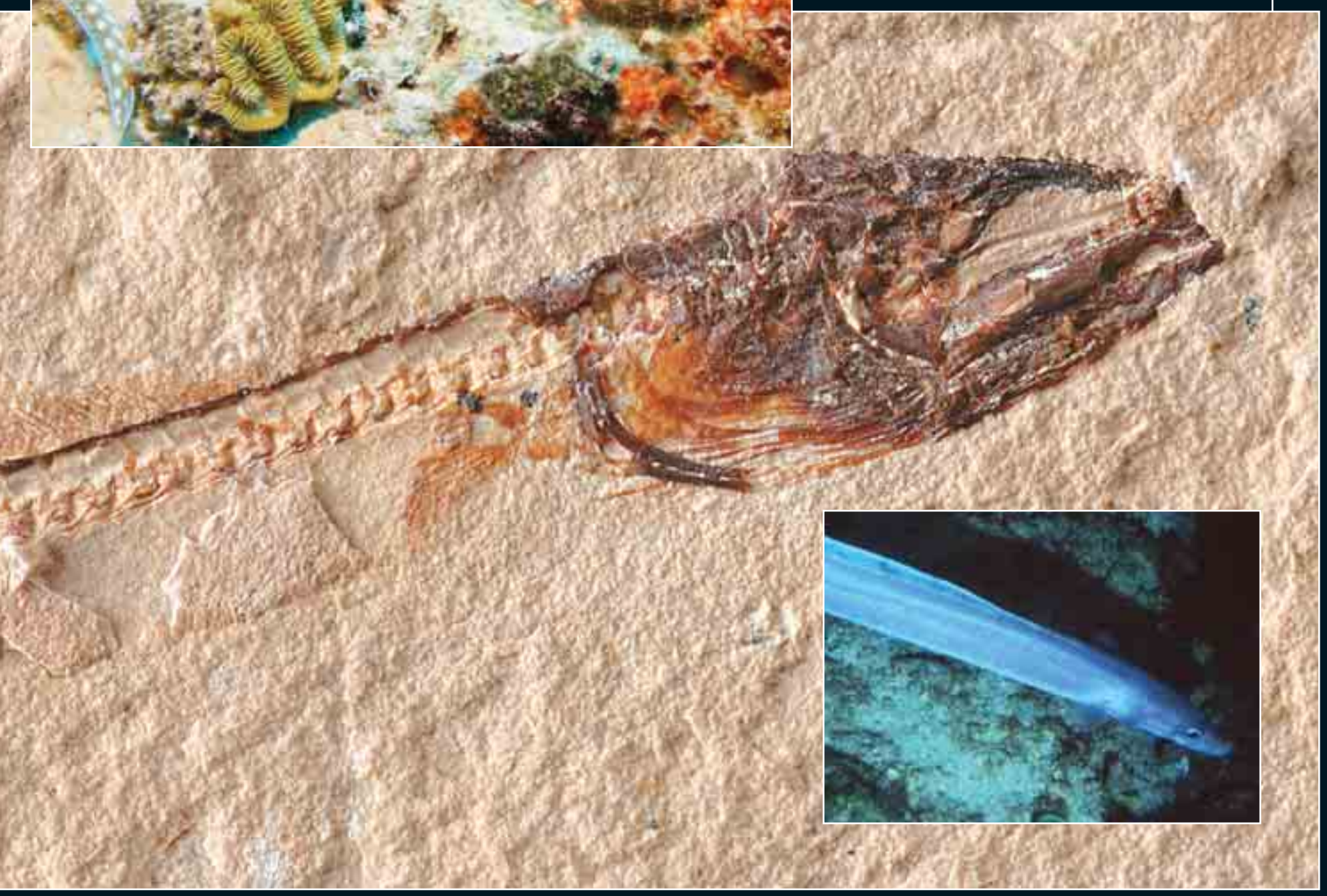
Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

These fish, members of the order *Anguilliformes* (true eels), are classified under the family *Congeridae* (marine eels). The fossil in the picture proves that eels have not undergone the slightest alteration over 95 million years. It's just one of the other millions of fossil species that undermine Darwinism. Fossil research over the last 150 years or so has revealed not one single fossil to support evolutionists' theories. On the other hand, countless fossils prove that living things appeared suddenly, complete with all the features they possess, that they have not changed over millions of years—and that they were created, rather than having evolved.











LADY FISH (*Elopidae*)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

The evolutionist fossil expert David Pilbeam admits that fossil findings invalidate the theory of evolution:

> "If you brought in a smart scientist from another discipline and showed him the meagre evidence we've got he'd surely say, 'forget it; there isn't enough to go on.'" (Richard E. Leakey, *The Making of Mankind*, Barcelona: Sphere Books Limited, 1982, p. 43)

It is meaningless for Darwinists to refuse to see the groundlessness of their theory. Fossil discoveries have demolished the theory of evolution. The *Elopidae* fossil pictured, aged 95 million years, is one of these findings that defeat evolutionists' claims.











PIPEFISH (*Syngathodei*)

Age: 5 to 1.8 million years

Period: Pliocene

Location: Marecchia River Formation, Poggio Berni, Rimini, Italy

One of the most important features of pipefish is the long, tubular structure on the end of their mouths. With their structures that have remained unchanged for millions of years, these marine fish, members of the suborder *Syngathodei*, are a challenge to the theory of evolution. Even if Darwinists continue to make every effort to distort the facts or resort to hoaxes, they can no longer conceal the facts revealed by the fossil records. Fossils state that living things did not evolve, but were created.







HORSESHOE CRAB

Age: 150 million years

Period: Jurassic

Location: Solnhofen Formation, Germany

With their characteristics that have gone unaltered for millions of years, horseshoe crabs, members of the family *Chelicerata*, are among those life forms regarded as "living fossils," even by evolutionists. Horseshoe crabs living in the Jurassic Period, approximately 150 million years ago, are identical to those living along seacoasts today. This lack of differences demolishes evolutionist claims and once again proves that the thesis of living things' evolution of is a ridiculous myth.

Science irrefutably reveals that living things are the work of Almighty and All-Powerful God.











SANDFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

In claiming that all species multiplied by having evolved from one another over long periods of time, Darwinists never stop to consider that almost all the main categories of species known today emerged suddenly and at the same time in the geological age known as the Cambrian Period, 530 to 520 million years ago. They fail to understand that none of the living things whose remains are preserved in the fossil record underwent any change, and that this fundamentally demolished the theory of evolution.

Yet even if evolutionists refuse to think and understand, fossil findings such as the 95-million-year-old sand fish pictured here reveal the invalidity of evolution for all to see.







The fossil pictured has both positive and negative slabs.



LADY FISH (*Elopidae*) (with its pair)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Michael Ruse sums up evolutionists' difficulties in the face of the fossil record in these terms:

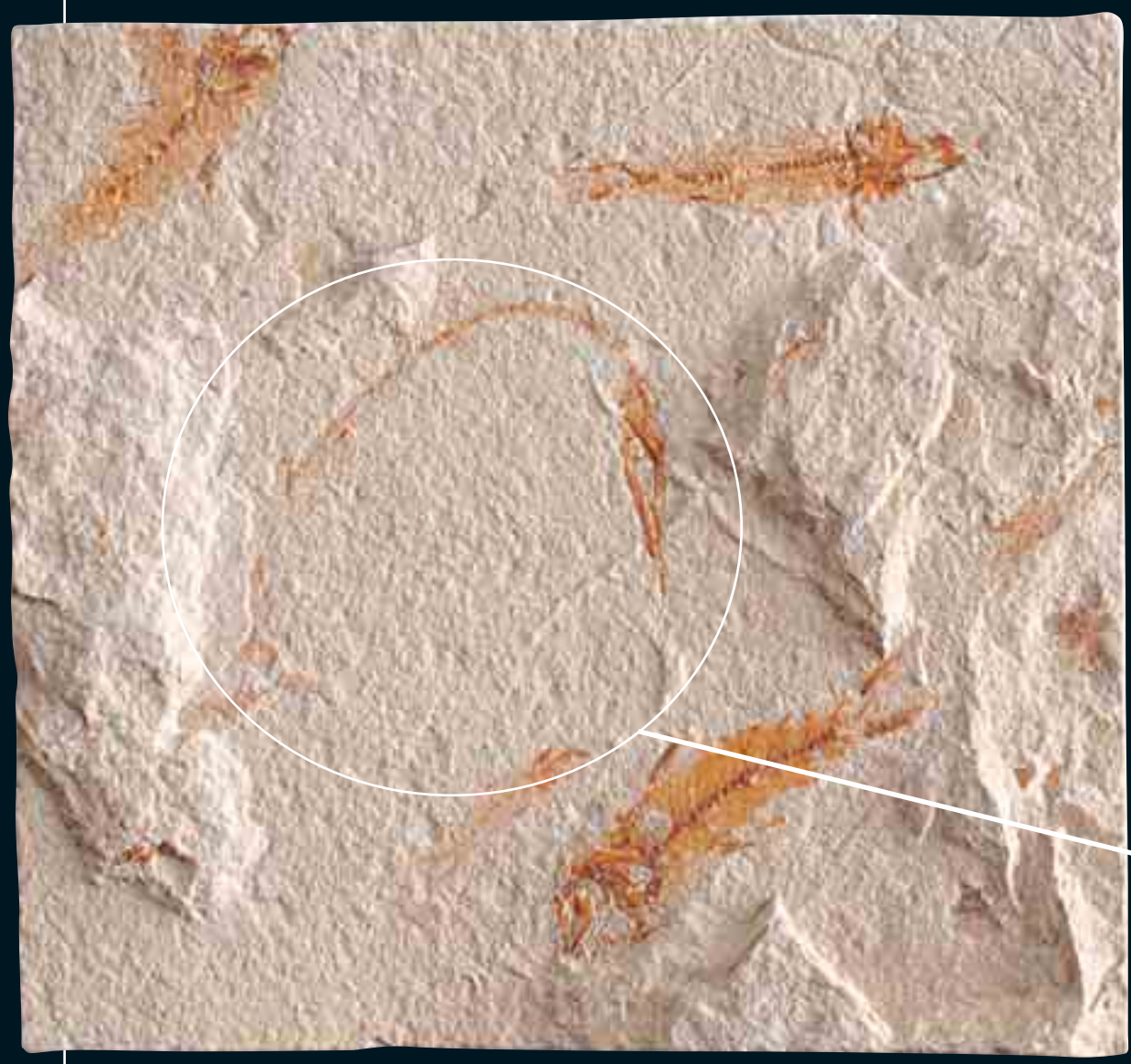
> "He [Darwin] had to show not only why he thought there would be few if any transitional forms but also why the fossil record starts so suddenly. The record does not go very gradually from the most primitive up to the most complex but starts off with a bang with really quite complex and sophisticated forms." (Michael Ruse, *The Evolution Wars: A Guide to the Debates*, Rutgers University Press, 2001, p. 49)

Darwinists insist on refusing to see this groundlessness. The theory of evolution has been defeated by fossil findings, which have in turn demolished evolution. The 95-million-year-old fossil *Elopidae* pictured here is one of these discoveries that invalidate evolution.











NEEDLEFISH

Age: 95 million years

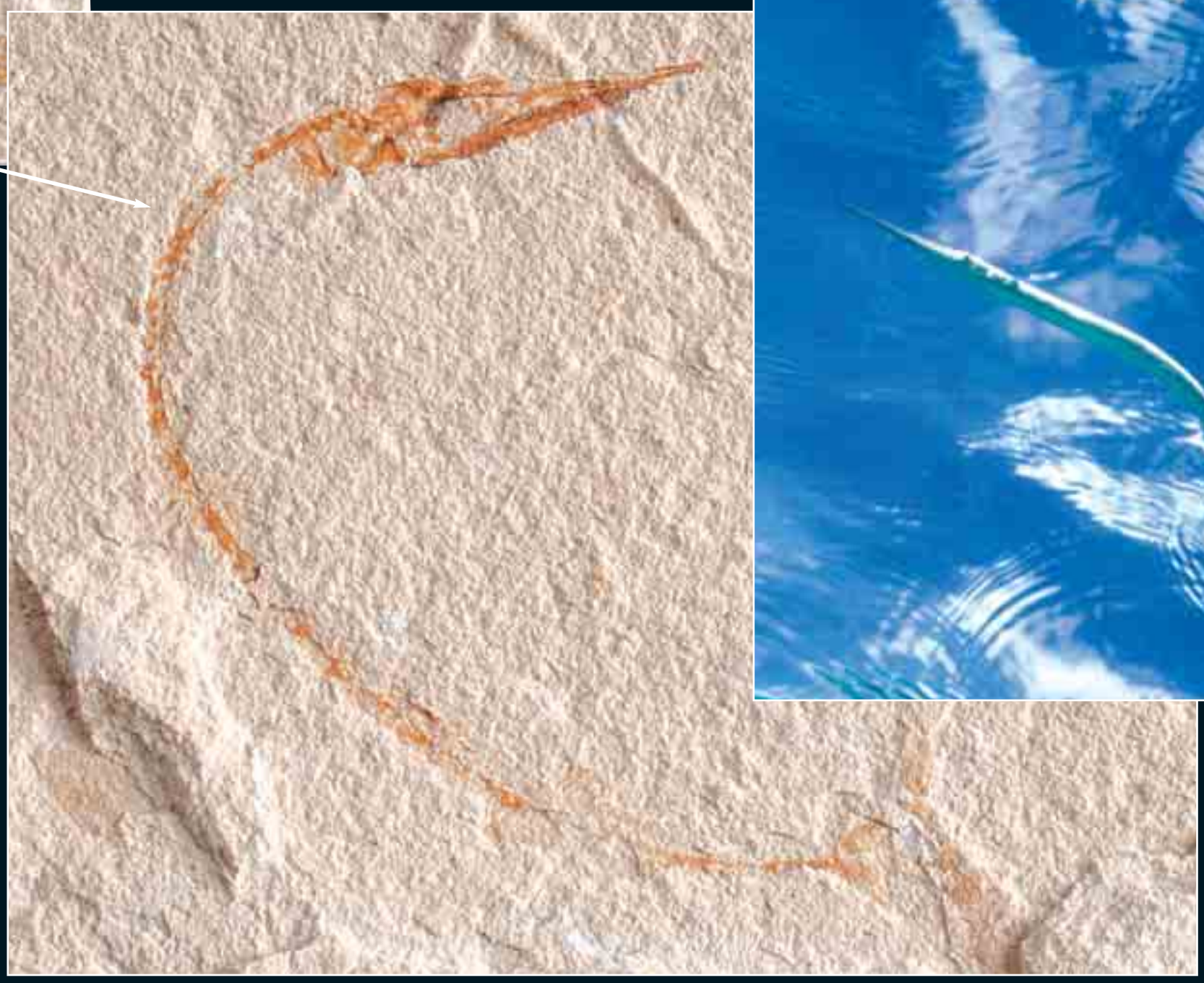
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

All the needlefish fossils discovered to date are completely developed, together with all their structures. There is no fossil evidence to suggest that needlefish are descended from any other species or that they gradually assumed their present-day form. This is one finding that invalidates Darwinist claims and reveals that Creation is a manifest truth.









BRITTLESTAR

Age: 95 million years

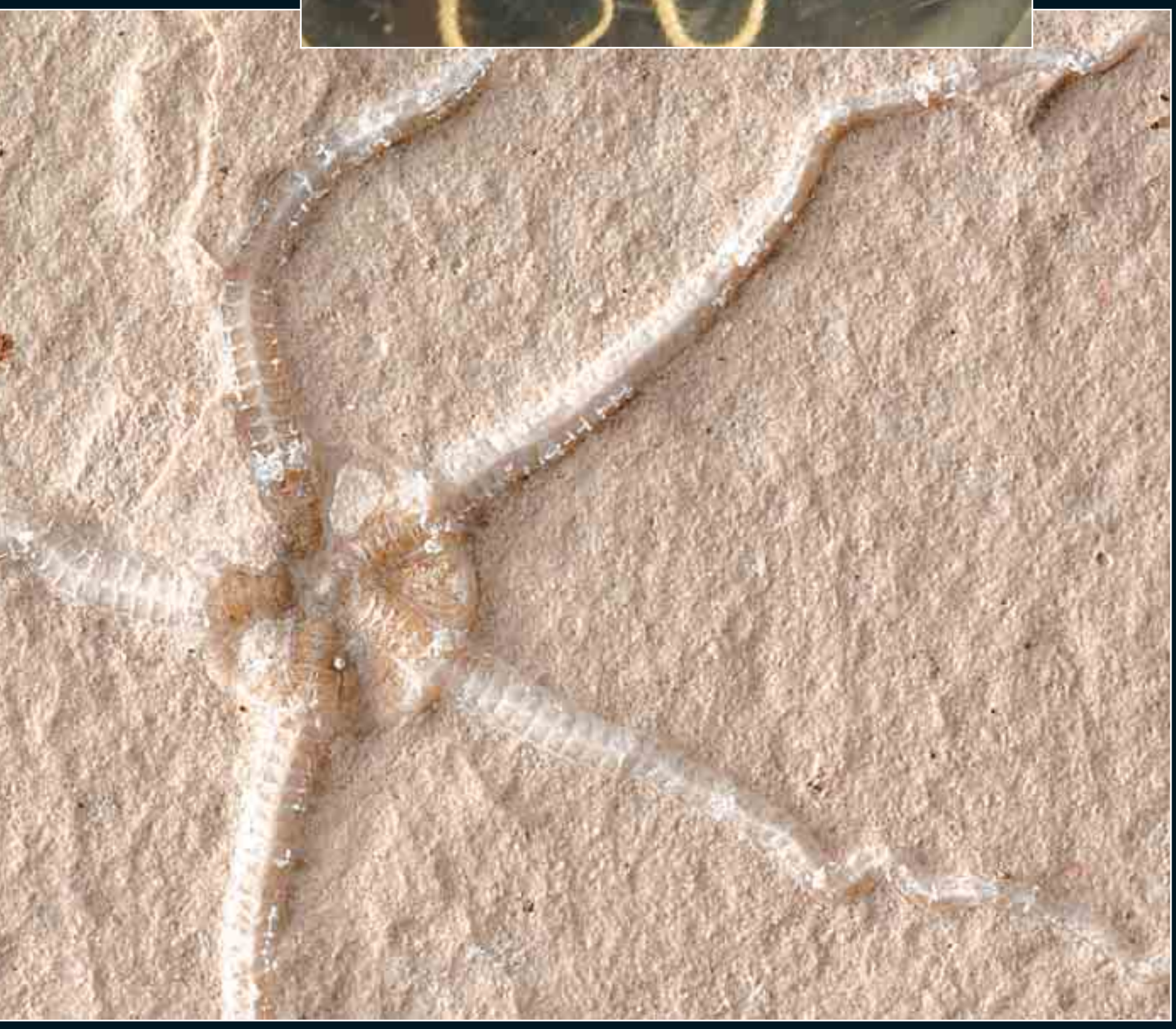
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Evolutionists constantly refer to hypotheses and engage in various forms of conjecture regarding the origin of life. Yet they are unable to support that conjecture with any scientific findings. When those findings are comprehensively examined, they reveal that all branches of science refute the idea of evolution.

Brittlestar fossils are one of these findings that refute evolution. Brittlestars have remained unchanged despite the enormously long passage of time. The brittlestar fossil pictured here is 95 million years old, but is identical to present-day brittlestars.







EEL

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Not a single example of a supposed forebear of any of the many different species in the fossil record has ever been encountered.

For instance, while countless fossils show that eels have always existed as eels, there are none that can be proposed as the ancestor of the eel. This fact represents a terrible predicament for evolutionists, and is openly stated by many scientists.

Professor Rudolf A. Raff, president of the Indiana Institute of Molecular Biology, and Thomas Kaufman from Indiana University say this on the subject:

> "The lack of ancestral or intermediate forms between fossil species is not a bizarre peculiarity of early metazoan history. Gaps are general and prevalent throughout the fossil record." (R.A. Raff, and T.C. Kaufman, *Embryos, Genes, and Evolution: The Developmental-Genetic Basis of Evolutionary Change*, Indiana University Press, 1991, p. 34)











SANDFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

No fossil of a strange-looking sandfish with partial fins and gills, only a partly formed respiratory system and developing eyes has ever been encountered. Every sandfish fossil discovered possesses exactly the same appearance and structure as present-day sandfish. This invalidates Darwinism, which maintains that living things developed gradually through very small changes, evolving from the primitive to the more advanced.







CRAB



Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Monte Baldo, Italy

Excavations over the last 150 years have revealed findings that have dealt a serious blow to evolution every single time. One of these is this fossil 50-million-year-old crab, showing that crabs have always existed as crabs.

The fact that not a single fossil specimen capable of supporting the myth of evolution has ever been found is doubtless one of evolutionists' worst nightmares. Moreover, this nightmare of theirs will never end. Because, as is they have been to date, all the fossils obtained in future will also show that evolution never happened and that God has created all living things.

In an article in *Nature* magazine, Edmund Leach, author of the book *Rethinking Anthropology*, stresses this:

> "Missing links in the sequence of fossil evidence were a worry to Darwin. He felt sure they would eventually turn up, but they are still missing and seem likely to remain so." (E. R. Leach, "Men, bishops and apes," *Nature*, Vol. 293, September 3, 1981, p. 20)









SHRIMP

Age: 150 million years

Period: Jurassic

Location: Solnhofen Formation, Germany

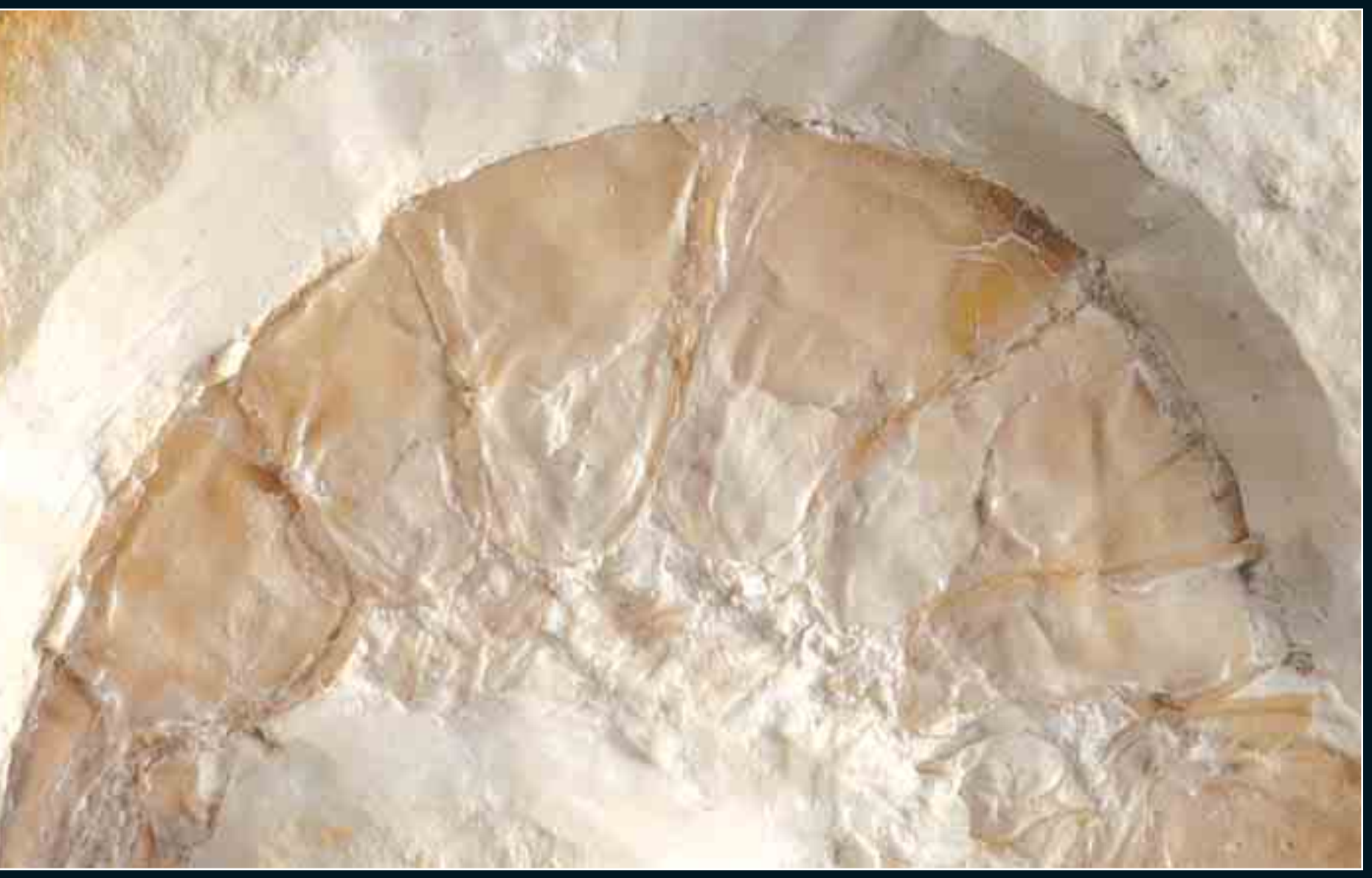
One of those issues that make the supposed evolution of crustaceans impossible is the eye structure in the lobster and shrimp. A great many life forms belonging to the class *Crustacea* have refractive-type lens structures. Only two—the lobster and the shrimp—have a reflective mirrored eye. According to the unscientific evolutionist hypothesis, all living things belonging to the *Crustacea* must have evolved from a common forebear. If this claim were true, then it needs to be proved that the reflective mirrored eye structure also evolved from the refractive type lens structure.

Yet such a transition is impossible, because both types function perfectly with their own entirely different systems, and there is no point in looking for any "intermediate" form.

For a crustacean to gradually lose the lens in its eyes and for mirrored surfaces to emerge where formerly there had been lenses would leave the invertebrate deprived of sight in the meantime, and it could never survive.

In addition, no example of a semi-reflective and semi-refractive eye has ever been encountered in any fossil of any other life form. Every fossil discovered to date had perfect eyes, systems and structures, just like the 150-million-year-old shrimp pictured here.











SANDFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Darwinists' worst predicament is their inability to find a single piece of evidence for a transition from invertebrates to fish, or from fish to reptiles, from reptiles to mammals and birds. The late evolutionist paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould describes the lack of evidence for these imaginary transitions as a disquieting problem:

> "The absence of fossil evidence for intermediary stages between major transitions in organic design, indeed our inability, even in our imagination, to construct functional intermediates in many cases, has been a persistent and nagging problem for gradualistic accounts of evolution." (Stephen Jay Gould, "Is a New and General Theory of Evolution Emerging?", *Paleobiology* 6, 1980, pp. 119-130, reprinted in the collection *Evolution Now: A Century After Darwin*, ed. Maynard Smith, Freeman, 1982, p. 140)







STARFISH

Age: 430 million years

Period: Silurian

Location: Humevale Formation, Cloninbane, Victoria, Australia

Paleontologists have failed to come up with any supposed forebears of starfish. Neither have starfish been seen to change into other life forms. Were Darwinists' claims valid, starfish—which have survived for hundreds of millions of years—should long since have developed into other marine creatures, or even terrestrial life forms.

Yet no such transition ever happened. These creatures, which have existed as starfish for the last 430 million years, have demolished all claims to the effect that evolution represents the origin of life.









SANDPERCH *(Pinguipedidae)*

Age: 37 to 23 million years

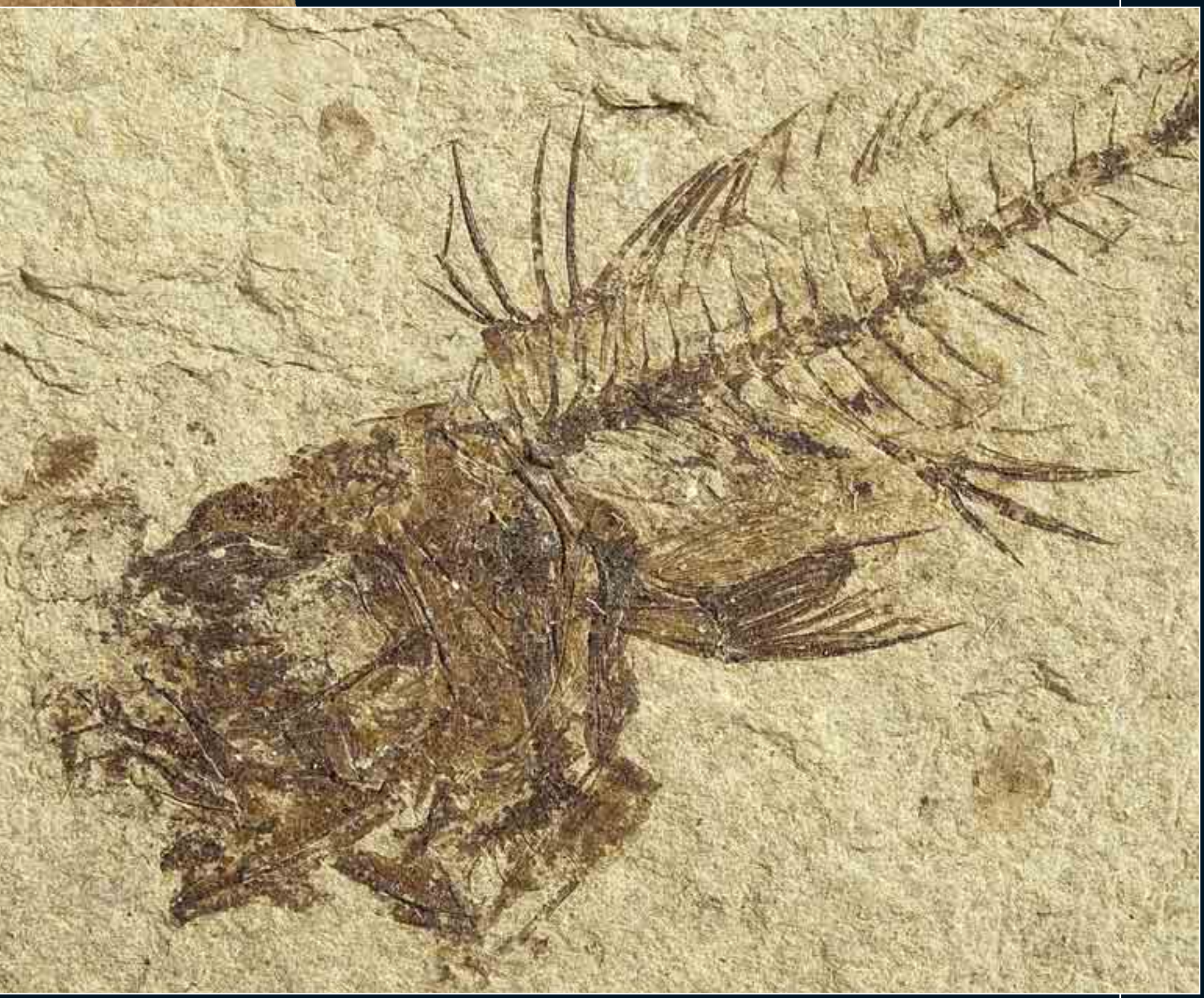
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Poland

It has now been realized that most of the fossils evolutionists have pointed to as supposed evidence of evolution are hoaxes, or else evolutionists have advanced biased interpretations incompatible with scientific methodology. For example, the discovery of the fully-fledged bird *Longisquama* that lived 70 million years earlier than the fossil bird *Archaeopteryx*, depicted as "the leading intermediate form" for 100 years, made it clear that the latter was neither a "primitive bird" nor an "intermediate form," as had been claimed. In short, evolutionists have not one single fossil specimen they can hold up as evidence for evolution.

As can be seen from the 37-to-23-million-year-old fossil sandperch pictured here, the fossil record exhibits evident proofs of Creation.







RAZORFISH (*Centriscus*)

Age: 23 to 5 million years

Period: Miocene

Location: Green River Formation, Colorado, USA

Fossils prove that fish have always existed as fish and never descended gradually from any other life form. No odd-looking fossil with semi-developed gills, an as-yet unformed digestive system, or with rudimentary fins has ever been seen. Every fish fossil discovered shows that that fish was in full and complete possession of all the features of the family to which it belongs. For example, the 23-5-million-year-old razorfish fossil pictured here reveals that these species have remained the same, and have never altered, for millions of years.

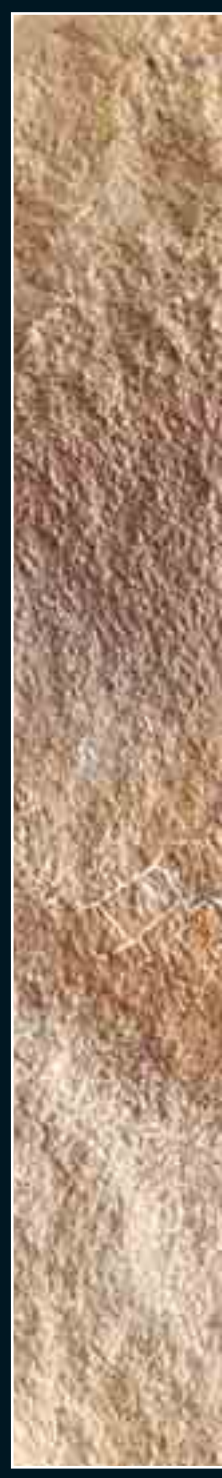
Faced by this evidence, Darwinists must stop blindly advocating the dogma of the myth of evolution and accept the truth indicated by science, which has proved that no evolutionary process ever took place, and has revealed that God has created living things.











SEA CUCUMBER (with its pair)

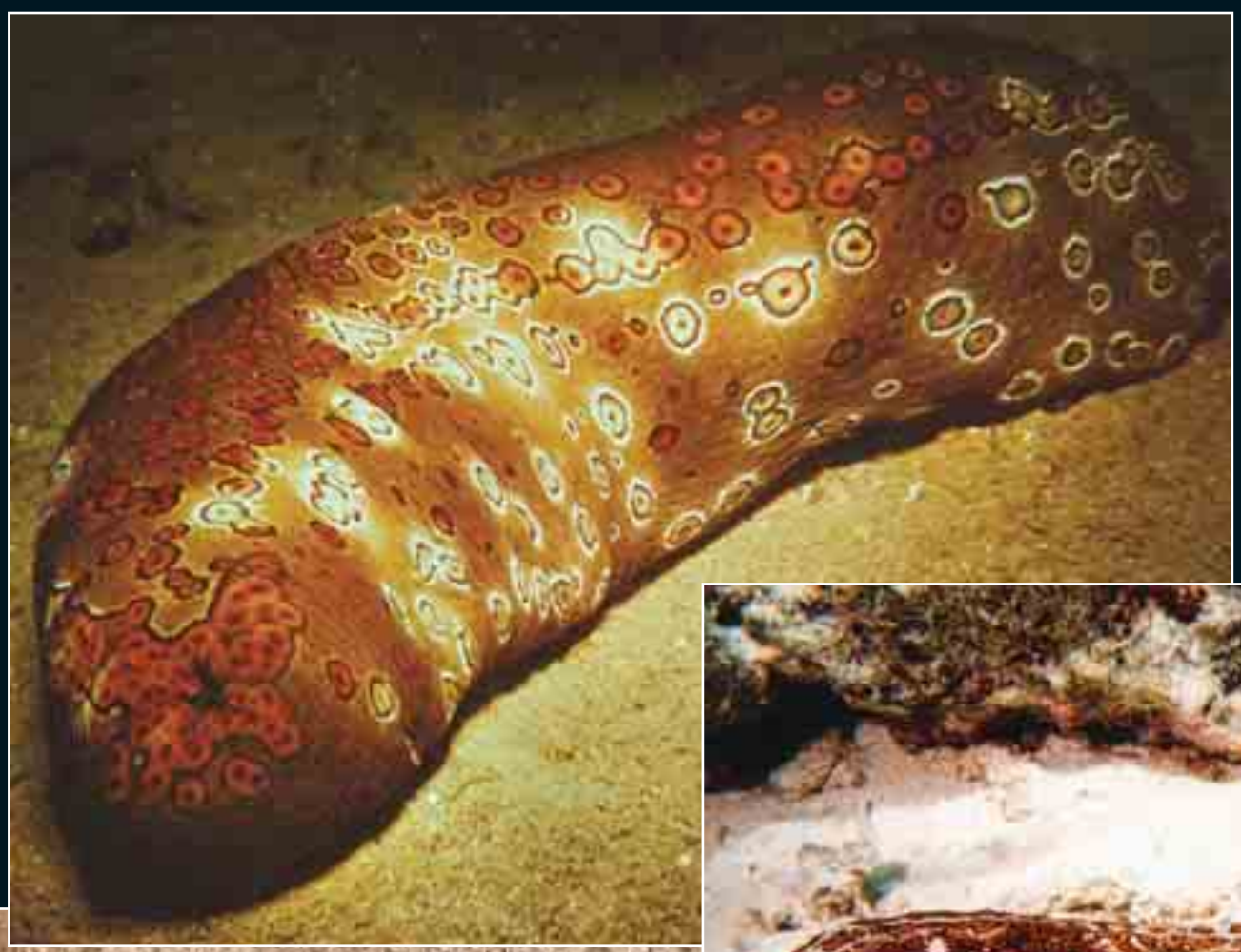
Age: 300 million years

Period: Carboniferous

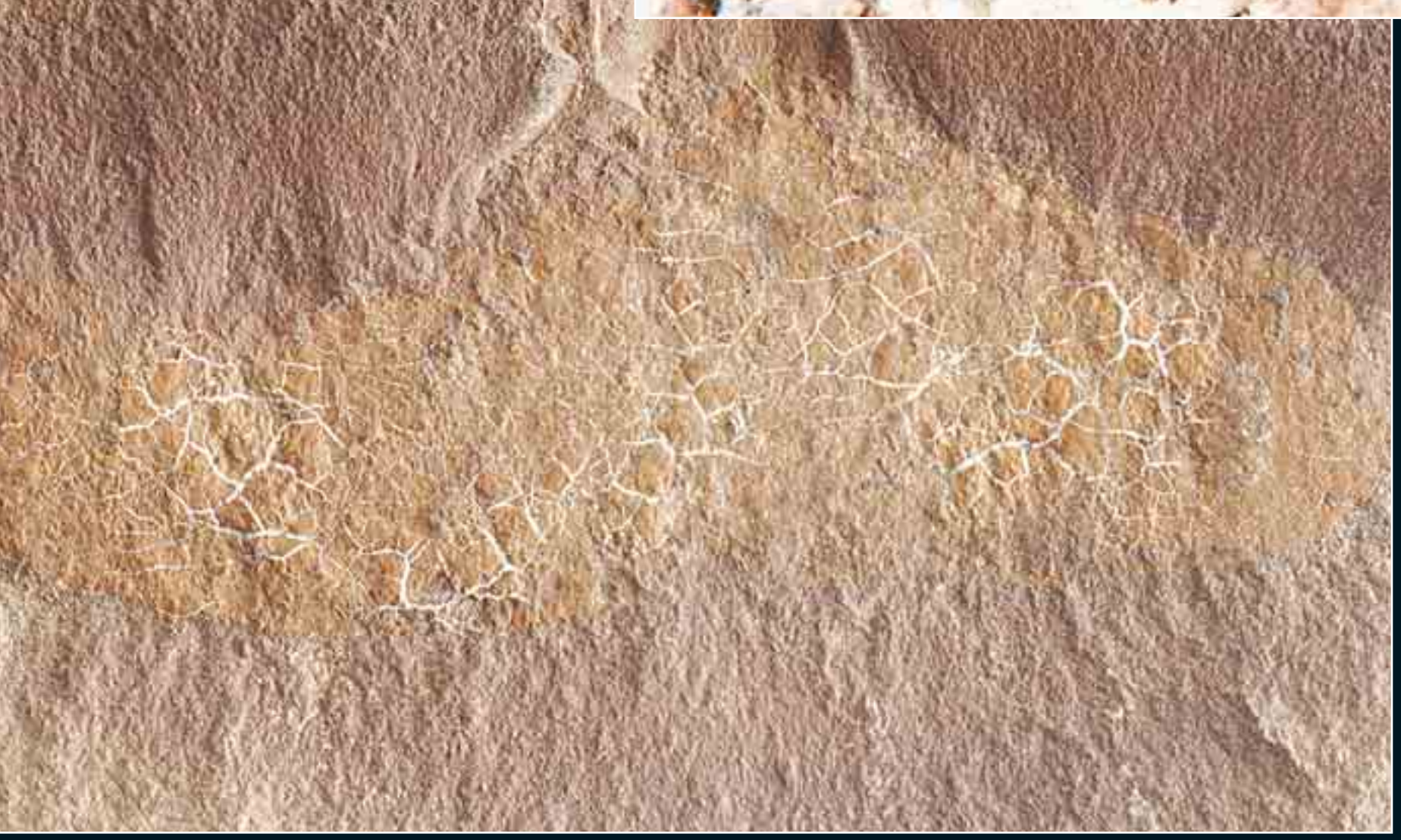
Location: Francis Creek Shale, Braidwood, Illinois, USA

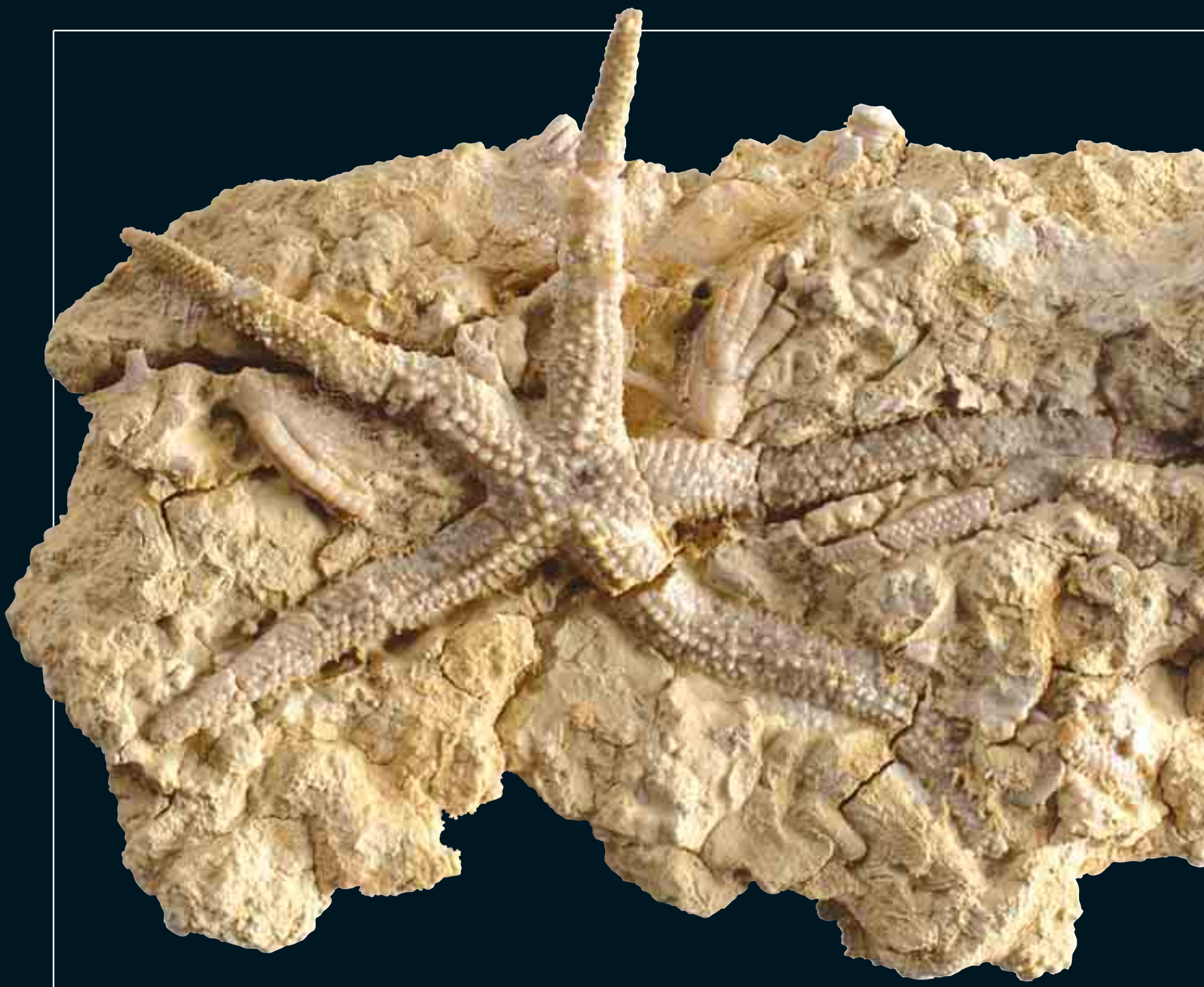
Sea cucumbers generally live on the sea bottom in areas close to the shore, and are grouped under the class *Holothuroidea*. The earliest known fossil specimens date back to the Devonian Period (417 to 354 million years ago). A comparison of sea cucumbers that lived 400 or 300 million years ago, and those living today shows that there is no difference between them.

This lack of change demolishes the claim that living things evolved by developing gradually over very long periods of time. Contrary to what Darwinists maintain, living things did not come into existence as the result of any evolutionary process. Our Lord, God, Lord of the worlds, created all things, both living and inanimate.









STARFISH

Age: 450 million years

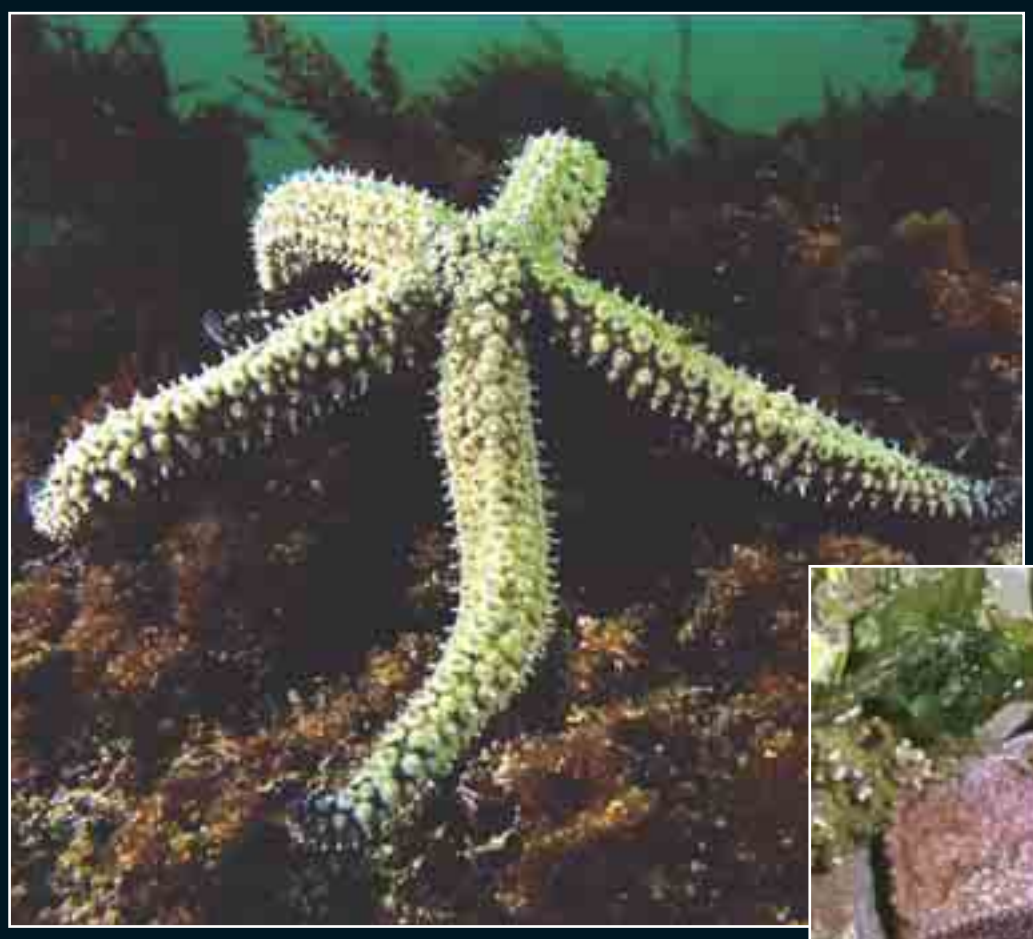
Period: Ordovician

Location: Bromide Formation, Criner Hills, Carter County, Oklahoma, USA

The fossil record has revealed no life form that could possible be the supposed ancestor of starfish. Neither has it shown that starfish developed into any other life form over the course of time.

This same dynamic applies to all living things. Darwinists have no fossil evidence through which they can maintain that life forms are descended from one another. The late evolutionist Stephen Jay Gould admitted how the accounts of the supposed evolution of marine invertebrates are nothing more than myths and are based upon no scientific evidence in the following terms:

> ". . . one feature stands out as most puzzling—the lack of clear order and progress through time among marine invertebrate faunas. We can tell tales of improvement for some groups, but in honest moments we must admit that the history of complex life is more a story of multifarious variation about a set of basic designs than a saga of accumulating excellence." (Stephen Jay Gould, "The Ediacaran Experiment," *Natural History* 2/84, p. 22)









CORAL

Age: 3 million years

Period: Pliocene

Location: Caloosahatchee Formation, Manatee County, Florida, USA

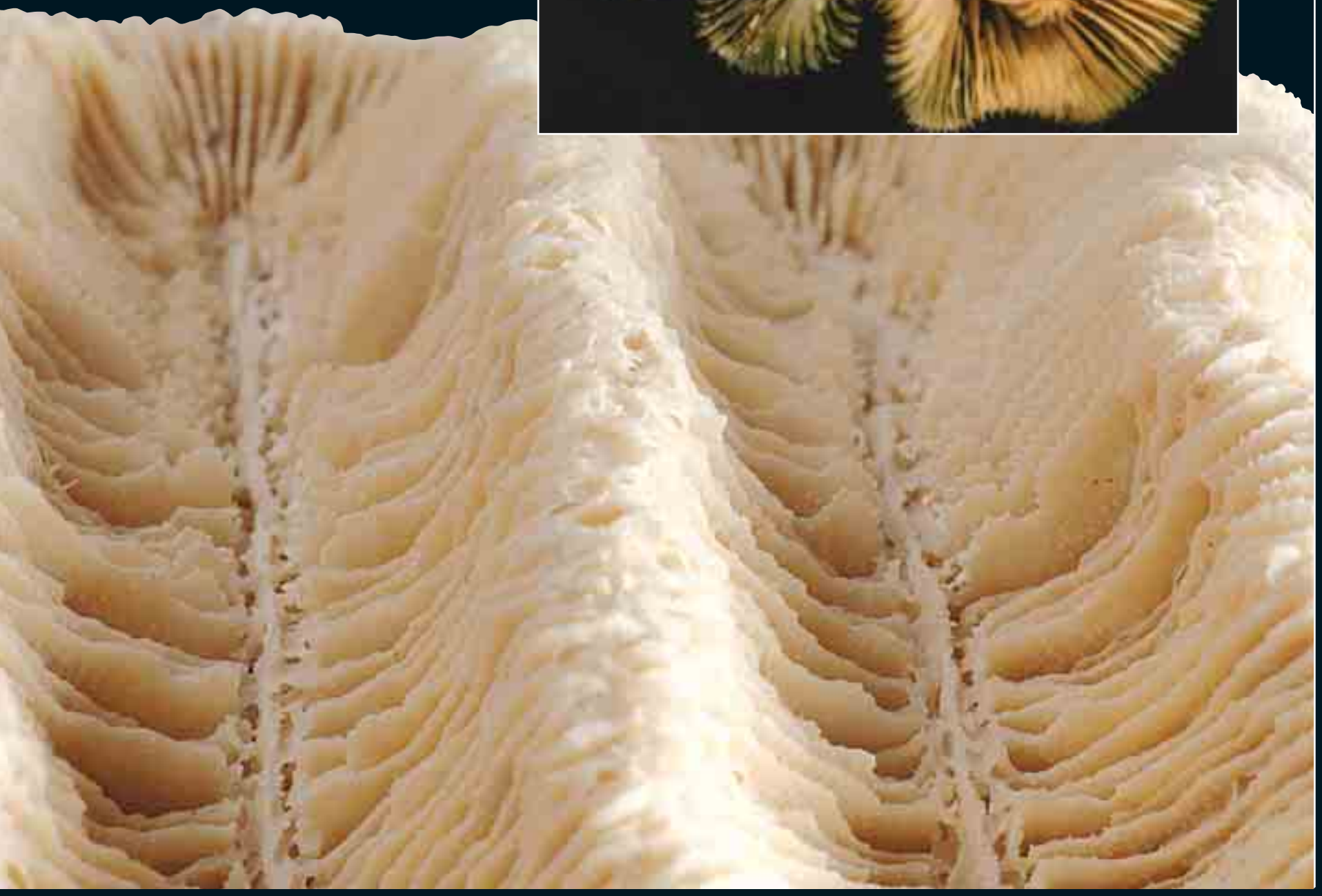
Corals (*Antozoons*) are invertebrate organisms that are known to have lived since the Cambrian Period (543 to 490 million years ago), and of which there are many fossil specimens dating back to the Ordovician period (490 to 443 million years ago).

Corals come in various types; soft, horny, spiny and true corals. Coral beds form as a result of coral skeletons accumulating in a specific location over thousands of years. Corals live either alone or in colonies. They tend to live in warm seas, attached to large rocks on the sea bed, though free-moving, newly-hatched ones are rarely encountered.

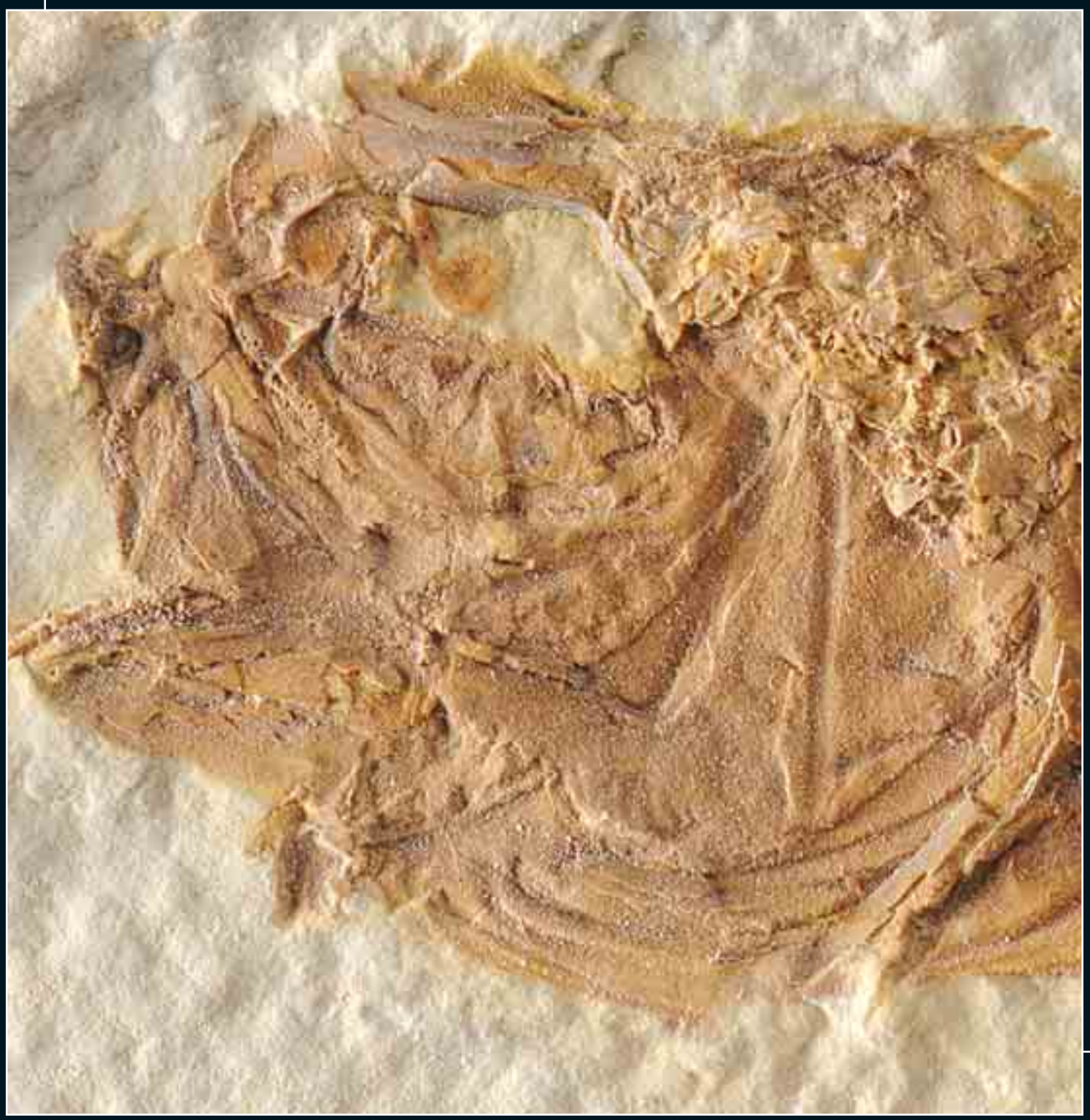
Corals deal a severe blow to Darwinism, given their sophisticated structures that have remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years. Like all other living things, they are the work of our Lord's sublime creation.













TROUTPERCH (*Percopsidae*)

Age: 54 to 37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Kemmerer, Wyoming, USA

These fish, which belong to the class *Percopsiformes*, generally live in fresh water in North America. Some evolutionists claim that fish belonging to this class possess primitive features. However, investigations have revealed that the vertebrates in question actually have very complex structures. Some families even amaze evolutionists through the extraordinary features they display in nest-building and caring for their offspring.

The fossil pictured here is around 50 million years old and shows that fish of this species have survived exactly the same over the last 50 million years.









SCALLOP

Age: 300 million years old

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Francis Creek Shale, Braidwood, Illinois, USA

There are an estimated 15,000 extinct species of oysters, traces of which can still be seen in the fossil record, and some 11,000 species still alive today. The fossil pictured here, a member of the family *Pectinidae*, shows that the mollusks in question have remained unaltered for hundreds of millions of years.

Evolutionists are unable to account for this. In such cases, they prefer resorting to demagoguery, pretending not to understand the issue, and confusing the public with imaginary tales. The fact is, however, that if they were to honestly evaluate the information revealed by the scientific facts, they would see that the theory of evolution has collapsed under the weight of evidence in the fossil record.









FLYING FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Darwinist logic makes exceedingly ridiculous and unscientific claims. For example, were life to be in a constant state of change and transition, as evolutionists maintain, then flying fish should long since have grown full-developed wings and turned into strange, flying gilled creatures. Yet contrary to evolutionist claims, these fish have survived for tens of millions of years without undergoing any changes whatsoever.

The fact that flying fish that existed 95 million years ago are identical to those alive today demolishes all evolutionist logic.



Darwin hoped that excavations undertaken after his day would produce fossils representing proof of his theory of evolution. Yet even though digs were conducted for decades all over the world, no such evidence was forthcoming. All the fossils unearthed to date have proved that living things had not undergone evolution.

The photos to the left show fossil research being undertaken in Haqel and Nammoura in Lebanon, well-known for their rich fossil beds.









CORAL

Age: 3 million years

Period: Pliocene

Location: Caloosahatchee Formation, Manatee County, Florida, USA

The coral pictured here is some 3 million years old. Corals that lived 300 million years ago, those that existed only 3 million years in the past and those still living today are all identical, in terms of both appearance and structure. While this uniformity invalidates the claim of evolution, it also once again demonstrates that Creation is an irrefutable fact.



Over time, coral skeletons accumulate and build themselves toward the surface of the ocean, in structures known as coral beds or coral reefs.





STURGEON

Age: 150 million years

Period: Jurassic

Location: Peipiao, Liaoning , China

Like all other living things, sturgeon fish, which belong to the order *Acipenseriformes*, have no evolutionary forebears in the fossil record. Throughout geologic history, they have always existed as sturgeon. This fact once again dramatizes the "intermediate form" dilemma, one of the major problems facing Darwinists.

The paleontologist Colin Patterson revealed the absence of any intermediate forms that might be proposed by Darwinists, by not referring to such forms at all in his book *Evolution*. He made the following admission in a letter to those people wondering why this was so:

> "I fully agree with your comments on the lack of direct illustration of evolutionary transitions in my book. If I knew of any, fossil or living, I would certainly have included them. As a paleontologist myself, I am much occupied with the philosophical problems of identifying ancestral forms in the fossil record. You say that I should at least 'show a photo of the fossil from which each type of organism was derived.' I will lay it on the line—there is not one such fossil for which one could make a watertight argument." (From a letter dated 10 April, 1979, quoted in L. D. Sunderland's *Darwin's Enigma: Fossils and Other Problems*, 4th edition, Master Books, 1988)







RAZORFISH (CENTRISCUS)

Age: 5 million years

Period: Pliocene

Location: Marecchia River Formation, Poggio Berni, Rimini, Italy

The late evolutionist paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould admitted how fossils have never supported the theory of evolution:

> "The extreme rarity of transitional forms in the fossil record persists as the trade secret of paleontology. . . . We fancy ourselves as the only true students of life's history, yet to preserve our favored account of evolution by natural selection we view our data as so bad that we never see the very process we profess to study." (Stephen Jay Gould, "Evolution's Erratic Pace," *Natural History,* Vol. 86 (5), May 1977, p. 14)

Evolutionists refer to this as an enigma. But in fact, there is no enigma here at all, but a manifest truth: Fossils demonstrate the fact of Creation.





SQUID

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

If Darwinists maintain that living things are descended from one another, then they can prove these claims only by revealing fossils of intermediate forms that existed in the past. The intermediate forms they have to find must be life forms interposed between two fossil species, but with missing or half-developed organs.

If, for example, invertebrates such as squid evolved into fish, as evolutionists maintain, then a large number of "half-squid" and "half-fish" creatures must once have existed. And we should constantly be finding their remains in the fossil record.

Yet even though digs have been conducted all over world ever since Darwin's day and countless fossils have been unearthed, not one single intermediate form has ever been found. As this 95-million-year-old fossil shows, squid have always existed as squid.







STINGRAY

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

Like all other fish, stingrays have always existed as stingrays. Darwinist hypotheses, claims and theses are of no scientific worth, because all the scientific data, beginning with fossil findings, refute its assertions. The hoaxes, distortions and propaganda to which Darwinists resort in order to keep their theories alive are pointless.

As the 95-million-year-old stingray pictured here shows, living things tell us that they did not evolve, but were created, and this fact is impossible to be concealed.







SQUID

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

The theory of evolution, which has been kept alive ever since Darwin's day through hoaxes and distortions, has been defeated in the face of 21st century science. The most important findings to demolish evolution are the hundreds of millions of fossils belonging to some 250,000 species. Each one of these fossils has revealed that living things emerged suddenly, with all the characteristics they possess today, and that they have not undergone the slightest change over the course of millions of years.

One such fossil is the 95-million-year-old squid pictured here. Squid, that have remained unchanged for 95 million years, indicate one single truth: Life forms did not evolve, but were created.









PLATED LOBSTER

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

The fossilized lobster pictured here, a member of the family *Palinuridae*, reveals that these crustaceans have remained exactly the same for the last 95 million years. The way that species undergo no changes over millions of years is referred to as "stasis," and this represents a major predicament for evolutionists. Stephen Jay Gould, one of those evolutionists who has often stated that the fossil record does not support the theory of evolution, said this on the subject in an article in *Natural History* magazine in 1993:

> "[S]tasis, or nonchange, of most fossil species during their lengthy geological lifespans was tacitly acknowledged by all paleontologists, but almost never studied explicitly . . . [T]he overwhelming prevalence of stasis became an embarrassing feature of the fossil record, best left ignored as a manifestation of nothing (that is, nonevolution)." (Stephen Jay Gould, "Cordelia's Dilemma," *Natural History*, February 1993, pp. 10-18)

There is only one reason why evolutionists describe the stasis in the fossil record as an embarrassment: That living things have never changed means the invalidation of the theory of evolution. This fact, which demonstrates that evolution never happened, confirms the fact of Creation.







MANTIS SHRIMP

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

Mantis shrimps, which have survived unchanged ever since the Carboniferous period (354 to 290 million years ago), are a life form that invalidates Darwinism. It is impossible to provide any evolutionary explanation for a creature that remains unaltered for 300 million years.

The mantis shrimp pictured here is 95 million years old, yet is completely identical to both those that lived 300 million years in the past and specimens alive today.







PUFFER FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

All the puffer fish fossils unearthed during the last 150 years are identical in every way to puffer fish alive today. If evolutionists' claims were true, then a great many fossils of semi-developed fish should have been excavated. Yet no such fossil ever has been, because no such intermediate form ever existed. The 95-million-year-old fossil pictured here is proof that puffer fish have always existed as puffer fish.







LOBSTER

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

The fact that concrete evidence, such as fossils, argue against Darwinism cannot be concealed. Even evolutionists who have the ability to evaluate modern-day scientific findings in an unbiased manner admit it is plain to see that the fossil record opposes the theory of evolution.

In his book *In Search of Deep Time*, Henry Gee states that there is no accumulation of evidence to support the theory of evolution in the fossil record—and that, on the contrary, the evidence at hand is interpreted by evolutionists in the light of their own preconceptions:

> "Many of the assumptions we make about evolution, especially concerning the history of life as understood from the fossil record, are, however, baseless." (Henry Gee, *In Search of Deep Time*, Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1999, pp. 1-2.)









SEAHORSE

Age: 5 to 1.8 million years

Period: Pliocene

Location: Marecchia River Formation, Italy

Seahorses have always existed as seahorses, and are neither descended from not turned into any other life form. This fossil, which is proof that these creatures have never changed over millions of years, also declares that evolution is a lie. The origin of life does not lie in evolution. God, the Almighty and Omniscient, created the universe and all things within it.





MANTIS SHRIMP

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

None of the research conducted to date has been able to discover a single life form that represents the supposed evolutionary forebear of the mantis shrimp. No findings indicate that mantis shrimp came into being through any process of evolution. Every fossil unearthed shows that mantis shrimp have always existed as mantis shrimp and have remained unchanged for millions of years.

One such fossil is the 95-million-year-old mantis shrimp specimen pictured here.







PUFFER FISH

Age: 95 million years

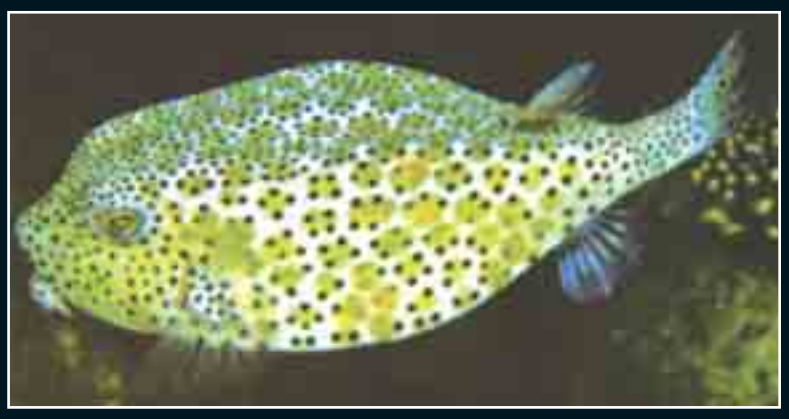
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

You read pro-evolutionary reports in magazines and newspapers and you see similar programs and documentaries on television, not because Darwinism is a scientific viewpoint, but rather, there are tireless efforts to support it out of ideological concerns. Darwinism is the supposed scientific foundation for materialism and atheism.

No one who accepts Darwinism's invalidity can support materialism and atheism. That is why, despite all scientific findings and evidence arguing against the theory of evolution, these facts are ignored, and Darwinism continues to be defended through lies and distortions.

One of the proofs that evolutionists refuse to acknowledge are the fossils, now numbering in the millions, each one of them clear proof of Creation. Like the 95-million-year-old puffer fish pictured, all fossils tell us that living things never evolved, and that God created them all.









This is a two-sided "mirror image" fossil, traces of which can be seen on either surface of the rock.





STINGRAY (with its pair)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Science has proved that evolutionists' claims regarding the origin of life are mere nonsense, and the theory of evolution has collapsed in the face of many concrete findings.

One of the countless bits of evidence to demolish the theory of evolution is the lack of any imaginary intermediate forms in the fossil record. Every fossil unearthed shows that all living species came into being with all their characteristics fully present, and remained unchanged from then on. The 95-million-year-old stingray in the picture is one such specimen. There is no difference between this fossil and stingrays alive today; and all stingrays have been exactly the same ever since they first appeared in the fossil record.







SEA LILY

Age: 150 million years

Period: Jurassic

Location: Solnhofen Formation, Germany

The wealth of the fossil record poses a serious dilemma for evolutionists. These fossils present those people unwilling to understand the origin of life with a fully detailed, complete picture. Living things emerged separately, each one in a single moment and with all its different structures, with no imaginary "intermediate evolutionary" forms preceding them.

The 150-million-year-old sea lily in the picture is one of the proofs in question.











MANTIS SHRIMP

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

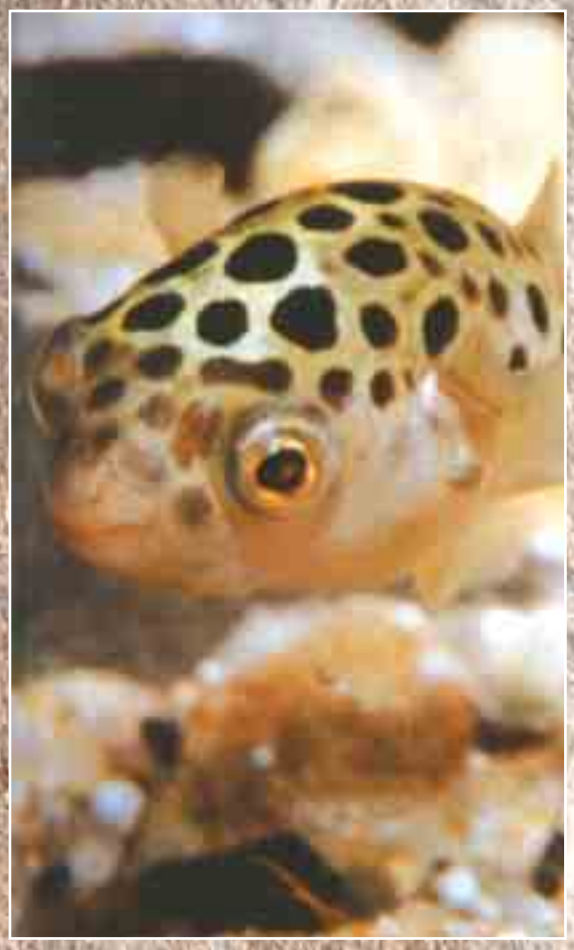
Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Darwin's hypotheses regarding the origin of life were based on no scientific findings or experiments. However, with the support and encouragement he received from materialist biologists of the time, Darwin constructed a theory out of these hypotheses. According to his theory, all living things were descended from a supposed single primitive ancestor, underwent minute changes over a very long period of time, and thus became different from one another.

This hypothesis has been confirmed by no concrete scientific findings, neither in Darwin's own time nor in the intervening 150 years. On the contrary, all the fossils unearthed have revealed that living things have remained unchanged, often for tens of millions of years and sometimes for hundreds. His theory has collapsed in the face of science. One of the proofs of that collapse is the 95-million-year-old mantis shrimp pictured.







PUFFER FISH

Age: 95 million years

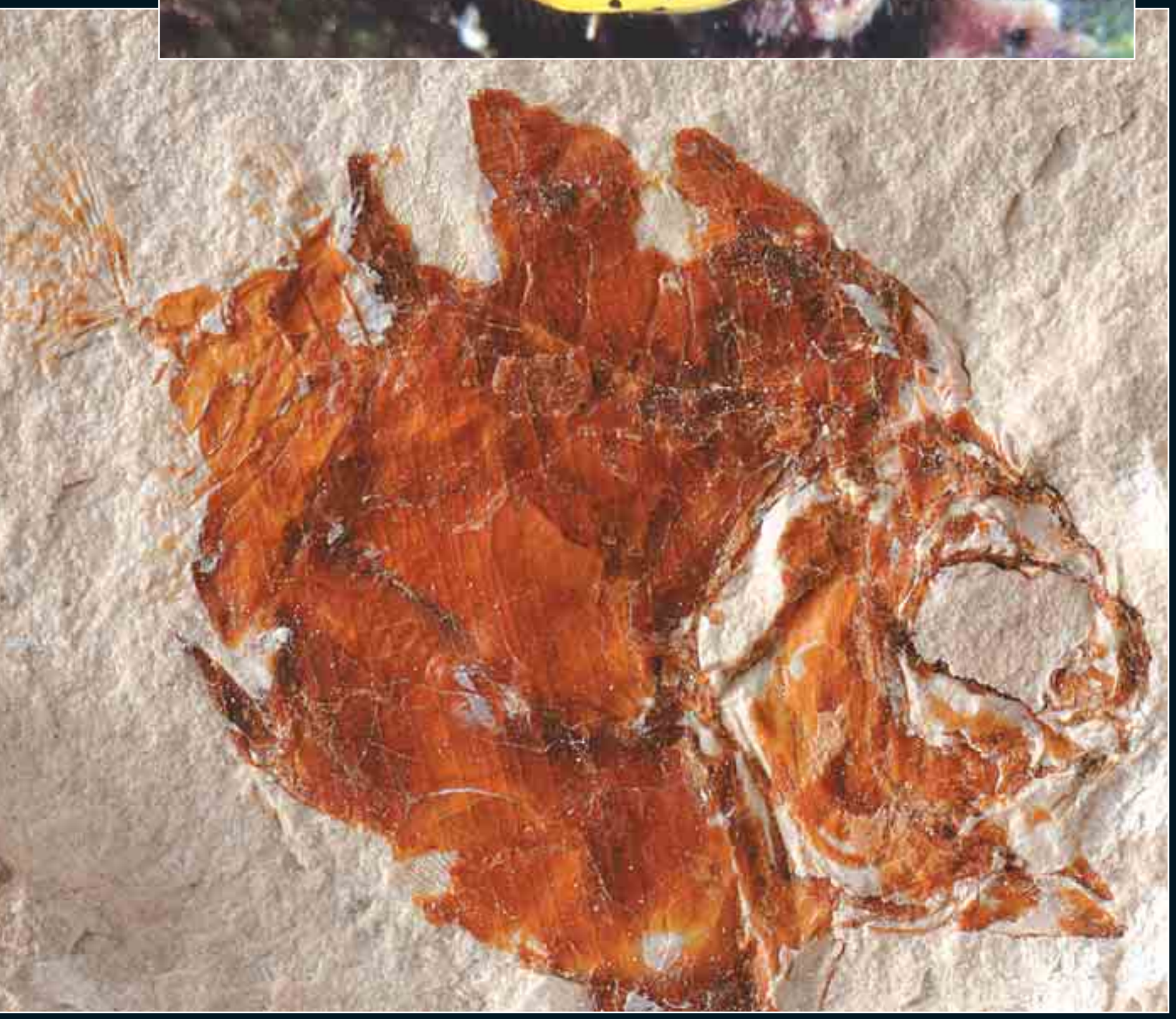
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

In the fossil record, it is sometimes possible to come across remains of living things bearing features belonging to another species. Darwinists, interpreting these findings in a prejudiced manner, claim that these fossils confirm their theories. But that is a grave error, because one living thing having features similar to another's is not characteristic of any "intermediate form." The platypus, for example, lives in Australia, and despite being a mammal, lays eggs like reptiles. In addition, it has a beak resembling that of birds. Scientists describe the platypus as a "mosaic form." Even leading evolutionists admit that these cannot be regarded as intermediate forms.

Instead of engaging in distorted interpretations regarding mosaic forms, Darwinists need to produce concrete evidence to prove that species descended from one another by way of minuscule changes. But this they can never do, because no such process ever took place.









BOWFIN

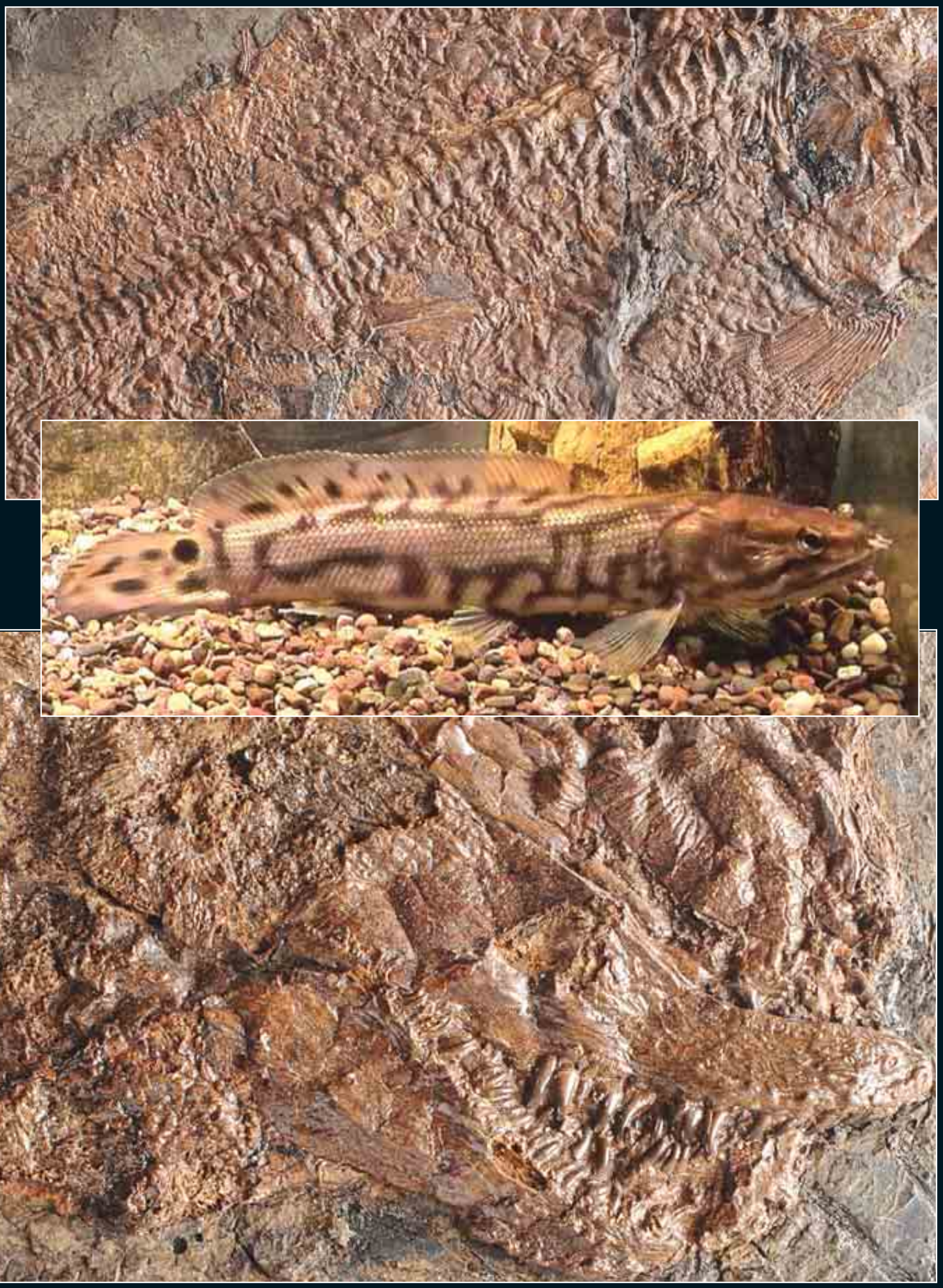
Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Messel Quarry, Germany

The theory of evolution is not based on scientific fact, but is maintained by means of invented scenarios and propaganda, and it is impossible to find any fossils supporting this fictitious theory. Darwinists have written an imaginary natural history, and have attempted to find fossils to fit it. Yet the exact opposite actually happened: Every new fossil places the theory of evolution in an even worse predicament.

The bowfin fossil pictured dates back 50 million years. Its sharp teeth have been perfectly preserved, and its skeletal structure can be seen to be identical to that of specimens alive today.





SEAHORSE

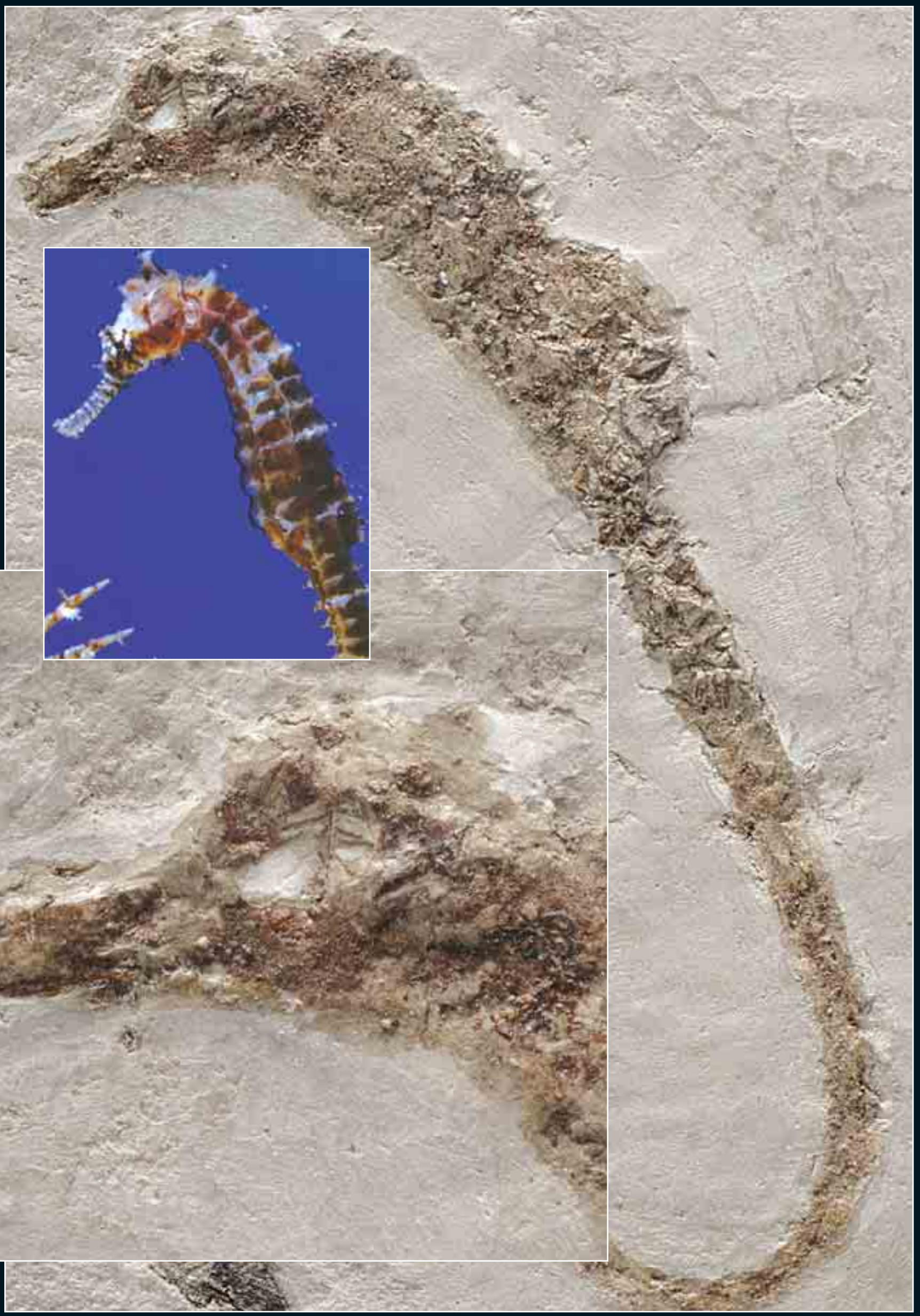
Age: 23 -5 million years

Period: Miocene

Location: Marecchia River Formation, Poggio, Rimini, Italy

Sea horses (*Hippocampus* sp.) generally cling onto plants with their tails, and swim upright with their dorsal fin because they lack tail fins. Their ability to swim upright is based on their being able to fill their flotation sacs with air very quickly.

Pictured is a fossilized seahorse discovered in rock beds in northern Italy. This seahorse, from Miocene period, is exactly the same in terms of all its organs and structures—its skeleton, flotation sac and gills—as present-day seahorses. Sea horses have remained unchanged since they first begin appearing in the fossil record, and fundamentally invalidate evolutionist claims.









COELACANTH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

In 1938, Darwinists suffered a terrible disappointment with the capture of a living coelacanth, a fish they had long depicted as so-called evidence of the transition of vertebrates from the sea to dry land. In the years that followed, some 200 coelacanths were caught. In 1987, Professor Hans Fricke of the Max Planck Institute observed these creatures in their natural habitat by descending to a depth of 200 meters off the East African Comoro Islands, in a submarine named Geo. He observed that their bony fins had no functional link to the limbs that permit walking in tetrapods (four-footed animals).

The April 2003 issue of *Focus* magazine reported the findings from this research:

> "The flexible fins had no similar functions to those in four-footed land vertebrates. These allowed the creature to swim head-down and in all directions, even backwards." (*Focus*, April 2003)

With its structures that have remained unchanged for 400 million years, the coelacanth places evolutionists in a highly difficult position. Bear in mind, too, that continental shifts have taken place over those 400 million years, during which the coelacanth never changed at all.

It can be seen that evolutionists are in an utterly hopeless position. Moreover, the coelacanth exhibits a profound gulf between the marine and terrestrial life forms, between which the theory of evolution presumes a transitional link.





STINGRAY (with its pair)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

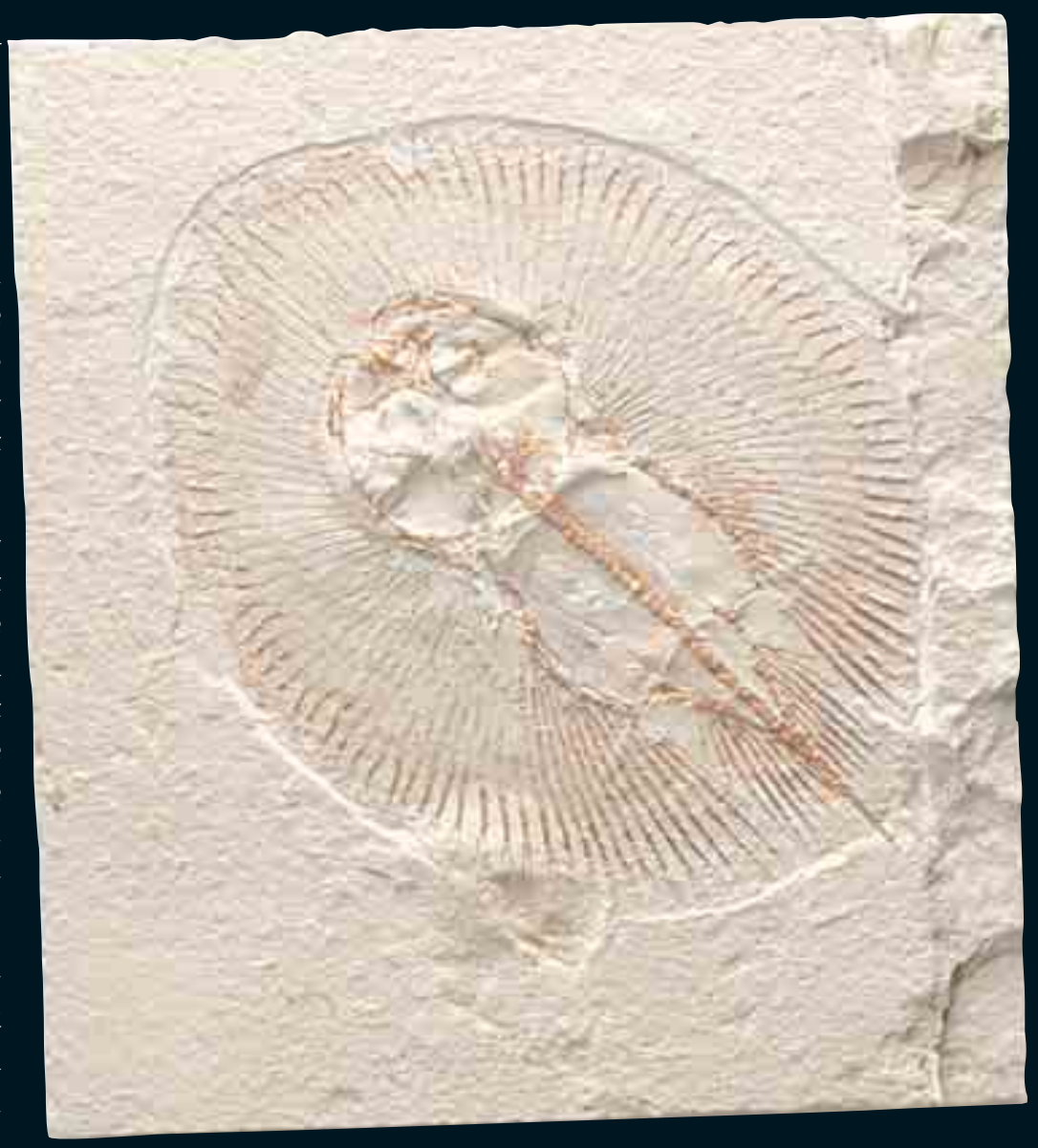
Location: Haqel, Lebanon

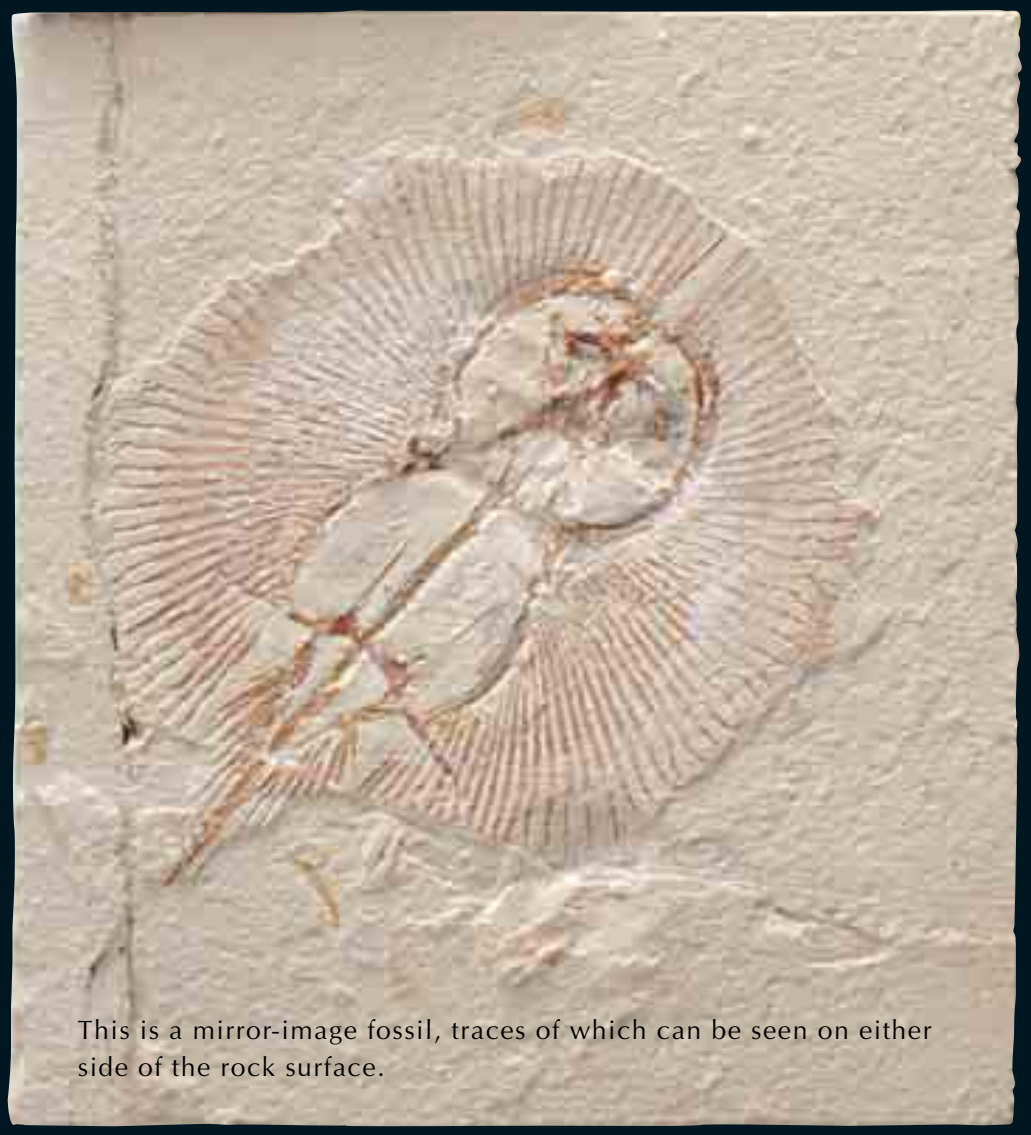
The 95-million-year-old fossil stingray pictured reveals that these fish have undergone no change since they first came into being on Earth. This has gone down as yet another of the proofs demolishing the Darwinist thesis that "Fossils support the theory of evolution."

Countless scientific books and articles have revealed the invalidity of these illusory evolutionist claims. The fact that fossils have failed to produce the "intermediate forms" of which Darwin dreamed—and that, on the contrary, different living groups on Earth appear suddenly in the fossil record and with all their unique structures—is agreed by a great many scientists, including many present-day evolutionist paleontologists.

Niles Eldredge, for example, admits that evolutionist paleontologists are well aware of the lack of intermediate forms and the stasis in the fossil record (the fact that living species have remained unaltered), but this evidence goes ignored:

> "Each new generation, it seems, produces a few young paleontologists eager to document examples of evolutionary change in their fossils. The changes they have always looked for have, of course, been of the gradual progressive sort. More often than not their efforts have gone unrewarded—their fossils, rather than exhibiting the expected pattern, just seem to persist virtually unchanged. . . . This extraordinary conservatism looked, to the paleontologist keen on finding evolutionary change, as if no evolution had occurred. Thus studies documenting conservative persistence rather than gradual evolutionary change were considered failures, and, more often than not, were not even published. Most paleontologists were aware of the stability, the lack of change we call stasis." (an excerpt from Niles Eldredge, "Evolutionary Tempos and Modes: A Paleontological Perspective," in the anthology *What Darwin Began: Modern Darwinian and non-Darwinian Perspectives on Evolution* [ed. Godfrey, 1985], as quoted in the book Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson, Regnery Gateway, 1991, pp. 58-60)





This is a mirror-image fossil, traces of which can be seen on either side of the rock surface.











GUITARFISH

Age: 95 million years

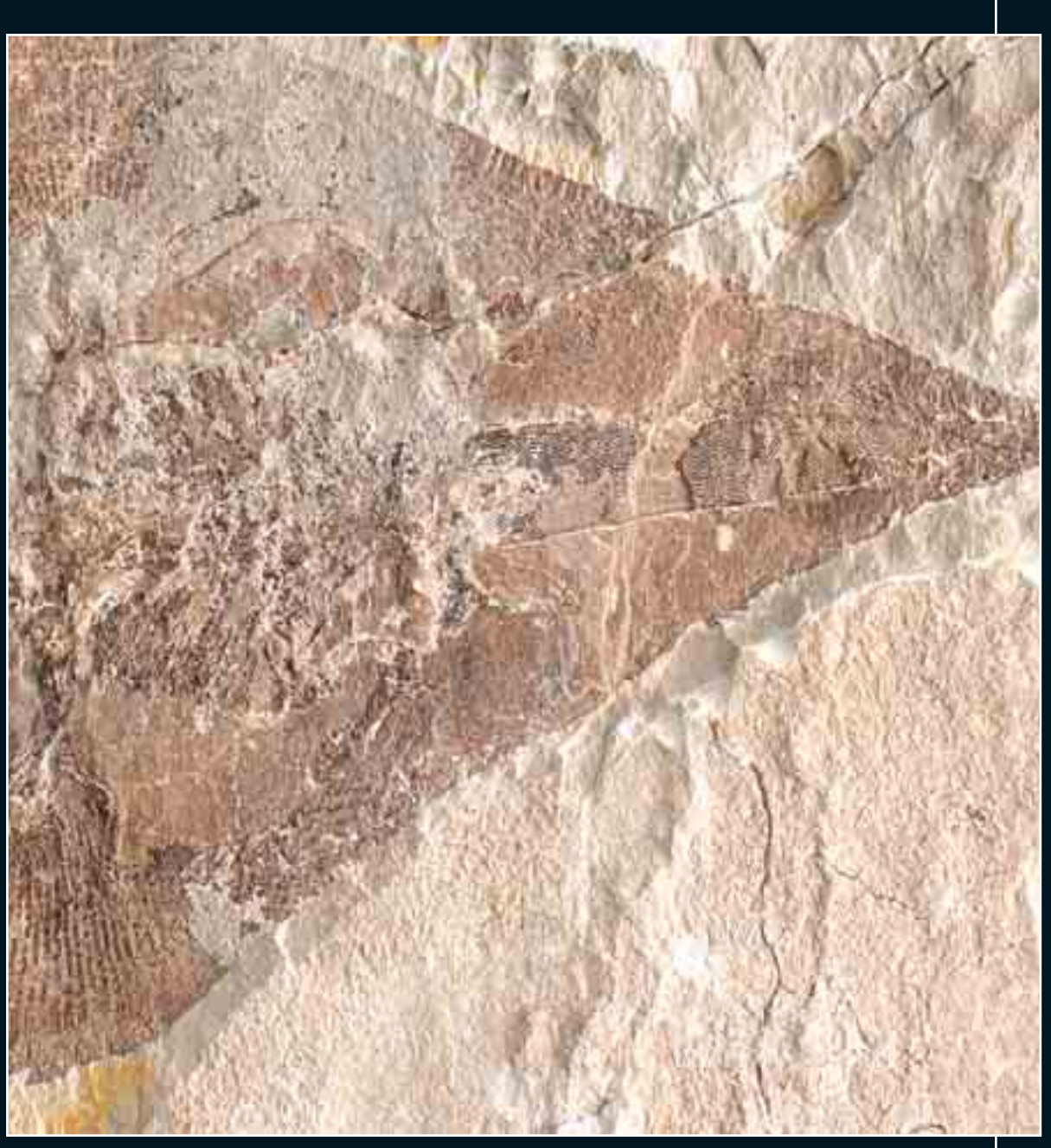
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

The countless proofs revealed by paleontology over the years confirm that living things never evolved. The fossil pictured is one of the many proofs that evolutionists ignore. This 95-million-year-old fossil, popularly known as a guitarfish thanks to its appearance, has to a large extent preserved its skeletal structure. The head and fins can be made out in perfect detail.

Confronted by this fossil, which is identical to modern-day guitarfish, evolutionists have no explanation to offer, and no evidence to submit. All they can do is attempt to mislead and deceive people through demagoguery.







PIPEFISH

Age: 40 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Wyoming, USA

Pipefish, members of the family *Syngnathidae*, are toothless, and their mouths are tube-shaped. Those that lived tens of millions of years ago had exactly the same features as pipefish alive today. Nonetheless, evolutionists still claim that pipefish came into existence by chance, as the result of a long process of evolution—as indeed they do with regard to all other life forms. They are completely lacking in any evidence to support their claims. Yet there are millions of proofs, like the one in the picture, that clearly show that the evolution hypothesis is not true.









PUFFER FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Darwinist publications contain no accounts based on concrete scientific evidence. The fundamental dilemmas that contradict the theory of evolution are glossed over in a few sentences, while on the other hand, a great many fantastical scenarios are dreamed up and presented as factual.

Evolutionists constantly claim that all living things developed by gradually evolving from one another, yet remain silent when firm evidence is demanded. For example, if you ask evolutionists who have offered a long explanation of how "Fish forced to emerge onto dry land as the seas dried up eventually turned into reptiles" whether they have any fossil evidence with which to support their claim, you will never receive an answer.

Despite all their searching over the last 150 years, Darwinists have failed to find one single example of an intermediate form. All the fossils they have unearthed show that life emerged suddenly—in other words, species were created, never changed, and never underwent evolution.









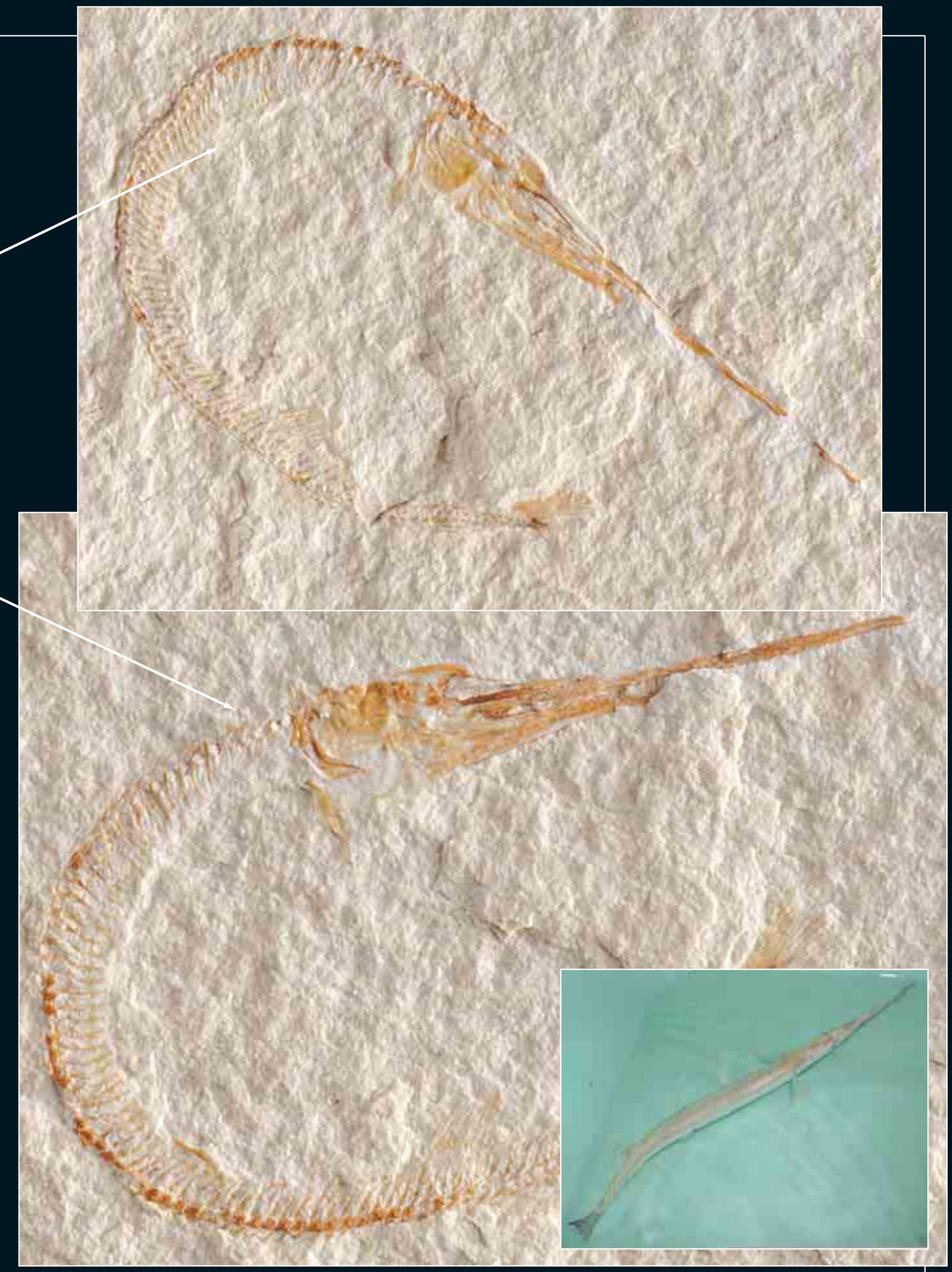
NEEDLEFISH

Period: Cretaceous

Age: 95 million years

Location: Lebanon

Evolutionists, who persist in claiming that "species evolved from one another" at every available opportunity are helpless in the face of the fossil record because they possess not a single piece of evidence. The fossil needlefish in the picture, for instance, documents how these have remained unchanged for 95 million years. This fish, which belongs to the family Belonidae, is no different to specimens alive today.







MANTIS SHRIMP

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

The theory of evolution consists of a hypothesis. In order for that hypothesis to be regarded as scientific it needs to be testable or else confirmed by findings. Yet evolutionist fantasies lack these criteria. There is no significance or scientific value in the tales that Darwinists have been relating for so long, about how invertebrates supposedly turned into vertebrates, how fish living in the seas moved to the dry land as the oceans dried up, or how dinosaurs chasing flies began to fly themselves. They need to point to a single fossil of a half-invertebrate and half-vertebrate, half-fish and half-reptile or half-dinosaur and half-bird—if any such exist.

Evolutionists are unable to point to any such fossils, yet there are a countless—and ever-increasing—number of fossils proving that evolution never happened at all. This 95-million-year-old fossilized mantis shrimp is one such example.









PUFFER FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

This fossilized puffer fish is another of the proofs that living things never evolved. The skeleton of this 95-million-year-old fish has been almost completely preserved, and there is no difference between its skeletal structure and that of button fish living today. Yet evolutionists ignore this fact and claim that fish evolved from invertebrate marine organisms—a claim devoid of any scientific basis.

The fossil record shows that evolution is a groundless claim, and throws this fact in Darwinists' faces on every occasion. Fossils show that living things did not evolve, but were created.









SQUID

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

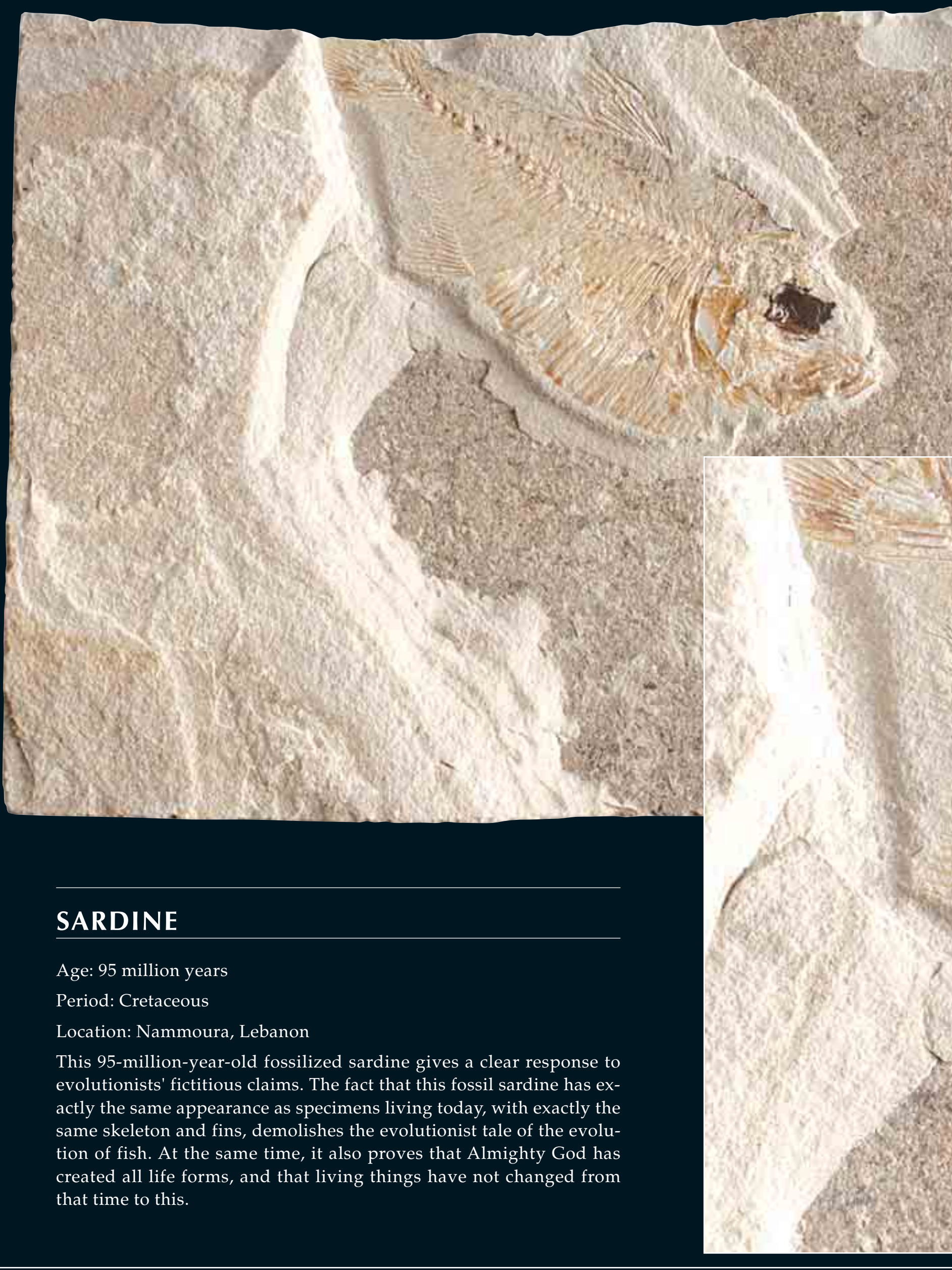
Location: Haqel, Lebanon

The squid is a marine-dwelling mollusk, a member of the class *Cephalopoda* (cephalopods). This photo shows a 95-million-year-old squid fossil. There is not the slightest difference between it and present-day specimens. The pigment sac beneath the skin can even be seen in this fossil, and its skeletal structure is identical to those in modern-day squid.

If evolutionists' claims were true, then squid should have undergone various changes over the course of millions of years, and by now, various fossil specimens documenting these stages should have been discovered. But every fossil found shows that squid have survived completely unchanged for millions of years.







SARDINE

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Nammoura, Lebanon

This 95-million-year-old fossilized sardine gives a clear response to evolutionists' fictitious claims. The fact that this fossil sardine has exactly the same appearance as specimens living today, with exactly the same skeleton and fins, demolishes the evolutionist tale of the evolution of fish. At the same time, it also proves that Almighty God has created all life forms, and that living things have not changed from that time to this.





Eel

Mantis Shrimp

MANTIS SHRIMP AND EEL

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Scientific data and findings show that eels have always existed as eels, and mantis shrimp as mantis shrimp. They have no supposed primitive forebears. They have undergone no intermediate stages ever since they first came into existence.





PUFFER FISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Lebanon

The puffer fish has survived unchanged for millions of years. The fact that puffer fish living 95 million years ago were identical to those still alive today is a state of affairs that evolutionists can never explain. The clear fact revealed by fossils is that God has created living things.

Despite being a proponent of the theory of evolution, the British paleontologist Derek W. Ager admits as such:

> "The point emerges that, if we examine the fossil record in detail, whether at the level of orders or of species, we find—over and over again—not gradual evolution, but the sudden explosion of one group at the expense of another." (Derek W. Ager, "The Nature of the Fossil Record," *Proceedings* of the British Geological Association, Vol. 87, 1976, p. 133.)







This fossil consists of a positive and a negative slab.



NEEDLEFISH (with its pair)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Nammoura, Lebanon

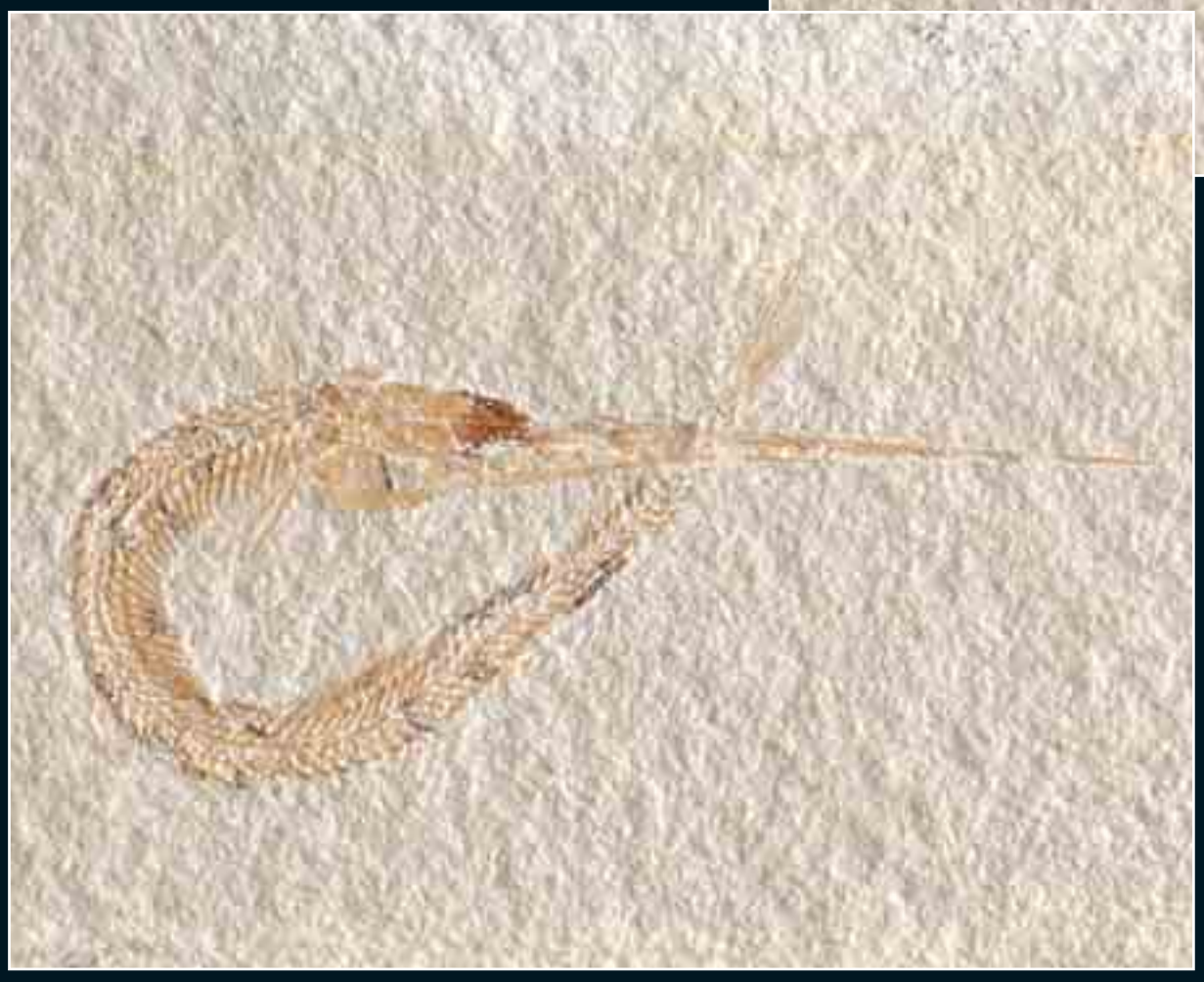
With its thin body and skeleton, long jaw resembling that of a swordfish and its sharp teeth, the needlefish has undergone not the slightest change in 95 million years. This unchanging nature, seen in all living species in the fossil record, is known as "stasis" and represents one of the main problems confronting Darwinists.

Peter Williamson from Harvard University sums up this state of affairs, which is a most unexpected one for Darwinists:

> "The principal problem is morphological stasis. A theory is only as good as its predictions, and conventional neo-Darwinism, which claims to be a comprehensive explanation of evolutionary process, has failed to predict the widespread long-term morphological stasis now recognized as one of the most striking aspects of the fossil record." (Peter G. Williamson, "Morphological Stasis and Developmental Constraint: Real Problems for Neo-Darwinism," *Nature*, Vol. 294, 19 November 1981, p. 214.)









MANTIS SHRIMP

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Scientific findings reveal that evolution never happened. The mantis shrimp fossil illustrated is one proofs of this fact, which evolutionists attempt to conceal. There is no difference between this fossil and mantis shrimp living today.

Mantis shrimp use arm-like appendages extending out of their chests in order to feed. Each of these is clawed. The second one is particularly large and is used for striking and holding prey. Since the second appendage closely resembles the claws of the mantis, these creatures are widely known as mantis shrimp. These appendages, which come in two types—speared and heeled—vary among species. A large mantis shrimp can strike as powerfully as a 22-caliber bullet. ("*Seeing the World in Many Colors," Maryland University Web Site, http://www.umbc.edu/gradschool/research/profile_11.html*)







GUITARFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

In his words "It is doubtful whether, in the absence of fossils, the idea of evolution would represent anything more than an outrageous hypothesis" (S. M. Stanley, *The New Evolutionary Timetable Fossils, Genes and the Origins of Species*, New York: Basic Books, Inc., 1981, p. 72.), S. M. Stanley from Johns Hopkins University reveals the significance of the fossil record for the theory of evolution.

As you have seen, leading evolutionists admit that the deficient nature of the fossil record poses a problem for their theory. The 95-million-year-old guitarfish pictured is one of the examples confirming Professor Stanley's confession. *(Ibid.)*











WOLF HERRING

Age: 110 million years

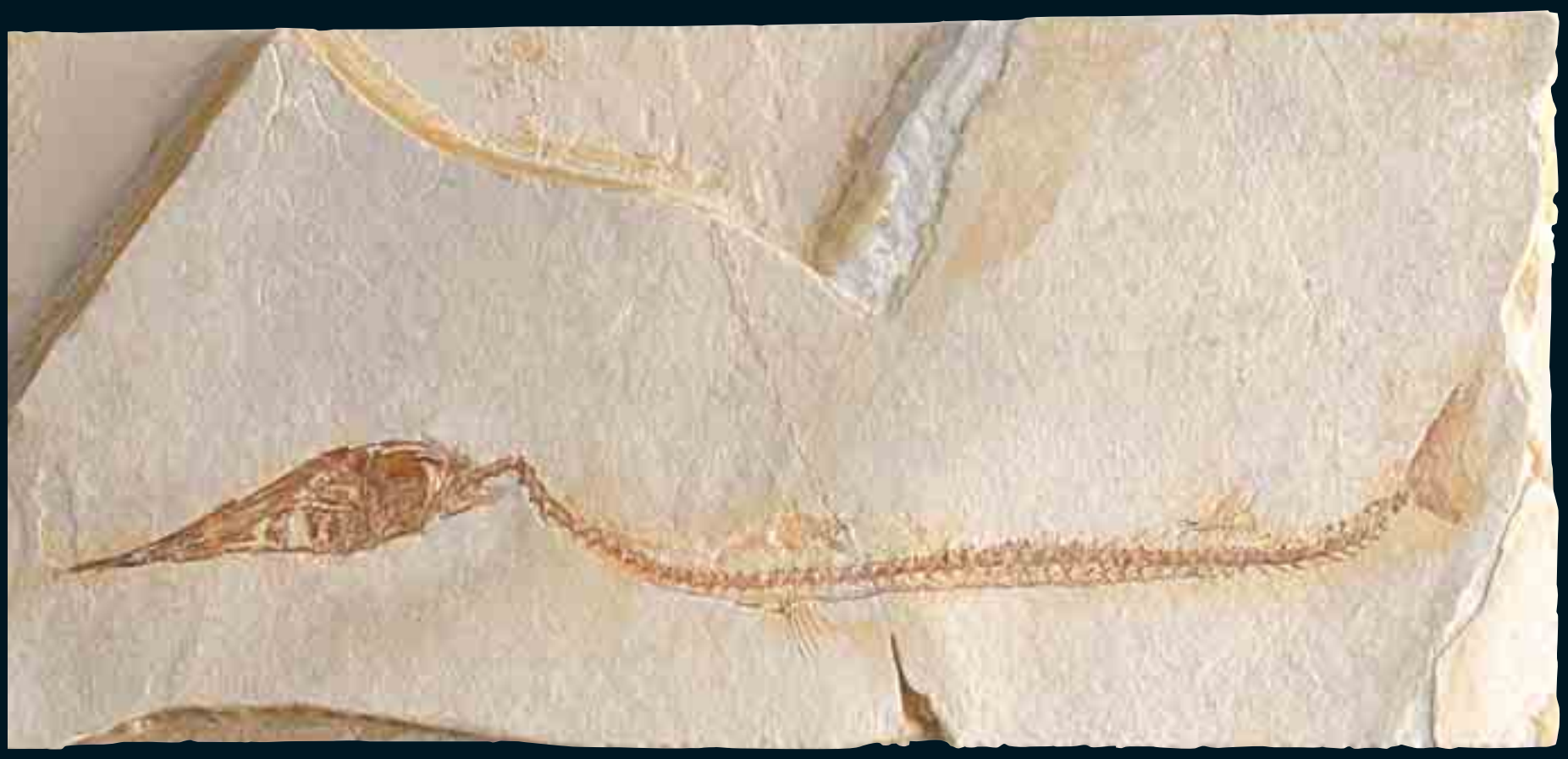
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

There is absolutely no difference between the 110-million-year-old wolf herring in the picture and present-day wolf herrings. The same thing applies to all other fish, plants, mammals and birds. Plant, mammal and bird fossils dating back hundreds of millions of years possess exactly the same features as their present-day counterparts.









NEEDLEFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Nammoura, Lebanon

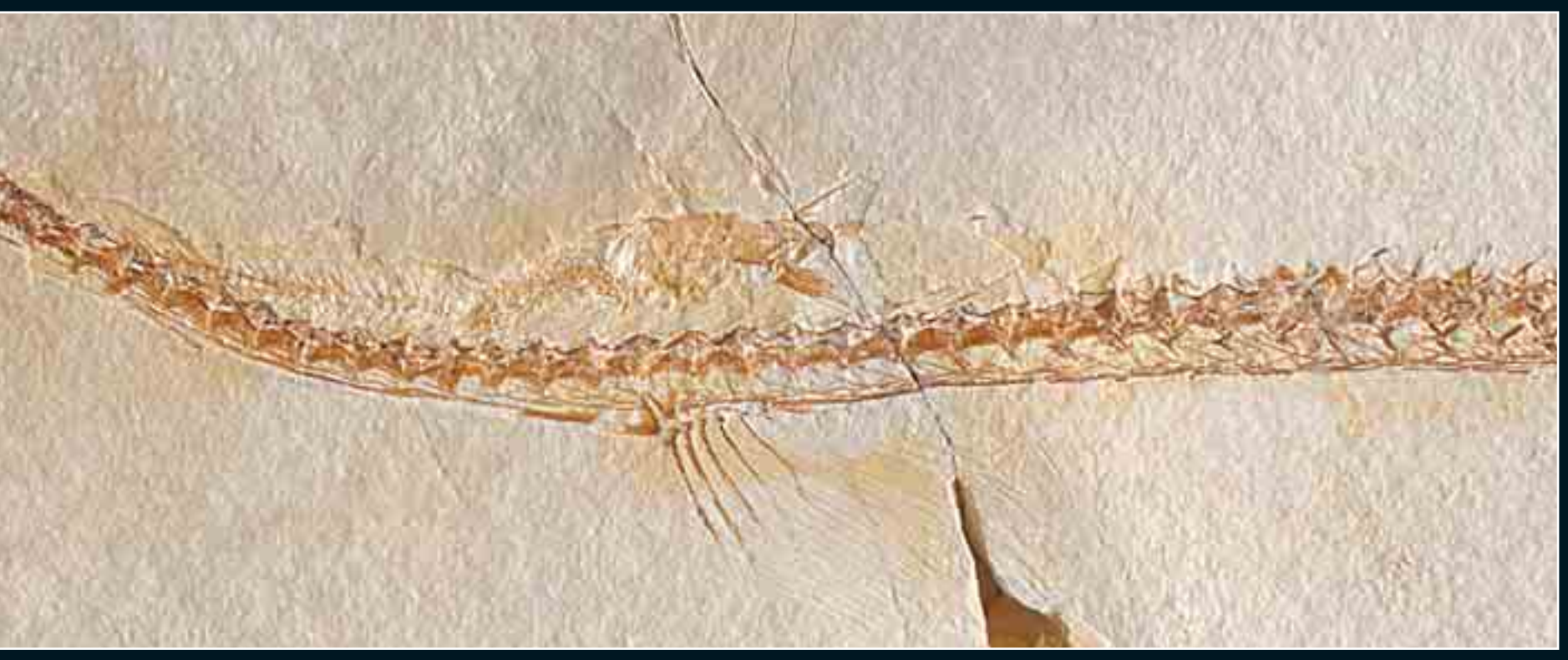
Large numbers of needlefish can be found in the fossil record. Living specimens of these same species can also be seen today, and they are one of the proofs that living things never evolved.



The illustrations show fossil digs being conducted at the Haqe Formation in Lebanon. As a result of such excavations over the last 150 years, millions of fossils belonging to hundreds of thousands of species have been unearthed. Not a single one of these points to the so-called evolutionary process of living things. Species appear in the fossil record with all their characteristics fully formed and developed. This shows that the Darwinist scenario of gradual development from the primitive to the more advanced never occurred.











LADY FISH (with its pair)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Evolutionist claims that "Living things developed gradually, and that is how species emerged," are once again refuted by the 95-million-year-old ladyfish fossil in the picture. Fish of the family *Elopidae* had exactly the same skeletal structure millions of years ago as they still exhibit today. The significance of this is obvious: Living things never evolved, but were created by our Lord.











This fossil is a mirror-image one that appears on both sides of the split rock's surfaces.

BONEFISH (with its pair)

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Nammoura, Lebanon

The 95-million-year-old bonefish pictured is a member of the family *Albulidae*, of the suborder *Elipoidei.* It is identical to today's bonefish.

Fossil research has been going on all over the world for roughly the last 150 years. As a result, millions of fossils have been unearthed. Yet not a single specimen of a half-invertebrate/ half-fish, or a half-fish/ half-crocodile life form has ever been found. Evolutionist claims regarding "intermediate-form fossils" have never been anything more than dreams. Every fossil discovered has revealed that living things remain unchanged for as long as their species have survived. This means that God has created living things.









SAWFISH

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

There are no differences between present-day specimens and the 95-million-year-old sawfish pictured. This, by itself, puts the theory of evolution in a severe quandary. Our Almighty Lord has created all living things as separate species, which have survived unchanged from the moment of their creation right down to today.









SEA URCHIN

Age: 95 million years

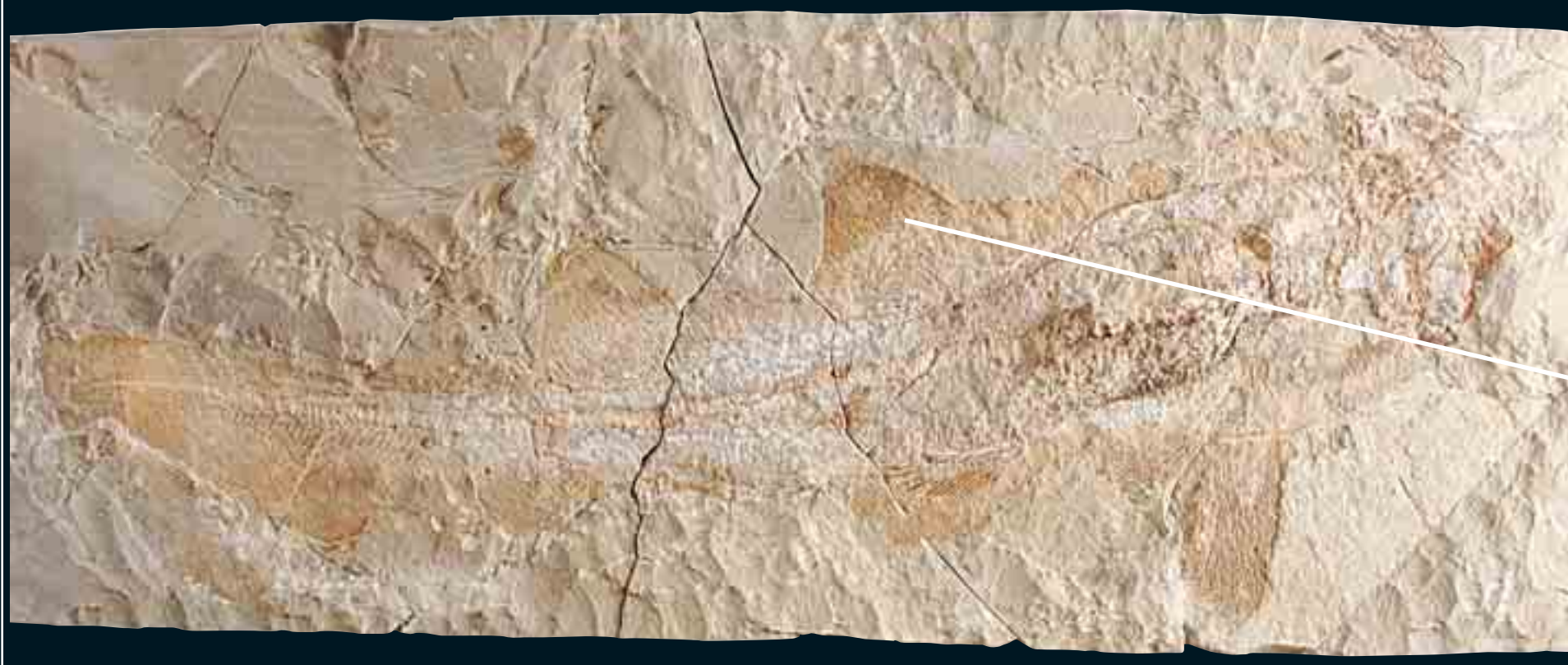
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Nammoura, Lebanon

The sea urchin is only of the hundreds of millions of fossils that refute the theory of evolution. The 95-million-year-old sea urchin pictured here is by itself sufficient to invalidate the claims of evolutionists, who now find it impossible to mislead people with demagoguery, deceptions and speculation of various kinds—because all the scientific findings, and particularly the fossil record, are out in the open.

Evolutionary speculations are valueless in the face of the sea urchin that has remained unchanged for 95 million years.







CATSHARK

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

Cat sharks that lived millions of years ago possessed all the same fully formed features as those living today—as is confirmed by the 95-million-year-old cat shark pictured, which is identical to present-day specimens.

God has created cat shark to be fully formed and with nothing lacking, as He has all other living things. Like them, cat sharks never underwent evolution.









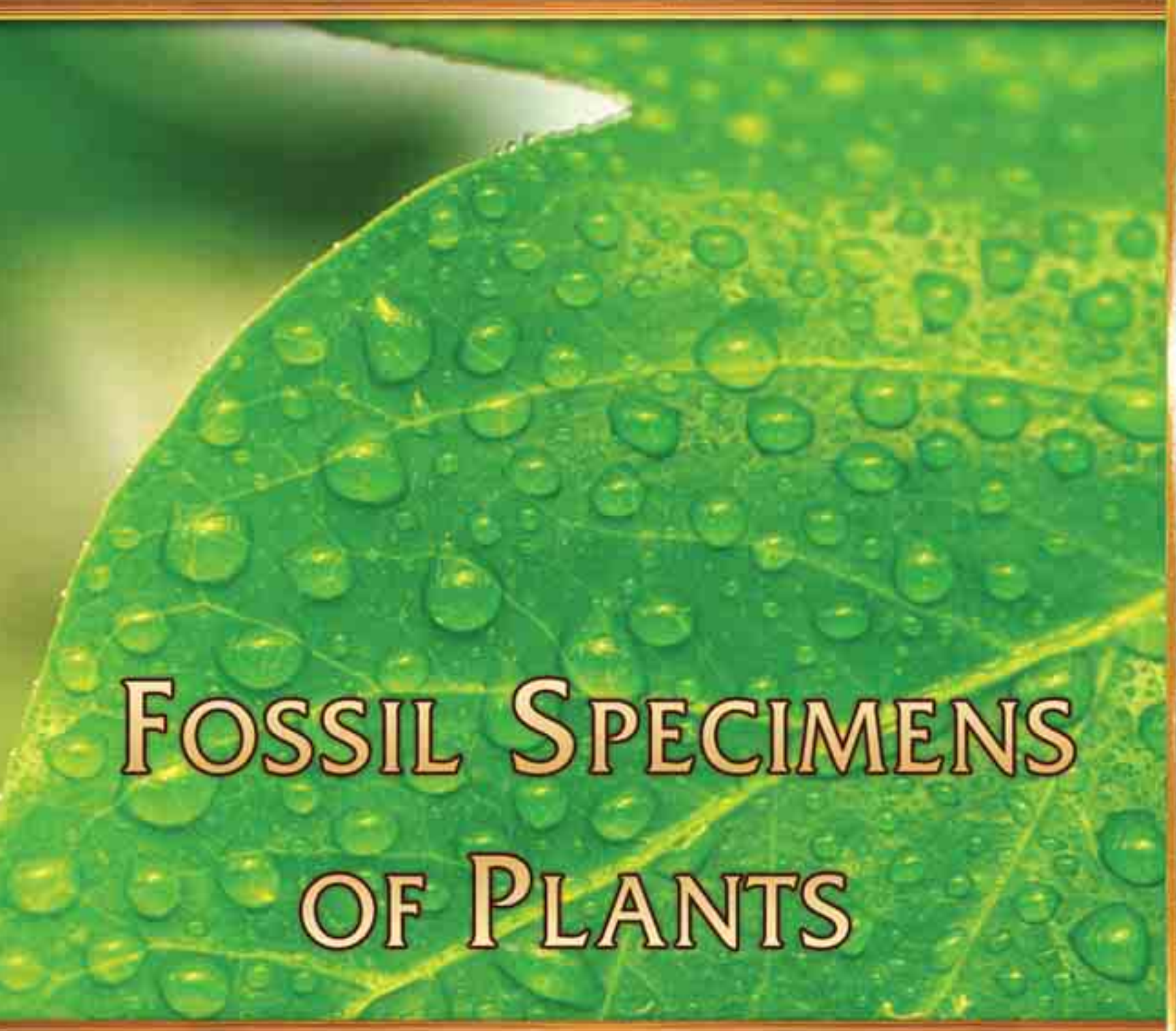












Fossil Specimens of Plants



HACKBERRY SEEDS



Age: 54 to 37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Hart Mountains, North Central Wyoming, USA

This tree, a member of the genus *Celtis*, grows in temperate climates.

The hackberry seeds pictured here, roughly 50 million years old are some of the proofs that evolution never occurred. This plant has always existed as the hackberry and, like all other plant species, it has never gone through any intermediate stages. It is not descended from any other plant, and never developed into any other plant.

In fact, evolutionists are well aware that there are no intermediate form fossils they can point to as evidence of plants' supposed evolution. George Gaylord Simpson, one of the founders of neo-Darwinism, states this fact thus:

> "This regular absence of transitional forms is not confined to mammals, but is an almost universal phenomenon, as has long been noted by paleontologists. It is true of almost all classes of animals, both vertebrate and invertebrate. . . it is true of the classes, and of the major animal phyla, and **it is apparently also true of analogous categories of plants."** (George G. Simpson, *Tempo and Mode in Evolution*, New York: Columbia University Press, 1994, pp. 105, 107) (*emphasis added*)

















SEQUOIA PINE CONE

Age: 144 to 65 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Cannonball Formation, North Dakota, USA

Sequoias presently growing in North America can reach more than 100 meters in height; there are countless fossil specimens showing that these trees' foliage has remained the same for tens of millions of years. The fossil in the picture is around 140 million years old. These specimens once again condemn evolutionists, who cannot explain scientifically how plants first emerged and why there is such a variety of them, to a profound silence.

It is clear that each species of plant which appears suddenly in the fossil record, together with its own unique features and which has survived completely unchanged for millions of years, has been created by Almighty God.











LEAF OF CLIMBING FERN

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Wyoming, USA

Clearly, the hoaxes, distortions and fossils proposed for years as proof of evolution by Darwinists are actually evidence against the theory. David Berlinski, a Princeton University mathematician and opponent of evolution, describes how fossil findings refute evolution:

> ". . . [T]here are gaps in the fossil graveyard, places where there should be intermediate forms, but where there is nothing whatsoever instead. No paleontologist . . . denies that this is so. It is simply a fact. Darwin's theory and the fossil record are in conflict." (David Berlinski, "*Controversy*: Denying Darwin," Commentary, September 1996, p. 28)

One such fossil is the leaf of climbing fern pictured here. This fossil shows that climbing ferns that lived 50 million years ago were no different to present-day specimens, invalidating evolutionists' claims.













ALLOPHYLUS LEAF

Age: 54 to 37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Douglas Pass, Colorado, USA

These plants, members of the *Polemoniaceae* family, are among those living things that defy the theory of evolution, since their structures have remained unchanged for millions of years. The way that Darwinists persist in their theories stems from a failure to consider the significance of findings, in as much as countless fossil specimens show that evolution never happened.

Evolutionists never stop to consider that not a single intermediate form fossil has been unearthed among all the millions of fossils discovered to date, but continue to relate the same old theories. Though they used to find consolation in these fables, evolutionists are now unable to continue telling falsehoods to a public who have gained a much more detailed knowledge of the subject.









POPLAR LEAF

Age: 54 to 37 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Utah, USA

This fossil—which proves that poplars are not descended from any other plant, that they have no evolutionary forerunner and have always existed as poplars—is a proof of Creation. Poplars that lived around 50 million years ago are identical in every respect to present-day poplars, revealing that evolution is a figment of the imagination.









CEDAR LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, Kamloops, British Columbia, Canada

The fossil pictured here shows that cedar trees, a kind of coniferous evergreen, have not changed over the last 50 million years—and tell us that evolutionists' claims are untrue. Charles Darwin claimed that there was an evolutionary process that caused all life forms to develop gradually from a single common ancestor without exception, however, the fossil record tells us the exact opposite. The countless remains of extinct or surviving life forms have no familial links between them required by Darwin's theory. Every known fossil has its own unique characteristics.

Natural history is divided into different groups, which, far from being very similar and having only minor differences, are very different and separated from one another by huge structural variations.



British Columbia National Park





SUMAC LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Utah, USA

The fossil findings that most clearly refute the idea of plant evolution are those belonging to flowering plants. These angiosperms—to give them their biological definition—are divided into 43 separate families, each one of which emerges suddenly in the fossil record with no trace of any primitive "intermediate form" behind it.

This fact was realized in the 19th century, and Darwin described the origin of angiosperms as "an abominable mystery". In his book *Palaeobiology of Angiosperm Origins*, the evolutionist paleobotanist Norman F. Hughes makes the following admission:

> ". . . the failure to find a satisfactory explanation has persisted, and many botanists have concluded that the problem is not capable of solution, by use of fossil evidence." (N. F. Hughes, *Palaeobiology of Angiosperm Origins: Problems of Mesozoic Seed-Plant Evolution*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1976, pp. 1-2))

This admission means that no fossil capable of being represented as proof of plant evolution has been found. And neither is it possible for any to be discovered in the future. As the 50-million-year-old sumac fossil pictured here shows, plants did not evolve, but were created.





SPURGE LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Utah, USA

In his article *The Evolution of Flowering Plants*, the paleobotanist Daniel Axelrod makes the following comment on the origin of flowering plants:

> "The ancestral group that gave rise to angiosperms has not yet been identified in the fossil record, and no living angiosperm points to such an ancestral alliance." (D. I. Axelrod, "The Evolution of Flowering Plants," *in Evolution After Darwin: Vol. 1: The Evolution of Life*, ed. S. Tax, Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press, 1960, pp. 264-274)

As you can see from his admission, fossil research over the last 150 years or so has failed to produce even a single fossil that can be construed as the ancestor of flowering plants. This refutes the Darwinist claim that plants descended from one another by undergoing very small changes over very lengthy periods of time.

As the 50-million-year-old spurge leaf pictured here shows, plants have never changed despite the intervening tens of millions of years. In other words, they never evolved.







BALLOON VINE

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Utah, USA

Darwin, 150 years ago, described one significant problem facing the theory of evolution:

> "Nothing is more extraordinary in the history of the Vegetable Kingdom, as it seems to me, than the apparently very sudden or abrupt development of the [taxonomically] higher plants." (Francis Darwin, *The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*, "From Charles Darwin to J. D. Hooker, August 6, 1881," p. 248)

The significance of Darwin's reference to plants developing suddenly is that plant species did not emerge gradually, as the result of incremental changes. In other words, there is no evidence that they ever evolved. Since even Darwin saw how plant fossils argued against evolution, it is illogical for contemporary evolutionists to insist on the myth of "the evolution of plants."











POPLAR LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Utah, USA

The most impassable dead end in which proponents of the scenario of plant evolution find themselves today is the question of how the first plant cell evolved. The questions of how the first plant could have emerged from a single cell and how thousands of species of plant emerged from that one original plant. There is not a single intermediate-form fossil to point to the fact of such a process. There are no primitive fossil plants with semi-developed organs and systems, and no evidence to indicate that one plant species is the ancestor of any other. On the contrary, fossils show that every plant species emerged individually and suddenly, each with its own particular characteristics, and that these countless plant species have remained unchanged for so long as they have survived.

An example of one such species is this 50-million-year-old poplar leaf fossil, identical to poplar leaves today.















OAK LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Utah, USA

As fossils prove, plant species have been created in their specific and original forms, each one completely different from one another, and have no evolutionary links between them. As the evolutionist paleontologist E. C. Olson admits: "Many new groups of plants and animals suddenly appear, apparently without any close ancestors." (E. C. Olson, *The Evolution of Life*, New York: The New American Library, 1965, p. 94)

One proof of this is the 50-million-year-old oak leaf pictured here. This fossil, which shows that oak leaves have existed as oak leaves for the last 50 million years, invalidates evolution.







WILLOW LEAF

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Green River Formation, Utah, USA

Willow trees have always existed as willow trees throughout the course of geologic time. They are not descended from any other plant and have never transformed into any other species throughout the course of their long existence. There is no trace of a "half-willow half-oak", or "half-willow half-maple" species in the fossil record—because such intermediate forms never existed.

The 50-million-willow leaf pictured here clearly shows that the evolutionists' idea that plants evolved is a figment of their imaginations. Fossils are proof that evolution never happened, and that the origin of life is Creation.







Green River, Utah, USA



FERN (with its pair)

Age: 300 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Mazon Creek, Illinois, USA

Paleontological findings prove that ferns, like all other living things, did not emerge by way of evolution and that, on the contrary, they were created. Many contemporary scientists accept that the fossil record supports Creation rather than evolution, and that intermediate life forms exist only in evolutionists' imaginations. The evolutionist Hoimar von Ditfurth, author of the book *Im Anfang war der Wasserstoff*, says:

> "When we look behind us we see that there is no need to be surprised by the way we have failed to find any of the intermediate forms sought for in an almost painful manner. Because in all probability, no such intermediate stage ever existed."

One of the findings confirming von Ditfurth's comment is the 300-million-year-old fern fossil pictured here.





BEECH LEAF

Age: 50 million years

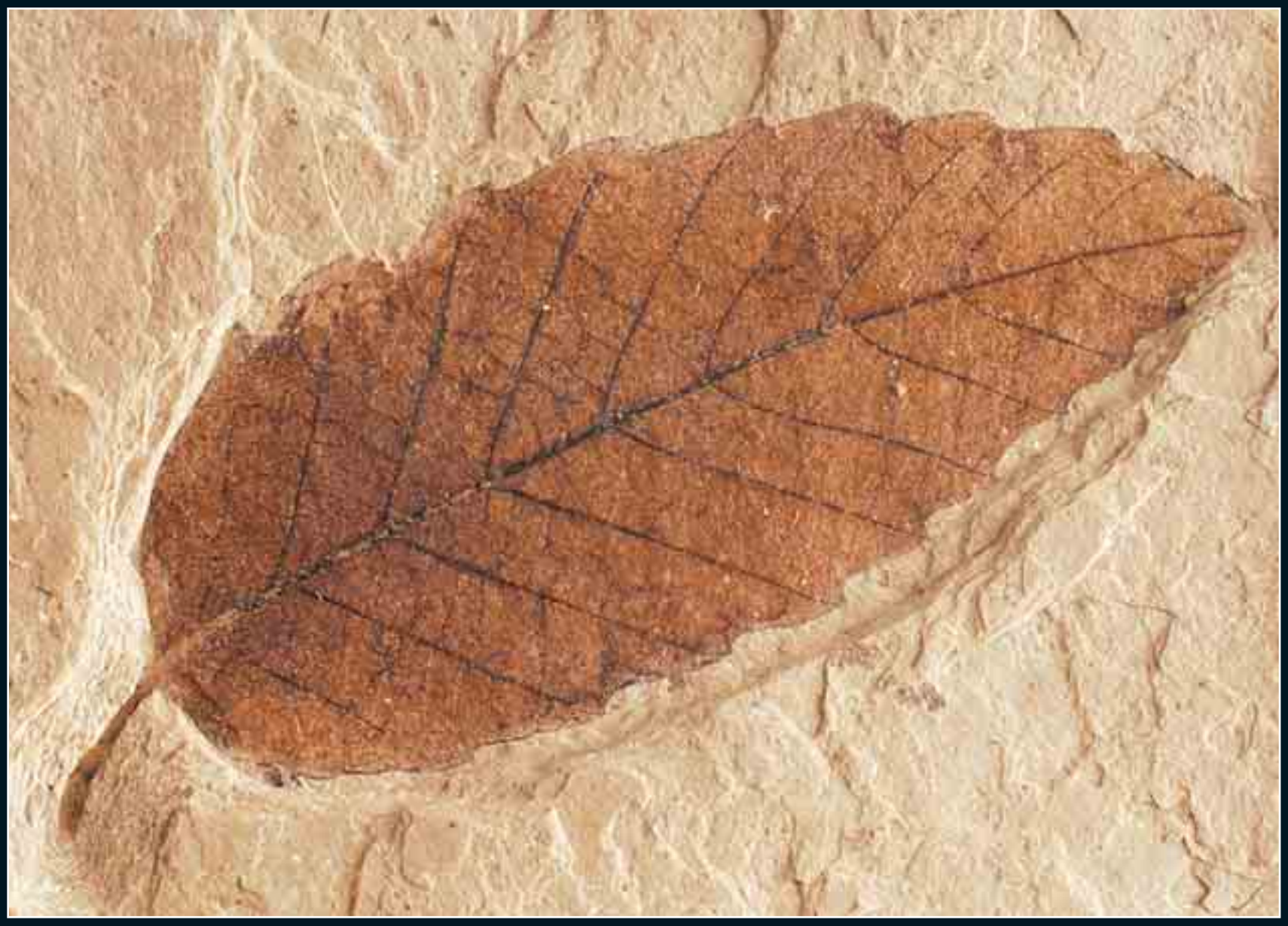
Period: Eocene

Location: Tranquille Shale, British Columbia, Canada

Despite all the research and enormous labor and means expended over the last 150 years, no findings of any kind have been unearthed that might support the theory of evolution. If such a thing as evolution had in fact taken place, then countless proofs have been discovered by now. Indeed, many scientists since Darwin's day have admitted there should be a large quantity of evidence, but that it has never been found.

On the other hand, countless findings and proofs reveal that Creation is a manifest truth. One of these is the fossil specimen pictured here, which proves that beech leafs have not changed over 50 million years.













FERN

Age: 58 million years

Period: Paleocene

Location: Sentinel Butte Formation, North Dakota, USA

There are around 250 species of fern, as the one pictured here, which is a member of the genus *Dryopteris*. Comparison reveals that there is no difference between this fossilized fern, approximately 58 million years old, and ferns living today.

This 58-million-year old fossil fern is one of the proofs that invalidates the myth of plant evolution. Like other living things, plants appeared suddenly and remained unchanged for millions of years. In other words, they did not evolve, but were created.





HONEYSUCKLE LEAF

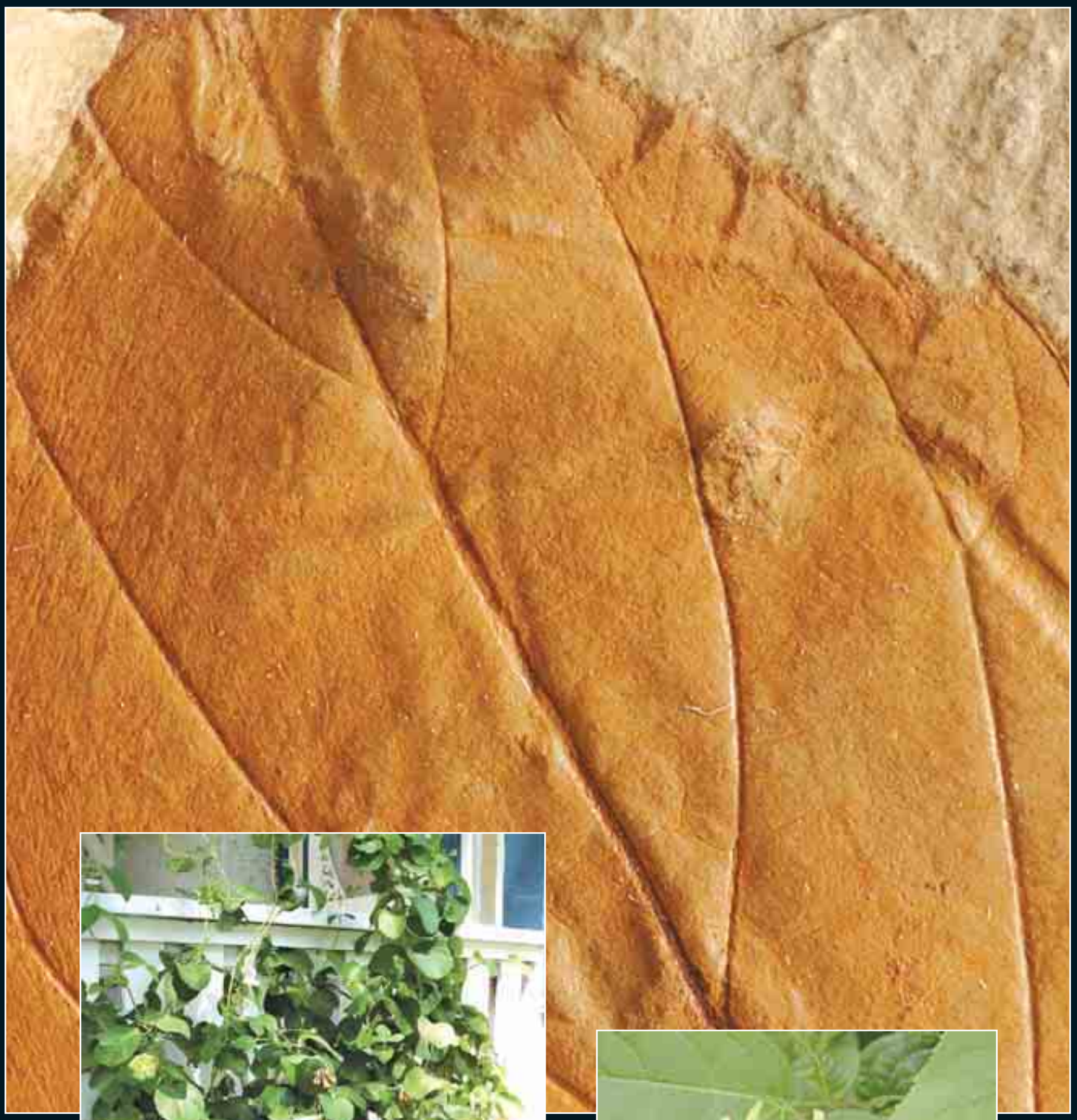
Age: 58 million years

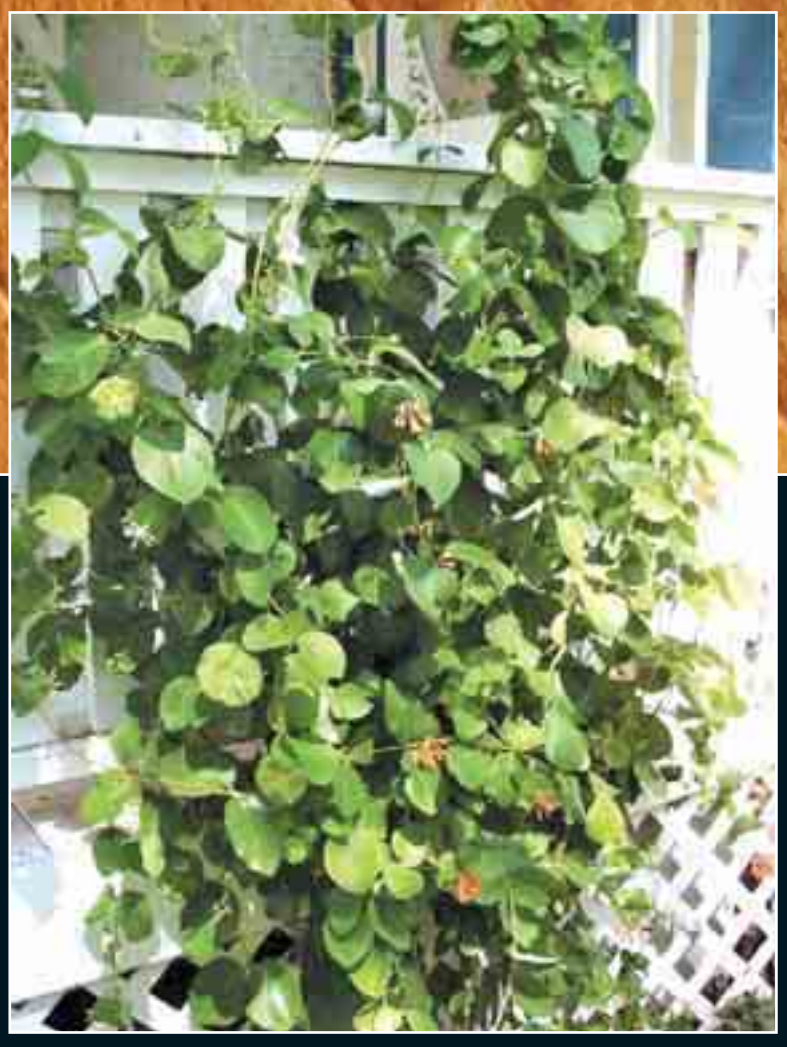
Period: Paleocene

Location: Sentinel Butte Formation, North Dakota, USA

The absence of any differences between the 58-million-year-old honeysuckle leaf pictured here and those alive today is a sufficient response by itself to evolutionist claims.

One of the major predicaments that confronts scientists espousing the scenario of plant evolution is the lack of even a single intermediate-form fossil. There are no "primitive" plant fossils with half-developed systems. To date, no evidence has been produced that one plant is the ancestor of any other. Therefore, family trees purporting to show the supposed evolution of plants are entirely imaginary, with no scientific basis to them at all.









FERN

Age: 58 million years

Period: Paleocene

Location: Sentinel Butte Formation, North Dakota, USA

Fern fossils demonstrate that no evolutionary process ever took place and that living things have remained unchanged since they first came into existence. The fern fossil in the picture has not changed over 58 million years, and never evolved.

Plant species emerged suddenly and independently of one another, and there are no so-called evolutionary links between them. It is of course impossible for an infinite variety of plants to emerge from one single plant. All plants possess their own unique features. Their colors, tastes, shapes and methods of reproduction are all different, and they often exhibit exceedingly complex mechanisms, which cannot possibly have come into being by chance, as evolutionists maintain.















BIRCH LEAF

Age: 58 million years

Period: Paleocene

Location: Sentinel Butte Formation, North Dakota, USA

"Birch" is the common name given to members of the *Betulaceae* family. Birch trees prefer temperate climates, and their smooth bark is generally white or silvery grey in color. The descendants of the birch tree that left this fossilized leaf pictured here have not changed over millions of years, never evolved, and have preserved the original form in which they were created by Almighty God.









FERN

Age: 58 million years

Period: Paleocene

Location: Sentinel Butte Formation, North Dakota, USA

One of the proofs that plants never underwent evolution in any form is the fossil fern pictured here. Many scientists state that plants have no common ancestor, and that all plant species appeared suddenly on Earth in the absence of any evolutionary process. If there were such a supposed "forerunner" species of the kind evolutionists claim, then evidence of this should be revealed by now. Moreover, it should be possible to explain through what stages plants diverged from this supposed ancestor. So far, however, no evolutionist has come forward able to offer any explanation in the light of concrete scientific findings. And none will do so in the future, either—because, contrary to what Darwinists maintain, plants never underwent such a process. Almighty and Omniscient God has created all plant species.











HONEYSUCKLE LEAF

Age: 58 million years

Period: Paleocene

Location: Sentinel Butte Formation, North Dakota, USA

The theory of evolution is not supported by scientific findings and goes no further than being a fantasy, as is stated by a great many scientists. In an article published in the journal *Developmental Biology* in 1996, the evolutionist biologists Gilbert, Opitz and Raff describe how Darwin's theory of evolution is incapable of resolution:

> "As Goodwin (1995) points out, 'the origin of species—Darwin's problem—remains unsolved.'" (Scott F. Gilbert, John M. Opitz and Rudolf A. Raff, "Resynthesizing Evolutionary and Developmental Biology," *Developmental Biology*, Vol. 173, article no. 0032, 1996, p. 361)

These words are an admission of the defeat suffered by the theory of evolution in the face of the scientific facts. The 58-million-year-old honeysuckle leaf pictured here once again makes this defeat plain for all to see.









BIRCH LEAF

Age: 58 million years

Period: Paleocene

Location: Sentinel Butte Formation, North Dakota, USA

There are more than 500,000 known species of plant currently alive on Earth. Fossils of these same species are being unearthed one by one, and it is thus being proved that these plants never underwent evolution in any way. Since they first came into existence, they have remained the same right up to the present day.

A significant number of scientists have realized this fact and admit that the theory of evolution is now discredited. One of these is Paul Lemoine, a former president of the French Geological Society. He admits that evolutionist accounts are insufficient for both zoologists and botanists. Or to put it another way, these branches of science deny evolution:

> "Our young people who enjoyed engaging in research regarding the theory of evolution have been deceived. A dogma was established which the whole world is still learning. **Zoologists or botanists have determined that no account offered is satisfactory . . . The conclusion from this summary is that it is impossible for evolution to have taken place.**" (Introduction: De l'Evolution, *Encyclopedie Francaise*, Vol. 5, 1937, p. 6.)





This is a "two-faced" fossil whose traces can be seen on both surfaces of the split rock layers.



SOAPBERRY LEAF

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

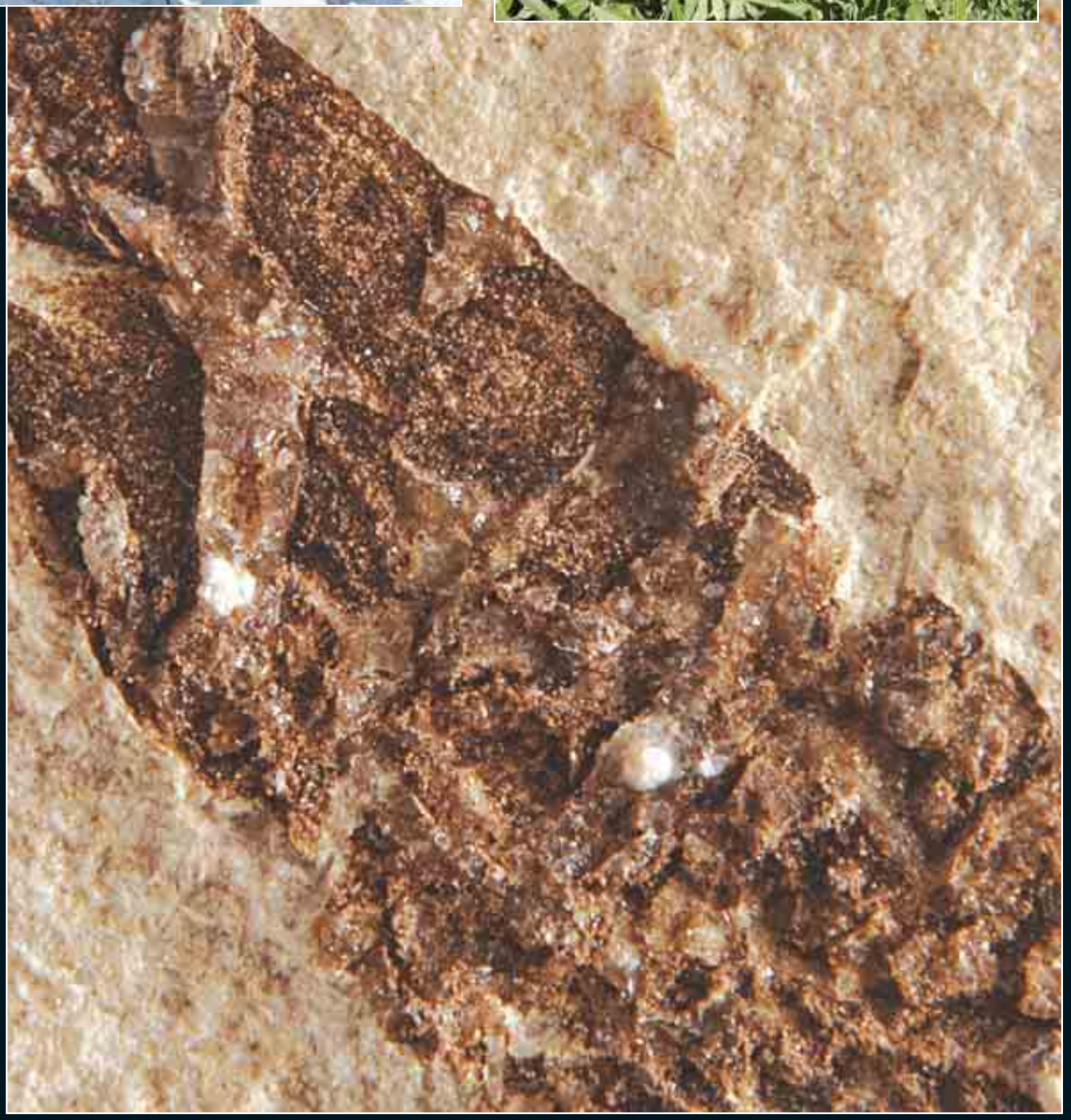
The 95-million-year-old fossilized soapberry tree leaf pictured here is another of the proofs of Creation that evolutionists cannot explain. Every new fossil unearthed further confirms the fact of Creation and makes even more insoluble the dilemma in which evolutionists find themselves.



Nammoura, Lebanon









SOAPBERRY LEAF

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Haqel, Lebanon

No fossil unearthed to date shows that soapberry leaves ever underwent evolution. All soapberry fossils have exactly the same characteristics as those living today. Evolutionists are unable to indicate any supposed evolutionary process or any supposed common ancestor for any living thing, not only for soapberries.

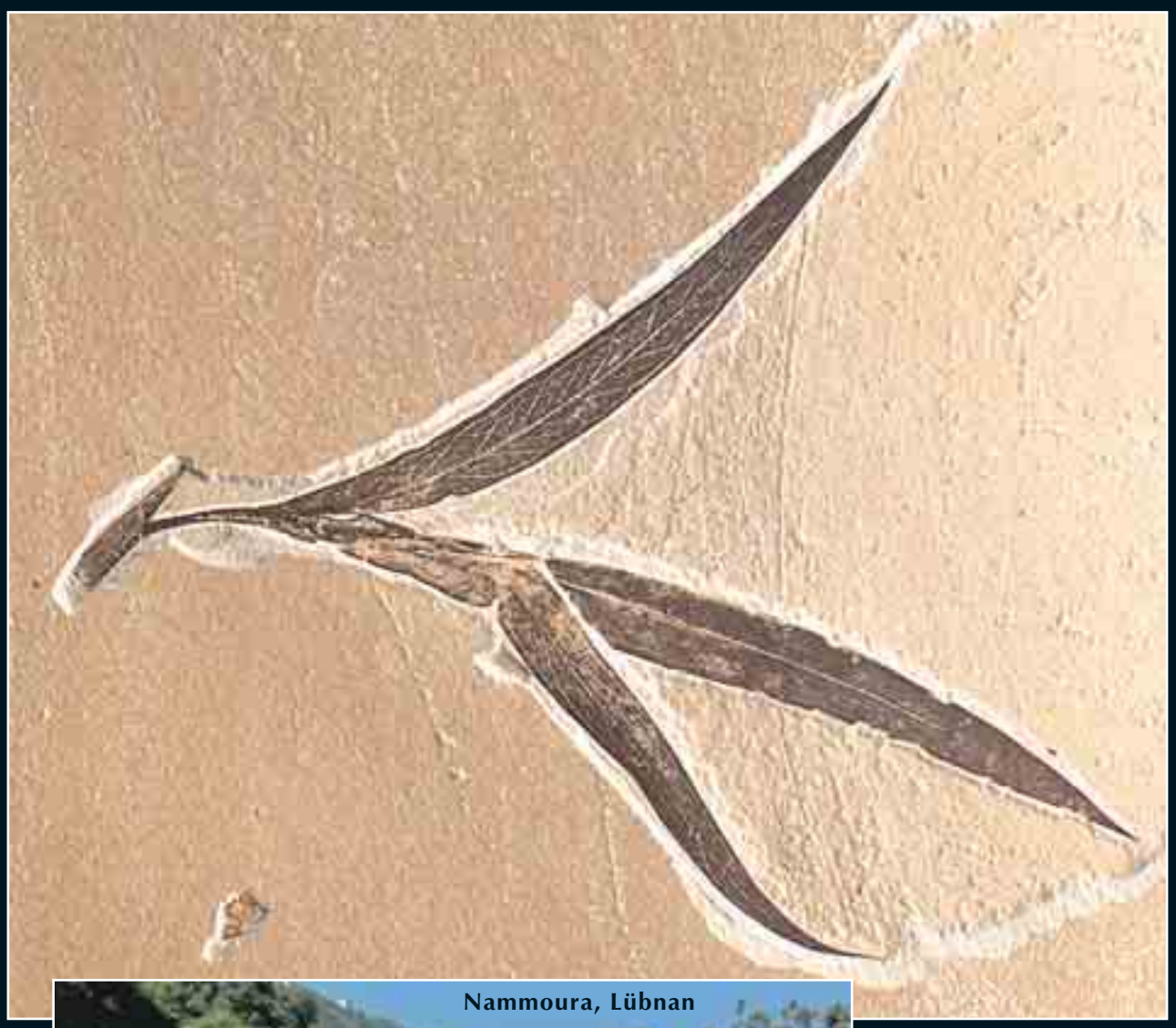
Fossil discoveries show that originally, all living species appeared suddenly on Earth. In other words, they were created. The evolutionist Douglas Futuyma admits this evidence as demonstrated by the fossil record in these words:

> "The majority of major groups appear suddenly in the rocks, with virtually no evidence of transition from their ancestors. . . . Hence, the fossil record would be most inadequate exactly where we need it most—at the origin of major new groups of organisms." (D. Futuyma, *Science on Trial: The Case for Evolution*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1983, pp. 82-83)











Nammoura, Lübnan



SOAPBERRY LEAF

Age: 95 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Nammoura, Lebanon

In the same way as all other plants, soapberries have always existed as soapberries. Specimens obtained during fossil excavations prove as such. The many soapberry fossils discovered show that there is no difference between soapberries living 95 million years ago and those still alive today. This correspondence entirely does away with any claims of plant evolution.









FERN

Age: 354 to 290 million years

Period: Carboniferous

Location: Llewellyn Formation, Pennsylvania, USA

Some of the proofs that plants never evolved are the ferns that are so frequently encountered in the fossil record. No fossilized plant that can be regarded as the forerunner of ferns has so far been found. One of the facts revealed by the fossil record is that ferns emerged suddenly. In other words, they were created.

Another fact that has emerged is that these ferns have never changed over the course of 300 million years, nor have they turned into any other species. Ferns that have remained the same for some 300 million years, clearly demonstrating that evolution is only a figment of the imagination.





















Fossil Specimens of Insects





ANT

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

Evolutionists claim that ants evolved from wild bees some 80 million years ago; that they suddenly began socializing, supposedly "of their own will," 65 to 40 million years ago; and that they represent the highest rung of insect evolution.

If these claims were true, then the 50-million-year-old ant in the photograph should be markedly different from present-day ants, and there should be some very odd-looking creature somewhere between the ants we know and another insect. Or else many of their organs should either be missing or half-formed. Yet there is no difference between this ant in amber and present-day ants—which invalidates evolutionists' claims.



JUMPING SPIDER

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

The distinguishing feature of jumping spiders is that instead of spinning a web and waiting for their prey, they leap to capture it. So perfect are these spiders' ability that they can leap and catch an insect flying in the air half a meter away. The spider is able to make these astonishing leaps thanks to its eight legs that function according to hydraulic principles.

All jumping spiders have possessed this astonishing ability ever since the first day of their existence. None could acquire it gradually, but all were created in full possession of it. The 50-million-year-old jumping spider in the picture, identical to present-day specimens, is proof of this.

BUTTERFLY LARVA

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

When butterfly larvae, known as caterpillars, hatch from the egg, their first food is the egg case they emerged from. The larval stage varies from species to species. All butterflies, and their larvae, have shared the same characteristics throughout history. The 50-million-year-old butterfly larva in the picture, identical to larvae alive today, confirms this fact.



BRISTLETAILS

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

These insects, members of the sub-order *Archaeognatha* of the order *Thysanura* (bristletails), generally inhabit rocky areas. They have survived for millions of years without changing any of their features.

Every new fossil discovery only increases the predicament in which Darwinists find themselves—and also reveal, yet again, that Creation is an evident truth. Countless life forms such as the *Archaeognatha* refute the theory of evolution and testify that they were created.





Only the two insects on the sides are ants, the one in the middle being a jumping spider, which has one more pair of legs than ants.

JUMPING SPIDER

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

Some species of jumping spider are at the same time masters of camouflage. The *Myrmarachn*e species of jumping spider, for instance, imitates ants—and not only their appearance, but also their behavior. The spider, having two more legs than an ant's six, raises its two front legs in such a way as to resemble antennae, thus mimicking the ant's six-legged appearance.

But how did this spider compare its own appearance to that of ants? And with what intelligence did it work out how to minimize the differences between the two species?

Moreover, spiders that lived millions of years ago possessed exactly the same ability. It is impossible for Darwinists to account for this in terms of any evolutionary mechanism. No doubt that, like all other living things, spiders act under the inspiration of God and use the characteristics and abilities that He bestowed on them.



LARGE JUMPING SPIDER

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

With their appearances, structures, abilities and organs, all jumping spider species have been exactly the same since the day they first came into existence. Not a single fossil specimen indicates that jumping spiders assumed their present status by going through a large number of different stages. Instead, countless fossils showing that they have remained the same for millions of years. One of these is the 50-million-year-old jumping spider preserved in amber in this photograph.



Fly



Orb weaver spider

ORB WEAVER SPIDER AND FLY

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

These spiders, members of the family *Araneidae*, have white spots on their backs. Another important feature of theirs is that they weave round webs. The spider and the fly here preserved in amber are 50 million years old. With their structures that have remained unchanged for tens of millions of years, these creatures defy the theory of evolution.



GROUND SPIDER

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

The fossil spider pictured, a member of the family *Gnaphosidae*, is 50 million years old. There is no difference between it and specimens alive today. This lack of difference cannot be explained with Darwinian logic. If that Darwinian thesis were valid, then over the last 50 million years, the arachnids in question should have changed into very different life forms. Yet no such transformation occurred. Neither could it have, because no evolutionary process among living things ever took place.



BARKLOUSE

Age: 100 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Myanmar

Barklice belong to the order *Psocoptera*. The earliest known fossils date back to the Permian Period (290 to 248 million years ago). The bark louse pictured lived 100 million years earlier, in the Cretaceous Period (144 to 65 million years ago). With their wings, eyes and other organs, barklice have remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years and invalidate scenarios stemming from evolutionists' imaginations.





WASP

Age: 100 million years

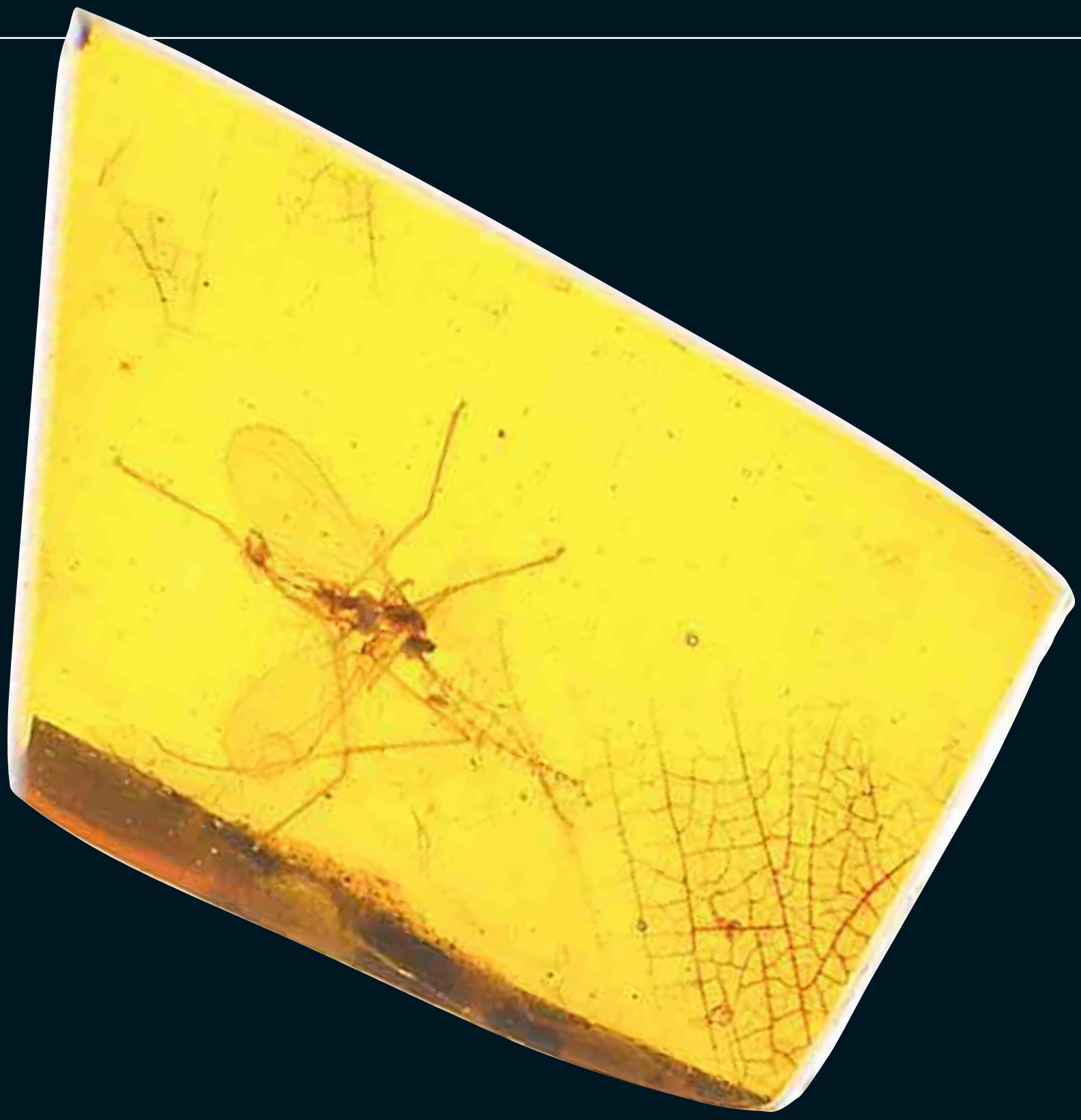
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Myanmar

Despite all their expectations and endeavors, Darwinists have been unable to obtain the evidence they hoped for from the fossil records. Every specimen unearthed reveals that living things have never changed throughout their time on Earth, and no evolutionary transition between living species has been observed.

David M. Raup, former president of the Chicago Museum of Natural History Geology Department, expresses this fact as follows:

> "[Darwin] was embarrassed by the fossil record. . . . Well, we are now about 120 years after Darwin and the knowledge of the fossil record has been greatly expanded. We now have a quarter of a million fossil species but the situation hasn't changed much. The record of evolution is still surprisingly jerky . . ." (David M. Raup, "Conflicts between Darwin and Paleontology," *Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin*, Vol. 50, no. 1, January 1979, p. 25)



GALL MIDGE

Age: 100 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Myanmar

With their superior flight techniques and eye structure, gall midges represent a major dilemma for evolutionists. It is impossible to account for such complex structures as wings and eyes in terms of gradual formation. No fossil fly with only partly developed wings has so far been encountered. All fossil flies are complete, with fully formed wings, visual systems and other structures.

These findings condemn evolutionists to a profound silence, because they mean that living things did not evolve, but were created by God.



ASSASSIN BUG

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Insect species belonging to the order *Hemiptera* include bedbugs, true bugs and other hemipterous insects. The assassin bug pictured is another member of this order. When examined, these modern-day insects can be seen to be identical to this 25-million-year-old fossil.

This completely invalidates the myth of insect evolution. Insects never evolved, as Darwinists maintain. Our Almighty Lord has created all living things in the form of different species. Insects are one of these different forms and, as can be seen in this specimen, have remained unchanged for millions of years.





SOFT-BODIED PLANT BEETLE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

The plant beetle pictured is a member of the family *Dascillidae*. It is estimated that this family contains 15 genera and some 80 species. The insect pictured possesses exactly the same features as its present-day counterparts, despite being 25 million years old. This example totally does away with the nonsense of "insect evolution" espoused by evolutionists.



COCKROACH AND MIDGE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

These two insects fossilized together in amber have come down to us from 25 million years ago. Close examination shows that the cockroach is identical to its modern-day counterparts. The fossil records show that cockroaches emerged suddenly, without having undergone any form of evolution. The fact that these creatures, which possess highly complex systems and characteristics, came into being without passing through any intermediate stages is one of the proofs of God's Creation.

Despite its being an evolutionist publication, *Focus* magazine cited cockroaches as an example when it admitted the lethal blow that fossils deal to the theory of evolution:

> ". . . In theory, various elements of pressure such as changing environmental conditions, hostile species and competition between species should lead to natural selection, the selection of species advantaged by mutation, and for these species to undergo greater change over such a long period of time. YET THE FACTS ARE OTHERWISE. Let us consider cockroaches, for example. These reproduce very quickly and have short life spans, yet they have remained the same for approximately 250 million years.
>
> Archaeobacteria are an even more striking example. These emerged 3.5 billion years ago, when the Earth was still very hot, and are still alive today in the boiling waters in Yellowstone National Park." (*Focus* magazine, April 2000.)



LONG-HORNED BEETLE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

One of the most important characteristics of these insects, members of the family *Cerambycidae*, is their antennae, many times longer than their bodies and reminiscent of stag antlers. The antennae of some species living in Asia are known to reach as long as 22 centimeters (8.7 in) in length.

These creatures, fossilized in amber, have come down from millions of years in the past and openly declare the invalidity of the theory of evolution. Today, the fossil record is just about complete; and this fact comes as a terrible disappointment to evolutionist paleontologists. Although countless fossils have been discovered, not a single one constitutes any evidence for Darwinism.

Moreover, the fossils unearthed not only provide no proof of evolution, but they also eliminate the false proofs submitted. In other words, fossil research has revealed a truth far from the expectations of Darwin and the evolutionists who came after him—the fact of Creation.



TWO MEALWORM LARVAE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

This life form, a member of the family *Tenebrionidae* (darkling beetles), is actually a kind of larva. The larvae of beetles in this family are agricultural pests, of which the fossil mealworm pictured is one of the best known.

The larva in amber, pictured here, reveals that there is no difference between mealworms that lived 25 million years ago and those living today, and is one of the findings that refute the theory of evolution. It is important proof that living things never evolved, and that all living things, in the form of different species and complex organisms, were created with the same features they have today.

CATERPILLAR

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Darwin had great hopes for the fossil excavations that would be undertaken in the future. Yet despite the intervening 150 years between his day and the present, none of the intermediate forms he expected has ever been encountered. All fossils unearthed during this time are indications, not of a chaotic process stemming from chance, but of a perfect order that is proof of God's Creation.

Fossils dealt the most severe blow to the theory of evolution. The 25-million-year-old caterpillar in amber is identical to present-day caterpillars and one of the exemplary fossils that invalidates Darwinism.





TRUE BUG

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Evolutionists claim that all forms of life are descended from one another, and they assume that changes constantly took place among living things. The fact is, however, that such a state of constant change would require countless intermediate forms to have existed. For that reason, the supposed evolutionary development that is hypothesized to have taken place should be visible in the fossil record.

Yet there are no such intermediate forms, and no supposed evolutionary development can be seen in the fossil record. For example, the *Encophalid* insect in the picture, a member of the order *Heteroptera*, is exactly the same as those living today. These insects have survived unchanged for 25 million years, meaning that it is impossible to speak of these insects having evolved.



SANDHOPPER

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Amphipods, reminiscent of wood lice in terms of their general appearance, are represented by two sub-orders. They mainly live in deep seas and fresh water, while some species also live in warm, humid locations on dry land.

One of the most important features of those living by the shore is their very powerful sense of direction.

It is God Who creates, knows and Who at every moment keeps under control the universe, the galaxies with their extraordinary balances, life on Earth, all the known and unknown varieties of living things, their life styles, and human beings—as well as a single enzyme in the DNA possessed by every living thing, a single leaf that falls from just one of all the billions of trees in the world, a single micro-organism on the surface of that leaf, and the organelles in that micro-organism responsible for photosynthesis.

It is certainly an easy for Almighty God to create countless living things, all very different to one another at the time He chooses, and all in a single moment. The 25-million-year-old sandhopper pictured is one of the proofs of God's sublime creation.





Pedilid beetle





Mantis

MANTIS, PEDILID BEETLE, AND FUNGUS GNAT

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

This piece of amber contains three different insects that were fossilized at the same time, and are all 25 million years old. Like all living things, these insects have exactly the same features as their counterparts of today, proving that evolution is an imaginary process.

All the structures in living things are without doubt marvels of Creation and the work of an incomparable artistry. These works belong to Almighty God, the Creator of all things and Lord of the Worlds. Whenever our Lord wills a thing, He merely commands it to "Be!"



Fungus gnat



SCALY BARKLOUSE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Scaly barklice are members of the order *Psocoptera*. The 25-million-year-old fossil illustrated proves that barklice have been the same throughout the eons, have never evolved, and are not descended from any primitive forerunner. So long as evolutionists insist on ignoring this fact, they will continue looking for non-existent intermediate forms, deceiving people by the use of fraud and spending their entire lives chasing an illusion.

Yet all their endeavors will not alter the fact that living things are the work of Almighty God, and every day, more and more people will stop listening to the myths of Darwinism.



SAP BEETLE

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

Of those insects belonging to the family *Nitidulidae (Coleoptera)*, only those living on flowers are regarded as pests. The great majority of species feed on pollen and sap.

Coleoptera alive today have exactly the same characteristics as those that lived millions of years ago. This fact, confirmed by fossil discoveries, is an indication that the insects in question did not form in stages, in other words that they did not evolve.



GRASSHOPPER

Age: 25 million years

Period: Oligocene

Location: Dominican Republic

During his lifetime, Darwin was aware that the existing fossil findings did not confirm his theory. However, he thought that the number of fossils would increase in the future and that discoveries to support his theory would sooner or later be obtained. Darwinists unconditionally shared his view. However, every new fossil unearthed both refuted Darwin's predictions and also dashed all Darwinists' hopes.

No fossils showing that evolution had taken place were found. Every fossil discovered revealed that Creation was an indisputable fact. One such fossil is the 25-million-year-old grasshopper pictured.



SCUTTLE FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Kaliningrad, Russia

The scuttle fly pictured, which lived 45 million years ago, exhibits exactly the same characteristics as other members of its species living in various parts of the world today. This is one of the most important proofs that evolution never happened.

No doubt it is an easy matter for God to recreate or destroy all the living things on Earth, the universe and the galaxies and more, at the moment of His choosing. This is a most important truth that evolutionists are unable to comprehend.



DANCE FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Kaliningrad, Russia

Dance flies are another member of the order *Diptera*, of the family *Empididae*. This insect fossilized in amber has been preserved together with all its features, and shows no difference between it and its counterparts alive today. Concrete findings like this have revealed that evolution is the product of the imagination, and have completely invalidated the theory.





WORKER ANT

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Kaliningrad, Russia

The worker ant pictured belongs to the order *Hymenoptera*, of the family *Formicidae*. As can clearly be seen, it is no different to worker ants living today.

The truth is plain to see for anyone looking at matters objectively and thinking logically: there is no room for evolution in the latest point reached by science. Darwinists are chasing a dream they have invented in their own minds, and refuse to abandon these wraiths, despite scientific evidence of all kinds.



DANCEFLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Kaliningrad, Russia

This photograph shows a dance fly from 45 million years ago, fossilized in amber and discovered in Russia. Like other living species, this insect has survived down to the present day together with all its features. It therefore represents yet another defeat suffered by evolutionists in the face of God's impeccable Creation.



CLICK BEETLE

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Russia

Evolution never happened in any period in history, and fossils prove this in the most powerful way. Preserved examples of living things that existed millions of years ago show that they were all marvels of Creation, brought into being in a single moment and in perfect form by the sublime might of God.

Paleontology, which evolutionists hoped would come to supply one of the main foundations of their theory, supports the fact of Creation and invalidates the theory of evolution. The 45-million-year-old click beetle fossil pictured emphasizes this fact once again.



MOTH FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Kaliningrad, Russia

Despite all their searching and hard work, evolutionists have failed to find the slightest evidence in the fossil record that any species emerged by way of evolution. This 45-million-year-old moth fly preserved in amber is manifest proof that evolutionists are at a dead end and that their efforts have proved a waste of time. Like all other living things, moth flies have always existed as moth flies, have not descended from any other species, and have never undergone evolution for as long as they've been in existence.



BRACONID WASP

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Kaliningrad, Russia

The examples of intermediate forms that Darwin expected—and hoped—would be discovered in the future have still not been found, despite the passage of 150 years since his time. Full scientific evidence has proved that countless life forms emerged without any evolutionary process.

Ignorantly insisting on defending a theory in the face of so much evidence to the contrary is a sign of intense prejudice. One of the pieces of evidence that can be shown to evolutionists on this subject is this wasp, a member of the family *Braconidae*, that lived 50 million years ago. With its structure that has remained unchanged for all that length of time, this creature tells us that evolutionists are on the wrong track.



LONG-LEGGED FLY

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Kaliningrad, Russia

Like this long-legged fly pictured, the hundreds of fossils in this book (and the billions on Earth) are clear proofs that no such thing as evolution ever took place, and that living things emerged on Earth perfectly formed and in a single moment. In other words, they were created. Almighty God, Lord of the Earth and sky and all that lies between, created the entire universe and all the infinite number of entities, living and non-living, within it.

Led astray by a preconception, evolutionists defend this theory in terrible ignorance. One of the best responses to them is given by fossils, which clearly and indisputable reveal that evolution is a myth.



SPIDER

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Kaliningrad, Russia

The fossil record is one of the clearest evidence by which it can be seen whether the claim of evolution is valid. By now, a large part of the world's sedimentary strata have been excavated and examined, and millions of fossils have been found. Yet not a single specimen has emerged from among them to show that evolution ever happened.

In all respects, the fossil record shows the almighty existence of God, and His sublime creative artistry and might. This 45-million-year-old spider preserved in amber is one of the proofs of the fact of Creation.





MOTH

Age: 45 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Kaliningrad, Russia

Not one branch of science supports the theory of evolution. On the contrary, they all produce constant proofs that invalidate it.

Living things did not evolve. This moth that has remained fossilized in amber for the last 45 million years is proof of this fact. Examined close up, it shows no difference from present-day moths. In other words that, like other living things, it never evolved. It is God Who has flawlessly created both those moths that lived 45 million years ago and those alive today, in their present unchanged form.





BUTTERFLY CHRYSALIS

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

The "process of evolution" that Darwinists have been recounting for the last 150 years or so is a fantasy. Evolution never happened. Living things did not develop by way of evolution, nor did they give rise to new species by diverging from one another.

Not one single claim of the theory of evolution has been scientifically proven. Not one piece of evidence has been obtained from the fossil record, which should provide Darwinism's greatest and most important support. On the contrary, like this 50-million-year-old butterfly chrysalis, all fossils completely disprove evolution.



RAPHIDIOPTERA (SNAKE FLY) LARVA

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

Snake flies, of which there are around 100 species known, live in the shady parts of forested areas. *Raphidioptera* larvae are carnivorous. They feed on small invertebrates, particularly harmful leaf mites. The development of the larvae lasts for approximately two years, during which they go through a number of stages.

It's easy to see that the 50-million-year-old *Raphidioptera* larva pictured is identical to present-day *Raphidioptera* larvae. This declares a fact that Darwinists cannot conceal through distortion and deception: Living things never evolved in any way.



PIRATE SPIDER

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

These spiders are members of the family *Mimetidae*. One of their chief distinguishing features is the way they neutralize predators and capture prey through secretions they squirt out. There are some 200 known species. With their physical structures, modes of web-spinning and hunting techniques, every species that lived millions of years ago has exactly the same characteristics as modern-day spiders. This is one of the most important proofs that living things never evolved.



BRISTLETAIL

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

Different families of these insects, members of the sub-order *Archaeognata*, live in the Northern and Southern Hemispheres. When one of their legs, antennae or similar appendage is severed, the organ grows back. This fossil shows that *Archaeognatas* living 50 million years ago were the same as present-day specimens in terms of structure and appearance—and is further proof that evolution never occurred. Like all living things, *Archaeognatas* were created by Almighty God.



ICHNEUMON WASP

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

The common feature of members of the family *Ichneumonidea* is that they are parasites. Various species can be found across the world, though they generally inhabit the northern hemisphere.

With structures and appearance that have remained unchanged for tens of millions of years, ichneumon wasps refute the theory of evolution. There is no life form that evolutionists can propose as these wasps' supposed common ancestor. Neither can they explain through which stages these insects acquired their present features. No trace of any such ancestor can be found in the fossil record, nor any stage through which they might have passed. As with all other living things, stasis is the common feature of all ichneumon wasp fossils.



WALKING STICK

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

One of the important features of these creatures, members of the family *Phasmatidae*, is their ability to change color, depending on light, temperature, humidity and even the abundance of food. This change comes about through an alteration in the density and location of pigment, or else through the formation of new pigment.* The 50-million-year-old fossil walking stick pictured was also able to change colors, just like specimens living today.

Whatever characteristics present-day *Phasmatidae* have, those that lived 50 million years ago also possessed. In the face of this truth, evolutionist claims are utterly meaningless.

** Ali Demirsoy, Yasamin Temel Kuramlari (The Fundamental Theories of Life), Vol. II, Part II, p. 406.*


1


2



BUTTERFLY LARVA

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

The larval phase is one of a butterfly's four developmental stages. Larvae mature by going through metamorphosis, then after a period of pupation, emerge as beautiful butterflies. Evidently, this metamorphosis has been taking place in exactly the same way for millions of years, and the process has not changed in any way. The 50-million-year-old butterfly larva in the picture never evolved, and is identical to butterfly larvae in our own day.

The evolutionary claim regarding the origin of life is an atheistic and materialistic account, and not based on any scientific facts. Darwinism is mere conjecture, consisting of imaginary scenarios, false evidence and confused myths. The true origin of life is Creation, as verified by countless proofs.



COBWEB SPIDER

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

These spiders, members of the family *Theriididae*, are a long-legged arachnid that weaves webs with irregular threads and wide spaces. The spiderweb is a great work of art that evolutionists can never account for. All the spiders that have ever lived over millions of years have come into existence with this extraordinary ability bestowed on them by God. This goes to show that, like other living things, spiders never underwent evolution. This 50-million-year-old fossil is clear proof of this.





CLICK BEETLE

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

These insects, members of the *Elatiderae* family, are able to launch themselves as high as 20 to 30 centimeters (8 to 12 in) in the air and to emit a clicking sound in the process. They are generally found in grasslands and meadows. At moments of danger, they retract their legs and antennae and wait on the ground for the threat to recede. The fossil record has revealed that these life forms have remained unchanged for tens of millions of years.

Evolutionists have tried to mislead people over the years by producing false evidence, but they have never been successful in this. Scientific research has invalidated all such false evidence by revealing the real proof that living things never evolved.



CICADA NYMPH

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

Every new discovery shows that living things are not descended from one another and did not evolve in gradual stages, and also once more reveals that they were created in perfect form by God.

This 50-million-year-old cicada larva is identical to those alive today. No physical change of any kind has taken place in their physical structure over the last 50 million years. This once again reminds us of the invalidity of the theory of evolution's myths regarding insect evolution—as well as setting the fact of Creation plainly before our eyes.



CICADA

Age: 50 million years

Period: Eocene

Location: Poland

Cicadas have a pair of membranes located above the air sacs in their abdomens. The cicada produces its familiar shrill by means of these two membranes. When contracted and released by the muscle to which they are attached, the membranes makes a loud cackling sound. This contraction and expansion process carried out by the insect takes place an average of 500 times a second. The sound increases or decreases with the opening or closing of the extension on the abdominal side of the thorax.

Since the human ear is unable to detect individual sounds coming any faster than ten times a second, it is unable to determine the individual segments of a cicada's call. And so, the noise emitted by cicadas sounds to us like a constant buzzing.

From the fossil record, it appears that all the cicadas that have ever lived have possessed this same characteristic.

Close inspection of the cicada pictured shows that there is no difference between it and present-day specimens. Over the last 50 million years, not the slightest change has taken place in its head, skeletal and wing structure, nor in the plates it uses to emit sounds.



DRAGONFLY AND MAYFLY LARVA

Age: 128 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Yixian Formation, Shang Yuan, Liaoning, China

One of the most important abilities of dragonflies is their enormous maneuverability. No matter at what speed or which direction it may be flying, the dragonfly can suddenly stop and head off again in the opposite direction. Alternatively, it can hover in the air and wait for a suitable position from which to attack its prey. From that position it can make a sharp turn and approach the prey.

In a very short space of time, it can attain 40 kilometers/hour (25 mph), an astonishing speed for an insect. (Olympic 100-meter sprinters manage only 39 kilometers/hour [24.2 mph].) It is impossible to account for the magnificent way in which the dragonfly uses its wings by any model of gradual evolution. The wing represents a complete impasse for evolutionists.

There is no difference between the oldest dragonfly fossils yet discovered and specimens alive today. There is no trace of any "semi-dragonfly" or a dragonfly whose wings were just developing that lived before the earliest known dragonfly. Like other living things, these insects emerged suddenly and have survived unchanged down to the present day. In other words, they were created by God and never evolved at all.









GROUND CRICKET

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Araripe Basin, Brazil

This fossil shows that there is no difference between present-day ground crickets and those that lived 125 million years in the past—proof that no evolutionary process ever took place. The countless fossils unearthed to date have proven that living things did not evolve.

Darwinists are well aware that the fossil record does not support their theory of evolution. That is why hundreds of thousands of fossils are carefully hidden away from the public eye. However, there is no longer any point in concealing them. It is no longer possible to hide the defeat that the fossil record and scientific findings have inflicted on the theory of evolution.





GRASSHOPPER

Age: 125 million years

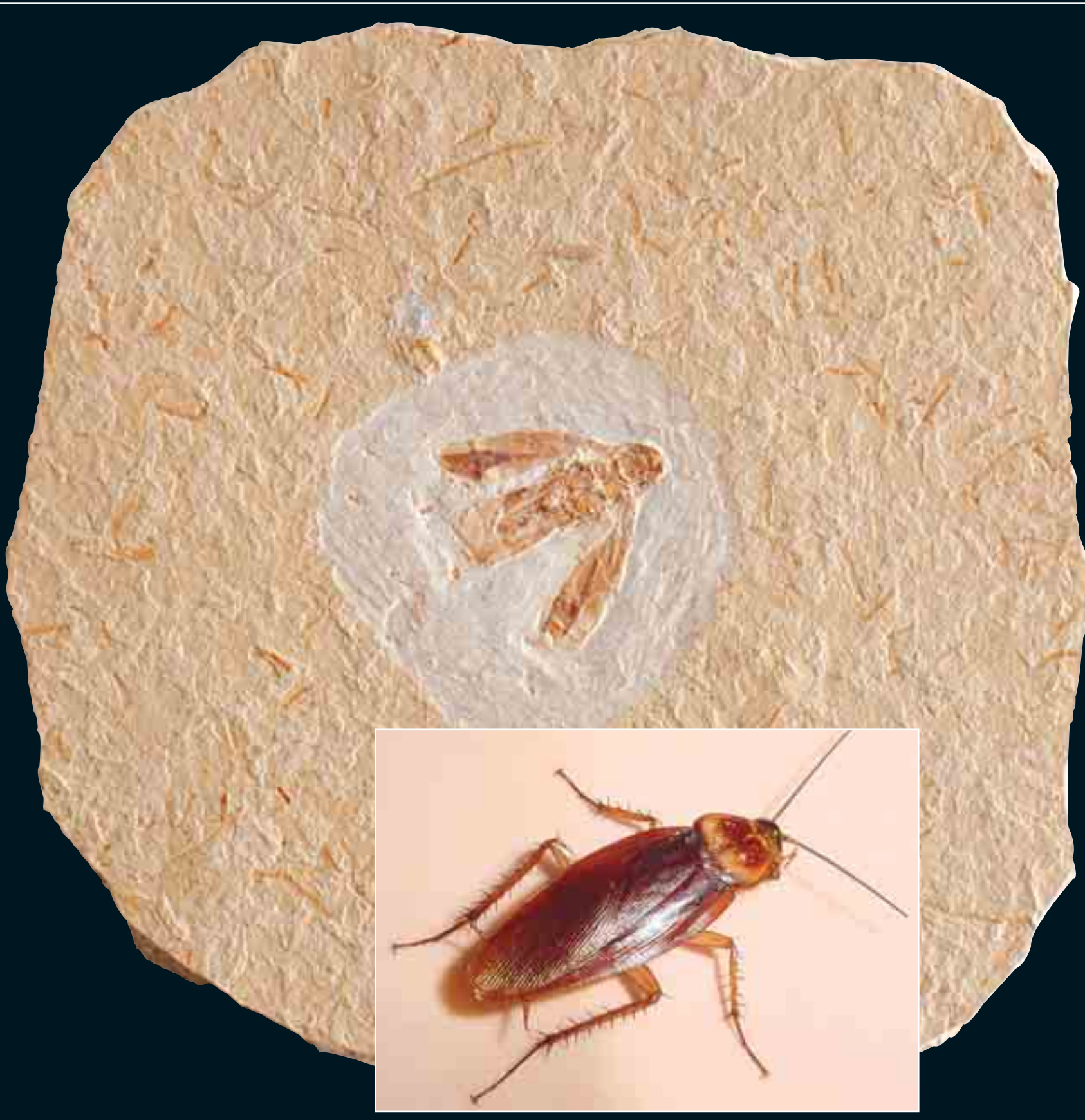
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Araripe Basin, Brazil

Some grasshopper fossils date back to the Carboniferous Period (354 to 290 million years ago). Yet despite all the hundreds of millions of years that have passed since, grasshoppers have remained grasshoppers and never turned into any other life form. If Darwinists' claims were true, then grasshoppers should have developed and grown ever-stronger due to all their jumping and have turned into some form of bird. But of course, that never actually came about. Yet so severe is the logical collapse among Darwinists that they are even able to sign up to such irrational claims.

The fact revealed by reason, common sense and science is that living things did not evolve, but were created. Every new fossil reveals the truth of this once again.





COCKROACH

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Araripe Basin, Brazil

Cockroaches are one of the many living things that challenge evolutionist claims. The fossil cockroach pictured is 125 million years old, and cockroaches have undergone not the slightest change in all that time.

In the same way that all fossil excavations carried out to date have failed to produce any supposed forerunners of the cockroach, it has also failed to show what stages cockroaches might have gone through before assuming their present forms. No matter what its age, every fossil unearthed is identical to all others of its species and to specimens alive today. This is one of the clear proofs that evolution never happened.





GRASSHOPPER

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Araripe Basin, Brazil

In the classification of living things, arthropods represent a sub-phylum within the phylum *Insecta*. The earliest insect fossils date back to the Devonian Period (417 to 354 million years ago). One major dilemma for evolutionists is the way that species that existed 400 million years ago are no different from their counterparts alive today.

The same applies to grasshoppers, which have remained unchanged from the time they first appeared in the fossil record. The grasshopper pictured confirms that 100-million-year-old grasshoppers were identical in every way to present-day grasshoppers, thus refuting evolution.



PLANTHOPPER

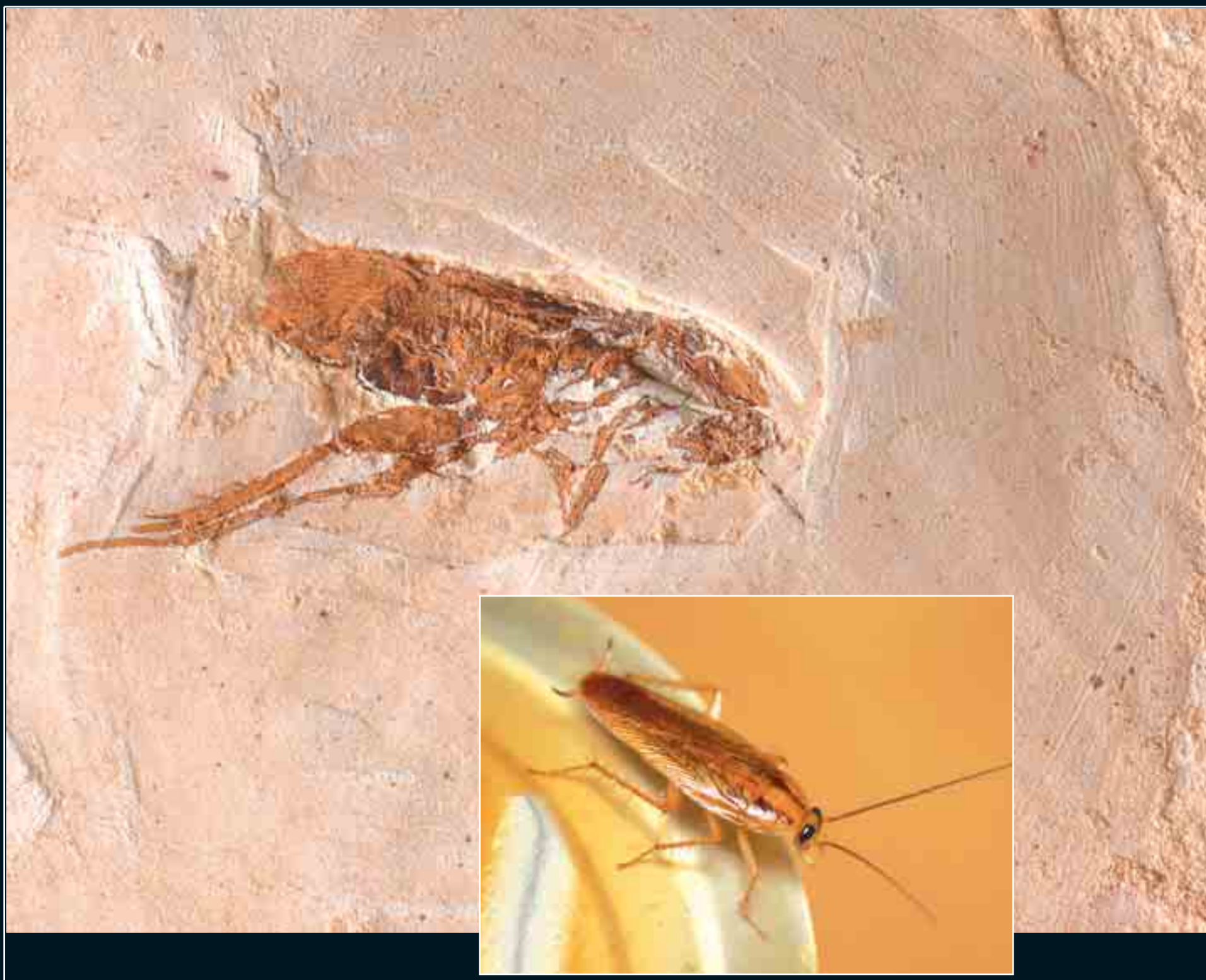
Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Araripe Basin, Brazil

From the structure of their wings to their eyes, from their legs to their internal organs, planthoppers have been the same for tens of millions of years. The 125-million-year-old fossil pictured is confirmation of this. There are no fossil findings of a planthopper with half-developed wings or legs, only one eye or some distinctive organs not yet formed—in short, there is no sign of the intermediate stages claimed by evolutionists.

All the fossil planthoppers unearthed have the same forms as planthoppers today, with all the same organs and limbs, just as if they had died only yesterday. This fact alone is sufficient to invalidate Darwinists' theories.



COCKROACH

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Araripe Basin, Brazil

". . . Cockroaches, which are one of the most venerable living insect groups, have remained more or less unchanged since the Permian, yet they have undergone as many mutations as Drosophila, a Tertiary insect." (Pierre-Paul Grassé, *Evolution of Living Organisms*, New York: Academic Press, 1977, p. 87)

The Permian Period comprises the era of time between 290 and 248 million years ago. In the above extract, Paul Grassé states that on the one hand, mutations—one of the imaginary mechanisms of evolution—do not actually exert the effects of which evolutionists dream. On the other hand, he notes that cockroaches have not undergone the slightest alteration over hundreds of millions of years. Cockroaches that existed 290 million years ago, those like the one pictured that lived 100 million years ago, and those still alive today are all identical to one another. Faced with this fact, evolutionists have no alternative but to retreat into silence.



MARCHFLY (*Bibionidae*)

Age: 45 million years

Period: Middle Eocene

Location: Cache Creek Formation, Canada

No marchfly fossil with wings partly developed and other features missing, with an as yet undeveloped eye or proboscis has to date been found. All fossilized marchflies are fully formed, just like those living today. If an insect alive today has exactly the same characteristics as its counterparts did 45 million years ago—and if it has remained unaltered over all that intervening period of time—then it is impossible to refer to it as having evolved. Along with revealing the invalidity of Darwinism, this stasis also confirms that Creation is an evident fact.





DRAGONFLY

Age: 100 million years

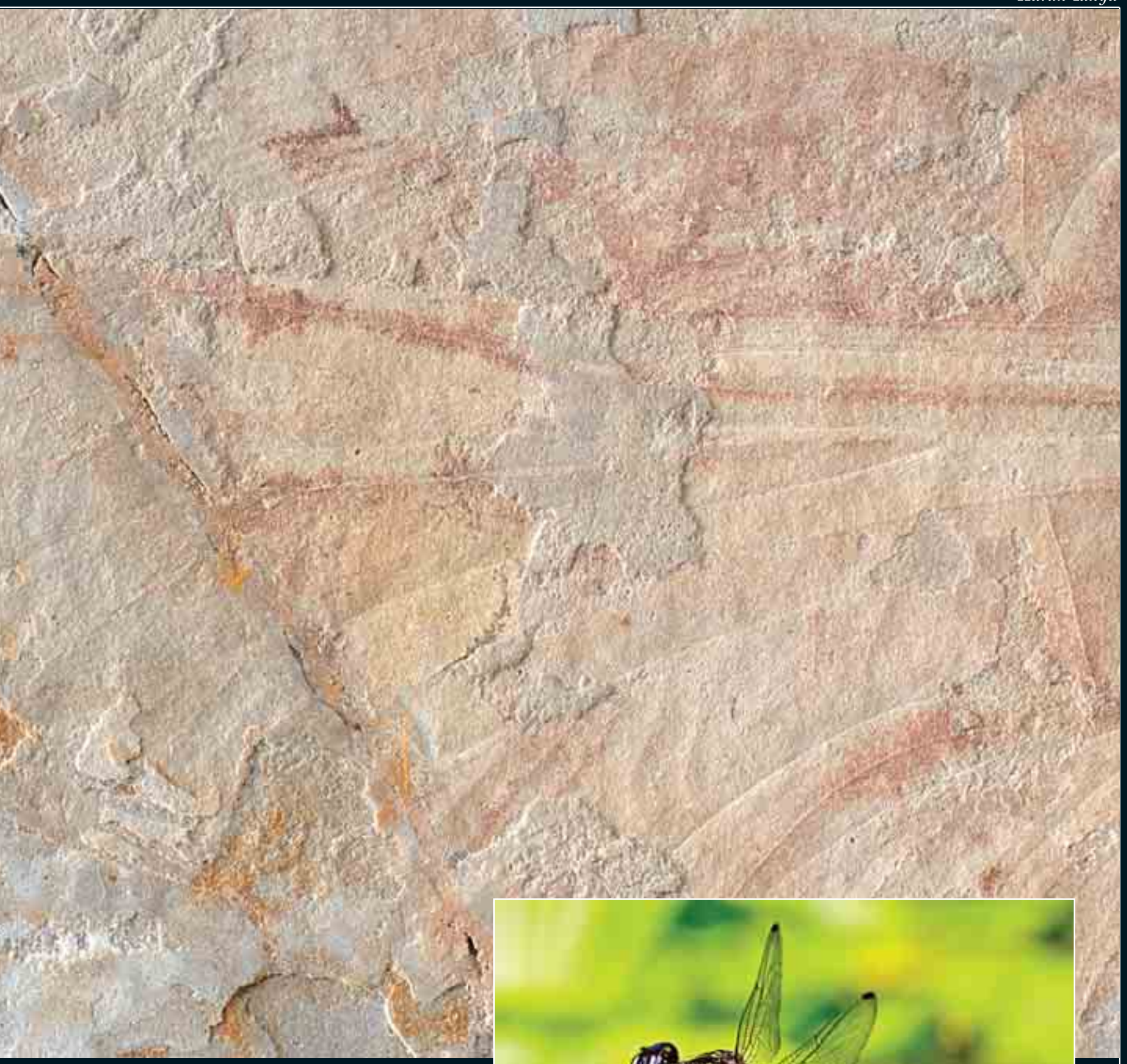
Period: Cretaceous

Location: China

Not one single incompletely developed, half-winged, rudimentary-eyed dragonfly fossil has ever been found to indicate that an evolutionary process took place. Every dragonfly fossil unearthed shows that the insect was been complete and flawless since it first came into existence, and that it has never changed at all so long as dragonflies have been around.

The 100-million-year-old dragonfly fossil pictured here is one of the discoveries that verify this. Dragonflies living 100 million years ago possessed all the features that their present-day counterparts have.

Scientific evidence, especially the fossil record, has proved the invalidity of the theory of evolution. The significance of this is that living things are created by an infinitely powerful Mind. No doubt that this mind is that of God, the Creator of all things.









DRAGONFLY (with its pair)

Age: 150 million years

Period: Jurassic

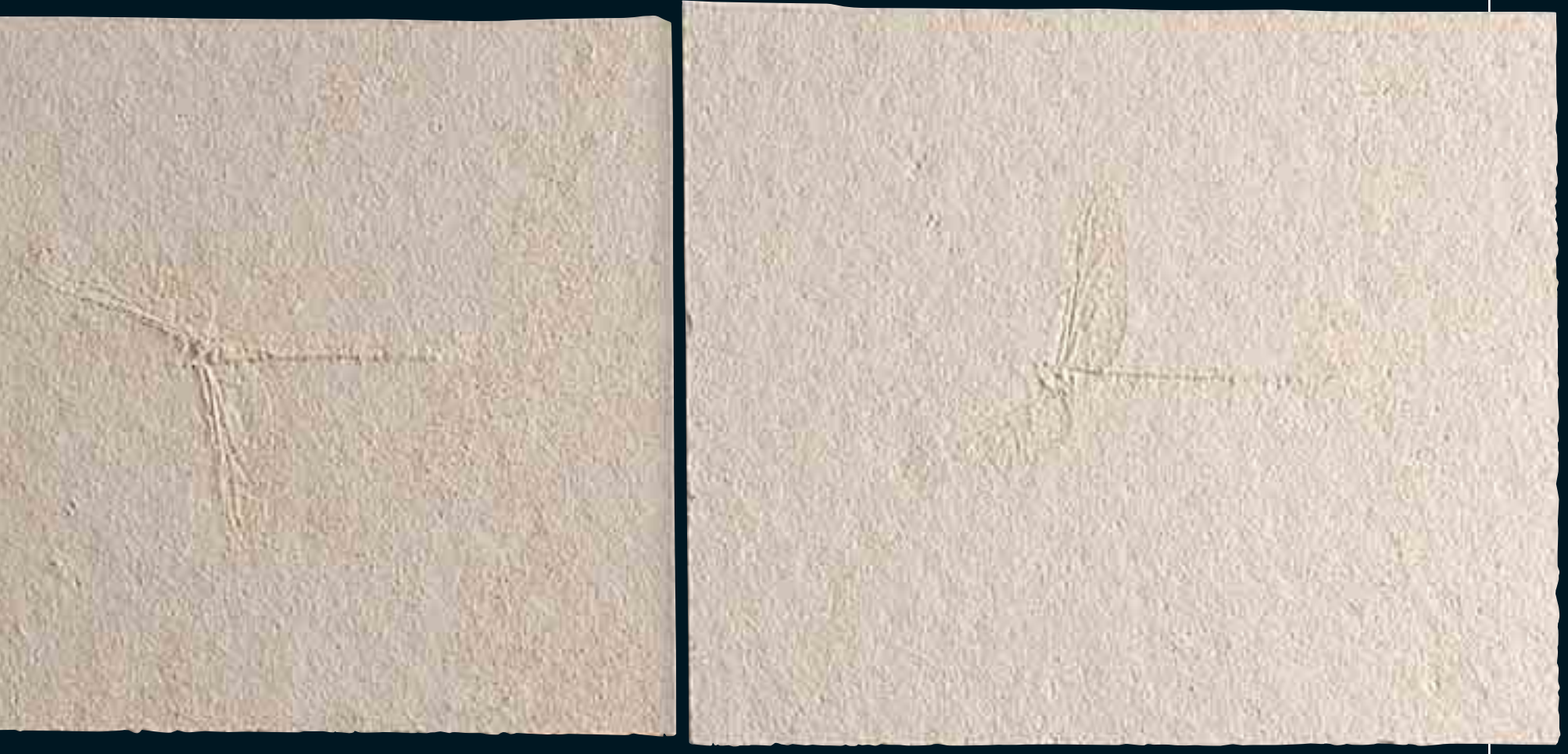
Location: Solnhofen Formation, Germany

With their complex structures, dragonflies have constituted a model for new types of Sikorsky helicopters. Research showed that this insect possesses an ideal flying system. This dragonfly, which lived 150 million years ago, is identical to the perfectly formed dragonflies alive today. There are no traces of a "half dragonfly" or a dragonfly whose wings are just becoming established among all the fossils unearthed so far. Like other species of animals and plants alike, these creatures emerged suddenly and have remained unchanged down to the present day.





This is a fossil that has left positive and negative impressions on the two layers of stone.





CRICKET

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

From Darwin's day down to the present, evolutionist geologists and paleontologists have been looking for fossils to support the theory of evolution. They have sought to come up with any discovery that will show that living things constantly change and develop into other species. Yet their endeavors have served no purpose, because among all the countless fossils unearthed, not one has indicated that living things change, whereas countless specimens prove that species after species has remained unaltered over hundreds of millions of years. This means that evolution never occurred.

The paleontologist David Raup expresses this fact revealed by the fossil record, which has completely routed Darwinism:

> "Instead of finding the gradual unfolding of life, what geologists of Darwin's time, and geologists of the present day actually find is a highly uneven or jerky record; that is, species appear in the sequence very suddenly, show little or no change during their existence in the record, then abruptly go out of the record…" (David M. Raup, "Conflicts Between Darwin and Paleontology," *Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin*, Chicago, Vol. 50, January 1979, p. 23)



COCKROACH

Age: 125 million years

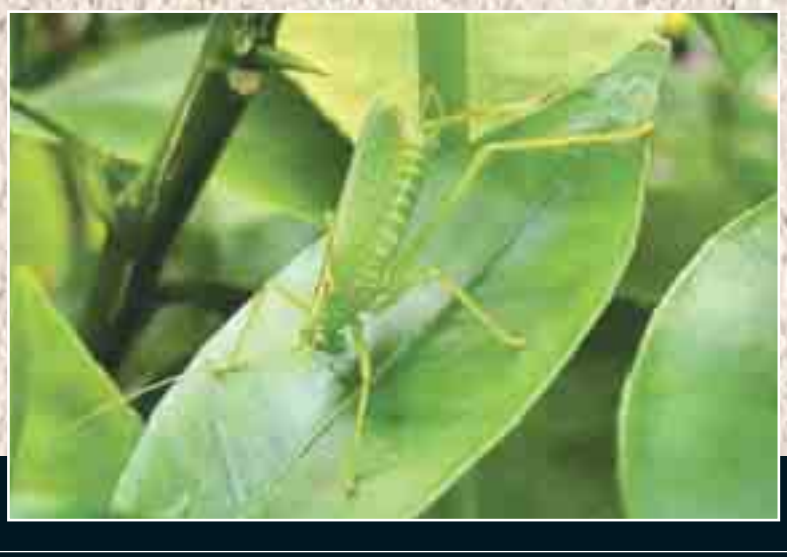
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

The lack of any difference between the 125-million-year-old cockroach fossil pictured here and specimens alive today very clearly and distinctly re-emphasizes that the claim that distinct species descended gradually from one another is a myth, in conflict with the scientific facts.

The fossil record invalidates the claim of "gradual evolution," and this fact is admitted by a large number of scientists. Historian of science Peter Bowler has this to say:

"The record certainly did not reveal gradual transformations of structure in the course of time. On the contrary, it showed that species generally remained constant throughout their history and were replaced quite suddenly by significantly different forms. New types or classes seemed to appear fully formed, with no sign of an evolutionary trend by which they could have emerged from an earlier type." (Peter J. Bowler, *Evolution: The History of an Idea*, 1984, p. 187)



CRICKET

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

These crickets, members of the class *Saltatoria*, are among the countless living things that have survived unchanged over the course of tens of millions of years. Crickets alive 125 million years ago were identical to those living today.

This "sameness" revealed by the fossil record has inflicted a grave disappointment on evolutionists. Stephen Jay Gould, one of the 20th century's most prominent evolutionists, expressed this disappointment in these terms:

"Indeed, it is the chief frustration of the fossil record that we do not have empirical evidence for sustained trends in the evolution of most complex morphological adaptations." (Stephen Jay Gould and Niles Eldredge, "*Species Selection: Its Range and Power*," Scientific correspondence in *Nature*, Vol. 334, 07 July 1988, p. 19)





DRAGONFLY NYMPH

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Dragonflies are known to have been in existence for some 300 million years. And with their extraordinary wing structures and flying systems, they inflict a heavy blow on Darwinism. Three hundred million years ago, at a time when it is claimed that only primitive life forms and a primitive environment supposedly existed, dragonflies already possessed a flawless flying system that's now used as a model for the most advanced helicopters. And those insects' system has undergone not the slightest change right down to the present. Dragonfly larvae have also had exactly the same anatomy for hundreds of millions of years, and have used the exact same structural mechanisms to catch prey. It is impossible to account for this state of affairs in evolutionary terms.



MAYFLY

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Mayflies have remained unaltered over the course of some 100 million years, and are yet another of the many life forms that challenge evolution. All mayfly fossils show that these insects did not develop in stages, but that they emerged suddenly on the Earth, together with all their characteristics. Furthermore, they have never changed throughout all the time they appear in the fossil record. This demonstrates that, like all other living things, mayflies did not evolve, but were created.



MAYFLY

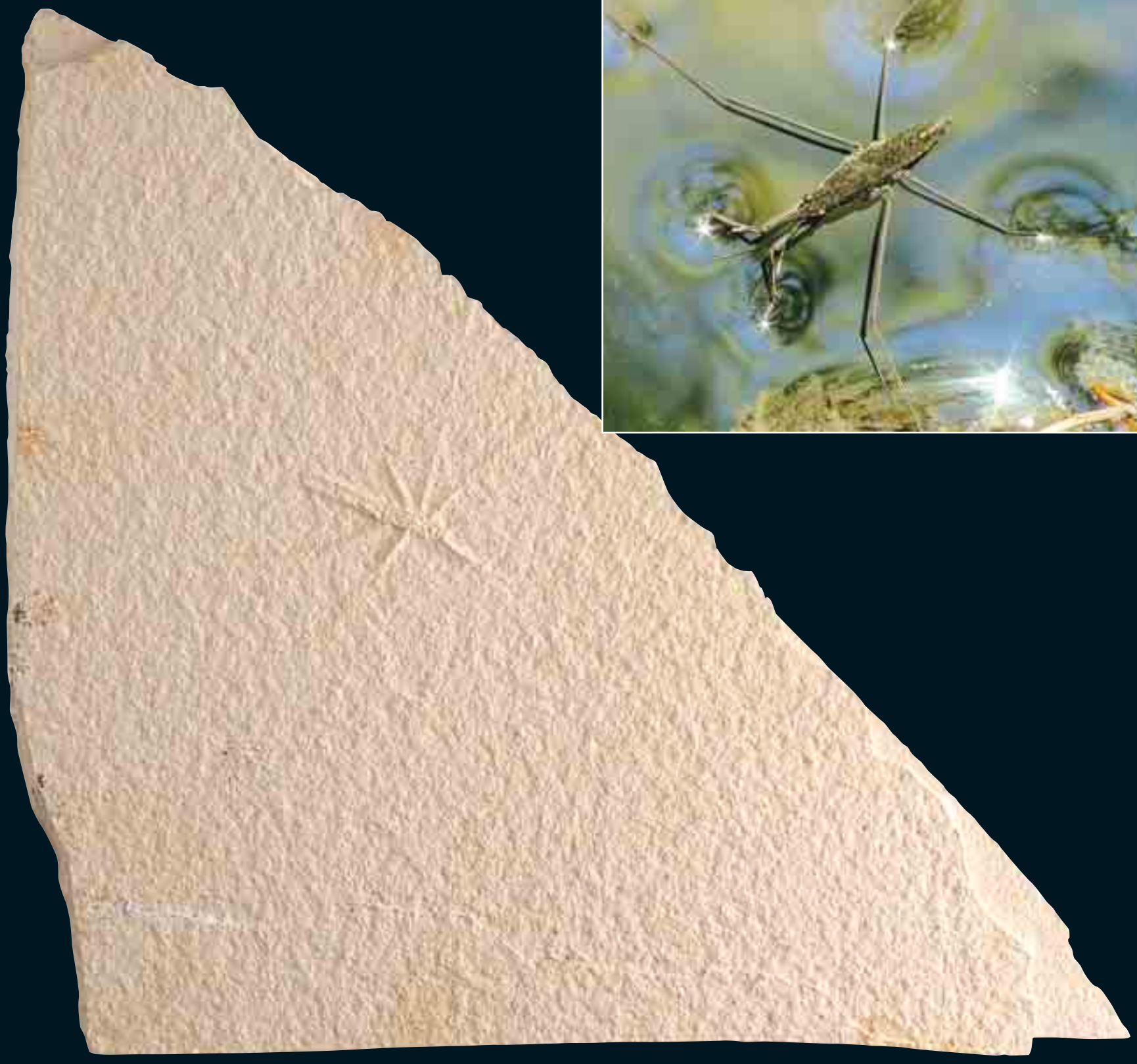
Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

If all living things acquired the characteristics they now possess gradually, as evolutionists maintain, there should be a great many fossil specimens displaying these intermediate phases. For example, a large number of fossils proving that mayflies developed their wings in stages should have been unearthed. But as with the 125-million-year-old mayfly fossil pictured here, in all the fossil specimens so far obtained, these insects appear together with all the same characteristics they possess today.

This situation renders claims of evolution utterly meaningless. Concrete scientific findings reveal that in fact, evolution never happened, and that God is the Creator of all living things.



WATER STRIDER (*Gerridae*)

Age: 150 million years

Period: Jurassic

Location: Solnhofen Formation, Germany

Like many other creatures, fossilized and still living, insects belonging to the family *Gerridae* present evidence that invalidates Darwinism. This *Gerridae* fossil, 150 million years old and dating back to the Jurassic Period, makes the invalidity of evolution. All these fossils indicate these evident truths: God has created all living things, these creatures have survived unchanged right down to the present day, and living things have never evolved.





WINGED STINK BUG (*Pentatomidae*)

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Darwinists claim that atoms such as phosphorus and carbon combined together by chance and organized themselves as the result of natural phenomena such as lightning, volcanoes, ultraviolet rays and radiation and gave rise to proteins, cells, insects, fish, cats, rabbits, lions, birds, human beings and all of life. But they never stop to think that atoms are merely unconscious, inanimate units of matter with no intelligence or abilities.

In addition, they fail to appreciate that they have not a single piece of evidence to prove that this imaginary process ever took place.

As evolutionists founder from a lack of evidence, there are countless proofs showing that living things never evolved, but were created by Almighty God. One such proof is this 125-million-year-old fossil pictured here.



GROUND CRICKET

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

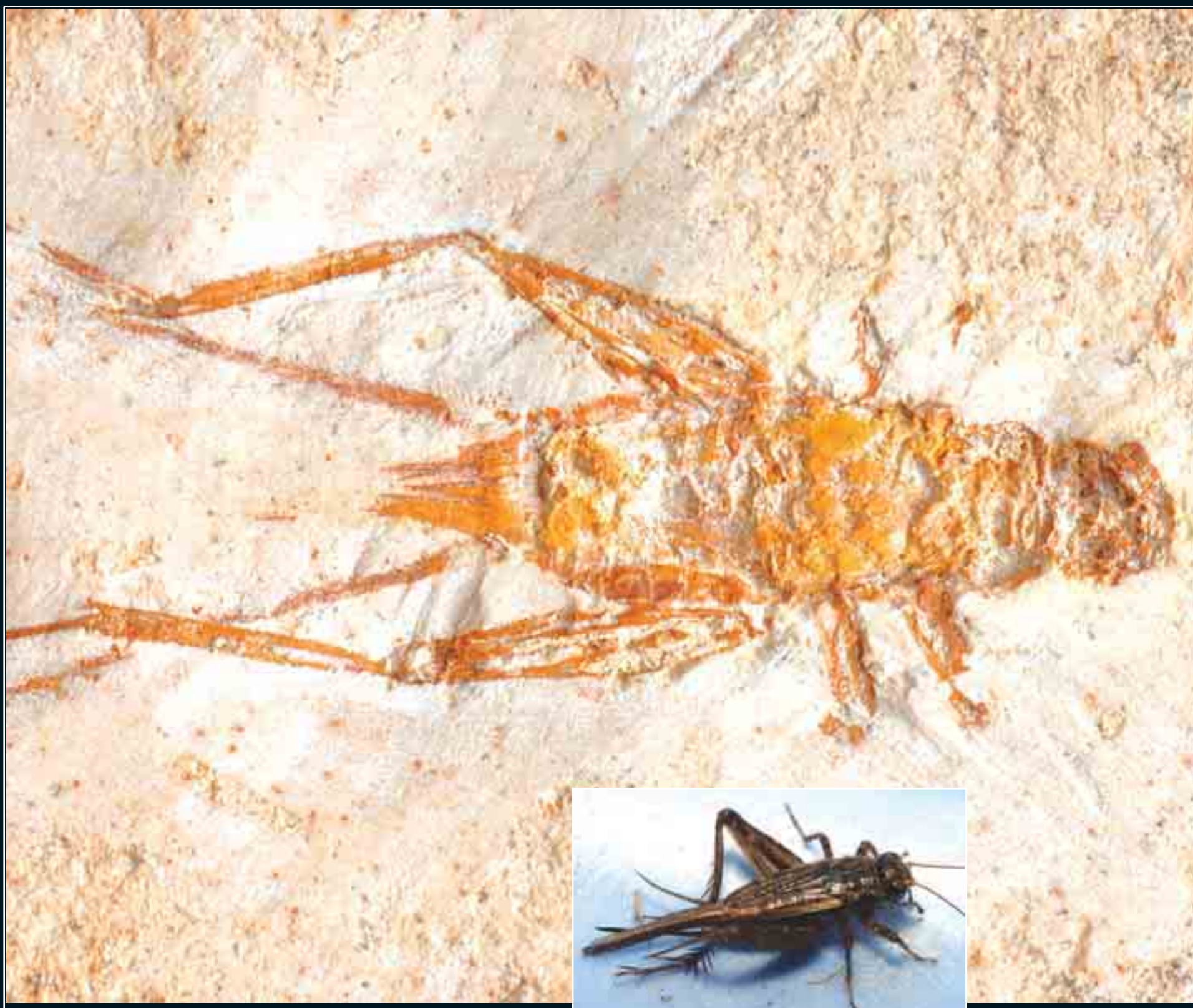
Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Darwinists make a great many baseless claims about the origin of life, and there are hundreds of questions they need to answer. Heading the list of these questions is this:

- Are there any intermediate forms that can be proposed as evidence for the theory of evolution?

The obvious answer to this question—to which Darwinists constantly avoid responding, in order to avoid having to face the facts, is No! Not one single intermediate form fossil has ever been found in excavations conducted over the last 150 years.

The fossil record is filled with examples of animals and plants that have survived with all their structures, never undergoing the least alteration, for hundreds of millions of years. One such specimen is the 125-million-year-old cricket pictured here. When confronted by these specimens, Darwinists are condemned to silence.



GROUND CRICKET

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Asked about the origin of insects, Darwinists relate a series of hypotheses totally devoid of any logic. Asked to prove these stories with some scientific findings or concrete evidence, they enter into a profound silence—because all the theoretical studies to date, and findings such as fossils, completely invalidate these claims.

One of the pieces of evidence invalidating evolutionists' claims is the 125-million-year-old ground cricket fossil illustrated here. This fossilized insect, identical in every respect to ground crickets alive today, refutes evolutionist claims that living things are in a constant state of change. Fossils show that living things tell us, "We never changed or evolved. We were created."



WASP

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Darwinists believe in the myth that imaginary mechanisms constantly transform living things into new species. The findings that most strongly demolish the evolutionist dream of living things being in a state of change come from the fossil record. As the 125-million-year-old wasp fossil pictured here shows, living things do not change. In other words, they do not evolve.

The paleontologist David Raup expresses how the geologic record contradicts Darwinism in these words:

> "He [Darwin] was embarrassed by the fossil record because it didn't look the way he predicted it would and, as a result, he devoted a long section of his *Origin of Species* to an attempt to explain and rationalize the differences. There were several problems, but the principle one was that the geologic record did not then and still does not yield a finely graduated chain of slow and progressive evolution." (David M. Raup, "Conflicts between Darwin and Paleontology," *Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin*, Chicago, Vol. 50, January 1979, pp. 22-23)





PLANTHOPPER

Age: 125 million years

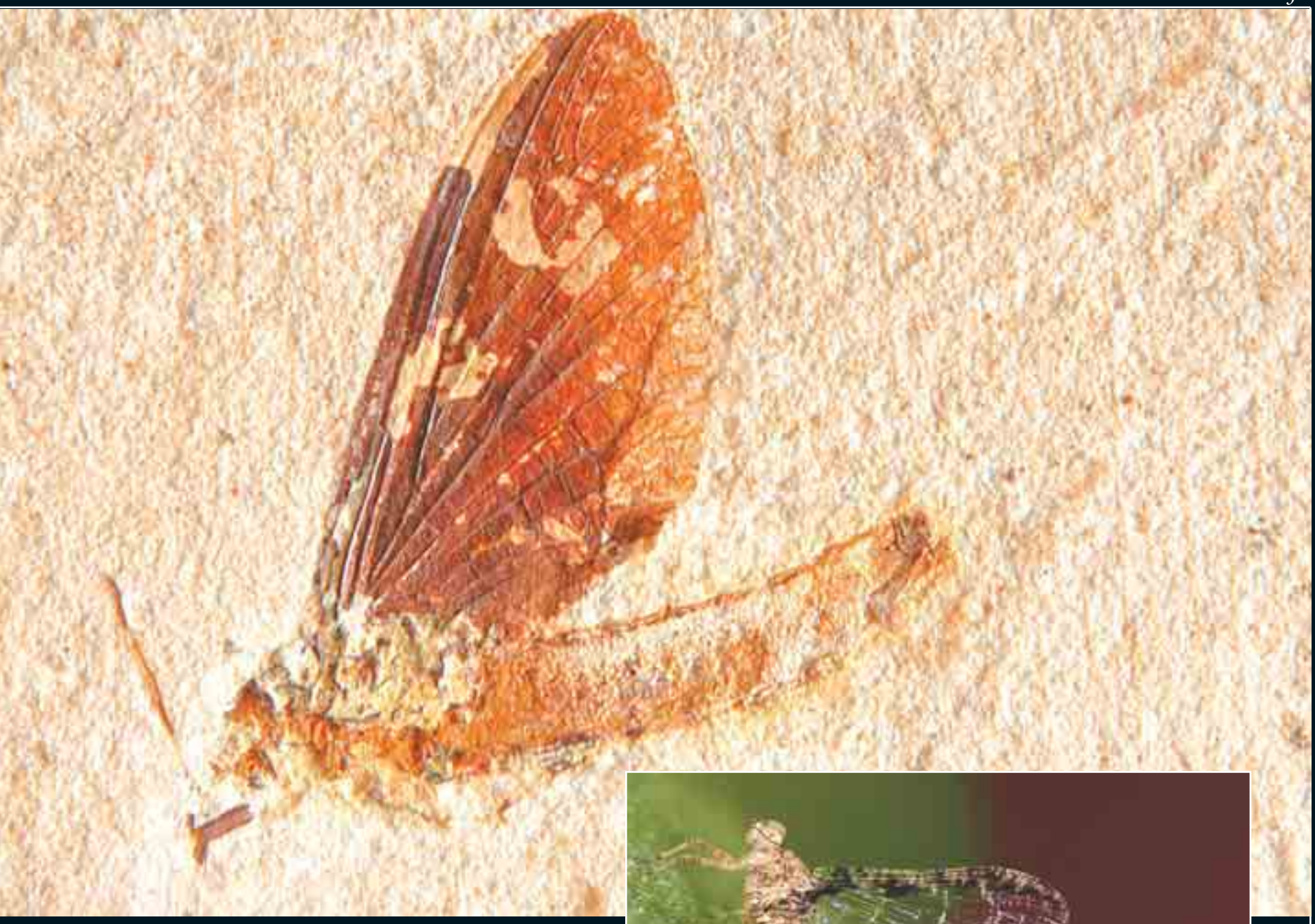
Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

There are some 1,000,000 known insect species living on Earth, and some 15,000 fossil species. Every year, several thousand more species of insect are discovered. Each of them has entirely different systems, metabolisms and habitats.

Evolutionists maintain that all these species gradually developed from one another by way of very small changes. However, they cannot pinpoint the fist supposed ancestor of insects, nor any imaginary family relationship between species. They desperately look for fossils that could indicate these. Yet every new fossil acquired reveals that this insect species came into being out of nothing, with all its particular characteristics. In other words, it was created, and that has remained unchanged for tens or even hundreds of millions of years—meaning that it never underwent evolution.

One of the proofs of this state of affairs is the 125-million-year-old fossilized planthopper pictured here. Identical in every way to planthoppers alive today, this fossil refutes evolution.





MAYFLY

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

If, as claimed, all living things evolved, then signs of this should be visible in the fossil record. Fossil discoveries should reveal the traces of entities in a constant state of progression, with incompletely developed systems and organs, slowly turning from one species into another.

For example, there should be many peculiar fossils of half-crickets and half-flies, or half flies and half-butterflies, or whose wings had only partly formed, with a single eye on their abdomens, with feet protruding from their heads or whose antennae had not appeared.

Yet the fossil record provides no examples of any such strange, rudimentary creatures. On the contrary, countless fossils show that living things emerged with all their limbs and systems complete, and that they never changed so long as their species continued to exist. D. S. Woodroff from California University says this on the subject:

> "But fossil species remain unchanged throughout most of their history and the record fails to contain a single example of a significant transition." (D. S. Woodroff, *Science*, vol. 208, 1980, p. 716)

GROUND CRICKET

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

The "lines of descent" among living things that frequently appear in evolutionist publications are no more than an imaginary concept. No concrete finding of any evolutionary link between living things has so far been discovered.

Scientists state that the fossil record and other findings indicate no such relationship:

> "It is, however, very difficult to establish the precise lines of descent, termed phylogenies, for most organisms." (F. J. Ayala and J. W. Valentine, *Evolving: The Theory and Process of Organic Evolution*, 1978, p. 230)

The 125-million-year-old ground cricket pictured here is not descended from any forerunner, and has remained unchanged throughout the course of its species' existence.

MAYFLY

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Mayflies spend much of their life spans as larvae or nymphs. They live as adults only for a few hours or days. They are therefore also known as "one-day flies," or in French, *ephémères*, for "ephemerals." The mayfly fossil pictured here is 125 million years old, and is identical to mayflies living in the present day.

Darwinists are in a despairing position when faced with mayflies like this one, which has remained the same for 125 million years and has never undergone even the slightest alteration.





SPIDER

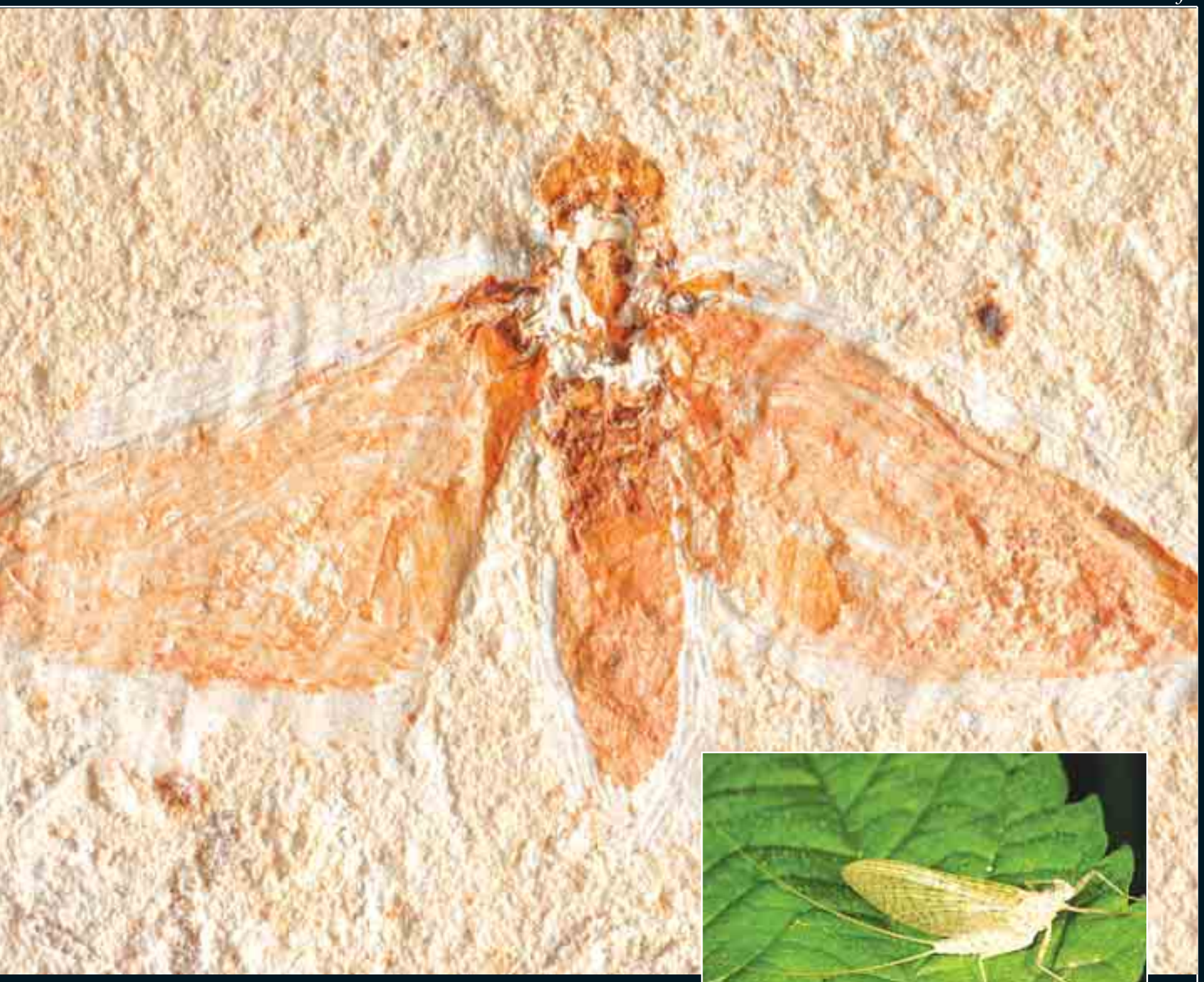
Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

The theory of evolution is entirely conjectural, devoid of any scientific criteria and based on no valid evidence. Moreover, it bases its entire claim on the illogical and unrealistic thesis that all living things in existence formed as the result of a succession of countless coincidences—something quite impossible.

Scientific research and investigations confirm this state of affairs. For example, examination of the fossil record shows that no process of the kind maintained by evolutionists ever happened. It can be seen that living things did not develop by way of a succession of changes, but that each one appeared suddenly with all its characteristics complete. This means that living things did not evolve, but were created.



MAYFLY

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Fossils are one of the most striking proofs that evolution never occurred. When the fossil record is examined, it reveals that all living species have remained the same over millions of years, and that they never changed until and unless their species became extinct. Joel Cracraft from the American Museum of Natural History states how, according to the fossil record, there is no transition between species:

> ". . . [I]t should come as no surprise that it would be extremely difficult to find a specific fossil species that is both intermediate in morphology between two other taxa and is also in the appropriate stratigraphic position." (Joel Cracraft, "Systematics, Comparative Biology, and the Case against Creationism," in *Scientists Confront Creationism*, ed. L. R. Godfrey, New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 1983, p. 180)

Cracraft's reference to the finding of intermediate form fossils as something "extraordinarily difficult" stems from an unwillingness to come out and say, "There are no such fossils." Although he is reluctant to state this openly, the fact is that the fossils in question have never been found, and it is impossible that they will ever be unearthed in the future.



GROUND CRICKET

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

The 125-million-year-old ground cricket fossil pictured here is one of the proofs that deal a lethal blow to Darwinism. The theory of evolution's claims regarding the origins of life have been invalidated, and the theory has been revealed to be built upon gaps that cannot possibly be filled by realistic and scientific data.

C. McGowan, an expert on vertebrate paleontology, refers to these significant gaps as follows:

> ". . . [W]e have so many gaps in the evolutionary history of life, gaps in such key areas as the origin of the multicellular organisms, the origin of the vertebrates, not to mention the origins of most invertebrate groups." (Christopher McGowan, *In the Beginning: A Scientist Shows Why the Creationists Are Wrong*, New York: Prometheus Books, 1984, p. 95)



GROUND CRICKET

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

If, as evolutionists maintain, ground crickets are descended from other insects, then a great many fossil specimens of "semi-ground crickets" insects that had just been in the process of turning into their final form should have been found. Yet all the cricket fossils unearthed to date have complete and flawless structures and are identical to those living today. The thesis that living things are descended from a common forebear remains just a dream.

Steven Stanley, a professor of paleontology, expresses this state of affairs thus:

> "Species that were once thought to have turned into others have been found to overlap in time with these alleged descendants. In fact, the fossil record does not convincingly document a single transition from one species to another." (S. M. Stanley, *The New Evolutionary Timetable: Fossils, Genes and the Origin of Species*, New York: Basic Books, 1981, p. 95)

MAYFLY NYMPH

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Larvae such as those of the mayfly have remained just the same for as long as they have been in existence. The 125-million-year-old mayfly nymph pictured here is proof of this. Both mayflies and their larvae, stages of insects that have remained unchanged over tens of millions of years, silence evolutionists.



GROUND CRICKET

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Although there are countless questions that Darwinists cannot answer, they continue to defend their theories with blind devotion. For example, they leave unanswered the question of, "What was the supposed forerunner of the ground cricket?" So do they the question of, "Through what stages did ground crickets pass in their descent from this supposed forebear?" And also, the question, "If these creatures developed in stages, how can we account for the fact that ground crickets that lived 125 million years ago are identical to those alive today?"

The list of such questions can be lengthened enormously. All these unanswered questions are an indication of the scale of the predicament in which Darwinism finds itself.



SPIDER

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

It is astonishing that people who claim to speak in the name of science can defend such an outdated theory as evolution in the face of evidence from that same scientific discipline. Countless fossils have proved the invalidity of evolution, and it is illogical to attempt to hide from the facts by distorting them. Like this 125-million-year-old fossilized spider, fossil specimens belonging to countless different life forms have all clearly revealed that evolution never happened.

What scientists need to do is not to ignore this state of affairs, but to concur with what scientific evidence shows. And what it shows is Creation.

DRAGONFLY

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

The superior nature of the dragonfly wing structure and its sophisticated flying mechanism can still not be fully replicated by present-day technology. Dragonflies use the same systems today as they did 125 million years ago, and fly with the same perfection and maneuverability.

The fossil pictured here proves this, refutes Darwinism, and once again reveals that all living things are the work of God.





WASP

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

A. Brouwer, author of the book *General Paleontology*, summarizes the defeat suffered by Darwinism at the hands of fossils:

> "One of the most surprising negative results of paleontological research in the last century is that such transitional forms seem to be inordinately scarce. In Darwin's time this could perhaps be ascribed with some justification to the incompleteness of the paleontological record and to lack of knowledge, but with the enormous number of fossil species which have been discovered since then, other causes must be found for the almost complete absence of transitional forms." (A. Brouwer, *General Paleontology* [translated by R. H. Kaye], Edinburgh & London: Oliver & Boyd, 1967, pp. 162-163)

Evolutionists do not need to "look for excuses," as Brouwer puts it, but to see the facts. Countless fossils, such as the 125-million-year-old wasp fossil pictured here, show that evolution never took place, and that living things are created.



MAYFLY NYMPH

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

The 2,500 known species of mayfly belong to the class *Ephemeroptera*. The appearances, structures and systems of all mayfly fossils discovered to date are exactly the same. The lack of any structural differences between mayflies that lived in different eras, despite the intervening millions of years, demolishes the hypotheses put forward by evolutionists. Clearly, that living things are not the product of successive coincidences and in a state of constant change. Almighty and All-Powerful God has created all living things.



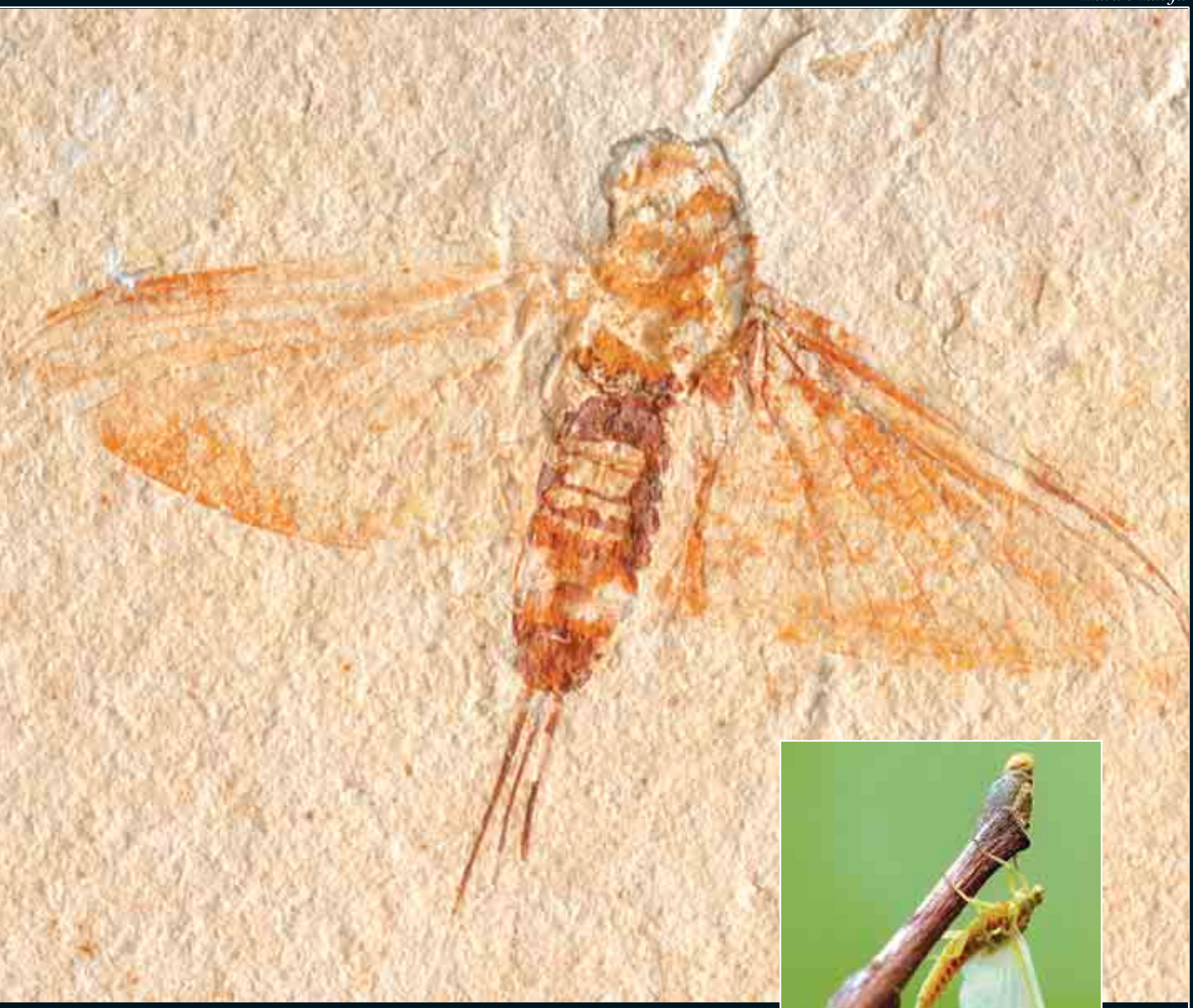
MAYFLY NYMPH

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

The earliest known mayfly fossils date back some 200 million years. Mayflies that lived 200 million or 125 million years ago, as well as those alive today, are all identical. This is one of the proofs that living things never evolved.



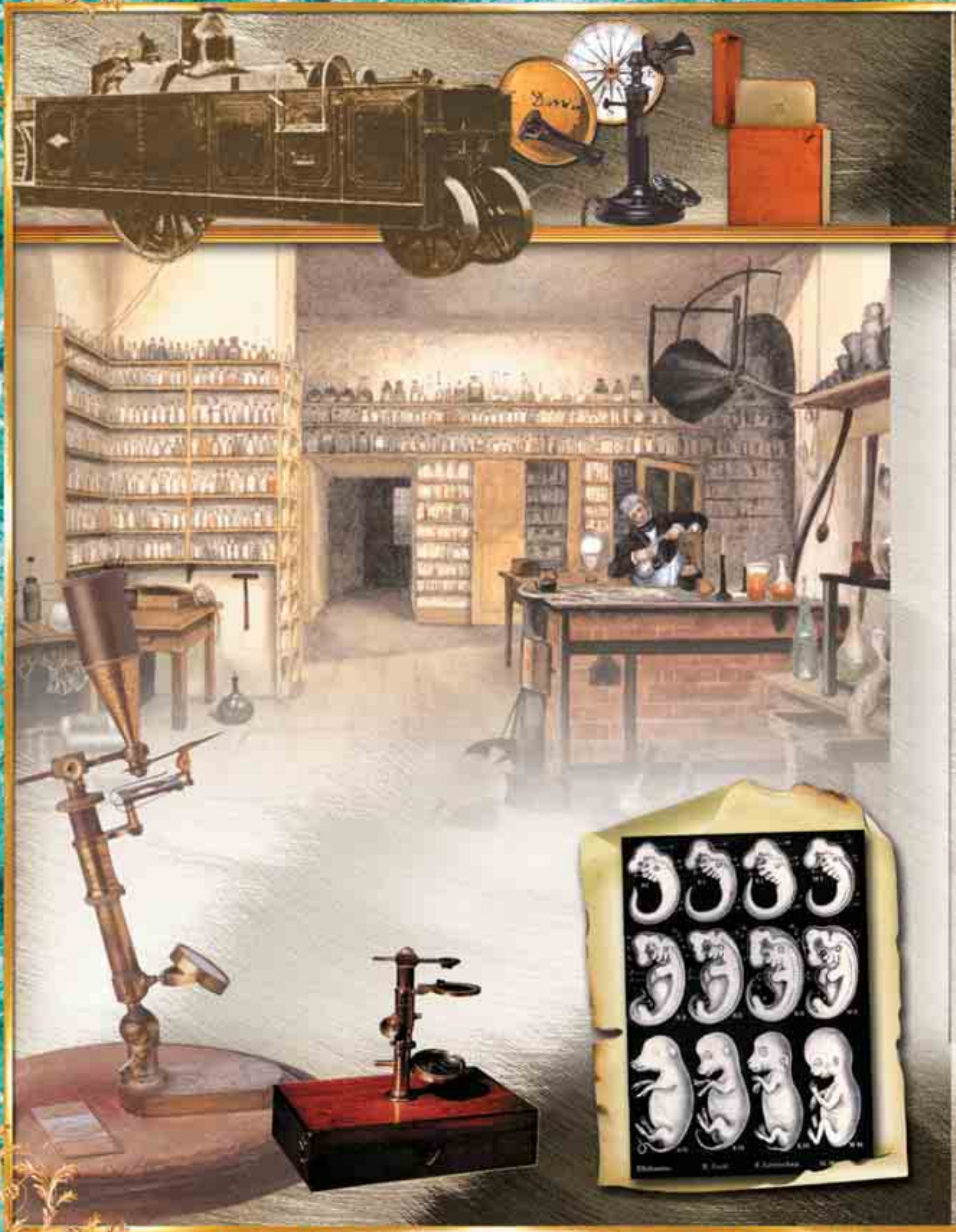
MAYFLY

Age: 125 million years

Period: Cretaceous

Location: Santana Formation, Brazil

Evolutionists are unable to explain how mayflies have remained unchanged for around 100 million years. To confirm their theories that living things have undergone evolution, they need to be able to observe species in constant change, or else support their claims with fossil discoveries. Yet no such changes, and no such fossil findings have ever been encountered. It is thus impossible to speak in terms of an evolutionary process. The structures and features of living things and the fossil record both prove that evolution never happened.









Once Upon a Time There Was Darwinism



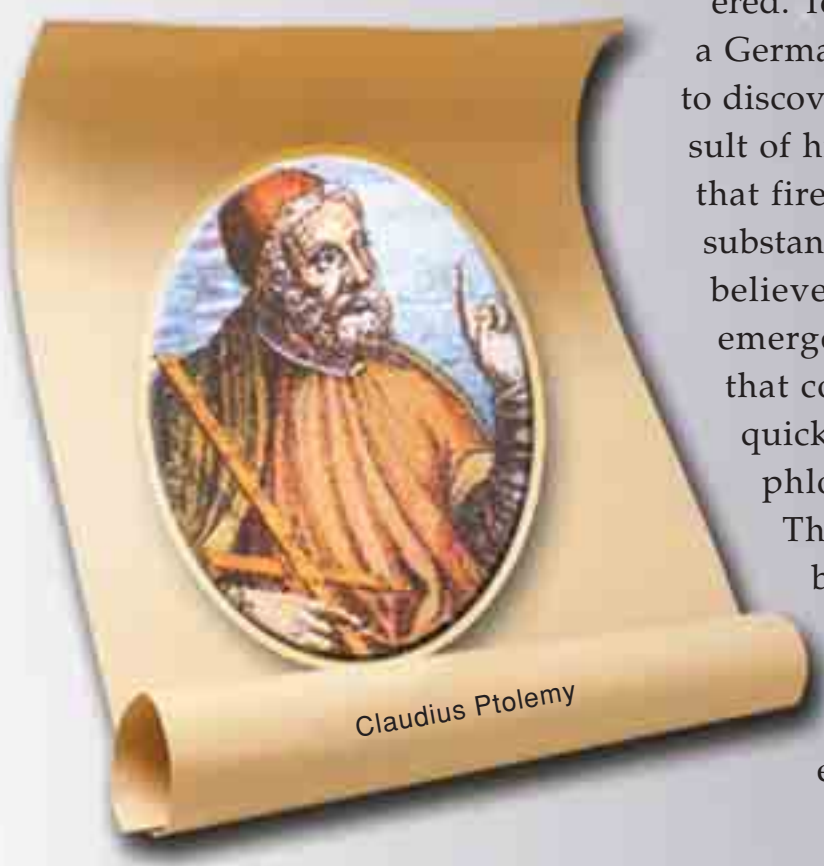


INTRODUCTION

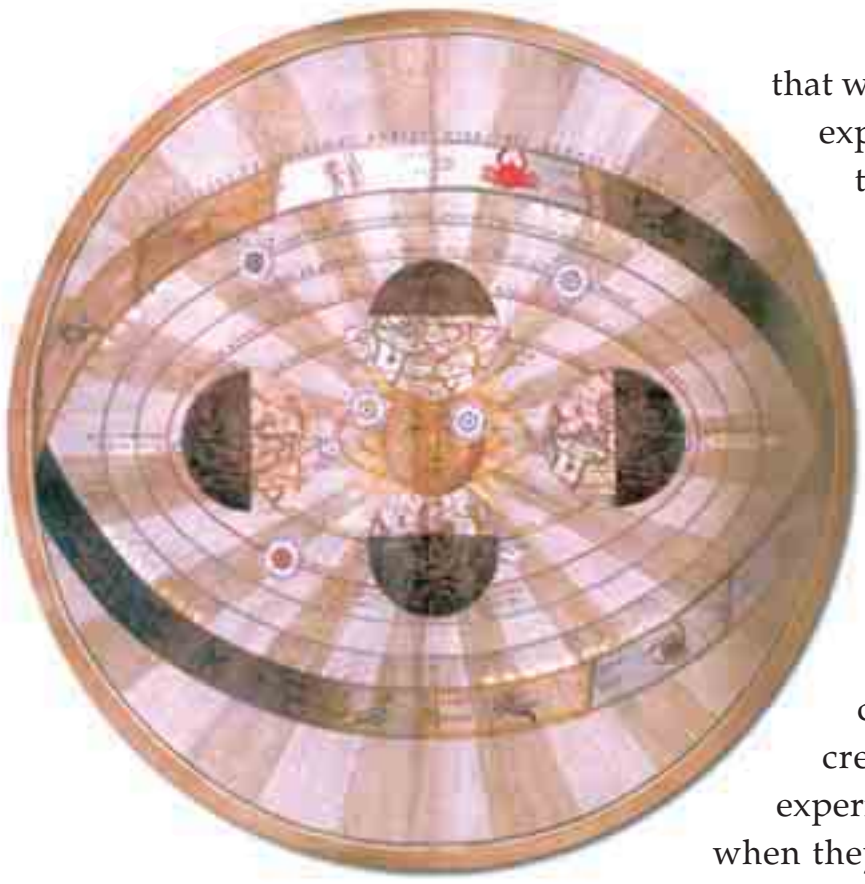
Throughout the years, people have observed their universe and tried to uncover its secrets. To answer some thorny questions, many scientists have made important discoveries, considering the restrictions of the age they lived in; and others have been noteworthy in their own times, yet the claims they made later came to be regarded as scientific errors.

Claudius Ptolemy was a scientist and philosopher of the second century CE, who lived in Alexandria when it was the center of scientific research. He observed the skies in order to learn about the universe and the world's place in it and pondered the movements of the Sun, Moon and stars. Finally, he concluded that the Earth must be the center of the universe. According to his theory, the Earth was motionless, and the Sun, Moon and the stars all rotated around it. His writings attracted much attention, were translated into many languages, and had a great influence, especially on European culture. The Catholic Church based its theology on Ptolemy's Earth-centered model. Within a short time, some people noticed discrepancies in his theory, but were forced into silence because of the wide popularity that Ptolemy enjoyed. Once noticed, however, these discrepancies could not be easily ignored. By the 15th century, Copernicus had shown the errors in Ptolemy's ideas and came out firmly against the idea of an Earth-centered universe. As the centuries went on, it became known that the Earth was a planet revolving around the Sun, which was only one star among millions of others in the Milky Way, and that the Milky Way was just one example of countless other galaxies composed of stars.

Humans had always been fascinated by fire and the flames it gives off, but its secret had not yet been discovered. Towards the end of the 1600s, a German scientist, G.E. Stahl, tried to discover the source of fire. As a result of his experiments, he proposed that fire was caused by an invisible substance called *phlogiston*, which he believed could penetrate and emerge from objects. Any object that contained phlogiston burned quickly, while substances lacking phlogiston did not burn at all. The smoke coming from a burning object was thought to be expulsion of phlogiston from it, as the burning material shrank and weakened. It was also believed


Claudius Ptolemy





Copernicus demolished the Earth-centered model of the universe proposed by Ptolemy and adopted by the Catholic Church. The new model portrayed the Earth as merely a part of the Solar System.

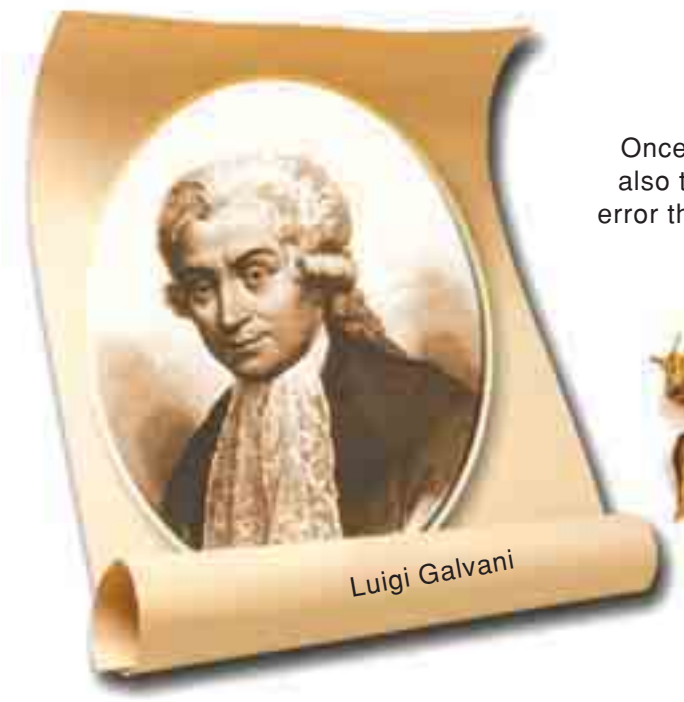
that when burning material was smothered, it hindered the expulsion of phlogiston, and so the fire went out. But in time it was observed that metals did not shrink or weaken as they burned, and so certain doubts grew up about phlogiston's reality.

Towards the end of the 18th century, the atmosphere was found to be composed of several different gasses. While some tried to explain the different ways in which these gasses burned in terms of the phlogiston theory, experiments performed with oxygen showed the theory to be invalid. As a result of his observing metal burning in oxygen, Antoine Lavoisier, a French scientist, discovered that the weight of the burning metal increased, while the amount of oxygen decreased. His experiments demonstrated the source of fire. Objects burn when they absorb oxygen. The hypothetical substance called phlogiston had never existed!

Another example of an historic scientific error is the "explanation" for the origin of electricity. In the 1780s, Italian physician Luigi Galvani performed experiments with animals and suddenly came across a new source of electricity—or so he believed. In his experiments with frogs, he saw the frog's leg muscles contract when in contact with metal. As a result, he concluded that metal extracts electricity from the muscles and nerves of animals.

Galvani had performed this experiment on one single leg with one piece of metal. However, Alessandro Volta, a colleague of his who suspected the real explanation behind this experiment, began his own work on the subject. He attached two ends of a wire to a frog's leg and observed no muscular contraction. After this, Volta went on to refute the proposal that electricity came from a frog or any other animal. Electricity is produced by a stream of electrons, and metal conducts the electrons more easily. The theory of "animal electricity" was simply an error of a particular moment in history.

These examples clearly show that in the past, some totally wrong claims have been made about processes that are very well known today. Scientists have been caught up in various errors either because of the unsophisticated research equipment of their time, their limited understanding, or because of their own prejudices. Among such scientific errors, the greatest—and most enduring—historic example is one theory put forward concerning the origins of life. This theory's illogical claims have exerted a much greater influence than any of the examples given above. This error, called Darwinism, unites a materialist world view with a belief in evolution.

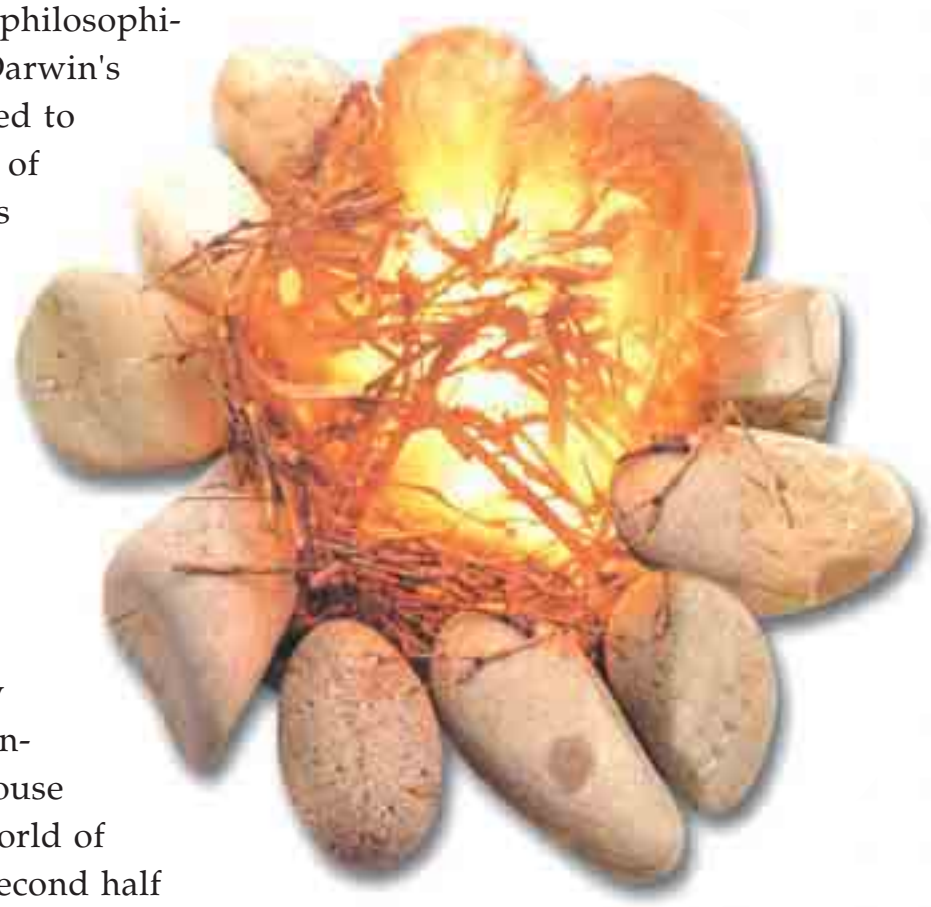


Once upon a time, frogs were also the subject of a scientific error that deceived evolutionists.



At one time, with insufficient evidence at hand, some people regarded this theory as scientific. Charles Darwin's book *The Origin of Species* was known to be inconsistent, even at the time of its publication in 1859, but it awakened interest in some circles. Darwin made his assumptions without the benefit of genetics or biochemistry. But the mistaken claims he made, based on the then-insufficient fossil record, were avidly

welcomed by those inclined to accept them for philosophical reasons. There was a clear affinity between Darwin's theory and materialist philosophy. Darwin tried to explain the origins of all living things in terms of chance and material factors, and therefore his theory rejected the existence of a Creator. It would take a series of discoveries made in the 20th century to show his theory to be wrong, completely irrational and illogical.



In late 1600s, scientists proposed that fire was caused by an invisible substance called phlogiston. Long afterwards, however, it was realized that "phlogiston" was not the source of fire at all.

In a few scientific circles, Darwinism is still a widespread obsession, but this does not preclude the knowledge that its days have come to an end. All the scientific suppositions that once supported the theory have crumbled, one by one. The only reason why Darwinism is still alive is because in some scientific circles, a few fanatics still passionately espouse the materialist philosophy it's based on. The world of Darwinism resembles the Soviet Union in the second half of the 1980s, when the Communist ideology had collapsed and its suppositions had been proved wrong, but the institutions of the communist system remained in existence. The generations who had been brainwashed by communist ideology still espoused it blindly. Because of their dogmatism, the Communist system that for all practical purposes had collapsed was kept alive for a while longer. It was hoped that policies such as Glasnost and Perestroika could reform and revive it. Yet the inevitable collapse eventually took place.

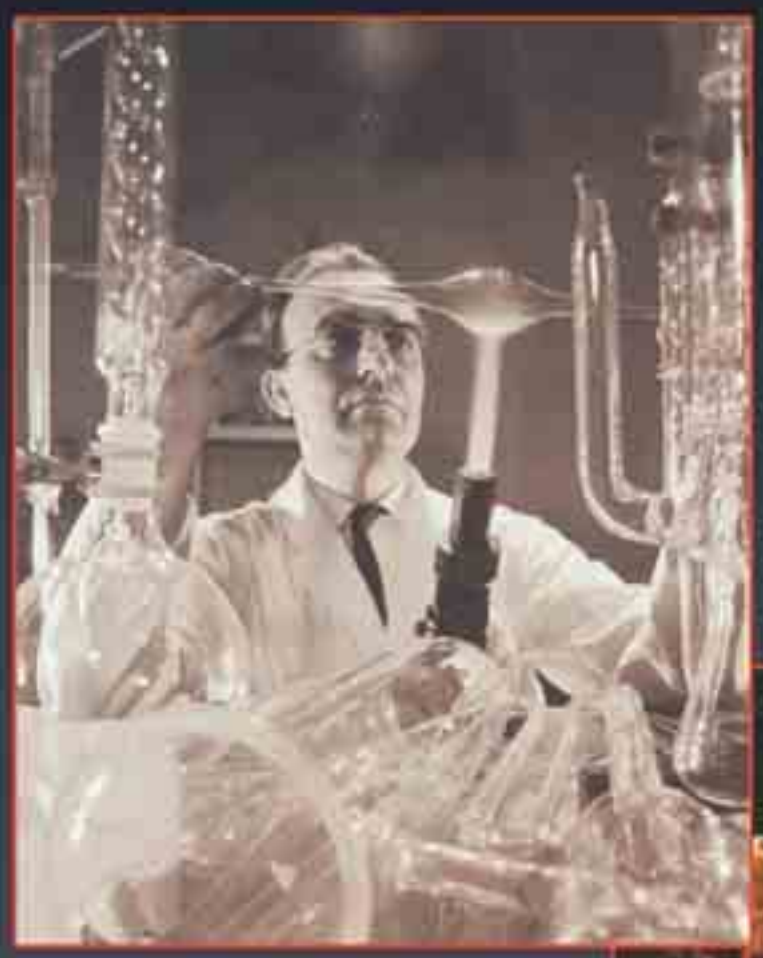
Long before this collapse, however, some perceived that communism was basically exhausted. Many Western observers wrote that the Soviet establishment could do no more than slow down the inevitable collapse for a little while.

In this book, we describe how Darwinism, too, has long been defunct from the scientific point of view. It convinced some individuals for a while, but it finally became clear that it never had any real scientific foundation. The claims used in support of Darwinism over the past 150 years have all been rendered invalid. All the alleged "proofs" of evolution have been refuted, one by one. Soon, all those in the scientific community who are laboring under the delusion of such a theory will realize the truth and be astonished at how they could have been taken in. As the Swedish scientist Søren Løvtrup said, *"I believe that one day the Darwinian myth will be ranked the greatest deceit in the history of science."*[1] For this realization to come about, all the necessary scientific data are there. All that remains is for some scientific circles to accept the fact.

In the following pages, we'll examine some scientific data that have invalidated the theory of evolution; and show that this great error was based on the inadequate level of 19th-century science.

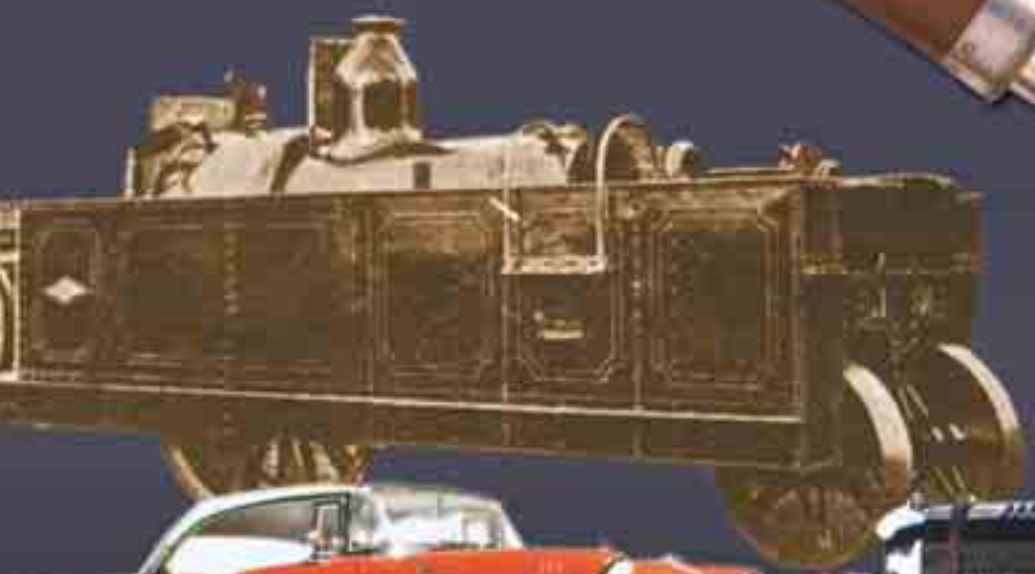


Darwin put forward his theory of evolution at a time when science and technology were relatively backward. This 19th-century ignorance underlay the rapid spread of Darwinism. But later, the gradual technological advances were also reflected in science. Enormous progress was made in scientific investigation and research; many discoveries were made. Advances in the realm of science also reveal the true face of outdated theories such as Darwinism.











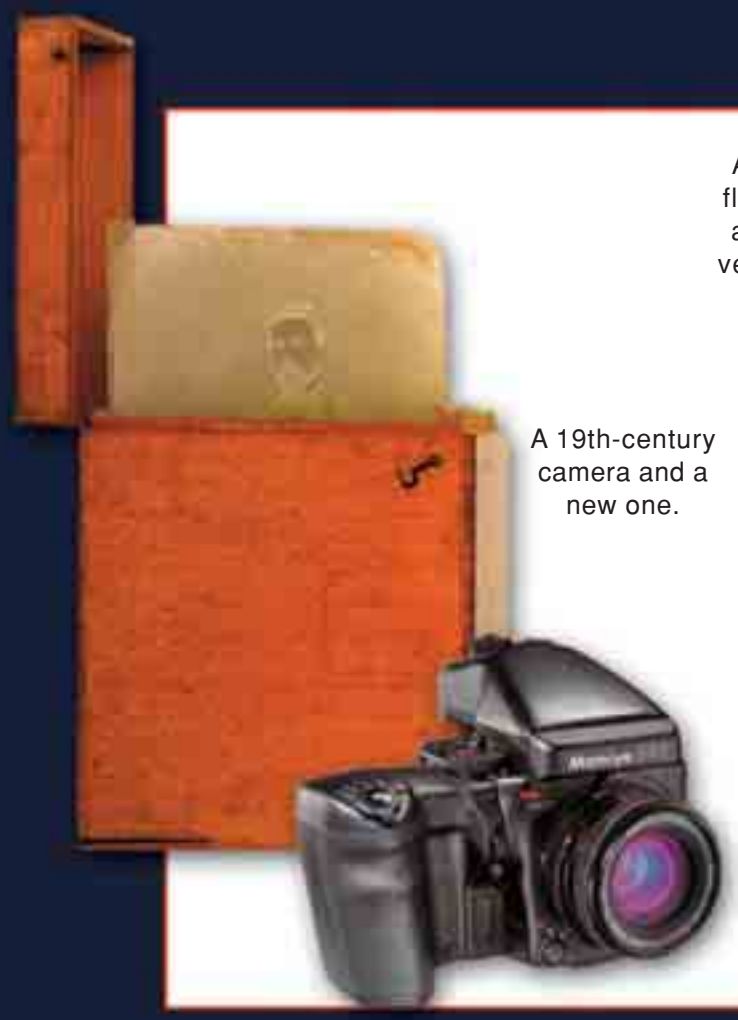


At the time when Darwinism gained acceptance, everything was very backward. This caused people to be easily taken in by the nonsense of Darwinism. In the 20th century, however, Darwinism was proven to be outdated and entirely false.

Black and white televisions, whose invention was greeted with great excitement, have now been replaced by colored TVs giving a perfect image.



Gramophones, which have once been the most popular apparatus for listening to music, have now been replaced by modern stereos and CD players.



A 19th-century camera and a new one.

Advances in technology were reflected in scientific investigations, and these scientific advances revealed how thoroughly illogical the theory of evolution is.

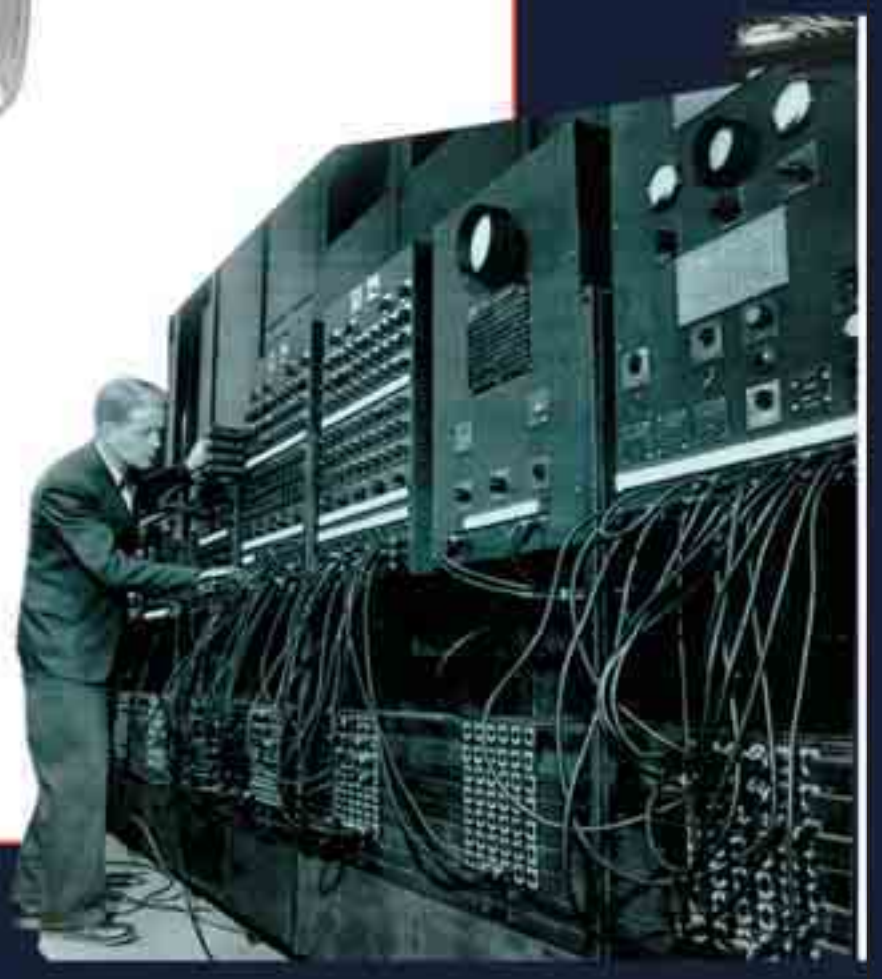


The telephone in its early days and its present state.

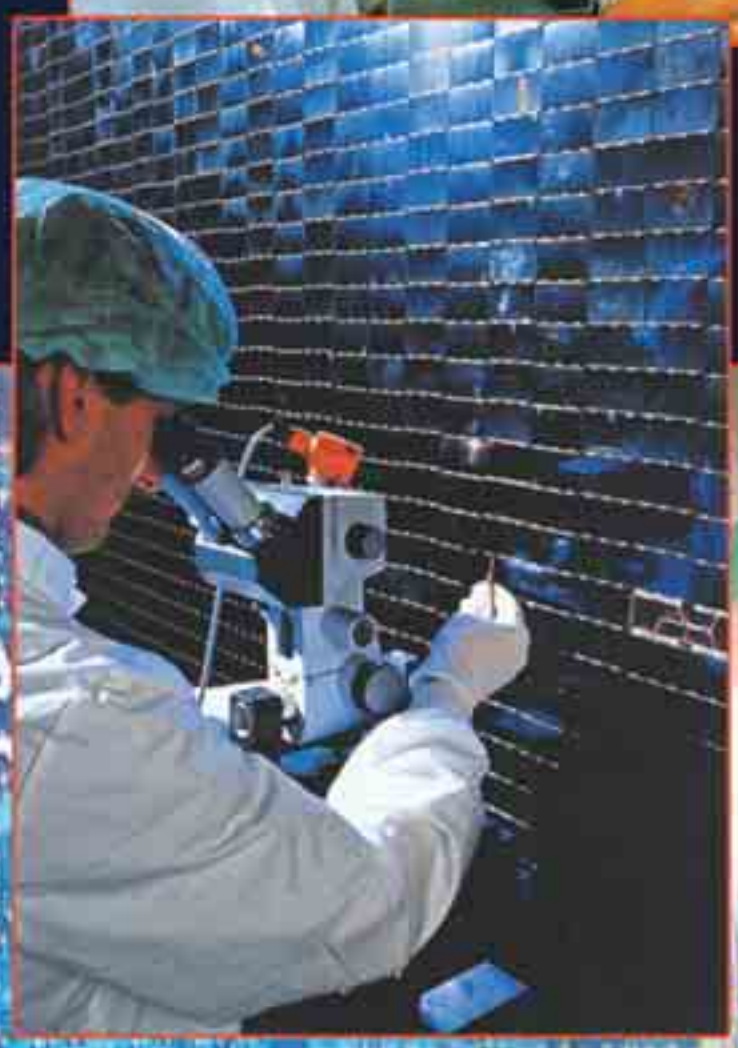


Computer technology was unknown in the early 20th century. But nowadays, very sophisticated computers coming on line, and Internet technology is advancing day by day.

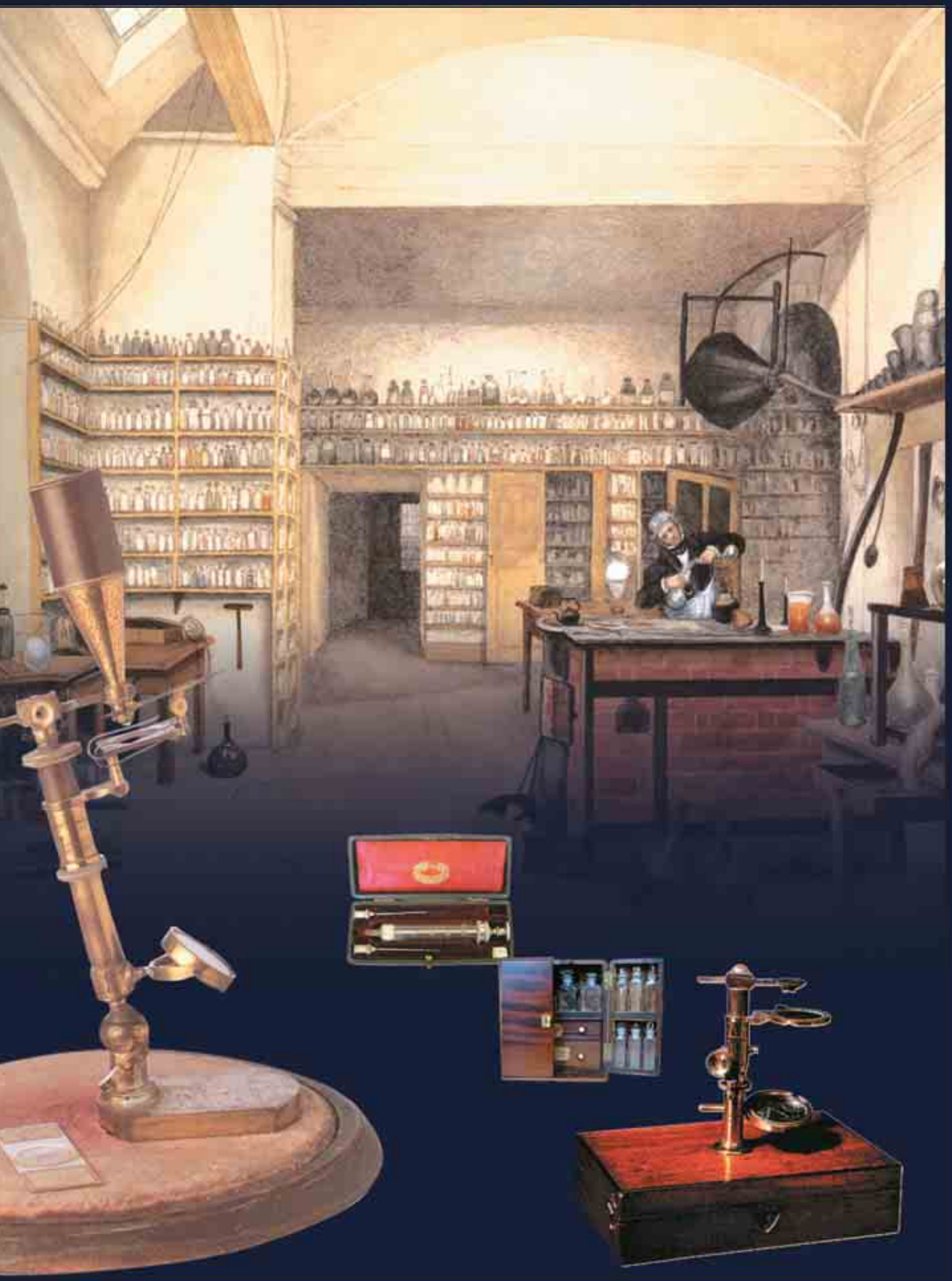








Darwinism has undergone a complete scientific collapse. This theory, which has never had any realistic scientific basis, seemed convincing to some because of the unsophisticated level of science at the time. But as scientific understanding progressed, it became apparent that it was actually a deception.



DARWINISM'S CRUMBLING MYTHS AND THE CORRECT DEFINITION OF SCIENCE

If today's journalists, writers, philosophers, scientists, academics or university students were surveyed as to why they believe in the theory of evolution and what the evidence for it is, most of their answers would be unscientific myths. We can list the most common of these myths, together with why they are erroneous:

1. Proponents of evolution claim that scientific experiments have shown that life came into being spontaneously, as the result of chemical reactions. But in fact, no scientific experiment supports this claim and, moreover, it has been shown to be theoretically impossible.

2. They think that the fossil record proves that there has been a process of evolution on Earth. On the contrary, however, all fossils reveal a natural history completely at odds with Darwin's theory: Species did not come into existence by stages through any process of evolution, but were created in all their perfection in one instant.

3. They think that the celebrated Archaeopteryx fossil proves their thesis that birds evolved from reptiles. But it is now known that Archaeopteryx was a true bird, capable of flight, and no reptile ancestor has ever been found. Not a single piece of evidence remains to support the evolutionists' claim that birds evolved from reptiles.

4. For years, "the evolution of the horse" was portrayed as one of the best documented proofs of the theory of evolution. Four-legged mammals that had lived in different periods were set out in order of size, from small to large, and this "horse series" was exhibited in museums of natural history. Research in recent years, however, has shown that the creatures in the sequence are not one another's ancestors, that the sequencing is seriously flawed, and that creatures depicted as the ancestor of the horse actually emerged after it.



This fossil crab approximately 54 to 37 million years old is no different from present-day living crabs.

5. They believe that England's famous Industrial Revolution moths offer a proof of evolution by natural selection. However, the color change that occurred in moths during the Industrial Revolution has been proven not to be the result of natural selection. These butterflies did not change color; it was only that there were more pale moths at first but environmental conditions diminished their numbers, while the number of dark-colored moths increased. After this claim was realized to be a scientific fraud, evolutionists lost one more of their so-called proofs.

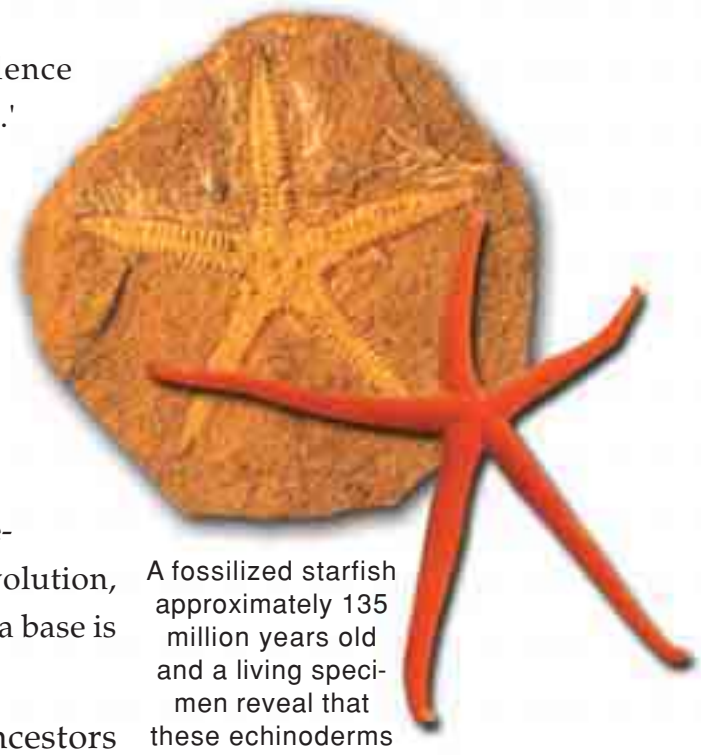
6. They claim that in fossil remains, there are traces of "ape men" proving that human beings are descended from a common ancestor with apes. However, all claims in this regard rest only on prejudiced assumptions, and even evolutionists are forced to admit that there is no fossil evidence for human evolution. For example, Richard Leakey, an evolutionist paleoanthropologist, writes:

David Pilbeam comments wryly, 'If you brought in a smart scien-

tist from another discipline and showed him the meagre evidence we've got, he'd surely say, "Forget it: there isn't enough to go on".' Neither David nor others involved in the search for mankind can take this advice, of course, but we remain fully aware of the dangers of drawing conclusions from evidence that is so incomplete.[2]

David Pilbeam, whom Leakey quotes above, is also an evolutionist paleontologist. As he admits:

> My reservations concern not so much this book [Richard Leakey's *Origins*] but the whole subject and methodology of paleoanthropology. . . . Perhaps generations of students of human evolution, including myself, have been flailing about in the dark; . . . our data base is too sparse, too slippery, for it to be able to mold our theories.[3]



A fossilized starfish approximately 135 million years old and a living specimen reveal that these echinoderms have remained unchanged over the course of over 100 million years.

The fossils claimed to be those of human beings' so-called ancestors have been shown to belong to either an extinct species of ape, or a different race of human being. As a result, evolutionists are left without a single proof to substantiate their thesis that human beings and apes evolved from a single ancestor.

7. They claim that the embryos of human beings and other creatures undergo the same "process of evolution" in their mothers' womb or in the egg. They even say that a human embryo has gills that subsequently disappear. These claims have been shown to be completely unfounded and to rest on a major scientific fabrication. An evolutionist biologist by the name of Ernst Haeckel first made this claim; he deliberately made changes in his drawings to suggest that the embryos were similar to one another. Later, even evolutionist scientists came to accept that his claim was based on an unscientific fabrication.

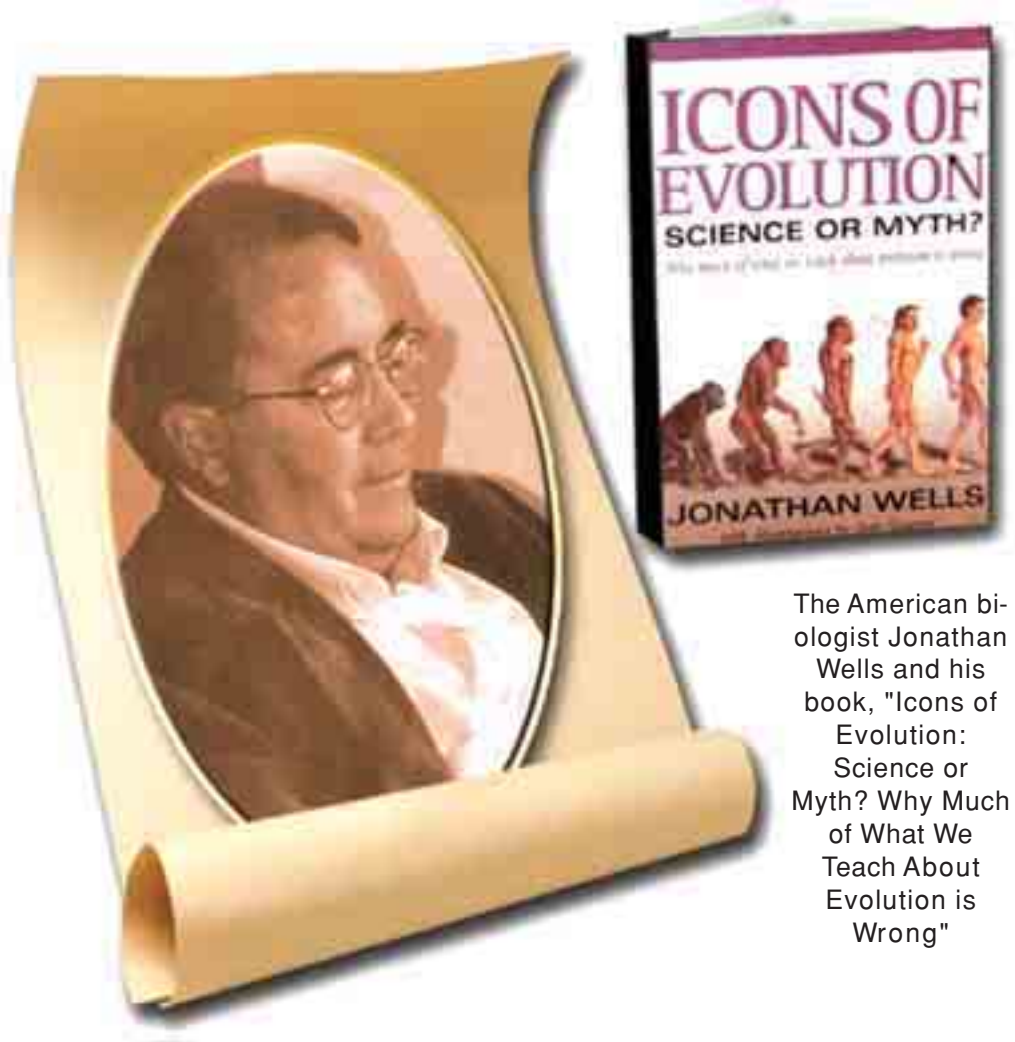


A water scorpion fossil from the Carboniferous period, some 300 million years ago, and a specimen alive today.

8. They think that human beings and other living things have vestigial organs that have lost their function; and even believe that a great deal of DNA is "junk" with no particular function. But all these claims are known to be the result of scientific ignorance. Over time, as science advanced, it was discovered that all organs and genes are indeed functional. This shows that living creatures do not have organs that have ceased to function, through the so-called process of evolution, as a result of not being used. Rather, it shows that



This 1.8 million- to 11,000-year-old fossil water beetleidentical to specimens alive today, is one of the proofs that all living things on Earth have been created by God.



The American biologist Jonathan Wells and his book, "Icons of Evolution: Science or Myth? Why Much of What We Teach About Evolution is Wrong"

these creatures, with all their organs and component parts, are not the work of chance but of a perfect creation.

9. They think that the variation in a single species—for example, the differences in the size and shape of the bills of the Galapagos Islands' finches—is a strong proof of evolution. But this is known to be no proof of evolution: Micro-changes in the structure of a bird's bill cannot create new biological data, in the form of new organs, and so do not constitute evolution. As a result, even neo-Darwinists today realize that some variations within a species cannot result in evolution.

10. They believe that mutations in experiments with fruit flies have been able to produce new species. But these experiments produced only physically impaired or sterile individuals, and no "beneficial" mutation was observed. Even in the case of mutations produced under the control of knowledgeable scientists, no new species were formed; this proves that there is no such thing as evolution. Therefore, it is impossible to point to mutations as proof of evolution.



A fossilized fern dating back to the Carboniferous period (354 to 290 million years ago) and a specimen alive today.

A large number of those interviewed, if asked why they believe in evolution, would actually know very few of the examples mentioned above, or know them only superficially. These myths they read about a few times or heard about from their high-school teachers have convinced them of evolution, and they see no reason to investigate further.

However, every one of the supposed proofs above is completely invalid. This is no groundless claim, but a fact proven with solid evidence by scientists critical of the theory of evolution—as we'll explore in the following pages.

In his criticism of Darwinism, a well-known American biologist, Jonathan Wells,[4] refers to the myths of evolution as "the icons of evolution." By "icons," he means false and superstitious beliefs that every supporter of evolution knows by heart. The word "icon" describes

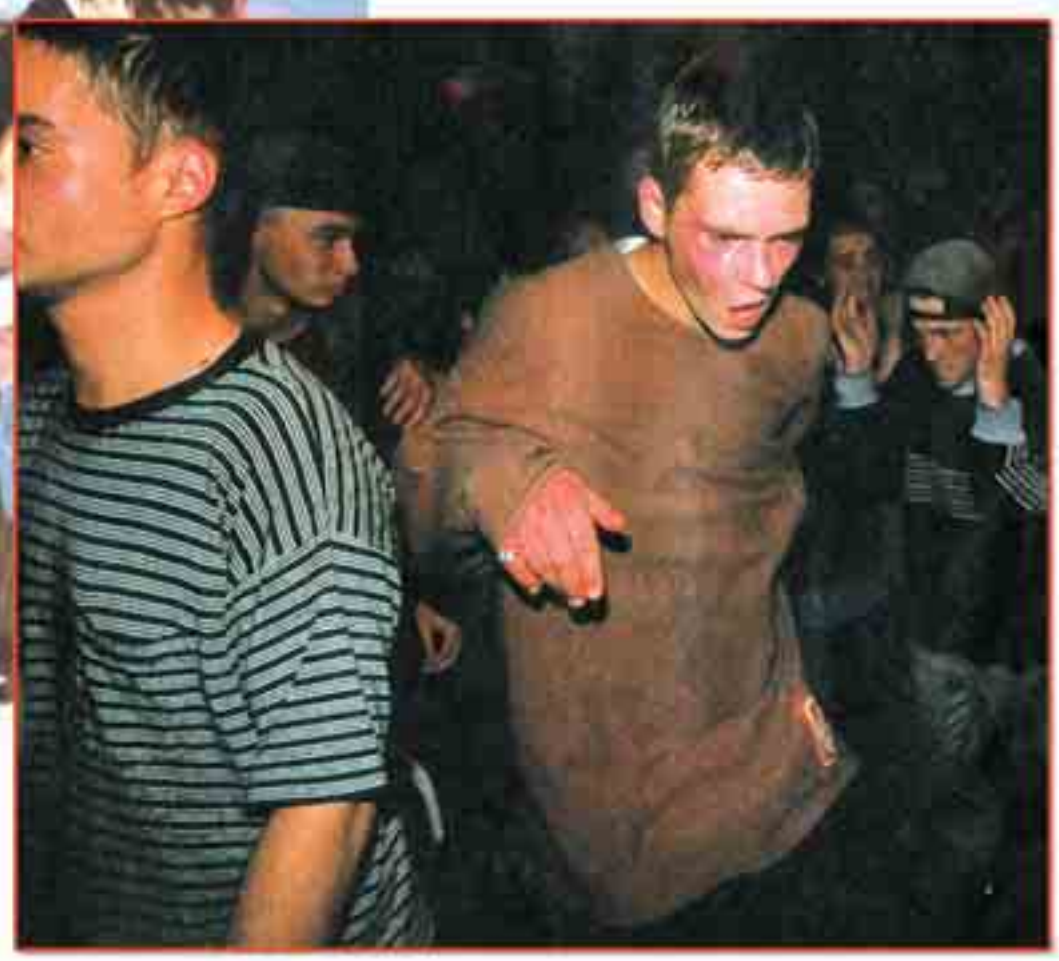
objects of veneration that some false religions use to remind their members of what they regard as sacred. Some of the iconic symbols used to support the theory of evolution (which is actually an atheistic religion)[5] for its devotees are drawings of the "ape man," "gills on a human embryo," and other such scientific fabrications. But each one of these depicts a groundless myth. Wells' book, *Icons of Evolution: Science or Myth? Why Much of What We Teach About Evolution Is Wrong?*, lists ten icons that correspond to the list we have given here and explains in detail why all have been rendered invalid.

Today these myths are all discredited, and evolutionists have proposed no new proofs to replace them. As a theory, Darwinism convinced some people in the 19th century, when scientific conditions were unsophisticated. But in the 21st century, Darwinism has been revealed as defunct, outmoded and invalid.



Since the late-19th century, the theory of evolution has been part of the educational curriculum in Western countries and has been taught as scientific fact to succeeding generations. What students are taught, however, flies in the face of science.

In today's schools and universities, youngsters are given a Darwinist, materialist education and people are indoctrinated with a Darwinist, materialist mindset on the television and in newspapers. These pupils are made to believe from a very young age that life and the whole universe are supposedly the work of chance, that human beings have no inherent responsibilities, that life is a sphere of struggle for survival, and that the strong are always in the right—and grow up to become a major problem for many communities. It is this Darwinist, materialist education that lies at the root of many social problems such as drugs, alcohol and violence. It is essential that Darwinist education be put to an end so that young people can be raised with high moral values and become useful to society.

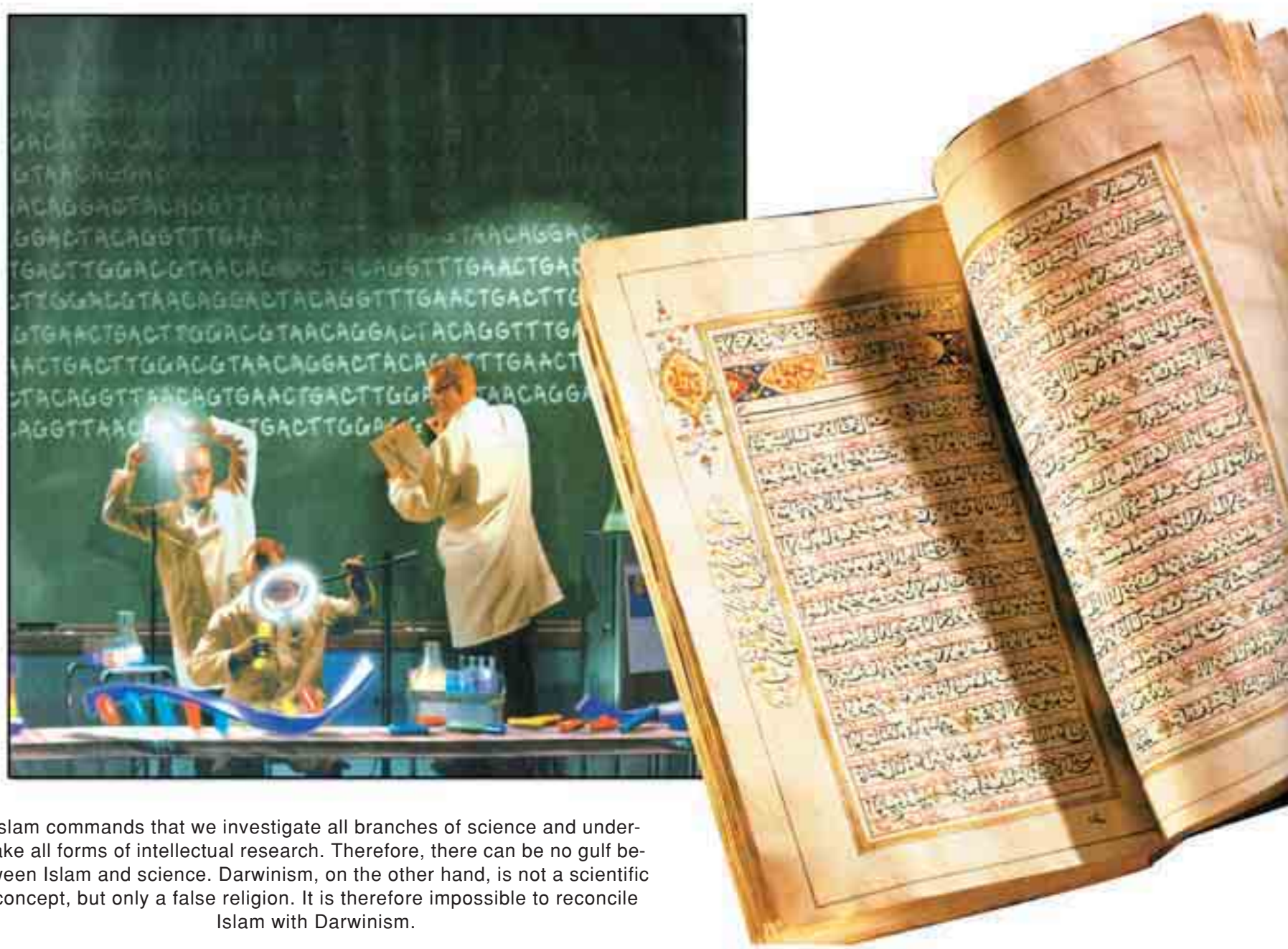


Religion and Science Never Conflict

Before we proceed to trace the demise of Darwinism's myths in the following pages, we must show the invalidity of another idea that binds supporters of evolutionary theory.

This is the false assumption that there exists a conflict between religion and science. Those who defend this assumption claim that the theory of evolution must be true because "scientists" unanimously accepted it as scientifically proven. They propose that Creation is a theory for "faith" only, but not for science. However, such assertions are not based on the facts. As an example, take the ongoing argument about how the theory of evolution should be taught in United States schools. This argument is carried on solely on a scientific level, but there are attempts to show it as the "disagreement between the churches and scientists." News broadcast by some media organizations, and articles in some newspapers on the matter, all suffer from the same superficial assumptions, which are wrong for the following reasons:

First, Creation is supported by scientific evidence. The present evolution-versus-Creation debate is not between scientists and the churches, but between scientists who stubbornly believe in the theory of evolution and other scientists who see that this theory is invalid. All the available evidence argues against evolution. On the strength of this evidence, the theory of evolution in the USA has declined since the second half of the 20th century, which decline has influenced the decision taken in states like Kansas, Georgia and Ohio that schools must also teach the evidence for the theory of evolution's invalidity. In the USA, a powerful opposition arose against the theory of evolution. All members of this movement are scientists from the country's notable universities. In the 1970s Professor Dean Kenyon wrote a thesis on the origin of life and chemical evolution that made him one of evolution's well-known proponents. Today, he is a representative



Islam commands that we investigate all branches of science and undertake all forms of intellectual research. Therefore, there can be no gulf between Islam and science. Darwinism, on the other hand, is not a scientific concept, but only a false religion. It is therefore impossible to reconcile Islam with Darwinism.

of the opposition movement against the theory of evolution and believes that the origins of life cannot be explained by evolution, only by creation.

The Legacy of Dogmatism, from Epicurus to Darwinism

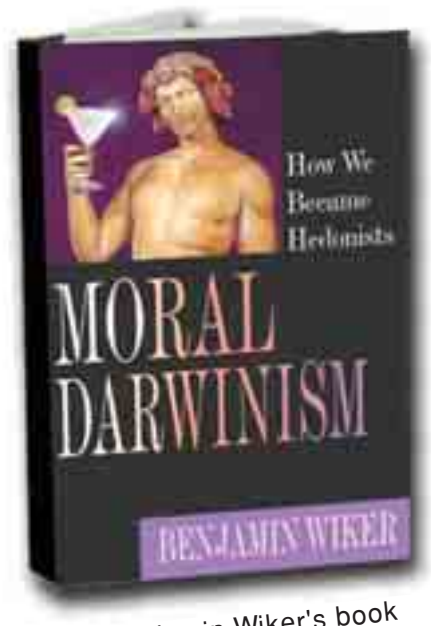
Benjamin Wiker teaches science and theology at Franciscan University. His book *Moral Darwinism: How We Became Hedonists* gives a detailed account of Darwin's "theory of evolution" as a latter-day version of the materialist philosophy of the Greek thinker Epicurus and his Roman counterpart, Lucretius.

Darwin followed these two philosophers in writing in detail about such unscientific ideas as:

1 Nature is a system that regulates itself.

2 Among living creatures, there is a merciless struggle for life and this leads to evolution by means of natural selection.

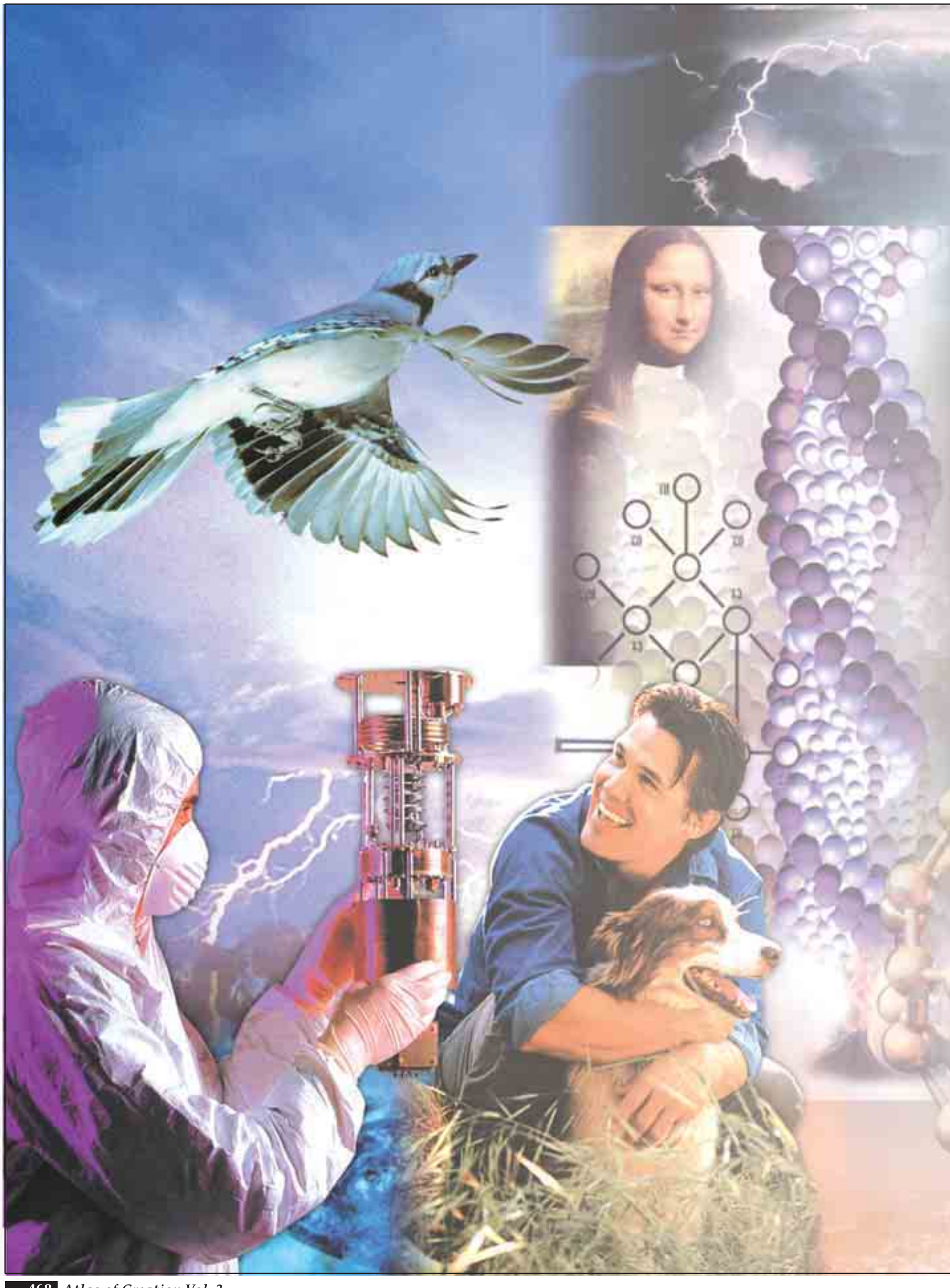
3 It should be avoided to give a "teleological" (the idea that they came into being for a purpose) account of nature and living things.



Benjamin Wiker's book

What is striking is that these ideas are not scientific. Neither Epicurus nor Lucretius conducted scientific experiments or made observations; they just used logic completely in line with their own wishes. Moreover, their logic had an interesting starting point. Epicurus rejected the existence of a Creator, saying that it entailed belief in an afterlife, for which reason he felt himself circumscribed. He clearly stated that his whole philosophy developed from his unwillingness to accept this proposition. In other words, Epicurus chose atheism for his own psychological comfort and later, undertook to construct a worldview based on this choice. For this reason he endeavored to explain the order of the universe and the origins of life in terms of an atheist system and with this purpose in mind, adopted ideas that would later prove basic to evolution.





Benjamin Wiker gives this detailed interpretation of the relation between Epicurus and Darwin:

> The first Darwinian was not Darwin, but a rather notorious Greek, Epicurus, born on the Island of Samos about 341 B.C. It was he who provided the philosophical underpinnings of Darwinism, because it was he who fashioned an entirely materialistic, [atheistic] cosmology, where the purposeless jostling of brute matter over infinite time yielded, by a series of fortunate accidents, not only the Earth, but all the myriad forms of life thereon. . . .

After stating that Epicurus fashioned the cosmology, not out of evidence but from his desire to abstract the world from the idea of a Creator, Wiker goes on to say:

> . . . This common disdain for religion unites Epicureanism and modernity because we moderns [Darwinists] are the heirs of Epicurus. Through a long and winding path, a revived form of Epicurean materialism became the founding creed of modern scientific materialism—the very materialist cosmology that Darwin assumed in the *Origin* and that still grounds the materialist dismissal of design in nature.[6]

Today, those motivated to stubbornly defend the theory of evolution are not on the side of science, but on the side of atheism. Like their precursor Epicurus, their attachment to atheism stems from the awareness that accepting the existence of God would clash with their own selfish desires.

There is a verse in the Qur'an in which God completely describes the situation of non-believers: **"And they repudiated them wrongly and haughtily, in spite of their own certainty about them."** (Surat an-Naml: 14) And in another verse, He reveals, **"Have you seen him who has taken his whims and desires to be his deity?"** (Surat al-Furqan: 43)

The Epicurus-Darwinist "clan" rejects the existence of God only because His existence conflicts with their personal desires and passions; in this, they are very much like those described in the verse above. Therefore, it is very deceptive to regard the evolution-Creation argument as a conflict between science and religion.

Evolution and Creation, two different explanations of the origins of life and the universe, have existed from ancient times. In order to understand which of these explanations is scientifically correct, we have to consider the discoveries of science. Here, as in our other books, we will once again see how all findings prove that the theory of evolution is erroneous, and that Creation is true.

It is False that Science Must Be Atheistic

There is no compulsion for science to be atheistic, that is, to believe in and to maintain the dogma that the universe is composed of matter only, and that there is no consciousness apart from matter. Science must investigate its discoveries and go wherever true discoveries may lead.

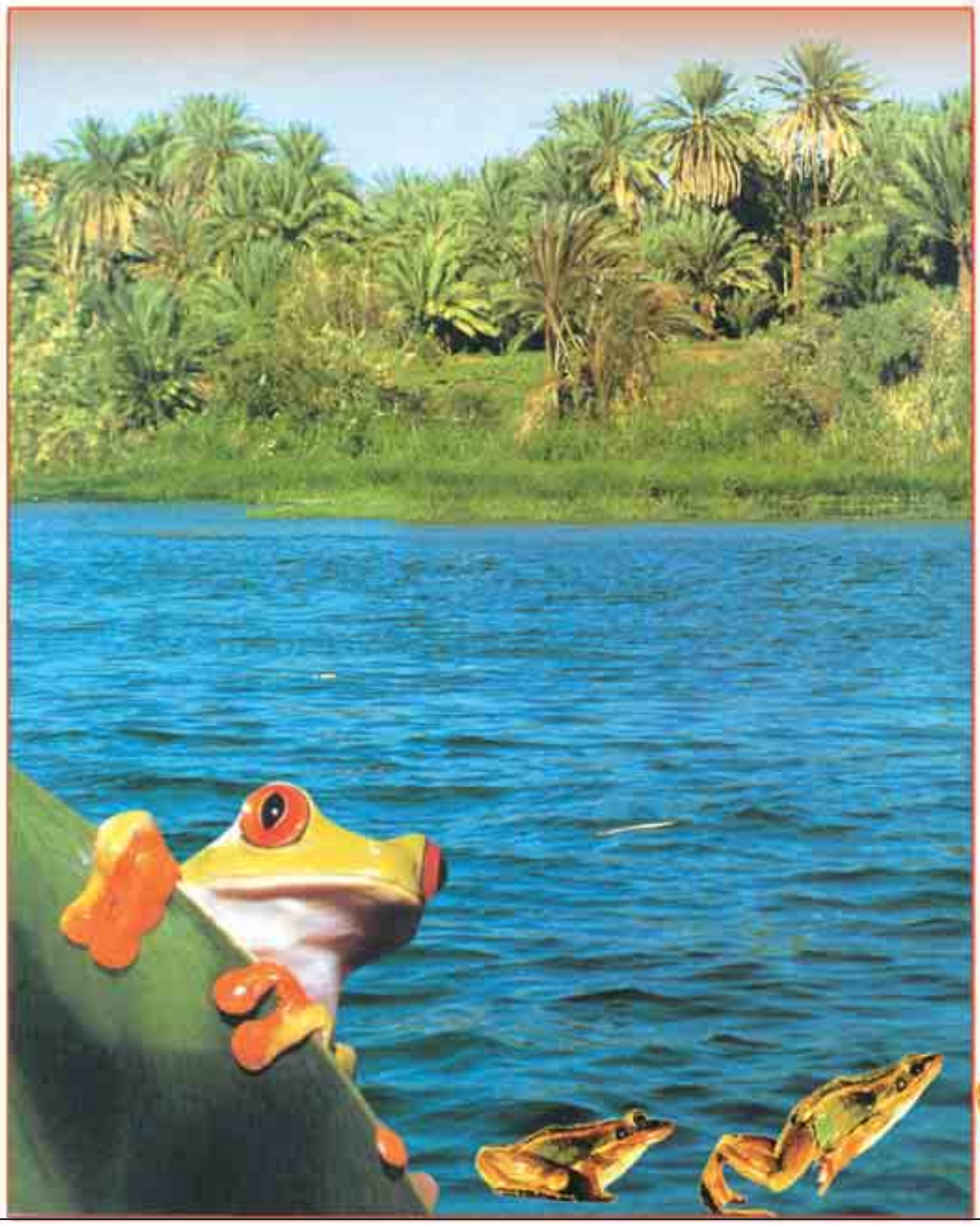
Today various branches of science such as astrophysics, physics and biology clearly demonstrate the examples of creation in the universe and in nature, which are impossible to explain in terms of random events. All proofs point towards a Creator. This Creator is God Whose eternal power and intelligence has created the heavens, the Earth and all things animate and inanimate that lie between.

The unproven "faith" is atheism. The following pages will show that atheism's most important support—that is, Darwinism—has collapsed.

ONCE, LIFE WAS THOUGHT TO BE SIMPLE

Darwinism claims that all living things on Earth came into being not through any purpose or plan, but as a result of random events. The first link in this chain of events is that the first living thing appeared within inanimate matter. To discuss whether or not there is a natural process of evolution, first it must be demonstrated that life could actually have arisen by chance from inanimate matter.

So, when we compare this "link" with scientific data, what comes to light? That is, can chance form a living organism from inanimate matter?



Once, it was thought that observation and experiment gave an affirmative answer to the above questions. That is, it was believed that living creatures could evolve spontaneously within inanimate matter. But these observations and experiments that seemed to prove those assertions were extremely primitive.

The ancient Egyptians living along the River Nile thought that the number of frogs increased during the rainy season because the river generated them out of the mud. They believed that not only frogs, but snakes, worms and mice were formed from the mud when the Nile flooded each summer. Superficial observations led the Egyptians into this superstition.

The boundary between animate and inanimate things was unclear not only in ancient Egypt. Many early pagan societies believed that this boundary could be easily crossed. In Hindu mythology, the world came into being out of a huge, round blob of matter called *prakriti*. From this material, all animate and inanimate things evolved and will return to it again. Anaximander, the ancient Greek philosopher Thales' pupil, wrote in his book *On Nature* that animals came to be from some mud steaming in the heat of the Sun.

The basis of all these superstitions was the belief that living things were simple structures. This belief was long maintained in Europe, where modern science began to develop in the 16th century. But the idea that the structure of life was simple held sway for at least another three hundred years, because scientists did not have the means to observe the minute details of living things, especially microscopic cells and tiny molecules.

A few superficial observations and experiments convinced scientists that life was simple. For example, the Belgian chemist Jan Baptista van Helmont (1577-1644), spread some wheat on a soiled shirt and, after a while, observed mice scurrying around the shirt. He concluded that the mice were produced from the combination of the wheat and the shirt. The German scientist Athanasius Kircher (1601-1680) did a similar experiment. He poured some honey over some dead flies and later saw other flies were zooming around the honey; he assumed that combining honey with dead flies produced living ones.

More careful scientists were able to see that all these ideas were wrong. The Italian scientist Francisco Redi (1626-1697) was the first to do controlled experiments in this regard. Using the isolation method, he discovered that maggots on meat did not come into being spontaneously, but developed from eggs deposited by flies. Redi proved that life could not come from inanimate matter, but only from other life—a view that came to be known *as biogenesis*. The name given to the spontaneous generation of life was *abiogenesis*.

The scientific argument between supporters of biogenesis and abiogenesis was continued into the 18th century by John Needham (1713-1781) and Lazzaro Spallanzani (1729-1799). Each of them boiled a piece of meat, then isolated it. Needham observed that maggots appeared on the meat and took this as proof for abiogenesis. Spallanzani repeated the same experiment, but boiled the meat for a longer time. In this way, all organic life forms on the meat were destroyed and as a result, no maggots appeared on it. So even though Spallanzani had invalidated the theory of abiogenesis, many people did not believe him; saying that Spallanzani had boiled the meat so long that he killed the "vital power" within it.

As Charles Darwin was developing his theory, the question of the origins of life was obfuscated by debates like these. Many people believed that inanimate matter could generate bacteria and other germs, if not visible creatures like maggots. In 1860, the famous French chemist Louis Pasteur disproved the age-old assertions of abiogenesis, though it continued to hold its place in the minds of many.

Darwin almost never considered how the first cell came into being. He never mentions this subject in his book *The Origin of Species* published in 1859. Even after Pasteur's experiments posed a major problem for him in this regard, he hardly dealt with the topic. His only explanation for the origin of life was that the first cell could have come into being in a "warm little pond."





In a letter to Joseph Hooker in 1871, Darwin wrote:

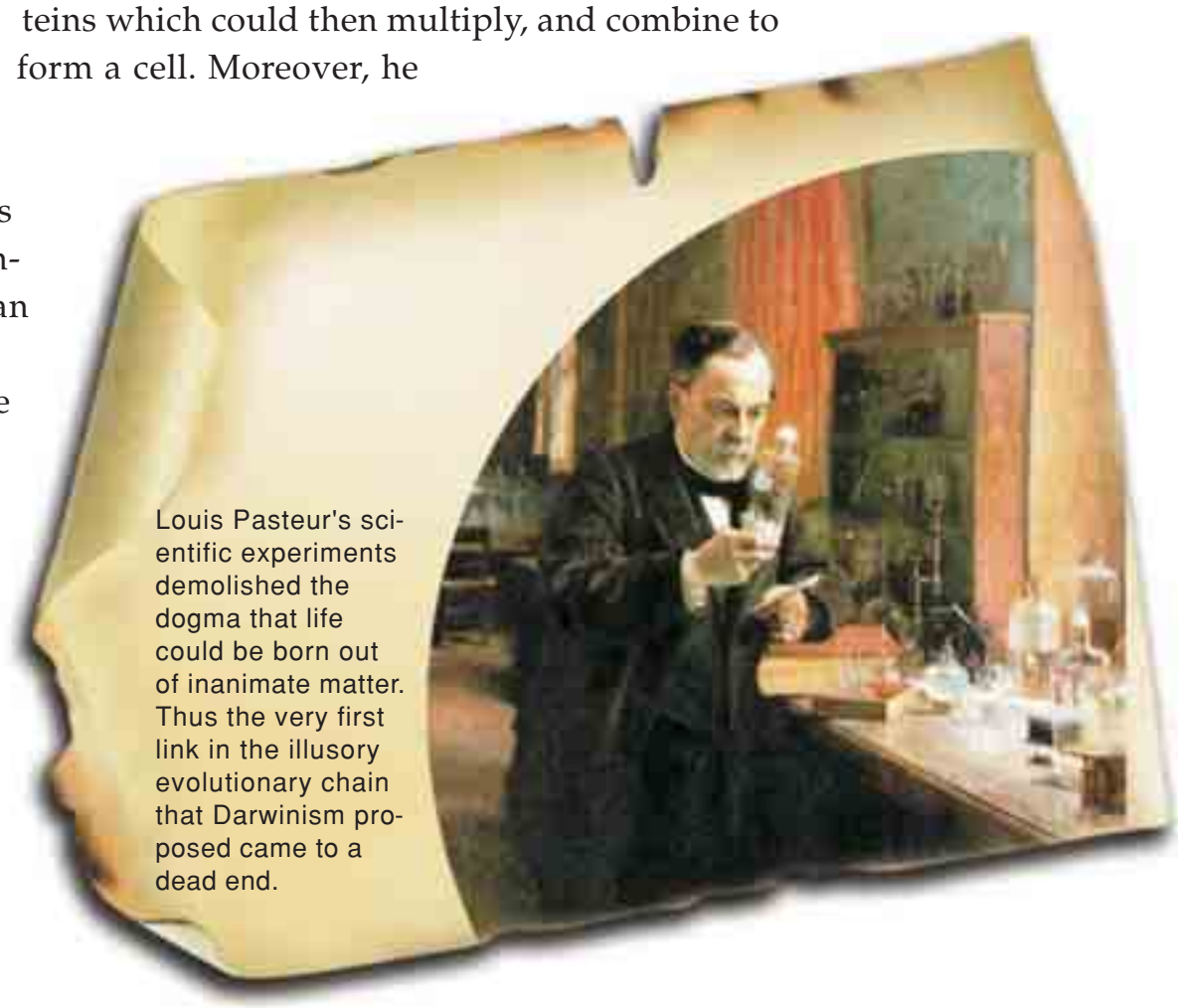
> It is often said that all the conditions for the first production of a living organism are now present, which could ever have been present. But if we could conceive in some warm little pond, with all sorts of ammonia and phosphoric salts, light, heat, electricity, etc., present, that a protein compound was chemically formed ready to undergo still more complex changes, at the present day such matter would be instantly devoured or absorbed, which would not have been the case before living creatures were formed.[7]

In short, Darwin maintained that if a small, warm pond contained the chemical raw materials for life, they could form proteins which could then multiply, and combine to form a cell. Moreover, he asserted that such a formation was impossible under present world conditions, but could have occurred in an earlier period.

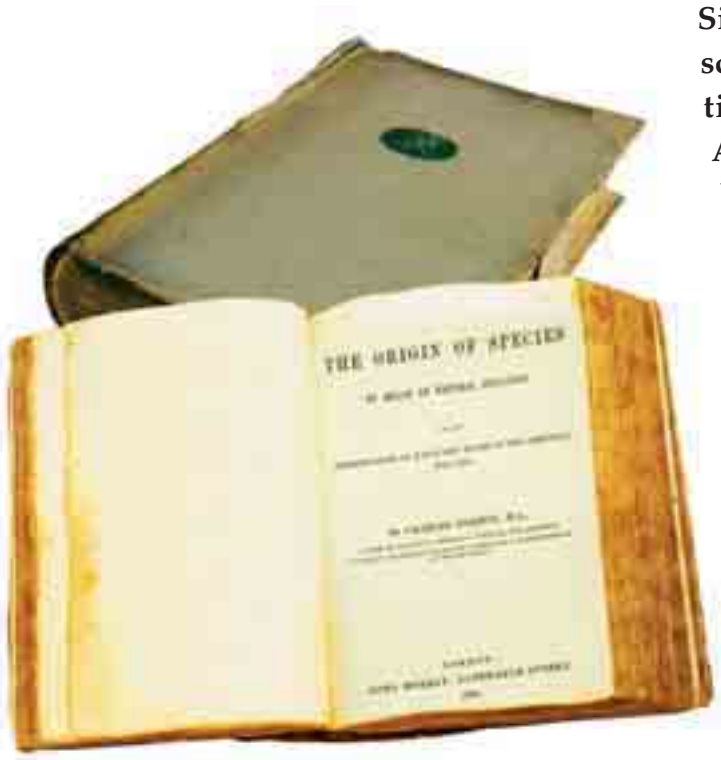
Both of Darwin's claims are pure speculation, without scientific foundation.

But they would inspire those evolutionists who came after him and launch them on a fruitless labor that would last for more than a century.

This hopeless effort rested on an error defended for centuries, and which also misled Darwin, that life is of pure chance and natural law.



Louis Pasteur's scientific experiments demolished the dogma that life could be born out of inanimate matter. Thus the very first link in the illusory evolutionary chain that Darwinism proposed came to a dead end.



Darwin's book, The Origin of Species

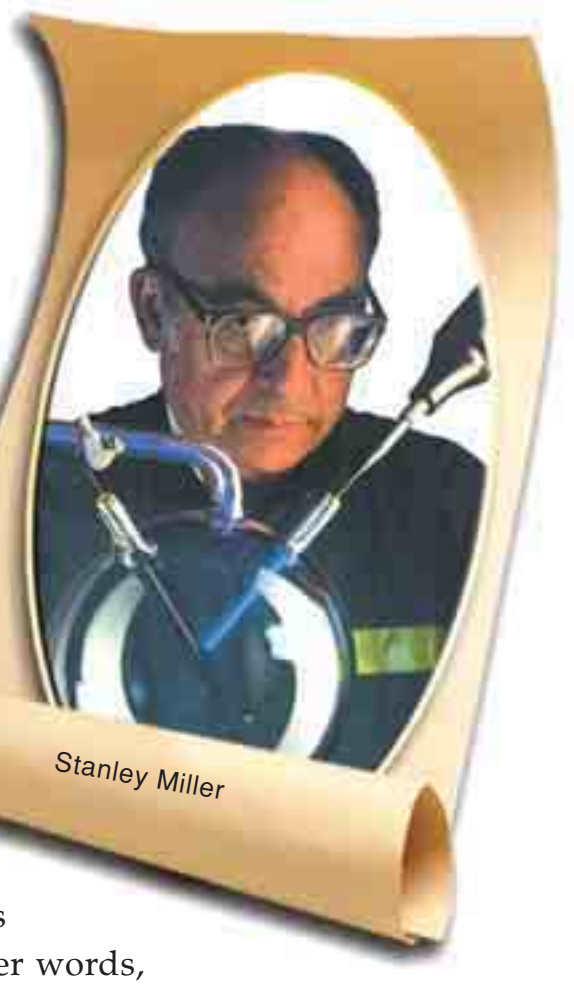
Since that time, more than a century has passed, and thousands of scientists have tried to explain the origins of life in terms of evolution. Two scientists who cleared a new path in this search were Alexander Oparin and J.B.S. Haldane—one Russian, the other English, but both Marxists. They advanced the theory known as "chemical evolution," and proposed, as Darwin had dreamed of doing, that molecules—the raw material of life—could, with the addition of energy, evolve spontaneously and form a living cell.

In the middle of the 20th century, Oparin's and Haldane's theory gained ground because the true complexity of life wasn't yet understood. And a young chemist by the name of Stanley Miller gave apparent scientific support for the "chemical evolution" thesis.



Once, There Was Miller's Experiment

If you were to look at today's evolutionist literature dealing with the origins of life, you would likely see evolution's proponents offering the "Miller experiment" as the greatest proof for their theses. Many biology textbooks in many countries tell students how important this experiment was, and how it cast light on the problem of the origins of life. Most often, the details of the experiment are disregarded. What it produced and to what extent the experiment "casts light" on the origins of life are also ignored.



To shed some light on this experiment, let us sum up the relevant facts that we have detailed in another book. In 1953, Stanley Miller, a graduate student in the Department of Chemistry at the University of Chicago under the supervision of his teacher, Harold Urey, composed a mixture of gasses that, he supposed, resembled the atmosphere of the primordial Earth. Afterwards, he exposed this mixture to an electrical discharge for more than a week and, as a result, observed that some amino acids that are used in living things were synthesized, along with others that are not.

Amino acids are the building blocks of proteins, which in turn are the basic material of the body. Hundreds of amino acids join in a particular series within a cell to produce proteins. Cells are produced from a few thousand different kinds of proteins. In other words, amino acids are the smallest components of any living thing.

For this reason, Stanley Miller's synthesizing of amino acids caused great excitement among evolutionists. And so the legend of the "Miller Experiment" was born and was to last for decades.

However, it slowly emerged that the experiment was invalid. In the 1970s it was proved that the primordial Earth's atmosphere was mainly composed of nitrogen and carbon dioxide and did not contain the methane and ammonia gasses that Miller used in his experiment. This showed that Miller's scenario was untenable, since N and CO2 are not suitable for the formation of amino acids. A 1998 article in the geological magazine *Earth*, summed up the matter:

Today Miller's scenario is regarded with misgivings. One reason is that geologists now think that the primordial atmosphere consisted mainly of carbon dioxide and nitrogen, gases that are less reactive than those used in the 1953 experiment.[8]

That same year, National Geographic, another well-known scientific magazine, wrote as follows:

Many scientists now suspect that the early atmosphere was different from what Miller first supposed. They think it consisted of carbon dioxide and nitrogen rather than hydrogen, methane, and ammonia. That's bad news for chemists. When they try sparking carbon dioxide and nitrogen, they get a paltry amount of organic molecules.[9]

In 1995, Jon Cohen gave an enlightening interpretation in an historic article in Science magazine, saying that scientists researching the origins of life did not take the "Miller Experiment"' into account. He outlines the reasons for this as follows: "the early atmosphere looked nothing like the Miller-Urey simulation."[10]

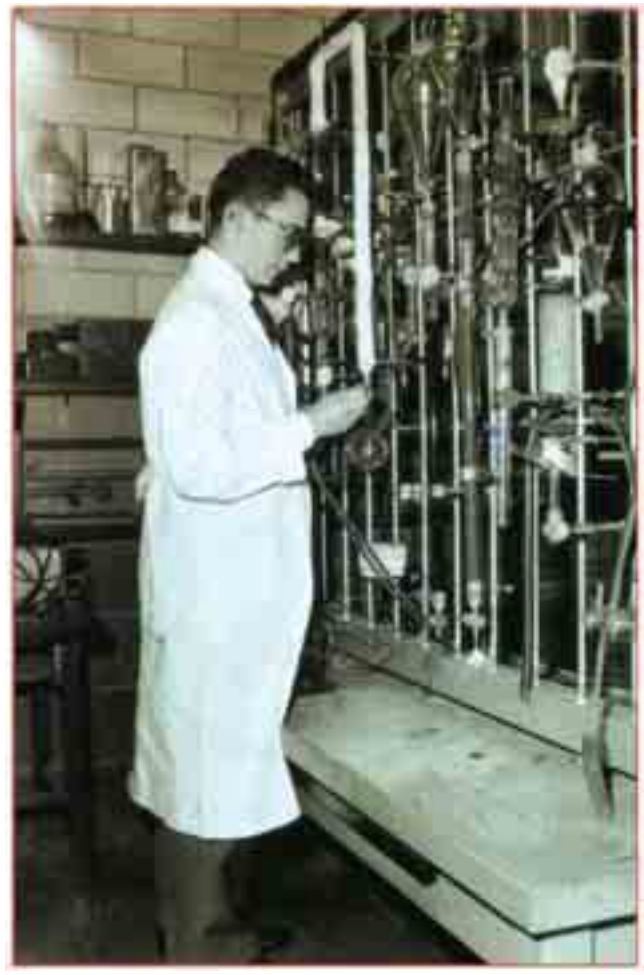
Another fact that invalidated the Miller experiment was that the primordial atmosphere was ascertained to be rich in oxygen. This totally undermined both the Miller experiment and other chemical evolutionist scenarios, because oxygen has the special ability to oxidize—that is, burn—all organic molecules. In the body, this danger is averted by very special enzyme systems. In nature, it is impossible for a free organic molecule not to be oxidized.

For decades, despite all these facts, the Miller experiment, as we said, was touted as a very important explanation of the origins of life. In their textbooks, students were told that "Miller showed how organic compounds can be synthesized," or, "Miller showed how the first cells were formed."

As a result, many educated people are in error in this regard. For example, in some articles dealing with the theory of evolution, one can read such statements as, "Combining and boiling such organic matter as amino acids or proteins produce life." This is probably the superstition that the Miller experiment left in the minds of some. The truth is, such a thing has never been observed. As explained above, the Miller

Contrary to Miller's hypothesis, the primordial atmosphere was in no way suited to the formation of organic molecules.





Stanley Miller

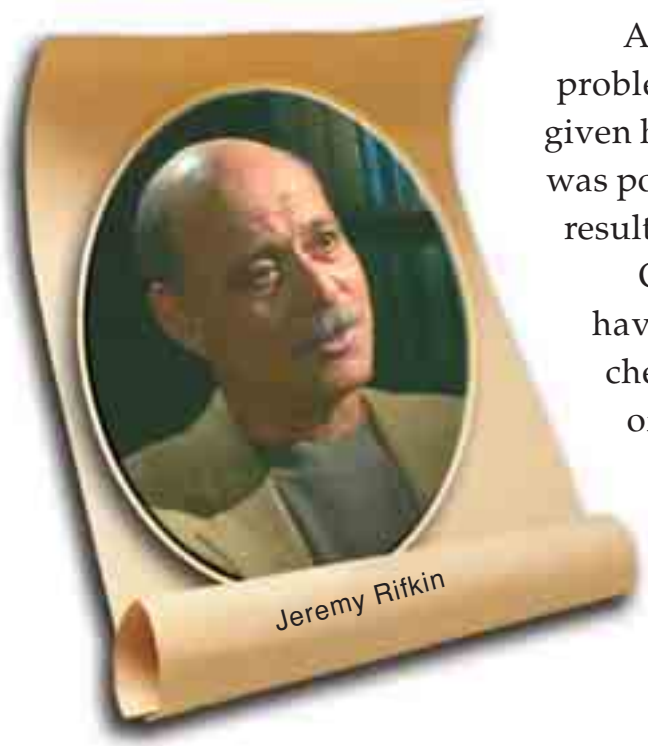
Experiment, which tried to explain the formation of amino acids, let alone the origin of life, is now shown to be outmoded and invalid. It has suffered the same fate as Jan Baptista van Helmont's so-called proof for abiogenesis on the basis of maggots in meat or Athanasius Kircher's experiment.

In his book Algeny: A New World—A New World, Jeremy Rifkin makes the same comparison saying that if scientists had taken the trouble to feel even the slightest suspicion, they would at once have seen that the Miller experiment consisted merely of a scientific fantasy tale, just like those scientists who previously claimed, on the basis of observations of maggots emerging from rubbish, that life emerged from inanimate matter.[11]

Those who believe that Miller's experiment produced important results fail to understand the important point that Miller conducted his experiment under artificial conditions produced by himself, having nothing to do with the atmosphere of the early Earth; so the experiment was carried out under invalid conditions. And most importantly, this experiment only synthesized amino acids. Formation of amino acids by some means does not indicate creation of life.

If we compare a living cell to a huge factory, amino acids are the factory's bricks. It's vitally important how these bricks are designed and arranged. So far, no experiment has shown how amino acids came into being spontaneously, or organized themselves by chance to produce a functional protein. To form a living cell, a complex mechanism must be wholly in place: hundreds of different proteins, DNA codes and the enzymes to read them, and a selectively permeable cell membrane. However, such a "chemical evolution" has never been shown to be possible. Moreover, to believe in such a possibility is to believe in the impossible. Paul Davies, the well-known physicist and science writer, makes an important comment on this matter:

Some scientists say, "Just throw energy at it, and it [life] will happen spontaneously." That is a little bit like saying: "Put a stick of dynamite under the pile of bricks, and bang, you've got a house!" Of course you won't have a house, you'll just have a mess. The difficulty in trying to explain the origin of life is in accounting for how the elaborate organizational structure of these complex molecules came into existence spontaneously from a random input of energy. How did these very specific complex molecules assemble themselves?[12]



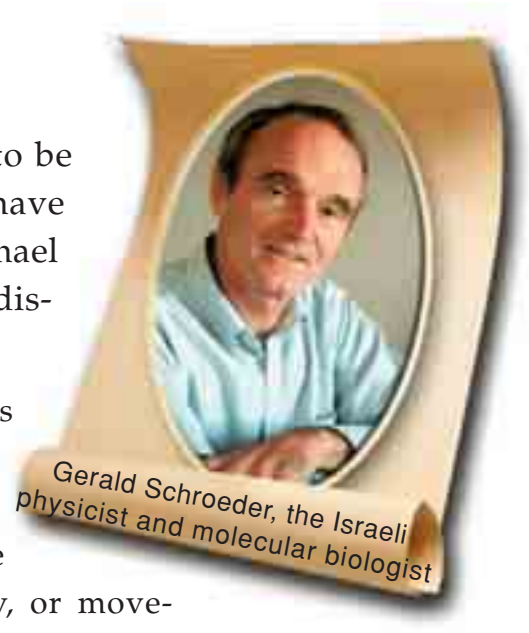
Jeremy Rifkin

Actually, Davies' example contains the correct solution to the problem of the origins of life. Is it reasonable to first suppose that a given house was formed by an explosion, and then theorize as to how it was possible? Or is it more reasonable to believe that the house was the result of a superior creation and organization? The answer is obvious.

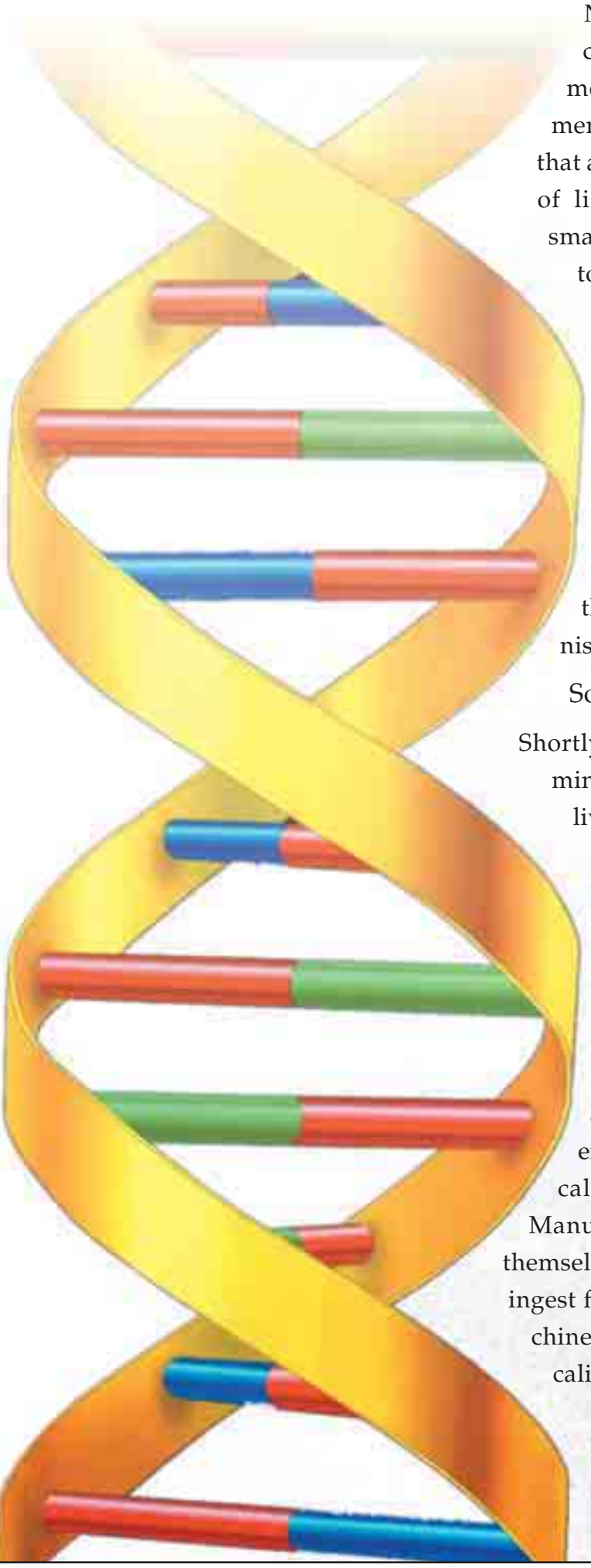
Over the past 20 years, during which the complex details of life have been understood, many scientists have rejected the myth of chemical evolution and begun to give a new answer for the origins of life—the fact of Creation.

The Amazing Complexity of Life

The most important starting point that caused the fact of Creation to be clearly known by everyone is the complexity of life that could not even have been imagined in Darwin's time. In his 1996 book Darwin's Black Box, Michael Behe, a professor of biochemistry at Lehigh University, writes about the discovery of the complexity of living things:


Gerald Schroeder, the Israeli physicist and molecular biologist

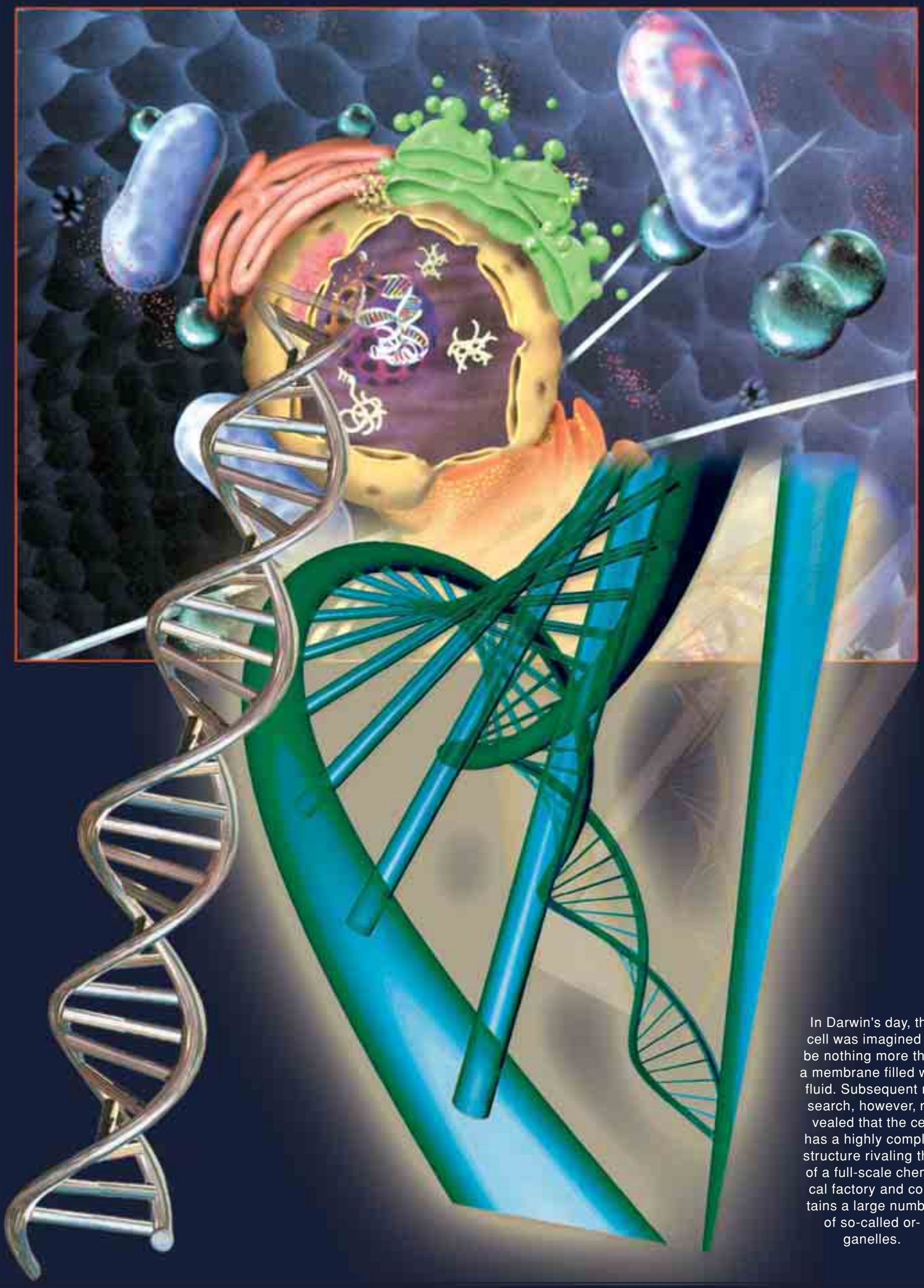
Since the mid-1950s biochemistry has painstakingly elucidated the workings of life at the molecular level. . . . Nineteenth century science could not even guess at the mechanism of vision, immunity, or movement, but modern biochemistry has identified the molecules that allow those and other functions. It was once expected that the basis of life would be exceedingly simple. That expectation has been smashed. Vision, motion and other biological functions have proven to be no less sophisticated than television cameras and automobiles. Science has made enormous progress in understanding how the chemistry of life works, but the elegance and complexity of biological systems at the molecular level have paralyzed science's attempt to explain their origins. . . Many scientists have gamely asserted that explanations are already in hand, or will be sooner or later, but no support for such assertions can be found in the professional science literature. More importantly, there are compelling reasons—based on the structure of the systems themselves—to think that a Darwinian explanation for the mechanisms of life will forever prove elusive. [13]



So, what is so complex in a cell? Behe answers:

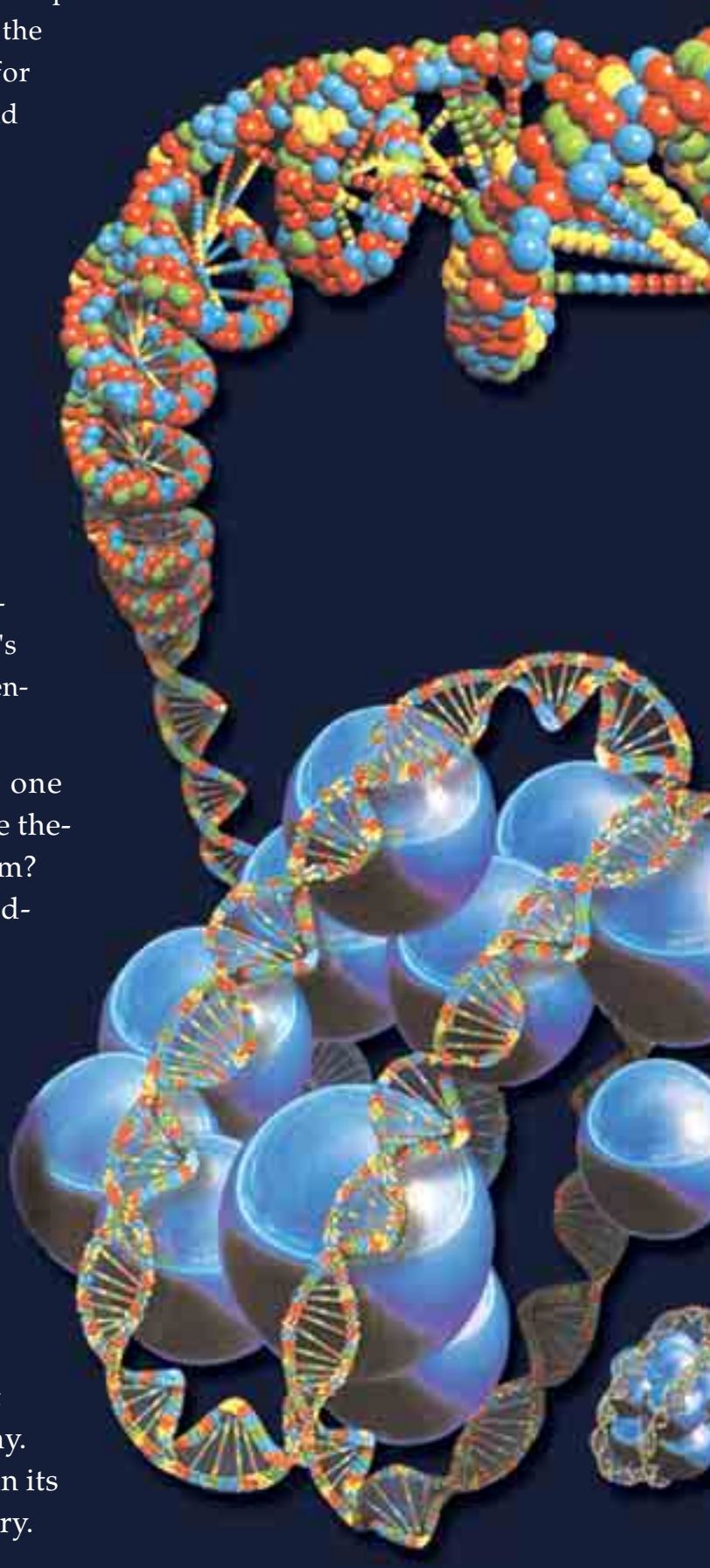
Shortly after 1950, science advanced to the point where it could determine the shapes and properties of a few of the molecules that make up living organisms. Slowly, painstakingly, the structures of more and more biological molecules were elucidated, and the way they work inferred from countless experiments. The cumulative results show with piercing clarity that life is based on machines—machines made of molecules! Molecular machines haul cargo from one place in the cell to another along "highways" made of other molecules, while still others act as cables, ropes, and pulleys to hold the cell in shape. Machines turn cellular switches on and off, sometimes killing the cell or causing it to grow. Solar-powered machines capture the energy of photons and store it in chemicals. Electrical machines allow current to flow through nerves. Manufacturing machines build other molecular machines, as well as themselves. Cells swim using machines, copy themselves with machinery, ingest food with machinery. In short, highly sophisticated molecular machines control every cellular process. Thus the details of life are finely calibrated, and the machinery of life enormously complex.[14]

Gerald Schroeder, an Israeli physicist and molecular biologist, emphasizes this extraordinary complexity:



In Darwin's day, the cell was imagined to be nothing more than a membrane filled with fluid. Subsequent research, however, revealed that the cell has a highly complex structure rivaling that of a full-scale chemical factory and contains a large number of so-called organelles.

. . . On average, each cell in your body, at this second and every second, is forming two thousand proteins. Every second! In every cell. Continuously. And they do it so modestly. For all that activity, we can't feel a bit of it. A protein is a string of several hundred amino acids, and an amino acid is a molecule having twenty or so atoms. Each cell, every cell in your body, is selecting right now approximately five hundred thousand amino acids, consisting of some ten million atoms, organizing them into pre-selected strings, joining them together, checking to be certain each string is folded into specific shapes, and then shipping each protein off to a site, some inside the cell, some outside, sites that somehow have signaled a need for these specific proteins. Every second. Every cell. Your body, and mine too, is a living wonder.[15]



As Paul Davies wrote, to claim that this extraordinarily complex system is a product of chance or natural laws is like asserting that a house could be built by blowing up bricks with dynamite. It is for these reasons that the complexity of life disarms Darwinists. Behe says that none of their scientific publications gives any evolutionist explanation for the origins of life:

> If you search the scientific literature on evolution, and if you focus your search on the question of how molecular machines—the basis of life—developed, you find an eerie and complete silence. The complexity of life's foundation has paralyzed science's attempt to account for it; molecular machines raise an as-yet-impenetrable barrier to Darwinism's universal reach.[16]

In short, investigations into the origins of life have been one major development that has helped bring about the demise of the theory of evolution. So, why do evolutionists still cling to Darwinism?

Harold Urey, one of the authors of the Miller experiment, admits:

> All of us who study the origin of life find that the more we look into it, the more we feel it is too complex to have evolved anywhere. We all believe as an article of faith that life evolved from dead matter on this planet. It is just that its complexity is so great, it is hard for us to imagine that it did.[17]

Urey states that he and many of his colleagues "believe" that the origin of life was a random event. So, actually, it was not science at the basis of this experiment, but faith. And the idea that nothing exists besides matter, that everything must be explained in terms of physical effects, is materialist philosophy.

Darwinism has collapsed scientifically and only blind belief in its philosophy is keeping it alive, but it can never revive it as a theory.

Molecular biology has revealed that life is far more complex than anyone in Darwin's time could have imagined. Today we know that the living cell is far superior to all the inventions of mankind. This fact demolishes Darwinism, which regards life as the work of coincidences.

The most important part of the cell's complex structure consists of DNA, which determines its genetic structure.

After fortunes spent in long years of research into the structure and coding of DNA, scientists are obtaining brand new and noteworthy information. Nonetheless, the perfection in the cell's genetic structure continues to withhold its secrets. The complex structure of DNA, and the vital and high-capacity data it contains, baffle those seeking to account for life's emergence in terms of chance.

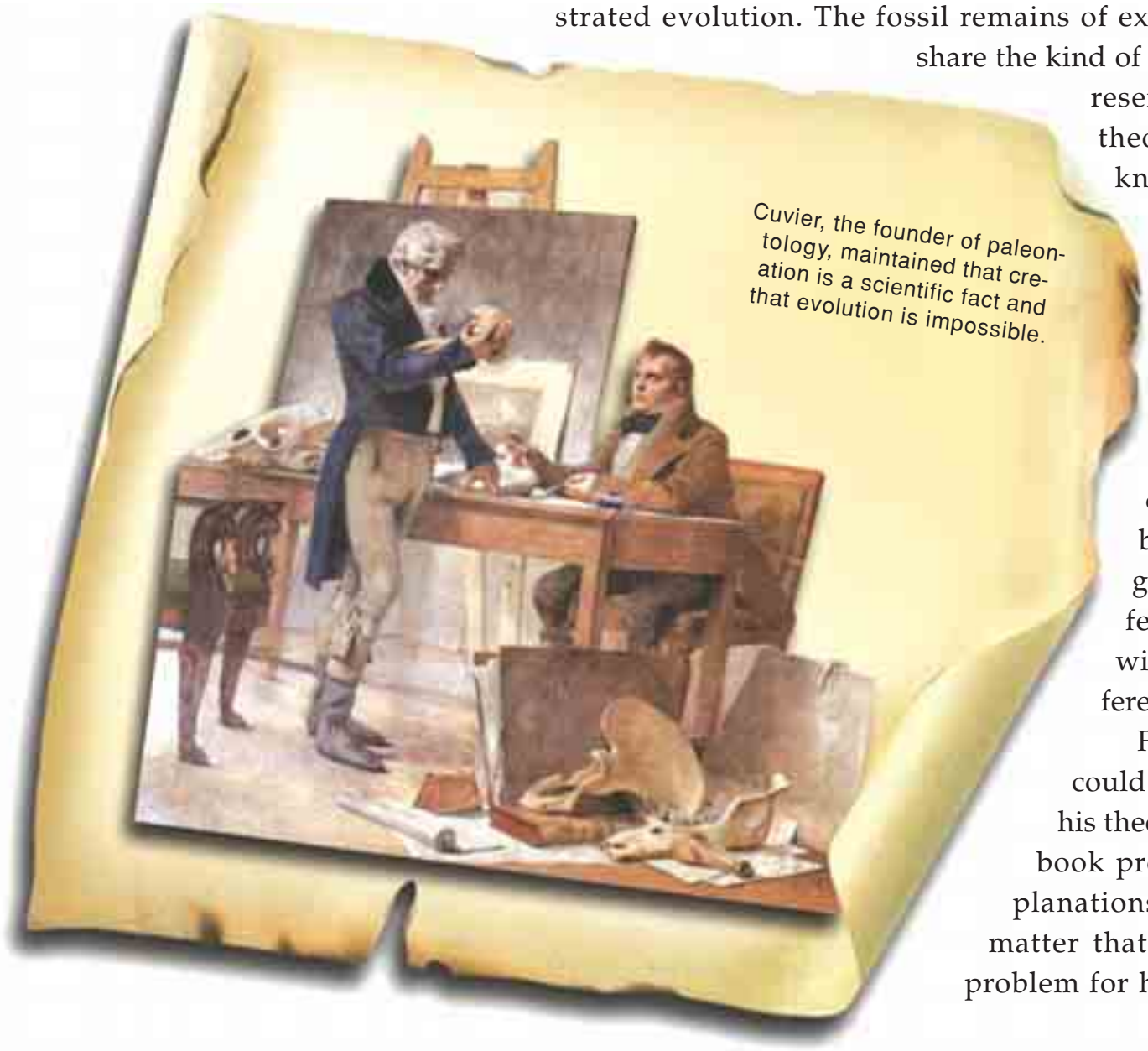
ONCE, THE FOSSIL RECORD WAS THOUGHT TO PROVE EVOLUTION

Paleontology, the study of fossils, developed long before Darwin. The founder of this science was the French naturalist, Baron Georges Cuvier (1769-1832). According to the Encyclopedia Britannica, he introduced fossils into zoological classification, showed the progressive relation between rock strata and their fossil remains, and demonstrated, in his comparative anatomy and reconstructions of fossil skeletons, the importance of functional and anatomical relationships.[18]

Cuvier was opposed to the theory of evolution proposed in his time by Lamarck. He insisted that genera of living things were created separately, stressed the detail and delicacy in animal anatomy and explained that its characteristics ruled out any idea of random alteration. Cuvier also argued that "each species is so well coordinated, functionally and structurally, that it could not survive significant change. He further maintained that each species was created for its own special purpose and each organ for its special function."[19]

But Charles Darwin interpreted fossils differently. He believed that various species descended in stages from a single, common ancestor in a process of evolution and that fossils were proof of this process.

But Darwin's interpretation rests on no proof. On the contrary, in his day, no extant fossils demonstrated evolution. The fossil remains of extinct creatures did not share the kind of family relationship and resemblance that Darwin's theory required. Every known fossil, like every known living thing, possessed its own unique features. As is the case with natural history today, species of the past have not been very similar and close to one another, but rather divided into groups that are very different from one another, with major structural differences between them.



Cuvier, the founder of paleontology, maintained that creation is a scientific fact and that evolution is impossible.

For this reason, Darwin could not use fossils to prove his theory. On the contrary, his book proposed "fabricated explanations" to misrepresent this matter that posed such a serious problem for him. He dealt with this



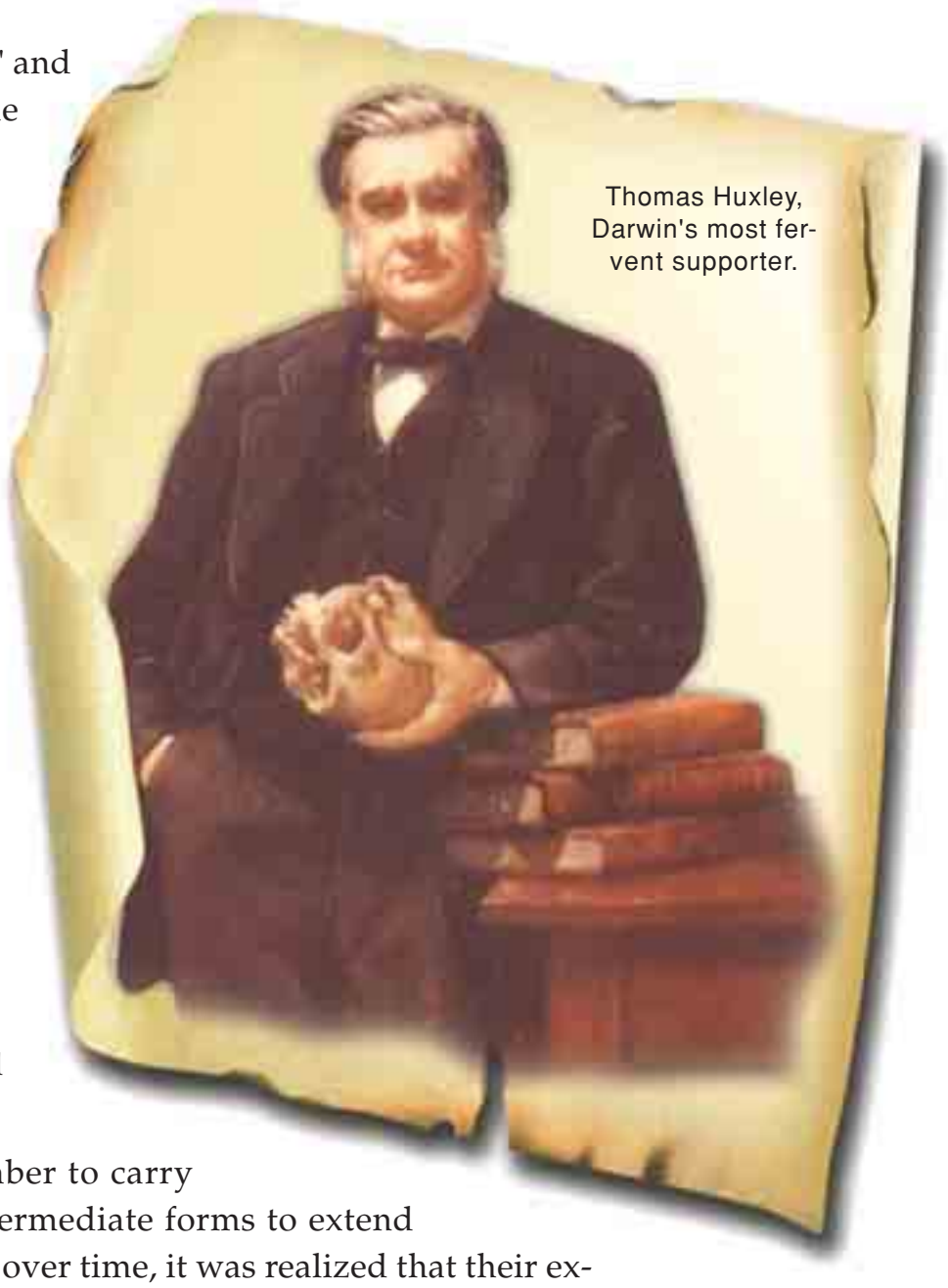
Contrary to what evolutionists claim, it is now known that Archaeopteryx was not a "primitive bird" but possessed a flawless flying ability.

matter in the chapter entitled "Difficulties on Theory" and appended to the book another chapter titled "On the Imperfection of the Geological Record," that dealt with the absence of intermediate fossil forms.

But in both these chapters, Darwin's problem could be seen clearly. His theory was based on the claim that species came into being by a long series of incremental changes. If it were so, intermediate forms must have existed to link one species to another; but no trace of such creatures has been found in the fossil record.

Darwin was finally forced to leave this problem for future researchers. He thought the problem lay in the insufficiency of the fossil record; he was certain that, as new fossils were unearthed, specimens would come to light to prove his theory. He wrote:

> Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely-graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps, is the most obvious and serious objection which can be urged against the theory. The explanation lies, as I believe, in the extreme imperfection of the geological record. [20]



Thomas Huxley, Darwin's most fervent supporter.

Darwin's prediction persuaded a growing number to carry out excavations in search of the supposed "lost" intermediate forms to extend the fossil record. They made some exciting finds, but over time, it was realized that their excitement was unfounded.

One of these "breakthroughs," discovered in 1860 near the German town of Solnhofen, was the fossil to which they gave the name *Archaeopteryx*, the Greek for "ancient wing." Despite the fact that it was clearly a bird, it had some peculiar features which were considered reptilian: teeth, a long tail and claws on its wings. This gave Darwinists a rare opportunity. One of Darwin's most avid defenders, Thomas Huxley, announced that *Archaeopteryx* was half-bird and half-reptile. The assumption that its wings weren't suitable for flying led to the conclusion that it was a primitive bird; this generated a lot of popular excitement and thus was born the *Archaeopteryx* myth that was to hold sway throughout the 20th century.



A fossil Archaeopteryx

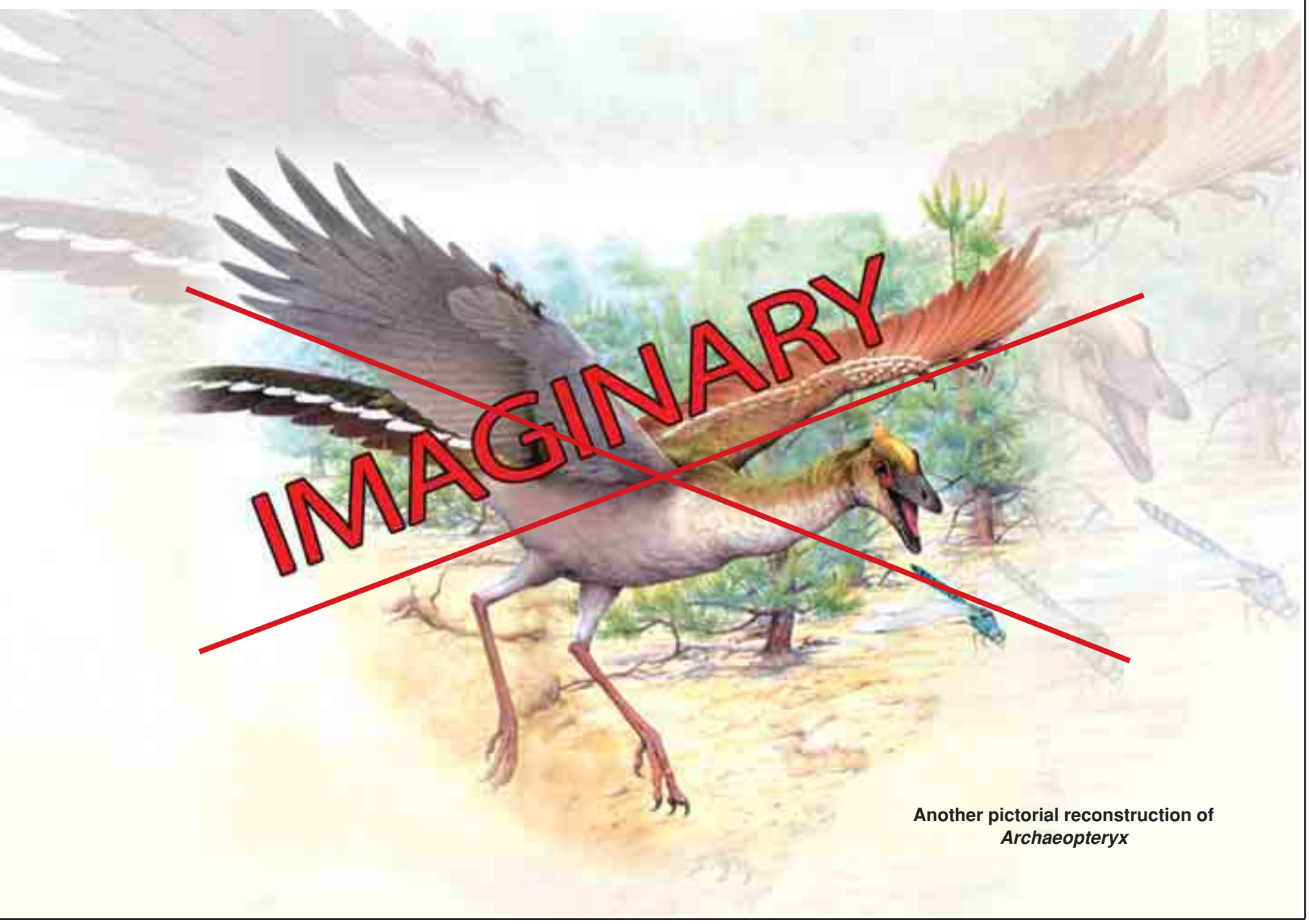
In time, it was realized that this creature was not a primitive bird; in fact, its skeleton and feather structure made it well adapted to flying. Its reptile-like features were also possessed by some birds of the past and of today.

As a result of these discoveries, evolutionist speculations about Archaeopteryx as the best candidate for an intermediate form are largely silenced today. Alan Feduccia, an expert ornithologist and professor from the Biology Department of the University of North Carolina, said that *"most recent workers who have studied various anatomical features of Archaeopteryx have found the creature to be much more birdlike than previously imagined."* Again according to Feduccia, *"the resemblance of Archaeopteryx to theropod dinosaurs has been grossly overestimated."*[21] In short, it is now known that there is no vast difference between Archaeopteryx and other birds.

In the century and a half since Darwin, no intermediate forms have been found. This fact has become undisputable, especially since the 1970s but it is still ignored by a few paleontologists who espouse the theory of evolution. Among these paleontologists, the best known are Stephen J. Gould and Niles Eldredge. These two have proposed a different model of evolution under the name of "punctuated equilibrium," in which they insist that the fossil record has refuted Darwinism's "gradualism." They have shown in detail that various genera of living things appeared suddenly in the fossil record and remained unchanged for hundreds of millions of years.

In a book written with Ian Tattersall, another evolutionist paleontologist, Eldredge made this important assessment:

> That individual kinds of fossils remain recognizably the same throughout the length of their occurrence in the fossil record had been known to paleontologists long before Darwin published his *Origin*. Darwin himself . . . prophesied that future generations of paleontologists would fill in these gaps by diligent search. . . One hundred and twenty years of paleontological research later, **it has become abundantly clear that the fossil record will not confirm this part of Darwin's predictions.** Nor is the problem a miserably poor record. The fossil record simply shows that this prediction is wrong.



Another pictorial reconstruction of *Archaeopteryx*



Fossils from the Cambrian period (543 to 490 million years ago) show that living things appear in geological strata with all their complex characteristics, without having first undergone a process of evolution—in other words that they were created.

The observation that species are amazingly conservative and static entities throughout long periods of time has all the qualities of **the emperor's new clothes: everyone knew it but preferred to ignore it. Paleontologists**, faced with a recalcitrant record obstinately refusing to yield Darwin's predicted pattern, **simply looked the other way**.[22]

In a book written jointly in 1988 entitled *Integrated Principles of Biology*, three evolutionist biologists developed the same point:

> Many species remain virtually unchanged for millions of years, then suddenly disappear to be replaced by a quite different . . . form. Moreover, most major groups of animals appear abruptly in the fossil record, fully formed, and with no fossils yet discovered that form a transition from their parent group.[23]

New discoveries have not changed the situation in favor of Darwinism; on the contrary, they've made it worse. In 1999 Tom Kemp, curator of the zoological collections of the Oxford University, wrote a book entitled, *Fossils and Evolution* in which he described the situation:

> In virtually all cases, a new taxon appears for the first time in the fossil record with most definitive features already present, and practically no known stem-group forms.[24]

So, the fossil record which was once thought to corroborate Darwin's theory has become evidence against it. David Berlinsky, a mathematician from the Princeton University and an opponent of evolution, sums up the situation:

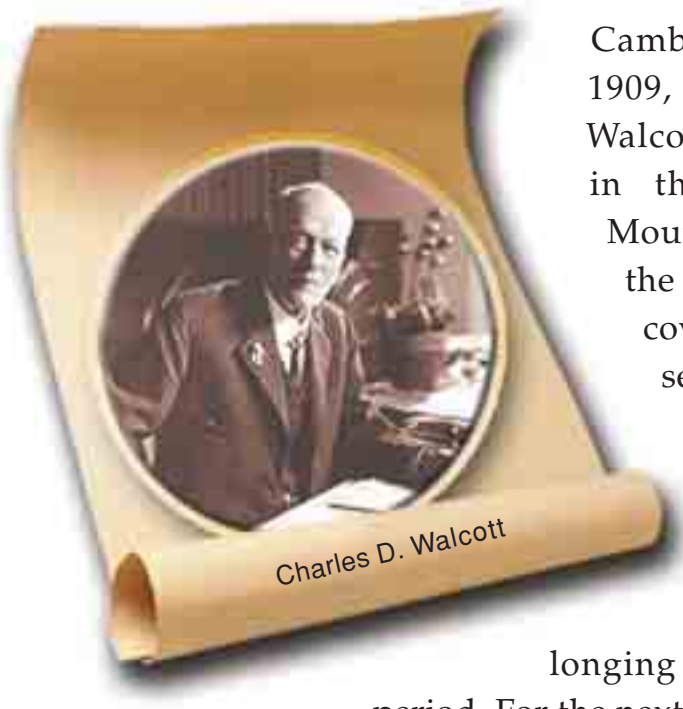
> There are gaps in the fossil graveyard, places where there should be intermediate forms, but where there is nothing whatsoever instead. No paleontologist writing in English, French or German denies that this is so. It is simply a fact. Darwin's theory and the fossil record are in conflict.[25]

One of the most striking examples of this contradiction is the collapse of Darwin's "tree of life."

Once, There was Thought to be an "Evolution Tree"

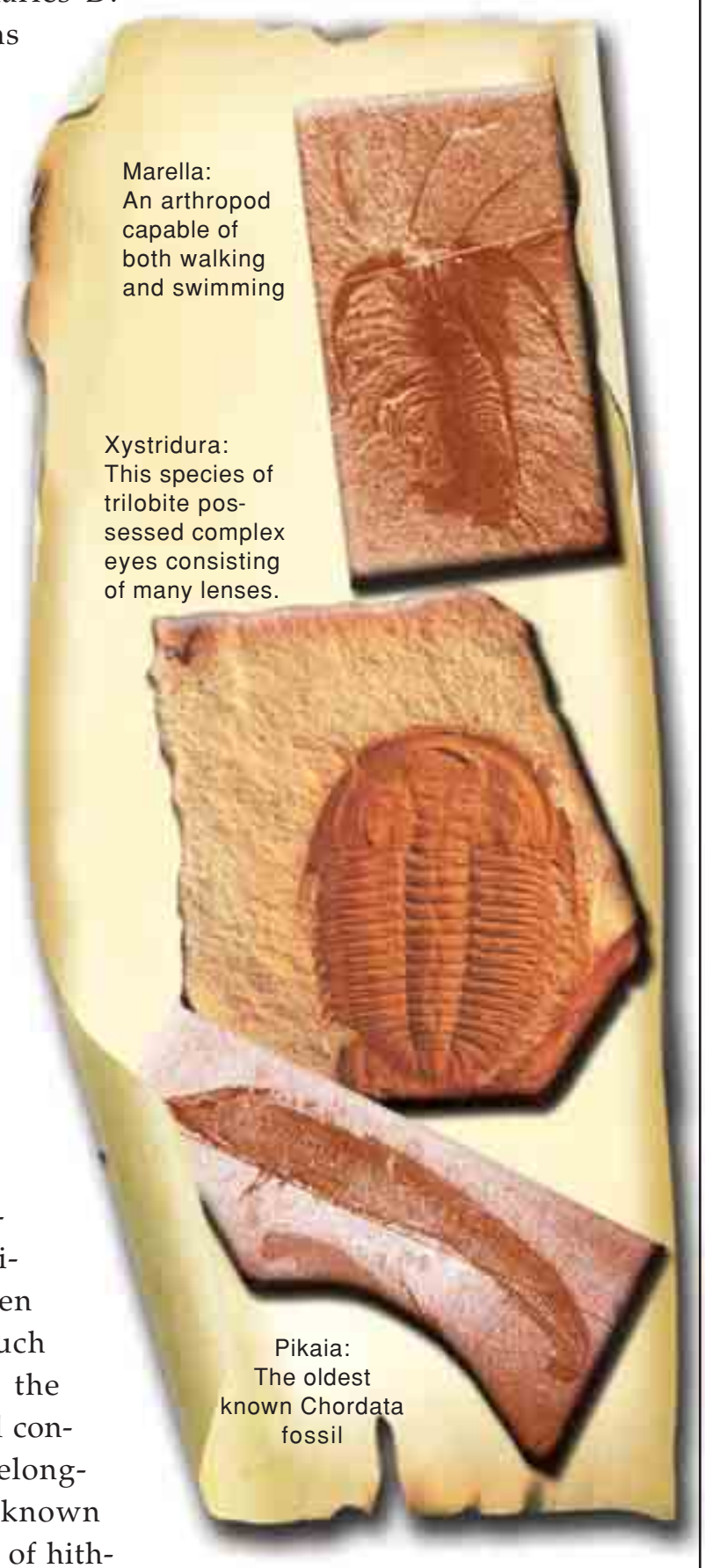
The most punishing blow that the fossil record dealt Darwinism was the scenario revealed by the fossils from the Cambrian period. Darwin imagined that the history of life on Earth could be represented as a tree starting from one trunk and slowly, gradually separating into various branches. A diagram in *The Origin of the Species* reflected this view. With the aid of this chart, the concept of the evolutionary "tree" was planted in people's minds, to finally become one of Darwinism's most important myths. Various versions of the evolutionary tree were published in textbooks, scientific treatises, magazines and newspapers. These diagrams etched in people's minds the idea that living things evolved by small chance changes from one common root of the evolutionary tree.

The truth was quite different, however. This was most clearly dramatized with the discovery of the

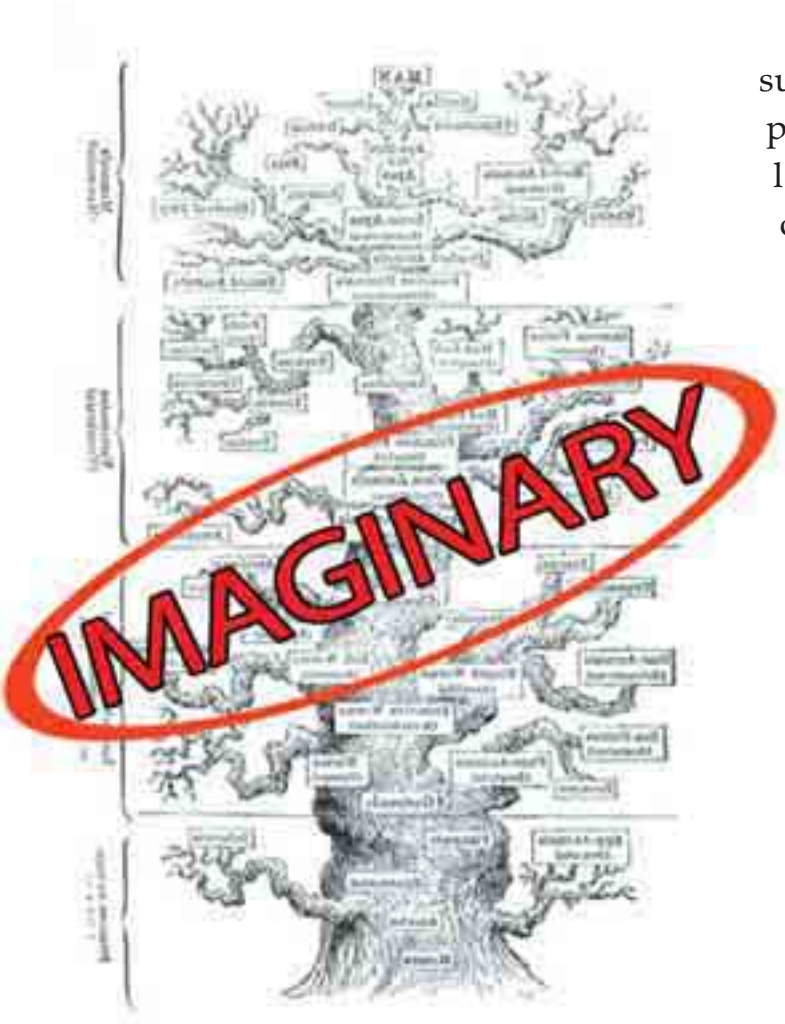


Cambrian explosion at the beginning of the 20th century. In the year 1909, the paleontologist Charles D. Walcott began investigations in the Canadian Rocky Mountains. In the area of the Burgess Pass, he discovered very well-preserved strata of shale rock. He quickly realized that the Burgess Shale contained many fossils belonging to the Cambrian period. For the next four years, Walcott carefully collected between 60,000 and 80,000 fossils from the shale and made a note of the most subtle differences he discovered among them.

The most amazing thing about the Burgess Shale fossils was that they contained the remains of creatures belonging to all the phyla alive today. (A phylum is the largest taxonomic category used to classify creatures in the animal kingdom. Animals are divided into more than 50 phyla, and each phylum has its own body design. Among the best known phyla are the *Chordata* including the vertebrates, the *Arthropoda* containing all insects, and *Mollusca* containing all soft-bodied invertebrates with shells.)



The fact that all living phyla existed during the Cambrian period demolishes the basis of the Darwinist family tree.



Walcott was very surprised to see what phyla these fossils belonged to. No significant life had been discovered in much older strata; but the layer he discovered contained creatures belonging to nearly all known phyla, and fossils of hitherto unknown phyla as well. This showed that all the bodily characteristics in the animal kingdom came about at the same time, in the same geological period.

This dealt a fatal blow to Darwin's theory. He had proposed that creatures had developed slowly and gradually, like the twigs of a tree. According to Darwin's speculations, at first there must have been one single phylum in the world,

and different phyla developed slowly, over the course of time. Now, however, this theory had to contend with Walcott's proof that all phyla came into being suddenly, at the same time.

But it would be 70 years before this blow turned the theory of the evolutionary tree upside down, because Walcott, at the end of four years of meticulous study, decided to keep his fossils a secret instead of revealing them to the scientific world. He was the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution in Washington D.C. and a staunch Darwinist. Thinking—correctly—that the fossils he had discovered would pose a major problem for the theory of evolution, he kept them in the museum's archives rather than releasing them. The Burgess Shale fossils came to light only during an examination of the museum's archives in 1985. The Israeli scientist Gerald Schroeder makes the following comment:

> Had Walcott wanted, he could have hired a phalanx of graduate students to work on the fossils. But he chose not to rock the boat of evolution. Today fossil representatives of the Cambrian era have been found in China, Africa, the British Isles, Sweden, Greenland. The explosion was worldwide. But before it became proper to discuss the extraordinary nature of the explosion, the data were simply not reported. [26]

For more than 70 years, these fossils had remained hidden until they were found and analyzed by paleontologists Harry Whittington, Derek Briggs and Simon Conway Morris. These three scientists revealed that the fossils Walcott had found dated back to the Cambrian period, one of the oldest geological periods. The sudden appearance of such a wide variety of creatures during this period was termed the *Cambrian explosion*. In the 1980s, two new areas of fossil remains similar to the Burgess Shale fossils were discovered: one in Sirius Passet in northern Greenland, and the other in Chengjiang in southern China. In both these areas were found fossils of very different creatures that came into being during the Cambrian period. Among these the oldest and best preserved fossils were those found in Chenjiang, which also contained the first vertebrates. In addition, two 530-million-year-old fish fossils discovered in 1999 proved that all body structures, including the vertebrates, were already in existence during the Cambrian. Investigations showed that the Cambrian explosion occurred within a 10-million-year period, which in geological terms is quite a short time. And the creatures that suddenly appeared in this period all had very complicated organs and had no resemblance with the one-celled and a few multi-celled organisms that preceded them. Stephen J. Gould describes the Cambrian explosion as follows:

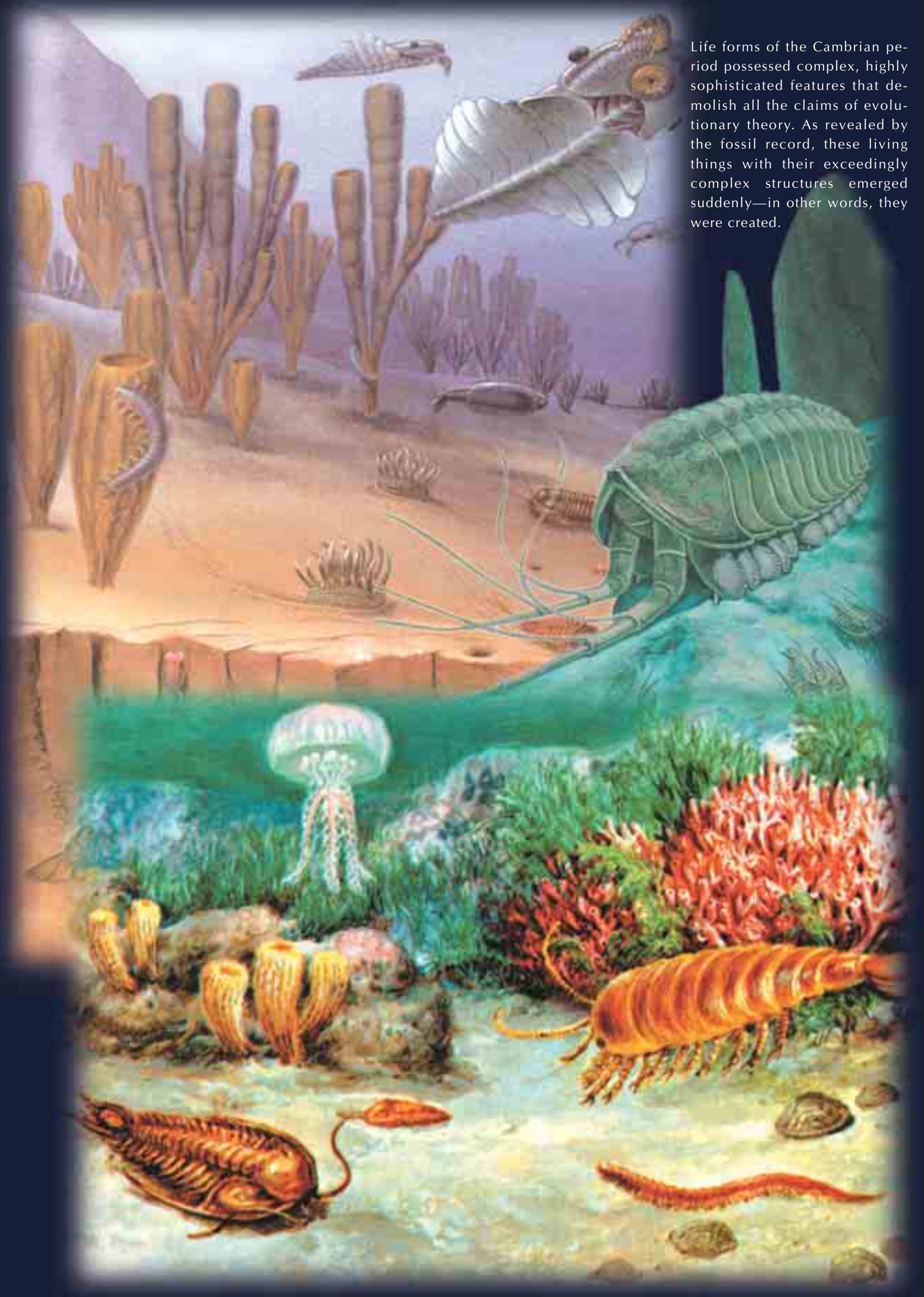
> The most famous such burst, the Cambrian explosion, marks the inception of modern multicellular life. Within just a few million years, nearly every major kind of animal anatomy appears in the fossil record for the first time.[27]

Evolutionists have tried to explain away the Cambrian explosion in various ways, none of them convincing. All the theses put forward against the Cambrian problem are flawed, which is demonstrated by the arguments that evolutionists have among themselves. The February 1999 edition of the noted science magazine *Trends in Genetics* (TIG) says that the Burgess Shale fossil finds cannot at all be explained in terms of the theory of evolution, and that the theses proposed are not convincing:

> It might seem odd that fossils from one small locality, no matter how exciting, should lie at the center of a fierce debate about such broad issues in evolutionary biology. The reason is that animals burst into the fossil record in astonishing profusion during the Cambrian, seemingly from nowhere. Increasingly precise radiometric dating and new fossil discoveries have only sharpened the suddenness and scope of this biological revolution. The magnitude of this change in Earth's biota demands an explanation. Although many hypotheses have been proposed, the general consensus is that none is wholly convincing.[28]

In *Icons of Evolution*, the American biologist Jonathan Wells sums up the matter in these words:

> Of all the icons of evolution, the tree of life is the most pervasive, because descent from a common ancestor is the foundation of Darwin's theory. . . Yet Darwin knew—and scientists have recently confirmed—that the



Life forms of the Cambrian period possessed complex, highly sophisticated features that demolish all the claims of evolutionary theory. As revealed by the fossil record, these living things with their exceedingly complex structures emerged suddenly—in other words, they were created.

early fossil record turns the evolutionary tree of life upside down. Ten years ago it was hoped that molecular evidence might save the tree, but recent discoveries have dashed that hope. Although you would not learn it from reading biology textbooks, Darwin's tree of life has been uprooted.[29]

For this reason, we can safely say that once upon a time, there was a theory called Darwinism, which some people thought was supported by fossils. But the fossil record indicates just the opposite. Now, Darwinism is no more. Fossils—as we now understand—show that life appeared on Earth suddenly, not by evolution.

This sudden appearance implies Creation. God has created all living things perfectly from nothing.

[God is] the Originator of the heavens and Earth. When He decides on something, He just says to it, "Be!" and it is. (Surat al-Baqara: 117)

Fossils of Complex Living Things that Existed Hundreds of Millions of Years Ago Refute Evolutionist Claims



A fossil primrose dating back to the Miocene epoch (23 to 5 million years ago)

A modern-day primrose

The winged seed of a maple tree, fossilized and dating back to the Oligocene epoch (37 to 23 million years ago)



A fossil sea urchin from the Ordovician period (490 to 443 million years ago), and a modern-day specimen.





A fossil shrimp from the Jurassic period (206 to 144 million years ago) has the same structure as present-day specimens.

One important result revealed by the fossil record is "stasis." There is no difference between fossils that lived hundreds of millions of years ago and living specimens. No "evolution" ever took place.



The dragonfly, a subject of research by modern-day scientists into flight techniques, reveals its perfect appearance and characteristics in this 140-million-year-old specimen.

A 25-million-year old poplar leaf is no different than modern-day poplar leaves.





ONCE, THERE WAS A SEARCH FOR THE MISSING LINK

The last chapter showed how the fossil record removed all of Darwinism's underpinnings. In *The Origin of the Species*, Darwin did not touch on the fossil record as it relates to human origins. But in *The Descent of Man*, published 12 years later, he proposed that human beings were the highest rung on the so-called evolutionary ladder, and that their nearest ancestors were primates resembling modern-day apes.

In proposing that human beings and apes were descended from a common ancestor, Darwin had no proof to back up these claims; he just imagined that there was a family relationship between human beings and apes, animals that, he thought, were physically best suited to being compared to human beings. In his book, he developed his racial arguments, claming that some of the world's supposedly "primitive races" were proof of evolution. (However, modern genetics has disproved these racial views shared by Darwin and other evolutionists of the time.)

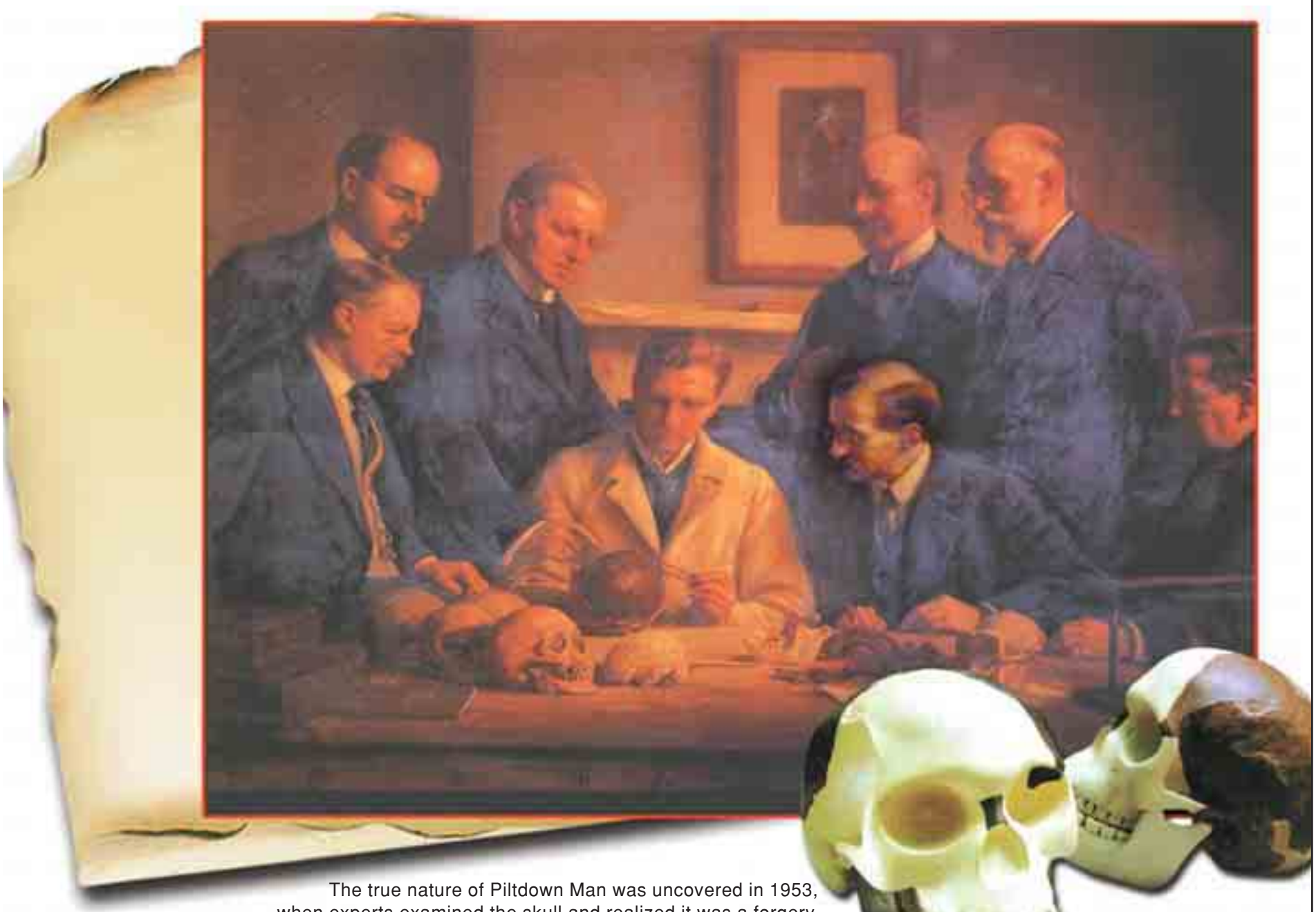
From the last quarter of the 19th century, almost a whole science of paleoanthropology devoted itself to the task of finding fossils to prove this imaginary theory of evolution, and many who accepted Darwinism started digging to find the "missing link" between apes and human beings.

The great discovery they had hoped for was made in England in 1910. For the next 43 years, the skull of "Piltdown Man" was presented to the world as a major evidence of human evolution. The fossil was discovered by Charles Dawson, an amateur paleontologist who gave it the name *Eoanthropus dawsoni*. It was an odd fossil: the upper part was totally human in structure, while the lower jaw and teeth were like those of an ape. Within a short time, this discovery became famous; and the English were very proud that this fossil, discovered in their native soil, was an ancestor of their race. The considerable size of the cranium was interpreted as an indication that "English intelligence" had evolved very early. In the following years, hundreds of theses were written on *Eoanthropus dawsoni,* and the fossil was displayed in the British Museum, where hundreds of thousands of visitors were persuaded as to the "truth of human evolution."

They did not know that the "fossil" was a fake. Tests applied in



A picture showing the excavations at Piltdown, birthplace of the "Piltdown Man" scandal



The true nature of Piltdown Man was uncovered in 1953, when experts examined the skull and realized it was a forgery.

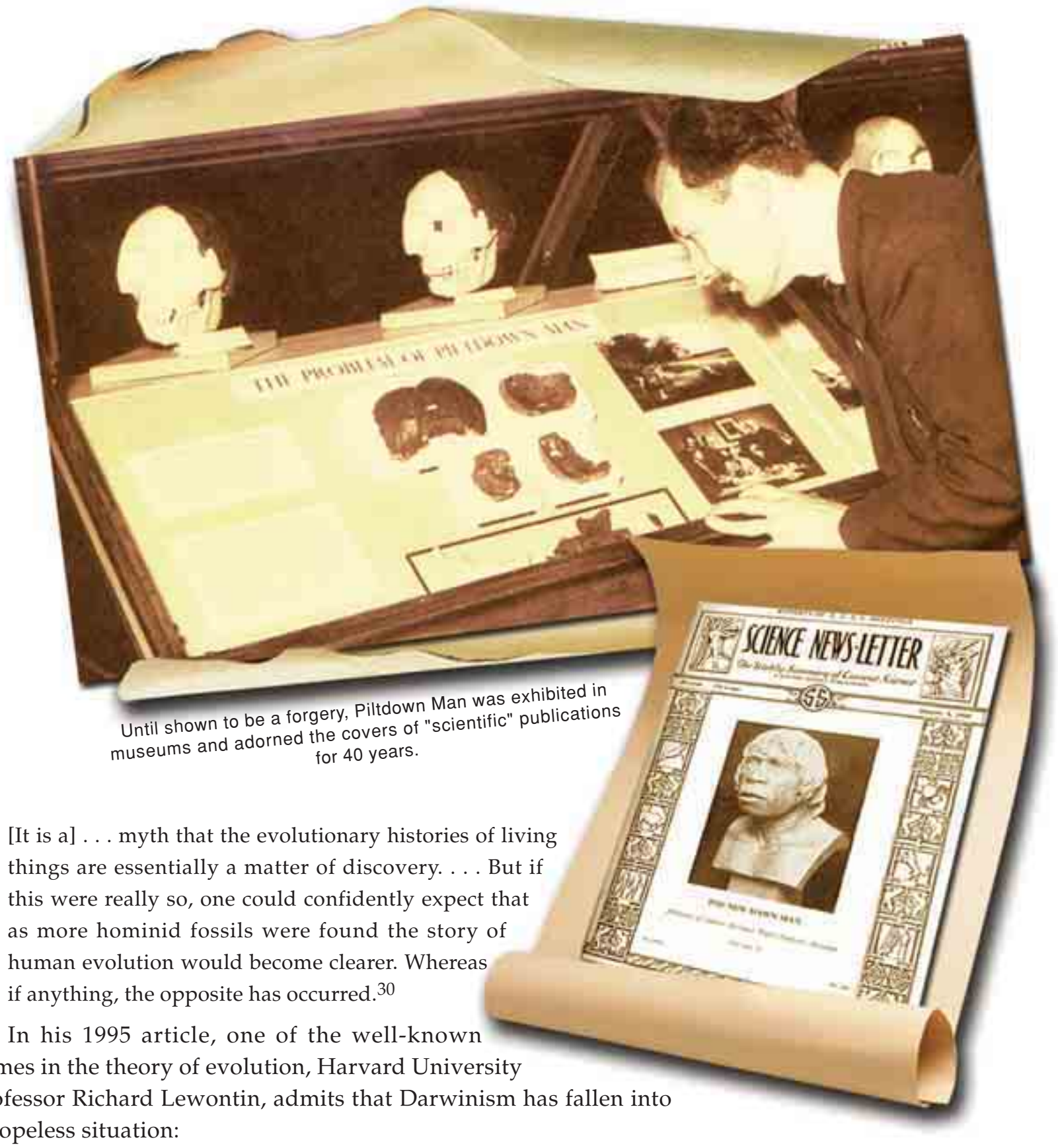
1953 showed that Piltdown Man was a combination of bones from a human being and an orangutan. The public was amazed when this fossil, once supposed to be the greatest proof of evolution, was removed from the British Museum exhibit where it had been highlighted for decades.

In 1922, another scandal occurred in the United States, smaller in scope but just as serious. A molar tooth found in the state of Nebraska was alleged to be an intermediate form between man and ape; and on the basis of this discovery, Nebraska Man was concocted. In 1927, however, it was determined that this tooth belonged neither to a human being nor to an ape, but to a wild pig.

In spite of fiascos like this, evolutionists continued their search for human origins. Later, they came to think that extinct apes of the genus *Australopithecus* were the oldest human ancestors. It became an evolutionist cliché that, after *Australopithecus*, came species called *Homo habilis, Homo rudolfensis* and *Homo erectus*, with the series finally ending with *Homo sapiens*, modern-day man. This cliché, with its picture of apes gradually walking on two feet, was officially adopted by textbooks, science periodicals, magazines, daily newspapers, films and even commercials, and was used uncritically for decades.

In short, for a long period in the 20th century, the idea was widely accepted that the theory of evolution explained human origins.

However, the reality was quite different. Extant fossils do not harmonize with the evolutionist scheme. And the problem won't be solved by the discovery of more fossils; on the contrary, it will be complicated even further. Some authorities have begun to accept these facts. Among America's most prominent paleontologists, Niles Eldredge and Ian Tattersall of the American Museum of Natural History, make this important comment:



Until shown to be a forgery, Piltdown Man was exhibited in museums and adorned the covers of "scientific" publications for 40 years.

> [It is a] . . . myth that the evolutionary histories of living things are essentially a matter of discovery. . . . But if this were really so, one could confidently expect that as more hominid fossils were found the story of human evolution would become clearer. Whereas if anything, the opposite has occurred.[30]

In his 1995 article, one of the well-known names in the theory of evolution, Harvard University professor Richard Lewontin, admits that Darwinism has fallen into a hopeless situation:

> When we consider the remote past, before the origin of the actual species *Homo sapiens*, we are faced with a fragmentary and disconnected fossil record. Despite the excited and optimistic claims that have been made by some paleontologists, no fossil hominid species can be established as our direct ancestor.[31]

Many other evolutionist experts in this matter recently stated their pessimism about their theory. Henry Gee, for example, editor of the well-known magazine *Nature*, points out:

> To take a line of fossils and claim that they represent a lineage is not a scientific hypothesis that can be tested, but an assertion that carries the same validity as a bedtime story—-amusing, perhaps even instructive, but not scientific. [32]

The classic "human family tree" is being seriously criticized today. Scientists investigating the evidence without preconceptions assert that the line of descent from *Australopithecus* to *Homo sapiens* that evolutionists put forth is a total concoction, and the in-between species called *Homo habilis* and *Homo erectus* are imaginary.

In a 1999 article published in *Science* magazine, evolutionist paleontologists Bernard Wood and Mark

Collard present their view that the *H. habilis* and *H. rudolfensis* are concocted categories and that fossils included in these categories should be transferred to the genus Australopithecus.[33]

Milford Wolpoff of the University of Michigan and the University of Canberra's Alan Thorne share the opinion that *H. erectus* is a fabricated category and fossils included in this classification are all variations of *H. sapiens*.[34]

This means that the fossils that evolutionists suggest represent the supposed evolutionary forebears of man belong either to extinct species of ape or else to human beings with different racial characteristics. None of these are half-human and half-ape; they are either ape or human.



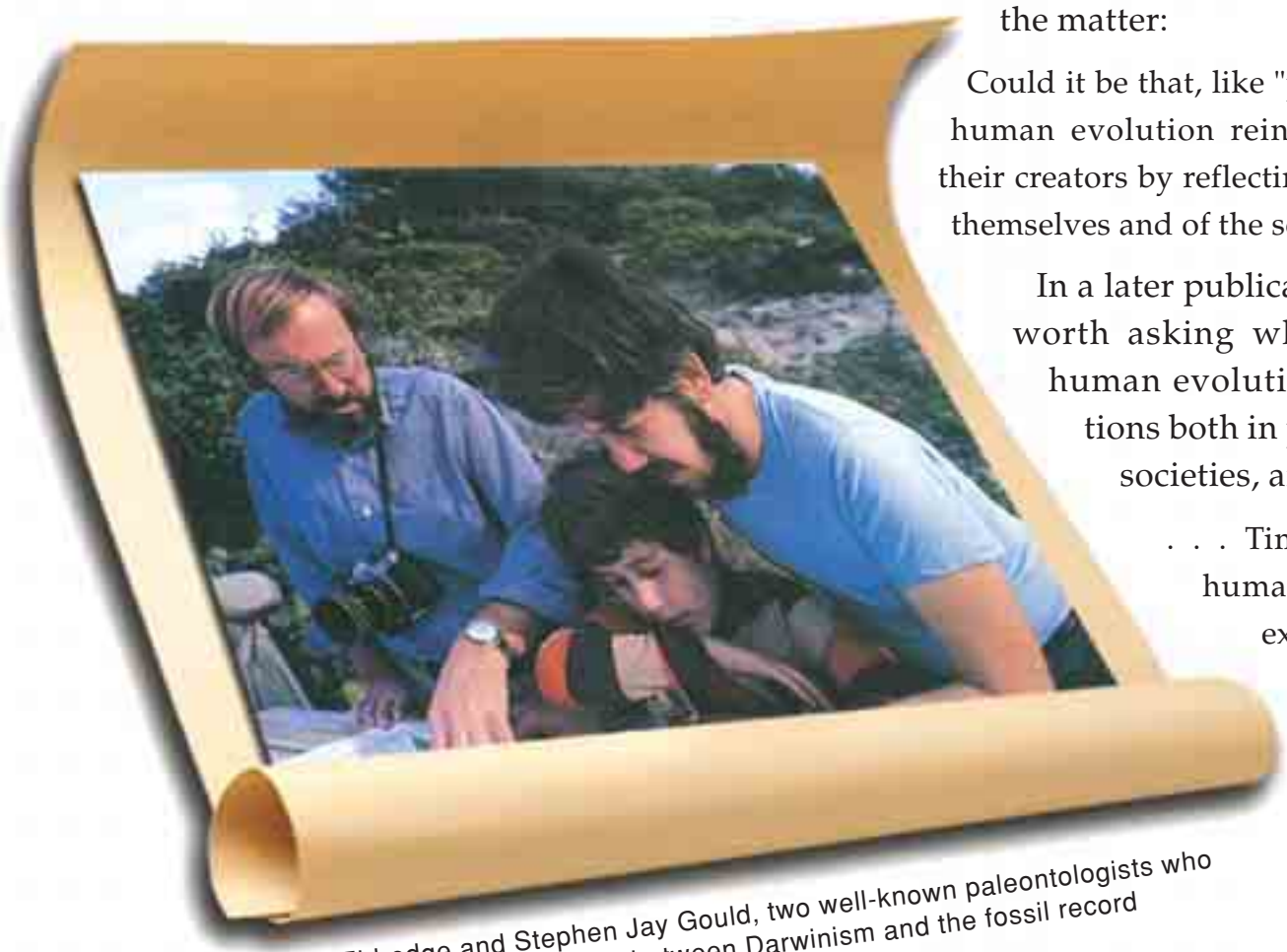
There is in fact no "evolutionary line" from ape to man, and such a thing cannot be constructed on even the theoretical level.

According to some experts who acknowledge this reality, the myth of human evolution is nothing more than creative writing by a group of individuals who believe in materialist philosophy and represent natural history in terms of their own dogmatic ideas. At a meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, Oxford historian John Durant commented on the matter:

> Could it be that, like "primitive" myths, theories of human evolution reinforce the value-systems of their creators by reflecting historically their image of themselves and of the society in which they live?[35]

In a later publication, Durant says that it is worth asking whether ideas of so-called human evolution assumed similar functions both in pre-scientific and scientific societies, and goes on to say:

> . . . Time and again, ideas about human origins turn out on closer examination to tell us as much about the present as about the past, as much about our own experiences as about those of our remote ancestors. . . [W]e are in urgent need of the de-mythologisation of science.[36]



Niles Eldredge and Stephen Jay Gould, two well-known paleontologists who admit the discrepancy between Darwinism and the fossil record

In short, theories about human origins do nothing else than reflect the prejudices and philosophical beliefs of their authors. Another evolutionist who accepts this is Arizona State University anthropologist Geoffrey Clark, who wrote in a 1997 publication:

> . . . paleoanthropology has the form but not the substance of a science . . . We select among alternative sets of research conclusions in accordance with our biases and preconceptions—a process that is, at once, both political and subjective.[37]

Inside Media Propaganda

As you see, claims about human evolution have been found to be baseless, even by those who played personal roles in their elaboration. The claims are not founded on science, but on the belief and prejudice

that shaped the theory. Interestingly, none of these "admissions" from the world of paleontology has been reported in the media. On the contrary, a few media organizations carefully hide the dilemma that Darwinism has come up against and instill the deception that new proofs for evolution are discovered every day. Jonathan Wells, an American biologist, received two Ph.D.s, one from Yale University, and one from the University of California at Berkeley. In his 2000 book, *Icons of Evolution*, he outlines this propaganda mechanism:

> The general public is rarely informed of the deep-seated uncertainty about human origins that is reflected in these statements by scientific experts. Instead, we are simply fed the latest version of somebody's theory, without being told that paleoanthropologists themselves cannot agree over it. And typically, the theory is illustrated with fanciful drawings of cave men, or human actors wearing heavy makeup... It seems that never in the field of science have so many based so much on so little. [38]

Media organizations defending Darwinism claim in their headlines that "human evolution is now a proven fact." But who are the scientists writing in newspapers and appearing on television to make these groundless claims? Why do they disagree with those scientists who think that paleoanthropology is unfounded?

> In a speech given at a meeting of the Biology Teachers Association of South Australia, evolutionist Greg Kirby explained their psychology:

If you were to spend your life picking up bones and finding little fragments of head and little fragments of jaw, there's a very strong desire there to exaggerate the importance of those fragments. . . [39]

These are some of the factors that keep the myth of human evolution alive, even though it has evidently found no scientific support. And every new fossil discovered thrusts the evolutionist thesis about human origins deeper into doubt.

The Admission that There is no "Missing Link"

The latest example showing the impasse confronting evolutionist theses was a fossil skull discovered in the Central African country of Chad by the French scientist Michel Brunet, who called it *Sahelanthropus tchadensis*.

In the world of Darwinism, this fossil caused a division of opinion. The well-known magazine *Nature* admitted that "new-found skull could sink our current ideas about human evolution."[40]

Daniel Lieberman of Harvard University said that "this [discovery] will have the impact of a small nuclear bomb."[41] The reason was that, although this fossil was 7 million years old, it had a more "human" struc-



The Sahelanthropus skull overturned the evolutionary scheme because of its more "human" features despite being older than Australopithecus.



Even evolutionist media organizations and scientific journals described Sahelanthropus as a finding that rocked Darwinist assumptions.

ture (according to the evolutionist criteria) than *Australopithecus*, which lived only 5 million years ago and was claimed to be the "oldest human ancestor." This showed once again that the already battered human evolution scenario was untenable.

Bernard Wood, an evolutionist anthropologist from George Washington University in Washington, made an important explanation of the newly-discovered fossil. He said that the "ladder of evolution" myth impressed on people's minds throughout the 20th century had no validity, and that evolution could be compared to a bush:

> When I went to medical school in 1963, human evolution looked like a ladder [that] stepped from monkey to man through a progression of intermediates, each slightly less ape-like than the last. Now human evolution looks like a bush. . . . How they are related to each other and which, if any of them, are human forebears is still debated.[42]

In an article for *The Guardian* newspaper, Henry Gee said this about arguments caused by the newly-found ape fossil:

> Whatever the outcome, the skull shows, once and for all, that the old idea of a "missing link" [between apes and humans] is bunk. . . It should now be quite plain that the very idea of the missing link, always shaky, is now completely untenable.[43]

His important book In *Search of Deep Time*, published in 1999, explains that the myth of how human beings evolved, discussed for decades in the media and in so-called scientific evolutionist literature, was of no value:



. . . the evolution of Man is said to have been driven by improvements in posture, brain size, and the coordination between hand and eye, which led to technological achievements such as fire, the manufacture of tools, and the use of language. But such scenarios are subjective. They can never be tested by experiment, and so they are unscientific. They rely for their currency not on scientific test, but on assertion and the authority of their presentation. Given the ubiquitous chatter of journalists and headline writers about the search for ancestors, and the discovery of missing links, it may come as a surprise to learn that most professional palaeontologists do not think of the history of life in terms of scenarios or narratives, and that they rejected the storytelling mode of evolutionary history as unscientific more than thirty years ago.[44]

Gee states that no pattern of evolution can be extracted from the fossil record, and that there is only a number of unrelated fossils "floating around in an overwhelming sea of gaps":

> New fossil discoveries are fitted into this preexisting story. We call these new discoveries "missing links", as if the chain of ancestry and descent were a real object for our contemplation, and not what it really is: a completely human invention created after the fact, shaped to accord with human prejudices. . . . Each fossil represents an isolated point, with no knowable connection to any other given fossil, and all float around in an overwhelming sea of gaps.[45]

These very important admissions say that the theory of evolution, which for 150 years pretended to give a scientific answer to the question of our origins, was only a scenario imposed on science by a particular worldview. Gee refers to this saying *"from our vantage point in the present, we arrange fossils in an order that reflects gradual acquisition of what we see in ourselves. We do not seek the truth; we create it after the fact, to suit our own prejudices."*

Evolutionists have finally come to accept that the myth of the "tree of human evolution," impressed on people's minds for the past 150 years, was a human invention. In a 1996 article, the evolutionist biologist F. Clark Howell of UC Berkeley wrote: *"There is no encompassing theory of [human] evolution. . . Alas, there never really has been."*[46]

Evolutionists themselves explain that the "missing link," a popular theme for newspaper headlines, will always remain "missing" because there is no such thing. So, like other Darwinist myths, the myth of human evolution has been exposed.

As we will see in the next chapter, it has been replaced by "information" that proves that human beings were created.

ONCE, THERE WAS NO KNOWLEDGE OF BIOLOGICAL INFORMATION

One of the most popular films of all time is the "Matrix." Those who have seen the second in the series, *The Matrix Reloaded*, will remember the sequence where all the characters were shown to be units of software, in an environment where every object was a unit of software. One scene shows a woman being given some pill, and in order to make the audience better understand that both she and the pill are software, her body and the pill are shown in silhouette composed of green digital numbers and letters. This visual effect, repeated in several scenes of the film, was designed to get the audience to understand that the characters they were seeing were actually the products of software.

Most of those watching *The Matrix Reloaded* were unaware that all the bodies in the real world are actually, in a sense, very complex pieces of software.

If you wanted to transpose its information to paper, you would have to build a library large enough to cover whole walls of a big room. If you compared it to other computer operating systems like Windows or Mac OS, you would see that your "software" is incomparably more complex and superior.



Besides, the operating system in your computer often shuts down or freezes and you have to restart it. It even crashes, so that you lose all your information. However, nothing happens to your body's software as long as you are alive. If there is an error in this software, another part of the program corrects it and eliminates the problem.

But the software in your body is not composed of green digital numbers and letters as in *The Matrix Reloaded*, but is made up of molecules—parts of a gigantic chain of molecules called DNA in the nucleus of each cell of the trillions that comprise your body.

Your DNA data bank contains all of your body's characteristics. This gigantic molecule is composed of a series of four different chemical units called bases. Like a four-letter alphabet, these bases store the information about all the organic molecules that will construct your body. That is, these chemical building blocks are not arranged randomly, but according to particular information, divided into "sentences" and "paragraphs" that scientists call genes. Each gene describes various details of your body—for example, the structure of your eye's transparent cornea, or the formula of the insulin hormone that lets your cells make use of the sugar you eat.

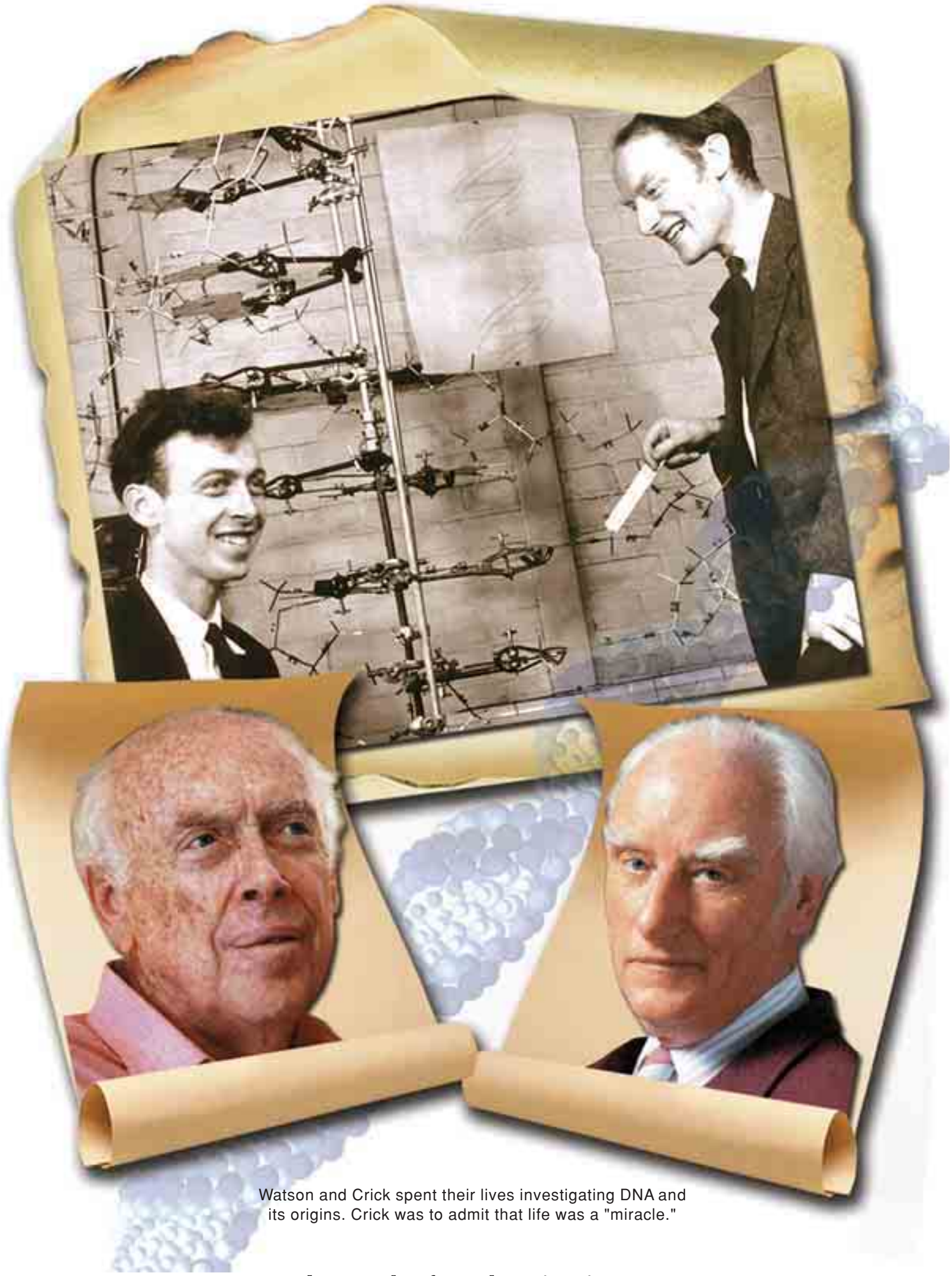
The discovery of DNA is acknowledged to be one of the most important in the history of science. In 1953, two young scientists by the name of Francis Crick and James Watson determined this molecule's existence and structure. In the half century since then, a significant part of the scientific world has tried to understand, decode, and read DNA, and put it to use. One of the greatest strides in this effort, the Human Genome Project, was begun in the 1990s and completed in 2001. The scientists directing this project sequenced the human genome—that is, the totality of all human genes—and took its flawless "inventory."

Of course, the Human Genome Project was to benefit not only medical and genetic engineers, but various professionals in all fields. But an equally, if not more important result was the insight it provided about the origins of DNA. In a news item headlined "Human Genome Map Has Scientists Talking About the Divine" in the *San Francisco Chronicle*, this was explained by Gene Myers, who worked for Celera Genomics, the producer company of the project:

> We're deliciously complex at the molecular level. We don't understand ourselves yet, which is cool. There's still a metaphysical . . . element. What really astounds me is the architecture of life. The system is extremely complex. It's like it was designed. There's a huge intelligence there.[47]

The information contained in DNA invalidates Darwinism's view of life as the product of random chance and destroys its materialist "reductionist" foundation.

How human beings were depicted as units of a very complex "software" in The Matrix was actually not all that far from the truth.



Watson and Crick spent their lives investigating DNA and its origins. Crick was to admit that life was a "miracle."

The End of Reductionism

As we know, materialist philosophy claims that everything is just matter; that matter always has been and always will be; and apart from it, there is nothing. In order to solidify their claims, materialists use a kind of logic they call "reductionism," which states that things that seem to be immaterial can be explained in terms of material influences.

For example, take the example of the human mind, which is not something that can be seen or touched. Moreover, there is no "mind center" in the brain. Inevitably, this leads us to conceive of the mind as something beyond matter. That is, what we call "I"—the thinking, loving personality able to feel pleasure and pain, that gets upset or happy is not a material object like a table or a stone.

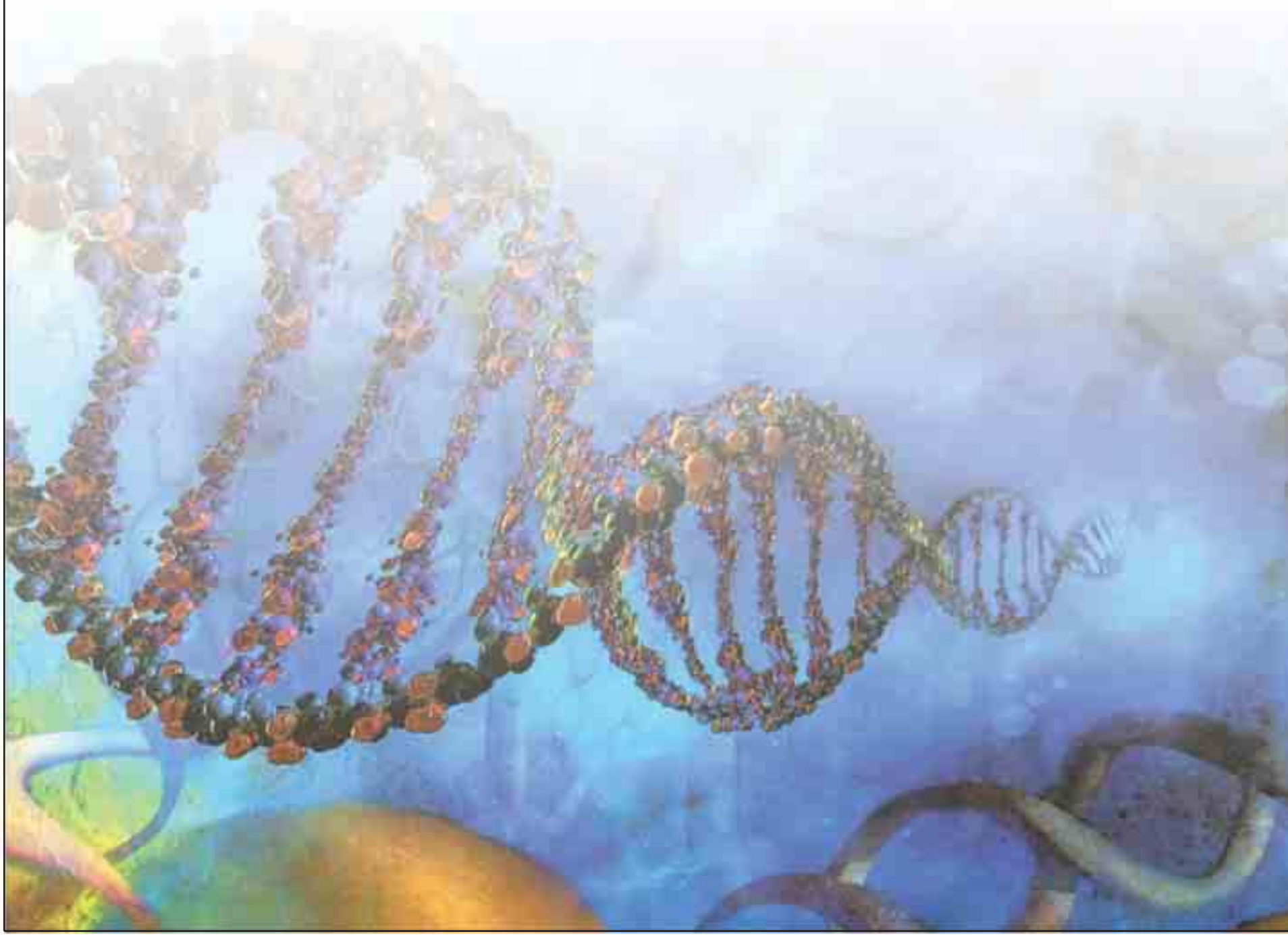
However, materialists claim that mind can be reduced to matter. They claim that our ability to think, love, feel regret and all other mental activities are actually products of chemical reactions among the atoms in our brain. When we love someone, it is the influence of neurochemicals in certain cells in our brain; if we fear anything, that is due to another chemical reaction. Of this logic, the materialist philosopher Karl Vogt said, *"the brain secretes thought just as the liver secretes bile."*[48] Bile is a material substance, but there is no proof that a thought is material.

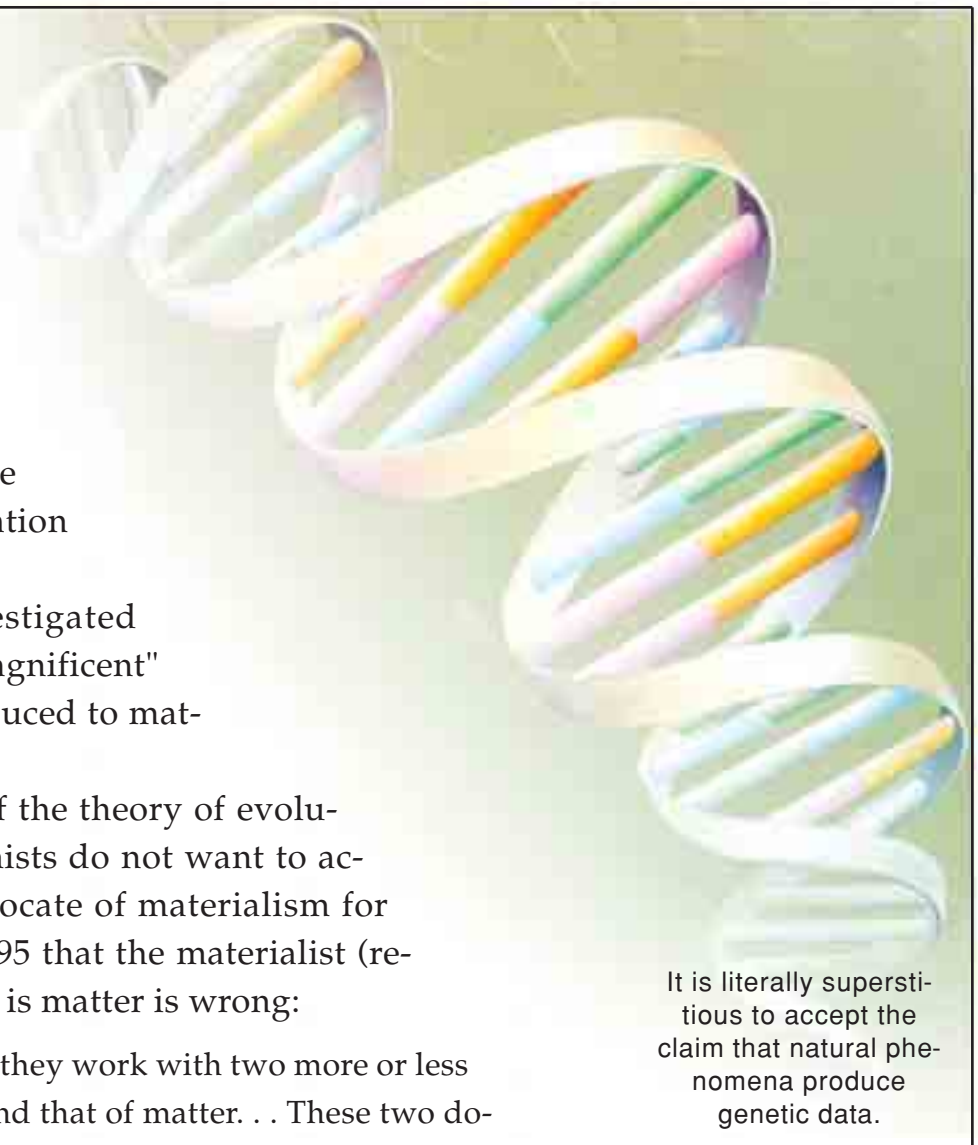
Reductionism is a strictly logical operation. But any logical operation may rest on false foundations. One of the important methods in determining if this is so is by appealing to science. For this reason, we must pose the following question: Can reductionism—the basis of materialist logic—be substantiated in the light of scientific data?

In the 20th century, all scientific investigations, all observations, and the results of all experiments have given a resounding "No" to this question.

Dr. Werner Gitt, director at the German Federal Institute of Physics and Technology, says this:

> Accoding system always entails a nonmaterial intellectual process. A physical matter cannot produce an information code. All experiences show that every piece of creative information represents some mental effort and can be traced to a personal idea-giver who exercised his own free will, and who is endowed with an intelligent mind. . . There is no known law of nature, no known process and no known sequence of events which can cause information to originate by itself in matter. . . [49]





It is literally superstitious to accept the claim that natural phenomena produce genetic data.

Gitt's words state the same conclusions arrived at by the so-called Information Theory, developed within the last few decades to investigate the origin and structure of information in the universe, and accepted as part of thermodynamics. After long research, it arrived at the conclusion that information is different from matter, that it can never be reduced to matter, and that the sources of information and matter must be investigated separately.

As we saw earlier, scientists who have investigated DNA's structure have stated that it contains a "magnificent" information. Since this information cannot be reduced to matter, it must originate in a source beyond matter.

George C. Williams, one of the proponents of the theory of evolution, admits that most materialists and evolutionists do not want to accept this result. Williams had been a strong advocate of materialism for many years, but states in an article written in 1995 that the materialist (reductionist) outlook that supposes that everything is matter is wrong:

> Evolutionary biologists have failed to realize that they work with two more or less incommensurable domains: that of information and that of matter. . . These two domains will never be brought together in any kind of the sense usually implied by the term "reductionism." . . . The gene is a package of information, not an object. . . In biology, when you're talking about things like genes and genotypes and gene pools, you're talking about information, not physical objective reality. . . This dearth of shared descriptors makes matter and information two separate domains of existence, which have to be discussed separately, in their own terms.[50]

Reductionism is the product of the 18th and 19th centuries' unsophisticated science. This fundamental deception of Darwinism presupposed that life is so simple that its origins can be explained in terms of random occurrences. But 20th-century biology has shown that exactly the opposite is the case. Phillip Johnson, retired professor of the University of California at Berkeley and one of Darwinism's contemporary critics, explains that Darwinism has neglected information as the foundation of life and this has led it into error:

> Post-Darwinian biology has been dominated by materialist dogma, the biologists have had to pretend that organisms are a lot simpler than they are. [According to them] Life itself must be merely chemistry. Assemble the right chemicals, and life emerges. DNA must likewise be a product of chemistry alone. As an exhibit in the New Mexico Museum of Natural History puts it, "volcanic gasses plus lightning equal DNA equals LIFE!" When queried about this fable, the museum spokesman acknowledged that it was simplified, but said it was basically true.[51]

However, these primitive and superficial suppositions all turned out to be without substance. As pointed out in this book's first chapter, even the cell, the most basic and the smallest form of life, is more complex than could ever have been imagined previously, and has been acknowledged to contain magnificent "information." It has been demonstrated how uninformed were the efforts to reduce information to matter (for example, the formula: volcanic gasses+lightening=DNA=life). Johnson explains the situation of those "reductionist" scientists who worked to reduce information to matter:

> Reductionist biologists are not looking at reality, but only at life as it would have to be if the reductionist program is to succeed. It's the old story of the drunk who lost his car keys in the bushes, but was looking for them under the street lamp instead because "there's enough light to see them over here." [52]



Today, more and more scientists have stopped looking for the key in the wrong place and chosen to go to the right address. Instead of vainly searching in random occurrences for the origins of life (and the magnificent information that constitutes it), they have accepted the evident truth that life is the result of a superior Creation. This knowledge has come to light especially in the 21st century, where computers and the Internet have become an important part of our lives. The outmoded 19th-century Darwinist idea that life is simple, with its lack of awareness of biological data, is an idea doomed to pass into the depths of history.

The truth is, God has created every creature on the face of the Earth and ordered everything perfectly in the flawless artistry of His Creation. He created the human body wonderfully and afterwards breathed His spirit into it. All the characteristics of human consciousness—the senses of sight and hearing, thought, feeling and emotion—did not result from the interaction of unconscious atoms, but are faculties of the spirit that God has given to human beings. In the Qur'an, He reminds people of the faculties He has given them:

> **Say: "It is He Who brought you into being and gave you hearing, sight and hearts. What little thanks you show!" (Surat al-Mulk: 23)**

Everyone has the spirit given to him by God; and every individual is responsible to our Lord Who has created everything from nothing. In the Qur'an, God reveals the creation to those who think they have no purpose and tells them that after they die, they will rise again:

> **Does man reckon he will be left to go on unchecked? Was he not a drop of ejaculated sperm, then a blood-clot which He created and shaped, making from it both sexes, male and female? Is He Who does this not able to bring the dead to life? (Surat al-Qiyama: 36-40)**

ONCE, IT WAS BELIEVED THAT THERE WAS "EMBRYOLOGICAL EVIDENCE FOR EVOLUTION"

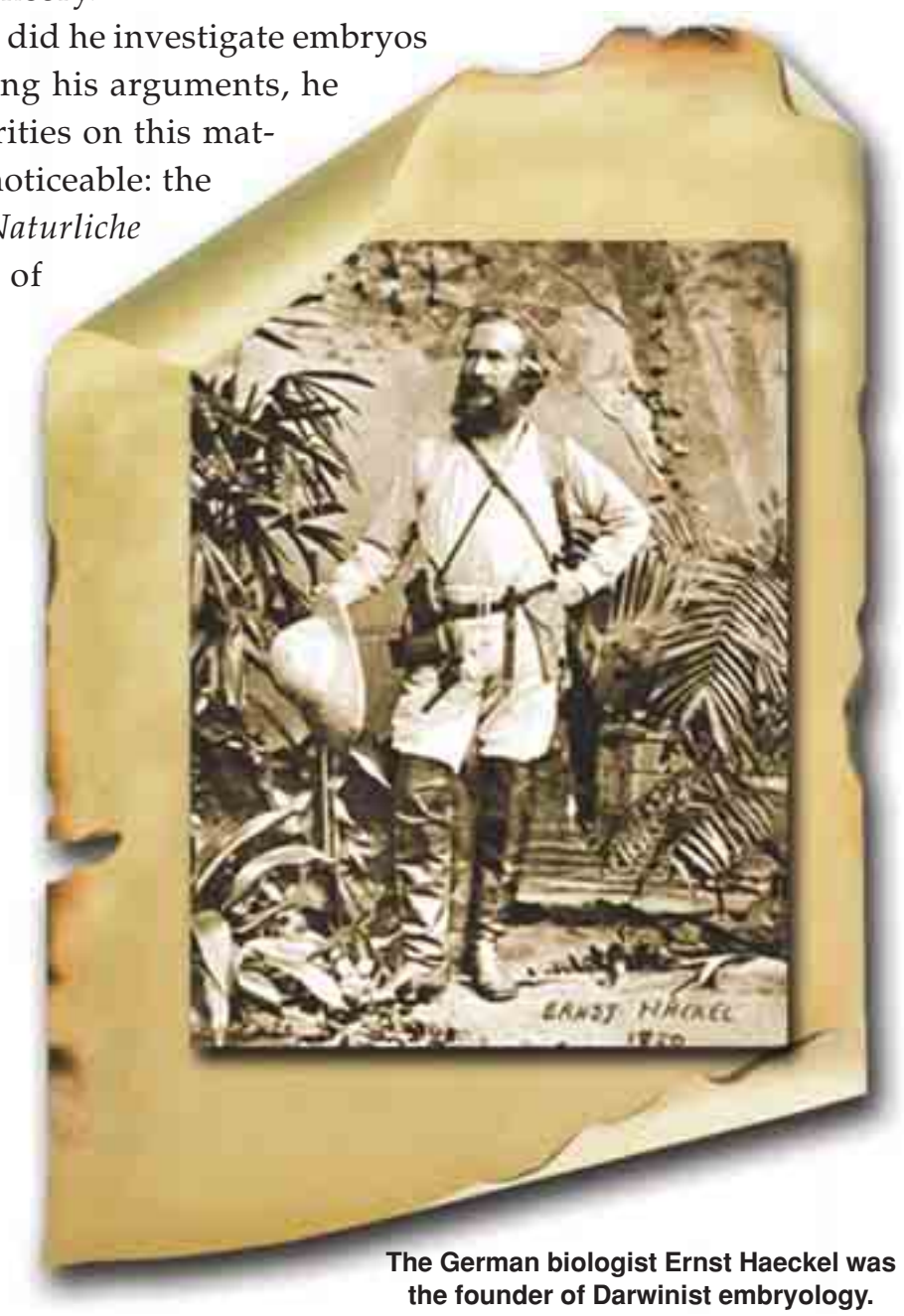
In his book *The Descent of Man*, Charles Darwin explained the proofs he thought he had found to support his theory of human origins. The only illustration in this book, right in the first chapter, is a drawing of two embryos: one of a human being and the other of a dog. In the chapter, "The Evidence of the Descent of Man from Some Lower Form," Darwin writes:

> Embryonic Development: Man is developed from an ovule, about the 125th of an inch in diameter, which differs in no respect from the ovules of other animals. The embryo itself at a very early period can hardly be distinguished from that of other members of the vertebrate kingdom. At this period . . . the slits on the sides of the neck [of human's embryo] still remain. . . [53]

After this, he states that his observations indicate that a human embryo closely resembles that of an ape, a dog or another vertebrate but that, in later stages of development in the womb, a differentiation occurs. In a letter to his friend, Asa Gray, Darwin considered the evidence from embryology to be "by far the strongest single class of facts in favor of" his theory.[54]

But Darwin was no embryologist. Never once did he investigate embryos in a comprehensive way. Therefore, in developing his arguments, he quoted individuals whom he regarded as authorities on this matter. In his footnotes, one name was particularly noticeable: the German biologist, Ernst Haeckel, whose book *Naturliche Schopfungsgeschichte* (The Natural History of Creation) contained various drawings of embryos, together with his comments on them.

A short time later, Haeckel was to go down in history as the original author of evolutionist interpretation of embryology. He read *The Origin of the Species* (1859) with great excitement, accepted what Darwin wrote, and became a more avid evolutionist than Darwin himself. To make his own contribution to the theory, he conducted a series of experiments and published *Naturliche Schopfungsgeschic*hte in 1868. In it, he advanced his theory of embryology that was to win him fame. From the beginning, he proposed that the embryos of human beings and certain animals developed in the same way. The drawings of the embryos of a human being, an ape and a dog on page 242 were proof of this. The drawings were apparently identical and, according to Haeckel, these creatures came from a common root.



The German biologist Ernst Haeckel was the founder of Darwinist embryology.



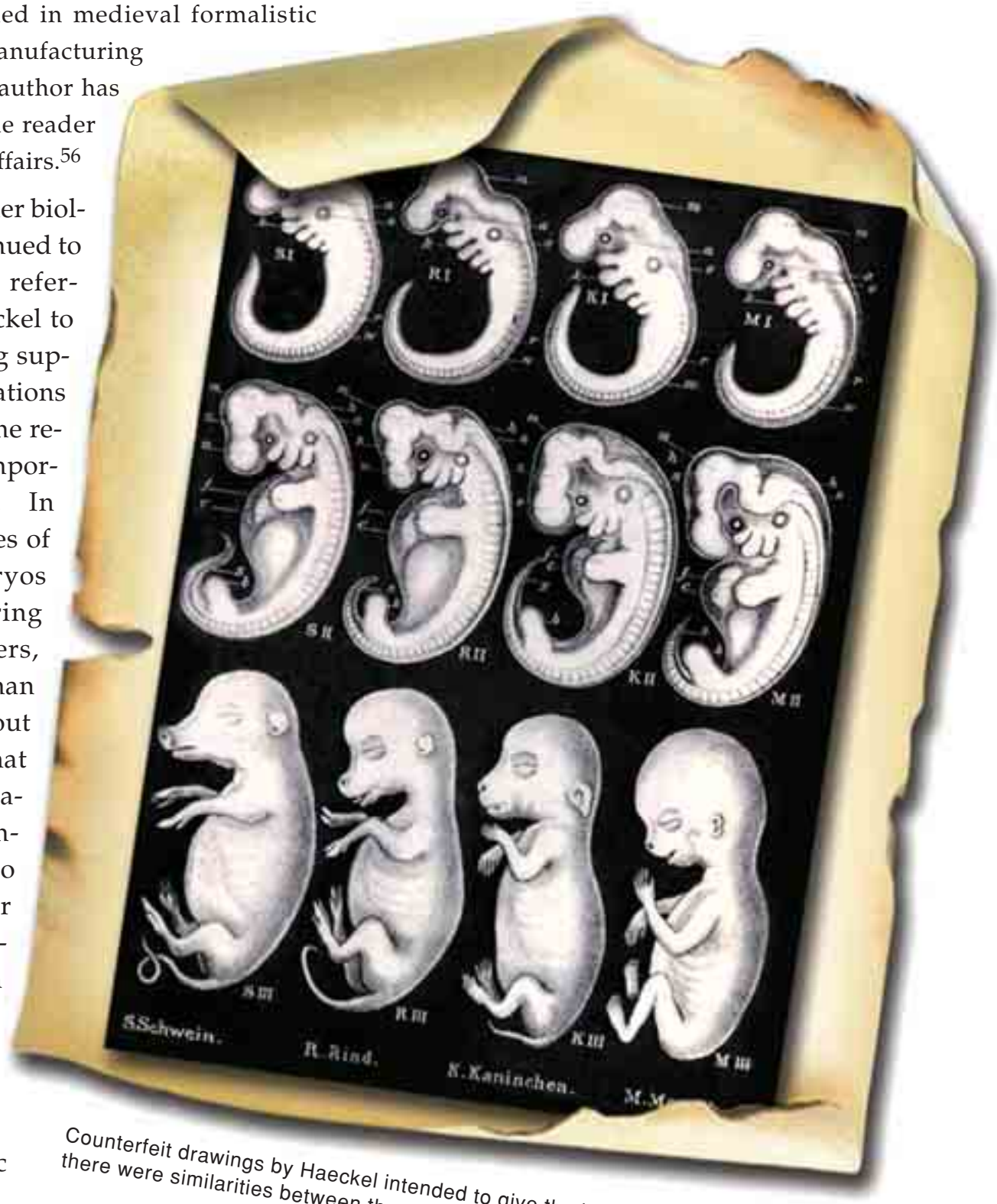
The book "The Origin of Species" led Haeckel into serious errors.

In fact, it was the drawings, not these creatures, that came from a common root. Haeckel made a drawing of one embryo and then, after making slight changes to it, presented them together as embryos of a human being, an ape and a dog. When the same drawings were printed side by side, naturally they looked the same.[55]

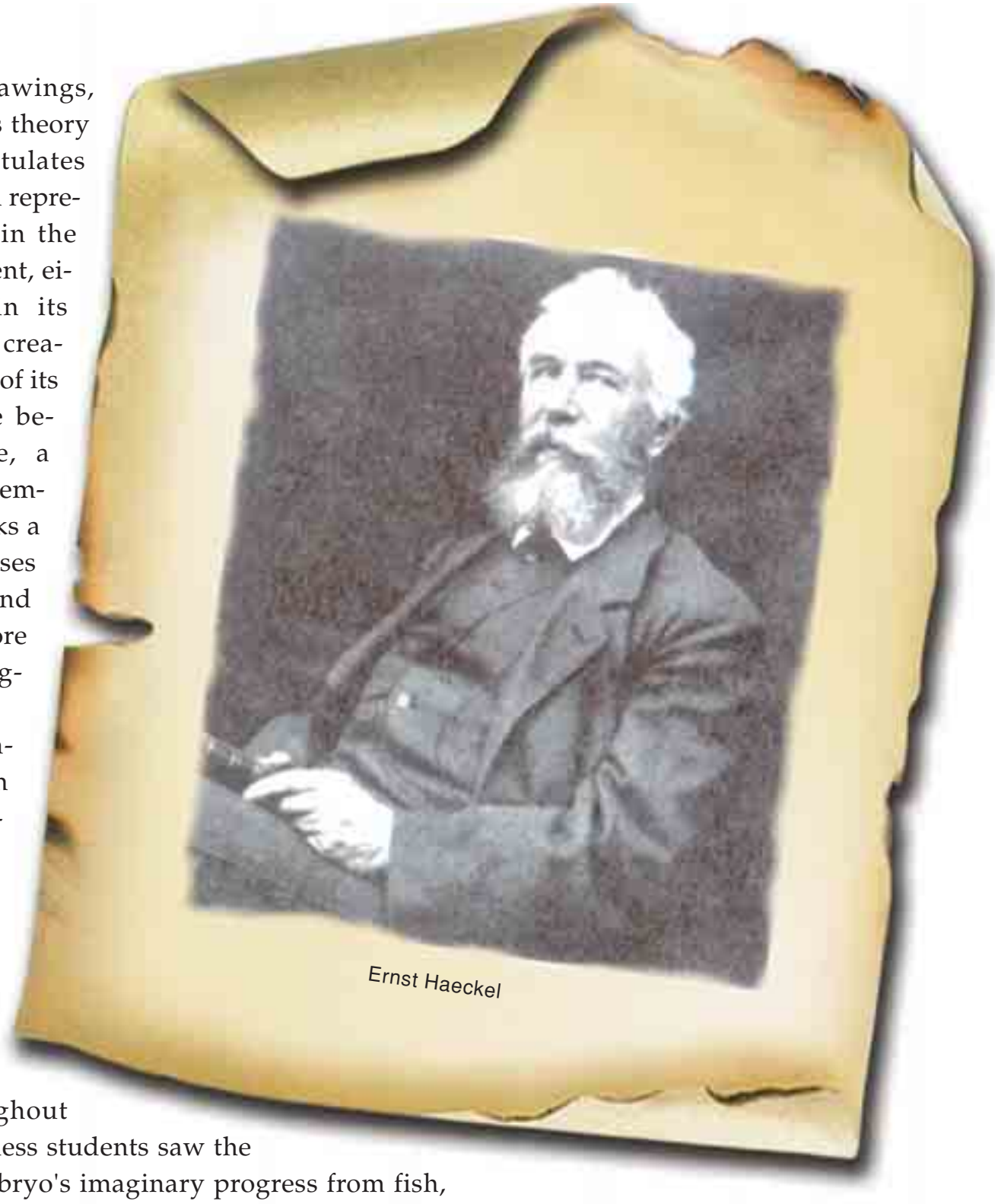
This was the "work" that Darwin used as a source in *The Descent of Man*. However, even before Darwin wrote his book, some noticed a major distortion in Haeckel's "work" and wrote about it. In 1868, L. Rutimeyer published an article in the science periodical *Archiv für Anthropologie* (Archives of Anthropology) that revealed Haeckel's falsifications. Rutimeyer, professor of zoology and comparative anatomy at Basle University, examined the embryo drawings in *Naturlische Schopfungsgeschichte* and *Über die Entstehung und den Stammbaum des Menschengeschlechts* and demonstrated that the drawings in both books had nothing to do with reality. As Rutimeyer wrote:

> Haeckel claims these works to be easy for the scientific layman to follow, as well as scientific and scholarly. No one will quarrel with the first evaluation of the author, but the second quality is not one that he seriously can claim. These works are clothed in medieval formalistic garb. There is considerable manufacturing of scientific evidence. Yet the author has been very careful not to let the reader become aware of this state of affairs.[56]

Despite this, Darwin and other biologists who supported him continued to accept Haeckel's drawings as a reference. And this encouraged Haeckel to try to make embryology a strong support for Darwinism. His observations produced no such support, but he regarded his drawings as more important than his observations. In following years, he made a series of comparative drawings of embryos and composed charts comparing the embryos of fish, salamanders, frogs, chickens, rabbits and human beings. The interesting thing about these side-by-side charts was that the embryos of these various creatures closely resembled one another, at first, but slowly began to differentiate in the course of their development. Particularly striking was the similarity between the embryos of a fish and a human being; so much so that in the drawings, the human embryo had what looked like gills. On the so-called scientific



Counterfeit drawings by Haeckel intended to give the impression that there were similarities between the embryos of different living things.


Ernst Haeckel

basis of these drawings, Haeckel proclaimed his theory that "Ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny." This slogan represented his belief that in the course of its development, either in the egg or in its mother's womb, every creature repeats the history of its own species, from the beginning. For example, a human embryo first resembles a fish, in later weeks a salamander, then it passes through the reptilian and mammalian stages before "evolving" into a recognizable human being.

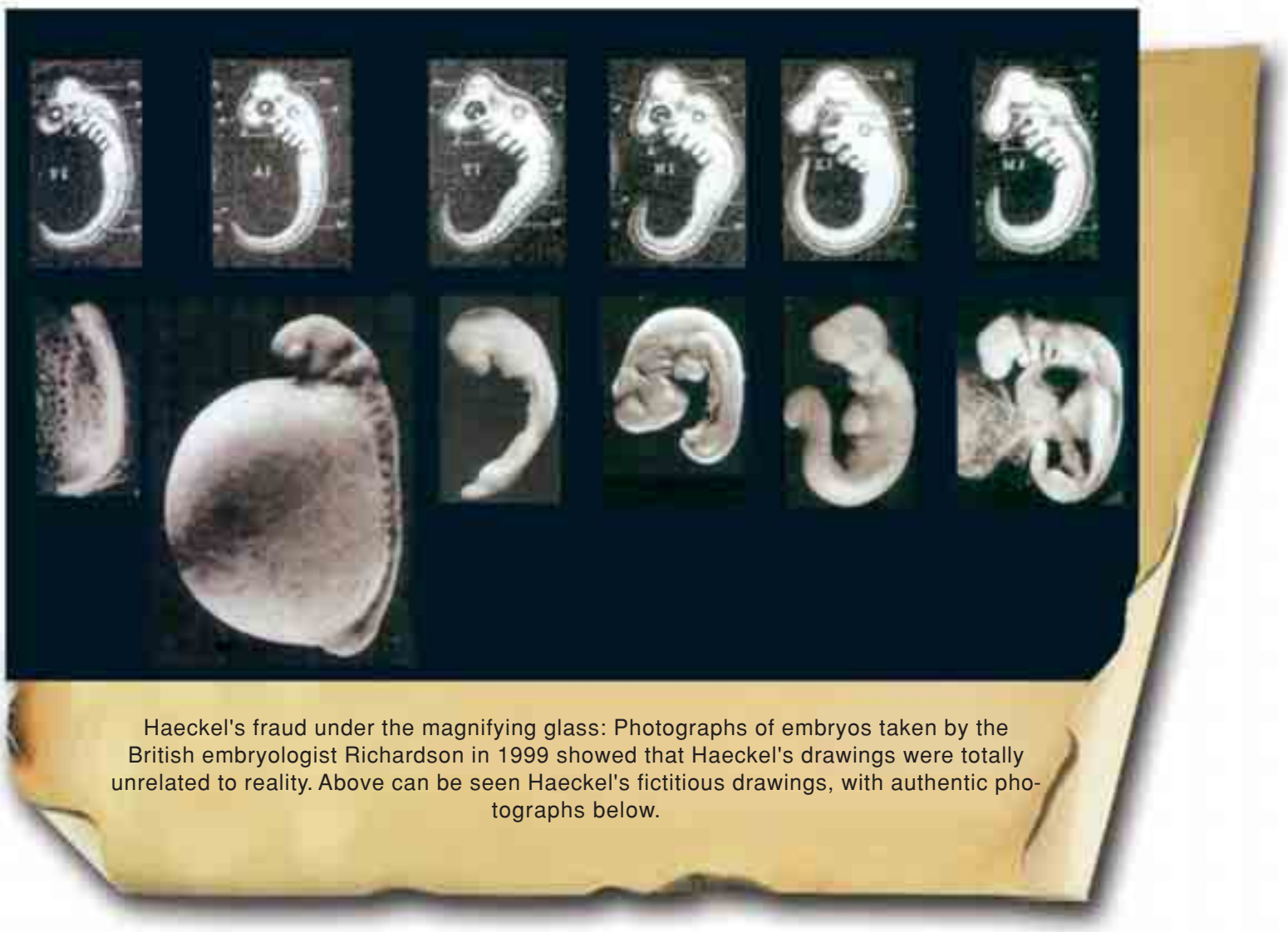
The concept conveyed in the slogan "Ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny" quickly became known as the "recapitulation theory," and in a very short time this myth became one of the most important proofs for evolution. Throughout the 20th century, countless students saw the chart of the human embryo's imaginary progress from fish, through salamander, chicken and rabbit; and the myth that the human embryo had gills for a while became an accepted fact. Even today, many supporters of the theory of evolution, if asked, would cite this as one of its proofs.

However, this is pure fabrication. In fact, the embryos of various creatures did not at all resemble one another. Haeckel's drawings made all sorts of misrepresentations. To some embryos, he added imaginary organs, removed organs from others, and showed larger and smaller embryos as all the same size.

In the human embryo, the slits that Haeckel represented as gills were really the beginning of the middle ear canal, the parathyroid, and the thymus glands. Haeckel's other comparisons are also now known to be deceptions; what he made look like a "yolk sac" in the embryo is actually a sac that produces blood for the baby. The structure that Haeckel and his followers called the "tail" was actually the human spine, which resembled a tail only because it formed before the legs did.

At the beginning of the 20th century, it came to light that Haeckel had falsified his drawings and he openly confessed to this, saying:

> After this compromising confession of "forgery" I should be obliged to consider myself condemned and annihilated if I had not the consolation of seeing side by side with me in the prisoner's dock hundreds of fellow-culprits, among them many of the most trusted observers and most esteemed biologists. The great majority of all the diagrams in the best biological textbooks, treatises and journals would incur in the same degree the charge of "forgery," for all of them are inexact, and are more or less doctored, schematized and constructed. [57]



Haeckel's fraud under the magnifying glass: Photographs of embryos taken by the British embryologist Richardson in 1999 showed that Haeckel's drawings were totally unrelated to reality. Above can be seen Haeckel's fictitious drawings, with authentic photographs below.

But despite his avowal, Darwinists liked his propaganda material and refused to give up using it. They ignored the fact that the drawings were false and for decades, textbooks and much evolutionist literature presented them as authentic.

The fact that Haeckel's drawings were falsifications was loudly expressed only in the second half of the 1990s. The September 5, 1997 edition of the Science magazine published "Haeckel's Embryos: Fraud Rediscovered," an article by Elizabeth Pennisi explaining that his drawings were fabrications. As she wrote:

> The impression they [Haeckel's drawings] give, that the embryos are exactly alike, is wrong, says Michael Richardson, an embryologist at St. George's Hospital Medical School in London. . . So he and his colleagues did their own comparative study, reexamining and photographing embryos roughly matched by species and age with those Haeckel drew. Lo and behold, the **embryos "often looked surprisingly different,**" Richardson reports in the August issue of *Anatomy and Embryology*. [58]

Science reported that, in order to show the similarity among the embryos, Haeckel deliberately removed some organs from the drawings or added imaginary ones. The article continues:

> Not only did Haeckel add or omit features, Richardson and his colleagues report, but he also fudged the scale to exaggerate similarities among species, even when there were 10-fold differences in size. Haeckel further blurred differences by neglecting to name the species in most cases, as if one representative was accurate for an entire group of animals. **In reality, Richardson and his colleagues note, even closely related embryos such as those of fish vary quite a bit in their appearance and developmental pathway.** "It looks like it's turning out to be one of the most famous fakes in biology," Richardson concludes. [59]

The article says that somehow, Haeckel's admissions were kept under cover since the beginning of this century and his drawings continued to be studied in textbooks as if they were authentic. The magazine says:

> Haeckel's confession got lost after his drawings were subsequently used in a 1901 book called *Darwin and After Darwin* and reproduced widely in English-language biology texts.[60]

An article in the October 16, 1999 edition of *New Scientist* brought Haeckel's embryology myth completely out into the open:

> [Haeckel] called this the biogenetic law, and the idea became popularly known as recapitulation. In fact Haeckel's strict law was soon shown to be incorrect. For instance, **the early human embryo never has functioning gills like a fish, and never passes through stages that look like an adult reptile or monkey**.[61]

Thus, what could be called the most popular supposed proof of all time for evolution—the "recapitulation" theory—was invalidated.

But even while Haeckel's fabrications came to light, another falsification close to that of Haeckel continued to go unnoticed: namely, Darwinism.

As we saw earlier, Darwin discounted other scientists' negative views of Haeckel's interpretative drawings at the time and used them to bolster his own theory. But this was not the only point where Darwinism diverged from the truth. Much more striking is that he presented the views of Karl Ernst von Baer—reputedly the most noted embryologist of the time—as distorted. Jonathan Wells' Icons of Evolution explains in detail that von Baer did not accept Darwin's theory and harshly refuted it. He was also firmly against evolutionist interpretations of embryology, formulating the rule that *"the embryo of a higher form never resembles any other form, but only its embryo."*[62] He also said that Darwinists dogmatically *"accepted the Darwinian evolutionary hypothesis as true before they set to the task of observing embryos."*[63] But, after the third edition of *The Origin of the Species*, Darwin distorted von Baer's interpretations and conclusions and used them to bolster his own theory. As Wells explains:

> Darwin cited von Baer as the source of his embryological evidence, but at the crucial point, Darwin distorted that evidence to make it fit his theory. Von Baer lived long enough to object to Darwin's misuse of his observations, and he was a strong critic of Darwinian evolution until his death in 1876. But Darwin persisted in citing him anyway, making him look like a supporter of the very doctrine of evolutionary parallelism he explicitly rejected.[64]

In short, Darwin exploited his time's primitive scientific conditions to make false and prejudiced deductions; and took advantage of the limitations in communications in order to distort other scientists' findings.

This fact's coming to light—late though it is—is doubtlessly a major blow to Darwinism. Darwin received help from Haeckel's falsifications and portrayed embryology as in favor of his theory.[65] Many people were deceived by this myth and in their naïve ignorance, accepted that they once had gills.

But that was then. Now it is known that embryology does not prove Darwinism. Now the same slogan must be reiterated in the field of embryology.

Once upon a time, there was Darwinism!

ONCE, THERE WAS THE MYTH OF FAULTY CHARACTERISTICS

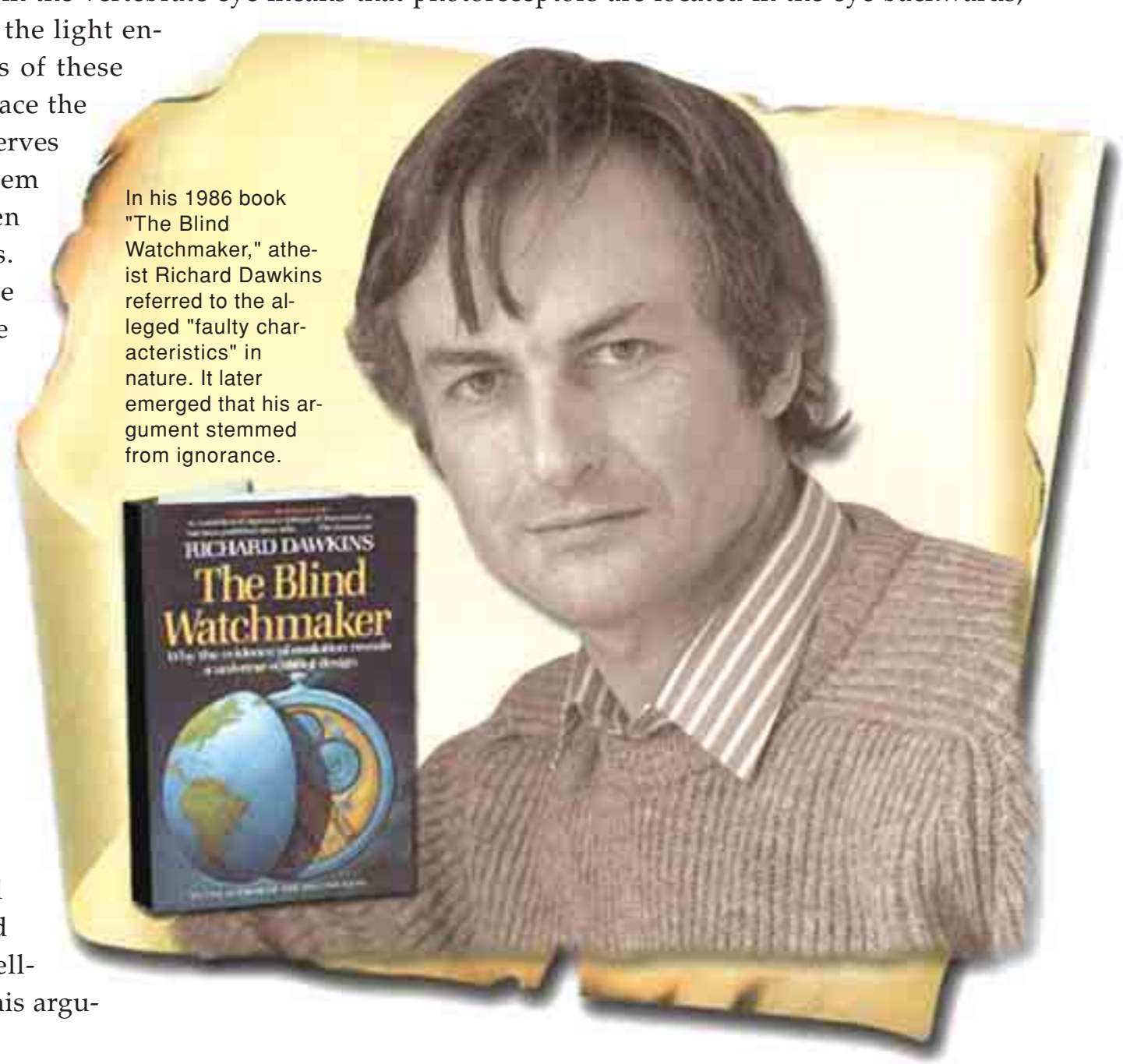
Oxford University zoology professor Richard Dawkins is one of the well-known evolutionists in the world today. He is known not by his work on zoology, but by his avid championing of Darwinism and atheism.

In 1986, he published his book entitled *The Blind Watchmaker*, in which he tried to persuade readers that living creatures' complex characteristics were the result of natural selection. His attempts were mostly based on speculation, faulty comparisons and wrong calculations that various scientists and writers have since exposed in detail.[66]

One of Dawkins' arguments was that of "faulty" or "bad" characteristics in living things. He stated that some structures in living creatures were useless and that, therefore, they were faulty, trying to do away with the fact that a flawless creation reigns. The foremost example he gave was the inverted retina in the vertebrate eyes, including the human eye.

An inverted retina in the vertebrate eye means that photoreceptors are located in the eye backwards, not frontwards where the light enters. The sensory ends of these light-perceiving cells face the back, and the retinal nerves coming out from them form a layer between light and the cells. These nerves converge to a certain point on the retina where they exit the eye. Because there are no photoreceptors at this point, it is the eye's "blind spot," where there is no vision.

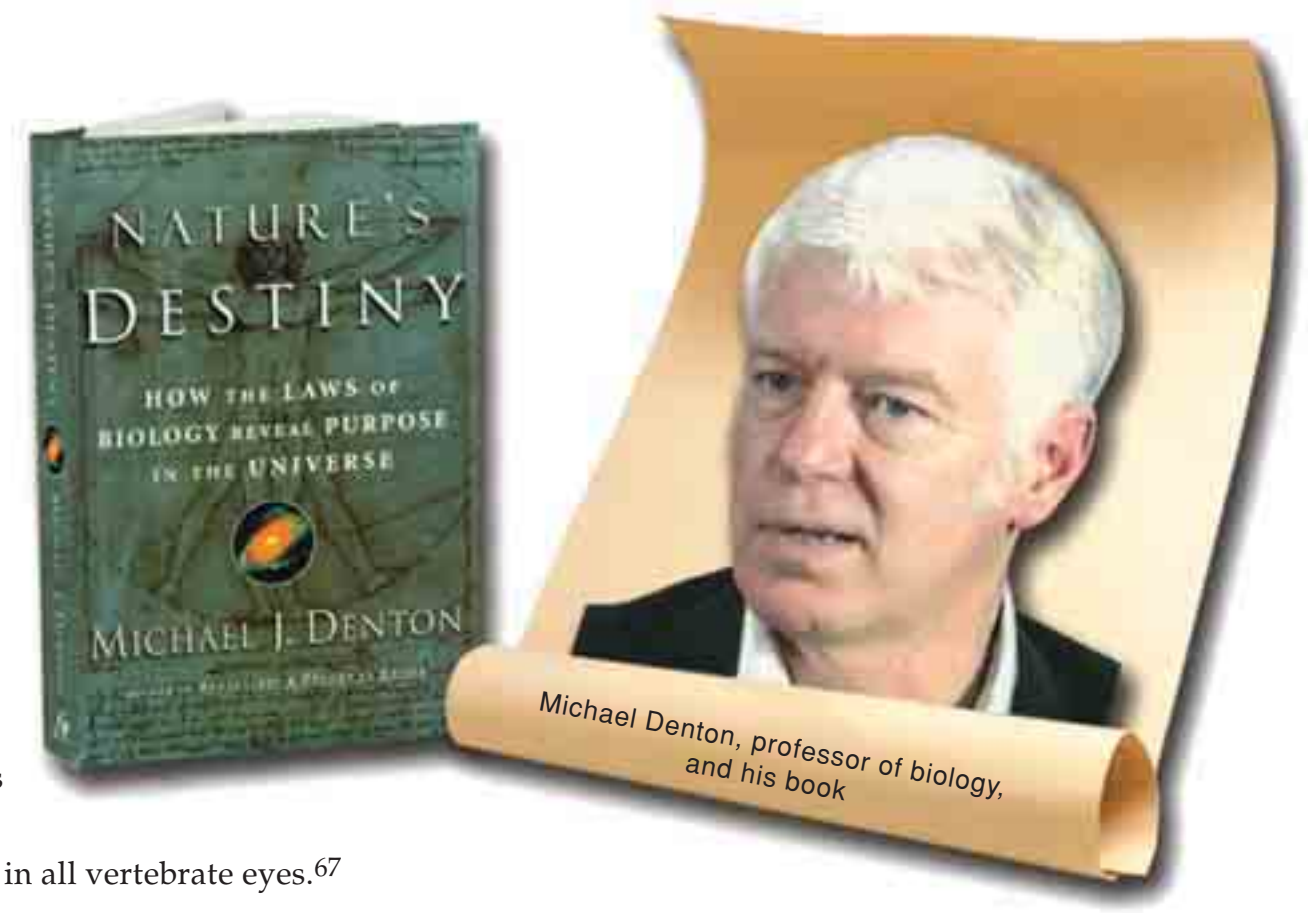
Darwinists have adopted this inversion and the blind point as flaws; that the eye came to be through natural selection and that such oddities are to be expected. As said earlier, Richard Dawkins is the well-known proponent of this argu-



In his 1986 book "The Blind Watchmaker," atheist Richard Dawkins referred to the alleged "faulty characteristics" in nature. It later emerged that his argument stemmed from ignorance.

ment. *In The Blind Watchmaker* he writes:

> Any engineer would naturally assume that the photocells would point towards the light, with their wires leading backwards towards the brain. He would laugh at any suggestion that the photocells might point away from the light, with their wires departing on the side nearest the light. Yet this is exactly what happens in all vertebrate eyes.[67]



Michael Denton, professor of biology, and his book

However, Dawkins and those who accept what he says are wrong because of Dawkins's ignorance of the eye's anatomy and physiology.

A scientist who gives a detailed account of this matter is molecular biologist Michael Denton of the University of Otago who is also one of the most prominent critics of Darwinism today. In "The Inverted Retina: Maladaption or Pre-adaptation?," published in *Origins and Design* magazine, he explains how the inverted retina that Dawkins presented as faulty is actually created in the most efficient manner possible for the vertebrate eye:

> . . . consideration of the very high energy demands of the photoreceptor cells in the vertebrate retina suggests that rather than being a challenge to teleology, the curious inverted design of the vertebrate retina may in fact represent a unique solution to the problem of providing the highly active photoreceptor cells of higher vertebrates with copious quantities of oxygen and nutrients.[68]

To understand this fact stressed by Professor Denton but unnoticed by Dawkins, we must first recognize that the retina's photoreceptor cells need a high level of energy and oxygen. While our eyes are open to perceive light, these cells are the locus of very complex chemical reactions every second. Photons, the smallest particles of light, are perceived by the cells and, as a result of the highly detailed chemical reactions begun by the photons, perception occurs and is repeated every instant. This reaction is so complex and rapid that, in Denton's words, *"the photoreceptor layer has one of the highest metabolic rates of any known tissue."*[69]

To keep up this high rate of metabolism, of course, the retina cells need a great deal of energy. A human being's retinal cells consume 150% as much oxygen as renal cells, three times as much as ones in the cerebral cortex and six times as much as the cells that make up the cardiac muscle. Moreover, this comparison is made on the basis of the entire retina layer; the photoreceptor cells, which make up less than half of this layer, actually need more energy than the whole layer estimates. In his encyclopedic book, *The Vertebrate Eye*, G. L. Walls, describes the photoreceptors as "greedy" for both nutrients and oxygen.[70]

How do these cells, that enable us to see, meet their extraordinary need for nourishment and oxygen?

Through the blood, of course, like the rest of the body.

Where, then, does the blood come from?

At this point, we see why the inverted retina is a perfect sign of Creation. Right external to the retina layer lies a very important tissue of veins that envelop it like a net. Denton writes:



The eye, one of the manifestations of God's superior Creation, has been created in a way that permits it to function in the most efficient manner.

The oxygen and nutrients for the voracious metabolic appetite of the photoreceptors are provided by a unique capillary bed, called the choriocapillaris, which is an anatomizing network of large and flattened capillaries which form a rich vascular layer situated immediately external to the photoreceptors, separated from them only by the retinal cell epithelial cell layer (RPE) and a special membrane—Bruch's membrane—which together form a highly selective barrier which only allows passage into the retina of metabolites and nutrients required for the function of the RPE and photoreceptor cells. These capillaries are much larger than standard capillaries being between 18–50 microns in diameter. This unique network of blood channels gives every impression of being specially adapted to provide the photoreceptor layer with copious quantities of blood.[71]

In his book, *An Introduction to the Biology of Vision, Professor James T. McIlwain writes, "Because of the great metabolic needs of the photoreceptors, the eye seems to have adopted the strategy of 'swamping' the choroid with blood to ensure that supply is never a problem."*[72]

It is for this reason that the photoreceptors are "inverted." Clearly, there is a strategy here. The inverted arrangement of the retina is not faulty as Dawkins claimed, but is proof of Creation for a specific purpose.

In a relevant article, Denton examines whether the retina could have been formed in a different way. His conclusion was that it could not. Dawkins' suggestion that the retina should be flat, with the receptor cells facing the light, would distance them from the capillaries that nourish them and in great measure, would rob them of oxygen and nutrients they need. Extending the capillaries into the retina layer would not solve the problem, because this would produce many blind spots and reduce the eye's ability to see.

Denton comments:

> The more deeply the design of the vertebrate retina is considered, the more it appears that virtually every feature is necessary and that in redesigning from first principles an eye capable of the highest possible resolution and of the highest possible sensitivity (capable of detecting an individual photon of light) we would end up recreating the vertebrate eye—complete with an inverted retina. . . [73]

In short, the arguments of Dawkins and other evolutionists that "the vertebrate retina is faulty" derive from ignorance. Their conclusions have been vitiated by more informed and knowledgeable investigations of the minutiae of living creatures. Actually, in the history of Darwinism there have been many other arguments arising from ignorance. One is the myth of the "vestigial" organs.

The Myth of Vestigial Organs

You may have read that the human appendix and coccyx, or tail bone, are vestigial organs that once had important functions in our supposed evolutionary ancestors, but lost those functions over the course of time.

Lots of people have, because ever since Darwin, the myth of the vestigial organs has been the evolutionists' favorite propaganda material.

The myth started with *The Origin of the Species*' mention of organs whose functions were lost or reduced. Darwin described these organs as "rudimentary" and compared them with *"the letters in a word, still retained in the spelling, but become useless in the pronunciation."*[74] In 1895, the German anatomist R. Wiedersheim proposed a list of about 100 human "vestigial organs," including the appendix and the tail bone.

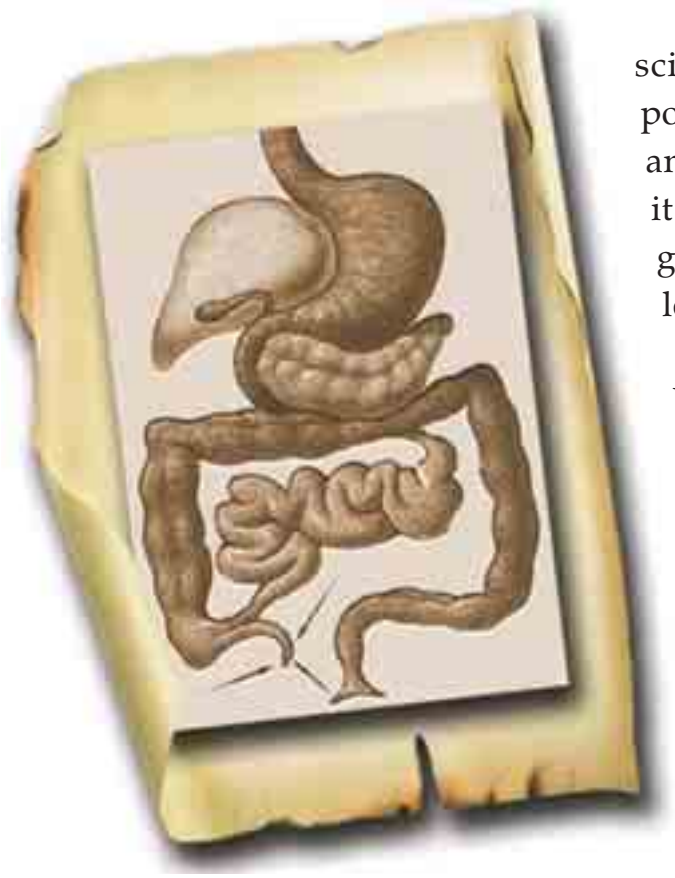
But like other Darwinist claims, this too was a myth that thrived because of the unsophisticated level of science at the time. As research advanced, slowly it came to light that the organs that Darwin and his followers thought to be vestigial actually had important functions, as yet not been determined. With the development of science, it was discovered that Wiedersheim's list of organs had very important functions in the body. As their functions were discovered, the long list of "vestigial" organs grew steadily shorter. For example, it was discovered that the appendix, long regarded as vestigial, was a very important part of the lymphatic system that fights germs when they enter the body. An article titled "Examples of Bad Design Gone Bad," referring to some of the basic literature on anatomy, explains:

> An examination of the appendix microscopically, shows that it contains a significant amount of lymphoid tissue. Similar aggregates of lymphoid tissue (known as gut-associated lymphoid tissues, GALT) occur in other areas of the gastrointestinal system. The GALT are involved in the body's ability to recognize foreign antigens in ingested material. My own research, in particular, is focused on examining the immunological functions of the intestine.

Experiments in rabbits demonstrate that neonatal appendectomy impairs the development of mucosal immunity. Morphological and functional studies of the rabbit appendix indicate that it is probably the equivalent of the avian bursa in mammals. The bursa plays a critical role in the development of humoral immunity in birds. The histological and immunohistochemical similarity of the rabbit and human appendix suggest that the human appendix has a similar function to that of the rabbit appendix. The human appendix may be particularly important early in life because it achieves its greatest development shortly after birth and then regresses with age, eventually resembling such other regions of GALT as the Peyer's patches in the small intestine. These recent studies demonstrate that the human appendix is not a vestigial organ, as originally claimed.[75]



In short, the reason why the appendix was famously thought to be vestigial was the dogmatism of Darwin and his followers, thanks in turn to the unsophisticated level of



Given the primitive level of 19th-century science, the appendix was thought to be a functionless and therefore "vestigial" organ.

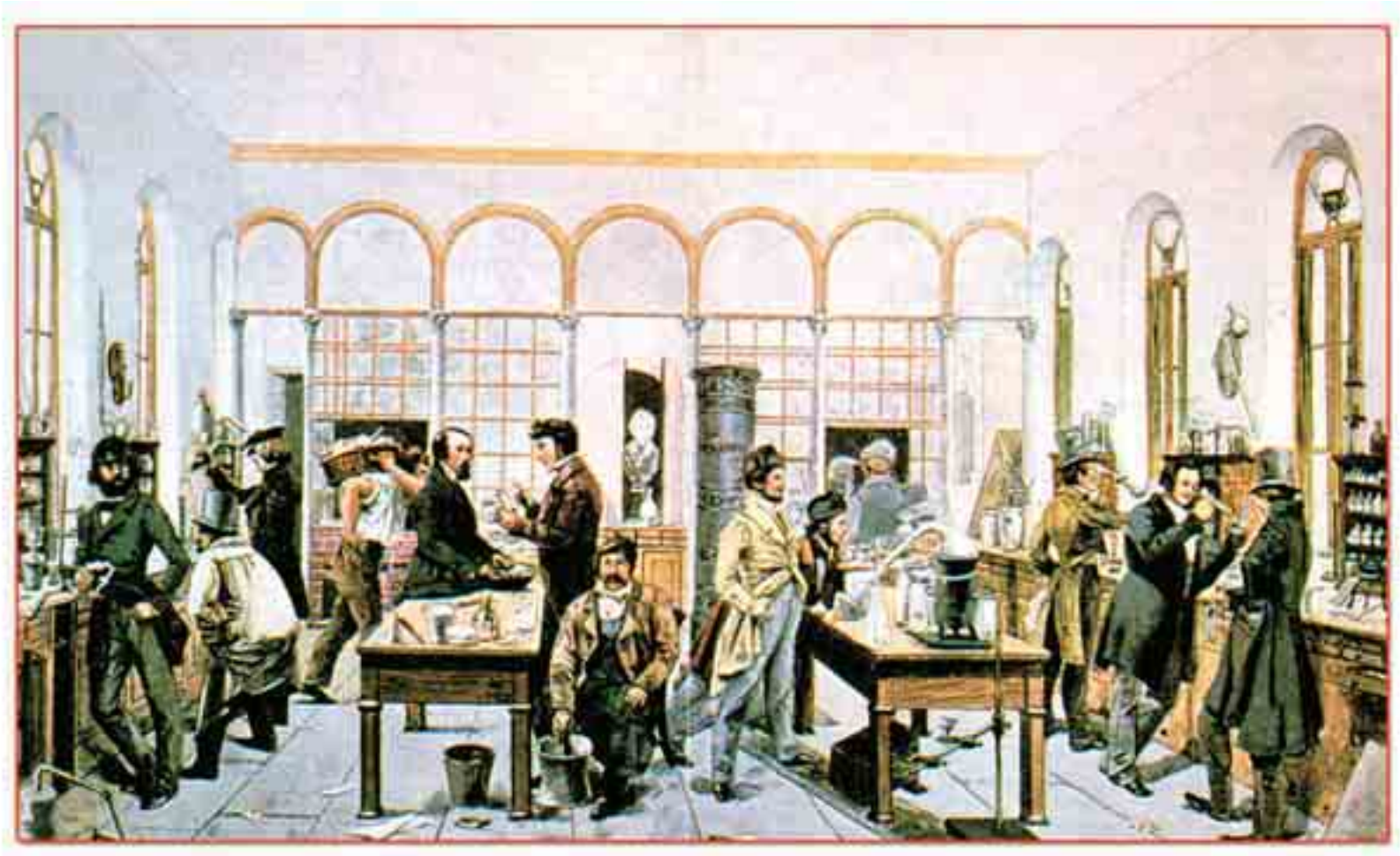
science of their time. With the primitive microscopes at their disposal, they could not observe the lymphatic tissue of the appendix; and because they could not understand its structure, they regarded it as useless and included it on their list of functionless vestigial organs. Once more, Darwinism was abetted by the unsophisticated level of 19th-century science.

This situation also pertained to all the other organs on Wiedersheim's list. As years went on, the tonsils that were thought to be vestigial were discovered to have an important role in protecting the throat from infection, especially before adulthood. It became known that the tail bone at the base of the spinal column supported the bones around the pelvis and therefore, if it were not for it, an individual could not sit comfortably. In addition, this bone was understood to be the point at which the organs and muscles of the pelvic region were held together.

In subsequent years, it was found that the thymus, thought to be vestigial, activates the T-cells and sets the body's immune system into operation; that the pineal gland is responsible for the secretion of essential hormones such as melatonin that controls production of the luteinizing hormone; that the thyroid gland ensures a balanced development of the infant and plays a role in setting the body's metabolic rate; and that the pituitary gland ensures the correct functioning of several hormonal glands such as the thyroid, the adrenals and the reproductive glands, as well as controlling the skeletal development.

The semi-lunar fold in the corner of the eye that Darwin called vestigial was shown to help clean and lubricate the eye.

Today, it has been determined that the organs claimed to be vestigial in past years all have definite functions. In their book titled *"Vestigial Organs" Are Fully Functional*, Dr. Jerry Bergman and Dr. George Howe set out this fact in detail.



Accordingly, it is accepted that the myth of vestigial organs subscribed to by so many evolutionists is an argument based on ignorance. In "Do 'Vestigial Organs' Provide Evidence for Evolution?," an article in the magazine *Evolutionary Theory*, the evolutionist biologist S.R. Scadding writes:

> As our knowledge has increased, the list of vestigial structures has decreased. . . Since it is not possible to unambiguously identify useless structures, and since the structure of the argument used is not scientifically valid, I conclude that "vestigial organs" provide no special evidence for the theory of evolution.[76]

Even though it has taken evolutionists about one and a half century to reach this conclusion, another myth of Darwinism has evaporated.

The Panda's Thumb

The beginning of this chapter invalidated Richard Dawkins' claim that the vertebrate retina is faulty. Another evolutionist, supporting the same ideas, is the late Stephen J. Gould, a paleontologist at Harvard University. Before his death in 2002, he had become one of America's leading evolutionists.

Like Dawkins, Gould also wrote about an example of "faulty" characteristics—the thumb of the panda.

Unlike a human hand, a panda does not have an opposable thumb apart from its other four fingers that lets it hold objects easily. Its five digits extend out side by side. But besides these five parallel digits, there is also a projection in its wrist called the "radial sesamoid bone." The panda sometimes uses this bone as a finger, and so biologists call it the panda's thumb.

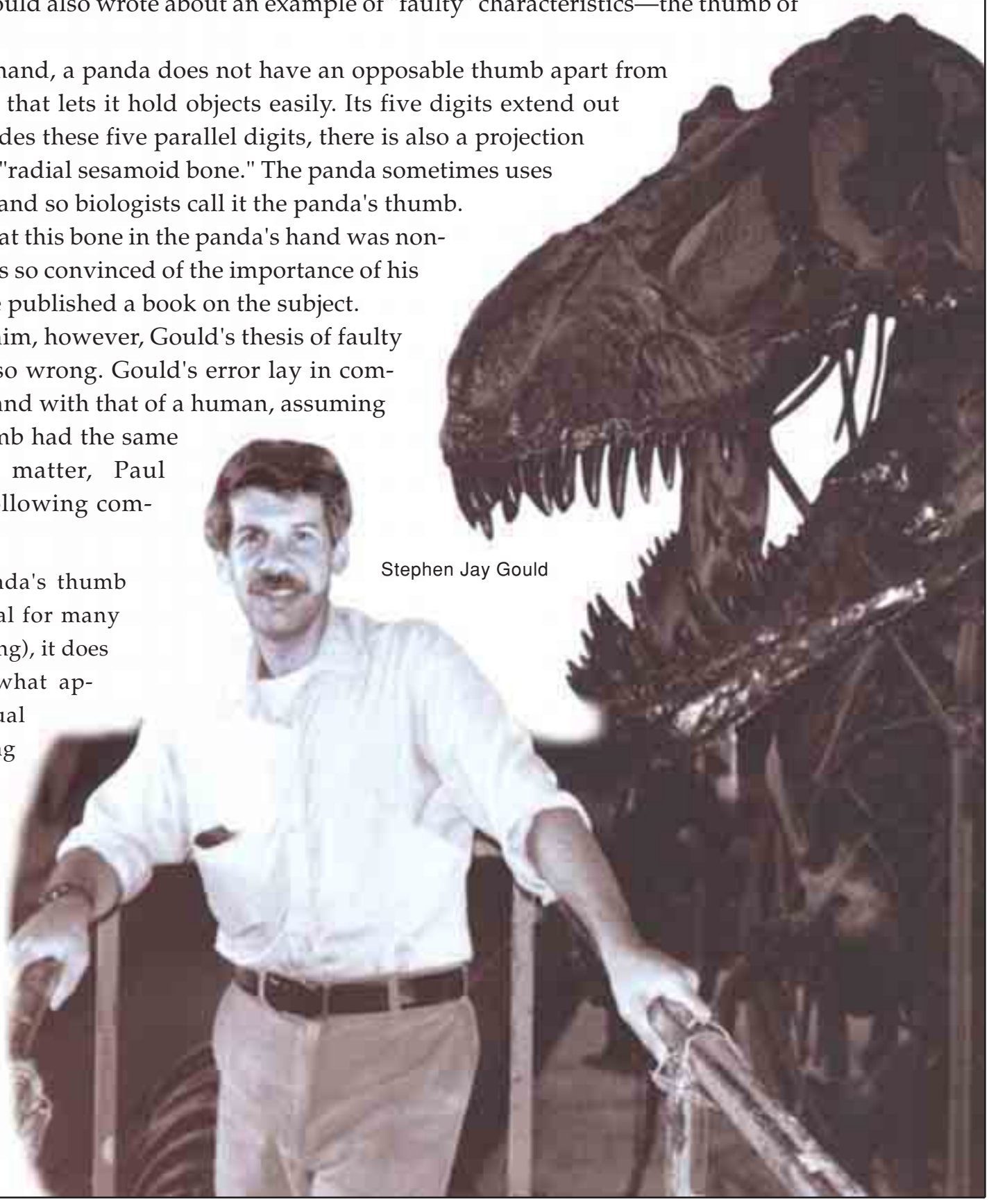
Gould claimed that this bone in the panda's hand was non-functional. Gould was so convinced of the importance of his thesis that in 1980, he published a book on the subject.

Like Dawkins' claim, however, Gould's thesis of faulty characteristic was also wrong. Gould's error lay in comparing the panda's hand with that of a human, assuming that the panda's thumb had the same function. On this matter, Paul Nelson makes the following comment:

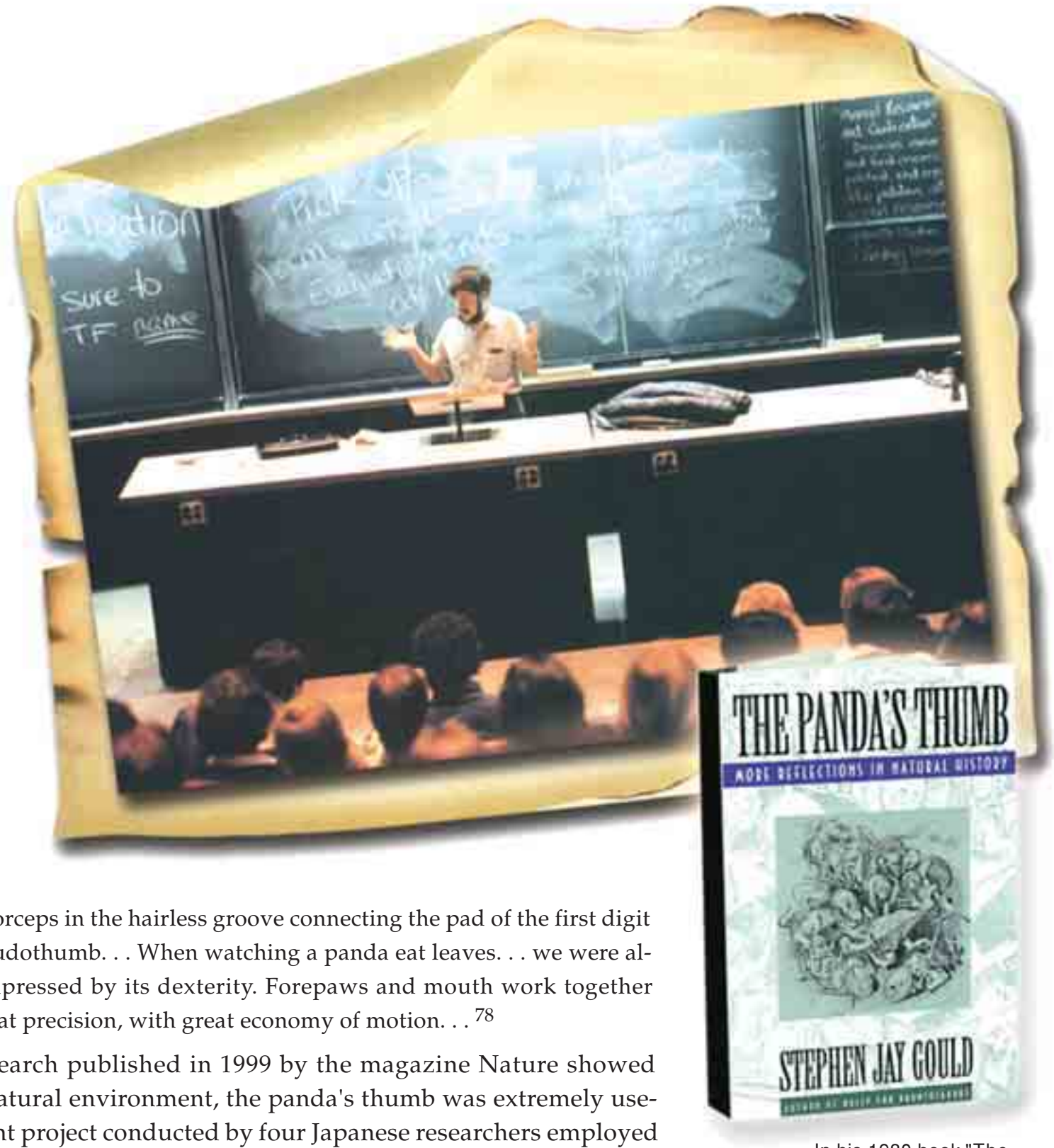
> Although the panda's thumb may be suboptimal for many tasks (such as typing), it does seem suited for what appears to be its usual function, stripping bamboo.[77]

The authors of *The Giant Pandas of Wolong* comment as follows:

> The panda can handle bamboo stems with great precision, by holding them as



Stephen Jay Gould



In his 1980 book "The Panda's Thumb," Gould suggested that this animal's hand was "faulty." However, new scientific research invalidated that claim and revealed that this feature of the panda was actually highly functional.

> if with forceps in the hairless groove connecting the pad of the first digit and pseudothumb. . . When watching a panda eat leaves. . . we were always impressed by its dexterity. Forepaws and mouth work together with great precision, with great economy of motion. . . [78]

In a research published in 1999 by the magazine Nature showed that in its natural environment, the panda's thumb was extremely useful. This joint project conducted by four Japanese researchers employed computed tomography and magnetic resonance imaging techniques and found that the panda's thumb is *"one of the most extraordinary manipulation systems"*[79] in the world of mammals. This following comment comes from the same article, titled "Role of the Giant Panda's Pseudothumb":

> We have shown that the hand of the giant panda has a much more refined grasping mechanism than has been suggested in previous morphological models. [80]

In short, the claims made by evolutionists over the past 150 years of "vestigial organs" and "faulty" biological characteristics have all been proved false by closer investigations of the structures in question.

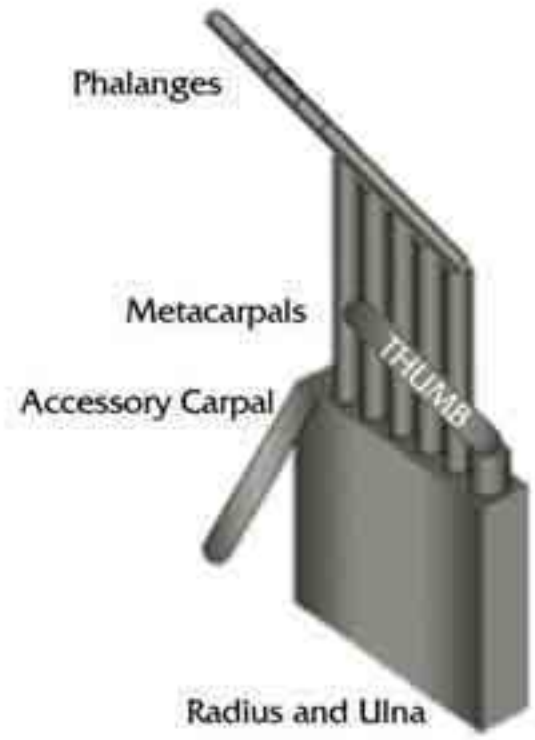
Evolutionists cannot account for the origins of any biological structure in nature, and their objections to explaining these structures in terms of the fact of Creation have been shown to be invalid.

For that reason we can say that there was once such a thing as Darwinism, which claimed that living things were full of "faulty" or "vestigial" organs.

Today, this theory has been discredited by scientific evidence.

The Panda's Thumb Is Completely Functional





In order to deny Creation, evolutionists look for flaws and inconsistencies in nature. Gould's claim regarding the panda's thumb is one example. Gould is mistaken, however, since this bony thumb is not a flaw, but on the contrary, facilitates movement and prevents tearing of the tendons.

One research published in Nature magazine in January 28, 1999 showed that the panda's thumb is very efficient in the animal's natural habitat. This joint study by four Japanese researchers, performed using computed tomography and magnetic resonance imaging concluded that the panda's thumb was "one of the most extraordinary manipulation systems" among all mammals. (Endo, H., Yamagiwa, D., Hayashi, Y. H., Koie, H., Yamaya, Y. and Kimura, J. 1999. Nature 397: 309-310) Above, a schematic model of the panda's hand structure prepared by the experts who carried out the study.

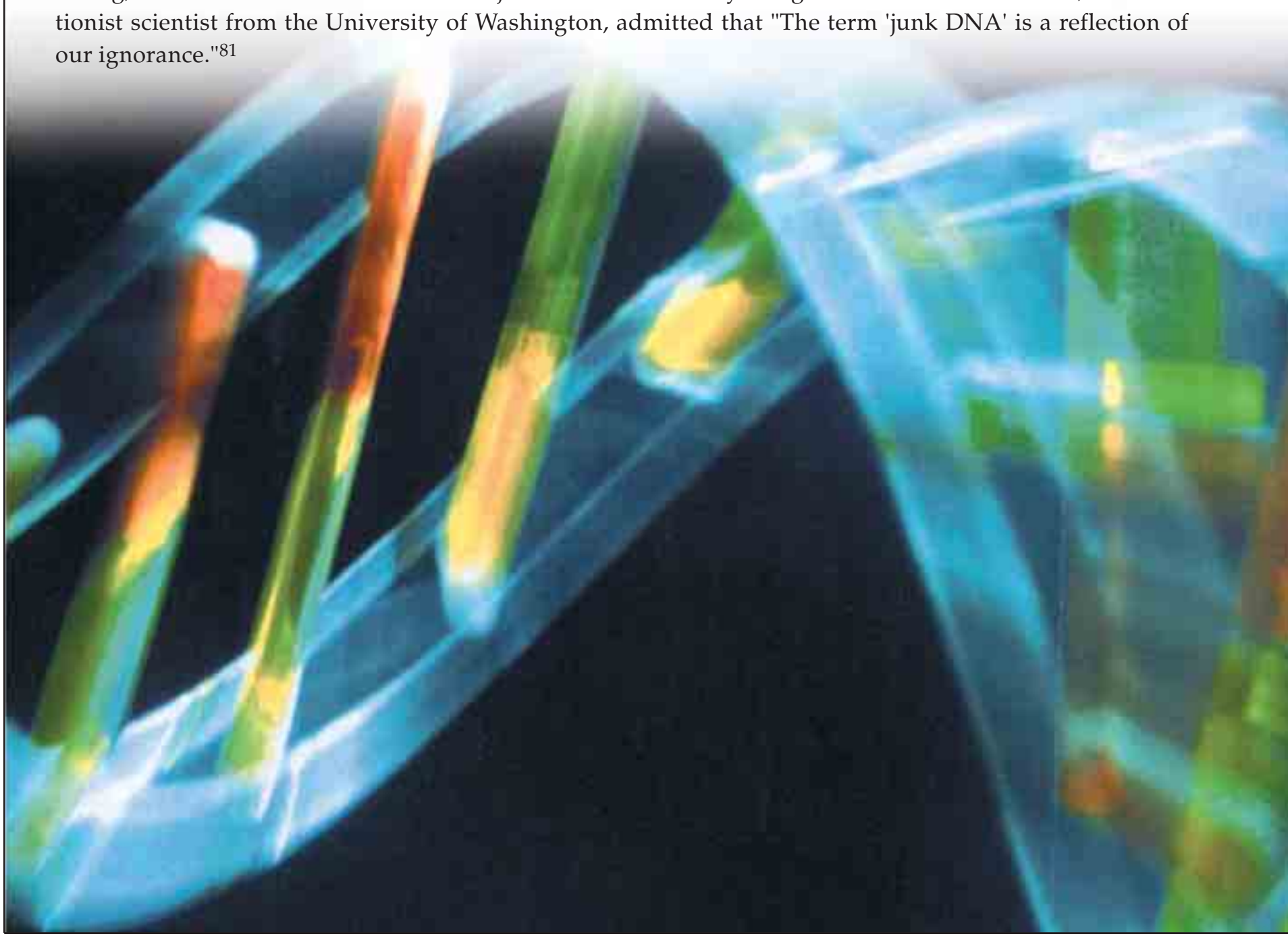


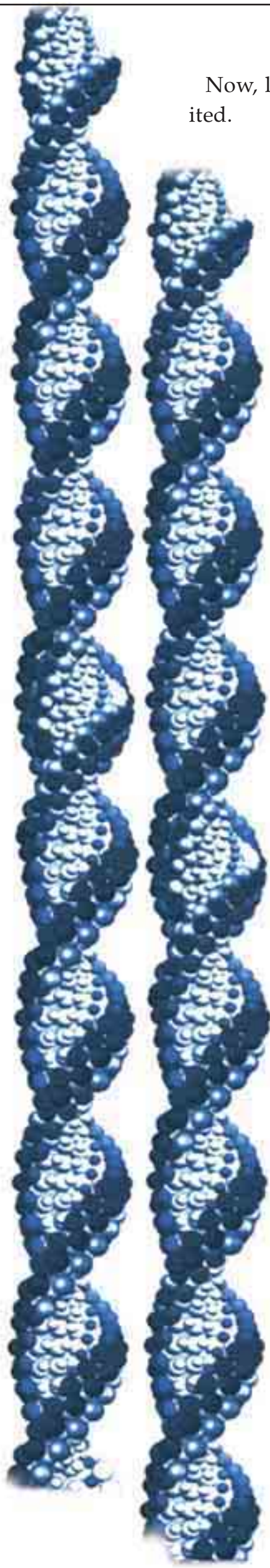
ONCE, THERE WAS THE MYTH OF "JUNK" DNA

The last support for faulty or vestigial structures discussed in the last chapter is the new—but recently discredited—concept of "junk" DNA.

In the second half of the 20th century, as we saw in the last chapter, the myth of vestigial organs began to collapse. Organs formerly thought to be useless turned out to have important functions, and the myth became untenable. But evolutionists, not wanting to do without the propaganda this myth afforded, embraced a new version of it, which claimed that some of the genes containing the organs' genetic code but not the organs themselves—were vestigial. The new concept that replaced "vestigial" organs was "junk" DNA.

This term "junk" referred to some sections of the huge DNA molecule in which is encoded all of a living creature's genetic data. According to evolutionist claims, a large part of DNA is now non-functional. These parts did have a function in the so-called past, but in time, after the alleged evolutionary changes, they became vestigial—in short, "junk." The parallel with Darwinism was quite clear, and in a short time, the concept of junk DNA became one of the most repeated terms in scientific literature. But this new version of the myth did not have a long lifespan. Especially with the announcement of the results of the Human Genome Project in 2001, it was more and more loudly proclaimed in the scientific world that the whole concept was wrong, because the functions of so-called junk DNA were slowly being understood. Evan Eichler, an evolutionist scientist from the University of Washington, admitted that "The term 'junk DNA' is a reflection of our ignorance."[81]





Now, let's examine how the myth of junk DNA was born and how it was discredited.

The Misconception that Non-Coding DNA is Useless

To better understand this evolutionist error, we must know something about the structure of the DNA molecule.

This giant molecular chain within the cells of living creatures is often referred to as a data bank, because of the genetic information it contains. At the same time, this molecule contains a genetic code that directs how this data is employed in the body's activities. As detailed in the previous chapters, every evolutionist's attempt to explain the origin of the DNA molecule has been unsuccessful, and it's been established that the data it contains could not have come into existence at random. The DNA molecule is clearly an example of a superior Creation.

The special parts of DNA encoding our physical characteristics and physiological activities are called genes, which play a role in the synthesis of various proteins and ensure that we survive. But the totality of our genes makes up only about 10% of our DNA. The remaining 90% is known as "non-coding DNA" because it does not direct the production of any proteins.

Non-coding DNA can be categorized into some sub-groups. Sometimes, it's found squeezed between genes and is called an intron. Another kind, called repetitive DNA, is formed by repeated nucleotide sequences extending the length of the chain. If the nucleotides on non-coding DNA were arranged in a way similar to the complex series in a gene, instead of in a repetitive series, they would be called a pseudogene.

Evolutionists have lumped these non-protein-coding segments of DNA under the general heading of "junk DNA" and asserted that they are unnecessary leftovers in the so-called process of evolution. However, this endeavor has clearly been illogical: Just because these DNA segments do not code for proteins does not imply that they have no function. In order to determine these functions, we have to await the results of scientific experiments to be done on them. But evolutionist prejudice, with its longstanding misleading claims about junk DNA, has kept this logic from becoming disseminated in the public domain. In the past 10 years especially, research has shown that evolutionists are wrong and their claims imaginary. The non-coding part of DNA is not "junk" as the evolutionists claim, but on the contrary, is now accepted as a "genomic treasure."[82]

Paul Nelson, who received his Ph.D. from the University of Chicago, is one of the leading exponents of the anti-evolutionist movement. In an article titled "The Junk Dealer Ain't Selling That No More," he describes the collapse of the evolutionists' theory of junk DNA:

> Carl Sagan [one of the proponents of atheism] argued that "genetic junk," the "redundancies, stutters, [and] untranscribable nonsense" in DNA, proved that there are "deep imperfections at the heart of life". Such comments are commonplace in the biological literature—although perhaps less common than they were a few years ago. The



reason? Geneticists are discovering functions for what used to be apparent genetic debris.[83]

But how did they discover that "junk DNA" is not junk after all?

1. Coding criteria relative to linguistic ability were discovered in the non-coding nucleotide sequence.

In 1994, the joint experiments on non-coding DNA carried out by molecular biologists of Harvard Medical School and physicists of Boston University revealed some striking results. Researchers studied 37 DNA sequences from various organisms and having at least 50,000 base pairs, to determine if there were any particular patterns in the nucleotide arrangement. This study showed that 90% of human DNA, which was previously supposed to be junk, actually possessed structural similarities to natural languages![84] That is, a common coding criterion found in every spoken language in the world was discovered to exist in the arrangement of nucleotides in DNA. This discovery provided no support for the thesis that the data in the so-called junk DNA was assembled by chance; on the contrary, it supported a superior Creation as the basis of life.

2. Repetitive heterochromatin shows an amazing functionality: Nucleotides that appear meaningless by themselves perform important functions together and play a role in the meiotic division.

Recently, scientists have discovered the functions of heterochromatin, one of the chromosome materials formerly thought to be junk. This code is often repeated in DNA, and since its role in the production of any protein could not be determined, it was long defined as meaningless.

Hubert Renauld and Susan Gasser of the Swiss Institute for Experimental Cancer Research comment that despite heterochromatin's significant representation in the genome (up to 15% in human cells and roughly 30% in flies), it has often been considered as "junk DNA," of no utility to the cell.[85]

But the latest studies have revealed that heterochromatin has some important functions. Emile Zuckerkandl of the Institute of Molecular Medical Sciences has this to say:

> . . . [I]f one adds together nucleotides [DNA base pairs] that are individually nonfunctional, one may end up with a sum of nucleotides that are collectively functional. Nucleotides belonging to chromatin are an example.

Despite all arguments made in the past in favor of considering heterochromatin as junk, many people active in the field **no longer doubt that it plays functional roles. . . . Nucleotides may individually be junk, and collectively, gold.** [86]

One of these "collective" functions of heterochromatin can be seen in meiotic pairing. At the same time, studies of artificial chromosomes show that these segments of DNA have various functions.[87]

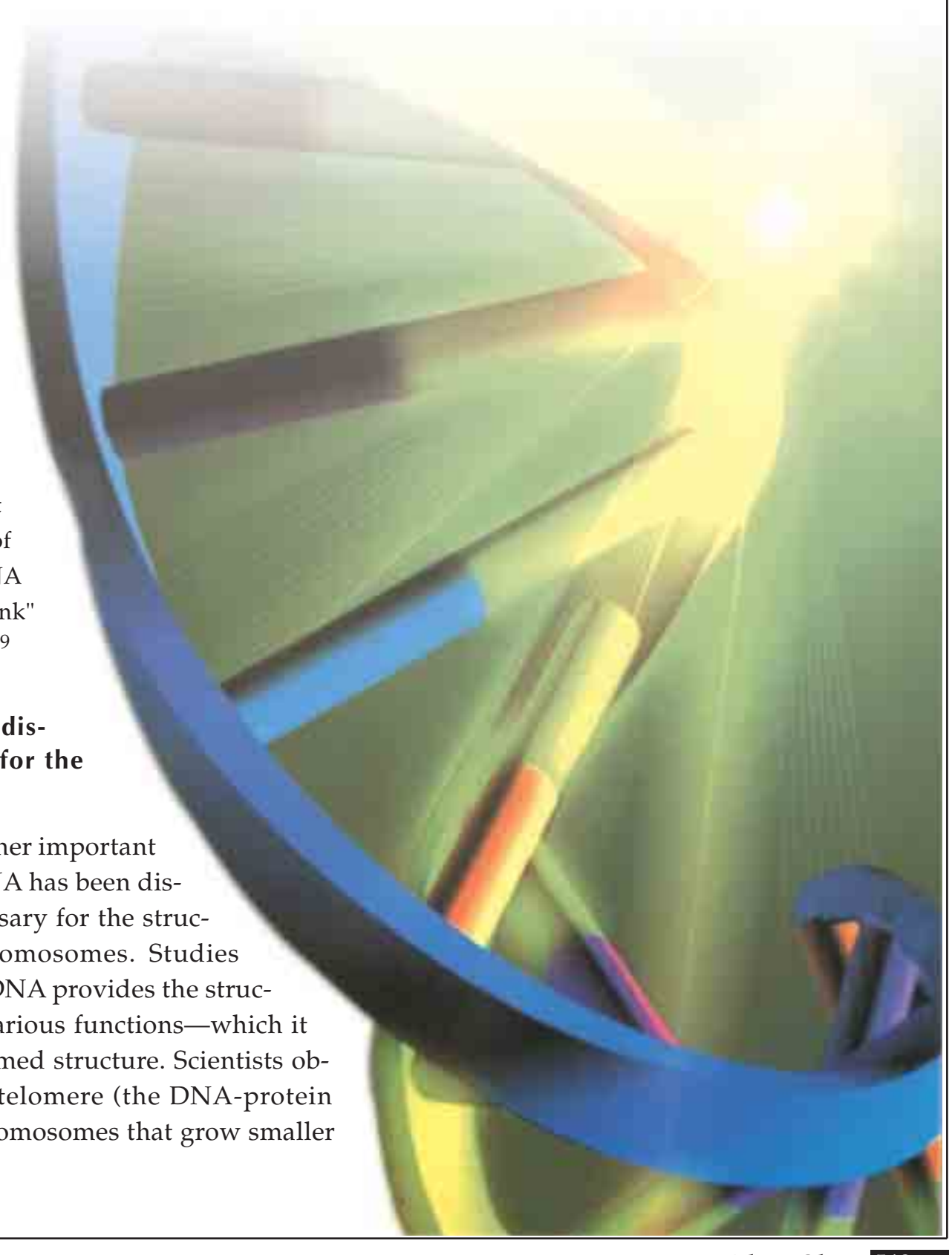
3. Researchers have shown a relationship between non-coding DNA and the cell nucleus—a development that spells the end of the "junk DNA" concept.

A 1999 study examining the genomes of the single-celled photosynthetic organisms known as Crytomonads discovered that eukaryotic non-coding DNA (also called secondary DNA) was functional in the nucleus.

Characteristically, these organisms show a wide variation in size. But even if they are of varying dimensions, there always remains a direct proportion between the size of their nucleus and that of the overall cell.

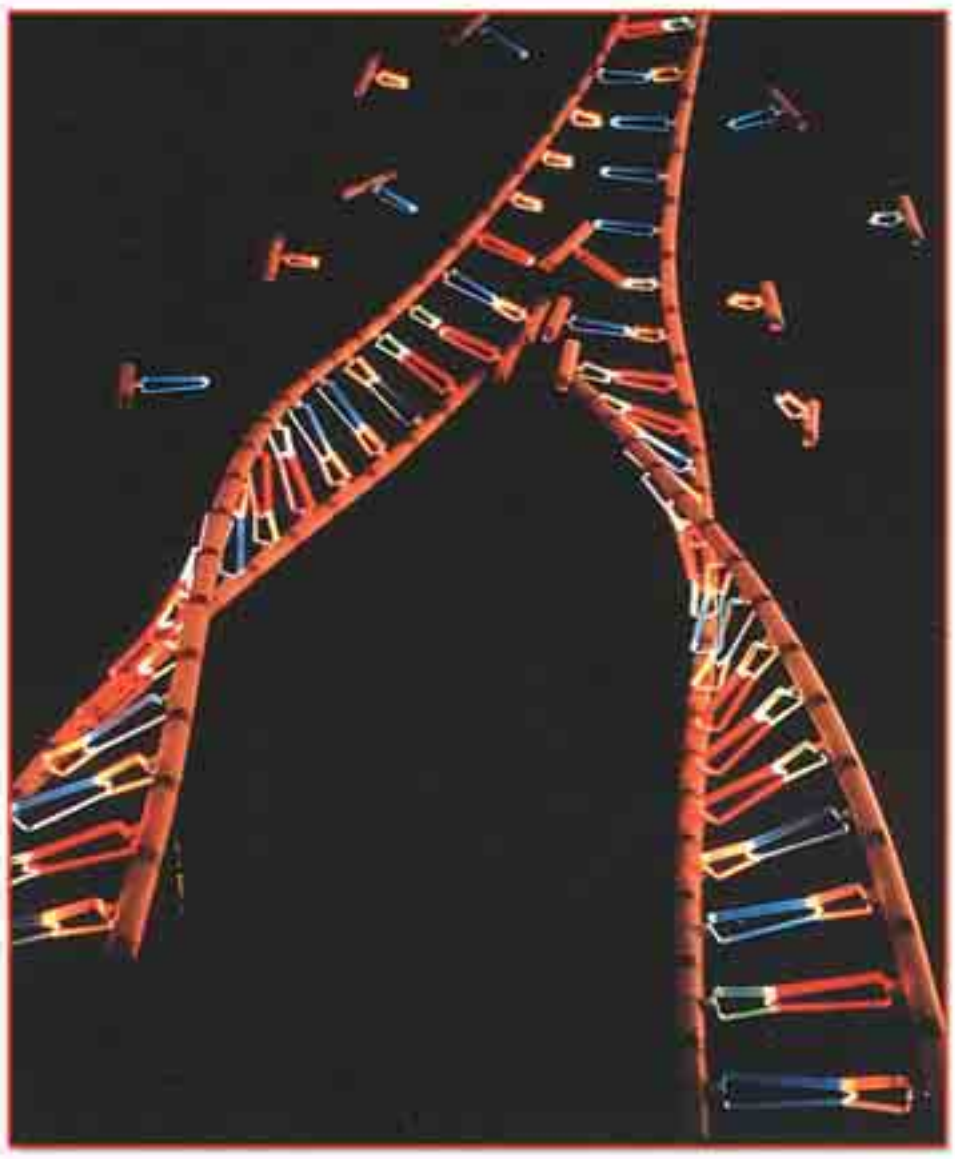
Seeing the proportion between the amount of non-coding DNA and the size of the nucleus, researchers concluded that more non-coding DNA was a structural necessity required in larger nuclei. This new research was a major blow to such concepts as junk DNA and Dawkins' "selfish" DNA that dismiss the fact of Creation.[88] The researchers concluded their report by saying:

> Furthermore, the present lack of significant amounts of nucleomorph secondary DNA . . . refut[es] "selfish" and "junk" theories of secondary DNA.[89]



4. Non-coding DNA was discovered to be necessary for the chromosome structure.

In the past few years, another important role played by non-coding DNA has been discovered: It is absolutely necessary for the structure and functioning of chromosomes. Studies have shown that non-coding DNA provides the structure that lets DNA perform various functions—which it cannot in the absence of a formed structure. Scientists observed that elimination of a telomere (the DNA-protein complexes at both ends of chromosomes that grow smaller



after cell division) from a yeast chromosome caused a cell cycle arrest.[90] This indicates that telomeres help the cell distinguish between intact chromosomes and damaged DNA. In those cells which recovered from the arrest without repairing the damaged chromosome, the chromosome was eventually lost. This also demonstrates that telomeres belonging to non-coding DNA are necessary to maintain chromosome stability.

5. The discovery of non-coding DNA's role in the development of an embryo

There is proof that during development, non-coding DNA plays a major role in regulating the gene expression (the process by which a gene's coded information is converted into the structures present and operating in the cell).[91] Various studies have shown that non-coding DNA plays a role in the development of photoreceptor cells[92], of the reproductive tract[93], and the central nervous system.[94] All this shows that non-coding DNA plays vital roles in embryogenesis, or embryonic development.

6. Introns (considered as junk DNA segments) have been shown to play a vital role in cell functioning.

For years, evolutionists thought introns, which are squeezed between functional genes and are spliced out in the process of producing proteins, to be junk DNA, but only later discovered their importance.

At first, evolutionists thought that introns had no role in the production of proteins and regarded them as merely junk. However, research has proven that they play a vitally important role and today, introns are recognized as *"a complex mix of different DNA, much of which are vital to the life of the cell."*[95]

A short but interesting article in the science column of *The New York Times* exposed the errors of evolutionists with regard to introns. In "DNA: Junk or Not?," C. Claiborne Ray sums up the results of research on introns:

> For years, more and more research has, in fact, suggested that introns are not junk but influence how genes work. . . introns do have active roles. [96]

This article emphasizes that in the light of the latest scientific developments, supposedly "junk DNA" like introns really do play a useful role in the life of organisms.

All these developments not only reveal new information about non-coding DNA, but also clearly point to the very important fact that the evolutionist concept of junk DNA was based on lack of knowledge and "ignorance" as Evan Eichler admitted.[97]

The Last Support for the Myth of Junk DNA has Fallen: A Pseudogene has been Shown to be Functional

Since the 1990s, important developments have all shown that the concept of junk DNA was an evolutionist error based on lack of knowledge. Non-coding DNA, like introns interrupting the sequence of genes and repetitive DNA found as longer sequences, have been shown to be functional. There was only one kind of non-coding DNA left whose functionality was unknown: pseudogenes.

The prefix *pseudo* means "false, deceptive." Evolutionists gave the name "pseudogene" to a DNA segment produced by a functional gene that had apparently undergone a mutation and lost its functionality. Pseudogenes have a special significance for evolutionists, who covertly acknowledge that mutations cannot bring about evolution and have resorted to pseudogenes as a means to deceive people.

Countless experiments on living things have shown that mutations always result in a loss of genetic data. Just as a few random blows with a hammer will not lead to improvements in the running of a clock, mutations have never led to the development of new organisms, or cause existing ones to evolve. Although the theory of evolution requires an increase in genetic data, mutations always reduce and destroy them.

Evolutionists, lacking even a single demonstrable mechanism to support their theory, presented pseudogenes as by-products of a phantom mechanism functioning in an imaginary evolutionary process. They claimed that these allegedly useless DNA segments were molecular "fossils" of so-called evolution. Their only support for this claim was the lack of knowledge as to whether these genes had any real function.

That is, up until May 1, 2003.

That was when *Nature* magazine published a study showing the functionality of pseudogenes. In a letter titled "An expressed pseudogene regulates the messenger-RNA stability of its homologous coding gene," researchers told of their observations in mice prepared for an experiment.[98] According to the information they gave, fatal mutations occurred in a line of transgenic mice as a result of genetic changes in pseudogenes called Makorin1-p1. They observed in the mice polycystic kidneys and bone deformity.



It became evident why a change in the arrangement of the pseudogene would have such a disastrous effect on the mice's organs: A pseudogene is not just functional, but necessary.

An article in *Nature* evaluating this research stated that this discovery challenged the popular belief of evolutionists that pseudogenes were simply "molecular fossils."[99] And so, one more evolutionist myth collapsed.

Just three weeks after pseudogenes were revealed to have a biological function after all, a study in the May 23, 2003 issue of *Science* dealt another severe blow to the idea of junk DNA[100] revealing yet another function of the non-coding DNA. Evolutionists apprised of all these developments had no other choice but to accept that the time had

come to "junk" their concept of junk DNA. The title of an article by Wojciech Makalowski of Pennsylvania State University shows the change: "Not Junk After All." Makalowski sums up the situation in these words:

> . . . [T]he view of junk DNA, especially repetitive elements, began to change in the early 1990s. Now, more and more biologists regard repetitive elements as a genomic treasure. . . These two papers demonstrate that repetitive elements are not useless junk DNA but rather are important, integral components of eukaryotic genomes. . . . Therefore, repetitive DNA should be called not junk DNA. . . [101]

Once upon a time, you may have heard a lot about the idea of junk DNA and the evolutionist speculations connected with it.

But as outlined here, Darwinism's last assertion of "vestigiality"—junk DNA—has passed into history, and this last flutter of Darwinism has also been discredited.



ONCE, THE ORIGIN OF SPECIES WAS THOUGHT TO LIE IN "SPECIATION"

On June 14, 2003, an article entitled "How Are New Species Formed?" appeared in *New Scientist*, noted for its avid support of Darwinism. The author, George Turner, made this important admission:



> Not long ago, we thought we knew how species formed. We believed that the process almost always started with complete isolation of populations. It often occurred after a population had gone through a severe "genetic bottleneck", as might happen after a pregnant female was swept off to a remote island and her offspring mated with each other. The beauty of this so-called "founder effect" model was that it could be tested in the lab. In reality, it just didn't hold up. Despite evolutionary biologists' best efforts, nobody has even got close to creating a new species from a founder population. What's more, as far as we know, no new species has formed as a result of humans releasing small numbers of organisms into alien environments.[102]

Actually, this admission is not new. In the century and a half since Darwin, no speciation such as he proposed has ever been observed, and no satisfactory explanation has ever been provided for the origin of species.

To explain this, it will be useful to examine what sort of "speciation" Darwin envisioned.

His theory depended on the observation of variations in the animal populations. Some of these observations were made by individuals who bred animals, raising quality breeds of dogs, cows or pigeons. From among the population, they selected ones with a desirable characteristic (for example, dogs that could run fast, cows that produced good milk or "smart" pigeons), and bred them. Within a few generations, their resulting offspring had a high proportion of the selected qualities. For example, the cows produced much more milk than ordinary cows.

This kind of "limited variation" made Darwin think that modification is continual in nature, and when it is extended over a long enough period of time, it produces a radical change, that is, evolution.

Darwin's second observation along these lines was that the various breeds of finches he saw in the Galapagos Islands had differently-shaped bills than finches on the mainland. In the islands, long-billed, short-billed, curved-billed and straight-billed strains of finches developed in the same population. Darwin concluded that these varieties turned into separate species by mating among themselves.

When Darwin assembled all these instances of variation, he was led to think that unlimited modification occurred in nature and that to develop brand-new species, orders and classes, only a long period of time was required. But Darwin was wrong.

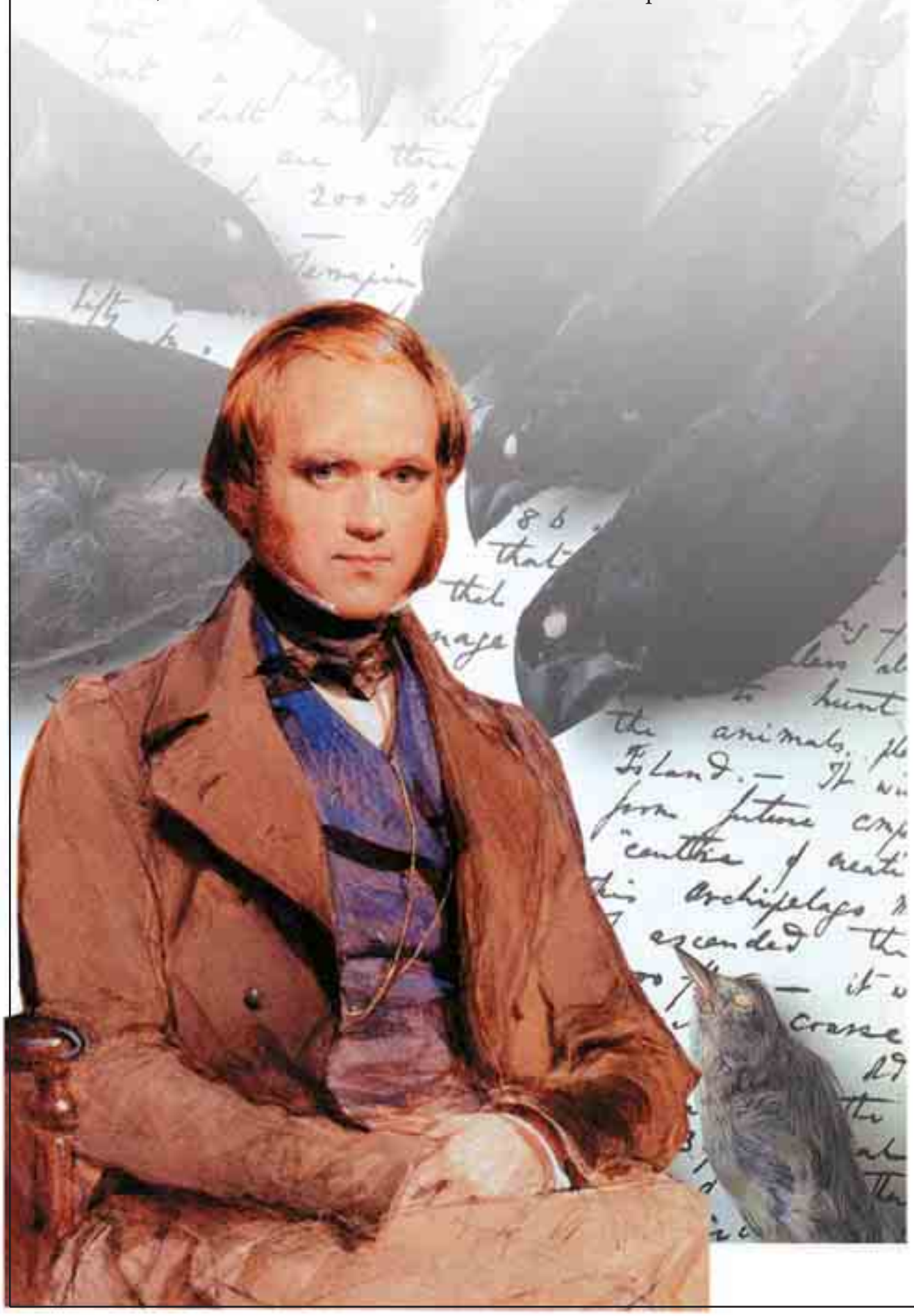
When individuals with a given dominant characteristic are selected and bred, only better and stronger members of that species are produced. But this selective breeding can't possibly produce a different species. For example, a horse cannot descend from a cat, nor a giraffe from a gazelle, or a plum from a pear. Peaches do not turn into bananas nor do carnations turn into roses. In short, under no con-

ditions can one species arise from another. The following pages will detail how Darwin was wrong on this matter.

The Natural Limits of Biological Change

Darwin supposed that the variations he observed in nature were never-ending. He thought that if only a few generations could show a change in cows, dogs and pigeons, then their entire structure could undergo alteration if given enough time. But in the 150 years that have passed since then, countless different experiments and observations have proven this supposition to be utterly false.

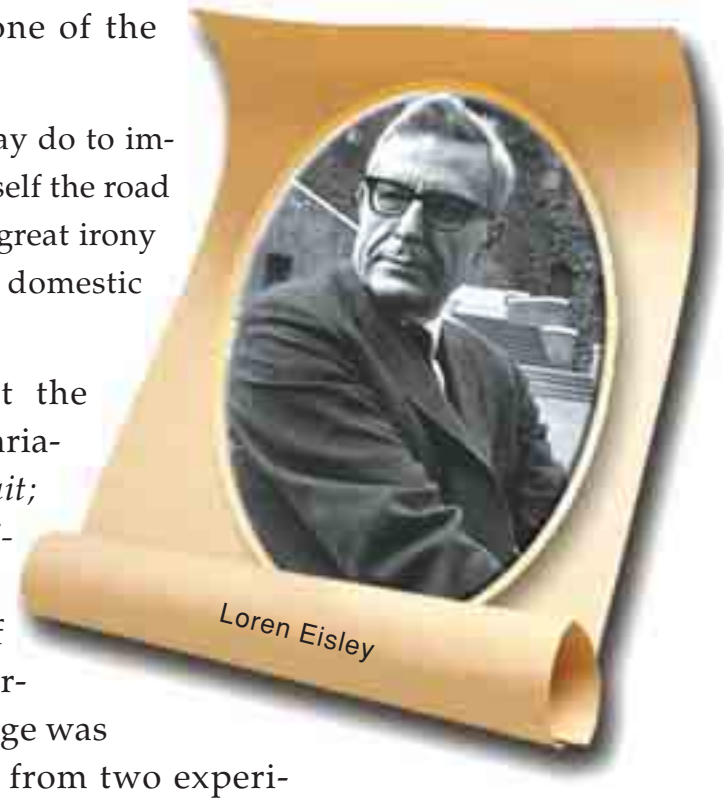
All 20th-century attempts to breed animals and produce hybrid plants have revealed limits that can never be crossed in the processes of natural variation. One of the most famous names in this field is Luther Burbank, who believed that there is a hidden law in species that limits their variation:



> I know from my experience that I can develop a plum half an inch long or one two and a half inches long, with every possible length in between, but I am willing to admit that it is hopeless to try to get a plum the size of a small pea, or one as big as a grapefruit. . . In short, there are limits to the development possible, and these limits follow a law. . . Experiments carried on extensively have given us scientific proof of what we had already guessed by observation; namely that plants and animals all tend to revert, in successive generations, toward a given mean or average. . . In short, there is undoubtedly a pull toward the mean which keeps all living things within some more or less fixed limitations.[103]

Today, artificial means can make a few genetic changes in the biological structure of animals and agricultural products. Stronger horses and bigger cabbages can be produced. But Darwin clearly drew

the wrong deductions from these instances. Loren Eisley, one of the world's most prominent anthropologists, explains:



> It would appear that careful domestic breeding, whatever it may do to improve the quality of race horses or cabbages, is not actually in itself the road to the endless biological deviation which is evolution. There is great irony in this situation, for more than almost any other single factor, domestic breeding has been used as an argument for . . . evolution.[104]

And Edward S. Deevey, a biologist and ecologist at the University of Florida, points out that there is a limitation to variation in nature: *"Wheat is still wheat, and not, for instance, grapefruit; and we can no more grow wings on pigs than hens can make cylindrical eggs."* [105]

Experiments conducted on fruit flies also struck the wall of "genetic limitation." In all of these experiments, fruit flies underwent changes to a certain extent, but beyond that limit, no change was observed. Ernst Mayr, a well-known neo-Darwinist, reports from two experiments done on fruit flies:

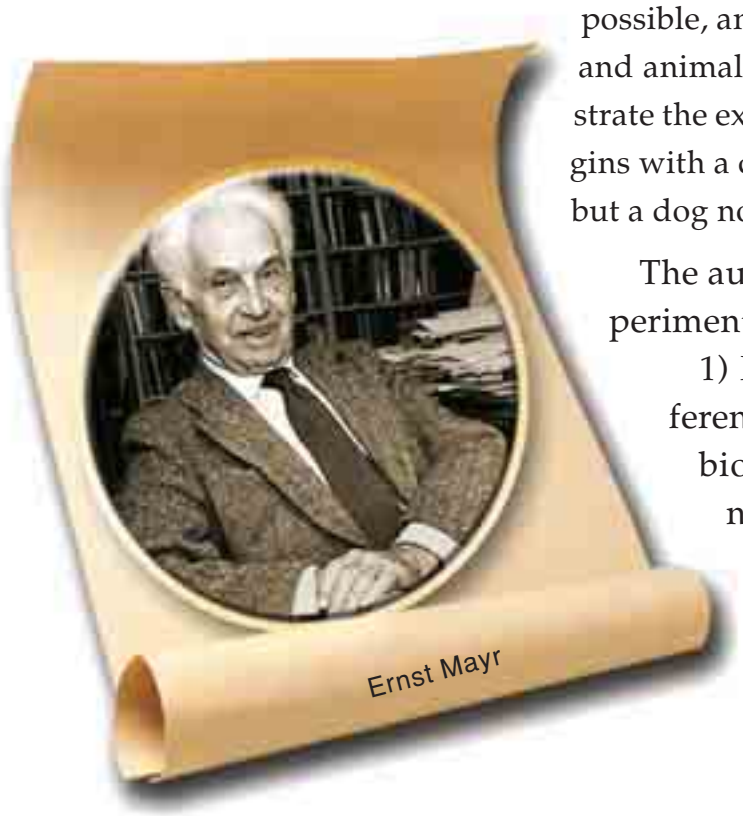
> In the starting stock, the combined average bristle number of males and females on these segments was about 36. Selection for low bristle number was able to lower this average after 30 generations to 25 chaetae, after which the line soon died out owing to sterility. . . In the "high line" (selection for high bristle number), progress was at first rapid and steady. Within 20 generations bristle number had risen from 36 to an average 56, without marked spurts or plateaus. At this stage sterility became severe.[106]

After these experiments, Mayr reached the following conclusion:

> Obviously any drastic improvement under selection must seriously deplete the store of genetic variability. . . The most frequent correlated response of one-sided selection is a drop in general fitness. This plagues virtually every breeding experiment.[107]

One of the most important texts dealing with this subject is *Natural Limits to Biological Change* written by biology professor Lane P. Lester and molecular biologist Raymond G. Bohlin. In their book's introduction, they write:

> That populations of living organisms may change in their anatomy, physiology, genetic structure, etc., over a period of time is beyond question. What remains elusive is the answer to the question, How much change is possible, and by what genetic mechanism will these changes take place? Plant and animal breeders can marshal an impressive array of examples to demonstrate the extent to which living systems can be altered. But when a breeder begins with a dog, he ends up with a dog—a rather strange looking one perhaps, but a dog nonetheless. A fruit fly remains a fruit fly; a rose, a rose, and so on.[108]



The authors studied this subject with scientific observations and experiments and arrived at two basic conclusions:

1) No new genetic data can be obtained without external interference in the genes of organisms. Without such interference, new biological data cannot appear in nature. That is, new species, new organs, and new structures cannot come into being. It is only "genetic variation" that occurs naturally in a given species. These limited alterations include the development of, for example, shorter, larger, short-haired or long-haired breeds of dogs. Even given a million years, these variations

will never produce new species or higher taxa (genera, families, orders, classes, phyla).

2) In nature, external interference with the genes of organisms comes about only through mutations. But these mutations are never beneficial nor produce new genetic data; they only destroy the existing one.

Therefore, it is impossible to explain the "origin of species" in terms of natural selection, as Darwin thought to do. No matter how much "selection" dogs are subjected to, they will always remain dogs; there is no sense in asserting that they were actually fish or bacteria in the past.

So, what of the "external interference" in the genes, or mutations?

Since the 1930s the Darwinist theory has relied on this alternative, and for this reason, the theory's name was changed to "neo-Darwinism." However, mutations were not able to rescue the theory—an important topic to examine separately.

Galapagos Creatures Refute Evolution

The various finches that Darwin observed in the Galapagos were an example of variation and, as with other examples, offered no definite proof for evolution. Observations made in the last few years have shown that finches have not undergone the kind of limitless alteration that Darwin's theory supposed. Moreover, most of the different types of finches, which Darwin thought to represent 14 separate species, were actually variations of the same species, able to mate with one another. Scientific observations have shown that the example of the finch's bill, cited by almost all evolutionist literature, is actually an example



of variation which affords no proof for the theory of evolution. Peter and Rosemary Grant went to the Galapagos to look for proof for the so-called Darwinian evolution and spent years observing the finches on the islands; in their well-known study, they managed only to document the fact that evolution had not occurred.[109]

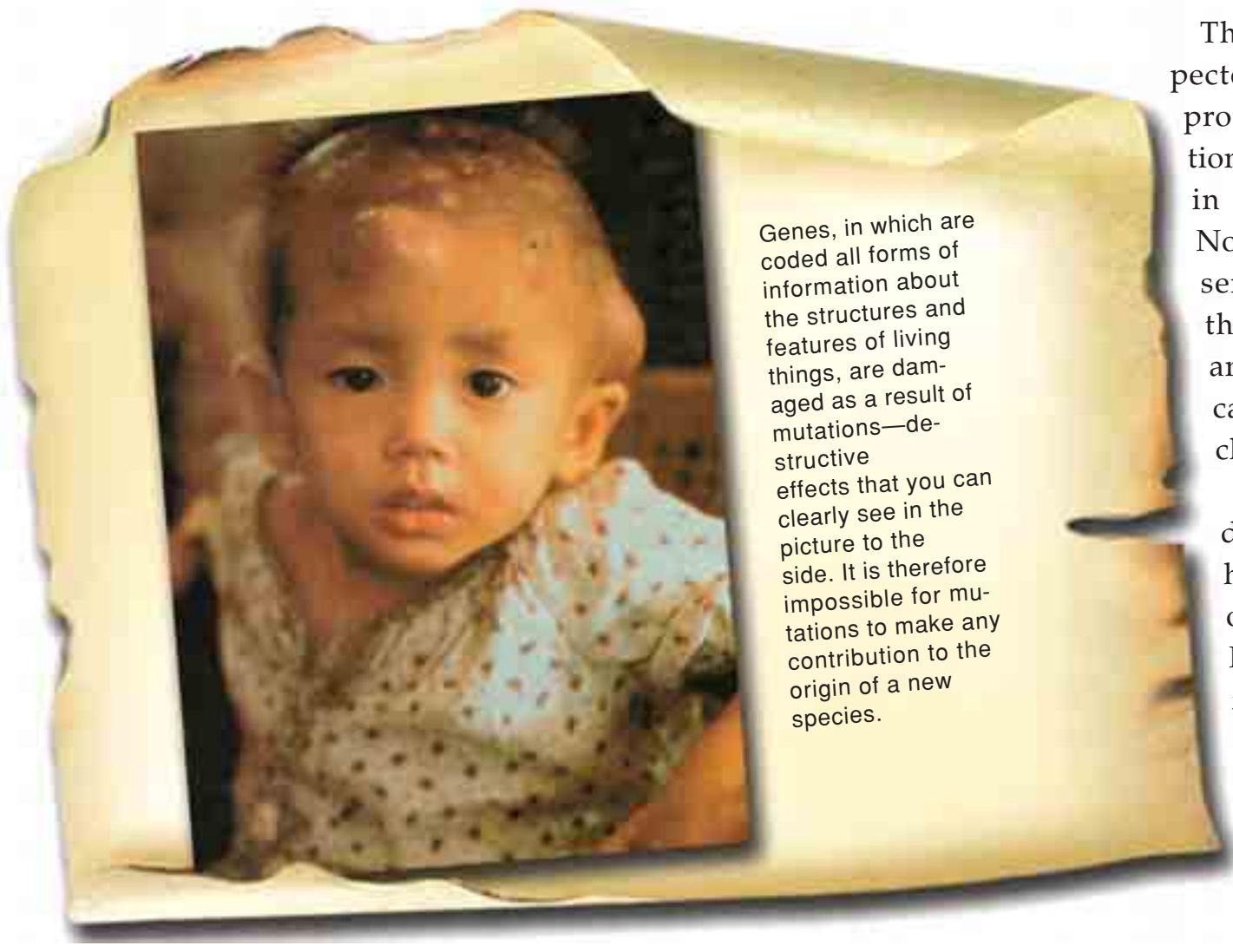
What Good are Mutations?

The data contained in the gene is highly complex, as are the molecular "machines" that code it, read it and perform their productive functions accordingly. No random event that can affect this system, and no "accident" can bring about any increase in the amount of genetic data.

Imagine a computer programmer engaged in writing a software when on computer and a book falls on his keyboard, striking a few keys and inserting random letters and numbers into the text. A mutation is something like this. Just as such an accident would contribute nothing to the computer program—in fact, it would ruin it—so mutations vandalize the genetic code. In Natural Limits to Biological Change, Lester and Bohlin write that "mutations are mistakes, errors in the precise machinery of DNA replication" which means *"mutations, genetic variation, and recombination by themselves will not generate major evolutionary change."* [110]



The extra wings of four-winged mutant fruit flies possess no flight muscles, and are examples of a handicap rather than of development.



Genes, in which are coded all forms of information about the structures and features of living things, are damaged as a result of mutations—destructive effects that you can clearly see in the picture to the side. It is therefore impossible for mutations to make any contribution to the origin of a new species.

This logically expected result was proven by observations and experiments in the 20th century. No mutation was observed to improve the genetic data of an organism so as to cause a radical change.

For this reason, despite the fact that he accepts the theory of evolution, Pierre-Paul Grassé, former president of the French Academy of Sciences, says that mutations are



"merely hereditary fluctuations around a median position; a swing to the right, a swing to the left, but no final evolutionary effect. . . They modify what preexists." [111]

Dr. Grassé says that in the case of evolution, the problem is that *"some contemporary biologists, as soon as they observe a mutation, talk about evolution."* In his view, this opinion does not agree with the facts because "no matter how numerous they may be, mutations do not produce any kind of evolution." [112]

The best evidence that mutations do not produce new genetic data is that of the fruit fly. Mutations done to fruit flies show that in nature, balance, not change, dominates organisms. Thanks to the fast gestation period of fruit flies, which lasts only 12 days, for years they have been the favorite subject of mutation experiments. In order to increase the mutation rate by 15,000 percent, X-rays were used in these experiments. Scientists could observe fruit flies that, in a short time, were subjected to the number of mutations they would be exposed to for millions of years under natural conditions. But even such rapid mutations produced no new species. Scientists were not able to obtain any new genetic data.

In fruit flies, the classic case of supposed "beneficial mutation" is the instance of the four-winged mutant. Normally, fruit flies have two wings, but some with four wings have hatched occasionally. Darwinist literature offers this example as a "development," but as Jonathan Wells has shown in detail in his *Icons of Evolution*, this interpretation is wrong. These extra wings have no muscles for flying and so are actually disadvantages to the fruit fly. And not one of these mutants has survived outside a laboratory.[113]

Despite all this, evolutionists assert that beneficial instances of mutation do occur, even if rarely; and that through natural selection, new biological structures come into being. However, this is a major error. A mutation certainly brings about no increase in genetic data and, therefore, does not foster evolution. As Lester and Bohlin explain:

> Mutations will be capable only of modifying what already exists, usually in a meaningless or deleterious way. That is not to say that beneficial mutation is prohibited; unexpected maybe, but not impossible. A beneficial mutation is simply one that makes it possible for its possessors to contribute more offspring to future generations than do those creatures that lack the mutation. . . But these mutations have nothing to do with changing one kind of organism into another. . .
>
> In this regard, Darwin called attention to the wingless beetles of Madeira. For a beetle living on a windy island, wings can be a definite disadvantage. Mutations causing the loss of flight are definitely beneficial. Similar would be the case of sightless cavefish. Eyes are quite vulnerable to injury, and a creature that lives in total darkness would benefit from mutations reducing their vulnerability. While these mutations produce a drastic and beneficial change, it is important to notice that they always involve loss, never gain. One never observes wings or eyes being produced in species that did not previously possess them.[114]

Therefore, Lester and Bohlin conclude that overall, mutations are always a cause of genetic impairment and degeneration.

Mutations always cause a loss of genetic data; to believe that they produced the extraordinarily complex genetic codes of the millions of different species is like believing that books falling randomly onto a computer keyboard have written millions of encyclopedias. It is unthinkable nonsense. Dr. Merle

d'Aubigne, head of the Orthopedic Department at the University of Paris, makes this important comment:

> I cannot be satisfied by the idea that fortuitous mutation . . . can explain the complex and rational organization of the brain, but also of lungs, heart, kidneys, and even joints and muscles. How is it possible to escape the idea of some intelligent and organizing force?[115]

In short, mutations do not explain Darwin's "origin of species." The Austrian evolutionist biologist Gerhard Müller, in a book review he wrote for the winter 2006 issue of the *Biological Theory* journal, admits the inability of the neo-Darwinian synthetic theory to account for the origin of morphological novelty.

Neo-Darwinism cannot explain the origin of living creatures in terms of its two mechanisms, natural selection and mutation. No genetic data can be yielded through natural selection; only the existing data is selected. Nor do mutations produce new genetic data; they rarely do not affect the existing data but usually destroy it. Clearly the origins of genetic data—and therefore, life—have none of these mindless natural mechanisms.

As Dr. Merle d'Aubigne stated, this origin is an "intelligent and organizing force." This power is Almighty God with His endless intelligence, knowledge and might. In the Qur'an, God says:

> **It is He Who originated creation and then regenerates it. That is very easy for Him. His is the most exalted designation in the heavens and the Earth. He is the Almighty, the All-Wise. (Surat ar-Rum: 27)**

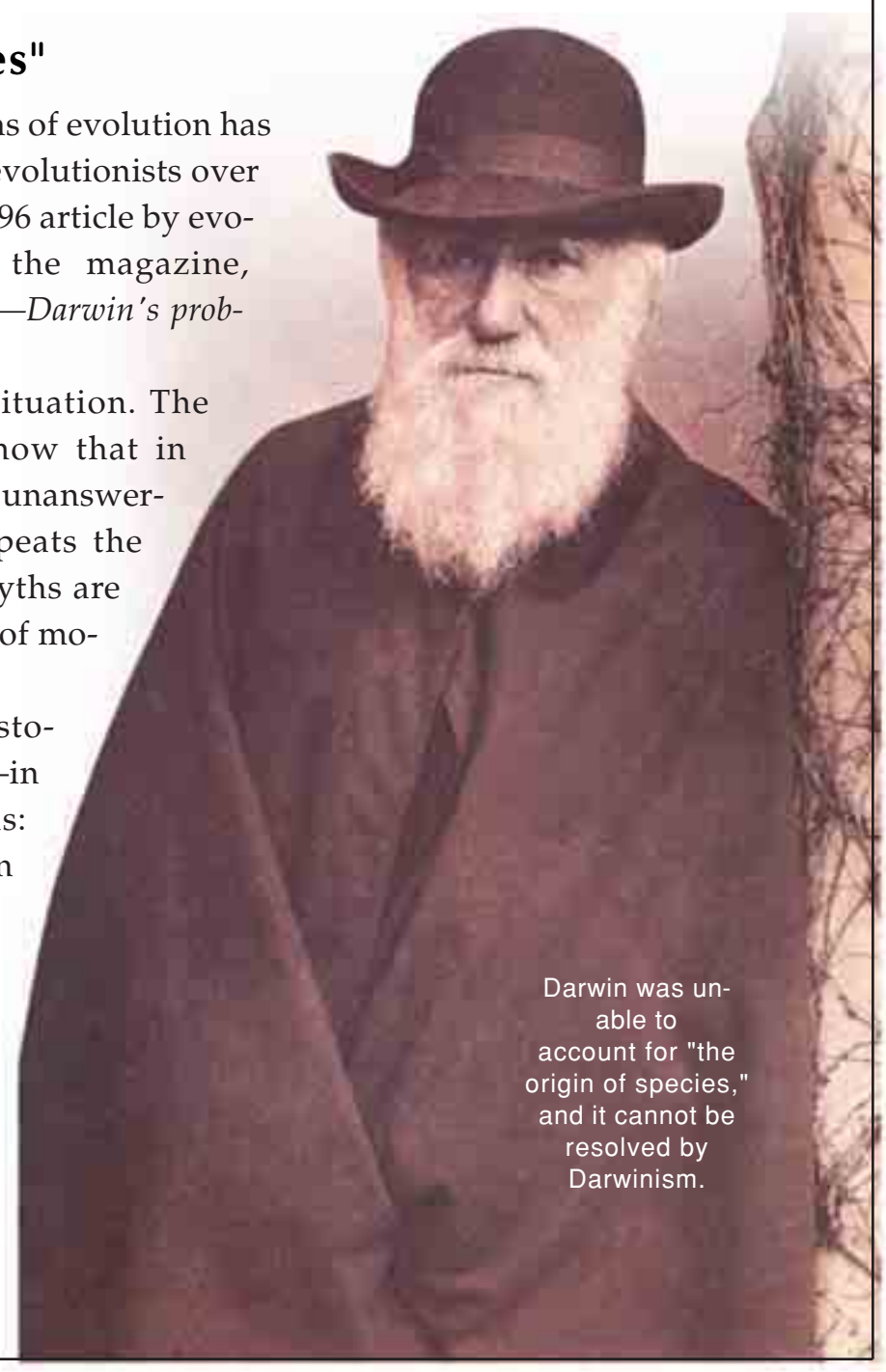
Darwinism has tried to deny this reality, but has not succeeded; it has become an outmoded theory buried in history.

The End of "Just-So Stories"

The attempt to explain the origin of species in terms of evolution has come to an impasse, as has been openly admitted by evolutionists over the past few years. The situation is summed up in a 1996 article by evolutionist biologists Gilbert, Opitz and Raff in the magazine, *Developmental Biology. They write: "the origin of species—Darwin's problem—remains unsolved."*[116]

But the man in the street is not aware of this situation. The Darwinist system prefers not to let the public know that in Darwin's terms, the question of the origin of species is unanswerable. Instead, through media and textbooks, it repeats the myths of evolution. In the world of science, these myths are called "just-so stories" and constitute the main source of motivation for those who accept the theory.

You will find one of the most familiar of these stories—about how humans came to walk on two feet—in almost every evolutionist text, with slight variations: Humanoid primates that were the ancestors of human beings lived among the trees in the African jungles. Their spines were stooped, and their hands and feet ideally shaped for clinging onto branches. Africa's jungle expanses later shrank, and humanoids migrated to the savannah. In order to be able to see above the savannah's tall grasses, they needed to stand upright, in other words on their feet. Thus it was that our ancestors came to stand and walk



Darwin was unable to account for "the origin of species," and it cannot be resolved by Darwinism.



Throughout the course of history, apes have always existed as apes, and human beings have always been fully human.

erect. Their hands were now off the ground; and as a result they began using their hands to make tools. The more they used their hands, the more their intelligence grew. They thus turned into human beings.

You can often find stories like this in evolutionist newspapers and magazines. Reporters who accept the theory of evolution, or whose knowledge of it is limited or superficial, relate these stories to their readers as if they were factual. However, more and more scientists proclaim that they have no scientific value. Dr. Collin Patterson, for years the senior paleontologist at the British Museum of Natural History in London, writes:

> It is easy enough to make up stories of how one form gave rise to another, and to find reasons why the stages should be favored by natural selection. But such stories are not part of science, for there is no way of putting them to the test. [117]

And in his book *Fossils and Evolution* (1999), the evolutionist paleontologist T.S. Kemp takes up the lack of scientific value in what has been written about the supposed evolution of birds:

> A scenario for the origin of birds might be that during the Late Jurassic there was a selection pressure favouring the adoption of increasingly arboreal [tree-dwelling] habits acting on a group of small, lightly built bipedal dinosaurs. Arboreality increased their ability to escape predators and find new food sources. Subsequent selection forces promoted leaping, then gliding, and eventually powered flight from branch to branch and tree to tree. Absolutely none of these suppositions about the intermediate forms, the ecological conditions they lived in, or the selective forces to which they were subjected could be tested empirically. The outcome is the evolutionary scenario or, rather more pejoratively, the "Just-so Story".[118]

The subject that Patterson and Kemp deal with—that "just-so stories" cannot be tested and therefore have no scientific value—is only one aspect of the problem. A second, perhaps more important, aspect is that apart from the fact that these stories have no scientific support, they are impossible nonsense.

To explain why, let us return to the story of the "hominoids that started to walk on two feet."

Jean Baptiste Lamarck invented this myth in the unsophisticated scientific world of 150 years ago. However, modern genetics has shown that a characteristic acquired over a lifetime is not passed down to the next generation. The relevance of this lies in the supposition that the so-called ancestors of human beings evolved with characteristics they had acquired during their lifetime. This scenario claims that hominoids stood up on their hind feet to see above the vegetation, freeing their hands for use, and as a result, their intelligence developed. Nothing of this sort ever happened. Besides, it is not possible for a creature to acquire characteristics simply by trying to stand up straight and by using hand tools. Even if we accept the possibility of such acquisition (which is scientifically impossible), these skills cannot be passed on to the next generation. Therefore, even if the impossible did take place and one ape could force its skeleton into an upright position, it could not pass on this habit to its offspring, and evolution would not occur.

So, why is this Lamarckian idea, discredited for more than a century, still trying to impose itself on society?

Evolutionists say that these "just-so stories" encapsulate an actual process of biological evolution. They do not believe that necessity gives birth to evolution, but that necessity guides natural selection in a particular direction. They also believe that it causes the selection of the mutations that will bring about results in that direction. That is, when they maintain that hominoids stood up on two feet, they are actually saying that it would have been advantageous for them to stand on two feet. Some stood up straight, with a skeleton that had mutated at just the right time; and those that stood up straight were chosen by natural selection.

In other words, the scientific explanations relevant to the mutation are completely ignored, because if these details are examined, it will appear that they are merely unscientific superstitions.

The evolutionists' just-so stories suppose that mutations will appear to supply whatever an organism needs and to ensure whatever advantages would suit it best.

Moreover, no mutation has been observed so far that develops genetic data.

To believe in this scenario is like believing in a magic wand that supplies a creature's every need. It is superstition.

Even though the French zoologist Pierre-Paul Grassé theoretically accepts evolution, he is aware of the reality of the situation and has come out strongly against Darwinism in describing its strange belief about mutations:

> The opportune appearance of mutations permitting animals and plants to meet their needs seems hard to believe. Yet the Darwinian theory is even more demanding. A single plant, a single animal would require thousands and thousands of . . . appropriate events. Thus, miracles would become the rule: events with an infinitesimal probability could not fail to occur. . . There is no law against daydreaming, but science must not indulge in it.[119]

In short, Darwinism is a figment of the imagination with nothing to do with science. And the just-so stories presented as scientific fact have not the slightest scientific support.

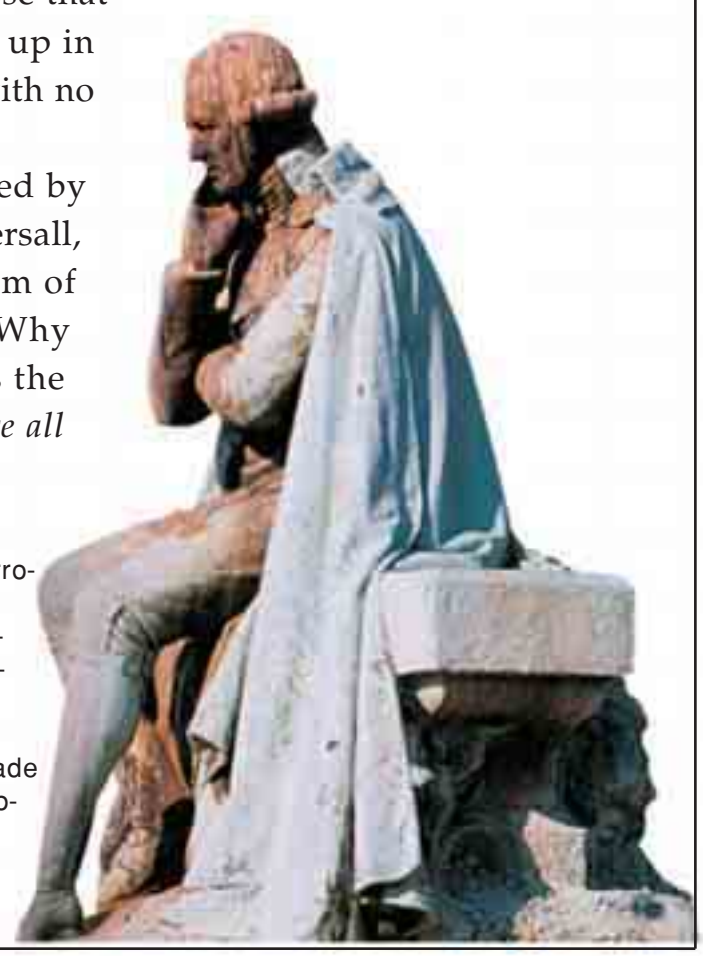
All these myths have in common the supposition that living things' special needs are first determined and then supplied by mutations. Evolutionists call this need "evolutionary pressure." (For example, the need to stand up on two feet in the high grass of the savannah is a so-called "evolutionary pressure.")

Only those who blindly accept Darwinism can possibly suppose that the necessary mutations are ready at hand. Everyone not caught up in such blind dogmatism can see that just-so stories are inventions with no relation to science.

Indeed, the nature of such conjectures is now openly admitted by evolutionist scientists. A new example is the comment by Ian Tattersall, curator in the Division of Anthropology at the American Museum of Natural History, on an article in *The New York Times*, titled "Why Humans and Their Fur Parted Ways." The answer proposed was the scenario of having various advantages. Tattersall said, *"There are all kinds of notions as to the advantage of hair loss, but they are all just-so stories."* [120]

In his 1999 book, evolutionist Henry Gee, science editor of *Nature* magazine, wrote that it is wrong to attempt to explain an organ's origin in terms of what is advantageous for it:

> . . . our noses were made to carry spectacles, so we have spectacles. Yet evolutionary biologists do much



Lamarck's erroneous thesis was scientifically dismantled, though attempts are still being made to fix it in people's minds.



the same thing when they interpret any structure in terms of adaptation to current utility while failing to acknowledge that current utility needs tell us nothing about how structure evolved, or indeed how the evolutionary history of a structure might itself have influenced the shape and properties of that structure.[121]

These statements are very important because in future, you will probably encounter such "just-so stories" in evolutionist literature and especially in the media. Remember, these vain stories rest on no scientific proof. The same method is always used in their production. First, the advantage of a creature's particular characteristic or aspect is described, then a scenario is invented to show how this advantage could have evolved. In practice, of course, there's no limit to the evolutionist theses that could be produced in this way: "The trunk gives the elephant the ability to gather food from the ground, so it must have evolved for that purpose," or "The giraffe's neck enables it to reach higher branches so it must have evolved to let the animal do so." To accept this is to believe that nature looks after the needs of its every creature. That is, it is the same as believing a myth.

The nature of this myth is becoming clearer and clearer every day.

Reviewing what we've examined since the beginning of this chapter, claiming that the origin of species is a random evolutionary process was the result of wrong deductions Darwin made in the scientifically unsophisticated 19th century. Every 20th-century observation and experiment shows that no mechanism in nature produces new species, much less higher taxa of living things.

Now that science has destroyed the Darwinist error, it has come to light that the true origin of species lies in Creation. Almighty God, with His supreme knowledge, has created every living creature.

ONCE, THERE WAS THE "HORSE SERIES" SCENARIO

When Darwin was proposing his theory, there were no intermediate forms to support it, but he hoped that some would be discovered in the future. To remedy this vital deficiency, paleontologists who believed in Darwinism put together a set of horse fossils found in North America to form a sequence. Despite the fact that there appeared to be no intermediate forms in the fossil record, the Darwinists thought that they had come up with a great success.

One of the most important pieces of this sequence had already been discovered before Darwinism. In 1841, the English paleontologist Sir Richard Owen found a fossil belonging to a small mammal and, inspired by its similarity to the hyrax, a small fox-like creature found in Africa, he called it *Hyracotherium*. The hyrax's skeleton was almost identical to Owen's finding, except for its skull and the tail.

As they did with other fossils, paleontologists who adopted Darwinism began to evaluate *Hyracotherium* from an evolutionist point of view. In 1874, the Russian paleontologist Vladimir Kovalevsky tried to establish a relationship between *Hyracotherium* and horses. In 1879, two well-known evolutionists of the time carried this enterprise further and compiled the horse series which was to remain on the Darwinist agenda for years to come. The American paleontologist Othniel Charles Marsh, together with Thomas Huxley (known as Darwin's bulldog), devised a chart by arranging some hoofed fossils according to tooth structure and the number of toes in foreleg and hind leg. In the process, to stress the idea of evolution, Owen's *Hyracotherium* was renamed *eohippus* which means "dawn horse." Their claims together with their charts were published in the *American Journal of Science* and laid the



foundation of the sequence that would be displayed for years in museums and textbooks as supposed proof of the evolution of today's horse.[122] Some of the genera displayed as the stages of this sequence included *Eohippus, Orohippus, Miohippus, Hipparion* and finally the modern-day horse, *Equus*.

In the next century, this sequence was taken to be proof for the so-called evolution of the horse. The decrease in the number of toes and the animal's gradual increase in size were enough to convince evolutionists, who for some decades hoped to assemble similar fossil sequences for other creatures. But their hopes were never fulfilled: They were never able to assemble a sequence for other creatures, as they supposedly had for the horse.

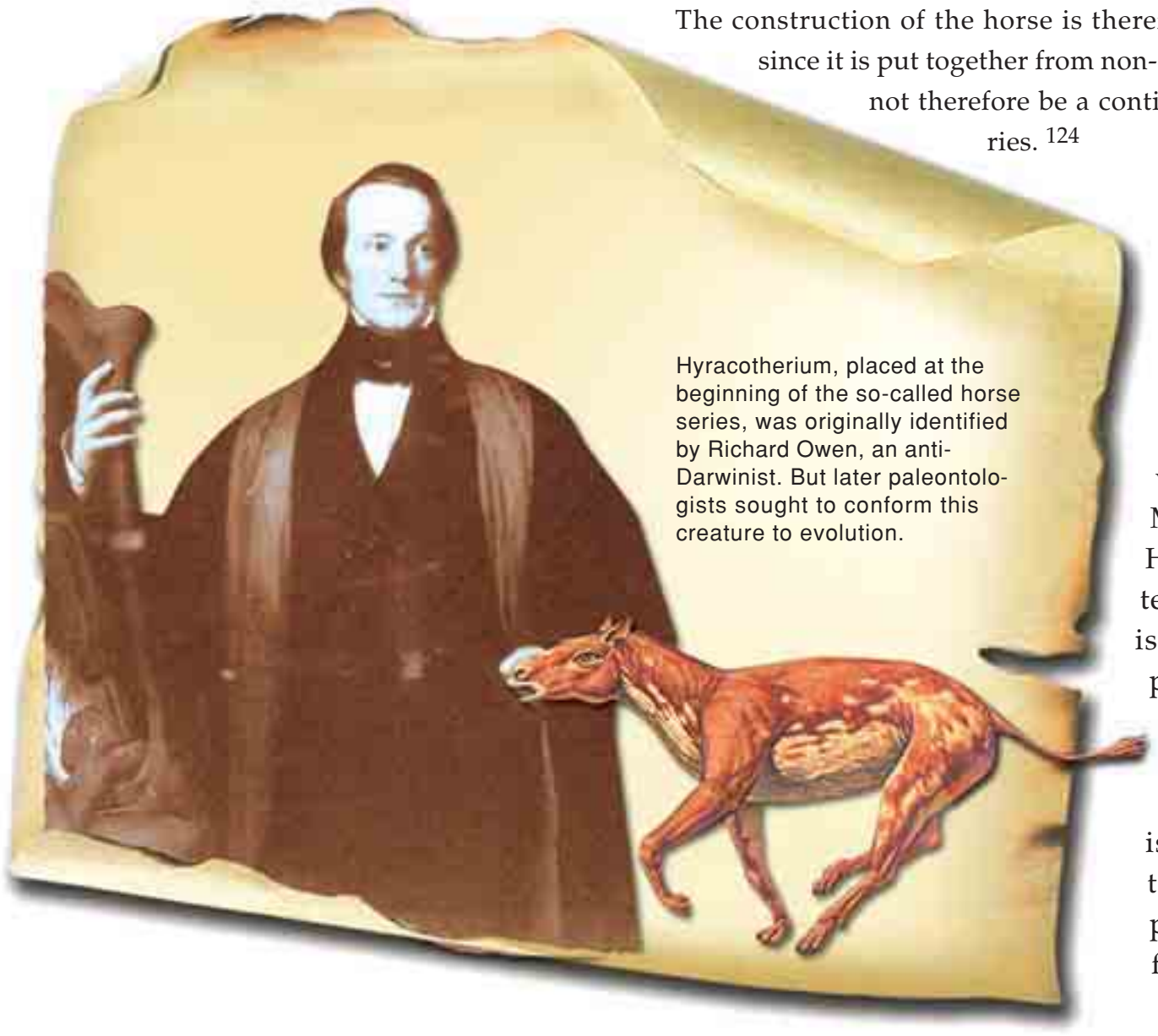
Moreover, some contradictions became evident, with the attempt to insert newly-excavated fossils into the horse series. Characteristics of the new finds—where they were discovered, their age, the number of toes—were incompatible with the sequence and began to undo it. They were inconsistent with the horse series and turned it into a meaningless assortment of fossils.

Gordon Rattray Taylor, former chief science advisor to BBC Television described the situation:

> Perhaps the most serious weakness of Darwinism is the failure of paleontologists to find convincing phylogenies or sequences of organisms demonstrating major evolutionary change. . . The horse is often cited as the only fully worked-out example. But the fact is that the line from *Eohippus* to *Equus* is very erratic. It is alleged to show a continual increase in size, but the truth is that some of the variants were smaller than *Eohippus*, not larger. Specimens from different sources can be brought together in a convincing-looking sequence, but there is no evidence that they were actually ranged in this order in time.[123]

He openly admitted that the horse series was based on no proof. Heribert Nilsson, another researcher, made the same statement, writing that the horse series was "very artificial":

> The family tree of the horse is beautiful and continuous only in the textbooks. In the reality provided by the results of research it is put together from three parts, of which only the last can be described as including horses. The forms of the first part are just as much little horses as the present day damans are horses. The construction of the horse is therefore a very artificial one, since it is put together from non-equivalent parts, and cannot therefore be a continuous transformation series. [124]



Hyracotherium, placed at the beginning of the so-called horse series, was originally identified by Richard Owen, an anti-Darwinist. But later paleontologists sought to conform this creature to evolution.

Today, even many evolutionists reject the thesis that horses went through a gradual evolution. In November, 1980, a four-day symposium was held at the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago attended by 150 evolutionists. It dealt with the problems associated with the theory of a gradual evolution. A speaker, the evolutionist Boyce Rensberger, told that there was no proof in the fossil record for the scenario of the

gradual evolution of the horse, and that there never was any such process:

> The popularly told example of horse evolution, suggesting a gradual sequence of changes from four-toed, or fox-like creatures, living nearly 50 million years ago, to today's much larger one-toe horse, has long been known to be wrong. Instead of gradual change, fossils of each intermediate species appear fully distinct, persist unchanged, and then become extinct. Transitional forms are unknown.[125]

From the statements of Taylor, Nilsson and Rensberger, we can understand that there is no scientific support for the supposed evolution of horses, and that the sequence is full of contradictions. So, if there is no proof for the horse series, what is it based on? The answer is evident: As with all other Darwinist scenarios, the horse series is imaginary; evolutionists assembled some fossils according to their own preconceptions and gave the public the impression that the creatures had evolved from one another.

Marsh can be called the architect of the horse series, and there is no doubt that he played a role on creating this impression. Almost a century later, Marsh's "technique" was described by the evolutionist Robert Milner, who said that *"Marsh arranged his fossils to 'lead up' to the one surviving species, blithely ignoring many inconsistencies and any contradictory evidence."*[126]

In short, Marsh created a scenario of his own and later assembled the fossils according to it as if arranging screwdrivers in his toolbox according to their size. But contrary to expectations, the new fossils upset Marsh's scenario. The ecologist Garret Hardin says:

> There was a time when the existing fossils of the horses seemed to indicate a straight-line evolution from small to large. . . As more fossils were uncovered . . . it was all too apparent that evolution had not been in a straight line at all.[127]

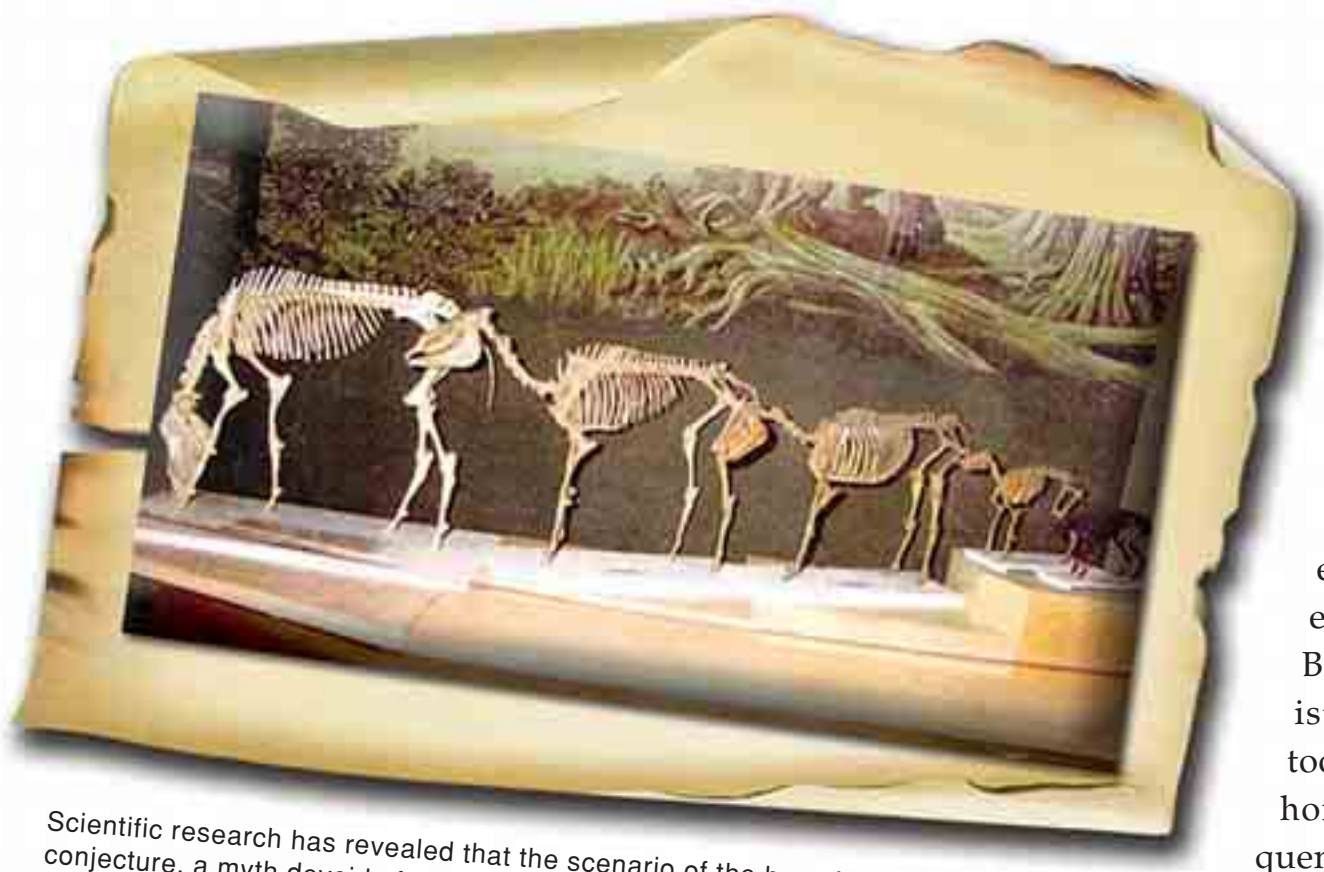
The fossils could not be arranged to show a gradual evolution, such as Darwin had envisioned. The evolutionist, Francis Hitching, explains:

> Even when all possible fossils are included, there appear to be major jumps in size of horses from one genus to the next, without transitional examples.[128]



Huxley, known as "Darwin's bulldog," was the first theoretician of the imaginary horse series.





Scientific research has revealed that the scenario of the horse's "evolution" is total conjecture, a myth devoid of any reality. Like all other living things, horses came into being as horses and have never altered throughout the course of their existence on Earth.

Today, the horse series gives evolutionists nothing to hope for. It has been discovered that horses lived at the same time as their supposed ancestors and even side by side with them, and so evidently there is no way to establish an ancestral lineage among them. Besides, many characteristics discovered in the tooth and bone structure of horses invalidate this sequence. All this points to one evident fact: There was never any evolutionary relationship among these sequenced creatures.

As with all others, these genera in their fossil layers appeared all at once. Despite all their efforts, evolutionists have not been able to demonstrate transitional characteristics among these genera, and it's worth a closer look at the horse series that Darwinists once defended so intently.

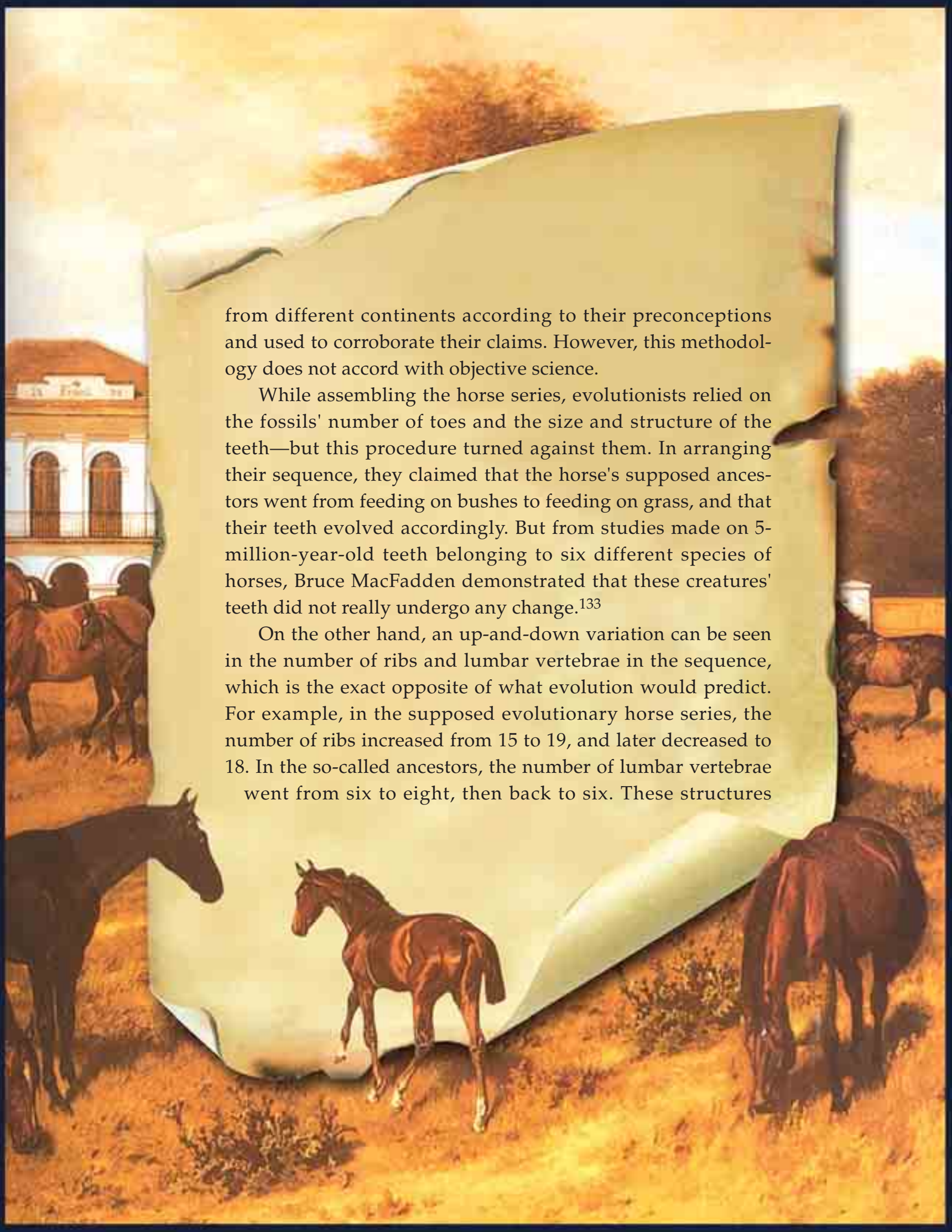
Inconsistency and Admissions by Evolutionists

Contrary to the evolutionist scenario displayed in museums and textbooks, the horse series is inconsistent in terms of various criteria. First of all, evolutionists have not been able to establish any connection between *Eohippus (or Hyracotherium)*, which they claim begins the sequence, and condylarths, supposedly the ancestors of ungulates.[129]

In addition, there are inconsistencies *within* the horse series. Some of the creatures included in the sequence are proven to have lived at the same time as one another. In January, 1981, *National Geographic* published the surprising report that researchers in Nebraska, USA came across thousands of 10-million-year-old fossils that had been preserved after a sudden volcanic eruption. This news dealt a severe blow to the scenario of horse evolution, because the published photographs of these fossils showed both three-toed and one-toed horses,[130] refuting the claim that genera in the horse series evolved from one another. These creatures, claimed to have an ancestral connection, actually lived at the same time and in the same place, and demonstrated no transitional characteristics that could prove evolution. This discovery demonstrated that the evolutionist propaganda of the horse series, long disseminated in museums and textbooks, was completely imaginary and assembled on the basis of preconceptions.

A greater inconsistency committed in the name of Darwinism was *Mesohippus* and its supposed ancestors. Jonathan Wells, noted for his criticism of Darwinism in his *Icons of Evolution*, writes that although *Miohippus* actually appeared in the fossil record before *Mesohippus*, it persists after it.[131]

Interestingly, O.C. Marsh himself mentioned the existence of three-toed horses living in southwestern America at that time and that in this respect, they resembled the extinct *Protohippus*.[132] The inconsistency of the horse series lies not only in the fact that a genera existed in the same time and place as the so-called "ancestor" from which it claimed linear descent. No isolated area of the world can be taken by itself as evidence that horses came to be through an evolutionary process. Evolutionists have assembled fragments of fossils

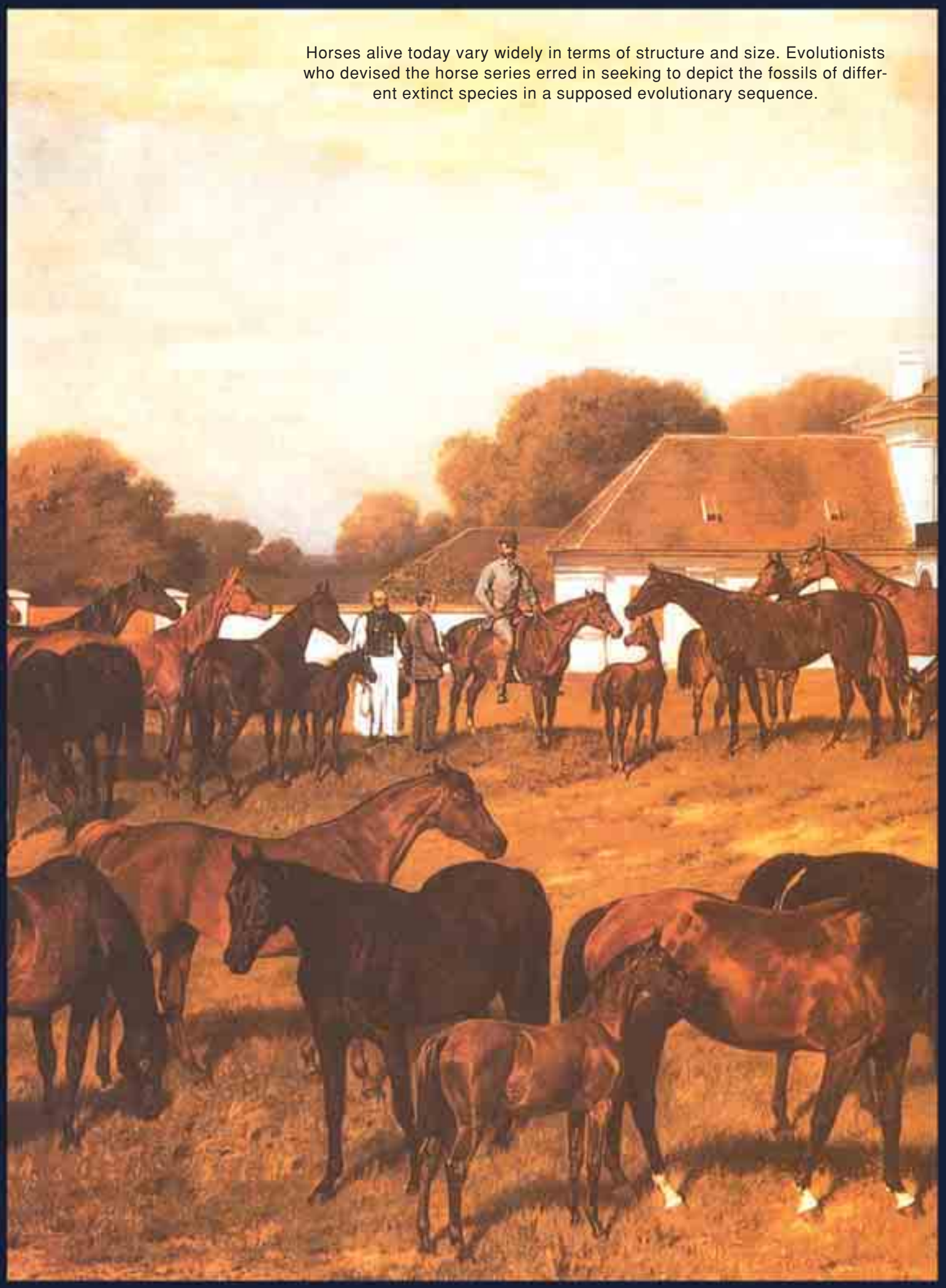


from different continents according to their preconceptions and used to corroborate their claims. However, this methodology does not accord with objective science.

While assembling the horse series, evolutionists relied on the fossils' number of toes and the size and structure of the teeth—but this procedure turned against them. In arranging their sequence, they claimed that the horse's supposed ancestors went from feeding on bushes to feeding on grass, and that their teeth evolved accordingly. But from studies made on 5-million-year-old teeth belonging to six different species of horses, Bruce MacFadden demonstrated that these creatures' teeth did not really undergo any change.[133]

On the other hand, an up-and-down variation can be seen in the number of ribs and lumbar vertebrae in the sequence, which is the exact opposite of what evolution would predict. For example, in the supposed evolutionary horse series, the number of ribs increased from 15 to 19, and later decreased to 18. In the so-called ancestors, the number of lumbar vertebrae went from six to eight, then back to six. These structures

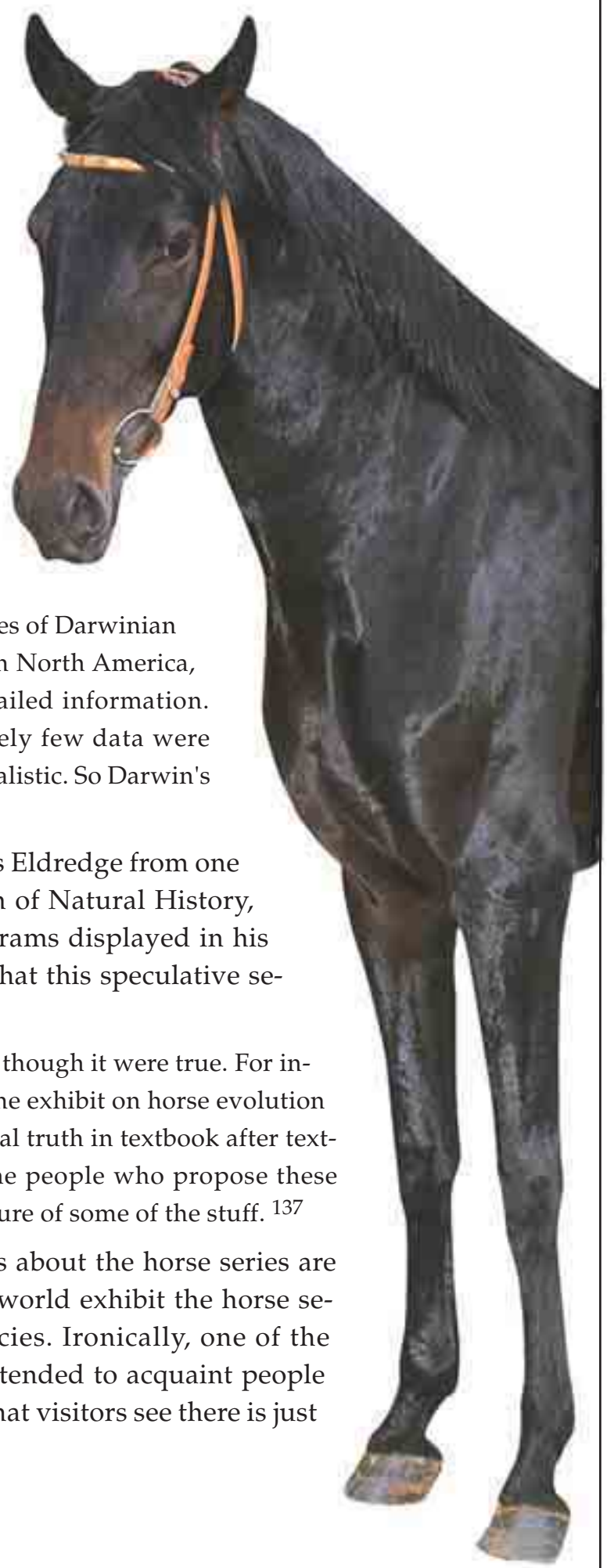
Horses alive today vary widely in terms of structure and size. Evolutionists who devised the horse series erred in seeking to depict the fossils of different extinct species in a supposed evolutionary sequence.



have a critical influence on these animals' movement and even their lives. Logically, a species whose vital structures undergo random variations clearly cannot perpetuate itself.

A final inconsistency in the horse series is the evolutionist assumption that an observed increase in a creature's size represents evolutionary "progress." Looking at the size of modern-day horses, we can see that this makes no sense. The largest modern-day horse is the *Clydesdale*, and the smallest is the *Fallabella*, only 43 centimeters high.[134] Despite the large variations in size in today's horses, evolutionists' past attempts to sequence horses according to their size was foolish indeed.

In short, the whole horse series is clearly an evolutionist myth based on prejudice. It has been left to the evolutionist paleontologists—the silent witnesses of Darwinism's collapse—to make this known. Since Darwin's time, they have known that there were no fossil layers of intermediate forms. In 2001, Ernst Mayr said, *"Nothing has more impressed the paleontologists than the discontinuous nature of the fossil record,"* [135] expressing the longstanding disappointment among paleontologists that the countless intermediate forms that Darwin envisioned have never been found.



Perhaps for this reason, paleontologists have been speaking for decades about the invalidity of the horse series, even though other evolutionists continue to defend it avidly. In 1979, for example, David Raup said that the horse series was totally meaningless and invalid:

> The record of evolution is still surprisingly jerky and, ironically, we have even fewer examples of evolutionary transition than we had in Darwin's time. By this I mean that the classic cases of Darwinian change in the fossil record, such as the evolution of the horse in North America, have had to be modified or discarded as a result of more detailed information. What appeared to be a nice simple progression when relatively few data were available now appears to be much more complex and less gradualistic. So Darwin's problem has not been alleviated.[136]

About 20 years ago, an evolutionist paleontologist Dr. Niles Eldredge from one of the world's most famous museums, the American Museum of Natural History, confessed that evolutionist claims about the horse series diagrams displayed in his own museum were imaginary. Eldredge criticized assertions that this speculative series was valid enough to be included in textbooks.

> I admit that an awful lot of that has gotten into the textbooks as though it were true. For instance, the most famous example still on exhibit downstairs is the exhibit on horse evolution prepared perhaps 50 years ago. That has been presented as literal truth in textbook after textbook. Now I think that is lamentable, particularly because the people who propose these kinds of stories themselves may be aware of the speculative nature of some of the stuff. [137]

These comments from experts clearly show that assertions about the horse series are unsubstantiated. Even today, however, museums around the world exhibit the horse series and tell visitors the tale that horses are an evolved species. Ironically, one of the gravest errors in scientific history is displayed in buildings intended to acquaint people with real science and raise their appreciation of its accuracy. What visitors see there is just a Darwinist myth that was discredited decades ago.

Claims of Vestigiality in a Horse's Legs and the Facts

Evolutionists aver that the number of horse's toes decreased over time, basing this claim on splint bones found in modern-day horses' forelegs. In the so-called process of evolution, they say, horses' three toes receded to form the splint bones. However, splint bones are not the useless vestiges that evolutionists claim them to be. They strengthen the leg for running and are known to play a role in reducing the stress caused by galloping. They provide attachment points for various muscles. Also, they form a protective groove housing the suspensory ligament, a vital elastic brace that supports the animal's weight as it moves.[138]

A horse's leg is evidence of Creation. Pierre-Paul Grassé explains the characteristics of a horse's hoof in technical language, then goes on to show that this continuity could not have been brought about by any random process. The excellence of the structure in the leg joints, its pressure-absorbing cushions, its lubricating liquid to facilitate movement, its ligaments and structure are all amazing:

> Such a hoof, which is fitted to the limb like a die protecting the third phalanx, can without rubber or springs buffer impacts which sometimes exceed one ton. It could not have formed by mere chance: a close examination of the structure of the hoof reveals that it is a storehouse of coaptations and of organic novelties. The horny wall, by its vertical keratophyl laminae, is fused with the podophyl laminae of the keratogenous layer. The respective lengths of the bones, their mode of articulation, the curves and shapes of the articular surfaces, the structure of bones (orientation, arrangement of the bony layers), the presence of ligaments, tendons sliding with sheaths, buffer cushions, navicular bone, synovial membranes with their serous lubricating liquid, all imply a continuity in the construction which random events, necessarily chaotic and incomplete, could not have produced and maintained. This description does not go into the detail of the ultrastructure where the adaptations are even more remarkable; they provide solutions to the problems of mechanics involved in rapid locomotion on monodactyl limbs.[139]

Grassé's statements clearly show the perfect structure of a horse's leg. Even more is known today about it, as a recent study reveals.

In a 2002 study, researchers from the University of Florida discovered that one particular bone in a horse's leg (the third metacarpus bone) had unique properties. As revealed by this study, there was a hole, the size of a pea through which blood vessels could enter, on one side of the bone. Naturally holes cause weaknessess. In laboratory stress tests, however, contrary to ordinary expectations, the bone didn't break near the hole. Further analysis showed that the bone was arranged in such a way as to push stress into a stronger region, preventing the horse's leg from breaking at that point. This structure attracted so many admirers that NASA financed Andrew Rapoff, an assistant professor of aerospace and mechanical engineering, to imitate it in the aircrafts near the holes for wiring.[140]

The structure of a horse's leg surpasses the inventiveness of engineers trained in the most advanced technology; and is now mimicked by the aircraft industry. As Grassé pointed out, such special structures cannot be explained in terms of random occurrences. Plainly, the horse's leg has superior characteristics that cannot come into being by coincidence;



A mountain pony raised on the western Scottish islands

A Shetland pony, the smallest British horse breed

that is, horses came into being with all their characteristics by God's superior Creation. In conclusion, the horse series presented as fact in the 20th-century evolutionist literature has been discredited. Horses show no evidence of evolution, but their complex anatomy is an important example of the fact of Creation.

So, Darwinism's myth of horse evolution, like its other myths, has been discredited.



ONCE, THERE WAS THE STORY OF PEPPERED MOTHS

Biston betularia, a moth species of the family *Geometridae*, is perhaps one of the most celebrated species of the insect world, and its fame is due to the fact that it was the main so-called "observed example" of evolution since Darwin.

There are two known variants of *Biston betularia*. The widespread light-colored type called *Biston betularia f. typica* is a light gray color, with small dark spots that lends it its common name, "the peppered moth." In the mid-19th century, a second variant was observed: dark in color, almost black, it was named *Biston betularia carbonaria*. The Latin word *carbonaria* means coal-colored. The same type is also called "melanic," which means dark-colored.

In 19th-century England, the dark moths became prevalent, and this coloration was given the name *melanism*. Based on this, Darwinists composed a myth that they would use consistently for at least a century, claiming that it was a most important proof of evolution at work. This myth found its place in nearly all biology textbooks, encyclopedia articles, museums, media coverage and documentary films about Darwinism.

The myth's narrative can be summed up as follows: At the beginning of the Industrial Revolution, in Manchester and other predominantly industrial areas, the bark on the trees was light in color. For this reason, darker, melanic moths landed on these trees could easily be seen by the birds that preyed on them, so that their life expectancy was very short. But 50 years later, as a result of industrial pollution, the light-colored lichens that lived on bark died off and the bark itself became blackened by soot. Now predators could easily spot the light-colored moths. As a result, the number of light-colored moths decreased, while the dark-colored melanic forms, harder to notice on the trees, survived to reproduce.

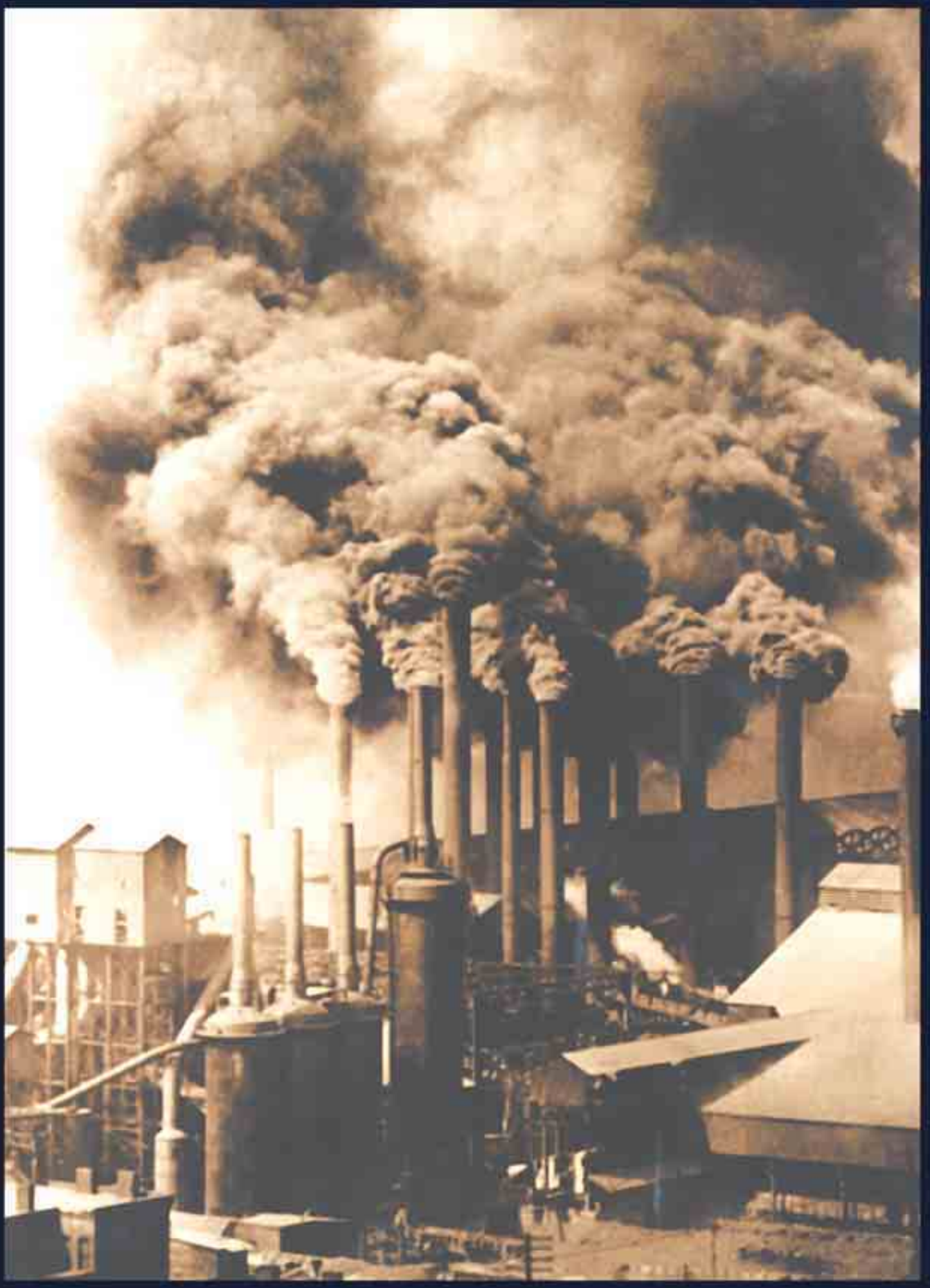
Evolutionists resorted to the deception that this process was a major proof for their theory; and that over time, light-colored moths had "evolved" into a darker-colored type. According to Darwinist literature, this was evolution in action.

Today, however, like the other classic Darwinist myths, this one has been discredited. In order to understand why, we must look at how the story developed.

Kettlewell's Glued Moths

The thesis that the melanic form of peppered moths appeared and multiplied in England because of the Industrial Revolution began to be discussed even while Darwin was alive. In the first half of the 20th century, it remained current only as an opinion, because there was not a single scientific experiment or observation to prove it. In 1953, H.B.D. Kettlewell, a Darwinist medical doctor and amateur biologist, decided to conduct a series of experiments to supply the missing proof, and went out into the English countryside, the habitat of peppered moths. He released a similar number of light and dark peppered moths and observed how many of each type the birds preyed. He determined that more dark-colored moths were taken by predators from the light lichen-covered trees.

In 1959, Kettlewell published his findings in an article entitled "Darwin's Missing Evidence" in the evolutionist magazine *Scientific American*. The article caused a great stir in the world of Darwinism. Biologists congratulated Kettlewell for substantiating so-called "evolution in action." Photographs showing





Kettlewell's moths on tree trunks were published everywhere. At the beginning of the 1960s, Kettlewell's story was written into every textbook and would influence the minds of biology students for four decades.[141]

The strangeness of his assertion was first noticed in 1985 when a young American biologist and educator, Craig Holdrege, decided to do a little more research concerning the story of the peppered moths, which he had been teaching his students for years. He came across an interesting statement in the notes of Sir Cyril Clarke, Kettlewell's close friend, who participated in his experiments. Clarke wrote:

> All we have observed is where the moths do not spend the day. In 25 years, we have only found two betularia on the tree trunks or walls adjacent to our traps. . . [142]

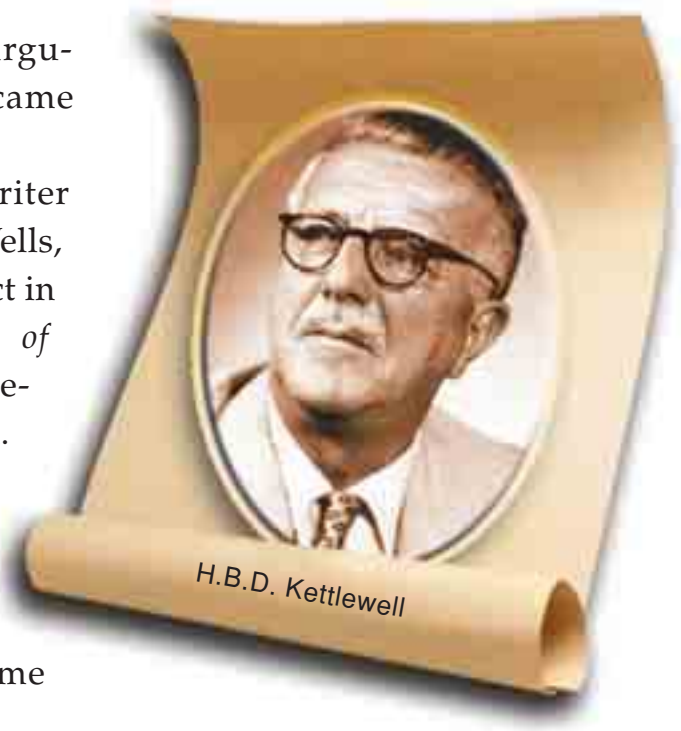
This was a striking admission. Judith Hooper, an American journalist and writer for *The Atlantic Monthly and the New York Times Book Review*, reported on Holdrege's reaction in her 2002 book, *Of Moths and Men: The Untold Story of Science and the Peppered Moth:*

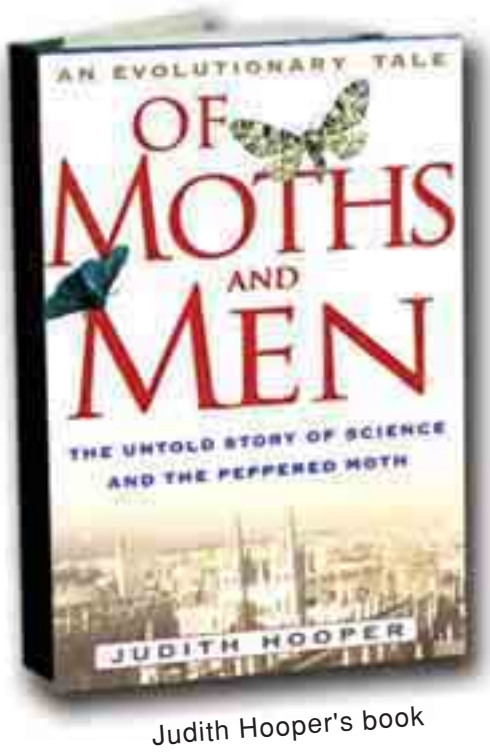
> "What is going on here?" Holdrege asked himself. He had been displaying photographs of moths on tree trunks, telling his students about birds selectively picking off the conspicuous ones. . . "And now someone who has researched the moth for 25 years reports having seen only two moths" sitting on tree trunks. What about the lichens, the soot, the camouflage, the birds? What about the grand story of industrial melanism? Didn't it depend on moths habitually resting on tree trunks?[143]

This strangeness, first noticed and expressed by Holdrege, soon revealed the true story of the peppered moth. As Judith Hooper went on, *"As it turned out, Holdrege was not the only one to notice the cracks in the icon. Before long the peppered moth had kindled a smoldering scientific feud."*[144]

So, in the scientific argument, what facts became clear?

Another American writer and biologist, Jonathan Wells, has written on this subject in detail. His book *Icons of Evolution* devotes a special chapter to this myth. He says that Bernard Kettlewell's study, regarded as experimental proof, is basically a scientific scandal. Here are some of its basic elements:





Judith Hooper's book

◆ Many studies made after Kettlewell's experiments showed that only one type of these moths rested on tree trunks; all the other types preferred the underside of horizontal branches. Since the 1980s, it has become widely accepted that moths rarely rest on tree trunks. Cyril Clarke and Rory Howlett, Michael Majerus, Tony Liebert, Paul Brakefield, as well as other scientists have studied this subject over 25 years. They conclude that in Kettlewell's experiment, moths were forced to act atypically, therefore, the test results could not be accepted as scientific.

◆ Researchers who tested Kettlewell's experiment came to an even more striking conclusion: In less polluted areas of England, one would have expected more light-colored moths, but the dark ones were four times as many as the light ones. In other words, contrary to what Kettlewell claimed and nearly all evolutionist literature repeated, there was no correlation between the ratio in the moth population and the tree trunks.

◆ As the research deepened, the dimensions of the scandal grew: The moths on tree trunks photographed by Kettlewell were actually dead. He glued or pinned the dead moths to tree trunks, then photographed them. In truth, because moths actually rested underneath the branches, it was not possible to obtain a real photo of moths on tree trunks.[145]

Only in the late 1990s, the scientific world was able to learn these facts. When the myth of the Industrial Melanism that had been a feature in biology courses for decades came to such an end, evolutionists were disappointed. One of them, Jerry Coyne, said he felt very dismayed when he learned of the fabrications with regard to the peppered moths.[146]



The photographs of peppered moths on tree bark, published for decades in biology texts, were actually of dead moths that Kettlewell had glued or pinned to the trees.

Rise and Fall of the Myth

How was this myth invented? Judith Hooper explains that Kettlewell, and other Darwinists who made up the evolutionist story of the peppered moths with him, distorted the evidence in their desire to find proof for Darwinism (and become famous in the process). In so doing, they deceived themselves:

> They conceived the evidence that would carry the vital intellectual argument, but at its core lay flawed science, dubious methodology, and wishful thinking. Clustered around the peppered moth is a swarm of human ambitions, and self-delusions shared among some of the most renowned evolutionary biologists of our era.[147]

Greatly contributing to the myth's collapse were experiments that a few other scientists did on the subject after it became known that Kettlewell's experiments had been distorted. An evolutionist biologist who recently studied the story of the peppered moth and found it to be without substance was Bruce Grant, professor of biology at the College of William and Mary. Hooper reports Grant's interpretation of conclusions reached by other scientists who repeated Kettlewell's experiments:

> "It doesn't happen," says Bruce Grant, of Kettlewell's dominance breakdown/buildup studies [on moths]. "David West tried it. Cyril Clarke tried it. I tried it. Everybody tried it. No one gets it." As for the background matching experiments, Mikola, Grant and Sargent, among others, repeated what Kettlewell did and got results contrary to his. "I am careful not to call Kettlewell a fraud," says Bruce Grant after a discreet pause. "He was just a very careless scientist." [148]

Other evidence that the evolutionist story of the peppered moths is completely wrong lies in North America's population of *Biston betularia*. The evolutionist thesis is that during the Industrial Revolution, air pollution turned the moth population black. Kettlewell's experiments and observations done in England were regarded as evidence of this. However, the same moth lives in North America, where no melanism has been observed despite the Industrial Revolution and the air pollution. Hooper explains this situation referring to the findings of Theodore David Sargent, an American scientist who studied the question:

> [Evolutionists] . . . also ignored the studies on the North American continent that raised legitimate questions about the classical story of dark backgrounds, lichens, air pollution, and so on. Melanics are equally common in Maine, southern Canada, Pittsburgh, and around New York City . . . and in Sargent's view, the North American data falsify the classical industrial melanism hypothesis. This hypothesis predicts a strong positive correlation between industry (air pollution, darkened backgrounds) and the incidence of melanism. "But this was not true," Sargent points out, "in Denis Owen's original surveys—which showed the same extent of melanism wherever sampled, whether city or rural area—and hasn't been found by anyone since. [149]

With the discovery of all these facts, it came to light that the story of peppered moths was a giant hoax. For decades people all over the world were misled by photographs of dead moths pinned to a tree bark, intended to supply Darwin's missing evidence, and the constant repetition of an old-fashioned story. The evidence Darwin needed to find is still missing, because there's no such evidence.

A 1999 article published in *The Daily Telegraph*, a London newspaper, sums up how the myth was finally discredited:

> Evolution experts are quietly admitting that one of their most cherished examples of Darwin's theory, the rise and fall of the peppered moth, is based on a series of scientific blunders. Experiments using the moth in the Fifties and long believed to prove the truth of natural selection are now thought to be worthless, having been designed to come up with the "right" answer. Scientists now admit that they do not know the real explanation for the fate of Biston betularia, whose story is recounted in almost every textbook on evolution.[150]

In short, the myth of industrial melanism—like other supposed proofs for evolution, avidly defended by many evolutionists—crumbled.

Once, because of conservatism and lack of knowledge, the scientific world could be duped by tales like that of the peppered moths. But now, all such Darwinist myths have been discredited.

The myth of the peppered moths, based upon a falsehood, has entirely collapsed. Publications intended to conceal this from the public and perpetuate the fraud are of no scientific value and consist of mere propaganda.



THE FAKE MOTHS STILL REMAIN IN THE NATURAL HISTORY MUSEUM

Although Kettlewell's account of the "evolution of the peppered moth" has been revealed as totally untrue, Darwinist sources continue to portray this fraud as scientific evidence. These pictures, taken at London's Natural History Museum in October 2003, show that myth of the peppered moth was still on display in the museum's Darwin Centre.







Natural HistoryMuseum, London

UNTIL RECENTLY, THERE WERE STORIES OF THE DINO-BIRD

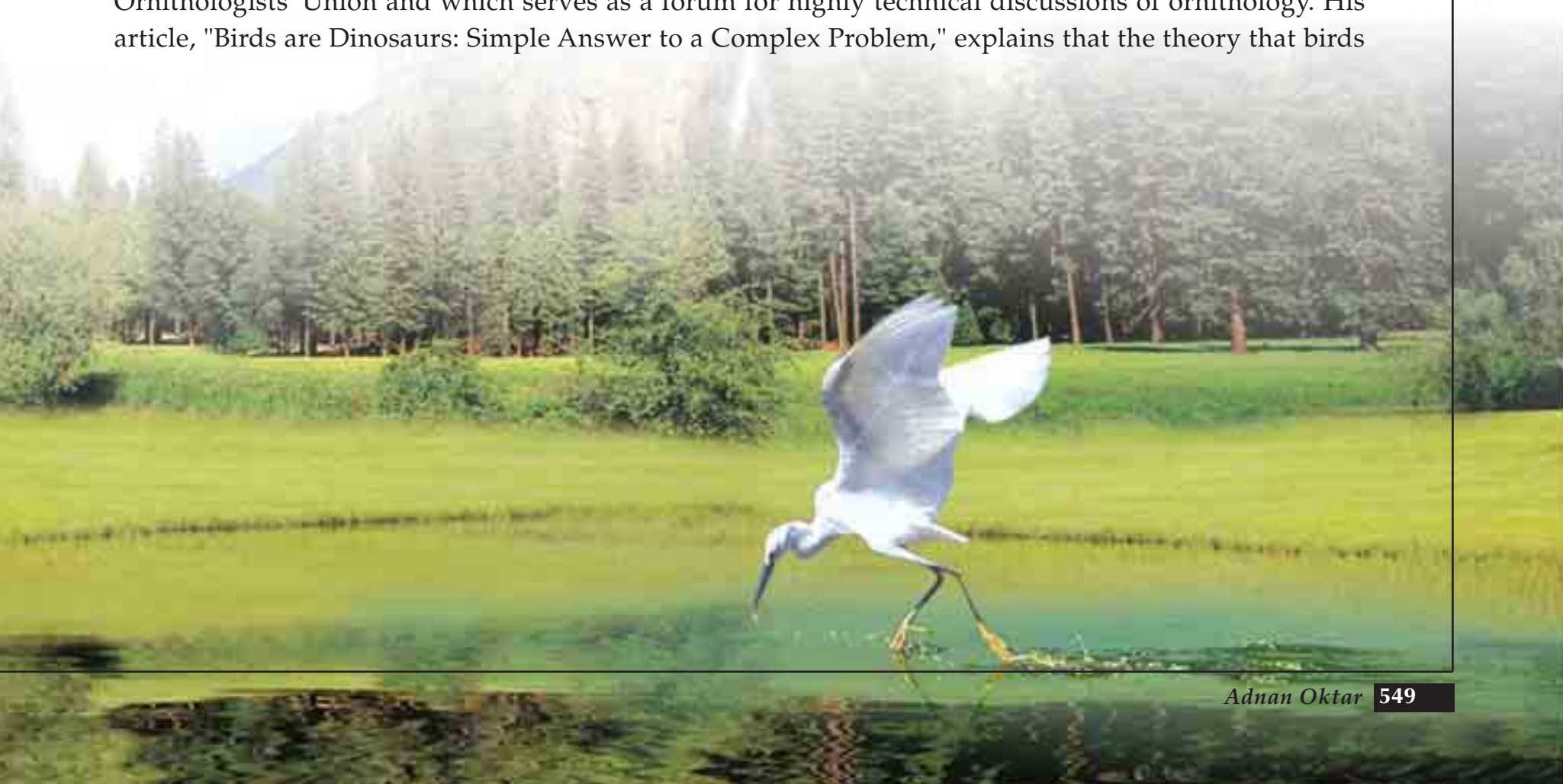
Within the last ten years, dinosaurs with avian feathers, or imaginary "dino-birds," have been one of the Darwinist media's favorite pieces of propaganda. A series of headlines about dino-birds, reconstruction drawings, and persistent explanations from evolutionist "experts" persuaded many that half-bird, half-dinosaur creatures once existed.

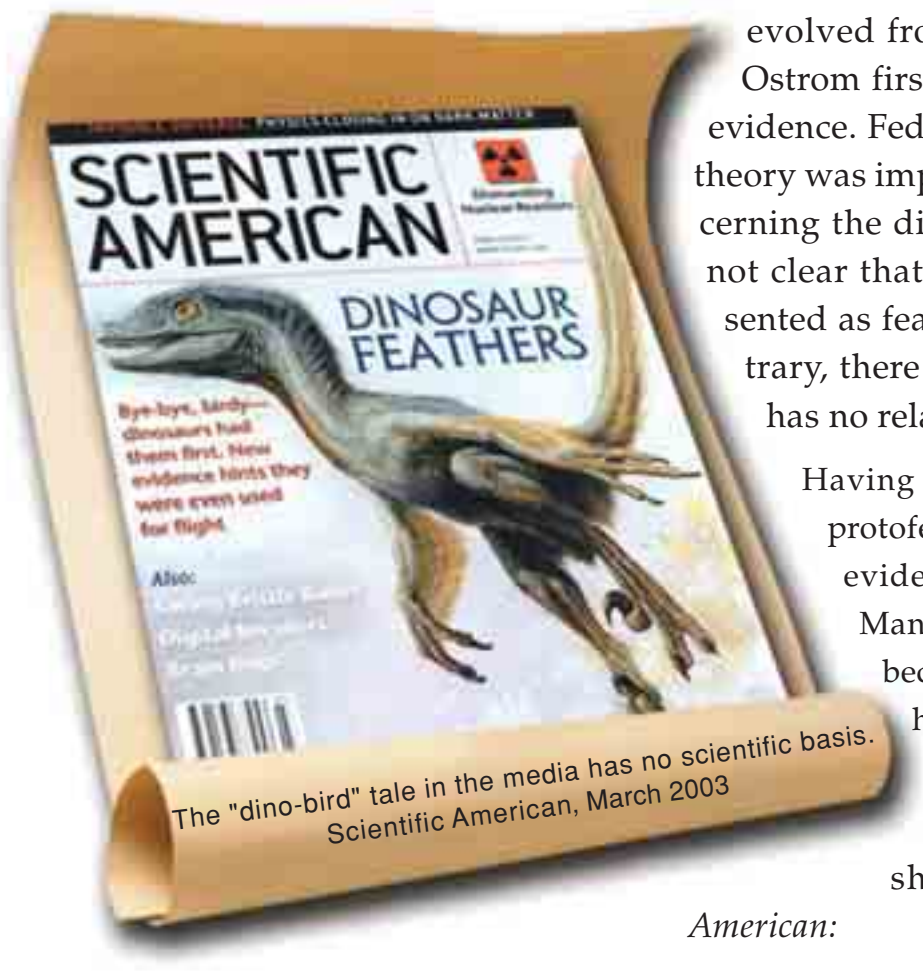
The last, most exhaustive defense of this premise was undertaken by Richard O. Prum and Alan Brush, both well-known ornithologists, in the March 2003 issue of *Scientific American*. In their article, "The Feather or the Bird? Which Came First?", Prum and Brush were assertive, as if to finally put an end to the on-going arguments as to the origin of birds. They claimed that their findings had led them to a supposedly amazing conclusion: Feathers had evolved in dinosaurs, before birds came into existence. Feathers, they proposed, had evolved not for the purpose of flying, but for insulation, impermeability to water, to attract the opposite gender, camouflage, and defense. Only later were they used for flight.

However, this thesis in fact consisted of speculation devoid of any scientific evidence. The new thesis, developed by Prum and Brush and adopted by *Scientific American*, was nothing more than a new, but hollow, version of the "birds are dinosaurs" theory, furiously defended with a blind fanaticism in recent decades. In fact, like the other icons of evolution, this was also completely rotten.

One person whose views may be consulted on this matter is one of the recognized authorities in the world on the origin of birds: Dr. Alan Feduccia of the Biology Department of the University of North Carolina. He accepts the theory that birds came into existence through evolution, but he differs from Prum and Brush and other proponents of the "dino-bird" in thinking that the theory of evolution is not clear on this matter. He refuses to give any credence to the hype over the dino-bird, deliberately presented as a fact, without evidence.

He wrote an article in the October 2002 issue of *The Auk*, a periodical published by the American Ornithologists' Union and which serves as a forum for highly technical discussions of ornithology. His article, "Birds are Dinosaurs: Simple Answer to a Complex Problem," explains that the theory that birds





The "dino-bird" tale in the media has no scientific basis.
Scientific American, March 2003

evolved from dinosaurs, avidly supported ever since John Ostrom first proposed it in the 1970s, rested on no scientific evidence. Feduccia also gave a detailed account of how such a theory was impossible, and explained a very important fact concerning the dino-birds said to have been found in China: It is not clear that the structures found on the fossil reptiles, presented as feathered dinosaurs, are feathers at all. On the contrary, there is much evidence that this so-called "dino-fuzz" has no relation to feathers. Feduccia writes:

> Having studied most of the specimens said to sport protofeathers, I, and many others, do not find any credible evidence that those structures represent protofeathers. Many Chinese fossils have that strange halo of what has become known as dino-fuzz, but although that material has been ''homologized'' with avian feathers, the arguments are far less than convincing.[151]

After this statement, he says that Prum showed prejudice in his article in *Scientific American:*

> Prum's view is shared by many paleontologists: birds are dinosaurs; therefore, any filamentous material preserved in dromaeosaurs must represent protofeathers.[152]

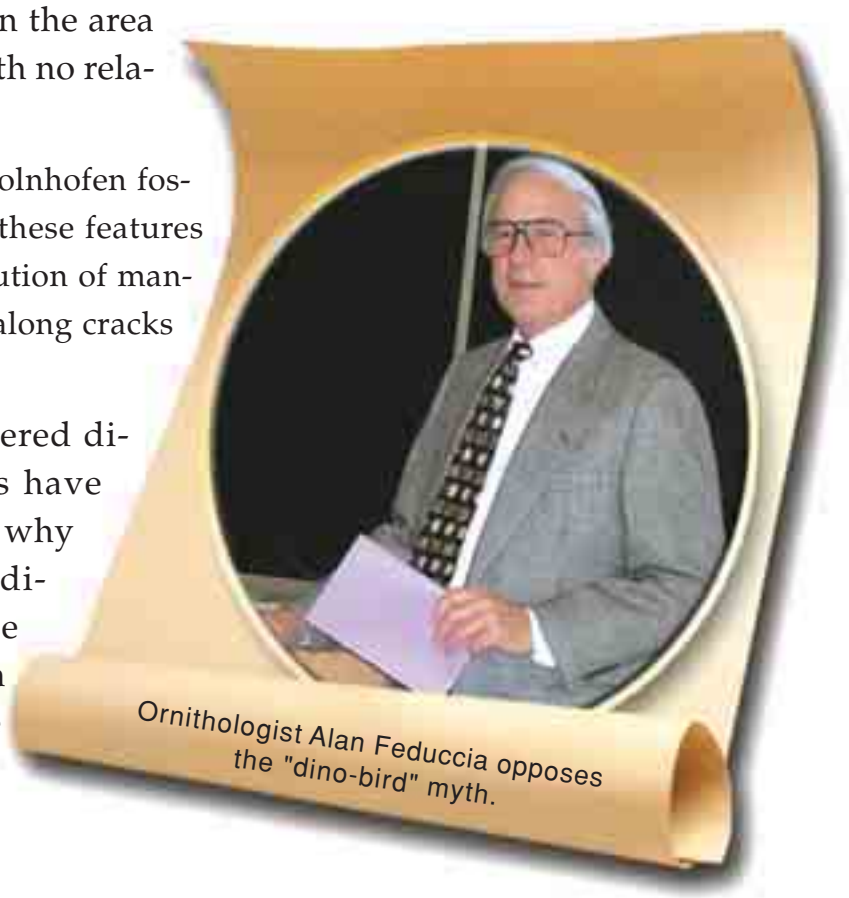
According to Feduccia, one reason why this prejudice was refuted was that traces of this dino-fuzz were also found on fossils that have no provable relationship with birds. In the same article, Feduccia says:

> Most important, ''dino-fuzz'' is now being discovered in a number of taxa, some unpublished, but particularly in a Chinese pterosaur [flying reptile] and a therizinosaur [a carnivorous dinosaur]. . . Most surprisingly, skin fibers very closely resembling dino-fuzz have been discovered in a Jurassic ichthyosaur [extinct marine reptile] and described in detail. Some of those branched fibers are exceptionally close in morphology to the so called branched protofeathers (''Prum Protofeathers'') described by Xu [a Chinese paleontologist]. . . That these so-called protofeathers have a widespread distribution in archosaurs [a Mesozoic reptile] is evidence alone that they have nothing to do with feathers.[153]

In the past, Feduccia says, certain residue was found in the area of these fossils, but it was shown to be inorganic matter with no relation to the fossil:

> One is reminded of the famous fernlike markings on the Solnhofen fossils known as dendrites. Despite their plantlike outlines, these features are now known to be inorganic structures caused by a solution of manganese from within the beds that reprecipitated as oxides along cracks or along bones of fossils.[154]

Another interesting point is that all the fossil "feathered dinosaurs" were found in China. How could these fossils have come to light in China, but nowhere else in the world? And why weren't any feathers or feather shafts found on these dinosaurs, claimed by evolutionists to be feathered, in these Chinese formations that could so well preserve even such a structure as the dino-fuzz? The answer is plain: It's because they didn't possess any avian feathers. Feduccia writes:


Ornithologist Alan Feduccia opposes the "dino-bird" myth.

> One must explain also why all theropods and other dinosaurs discovered in other deposits where integument is preserved exhibit no dino-fuzz, but true reptilian skin, devoid of any featherlike material (Feduccia 1999), and why typically Chinese dromaeosaurs preserving dino-fuzz do not normally preserve feathers, when a hardened rachis, if present, would be more easily preserved.[155]

So, what are these creatures, found in China, and presented as a supposed intermediate form between reptiles and birds?

Feduccia explains that some of the creatures presented as "feathered dinosaurs" were extinct reptiles with dino-fuzz, and that others were true birds:

> There are clearly two different taphonomic phenomena in the early Cretaceous lacustrine deposits of the Yixian and Jiufotang formations of China, one preserving dino-fuzz filaments, as in the first discovered, so-called ''feathered dinosaur'' Sinosauropteryx (a commpsognathid), and one preserving actual avian feathers, as in the feathered dinosaurs that were featured on the cover of *Nature,* but which turned out to be secondarily flightless birds.[156]

That is, all the fossils presented as "feathered dinosaurs" or "dino-birds" belong either to flightless birds like chickens, or to reptiles that possess the feature called "dino-fuzz," an organic structure that has nothing to do with avian feathers. Clearly, no fossil establishes the existence of an intermediate form between birds and reptiles. (Besides the above-mentioned two basic groups, Feduccia also mentions "the abundant beaked bird *Confusiusornis*," some enantiornithines, and a newly identified seed-eating bird called *Jeholornis* prima, none of which is a dino-bird.)

Therefore, Prum and Brush's claim in *Scientific American* that fossils have proved that birds are dinosaurs is totally contrary to the facts.

The "Age Problem" that Evolutionists Want to Hide and the Misconception of "Cladistics"

In all evolutionist articles that fan the flames of the dino-bird myth, including the one by Richard O. Prum and Alan Brush in *Scientific American*, there is one forgotten and even hidden but very important fact.

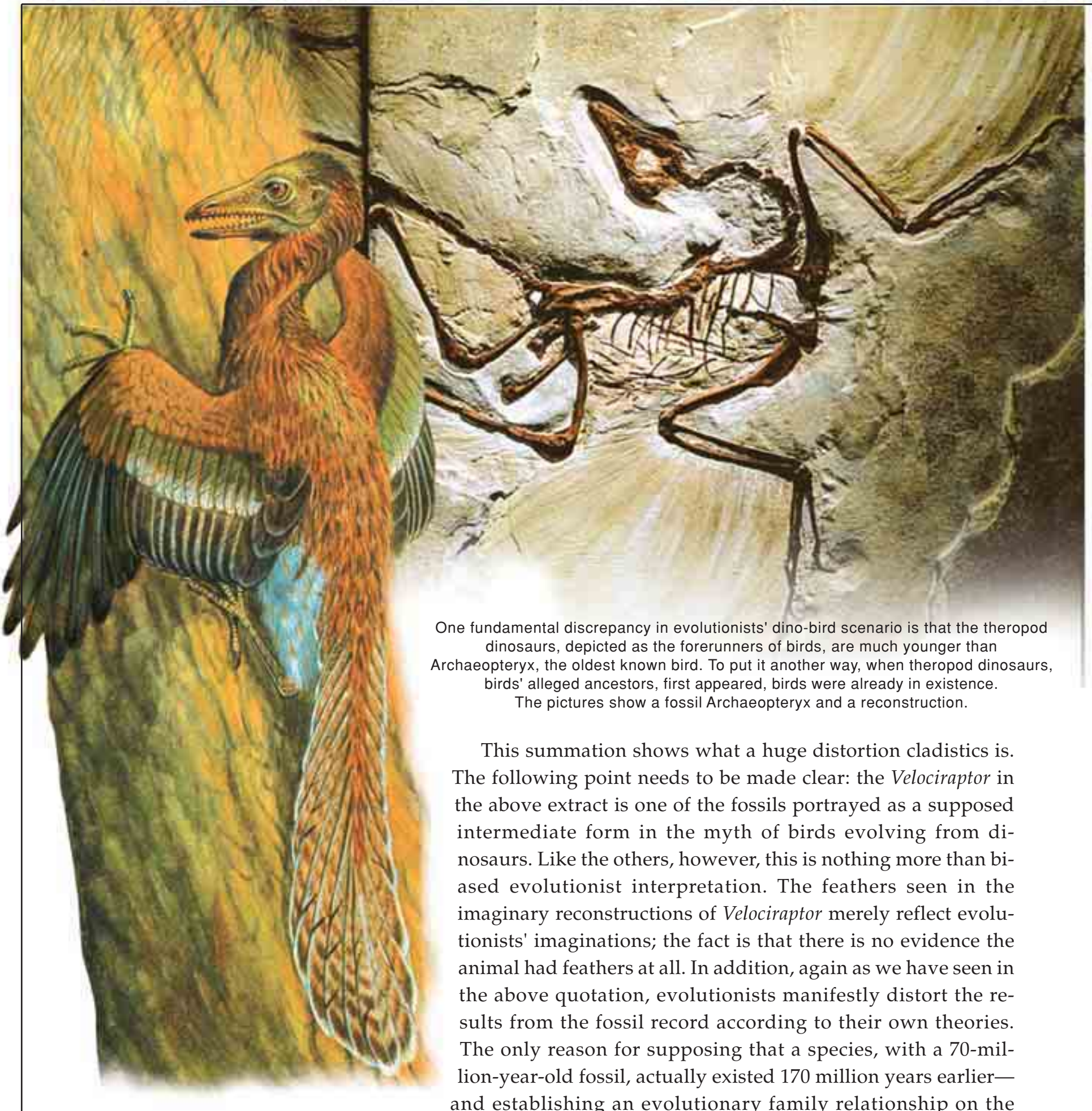
The fossils of what they falsely call the "dino-bird" or "feathered dinosaur" do not date back any more than 130 million years. However, there is an extant fossil of a true bird at least 20 million years older than the fossils they want to present as a "half bird:" *Archaeopteryx*. Known as the oldest bird, *Archaeopteryx* is a true bird with perfectly-formed flying muscles, feathers for flight and a normal bird's skeleton. Since it could soar through the skies 150 million years ago, how can evolutionists maintain such nonsense as to present other creatures that lived later in history as the primitive ancestors of birds?

Darwinists have discovered a new method of doing so: cladistics, which has been frequently used in paleontology over the past few decades to interpret fossils. Those who promote this method are not interested in the fossils' age; they only compare the measurable characteristics of extant fossils and, on the basis of these comparisons, devise an evolutionist family tree.

This method is defended on an evolutionist Internet site that explains the so-called rationale for positing *Velociraptor,* a much younger fossil than *Archaeopteryx*, as the latter's ancestor:

Now we may ask "How can *Velociraptor* be ancestral to *Archaeopteryx* if it came after it?"

> Well, because of the many gaps in the fossil record, fossils don't always show up "on time." For example, a recently discovered partial fossil from the Late Cretaceous of Madagascar, *Rahonavis*, seems to be a cross between birds and something like *Velociraptor*, but appears 60 million years too late. No-one however says its late appearance is evidence against its being a missing link, it may just have lasted a long time. Such examples are called "ghost lineages"; we assume these animals existed earlier when we have probable ancient ancestors for them a long way back, and perhaps possible descendants back then too.[157]



One fundamental discrepancy in evolutionists' dino-bird scenario is that the theropod dinosaurs, depicted as the forerunners of birds, are much younger than Archaeopteryx, the oldest known bird. To put it another way, when theropod dinosaurs, birds' alleged ancestors, first appeared, birds were already in existence. The pictures show a fossil Archaeopteryx and a reconstruction.

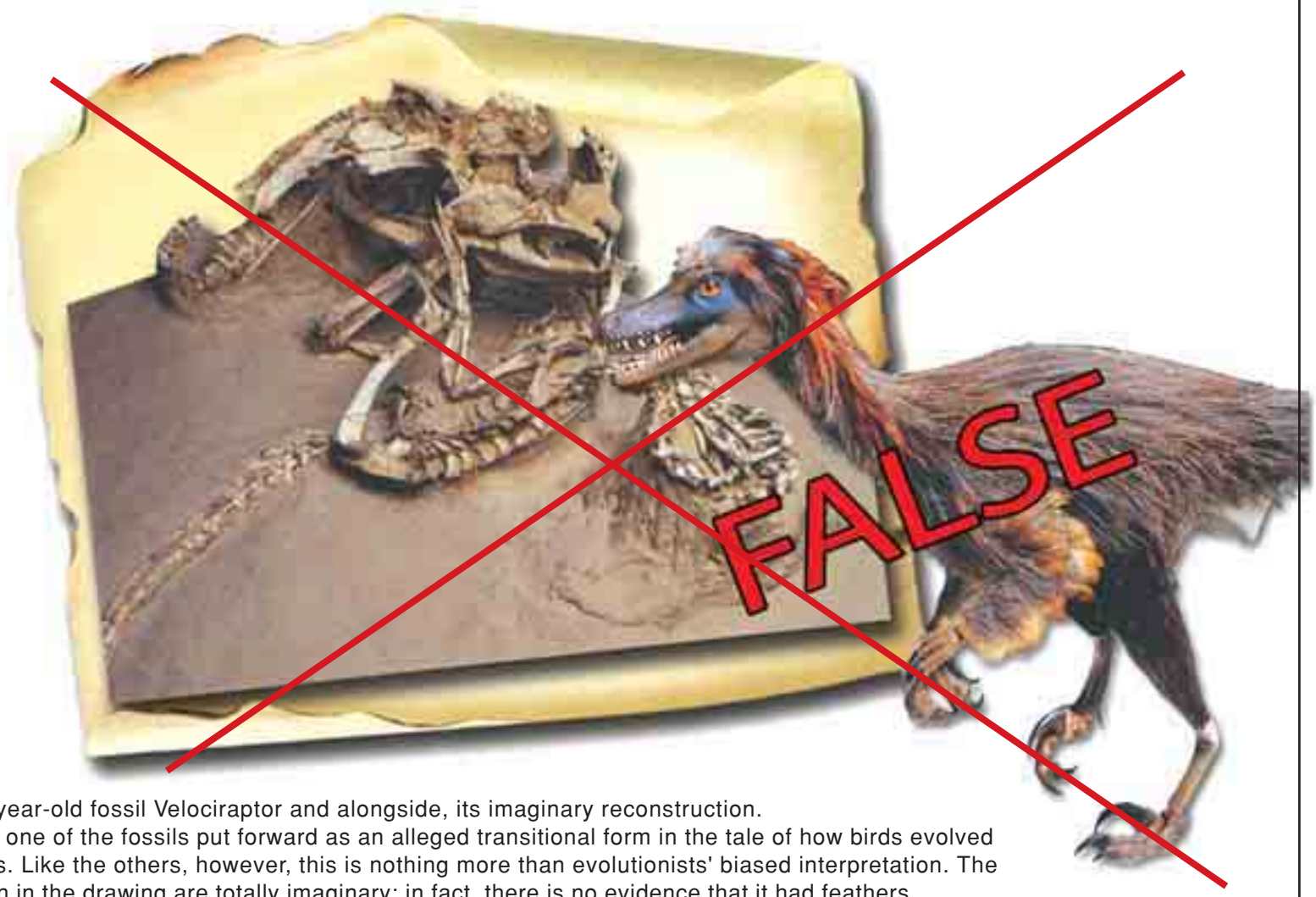
This summation shows what a huge distortion cladistics is. The following point needs to be made clear: the *Velociraptor* in the above extract is one of the fossils portrayed as a supposed intermediate form in the myth of birds evolving from dinosaurs. Like the others, however, this is nothing more than biased evolutionist interpretation. The feathers seen in the imaginary reconstructions of *Velociraptor* merely reflect evolutionists' imaginations; the fact is that there is no evidence the animal had feathers at all. In addition, again as we have seen in the above quotation, evolutionists manifestly distort the results from the fossil record according to their own theories. The only reason for supposing that a species, with a 70-million-year-old fossil, actually existed 170 million years earlier—and establishing an evolutionary family relationship on the basis of that supposition—is to distort the facts.

Cladistics is a covert confession that the theory of evolution cannot cope with the fossil record and opens a new dimension. To sum up:

1) Darwin predicted that, once the fossil record was studied in detail, intermediate forms would be discovered to fill in the gaps between all the known species. This is what the theory expected.

2) But 150 years of work in paleontology has produced no intermediate forms, and no traces of these creatures have been discovered. This is a great defeat for the theory.

3) In addition to the fact that no intermediate forms have been found, the age of those creatures posited as ancestors of others only on the basis of comparison is also in dispute. A creature that appears more "primitive" may have appeared in the fossil record later than a creature that seems more "developed."



An 80-million-year-old fossil Velociraptor and alongside, its imaginary reconstruction.
Velociraptor is one of the fossils put forward as an alleged transitional form in the tale of how birds evolved from dinosaurs. Like the others, however, this is nothing more than evolutionists' biased interpretation. The feathers shown in the drawing are totally imaginary; in fact, there is no evidence that it had feathers.

So, at this point, evolutionists were constrained to develop the inconsistent method known as cladistics.

With cladistics, Darwinism, purporting to be a theory that starts from and relies on scientific evidence, has been revealed to be no such thing, but a dogma that distorts scientific evidence, changing it according to suppositions—much like Lysenkoism, the official scientific doctrine of the USSR in the time of Stalin. It was nonsense concocted by Trofim Lysenko, who rejected the laws of genetics and was an adherent of Lamarck's theory of inheritance of acquired characteristics. Like Lysenkoism, Darwinism, too, thus became recognized as having no basis in science.

The Unbridgeable Differences Between Birds and Dinosaurs

Not only Prum and Brush's thesis, but every version of the "birds are dinosaurs" theory has been discredited. The differences in anatomical structure between birds and dinosaurs cannot be bridged by any process of evolution. Here I outline some of these differences, examined in detail in my other books:

1) The structure of birds' lungs is totally different from that of reptiles and all other land vertebrates. Air is unidirectional in birds, it always flows in one direction through the lung. So a bird is able to constantly take in oxygen and expel carbon dioxide at the same time. It is not possible that this structure, peculiar to birds, could have evolved from the lungs of an ordinary land vertebrate. Any creature possessing an intermediate structure could not breathe and therefore, would not survive.[158]

2) Embryological comparisons of birds and reptiles made in 2002 by Alan Feduccia and Julie Nowicki showed a major difference in the hand structure of the two, proving that it was impossible to establish an evolutionary connection between them.[159]

3) The final comparison between the skulls of the two groups showed the same conclusions. As a result of a study he carried out in 1999, Andre Elzanowski concluded that there were *"no specific avian similarities found in the jaws and palates of dromaeosaurids [a group of theropod dinosaurs]."* [160]

4) Another difference separating birds from reptiles is their teeth. It is known that in the past, some birds had teeth in their beaks—which for a long time was presented as a so-called proof of evolution. But



Birds' feathers are one of the structures that represent an impassable barrier between these creatures and reptiles. It is impossible for feathers to have evolved from reptiles' scales, which have a completely different structure.

eventually, it became known that birds' teeth were peculiar to them. On this subject, Feduccia writes:

> Perhaps the most impressive difference between theropods and birds concerns the structure of teeth and the nature of their implantation. It is astounding that more attention has not been given to the dramatic differences between bird and theropod teeth, especially when one considers that the basis of mammal paleontology involves largely tooth morphology. To be brief, bird teeth (as seen in *Archaeopteryx*, *Hesperornis*, *Parahesperornis*, *Ichthyornis*, *Cathayornis*, and all toothed Mesozoic birds) are remarkably similar and are unlike those of theropods. . . There is essentially no shared, derived relationship of any aspect of tooth morphology between birds and theropods, including tooth form, implantation, or replacement. [161]

5) Birds are warm-blooded, while reptiles are cold-blooded. This means that they have two very different metabolisms and it's not possible that a change from one to the other was effected by random mutations. To remove this difficulty, it was proposed that dinosaurs were warm-blooded. But this thesis rests on no evidence and there is much proof to discredit it.[162]

All this removes scientific support for the evolutionist thesis about the origin of birds. The Darwinist media may be able to prolong the furor over the dino-bird, but it is now clear that this was a non-scientific propaganda campaign.

Everyone who examines the origin of birds and all the other creatures in nature apart from evolutionist dogma will plainly see that creatures are far too complex ever to be explained in terms of natural influences of random occurrences. The only explanation for this lies in the fact of Creation.

God, Who knows every kind of creation with His supreme knowledge, created every living thing perfectly in one moment. In the Qur'an, God reveals:

> **Does not man see that We created him from a drop yet there he is, an open antagonist! He makes likenesses of Us and forgets his own creation, saying, "Who will give life to bones when they are decayed?" Say: "He Who made them in the first place will bring them back to life. He is Knower of every kind of creation." (Surah Ya Sin: 77-79)**

CONCLUSION

The professor of philosophy and history of science Thomas Kuhn, in his book, *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions*, deals with the concept of paradigm—a scientific worldview accepted at any particular period of time. Sometimes scientists ally themselves closely with a paradigm, but over time as a result of new discoveries, it becomes clear that their paradigm was wrong. For example, at one time the commonly-held worldview was Claudius Ptolemy's model of an Earth-centered universe. It was a very strong paradigm, but was toppled by the discoveries of Copernicus, and a new paradigm was accepted in its place. According to Kuhn, the world of science often undergoes great paradigm shifts that are called "scientific revolutions."



Kuhn points out that a considerable number of scientists make every effort to preserve the existing paradigm; in other words, they are conservative. For this reason, according to him, those who initiate scientific revolutions are not those with "scientific authority," but those still outside the scientific world or young minds who have just entered that world. Kuhn quotes the known scientist Max Planck: *"A new scientific truth does not triumph by convincing its opponents and making them see the light, but rather because its opponents eventually die, and a new generation grows up that is familiar with it."*[163]

Today, the scientific world is experiencing a revolution. Darwinism has been scientifically discredited, but individuals regarded as "authorities" in the scientific community have not accepted this. Their refusal to see the light is totally an ideological and dogmatic one. But it is getting weaker, and the public is aware of this. The name of the light beginning to glow before the eyes of the scientific world is the fact of Creation. Scientists who have studied this subject assert that life is not the product of random natural forces as Darwin maintained, but on the contrary, is the work of a Creator with supreme knowledge. This Creator is God, the Lord of all the worlds. More and more scientists are accepting this fact every day, and the scientific collapse of Darwinism is being clearly demonstrated ever more clearly.

One of the most important names in the anti-evolutionist movement, Phillip E. Johnson of the University of California at Berkeley, is certain that very soon, Darwinism will be thrown into the garbage





can. After speaking about the new legal measures in various American states that allow scientific proofs against Darwinism to be included in textbooks, Johnson comments:

> The decisive turn of events is occurring not in public school curricula, but in the minds and writings of those who know the evidence and have some independence of mind. Darwinists know they are losing evidence, not gaining it, and that they are also losing public support. They are desperately trying to postpone admitting, for example, that peppered moths do not rest on tree trunks and that natural selection does not produce increases in genetic information. They are also getting practice in explaining away defeats. . . [164]

Darwinists must consider how and why their theory has been criticized. Most of their colleagues have become aware of all the evidence examined in this book. Some still ignore these proofs and strive to support Darwinism. Uninformed of scientific developments, they want to live in the world of the 1950s, what they imagine to be Darwinism's finest days. If asked about proofs for evolution, they avidly propose the discredited Miller Experiment, the so-called gills in the human embryo, the story of the peppered moths or the fantastic horse series. They ignore the Cambrian Explosion, irreducible complexity and the origins of genetic information. But there is no longer any use for anyone influenced by outdated books and Darwinist propaganda to cling to this discredited theory. We invite Darwinists to avoid falling into such a situation, to discard their prejudice, accept the scientific evidence and see the truth.

Those attached to Darwinism must give up believing blindly in this theory, study the conclusions of science, and evaluate them without prejudice. If any evidence supports Darwinism, they must announce it. But when their arguments appear to be wrong, they must face facts and give up their blind attachment to the theory of evolution.

If sincere in their search, even Darwinism's most avid supporters will see that this theory is a great deception, as proven by scientific facts.

This scientific collapse of Darwinism is actually reported to us in the Qur'an, where God reveals:

Say: "Truth has come and falsehood has vanished. Falsehood is always bound to vanish." (Surat al-Isra': 81)

Darwinism is a false, deceptive doctrine. It once gained influence by taking advantage of lack of knowledge and an unsophisticated scientific milieu, and was able to deceive many people. But revelation of the truth, together with the evaluation of the real scientific findings by unprejudiced individuals, has led to this deception's collapse.

Today's Darwinists are trying to reject, hide or ignore the truth in order to sustain falsehood. But they are wrong; and in this, have deceived and humiliated themselves. In the Qur'an, God has revealed a verse from which Darwinists must learn a lesson:

Do not mix up truth with falsehood and knowingly hide the truth. (Surat al-Baqara: 42)

After seeing the truth, it is right to cease resisting it and to embrace it. Up to now, some may have believed in the lie of evolution because it was instilled in their minds by others. But if they are sincere, instead of running after a deception and being humiliated in this world and the next, they will seek to find the truth and live according to it. Sincerity and honesty, it must not be forgotten, will be rewarded both in this life and the next.

Notes

1. Søren Løvtrup , Darwinism: The Refutation of A Myth, New York: Croom Helm, 1987, p. 422.
2. Richard Leakey, The Making of Mankind, London: Michael Joseph Limited, 1981, p. 43.
3. David Pilbeam, American Scientist, Vol. 66, May-June, 1978, p. 379.
4. Jonathan Wells earned a doctorate at Yale University, and another for molecular and cell biology at the University of California, Berkeley. He is also continuing his research on Darwinism at the Discovery Institute in Seattle.
5. Some readers may find it odd to see evolution described as a religion, although this is actually most accurate. Any religion expresses basic principles that a person believes in and which shape his perspective on life. In imposing a materialist perspective, the theory of evolution is based not on science, but on faith. Among those who have described this theory as a religion are such evolutionists as Julian Huxley and Pierre Teilhard de Chardin.
6. Benjamin D. Wiker, "Does Science Point to God? Part II: The Christian Critics", The Crisis Magazine, July-August 2003, http://www.crisismagazine.com/julaug2003/feature1.htm.
7. Francis Darwin, The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin, Vol. 2, Charles Darwin to J.D. Hooker, Down [March 29, 1863].
8. "The Crucible of Life," Earth, February 1998.
9. "The Rise of Life on Earth," National Geographic, March 1998.
10. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, Science or Myth, Why Much of What We Teach About Evolution is Wrong, Washington, DC, Regnery Publishing, 2000, p. 21.
11. Jeremy Rifkin, Algeny: A New World, Istanbul: Ufuk Kitaplari, 2001, p. 133.
12. Paul Davies, C.W. [renowned physicist] & Adams Phillip [journalist], More Big Questions, ABC Books: Sydney, Australia, 1998, pp. 53-54, 47-48, 48.
13. Michael J. Behe, Darwin's Black Box; The Biochemical Challenge to Evolution, The Free Press, 1996, p. x.
14. Ibid., pp. 4-5.
15. Gerald L. Schroeder, The Hidden Face of God, The Free Press, New York, 2001, p. 62.
16. Michael J. Behe, Darwin's Black Box, p.5.
17. W. R. Bird, The Origin of Species Revisited, Nashville: Thomas Nelson Co., 1991, p. 325.
18. The New Encyclopedia Britannica, Chicago, 1993.
19. Ibid.
20. Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, New York: The Modern Library, p. 234.
21. Alan Feduccia, The Origin and Evolution of Birds, Yale University Press, 1999, p. 81.
22. Niles Eldredge, and Ian Tattersall, The Myths of Human Evolution, Columbia University Press, 1982, pp. 45-46. (emphasis added)
23. C.P. Hickman [Professor Emeritus of Biology at Washington and Lee University in Lexington], L.S. Roberts [Professor Emeritus of Biology at Texas Tech University], and F.M. Hickman, 1988, Integrated Principles of Zoology, Times Mirror/Moseby College Publishing, St. Louis, MO. 939 p. 866.
24. T. S. Kemp, Fossils and Evolution, Oxford University Press, 1999, p. 246.
25. David Berlinksi, Commentary, September 1996, p. 28.
26. Gerald Schroeder, Evolution: Rationality vs. Randomness, http://www.geraldschroeder.com/evolution.html.
27. Stephen J. Gould, "An Asteroid to Die For," Discover, October 1989, p. 65.
28. Gregory A. Wray, "The Grand Scheme of Life," Review of The Crucible Creation: The Burgess Shale and the Rise of Animals by Simon Conway Morris, Trends in Genetics, February 1999, vol. 15, no. 2.
29. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, p. 31.
30. Niles Eldredge, Ian Tattersall, The Myths of Human Evolution, pp.126-127.
31. Richard C. Lewontin, Human Diversity, Scientific American Library: New York NY, 1995, p. 163.
32. Henry Gee, In Search of Deep Time: Beyond the Fossil Record to a New History of Life, New York: The Free Press, 1999, pp. 116-117.
33. Bernard Wood, Mark Collard, "The Human Genus," Science, vol. 284, No 5411, April 2, 1999, pp. 65-7.
34. Pat Shipman, "Doubting Dmanisi," American Scientist, November- December 2000, p. 491.
35. Roger Lewin, Bones of Contention, The University of Chicago Press, p. 312.
36. John R. Durant, "The Myth of Human Evolution," New Universities Quarterly 35. (1981), pp. 425-438.
37. G. A. Clark and C. M. Willermet (eds.), Conceptual Issues in Modern Human Origins Research, New York: Aldine de Gruyter, 1997, p. 76.
38. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, p. 225.
39. Paul S. Taylor, Origins Answer Book, Eden Communications, 1995, p. 35.
40. John Whitfield, "Oldest member of human family found," Nature, July 11, 2002.
41. D.L. Parsell, "Skull Fossil From Chad Forces Rethinking of Human Origins," National Geographic News, July 10, 2002.
42. John Whitfield, "Oldest member of human family found", Nature, July 11, 2002.
43. "Face of Yesterday: Henry Gee on the dramatic discovery of a seven-million-year-old hominid," The Guardian, July 11, 2002.
44. Henry Gee, In Search of Deep Time, p. 5.
45. Ibid., p. 32.
46. F. Clark Howell, Thoughts on the Study and Interpretation of the Human Fossil Record, p. 1.
47. Tom Abate, San Francisco Chronicle, February 19, 2001.
48. Encyclopædia Britannica, "Modern Materialism."
49. Werner Gitt, In the Beginning Was Information, CLV, Bielefeld, Germany, pp. 107-141.
50. George C. Williams, The Third Culture: Beyond the Scientific Revolution, (ed. John Brockman), New York: Simon & Schuster, 1995, pp. 42-43.
51. Phillip Johnson's Weekly Wedge Update, "DNA Demoted," April 30, 2001, http://www.arn.org/docs/pjweekly/pj_weekly_010430.htm.
52. Ibid.
53. Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species & The Descent of Man, New York: The Modern Library, p. 398.
54. Charles Darwin, "Letter to Asa Gray," September 10, 1860, in Francis Darwin (ed.), The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin, Vol. II (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1896), p. 131.
55. "Haeckel's Fraudulent Charts"; http://www.pathlights.com/ce_encyclopedia/17rec03.html.
56. L. Rutimeyer, "Referate," Archiv fur Anthropologie, 1868.
57. Francis Hitching, The Neck of the Giraffe: Where Darwin Went Wrong, New York: Ticknor and Fields 1982, p. 204.
58. Elizabeth Pennisi, "Haeckel's Embryos: Fraud Rediscovered," Science, September 5, 1997. (emphasis added)
59. Ibid. (emphasis added)
60. Ibid.
61. Ken McNamara, "Embryos and Evolution," New Scientist, vol. 12416, October 16, 1999. (emphasis added)
62. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, p. 84.
63. Ibid., p. 85.
64. Ibid., p. 86.
65. Charles Darwin, "Letter to Asa Gray," September 10, 1860, in Francis Darwin (ed.), The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin , Vol. II, p. 131.
66. For a demolition of Dawkins' thesis of the "blind watchmaker" see Lee Spetner, Not By Chance: Shattering the Modern Theory of Evolution, Judaica Press, 1997; Michael J. Behe, Darwin's Black Box: The Biochemical Challenge to Evolution, The Free Press, 1996; Phillip E. Johnson, Darwin on Trial, 2nd. ed., InterVarsity Press, 1993.
67. Richard Dawkins, The Blind Watchmaker, London: Penguin Books, 1986, pp. 93-94.
68. Michael Denton, "The Inverted Retina: Maladaptation or Pre-adaptation?," Origins & Design, 19:2, Issue 37, 1999.
69. Ibid.
70. G.L. Walls, The Vertebrate Eye, New York: Hafner Publishing Company, 1963, p. 652.
71. Michael Denton, "The Inverted Retina: Maladaptation or Pre-adaptation?," Origins & Design, 19:2, Issue 37, 1999.
72. T.J. McIlwain, An Introduction to the Biology of Vision, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1996, p. 14.
73. Michael Denton, "The Inverted Retina: Maladaptation or Pre-adaptation?,", Origins & Design, 19:2, Issue 37, 1999.
74. Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species, III. ed. Chapter 13: "Mutual Affinities of Organic Beings: Morphology: Embryology: Rudimentary Organs."
75. www.geocities.com/CapeCanaveral /Lab/6562/evolution/designgonebad.html.
76. S. R. Scadding, "Do 'Vestigial Organs' Provide Evidence for Evolution?," Evolutionary Theory, Vol. 5, May, 1981, p. 173.
77. Paul A. Nelson, "Jettison the Arguments, or the Rule? The Place of Darwinian Theological Themata in Evolutionary Reasoning," Access Research Network, 1988, http://www.arn.org/docs/nelson/pn_jettison.html.
78. George Schaller, H. Jinchu, P. Wenshi, and Z. Jing, The Giant Pandas of Wolong (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1986), 4; 58. (emphasis added)
79. "Role of the giant panda's 'pseudo-thumb," Nature, Vol. 397, January 28, 1999, pp. 309-310.
80. Ibid.
81. Gretchen Vogel, "Objection #2: Why Sequence the Junk?," Science, February 16, 2001.
82. Wojciech Makalowski, "Not Junk After All," Science, Vol. 300, Number 5623, May 23, 2003.
83. http://www.arn.org/docs/odesign /od182/ls182.htm#anchor569108.
84. "Does nonsense DNA speak its own dialect?," Science News, Vol. 164, December 24, 1994.

85. Hubert Renauld and Susan M. Gasser, "Heterochromatin: a meiotic matchmaker," Trends in Cell Biology 7 (May 1997): pp. 201-205.
86. Emile Zuckerkandl, "Neutral and Nonneutral Mutations: The Creative Mix-Evolution of Complexity in Gene Interaction Systems," Journal of Molecular Evolution, 44, 1997, p. 53. (emphasis added)
87. Hubert Renauld and Susan M. Gasser, "Heterochromatin: a meiotic matchmaker," Trends in Cell Biology 7, May: 1997, pp. 201-205.
88. Evolutionists resort to the Selfish DNA thesis to account for the alleged evolutionary emergence of non-coding DNA. This thesis is an illusory claim that there is a kind of competition among DNA components that have lost their function. As shown in this text, the thesis has been shattered by this study on crytomonads.
89. M.J. Beaton and T. Cavalier-Smith, 1999, "Eukaryotic non-coding DNA is functional: evidence from the differential scaling of cryptomonal genomes," Proc. Royal Soc. London, B. 266: pp. 2053-2059.
90. L.L. Sandell, V.A. Zakian, 1994, "Loss of a yeast telomere: arrest, recovery, and chromosome loss," Cell 75: pp. 729-739.
91. S. J. Ting 1995, "A binary model of repetitive DNA sequence in Caenorhabditis elegans," DNA Cell Biology, 14: pp. 83-85.
92. E. R. Vandendries, D. Johnson, R. Reinke, 1996, "Orthodenticle is required for photoreceptor cell development in the Drosophila eye," Developmental Biology 173: pp. 243-255.
93. B.L. Keplinger, A.L. Rabetoy, D.R. Cavener, 1996, "A somatic reproductive organ enhancer complex activates expression in both the developing and the mature Drosophila reproductive tract," Developmental Biology 180: pp. 311-323.
94. J. Kohler, S. Schafer-Preuss, D. Buttgereit, 1996, "Related enhancers in the intron of the beta1 tubulin gene of Drosophila melanogaster are essential for maternal and CNS-specific expression during embryogenesis," Nucleic Acids Research 24: pp. 2543-2550.
95. R. Nowak, "Mining Treasures from 'junk DNA', " Science 263 (1994): p. 608.
96. "DNA; Junk or Not," The New York Times, March 4, 2003.
97. Gretchen Vogel, "Objection #2: Why Sequence the Junk?," Science, February 16, 2001.
98. S. HirotSune, N. Yoshida, A. Chen, L. Garrett, F. Sugiyama, S. Takahashi, K. Yagami, A. Wynshaw-Boris, and Yoshiki, "An expressed pseudogene regulates the messenger-RNA stability of its homologous coding gene," Nature 423: pp. 91-96.
99. J. T. Lee, 2003, "Molecular biology: Complicity of gene and pseudogene" [News and Views], Nature 423: pp. 26-28.
100. "The Birth of an Alternatively Spliced Exon: 3' Splice-Site Selection in Alu Exons," Galit Lev-Maor, Science, Vol. 300, Number 5623, May 23, 2003, pp. 1288-1291.
101. Science, May 23, 2003.
102. George Turner, "How Are New Species Formed?," New Scientist, June 14, 2003, p. 36.
103. Norman Macbeth, Darwin Retried, Boston, Gambit INC., 1971, p. 36.
104. Ibid., pp. 35-36.
105. E. Deevey, "The Reply: Letter from Birnam Wood," in Yale Review, (1967), Vol. 61, p. 636.
106. Ernst Mayr, Animal Species and Evolution, Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1963, pp. 285-286.
107. Ibid., p. 290.
108. Lane P. Lester, Raymond G. Bohlin, Natural Limits to Biological Change, 2nd Ed., Probe Books, 1989, pp. 13-14.
109. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, pp. 159-175.
110. Lane Lester, Raymond G. Bohlin, Natural Limits to Biological Change, 2nd edition, Probe Books, 1989, pp. 67, 70.
111. Pierre-Paul Grassé, Evolution of Living Organisms, New York: Academic Press, 1977, pp. 88-97.
112. Ibid., p. 88.
113. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, pp. 178, 186.
114. Lane Lester, Raymon G. Bohlin, Natural Limits to Biological Change, Probe Books, 1989, pp. 170-171.
115. Merle d'Aubigne, "How Is It Possible to Escape the Idea of Some Intelligent and Organizing Force?" in Margenau and Varghese (eds.), Cosmos, Bios, Theos, p. 158.
116. Scott Gilbert, John Opitz, and Rudolf Raff, "Resynthesizing Evolutionary and Developmental Biology," Developmental Biology 173, Article No. 0032, 1996, p. 361.
117. Personal letter (written 10 April 1979) from Dr. Collin Patterson, Senior Paleontologist at the British Museum of Natural History in London, to Luther D. Sunderland; quoted in Darwin's Enigma by Luther D. Sunderland, San Diego:Master Books, 1984, p. 89.
118. T. S. Kemp, Fossils and Evolution, Oxford University Press, 1999, p. 19.
119. Pierre-Paul Grassé, Evolution of Living Organisms, New York: Academic Press, 1977, p. 103.
120. Nicholas Wade, "Why Humans and Their Fur Parted Ways," The New York Times, August 19, 2003.
121. Henry Gee, In Search of Deep Time, p. 103.
122. O. C. Marsh, "Recent Polydactyle Horses," American Journal of Science 43, 1892, pp. 339-354.
123. Gordon Rattray Taylor, The Great Evolution Mystery, New York: Harper & Row, 1983, p. 230.
124. Heribert Nilsson, Synthetische Artbildung Lund, Sweden: Vertag CWE Gleenrup, 1954, pp. 551-552.
125. Boyce Rensberger, "Ideas on Evolution Going Through a Revolution Among Scientists," Houston Chronicle, November 5, 1980, sec. 4, p. 15.
126. Milner, The Encyclopedia of Evolution, 1993, p. 222.
127. Garret Hardin, Nature and Man's Fate, New York: Mentor, 1961, pp. 225-226.
128. Francis Hitching, The Neck of the Giraffe, pp. 16-17, 19, 28-30.
129. R.E. Kofahl, Handy Dandy Evolution Refuter, San Diego: Beta Books, 1997, p. 159.
130. M.R. Voorhies, "Ancient Ashfall Creates a Pompeii of Prehistoric Animals," National Geographic, Vol. 159, No. 1, January 1981, pp. 67-68,74; "Horse Find Defies Evolution," Creation Ex Nihilo 5(3):15, January 1983, http://www.answersingenesis.org
/docs/3723.asp.
131. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, p. 199; Royal Truman, A review of Icons of Evolution , www.answersingenesis.org/
home/area/magazines/tj/docs/tj_v15n2_icons_review.asp.
132. O.C. Marsh, "Recent polydactyl horses," American Journal of Science, 43: 339–354, 1892.
133. Bruce J. MacFadden et al., "Ancient diets, ecology, and extinction of 5-million-year-old horses from Florida," Science 283 (5403): 824–827, February 5,1999.
134. "Horse and horsemanship," Encyclopædia Britannica, 20:646655, 15th edition 1992.
135. Ernst Mayr, What Evolution Is, New York: Basic Books, p. 16.
136. D.M. Raup, "Conflicts between Darwin and paleontology," Field Museum of Natural History Bulletin 50:22, 1979.
137. L.D. Sunderland, Darwin's Enigma, 1988, p.78.
138. J. Bergman and G. Howe, 'Vestigial Organs' Are Fully Functional, Kansas City: Creation Research Society Books, 1990, p. 77.
139. Pierre-Paul Grasse, Evolution of Living Organisms, pp. 51-52.
140. University of Florida, "From the Bone of a Horse, a New Idea for Aircraft Structures," December 2, 2002,
http://www.napa.ufl.edu/2002news/
horsebone.htm.
141. Judith Hooper, Of Moths and Men, New York: W.W. Norton & Company, Inc., 2002, p. xvii.
142. Ibid., p. xviii.
143. Ibid.
144. Ibid.
145. Jonathan Wells, Icons of Evolution, pp. 141-151.
146. Jerry Coyne, "Not Black and White," a review of Michael Majerus' Melanism: Evolution in Action, in Nature, 396 (1988), pp. 35-36.
147. Judith Hooper, Of Moths and Men, pp. xix–xx.
148. Ibid., p. 304.
149. Ibid., p. 301.
150. Robert Matthews, "Scientists Pick Holes in Darwin's Moth Theory," The Daily Telegraph, London, March 18, 1999.
151. Alan Feduccia, "Birds are Dinosaurs: Simple Answer to a Complex Problem," The Auk, October 2002, vol. 119 (4), pp. 1187-1201.
152. Ibid.
153. Ibid.
154. Ibid.
155. Ibid.
156. Ibid.
157. "The bird-Dino link;"
http://www.geocities.com/CapeCanaveral/Hall/2099/DinoKabin.html
158. Michael J. Denton, Nature's Destiny, New York: The Free Press, 1998, p. 361.
159. David Williamson, "Scientist Says Ostrich Study Confirms Bird 'Hands' Unlike Those of Dinosaurs," EurekAlert, August 14, 2002, http://www.eurekalert.org/pub_
releases/2002-08/uonc-sso081402.php.
160. A. Elzanowski, "A comparison of the jaw skeleton in theropods and birds, with a description of the palate in the Oviraptoridae," Smithsonian Contributions to Paleobiology, 1999, 89 pp: 311–323.
161. Alan Feduccia, "Birds are Dinosaurs: Simple Answer to a Complex Problem," The Auk, October 2002, vol. 119 (4), pp. 1187-1201.
162. V. Morell, "A Cold, Hard Look at Dinosaurs," Discover, 1996, 17 (12): pp. 98-108.
163. http://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Max_Planck
164. Phillip Johnson, "A Step Forward in Ohio," Touchstone, vol. 16, Issue 1, January-February 2003, p. 11; http://www.touchstonemag.com/docs/issues/16.1docs/16-1pg11.html.


DARWIN









Social Weapon: Darwinism





INTRODUCTION

The twentieth century was one of the darkest and most deadly in all of human history. Vast amounts of blood were spilled and people subjected to the most terrible fear and oppression. Such dictators as Hitler, Stalin, Pol Pot and Idi Amin inflicted genocide on millions. Hitler had those whom he regarded as "useless" exterminated in the gas chambers. Hundreds of thousands of people in many Western countries—from Great Britain to Germany, from the USA to Sweden—were compulsorily sterilized or left to die just for being sick, crippled or old. All over the world, people were oppressed and exploited because of ruthless competition. Racism became the ideology of certain states, and some races were not even regarded as human at all. Because of the conflicts and hot and cold wars between East and West, the peoples of communist and capitalist countries, and even brothers, became one another's enemies.

Not generally realized, however, is the nature of the ideological foundation that propelled the 20th century towards such disruption, chaos, war and conflict, and gave rise to such hatred and enmity. The groundwork of this ideological foundation was laid by the British economist Thomas Malthus. This twisted concept, widely accepted by people far removed from religious moral values, was further strengthened by another Briton, the sociologist Herbert Spencer, and disseminated by the theory of evolution put forward by yet another Englishman, Charles Darwin.

These three figures entirely ignored such religious moral virtues as cooperation, altruism, protecting the poor and weak, and regarding all human beings as equal. In contrast, they proposed the falsehood that life is a battlefield, that the oppression and even extermination of the poor and those races whom they regarded as "inferior" was justified; that as a result of that pitiless struggle, the "fittest" would survive and the rest would be eliminated—and that all this would lead to human "progress."

With his theory of evolution, Darwin sought to apply this philosophy of selfishness to the natural sciences. Ignoring the examples of solidarity and cooperation created by God in nature, he maintained that all living things were engaged in a ruthless struggle for survival. On the basis of no scientific evidence whatsoever, he even claimed that this same ruthlessness applied to human societies. When his theory of evolution was applied to human society, social Darwinism appeared on the scene.

Some people suggest that Social Darwinism was born in the second half of the 19th century and lost its influence during the second half of the 20th. But this theory has had far more permanent and damaging adverse effects. A twisted world view, in complete contradiction to religious moral values, has spread, alleging that life is a "struggle for survival," and that people need to compete in order to succeed in that struggle, or at the very least to survive. New lifestyles emerged that were the source of totalitarian and bloody ideologies like communism and fascism, ferocious capitalism that ignores social justice;

racism, ethnic conflicts, moral degeneration, and many more disasters that inflicted catastrophes on humanity.

All of a sudden, Social Darwinism imparted an alleged scientific validity to existing evils, ruthless policies and practices. Adopting that trend, which lacks any scientific basis whatsoever, many people failed to live by religious moral values and began to regard ruthlessness, savagery and cruelty as unexceptional. They ignored the fact that religious moral values require virtues such as compassion, affection, understanding, self-sacrifice, solidarity and mutual support between individuals and societies. Perpetrators claimed a scientific foundation to their cruelty, and that therefore, the savagery they inflicted could be regarded as justified. These false claims and suppositions were of course a terrible deception.

In this book, we shall be examining and illuminating two main subjects: First, the dangers of educating young people in the light of Darwinism and of the theory's wide acceptance will be shown to people unaware of, or who ignore, the threat that it poses to societies and individuals.

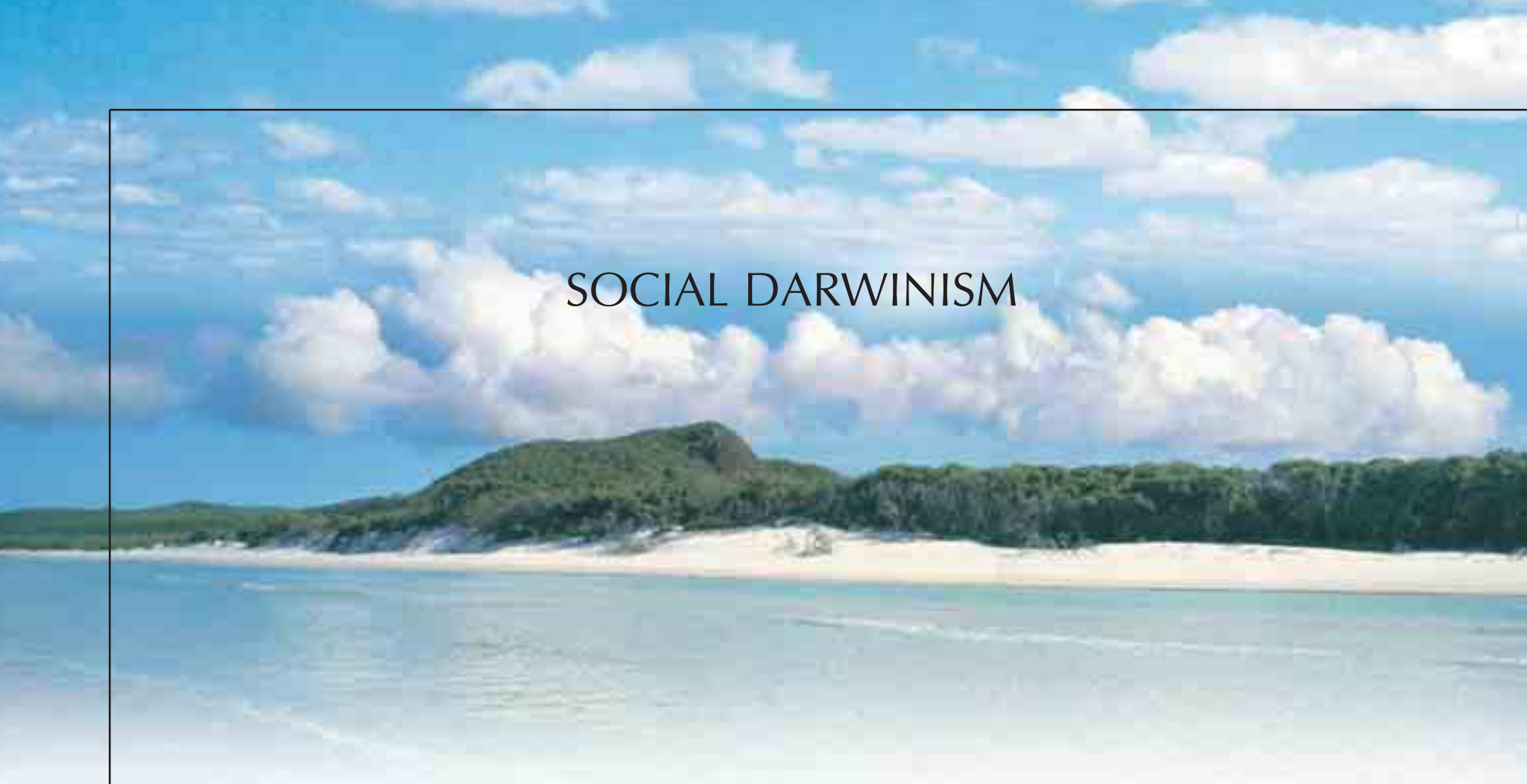
Second, it will respond to those who maintain that Darwin and evolutionists are not in total agreement with Social Darwinists, and will show that every evolutionist who signs up to the theory of evolution is in fact signing up to Social Darwinism as well.

Throughout, we shall be emphasizing that the model proposed by the theory of evolution, regarding human beings as a species of animal, is an error based on ruthlessness, lovelessness, selfishness and self-interest. Darwinism seeks to construct a world where humans live and behave like animals. Social Darwinism's teachings and practices make this quite clear. According to its twisted views, it is perfectly acceptable for an elderly, needy person to be dragged out of his home and taken away to be killed; or for handicapped people to be rounded up and left to die in concentration camps. According to this distorted thinking, those in the "inferior" classes can be ruthlessly persecuted, exploited and eliminated. Those who believe that human society can progress only when these savage policies are implemented regard such slaughter, genocide, cruelty and ruthlessness as a kind of success. They maintain that individuals and societies—indeed, entire cultures and nations—unable to achieve that success, must be done away with.

Without doubt, that is a most perverted and dangerous way of thinking. Perceiving this danger is of the greatest importance for those who oppose the theory and the ideologies based on it. Societal models based on Darwin and Darwinism are models that will lead to the most dreadful catastrophes. On the other hand, the moral values that God commands to humanity and reveals in the Qur'an will always bring with them peace and well-being.



Social Darwinism provided an alleged scientific justification for many ruthlessness that regarded the lives of the poor as unimportant.



SOCIAL DARWINISM

Racial inequality, and ethnic discrimination, unfair competition, the oppression of the poor, the exploitation of the weak by the strong, and the idea that might is right, are evils that societies have experienced throughout history. Thousands of years ago, for example, at the time of Prophet Moses (pbuh), Pharaoh regarded himself as superior to everyone else on account of his wealth and powerful army. He rejected Prophets Moses and Aaron (peace be upon them) and even sought to kill them, though they were clearly speaking the truth. Pharaoh also implemented discriminatory policies, divided his people into classes, describing some as "inferior," inflicted numerous tortures on the Israelites under his rule, killed their men aiming to bring their race to extinction. The Qur'an describes Pharaoh's perversions:

Pharaoh exalted himself arrogantly in the land and divided its people into camps, oppressing one group of them by slaughtering their sons and letting their women live. He was one of the corrupters. (Surat al-Qasas, 4)

"Am not I better than this man who is contemptible and can scarcely make anything clear?" (Surat az-Zukhruf, 52)

In that way he [Pharaoh] swayed his people and they succumbed to him... (Surat az- Zukhruf, 54)

And We bequeathed to the people who had been oppressed the easternmost part of the land We had blessed, and its westernmost part as well… (Surat al-A'raf, 137)

Ancient Egypt was by no means the only extremist society where only might was regarded as right, humans were divided into classes, those regarded as "inferior" were oppressed and subjected to inhuman treatment. There are numerous examples of other such regimes, right up to the present day.

In the 19th century, however, these evil practices acquired a whole new dimension. Up until then, measures and policies that had been regarded as cruel, suddenly began to be defended with the falsehood that they were "scientific practices based on facts of nature." What was it that suddenly justified all these forms of ruthlessness?

Charles Darwin's theory of evolution was put forward in his book *The Origin of Species*. Published in 1859, it contained a number of conjectures about the origin of life that led to a most deceptive world view, devoid of any scientific evidence, and a perverted philosophy that denies the existence of God and regards "chance" as a creative force (surely God is beyond that). Views that man was a kind of animal, and life was a sphere of struggle and fierce competition were accepted as scientific truth.

Darwin did not develop this theory, which was advanced as a result of the 19th century's primitive understanding of science, on his own. Some 50 years earlier, in 1798, Thomas Malthus proposed a num-

ber of ideas that had nothing to do with reality, in his book *Essay on the Principle of Population*. This study—which has now been proven to have no scientific value at all—claimed that population increased far more quickly than food resources, and that therefore, population increase needed to be controlled. Malthus suggested that wars and epidemics acted as "natural" checks on population, and were thus beneficial. He was the first to refer to the "struggle for survival." According to his thesis, far removed from humane values, the poor must not be protected but allowed to live under the worst possible conditions and prevented from multiplying, and sufficient food resources must be reserved for the upper classes. (For details, see Chapter 2, "The History of Ruthlessness, from Malthus to Darwin.") This cruel savagery would certainly be opposed by anyone with a conscience and common sense. Although religious moral values require extending a helping hand to the poor and needy, Malthus—and his follower Darwin—said that these people should be ruthlessly left to die.

The British sociologist and philosopher Herbert Spencer headed the list of those who immediately adopted and developed these inhumane ideas. The term "the survival of the fittest," which sums up Darwinism's basic claim, actually belongs to Spencer. He also claimed that the "unfit" should be eliminated, writing that: "If they are sufficiently complete to live, they do live, and it is well they should live. If they are not sufficiently complete to live, they die, and it is best they should die."[1] In Spencer's view, the poor, uneducated, sick, crippled and unsuccessful should all die, and he sought to prevent the state from passing laws to protect the poor.

Spencer possessed a great lack of compassion for people who should awaken feelings of compassion and protection and, just like Malthus, he sought for ways to get rid of them. In *Darwinism in American Thought*, the American historian Richard Hofstadter makes the following comment:

> Spencer deplored not only poor laws, but also state-supported education, sanitary supervision other than the suppression of nuisances, regulation of housing conditions, and even state protection of the ignorant from medical quacks.[2]



Darwin's erroneous statement that the weak and powerless need to be oppressed, backed up by his unscientific theory, is one of the main factors behind the spread of inequality and injustice.

Darwin, powerfully influenced by Malthus and Spencer's ruthless world views, proposed in *The Origin of Species* the myth that species had evolved by means of natural selection. Darwin was no scientist, and took only an amateur's interest in biology. Under the very primitive microscopes of Darwin's time, cells appeared to be nothing more than blurry blots, and the biological laws of inheritance had not yet been discovered. Darwin's theory, developed with very limited scientific knowledge and under inadequate scientific conditions, claimed that nature always "selected" the fittest with the most advantages, and that life developed accordingly. According to this theory, built on totally erroneous foundations right from the outset, life was the work of chance; Darwin thus rejected the fact that life was created by God (Surely God is beyond that!). After *The Origin of Species*, Darwin set about adapting his unscientific theory to human beings in The Descent of Man. In that book, he referred to how the so-called backward races would be eliminated in the near future, and that the more advanced ones would develop and succeed. Darwin's adapting his theory of evolution to human beings, in this book and certain other of his writings, shaped Social Darwinism.

His determined followers then carried matters forward. The most prominent proponents and practitioners of Social Darwinism's were Herbert Spencer and Darwin's cousin Francis Galton in Britain, certain academics like William Graham Sumner in America, and Darwinists such as Ernst Haeckel, and later fascist racists like Adolf Hitler in Germany.

Social Darwinism quickly became a means whereby racists, imperialists, proponents of unfair competition under the banner of capitalism, and administrators who failed to fulfill their responsibility to protect the poor and needy attempted to defend themselves. Social Darwinists sought to portray as a natural law the oppression of the weak, the poor and so-called "inferior" races, as well as the elimination of the handicapped by the healthy, and small businesses by large companies, suggesting that this was the only way humanity could progress. They sought to justify all the injustices perpetrated throughout history under a scientific rationale. Social Darwinism's lack of conscience and compassion was depicted as a law of nature and the most important road to so-called evolution.

In particular, various American capitalists justified the climate of unrestrained competition they established, according to their own lights, with quotations from Darwin. In fact, however, this was nothing less than a huge deception. Those who attempted to give ruthless competition a so-called scientific basis were merely lying. For instance, Andrew Carnegie, one of the greatest capitalists and one of those caught up in that falsehood, said the following in a speech he gave in 1889:

> The price which society pays for the law of competition, like the price it pays for cheap comforts and luxuries, is also great; but the advantages of this law are also greater still than its cost — for it is to this law that we owe our wonderful material development, which brings improved conditions in its train. ... While the law may be sometimes hard for the individual, it is best for the race, because it insures the survival of the fittest in every department. We accept and welcome, therefore, as conditions to which we must accommodate ourselves, great inequality of environment; the concentration of business, industrial and commercial, in the hands of a few; and the law of competition between these, as being not only beneficial, but essential to the future progress of the race.[3]

According to Social Darwinism the sole objective of a race is its physical, economic and political development. Individuals' happiness, well-being, peace and security appear unimportant. No compassion at all is felt for those who suffer and cry out for help, for those unable to provide their children, families and aged parents food, medicine or shelter, or for the poor and powerless. According to this twisted concept, someone poor but morally upright is regarded as worthless, and that person's death will actually benefit society. In addition, someone rich but morally corrupt is regarded as "most important" for the "progress of the race" and, no matter what the conditions, that individual is seen as very valuable. This twisted logic propels Social Darwinism's proponents towards moral and spiritual collapse. In 1879, another Social Darwinist, William Graham Sumner, expressed this perverted trend's deceptions:

> ... we cannot go outside of this alternative: liberty, inequality, survival of the fittest; non-liberty, equality, survival of the unfittest. The former carries society forward and favors all its best members; the latter carries soci-

ety downwards and favors all its worst members.[4]

The most savage adherents of Social Darwinism were racists, the most dangerous, of course, being the Nazi ideologists and their leader, Adolf Hitler. The heaviest cost of Social Darwinism came at the hands of the Nazis, who implemented eugenics, the claim put forward by Darwin's cousin, Francis Galton, to the effect that communities can consist of higher-quality individuals by the elimination of poor genes. They also engaged in genocide using Darwinist statements as a screen, as if these in some way justified their actions. At the advice of Darwinist scientists they exterminated Jews, Gypsies and East Europeans, whom they regarded as inferior races. They slaughtered the mentally ill, the handicapped, and the elderly in gas chambers. In the 20th century, millions were killed by the most ruthless methods in the name of Social Darwinism before the eyes of the world.

The eugenics movement, led by Francis Galton, emerged as another disastrous product of Social Darwinism. Its supporters maintained that human selection was needed to accelerate natural selection, believing that human development itself could thus be speeded up. They inflicted compulsory sterilization on "unnecessary" people in a great many countries, from America to Sweden. Regarded as less than human, hundreds of thousands were operated on against their will, without their families' knowledge or permission. The cruelest implementation of eugenics occurred in Germany, where the Nazis first sterilized the crippled, mentally defective or those with inherited diseases. Unsatisfied, they then began slaughtering these people *en masse*. Hundreds of thousands were put to death, just for being old or lacking fingers or limbs.

Such cruel savagery has absolutely no place in religious morality. God has commanded people to protect and nurture the needy. Meeting the needs of the poor, treating the handicapped with affection and compassion and observing their rights, and ensuring cooperation and solidarity in society are all required by religious ethics. Those who ignore the moral values commanded by God, however, propel towards catastrophe both themselves and the societies they live in.

Another catastrophe for which Social Darwinism provided alleged justification is colonialism. A number of administrators of colonial states tried to justify their ruthless exploitation of native populations with Darwinist theses lacking any scientific validity or logical consistency. They claimed that "inferior races" needed to be kept under the control of "superior races" because this was a law of nature, and founded their policies on this so-called scientific basis.

By using the twisted logic of Social Darwinism, combatants in the 20th century's two world wars sought to depict war as inevitable. They attempted to depict the killing of the innocent and the poor; the destruction of their homes, businesses, and livestock; the forcing of millions from their homes and lands; and the uncaring slaughter of babies and children as ways of ensuring human progress.

In conclusion, Social Darwinism was the motive force that cost the lives of millions in the 19th and 20th centuries. With it, many evils that had persisted for centuries acquired an alleged scientific justification. In his book *The Mismeasure of Man*, the late evolutionist paleontologist Stephen Jay Gould reveals this yet again in commenting on Darwin's Origin of Species:

> Subsequent arguments for slavery, colonialism, racial differences, class structures, and sex roles would go forth primarily under the banner of science.[5]





The Nazis first sterilized children with mental or inherited illnesses, and then began sending them to gas chambers. Even children lacking just a thumb became the targets of eugenicist killing.

Darwin Himself Was a Social Darwinist

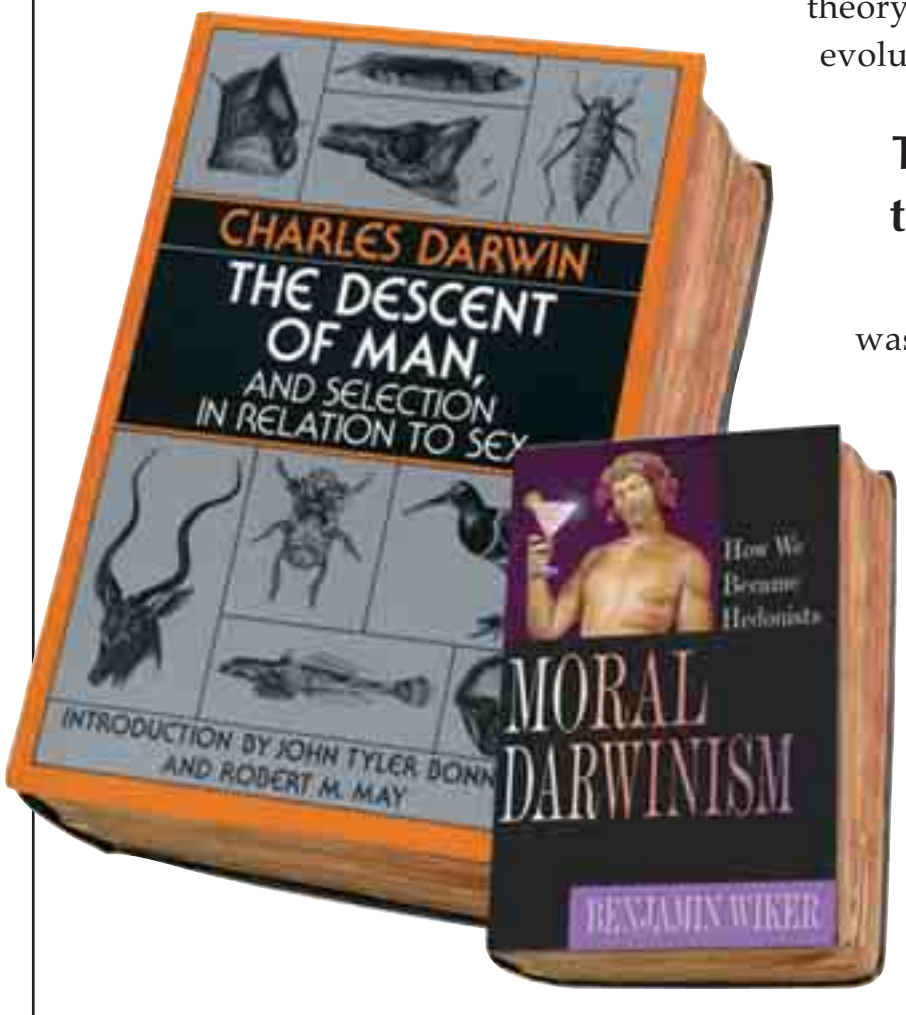
No matter how much today's evolutionists try to separate Darwin's name from the sufferings that Social Darwinism gave birth to, Darwin used unambiguous Social Darwinist expressions, especially in his *Descent of Man* and other writings. As far back as 1869, in a letter to Hugo Thiel he stated that he saw no objection to his theory being applied to society:

> You will really believe how much interested I am in observing that you apply to moral and social questions analogous views to those which I have used in regard to the modification of species.[6]

Benjamin Wiker is a lecturer in theology and science at Franciscan University and author of *Moral Darwinism: How We Became Hedonists.* In an interview, he stated that Darwin was the first Social Darwinist, and continued:

> Like it or not, it is quite clear when you read his *Descent of Man* that Darwin himself was the first Social Darwinist and the father of the modern eugenics movement. Social Darwinism and eugenics are derived directly from his principle of natural selection.
>
> I think the real reason for people objecting to someone making connections between Darwinism and things like eugenics is that they don't want the theory to be tarnished by its moral implications. But the implications are there, not only in the text, but as evidenced in the social and moral effects Darwinism has had in the century and a half since it appeared.[7]

As you'll see in the following chapters, many of Darwin's expressions and statements clearly reveal him to have been the original source of Social Darwinism. Modern evolutionists hesitate to accept these views on account of Social Darwinism's terrifying results in the 20th century. Yet competition, racism, and discrimination—fundamental elements of Social Darwinism—also lie at the basis of the theory of evolution. Whether or not evolutionists accept the fact, these are the consequences of adopting Darwinism. Any theory that views human beings as the product of chance, as a slightly more advanced form of animal; that claims that some races are less developed than others and are therefore closer to animals; and that humanity can progress by means of the strong oppressing the weak, will inevitably have tragic consequences. Evolutionists' apparent rejection of Social Darwinism is no solution. Our hope is that those whom has the theory deceived will finally come to accept that the theory of evolution is scientifically bankrupt.



The Error of Applying Nature's Laws to Human Beings

At the time when Darwin proposed his theory, science was still rather backward in many respects. The electron microscope had not yet been invented, for which reason the minute details of living organisms were unseen. The cell still resembled a simple blot, and no one knew that it possessed a structure no less complex than that of a city, made up of a great many different organelles. There was no science of genetics; the biological laws of inheritance remained to be discovered. Many biologists and scientists, including Darwin himself, were sufficiently ignorant as to believe that "acquired"

Benjamin Wiker's book *Moral Darwinism* and Darwin's book *The Descent of Man*

The perception of war as necessary for the advancement of races or nations is one result of Darwinist philosophy that wreaked such destruction. French streets shattered during World War II, one of the bloodiest wars ever, are proof of this.





characteristics could be passed on to subsequent generations. For example, they believed that if a blacksmith developed powerful muscles because of his work, his sons would have equally strong muscles. In that primitive scientific climate, Darwin developed his theory. Neither Darwin nor any who supported him was able to submit evidence for the theory of evolution from such branches of science as paleontology, biology or anatomy. Moreover, observations and experiments performed in the following years, and especially new findings obtained in the 20th century, revealed that the theory was clearly wrong. But despite the theory's scientific weakness, its providing a basis for materialist and atheist thought led to its immediate adoption by one part of the scientific world.

Certain circles began to apply the theory of evolution to the social sphere, on account of the ideological messages it contained. It took its place at the root of such 20th-century disasters as genocide, mass slaughter, civil wars in which brother slew brother, and world wars that ruined nations. Religious moral values and the virtues they bring with them, were abandoned in favor of the law of the jungle in



which the weaker are oppressed and eliminated. This theory, devoid of any scientific validity, influenced an entire century.

One of Social Darwinists' major errors was their attempt to implement that theory to the social arena. Another of their errors was to assume that laws applying to animals also applied to human beings whom God has created with conscience, reason, consciousness and the ability to make judgments. Therefore, contrary to what Social Darwinists claim, the laws of the jungle do not apply to human beings, every one of whom is responsible for using his abilities as best as he can throughout his life. God has also created human beings with a finite life span. When it comes to an end, all individuals will die, and will then be resurrected to account for all their behavior during their life of this world.

In nature, living things may die or become extinct when they cannot adapt to the prevailing conditions. For example, a dark-haired rabbit in a snow-covered forest may soon fall prey to a fox who can see it clearly. Yet, contrary to what Darwinists would have us believe, dead dark-haired rabbits don't give rise to the emergence of a new lighter-haired species. Furthermore, animals are very different from human beings, who do not have to adapt to natural conditions in order to live. We possess the means to change our surroundings in accordance with our needs and wishes. For instance, we adapt our buildings, heating and cooling systems and clothing according to the climate where we live. There is no natural selection in human societies, because human beings' reason and abilities prevent such elimination.

Such errors lead Social Darwinists to look at societies from an inhuman perspective. An important example of that perspective, so devoid of reason and conscience, is how they thought that societies could progress by abandoning the weak and needy, the powerless and handicapped to their own devices. The fact is that such a selfish refusal brings with it decline, not progress. Those whom Darwinism maintains should be neglected and left uncared for are conscious human beings, able to think and reason. When abandoned to injustice and cruelty, unless they possess the virtues of patience, forgiveness and understanding imparted by religious moral values, they may feel great anger and hatred for those who inflict such treatment on them. To assuage that anger, as many recent examples have shown, they may then resort to violence, which can then give rise to conflict and chaos. As a result of all the material and spiritual means expended to resolve those conflicts, there will be a decline in all spheres—from art to technology, from the economy to science—rather than progress.

Furthermore, killing the sick or handicapped in the name of eugenics, is not only terribly brutal, but also contributes nothing whatsoever to social progress. Such an open acceptance of murder will bring enormous losses that will spell ruin for society. Today, some 6% of the world's population—some half a billion people, a very large number—are handicapped. That would mean that everyone would lose someone from his family or circle of acquaintances, and will have acquiesced in their deaths. This will open spiritual wounds that wreak great harm on people's psychological well-being. In any society where a mother cannot trust her children, children their mother, or brothers each other, where one can allow another to be killed at any time, there will be severe degeneration and depression. In any case, a society that kills people just because they are handicapped is undergoing a devastating moral collapse. It must already have lost all spiritual values, all humanity. Without doubt, to claim progress by means of murder indicates very serious mental and psychological problems.

If a society's needy are mistreated and abandoned to their own devices, this leads to tension and anger, unless patience and forgiveness prevail, encouraged by religious moral values.

The greatest suffering will be experienced by those condemned to "elimination," and that suffering will give rise to deep wounds in the consciences of others.

As the following pages will show, Social Darwinism sought, to apply to societies the theory of evolution—itself based on Charles Darwin's rather backward scientific understanding—but its world view is in total conflict with human nature. When put into practice, it belittles humanity and drags it back towards depression and chaos, bringing hatred that leads to conflict, warfare, and murder. Social Darwinism reached its peak during the second half of the 19th century and the first half of the 20th, but its adverse effects can still be seen in the present day. Under such names as "evolutionary psychology" and "genetic determinism," attempts are still being made to evaluate societies according to the errors of Darwinism. In order to protect the 21st century from further catastrophes, the dangers of Social Darwinism must be revealed in all their aspects, and the world must be told that there is no scientific evidence for the theory on which this philosophy is based.

Social Darwinist practices inflicted on humanity only hatred and anger, conflict, murder and war. If the suffering of the last century is not to be repeated, and if this 21st century is to be one of peace, then people need to be made aware of Darwinism's deceptions and dangers.



THE HISTORY OF RUTHLESSNESS, FROM MALTHUS TO DARWIN

As we already made clear, Darwin's views in *The Origin of Species* were most influenced by the British economist and demographer Thomas Robert Malthus.

In *Essay on the Principle of Population, as it Affects the Future*, first published in 1798, Malthus claimed that the human population was increasing every twenty-five years in a geometrical ratio (1, 2, 4, 8, 16, 32, 64, 128, 256…), while the food supply was increasing in an arithmetical ratio (1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9...); that as the population doubled, food resources showed a much more modest rise. Malthus claimed that within 300 years, the ratio of population to food resources would be 4,096 to 13. Again according to this unscientific claim, resources were insufficient for the rapidly rising population, and Malthus alleged that it was becoming essential to engage in a serious struggle for survival. This was the same claim expressed in the subtitle to Darwin's *The Origin of Species: the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life...*

In his Essay, Malthus stated that this rapid population rise needed to be halted, and came up with a number of solutions. According to him, misery and vice were the two main factors that checked population growth. Phenomena such as famine and epidemics were examples of misery, which kept population in check. Other examples were such phenomena as wars. Malthus wrote that rapid population increase could be checked by such means as war, famine, disease and the killing of newborn babies, to balance population and food resources. Anyone with common sense and a conscience will agree that such a claim is irrational, illogical, and horrendously brutal. Accurate planning of income and essential resources for the well-being and peace of societies is of course of the greatest importance for the future of those societies. However, it is also evident that planning wars, slaughter and murder will inflict nothing but tears and suffering on a society's future.



Thomas Robert Malthus

Malthus had a number of other illogical recommendations. For example, he suggested that all possible measures should be taken to prevent poor or laboring-class couples from having children. Malthus's views reached a peak in 1834 with a new law passed in England setting up special "workhouses" for the poor. Under that law, married couples in workhouses were kept apart by means of fixed

rules to reduce the rise in population.

One of the factors underlying these measures was the longstanding fear that the rapidly rising numbers of the "lower classes" would eventually overwhelm more civilized individuals. That fear is groundless, of course, and the product of a grave deception. First, it is out of the question for an individual to enjoy superiority over anyone else because of his material status, social position, language, race or gender. God has created all human beings equal. What makes people valuable is the moral virtues and the fear of God they exhibit, not material means or physical attributes.

In the wake of the French Revolution, however, the British middle class provided enormous support for Malthusianism. Fearing that they might no longer maintain their former pre-eminence and power, they had no hesitation over adopting radical measures to preserve them. This is one of the characteristic errors made by those who distance themselves from religious moral values. The elite of that time thought that society's future lay in there being as many wealthy and as few poor as possible. Of course it is desirable to raise the number of wealthy people and the level of well-being in a society. However, the methods implemented to increase that well-being are of greatest importance. Raising the numbers of the wealthy by slaughtering the poor and oppressing the needy, as Social Darwinism suggests, is totally unacceptable, of course. Furthermore, increasing the number of wealthy individuals is, by itself, not enough for a society to progress. If those wealthy people lack such religious moral values as honesty, altruism, modesty, patience, and tolerance, their industry will damage a society instead of benefiting it. Plans aimed at advancing societies can achieve their objective only if that society reinforces its spiritual values at the same time as it makes material progress.



According to Social Darwinism's twisted propaganda—one of the most pitiless philosophies in history—the weak and powerless must be left to die.

However, many in Malthus's time failed to realize this manifest truth and supported the perverted views that would later lead their societies into moral collapse.

To halt the rise in population, these were some of the ruthless solutions Malthus suggested:

> Instead of recommending cleanliness to the poor, we should encourage contrary habits. **In our towns we should make the streets narrower, crowd more people into the houses, and court the return of the plague. In the country, we should build our villages near stagnant pools, and particularly encourage settlements in all marshy and unwholesome situations.** But above all, we should reprobate [strongly condemn] specific remedies for ravaging diseases; and those benevolent, but much mistaken men, who have thought they were doing a service to mankind by projecting schemes for the total extirpation of particular disorders.[8]

Malthus also encouraged the death of babies:

> ... we are bound in justice and honour formally to disclaim the right of the poor to support. To this end, I should propose a regulation to be made, declaring, that no child born... should ever be entitled to parish assis-

tance... The [illegitimate] infant is, comparatively speaking, of little value to the society, as others will immediately supply its place... **All the children born, beyond what would be required to keep up the population to this [desired] level, must necessarily perish, unless room be made for them by the deaths of grown persons.**[9]

Malthus possessed a sufficiently twisted logical framework as to justify letting newborns die for the future of society. You might well assume that such perverted views are a thing of the past and could no longer be accepted by anyone today. Yet that is not the case. In modern-day China, population planning is carried out by means of the killing of newborn babies—making it easy to see the permanent effects on societies of the destructive views of Malthus and his follower Darwin. The communist Chinese state seeks to prevent its own people from living by religious moral values, and looks at them through a Darwinist eye. For that reason, in addition to the enormous social and moral collapse, human beings are forced to work in labor camps devoid of the most basic humane conditions. Children of parents with already more children than the number permitted by the state are collected and killed. People are executed for "thought crimes," the executions themselves having assumed the form of societal ceremonies. Contemporary China is an example of what awaits a society that falls under the influence of Darwinist views.

Malthus's theses not only prepared an oppressive law that further worsened the conditions of the poor in England, they also made social problems even more intractable. These theses, which still have their proponents today, and which led the way to a theory such as Darwinism which inflicted disasters like chaos, war, racism and atheism on the 20th century, have no valid scientific foundations whatsoever. Indeed, Malthus's ideas were inspired by a story relating to goats and dogs, the truth of which nobody could be sure of.

From Goats and Dogs to Darwinism

Malthus's real source of inspiration for his Essay was a story about goats on a Southeast Pacific island, said to have been left there by Juan Fernandez, a Spanish sailor. According to the tale, these goats multiplied and became a source of meat for mariners calling at the island. But the goats rapidly grew in number and began to consume all the sources of food on the island. In order to prevent British privateers—who molested Spanish trade—from making use of the goats' meat, the Spanish landed male and female dogs on the island. In time, the dogs began to grow in number, and killed most of the goats.

Condorcet Townsend, the French mathematician and revolutionary, wrote that in this way, a natural equilibrium was established. "The weakest of both species," he went on to say, "were the first to pay the debt of nature; the most active and vigorous preserved their lives. It is the quantity of food which regulates the number of the human species."[10]

As we already stated, various natural circumstances may have an effect on an animal's numbers increasing or declining and on species surviving or becoming extinct. Yet it is a grave error to suppose that this dynamic also applies to human societies, and experience shows the terrible results of putting such an error into practice.

Under the Poor Law then in force in Great Britain, the poor were not left to go hungry, but were forced to work very hard. Townsend maintained that these laws obliging the poor to work resulted in excessive difficulties and protests. Instead, he claimed that it was more reasonable to bring the poor to heel by means of hunger. According to Townsend, "hunger will tame the fiercest animals, and will teach them civility, obedience, and subjection."[11] At the root of that ruthless and unconscionable attitude lies the error of classing people according to their material means and physical attributes. Such discrimination, totally incompatible with religious moral values, has disrupted the social order and led to chaos, anarchy and conflict throughout history.

After Townsend, the story of the goats and dogs also constituted the basis of Malthus's theses. It al-

so represents the source of inspiration for the error expressed in the term "the survival of the fittest," used by Herbert Spencer, and of Darwin's error of "evolution by natural selection."

As we have already emphasized, applying to human beings certain laws that apply to animals was a great error made by a chain of people, beginning with Townsend and followed by Malthus, Spencer and Darwin. They regarded humans as savage creatures that could be reined in only by radical measures and kept under control by war, hunger and poverty. The truth is, though, that human beings are endowed with reason and common sense. They act in accordance with logic and their conscience, not according to instincts, as animals do.

Malthus's Claims Not Based on Scientific Data

Malthus's theory received support from various circles at the time, and also constituted the foundation of a number of perverted ideologies and movements in the following century. Yet it rests on no scientific foundations and is riddled with inconsistencies. For example:

1) At the time Malthus wrote, there were no data regarding population increases at his disposal. The first national census in Great Britain was carried out in 1801, three years after Malthus wrote his *Essay*. In any case, for Malthus to calculate the rate of population growth, he would have needed statistics for years previous to 1801. He therefore had no reliable statistics on which to base a figure for that growth, and his claims were based entirely on presupposition.

2) Nor did Malthus possess any data with which to calculate the growth of food resources. At the time, there was no way of calculating how much land was under cultivation, not how many crops it produced. Again, he engaged in mere conjecture.

3) In any case, the law that Malthus proposed was contradictory in itself. He suggested that populations increased geometrically. In that case, animals and plant populations also increased geometrically, and these two form the basis of human life. In practice, however, animals, plants and human beings do not multiply geometrically: Their rates of increase vary according to prevailing circumstances. The entire ecosystem, humans included, exists within a most balanced equilibrium. The self-evident order in nature is a long way from "Eat or be eaten," the so-called struggle for survival proposed by Malthus and Darwin.

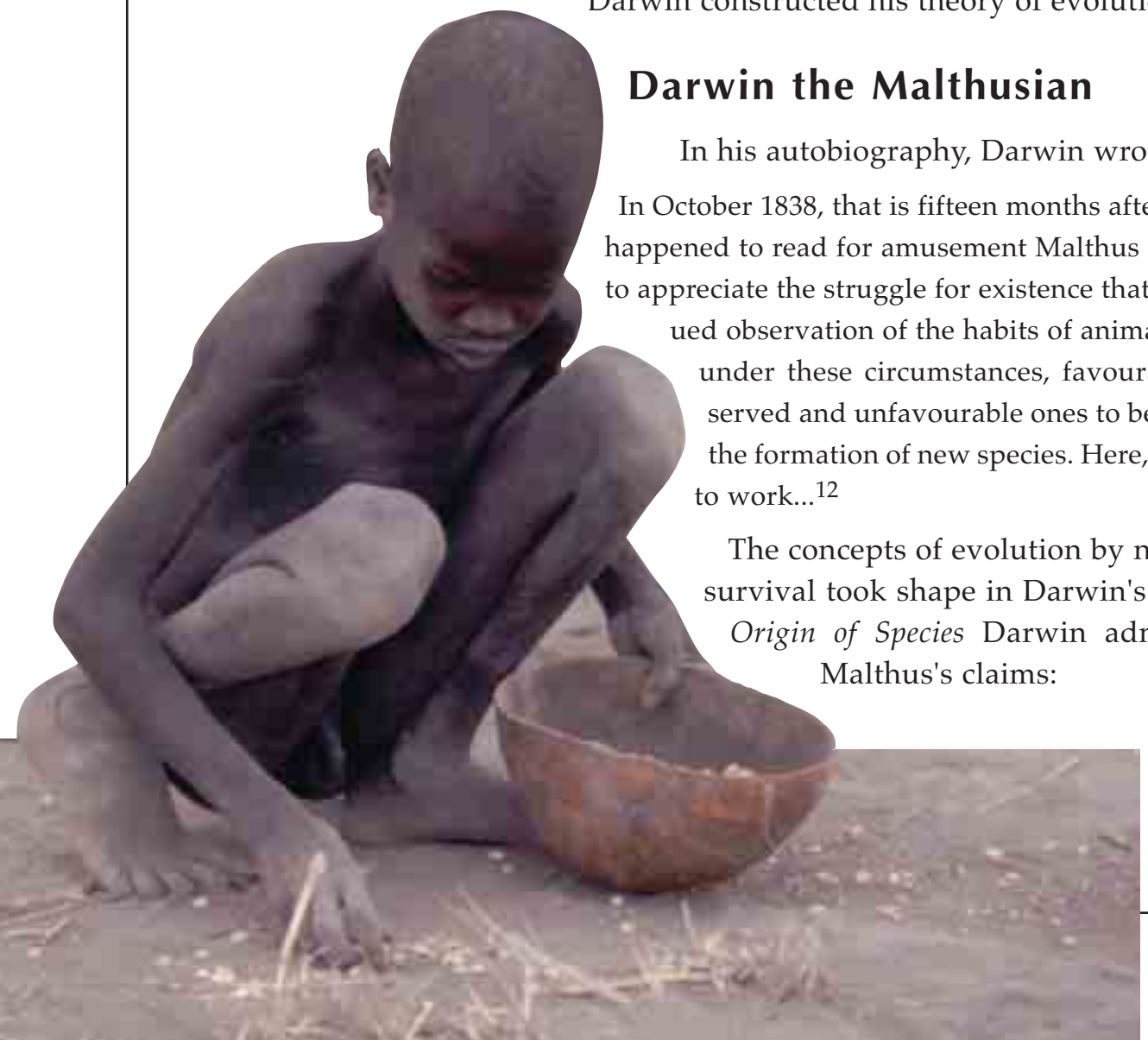
In short, Malthus's erroneous and illogical claims rest on no scientific foundations whatsoever. Yet Darwin constructed his theory of evolution on Malthus's conjectures.

Darwin the Malthusian

In his autobiography, Darwin wrote:

> In October 1838, that is fifteen months after I had begun my systematic enquiry, I happened to read for amusement Malthus on *Population*, and being well prepared to appreciate the struggle for existence that everywhere goes on from long-continued observation of the habits of animals and plants, it at once struck me that under these circumstances, favourable variations would tend to be preserved and unfavourable ones to be destroyed. The result of this would be the formation of new species. Here, then, Ihad at last got a theory by which to work...[12]

The concepts of evolution by natural selection and the struggle for survival took shape in Darwin's mind after reading Malthus. In *The Origin of Species* Darwin admitted that he had fully accepted Malthus's claims:



God commands people to protect the needy, and to be affectionate and compassionate. The spread of the moral values He commanded will resolve a great many problems.

THE CLAIM THAT "LIFE IS STRUGGLE" IS UNTRUE

Out of devotion to Malthus and Darwin, some have carried the idea that "life is struggle" to the ultimate extremes, claiming that not just animals, but all living things compete with one another. The German embryologist Wilhelm Roux claimed that organs were struggling with each other for nourishment, kidneys against lungs, heart against brain. T. H. Huxley even maintained that all the molecules within each organism were competing with each other!.[1]

Biological discoveries of the 20th century showed that no such struggle goes on in nature. Today's biologists refer not to competition as the basis of the organism, but to cooperation. For example, in his book *The Lives of a Cell*, the biologist Thomas Lewis writes:

Most of the associations between the living things we know about are essentially cooperative ones, symbiotic in one degree or another; when they have the look of adversaries, it is usually a standoff relation, with one party issuing signals, warnings, flagging the other off...[2]

Norman Macbeth, author of *Darwin Retried: an Appeal to Reason*, describes how Malthus and Darwin were mistaken and how there are no struggles to the death in nature:

Darwin took it over from Malthus, who was a sociologist (and a grim one) rather than a biologist. It was not derived from a loving contemplation of plants and animals. Such a contemplation... would not show that "each organic being was striving to increase at a geometrical ratio" or that there was continual struggle...[3]

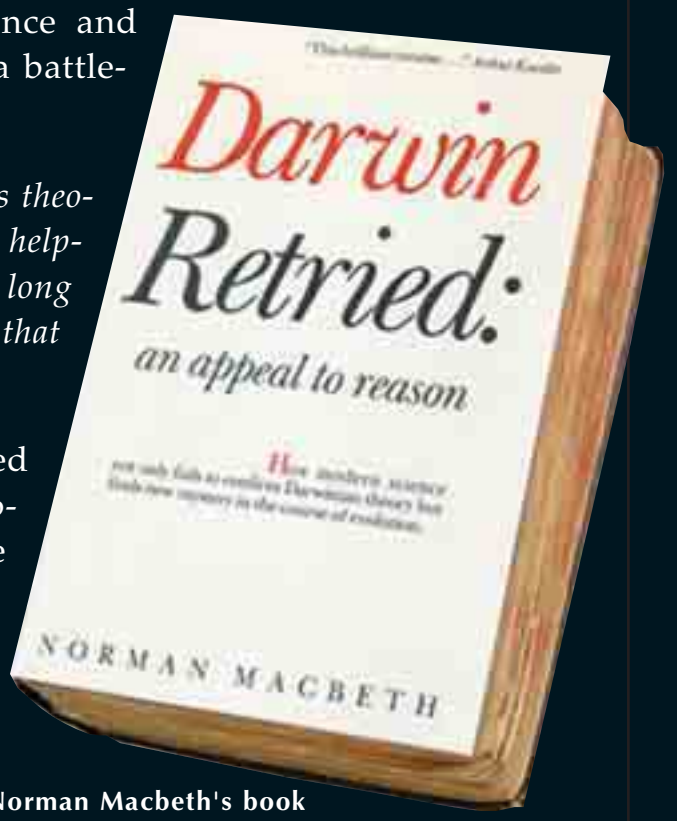
In his book *Mutual Aid: A Factor of Evolution*, Peter Kropotkin describes the error into which Darwin and his supporters fell:

The numberless followers of Darwin reduced the notion of struggle for existence to its narrowest limits. They came to conceive the animal world as a world of perpetual struggle among half-starved individuals, thirsting for one another's blood… if we take Huxley… the animal world is on about the same level as a gladiators' show. The creatures are fairly well treated, and set to, fight hereby the strongest, the swiftest, and the cunningest live to fight another day… But it may be remarked at once that Huxley's view of nature had as little claim to be taken as a scientific deduction.[4]

An article in the Turkish scientific journal *Bilim ve Teknik* (Science and Technology Magazine) admits the error in claiming that nature is a battleground:

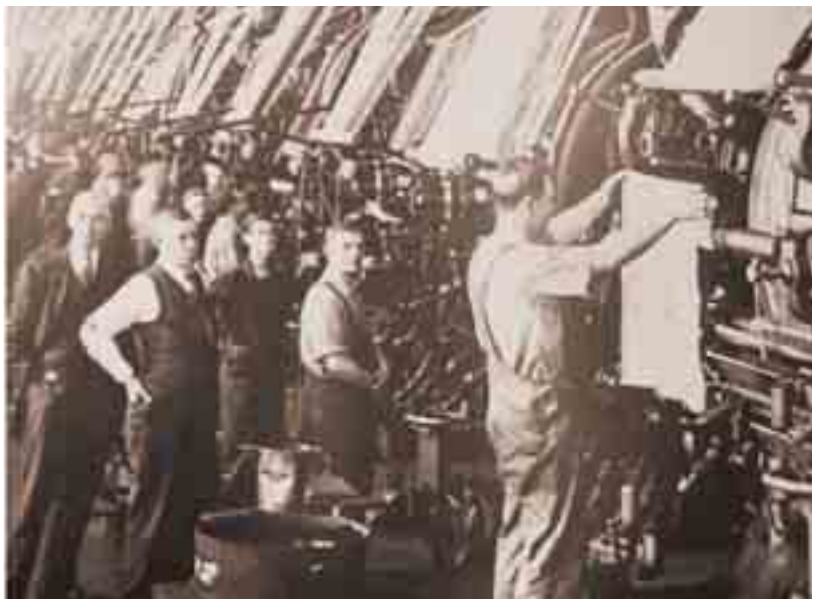
The problem is why living things help one another. According to Darwin's theory, every organism carries out a struggle to survive and reproduce. Since helping others would reduce that creature's odds to survive, evolution in the long term should have eliminated that behavior. It has been observed, however, that living things can be altruistic.[5]

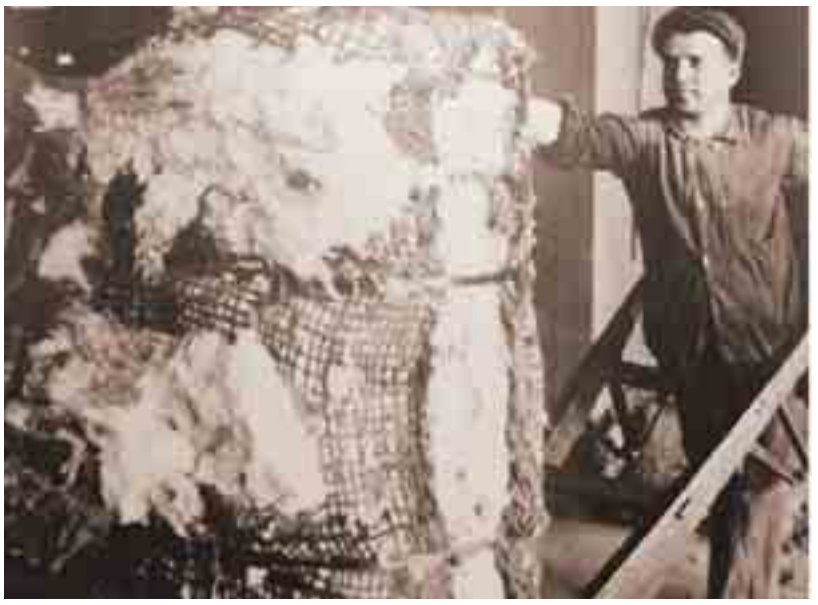
Together, these facts reveal once again that Darwin's theory, produced under primitive scientific conditions, is filled with errors and deceptions. A great many branches of science reveal the invalidity of the theory of evolution. Those who support it, supposedly in the name of science, must not ignore the responsibility they assume in supporting such an unscientific theory, and must abandon this error at once.



Norman Macbeth's book
Darwin Retried: An Appeal to Reason

1. T. D. Hall, Ph.D., "Influence of Malthus and Darwin on the European Elite," 1995, http://www.trufax.org/avoid/manifold.html
2. *Ibid*.
3. *Ibid*.
4. Peter Kropotkin, *Mutual Aid: A Factor of Evolution*, 1902, Chapter 1; http://www.spunk.org/library/writers/kropotki/sp001503/ch1.html
5. *Bilim ve Teknik* (Science and Technology Magazine), No: 190, 4.





According to Malthus, the "lower class" had to be brought under control, oppressed, weakened and made to work. When his twisted view was accepted, the working class was forced to labor under the most appalling conditions.

There is no exception to the rule that every organic being naturally increases at so high a rate, that, if not destroyed, the earth would soon be covered by the progeny of a single pair. Even slow-breeding man has doubled in twenty-five years, and at this rate, in less than a thousand years, there would literally not be standing-room for his progeny.[13]

Darwin described the relationship between Malthus's theory and the thesis of natural selection thus:

As more individuals are produced than can possibly survive, there must in every case be a struggle for existence, either one individual with another of the same species, or with the individuals of distinct species, or with the physical conditions of life. It is the doctrine of Malthus applied with manifold force to the whole animal and vegetable kingdoms.[14]

These ideas of Darwin's, which found support in the twisted thinking of Malthus, possess no scientific value. Moreover, this cruel perspective maintains that population planning can be ensured by eliminating the weak and poor, and preaches that the weak need to be destroyed. Regarding life not as based on peace, security and understanding, but as a matter of mere survival necessitating a ruthless struggle, it inflicted the most terrible catastrophes on societies.

From Malthus to a Ruthless World View

Although Malthus and Darwin's views lacked any scientific foundation, they received wide support. We need to seek the reason for this in the period in which they both lived, which was post-Industrial Revolution England. Following the Industrial Revolution, the British aristocracy feared it would surrender its status and power to the working class. On the other hand, they needed a larger, cheap work force. As a result of that dilemma, the ruling class in Britain drew the conclusion that the "lower class" had to be weakened, brought under control, oppressed, and put to work. In stating that food resources were insufficient in the face of a rapidly rising population, Malthus suggested that the solution lay in preventing the "lower orders" from multiplying, thus causing a number of measures to be taken against the poor. By applying Malthus's thesis to natural sciences and biology, Darwin provided the claim with a fictitious scientific guise.

In his book *Social Darwinism in American Thought*, Richard Hofstadter says this about Darwin's support for Malthus's thesis:

> Malthusianism had become popular in England... it had also been used to relieve the rich of responsibility for the sufferings of the poor. Malthus had been proved wrong by the course of events; and just when his theory was dying out in political economy it received fresh support from Darwinian biology.[15]

In an article, researcher and author Ian Taylor has this to say about the degenerate ideas in Malthus's thesis:

> The lesson in all this is that Darwin and others who reject both God and the promise of His providence and intervention have found in the Malthus principle a terrifying spectre of tragedy and despair that has driven them into unspeakable ethical and absurd scientific propositions. This in spite of the obvious weaknesses and deficiencies in Malthus argument.[16]

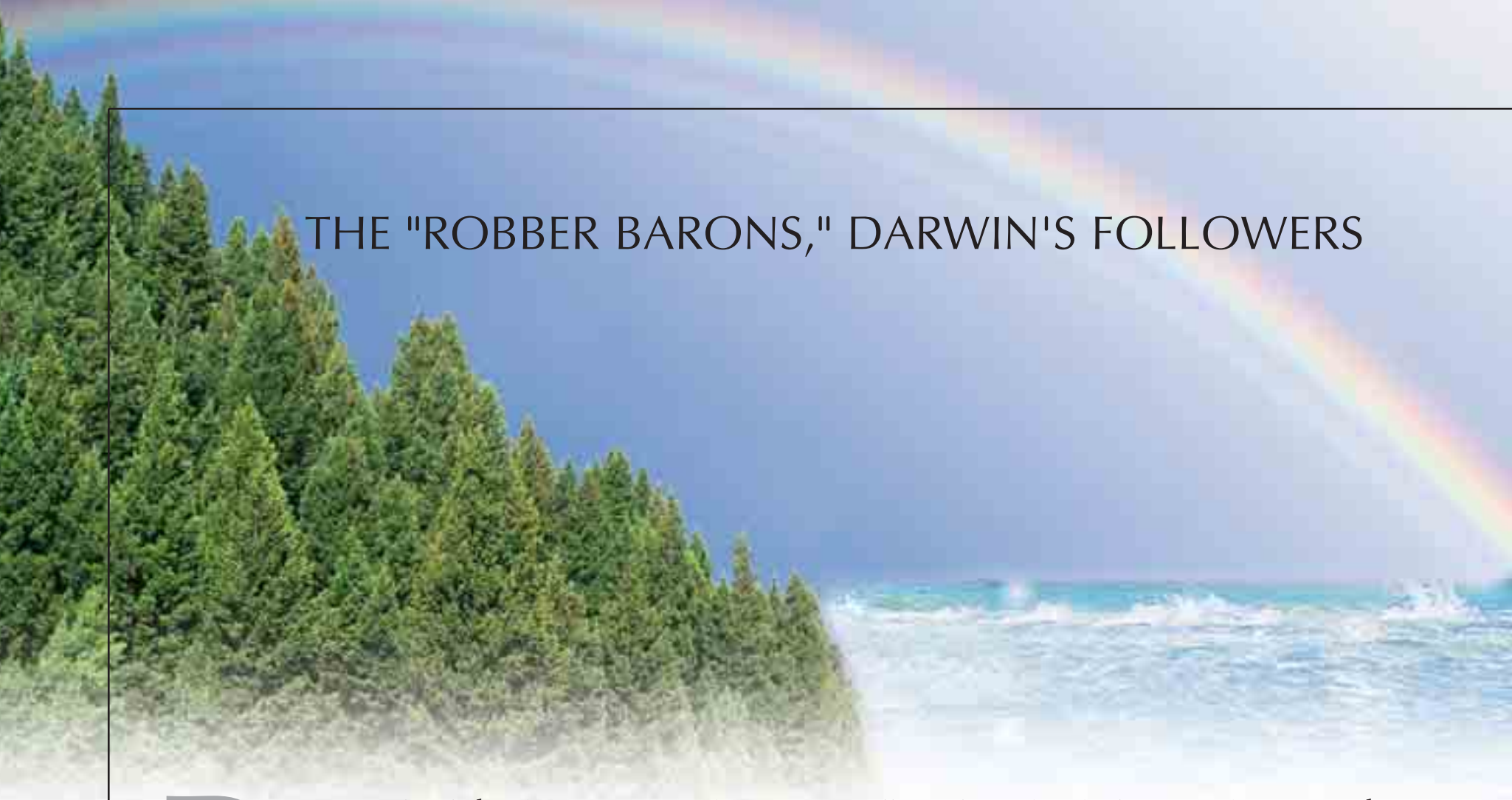
Although science refuted Malthus's "ruthless, despair-inducing, nonsensical" claim, it has still managed to remain influential up to the present day. Ian Taylor's book *In the Minds of Men* summarizes the chain of ruthlessness that began with Malthus and ended with Hitler:

> The maxim on which Malthus based his thinking was what later became the "survival of the fittest" theme. The notion can be traced from Condorcet to Malthus, to Spencer, to Wallace, and to Darwin. It eventually mushroomed out to influence men such as Adolf Hitler, but we should be reminded that it all began in the tale of the goats and dogs.[17]

As we have seen, various administrators and leaders sought to use Malthus's opinions to mask their own interests. Various opinion formers with their own ideological concerns played an important role in those views receiving such wide acceptance. The disasters caused by the support given to this ruthless world view, were on a scale never been seen before. In the following pages, we shall examine how this merciless world view that began with Malthus gained strength under the name of Social Darwinism—and what it cost humanity.



Malthus's distorted logic was also applied to children, many of whom were forced to work under very harsh conditions.



THE "ROBBER BARONS," DARWIN'S FOLLOWERS

Darwinism lies behind a great many dangerous intellectual trends, ideologies and practices that have persisted down to the present day. It is most interesting that it constitutes a foundation shared by ideologies that are completely opposed to one another. Darwinism played a role in the birth and spread of Nazism, fascism and communism, in the alleged justification of racist and communist massacres, and also constituted the alleged scientific basis for "unrestrained capitalism." In Victorian Britain and America, in particular, Darwinism received great acclamation and was hugely strengthened because of the support it offered to ruthless capitalists known as the "robber barons."

Savage capitalism's most important error is in putting no limit on the extent to which weaker businesses (and weaker individuals) can be crushed, exploited and eliminated. No doubt this cruelty and ruthlessness are totally unacceptable. Today this error is summed up in the saying, "Big fish eat little fish." In other words, small enterprises are eliminated—or acquired—by larger ones. That is Darwinism applied to the world of business.

During the 20th century, the world tried two main different economic models: the liberal one, based on private property and free intervention; and the socialist one, based on state property and a planned economy. Socialist economies failed in every country, inflicting poverty and misery on their societies. Liberal economics, on the other hand, displayed unquestioned success, bringing greater well-being to individuals and societies.

But by itself a liberal economy is not enough to bring well-being to a whole society. Thanks to the liberal economy, a society's economic well-being generally rises, but not everyone can enjoy his share of that increase. The poor remain poor, and the danger of social injustice begins to increase. To prevent that danger and to eliminate social injustice, two things are necessary:

1) The state must extend a hand to the down-and-out and the unemployed, as a requirement of the concept of the "social state" and take measures to help them.

2) Feelings of cooperation and solidarity, that religious moral values require, need to pervade society as a whole.

The second requirement is particularly important because in the end, it tends to define the first. If a society attaches powerful importance to religious and moral values, then the liberal economy that society implements will provide both economic development and social justice. The rich will use part of their acquired capital to help the poor and establish social programs to support the weak. (Indeed, this is the economic model revealed by God in the Qur'an. Private property does exist in Islam, but its owners are charged to use part of their assets, in the form of alms, to assist the poor and those in need.)

If a society undergoes moral degeneration, then the liberal economy turns into "savage capitalism" in

which the poor and down-and-out are oppressed and receive no help at all, in which there are no social welfare programs, and where social injustice is regarded not as a problem but as a "natural" state of affairs.

The economic model we shall be criticizing here is not the liberal economy—the free economic model based on private property and competition—but savage capitalism.

The source of inspiration behind it, as we shall show in due course, is Social Darwinism.

Those who first brought Darwinist practices into the business world were the Americans known as the "robber barons." They believed in Darwinism and thought that its claim regarding "the survival of the fittest" somehow justified their own ruthless practices.[18] The result was the start of a ruthless competition in business, capable of ending even in murder. The robber barons' sole aim was to make even more money and gain even more power. They had no interest in social well-being, even for their own workers. Millions of lives were ruined when Darwinism entered the economy, causing extremely low wages, appalling working conditions, and long working hours. The lack of any safety precautions caused workers to fall ill, become injured, or even die.

Maltreated people facing famine or impoverished by war and conflict deserve the help of the wealthy. Under Social Darwinist morality, however, people are not encouraged to assist one another or care for the needy.



The Cruelties of Darwinist Employers

With the Industrial Revolution that began in England and soon spread to the whole of the rest of the world, new factories were built and machines began to be used in them. People were frequently injured because some employers attached no value to human life, especially that of the workers, and refused to take the necessary safety precautions. Most of these injuries resulted either in death or in the loss of fingers, hands or arms. It has been determined that in the 1900s a million workers a year died, suffered serious handicaps or fell sick.[19]

For workers who spent their lives in a factory, the loss of a limb or organ was almost inevitable. During their working lives, more than half of workers either fell ill or suffered serious injuries such as the loss of arms and legs, or of sight or hearing. For example, workers manufacturing stiff brim hats suffered mercury poisoning. Almost all radium dial painter workers ended up with cancer.[20]

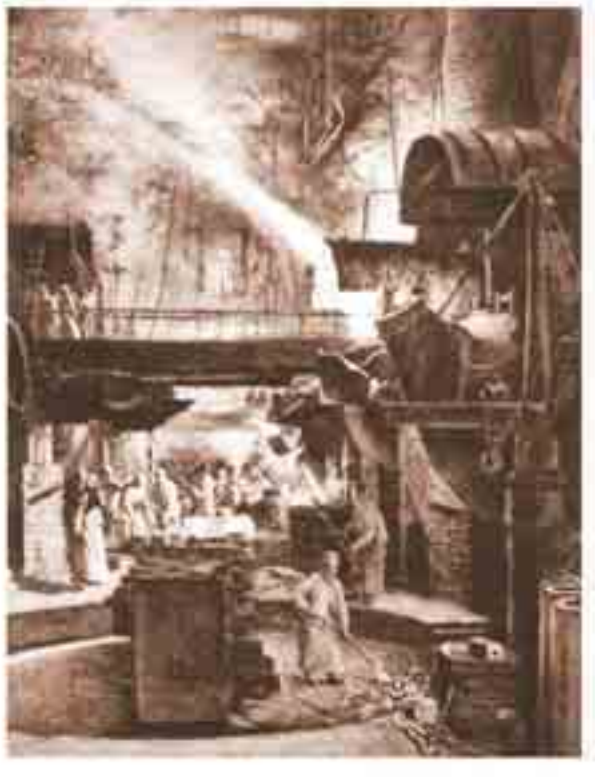
Although employers were fully aware of working conditions and the accidents taking place, some took no steps at all to improve conditions. Many steel mill foundry workers worked twelve-hour shifts in temperatures of 40 to 50 degrees C (117oF) for very low wages.[21] In 1892, U.S. President Benjamin Harrison summarized these inhuman conditions by saying that every day, the average American worker faced the same hazards as a soldier at war.[22]

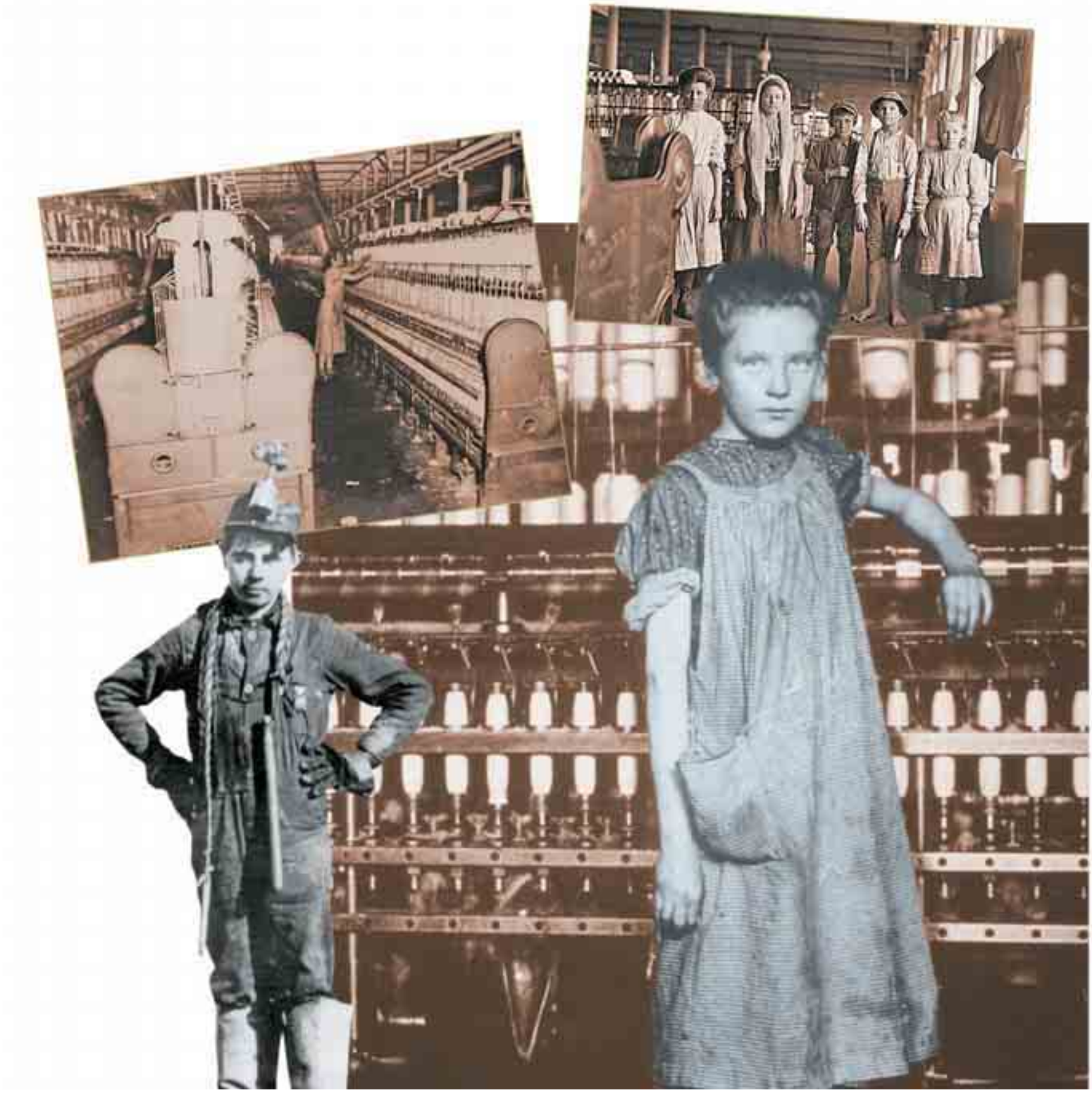
Some capitalist businessmen attached no importance to human life and regarded it as expendable. During the construction of the railroads alone, hundreds lost their lives due to bad conditions.[23] One of the most striking examples of this ruthlessness is of the American businessman J.P. Morgan, who purchased 5,000 defective rifles at $3.50 apiece and sold them to





In 19th-century factories and other industrial enterprises, Social Darwinist and capitalist practices were imposed in their most savage forms. Employers with that mindset regarded workers' lives as worthless and thought of their own interests only.





the U.S. Army for $22. In other words, he had so lost any trace of moral comprehension that he was capable of cheating his own nation and endangering the lives of its enlisted men. Soldiers who used these defective rifles had their thumbs blown off.[24] Troops injured by these rifles sued Morgan but lost, because in those days the courts generally decided in favor of the robber barons.[25]

When asked to build roof protection for his workers, one of the capitalist employers of the time replied, that "men are cheaper than shingles"—another example of the ruthlessness of those days.[26]

At the root of all this cruelty, the influence of Darwinism can be easily discerned. A world view that regards humans as a species of animal, and believes in the lie that some people are less developed than others, that life is a place of struggle where only might prevails, results in ruthlessness, pitilessness and oppression.

The Damage Wreaked by Darwinism in the Business World

Most businessmen who supported unrestrained capitalism had actually been raised as believers in God. Later, however, under the influence of Darwinism's false suggestions, they abandoned their belief. For example, the American industrialist Andrew Carnegie, one of the foremost names in the steel industry in the 19th century, had first been devoted to Christianity. In his autobiography, Carnegie openly described how he and many of his friends had fallen under the deceptions of Darwinism.

However, the theory of evolution that Carnegie regarded as a fact, consisted of falsehood in its entirety. In the years that followed, advances in the world of science revealed the true face of that deception. Yet at that time, other businessmen who made the same error as Carnegie accepted savage capitalism as a result of Darwinist suggestion. This led them into regarding ruthless competition as perfectly justified to make even more money, and into attaching no value to altruism and human life.

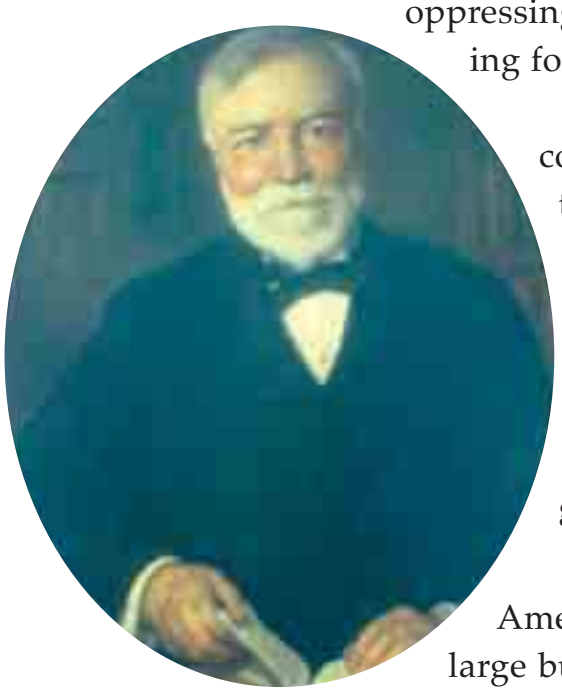
Carnegie thought that competition was an inevitable law of life and constructed his entire philosophy upon that error. He maintained that, although the law of competition made it difficult for some people, it was best for the race, because it ensured the survival of the fittest in every department.[27]

Those who first introduced Carnegie to Darwinism were a number of so-called free and enlightened thinkers seeking a new "religion of humanity," whom he met at the home of a New York University professor.[28] One of the members of Carnegie's intimate circle was Herbert Spencer, the follower of Darwin and one of the most important figures in Social Darwinism. These businessmen adopted the twisted thinking of Spencer and Darwin, but were unable to calculate the impasse into which it would drag both them and their society.

Richard Milner, an anthropologist from the American Museum of Natural History and author of *The Encyclopedia of Evolution*, describes how Carnegie fell under the influence of Darwinism:

> Carnegie rose in business to become a powerful, ruthless tycoon who exploited man and Earth, crushed competition, and justified his actions by a philosophy of Social Darwinism. Entrepreneurial competition, he believed, does a service to society by eliminating the weaker elements. Those who survive in business are "fit," and therefore deserve their positions and rewards.[29]

Carnegie and those who thought like him made a grave error to assume that being powerful and ruthless was part of business life. It is perfectly natural that people should earn a living in order to live at ease and in comfort. However, it is completely unacceptable to cause harm to others, to turn a blind eye to people in difficult circumstances for the sake of one's own interests, or to oppress the weak in order to increase one's own power still further. God has commanded people to be honest in business, as in all other spheres, and to protect the rights of the needy. It is an enormous lie to suggest that by oppressing the weak and even seeking to eliminate them altogether, one is aiming for the good of society.



Andrew Carnegie

In his later years, Carnegie always used Darwinist expressions in his conversations, statements and writings. In his book Andrew Carnegie, the historian Joseph F. Wall says this:

> Not only in his published articles and books but also in his personal letters to business contemporaries, Carnegie makes frequent and easy allusions to the Social Darwinist credo. Phrases like "survival of the fittest," "race improvement," and "struggle for existence" came easily from his pen and presumably from his lips. He did see business as a great competitive struggle...[30]

Another of those taken in by Darwinist suggestions was the famous American industrialist John D. Rockefeller, who said that: "growth of a large business is merely a survival of the fittest ... the working out of a law

of nature…"[31]

One can see one of the clearest instances of the effect of Darwinism on the business world in Spencer's American trip, which Richard Hofstadter describes in *Social Darwinism in American Thought*:

> However imperfect the appreciation of the guests for the niceties of Spencer's thought, the banquet showed how popular he had become in the United States. When Spencer was on the dock, waiting for the ship carry him back to England, he seized the hands of Carnegie and Youmans. "Here," he cried the reporters, "are my two best American friends." For Spencer it was a rare gesture of personal warmth; but more than this, it symbolized the harmony of the new science [Social Darwinism] with the outlook of a business civilization.[32]

One reason why some capitalists adopted Social Darwinism was that it absolved the wealthy from any responsibility for the poor. In societies that preserve moral values, the rich are expected to show an interest in helping the poor and needy, and Social Darwinism attempted to eliminate that virtue. In *The Golden Door: The United States from 1876 to 1918*, science writer Isaac Asimov comments on this ruthless aspect of Social Darwinism:

> Spencer coined the phrase "survival of the fittest" and in 1884 argued, for instance, that people who were unemployable or burdens on society should be allowed to die rather than be made objects of help and charity. To do this, apparently, would weed out unfit individuals and strengthen the race. It was a horrible philosophy that could be used to justify the worst impulses of human beings.[33]

Just as those who implemented savage capitalism supported Darwinism, so Darwinists supported them. For example, William Graham Sumner claimed that millionaires were "the fittest individuals in society," then made illogical deductions that they therefore deserved special privileges and were "naturally selected in the crucible of competition."[34] In an article about Social Darwinism in *The Humanist* periodical, professor of philosophy Stephen Asma describes Spencer's support for capitalists:

> Spencer coined the phrase survival of the fittest, and Darwin adopted the parlance in later editions of his Origin of Species. ... According to Spencer and his American disciples—business entrepreneurs like John D. Rockefeller and Andrew Carnegie—social hierarchy reflects the unwavering, universal laws of nature. Nature unfolds in such a way that the strong survive and the weak perish. Thus, the economic and social structures that survive are "stronger" and better, and those structures that don't were obviously meant to founder.[35]

But as has already been emphasized, spiritual values and their preservation represent the principal element in the progress of societies. In societies where the spirit of cooperation and solidarity is strong, where people approach one another with compassion and respect, economic difficulties in circumstances can easily be overcome in a spirit of togetherness. But where human relations have disappeared, and people lacking any compassion and understanding regard everyone else solely as rivals, many more destructive effects began to arise, even if there is economic progress. Therefore, all individuals in a society need to produce solutions to raise the quality of life and well-being, to bring about an environment where people can enjoy not just economic but psychological security. Obviously, that can only happen by living by religious moral values. As has been proved countless times, no movement or ideology incompatible with religious moral values can ever provide the well-being, peace and security for which people long.

Savage Capitalism: The Joint Product of Social Darwinism and Irreligiousness

From the 19th century onwards, Darwinist capitalists maintained that only the rich and powerful had the right to live and that the poor, the weak, the crippled and sick were "useless burdens," establishing oppressive systems in a great many countries. In this climate of ruthless competition, it was seen

as perfectly justified to exploit, oppress, intimidate, frighten, injure and even kill people. No forms of immoral or illegal activity were prevented or condemned, since these were regarded as "compatible with the laws of nature."

In many countries where people do not live by religious moral values, this system still continues today. The gap between rich and poor is growing at an ever-increasing rate, and the conditions in which the needy live are ignored. According to the propaganda of Social Darwinism, protecting and caring for the poor and needy is a violation of the laws of nature, and since such people are regarded as a burden, no help is extended to them.

Great differences between levels of well-being exist not only within a country, but also between countries. As the level of well-being rises rapidly in the West, famine, sickness and poverty afflict many Third World countries, where people are dying from starvation and neglect. If used in a rational and conscientious manner, however, the world's resources are plentiful enough to provide for all those now abandoned to hunger and poverty.

In order for the world's resources to provide humane conditions, it is essential that Darwinism's intellectual influence be eradicated all over the world. When Darwinist views and understanding are replaced by the moral values of the Qur'an, such problems will naturally be resolved. That is because while Darwinism inculcates the idea of ruthless competition and the oppression of the poor, religious moral values impart compassion, protection, mutual cooperation, solidarity and sharing. For instance, our Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) says in one of the hadith, "A believer is not the [mature] one who eats his fill when his neighbor is hungry."[36] These wise words of the Prophet (may God bless him and grant him peace) are one of the indications of Muslims' affection and compassion.

In many of His verses, God has commanded love, compassion, affection and altruism and given Muslims examples of proper moral behavior. While social Darwinism consists of the rich using the poor and needy as stepping stones in order to rise, Islamic moral values command the rich to protect them. Some of the verses on this subject revealed by God are as follows:

> **Those of you possessing affluence and ample wealth should not make oaths that they will not give to their relatives and the very poor and those who have migrated in the way of God. They should rather pardon and overlook… (Surat an-Nur, 22)**
>
> **They will ask you what they should give away. Say, "Any wealth you give away should go to your parents and relatives and to orphans and the very poor and travelers…" (Surat al-Baqara, 215)**
>
> **... Eat of them and feed those who are poor and in need. (Surat al-Hajj, 28)**
>
> **[Believers are] those in whose wealth there is a known share for beggars and the destitute. (Surat al-Ma'arij, 24-25)**
>
> **They give food, despite their love for it, to the poor and orphans and captives: "We feed you only out of desire for the Face of God. We do not want any repayment from you or any thanks. Truly We fear from our Lord a glowering, calamitous Day." (Surat al-Insan, 8-10)**

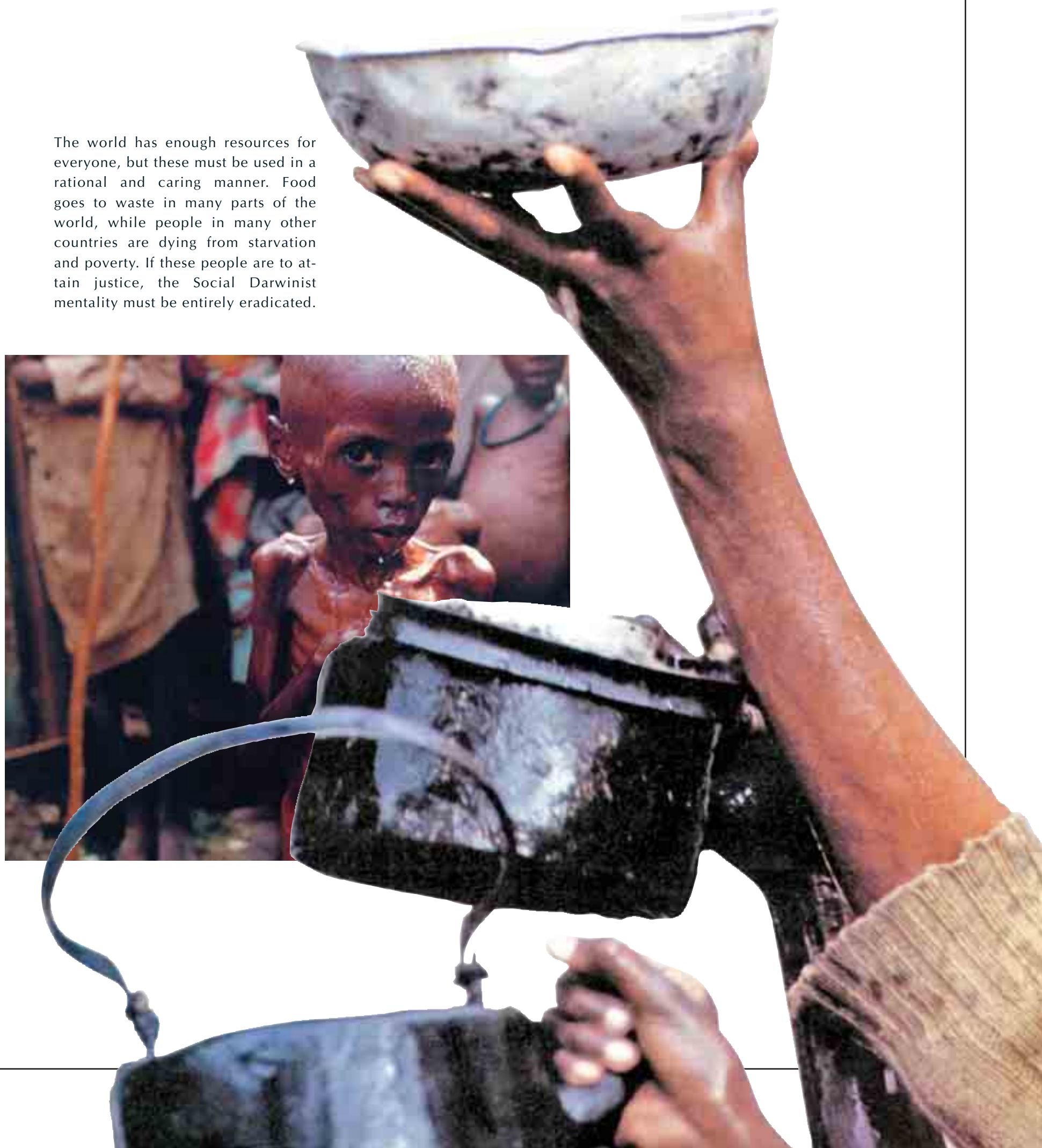
In the Qur'an, God also reveals that those who do not help the poor and weak will be rewarded with Hell:

> **They [the companions of the Right] will ask the evildoers: "What caused you to enter Saqar?" They will say, "We were not among those who performed prayer and we did not feed the poor." (Surat al-Muddaththir, 41-44)**
>
> **Then bind him in a chain which is seventy cubits long. He used not to believe in God the Magnificent, nor did he urge the feeding of the poor. Therefore here today he has no friend. (Surat al-Haqqa, 32-35)**

It must not be forgotten: It is Almighty God, the Lord of all existence and all the universe, Who gives everyone his earnings and success. A person does not become wealthy by engaging in ruthless competition in the "struggle for survival" or by oppressing the weak. It is God Who gives everyone all that they possess, distributing wealth among them in order to test them. A wealthy person is actually tested by means of that wealth. God reveals this fact in a verse:

We made everything on the Earth adornment for it so that We could test them to see whose actions are the best. (Surat al-Kahf, 7)

A person is responsible, therefore, for using all the blessings given him by God in the best manner possible, in order to earn His approval. A true believer must act in the knowledge that all he possesses are a blessing from God, and that just as our Lord can increase his possessions whenever He chooses, He can also take them away.



The world has enough resources for everyone, but these must be used in a rational and caring manner. Food goes to waste in many parts of the world, while people in many other countries are dying from starvation and poverty. If these people are to attain justice, the Social Darwinist mentality must be entirely eradicated.

THE 19th CENTURY



Images of Great Britain in the second half of the 19th century. While part of the country enjoyed wealth and well-being, another lived in poverty.

THE 20th CENTURY

Nothing changed, despite the passing of one hundred years. Yet the world's resources are rich enough for everyone to live in comfort. What needs to be disseminated is the altruism, cooperation and solidarity required by religious moral values.



SOCIAL DARWINISM AND THE FAVORED RACES MYTH

Though racism can be found throughout history, Darwin was the first to give it an alleged scientific validity. The subtitle of *The Origin of Species was The Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life*. Darwin's writings about "the preservation of favored races," and in particular the unscientific claims in his *The Descent of Man*, lent support to the Nazis' erroneous belief in the superiority of Aryan race, and a similar British belief about the Anglo-Saxons. In addition, Darwin's theory of natural selection spoke of a fight to the death, a "law of the jungle." Applying it to human societies made conflict and war inevitable between races and nations. A great many prominent figures of the time, from warlike statesmen to philosophers, from politicians to scientists, adopted Darwin's theory. In *The Twisted Road to Auschwitz*, Professor Karl A. Schleunes of North Carolina University's history faculty describes how:

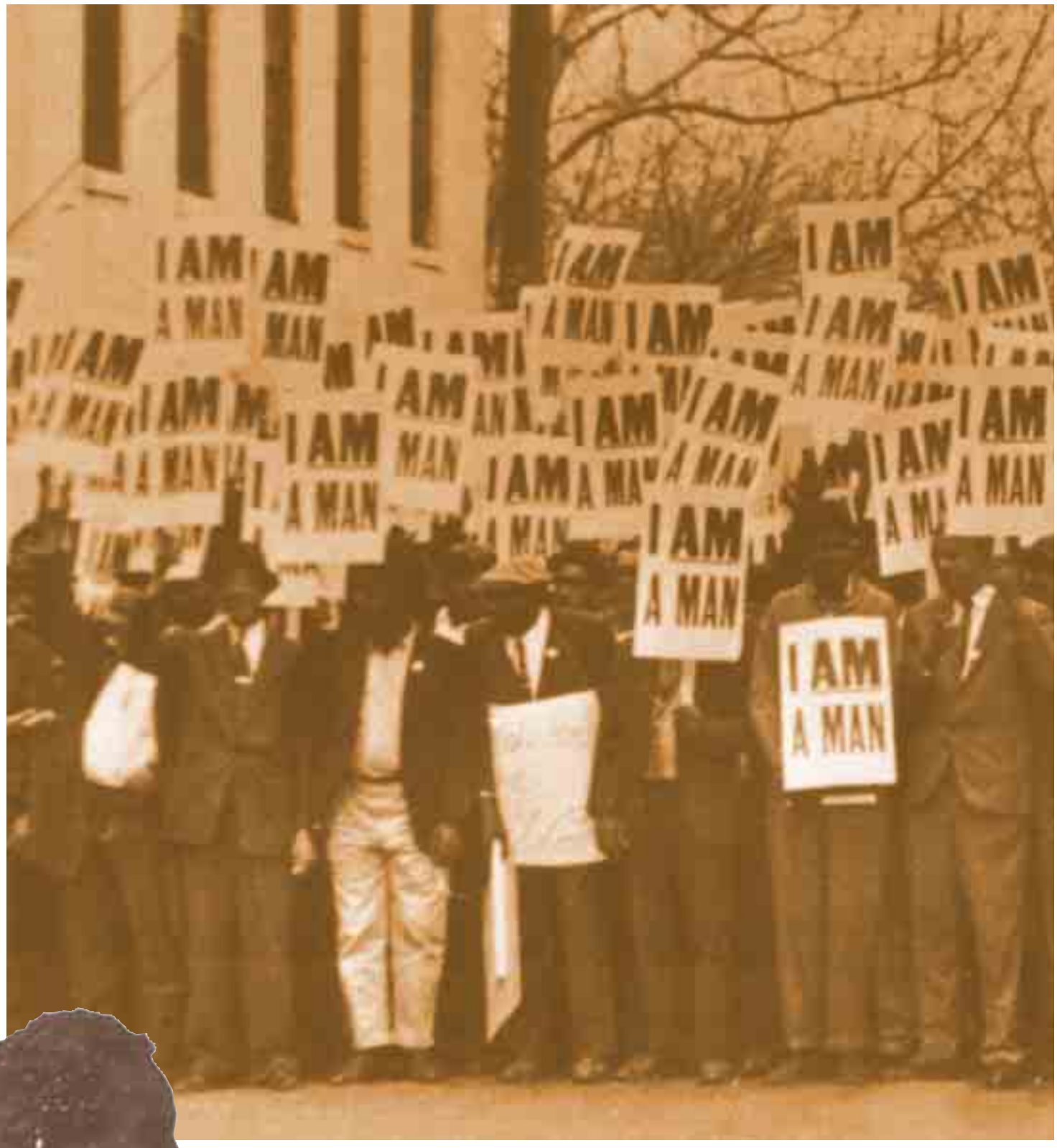
> Darwin's notion of struggle for survival was quickly appropriated by the racists... such struggle, legitimized by the latest [so-called] scientific views, justified the racists' conception of superior and inferior peoples... and validated the struggle between them.[37]

With the claims put forward by Darwin, those who held racist views naturally imagined that they had found a scientific foundation for their views about human classes. But shortly afterwards, science revealed that in the same way that Darwin's claims had no scientific validity, a great many movements built around Darwin's ignorant views had committed an enormous error.

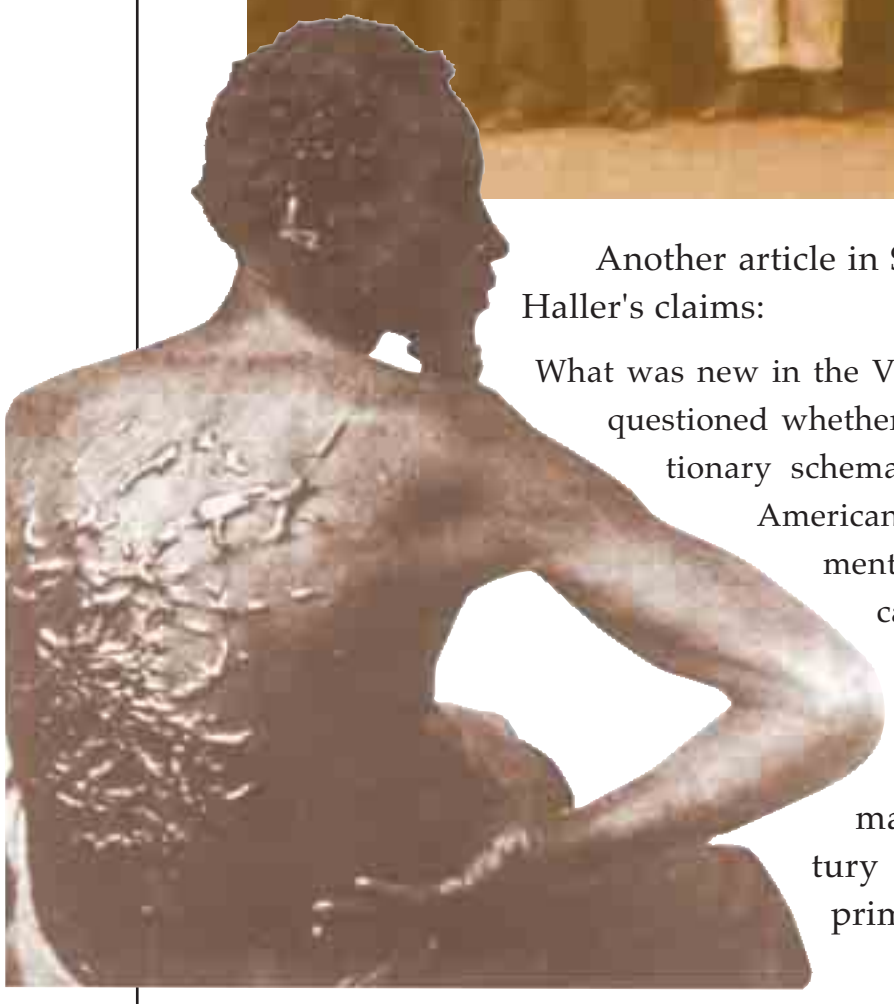
With the support it received from Darwinism, the Nazis practiced racism in the most violent manner. Yet Germany was not the only place where so-called "scientific" racism reared its head. A number of racist administrators and intellectuals arose in many countries, particularly in Great Britain and America, racist laws and practices also made a rapid appearance.

Evolutionists in the 19th and early 20th centuries held almost totally racist views. Many scientists had no hesitation about openly expressing such opinions. Books and articles written at the time offer the most concrete proof. In *Outcasts from Evolution: Scientific Attitudes of Racial Inferiority*, John S. Haller, a professor of history at Southern Illinois University, describes how all 19th-century evolutionists falsely believed in the superiority of the white race and that other races were inferior. One article in American Scientist magazine calls Haller's book:

> ... extremely important... documenting as it does what has long been suspected: the ingrained, firm, and almost unanimous racism of North American men of science during the 19th (and into the 20th) century... Ab initio, Afro-Americans were viewed by these intellectuals as being in certain ways unredeemably, unchangeably, irrevocably inferior.[38]



A black slave who was tortured and flogged and eventually managed to escape in 1863. During those years before the Civil War, slaves in America were frequently flogged, or worse.



Another article in Science magazine made the following comment about some of Haller's claims:

> What was new in the Victorian period was Darwinism... Before 1859, many scientists had questioned whether blacks were of the same species as whites. After 1859, the evolutionary schema raised additional questions, particularly whether or not Afro-Americans could survive competition with their white near-relations. The momentous answer was a resounding no. … The African was inferior because he represented the "missing link" between ape and Teuton.[39]

Of course, this claim is totally unfounded. That people have different skin colors or different racial or ethnic origins doesn't make them superior or inferior to anyone else. One main reason why this deception became prevalent in the 19th century was the widespread ignorance of the time, itself due to the primitive scientific conditions.

Another example of a scientist known for his racist views was Princeton University's American biologist Edwin G. Conklin who, like other racists, had no qualms about openly expressing his perverted opinions:

> Comparison of any modern race with the Neanderthal or Heidelberg types show that... Negroid races more closely resemble the original stock than the white or yellow races. Every consideration should lead those who believe in the superiority of the white race to strive to preserve its purity and to establish and maintain the segregation of the races.[40]

William Sollas, a professor of paleontology and geology from Oxford University, set out his views in his 1911 book *Ancient Hunters*:

> Justice belongs to the strong, and has been meted out to each race according to its strength ... It is not priority of occupation, but the power to utilize, which establishes a claim to the land. Hence it is a duty which every race owes to itself, and to the human family as well, to cultivate by every possible means its own strength: directly it falls behind in regard it pays to this duty, whether in art of science, in breeding or in organisation for self-defence, it occurs a penalty which Natural Selection, the stern but beneficent tyrant of the organic world, will assuredly exact, and that speedily, to the full.[41]

To say that justice belongs to the strong—a grave error—will lead to terrible social chaos. No matter what the conditions and circumstances, all people must benefit from true justice, regardless of their color, language or gender. The claim made by Darwinist racists that justice only applies to the strong in no way reflects the truth. Every individual may wish to acquire things of the highest quality and the most attractive for himself and for his society, but he is never justified in ignoring the harm he inflicts on others in doing so. To claim the opposite violates reason and good conscience.

One can encounter racist views in subsequent years also, even in the writings of evolutionists who claim not to be racist—as a natural consequence of their belief in evolution. One of these is paleontologist George Gaylord Simpson who, no matter how strongly he resents being termed a racist, claimed in an article published in Science magazine that racial differences appeared as a result of evolution, and that some races are more advanced or backward than others:

> Evolution does not necessarily proceed at the same rate in different populations, so that among many groups of animals it is possible to find some species that have evolved more slowly, hence are now more primitive, as regards some particular trait or even overall. It is natural to ask—as many have asked—whether among human races there may not similarly be some that are more primitive in one way or another or in general. It is indeed possible to find single characteristics that are probably more advanced or more primitive in one race than in another.[42]



The middle of the 20th century saw another surge of racism in certain regions of the USA. The Ku Klux Klan, whose ideology was based on violence, was one of the most prominent supporters of American racism. This organization supported such errors as the superiority of the white race and caused the deaths of a great many people.

Despite its having no scientific basis whatsoever, Simpson's superstitious view was adopted by certain circles for ideological reasons. In defending the theory of evolution's unscientific claims in their writings, books, and speeches, other scientists of the time also supported racism. An article titled "The Evolution of Human Races," by Henry Fairfield Osborn, president of the American Museum of Natural History and a prominent racist and evolutionist anthropologist of the early 20th century, made comparisons between races and came up with a number of deductions totally lacking any scientific evidence:

> The standard of intelligence of the average adult Negro is similar to that of the eleven-year-old youth of the species *Homo sapiens*.[43]

As can be seen from such statements, most 19th- and 20th-century evolutionist scientists were racists who ignored the dangers posed by their twisted views. About the destructive effects of their so-called "scientific" racism, the American scientist James Ferguson has this to say:

> In 19th-century Europe the concept of race was a preoccupation for the growing human sciences... These first physical anthropologists helped to develop the concept of Aryan supremacy, which later fueled the institutional racism of Germany in the 1930s, and of South Africa today.[44]

In an article about the racist views of evolutionist anthropologists, the late evolutionist Stephen Jay Gould says the following:

> We cannot understand much of the history of late 19th and early 20th century anthropology… unless we appreciate its obsession with the identification and ranking of races.[45]

Once the theory of evolution acquired an alleged scientific validity, scientists were able to speak without hesitation of such illusory concepts as "inferior" races and some races being more closely related to apes than to human beings. Despotic dictators such as Hitler recognized such claims as a golden opportunity and killed millions of people because they were "inferior," "inadequate," "flawed" or "sick." One of the main reasons why almost all 19th century evolutionists were racists is that their intellectual forerunner, Darwin, himself held such views.

Darwin, Too, Was a Racist

The great majority of present-day evolutionists say that unlike their 19th century counterparts, they are opposed to racism, and seek to free Darwin of racist imputations. Most writings about Darwin make great efforts to give the impression that he was compassionate, well intentioned, and opposed to slavery. The fact is, however, that Darwin believed that the theory of natural selection constituted a scientific justification for racial discrimination and conflict between races. Darwin's books, some of his letters, and his private notes contain openly racist expressions. For example, in *The Descent of Man*, Darwin claimed that certain races, such as blacks and Aborigines, were inferior and that in due course, they would be eliminated and disappear in the struggle for survival:

> At some future period not very distant as measured by centuries, the civilised races of man will almost certainly exterminate, and replace the savage races throughout the world. At the same time the anthropomorphous apes… will no doubt be exterminated. The break between man and his nearest allies will then be wider, for it will intervene between man in a more civilised state, as we may hope, even than the Caucasian, and some ape as low as the baboon, instead of as now between the negro or Australian and the gorilla.[46]

In those words Darwin equated certain races with primates and predicted that "civilized races of man" would eliminate "savage races" from the face of the Earth. In other words, Darwin was foreseeing genocide, a racial ethnic cleansing to take place in the near future. Indeed, Darwin's disastrous "predictions" actually did come about, and 20th-century racists saw the theory of evolution as offering them support to perpetrate terrible slaughter. Examples include the Nazis' murder of some 40 million people during the World War II, the South African government's apartheid system affording European races immense privileges over others, racist attacks against Turks and other foreigners in Europe, racial discrimination against





The native Australians or Aborigines, whom Darwinists regarded as inferior, are no different from any other race. The photo on the right shows the native Australian athlete Cathy Freeman lighting the 2000 Olympic flame.

blacks in the USA and against the native Aborigines in Australia, and the neo-Nazi movement that from time to time raises its head in various European countries. All gained strength from the alleged scientific support provided by Darwinism. (For further details on the connection between fascism, racism and Darwinism, see Harun Yahya's *Fascism: The Bloody Ideology of Darwinism*, Kultur Publishing, April 2002.)

Nor were Darwin's racist statements limited to these. For example, in *The Voyage of the Beagle*, published before *The Origin of Species*, he speaks of encountering "backward" human races from Tierra del Fuego:

> It was without exception the most curious & interesting spectacle I ever beheld. I would not have believed how entire the difference between savage & civilised man is. It is much greater than between a wild & domesticated animal... [I] believe if the world was searched, no lower grade of man could be found.[47]

This is how Darwin describes the native people of Patagonia, whom he calls "barbarian":

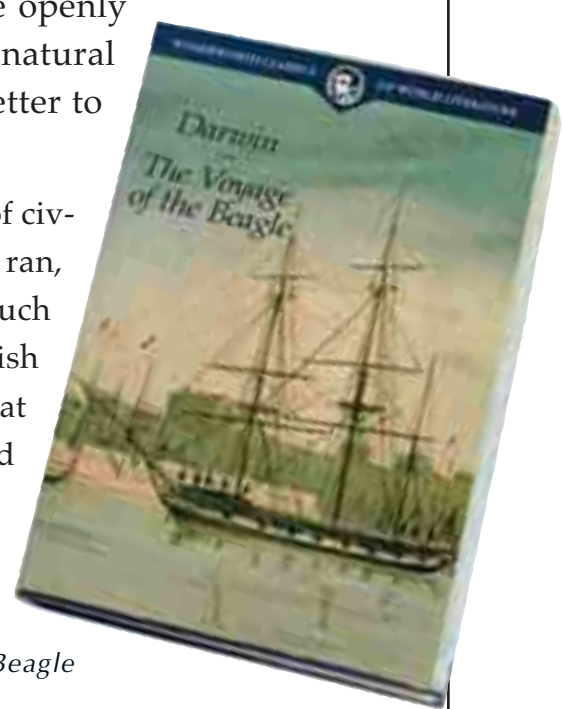
> Perhaps nothing is more certain to create astonishment than the first sight in his native haunt of a barbarian—of man in his lowest and most savage state. One's mind hurries back over past centuries, and then asks, could our progenitors have been men like these?—men, whose very signs and expressions are less intelligible to us than those of the domesticated animals... I do not believe it is possible to describe or paint the difference between savage and civilised man.[48]

In a letter to Charles Kingsley, Darwin described the Fuegian natives he saw:

> I declare the thought, when I first saw in Tierra del Feugo a naked, painted, shivering, hideous savage, that my ancestors must have been somewhat similar beings, was at that time as revolting to me, nay more revolting, than my present belief that an incomparably more remote ancestor was a hairy beast. Monkeys have downright good hearts.[49]

All these are important indications of Darwin's racism. Disparaging certain races as much as he can, he humanizes and praises apes by referring to them as good-hearted animals. He openly maintained that "inferior" races needed to be eliminated, that this consequence of natural selection would make a major contribution to the advance of civilization, as in a letter to the scientist W. Graham in July 1881:

> I could show fight on natural selection having done and doing more for the progress of civilization than you seem inclined to admit. Remember what risk the nations of Europe ran, not so many centuries ago of being overwhelmed by the Turks, and how ridiculous such an idea now is! The more civilised so-called Caucasian races have beaten the Turkish hollow in the struggle for existence. Looking to the world at no very distant date, what an endless number of the lower races will have been eliminated by the higher civilized races throughout the world.[50]



Darwin's book *The Voyage of the Beagle*

Darwin's racist nonsense extended even as far as the highly moral and glorious Turkish nation. (For more about Darwin's baseless and hostile statements regarding the Turkish nation, and how they are historically and scientifically unfounded, see Harun Yahya's *Evrim Teorisinin Irkçı Yüzü: Darwin'in Türk Düşmanlığı* (The Racist Face of the Theory of Evolution: Darwin's Hostility Towards the Turks), Kultur Publishing, Istanbul, October 2001.)

In predicting the elimination of "lower races" according to his own twisted lights, Darwin not only provided support for racism, but also established an allegedly scientific foundation for the race wars, slaughter and genocide to take place later in the 20th century.

Evolutionists make great efforts to disassociate Darwin's name from racism, but Harvard University's Stephen Jay Gould admitted the support Darwin gave to racism in a reference to *The Origin of Species*:

> Biological arguments for racism may have been common before 1859, but they increased by orders of magnitude following the acceptance of evolutionary theory.[51]

Other prominent proponents of the theory of evolution, such as Thomas Huxley, were also racists. Shortly after the American Civil War and the emancipation of the black slaves, Huxley wrote the following:

> No rational man, cognizant of the facts, believes that the average negro is the equal, still less the superior, of the white man. And if this be true, it is simply incredible that, when all his disabilities are removed, and our prognathous relative has a fair field and no favour, as well as no oppressor, he will be able to compete successfully with his bigger-brained and smaller-jawed rival, in a contest which is to be carried out by thoughts and not by bites.[52]

Huxley refers to the black race as if they were animals, not human beings, and makes the oft-disproven claim that the blacks will inevitably lag behind in the conceptual race.



Slaves seeking their freedom in Western South Africa in 1904 were savagely put down.

The seeds of racism, sown together with the theory of evolution in the mid-1800s, began to produce their real fruits towards the mid-1900s. Friedrich Nietzsche, a contemporary of Darwin's and a passionate adherent of the theory of evolution, popularized such baseless terms as the "superman" and "the supreme race." National Socialism was the inevitable result. Hitler and the Nazis made Darwin's law of the jungle into state policy that left 40 million dead. (Further details will be examined in Chapter 5.)

At the Genetic Level, There Is No Racial Difference between Human Beings

Particularly in the last ten years, the science of genetics has revealed that in biological terms, there are no differences between the races. The great majority of scientists agree on this. For instance, scientists attending the Advancement of Science Convention in Atlanta issued the following statement:

> Race is a social construct derived mainly from perceptions conditioned by events of recorded history, and it has no basic biological reality.[53]

Research has determined that genetic differences between the races are very small, and that the races cannot be differentiated between in terms of genes. Scientists researching the subject state that typically there is a 0.2% genetic difference between any two people, even within the same group. Features that reveal racial differences such as skin color, and the shape of the eyes account only for 6% of this 0.2% variation. On the genetic level that means a 0.012% difference between races[54]—so small as to be irrelevant.

These latest findings are summarized in an article by Natalie Angier, "Do Races Differ? Not Really, DNA Shows," in the 22 August 2000 *New York Times*:

> Scientists have long suspected that the racial categories recognized by society are not reflected on the genetic level. But the more closely researchers examine the human genome — the complement of genetic material encased in the heart of almost every cell of the body — the more most of them are convinced that the standard labels used to distinguish people by "race" have little or no biological meaning. They say that while it may seem easy to tell at a glance whether a person is Caucasian, African or Asian, the ease dissolves when one probes beneath surface characteristics and scans the genome for DNA hallmarks of "race."[55]

Dr. J. Craig Venter, head of the Cilera Genomics Corp. that runs the Human Genome Project, says that "race is a social concept, not a scientific one.[56] Dr. Venter and scientists from the National Institutes of Health mapped the entire human genome and concluded that there was only one single human race.

Dr. Harold P. Freeman, president of North General Hospital, NYC, sums up the results of his work on the issue of biology and race:

> If you ask what percentage of your genes is reflected in your external appearance, the basis by which we talk about race, the answer seems to be in the range of 0.01 percent. This is a very, very minimal reflection of your genetic makeup.[57]

Another scientist to arrive at the same conclusion is Alan R. Templeton, a professor of biology from Washington University, who analyzed the DNA of members of different human populations. He observed that despite the great genetic variety among human beings, most of such variations were on the individual level. There may be some variations among populations, he states, but these are very small. Templeton summarizes his conclusions, as well as maintaining his preconceived belief in evolution, in these terms:

> Race is a real cultural, political and economic concept in society, but it is not a biological concept, and that unfortunately is what many people wrongfully consider to be the essence of race in humans — genetic differences... I wanted to bring some objectivity to the topic. This very objective analysis shows the outcome is not even a close call: There's nothing even like a really distinct subdivision of humanity.[58]

According to Templeton's conclusions, the genetic similarity between Europeans and sub-Saharan Africans, and between Europeans and the Melanesians inhabiting islands northeast of Australia is





Two young blacks hanged in 1902, for being members of a different race. In the 21st century, however, it has been realized that in biological terms, there are no differences between races.

greater than that between Africans and Melanesians. However, sub-Saharan Africans and Melanesians resemble each other in many ways, sharing dark skin, hair texture, and cranial-facial features. Though these features are typically used in describing a race, these populations resemble each other very little, genetically speaking. This finding, Templeton states, shows that "racial traits" are not observed in the genes.[59]

In their book *The History and Geography of Human Genes*, population geneticists Luca Cavalli-Sforza, Paolo Menozzi and Alberto Piazza arrive at the following conclusion:

> Once the genes for surface traits such as coloration and stature are discounted, the human "races" are remarkably alike under the skin. The variation among individuals is much greater than the differences among groups.[60]

Time magazine's analysis of their book had this to say:

> In fact, the diversity among individuals is so enormous that the whole concept of race becomes meaningless at the genetic level. The authors say there is "no scientific basis" for the theories touting the genetic superiority of any one population over another... Despite the difficulties, the scientists made some myth-shattering discoveries. One of them jumps right off the book's cover: a color map of world genetic variation has Africa on one end of the spectrum and Australia on the other. Because Australia's aborigines and sub-Saharan Africans share such superficial traits as skin color and body shape, they were widely assumed to be closely related. But their genes tell a different story. Of all humans, Australians are most distant from the Africans and most closely resemble their neighbors, the southeast Asians.[61]


Do Races Differ? Not Really, DNA Shows

by NATALIE ANGIER, [New York Times Aug. ??, 2000]

In these glossy, lightweight days of an election year, it seems, they can't build enough local tents big or fast enough for every politician who wants to pitch one up and unite the multicultural folds to "Come on under!" The feel-good message that both parties seek to convey is regardless of race or creed, we really ARE all kin beneath the skin.

Yet whatever the calculated quality of the new politics of inclusion, its sentiment accords finely with scientists' growing knowledge of the profound genetic symmetry that binds together human beings of the most seemingly disparate origins.

Scientists have long suspected that the racial categories recognized by society are not reflected on the genetic level.

But the more closely that researchers examine the human genome -- the complement of genetic material encased in the kernel of almost every cell of the body -- the more sure of them are convinced that the standard labels used to distinguish people by "race" have little or no biological meaning.

Related Articles
• The Human Genome Project
• Genome Web

An article titled "Do Races Differ? Not Really, DNA Shows," published in the *New York Times*

The New Imperialism and Social Darwinism

Long before Darwin, colonialism began growing in 16th-century Europe. Exactly like racism, however, colonialism later drew strength from Darwin's theory and turned to a new target. Following the Industrial Revolution especially, commercial aims fueled the spread of European states to new continents and countries. Looking for new markets and raw materials, Europeans set about exploiting countries on other continents. Imperialist initiatives of the 19th century were based on different motives, however, which is why they became known as the *new imperialism*.

Social Darwinist suggestions dominated the new imperialist view of the world. One of the Darwinist causes of the new imperialism was the race for superiority. The British, French, Germans and other nations competing with one another were deceived into thinking that they needed to acquire new lands in order to emerge victorious as the most powerful nation in the race for superiority.

They were also driven by the mistaken goal of proving their superiority over other races. The Anglo-Saxons and Aryans regarded it was their natural right to assume control over the Africans, Asians and native Australians, whom they regarded as "inferior races," and to exploit their workforces and natural resources. Thus 19th-century imperialism developed more as a result of Darwinist aims than out of any economic concerns.[62]

In one verse God reveals that claims of superiority between people based on their lineage will be of no use: **"Then when the Trumpet is blown, that Day there will be no family ties between them; they will not be able to question one another." (Surat al-Muminun, 101)**



EXAMPLES OF RACIST PRACTICES

LITTLE NIGERIAN GIRL USED FOR EXPERIMENTAL PURPOSES

Certain drugs companies test their new products on the citizens of countries in Africa, Eastern Europe, Asia and South America, and during the course of these experiments, moral and professional laws are violated. In 1996, a 10-year-old girl weighing only 18.5 kg (40 pounds) and living in the Nigerian city of Kano suffered terrible pain due to meningitis. A world-famous American drug company was testing an antibiotic—which had not yet been licensed—on children in a camp it had set up. The drug being tested was of great importance to the company: stock exchanges estimated that if the Food and Drug Authority granted permission for the drug to be used, it would bring the company some $1 billion a year. The firm was unable to find test subjects in America, and so had come to Kano.

The firm's doctors began giving the girl an experimental daily dose of 56 mg of this drug. On the third day the girl died. Investigations by the Washington Post showed that drugs testing for profit was becoming increasingly widespread in Africa, Asia, Eastern Europe and South America. In order to circumvent the American FDA's strict rules, some American firms were cooperating with doctors in these countries, and tens of thousands of Third World country citizens were being used as guinea pigs in experiments. Although a spokesman for the firm in question stated that the experiments had received the necessary permission, experts stated that the meningitis experiment in Nigeria incident was incompatible with medical ethics and regulations in a number of regards. For example, although experiments of this kind should last at least a year, the one in Nigeria lasted only six weeks. Meningitis sufferers in America were generally given quick-acting drugs intravenously, but the Nigerian girl was given by mouth a drug that had never been tested on children. Again, in the event of negative affects in tests of this kind, the drug should immediately be stopped and another drug administered. But the drug company continued to give the little girl the same drug until she died.

The drug in question never received permission to be used with children. In America, it was restricted in adult use on the grounds that it led to kidney disorders and deaths, and was completely prohibited in Europe. This shows just how dangerous it actually was.[1]

DARWIN'S BODY SNATCHERS

Following the publication of *The Origin of Species*, various enthusiastic Darwinists began looking for the "missing link" in the so-called human evolution. Racist evolutionists believed that the native aboriginal peoples of Australia were one of the primitive stages of human evolution. In order to prove this misconception, they began stealing corpses from Aborigines' graves and selling them to American and European museums. Shocking information appeared in the *Australian weekly The Bulletin* in 1991, under the byline of David Monaghan.[2] He worked on the story for 18 months, carried out research in London, and produced a documentary called "Darwin's Body-Snatchers," screened in England on 8 October 1990. Some of the information Monaghan provided was along the following lines:

• US evolutionists were also strongly involved in this flourishing "industry" of gathering specimens of "subhumans." The Smithsonian Institution in Washington holds the remains of 15,000 individuals of various races. [These collected samples, of course, were by no means human beings of an inferior race, as claimed, but humans of different ethnic origin and races with different physiological structures.]

• Along with museum curators from around the world, some of the top names in British science were

involved in this large-scale grave-robbing trade.[3] These included anatomist Sir Richard Owen, anthropologist Sir Arthur Keith, and Charles Darwin himself. Darwin wrote asking for Tasmanian skulls when only four full-blooded Tasmanian Aborigines were left alive, provided his request would not "upset" their feelings. Museums were not only interested in bones, but in fresh skins as well. These would provide interesting evolutionary displays when stuffed.

• Pickled Aboriginal brains were also in demand, to try to prove that they were inferior to those of whites.

• There is no doubt from written evidence that many of the "fresh" specimens were obtained by simply going out and killing the Aboriginal people.

• Edward Ramsay, curator of the Australian Museum in Sydney for 20 years from 1874, was particularly heavily involved. He published a museum booklet which appeared to include Aborigines under the designation of "Australian animals." It also gave instructions not only on how to rob graves, but also on how to plug up bullet wounds in freshly killed "specimens." Many freelance collectors worked under his guidance. Four weeks after he had requested skulls of Bungee (Russell River) blacks, a keen young science student sent him two, announcing that they, the last of their tribe, had just been shot.[4]

• A German evolutionist, Amalie Dietrich came to Australia asking station owners for Aborigines to be shot for specimens, particularly skin for stuffing and mounting for her museum employers.[5]

Another study documenting this maltreatment and slaughter inflicted on the Aborigines is the book *Aborigines in White Australia: A Documentary History of the Attitudes Affecting Official Policy and the Australian Aborigine 1697–1973* edited by Sharman Stone, Parliamentary Secretary to the Australian Minister for Environment and Heritage. Apart from a few comments by the editor, this book consists of such documents as parliamentary records, examination reports, letters to editors and anthropological reports.

In the book, Stone constructs the following relationship between Darwin's theory and the slaughter of the Aborigines:

In 1859 Charles Darwin's book On the Origin of Species popularized the notion of biological (and therefore social) evolution. Scholars began to discuss civilization as a unilinear process with races able to ascend or descend a graduated scale. The European was the "fittest to survive." [The Aboriginal] was doomed to die out according to a "natural law," like the dodo and the dinosaur. This theory, supported by the facts at hand continued to be quoted until well into the twentieth century when it was noticed that the dark-skinned race was multiplying. Until that time it could be used to justify neglect and murder. [6]





Discriminatory practices against native Australians still go on today. The photo above shows a group protesting against their lands being taken from them.

As the book's editor makes clear, some European Darwinists portrayed the deaths of Aborigines as proof that this race was condemned to disappear as a consequence of "natural law." In the 20th century, however, it was realized that these alleged proofs were invalid. The Aborigines



Sir Douglas Nicholls, the first native Australian to be knighted, and his wife.

had died not because of any laws of nature, but from the maltreatment they'd received. Also, of course, when the numbers of dark skinned people were observed to be increasing, it was realized that these Darwinist claims were untrue.

The replies given by a police officer to an investigation carried out by the Royal Commission in 1861 help clarify how racist basis and the maltreatment of the Aborigines were regarded as perfectly natural at the time. The officer was asked:

"And if we did not punish the blacks, they would look upon it as a confession of weakness?"

"Yes, that is exactly my opinion."

"It is a question as to which is the strongest race—if we submit to them they would despise us for it?"

"Yes." [7]

According to Stone's account, a news report from 1880 said:

Nothing that we can do will alter the inscrutable and withal immutable laws which direct our progress on this globe. By these laws the native races of Australia were doomed on the advent of the white man, and the only thing left for us to do is to assist in carrying them out with as little cruelty as possible. We must rule the blacks by fear.[8]

These lines again reveal the ruthlessness at the heart of the Social Darwinist perspective. These people were regarded as a species of animal, but were treated in a way nobody would treat an animal, simply because their skin was of a darker color and because they possessed certain different physical characteristics—yet another proof of the cruelty of Social Darwinists. A letter to a newspaper also dated 1880 described the oppression of the Aborigines:

This, in plain language, is how we deal with the aborigines: On occupying new territory the aboriginal inhabitants are treated exactly in the same way as the wild beasts or birds the settlers may find there. Their lives and their property, the nets, canoes ... are held by the Europeans as being at their absolute disposal. Their goods are taken, their children forcibly stolen, their women carried away, entirely at the caprice of white men. The least show of resistance is answered by a rifle bullet... [those] who fancied the amusement have murdered, ravished, and robbed the blacks without let or hindrance. Not only have they been unchecked, but the Government of the colony has been always at hand to save them from the consequences of their crime.[9]

What has been recounted here is only a tiny part of Social Darwinism's dark face, but is enough to suggest the full scale of the disasters that atheism and Darwinism wreaked on humanity.

---

1. Joe Stephens, "The Body Hunters:As Drug Testing Spreads, Profits and Lives Hang in Balance," *Washington Post*, December 17, 2000.
2. David Monaghan, "The Body-Snatchers," *The Bulletin*, November 12, 1991, pp. 30-38.
3. *Ibid*., p. 33.
4. *Ibid*., p. 34.
5. *Ibid*., p. 33.
6. Sharman Stone, *Aborigines in White Australia: A Documentary History of the Attitudes Affecting Official Policy and the Australian Aborigine 1697–1973*, Melbourne: Heinemann Educational Books, 1974.
7. *Ibid*., p. 83.
8. *Ibid*., p. 96.
9. *Ibid*., p. 93.

THE THEORY OF RECAPITULATION AND RACISM

According to the theory of recapitulation proposed by the German atheist and evolutionist Ernst Haeckel, developing embryos repeat the evolutionary process undergone by their alleged ancestors. This claim maintains that during its development in the mother's womb, the human embryo first exhibits fish characteristics, then reptilian ones, before finally turning into a human baby. For long years this was depicted as evidence for the theory of evolution, but eventually it was seen through as completely unscientific and nothing more than a work of imagination.[1]

In order to supposedly prove his unscientific theory, Ernst Haeckel falsified drawings, trying to make fish and human embryos resemble each other. When this fraud was unmasked, his defense was that other evolutionists had done the same kind of thing.[2]

Yet the imaginary scenario that Haeckel backed up with forged drawings laid a seemingly scientific foundation for racism in a great many countries, particularly in Germany.

According to the claims of the theory of recapitulation, the features possessed by a human at the embryonic stage or in early childhood are left over from evolutionary adult ancestors. For example, Haeckel and his followers maintained that a "civilized" child possessed the same intelligence and behavioral characteristics as a "savage" adult, and used these claims to prove the superiority of the white race. In his book *Ever Since Darwin*, Stephen Jay Gould summarizes the support that the theory of recapitulation provided for racism:

Recapitulation was Haeckel's favorite argument… Haeckel and his colleagues also invoked recapitulation to affirm the racial superiority of northern European whites, ... Herbert Spencer wrote that "the intellectual traits of the uncivilized… are traits recurring in the children of the civilized." Carl Vogt said it more strongly in 1864: "The grown up Negro partakes, as regards his intellectual faculties, of the nature of the child…"[3]

Of course, this claim put forward by Spencer, Vogt and others did not reflect the truth in any way. These claims were gradually invalidated by science itself and abandoned. In his *The Panda's Thumb*, Gould wrote:

This theory, often expressed by the mouthful "ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny," held that higher animals, in their embryonic development, pass through a series of stages representing, in proper sequence, the adult forms of ancestral, lower creatures. ... Recapitulation provided a convenient focus for the pervasive racism of white scientists...[4]

Professor George J. Stein, director of the International Security Studies Core at the Air War College, published an article headed "Biological Science and the Roots of Nazism" in *American Scientist*. "In essence," he wrote, "Haeckel and his fellow social Darwinists advanced the ideas that were to become the core assumptions of national socialism,"[5] thus summarizing the deadly relationship between Haeckel, Social Darwinism and racism.

---

1. Keith S. Thompson, "Ontogeny and Phylogeny Recapitulated," *American Scientist*, vol. 76, May/June 1988, p. 273.
2. Francis Hitching, *The Neck of the Giraffe: Where Darwin Went Wrong*, New York: Ticknor and Fields, 1982, p. 204.
3. Stephen Jay Gould, "Racism and Recapitulation," chapter 27 of *Ever Since Darwin*, New York: W.W. Norton & Co., 1977, p. 217.
4. Stephen Jay Gould, *The Panda's Thumb*, New York:W. W. Norton & Company, Inc., 1992, p. 163.
5. George J. Stein, "Biological Science and the Roots of Nazism," *American Scientist*, vol. 76, Jan/Feb. 1988, p. 56.

The 1946 edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica says that:

> This new period of imperialism at the end of the 19th century found its spiritual support in Bismarckism and social Darwinism, in all the theories glorifying power and success, which had swept over Europe... Racial theories seemed to give to this new attitude, which was in opposition to all traditional [i.e. Christian] values of morality, a justification by "science" and "nature," the belief in which was almost becoming the dominant faith of the period.[63]

A great many researchers and authors accept that Social Darwinism represents the origin of the 19th century's new imperialism. For instance, in *Darwin and the Darwinian Revolution*, Professor of History Gertrude Himmelfarb says this about the close relationship between Social Darwinist racism and imperialism:

> Social Darwinism has often been understood in this sense: as a philosophy exalting competition, power and violence over convention, ethics, and religion. Thus it has become a portmanteau of nationalism, imperialism, militarism, and dictatorship, of the cults of the hero, the superman, and the master race.[64]

The well-known German historian Hans-Ulrich Wehler describes this aspect of Social Darwinism in these terms:

> ... it [Social Darwinism] allowed the emancipatory aspirations of the workers or colonial peoples to be dismissed as the futile protestations of inferior subjects in the struggle for existence. Vested with an aura of 'irrefutable' scientific knowledge, it was this versatility of application that gave Social Darwinism its power in its very real connection with the ruling interests. As an ideology it proved virtually ideal for justifying imperialism, [and] was kept alive by a host of popularizers in the industrialised nations.[65]

One can see Social Darwinist views in lines written in favor of imperialism in the retired German General Friedrich von Bernhardi's 1912 book, *Britain as Germany's Vassal*:

A picture by Adam Willaerts showing a British ship sailing to East India.





Above: A procession of the Britain's Royal Family in India under British colonial rule. Left: The arrival of British forces occupying Palestinian lands in the wake of the Ottoman Empire. Palestine had enjoyed peace and security for hundreds of years under Ottoman rule, but colonial administration brought with it chaos, conflict, and oppression.

> In the interest of the world's civilization it is our duty to enlarge Germany's colonial empire. Thus alone can we politically, or at least nationally, unite the Germans throughout the world, for only then will they recognize that German civilization is the most necessary factor in human progress. We must endeavor to acquire new territories throughout the world by all means in our power, because we must preserve to Germany the millions of Germans who will be born in the future, and we must provide for them food and employment. They ought to be enabled to live under a German sky, and to lead a German life.[66]

The hunger to acquire new territories, caused by the new imperialism, led to conflicts between the imperialist countries themselves. Again based on the errors of Darwinism, regarding local peoples as "inferior races" led to enormous cruelties. Imperialists maintained that they were setting out to bring civilization to the lands in question, but inflicted a terrible amount of tears and suffering.

Social Darwinism and Conflict between Races

One of the aspects of God's having created different races, tribes and nations on Earth is cultural exchange among them. In the Qur'an, God reveals that He has created different human societies **"to know each other."** (Surat al-Hujurat, 13)

According to Social Darwinism's worldview, human beings exist not to get to know one another, but to fight. Accordingly, the most important impetus for human progress is conflict between races and nations. Social Darwinism's irrational assumptions state that in order to emerge victorious from the conflict between races, new discoveries will be made. As a result, the "civilized" and "superior" will come out on top, and humanity will thus progress. To suggest that people will progress by killing and massacring one another, persecuting and oppressing others, is nothing more than barbarism. Disagreements and problems will arise from time to time. Yet all difficulties can be resolved by peaceful means. To imagine that violence offers a solution only makes the difficulties in

question even more intractable. As already made clear, nations are perfectly justified in taking precautions to protect their future interests. But it is both illogical and a violation of good conscience to frame a policy ignoring the rights of other nations or believing that one nation's interests lie in destroying those of others.

Present-day evolutionists seek to portray Darwin, as "humane" and opposed to racism, but actually he was a proponent of conflict between races and advanced the lie that the "civilized"—at least in their own lights—white race would emerge victorious from such conflict. Some lines from Darwin's *The Descent of Man* read as follows:

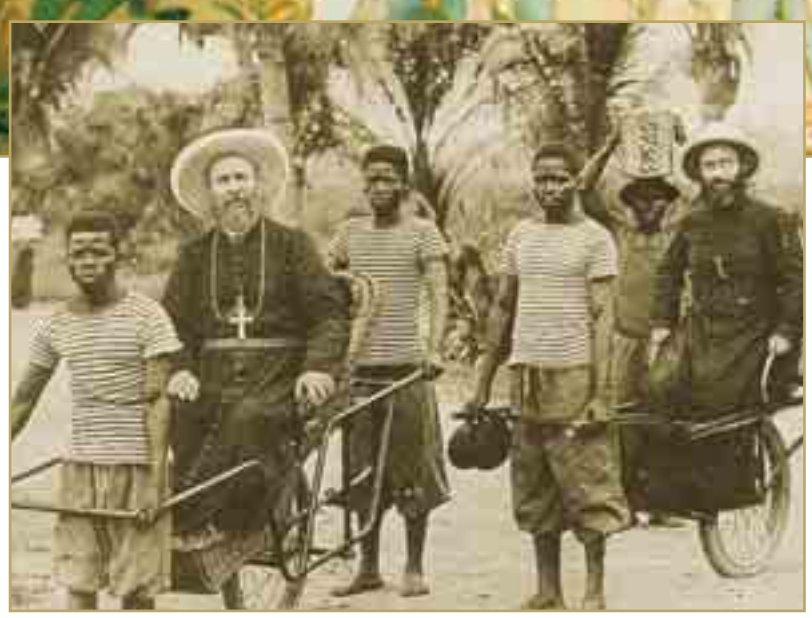
> When civilised nations come into contact with barbarians the struggle is short, except where a deadly climate gives its aid to the native race... The grade of their civilisation seems to be a most important element in the success of competing nations.[67]

Elsewhere in his book, Darwin refers to the conflict between "savages" and the "civilized," and claims that the latter will emerge superior. By these totally illusory assumptions, he prepared the groundwork for the chaos and suffering that would continue for nearly a century.

A great many Darwinists who came after him treated conflict between races as if it were scientific fact. For example, *National Life from the Standpoint of Science* by Karl Pearson, a 19th century evolutionary theorist regarded as a follower of Francis Galton, is important in revealing contemporaries' view of inter-racial conflict and the causes behind the new imperialism. Like other Social Darwinists, Pearson claimed that conflict between races is necessary, and that struggle within a single race is insufficient for evolution. Some of these claims of Pearson, which are devoid of any scientific truth, read as follows:

> What I have said about bad stock seems to me to hold for the lower races of man. How many centuries, how many thousand of years, have the Kaffir or the negro held large districts in Africa undisturbed by the white man? Yet their intertribal struggles have not yet produced a civilization in the least comparable with the Aryan. Educate and nurture them as you will, I do not believe that you will succeed in modifying the stock. History







African peoples were exploited for years by Westerners believing in Darwinist deceptions.



The American Civil War (1861-1865) between the northern states, who demanded that slavery be abolished, and the southern states, who wanted it to continue. The idea of the superiority of the white race became a *casus belli*, and for four years, countrymen were to fight against one another. Slavery was finally abolished in the United States when the North emerged victorious.

shows me one way, and one way only, in which a high state of civilization has been produced, namely, the struggle of race with race, and the survival of the physically and mentally fitter race.[68]

Twisted statements like these provided imperialism with an allegedly scientific backing. The Europeans who occupied the African continent and a large part of Asia, as well as persecuting the Australian native peoples, claimed that their occupations were based on natural law and the only way for humanity to progress. (That this claim had no foundation was later proven by subsequent advances in the scientific world.) According to Pearson, wars formerly conducted in an unconscious manner would now have to be waged in a conscious, pre-planned fashion:

> There is a struggle of race against race and of nation against nation. In the early days of that struggle it was a blind, unconscious struggle of barbaric tribes. At the present day, in the case of the civilized white man, it has become more and more the conscious, carefully directed attempt of the nation to fit itself to a continuously changing environment. The nation has to foresee how and where the struggle will be carried on... I have asked you to look upon the nation as an organized whole in continual struggle with other nations, whether by force of arms or by force of trade and economic processes. I have asked you to look upon this struggle of either kind as a not wholly bad thing; it is the source of human progress throughout the world's history.[69]

In the 19th century, this deviant belief that conflict between races and nations was a path to progress and which regarded races and nations other than its own as "inferior," took control over large parts of the world. Some imperialist Europeans behaved most ruthlessly towards the inhabitants of their conquered lands. From the measures they adopted, it was evident that they regarded these peoples as weak and inferior, denigrated them, and refused to accept them as humans who enjoyed equal rights with themselves. The new imperialism was a 19th-century implementation of Social Darwinism on a world scale.

One reason why Darwinist ideas received such wide support was that Europeans of the time had moved away from religious moral values, which require people to live in peace. God has commanded people to be tolerant and forgiving toward one another. Corrupting order in the world and inciting war

and conflict are evils that bear a heavy responsibility in the sight of God. In the Qur'an, God has revealed that He does not love corruption or harm being inflicted on people:

> **When he leaves you, he goes about the Earth corrupting it, destroying crops and animals. God does not love corruption. (Surat al-Baqara, 205)**

Ruthless Practices in the Colonies

The Social Darwinist views that dominated the colonial elites revealed themselves in policies adopted towards the native peoples. These administrations did not regard these peoples of the countries they ruled as human, but as primitive, intermediate life forms, and usually inflicted suffering, destruction and unhappiness. Social Darwinism was one major factor in these countries' ruthless policies. As already seen, the aggressive measures adopted by some nations, that in their arrogance regarded other nations as inferior, acquired false legitimization through Social Darwinism. These countries regarded themselves as perfectly justified in adopting such policies, which only increased their greed and aggression.

The Opium Wars are an interesting example. Great Britain began selling opium to China in the early 1800s, even though at the time the production, sale and consumption of opium were forbidden in Britain itself. The English governing class, who scrupulously protected their own people against this scourge, soon made the Chinese people dependent on opium. After his son died of excessive opium consumption, the emperor decided to put a stop to the British importing the drug into his country. A government official, Lin Zexu (Lin Tse-Hsü), was sent to Canton—the East India Company's largest port—about putting an end to the trade. Since the British merchants did not favor cooperation, Zexu had the opium warehouses closed. The British immediately followed this with military intervention. The Chinese were routed and forced to accept a humiliating treaty, under which the opium trade in China was regarded as legal. Lin Zexu lost his post in the government and was sent into exile.

The Portuguese, for their part, exercised their "superiority" by effectively making slaves of the natives. They kidnapped natives from their colony of Angola and sent them far across the sea as "contracted" workers for five years. But very few of them survived long enough to make the return trip.[70] In the great majority of occupied countries, colonizing powers took for themselves such territories and resources as they considered appropriate and gave them to settlers or companies from their own countries. They took no interest in the people who had lost their lands, and totally exploited their workforces, goods and mineral resources.

From their colonies, the British sent raw materials like cotton, tea and minerals to Britain, and later sent products made from them back to the colonies, to be sold at high prices. Cotton from India was processed in Britain, and the sale of Indian cotton was prohibited in India. In other words, they could use only cotton sold by the British. The Indians were also able to buy only salt produced by the British.

Another practice of the new imperialism was their belittling and behaving disrespectfully towards rulers of the countries they colonized. But in earlier times, from the era of Elizabeth I up until Napoleon, administrators had treated foreign leaders equally. The deviant idea of regarding oneself as superior gained increasing strength in 19th-century Europe, bringing with it insolence and rudeness.

Darwinist imperialists portrayed their colonization of other nations as the result of their races being "inferior" and "backward." According to such claims, the order of the superior race had to spread across the entire world, and if the world were to progress, the inferior had to be improved. Put another way, the colonialist powers alleged that they were bringing "civilization" to the lands they conquered. Yet their practices and policies in no way reflected their claims to be "well intentioned." Along with their Social Darwinist ideas, the 19th- and 20th-century colonialist powers brought with them chaos, conflict, fear and humiliation, rather than well-being, happiness, culture and civilization. Even if one accepts that the colonialists did provide some benefits for their colonies, still the harm they wreaked was many times greater.

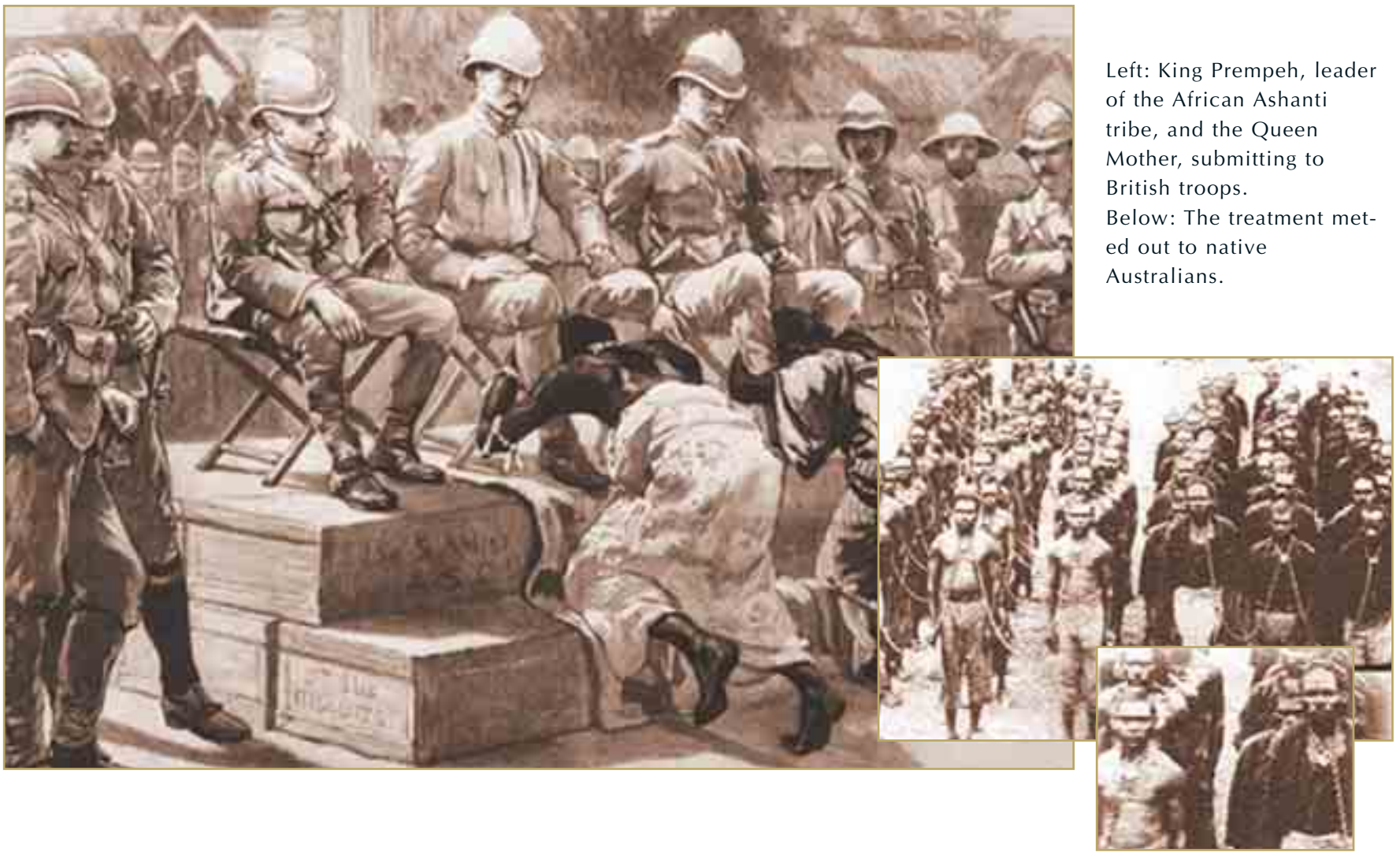
Karl Pearson's words cited below, devoid of any humanity or compassion, summarize these Darwinism-based views:

> The struggle means suffering, intense suffering, while it is in progress; but that struggle and that suffering have been the stages by which the white man has reached his present stage of development, and they account for the fact that he no longer lives in caves and feeds on roots and nuts. This dependence of progress on the survival of the fitter race, terribly black as it may seem to some of you, gives the struggle for existence its redeeming features; it is the fiery crucible out of which comes the finer metal. You may hope for a time when the sword shall be turned into the ploughshare, when American and German and English traders shall no longer compete in the markets of the world for their raw material and for their food supply, when the white man and the dark shall share the soil between them, and each till it as he lists. But, believe me, when that day comes mankind will no longer progress; there will be nothing to check the fertility of inferior stock; the relentless law of heredity will not be controlled and guided by natural selection. Man will stagnate... The path of progress is strewn with the wreck of nations; traces are everywhere to be seen of the [slaughtered remains] of inferior races, and of victims who found not the narrow way to the greater perfection. Yet these dead people are, in very truth, the stepping stones on which mankind has arisen to the higher intellectual and deeper emotional life of today.[71]

This "world view" that regards most nations as inferior, and their suffering and death as a step on the path to so-called evolution, poses a danger to all humanity. If individuals join forces to depict an idea as scientific fact, no matter how dangerous or how unscientific and illogical it may be, and engage in propaganda on its behalf, then soon that idea and its byproducts will be accepted by those who lack suf-



A picture of the Congo under French colonial rule. The native peoples in the jungle were slaughtered by whites regarding them as a species of animal.



Left: King Prempeh, leader of the African Ashanti tribe, and the Queen Mother, submitting to British troops.
Below: The treatment meted out to native Australians.

ficient information on the subject in question. This is where the hidden danger of Darwinism lies. People believing in concepts such as "the struggle for survival" and "conflict between superior and inferior races" carried out all kinds of ruthless actions under the shelter of these claims—or at least kept silent while others did so. As a result, racist, aggressive, and ruthless dictators such as Hitler, Mussolini and Franco emerged, and millions applauded their words. And because of these cruel ideologies, tens of millions lived and died in pain, fear and suffering.

Social Darwinism and War

The deceptive idea that inter-racial conflict could lead to nations' progressing also laid the foundation for wars. Before World War I, when Social Darwinism was widespread, war was considered the "most appropriate means" for the elimination of the weak and the eradication of people seen as burdens, the survival of the strong, and the development of the human race.

Throughout history, many wars have been fought, but usually they took place within limits, not aimed directly at civilian populations, between the armies of the nations concerned. But in wars waged by Social Darwinist means, the real target was the people, to reduce the "surplus population" of the so-called "unfit" and the allegedly "inferior."

Before World War I, numerous writings and speeches described the Darwinist bases of war. Richard Milner, a contributing editor to Natural History, the magazine of New York's American Museum of *Natural History*, writes of the warlike Darwinist views of German intellectuals at the time:

> During World War I, German intellectuals believed natural selection was irresistibly all-powerful *(Allmacht)*, a law of nature impelling them to bloody struggle for domination. Their political and military textbooks promoted Darwin's theories as the "scientific" basis of a quest for world conquest, with the full backing of German scientists and professors of biology.[72]











1. A British military ceremony in India
2. Zulus entertaining British troops celebrating Queen Victoria's birthday by holding a sack race
3. British forces brutally suppressing Indians demanding their freedom
4. Prince Edward, the Duke of Windsor, receiving gifts from the Maharajah of Koihayur
5. A British soldier selecting soldiers for the Indian Army



Left: In Nebraska in 1919, a group of some 5,000 whites besieged the courthouse and captured a black prisoner and beat him senseless before shooting him more than 1,000 times and finally burning the body.
Above: Two young blacks, Thomas Shipp and Abraham Smith, were lynched in Indiana in 1930. Thousands of Whites armed with baseball bats beat the two to death before hanging them.
In the 1930s, the Ku Klux Klan began to grow. These lynchings are just two of the countless examples of the hatred and ruthlessness that racism brings with it.



In 1827, the French began occupying Algeria. As part of the colonialist mentality of the time, the French regarded nations other than their own as second class, and constructed a system based on oppression of and violence against the Algerians. First of all, education and even speaking in Arabic were banned. Then Algeria was made economically totally dependent on France. Opponents were bloodily suppressed.

Pictures showing the torture and mistreatment of the Algerian people





During those years, General F. von Bernhardi engaged in propaganda on behalf of Social Darwinism. In his book *Germany and the Next War* Bernhardi maintained that conflict was a biological obligation and the best way of ridding the world of the unfit: "War is a biological necessity of the first importance, a regulative element in the life of mankind that cannot be dispensed with, since without it an unhealthy development will follow, which excludes every advancement of the race, and therefore all real civilization."[73]

The idea that war is a "regulative element" cannot be justified in rational or logical terms, nor with scientific facts. War is a destructive force that causes enormous losses of life and property, and its effects on society are enormously difficult to repair.

Nonetheless, those who regarded constant war and slaughter as requirements of so-called civilization continued to call for them. Elsewhere in Bernhardi's book, for instance, he wrote:

> War is not merely a necessary element in the life of nations but an indispensable factor of culture, in which a truly civilized nation finds the highest expression of strength and vitality. ... War gives a biologically just decision, since its decisions rest on the very nature of things. ... It is not only a biological law, but a moral obligation and, as such, an indispensable factor in civilization.[74]

No doubt that one of the greatest errors made by those taken in by such ideas was to assume that war is compatible with human nature and thus, inevitable. In that view, the more people wage war, the more power and vitality they acquire. This is a great falsehood. God has created human beings in such a way that they are happiest when at peace. Chaos and conflict cause terrible tension in the human soul. The most rapid social, economic and cultural progress is made possible in a climate of peace and security. In her book *Darwin and the Darwinian Revolution*, Gertrude Himmelfarb makes the following comment:

> For the general [Bernhardi], it was the needs of war that came first, the imperialist adventures and nationalist experiments that followed. For others it was the reverse: the imperialist and nationalist aspirations brought war and militarism in their wake. There were even some who would have liked the virtues of war without the onus of militarism or nationalism; this was social Darwinism in its purest, most disinterested form.[75]

Sir Arthur Keith, an evolutionist anthropologist and biographer of Darwin, openly admitted that he was all in favor of war. Although he personally liked the idea of peace, he feared the results of such an experiment. Also, he made the illogical prediction that after 500



years of peace, the world would turn into "an orchard that has not known the pruning hook for many an autumn and has rioted in unchecked overgrowth for endless years."[76]

Keith's words indicate just how ruthless Darwinist suggestions can make people. Keith believed that the world needed to be "pruned" from time to time, that those "elements" that delayed the strengthening of the world needed to be cut away and discarded. He was openly supporting savagery. The "pruning" referred to by Keith was war, and those who died in war, whom he felt needed to be discarded, were helpless men and women and children. Those taken in by the deceptions of Darwinism feel no sympathy for these innocent people. The theory that in order to strengthen and develop the white race, those regarded as weak may be eliminated led to cruelties never seen before.

Social Darwinism's twisted views are one of the main reasons for the wars, conflict and slaughter that have continued unabated since the 19th century. As a result of the constant calls for war, even some who knew nothing about Social Darwinism fell under its spell.

The Darwinist claim that conflict is an essential part of human nature encourages war between nations. Yet the impact of wars have on innocent civilians is obvious.

In the early 20th century, those who came to believe that war was essential were not just a group of marginal ideologues, but a great many journalists, academics, politicians and civil servants.[77] They encouraged the eradication of women, children, the elderly and the needy, and the heedless expense of young lives on the battlefield supposedly for the "benefit of humanity."

These views were shared at the very highest levels. For instance, German Chancellor Theobald von Bethmann-Hollweg subscribed to the belief, common among the middle class when World War Ibegan, that conflict between Slav and Teuton was inevitable.[78] The Kaiser is known to have held similar views. Many historians regard the wicked claims that war was unavoidable and the cleansing of inferior races was natural and useful as some of the principal causes of World War I.

The philosopher Friedrich Nietzsche was also one of the most known sup-

porters of Social Darwinism in Germany. According to him, the ideal social system should be based on armed conflict: "Man shall be trained for war and woman for the recreation of the warrior; all else is folly."[79] According to Nietzsche's twisted view, life consisted solely of war, and war contained everything within it.

Hitler, a fanatical Social Darwinist and great admirer of both Darwin and Nietzsche, put their warlike views into practice. Combining militarist thinking with the theory of evolution, Hitler said:

> The whole of nature is a continuous struggle between strength and weakness, and eternal victory of the strong over the weak.[80]

These ideas advanced by Hitler and others like him were products of a terrible ignorance. Those who imagined that with the theory of evolution they were basing their militaristic and aggressive thinking on a scientific foundation were merely deceiving themselves. Yet with the tens of thousands of people they induced to follow them, they inflicted ruin on the world on an unprecedented scale.

In an article titled "The Philosophy and Morals of War," Max Nordau—one of the leaders of the Zionist movement—identifies Darwin as the primary supporter of war:

> The greatest authority of all the advocates of war is Darwin. Since the theory of evolution has been promulgated, they can cover their natural barbarism with the name of Darwin and proclaim the sanguinary instincts of their inmost hearts as the last word of science.[81]

In *Darwin, Marx, Wagner:Critique of a Heritage*, Jacques Barzun, a history teacher at Columbia University, stated that Darwin stoked the fires of militarism and warfare everywhere:

> War became the symbol, the image, the inducement, the reason, and the language of all human doings on the planet. No one who has not waded through some sizable part of the literature of the period 1870-1914 has any conception of the extent to which it is one long call for blood... The militarists of the second half of the century poeticized war and luxuriated in the prospect of it. With relative impunity for them-



Social Darwinist logic formed the basis of ruthless Nazi occupations, during which time millions of Russians were expatriated for slave labor and more millions executed for no crime at all.



Social Darwinist ideas that encouraged conflict afflicted millions all over the world. Babies crying over the body of their dead mother are just a part of the great suffering inflicted by war.

selves, they took it for granted that all struggles in life must be struggles for life, and the death of the loser its "natural" goal.[82]

In the same book, Barzun described how Europe in particular fell under the influence of Darwinism's racist, militaristic tenants:

> In every European country between 1870 and 1914 there was a war party demanding armaments, an individualist party demanding ruthless competition, an imperialist party demanding a free hand over backward peoples, a socialist party demanding the conquest of power, and a racialist party demanding internal purges against aliens—all of them, when appeals to greed and glory failed, or even before, invoked Spencer and Darwin, which was to say, science incarnate. ... Race was biological, it was sociological; it was Darwinian.[83]

These deceptions, identified and described by many academics, account for the 20th century's history of war, slaughter and genocide.

A Polish girl whose older sister was killed by the Nazis in 1939.

The 20th century, dominated by Social Darwinist philosophy, has gone down in history as one of war and bloody conflict. For decades, expressions of suffering never left the faces of millions.

African-Americans lynched in 1906.

In God's Sight, Superiority Lies in Piety, Not in Race

Such savagery was not limited to the Nazis. Many parts of the world have experienced terrible catastrophes because of racism. Because of it, hundreds of thousands have been regarded as worthless, humiliated, forced from their homes and enslaved, killed or abandoned to die, treated like animals, and used in pharmaceutical experiments. The examples cited in this book are just a few of the many documented instances of savagery and violence.

The social structure envisaged by Darwinism needs to be accurately identified. Like all other materialist theories, Social Darwinism, maintaining that people are selfish creatures who live solely for their own interests, responsible solely to themselves, can never bring proper moral values and happiness to individuals or to society as a whole. In order to acquire proper moral values and happiness, a person needs to abandon selfish desires. Religious moral values, as commanded by our Lord, teach people how this will be. People's responsibility towards God and the kind of moral values they need to attain His approval are revealed in the Qur'an.

If people have faith in God's commandments and the Book revealed by Him, then they will feel compassion and affection towards others.

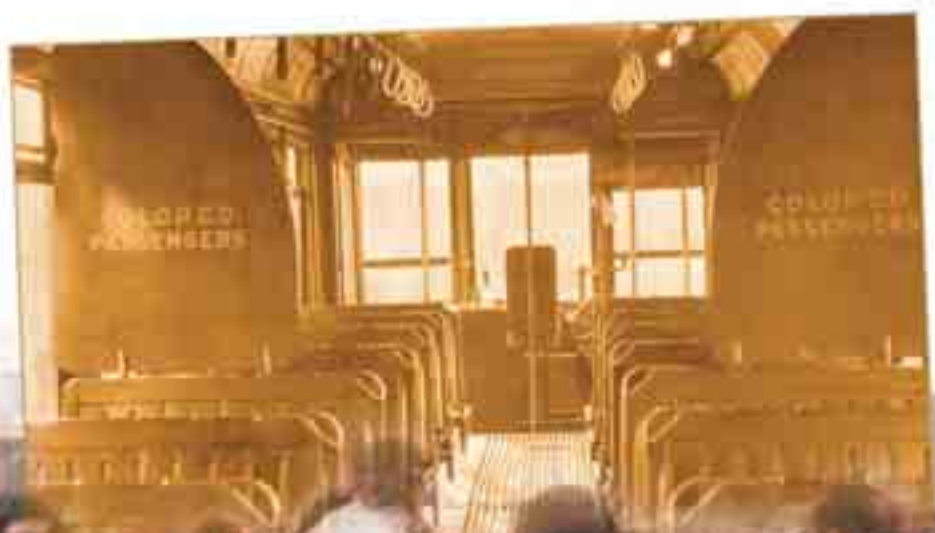
During World War I, the Germans employed mustard gas in violation of the rules of war. The picture shows a British soldier killed by that gas.

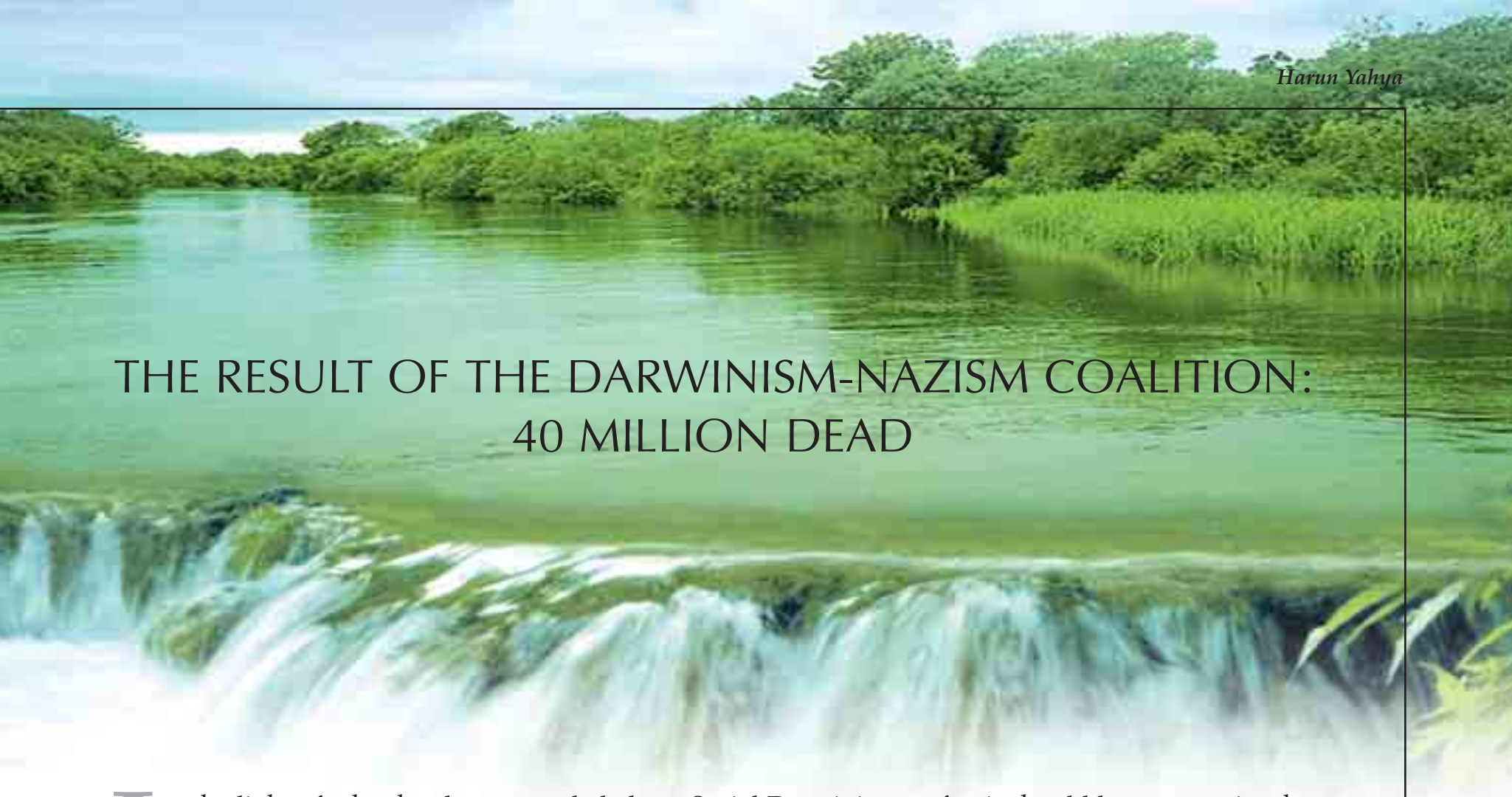
Those who love and fear God and obey His commandments, see other people as beings He created, and make no distinctions between them on grounds of race, nation, skin color or language. In every human being, they see beauty created by God, and take pleasure in that beauty. Their faith makes them loving, compassionate and protective. However, someone brainwashed by Darwinism's falsehoods looks down on other races and nations, feels justified in oppressing and even eradicating them, and spreads nothing but tension, unhappiness and fear. The racism and imperialism witnessed in the 19th and 20th centuries are the result of this Darwinist world view.

In the Qur'an, God has forbidden discrimination on grounds of race and has revealed that people can attain superiority in His sight through faith and their fear of Him:

> **O humanity! We created you from a male and female, and made you into peoples and tribe so that you might come to know each other. The noblest among you in God's sight is the one with the most fear of God. God is All-Knowing, All-Aware. (Surat al-Hujurat, 13)**

White students attacking a black lawyer.
Racism is a cause of anger, hatred, aggression and conflict. These students have so taken leave of their humanity as to kill an innocent man solely because of the color of his skin. They are living under the influence of Social Darwinism, whether consciously or otherwise.
Top: An Alabama passenger bus in 1930. A separate section marked "Colored Passengers" was set aside for blacks.





THE RESULT OF THE DARWINISM-NAZISM COALITION: 40 MILLION DEAD

In the light of what has been revealed about Social Darwinism so far, it should be no surprise that the Nazis, infamous architects of one of the most terrible acts of genocide in history, were tightly linked to it.

When one examines the writings, speeches and documents of Hitler and other Nazi ideologues, it's clear that they founded their policies on Darwinism.

Hitler thought that he could improve human race, as animal breeders do. He claimed that those he saw as "polluting" the Aryan race, those with genetic illnesses and the weak all needed to be eliminated; and he ordered the ruthless extermination of millions—proofs that he regarded human beings as animals and was attached to Darwinism. In an article titled "The Nazi Terror," Alexander Kimel—one of the few to survive the Nazi genocide—emphasizes the link between Darwinism and Nazism and describes how it was that the Nazis, with their belief in Social Darwinism, were able to treat people like animals and feel absolutely no pity for them:

> Nazism with the acceptance of social Darwinism, equated man with animals, rob him of individual freedom of making choices, the ability to think for themselves. Brutality, terror, mendacity and ruthless exploitation of man by men became the norm of behavior. If the same laws of natural selection like the animals rule man, when the spark of the divine is removed from man's consciousness than [sic] men can be treated like an animals [sic]; he can be bred artificially, and treated like cattle. For example the war and the reckless conduct of the war brought very high casualties. Hitler tried to improve the situation, not by cutting losses, but by improving the breeding methods. In Auschwitz ... Mengele [a Nazi doctor] was [sic] conducted "scientific" experiments on twins, killing them, dissecting them, trying to figure out how to improve the breeding methods, to double the output of the German women. The Germans were treated like breeding animals the S.S. - their shepherds and their master breeder - their Fuhrer. The Germans were treated like prize cattle, other nationalities were treated like ordinary cattle and the Jews like vermin.[84]

The Nazis adopted this perspective to perpetrate one of the worst acts of genocide ever. The deception of the "superior race" that Hitler maintained was based on the falsehood of inequality among groups within a particular species. According to Hitler and his supporters, while some species evolved, some individuals or groups within that species had remained backward and primitive. This perverted claim, constituting the bedrock of racism, was one fundamental element of Darwin's theory. In a book about Auschwitz, Dr. Karl A. Schleunes, a professor of history, accepts Darwinism's so-called scientific justification for racism:



> Darwin's notion of struggle for survival … justified the racists' conception of superior and inferior peoples and nations and validated the conflict between them.[85]

Evolutionist scientists painted just the kind of theoretical picture the Nazis desired. For example, the evolutionist Konrad Lorenz, regarded as the founder of modern ethology (the science of animal behavior), compared the improvement of races with biological structures:

> Just as in cancer the best treatment is to eradicate the parasitic growth as quickly as possible, the eugenic defense against the dysgenic social effects of afflicted subpopulations is of necessity… When these inferior elements are not effectively eliminated from a [healthy] population, then - just as when the cells of a malignant tumor are allowed to proliferate throughout the human body - they destroy the host body as well as themselves.[86]

Regarding different races or a society's poor and needy as a kind of burden to be eliminated is inexplicably primitive and barbaric. The Nazis sought to conceal their savagery behind a so-called scientific mask, citing Darwinism's deceptions. Joseph Tenenbaum, author of *Race and Reich:The Story of an Epoch*, summarizes how Nazi policies took shape:

> … struggle, selection, and survival of the fittest, all notions and observations arrived at … by Darwin … but already in luxuriant bud in the German social philosophy of the nineteenth century. … Thus developed the doctrine of Germany's inherent right to rule the world on the basis of superior strength … [of a] "hammer and anvil" relationship between the Reich and the weaker nations.[87]



An image of Germany in 1945

After describing how the Nazis shaped their entire policies according to the lights of Darwinism, missing not a single point, Tenenbaum goes on:

> Their political dictionary was replete with words like space, struggle, selection, and extinction (Ausmerzen). The syllogism of their logic was clearly stated: The world is a jungle in which different nations struggle for space. The stronger win, the weaker die or are killed…[88]

In the 1933 Nuremberg rally, Hitler proclaimed that "higher race subjects to itself a lower race … a right which we see in nature and which," because it was founded on science, "can be regarded as the sole conceivable right."[89] By making this claim, he of course defended one of the worst falsehoods in history.

Hitler's words in his "On the Fate of the Nation" speech are a summary of Darwinist views:

> Among the most motivating factors of life are self-defense and the protection of future generations. Politics is nothing more than people's struggle for survival. This powerful wish to live is universal and directs the entire nation. The desire to survive must lead to conflict, because as well as being unsatisfiable this desire is also the foundation of life. The room to live is limited. Ruthlessness is therefore an inseparable part of humanity! Man became lord of the earth as the result of conflicts and constant struggle. This is the superiority not of mankind but of the strength of those who attain power and dominion. There are differences between races. The world took its culture from an elite class. Whatever we see today is all the result of Aryan work and success. However, the real factor in every race that leads to results is the important individuals it manages to raise. It is not democratic multitudes that have shaped mankind, but important individuals.[90]

Hitler's perverted rantings influenced a great many at the time. Tens of thousands of the ignorant signed up to these assumptions, products of Hitler's imagination. As already emphasized, the urge for conflict or a ruthless struggle for survival does not advance societies' progress. All individuals strive for a wealthier, more pleasant life, but achieving that goal is directly proportionate to their society's attachment to spiritual and moral values. Seeking to eliminate others through endless aggression merely damages all parties. Physical or cultural differences do not make one race superior to another. On the contrary, in climates where peace and security prevail, differences are valuable elements that bring about cultural enrichment.

If these differences are to be transformed into cultural richness, religious moral values are essential. No matter what the circumstances, God has commanded people to be forgiving, never to depart from



Hitler at the Nuremberg rally

the path of justice, and to treat others with affection and compassion. Believers know that there is great wisdom in the creation of different races and nations, and therefore act in a spirit of brotherhood and solidarity. Arrogantly seeking to classify people according to the race they belong to, in the absence of any justification, is a feature of unbelievers and those who set up other deities beside God. One verse describes the unbelievers' fanatical rage:

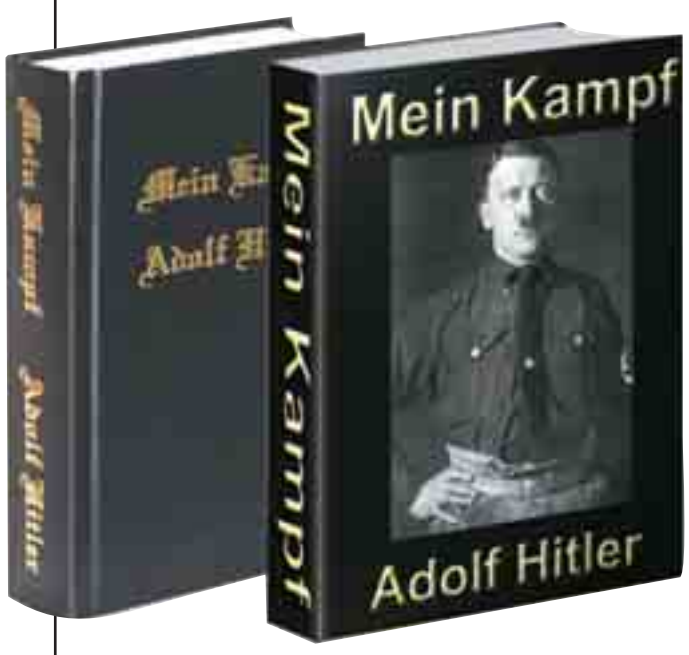
Those who disbelieve filled their hearts with fanatical rage – the fanatical rage of the Time of Ignorance... (Surat al-Fath, 26)

Under the influence of his mental imbalance, Hitler saw the fact that Darwin's theory ran so parallel to his own twisted views as an excellent means of spreading them. His attachment to Darwinism can be seen in his book *Mein Kampf*, published in 1925. In Chapter 4, for example, he wrote that Darwinism was the only basis of a successful Germany. Robert Clark, author of *Darwin: Before and After, makes this comment on Hitler's devotion to Darwinism:*

> Evolutionary ideas - quite undisguised - lie at the basis of all that is worst in Mein Kampf - and in his public speeches. … Hitler reasoned … that a higher race would always conquer a lower.[91]

Beate Wilder-Smith, author of The Day Nazi Germany Died, describes the fundamental factor in Nazi doctrine:

> One of the central planks in Nazi theory and doctrine was … evolutionary theory [and] … that all biology had evolved … upward, and that … less evolved types … should be actively eradicated [and] … that natural selection could and should be actively aided, and therefore [the Nazis] instituted political measures to eradicate … Jews, and … blacks, whom they considered as "underdeveloped". [92]



Hitler's book Mein Kampf included a great many Darwinist statements.

In *American Scientist*, Professor George J. Stein wrote an article headed "Biological Science and the Roots of Nazism":

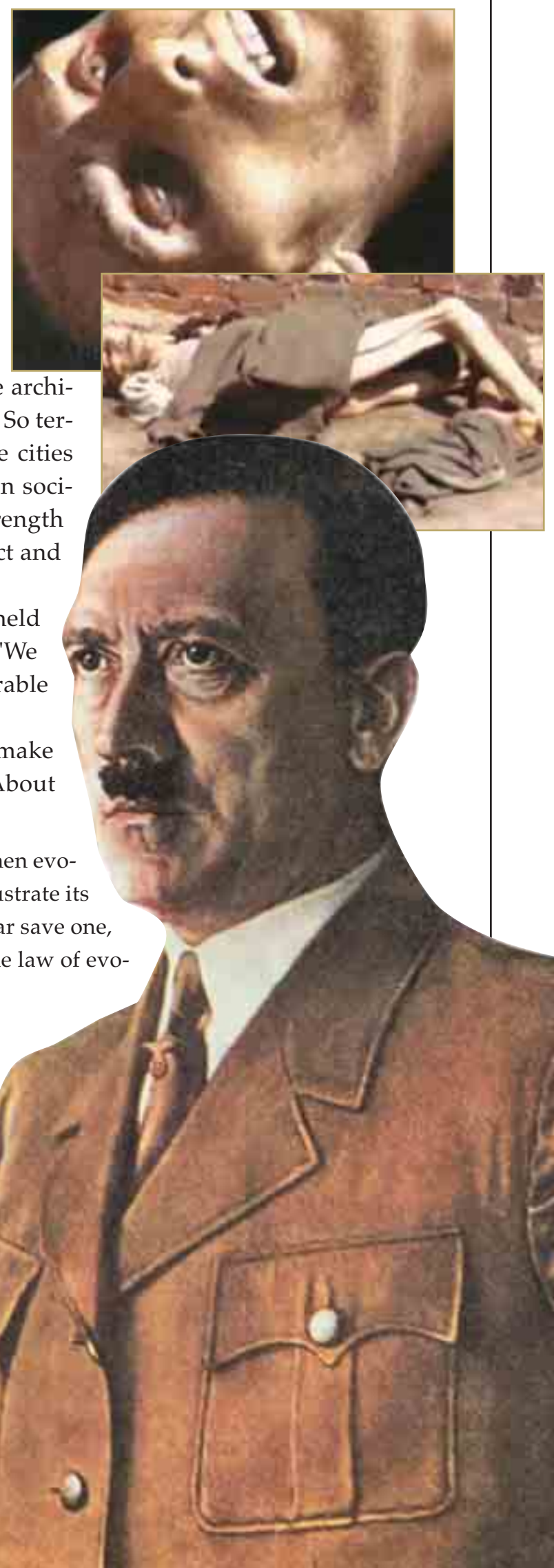
> … straightforward German social Darwinism [was] of a type widely known and accepted throughout Germany and … more importantly, was considered by most Germans, scientists included, to be scientifically true. More recent scholarship on national socialism and Hitler has begun to realize that … [their application of Darwin's theory] was the specific characteristic of Nazism. National socialist "biopolicy," … [was] based on a mystical-biological belief in radical inequality, … based on the eternal struggle for exis-

tence and the survival of the fittest as the law of nature, and the consequent use of state power for a public policy of natural selection…[93]

Professor Stein's article makes clear that the claim that human beings are no different from animals underlay German Social Darwinism. He continues:

> The basic outline of German social Darwinism [was] … man was merely a part of nature with no special transcendent qualities or special humanness. On the other hand, the Germans were members of a biologically superior community … politics was merely the straightforward application of the laws of biology. In essence, Haeckel and his fellow social Darwinists advanced the ideas that were to become the core assumptions of national socialism…. The business of the corporate state was eugenics or artificial selection….[94]

Hitler and the Nazis reinforced their perverted ideas—the product of their own mental instabilities—with Social Darwinist statements, and carried out the worst slaughter in world history.



These errors of National Socialism, clearly set out in Stein's text, prepared the groundwork for a world war in which many countries were forced to participate. Nazism, which grew and developed with the support of Darwin's illusory theories, was the architect of a disaster the like of which the world had seldom ever seen. So terrible was this catastrophe that millions lost their lives and whole cities were wiped off the map. The worst harm was suffered by German society itself—which Nazi propaganda had claimed would gain strength and progress. Once again it was demonstrated that ruthless conflict and seeking to eliminate others can never carry a nation forward.

As long as he lived, Hitler never abandoned the view Nazis held of themselves and others, which he summarized in the words: "We Nazis … are barbarians! We want to be barbarians. It is an honorable title [for, by it,] we shall rejuvenate the world."[95]

As in Sir Arthur Keith's words, Hitler "consciously sought to make the practice of Germany conform to the theory of evolution."[96] About the theory of evolution, Hitler and war, Keith says the following:

> If war be the progeny of evolution - and I am convinced that it is - then evolution has "gone mad", reaching such a height of ferocity as must frustrate its proper role in the world of life... There is no way of getting rid of war save one, and that is to rid human nature of the sanctions imposed on it by the law of evolution.[97]

In *Hitler's Personal Security*, Peter Hoffmann discusses Hitler's Darwinist views:

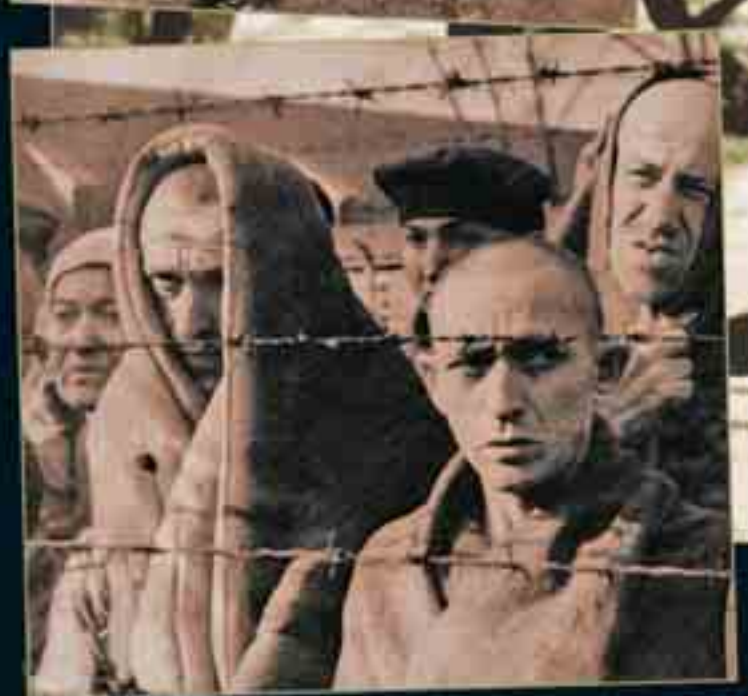
> Hitler believed in struggle as the Darwinian principle of human life that forced every people to try to dominate all others; without struggle they would rot and perish. Even in his own defeat in April 1945, Hitler expressed his faith in the survival of the stronger and declared the Slavic peoples to have proven themselves the stronger.[98]

In short, as can be seen from the opinions of a great many historians and researchers, as well as from Hitler's writings and speeches, Nazism drew





Above: Hitler and the Nazis' obsession with establishing a master race led to the deaths of millions of innocents, with millions more suffering inhuman treatment for years.



Below, August 19, 1942: People in the French coastal town of Dieppe murdered by the Nazi garrison.
Right: Germans carrying heavy weapons during fierce fighting on the Norwegian front. Social Darwinist logic caused a great many deaths in the wars of the last century, and a great many countries to be ruined.



strength and nourishment from Darwinism and using allegedly scientific arguments, Hitler and the other Nazi leaders sought to justify all their own psychopathic cruelty. In fact, the cultural environment that encouraged such an ideology also bore traces of Darwinism. As we shall see in the following pages, the Social Darwinism that entered Germany in the first half of the 20th century, thanks to fanatical Darwinists like Ernst Haeckel, profoundly influenced German society and constituted a most important philosophical foundation for Nazism's success.

War in Nazi Germany and Evolution

According to Social Darwinism's perverted thinking, war allows societies to advance, selects the fittest and eliminates the weak. War is regarded as a positive force because it eradicates not only weak races, but also the weaker within the "superior race." That's why Social Darwinism approves of war. The Nazism adopted militarism with the same Social Darwinist logic. Robert Clark, in *Darwin: Before and After*, cites *Mein Kampf* as a reference and provides the following information about Hitler:

> Hitler's attitude to the League of Nations and to peace and war were based upon the same principles. "A world court … would be a joke … the whole world of Nature is a mighty struggle between strength and weakness - an eternal victory of the strong over the weak. There would be nothing but decay in the whole of nature if this were not so. States which [violate] … this elementary law would fall into decay. … He who would live must fight. He who does not wish to fight in this world where permanent struggle is the law of life, has not the right to exist." To think otherwise is to "insult" nature. "Distress, misery and disease are her rejoinders."[99]

With Social Darwinism, the ideology of conflict and warlike hysteria grew stronger. Darwinist concepts were a very influential catalyst that encouraged these trends and led to them being adopted by an entire society. For the first time, racism and a longing for conflict thus found an alleged scientific foundation and were presented to society as an irrefutable fact. The writings of Dr. Albert Edward Wiggam, an evolutionary theoretician during the Nazi era, published in 1922, reflect one of "deceptions" most frequently encountered in the world of German ideas of the time:

> ... at one time man had scarcely more brains than his [so-called] anthropoid cousins, the apes. But, by kicking, biting, fighting … and outwitting his enemies and by the fact that the ones who had not sense and strength enough to do this were killed off, man's brain became enormous and he waxed both in wisdom and agility if not in size …[100]

The conclusion the Nazis drew from this imaginary "evolutionary history," the product of a sick mentality, is this: According to the Nazis' false perspective, war was constructive in long term, because evolutionists maintained that human beings advanced only by means of lethal conflict. Like Hitler and Rosenberg, other Nazi ideologues also claimed that contemporary civilizations had come into being chiefly through constant war. Various so-called scientists of the time also defended this twisted viewpoint.

University of Berlin's Professor Haeckel, for instance, a known proponent of Darwinism, praised the ancient Greek militaristic state of Sparta, claiming that the Spartans being a chosen people explained why they were so successful and superior to others. He said that by killing all but the "perfectly healthy and strong children" the Spartans were "continually in excellent strength and vigor."[101] Haeckel regarded these savage practices as justified. According to him, Germany should have followed this Spartan custom too, because infanticide of the deformed and sickly children was "a practice of advantage to both the infants destroyed and to the community." These unconscionable recommendations of Haeckel's are important in revealing the logical framework represented by the unscientific claims of Darwinism, according to which the idea that all lives have equal value and need to be protected was merely a "traditional dogma" and allegedly a violation of scientific truth.[102] No rational person of good conscience could ever accept these claims, but eminent Germans strongly adopted them at one time.



People dying or about to die of starvation at the Auschwitz concentration camp, in which between three and four million people were killed. The Nazis' obsession with the false idea of the master race, which they based on social Darwinism, led to millions of innocents dying in this manner.

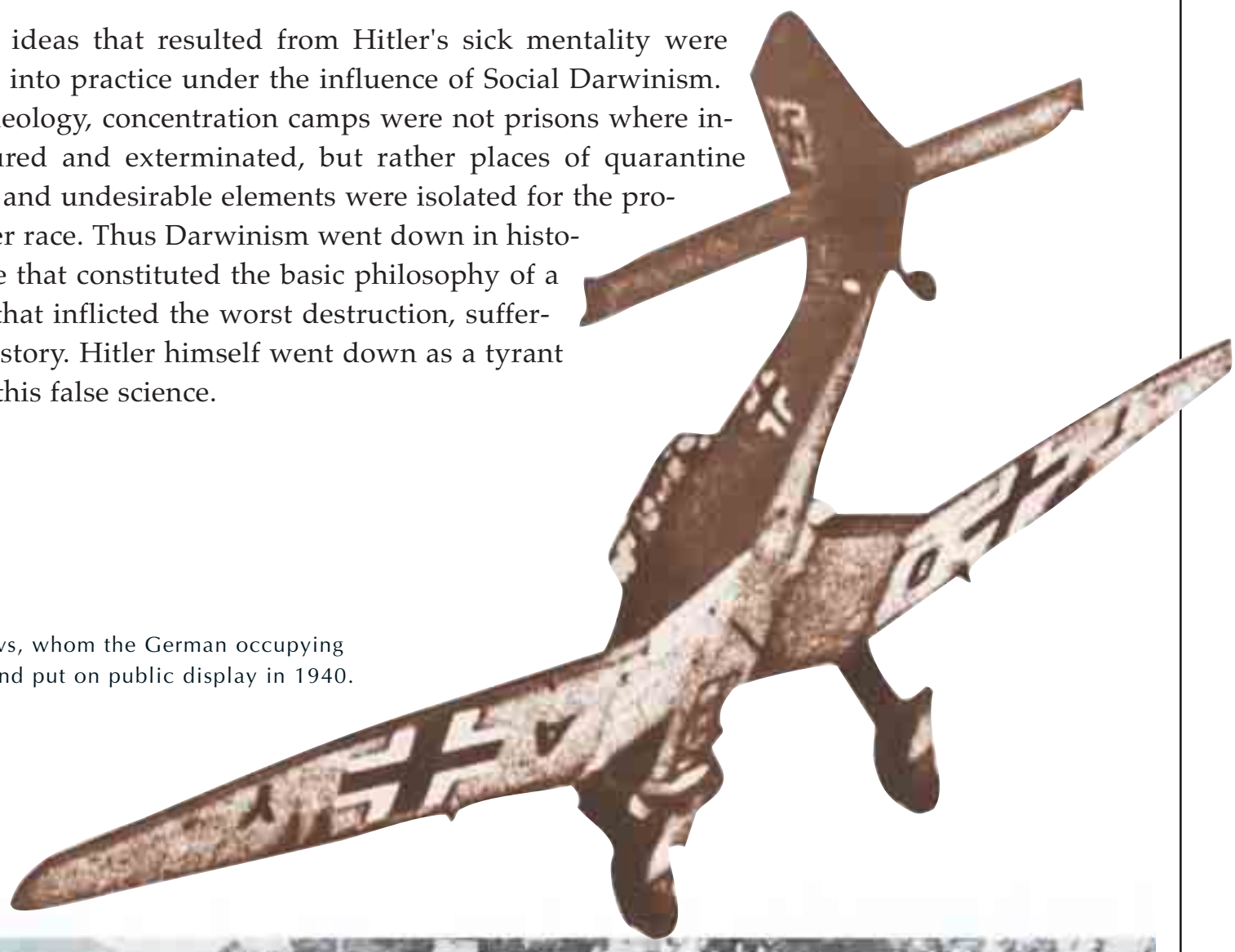
Not just in Germany but in a great many parts of the world, Social Darwinism rejected the moral values, along with virtues such as compassion, protection, cooperation, sympathy and patience taught by the Divine religions. In place of these virtues, it claimed that killing those who were incompatible with society's interests—through destruction and ruthlessness, all of which belong to satan, the great misleader of humanity—was actually superior. The hatred they felt for Divine religions lies at the heart of the Nazis' enmity towards the Jews.

Yet neo-Nazism still survives in the world, showing that this sick ideology continues to pose a danger. No matter what name it may go by, the lifestyle that Social Darwinism advances consists solely of conflict, struggle, bloodshed, war, suffering and fear. Death camps like Auschwitz are where Social Darwinism is put into practice. Darwinism inevitably leads to Social Darwinism. In a world where Social Darwinism again comes to rule, new Auschwitzes will be inevitable.

Hitler Was a Tyrant Because He Was a Social Darwinist

Hitler and the other Nazi leaders experienced no guilt over the savagery they inflicted for so many years, and even regarded themselves as heroes. They thought of themselves as saviors who would bring about the evolution of humanity, to whom later evolved generations would feel grateful. That, however, was a lie.

The dangerous ideas that resulted from Hitler's sick mentality were broadened and put into practice under the influence of Social Darwinism. According to his ideology, concentration camps were not prisons where innocents were tortured and exterminated, but rather places of quarantine where sickly, weak and undesirable elements were isolated for the protection of the master race. Thus Darwinism went down in history as a false science that constituted the basic philosophy of a war and genocide that inflicted the worst destruction, suffering and terror in history. Hitler himself went down as a tyrant who implemented this false science.



Three Yugoslavs, whom the German occupying forces killed and put on public display in 1940.



AN INFAMOUS FASCIST COALITION: DARWIN – HAECKEL – HITLER

Ernst Haeckel, the foremost representative of Charles Darwin and Social Darwinism in Germany, made the following comment after reading The Origin of Species:

... [I] found in Darwin's great unified conception of nature and in his overwhelming foundation for the doctrine of evolution the solution of all the doubts which had bothered me since the beginning of my biological studies.[1]

Haeckel imagined that Darwin's book had lifted all his doubts, but was of course mistaken. The theory of evolution, formulated under the primitive conditions of the time, was unable to advance a valid, consistent and (even more importantly) scientific explanation of how life began. In The Wonders of Life, Haeckel summed up his irrational views regarding the human races that he had developed on the basis of Darwinism:

Though the great differences in the mental life and the civilization of the higher and lower races of men are generally known, they are, as a rule, undervalued, and so the value of life at different levels is falsely estimated. … [The] lower races (such as the Veddahs or Australian Negroes) are psychologically nearer to the mammals (apes and dogs) than to civilized Europeans; we must, therefore, assign a totally different value to their lives. … The gulf between [the] thoughtful mind of civilized man and the thoughtless animal soul of the savage is enormous – greater than the gulf that separates the latter from the soul of the dog.[2]

These claims of Haeckel's were devoid of any scientific foundation. Nonetheless, his beliefs were adopted by a great many people as scientific fact. Haeckel also developed a kind of materialist belief from the theory of evolution, which he gave the name monism. This perverted idea entirely rejected the existence of the soul and reduced everything to matter. Haeckel wrote:

... we are for the first time enabled to conceive of the unity of nature ... [so that we may have] a mechanico-causal explanation of even the most intricate organic phenomena, [the result being that] the distinction between animate and inanimate bodies does not exist. ... [All natural phenomena, whether] a stone … thrown into the air ... [or] sulphur and quicksilver ... [uniting] in forming cinnabar ... [are] neither more nor less a mechanical manifestation of life than the growth and flowering of plants, than the propagation of animals or the activity of their senses, than the perception or the formation of thought in man.[3]





In fact, Haeckel was deceiving himself by imagining that he had found the answers to many questions with a materialist perspective. The materialist view, that there is no difference between animate and inanimate bodies and that everything has a mechanical explanation, has been dealt a severe blow by scientific progress and research carried out in the 21st century, and its alleged scientific underpin-

Nazi doctors blindly carried out eugenic practices. Instead of saving lives, they caused the deaths of millions.

nings have been totally invalidated. Every new discovery, every scientific advance, has revealed the fact that the universe is a flawless product of creation. The universe is not eternal and infinite, as materialists would have us believe, and did not come into being as the result of mechanical developments and influences. God created the universe and everything within it, and when the time appointed by our Lord comes, the universe will come to an end, as will all human beings and other entities.

On account of his materialist way of thinking, however, Haeckel rejected the Divine religions and the humanity and compassion imparted by religious moral values. He praised the "artificial human selection" practiced by the Spartans (members of the Greek city-state founded in the 9th century BC that rejected art, philosophy and literature and was built solely on military force) by defending eugenic barbarity. During the time of the Spartans, under a special law, newly born babies were subjected to careful examination, those who were weak, sickly or had physical defects were ruthlessly killed. Only strong and perfectly healthy children were allowed to live. Haeckel defended this barbaric Spartan practice that envisaged the murder of innocent babies.[4]

This is how Haeckel responded to those who criticized him:

What good does it do to humanity to maintain artificially and rear the thousands of cripples, deaf-mutes, idiots, etc., who are born every year with an hereditary burden of incurable disease?[5]

No doubt, this logical framework that Haeckel proposed is inhuman. According to him, feelings of love, compassion and affection should be directed solely towards those who can be of benefit. This selfish attitude flourishes under the twin influences of materialism and Darwinism. People who live by religious moral values, however, feel compassion for the needy and seek to protect them, even if they have nothing at all to gain by doing so. That is true humanity. For example, it is revealed in the Qur'an that true believers offer food to the poor, captives and the needy before themselves, and that they do this solely to gain God's approval:

They give food, despite their love for it, to the poor and orphans and captives: "We feed you only out of desire for the Face of God. We do not want any repayment from you or any thanks." (Surat al-Insan, 8-9)

On the other hand, the monists, led by Haeckel, claimed that not only physical features but also character could stem from genetic defects, and maintained that everyone they considered flawed should be eliminated.

Haeckel's books played an important role in the acceptance of the Nazi eugenics program. Wilhelm Bölsche, Haeckel's student and biographer, directly transmitted Haeckel's Social Darwinist ideas to Hitler. Furthermore, the Archiv für Rassen und Gesellschaftsbiologie ("Archive for Racial and Social Biology," published from 1904 to 1944) became the main organ for disseminating the deceptions of eugenics and false Nazi science, and regularly carried extracts from Haeckel's dangerous works.[6]

In the words of the historian Daniel Gasman:

Hitler's views on history, politics, religion, Christianity, nature, eugenics, science, art, and evolution, however eclectic, and despite the plurality of their sources, coincide for the most part with those of Haeckel and are more than occasionally expressed in very much the same language.[7]

Haeckel defended suicide and euthanasia. According to him, a human being came into being solely as the result of sexual relations between the mother and father. For that reason, when life became burdensome, that person could lose it:

If, then, the circumstances of life come to press too hard on the poor being who has thus developed, without any

fault of his, from the fertilized ovum – if, instead of the hoped-for good, there come only care and need, sickness and misery of every kind – he has the unquestionable right to put an end to his sufferings by death. … The voluntary death by which a man puts an end to intolerable suffering is really an act of redemption.[8]

However, human beings do not come into existence as the result of blind chance. God creates them, and behind human creation there is a purpose that is revealed in the Qur'an:

I only created jinn and man to worship Me. (Surat adh-Dhariyat, 56)

Humans are responsible for every action they perform throughout the course of their lives, and will have to account for every moment in the Hereafter. Those like Haeckel, who incite others to suicide and murder, are doubtless assuming a grave responsibility for which they will be unable to account.

In his Wonders of Life, Haeckel claimed that newborn babies were deaf and devoid of consciousness (which is not the case), and thus did not have a human soul. Based on that unscientific claim, he defended the destruction of abnormal newborn infants and suggested that this cannot rationally be classed as murder. As we have seen, Haeckel openly defended murder, and encouraged those around him to murder. Haeckel was sufficiently heartless to support not only voluntary euthanasia, but its compulsory equivalent. He expressed his anger on this subject in these terms: "hundreds of thousands of incurables – lunatics, lepers, people with cancer, etc. are artificially kept alive … without the slightest profit to themselves or the general body."[9] The solution that he proposed was this:

... the redemption from this evil should be accomplished by a dose of some painless and rapid poison … under the control of an authoritative commission.[10]

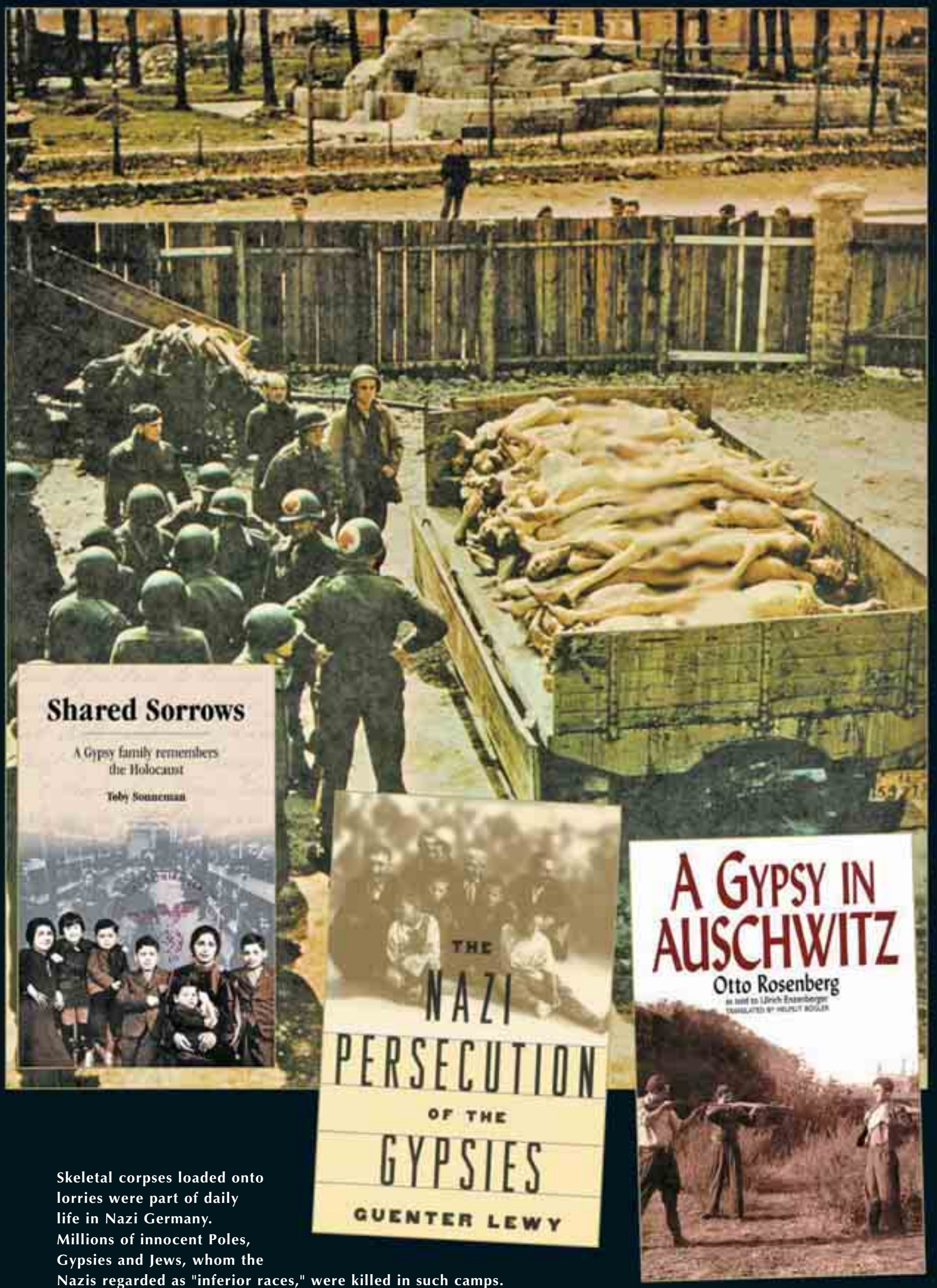
The savagery he supported had very damaging effects in Germany. Haeckel's research led the way to the euthanasia program known as T4, under which some 300,000 mentally handicapped, those with physical deformities, incurables and other "undesirables" were ruthlessly killed.

Haeckel's cruelty, and the killings Hitler encouraged and permitted, had but one source: Social Darwinism.

The eugenics, euthanasia, forced sterilization, concentration camps, racial purity and gas chambers of the mid-20th century emerged as a result of the Darwin-Haeckel-Hitler coalition, representing the worst and most ruthless cruelty in the history of humanity.

---

1. Quoted in Daniel Gasman, The Scientific Origins of National Socialism: Social Darwinism in Ernst Haeckel and the German Monist League (London: MacDonald, 1971), p. 6.
2. Ernst Haeckel, The Wonders of Life: A Popular Study of Biological Philosophy, trans. Joseph McCabe (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1905), pp. 390-91.
3. Ernst Haeckel, The History of Creation, trans. E.Ray Lankester (New York: D. Appleton, 1901), 1.23.
4. Ibid., 1.75-76.
5. Benjamin Wiker, Moral Darwinism: How We Became Hedonists (Intervarsity Press, 2002), p. 260.
6. Robert Jay Lifton, The Nazi Doctors (New York: Basic Books, 1986), pp. 441, 161.
7. Gasman, Scientific Origins, p.161.
8. Haeckel, Wonders of Life, pp. 112-14.
9. Ibid., pp. 118-19.
10. Ibid., p.119.



Skeletal corpses loaded onto lorries were part of daily life in Nazi Germany. Millions of innocent Poles, Gypsies and Jews, whom the Nazis regarded as "inferior races," were killed in such camps. Books such as A Gypsy in Auschwitz; Shared Sorrows: A Gypsy Family Remembers the Holocaust; and The Nazi Persecution of the Gypsies are just a few of the works revealing the Nazis' persecution of the Gypsies.

SOCIAL DARWINISTS' STERILIZATION AND DEATH LAWS

Another of Social Darwinism's most wide-ranging practices is eugenics, the so-called science that seeks to improve the human race by means of breeding. The term was first proposed in 1883 by Charles Darwin's cousin Francis Galton, and consists of a combination of two Greek words; eu (good) and genet (birth). Put together, the word implies "well-born," or "genetic soundness." In contrast to its linguistic meaning, however, far from connoting good, this concept leads to savage cruelty.

Supporters of eugenics claimed that only their own race or class needed protection and improvement, and that other races or classes needed to be subjected to "artificial selection." According to Galton, only the British upper class needed such protection. He therefore proposed that the poor, the sick, the weak and the untalented should be prevented from multiplying.

The Nazis, on the other hand, maintained that those who were not healthy Aryans were a burden on the state and needed to be eliminated by means of sterilization or extermination. They then put these ideas into practice. While sterilizing hundreds of thousands as part of their eugenics policy, the Nazis also killed more thousands for being sick, crippled, mentally handicapped, elderly, unskilled or without families, by sending them to the gas chambers, poisoning them, or leaving them to starve.

Proponents of eugenics think that most of the features of a person's character is inherited, or make partial claims to that effect. According to the supporters of eugenics, including Galton himself, undesirable characteristics like laziness or poverty are inherited. Imagining that idle parents would bear idle children, they attempted to prevent these people marrying in the first place. It is interesting how evolutionists could advocate such an illogical and nonsensical claim, in the name of so-called science.

The eugenics supported by Darwinists led to the suffering of a great many. Examining the development of this cruelty will give a better appreciation of the basic foundations of those who supported it. How Darwin supported and encouraged the perversion known as eugenics in the name of so-called science is therefore of great importance. Although the origins of eugenics extend back as far as Plato's *Republic,* with Darwinism it acquired an alleged scientific appearance and nearly became a branch of science in its own right. Karl Pearson, whose racist views we have already cited and who was strongly influenced by Galton, stated that the theory of evolution underlies the origin of eugenics:

> … modern eugenics thought arose only in the nineteenth century. The emergence of interest in eugenics during that century had multiple roots. The most important was the theory of evolution, for Francis Galton's ideas on eugenics – and it was he who created the term "eugenics" – were a direct logical outgrowth of the scientific doctrine elaborated by his cousin, Charles Darwin.[103]



A photograph of a 1914 eugenic training class

Darwin's Legacy to His Cousin Galton: Eugenics

The foundations of the perversion of eugenics were actually laid by Malthus and Darwin. Malthus's *Essay*, Darwin's source of inspiration, contained the basic ideas that would come to constitute eugenics. For example, Malthus claimed that human beings could multiply by means of the same methods as those used for breeding animal stock:

> It does not, however, by any means, seem impossible that, by an attention to breed, a certain degree of improvement similar to that among animals might take place among men. Whether intellect could be communicated may be a matter of doubt; but size, strength, beauty, complexion, and, perhaps, even longevity, are in a degree transmissible.[104]

From this and a great many other statements, Malthus clearly regarded human beings as a kind of animal. His twisted perspective influenced Darwin, who made a number of predictions containing the disaster that was to become eugenics. In *The Descent of Man*, he expressed concern that thanks to various social practices, the weak were not being eliminated and that this could lead to a biologically backward trend. According to Darwin, the flawed ones among "savage peoples" and animals were swiftly eliminated, but it was a grave error for such members among civilized people to be protected by medicine and do-gooders. In the same way that animal breeders improved their stock lines through artificial selection, by eliminating the weak and sickly, human societies needed to do the same:

> No one who has attended to the breeding of domestic animals will doubt that this must be highly injurious to the race of man. It is surprising how soon a want of care, or care wrongly directed, leads to the degeneration of a domestic race; but excepting in the case of man himself, hardly any one is so ignorant as to allow his worst animals to breed.[105]

> With savages, the weak in body and mind are soon eliminated; and those that survive commonly exhibit a vigorous state of health. We civilised men, on the other hand, do our utmost to check the process of elimination; we build asylums for the imbecile, the maimed, and the sick; we institute poor-laws; and our medical men exert their utmost skill to save the life of every one to the last moment. … Thus the weak members of civilised societies propagate their kind.[106]

These words, the work of a diseased mentality, formed the basic encouragement for racists, proponents of eugenics and supporters of war; and eventually inflicted terrible catastrophes on humanity. At the end of *The Descent of Man*, Darwin made a great many more unscientific claims, including that the "struggle for existence" benefited humanity, in that the more gifted would be more successful in the bat-



According to eugenicists, the elderly were also weak individuals needing to be eliminated. No respect or love was shown to them, and it was believed they needed to be removed from society.

tle of life than the less gifted; and that without it, people would sink into indolence.[107]

With these distorted theories, Darwin laid the groundwork for eugenic practices. The theory of evolution being regarded as so-called scientific fact led to eugenist and racist policies being accepted and put into practice.

Eugenics in Great Britain

As already mentioned, the leader of eugenics was Darwin's cousin Francis Galton, but Leonard Darwin, Darwin's own son, was also one of the supporters and proponents of eugenics in Britain. Winston Churchill was another who lent the movement his support.[108]

Galton maintained that the principle of the "survival of the fittest" had to be complied with and that only the strongest should be allowed to participate in the world. According to Galton's unscientific and illogical thesis, humanity was in a position to take control of its own evolution and even to produce a master race. Galton openly stated his belief in the superiority of the "master class" and the "master race." He also claimed that blacks possessed a low level of intelligence, saying:

> … the number among the negroes of those whom we should call half-witted men, is very large. Every book alluding to negro servants in America is full of instances. I was myself much impressed by this fact during my travels in Africa. The mistakes the negroes made in their own matters, were so childish, stupid, and simpleton-like, as frequently to make me ashamed of my own species.[109]

Galton went so far as to suggest that various breeds of dogs were higher in intellect than some races of human.[110] But in his evaluation of blacks and slaves, he ignored one very evident truth: that the great majority of books about slaves were written by slave owners. In addition, since slaves were immersed in a society entirely foreign to them, in a culture of which they knew nothing, naturally much of their behavior and actions should seem ignorant. Clearly, any European taken to live in an African village would exhibit the same sort of incompetence in trying to adapt to a foreign culture and way of life.

More importantly, Galton's claims about blacks or his own citizens going to live in other countries possess no scientific validity, but were based solely on the illusory assumptions of various so-called scientists, brainwashed by a materialist world view, under the primitive thinking of the time.

Prejudiced and inconsistent, Galton's theses were by no means restricted to these. For example, he also proposed that for there to be social progress, those with low intelligence and intellectual levels had to be prevented from multiplying, and the smarter ones encouraged to do so. Otherwise, he warned, there would be social collapse. Obviously however, real social collapse would come about when the model proposed by Galton and the like, based on slaughter, conflict, violence, and slaughter, were put into practice. During a lecture to the Huxley Institute in 1901, Galton claimed that "brains of our nation lie in the higher of our classes."[111] In addition, he recommended that children of the upper class should be identified at birth and 1,000 pounds be paid to their families. He suggested that upper-class women should give birth to at least one extra son and daughter.[112]

Galton's belief—that an increase in the numbers of people whom he regarded as superior class could lead to social progress—is irrational, illogical, and unscientific. A great many elements lead any society to progress, but the most important are the moral values and characters of those who make up that society. A society whose members possess strong moral values and characters will progress swiftly, and permanently. It is impossible for such features to be passed on genetically. If someone wants his society to make progress, he must turn his attention to the spiritual strengthening of individuals by various cultural and educational means. Galton and those like him sought to increase the numbers of the rich and reduce those of the poor by treating human beings literally like animals in the countries in which they were influential, and even sought to justify even murder on that account—a terrible cruelty and indescribable ignorance.

Nonetheless, at Galton's prompting, the first activity of the eugenics movement in Britain was based on birth control. This measure, taken by those who had been deceived by the deceptions of the theory of evolution, was aimed solely at the poor and those whom they regarded as of an "inferior" race.

In the 1920s and 1930s it was thought that the numbers of the poor increasing, even as the numbers of the upper class were going down, represented a threat. In 1925, for instance, Julian Huxley wrote the following in *Nature* magazine:

> The proportion of desirables is decreasing, of undesirables is increasing. The situation must be got in hand.[113]







Galton carried out an illogical and unsuccessful study to determine the common genetic features of criminals, based on fingerprints and face shape.

According to the eugenicists, the first step to ensure a balance between the "desirables" and "undesirables" was so-called racial hygiene. First, it needed to be determined for whom "racial hygiene" was desired and for whom it was not. Exceedingly primitive and unbelievable means were used to make that distinction. In Britain and the USA, for instance, people's heads began being measured. With these campaigns under Galton's leadership, the sizes of people's skulls were measured and their intelligence allegedly determined from the results. However, science would later reveal absolutely no direct relationship between skull measurements and intelligence.

Following on the skull measurements, intelligence tests began being employed. According to the results, it was decided that some should be sterilized and kept under lifetime observation and supervision. Later, however, it was realized that the intelligence tests used did not provide reliable results. These totally unreliable analyses reflected the scientific ignorance of the times. Factors such as the conditions under which test subjects were raised and the education they received were ignored, and it was concluded only whether they were inherently intelligent. In any case, the objective was not actually to secure reliable results, but to eliminate or isolate the "undesirable" poor, the sick and races regarded as "inferior."

Eugenics in the USA

After Galton's death, the leadership of the eugenics movement passed to America. Henry Goddard, Henry Fairfield Osborn, Harry Laughlin and Madison Grant were just a few of Galton's American heirs.

The Rockefeller Institute and the Carnegie Foundation headed the list of the supporters of eugenics in the USA. The Rockefeller Institute financed the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute, one of the leaders of the eugenics movement in Germany, and in the 1920s, had a special building constructed for the genetic research of Professor Ernst Rüdin, who was obsessed by the idea of racial hygiene. The Mental Hygiene Movement was largely supported by the Rockefeller Institute. Moreover, the Nobel prize-winning Dr. Alexis Carrel, also from the Rockefeller Institute, happily applauded the slaughter carried out in Germany, and had no reservations over the mentally ill and convicted prisoners being subjected to mass killings.[114]

The perversion of eugenics led to a great many American states passing compulsory sterilization laws. In the USA, a total of 100,000 people were sterilized mostly against their will. As just one example of the dimensions that eugenist barbarity assumed, in the early 20th century, 8,000 "unsuitable" people were sterilized in Virginia. This inhuman practice was legal in many states until as late as 1974.[115]

One of the foremost Americans in eugenics was Charles B. Davenport, known for his articles that sought to combine genetic laws with Darwinism. Yet the claims put forward in his articles went no further than mere assumptions. In 1906 he insisted that the American Breeders' Association carry out studies on eugenics. In 1910 he founded the Eugenics Record Office (ERO), which received from 13 to 29% of the budget set aside for the Station for Experimental Evolution. In short, the ERO was much better financed than other scientific institutions of its time. This organization trained many people to work on spreading the barbarity of eugenics. Students were taught to implement and evaluate various intelligence tests, such as Stanford-Binet, intensively employed in eugenic practices.[116]

People trained by the ERO were charged with collecting statistics in their working areas. With these data, the ERO aimed to prevent those it deemed unsuitable from marrying and having children. In 1924, the ERO drew up a sterilization bill which recommended that people regarded as committing the "crime" of being sick be sterilized.

To both reason and conscience, it is unacceptable for people to be sterilized against their will. Those with genetic defects, sicknesses of various kinds, and physical or mental handicaps should be treated with affection and compassion. In societies where religious moral values prevail, such people are protected, and their needs met in the best way possible. It is nothing short of barbarity to seek to forcibly sterilize or eliminate those described as having "criminal tendencies" by the proponents of the barbarity of eugenics. Such people can be educated with the requisite cultural programmes and made useful members of soci-



6 Americans Honored At Heidelberg's Fete

43 Foreigners Get 550th Anniversary Degrees

HEIDELBERG, June 30 (UP)—Six Americans were among forty-three distinguished foreigners who received honorary degrees from the University of Heidelberg on its 550th anniversary today. They were:

Professor Kirsopp Lake, of Harvard; Professor Harry H. Laughlin, of the Carnegie Institution, Cold Spring Harbor; Ferdinand Thun, of Reading, Pa.; William May Garland, of Los Angeles; Professor [illegible] Aldworth Daly, of Harvard, and Henry K. Jansen, of Reading Pa.

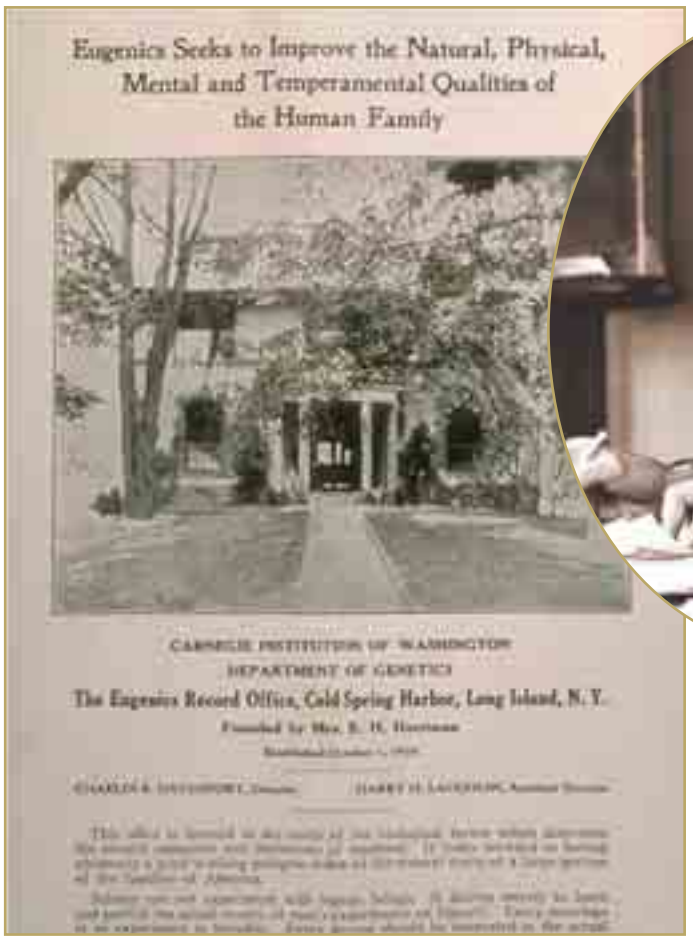
Jean Sibelius, Finnish composer, was among a group of European, South American, Chinese, Turkish and Japanese statesmen and intellectuals honored by the university.

Transfer Jersey National Guard

Special to the Herald Tribune

TRENTON, N. J., June 30.—Transfer

The University of Heidelberg honored H. Laughlin, a prominent eugenist, for his work on "the science of racial hygiene." This newspaper cutting carries the report in question.





The New York Eugenics Record Office (ERO) and Charles B. Davenport

ety. Even where the people in question are difficult to improve, the most ethical and just solutions must be found, rather than exterminating them.

In the years that followed, Americans' common sense realized that eugenics was literally nothing more than savagery and took necessary measures to halt these practices. Yet at that same time the Nazis had adopted the American laws as a role model in their first measures regarding sterilization and forcibly sterilized 2 million people.[117]

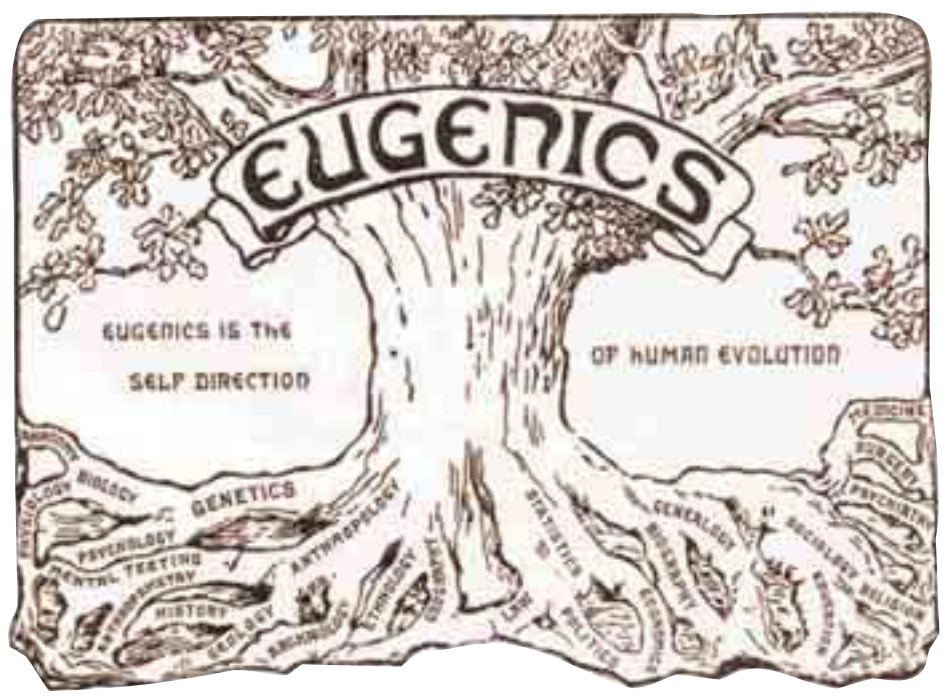
As the examples cited so far clearly show, deceptive propaganda so full of falsehoods of Social Darwinism tries to make people less sensitive to one another, to eliminate feelings of sympathy and compassion, until human beings treat each other literally like animals. This is the exact opposite of the virtues imparted by religious moral values. The Qur'an commands looking after the weak and needy, and protecting the sick and those with nobody to care for them. No matter what the circumstances, God commands believers to ensure others' comfort before their own, and to be patient and altruistic always. To those who do good by displaying patience, God imparts these glad tidings:

> They give food, despite their love for it, to the poor and orphans and captives: "We feed you only out of desire for the Face of God. We do not want any repayment from you or any thanks. Truly We fear from our Lord a glowering, calamitous Day." So God has safeguarded them from the evil of that Day and has made them meet with radiance and pure joy and will reward them for their steadfastness with a Garden and with silk. (Surat al-Insan, 8-12)

Eugenics in Nazi Germany

Ian Kershaw's 1998 biography of Adolf Hitler states that Social Darwinism, eugenics and fascism were closely interconnected in 1920s Germany:

> Integral nationalism, ... national socialism, social Darwinism, racism, biological anti-Semitism, eugenics, elitism intermingled in varying strengths...[118]



The alleged scientific basis of eugenics is the theory of evolution. A poster in which eugenicists stress the link between eugenics and evolution.



The American Eugenics Association gave lessons at state fairs and held competitions at which the "fittest" family was chosen.

Dr. Robert Youngson, who has studied errors in the history of science, states in his analysis that the idea of eugenics underlay the Nazi slaughter, and that eugenics itself was a great scientific error:

> The culmination of this darker side of eugenics was, of course, Adolf Hitler's attempt to produce a "master race" by encouraging mating between pure "Aryans" and by the murder of six million people whom he claimed to have inferior genes. It is hardly fair to Galton to blame him for the Holocaust or even for his failure to anticipate the consequences of his advocacy of the matter. But he was certainly the principal architect of eugenics, and Hitler was certainly obsessed with the idea. So, in terms of its consequences, this must qualify as one of the greatest scientific blunders of all time.[119]

Describing Galton's irrational, unscientific views as merely a "scientific blunder" is actually a too "optimistic" approach. Actually, the claims made by Galton and those like him formed the basis of unprecedented savagery and slaughter. When Nazi Germany adapted the Social Darwinist world view to society, the catastrophes that ensued are a historical lesson of what can happen.

The Nazis adopted as a state policy the killing of every "inferior," "deficient," "flawed" and sick" human being who "polluted" the Aryan race. Hitler set out the reason:

> … peoples to decay … In the long run, nature eliminates the noxious elements. One may be repelled by this law of nature which demands that all living things should mutually devour one another. The fly is snapped up by a dragonfly, which itself is swallowed by a bird, which itself falls victim to a larger bird … to know the laws of nature … enables us to obey them.[120]

Hitler made the grievous error of suggesting that various phenomena that maintain the ecological balance in nature also applied to human beings. If animals regard each other as prey, that does not mean that humans should ruthlessly destroy those they regard as weaker. Animals have no conscience. Human beings, on the other hand, possess both conscience and consciousness, the ability to distinguish between right and wrong, good and bad, and the capacity for judgment. Only those, like Hitler, who seek to justify their own psychological imbalances maintain that human beings should lead an animalistic lifestyle. Indeed,

Hitler expressed the extent to which he had carried this deception:

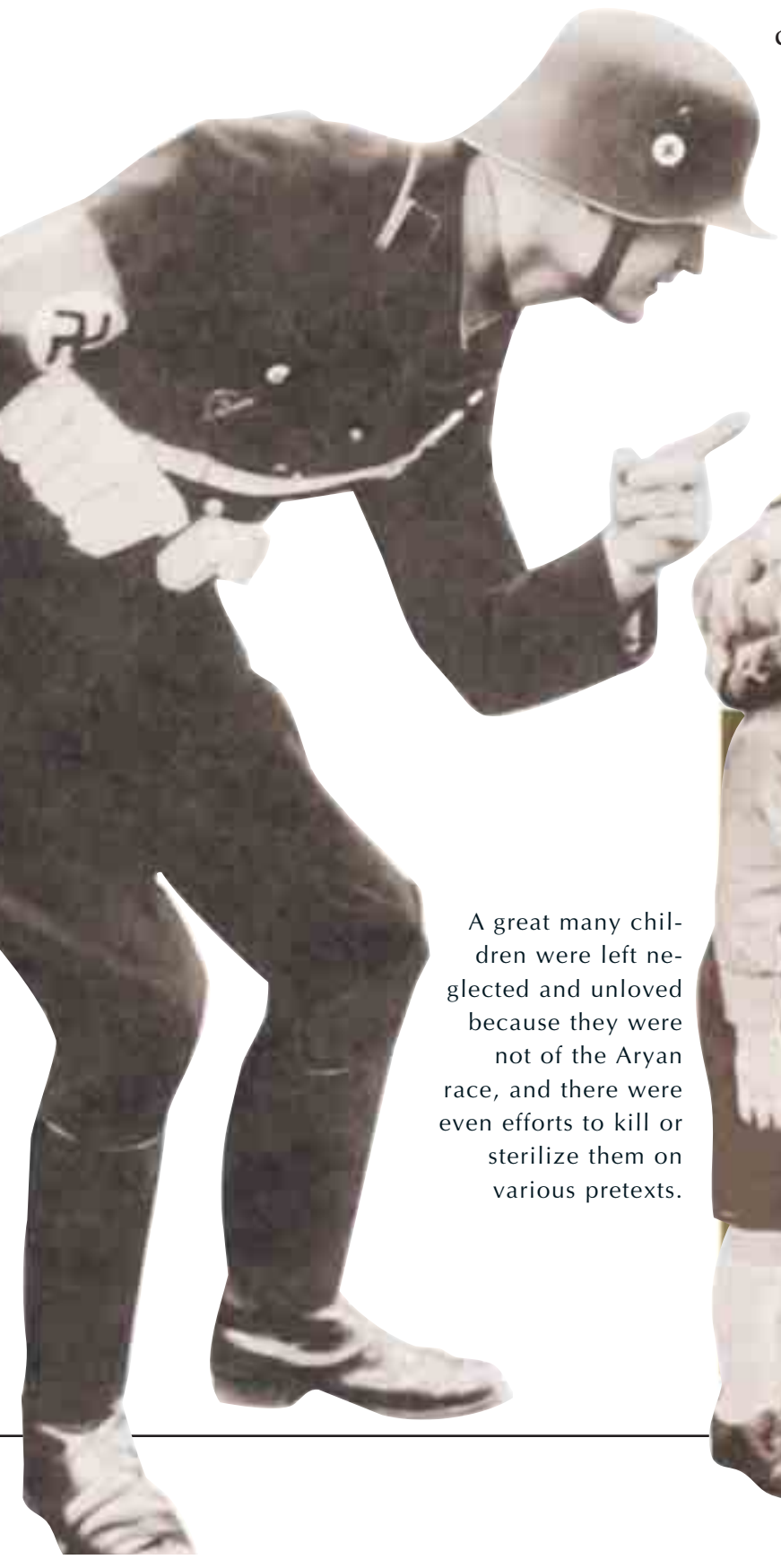
> If I can accept a divine Commandment, it's this one: "Thou shalt preserve the species." The life of the individual must not be set at too high a price. If the individual were important in the eyes of nature, nature would take care to preserve him. Amongst the millions of eggs a fly lays, very few are hatched out—and yet the race of flies thrives.[121]

The life of every human being is valuable, no matter what his or her race, gender or language. What those of good conscience should do is to do all in their power to protect every human being, with no regard to race or physical characteristics. During World War II, the catastrophes caused by the Nazi ideologues regarding human life as of so little value, and their vengeful feelings towards other nations, became apparent to all. Furthermore, Hitler's world view represented a nightmare also for his own people, not only for other races. Eugenics, widely implemented in Germany, is one instance of this.

- **The Rise of the Eugenics Movement in Germany**

In 1900, the German industrialist Alfred Krupp sponsored a contest for the best essay on the subject of "What can we learn from the principles of Darwinism for application to inner political development and the laws of the state?"

First prize went to Wilhelm Schallmeyer, who interpreted culture society, morality, and even "right" and "wrong" in terms of the struggle for survival. He wanted all laws brought into line with these concepts to prevent the white races from degenerating to the level of the Australian Aborigines—and as long as society protected the physically and mentally weak, degeneration was inevitable. Dr. Alfred Ploetz, the Social Darwinist





A great many children were left neglected and unloved because they were not of the Aryan race, and there were even efforts to kill or sterilize them on various pretexts.

who founded racial hygiene in Germany, announced that he fully supported Schallmeyer's barbaric ideas. He insisted, for example, that at times of war, the racially inferior should be sent to the front in order to protect the white race. Since soldiers fighting in the front lines were generally killed, this would preserve the "purer" part of the race from being weakened unnecessarily. Going even further, he suggested that a panel of doctors be present at each birth to judge whether the infant was fit enough to live, and, if not, kill it.[122]

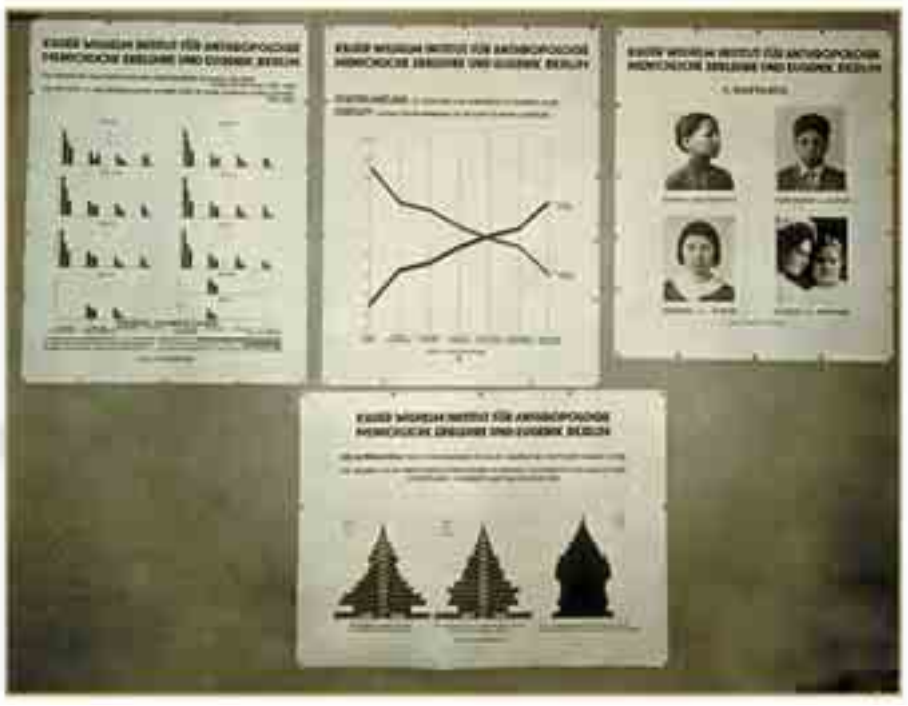
These terrifying recommendations were the first moves made by the eugenics movement prior to Nazi rule. On 14 July 1933, four months after the elections that brought the Nazis to power, the eugenics and so-called "mental hygiene" movement began spreading rapidly. Before that date, sterilization for purposes of eugenics was banned, even though it was carried out in practice. But now, permission was given for the implementation of eugenic savagery under the "Law for the Prevention of Hereditary Disease in Posterity," better known as the Sterilization Law. The chief architect of this tyranny was Ernst Rüdin, a professor of psychiatry at Munich University and director of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute. Shortly after the Sterilization Law was passed, Rüdin—together with a number of Nazi Party lawyers and specialists—published a statement on the law's meaning and aims. Essentially, its intent was to rid the nation of "impure and undesirable" elements so that it might achieve the Aryan ideal.

To subject the helpless in need of protection to the inhuman treatment of eugenics could be acceptable only to those deceived by the falsehoods of Social Darwinism. All these people need to be helped with their sicknesses and weaknesses. The Nazis thought they could treat them as they wished, caused terrible scenes of barbarity for as long as they remained in power.

According to this terrible law put into effect in Germany, sterilization could be performed without the permission of the person concerned. A state doctor had the legal right to conduct forcible sterilization, with police assistance. In his book *Into the Darkness: Nazi Germany Today*, the pro-Nazi American Lothrop Stoddard wrote of his impressions of the eugenic courts during a visit to Germany. An official from the tuberculosis section of the public health service headquarters told Stoddard the following:

> The treatment given a tuberculosis patient is partly determined by his social worth. If he is a valuable citizen and his case is curable, no expense is spared. If he is adjudged incurable ... no special effort is made to prolong slightly an existence which will benefit neither the community nor himself. Germany can nourish only a certain amount of human life at a given time. We National Socialists are in duty bound to foster individuals of social and biological value.[123]

In Islamic moral values, however, people possess an equal right to treatment, no matter what their material means, rank or status. To abandon people to die because they have various physical defects or are not wealthy is clearly murder; and to seek to implement this in the social sphere constitutes mass murder.



Samples of eugenic studies carried out by the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute

The scope of Nazi Germany's Sterilization Law was increasingly broadened. On 24 November 1933, it was decreed that "habitual offenders against public morals" were to be sterilized. The Nazis' "racial pollution" theses now included the crime of opposing public morality. The years that followed would show that the National Socialists' terrible plans were by no means limited to sterilization.



Posters designed in the light of Nazi Aryan race propaganda. The people in these posters, with blond hair, long skulls, narrow noses and blue eyes, are totally compatible with the Aryan ideal...

• The Nuremberg Laws

The Sterilization Law was not sufficient for the Nazis to achieve their real objective. In order to establish a "purified Aryan race," the Nuremberg Laws were passed in 1935. Under these laws—savagery and primitiveness legalized—, enshrined the ideal of the so-called purification of the Aryan race.

Work on racial purification began with an enquiry into civil servants' family trees. Those thought not to belong to the Aryan race were forced into retirement. The Nuremberg Laws divided the German people into half: those who were subjects of the state and those who enjoyed full citizenship and political rights. Jews, Gypsies and members of other races were merely subjects of the state who did not enjoy citizenship rights. The second of the Nuremberg Laws, "For the Protection of German Blood and German Honor," (known as the Blood Protection Law for short) sought to guarantee the nation's so-called racial purity.

Under this new law, marriage between German citizens and German subjects became a crime. It also constituted a precedent for future practices implemented to isolate "undesirable individuals."

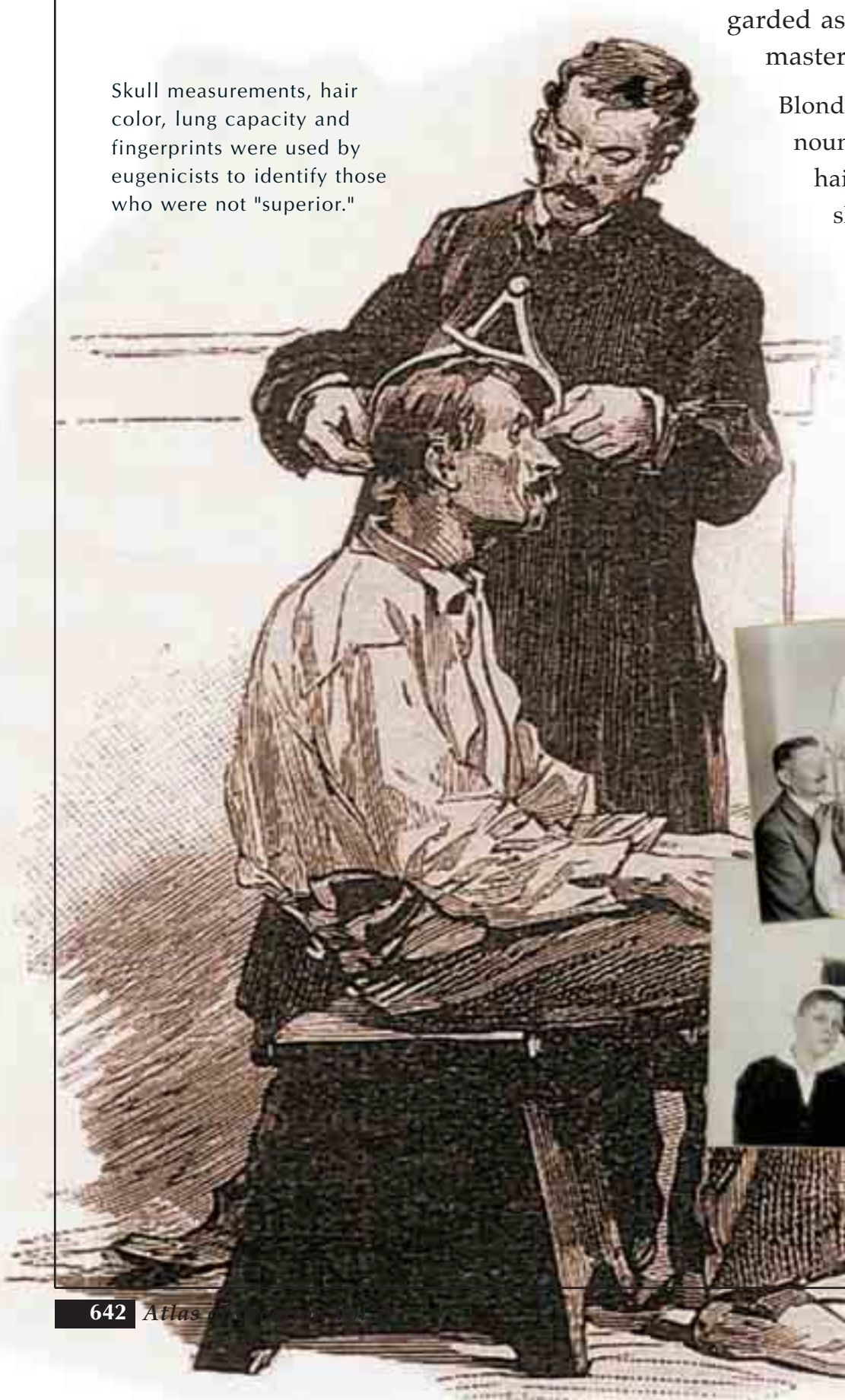
• Master Race Specification Programs

The first step in the eugenics program was to classify the features possessed by the race the Nazis regarded as superior. The characteristics of the so-called master race were enumerated as follows:

> Blond, tall, long-skulled, with narrow faces, pronounced chins, narrow noses with a high bridge, soft hair, widely spaced pale-coloured eyes, pinky-white skin colour.[124]

These and similar criteria, manifestly the product of a diseased mentality, are both a violation of science and also morally unacceptable. As already emphasized, there are no logical or moral grounds for discriminating against people on the grounds of the color of their skin, eyes or hair.

Skull measurements, hair color, lung capacity and fingerprints were used by eugenicists to identify those who were not "superior."















Hitler was aware of the importance of genes for Nazi Germany. The new generation, raised in the light of twisted Nazi propaganda, was planned to be followers of Hitler. Youth was one of the areas most concentrated on by Nazi propaganda experts. A number of young people with superior physical characteristics were brought together at special eugenic camps, to be used as private stud farms. By this perverted and immoral method, it was believed that the German race would become purified and improved. Young people were brainwashed with Nazi propaganda to become blindly devoted to that ideology. These people, poisoned by Nazi propaganda from a very young age, were made unable to distinguish right from wrong.

Despite these irrational criteria, it wasn't that easy for the Nazis to distinguish the races from one another. To that end, they carried out various measurements, using exceedingly primitive methods, to measure people's skulls, and implemented a number of intelligence tests with no scientific validity. Women who met their necessary racial requirements were placed in special houses and kept pregnant by Nazi officers for as long as this primitive state of affairs continued. Children of unknown fathers were brought into the world in these immoral "human stud farms." These children represented the next generation of the so-called master race. However, the totally unexpected result was that the average IQs of children born on these farms were lower than the average IQs of their mothers and fathers.[125]

The T4 Euthanasia Program: "Scientific" Murders

These laws laid the foundations for even more unimaginable measures. One of these practices may be summarized as mass murder of the mentally impaired. The T4 Euthanasia Program took its name from the initials of the address of the headquarters in Berlin where the measures were administered: Tiergartenstrasse 4.

Under the T4 program, the incurable, the physically or mentally impaired, those with psychological problems and the elderly were killed to ensure so-called racial purity. Children, women and the elderly were subjected to the gas chambers, simply for being members of a different race, while thousands of innocent people of the same race were slaughtered for being viewed as weak and powerless. Hitler initiated this ruthless campaign in 1939. The killings continued officially until 1941, but on an unofficial basis until the final Nazi defeat in 1945.

T4 contained measures known as "Geheime Reichssache" (Secret Reich Matters), and those charged with implementing them were obliged to remain silent. One reason why little information could be obtained about euthanasia in Nazi Germany is that later, the personnel trained and employed within the program were sent as soldiers to the most dangerous fronts. The resistance partisans in Yugoslavia were known for killing enemy troops rather than taking them prisoner. Most witnesses to the euthanasia were sent to that particular front and eliminated.

In *Fundamental Outline of Racial Hygiene*, Alfred Ploetz was one of the first to speak about the killing of the sick and handicapped. According to Ploetz, from the point of view of "the protection and hygiene of the race," it was a grave error for the sick and weak to be protected and cared for (which is exactly what should happen in a healthy society). According to his perverted thinking, the weak were being protected and kept alive when they ought to be eliminated. Ploetz was sufficiently heartless as to maintain that the doctors' board should immediately kill a handicapped or flawed newborn baby with a low dose of morphine.



A 1945 cartoon showing how all of Hitler's policies ended in death and savagery

Others followed in Ploetz's footsteps. In 1922 the jurist Karl Binding and the psychiatrist Alfred Hoche published a book supporting euthanasia titled *Die Freigabe der Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens* (The Release of the Destruction of Life Devoid of Value). Their book claimed that the sick and handicapped were a burden both to themselves and to society, that killing them would be no great loss, that the cost of keeping such "useless" individuals alive was very high, and that the state could spend that money in more productive areas. As a solution, they proposed killing the physically and mentally handicapped, and demanded that the religious and legal obstacles be lifted.[126] One of Hoche's irrational assumptions was that the moral values concerning the protection of life would soon disappear, and the elimination of "unnecessary" life would be essential to society's survival.[127]

To have a clearer grasp of just how terrifying that recommendation was, consider if you found yourself in a society where these proposed models were actually practiced. What if your deaf sister, your blind mother, your psychologically disturbed grandfather, your lame grandmother, or aging father were taken away for death before your very eyes, in the name of science and for the benefit of society? No doubt you would understand that there was nothing scientific whatsoever about the murder of people you love. You would have no difficulty seeing these claims as the result of a diseased mentality. Such barbarity would inflict indescribable suffering on you and everyone you know. Such suffering was indeed experienced in many societies, especially in Nazi Germany, and murders in the hysteria of eugenics left deep wounds in the conscience of society.

The efforts made by evolutionists to ignore or forget the scale of these depravities are ultimately doomed to failure. No matter how they seek to cover them up, the facts are clear. Humanity experienced terrible suffering and grave losses on account of the ideological foundations laid by Darwinism.

At the same time that the barbarity of eugenics was taking place in Nazi Germany, it also spread to a number of other countries, particularly the USA. In 1935, Dr. Alexis Carrel of the Rockefeller Institute pub-

lished his book, *Man the Unknown*, which was translated into nine different languages within three years. In his book's final chapter, "The Remaking of Man," Carrel pointed to eugenics and euthanasia as alleged solutions to social problems. He said that the mentally ill and criminals should be killed at small euthanasia centers equipped with appropriate gasses, and sought to justify murder in the following words:

> There remains the unsolved problem of the immense number of defectives and criminals. They are an enormous burden for the part of the population that has remained normal. As already pointed out, gigantic sums are now required to maintain prisons and insane asylums and protect the public against gangsters and lunatics. Why do we preserve these useless and harmful beings? The abnormal prevent the development of the normal. This fact must be squarely faced. Why should society not dispose of the criminals and the insane in a more economical manner? We cannot go on trying to separate the responsible from the irresponsible, punish the guilty, spare those who although having committed a crime, are thought to be morally innocent.

We are not capable of judging men. However the community must be protected against troublesome and dangerous elements.

> How can this be done? Certainly not by building larger and more comfortable prisons, just as real health will not be promoted by larger and more scientific hospitals. In Germany the Government has taken energetic measures against the multiplication of inferior types, the insane and criminals. The ideal solution would be to eliminate all such individuals as soon as they proved dangerous.

> Meanwhile criminals have to be dealt with effectively. Perhaps prisons should be abolished. They could be replaced by smaller and less expensive institutions. The conditioning of petty criminals with the whip or some more scientific procedure, followed by a short stay in hospital would probably suffice to insure order. Those who have [committed more serious crimes] ... should be humanely and economically disposed of in



Eugenicists invented special terms with no place in medical literature. For example, members of other races or the mentally ill were diagnosed as having a "weak mental state" and were later left to die. Right: mentally ill Americans of the time

small euthanasic institutions supplied with proper gases. A similar treatment could be advantageously applied to the insane, guilty of criminal acts. Modern society should not hesitate to organise itself with reference to the normal individual. Philosophical systems and sentimental prejudices must give way before such a necessity. The development of human personality is the ultimate purpose of civilisation.[128]

Dr. Carrel maintained that the murder of criminals and those thought to be harmful to society was the best, most "economic" solution. As already made clear, when Social Darwinism seeks a solution to social problems, it fails to consider the human dimension, and proposes exceedingly mechanical, inhumane, ruthless and cruel solutions that are totally incompatible with human conscience. It maintains that human beings, especially the so- called "undesirable," should be regarded as animals or chattels.

True, the fight against crime and criminals is of the greatest importance to society. But this fight must absolutely be waged on the level of ideas. Environments that lay the groundwork for crime must be eliminated, and various cultural and educational programs must try to win back those who engage in criminal activity. Falsehoods that portray human beings as a species of animal lay the basis for crime of all sorts; purporting to justify murder, theft, rape, aggression and all forms of evil. Depicting people as justified in committing crimes, and then suggesting that they be punished by death is totally inexplicable. For that reason, it's of the greatest importance that those who keep supporting the theory of evolution—either for lack of sufficient information or because they fail to consider the catastrophes to which these claims can lead—realize the scale of the danger. To seek well-being for a society by killing criminals is most savage, primitive and barbaric. The most effective, permanent means of lowering the crime rate and the numbers of those engaged in criminal activity is to strengthen society in spiritual terms, and to improve education, living standards, and levels of well-being. Most important of all, society's religious belief and love of God must be strengthened. Someone who fears God knows that after death he will receive a reward or punishment for his actions in this world; someone who loves God, also loves those things He has created. He respects and loves other people and always behaves in a moral manner. The more such a conception becomes rooted in society, the more that society will enjoy well-being, peace, and progress.

• Hitler's Secret Death Warrant

After Nazi Germany passed its racist laws, the time had come to obtain public acceptance of eugenic measures, especially euthanasia. Various propaganda methods, with films heading the list, were employed to bring people to believe the lie that there is no point in making great efforts to keep harmful people alive. Newspapers published reports and articles about how much money was being spent on the mentally handicapped, and how that money could be more usefully spent elsewhere. The campaign was initiated on such a scale that it even entered school textbooks.[129]

Germany's first euthanasia measures were taken at the end of 1938, at which time a certain Knauer from Leipzig wrote Hitler a letter, saying that he wanted a doctor to put an end to a child of his who was born blind, with only parts of its arms and legs and seemed to be an idiot. In response, Hitler sent his private physician, Professor Karl Brandt, to Leipzig, where the child was duly put to death.[130]

Hitler signed a document authorizing Karl Brandt and Reich-leader Philip Bouhler to permit euthanasia in special cases. The official permission, known as the "Führer-Order," read:

> Reichsleader Bouhler and Dr. Brandt, M.D. are charged with the responsibility of enlarging the authority of certain physicians to be designated by name in such a manner that persons who according to human judgement can upon most careful diagnosis of their condition of sickness be accorded a mercy death.
>
> Signed - A. Hitler[131]

This authority, which made murder a part of daily life, formed the basis for crimes perpetrated by the psychiatrists of the Nazi Germany. Later, ironically, the defendants in the Nuremberg and other war crimes trials tried to depict it as an order and a mitigating factor in their crimes.

How Was the T4 Euthanasia Program Put into Practice?

In mid-1939 the final preparations for the program were initiated. In October, questionnaires about the mentally ill, prepared by advisors and the Psychiatry Committee, were sent out to hospitals and institutions. These sought the following information: "Name of patient, marital status, nationality, next of kin. Is patient visited on a regular basis? If so, by whom? With whom does financial responsibility lie? How long has patient been in hospital? How long has patient been ill? Diagnosis, main symptoms. Is patient bed-ridden? Is patient under restraint? Was patient admitted because of an incurable disease or condition? Is the patient war-wounded? And patient's race." Front groups operating under the T4 program distributed the questionnaires.

Under the T4 system, four front groups had been set up to carry out orders from the real T4 team, and in the event of any investigation, the groups would conceal the true source of the operations. Any hospital or family investigating a death warrant or the form of death found it impossible to reach anyone further back than the four front groups.

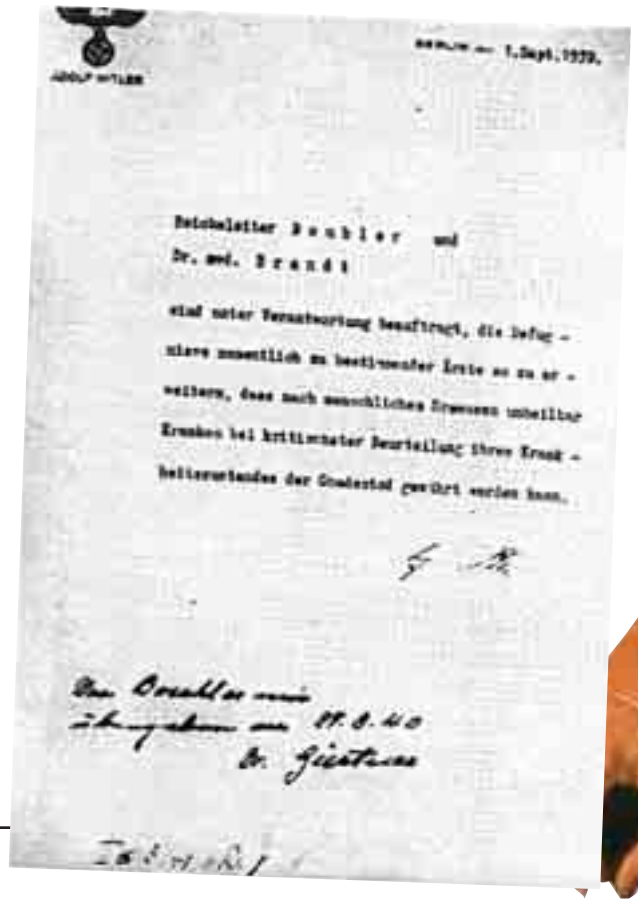
Working in parallel to these four groups was another group, whose members had become expert on the killing of children in particular. This group was named the Realms Committee for Scientific Approach to Severe Illness due to Heredity and Constitution and had two other organizations in association with it. The Charitable Company for the Transport of the Sick was responsible for transporting patients to the killing centers. The Charitable Foundation for Institutional Care dealt with final arrangements and procedures.



One of the Nazis' heartless practices was to demand "expenses" from the families of the patients killed, although the families were unaware they were actually paying for their relatives' murder.

The questionnaires were filled in by the doctors or psychiatrists responsible for the patients in the asylum. The returned forms were evaluated by T4's own psychiatrists and other experts. No patients were examined or observed directly. The decision on whether or not a patient was to be killed was based on information in the questionnaires.

When the forms were first sent out, a number of mental hospitals and suitable buildings were re-arranged for use as killing sites and murder training schools. The death chambers inside



This authorization, known as the "Führer-Order," empowered Nazi doctors to kill those patients whose deaths they regarded as necessary. It constituted the alleged "legal" basis of the crimes perpetrated by Nazi doctors.





Smoking chimney from the ovens used to burn the corpses at the Hadamar killing center

Photographs from different angles of the Bernburg killing center







the buildings were camouflaged as showers.

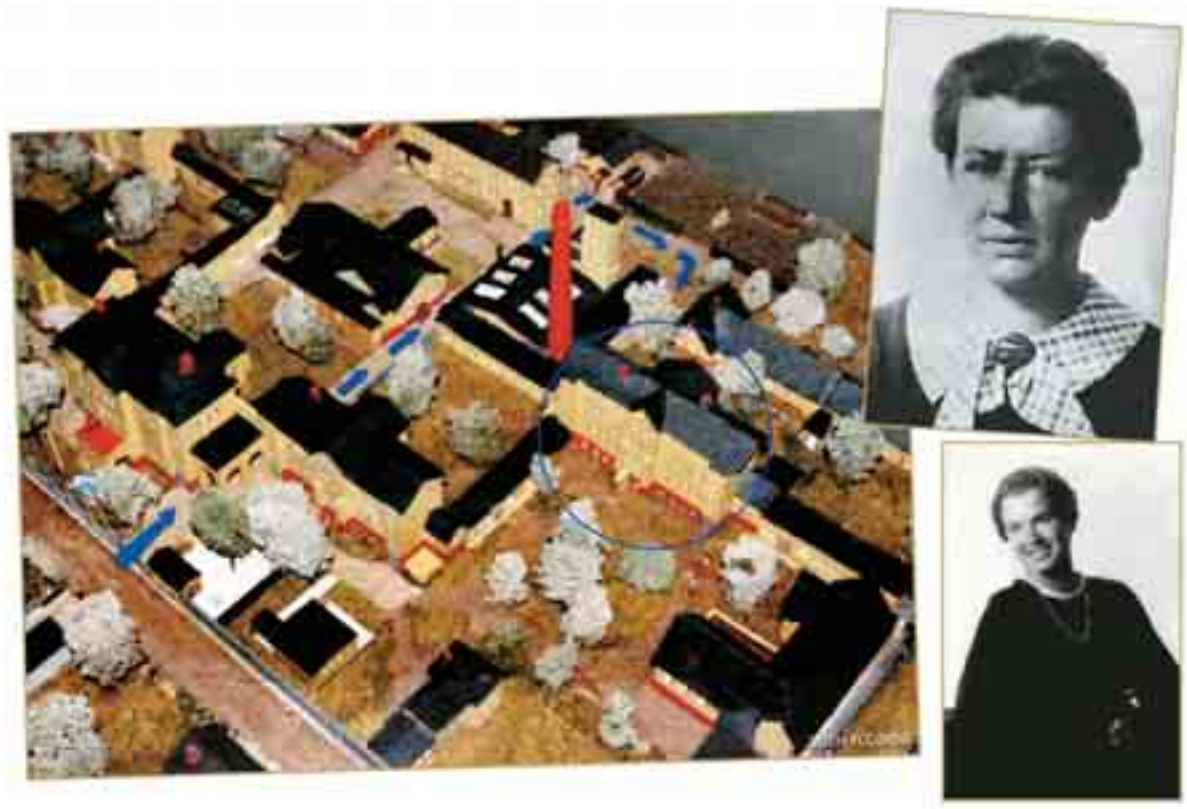
This is how this terrifying system functioned: After the questionnaires' responses were received, a notice was sent to the institutions caring for those patients selected for death, announcing that space was to be made available for war-wounded, or that patients were to be removed elsewhere to receive better treatment. One of the front groups collected these patients and transported them to one of the killing centers. There, they were exterminated within a few hours of their arrival.

Not only the mentally incurable were butchered. As the practice of euthanasia gained pace, the Nazis began to include other "undesirables." Death warrants were issued for the mentally unstable, schizophrenics, the elderly and infirm, epileptics, and people suffering from Parkinson's disease, paralysis, multiple sclerosis, brain tumors and other organic neurological disorders. Children were killed in the same way, and orphanages and reformatories were investigated in detail to discover new victims.

One very important point must be made clear: 50% of those killed might have recovered had they been permitted to do so.[132]

In order to conceal the T4 operations, great efforts went in to making the death centers appear like ordinary mental hospitals. This was admitted at the Nuremberg trials by Viktor Brack, head of the 2nd unit of the KdF (a term used to refer to the Chancellery of the Führer) and one of the main figures responsible

The large picture to the side shows a model of the Bernburg Psychiatric Hospital. Blue arrows indicate the route taken by patients on their way to the killing area, and the circled building contains the crematorium and gas chambers.
Far right, top: Dr. Kathe Leichte, a professor in the field of social sciences, was sent to the Ravensbrück concentration camp in 1940. In 1942, she was gassed to death by the Gestapo at the Bernburg Euthanasia Institute.
Far right, bottom: Margarita Singer, the daughter of a professor of zoology, was killed under the euthanasia program.





Top left: The way to the gas chambers
Top right: Dissecting room
Bottom left: Observation window used to ensure that all "patients" were dead
Bottom right: Sprinkler installed to make patients think they were going to bathe when they were sent to the gas chambers

for the euthanasia program. Brack stated that on entering the death chambers, the patients carried towels and soap and thought they were going to have a real shower. Instead of water, though, they were "showered" with poison gas.

High-level Nazis devoted to Hitler selected the students who carried out the killings, who were given very special training. At first they would watch the killings and, as their training progressed, they would take patients to the chambers and begin to switch on the poison gas. They would watch the victims in their death throes, and after death had been ascertained, they would ventilate the chambers and remove the bodies. They thus massacred thousands of innocent victims.

These murders were all carried out under tight security, with every possible precaution to prevent the slightest leak of information, because the people killed in these buildings were not members of "other races." Most were Germans and Austrians. If the German public ever learned that their compatriots were being killed in

this way, the Nazis would find this difficult to explain, and so adopted all possible security measures.

The students, who had now turned into executioners of sorts, soon grew used to the murder procedures, and became immune to the pleadings, screams and writhings of the victims. During this process, their instructors closely observed their reactions and wrote reports about them. It was calculated that if students had no difficulty in killing members of their own race simply because they were sick, then it would be even easier for them to kill members of "inferior races," and they were trained for "wider ranging" practices in future. Students who were unable to bear these killings or who protested were sent to the front and placed in "suicide squads" by their unit commanders.

In order to become executioners, the students were trained to be cold-blooded, "flawless assassins"—to withstand the cries and writhings of the dying and the smell of burning human flesh and, to be able to speak to the people they were sending to their deaths as if they really were just going to the showers. They were rewarded and encouraged in various ways. In addition to these various incentives, they were also awarded the Iron Cross Second Class medals, for "Secret Reich matter."

Slowly the public became aware of what was going on in these institutes, and protests began. It was then announced that Hitler had issued an order for the killings to cease. They did not, however, and all that happened was a change of methods, involving either lethal injection or starvation, with the dead buried in mass graves. In this way, the savagery of euthanasia continued throughout the war.

Special Action 14f13

After slaughtering a great many "undesirable" and allegedly "useless" mentally ill people, the T4 program widened its sphere of activity under the code name 14f13. Previously restricted to mental hospitals and research institutes, the program was now directed toward German and Austrian prisoners who fell sick because of the conditions



they were kept in, and towards Jews, Poles and Gypsies in the concentration camps. Operation 14f13 began in December 1941. Special commissions consisting of psychiatrists were added to the Berlin T4 team, and they selected sick and in their view, otherwise, undesirable individuals and sent them to concentration camps to empty out medical departments and sick centers. The patients selected were generally sent to one of six killing centers and killed there. The people selected from the concentration camps were generally classified according to their ability to work, and if unfit for hard labor, were sent to their deaths.

In 1943, children, too, began being killed in Hadamar, one of the death stations. In addition to the physically or mentally handicapped, these also included those in state shelters or orphanages.[133]

Irreligion Lies at the Root of Ruthlessness and Lack of Compassion

Nazi Germany is a clear example of the sufferings inflicted on people when Social Darwinist ideas are put into practice. Joseph L. Graves Jr., professor of evolutionary biology and author of *The Emperor's New Clothes*, which criticizes racist theories, makes this comment:

> The tragedy of Nazi Germany stands as the clearest example of what can happen if eugenics, racial hierarchy, and Social Darwinism are taken to their logical conclusions.[134]

How did these people come to harbor such great hatred, insensitivity and ruthlessness? How did they come to be such murderers and enemies of the human race? The manifest answer is that people ed-



A German psychiatric hospital in 1925



Above: The Hadamar killing center's cemetery



"Nazis also murdered 200,000 'sick'"
Milliyet report dated October 10, 2003

Naziler, 200 bin de 'hasta' katletmiş

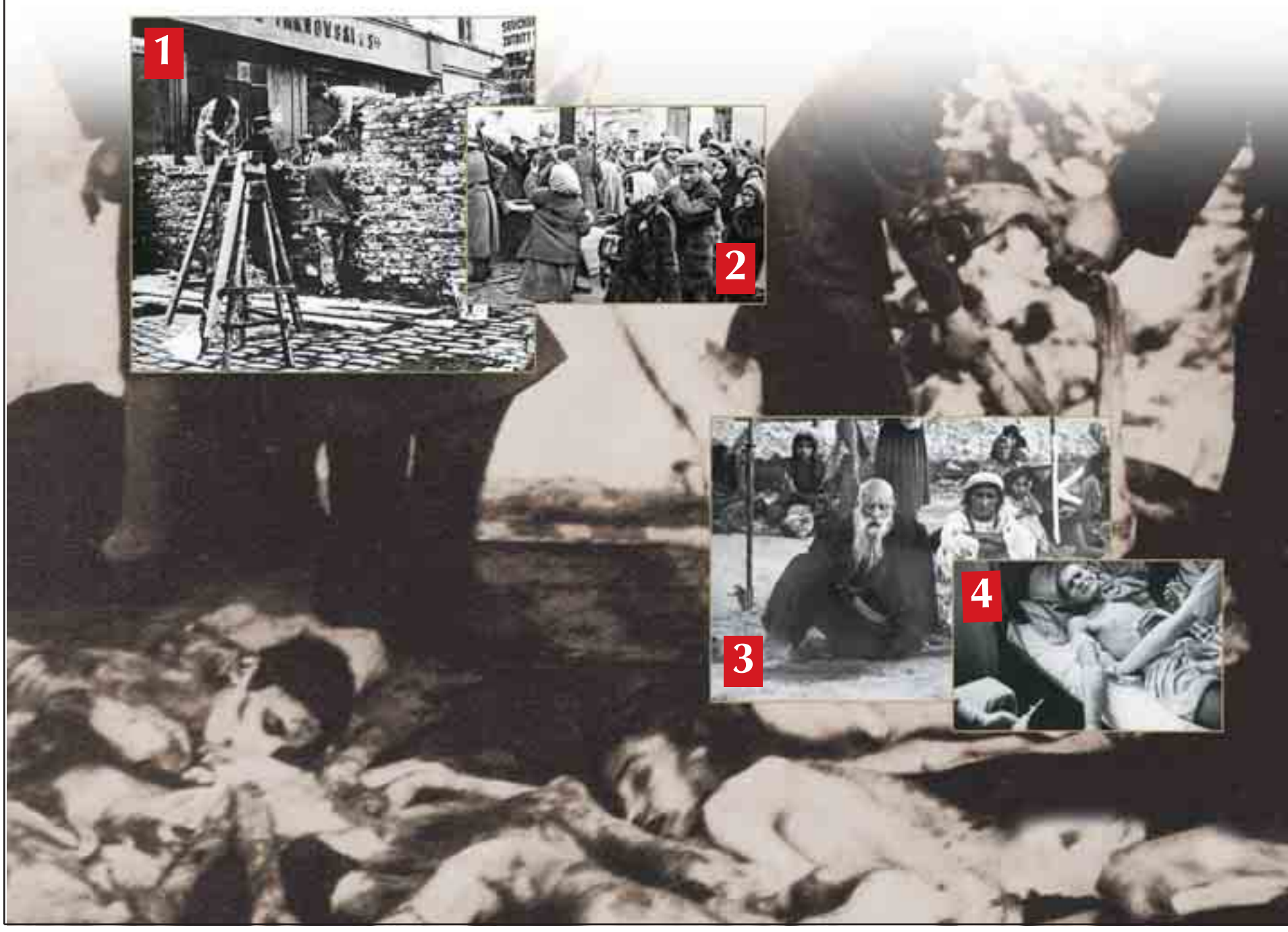
Almanya'da yapılan yeni bir araştırma, İkinci Dünya Savaşı sırasında, Nazilerin, hayatlarını değersiz gördükleri 'akıl hastası, engelli ve diğer hastalardan' 200 bin kişiyi katlettiğini ortaya çıkardı.

Almanya, Avusturya, Polonya ve Çek Cumhuriyeti'ndeki yüzlerce hastane ve kliniği tarayan 3 yıllık araştırmanın verileri Alman Federal Arşivi'nde toplandı. Buna göre, söz konusu yerlerde Nazilerin, 'sosyal olarak uygun görmediği' kişileri gaz ve ilaçla zehirledikleri veya aç bırakarak öldürdükleri... ■ DIŞ HABERLER SERVİSİ

To the side: Monument to those killed under the euthanasia program

ucated in the light of Darwinist teachings, who regard human beings as no more than animals, who imagine life as a battleground, and who believe that all forms of evil are justified in the struggle for survival will inevitably constitute a ruthless social order. Those who deny that man is created and possesses a soul breathed into him by God, who refuse to regard their fellow humans as valuable entities with reason and conscience, and who regard them as no different than animals and plants, will naturally be unaffected by mass murder and the sufferings of the helpless. When such people think that harm might come to them or their own interests, they can easily kill others, feeling no pity or compassion, or abandon them to a life of poverty and unhappiness. One cannot expect such a heartless individual to protect the sick, help the needy, or engage in altruistic behavior. Such a person will not even protect his ailing and elderly parents. He will regard caring for his handicapped brother as a waste of time, energy and money. If this diseased world view spreads, then everyone—administrators to family members, from doctors to teachers—will behave under its influence. It is impossible for such virtues as altruism, patience, compassion, affection, respect or devotion to apply in societies that do not live by religious moral values, whose lack has always brought destruction and catastrophe.

1. Construction of a wall dividing the Warsaw ghetto from the rest of the city
2. Helpless people sent to the Belzec concentration camp
3. A Gypsy couple at the Belzec concentration camp
4. A Gypsy used by Nazi doctors experimenting on the drinkability of sea water



COMPASSION IN ISLAMIC MORALITY

In the Ottoman Empire where Islamic moral values prevailed, families looked after not only their own sick, but also those around them. The ailing were cared for in special clinics and efforts were made to treat them using various means. The poor were offered free health services, and doctors and hospital officials were even punished for demanding money from the poor. In 1871 the Health Inspectors and National Doctors offices were established with the aim of regulating public health services. Some of the measures under this arrangement were as follows:

• Doctors will examine all patients on specific days and at specific times of the week, and in a specific place, free of charge, making no distinction between rich and poor. The necessary vaccinations will also be given free of charge.

• Doctors will examine those who are unable to attend physical examination in their own homes, and a predetermined fee will be charged to those who have the means to pay. No fee will be taken from the poor, and costs incurred will be paid to the doctor from municipal funds.

• Failing to care for the sick without a valid reason, or receiving fees from the poor, will be a cause for sacking.[135]

Ottoman mental hospitals also employed special treatment methods. In the 15th-century Ottoman Empire, special hospitals were built for mental patients. Efforts were made to heal the sick, depending on their illness, by means of specially selected Turkish melodies, special meals, and flowers. Patients were fed poultry in particular. Every patient's room had two windows, preferably looking out over a rose garden.[136]

Long before the Ottoman Empire, other Muslim states employed special methods to care for the physically and mentally ill. During the time of the Abbasid Caliphate in particular, the Islamic world attained the highest medical and psychiatric sophistication. The world's first hospitals were built in the Islamic world, and the treatment of the mentally ill by means of suggestion was first applied there. The moral values of the Qur'an gave Muslims the compassion, affection, reason and understanding to do this.

Islamic moral values encourage believers to feel affection and act compassionately towards the poor, the weak, the lowly, the needy and those unable to care for themselves, and to make sacrifices for, care for and protect them. In some of the verses of the Qur'an, God has revealed how the weak, the poor and the elderly should be treated:

"... Worship none but God and be good to your parents and to relatives and orphans and the very poor. And speak good words to people. And perform prayer and give the alms." (Surat al-Baqara, 83)

It is not devoutness to turn your faces to the East or to the West. Rather, those with true devoutness are those who believe in God and the Last Day, the Angels, the Book and the prophets, and who, despite their love for it, give away their wealth to their relatives and to orphans and the very poor, and to travelers and beggars and to set slaves free, and who perform prayer and give the alms; those who honor their contracts when they make them, and are steadfast in poverty and illness and in battle. Those are the people who are true. They are the people who guard against evil. (Surat al-Baqara, 177)

They will ask you what they should give away. Say, "Any wealth you give away should go to your parents and relatives and to orphans and the very poor and travelers." Whatever good you do, God knows it. (Surat al-Baqara, 215)

Worship God and do not associate anything with Him. Be good to your parents and relatives and to orphans and the very poor, and to neighbors who are related to you and neighbors who are not related to you, and to companions and travelers and your slaves. God does not love anyone vain or boastful. (Surat an-Nisa', 36)

A THEORY THAT BELITTLES WOMEN

The alleged scientific support that Social Darwinism provided for racism, fascism and imperialism, as well as communism, is a familiar subject that has been much written about. But one lesser known fact is that a great many Darwinists, including Charles Darwin himself, have believed in the error that women are biologically and mentally inferior to men. The mental difference that Darwinists claim to exist between the genders is of such a dimension that some evolutionists even divided them into different physical species: men being *Homo frontalis* and women *Homo parietalis*.[137]

Darwin described women as an "inferior" species, according to his own lights, because his world view was based on natural selection. According to this unscientific and irrational view, men are proportionately more fit than women to compete in war, find a mate, and obtain food and clothing; while women have remained at a distance from such activities. According to this scientifically baseless deduction, natural selection exerts a stronger influence on men, so they achieved a superior position in all spheres, and evolved further than women. As the following pages will show, Darwin proposed these illusory deductions not on any scientific findings, but merely on the basis of evolutionist preconceptions.

Many researchers have revealed that Darwin's views on natural selection encouraged sexual discrimination. For instance, professor of history and philosophy of science Evelleen Richards concluded that Darwin's views of women's nature fed into his evolutionary theorizing, "thereby nourishing several generations of [so-called] scientific sexism."[138] The evolutionist scientific writer Elaine Morgan states that using various branches of science such as biology and ethnology, Darwin encouraged men to think that women were "manifestly inferior and irreversibly subordinant."[139]

As the evolutionist scientist John R. Durant has stated, the two main consequences of the theory of evolution are racism and sexual discrimination:

> Darwin rested his case upon a judicious blend of zoomorphic and anthropomorphic arguments. Savages, who were said to possess smaller brains and more prehensile limbs than the higher races, and whose lives were said to be dominated more by instinct and less by reason ... were placed in an intermediate position between nature and man; and Darwin extended this placement by analogy to include not only children and congenital idiots but also women, some of whose powers of intuition, of rapid perception, and perhaps of imitation were "characteristic of the lower races, and therefore of a past and lower state of civilization."[140]

The errors made by Darwin that Durant referred to appear in The Descent of Man:

> It is generally admitted that with women the powers of intuition, of rapid perception, and perhaps of imitation, are more strikingly marked than in man; but some, at least, of these faculties are characteristic of the lower races, and therefore of a past and lower state of civilisation.[141]

When one considers Darwin's general views about women and marriage, one can clearly see how he

regarded women as second-class citizens. This unscientific opinion was also reflected in his theory of evolution. This is how he described why marriage was useful:

> … children—constant companion, (friend in old age) who will feel interested in one, object to be beloved and played with—better than a dog anyhow—Home, and someone to take care of house—Charms of music and female chit-chat. These things good for one's health.[142]

In short, Darwin regarded marriage desirable because "a woman's friendship is better than a dog's." His statements about marriage made no reference at all to features such as friendship, affection, love, devotion, loyalty, closeness, sincerity and trust between two people who spend their lives together. About marriage, Darwin also had this to say:

> … loss of time—cannot read in the evenings—fatness and idleness—anxiety and responsibility—less money for books, etc.,—if many children, forced to gain one's bread ... perhaps my wife won't like London; then the sentence is banishment and degradation with indolent idle fool.[143]

These unconscionable statements are perfectly natural, coming as they do from one who saw no difference between human beings and animals, and thought that women and children in particular were actually closer to animals. Someone who regards his wife and children as an inferior species will of course feel little affection for them, make few sacrifices on their behalf, and take no interest in them for as long as it is to his advantage not to do so. In fact, Darwin's statements show once again that there is no room for human love, closeness and friendship in Darwinian morality.

Darwin claimed that men were superior to women:

> The chief distinction in the intellectual powers of the two sexes is shown by man's attaining to a higher eminence, in whatever he takes up, than can women—whether requiring deep thought, reason, or imagination, or merely the use of the senses and hands. If two lists were made of the most eminent men and women in poetry, painting, sculpture, music, ... history, science, and philosophy ... the two lists would not bear comparison. We may also infer, from the law of the deviation from averages, so well illustrated by Mr. Galton, in his work on "Hereditary Genius" that if men are capable of a decided pre-eminence over women in many subjects, the average of mental power in man must be above that of women.[144]



Darwin wrote that being married to a woman provided the man with a "constant companion, a friend in old age, ... an object to be beloved and played with, better than a dog anyhow." These words neatly summarizes Darwin's view of women. Right: A picture of Darwin and his wife



God has created men and women equal. Men and women can each enjoy great success by acting in the light and the reason imparted in them by faith.

Of course, Darwin had no scientific basis for proposing this, but his biased and prejudiced claims about women spread rapidly among his scientific contemporaries.

The materialist Carl Vogt, a professor of natural history at the University of Geneva, accepted all the conclusions drawn by Darwin, without subjecting them to any scientific analysis, and claimed that "the child, the female, and the senile white" all had the intellectual features and personality of the "grown up Negro."[145] Vogt went even further, proposing that they were actually closer to animals than men. According to Vogt, a woman was "a stunted man" whose development had been obstructed because her evolution had come to a premature halt.[146] Vogt even concluded that the gap between males and females increases with civilization's progress and is greatest in the advanced societies of Europe.[147] Darwin was greatly influenced by Vogt's rantings, and felt honored to count him among his most important supporters.[148]

Many times in history, there have been mostly successful efforts to keep women in the background, due to the ignorance and backwardness of the societies in question. However, this is something that stems entirely from the influence of the established culture. There is absolutely no biological retardation, as Darwin and his supporters maintained, since God has created men and women equal. To claim that men are superior, and to use this allegation to treat women as second-class citizens, is a primitive behavior practiced by societies that do not live by religious moral values. In our day, when equal opportunities are ensured, there are countless examples of women known to be just as successful, intelligent and capable as men.

Gender Discrimination Based on Skull Measurements

In order to demonstrate that women were "inferior," some evolutionist scientists sought to prove that they had smaller brain capacities. Some resorted to such humiliating and illogical methods as measuring women's skulls. They imagined that the greater the size of the brain, the more advanced the level of intelligence (which is now known to be invalid), compared their skulls, and declared the women to be inferior. This was actually one of the unscientific methods referred to in Darwin's book:

> As the various mental faculties gradually developed themselves the brain would almost certainly become larger. ... the large proportion which the size of man's brain bears to his body, compared to the same proportion in the gorilla or orang, is closely connected with his higher mental powers ... that there exists in man some close relation between the size of the brain and the development of the intellectual faculties is supported by the comparison of the skulls of savage and civilised races, of ancient and modern people, and by the analogy of the whole vertebrate series.[149]

According to the claim put forward by Darwin, studies on skull measurements and brain volumes (under the primitive scientific conditions of his time) would furnish data supporting the theory of evolution. Yet actually, the scientific results ran totally contrary to this claim. Different skull measurements or brain volumes provided no information to support the theory of evolution. Indeed, it is now conclusively accepted that such measurements do not constitute any valid comparison.

One scientist who imagined that he could allege that women were inferior by using craniology (the science of skull measurement) was Paul Broca. Regarded as one of the founders of physical anthropology, he was one of those who employed and supported such primitive methods as measuring the skulls of human groups and attaching values to them.[150] In the light of these supposedly scientific measurements, Broca went on to display the following distorted logic:

> In general, the brain is larger in mature adults than in the elderly, in men than in women, in eminent men than in men of mediocre talent, in superior races than in inferior races ... Other things equal, there is a remarkable relationship between the development of intelligence and the volume of the brain.[151]

Broca was particularly interested in the skull differences between men and women. In a prejudiced manner, he analyzed the skull measurements he collected and came up with the assumption that women were intellectually inferior.[152] Broca also claimed that the difference in brain size between men and women was increasing. Yet he had not the slightest evidence to confirm or support that claim, and in order to support it, he resorted to an equally unscientific assumption: that the increasing difference was "a result of differing evolutionary pressures upon dominant men and passive women."[153]

Today, even evolutionists admit that Broca's conclusions have no scientific value. Gould offers the following comment:

> … they [Broca's facts] were gathered selectively and then manipulated unconsciously in the service of prior conclusions.[154]

To put it another way, Broca had "unconsciously" interpreted the data he obtained in a preconceived way, in light of the deceptive theory of evolution.

Another evolutionist who used skull measurements and regarded women as inferior was Gustave Le Bon, one of the founders of social psychology. Le Bon said:

> In the most intelligent races ... are a large number of women whose brains are closer in size to those of gorillas than to the most developed male brains. This inferiority is so obvious that no one can contest it for a moment; only its degree is worth discussion. ... Women ... represent the most inferior forms of human evolution and ... are closer to children and savages than to an adult, civilized man. They excel in fickleness, inconsistency, absence of thought and logic, and incapacity to reason. Without a doubt there exist some distinguished women ... but they are as exceptional as the birth of any monstrosity, as, for example, of a gorilla with two heads; consequently, we may neglect them entirely.[155]





As with so many other claims, Darwinists were totally mistaken in these regarding women. Contrary to what evolutionists imagine, women's tender, compassionate and considerate way of thinking does not mean they are backward, but actually shows them to be superior. Programmed to regard human beings as a species of animal, evolutionists may regard such features as evidence of backwardness, but such attributes are most important to increase the quality of human life. Human characteristics, whose existence evolutionists never wish to admit, permit advances and progress in a great many spheres, including art, literature and technology.

Science Again Refutes Darwinism

Measuring people's skulls and classifying them according to race and gender has been totally invalidated by science, since skull and brain size have nothing to do with intelligence or mental capacity.

In nature, in fact, there is clearly no direct relationship between brain size and intelligence. For example, elephants and whales have much larger brains than humans. In addition, the cranial capacity of present-day human beings ranges from about 700 cc to 2,200 cc.[156] Yet these differences do not establish different levels of intelligence among people.

Apart from skull measurements, genetic science has also revealed that Darwin's claims about the differences between men and women are incorrect. According to the laws of inheritance, a man passes on his genes to both his male and female offspring. If the man possesses biologically "superior" characteristics, as Darwin maintained, then his daughter will possess those same superior features. But Darwin and his contemporaries knew so little about genetics that Darwin was even able to suggest that "the characteristics of a species acquired by sexual selection are usually confined to one sex."[157] Darwin also made ignorant suggestions to the effect that such superior qualities as genius, the higher powers of imagination and reason are "transmitted more fully to the male than the female offspring."[158]



Germans using compasses and ruler for skull measurements to determine who was, and was not, Aryan.



Darwin's theses were based not on science, but on the culture and primitive scientific understanding of the Victorian age.

According to Qur'anic Morality, Men and Women are Equal, and Superiority is Defined by Heedfulness

In terms of Qur'anic moral values, there is no difference between men and women. God has imposed equal responsibilities on both, and holds both responsible for the same matters. Whether one is a male or female does not make a person superior in the sight of God, but fear and deep love of and devotion to Him, and proper moral values do. In one of His verses, our Lord reveals that regardless of gender, those who exhibit the best behavior will receive the best reward for their moral values:

Anyone, male or female, who does right actions and is a believer, will enter the Garden. They will not be wronged by so much as the tiniest speck. (Surat an-Nisa', 124)

God has also set out the attributes that any believer needs to possess:

The men and women of the believers are friends of one another. They command what is right and forbid what is wrong, and perform prayer and give the alms, and obey God and His messenger. They are the people on whom God will have mercy. God is Almighty, All-Wise. (Surat at-Tawba, 71)

As revealed by God in the verse, every human being has the same responsibilities. Those men and women who fulfill them, who turn solely to God and have faith, have been imparted these glad tidings:

Their Lord responds to them "I will not let the deeds of any doer among you go to waste, male or female..." (Surah Al 'Imran, 195)

The mental characteristics that Darwinists use as criteria are abilities given by God, irrespective of gender. In one verse, God reveals: **"You who believe! If you fear [and respect] God, He will give you discrimination..." (Surat al-Anfal, 29)** As this verse reveals, judgment—and thus, intellect—develops not according to gender, but according to fear of God.

Everyone, male or female, who acts with the reason given by God, may achieve success in many areas and acquire superior characteristics. A true believer, however, most seeks to earn God's mercy, compassion and Paradise.

DARWINISM AND MORAL COLLAPSE

Moral degeneration constantly increases. Behavior that was disapproved of, scorned, forbidden or condemned a few generations before gradually becomes accepted, even sought after, and widely practiced—a very important question of which most people are unaware. Lifestyles and behavior until recently regarded as immoral are now permissible under the name of "different choices." Perversions such as homosexuality are accepted. Aggression in society; the rise in fraud; the way that spouses can easily deceive each other and sometimes both come to live with this; the serious rise in divorce and in drug and alcohol addiction; increases in such crimes as robbery and muggings; the way that people can commit murder without any qualms, the rise in the crime rate; the way people have no respect left for one another, the spread of gossip—these are just a few ways in which moral degeneration manifests itself. This situation, particularly prevalent in some Western countries, clearly shows how dangerous this degeneration is.

At the root of all this lie the incorrect answers to the question of why human beings exist. The truth is that people exist in order to know God, their Creator. In the verse, **"Only in the remembrance of God can the heart find peace"** (Surat ar-Ra'd, 28), God reveals that there is only one source of the peace that people seek in the wrong places. The religious moral lifestyle commanded by God will bring a person peace and happiness in the world.

Ignoring this fact brings with it moral degeneration, and produces unhappiness, despair, and depression.

One major cause of this moral corruption is the Darwinist ideology defining a human being not as a servant of God, but as a selfish animal that came into being by chance. According to this unscientific claim, a human should not be expected to have different laws and moral values from those of an animal. Life is a struggle, and human beings must be totally ruthless, fighting tooth and nail with one another.

This means total contempt for proper moral values. In his book *Defeating Darwinism*, Professor Phillip E. Johnson of the University of California, Berkeley writes of the negative effects that have appeared in society since the 1960s with the weakening of religious beliefs and the prevalence of a materialist world view:

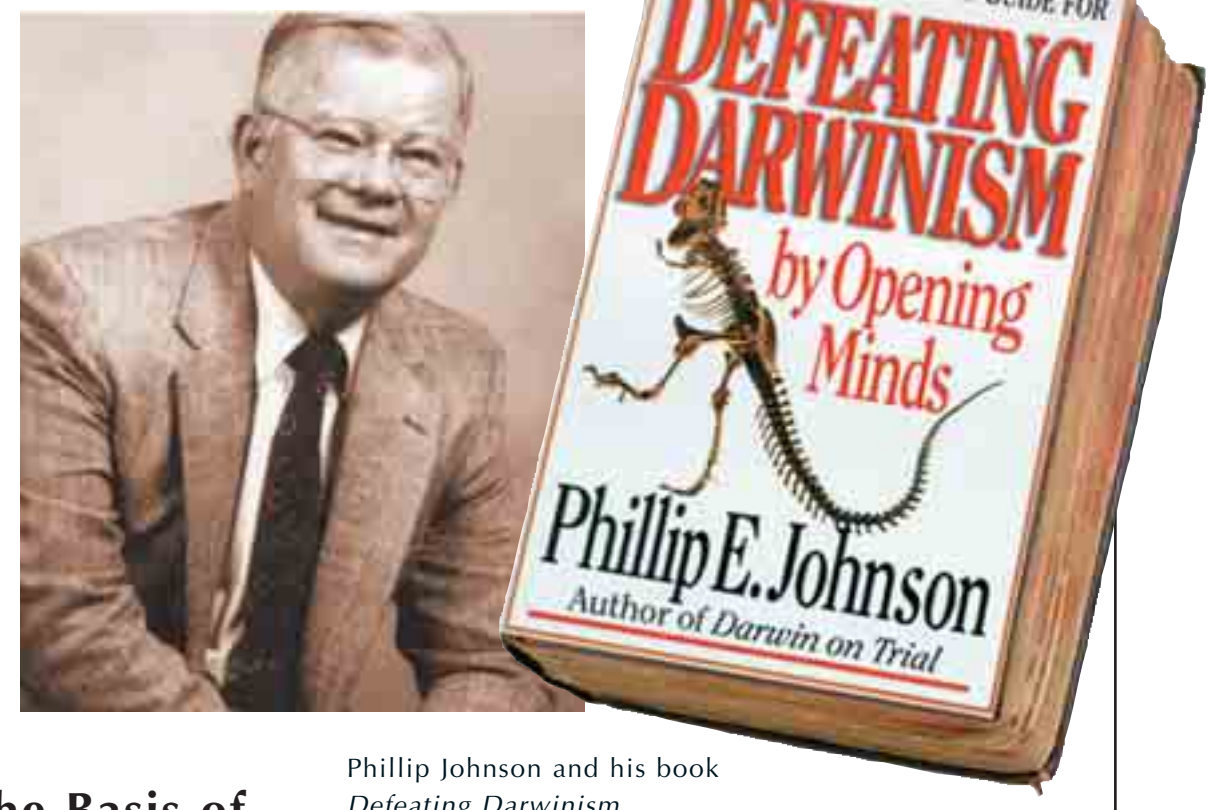
> It would be roughly accurate to say that the 1960s marked the second American Declaration of Independence, ... [the declaration of some people's detachment] from God. One might expect far reaching moral and legal consequences to follow from such a declaration, and so they did.[159]

The molecular biologist Michael Denton states that it's impossible to analyze the troubles that left their mark on the 20th century without considering Darwinism:

> The twentieth century would be incomprehensible without the Darwinian revolution. The social and political currents which have swept the world in the past eighty years would have been impossible without its intellec-

tual sanction. It is ironic to recall that it was the increasingly secular outlook in the nineteenth century which initially eased the way for the acceptance of evolution, while today it is perhaps the Darwinian view of nature more than any other that is responsible for the agnostic and skeptical outlook of the twentieth century. What was once a deduction from materialism has today become its foundation.[160]

At this point it will be appropriate to examine the Darwinist claims that prepared the foundation for this moral collapse and degeneration.



Phillip Johnson and his book *Defeating Darwinism*

Darwinism Constitutes the Basis of Atheism

One of the main reasons why materialist circles support Darwinism with such intense determination is its atheistic aspect.

Atheism has existed since very ancient times, but with Darwinism, atheists imagined that they had finally found an answer to the question of how living things (and human beings) came to exist, which for centuries they had been unable to answer. They suggested that natural order and equilibrium had arisen as the result of coincidences, and that there was no purpose in the universe. However, every one of these views collapsed in the face of scientific, political and social advances made in the 20th century. Discoveries and analyses in a great many disciplines, from astronomy to biology, from psychology to social ethics, totally uprooted the theses of evolution and the assumptions of atheism.

Many evolutionists and materialists admit that Darwinism inevitably ends in atheism. Thomas Huxley was the first to state this openly, saying that when the theory of evolution was fully accepted, it would be impossible to believe in religion.

William Provine, professor of history at Cornell University and also an evolutionist, states that the world view of someone who believes in the theory of evolution is at complete variance with religion.[161]

Charles Smith, former president of the American Association for the Advancement of Atheism, also admits this, saying "Evolution is Atheism."[162]

Phillip Johnson describes the importance of the theory of evolution for atheistic and intellectual trends incompatible with religious moral values:

> … the triumph of Darwinism implied the [denial of the existence] of God and set the stage for replacing biblical religion with a new faith based on evolutionary naturalism. That new faith would become the basis not just of science but also government, law and morality. It would be the established ... philosophy of modernity.[163]

As Johnson states, many scientists with a blind faith in Darwinism and materialism have made it their aim to use science as a means of rejecting God. But the fact is, science is a most valuable means of revealing the proofs of God's existence. The last 20 years have seen a rapid rise in the numbers of scientists who support the fact of creation. Every new study, and every new piece of information shows that an exceedingly sensitive and flawless equilibrium exists in the entire universe, and reveals the work of a superior and great Intelligence that belongs to Almighty God, Who is exalted and rich beyond any need.

Michael Denton states that Darwinism brings atheism in its wake and causes great damage to humanity's way of looking at itself:

> ... [Darwin's] new and revolutionary [at the same time unreasonable and unscientific] view of the living world ... implied that all the diversity of life on Earth had resulted from natural and random processes and not, as was previously believed, from the creative activity of God. [Surely God is beyond that!] The acceptance of this great claim ... was to play a decisive role in the secularization of western society. ... It was because Darwinian theory broke man's link with God and set him adrift in a cosmos without purpose or end that its impact was so fundamental. No other intellectual revolution in modern times ... so profoundly affected the way men viewed themselves and their place in the universe.[164]

The loss or weakening of belief in God leads to a society's spiritual collapse. People with no fear of God, who deny that they will find their true, eternal lives after death and will be recompensed for their deeds in this world with Paradise or Hell, can be exceedingly unreliable, aggressive, ruthless and self-interested, and prone to dangerous criminal behavior. For someone who has no fear of God, there are no bounds. As long as that person thinks that he can somehow avoid being punished by laws, he may commit all kinds of immorality and cause all kinds of disrup-







Anger, aggression and violence rise in societies that do not live by religious moral values, where people turn away from moral attributes such as the affection, compassion, forgiveness, patience and tolerance commanded by God.

tion in society, may cheat people, hurt them and engage in much similar behavior.

Fear and love of God, on the other hand, ensure that people live by proper moral values, behaving in ways that meet with His approval. This allows a society to progress, and also strengthens it. Otherwise, there will be no end to conflict, war, ruthlessness and injustice.

God commands goodness, justice, honesty and order. In the Qur'an, He reveals:

And to Madyan We sent their brother Shu'ayb who said, "My people, worship God! You have no other deity than Him. A clear sign has come to you from your Lord. Give full measure and full weight. Do not diminish people's goods. Do not cause corruption in the land after it has been put right. That is better for you if you are believers." (Surat al-A'raf, 85)

Do not lie in wait on every pathway, threatening people, barring those who believe from the way of God, seeking in it something crooked. Remember when you were few and He increased your number: see the final fate of the corrupters! (Surat al-A'raf, 86)

Darwinism Proposes the Lie that Man is Unrestrained and Purposeless

The following words by the evolutionist George Gaylord Simpson are the clearest summary of Darwinism's view of humanity, founded totally on deceptions:

> Man stands alone in the universe, a unique product of a long, unconscious, impersonal, material process with unique understanding and potentialities. These he owes to no one but himself, and it is to himself that he is responsible.[165]

This claim represents one of Darwinism's classical falsehoods, and one of the main causes of societal collapse. Darwinists cannot offer the slightest scientific evidence for proposing that man managed to bring himself into the world, yet seek to preserve this falsehood for ideological reasons. According to their unrealistic claim, there is no predetermined reason for the existence of human beings—allegedly purposeless entities who will one day die and disappear. Yet the truth is very different. God created man from nothing. Behind human creation is a definite purpose, which is revealed in the Qur'an. God created human beings to serve Him. Every human will remain on Earth for the time allotted in line with a specific destiny, and after that allotted period has come to an end with death, will be resurrected. On the Day of Judgment, all human beings will be called to account for their actions in this world. That evolutionists try with all their power to forget this fact, and to cause others to deny it, changes nothing. So long as they refuse to abandon these errors in this world, denying God and the Day of Judgment and maintaining that man is a purposeless entity, when the Day of Judgment actually comes, the regret they experience will be very great. Our Lord has revealed this in the Qur'an:

> **If only you could see when they are standing before the Fire and saying, "Oh! If only we could be sent back again, we would not deny the signs of our Lord and we would be among the believers." (Surat al-An'am, 27)**

Suggesting that there is no purpose behind their lives leads people to suffer a feeling of emptiness and terrible depression. Those who believe that falsehood see life as meaningless and unnecessary, and this in turn leads to a spiritual collapse. The irrational, illogical claims of Richard Dawkins, one of today's most prominent proponents of the theory of evolution, are typical of the materialist view. Dawkins maintains that human beings are all mere "gene machines," and that the only reason for existence is to pass their genes on to subsequent generations. According to Dawkins, there is no other purpose behind the universe: Man and the universe are both products of coincidence and chaos. This belief will inflict great despair and unhappiness, since nothing has any significance for someone who believes that at the moment of death, he will simply cease to exist. Friendship, love and good deeds give no joy to someone who imagines that they will receive no reward and will not survive in any case.

In addition, this distorted moral fabric will make people imagine that their evil deeds will go unrecompensed. That will lead them to imagine that they can conceal those deeds to avoid being punished for them, and therefore feel no compunction or hesitation over lying, hypocrisy, gossiping, making unjust profits, theft and even murder. In any society where the number of people deceived by such a twisted conception increases, then order and stability will be out of the question.

One of the most striking instances of the damage that Darwinist propaganda inflicted on the human soul appears in the preface to Dawkins' book *Unweaving the Rainbow*:

> A foreign publisher of my first book confessed that he could not sleep for three nights after reading it, so troubled was he by what he saw as its cold, bleak message. Others have asked me how I can bear to get up in the mornings. A teacher from a distant country wrote me reproachfully that a pupil had come to him in tears after reading the same book, because it had persuaded her that life was empty and purposeless. He advised her not to show the book to any of her friends, for fear of contaminating them with the same nihilistic pessimism.[166]

As can be seen from Dawkins's admission, the pessimism and purposelessness that Darwinism suggests represent a grave threat to society. People are offered not a bleak message, as by Dawkins suggested,

but a bleak lie that seeks to divert them from the truth that inspires joy. That joy lies in the fact that man is not lonely, friendless, and abandoned but possesses a purpose stipulated by God.

Forgetting that God has created human beings for a specific purpose, societies are condemned to suffer a moral and spiritual collapse. Most of those addicted to drugs and alcohol, who turn their backs on life, and suffer such psychological disorders like depression and stress, and who commit suicide, are unaware of their lives' true purpose.

Despite being an evolutionist, Fred Hoyle says this of the nihilistic philosophy—that life is pointless and that human beings are worthless—emanating from *The Origin of Species*:

> I am haunted by a conviction that the nihilistic philosophy which so-called educated opinion chose to adopt following the publication of *the Origin of Species* committed mankind to a course of automatic self destruction. A doomsday was then set ticking.[167]

God has created all human beings to serve Him, and has breathed His own soul into them. Man is not an entity that came into being by chance from inanimate substances, but an entity created by Almighty God, to whom He gave reason and conscience and all kinds of blessings. Human beings—whom Darwinist materialists imagine to be purposeless and free of any restraint—actually have a most valuable purpose in life, to please Almighty God, Who created them, brought them into being from nothing, and gave them a soul and consciousness. At every moment of our lives, we should abide by our Lord's commandments with the greatest care and enthusiasm, hoping to earn His mercy and eternal Paradise in return. A person's true life is in the Hereafter, which will begin after death. In this world, a person must live in order to attain Paradise.

God reveals in the Qur'an that human beings are not free from all restraint:

Does man reckon he will be left to go on unchecked? (Surat al-Qiyama, 36)

Did you suppose that We created you for amusement and that you would not return to Us? (Surat al-Muminun, 115)



According to Social Darwinist propaganda, the death of a human being is no different to that of a fly. Darwinism attaches no great importance to human beings. Even the condition of these children may have no effect on the consciences of people deceived by Darwinist propaganda.

The Social Darwinist Lie That "Man Is a Species of Animal"

Those deceived by this irrational, unscientific claim maintain that all of man's attributes are a legacy from his so-called "animal ancestors." This has dangerous effects on a person's view of himself and of others. Someone who regards other people as animals will disregard their ideas, and consider their lives to be of little value. He will regard a person's death as no more important than that of a dog or a cat. The fact that people are in need will cause no discomfort to someone who regards them as animals and thinks that in any case, animals evolve through conflict and competition. Such a frightening view completely does away with love and respect among people. For these reasons, those deceived by Darwinism must not ignore what this deception will cost them.

George Gaylord Simpson says this about the way Darwinism regards human beings:

> In the world of Darwin, man has no special status other than his definition as a distinct species of animal. He is in the fullest sense a part of nature and not apart from it. He is akin, not figuratively but literally, to every living thing, be it an ameba, a tapeworm, a flea, a seaweed, an oak tree, or a monkey—even though the degrees of relationship are different...[168]

In fact, however, this claim is unscientific, irrational, and illogical. Humans and animals are entirely different entities created by God. Animals act in the light of instincts and lack reasoning. A human being, on the other hand, is an entity capable of judgment and who can reason. Those who maintain that man is a species of animal seek to apply the law of the jungle to human societies, which will lead to a terrifying chaos that eliminates all peace and well-being.

Darwin expressed this distorted view in one of his letters, wondering whether human beings' ideas could be of any value, based on the falsehood that they evolved from animals:

> With me the horrid doubt always arises whether the convictions of man's mind, which has been developed from the minds of the lower animals, are of any value or at all trustworthy. Would anyone trust in the convictions of a monkey's mind, if there are any convictions in such a mind?[169]



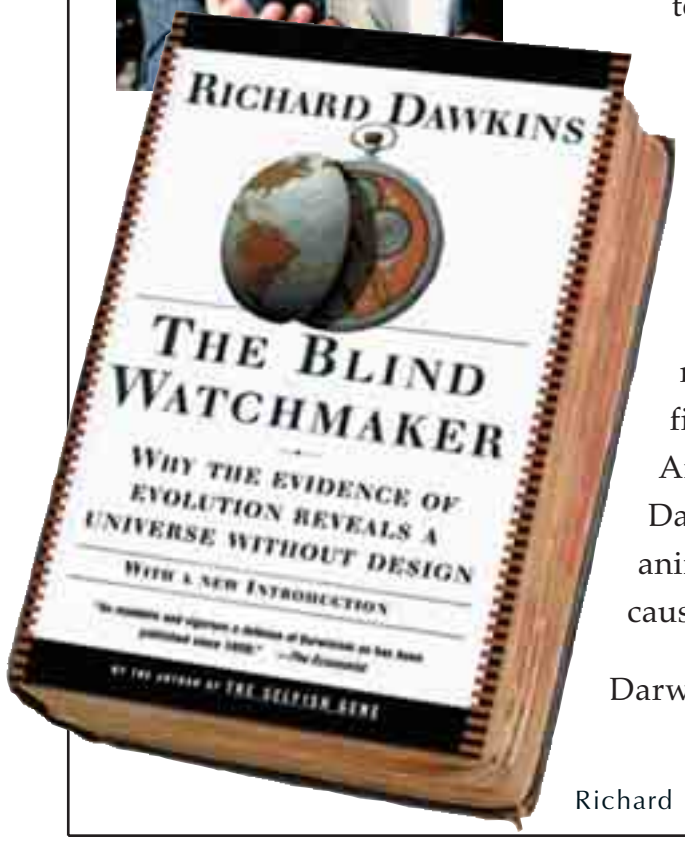
Darwin's words neatly summarize evolutionists' terrifying view of humanity. This grave error of Darwin's came to pervade a large part of the Western world, and the idea that human beings are animals is still propagated in many countries today, even in school textbooks. For example, *Biology: Visualizing Life*, published in 1994, says:

> You are an animal, and share a common heritage with earthworms and dinosaurs, butterflies and sea stars.[170]

Benjamin Wiker, a university lecturer in science and theology and author of *Moral Darwinism: How We Became Hedonists*, states how, after Darwin there came an enormous deviation in the way man was regarded. He describes how the error of considering human beings to be the same as animals spread, ignoring the differences between them:

> ... most if not all of "traditional" morality is based on the assumption that human beings are a distinct species. Thus, the prohibition against murder is defined in terms of human nature. Don't murder! Don't murder what? Aphids? Anteaters? Orangutans? No, don't kill another innocent human being. With Darwinism, however, that species distinction between human beings and other animals is completely blurred. There is no longer any moral line to be drawn because the species line has been erased.

Darwinists like Richard Dawkins and Peter Singer understand this perfectly. ...



Richard Dawkins and his *The Blind Watchmaker*

> Once we see ourselves as just one more animal on the evolutionary spectrum, then we must either affirm that our morality applies to all living things or deny that our morality has any foundation at all. Generally Darwinists provide a kind of incoherent stew of both. They treat some animals as if they had the same moral status as human beings, and treat human beings, in some respects, as if they were just one more animal. On the one hand, they will argue for animal rights; on the other, they assert that deformed or old and infirm human beings should be "put down" out of the same compassion we show for our pets.[171]



An example of the suffering inflicted on innocent people by Social Darwinist philosophy. Present-day terrorist attacks are also the result of Darwinist values, which maintain that human beings are the same as animals, and have inflicted nothing but blood, suffering and tears on humanity.

As we've seen, one main reason why evolutionists seek to portray man as a species of animal is their desire to eradicate all moral values. If man were an animal, as Darwinism would have us believe, then even the concept of morality would be of no importance to people. The damage this would inflict on society is beyond all imagining. For that reason, all humanity must be on its guard against Darwinism and the deceptions of this scientific forgery.

In alleging that human beings are no different from animals in physical and biological terms, Darwinism also seeks to impose the idea that human and animal behavior are no different from one another. This lets undesirable characteristics and behavior, such as violence, aggression, and selfishness, ruthless competition, rape and homosexuality, allegedly inherited from man's animal ancestors, assume the status of "natural behavior" for people. For instance, the evolutionist scientist Philip Jackson Darlington writes:

> The first point is that selfishness and violence are inherent in us, inherited from our remotest animal ancestors. Violence is, then, natural to man; a product of evolution.[172]

All sorts of crimes are therefore seen as normal and justified, and it is even suggested that they should not be punished. In *Ever Since Darwin*, Stephen Jay Gould says this view began with the Italian expert on criminology professor Cesare Lombroso:

> Biological theories of criminality were scarcely new, but Lombroso [Italian physician, Cesare Lombroso] gave the argument a novel, evolutionary twist. Born criminals are not simply deranged or diseased; they are, literally, throwbacks to a previous evolutionary stage. The hereditary characters of our primitive and apish ancestors remain in our genetic repertoire. Some unfortunate men are born with an unusually lage number of these ancestral characters. Their behavior may have been appropriate in savage societies of the past; today, we brand it as criminal. We may pity the born criminal, for he cannot help himself...[173]

As is evident from the evolutionist Gould's description of Lombroso's idea, the commission of crime is regarded as something beyond free will, a legacy from human beings' alleged animal ancestors. However, this is an unrealistic claim. God has created all human beings with their lower selves that constantly impel them towards evil, but also with a conscience that protects them and cause them to avoid evil and do good. It is revealed in verses that:

> **And [I swear by] the self and what proportioned it and inspired it with depravity or sense of duty, he who purifies it has succeeded, he who covers it up has failed. (Surat ash-Shams, 7-10)**

All human beings, therefore, are aware of whether their deeds are good or bad, and their behavior proper or otherwise. Everyone is responsible for avoiding what is evil and doing what is good. In the same way that those people who do good receive the finest recompense for their actions, so those who do evil will inevitably be punished. The theory of evolution, depicting all forms of crime and immorality as justified, leads people to terrible disasters, both in this world and the Hereafter.

Unlike animals, a human being possesses a soul breathed into him or her by God, reason, free will, conscience, common sense and the ability to distinguish between good and bad. Humans are able to make decisions and judgments, deliver punishment and reward, and learn from experience, and are test-

ed by God. None of these abilities are to be found in any other living thing, nor is it possible for them to be so, because they have nothing to do with humans' physical structures, or their genes. They are all features of the human soul.

That being so, everyone with reason must acknowledge that truth and accordingly, live an honorable and determined life, reconcilable with good conscience.

Poor Morality Imposed by the False "Struggle for Survival"

As already stated, one of Darwinism's main deceptions is the claim summed up in terms like "the struggle for survival" and "the survival of the fittest." According to evolutionists' unrealistic claims, life is a sphere of conflict and competition for all living things, including man. In such a world, there is no place for features of proper morality such as love, respect, cooperation or altruism.

In *The Descent of Man*, Charles Darwin wrote that humanity had reached its current position through struggle, that it had to continue to struggle in order to progress, and that no law should be allowed to impede that process:

> Man, like every other animal, has no doubt advanced to his present high condition through a struggle for existence consequent on his rapid multiplication; and if he is to advance still higher he must remain subject to a severe struggle.
>
> Otherwise he would soon sink into indolence, and the more highly-gifted men would not be more successful in the battle of life than the less gifted. Hence our natural rate of increase, though leading to many and obvious evils, must not be greatly diminished by any means. There should be open competition for all men...[174]

In the dark world imposed by Darwinism, the important thing is for people to spend their whole lives in struggle. Yet this claim lacks any scientific validity, and is also incompatible with reason and logic. When such dangerous suggestions are put into practice, honesty and heroism, loyalty and devotion will be replaced by hypocrisy and selfishness, mendacity and disloyalty; and only those who possess these negative characteristics will be victorious. The foundations on which Darwinism bases its twisted view of the world and morality are frequently implied by evolutionists, in order to influence people.

For example, in an article titled "The Center of Life," Lorraine Lee Larison Cudmore, who holds a doctorate in biology, openly admits that in the evolutionist view of life, compassion and pity have no place:

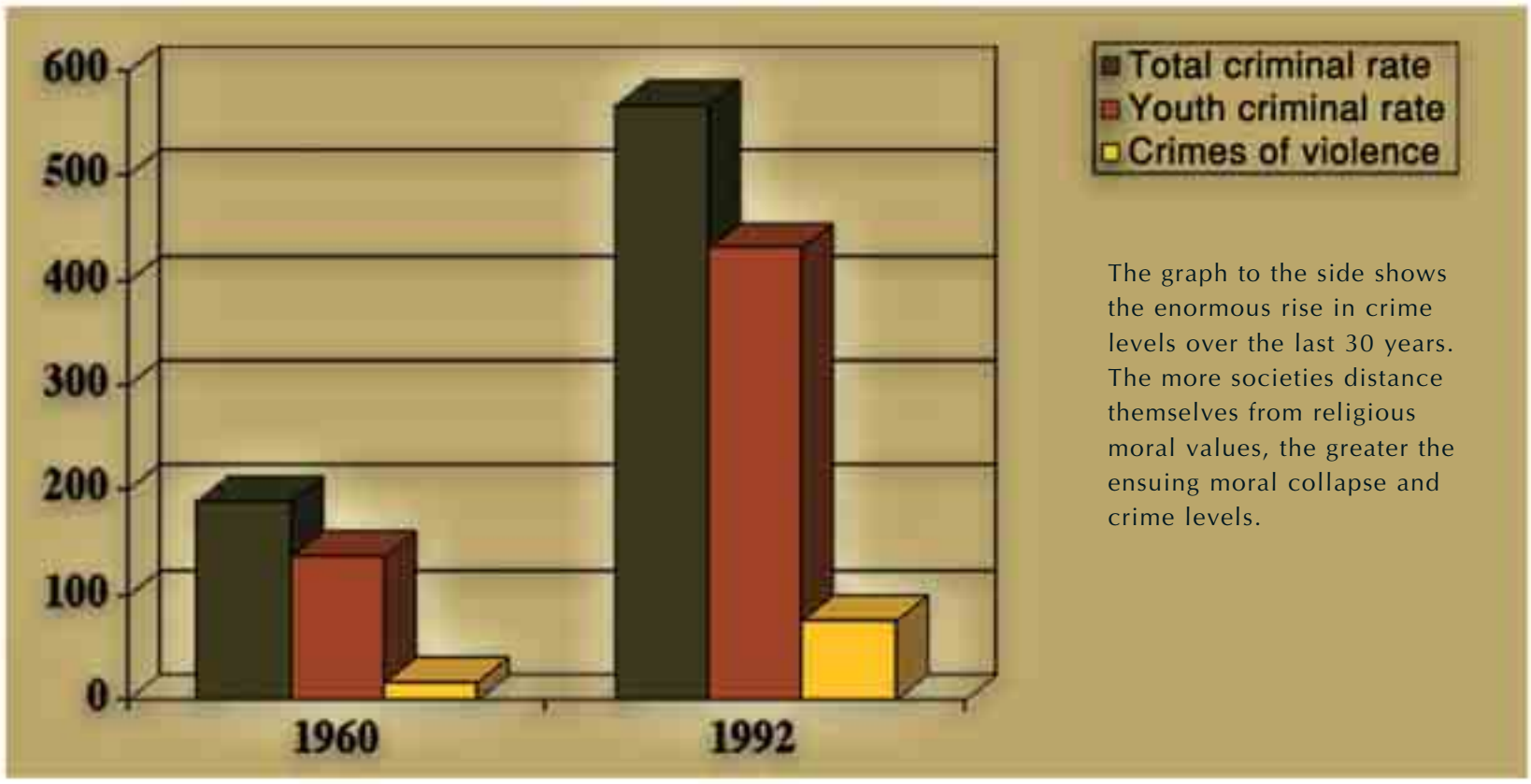
> Evolution is ... hard, inescapable... There is just no room for compassion or good sportsmanship. Too many organisms are born, so, quite simply, a lot of them are going to have to die. The only thing that does matter is, whether you leave more children carrying your genes than the next person leaves.[175]

Like racism, savage capitalism and eugenics examined previously in this book, the perverted ideas and dangerous practices reinforced by Darwinism are the results of errors and deceptions concerning the struggle of the strongest for survival. The fact remains, though, that life is not a sphere of struggle. Human beings' only struggle must be against their own lower selves. By fighting against evils in his own nature and those around him, a person must seek to bring positive features such as love, compassion, affection, peace, security, respect, and loyalty to prevail. That is a requirement of the moral values that are pleasing to God and which He has chosen for His servants.

Social Darwinism Attaches No Value to Human Life

When Darwinism's dogma of the "struggle for life" and its mistaken views are put into practice, human life is rendered worthless. Killing people for any reason whatsoever, abandoning them to starvation, provoking war, slaughter, carrying out acts of terrorism, and exterminating people for being mentally or physically handicapped or belonging to a different race all become "legitimate."

In line with this twisted mentality, one who attaches no value to human life is the American professor E. A. Ross. According to Ross's Social Darwinist view: "The Christian cult of charity as a means of grace



The graph to the side shows the enormous rise in crime levels over the last 30 years. The more societies distance themselves from religious moral values, the greater the ensuing moral collapse and crime levels.

has formed a shelter under which idiots and cretins have crept and bred." Again according to Ross: "The state gathers the deaf mutes into its sheltering arm, and a race of deaf mutes is in process of formation." Since these actions obstruct so-called natural evolutionary development, he declared that the shortest way to better this world was to leave all such people on their own to be eventually eliminated through natural selection.[176]

What a ruthless view this is! Man is possessed of a conscience, and conscience commands one to protect the weak, the down-and-out and the poor. Otherwise, if man loses his ability "to think like a human being," then he really will achieve a position inferior to that of animals—because animals show great solidarity and cooperation. (For detailed information, see Harun Yahya's *Devotion Among Animals: Revealing the Work of God*, Global Publishing, Istanbul.)

Ross is not the only Social Darwinist to place scant value on human life. A great many share his terrifying ideas. For example, the evolutionist Peter Singer, Princeton University's professor of bioethics, goes so far as to say that people with severe physical handicaps must be regarded as unworthy of life. He expressed this cruel opinion in the following terms:

> If we compare a severely defective human infant with ... a dog or a pig, for example, we will often find the nonhuman to have superior capacities... Only the fact that the defective infant is a member of the species *Homo sapiens* leads it to be treated differently from the dog or pig. Species alone, however, is not morally relevant...[177]

Singer went even further and said that the mentally handicapped might be killed in scientific experiments or even for food purposes! Singer's exact words are:

> Mental defectives do not have a right to life, and therefore might be killed for food – if we should develop a taste for human flesh – or for the purpose of scientific experimentation.[178]

Even such revolting and savage behavior can be supported in Darwinist logic. Joseph Fletcher, former president of the Right to Die Society, makes a similar claim regarding the mentally handicapped:

> Humans without some minimum of intelligence or mental capacity are not persons, no matter how many of their organs are active, no matter how spontaneous their living processes ... [Idiots] are not, never were, and never will be in any degree responsible. Idiots, that is to say, are not human.[179]

The killing of newborn babies is yet another practice condoned by Darwinism, which attaches no value to human life. Darwinism condones such an unconscionable idea: If looking after a newborn poses a hardship for the parents that will hold them back in their struggle for survival, then in evolutionary terms, that baby should be killed. Darwin claimed that animals were frequently observed to kill their newborn, and that this was an important factor in population control. In an article in Science magazine, the evolutionist Barbara Burke has this to say:

> Among some animal species, then, infant killing appears to be a natural practice. Could it be natural for humans, too, a trait inherited from our primate ancestors? ... Charles Darwin noted in The Descent of Man that infanticide has been "probably the most important of all checks" on population growth throughout most human history.[180]

As we have seen earlier, Darwinists like Haeckel encouraged suicide and claimed that those who thought life was unbearable had the right to put an end to it. Yet God has made the taking of one's own life a sin.

All these savage practices and beliefs—eugenics, euthanasia and racism—show how Darwinism is an ideology that attaches no value to human life, and is constructed on myths of no scientific value.

The fact is that the life of every single human being is of great importance. Under Qur'anic moral values, people regard each other as valuable and important, and sacrifice for one another. A believer will give food to someone else, even if he needs it himself:

They give food, despite their love for it, to the poor and orphans and captives. (Surat al-Insan, 8)

Muslims are charged with protecting the poor, helping the abandoned and protecting orphans, helpless women and men, children and the elderly. In one verse, for example, God has commanded people not even to say **"Ugh!"** to their parents (Surat al-Isra', 23) and always to **"say the best"** to one another (Surat al-Isra', 53). In another verse, God reveals: **"... if someone kills another person—unless it is in retaliation for someone else or for causing corruption in the Earth—it is as if he had murdered all humanity. And if anyone gives life to another person, it is as if he had given life to all humanity."** (Surat al-Ma'ida, 32)

It's a manifest truth that a society where everyone regards every human being as having reason and conscience, as valuable and important will be filled with peace, security, love and respect.

According to the Darwinist mindset, which regards man as a species of animal, humans are of little worth. Under Social Darwinist logic, nothing must be done to help people who are suffering in pain and fear; and such people are abandoned without help or protection. However, under Islamic moral values, every believer is responsible for striving to ensure others' peace, security and well-being.



THE SLAUGHTER PERPETRATED TO "ENFORCE NATURAL SELECTION"

On 20 April 1999, two American students from Columbine High School in the state of Colorado, 18-year-old Eric Harris and 17-year-old Dylan Klebold, attacked their school armed with guns and bombs. After killing 12 students and a teacher in the space of half an hour they then committed suicide.

Searches of the two students' homes immediately after the attacks uncovered most interesting documents and information. In one of his pieces of writing dated 26 April 1998, printed on the Westword web site based in Denver, Eric Harris wrote that he and Klebold would enforce "natural selection" in their school:

Sometime in April [of 1999] me and V [Klebold, whom he called "V" of "Vodka" in the journals] will get revenge and will kick natural selection up a few notches. Armed with the following; a terrorist bag full of noisey crickets, noisey crickets strapped to WD40 cans, pipe bombs with a ... load of shrapnel, fire bombs, chlorine gas bombs, and smoke bombs.[1]

In addition, the words "NATURAL SELECTION" were printed on Harris' T-shirt at the time of the attack. [2]

It appears from the writings that theirs was an act of revenge against teachers and students whom they regarded as "inferior."[3]

In most of his writings, Harris constantly referred to natural selection and feelings of superiority. In the three videos they shot before the attack, the two referred to themselves as more "evolved" than others and to the feeling of being "above human."[4]

Indeed, exactly in April as Harris had written in his journal, he and Klebold entered Columbine High School with weapons similar to those they had referred to and began massacring the students there. Both were known in the school for their admiration of Hitler, and wore T-shirts with swastika emblems on them. Furthermore, the day they carried out the attack would have been Hitler's 110th birthday.

These two boys were apparently ordinary high school students with stable family backgrounds, whom nobody had ever imagined would perpetrate such an attack. In addition, it appears from their journals that they had good relations with their families and experienced no problems with them.

The abnormally aggressive streak in these young people's characters which propelled them to perpetrate such a psychopathic attack must have been supported by the education they received. They resorted to the concept of "natural selection," which they had learned in school, in order to resolve problems with classmates whom they thought had excluded them. It is by no means surprising that people "educated" to believe such false ideas as that life is a struggle to the death, that one has to fight to survive, that the strong crush the weak, that human life is of no value, and that human beings are no different from animals, carry out attacks that they link to natural selection.

The view of life they acquire as a result of their education is the one imposed on people by Darwinism. People who learn about natural selection's ruthless competition in textbooks and in class, and who imagine this is the only way to survive, are able to regard such hatred and ruthless enmity as legitimate. They will therefore be capable of perpetrating similar actions.

These youngsters who killed their friends, saying that they shall carry out natural selection, wrote in their diaries that they were more highly evolved—and therefore superior—to other people.









However, when educated in the light of values taught by the moral values of the Qur'an, rather than of dogmas such as "natural selection," young people-–and indeed all society—will seek to be forgiving, to feel love, affection and friendship, and to ensure peace and peacefulness rather than hatred and conflict. The solution to moral degeneration lies in the intellectual overthrow of the philosophy that leads to it and its replacement by the moral values commanded by the Qur'an.

---

1. CNN, "Columbine Killer Envisioned Crashing Plane in NYC," 6 December 2001, http://edition.cnn.com/2001/US/12/05/columbine.diary/
2. Denver Rocky Mountain News, 25 June 1999, pp. 4A, 14A
3. Antonio Mendoza, "High School Armageddon," http://www.mayhem.net/Crime/columbine.html
4. Ibid.

THE "EVOLUTIONARY PSYCHOLOGY" ERROR

In the wake of *The Origin of Species* and *The Descent of Man*, a great many evolutionists began speculating how human social behavior, emotions, judgments and ideas—all attributes of the human spirit—might have been shaped by evolution. According to the most widespread error, if our bodies' appearance and functioning were shaped by evolution, then the behavior our bodies exhibit must have been shaped by evolution, too. Evolutionists, unable to account for how the biological structures in living things came into being, now began inventing tales regarding the so-called evolution of the human soul.

In *The Descent of Man* Darwin claimed that in the future, evolution would constitute the foundation of psychology, and expressed his illusory claim in these terms:

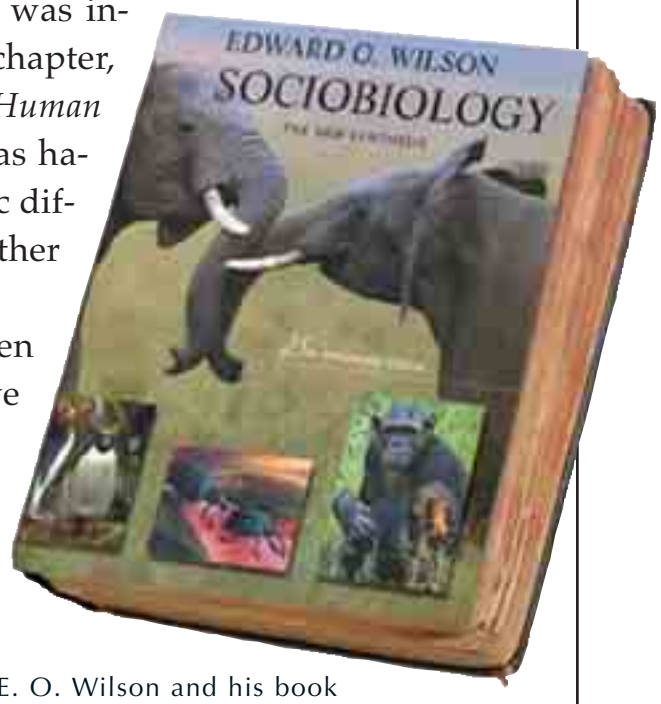
> In the distant future I see open fields for far more important researches. Psychology will be based on a new foundation, that of the necessary acquirement of each mental power and capacity by gradation. Light will be thrown on the origin of man and his history.[181]

The first comprehensive initiative to account for the origins of human and animal behavior in evolutionary terms came from Harvard entomologist Edward O. Wilson. Despite the complete failure of Wilson's initiative, it came to be known as "sociobiology."

In *Sociobiology: The New Synthesis*, published in 1975, Wilson maintained that animal behavior had a completely biological foundation. Basing his error on biological evolution, he thought that particular genes controlled human and animal behavior. His true field of expertise was insects, which he referred to in the first 26 chapters of his book. In the 27th chapter, he attempted to adapt these claims to human beings. His 1978 book *Human Nature* speculated that human genes were responsible for such behavior as hatred, aggression, xenophobia, amicability, homosexuality and characteristic differences between men and women. None of Wilson's claims went any further than conjecture.

None of the claims made by him and his supporters have ever been backed up by scientific findings. On the contrary, all scientific data have shown that his ideas are utterly mistaken.

Another of Wilson's unscientific claims is that living things are nothing more than gene carriers, and that their most important responsibility is to transmit those genes to subsequent generations. In his view, evolu-



E. O. Wilson and his book
Sociobiology: A New Synthesis

tion is actually the evolution of genes. In his book *Sociobiology: The New Synthesis*, he expresses this unscientific claim thus:

> In a Darwinist sense, the organism does not live for itself. Its primary function is not even to reproduce other organisms; it reproduces genes, and it serves as their temporary carrier. Each organism generated by sexual reproduction is a unique, accidental subset of all the genes constituting the species. Natural selection is the process whereby certain genes gain representation in the following generations superior to that of other genes located at the same chromosome positions. ... But the individual organism is only their vehicle, part of an elaborate device to preserve and spread them with the least possible biochemical perturbation. Samuel Butler's famous aphorism, that the chicken is only egg's way of making another egg, has been modernized: the organism is only DNA's way of making more DNA.[182]

Wilson's claims were solely the result of evolutionist preconceptions. Even among evolutionists, some objected to Wilson's conjecture. One of them was Stephen Jay Gould:

> But Wilson makes much stronger claims. Chapter 27 ... is primarily, an extended speculation on the existence of genes for specific and variable traits in human behavior – including spite, aggression, xenophobia, conformity, homosexuality, and the characteristic behavioral differences between men and women in Western society.[183]

With the evolutionist zoologist Richard Dawkins, evolutionist speculation concerning human behavior that began with Wilson reached an unbelievable and illogical peak.

Dawkins and "Selfish-Gene" Bearing Robots

As a result of the unscientific claims made about genes by sociobiology and its extension, evolutionary psychology, the "selfish gene" deception was put forward and popularized by Richard Dawkins.

According to him, a living thing's most important objective is survival and reproduction—in short, protecting its genes and passing them on to subsequent generations. This claim is entirely speculation.

According to this conjecture of the theory of evolution, inanimate chemical substances at one time organized themselves (however that actually happened), and established a DNA-based system capable of reproducing itself. The first organism to emerge from this imaginary chemical soup was a gene with no purpose other than to multiply. Somehow, it "decided" to copy itself, and began doing so, producing new genes. As a result of errors during this copying process, genes with different features emerged. Later, these genetic materials "learned" in some way how to constitute various bodies and thus reproduce these genetic materials more effectively. The genes that encoded the best body were thus copied more effectively than others. Evolutionists maintain that as a result of this, the how and why of which they can't account for, bodies gradually developed in terms of form and function. This story, which could not possibly have taken place, constitutes one of the fundamental claims of modern Darwinism. Yet evolutionists are also perfectly well aware that it is impossible for the human body, any organ in it, the cells that comprise such organs, or even a single component of these cells to have brought itself into being.

Dawkins, however, took this myth as his starting point and claimed that there is "competition" between genes. He set out his distorted view of humanity in his book *The Selfish Gene*:

> We are survival machines—robot vehicles blindly programmed to preserve the selfish molecules known as genes. This is a truth which still fills me with astonishment. Though I have known it for years, I never seem to get fully used to it. One of my hopes is that I may have some success in astonishing others...[184]

According to Dawkins' illogical claim, a human being is simply a gene-bearing robot. Its only reason for existence is to multiply the genes it bears, support them in competition with other genes, and to pass them on to subsequent generations. It is evident that this claim, ignoring the existence of the soul and regarding the human being as a mechanical device, lacks any realistic aspect.

Nonetheless, the majority of evolutionists seeking a materialist explanation have supported this unscientific theory of Dawkins'. In his book Human Nature, Wilson maintains that human beings acquire importance and purpose only through their genes:

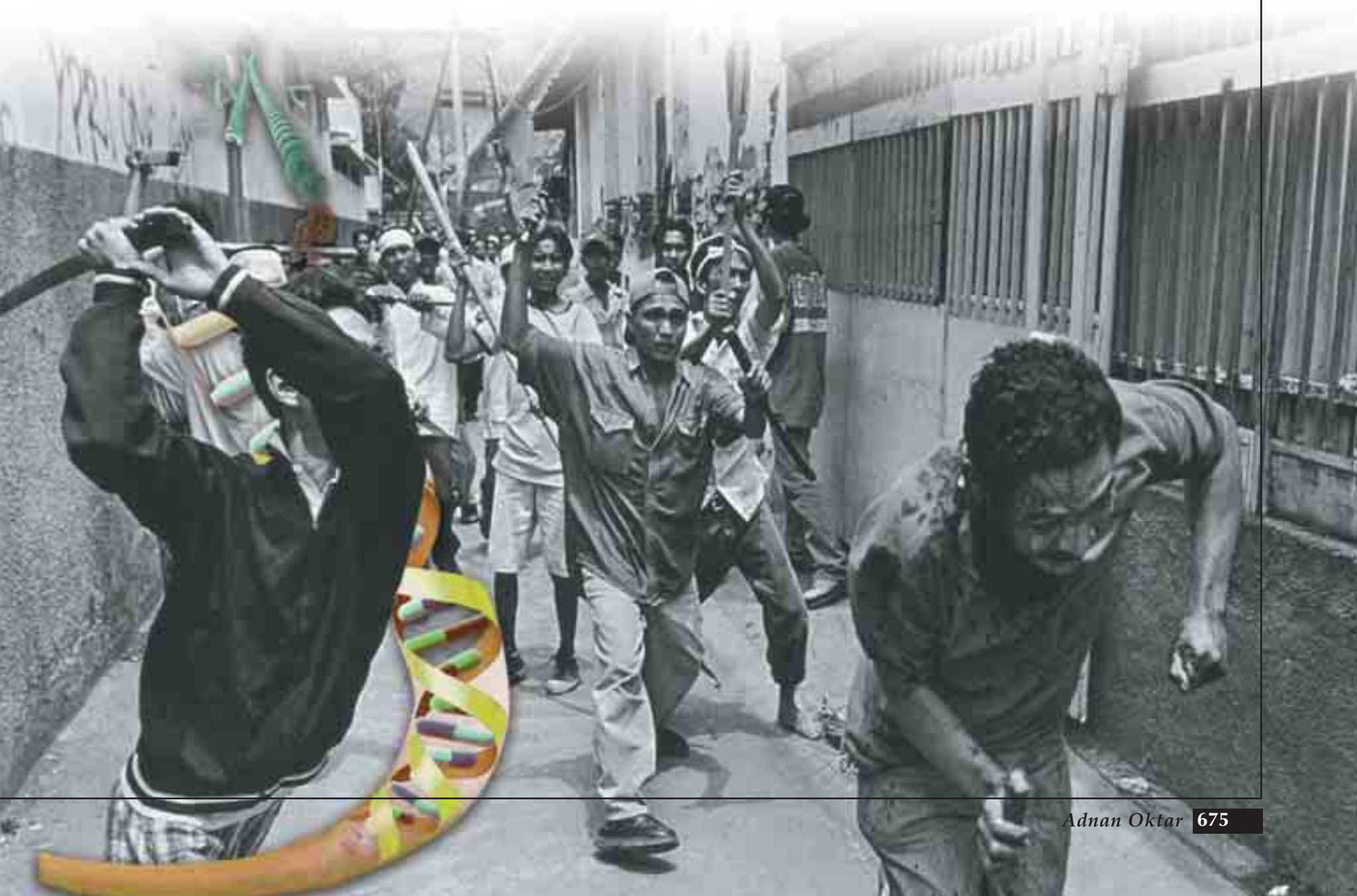
> ... no species, ours included, possesses a purpose beyond the imperatives created by its own genetic history (i.e., evolution)... The species lacks any goal external to its own biological nature.[185]

According to this materialistic belief with no scientific foundation, if the continuation of genes is the only aim, then the human beings responsible for protecting them must be as selfish and ruthless as possible in the interests of their genes. According to Dawkins and his supporters, "selfish" genes will be victorious in that competition. In *The Selfish Gene*, Dawkins summarizes this perverted Darwinist viewpoint:

> We, and all other animals, are machines created by our genes. Like successful Chicago gangsters, our genes have survived, in some cases for millions of years, in a highly competitive world. This entitles us to expect certain qualities in our genes. I shall argue that a predominant quality to be expected in a successful gene is ruthless selfishness. This gene selfishness will usually give rise to selfishness in individual behavior. However, as we shall see, there are special circumstances in which a gene can achieve its own selfish goals best by fostering a limited form of altruism at the level of individual animals. "Special" and "limited" are important words in the last sentence. Much as we might wish to believe otherwise, universal love and the welfare of the species as a whole are concepts that simply do not make evolutionary sense.[186]

According to Dawkins' ignorance, since the genes borne by human beings are selfish, man must be selfish, too. That being so, "selfish robots" can be expected to resort to any measures in order to protect and preserve their genes. There is no longer any reason not to commit murder, theft or rape. One cannot expect "selfish machines" to obey any moral law, or to behave in a conscientious, ethical way. Under

Violence and aggression are not a legacy inherited from man's alleged animal ancestors and encoded in our genes. Rather, they are results of the poor moral values stemming from irreligiousness and lack of conscience.





these circumstances, the killing of one human being is not a crime or immoral, but a genetic compulsion to further one's own interests. Since genes are selfish, so is their behavior. Dawkins' view of human beings is exceptionally dangerous and implies the fragmentation of social morality.

In fact, however, the selfish gene claim is illogical and nonsensical, since Dawkins and others like him describe genes as entities with consciousness and willpower. Yet genes are long chains of DNA—spiral ladders of nucleic acids held together by sugar and phosphate strands. In the same way that H2O (water)or H2SO4 (sulfuric acid) are molecules, so is DNA a molecule. In the same way that it is impossible to speak of "selfish water," "selfish salt" or "jealous sulfuric acid," neither can one speak of "selfish genes."

Evolutionists depict human beings as collections of matter, and somehow try to ascribe reasoning somewhere within that assortment. That they can ascribe reasoning and consciousness to genes shows how inconsistent the theory of evolution has become. Today, Darwinism maintains that there is reason and consciousness in molecules, and in the inanimate atoms that comprise these molecules, and has replaced the paganism that ascribed reason and consciousness to idols of stone or wood.

Another Dilemma for Evolution: Altruistic "Genes"

According to the theory of evolution, in nature there is a struggle to death in which only the strong sur-

vive. However, it can be observed that living things generally help one another, make sacrifices for each other, and even risk their lives for the benefit of others. To account for this fact, which is totally at odds with the theory of evolution's basic claim, Wilson proposed a number of groundless hypotheses which statements went on to form the basis of sociobiology. Wilson based his explanations on another deception: W. D. Hamilton's "kin selection," according to which a living thing protecting its young or another member of the group is not engaging in altruistic behavior, but is actually protecting its own "selfish genes." Since the objective is to pass on its genes to subsequent generations, and since a mother's genes exist in her offspring, then a mother defending her offspring at the cost of her own life is effectively defending her own genes. In other words, selfishness actually underpins her self-sacrifice!

This is a most nonsensical claim! First and foremost, no animal in nature possesses awareness of its own genes, and therefore can't feel motivated to protect them. In addition, it can't know that its genes are also present in its offspring or cousins, and so it has no reason to sacrifice its life for them. It is impossible for genes—unconscious chains of molecules—to direct a living thing in this way.

Moreover, there are many instances in nature of animals assisting not just those of their own species that bear their own genes, but others as well. Evolutionists cannot explain this, because the idea that a creature engaging in altruistic behavior is actually protecting its own genes is totally nonsensical.

Neither is the evolutionists' quandary resolved by claiming that the urge to protect its young is encoded in the genetic structure of living things, because then the question arises of how such complex behavior was encoded in the genes in the first place. The theory of evolution can't explain how even a single gene might have come into existence through coincidences, so it's impossible for it to explain how information encoded in the genes could have come into being by chance. Every piece of information encoded in the genes is the creation of God, the Lord of infinite knowledge and wisdom.

Sociobiologists seek to apply the same claim about animals' altruistic behavior to human beings. In other words, when a mother protects her child from danger without a moment's hesitation, she is actually concerned over protecting her genes. Evolutionists' rejection of attributes belonging to the human soul and their attempts to account for such phenomena in terms of evolution are based on no scientific evidence whatsoever. With their illogical claims, evolutionists disregard the human consciousness and conscience. The fact remains that a human being is possessed of a soul and the capacities for reasoned thought and judgment, and can distinguish between right and wrong. When a mother makes a sacrifice for her child, she does so because she loves that child, feels affection and compassion for him, and makes that sacrifice because she sees him as weak and assumes the responsibility of protecting him. When her child is in pain, for instance, she puts herself in the child's position and will be prepared to make any sacrifice to relieve his pain. These are attributes that a robot or "gene bearing machine," so beloved of evolutionists, can never possess.

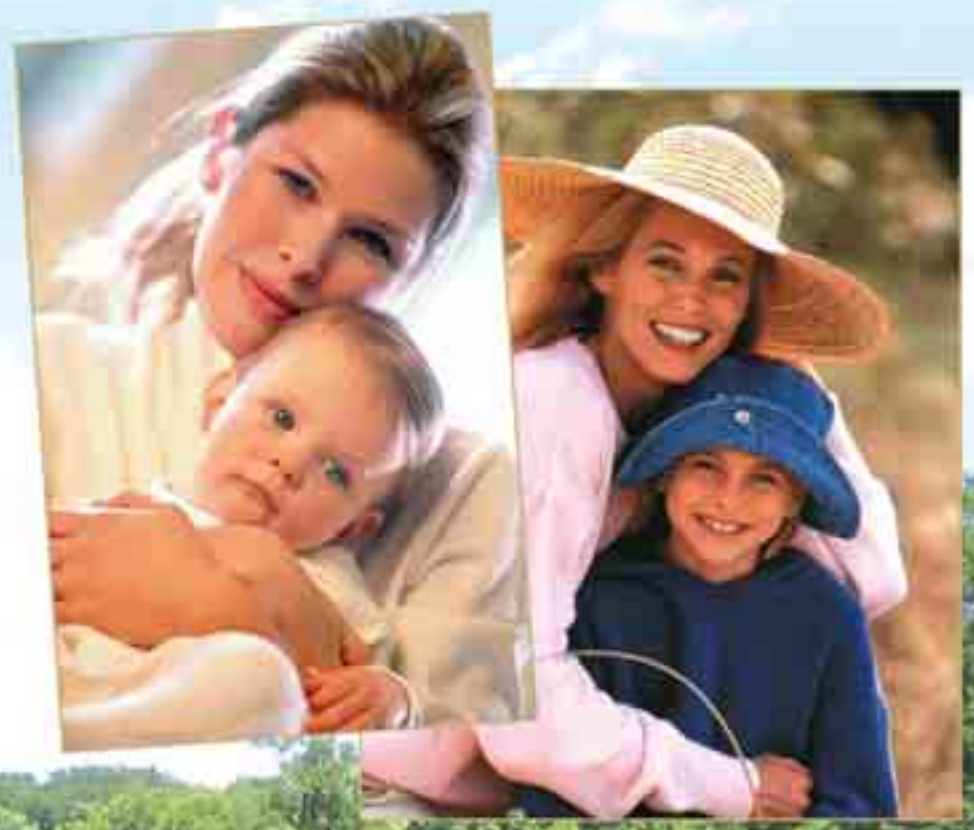
In fact, evolutionists are well aware that evolution can never account for attributes belonging to the human soul. For example, the evolutionist Robert Wallace says the following in his book *The Genesis Factor*:

> I do not believe that man is simply a clever egotist, genetically driven to look after his own reproduction. He is that. But he is at least that. He is obviously much more. The evidence for this is simple and abundant. One need only hear the Canon in D Major by Johann Pachelbel to know that there are immeasurable depths to the human spirit...[187]

Wallace stresses a point of the greatest importance. According to evolutionists' unrealistic definition, a human being is merely a machine bearing genes. It's thus impossible for such an entity to take pleasure from music, enjoy watching a film or even to produce one, to read or write books, to learn what has been read, or to exchange ideas. Human beings are clearly very different from how evolutionists portray them, and everyone can see the proof of this in themselves. Evolutionists' unscientific claims can never answer the questions of how a human being, with a capacity for deep thought and feeling emotions and enjoyment, came into being, and what was the origin of those characteristics.

The Collapse of Genetic Determinism

With the sequencing and analysis of the human genome, the view became widespread that DNA possessed tremendous power and that genes played an enormous role in determining who we really are. Almost every day, newspapers featured articles suggesting that we are under the control of our own genes: "Scientists Target Genius Gene," "Kennedy Tragedies Put Down to Risk Taking Gene," "Scientists Say Research on Male Siblings Proves the Existence of a 'Homosexual Gene.'" Reports about genes controlling



Mothers make sacrifices for their children not, as evolutionists would have us believe, to protect their genes, but out of feelings of love, affection and protectiveness.

Nature does not consist solely of a fight to the death. Many living things display exceedingly altruistic behavior, both towards their own young and towards others.

BABY KILLINGS: A BARBARITY SUPPORTED BY EVOLUTIONARY PSYCHOLOGY

In 1996-1997 the newspapers reported two shocking cases of baby killings. In the first, two 18-year-old college students brought a child into the world in a hotel room, killed it, and threw the body into a dumpster. In the other, an 18-year-old girl left her school prom and gave birth in a bathroom stall, left the dead child in a garbage can and returned to the dance hall. Both cases resulted in murder charges.

While most people ascribed these events to moral collapse or mental disturbance, Steven Pinker, a professor of psychology from Massachusetts Institute of Technology, offered a terrifying explanation: genetic compulsion. In his article published in the New York Times, Pinker claimed that killing a baby on the day it was born did not represent a mental illness because this had been an accepted practice in many cultures throughout history:

Killing a baby is an immoral act, and we often express our outrage at the immoral by calling it a sickness. But normal human motives are not always moral, and neonaticide does not have to be a product of malfunctioning neural circuitry or a dysfunctional upbringing. [1]

The most striking part of Pinker's quotation is the expression "but normal human motives are not always moral." This reveals an abnormality in his way of looking at things. In other words, even if some behavior is immoral, it can still be regarded as legitimate because it is part of "normal" motives particular to human beings. According to Pinker, the killing of a newborn baby when circumstances make that necessary is allegedly "normal" behavior. According to evolutionists' fictitious claims, mothers under primitive conditions need to make a difficult choice between caring for their already existing offspring and feeding newborn ones. Therefore, if a baby is born sick or is unlikely to survive, then she may prefer to try again by eliminating that individual. This assumption is neither scientific nor true, of course. Nevertheless, a Darwinist mindset propels Pinker to endorse this savagery.

This claim proposed by Pinker and others like him will do obvious damage to society. When the concept of genetic compulsion is advanced in moral choices, then someone who commits murder can say, "I had to do it—my genes made me." In such a case, since genes cannot be punished, there is no crime and no criminal. In his claims, Pinker is discounting human reason and conscience, imagining that everything can be explained in terms of genes. Encountering a reaction from society, he makes a few changes to his terminology, but this time finds himself in an internal inconsistency.

One of those to criticize Pinker was Andrew Ferguson, who wrote in The Weekly Standard:

They make us see it not as a moral horror, but as a genetically encoded evolutionary adaptation...[2]

Pinker is able to defend the claims in question despite their resting on absolutely no scientific evidence. One of the criticisms of Pinker's claims is that they consist of nothing more than conjecture based on evolutionists' illusory world views. Ferguson, for example, criticized Pinker's logic and stated that he offered no evidence for his claims. The fact is, all of evolutionary psychology is based on proofless conjecture and the power of the imagination. In his book The Wedge of Truth, Phillip Johnson says:

Basically, evolutionary psychology proceeds by erecting a mountain of speculation on the basis of fragmentary evidence about primitive cultures.[3]

Ferguson makes this diagnosis on the subject in his criticism:

Conjecture solidifies into fact; the fact then becomes a basis for further conjecture, which evolves into another factual premise, and so on.[4]

1. Steven Pinker, "Why They Kill Their Newborns," New York Times, 2 November 1997.
2. Andrew Ferguson, "How Steven Pinker's Mind Works", The Weekly Standard, January 12, 1998, p. 16.
3. Philip Johnson, The Wedge of Truth, Intervarsity Press, Illinois, 2000, p. 113.
4. Andrew Ferguson, "How Steven Pinker's Mind Works," The Weekly Standard, p. 16.

everything from schizophrenia to jealousy, from alcoholism to television watching habits, appeared in scientific and non-scientific journals.

People reading all these headlines thought that all kinds of attributes, from intelligence to character, from success to failure, were encoded in the human genome; and some people began believing, erroneously, that our lives could be boiled down to a formula.

Research into the human genome is exceedingly valuable, and studies on human genetic structure have yielded important information about a number of diseases. However, as those running the Human Genome Project and scientists involved in the field have clearly stated, this in no way justifies loading unrealistic functions onto the genes. Research reveals that human genes play so small a role in character, behavior and thinking as to be insignificant. In an article titled, "The Human Genome Map: The Death of Genetic Determinism and Beyond," Mae-Wan Ho of the Institute of Science in Society, says the following:

> The number of genes is far less than needed to support the extravagant claims throughout the past decade that individual genes not only determine how our bodies are constructed, what diseases we suffer from, but also our patterns of behaviour, our intellectual ability, sexual preference and criminality.[188]

Francis S. Collins, director of the National Human Genome Research Institute, makes it clear that genes are not what makes human beings human. In an article titled "Heredity and Humanity:Have No Fear. Genes Aren't Everything," Collins says:

> Fortunately, ten years of intensive study of the human genome have provided ample evidence that these fears of genetic determinism are unwarranted. It has shown us definitively that we human beings are far more than the sum of our genetic parts. Needless to say, our genes play a major, formative role in human development—and in many of the processes of human disease; but high-tech molecular studies as well as low-tech (but still eminently useful) studies of identical and fraternal twins make it perfectly evident that our genes are not all-determining factors in the human experience.[189]

In the same article, Collins states that genes have no major effect on human behavior. He explains how looking at a criminal's genes to see if this person has a genetic predisposition to crime and determining a punishment in that light could lead to unjust outcomes:

> But what about non-disease-related traits, such as intelligence and violent behavior? ... The discovery of a prevalent gene variant strongly correlated with violence could have a profound effect upon our millennia-old understanding of free will, and weigh down the scales of justice in two equally dangerous ways. If someone who commits a violent crime has the gene variant, his lawyer could use a DNA defense ("If it's in the gene, the man is clean!"), and the defendant could well be seen by a judge and jury as not responsible for his actions. Yet it is also possible to imagine a scenario in which someone who has never even contemplated a violent act is found to have the gene variant and then subjected to the presumption of guilt (or even sent away to a post-modern-day leper colony) for the rest of his life.
>
> If genes truly controlled behavior, our justice system and its guiding principle of equal protection would not be the only casualties. How would our concept of equal opportunity survive? What about the idea of merit? Just think of the frightening "genetocracy" depicted in the movie Gattaca (and note the letters that make up its name), a world in which children are assigned to castes at birth, based on an assessment of their intellectual capacity and professional potential as inscribed in their DNA.[190]

In his article, Collins describes the illogicality of claiming that behavior is encoded in the genes with a quotation from the biologist Johnjoe McFadden:

> To build on a metaphor offered by the biologist Johnjoe McFadden, looking for genes that encode our unique behaviors and the other products of our minds is like analyzing the strings of a violin or the keys of a piano in the hope of finding the Emperor Concerto. Indeed, the human genome can be thought of as the grandest of orchestras, with each of our approximately thirty thousand genes representing a unique instrument playing in the wondrous and massive concert that is molecular biology. Each instrument is essential, and each must be in tune

to produce the proper (and highly sophisticated) musical sound. Likewise, genes are essential to the development of the brain, and must be "in tune" to produce functioning neurons and neurotransmitters. But this emphatically does not imply that genes make minds any more than a viola or a piccolo makes a sonata.[191]

Collins devotes the end of his article to illuminating another reason why human attributes cannot stem from their DNA, and draws attention to God's superior creation:

> For many of us, there is still another powerful reason, wholly apart from the mechanics of science, to reject the notion that DNA is the core substance of our humanity. It is the belief [in] a higher power... Of course, some scientists and writers dismiss this spiritual notion as pure superstition. [This is certainly a great error of theirs!] Thus Richard Dawkins has observed that "we are machines built by DNA whose purpose is to make copies of the same DNA... It is every living object's sole reason for living." Really? Is there nothing about being human that is different from being a bacterium or a slug?
>
> Can the study of genetics and molecular biology really account for the universal intrinsic knowledge of right and wrong common to all human cultures in all eras...? Can it account for the unselfish form of love that the Greeks called agape? Can it account for the experience of feeling called to sacrifice for others even when our own DNA may be placed at risk? While evolutionary biologists proffer various explanations for human behaviors that undermine the efficient propagation of our genes, there is something about those claims that rings hollow to us.
>
> The notion that science alone holds all the secrets of our existence has become a religion of its own… Science is the proper way to understand the natural, of course; but science gives us no reason to deny that there are aspects of human identity that fall outside the sphere of nature, and hence outside the sphere of science.[192]

As Collins noted, chains of molecules consisting of carbon-hydrogen-nitrogen-oxygen compounds cannot possibly endow a person with such feelings as love, devotion, taking pleasure from art, rejoicing, maternal emotions, desire or self-sacrifice. If the soul is discounted, a human being is nothing more than flesh and bone. The genes, which are themselves material entities, do not permit this assembly of flesh and bone to think, make mathematical calculations, enjoy the food it consumes, miss a friend it has not seen for a long time, or take pleasure in something beautiful. A human being is an entity created by God, very different and separate from the body, its brain and cells and genes. It is revealed in the Qur'an that a human being is an entity with a soul given by God:

> **He Who has created all things in the best possible way. He commenced the creation of man from clay; then produced his seed from an extract of base fluid; then formed him and breathed His Spirit into him and gave you hearing, sight and hearts. What little thanks you show! (Surat as-Sajda, 7-9)**

The human soul is breathed into man by God. Evolutionist materialists, unwilling to accept the existence of God and that human beings possess metaphysical characteristics, seek to keep spreading the lie that everything is encoded in the genes—which obviously cannot create the human soul, though evolutionists blindly ignore this.

Actually, this distorted belief is by no means new. Throughout history, it has been known under the name of paganism. In the same way that the ancients made idols out of wood and then claimed that these were their deities, the theory of evolution maintains that genes are the purpose and creator of everything. (Surely God is beyond that!) This primitive and dogmatic point of view, which was hoped to provide a basis for the theory of evolution, has been invalidated by scientific findings. Even Collins, who led the historic research into genes, openly states that genes actually have no power, and that human beings are metaphysical entities.

Paganism, ascribing divine status to material entities with no power of their own, is a tradition that has persisted down the ages and, in the present day, is maintained by the evolutionist mindset. In the Qur'an, God reveals this about those who ascribe divine status to entities devoid of any power:

> **But they have adopted deities apart from Him which do not create anything but are themselves created.**

They have no power to harm or help themselves. They have no power over death or life or resurrection. (Surat al-Furqan, 3)

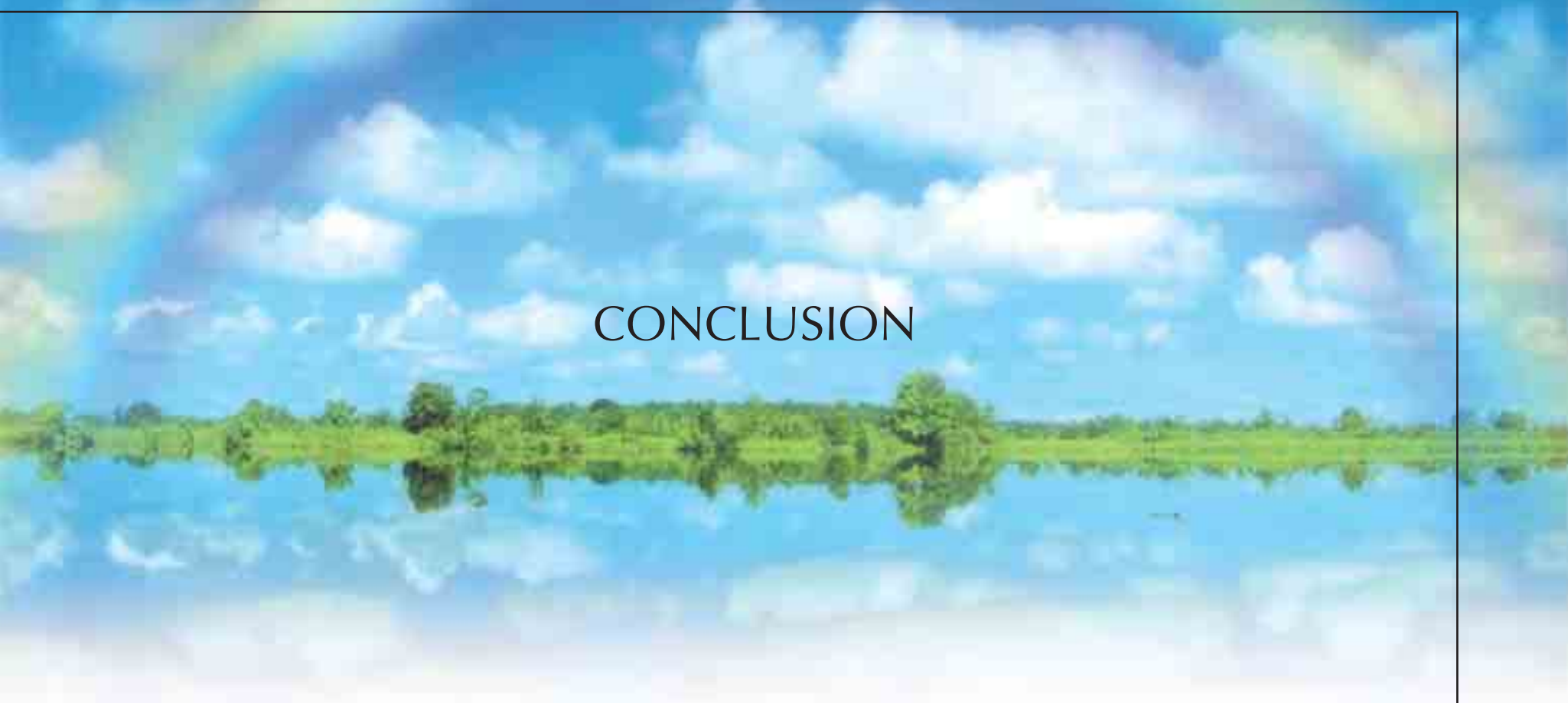
In another verse, God reveals the following regarding this belief's perverted nature:

Say: "Call on those you make claims for apart from Him. They possess no power to remove any harm from you or to change anything." (Surat al-Isra', 56)

God's commandment to anyone of reason is this:

Do not call on something besides God which can neither help nor harm you. If you do, you will then be wrongdoers. (Surah Yunus, 106)





CONCLUSION

"Moral Collapse Worse than Economic Collapse!" "Child Prostitutes..." "Rape Is Natural According to Young Britons," "400 Homosexual and Lesbian Couples Marry in Finland," "Gay Wedding," "Anger Refuses to Abate," "There Is No End to Corruption," "Corruption Headache," "Drug Abuse Starts at 13," "Oppression Everywhere," "War on Famine," "The Nightmare Continues," "A Year of War, Scandal and Revolt," "Serbs Imitate the Nazis," "Civilians Crushed by Tanks," "The Earth Is Like a Keg of Gunpowder," "The World Afflicted by Tears and Fire," "Crime Explosion," "Alcohol Consumed Like Water," "European Youth Surrender to Alcohol," "USA Fails to Prevent Violence," "Humanity Has Vanished," "Spiritual Collapse," "American Youth Facing Moral Collapse," "Humanity Heading towards Solitude"...

These are just a few examples of headlines that appear just about every day in newspapers. There are so many reports of this kind that most people have grown used to such events. Many see nothing extraordinary in the constant fighting, conflict and anarchy all over the world, how even people in the same country fight with one another, the endless corruption, failure to extend helping hands to the poor and needy, the increasing spread of psychological disorders such as stress and depression, and the growing number of suicides. The whole world seems to have adopted a lifestyle of conflict and fighting, trouble and tension, in which injustice and ruthlessness reign supreme.

One of the main reasons for that acceptance is that all these phenomena are regarded as "natural," as the inevitable consequences of human nature. Actually, however, these are the consequences of the materialist and Darwinist world view that holds humanity in its grasp. Social Darwinism investigated in this book represents one very important part of that view.

Though most people are unaware of it, they are encouraged to follow a Darwinist-materialist life, which feels no sadness or concern over the poverty facing nations of the Third World; which is insensitive to the plight of the oppressed; which advocates a selfish lifestyle; which regards the spread of hatred, revenge and competition as quite justified, particularly in the business world; and which leaves people feeling little love or affection for their fellow humans. As you have seen throughout this book, the Darwinist-materialist world view legitimizes, and thus encourages all forms of corruption, from rape to war.

In fact, every single human suffers from the Darwinist-materialist world view in some way. A great many people live unhappy, troubled and tense lives; from the black student subjected to racist attacks to elderly parents abandoned by selfish children; from the workers forced to labor in terrible conditions for low wages to young people who imagine there is no purpose to life and who inflict trouble on themselves by living unrestrained and irresponsibly.

It is essential that the materialist world view be defeated intellectually if this vicious circle is to come to an end and let humanity achieve a world of peace and happiness. It is therefore of the greatest importance that people should know that Darwinism has suffered a total scientific collapse and learn about the terrible catastrophes that ensue when it is put into practice.

In addition, those taken in by the error of Darwinism need to realize that the theory of evolution, defended despite all its deficiencies and errors, is now left with no scientific validity whatsoever. Every advance made in the world of science confirms that the theory of evolution is consigned to the dusty shelves of history. Furthermore, as revealed throughout this book, experience shows that the life model put forward by the theory of evolution brings nothing but oppression, injustice and ruthlessness, loss and suffering. Darwinists, too, therefore need to realize the evils encouraged by their theory, and to cease their support for it forthwith. Our hope is that this book will help those taken in by Darwinism's errors see that they have made a grave mistake.

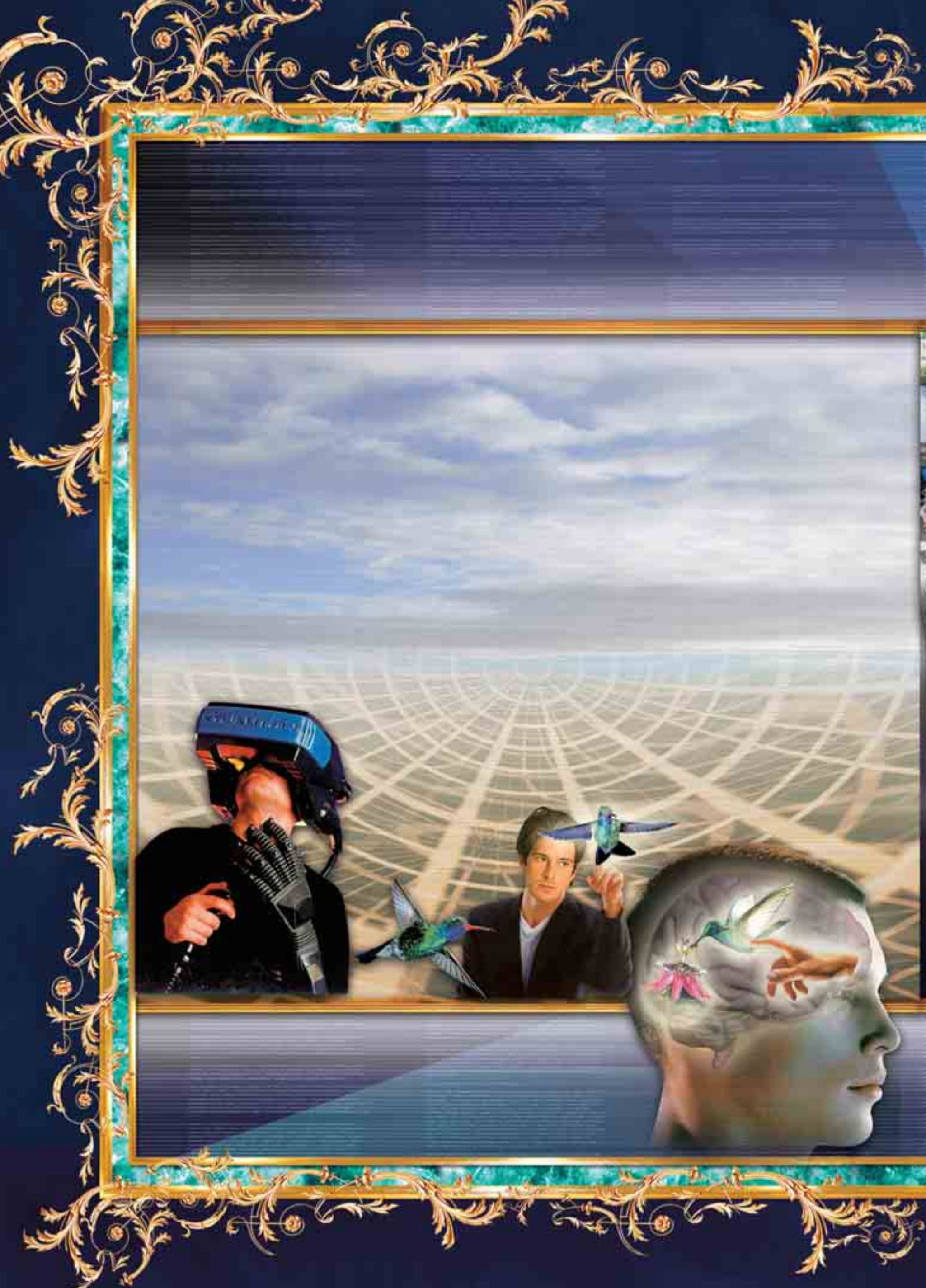


NOTES

1. Herbert Spencer, *Social Status*, 1850, pp. 414-415.
2. Richard Hofstadter, *Social Darwinism in American Thought,* Rev. Ed., Boston: Beacon Press, 1955, p. 41.
3. Mark Kingwell, "Competitive States of America, Microsoft proves it: we're still wrestling with that treasured national ideal," *New York Times*, June 25, 2000; http://www.spaceship-earth.org/Letters/Editor/Competitive_States_of_America.htm
4. "Modern History Sourcebook: William Graham Sumner (1840-1910): "The Challenge of Facts;" http://www.fordham.edu/halsall/mod/1914sumner.html
5. Stephen Jay Gould, *The Mismeasure of Man*, New York: W.W. Norton and Company, 1981, p. 72.
6. Francis Darwin, *The life and Letters of Charles Darwin*, D. Appleton and Co., 1896, vol. 2, p. 294.
7. "Darwin as Epicurean: An Interview with Benjamin Wiker," http://www.touchstonemag.com/docs/issues/15.8docs/15-8pg43.html
8. Thomas R. Malthus, *An Essay on the principle of population as it affects the future improvement of society,* Reprint, London: Reeves and Turner, (1798) 1878, p. 412. (emphasis added)
9. *Ibid*., pp. 411, 430-431. (emphasis added)
10. Karl Polanyi, *The Great Transformation,* Boston: Beacon Press, 1957, p. 112.
11. *Ibid*.
12. Sir Gavin de Beer, *Charles Darwin*, London : Thomas Nelson & Sons, 1963.
13. C. Darwin, *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection,* London, 1859, 2nd edition 1964, Cambridge:Harvard University Press, p. 64.
14. *Ibid.*
15. Hofstadter, *Social Darwinism in American Thought*, p. 88.
16. Ian Taylor, "Historical Sketch: Robert Thomas Malthus (1766-1834);" http://www.creationism.org/csshs/v04n3p18.htm
17. Ian Taylor, *In the Minds of Men*, Toronto: TFE Publishing, 3rd. ed., 1991, p. 65.
18. Jerry Bergman, "Darwin's Influence on Ruthless Laissez Faire Capitalism," March 2001; http://www.icr.org/pubs/imp/imp-333.htm
19. Robert Hunter, *Poverty*, New York: Torchbooks, 1965.
20. Jeanne Stellman, Susan Daum, *Work is Dangerous to Your Health*, New York: Random House Vintage Books, 1973.
21. Otto Bettmann, *The Good Old Days! They Were Terrible!* New York: Random House, 1974, p. 68.
22. *Ibid*., p. 70.
23. Howard Zinn, *A People's History of the United States*, New York: Harper Collins, 1999, p. 255.
24. *Ibid.*
25. Bettmann, *The Good Old Days! They Were Terrible!*, p. 71.
26. *Ibid.*
27. Kenneth Hsu, *The Great Dying; Cosmic Catastrophe, Dinosaurs and the Theory of Evolution,* New York, Harcourt, Brace, Jovanovich, 1986, p. 10.
28. Joseph F. Wall, *Andrew Carnegie,* New York: Oxford University Press, 1970, p. 364.
29. Richard Milner, *Encyclopedia of Evolution,* 1990, p. 72.
30. Wall, *Andrew Carnegie*, p. 389.
31. William Ghent, *Our Benevolent Feudalism,* New York: Macmillan, 1902, p. 29.
32. Hofstadter, *Social Darwinism in American Thought*, p. 49.
33. Isaac Asimov, *The Golden Door: The United States from 1876 to 1918,* Boston: Houston Mifflin Company, 1977, p. 94.
34. Milner, *Encyclopedia of Evolution*, p. 412.
35. Stephen T. Asma, "The New Social Darwinism: Deserving Your Destitution," The Humanist, 1993, 53(5):11, 10/3.
36. Sahih al-Bukhari, *Al-Adab Al-Mufrad*; al-Hakim and al-Baihaqi.
37. Karl A. Schleunes, *The Twisted Road to Auschwitz*, Urbana, IL: University of Illinois Press, 1970, pp. 30, 32 ; Jerry Bergman, "Eugenics and Nazi Racial Policy," p. 118.
38. Sidney M. Mintz, *American Scientist*, vol.60, May/June 1972, p. 387.
39. John C. Burham, *Science,* vol.175, February 4, 1972, p. 506.
40. Edwin G. Conklin, *The Direction of Human Evolution*, New York, NY: Scribner's, 1921, p. 34.
41. "Evolution and Ethnicity;" http://www.ncl.ac.uk/lifelong-learning/distrib/darwin/08.htm
42. George Gaylord Simpson, "The Biological Nature of Man," *Science*, vol.152 (April 22, 1966), p. 475.
43. Henry Fairfield Osborn, "The Evolution of Human Races," *Natural History*, January/February 1926; 2nd pub. *Natural History*, vol. 89, April 1980, p. 129.
44. James Ferguson, "The Laboratory of Racism," *New Scientist,* vol. 103, September 27, 1984, p. 18.
45. Stephen Jay Gould, "Human Equality is a Contingent Fact of History," *Natural History,* vol.93, November 1984, p. 28.
46. Charles Darwin, *The Descent of Man,* 2nd ed., New York: A L. Burt Co., 1874, p. 178.
47. Matt Ridley, *Nature Via Nurture*, Chapter One, "The Paragon of Animals."
48. Charles Darwin, *The Voyage of the Beagle*, edited David Amigoni, London: Wordsworth, 1997, p. 477.
49. "Evolution and Ethnicity;" http://www.ncl.ac.uk/lifelong-learning/distrib/darwin/08.htm
50. Francis Darwin, *The Life and Letters of Charles Darwin*, Vol. I, 1888. New York:D. Appleton and Company, pp. 285-286.
51. Stephen Jay Gould, *Ontogeny and Phylogeny*, Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press, 1977 , p. 127.
52. Thomas Huxley, *Lay Sermons, Addresses and Reviews,* New York, NY: Appleton, 1871, p. 20.
53. Robert Lee Hotz, "Race has no Basis in Biology, Researchers Say," *Los Angeles Times*, February 20, 1997.
54. *Ibid*.
55. Natalie Angier, "Do Races Differ? Not Really, DNA Shows," *New York Times*, August 22, 2000.
56. *Ibid*.
57. *Ibid.*
58. Tony Fitzpatrick, "Genetically Speaking, Race Doesn't Exist in Humans;" http://www.eurekalert.org/pub_releases/1998-10/WUiS-GSRD-071098.php *(emphasis added)*
59. *Ibid.*
60. Sribala Subramanian, "The Story in Our Genes;" *Time,* January 16, 1995, p. 38.
61. *Ibid*.
62. Jim Knapp, *Imperialism: The Struggle to Be Superior,* http://www-personal.umich.edu/~jimknapp/papers/Imperialism.html
63. *Encyclopedia Britannica,* 1946 edition, vol. 12, p. 122A.
64. Gertrude Himmelfarb, *Darwin and the Darwinian Revolution*,

Elephant Paperbacks, Chicago:1996, p. 416.
65. Hans-Ulrich Wehler, *The German Empire*, 180; http://www.geocities.com/Area51/Rampart/4871/Darwin.html
66. T. D. Hall, "The Scientific Background of the Nazi "Race Purification" Program, US & German Eugenics, Ethnic Cleansing, Genocide, and Population Control;" http://www.trufax.org/avoid/nazi.html
67. Darwin, *The Descent of Man,* p. 297.
68. Karl Pearson, *National Life from the Standpoint of Science,* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1900, pp. 11-16, 20-23, 36-37, 43-44.
69. *Ibid.*
70. John Merriman, *A History of Modern Europe, vol. 2: From the French Revolution to the Present,* pp. 990-991.
71. Pearson, *National Life from the Standpoint of Science.*
72. Milner, *Encyclopedia of Evolution,* p. 59.
73. Oscar Levy, *Complete Works of Nietzsche,* 1930, vol. 2, p. 75.
74. Himmelfarb, *Darwin and the Darwinian Revolution,* p. 417.
75. *Ibid.*
76. *Ibid.*
77. W. Carr, *A History of Germany 1815-1990,* 4th. ed, p. 205.
78. *Ibid.*, p. 208.
79. Levy, *Complete Works of Nietzsche,* vol. 2, p. 75.
80. H. Enoch, *Evolution or Creation* (1966), pp. 147-148.
81. Max Nordau, "The Philosophy and Morals of War," *North American Review,* 169 (1889), p. 794.
82. Jacques Barzun, *Darwin, Marx, Wagner,* Garden City, N.Y. :Doubleday, 1958, pp. 92-93.
83. *Ibid.*, pp. 92-95.
84. Alexander Kimel, "Nazi Terror;" http://www.kimel.net/terror.html
85. Schleunes, *The Twisted Road to Auschwitz,* pp. 30-32.
86. A. Chase, *The Legacy of Malthus; The Social Costs of the New Scientific Racism,* New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1980, p. 349.
87. Arthur Keith, *Evolution and Ethics,* New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1946, p. 230.
88. *The Nuremberg Trials,* vol. 14, Washington D.C: U.S. Government Printing Office, p. 279.
89. J. Tenenbaum, *Race and Reich,* New York: Twayne Pub., 1956, p. 211.
90. Adolf Hitler, *Um das Schicksal der Nation,* in B. Dusik (ed.), Hitler. Reden Schriften Anordnungen. Februar 1925 bis Januar 1933, vol. 2(2), Munich, 1992, Doc 245.
91. Robert Clark, *Darwin: Before and After,* Grand Rapids International Press, Grand Rapids, MI, 1958, p. 115.
92. Beate Wilder-Smith, *The Day Nazi Germany Died,* Master Books, San Diego, CA, 1982, p. 27.
93. George J. Stein, "Biological Science and the Roots of Nazism," *American Scientist* 76(1): 50–58, 1988, p. 51.
94. *Ibid.*, p. 56.
95. H. Rauschning, *The Revolution of Nihilism,* New York: Alliance Book Corp., 1939.
96. Keith, *Evolution and Ethics,* p. 230.
97. *Ibid.*, p. 105.
98. Peter Hoffman, *Hitler's Personal Security,* London: Pergamon Press, 1979, p. 264.
99. Clark, *Darwin: Before and After,* pp. 115-116.
100. A. E. Wiggam, *The New Dialogue of Science,* Garden City, NY: Garden Publishing Co., 1922, p. 102.
101. Ernst Haeckel, *The History of Creation: Or the Development of the Earth and Its Inhabitants by the Action of Natural Causes,* New York: Appleton, 1876, p. 170.
102. Stein, "Biological Science and the Roots of Nazism," *American Scientist,* p. 56; Ernst Haeckel, *The Wonders of Life; A Popular Study of Biological Philosophy,* New York: Harper, 1905, p. 116.
103. K. Ludmerer, *Eugenics, In: Encyclopedia of Bioethics,* Edited by Mark Lappe, New York: The Free Press, 1978, p. 457.
104. Thomas Robert Malthus, *An Essay on the Principle of Population,* Sixth Edition, 1826, based on the second edition (1803).
105. Darwin, *The Descent of Man,* pp.133–134.
106. *Ibid*., p. 133.
107. *Ibid*,, p. 945.
108. Allan Chase, *The Legacy of Malthus,* Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1980, p. 136.
109. Francis Galton, *Hereditary Genius: An Inquiry into its Laws and Consequences,* London: Macmillan, 1892, p. 330.
110. Joseph L. Graves Jr., *The Emperor's New Clothes,* Rutgers Universtiy Press, 2001, p. 96.
111. *Ibid*., p. 99.
112. *Ibid.*
113. *Nature* 116 (1925), p. 456.
114. Bernhard Schreiber, *The Men Behind Hitler - A German Warning to the World*, p. 18.
115. Bob Brown, "Va. House Voices Regret for Eugenics," *Washington Post*, February 3, 2001.
116. Graves, Jr., *The Emperor's New Clothes,* pp. 116-117.
117. *Ibid*., p. 119.
118. Ian Kershaw, *Hitler,* New York: W.W Norton & Company, 1998, p. 134.
119. R. Youngson, *Scientific Blunders; A Brief History of How Wrong Scientists Can Sometimes Be,* New York: Carroll and Graf Pub., 1998.
120. A. Hitler, *Hitler's Secret Conversations 1941–1944, With an introductory essay on The Mind of Adolf Hitler* by H.R. Trevor-Roper, New York: Farrar, Straus and Young, 1953, p. 116.
121. *Ibid.*
122. Schreiber, *The Men Behind Hitler.*
123. *Ibid.*
124. J. C. Fest, *The Face of the Third Reich*, New York: Pantheon, 1970, pp. 99–100.
125. Jerry Bergman, "Darwinism and the Nazi Race Holocaust;" http://home.christianity.com/worldviews/52476.html
126. Schreiber, *The Men Behind Hitler.*
127. *Ibid.*
128. *Ibid.*
129. *Ibid.*
130. *Ibid.*
131. *Ibid.*
132. *Ibid.*
133. *Ibid.*
134. Graves, Jr., *The Emperor's New Clothes,* p. 128.
135. Doc. Dr. Haydar Sur, "Saglik Hizmetlerinin Gecmisi ve Gelisimi" (The Past and Development of Health Services); http://www.merih.net/m1/whaysur12.htm
136. "Osmanlıda İlim" (Science of the Ottomans);

http://www.mihr.com/mihr/osm/sistem/ilim.htm
137. Jerry Bergman, "The History of Evolution's Teaching of Women's Inferiority;" http://www.rae.org/women.html
In this article, Bergman— who has published more than 400 articles in numerous scientific journals and newspapers and known for his works criticizing Darwinism—examined Darwin's and his contemporary evolutionists' view toward women and compiled some of their statements despising them. By doing so, he exposed, with quite striking evidence, an unknown aspect of Darwin and Darwinism.
138. Evelleen Richards, "Will the Real Charles Darwin Please Stand Up?" New Scientist, (Dec. 22/29 1983): p. 887.
139. EIaine Morgan, *The Descent of Woman*, New York: Stein and Day, 1972, p. 1.
140. John R. Durant, "The Ascent of Nature in Darwin's Descent of Man" in *The Darwinian Heritage*, Ed. by David Kohn, Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1985, p. 295.
141. Darwin, *The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex,* New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1871 (1896 ed.), p. 326.
142. Charles Darwin, *The Autobiography of Charles Darwin 1809-1882,* New York: W. W. Norton & Company, Inc., 1958, pp. 232-233.
143. *Ibid.*
144. Darwin, *The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex,* p. 564.
145. Carl Vogt, *Lectures on Man: His Place in Creation, and the History of Earth,* edited by James Hunt, London: Paternoster Row, Longman, Green, Longman, and Roberts, 1864, xv, p. 192.
146. Stephanie A. Shields, "Functionalism, Darwinism, and the Psychology of Women: A Study in Social Myth," *American Psychologist,* no. 1 (1975): p. 749.
147. Evelleen Richards, "Darwin and the Descent of Women," in David Oldroyd and Ian Langham (Eds.), *The Wider Domain of Evolutionary Thought* (Holland: D. Reidel, 1983), p. 75.
148. *Ibid*., pp. 74, 49.
149. Darwin, *The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex,* p. 54.
150. Gould, *The Mismeasure of Man*, p. 83.
151. *Ibid*., pp. 83, 188.
152. *Ibid*., p. 104.
153. *Ibid.*
154. *Ibid*., p. 85.
155. *Ibid*., pp. 104-105.
156. Wayne Jackson, *More Skull-Duggery,* October 7, 2002, http://www.christiancourier.com/penpoints/skullDuggery.htm
157. John Hurrell Crook, "Sexual Selection, Dimorphism, and Social Organization in the Primates," in Campbell (Ed.), Sexual *Selection and the Descent of Man* 1871-1971 Chicago: Aldine Publishing Company, 1972.
158. Darwin, *The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex,* p. 565.
159. Phillip E. Johnson, *Defeating Darwinism,* Intervarsity Press, 1997, pp. 103-104.
160. Michael Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis,* 1988, p. 358.
161. William Provine, "Evolution and the Foundation of Ethics," *MBL Science*, (A Publication of Marine Biological Laboratory at Woods Hole, Massachusetts), vol. 3, no. 1, pp. 25-29; *The Scientist,* September 5, 1988.
162. Bert Thompson, *Evolution as a Threat to the Christian Home,* Apologetics Press, USA.
163. Johnson, *Defeating Darwinism,* p. 99.
164. Denton, *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis,* pp. 17, 67.
165. George Gaylord Simpson, *Life of The Past:An Introduction to Paleontology,* New Haven: Yale University Press, 1953.
166. Richard Dawkins, *Unweaving The Rainbow,* New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1998, p. ix.
167. Sir Fred Hoyle, *The Intelligent Universe,* 1983, p. 9.
168. George Gaylord Simpson, "The World into Which Darwin Led Us," *Science* 131 (1960), p. 970.
169. Francis Darwin (ed.), *Life and Letters of Charles Darwin* (1903; 1971 reprint), vol. 1, p. 285.
170. George B. Johnson, *Biology: Visualizing Life,* Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1994, p. 453.
171. "Darwin as Epicurean: An Interview with Benjamin Wiker;" http://www.touchstonemag.com/docs/issues/15.8docs/15-8pg43.html
172. P. J. Darlington, *Evolution for Naturalists,* 1980, pp. 243-244.
173. Stephen Jay Gould, *Ever Since Darwin,* New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1992, p. 223.
174. Darwin, *The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex,* p. 403.
175. Lorraine Lee Larison Cudmore, "The Center of Life," *Science Digest,* November 1977, p. 46.
176. Thomas F. Gossett, *Race: The History of an Idea in America,* Dallas: Southern Methodist University Press, 1963, p. 170.
177. Peter Singer, "Sanctity of Life or Quality of Life?, *Pediatrics,* July 1983, pp. 128-129.
178. Martin Mawyer, "Death Act Dies in California," *Fundamentalist Journal*, June 7, 1988, p. 61.
179. *Ibid.*
180. Barbara Burke, "Infanticide," *Science* 84, May 1984, p. 29.
181. Charles Darwin, *On the Origin of Species,* 1859, p. 449.
182. E. O. Wilson, *Sociobiology: The New Synthesis,* Cambridge, 1975, p. 3.
183. Gould, *Ever Since Darwin.*
184. Richard Dawkins, *The Selfish Gene,* 1976, Oxford: Oxford University Press, opening pages.
185. E. O. Wilson, *On Human Nature*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1978, pp. 2-3.
186. Dawkins, *The Selfish Gene*, 2nd. ed.,1989, Oxford: Oxford University Press., p. 2.
187. Robert Wallace, *The Genesis Factor,* New York: William Morrow and Co.,1979, pp. 217-218.
188. Mae-Wan Ho, "The Human Genome Map, the Death of Genetic Determinism and Beyond," *ISIS Report,* February 14, 2001; http://www.i-sis.org.uk/HumangenTWN-pr.php
189. Francis S. Collins, Lowell Weiss ve Kathy Hudson, "Have no fear. Genes Aren't Everything," *The New Republic,* 06/25/2001.
190. *Ibid.*
191. *Ibid.*
192. *Ibid.*





How Do Images Come To Be Seen As Matter?

The Other Name For Illusion: MATTER

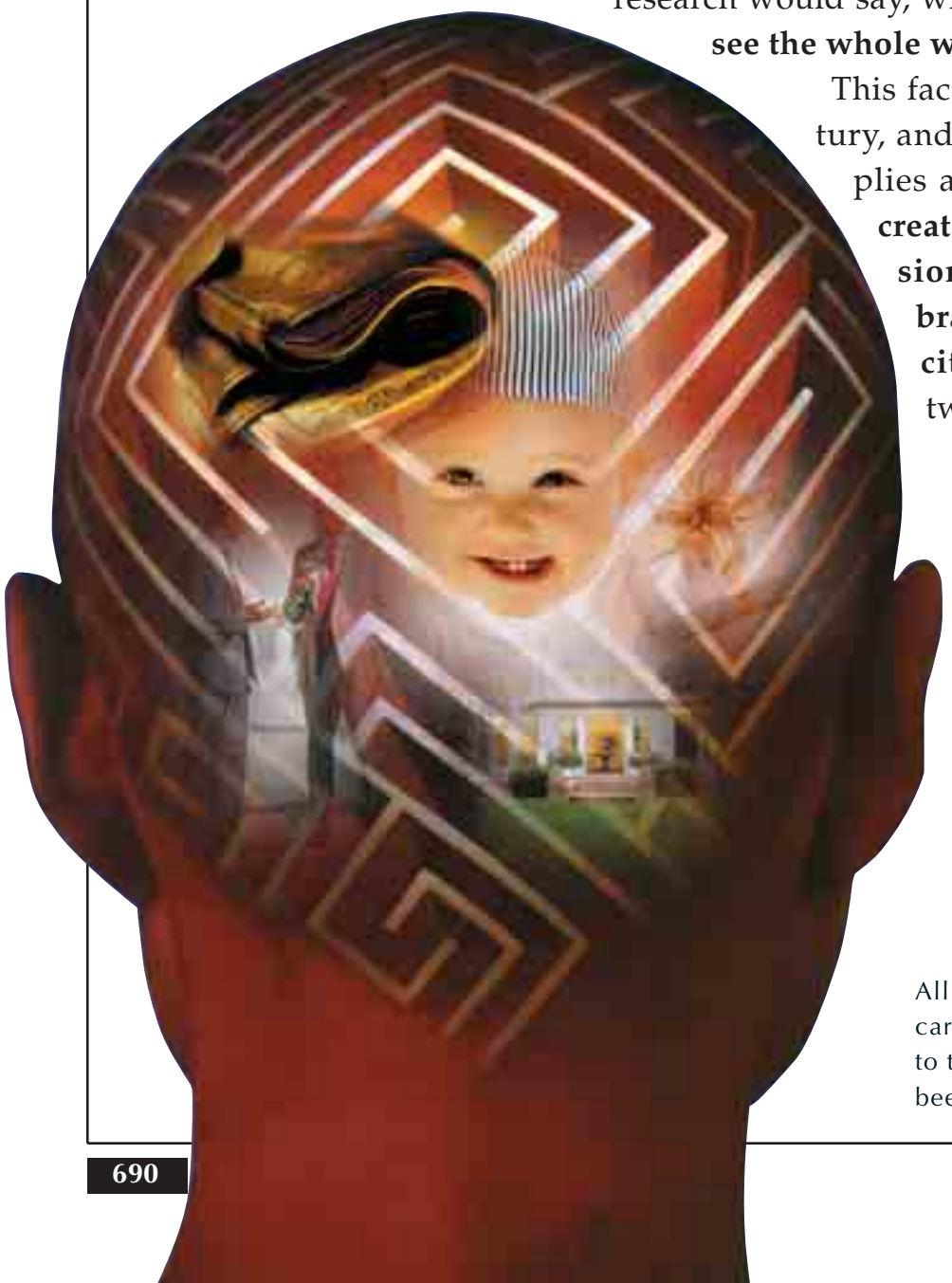
FOREWORD

What is explained in this book is an important truth, which has surprised many and changed their perspectives on life. This truth can be summarized as follows: **"All events and objects that we encounter in real life—buildings, people, cities, cars, places—in fact, everything we see, hold, touch, smell, taste and hear—come into existence as visions and feelings in our brains".**

We are taught to think that these images and feelings are caused by a solid world outside of our brains, where material things exist. **However, in reality we never see real existing materials and we never touch real materials.** In other words, every material entity which we believe exists in our lives, is, in fact, only a vision which is created in our brains.

This is not a philosophical speculation. It is an empirical fact that has been proven by modern science. Today, any scientist who is a specialist in medicine, biology, neurology or any other field related to brain research would say, when asked how and where we see the world, that **we see the whole world in the vision center located in our brains.**

This fact has been scientifically proven in the twentieth century, and although it may seem surprising, it necessarily implies answers to two questions; **"If our lives are visions created in our brains, then who is it that creates these visions? And who is it that sees these visions in our brains without having eyes and enjoys them, gets excited and happy?"** You will find the answers to these two important questions in this book.



All the events that are part of our life—people, buildings, cities, cars, in short, everything we see, hold, touch, smell, taste or listen to throughout our lives—are actually sights and feelings which have been formed in our brains.

THE SECRET BEYOND MATTER IS NOT WAHDATUL WUJOOD

The topic called "The Real Essence of Matter" has been criticized by some people. Having misunderstood the essence of the subject, these people claim that what is explained as the secret beyond matter is identical to the teaching of Wahdatul Wujood. Let us state, before all else, that the author of this book is a believer strictly abiding by the doctrine of Ahlus Sunnah and does not defend the view of Wahdatul Wujood.

However, it should also be remembered that Wahdatul Wujood was defended by some leading Islamic scholars including Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi. It is true that numerous significant Islamic scholars who described the concept of Wahdatul Wujood in the past did so by considering some subjects found in these books. Still, what is explained in these books is not the same as Wahdatul Wujood.

Some of those who defended the view of Wahdatul Wujood were engrossed by some erroneous opinions and made some claims contrary to the Qur'an and the doctrine of Ahlus Sunnah. They, for example, completely rejected the creation of God. When the subject of the secret beyond matter is told, however, there is definitely no such claim. This section explains that all beings are created by God, and that the originals of these beings are seen by Him whereas people merely see the images of these beings formed in their brains.

Mountains, plains, flowers, people, seas—briefly everything we see and everything that God informs us in the Qur'an that exists and that He created out of nothing is created and does indeed exist. However, people cannot see, feel or hear the real nature of these beings through their sense organs. What they see and feel are only the copies that appear in their brains. This is a scientific fact taught at all schools primarily in medicine. The same applies to the article you are reading now; you can not see nor touch the real nature of it. The light coming from the original article is converted by some cells in your eyes into electrical signals, which are then conveyed to the sight center in the back of your brain. This is where the view of this article is created. In other words, you are not reading an article which is before your eyes through your eyes; in fact, this article is created in the sight center in the back of your brain. The article you are reading right now is a "copy of the article" within your brain. The original article is seen by God.

In conclusion, the fact that the matter is an illusion formed in our brains does not "reject" the matter, but provides us information about the real nature of the matter: that no person can have connection with its original.

This fact is told in the book *Idealism, The Philosophy of the Matrix, and the True Nature of Matter* as follows:

THERE IS MATTER OUTSIDE OF US, BUT WE CANNOT REACH IT

… [S]aying that matter is an illusion does not mean it does not exist. Quiet the contrary: whether we perceive the physical world or not, it does exist. But we see it as a copy in our brain or, in other words, as an interpretation of our senses. For us, therefore, the physical world of matter is an illusion.

The matter outside is seen not just by us, but by other beings too. The angels God delegated to be watchers witness this world as well:

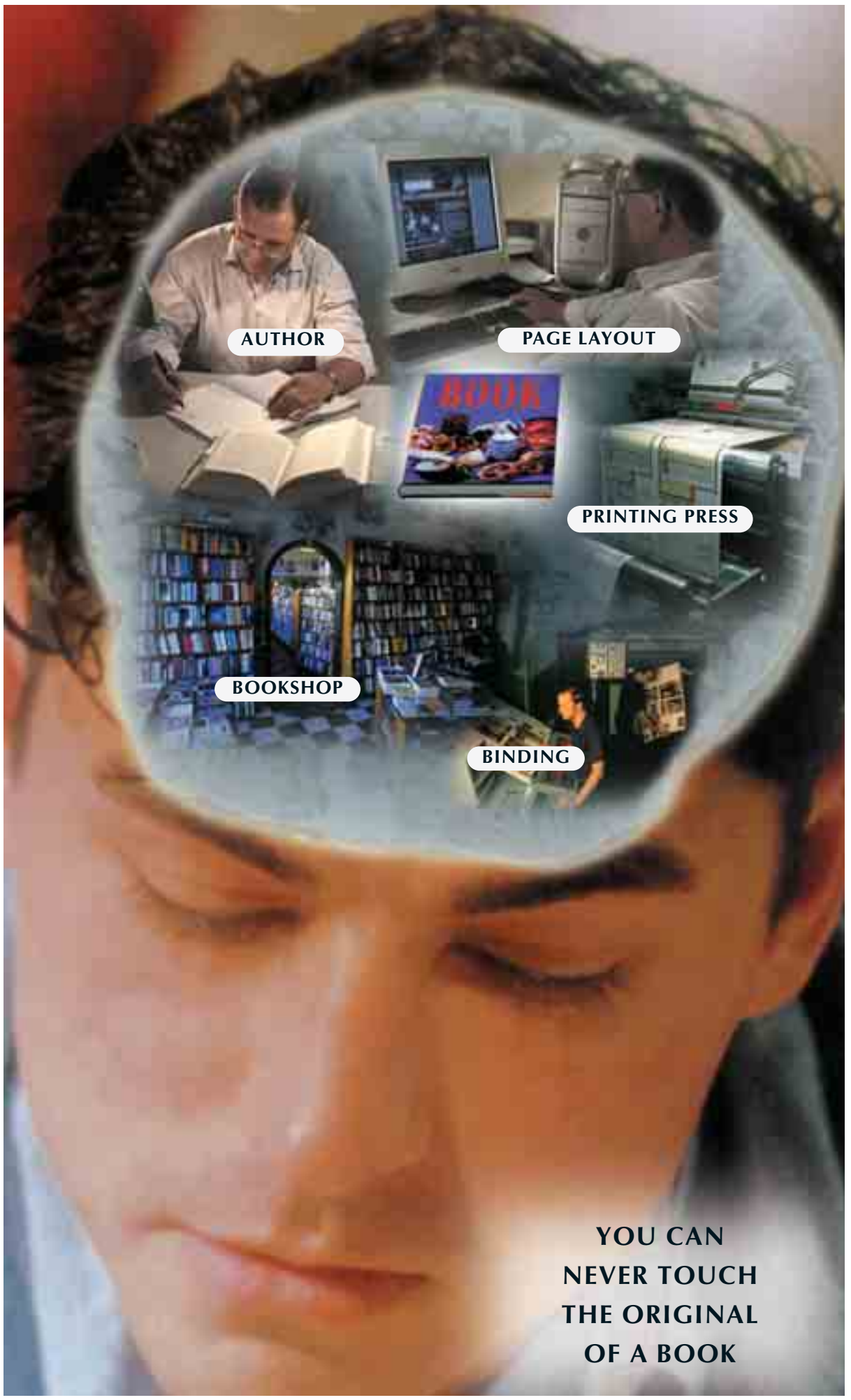
> **And the two recording angels are recording, sitting on the right and on the left. He does not utter a single word, without a watcher by him, pen in hand! (Surah Qaf: 17-18)**

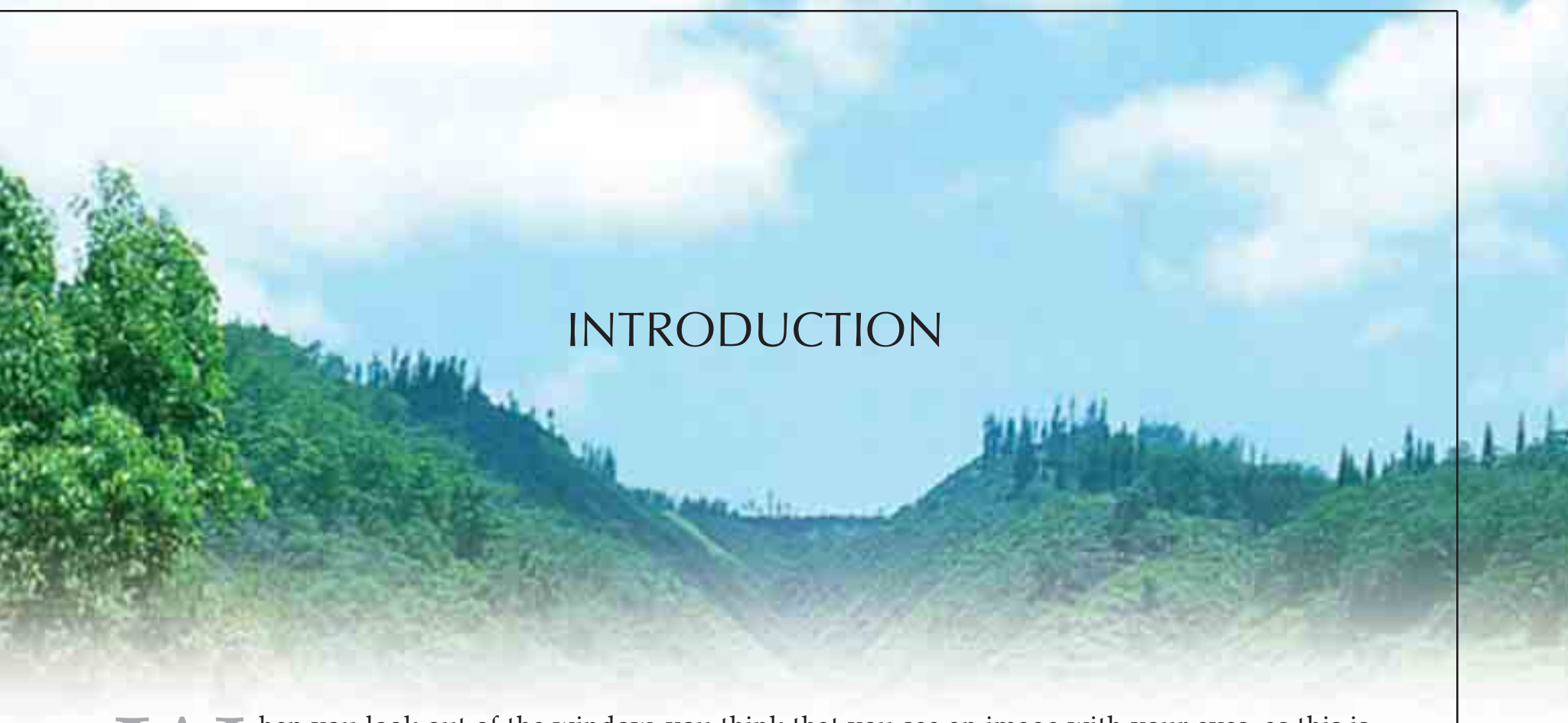
Most importantly, God sees everything. He created this world with all its details and sees it in all its states. As He informs us in the Qur'an:

> **… Heed God and know that God sees what you do. (Surat al-Baqara: 233)**
>
> **Say: "God is a sufficient witness between me and you. He is certainly aware of and sees His servants." (Surat al-Isra': 96)**

It must not be forgotten that God keeps the records of everything in the book called Lawh Mahfuz (Preserved Tablet). Even if we don't see all things, they are in the Lawh Mahfuz. God reveals that He keeps everything's record in the "Mother of the Book" called Lawh Mahfuz with the following verses:

> **It is in the Source Book with Us, high-exalted, full of wisdom. (Surat az-Zukhruf: 4)**
>
> **… We possess an all-preserving Book. (Surah Qaf: 4)**
>
> **Certainly there is no hidden thing in either heaven or Earth which is not in a Clear Book. (Surat an-Naml: 75)**





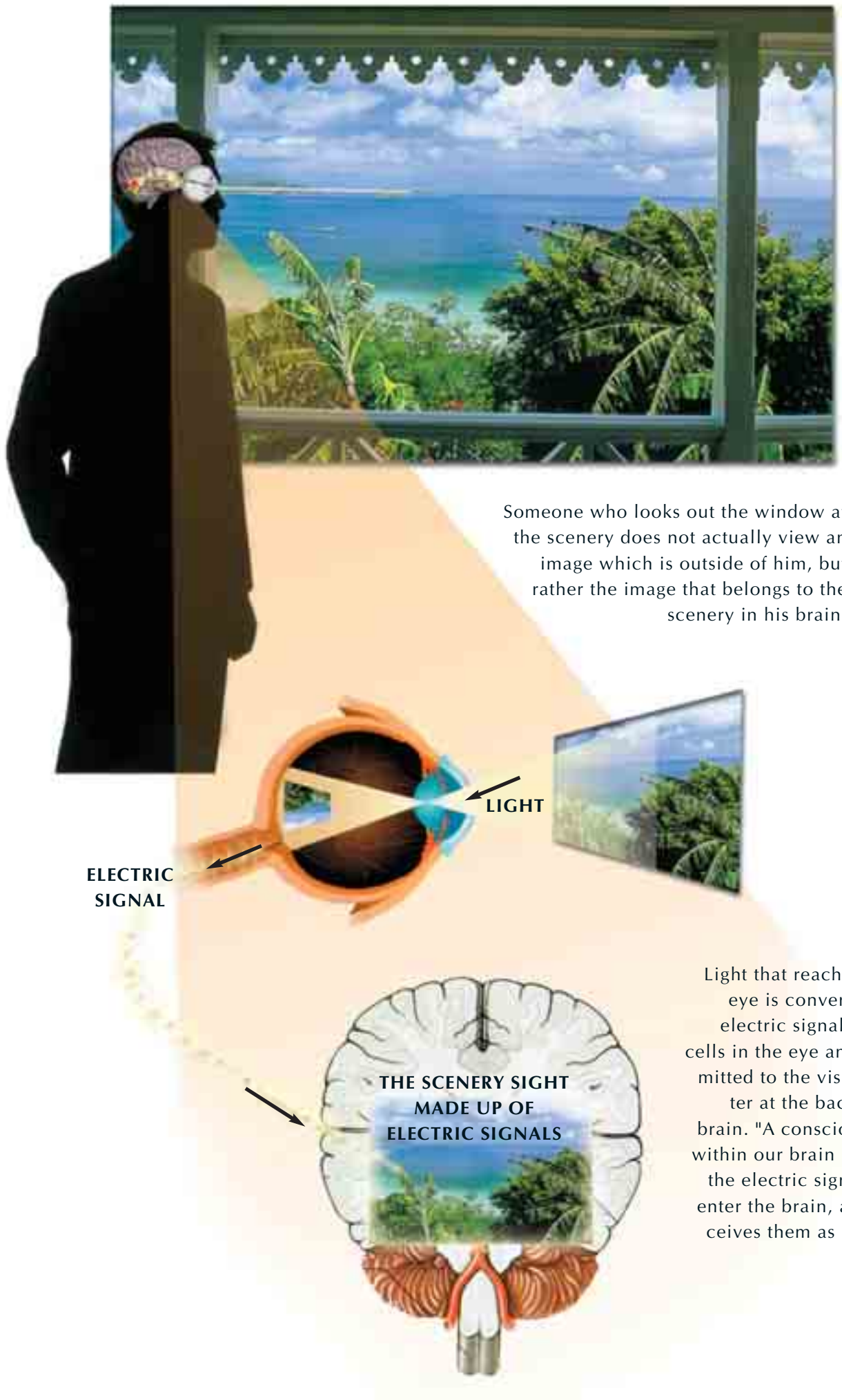
INTRODUCTION

When you look out of the window, you think that you see an image with your eyes, as this is the way that you have been taught to think. However, in reality this is not how it works, because you do not see the world with your eyes. You see the image created in your brains. This is not a prediction, nor a philosophical speculation, but the scientific truth.

This concept can be better understood when we realize how the visual system operates. The eye is responsible for transforming light into an electric signal by means of the cells in the retina. This electrical signal reaches the sight center in the brain. The signals create the vision you see when you look out of the window. In other words, the sights you see are created in your brain. You see the image in your brain, not the view outside the window. For example, in the picture shown on the right hand side, the light reaches the eyes of the person from outside. This light passes to the small sight center located at the back of the brain after the cells in the eyes transform it into electrical signals. It is these electrical signals which form the picture in the brain. In reality when we open the brain, we wouldn't be able to see any image. However, some kind of consciousness in the mind receives electrical signals in the form of an image. The brain perceives electrical signals in the form of an image, yet it has no eye, eye cells, or retina. So, to whom does the consciousness in the brain belong?

The same question can be asked about the book you are reading now. The light coming to your eyes is converted into electrical signals and reaches your brain, where the view of the book is created. In other words, the book you are reading right now is not outside you, it is actually inside you, in the sight center in the back of your brain. Since you feel the hardness of the book with your hands, you might think that the book is outside you. However, this feeling of hardness also originates in the brain. The nerves on your fingertips transmit electrical information to the touch center in your brain. And when you touch the book, you feel the hardness and intensity of it, the slipperiness of the pages, the texture of the cover and the sharpness of the edge of the pages, all within your brain.

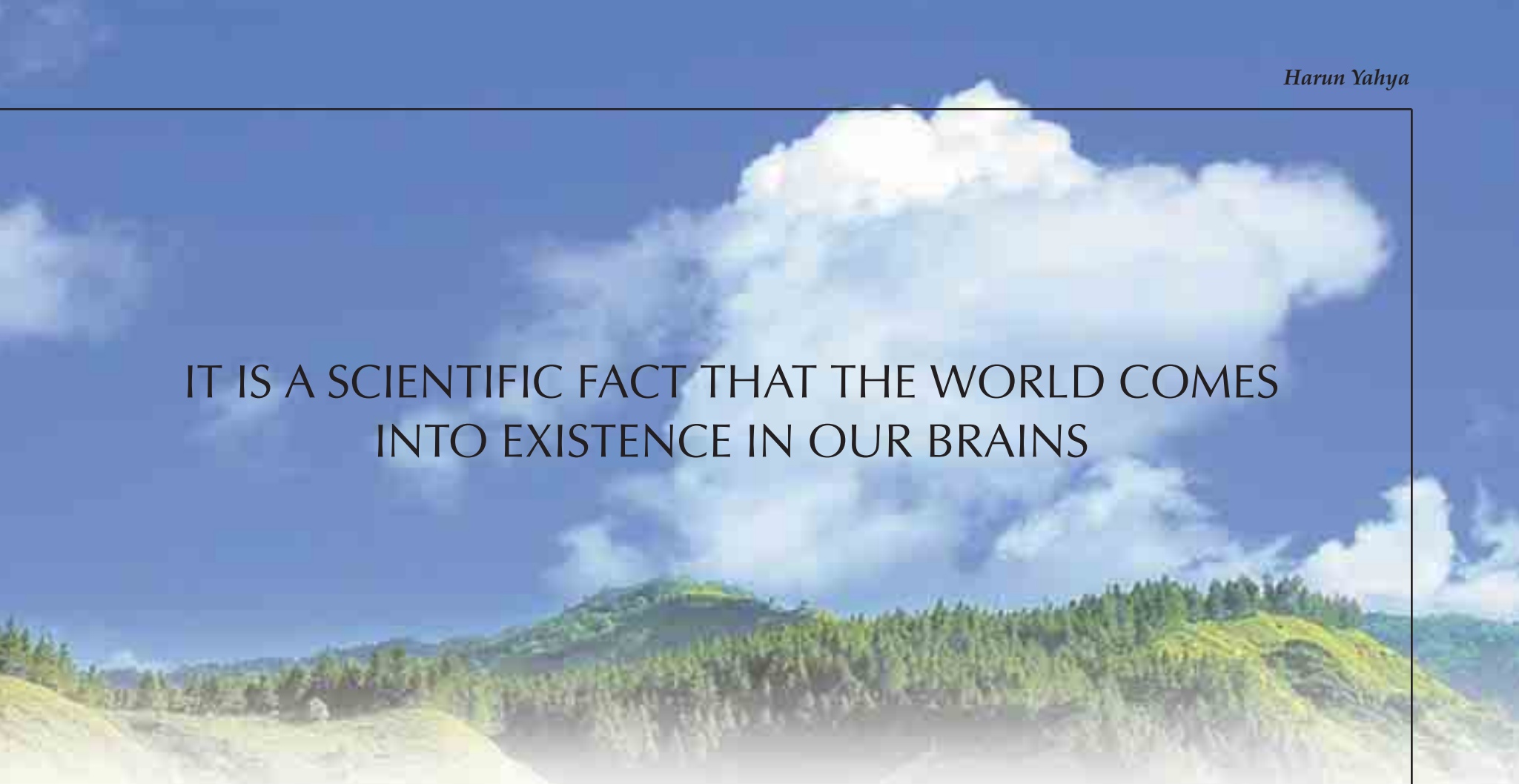
In reality however, **you can never touch the real nature of the book.** Even though you think that you're touching the book, it is your brain that perceives the tactile sensations. In addition, you do not even know if this book exists as a material thing outside of your brain. You merely interpret the image of the book within your brain. However, you should not be tricked by the fact that a writer wrote this book, the pages were designed by a computer and printed by a publisher. The things that will be explained in due course will show you that the people, computers and the publishers in every stages of the production of this book are only visions that appear in your brain, and you will never know whether or not they exist outside of your brain.



Someone who looks out the window at the scenery does not actually view an image which is outside of him, but rather the image that belongs to the scenery in his brain.

Light that reaches one's eye is converted into electric signals by the cells in the eye and transmitted to the visual center at the back of the brain. "A consciousness" within our brain receives the electric signals that enter the brain, and perceives them as scenery.

We can therefore conclude that everything we see, touch and hear merely exists in our brains. This is a scientific truth, proven with scientific evidence. The significant point is the answer to the question asked above, which this scientific truth has led us to ask; **who is it that has no eye, but watches sights through a window in our brains and enjoys or becomes anxious from these sights?** This will be explained in the following pages.



IT IS A SCIENTIFIC FACT THAT THE WORLD COMES INTO EXISTENCE IN OUR BRAINS

We acknowledge that all the individual features of the world are experienced through our sense organs. The information that reaches us through those organs is converted into electrical signals, and the individual parts of our brain analyze and process these signals. After this interpreting process takes place inside our brain, we will, for example, see a book, taste a strawberry, smell a flower, feel the texture of a silk fabric or hear leaves shaking in the wind.

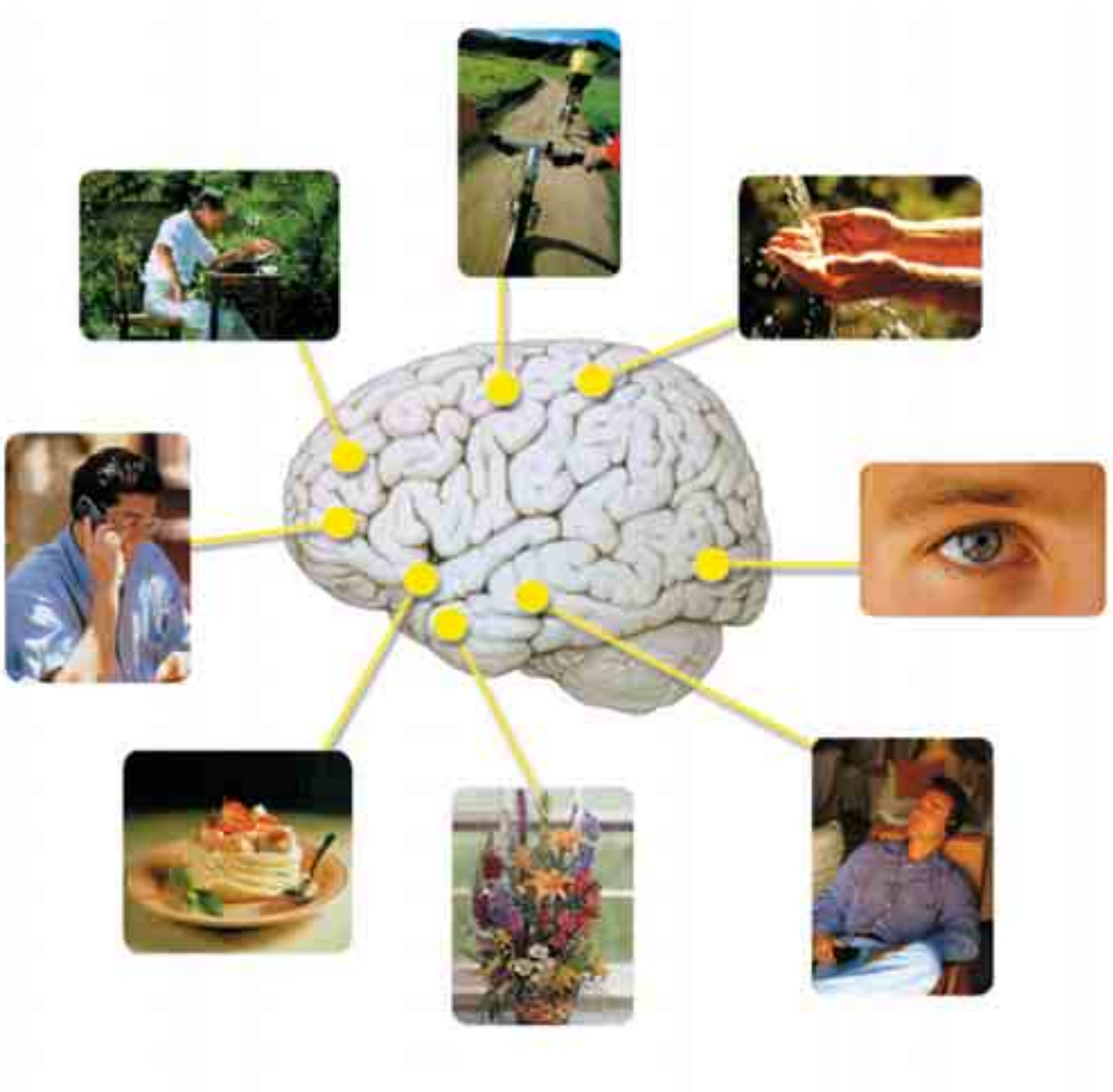
We have been taught that we are touching the cloth outside of our body, reading a book that is 30 cm (1 ft) away from us, smelling the trees that are far away from us, or hearing the shaking of the leaves that are far above us. However, this is all in our imagination. All of these things are happening within our brains.

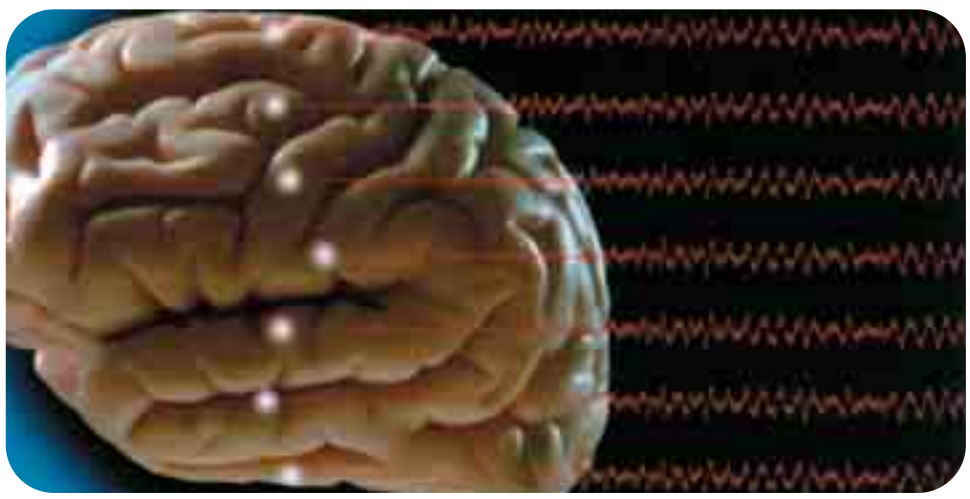
At this point we encounter another surprising fact; that there are, in fact, no colors, voices or visions within our brain. All that can be found in our brains are electrical signals. This is not a philosophical speculation. This is simply a scientific description of the functions of our perceptions. In her book *Mapping The Mind*, Rita Carter explains the way we perceive the world as follows:

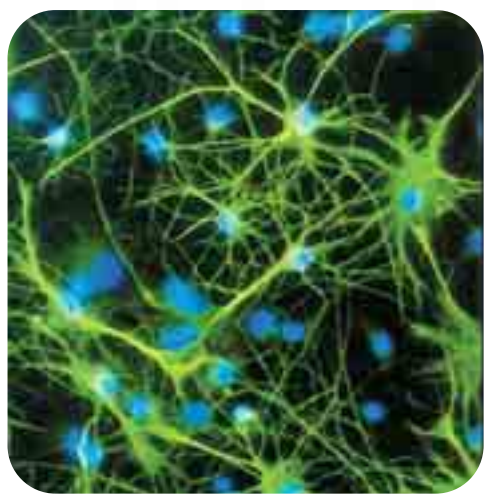
> Each one [of the sense organs] is intricately adapted to deal with its own type of stimulus: molecules, waves or vibrations. But the answer does not lie here, because despite their wonderful variety, each organ does essentially the same job: it translates its particular type of stimulus into electrical pulses. **A pulse is a pulse is a pulse. It is not the colour red, or the first notes of Beethoven's Fifth—it is a bit of electrical energy**. Indeed, rather than discriminating one type of sensory input from another, the sense organs actually make them more alike.
>
> **All sensory stimuli, then enter the brain in more or less undifferentiated form as a stream of electrical pulses created by neurons firing**, domino-fashion, along a certain route. This is all that happens. **There is no reverse transformer that at some stage turns this electrical activity back into light waves or molecules.** What makes one stream into vision and another into smell depends, rather, on which neurons are stimulated.[1]

In other words, all of our feelings and perceptions about the world (smells, visions, tastes etc.) are comprised of the same material, that is, electrical signals. Moreover, our brain is what makes these signals meaningful for us, and interprets these signals as senses of smell, taste, vision, sound or touch. It is a stunning fact that the brain, which is made of wet meat, can know which electrical signal should be interpreted as smell and which one as vision, and can convert the same material into different senses and feelings.

Let us now consider our sense organs, and how each one perceives the world.



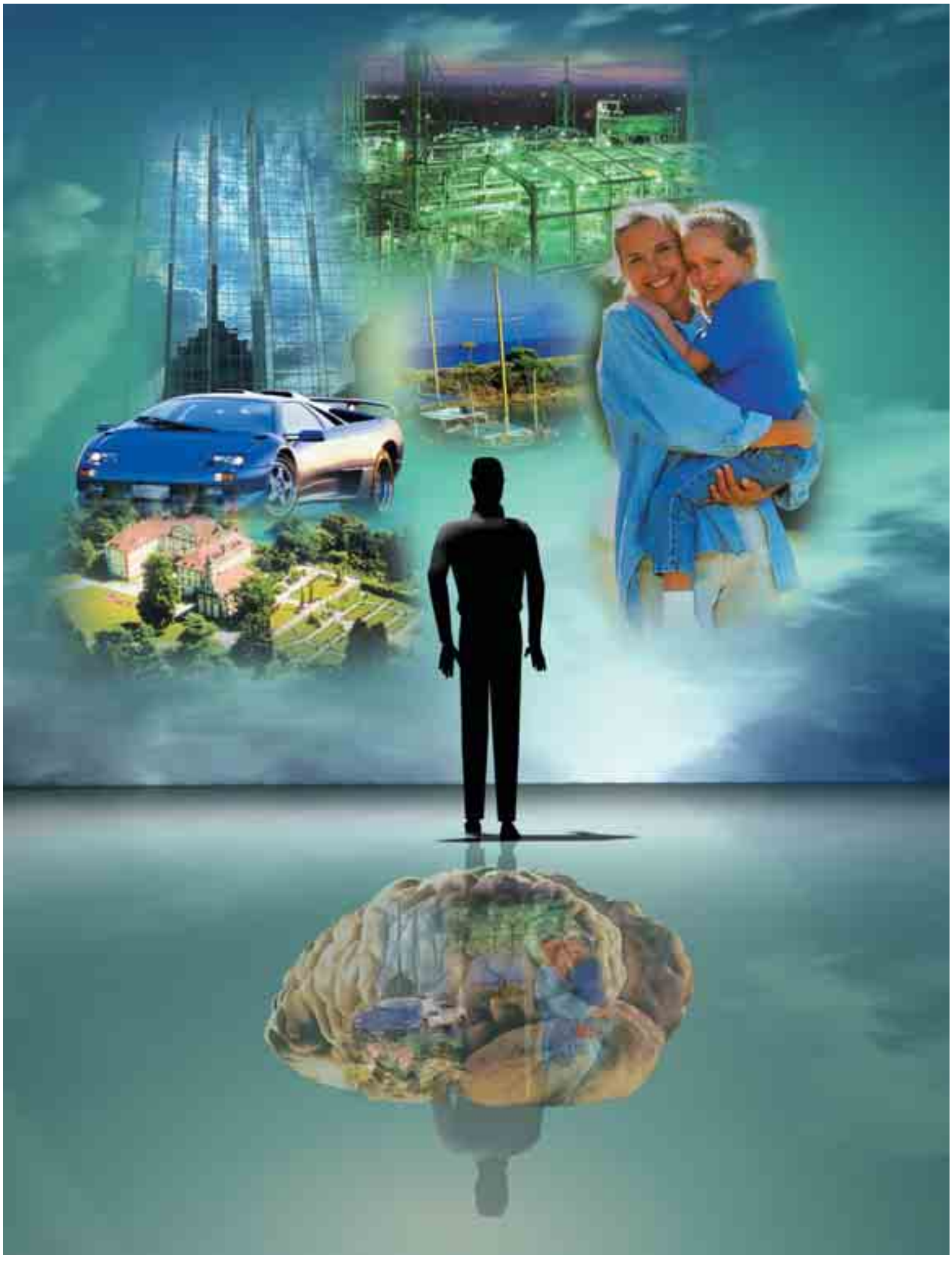




We live our entire life within our brain. The people that we see, the flowers we smell, the music we listen to, the fruits we taste, the warmness we feel on our hand... All of these form in our brains. In reality, neither colors, nor sounds, nor images exist in our brain. The only things that exist in the brain are electric signals. This means that we live in a world formed by the electric signals in our brain. This is not an opinion or a hypothesis, but the scientific explanation of how we perceive the world.

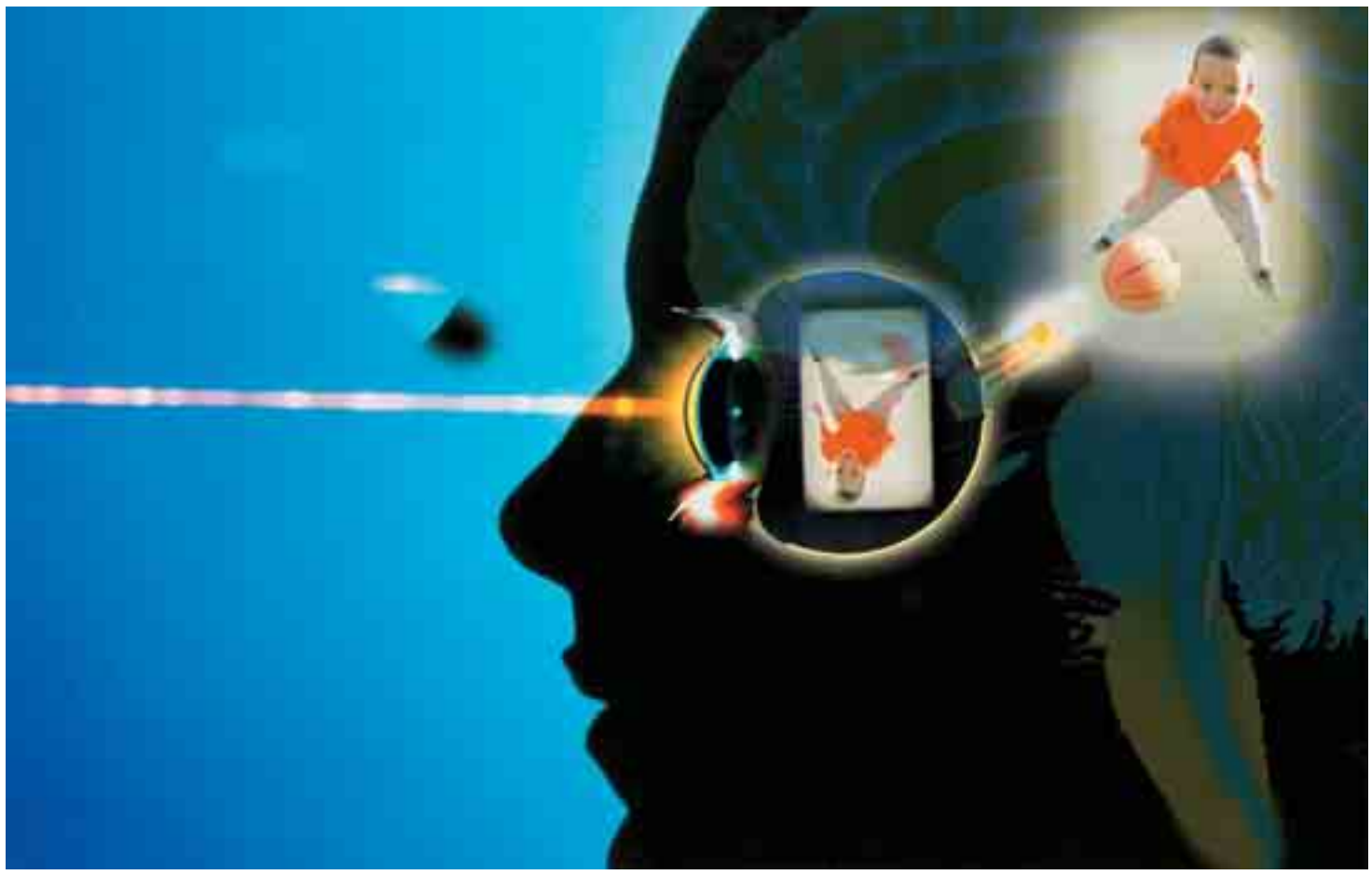
It's Not Our Eyes That See, It Is Our Brain

Because of the indoctrination that we receive throughout our lives, we imagine that we see the whole world with our eyes. Eventually, we usually conclude that our eyes are the windows that open up to the world. However, science shows us that **we do not see through our eyes**. The millions of nerve cells inside the eyes are responsible for sending a message to the brain, as if down a cable, in order to make "seeing" happen. If we analyze the information we learned in high school, it becomes easier for us to understand the reality of vision.



The light reflecting off an object passes through the lens of the eye and causes an upside-down image on the retina at the back of the eyeball. After some chemical operations carried out by retinal rods and cones, this vision becomes an electrical impulse. This impulse is then sent through connections in the nervous system to the back of the brain. The brain converts this flow into a meaningful, three-dimensional vision.

For example, when you watch children playing in a park, you are not seeing the children and the park with your eyes, because the image of this view forms not before your eyes, but at the back of your brain.



A person watching a small child playing with a ball is actually not seeing him with his or her eyes. Eyes are only responsible for delivering light to the back of the eyes. When light reaches the retina, an upside-down and two-dimensional view of the child is formed on the retina. Subsequently this view of the child is converted into an electric current, which is then transmitted to the visual center at the back of the brain, where the child's figure is seen perfectly in three dimensions. Who then sees the child's figure in three dimensions with perfect clarity at the back of the brain? Clearly, the entity we are dealing with is the Soul, which is a being beyond the brain.

Even though we have given a simple explanation, in reality the physiology of vision is an extraordinary operation. Without fail, light is converted into electrical signals, and, subsequently, these electrical signals reveal a colorful, shining, three-dimensional world. R. L. Gregory, in his book *Eye and Brain: The Psychology of Seeing*, acknowledges this significant fact, and explains this incredible structure:

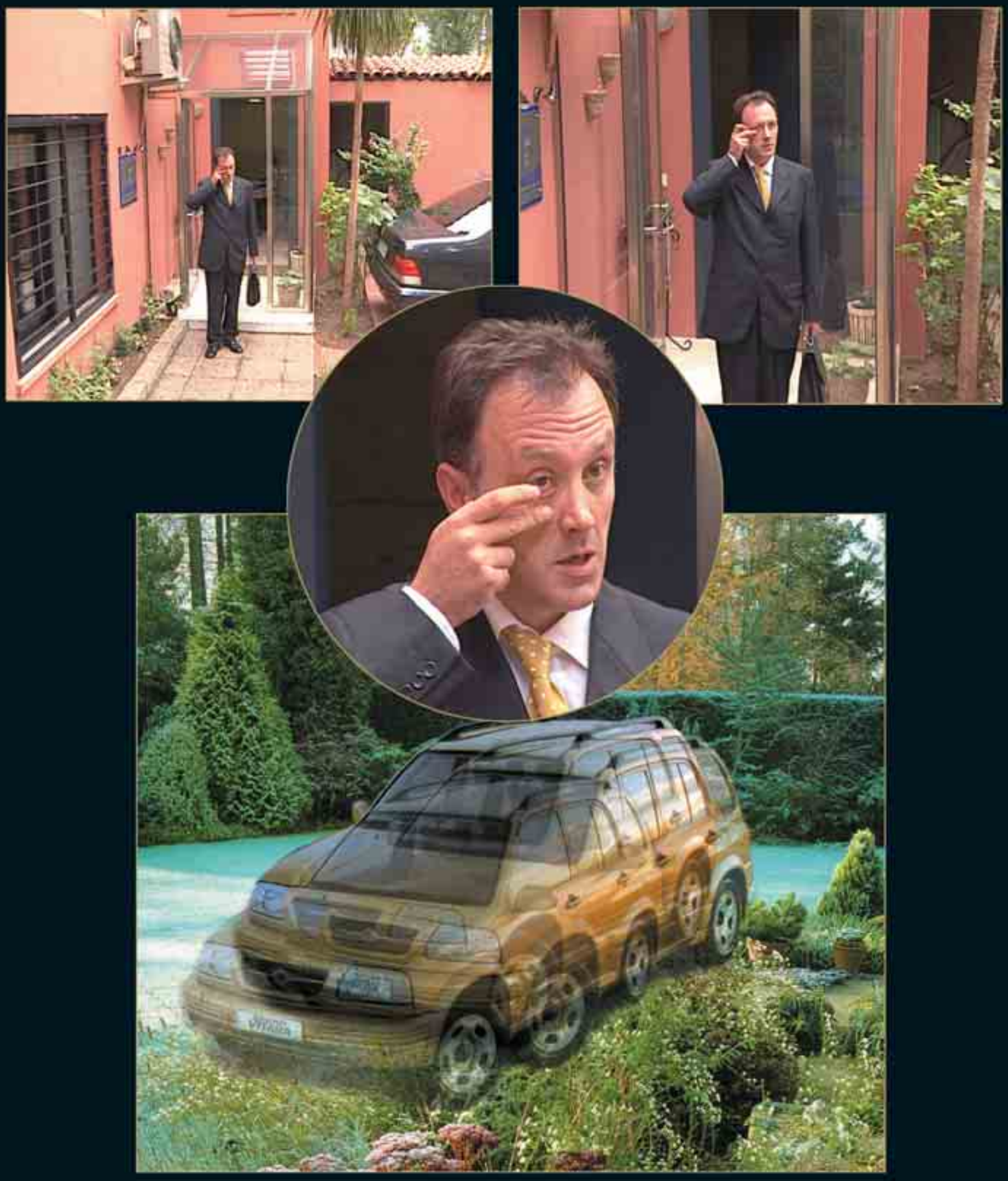
> We are given tiny distorted upside-down images in the eyes, and we see separate solid objects in surrounding space. From the patterns of simulation on the retinas we perceive the world of objects, and this is nothing short of a miracle.[2]

All of these facts lead to the same conclusion. Throughout our lives, we always assume that **the world exists outside of us**. However, the world is within us. Although we believe that the world lies outside us, it is in the smallest part of our brain. For example, the CEO of a company might consider the company building, his car in the parking lot, his house by the beach, his yacht, and all the people who work for him, his lawyers, his family, and his friends to be outside of his body. However, all of these things are merely visions formed in his skull, in a tiny part of his brain.

He is unaware of this fact and, even if he knew, would not bother to think about it. If he stood proudly next to his latest-model luxury car, and the wind blew a piece of dust or a small object into his eye, he might gently scratch his itching, open eye and notice that the "material things" he saw moved upside down or to the sides. He might then realize that material things seen in the environment are not stable.

What this demonstrates is that **every person throughout his or her life witnesses everything inside their brain and cannot reach the specific material objects that supposedly cause their experiences. The images we see are copies in our brains of the objects that we assume to exist outside of us. We can never know to what extent these copies resemble the originals, or whether or not the originals even exist.**

ALL THE THINGS WE SEE AND OWN ARE ACTUALLY IMAGES THAT HAVE BEEN FORMED IN OUR BRAINS



When a person rubs his eye, he sees the image of his car moving up and down. This is proof that the observer is seeing not the actual car itself, but its image in his brain.

Although German psychiatry professor Hoimar Von Ditfurth is a materialist, he acknowledges this fact about scientific reality:

> No matter how we put the argument, the result doesn't change. What stands before us in full shape and **what our eyes view is not the "world". It is only its image, a resemblance, a projection whose association with the original is open to discussion.**[3]

For example, when you take a look at the room in which you are sitting, what you see is not the room outside of you, but a copy of the room that exists in your brain. You will never be able to see the original room with your sense organs.

How can a bright and colorful image appear in your dark brain?

There is another point that should not be neglected; light cannot pass through the skull. The physical

OUTSIDE OF OUR BRAINS, LIGHT, SOUND AND COLORS DO NOT EXIST;ONLY ENERGY EXISTS

Although the fact that all of our senses are formed inside our brains has been scientifically proven, some people still claim that the originals of the images we see exist outside our brains. However, they will never be able to prove this claim. Additionally, although they believe the material exists outside of their brains, as mentioned before, light, sound or colors do not exist outside of our brains. Light only exists outside in the form of energy waves and packets of energy, and we only become aware of light when it hits the retina. Similarly, there is no sound. There are only energy waves. Sound only forms when these energy waves reach our ears and are subsequently transmitted to our brains. There is no color outside, either. When we say "there is no color" people might think of a view of black, white or gray. In fact, these are also colors. In the world outside of our brains even the colors of black, white and gray do not exist. Only energy waves in varying strength and frequency exist, and these energy waves are only converted into colors through the cells in the eye and the brain.

Quantum physics is another branch of science which shows that claims for the existence of matter are unjustified. The most important truth discovered by quantum physics, which leaves materialists speechless, is that matter is 99.9999999% empty. In his studies of physics and psychology, Peter Russell often makes comments about human consciousness. In an essay adapted from his book, From Science To God, Russell explains this truth thusly:

Take, for example, our ideas as to the nature of matter. For two thousand years it was believed that atoms were tiny balls of solid matter-a model clearly drawn from everyday experience. Then, as physicists discovered that atoms were composed of more elementary, subatomic, particles (electrons, protons, neutrons, and suchlike), the model shifted to one of a central nucleus surrounded by orbiting electrons-again a model based on experience.

An atom may be small, a mere billionth of an inch across, but these subatomic particles are a hundred-thousand times smaller still. Imagine the nucleus of an atom magnified to the size of a grain of rice. The whole atom would then be the size of a football stadium, and the electrons would be other grains of rice flying round the stands. As the early twentieth-century British physicist Sir Arthur Eddington put it, "matter is mostly ghostly empty space"99.9999999 percent empty space, to be a little more precise.

With the advent of quantum theory, it was found that even these minute subatomic particles were themselves far from solid. In fact, they are not much like matter at all-at least nothing like matter as we know it. They can't be pinned down and measured precisely. They are more like fuzzy clouds of potential existence, with no definite location. Much of the time they seem more like waves than particles. (Peter Russell, The Mystery of Consciousness and the Meaning of Light, 12 Oct 2000,

http://www.arlingtoninstitute.org/futureedition/From_Science-To-God.htm)

We can thus see that, while many claim that what they see in their brains exists outside themselves, science shows us that beyond the confines of our brain, there are only energy waves and energy packets. Beyond our brain there is no light, no sound and no color. Additionally, atoms and subatomic particles that form a material are actually loose groups of energy. As a result, although some people believe in the existence of material, material is comprised of space.

In reality, God creates matter through a vision with these qualities.

area in which the brain is located is completely dark, and light cannot possibly penetrate it. **However, incredible as it may seem, it is possible to observe a bright and colorful world in this total darkness.** Colorful natural beauty, bright sights, all the tones of the color green, the colors of fruits, the designs of flowers, the brightness of the sun, people walking on a busy road, fast cars in traffic, clothes in a shopping mall—are all created in the dark brain.

Imagine a barbecue burning in front of you. You can sit and watch the fire for a long time, but throughout this entire time, your brain never deals with the original of light, brightness or heat from the fire. Even when you feel its heat and see its light, the inside of your brain remains dark and maintains a constant temperature. It is a profound mystery that, in the darkness, the electrical signals turn into colorful, bright visions. Anyone who thinks deeply will be amazed by this wondrous occurrence.

EXTREMELY REALISTIC "COPY IMAGES" THAT FORM IN THE BRAIN



In the picture below, you see a comparison between the vision of the human eye and the vision of a high-tech television, which is produced by the hard work of thousands of electronic engineers.

THE MATERIAL MAKING UP THE EYE

Proteins
Lipid
Water



RESULT

Bright, three-dimensional, clear, dazzling vision which is almost the same as its original, without snow and maelstroms and with depth

SOME OF THE SPARE PARTS MAKING UP A TELEVISION

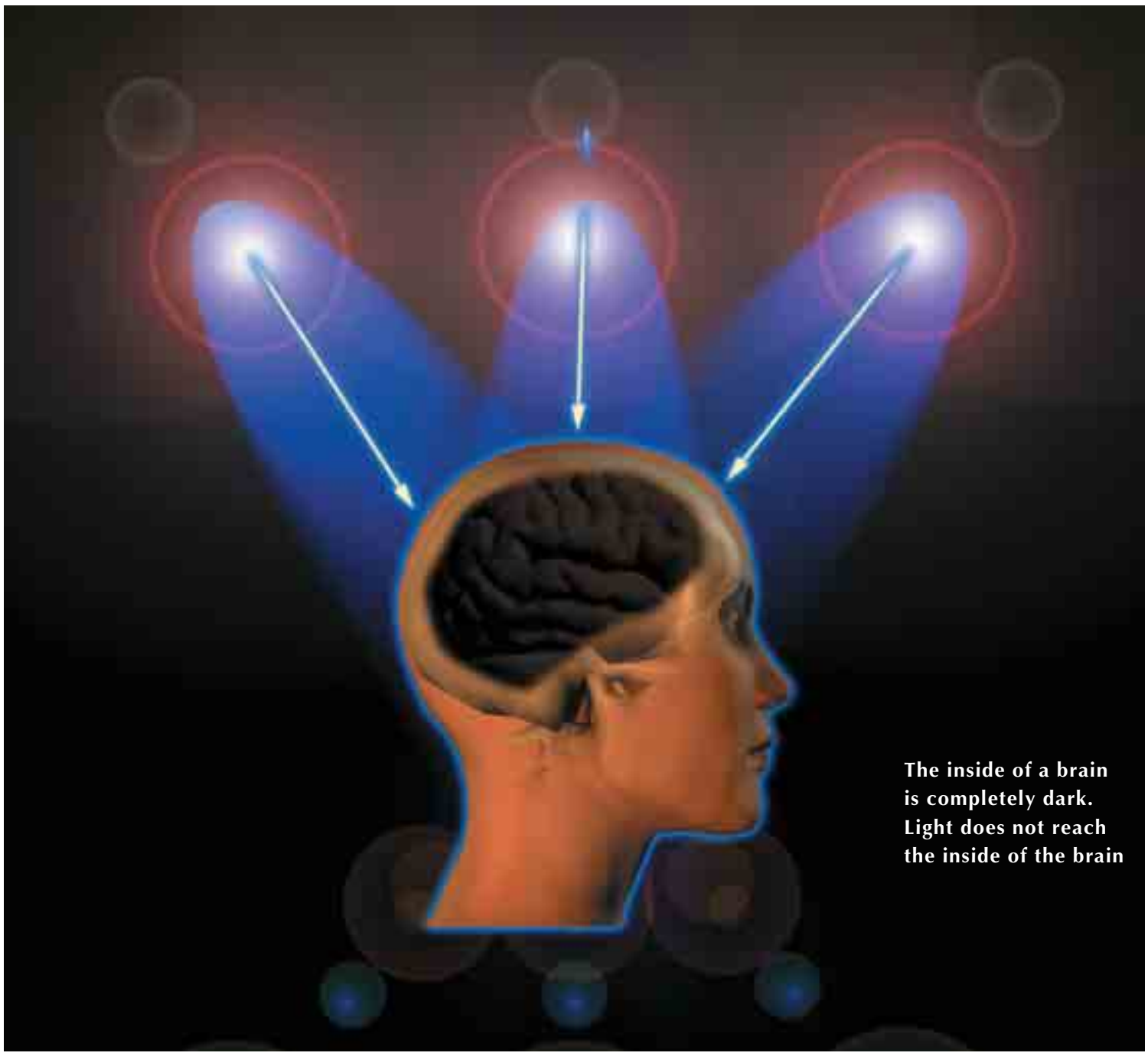
Cathode-ray tube
Control panel
Tuner
Capacitor
Selenium rectifier
Transmitter
Modulator
Amplifier
Oscillator
Picture Tube
Surface Acoustic Wave (SAW) filter

RESULT

A vision sometimes snowy, sometimes fuzzy, not one to one resemblance to the original, sometimes maelstrom, where the feeling of depth is not fully felt

As also seen in this comparison, despite their dozens of years of efforts, people have not been able to provide vision which has the same sharpness and high quality as the vision of an eye. However, your eye, which is only composed of protein, lipid and water, creates what they have not succeeded by forming a very realistic image. This is such a perfect sharpness that everyone thinks that the image he or she sees is the original. They cannot realize that everything they see actually forms in the brain. Even though they do not see the original, they are convinced that they watch the real picture, because the quality of the picture that forms in the brain is perfect. The one who sees the picture is not the proteins, molecules or atoms in the brain, but the soul which God breathed from His Spirit to man.





The inside of a brain is completely dark. Light does not reach the inside of the brain

Light is also composed in our brain

While discussing what science has discovered about vision, we mentioned that the light we receive from the outside gives rise to some movements of the eye cells, and these movements form a pattern from which our visual experience emerges. However, there is another point that we need to make: **Light, as we perceive it, does not reside outside of our brain.** The light we know and understand is also formed within our brain. What we call light in the outside world, which is supposedly outside our brains, consists of electromagnetic waves and particles of energy called photons. When these electromagnetic waves or photons reach the retina, light, as we experience it, begins to come into existence. This is the way light is described in physical terms:

> The term "light" is used for electromagnetic waves and photons. The same term is used in physiology, as the feeling experienced by a person when electromagnetic waves and photons strike the retina of the eye. In both objective and subjective terms, "light" is a form of energy coming into existence in the eye of a person, which a person becomes aware of through the retina by the effects of vision.[4]

Consequently, light comes into existence as a result of the effects that some electromagnetic waves and particles cause in us. In other words, there is no light outside our bodies which creates the light we see in our brains. There is only energy. And when this energy reaches us we see a colorful, bright, and light-filled world.

Colors also originate in our brains

Starting from the time, we are born, we deal with a colorful environment and see a colorful world. However, there isn't one single color in the universe. Colors are formed in our brains. Outside there are only electromagnetic waves with different amplitudes and frequencies. What reaches our brains is the energy from those waves. We call this "light", although this is not the light we know as bright and shiny. It is merely energy. When our brains interpret this energy by measuring the different frequencies of waves, we see "colors". In reality, the sea is not blue, the grass is not green, the soil is not brown and fruits are not colorful. They appear as they do because of the way we perceive them in our brains. Daniel C. Dennett, who is known for his books about the brain and consciousness, summarizes this universally accepted fact:

> The common wisdom is that modern science has removed the color from the physical world, replacing it with colorless electromagnetic radiation of various wavelengths.[5]

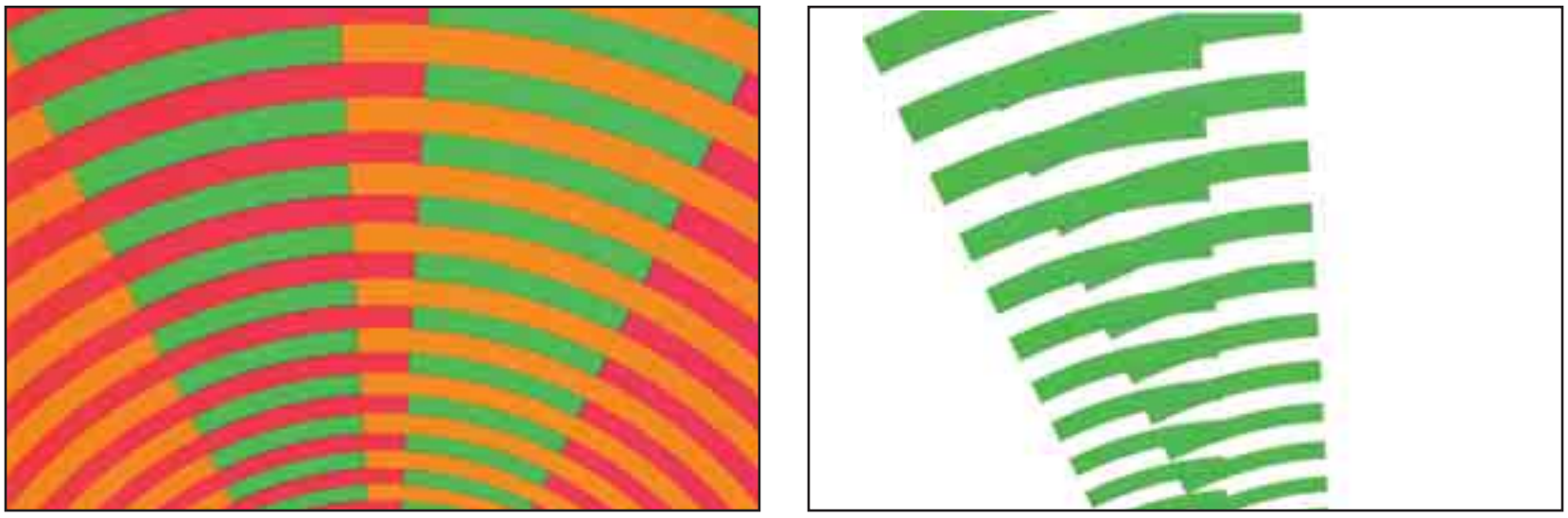
In *The Amazing Brain*, R. Ornstein and R. F. Thompson have stated the way colors are formed as follows.

> **'Color' as such does not exist in the world; it exists only in the eye and brain of the beholder.** Objects reflect many different wavelengths of light, but these light waves themselves have no color.[6]

In order to understand why this is so, we must analyze how we see colors. The light from the sun reaches an object, and every object reflects the light in waves of different frequencies. This light of varying frequency reaches the eye. (Remember that the term "light" used here actually refers to the electromagnetic waves and photons, not the light which is formed in our brains.) The perception of color starts in the cone cells of the retina. In the retina, there are three



There are no colors in the world outside. Colors are only formed in the eyes and brain of the observer. Only energy packets of various wavelengths exist in the external world. It is our brains that transform this energy into colors.



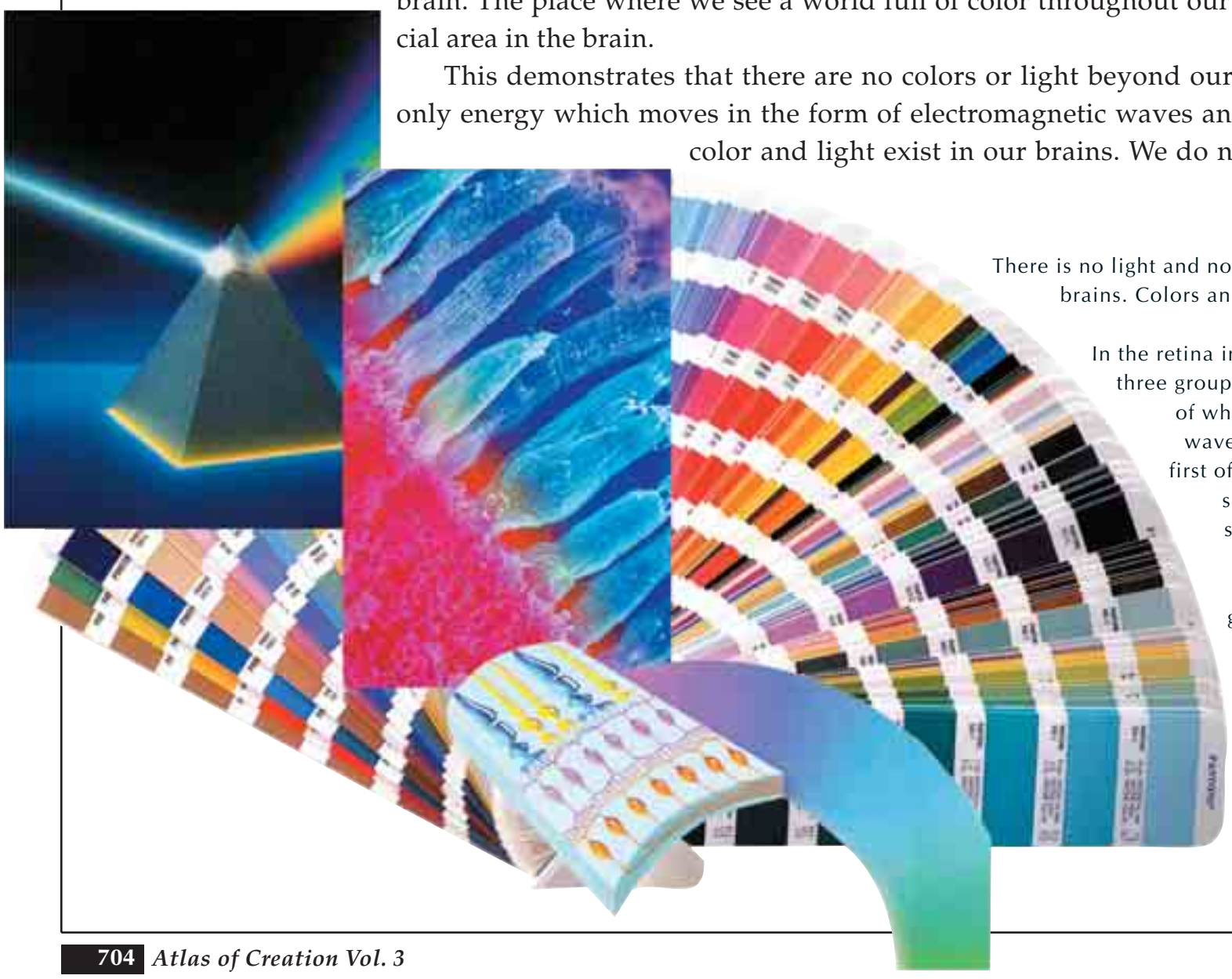
In the picture shown above, the green area on the left hand side appears to be dark while the green area on the right hand side appears lighter. In fact, the tones of both greens, as shown in the bottom are exactly the same. The red and orange colors next to the green bands trick us into thinking that the two green colors are of different tones. This again points to the fact that we do not see the original material world, we only see our interpretation of it in our brain.

groups of cone cells, each of which reacts to different frequencies of light. The first group is sensitive to red light, the second is sensitive to blue light, and the third is sensitive to green light. With the different levels of stimulations of these cone cells, millions of different colors are formed. However, the light reaching the cone cells cannot form colors by itself. As Jeremy Nathans of John Hopkins Medical University explains, the cells in the eye do not form the colors:

> All that a single cone can do is capture light and tell you something about its intensity. It tells you nothing about color.[7]

The cone cells translate the information they get about colors to electrical signals thanks to their pigments. The nerve cells connected with these cells transmit these electrical signals to a special area in the brain. The place where we see a world full of color throughout our lives is this special area in the brain.

This demonstrates that there are no colors or light beyond our brains. There is only energy which moves in the form of electromagnetic waves and particles. Both color and light exist in our brains. We do not actually see a



There is no light and no color outside of our brains. Colors and light are formed in our brains. In the retina in the eye, there exist three groups of cone cells, each of which react to different wavelengths of light. The first of these groups is sensitive to red light, the second is sensitive to blue light and the third is sensitive to green light. Different levels of stimulus to each of the three sets of cone cells gives rise to our ability to see a world full of color in millions of different tones.

red rose as red simply because it is red. Our brain's interpretation of the energy that reaches our eye leads us to perceive that the rose is red.

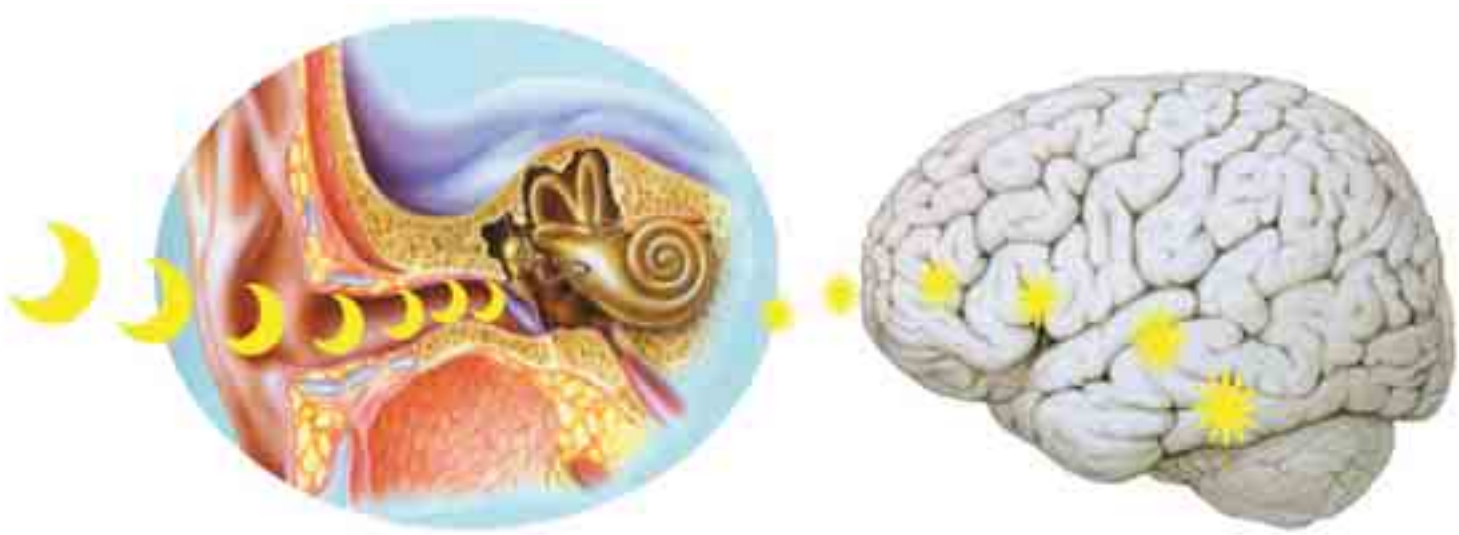
Color blindness is proof that colors are formed in our brains. A small injury in the retina can lead to color blindness. A person affected by color blindness is unable to differentiate between red and green colors. Whether an external object has colors or not is of no importance, because the reason why we see objects colorful is not their being colorful. This leads us to the conclusion that all of the qualities that we believe belong to the object are not in the outside world, but in our brains. However, since we will never be able to go beyond our perceptions and reach the outside world, we will never be able to prove the existence of materials and colors. The famous philosopher, Berkeley, acknowledges this fact with the following words:

> If the same things can be red and hot for some and the contrary for others, this means that we are under the influence of misconceptions and that "things" only exist in our brains.[8]

We Hear All Types Of Sound In Our Brains

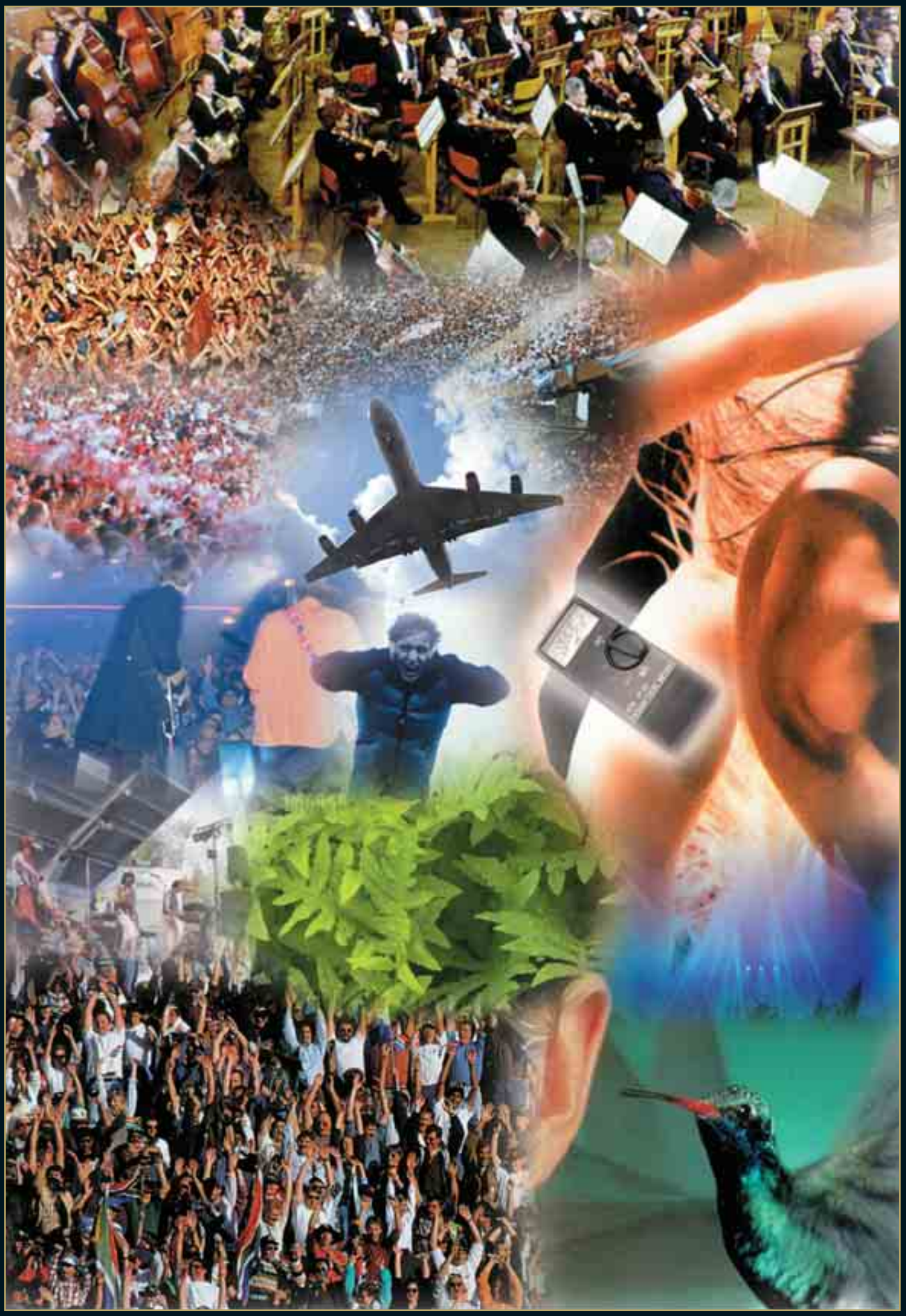
The hearing process also operates in a similar manner to the visual process. In other words, we hear sounds in our brains in the same way that we see the view of the outside world in our brains. The ear captures the sounds around us and delivers them to the middle ear. The middle ear amplifies the sound vibrations and delivers them to the inner ear. The inner ear transforms these sound vibrations into electric signals, on the basis of their frequency and intensity, and then transmits them to the brain. These messages in the brain are then sent to the hearing center where the sounds are interpreted. Therefore, the hearing process takes place in the hearing center in essentially the same way that the seeing process takes place in the seeing center.

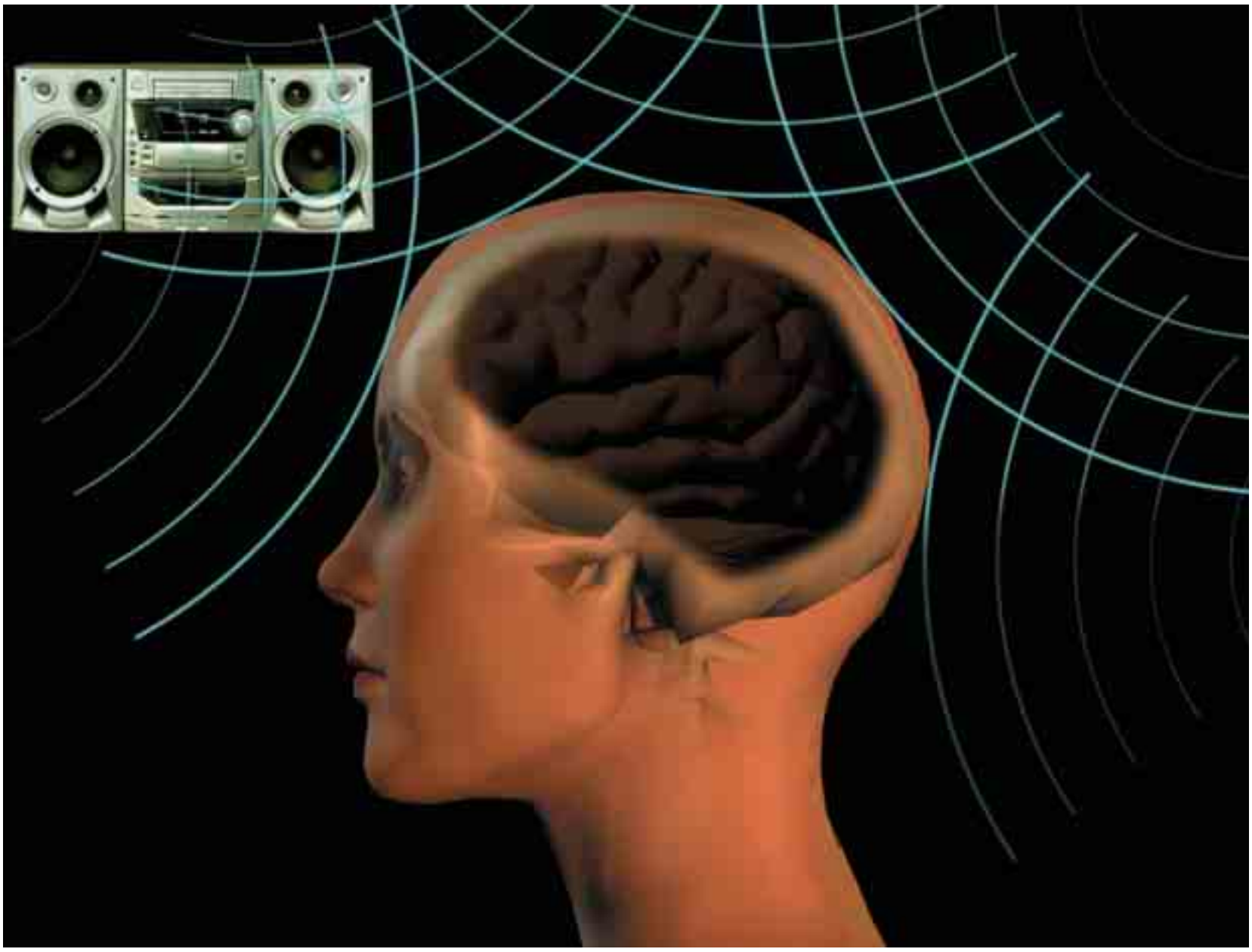
Therefore, actual sounds do not exist outside our brains, even though there are physical vibrations we call sound waves. These sound waves are not transformed into sounds outside or inside our ears, but rather inside our brains. As the visual process is not performed by our eyes, neither do our ears perform the hearing process. For example, when you are having a chat with a friend, you observe the sight of your friend in your brain, and hear his or her voice in your brain. As the view in your brain is formed, you will have a deep feeling of three dimensions, and your friend's voice is also heard with a similar feeling of depth. For example, you could see your friend as being a long way from you, or sitting behind you; accordingly you feel his voice as if it is coming from him, from near you or from your back. However, your friend's voice is not far away or behind you. It is in your brain.



The outer ear captures sound waves and delivers them to the middle ear. The middle ear amplifies these sounds and transmits them to the inner ear. The inner ear converts these sounds into electric signals on the basis of their intensity and frequency and then sends them to the brain.

ALL SOUNDS ARE FORMED IN OUR BRAINS
THERE ARE NO SOUNDS IN THE OUTSIDE WORLD





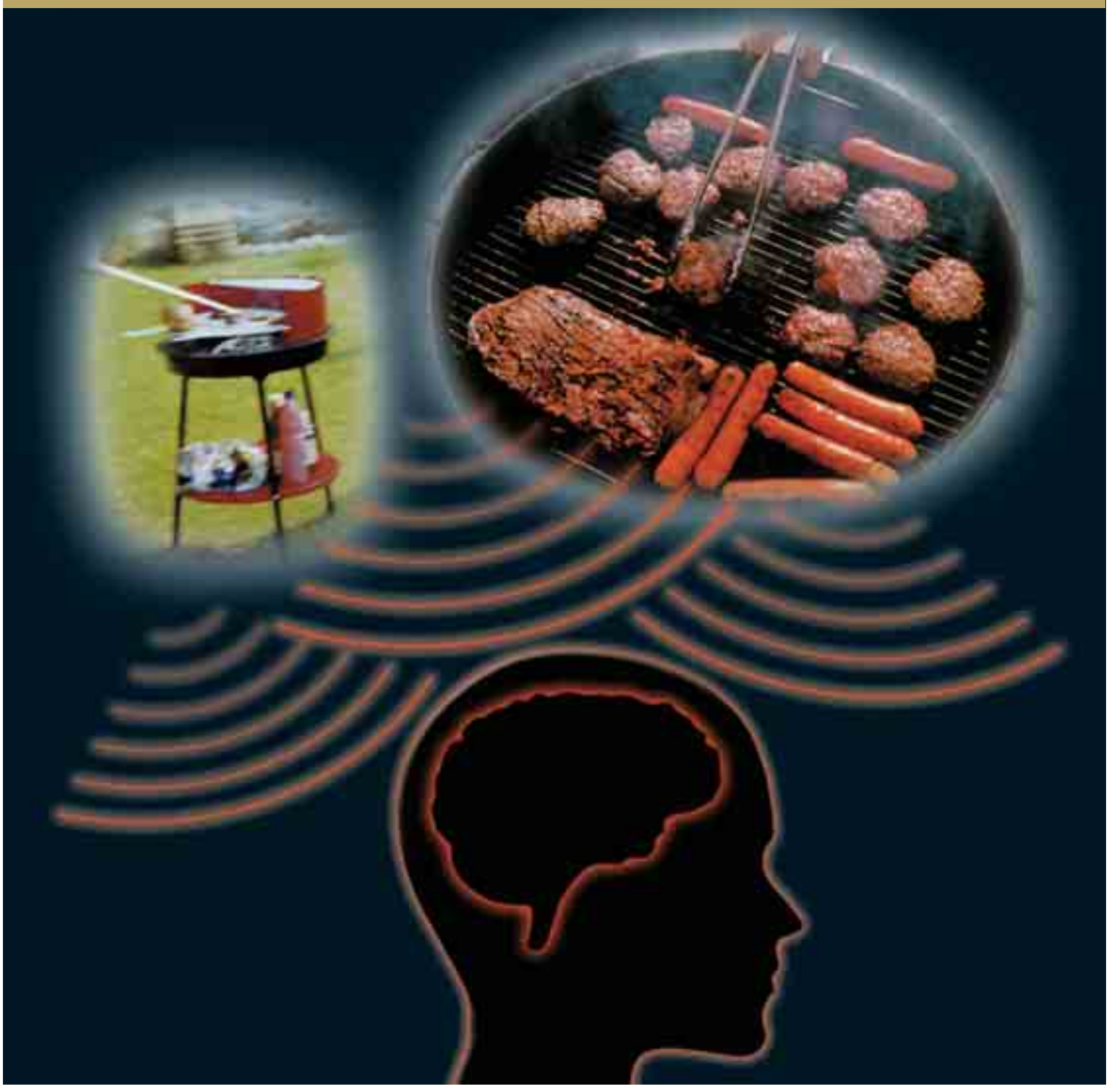
The brain is soundproof as well as lightproof. Therefore, even if the noises we hear are loud, the insides of our brains are very quiet. However, in this silence, there is a consciousness that can interpret electrical signals as a melody that he or she loves, or as the voice of a friend or the sound of the telephone ringing.

The extraordinariness about the real nature of the sound you hear is not limited to this. The brain is actually both lightproof and soundproof. Sound never in fact reaches the brain. Therefore, despite the volume of the sounds you hear, the interior of your brain is actually very quiet. However, you hear noise, such as voices, very clearly in your brain. They are so clear that a healthy person hears them without difficulties or distortions. You hear the symphony of an orchestra in your soundproof brain; you can hear all the sounds in a wide range of frequencies and decibel from the sounds of the leaves to the sounds of jet planes. When you go to a concert of your favorite singer, the deep and loud noise that fills the whole stadium is formed in the deep silence of your brain. When you sing by yourself loudly you hear the sound in your brain. However, if you were able to record the sound in your brain with a tape recorder at that moment, you would hear only silence. This is an extraordinary fact. The electrical signals that reach the brain are heard in your brain as sound, for example the sound of a concert in a stadium filled with people.

All Smells Occur In The Brain

If someone is asked how he senses the smells around him, he would probably say "with my nose". However, this answer is not the right one, even though some would instantly conclude that it was the

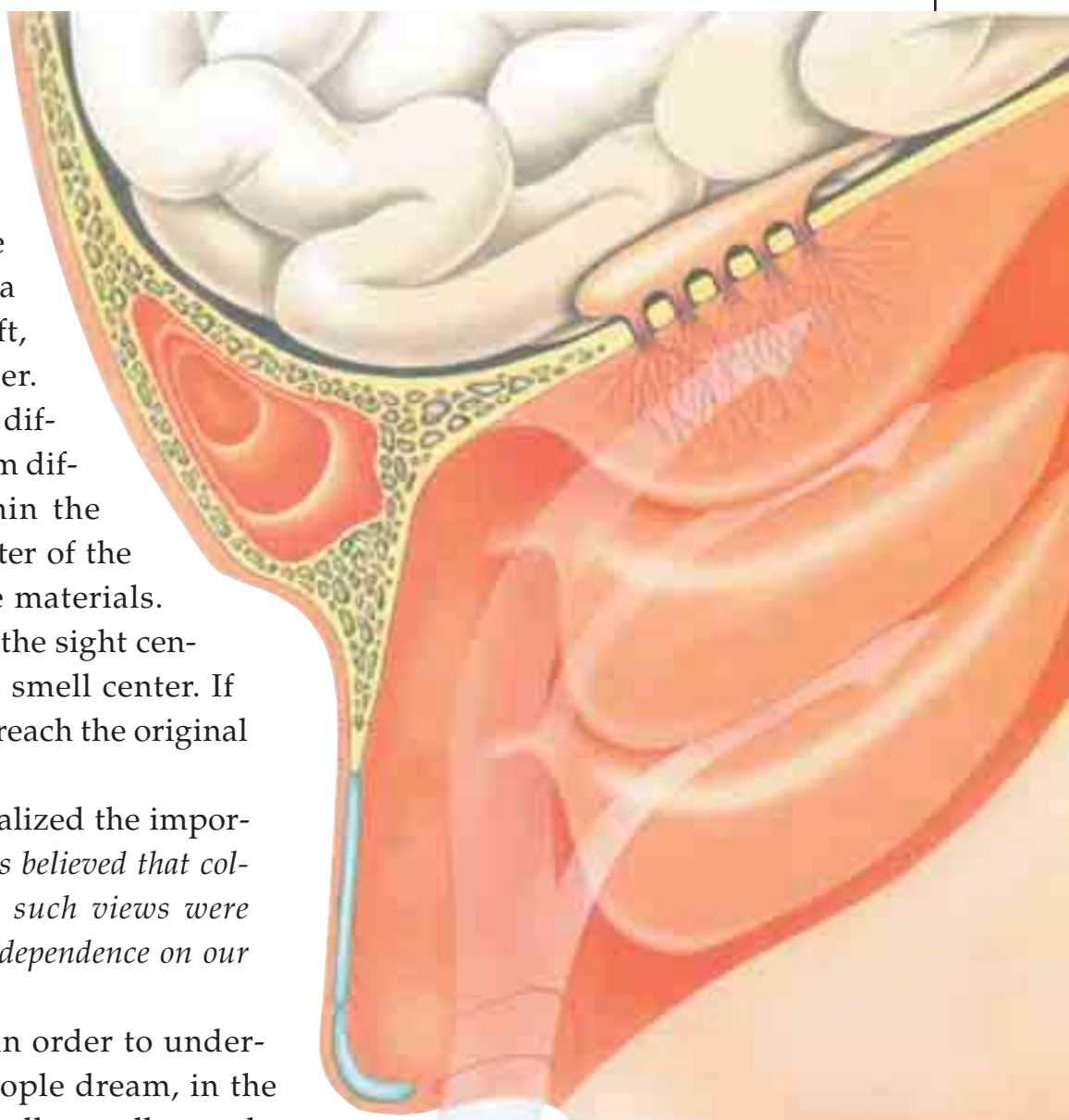
THE SCENTS WE PERCEIVE IN OUR PITCH-BLACK BRAINS



truth. Gordon Shepherd, a professor of neurology from Yale University, explains why this is incorrect; *"We think that we smell with our noses, [but] this is a little like saying that we hear with our ear lobes."*[9]

Our sense of smell works in a similar mechanism to our other sense organs. In fact, the only function of the nose is its ability to act as an intake channel for smell molecules. Volatile molecules such as vanilla, or the scent of a rose, come to receptors located on hairs in a part of the nose called the epithelium and interact with them. The result of the interaction of the smell molecules with the epithelium reaches the brain as an electric signal. These electric signals are then perceived as a scent by the brain. Thus, all smells which we interpret as good or bad are merely perceptions generated in the brain after the interaction with volatile molecules has been transduced into electric signals. The fragrance of perfume, of a flower, of a food which you like, of the sea—in short all smells you may or may not like—are perceived in the brain. However, the smell molecules never actually reach the brain. In our sense of smell, it is only electrical signals which reach the brain, as happens with sound and sight.

Consequently, a smell does not travel in any particular direction, because all smells are perceived by the smell center in the brain. For example, the smell of a cake does not come from the oven, in the same way

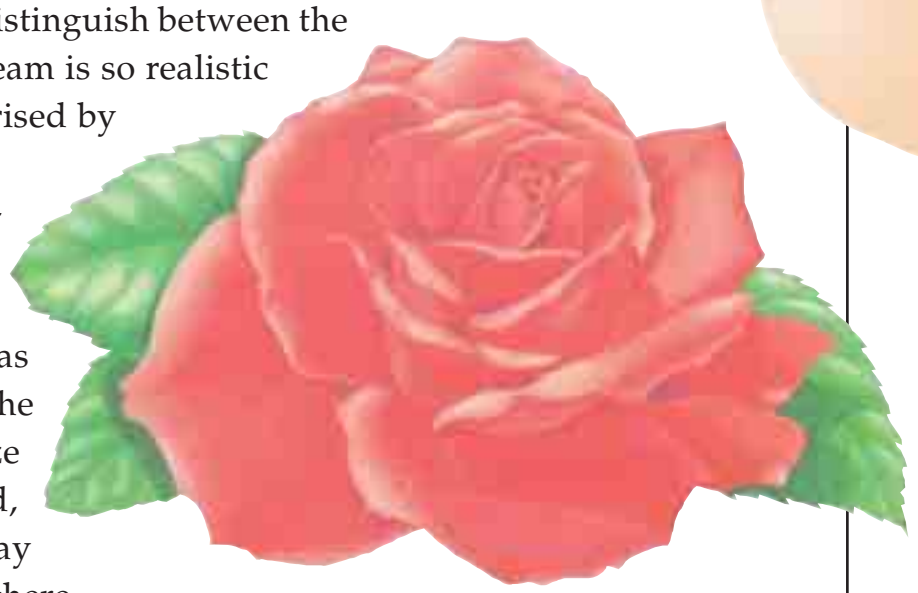


that the smell of the dish does not come from the kitchen. Likewise, the smell of honeysuckle does not come from the garden and the smell of the sea, some distance away from you, does not come from the sea. All of these smells are sensed at one point, in a related area of the brain. There is no concept of right or left, front or back, outside of this sense center. Although each of the senses seem to occur with different effects, and may appear to be coming from different directions, they all in fact occur within the brain. The smells which occur in the smell center of the brain are assumed to be the smells of outside materials. However, the image of the rose is generated in the sight center and the smell of a rose is generated in the smell center. If there is a genuine smell outside, you can never reach the original of it.

George Berkeley, a philosopher who has realized the importance of this truth, says *"At the beginning, it was believed that colors, odors, etc., 'really exist,' but subsequently such views were renounced, and it was seen that they only exist in dependence on our sensations."*

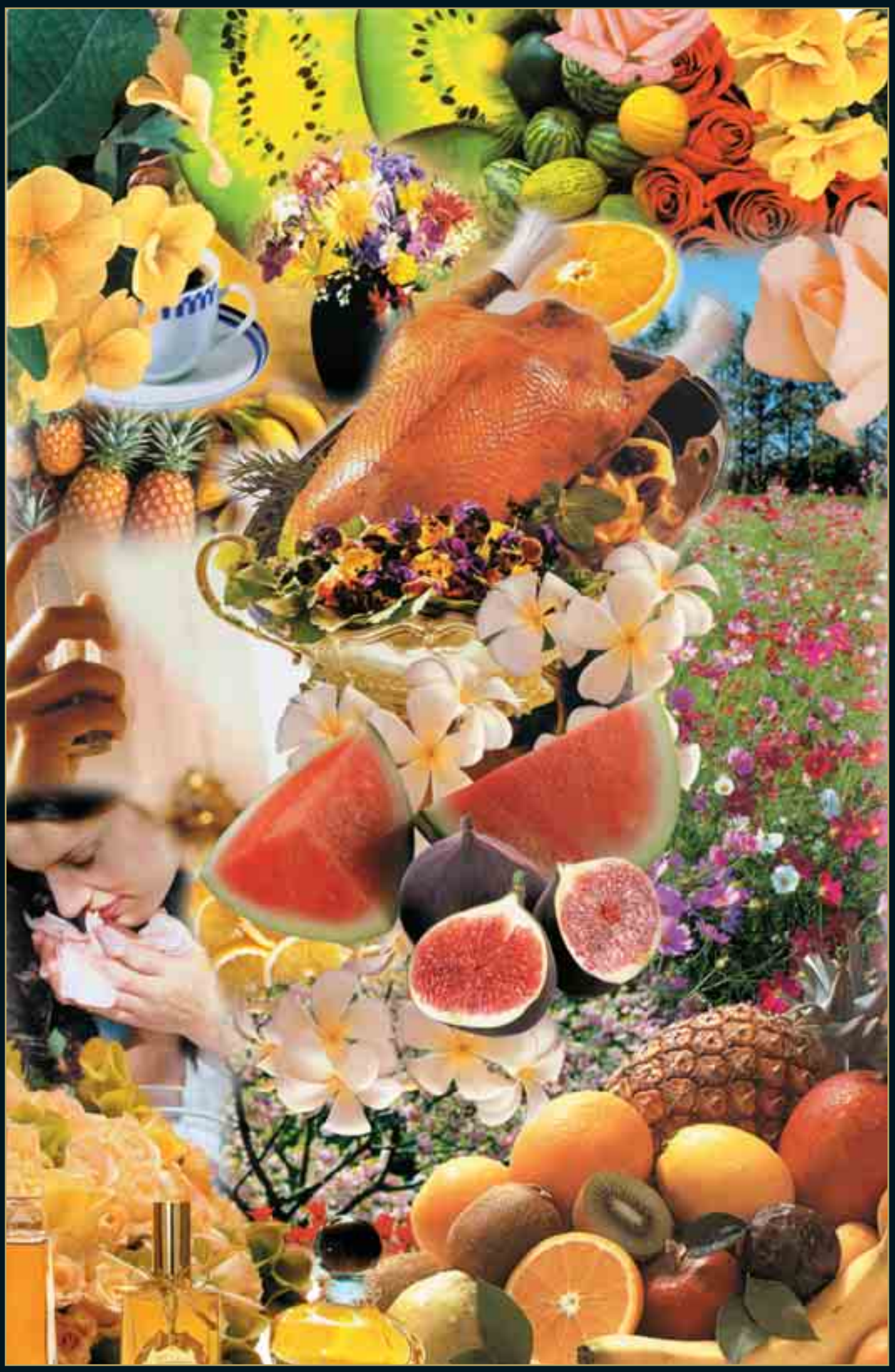
It may be instructive to consider dreams in order to understand that smell is only a sensation. When people dream, in the same way that all images are seen very realistically, smells are also perceived as if they were real. For example, a person who goes to a restaurant in his dream may choose his dinner amid the smells of the foods that are on the menu; someone who dreams of going on a trip to the sea side senses the distinctive smell of the sea, and someone who dreams of a daisy garden would experience, in his dream, the pleasure of the magnificent scents. Likewise, someone who dreams of going to a perfume shop and choosing a perfume would be able to distinguish between the smells of the perfumes, one by one. Everything in the dream is so realistic that when the person wakes up, he or she might be surprised by this situation.

In fact, it is not necessary to examine dreams to understand the subject. It is even sufficient to imagine one of the depictions that were mentioned, such as the example of the daisy. If you concentrate on the daisy, you can feel as if you are aware of its scent, even though it isn't there. The scent is now occurring in the brain. If you want to visualize your mother in your mind, you can see her in your mind, even though she isn't there in front of you; in the same way you can imagine the smell of the lily, even though it isn't there.



A person smelling roses in his or her garden does not, in reality, smell the originals of the roses. What he or she senses is an interpretation of electrical signals by his or her brain. However, the smell seems so real that the person would never understand that he or she is not smelling the original rose, and some therefore suppose that they are smelling the real rose. This is a great miracle created by God.

ALL SMELLS TAKE PLACE WITHIN OUR BRAIN
THERE IS NO SMELL IN THE OUTSIDE WORLD









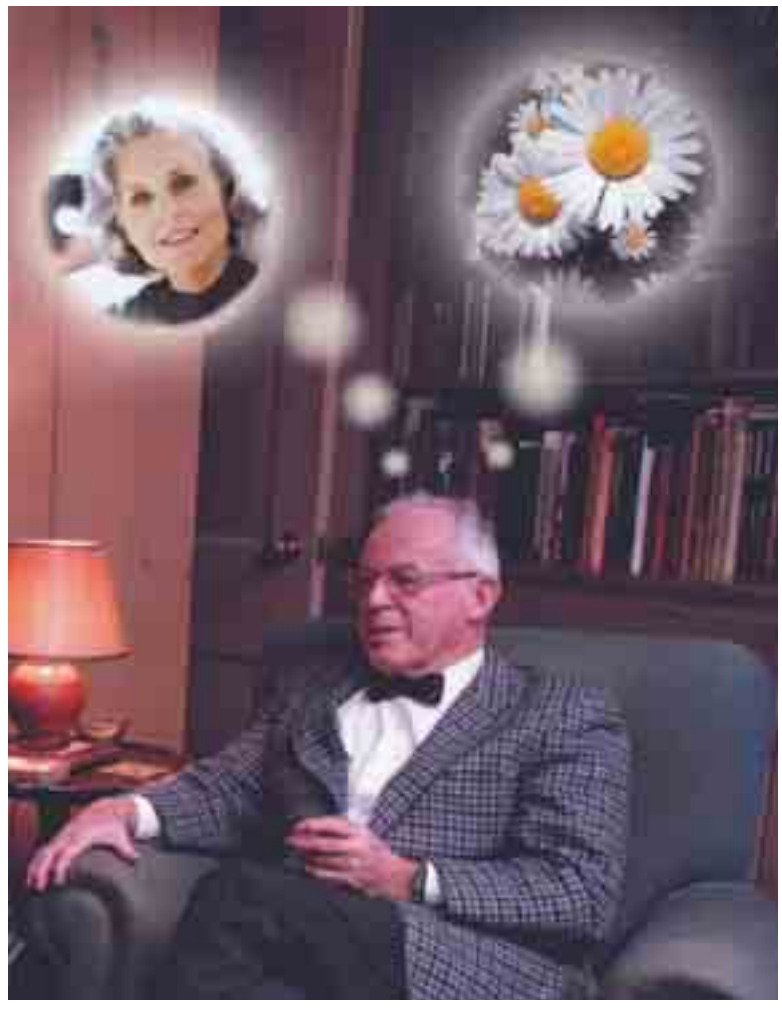


The purpose of the nose is to receive smell signals and transmit them to the brain. The smell of soup, or a rose, is sensed in the brain. However, a person can sense the smell of the rose or soup in his dream, even in the absence of any soup or roses. God forms such a convincing collection of senses within the brain with the taste, smell, vision, sense of touch and sound that it takes a lot of explanation to demonstrate to people that all of these feelings occur in the brain and that they are actually not dealing with the originals of anything they see. This is the magnificent knowledge of God.

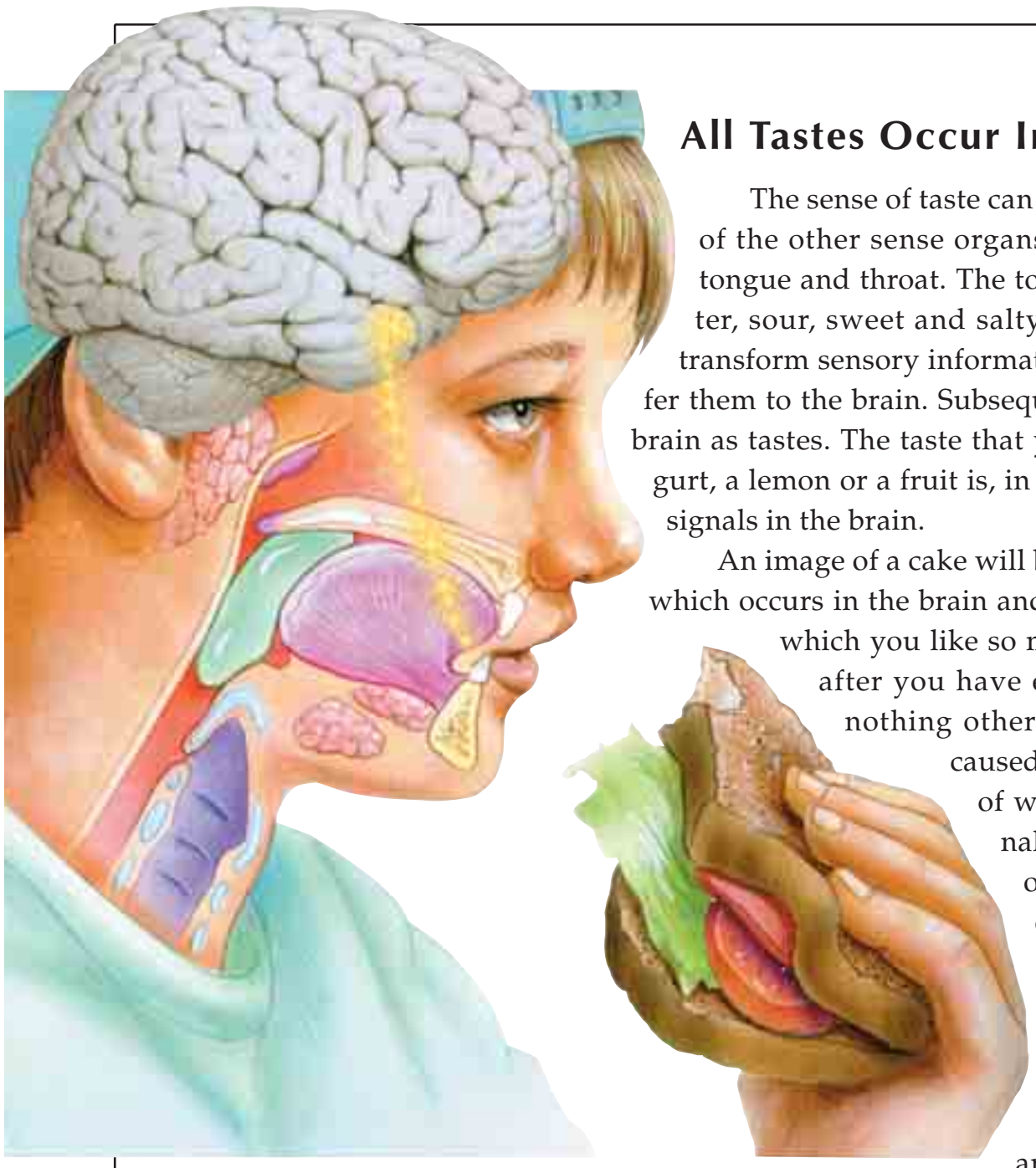
Michael Posner, a psychologist and Marcus Raichle, a neurologist from Washington University comment on the issue of how sight and other senses occur, even in the absence of an external stimulus:

> Open your eyes, and a scene fills your view effortlessly; close your eyes and think of that scene, and you can summon an image of it, certainly not as vivid, solid, or complete as a scene you see with your eyes, but still one that captures the scene's essential characteristics. In both cases, an image of the scene is formed in the mind. The image formed from actual visual experiences is called a "percept" to distinguish it from an imagined image. The percept is formed as the result of light hitting the retina and sending signals that are further processed in the brain. **But how are we able to create an image when no light is hitting the retina to send such signals?**[10]

There is no need for an external source to form an image in your mind. This same situation holds true for the sense of smell. In the same way as you are aware of a smell which does not really exist in your dreams or imagination, you cannot be sure whether or not those objects, which you smell in real life, exist outside you. Even if you assume that these objects exist outside of you, you can never deal with the original objects.



A person can picture the face of his wife or imagine the smell of a daisy in his brain with little concentration. The question then is that who is seeing without the need of an eye or smelling without the need of a nose things that physically do not exist nearby? This being is the soul of the person.



All Tastes Occur In The Brain

The sense of taste can be explained in a manner similar to those of the other sense organs. Tasting is caused by little buds in the tongue and throat. The tongue can detect four different tastes, bitter, sour, sweet and salty. Taste buds, after a chain of processes, transform sensory information into electrical signals and then transfer them to the brain. Subsequently, those signals are perceived by the brain as tastes. The taste that you experience when you eat a cake, yogurt, a lemon or a fruit is, in reality, a process that interprets electrical signals in the brain.

An image of a cake will be linked with the taste of the sugar, all of which occurs in the brain and everything sensed is related to the cake which you like so much. The taste that you are conscious of after you have eaten your cake, with a full appetite, is nothing other than an effect generated in your brain caused by electrical signals. You are only aware of what your brain interprets from the external stimuli. You can never reach the original object; for example you cannot see, smell or taste the actual chocolate itself. If the taste nerves in your brain were cut off, it would be impossible for the taste of anything you eat to reach your brain, and you would entirely lose your sense of taste. The fact that the tastes of which you are aware seem extraordinarily real should certainly not deceive you. This is the scientific explanation of the matter.

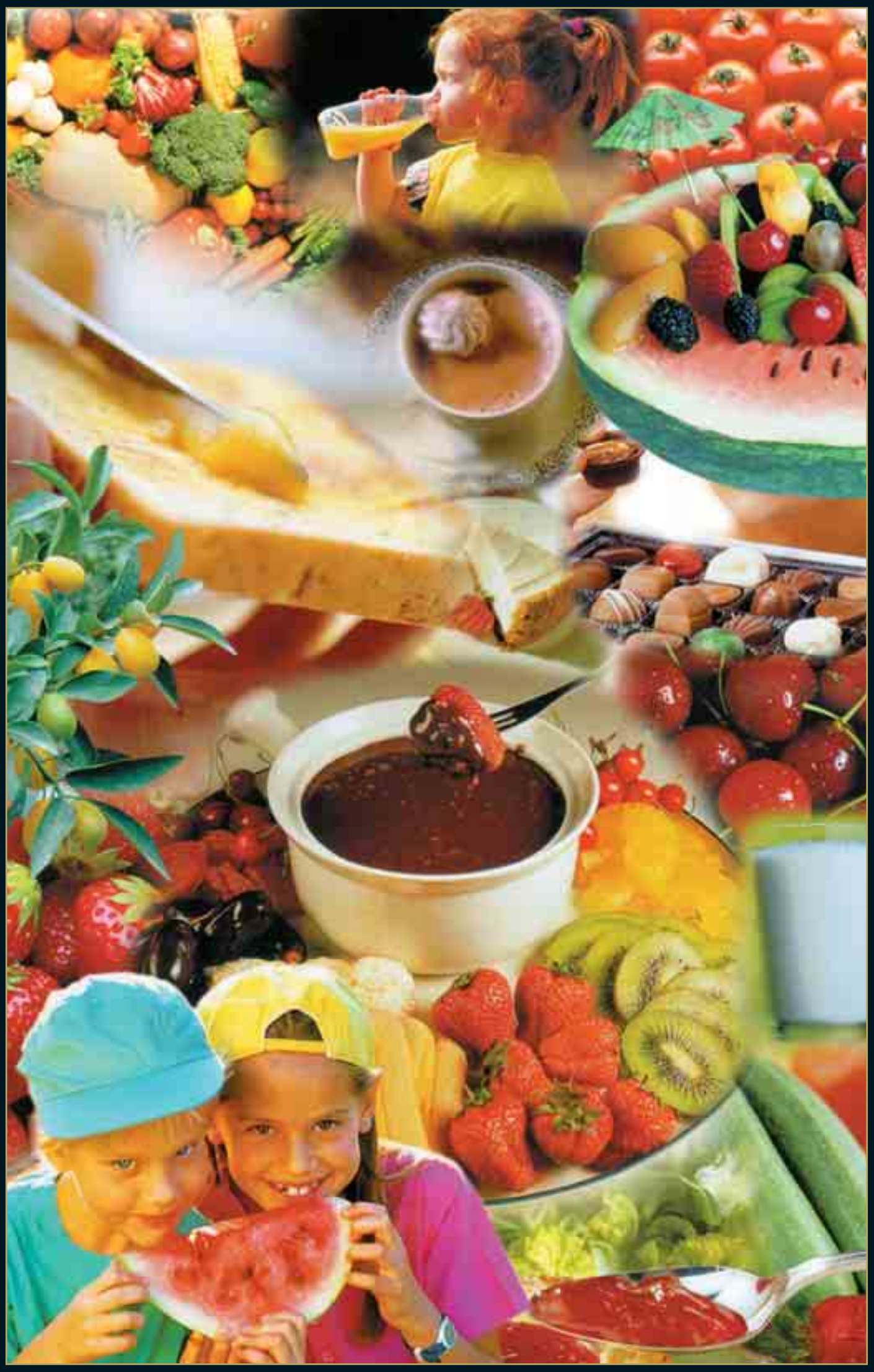
The Sense Of Touch Also Occurs In The Brain

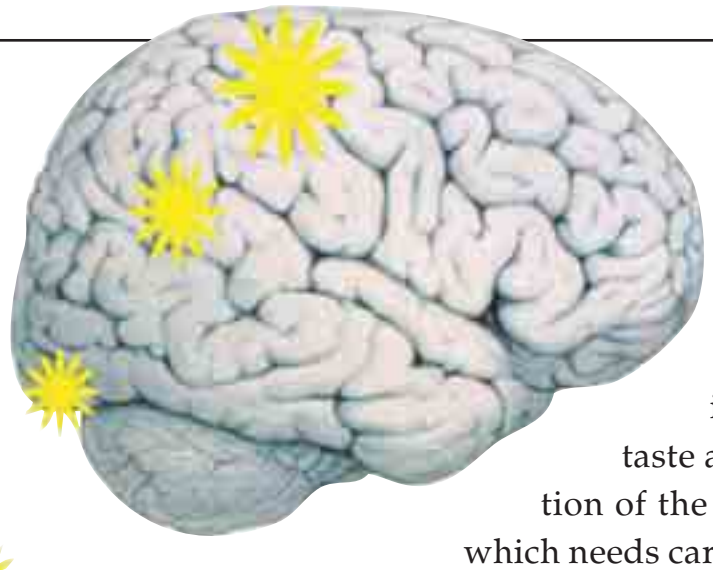
The sense of touch is one of the factors which prevents people from being convinced of the aforementioned truth that the senses of sight, hearing and taste occur within the brain. For example, if you told someone that he sees a book within his brain, he would, if he didn't think carefully, reply "I can't be seeing the book in my brain—look, I'm touching it with my hand". Or, if we said "we cannot know whether the original of this book exists as a material object outside or not", again the same superficially minded person might answer "no, look, I'm holding it with my hand and I feel the hardness of it – that isn't a perception but an existence which has material reality".

However, there is a fact that such people cannot understand, or perhaps just ignore. **The sense of touch also occurs in the brain as much as do all the other senses. That is to say, when you touch a material object, you sense whether it is hard, soft, wet, sticky or silky in the brain.** The effects that come from your fingertips are transmitted to the brain as an electrical signal and these signals are perceived in the brain as the sense of touch. For instance, if you touch a rough surface, you can never know whether the surface is, in reality, indeed a rough surface, or how a rough surface actually feels. That is because you can never touch the original of a rough surface. The knowledge that you have about touching a surface is your brain's interpretation of certain stimuli.

A person chatting to a close friend while drinking a cup of tea immediately lets go of the cup when he burns his hand on the hot cup. However, in reality, that person feels the heat of the cup in his mind, not in his hand. The same person visualizes the image of the cup of tea in his mind, and senses the smell and taste of it in his mind. However, this man does not realize that the tea he enjoys is actually a sensation within his

ALL TASTES OCCUR WITHIN OUR BRAINS

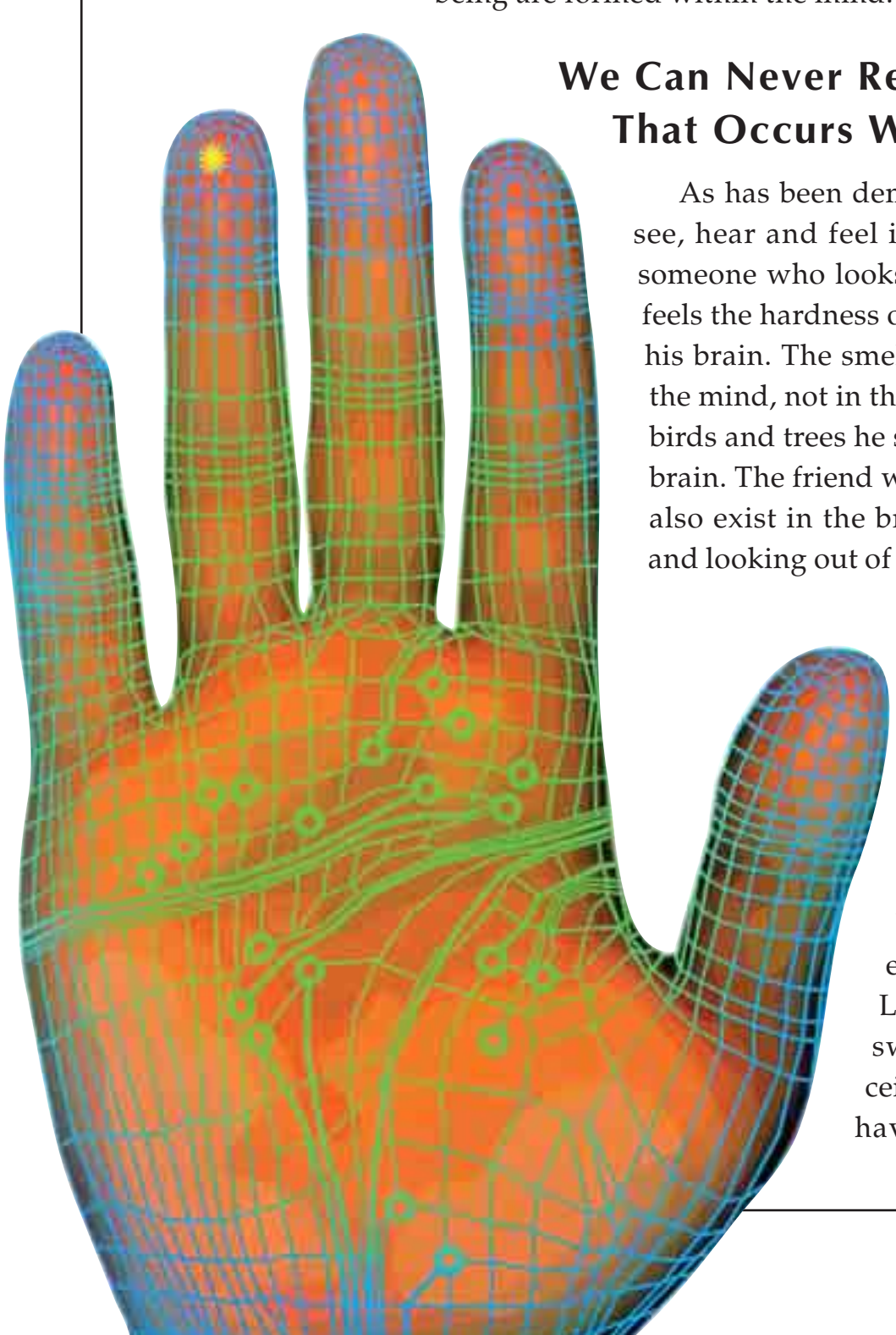




brain. He assumes that the glass exists outside of himself, and talks to his friend, whose image occurs again within his brain. In fact, this is an extraordinary case. The assumption that he is touching the original glass and drinking the original tea, which appears to be justified by his impression of the hardness and warmth of the cup and the taste and smell of the tea, shows the astonishing clarity and perfection of the senses which exist within one's brain. This important truth, which needs careful consideration, is expressed by twentieth century philosopher Bertrand Russell:

> As to the sense of touch when we press the table with our fingers, that is an electric disturbance on the electrons and protons of our fingertips, produced, according to modern physics, by the proximity of the electrons and protons in the table. If the same disturbance in our finger-tips arose in any other way, we should have the sensations, in spite of there being no table.[11]

The point that Russell makes here is extremely important. In fact, if our fingertips are given a stimulus in a different manner, we can sense entirely different feelings. However, as it will be explained in detail in due course, today this can be done by mechanical simulators. With the help of a special glove, a person can feel the sensation of stroking a cat, shaking hands with someone, washing his hands, or touching a hard material, even though none of these things may be present. In reality, of course, none of these sensations represent occurrences in the real world. This is further evidence that all the sensations felt by a human being are formed within the mind.

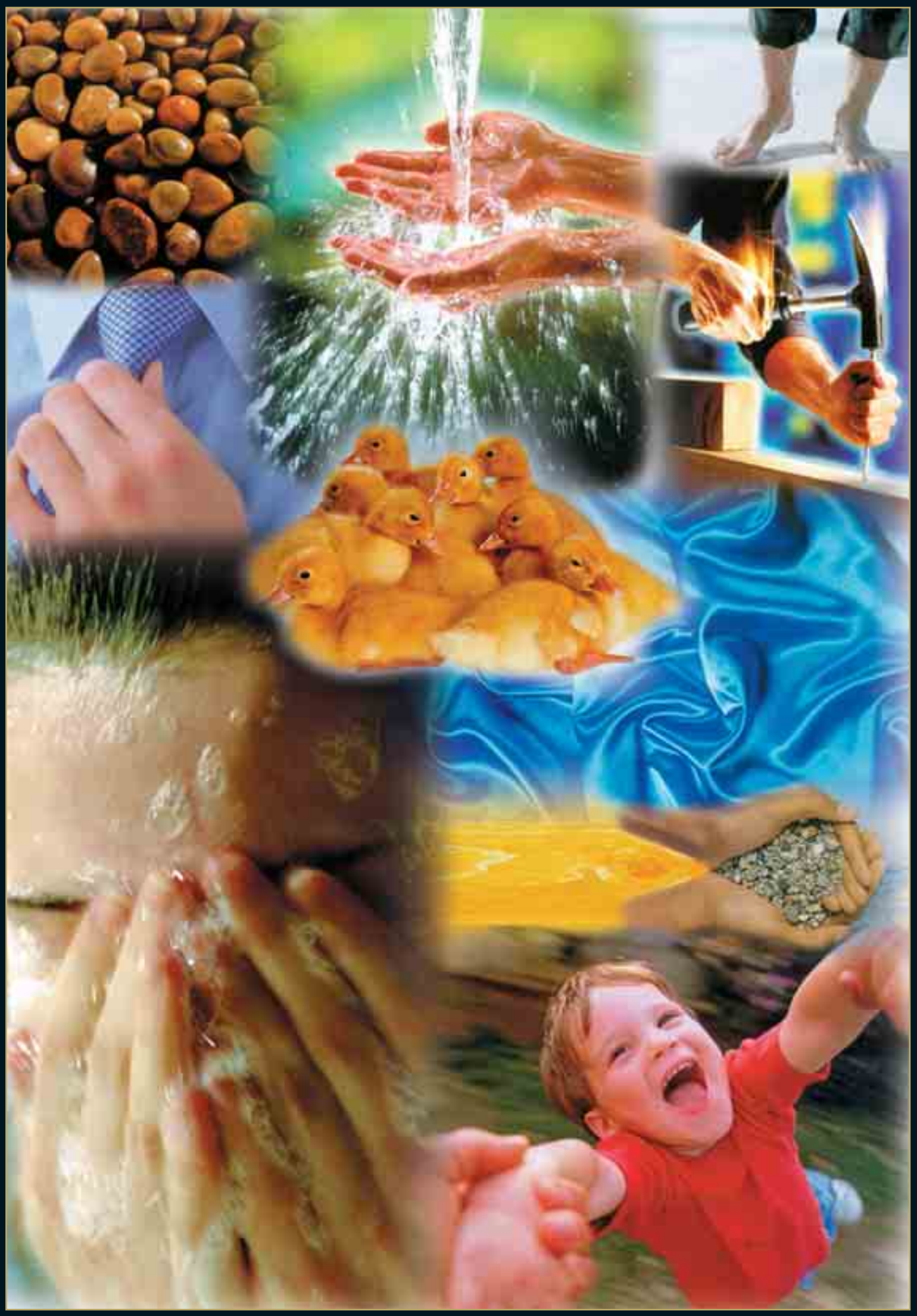


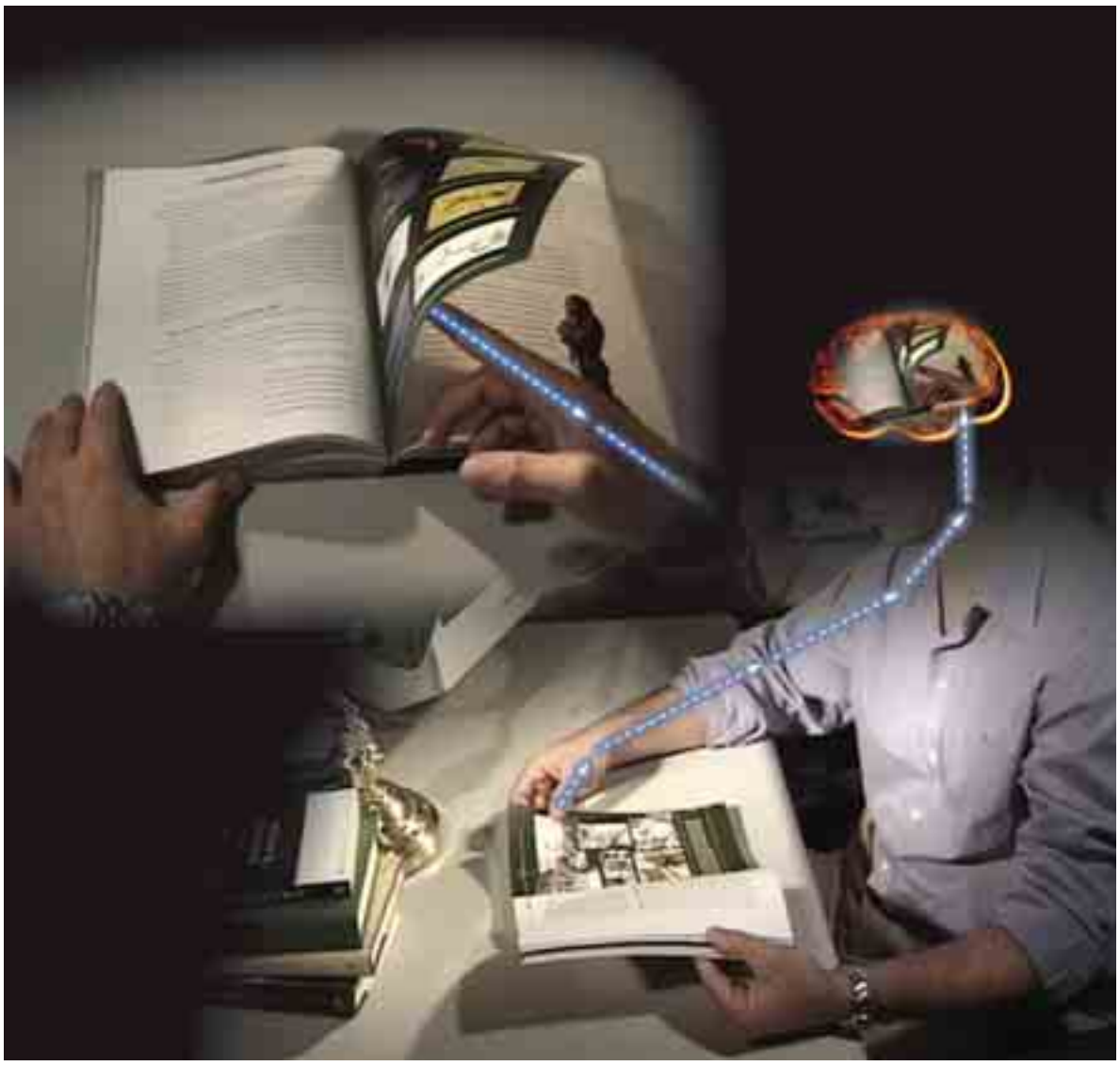
We Can Never Reach The Original Of The World That Occurs Within Our Brain

As has been demonstrated here, everything that we live through, see, hear and feel in our life occurs within the brain. For example, someone who looks out of the window while sitting on an armchair feels the hardness of the armchair and the slipperiness of the fabric in his brain. The smell of the coffee coming from the kitchen occurs in the mind, not in the kitchen some distance away. The view of the sea, birds and trees he sees from the window are all images formed in the brain. The friend who is serving the coffee, and the taste of the coffee also exist in the brain. In short, someone sitting in his living room and looking out of the window is in reality looking at his living room, and the view seen from the window on a screen in his brain. **What a human being would refer to as "my life" is a collection of all perceptions being put together in a meaningful way and watched from a screen in the brain, and one can never come out of one's brain.**

We can never know the true nature of the original of the material world outside the brain. We cannot know, whether or not the original, for example the green of a leaf, is as we perceive it. Likewise, we can never find out if a dessert is really sweet or whether that is just how our brain perceives it to be. Imagine, for example, a landscape you have seen before. That landscape is not in front of

THE SENSE OF TOUCH ALSO OCCURS WITHIN OUR BRAINS





The fact that you are feeling the book you are reading now does not change the fact that the vision of the book occurs within your brain. As with the appearance of the book, the sense of touching the book also takes place in your brain.

you, but you are seeing it in your brain. The science writer Rita Carter says that we do not actually see the originals when see a face or a view, but an interpretation of the original or a version that is a complete reconstruction of it. She adds that no matter how well these copies are reproduced, they will still be different or inferior to the original. (Rita Carter, *Mapping the Mind*, University of California Press, London, 1999, p. 135)

The same thing applies to the time when you look at a landscape. There is in fact no difference between your imagining a landscape from a distance and seeing it close up. Therefore, when you look at a view you are actually seeing a version constructed in the brain, not the original.

Anyone who considers this will clearly see the truth. One such person, George Berkeley, expresses this truth in his work *A Treatise Concerning the Principles of Human Knowledge:*

> By sight I have the ideas of light and colours, with their several degrees and variations. By touch I perceive hard and soft, heat and cold, motion and resistance... Smelling furnishes me with odours; the palate with tastes; and hearing conveys sounds... And as several of these are observed to accompany each other, they come to be marked by one name, and so to be reputed as one thing. Thus, for example, a certain colour, taste, smell, figure and consistence having been observed to go together, are accounted one distinct thing, signified by the name apple; other collections of ideas constitute a stone, a tree, a book, and the like sensible things...[12]

The truth Berkeley expresses in these words is this: We define an object by interpreting different sensations that are experienced in the brain. As is the case in this example, the taste and smell of an apple, its hardness and roundness and those sensations related with the other qualities of it are perceived as a whole by our brain and we perceive this whole as the apple. However, we can never actually deal with the original of the apple, only our perception of it. What we can see, smell, taste, touch or hear are only the copies within the brain.

When we consider all that has been discussed up to this point, the truth will be revealed in all clarity. For example:

■ If we can see a street full of colorful lights and all the colors with their own brilliant shadings inside the brain where there is no actual light, then we are seeing copies of the notice boards, lights, streetlights and the headlamps of cars which are produced from the electric signals within the brain.

■ Since no sound can enter the brain, we can never hear the original of the voices of loved ones. We hear only copies.

■ We cannot feel the cool of the sea, the warmth of the sun – we only feel the copies of them in our brains.

■ In the same way, nobody has been able to taste the original of mint. The taste someone would sense as mint is only a perception which occurs in the brain. This is because the person cannot touch the original of the mint, see the original of the mint or smell or taste the original of the mint.

In conclusion, throughout our lives we live with copy-perceptions which are shown to us. However, these copies are so realistic that we never realize that they are copies. For example, lift your head and have a look around the room. You see that you are in a room full of furniture. When you touch the arms of the armchair in which you are sitting, you feel the hardness of it as if you are really touching the original of it. The reality of these images shown to you, and the excellent artistry in the creation of these images are sufficient to convince you and billions of other people that the images are "material". Even though most people have read that every sensation relating to the world is formed in their brains, since it is taught in high school biology classes, the images are so convincing that they have difficulty believing that these images are only fantasies in their brain. The reason for this is that each image is created very realistically and perfected to an art.

Some people accept that images occur in the brain, yet they claim that the originals of the images are external. But they can never prove this, because nobody has been able to move out of the perceptions that exist in the brain. Everybody lives in the cell that is in the brain, and no one can experience anything except that which is shown by his perceptions. Consequently, one can never know what happens outside of his perceptions. Thus to say "there are originals outside" would in fact be an unjustified presupposition, because there is nothing that could be held up as evidence. Furthermore, even if there are originals outside, these "originals" will again be seen in the brain, meaning that the observer would deal with the images formed in his or her brain. Consequently such claims are unsupportable because people are unable to reach the "material equivalents" which they suppose to exist.



A person who is observing a particular view supposes that he is watching the view before his eyes. However, that view actually forms in the center of vision at the back of the brain. The pertinent question is this: who is that takes pleasure from watching this view, if it cannot be the brain, which is made of lipid and protein?

YOU CAN NEVER GET OUT OF THE ROOM IN YOUR BRAIN DURING YOUR LIFE



Imagine that you are entering a dark room which has a big television screen inside. If you could only watch the outside world through this screen, you would naturally get bored of it after a while and want to get out. Consider for a moment that the place you are in is no different. Inside your dark little skull, similar to a box, you watch visions of the outside world during your life. You continue watching all of these pictures in your brain without getting out of this small place and never get tired of it. In addition to this, you would never believe that you were watching all of these things from a single screen. The vision is so convincing that in thousands of years, billions of people were unable to realize this great reality.

We should also emphasize that scientific or technological development cannot change anything, as every scientific discovery or technological invention occurs in the minds of people, and consequently is of no help to people in reaching the outside world.

The views of renowned philosophers like B. Russell and L. Wittgenstein on this subject are as follows:

> For instance, whether a lemon truly exists or not and how it came to exist cannot be questioned or investigated. A lemon consists merely of a taste sensed by the tongue, an odour sensed by the nose, a colour and shape sensed by the eye; and only these features of it can be subject to examination and assessment. Science can never know the physical world.[13]

Philosopher G. Berkeley clearly expressed that our perceptions exist only in our minds and that we would be mistaken in automatically assuming that they exist in the outside world:

We believe in the existence of objects just because we see and touch them, and they are reflected to us by our perceptions. However, our perceptions are only ideas in our mind. Thus, objects we captivate by perceptions are nothing but ideas, and these ideas are essentially in nowhere but our mind… Since all these exist only in the mind, then it means that we are beguiled by deceptions when we imagine the universe and things to have an existence outside the mind. So, none of the surrounding things have an existence out of our mind. [14]

In addition, it is of no importance for people whether something which a person cannot reach, see or touch, exists or not, **because regardless of whether or not there is a material world, a human being only watches the world of perceptions in his brain.** A person can never come across the true original of a material. Furthermore it is enough for everyone to see the copy. For example, someone who wanders around a garden with colorful flowers is not seeing the original of the garden, but the copy of it in his brain. However, this copy of the garden is so realistic that everyone receives some pleasure from the garden, as if it were real when in fact it is imaginary. Billions of people, right up until the present day, have assumed that they have been seeing the original of everything. Consequently, there is no reason for people to be interested in the "outside".

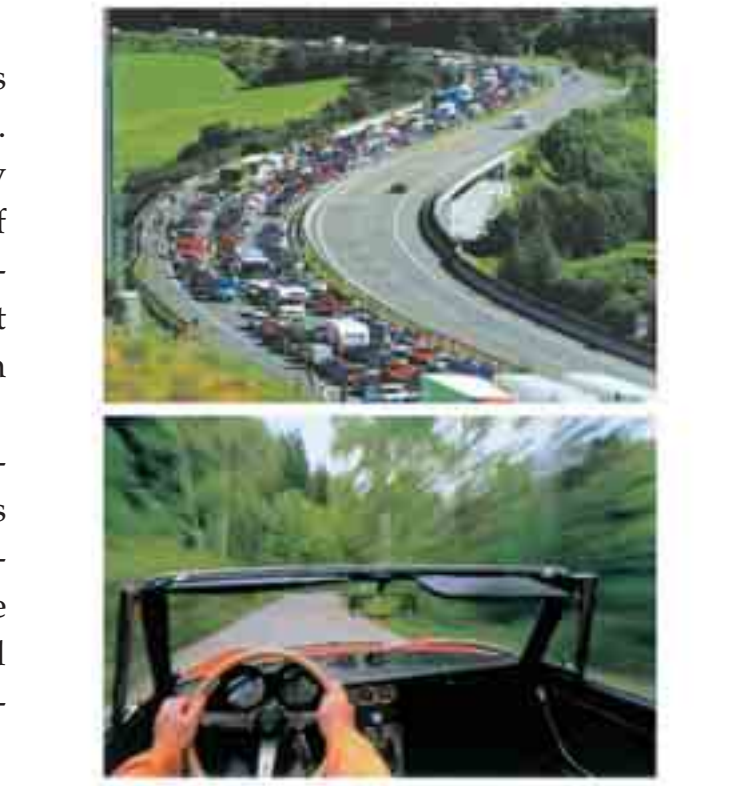
The Sense Of Distance Is Also A Perception That Occurs In The Brain

Imagine a crowd on a street, with shops, buildings, cars, horns honking… When you look at this picture it appears to be real. That is why most people cannot understand that the picture they see is produced in their brain, and mistakenly suppose that all of it is real. The picture has been created so perfectly that it is impossible to understand that the image that they perceive as real is not the original of the outside world, but only a copied image which exists in the mind.

The elements which make a picture so convincing and impressive are distance, depth, color, shade and light. These materials are used with such perfection that they become a three-dimensional, colorful and vivid image inside the brain. When an infinite amount of detail is added to the picture a whole new world emerges that, without realization, we assume is real for all life, although we only interpret it in our mind.

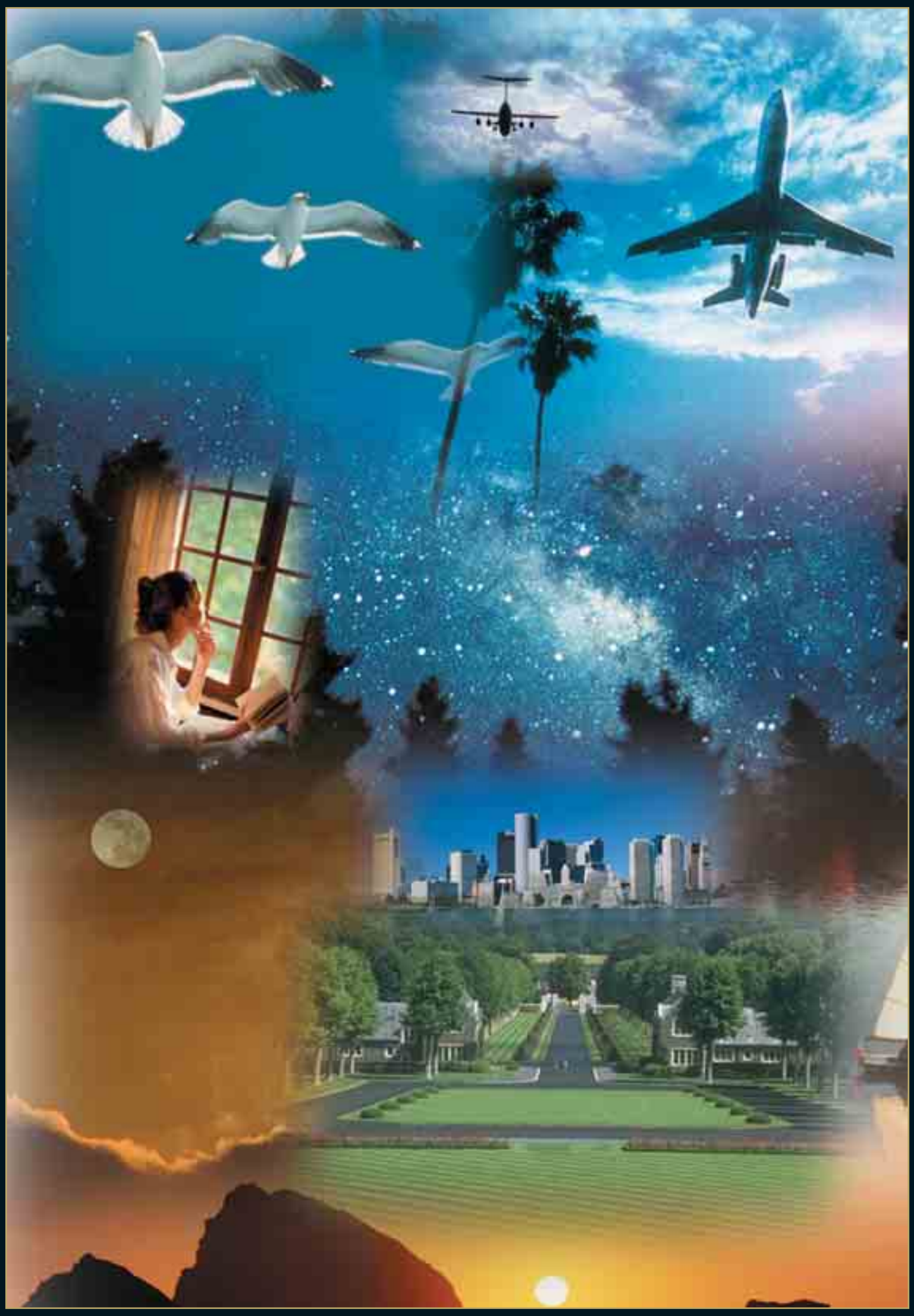
Imagine now that you are driving a car. The steering wheel is at arms length from you and there is a set of traffic lights about 100 m (or 300 ft) in front of you. The car in front of you is about 10 m (30 ft) away, while there are mountains on the horizon, which, according to your estimation, would be many kilometers (miles) away in the distance. However, all of these estimations are wrong. Neither the car nor the mountains are as far away as you would assume. In fact, the entire picture, as on a movie reel, exists on a two dimensional frame, on only one surface within the brain. The images reflected to the eye are two-dimensional, like those on a TV screen. In such circumstances, how can a perception of depth and distance occur?

What is referred to as a sense of distance is a way of seeing three-dimensionally. The elements causing the effects of distance and depth in images are perspective, shade and motion. The form of perception called spatial perception by optical science is pro-



A person driving a car believes that the road and the trees he is driving past are far away from him. However, everything he sees is actually on a single plane in his brain just as in a photograph.

ALL THE OBJECTS YOU PERCEIVE TO BE FAR AWAY FROM YOU ARE IN FACT IN YOUR BRAIN



vided by highly complicated systems. This system can be explained simply in this way: The sight which reaches the eye is two dimensional. That is to say, it has measures of height and width. The senses of depth and distance result from the fact that two eyes see two different images at the same time. The image that reaches each of our eyes differs from the other in terms of the angle and light. The brain assembles these two different images to form our sense of depth and distance.

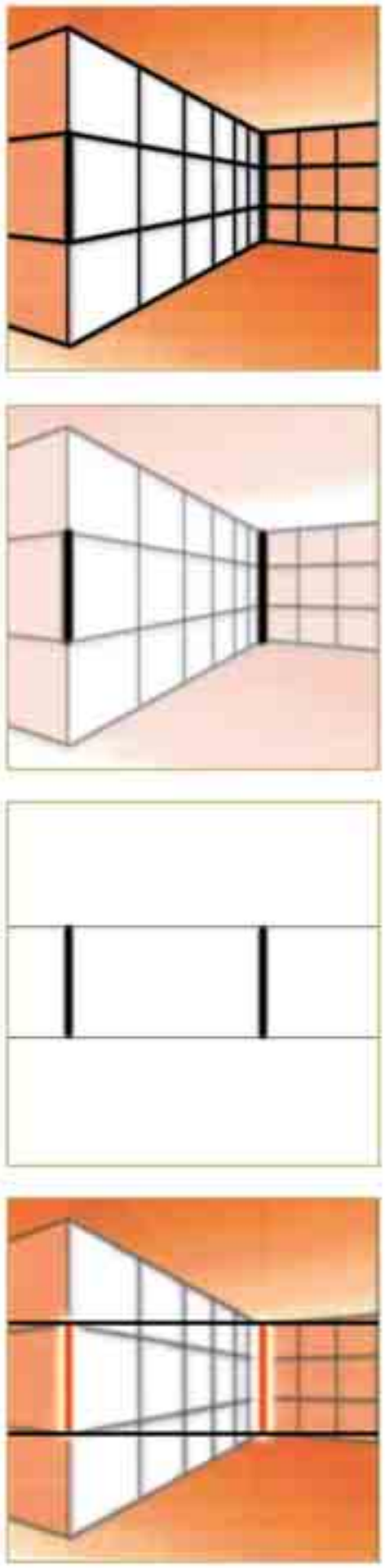
We can perform an experiment to understand this better. First, extend your right arm in front of you and hold up your index finger. Now focus on this finger while closing your left eye first and then your right eye. Because two different visions come to each eye, you will see the finger move slightly to one side. Now open both of your eyes and while continuing to focus on your right index finger, move your left index finger as close to your eye as you can. You will notice that the closest finger will have created two images. This is because now a different depth has formed in the closer finger from that in the farther finger. If you open and close your eyes one by one, you will see that the finger located nearer your eye will appear to move more than the finger which is further away. This is due to the increasing difference in the views appearing in each eye.

While a three dimensional film is being made, this technique is used; Images shot from two different angles are placed on the same screen. The audience wears special glasses which have a color filter and polarize the light. The filters in the glasses filter out one of the two views, and the brain transforms these into one single three-dimensional image.

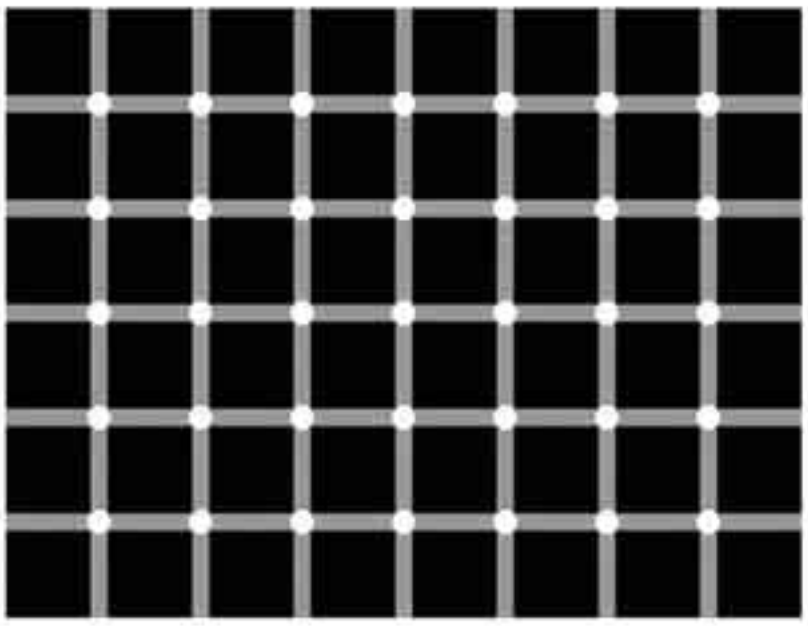
The perception of depth in a retina with two dimensions is very similar to the technique used by artists to give the observer a feeling of depth in a picture with two dimensions. There are certain factors resulting in the feeling of depth, such as the placement of objects on top of one another, the atmosphere perspective, changes in texture, linear perspective, the dimensions, the height and the movement. For example the change of texture is very important in perceiving depth. For example, the ground that we walk on in a farm full of flowers is actually a tissue. The tissues closer to us are more detailed while the tissues further from us seem pale and harder to discern. Therefore, it is easier to estimate the distance of objects located on a tissue. Besides this, effects of shadow and light also contribute to the perception of a three-dimensional view.

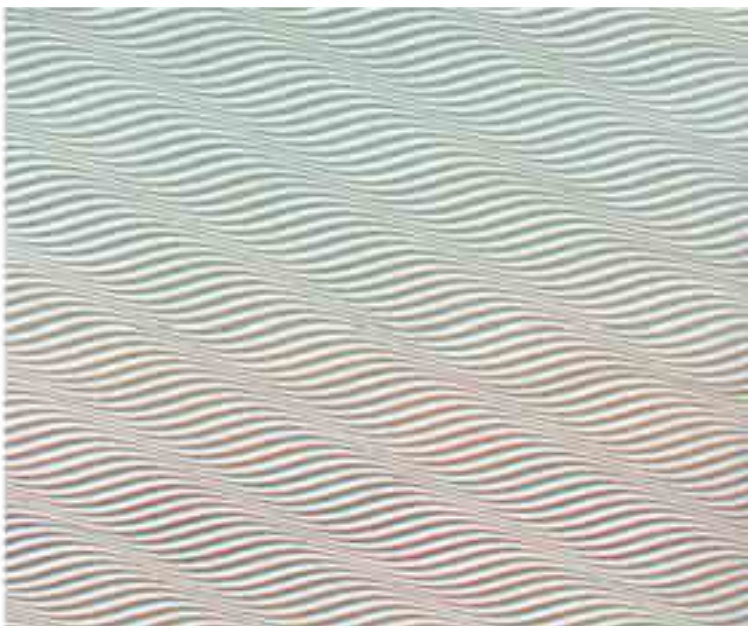
The reason we admire a picture made by a successful artist is the sense of depth and reality which are given to the picture, which is created by using the elements of shade and perspective.

Perspective results from the fact that distant objects appear smaller in proportion to those which are nearer, depending on the person who is looking at it. For example, when we look at a view, distant trees appear small, while those nearby appear large. Likewise, in a picture with a mountain in the background, the mountain is drawn smaller than the person in the foreground. In linear perspective, artists use parallel lines. For example, train tracks produce an effect of distance and depth by meeting with the horizon.



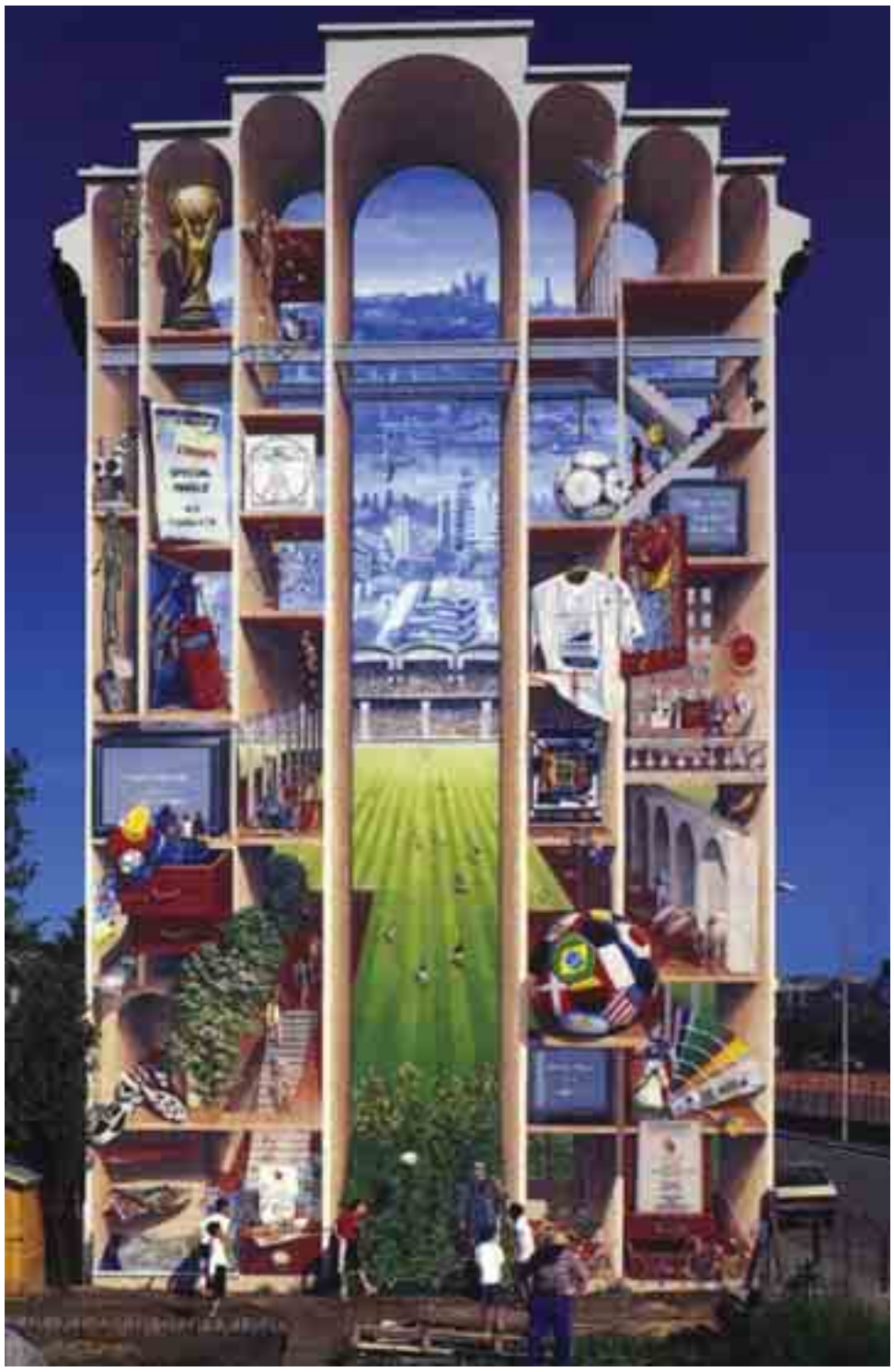
In this picture, the line in the back appears twice the size of the line at the front. However, in reality both of the lines are the same size. As we can see from this example, the use of lines, perspective, the light and shadow cause people to observe the same objects differently. In fact, all of these objects are viewed in a single place, in the visual center of the brain.





One of the elements which provide the feeling of depth is tissue differentiation. Tissues closer to us can be observed in detail while those further away appear less clearly. For example as we can observe from the picture on the side, a three dimensional tissue has been created on a paper with the feeling of depth, and which seems to be embossed due to the use of color, shadow and light. Even though all the dots are white in the picture to the left, they appear to be flashing in both black and white.

On the bottom right can be seen a three-dimensional image on a building's wall.



The method that painters use in their paintings is also valid for the image that occurs in the brain. Depth, light and shade are produced by the same method in two dimensional space in the brain. The greater the amount of detail in the picture, the more realistic it appears and the more it deceives our senses. We behave as if there was real depth and distance, as if there was a third dimension. However, all pictures are like a film square on a flat surface. The visual cortex in the brain is extremely small! The distances, the images such as those of distant houses, stars in the sky, the moon, the sun, airplanes flying in the air, and birds – they are all crammed into this small space. That is to say, there is technically no distance between a glass that you can hold by extending your hand and an airplane that, if you looked up, you would understand to be thousands of kilometers above; all of them are on the single surface, that is, in the sense center of the brain.

For example, a disappearing ship on the horizon is not actually miles away from you. The ship is in your brain. The window sill that you are looking at, a

CREATING A PICTURE WITH DEPTH ON A TWO DIMENSIONAL SURFACE















There is a very realistic depth in all of these pictures. A three-dimensional view with depth can be formed on a two-dimensional canvas by making use of shade, perspective and light. This element of realism can be increased depending on the ability of the painter. The same can be said for our own sight perception as well, as the vision that reaches the retina in fact exists in two dimensions. However, the images reaching each of our eyes become a single image, so that our brain perceives a three-dimensional image with depth.

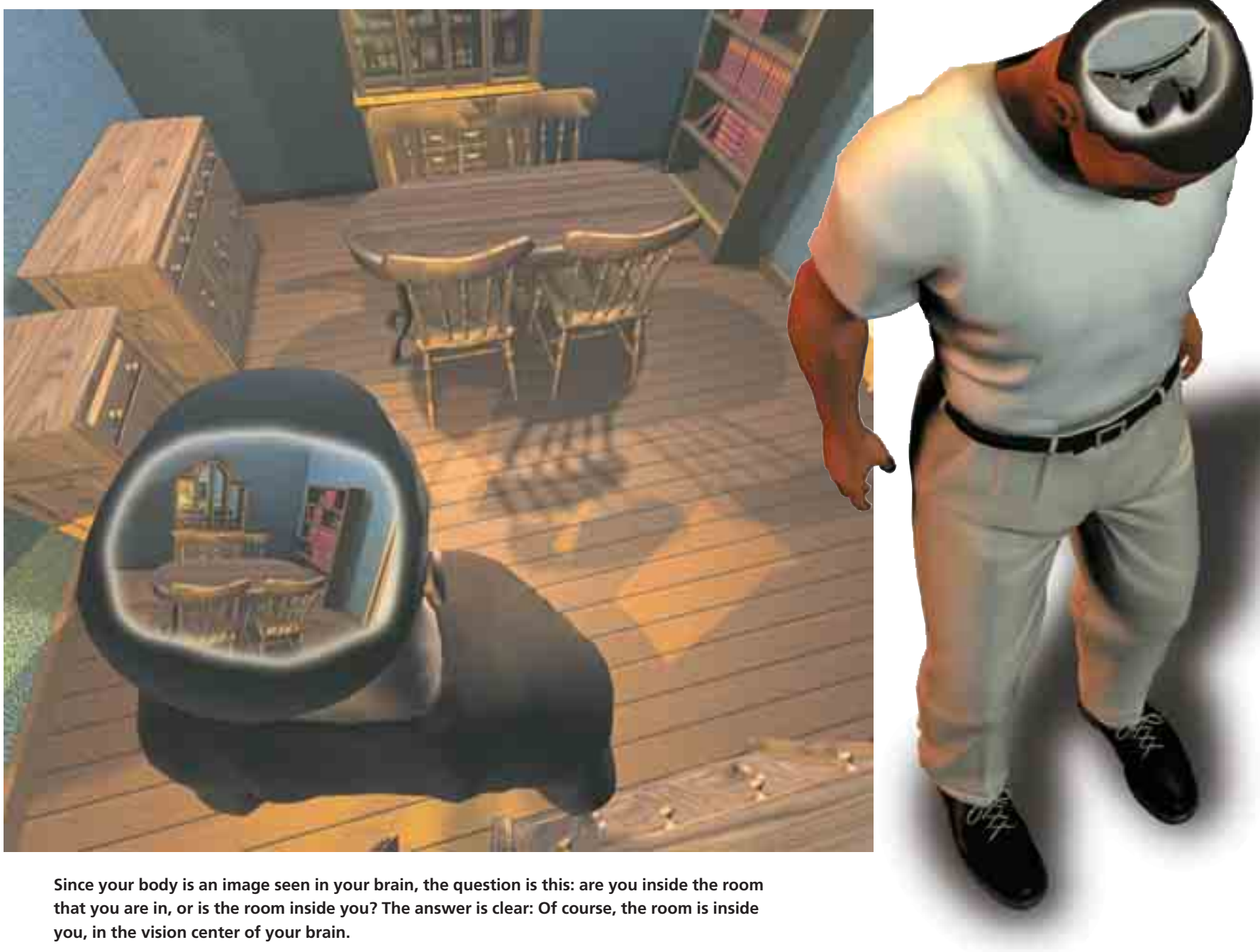
poplar tree in front of the window, the road in front of your house, the sea and the ship on the sea are all in the sight center of the brain, on a two dimensional surface. Just like a painter can represent the feeling of distance on a two dimensional canvas by using the proportions of size, elements of color, shade and light and perspective, so can the sense of distance also occur in the brain. In conclusion, the fact that we sense objects to be far away or nearby should not fool us, as distance is a sensation like all the others.

Are You In The Room, Or Is The Room Inside You?

One of the reasons that prevent people from understanding that the images seen are actually sensed in the brain, is that people see their body in the image. They come to this wrong conclusion that "since I am in this room, the room does not occur in my brain." Their mistake is to forget that their body is an image too. Just like everything we see around us is an image which exists in the brain, so does our body also exist as an image in the brain. For example, while sitting on an armchair, you can see the rest of your body below your neck. This image too is produced by the same perceptual system. When you put your hand on your leg, you sense a kinesthetic feeling in the brain. This means that you see your body in the brain, and you feel yourself touching your body in the brain.

If the body is an image in the brain, is the room inside of you or are you in the room? The obvious answer to this is "the room is inside of you". And you see the image of your body inside the room, which in turn is in the brain.

Let us explain this with an example. Let us suppose that you call a lift. When it comes, your neighbor, who lives upstairs from you, is in it. You get into the lift. In reality, are you in the lift or is it in you? The truth is: the lift with the images of the neighbor and your body all occurs in your brain.



Since your body is an image seen in your brain, the question is this: are you inside the room that you are in, or is the room inside you? The answer is clear: Of course, the room is inside you, in the vision center of your brain.

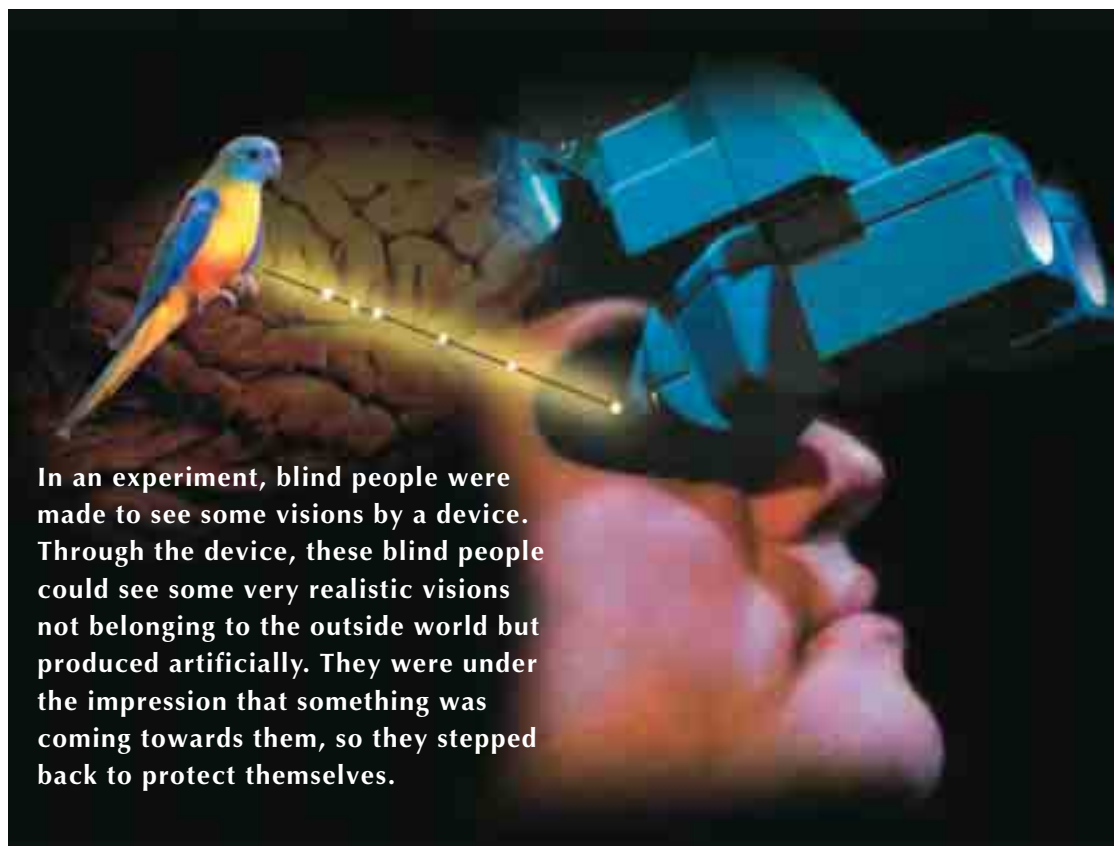


In conclusion, we are not "inside" anything. Everything is inside us; everything occurs in the brain. The sun, the moon, stars or an airplane flying in the sky many miles away cannot change this truth. The sun and the moon, like the book that you hold are only images which occur in a very small sight center in the brain.

The World Of Senses Can Occur Without Outside World's Existence

One factor which invalidates the claim that the world of senses that we see has a material equivalent is that we do not need an outside world for senses to occur in the brain. Many technological developments such as simulators and also dreams are the most important evidences of this truth.

Science writer, Rita Carter, states in her book, *Mapping The Mind*, that "there's no need for eyes to see" and describes at length an experiment carried out by scientists. In the experiment, blind patients were fitted with a device that transformed video pictures into vibrating pulses. A camera mounted next to the subjects' eyes spread the



In an experiment, blind people were made to see some visions by a device. Through the device, these blind people could see some very realistic visions not belonging to the outside world but produced artificially. They were under the impression that something was coming towards them, so they stepped back to protect themselves.

pulses over their backs so they had continuous sensory input from the visual world. The patients started to behave as if they could really see, after a while. For example, there was a zoom lens in one of the devices so as to move closer the image. When the zoom is operated without informing the patient beforehand, the patient had an urge to protect himself with two arms because the image on the subject's back expanded suddenly as though the world was looming in.[15]

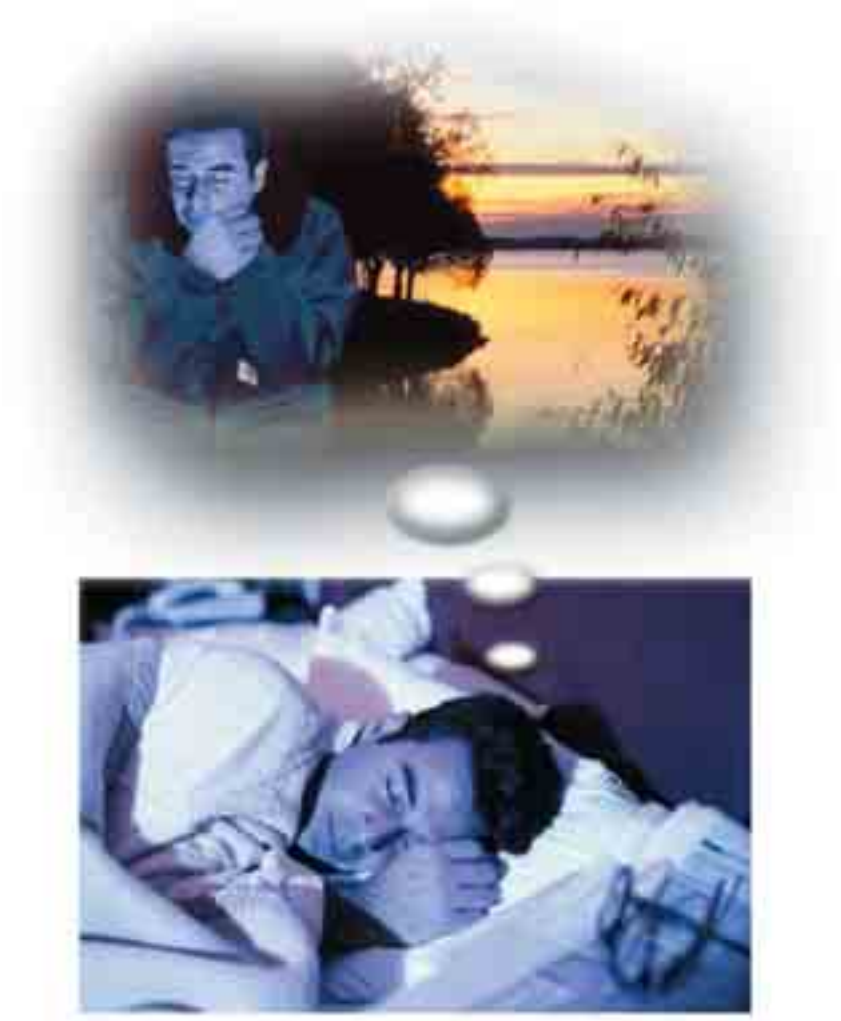
As it is seen from this experiment, we can form sensations even when they are not caused by material equivalents in the outside world. All stimuli can be created artificially.

"The world of senses" that we experience in dreams

A person can experience all senses vividly without the presence of the outside world. The most obvious example of this is dreams. A person lies on his bed with closed eyes while dreaming. However, in spite of this, that person senses many things which he or she experiences in real life, and experiences them so realistically that the dreams are indistinguishable from the real life experience. Everyone who reads this book will often bear witness to this truth in their own dreams. For example, a person lying down alone on a bed in a calm and quiet atmosphere at night might, in his dream, see himself in danger in a very crowded place. He could experience the event as if it were real, fleeing from danger in desperation and hiding behind a wall. Moreover, the images in his dreams are so realistic that he feels fear and panic as if he really was in danger. He has his heart in his mouth with every noise, is shaken with fear, his heart beats fast, he sweats and demonstrates the other physical affects that the human body undergoes in a dangerous situation. However, there is no external equivalent of the events in his dream. They exist only in his mind.

A person who falls from a high place in his dream feels it with all his body, even though he is lying in bed without moving. Alternatively, one might see oneself slipping into a puddle, getting soaked and feeling cold because of a cold wind. However, in such a case, there is neither a puddle, nor is there wind. Furthermore, despite sleeping in a very hot room, one experiences the wetness and the cold, as if one were awake.

Someone who believes he is dealing with the original of the material world in his dream can be very sure of himself. He can put his hand on his friend's shoulder when the friend tells him that "matter is an image; it isn't possible to deal with the original of the world", and then ask "Am I an image now? Don't you feel my hand on your shoulder? If so, how can you be an image? What



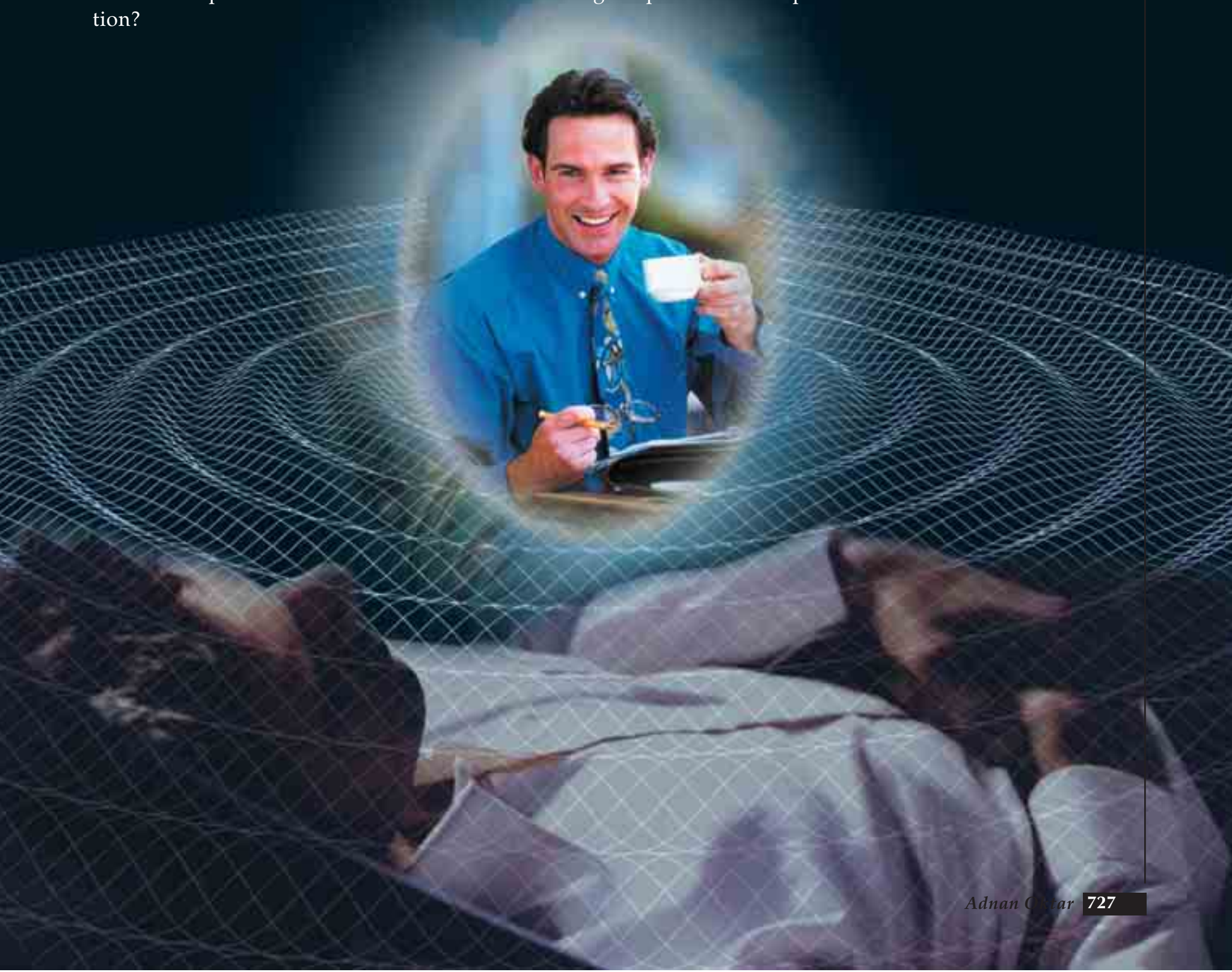
When a person has a dream of being in a garden on a bitingly cold morning in the winter, he can feel the cold and start shaking. However, there is neither wind nor cold in his particular location. He might be even sleeping in a very warm room. Nevertheless, he feels the cold in all its reality. There is no difference between the cold he feels in the real world and the cold he is feeling in his dream.



YOU MIGHT BE OBSERVING YOUR LIFE FROM SOMEWHERE ELSE JUST AS YOU OBSERVE YOUR DREAMS

A person drinking coffee in his dream can feel the exact taste of the sugar, the milk and the coffee, when there is no coffee or any other drink there. If someone were to come up to him and tell him that he is just dreaming, and that there is no coffee, then the person would reject such an idea. He might ask how it could be just a vision when he felt the heat of the coffee on his tongue, and when after drinking the coffee he no longer felt thirsty. He would ask how it could remove his thirst if it wasn't real? However, he understands only after he wakes up that the coffee, which he thinks he drank, was an image formed in his brain, and that sensations such as warmth and thirst, which he felt while drinking the coffee. were perceptions formed in his brain.

Our experiences in our dreams and in the real world are based on the same logic. We experience both dreams and the real world in our mind. The only reason we believe that our dreams are imaginary is that when we wake up, we find ourselves in our bed, so we believe that we were actually sleeping and saw everything in our dreams. What would happen if we didn't wake up and continued dreaming? Would we be able to realize that we were not actually dealing with the originals of any of the things we lived and saw in our dream? Of course not. Unless we wake up and discover that we have been sleeping, we can never realize that we have been dreaming, and spend our entire life by supposing that this is our real life. So, how can we prove that our real life is not a dream? Do we have any information about what happens when we depart this life and find ourselves watching the pictures of our present life from a different location?





A person sleeping in a comfortable bed in his home may dream that he is in the middle of a war. And he might also feel the fear, tension and the panic of the war as if it were taking place in the real world. Yet at that time he is sleeping in a comfortable bed by himself. The realistic noises and visions he sees in his dream occur in his mind.

makes you think in this way? Let's take a trip up the Bosphorus; we can have a chat about it and you'll explain to me why you believe this." The dream that he sees in his deep sleep is so clear that he turns on the engine with pleasure and accelerates slowly, almost jumping the car by pressing the pedal suddenly. While going on the road, trees and road lines seem solid because of the speed. In addition, he breathes clean Bosphorus air. But suppose he is woken up by his ringing alarm clock just when he's getting ready to tell his friend that what he's living at that moment isn't a dream. Wouldn't he object in the same manner regardless of whether he was asleep or awake?

When people wake up they understand that what they've seen until that moment is a dream. But for some reason they are not suspicious that the life that starts with a "waking" image (what they call "real life") can also be a dream. However, the way we perceive images in "real life" is exactly the same as the way we perceive our dreams. We see both of them in the mind. We cannot understand they are images until we are woken up. Only then do we say "what I have just seen was a dream". So, **how can we prove that what we see at any given moment is not a dream?** We could be assuming that the moment in which we are living is real just because we haven't yet woken up. It is possible that we will discover this fact when we are woken up from this "waking dream" which takes longer than dreams we see everyday. We do not have any evidence that proves otherwise.

Many Islamic scholars have also proclaimed that the life around us is only a dream, and that only when we are awakened from that dream with "a big awakening", will people be able to understand that they live in a dreamlike world. A great Islamic scholar, Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi, referred to as Sheikh



Someone could dream that he is arguing with a friend who is claiming that matter is just a dream. This person can put his arm on the shoulder of his friend and ask him "Am I a dream now? Don't you feel my hand on your shoulder? So, how can you be a dream?"



He then invites his friend into his car for a ride: "Come on, let's go for a ride by the sea, and you'll tell me what makes you think of all these things."



The dream he sees is so realistic that he can sense herself starting the car, pushing the accelerator and almost jumping the car, just as he would in a car in the real world.



While he is driving with his friend in the car, he can smell the sea, hear the noise of the waves and feel the blowing of the wind, as in the real world.



While he drives faster, he can see the trees disappearing past him on the side of the road. All of these visions in his dream have no difference from the reality.



At the moment he is trying to convince his friend that all of these things are real, he is woken up by his alarm clock. And when he gets up, he realizes that everything he saw, the reality of which he was so sure of, was just a dream. But what if he is now in a different dream, from which he will soon wake up?

Akbar (The greatest Sheikh) due to his superior knowledge, likens the world to our dreams by quoting a saying of the Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace):

> The Prophet Muhammad [may God bless him and grant him peace] said that "people are asleep and wake up when they die." This is to say that the objects seen in the world when alive are similar to those seen when asleep while dreaming, meaning that they exist in the imagination.[16]

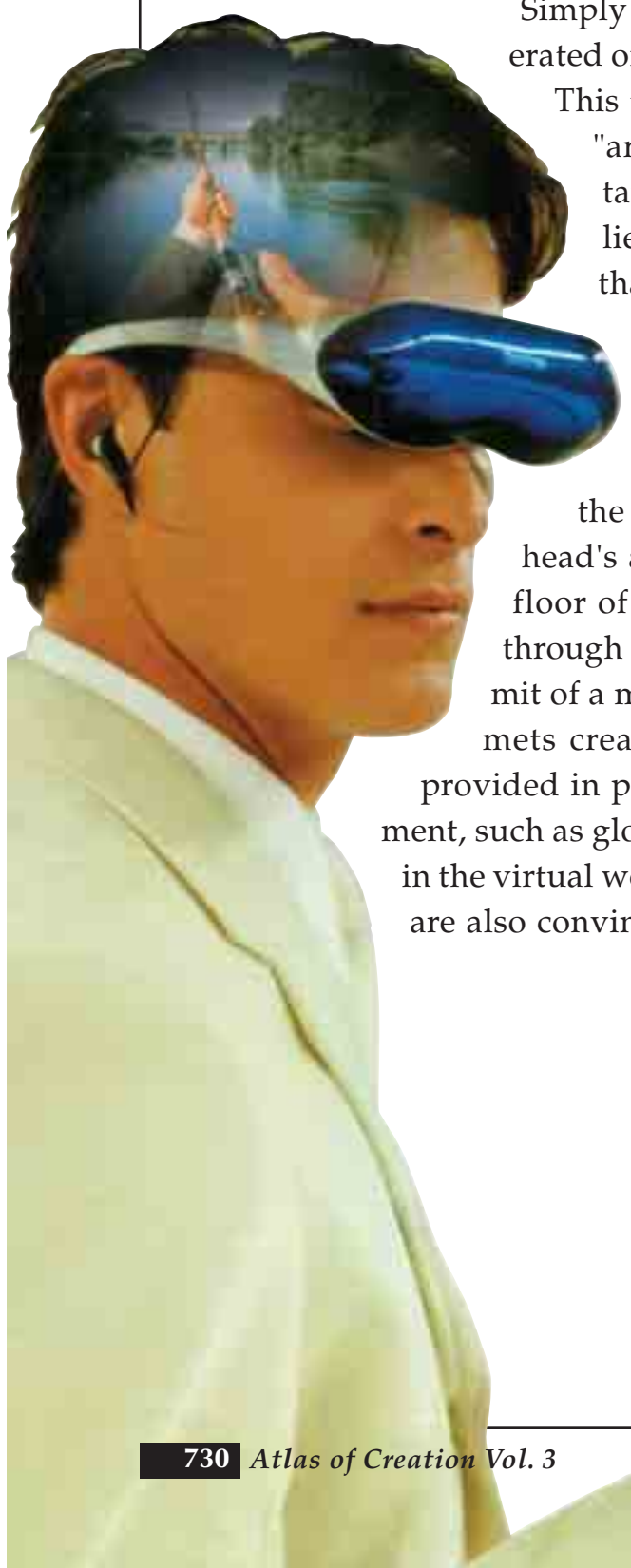
In a verse of Qur'an, people are told to say on doomsday when they are resurrected from the dead:

They will say, "Alas for us! Who has raised us from our sleeping-place? This is what the All-Merciful promised us. The Messengers were telling the truth." (Surah Ya Sin: 52)

As the verse demonstrates, people wake up on doomsday as if waking from a dream. Like someone woken from the middle of a dream in deep sleep, such people will similarly ask who has woken them up. As the verse points out, the world around us is like a dream and everybody will be woken up from this dream, and will begin to see images of the afterlife, which is the real life.

Worlds that are produced superficially

Modern technology presents many important examples of how sensory experience can be simulated with a high degree of realism, without the help of any external or material world. In particular, the technology called "virtual reality", which has developed considerably in recent years, gives us some insight on the subject.



Simply put, virtual reality involves showing animated three-dimensional images generated on a computer so as to construct "a real world" with the help of some equipment. This technology, which is used in many different fields for different aims, is called "artificial reality" or "virtual world" or a "virtual atmosphere". The most important characteristic of virtual reality is that a person who uses a special device believes that what he sees is real, and moreover he is captivated by that image. For that reason, recently, the word "immersive" is also used to describe virtual reality, with "immersive" meaning to involve deeply. *(i.e. Immersive Virtual Reality)*

The tools used to create a virtual world are a helmet (which houses a screen that provides an image) and a pair of electronic gloves (which provide a feeling of touch). A device in the helmet checks the movements and angle of the head in order to provide an image on the screen which is consistent with the head's angle and position. Sometimes, stereo pictures are reflected on the walls and floor of a room-size cell. People who wander through the room can see themselves through stereo glasses in different places, such as at the side of a waterfall, on the summit of a mountain, or sunbathing on the deck of a ship in the middle of the sea. The helmets create 3D pictures with a realistic sense of depth and space. The pictures are provided in proportion to human sizes and the sense of touch is provided by other equipment, such as gloves. Thus, a person who uses this equipment can touch the objects that he sees in the virtual world and can pick them up and move them. The sounds one hears in such places are also convincing, coming from any direction with different depths and volumes. In some applications, the very same virtual atmosphere can be presented to a few people in very different places in the world. Three people from different countries (even different continents) can see themselves with the others getting on board a powerboat.

The system used in the devices that create the virtual world is essentially the



Simulators used for virtual reality. Because of the equipment he is using the person in the picture above is imagining that he is touching rapidly flowing water. The people shown below are watching themselves as heroes in the film shown to them and they become excited from what they are experiencing.

same as the system used in our five senses. For example, with the effect of a mechanism inside a glove worn by the user, some signals are given to the fingertips and then transmitted to the brain. When the brain processes these signals, the user has the impression of touching a silk carpet or a vase with a serrated surface, with puffy prints on it, even though there is no silk carpet or vase around.

One of the important fields in which virtual reality is now being used is medicine. With a technique developed in Michigan University, doctoral candidates (in particular emergency service staff) complete a part of their training in an artificial operating room. In this application, images related to an operating room are reflected onto the floors and walls of a room and the images of an operating table and a patient are reflected in the middle of the room. By putting on 3D glasses, doctoral candidates start to operate on this virtual patient.

These examples illustrate that a person can be placed in a realistic yet unreal world with the help of artificial stimuli. With current technology, an image can be produced which is an effective practice aide. There is no reason in principle that eventually this technology couldn't produce a reality which is indistinguishable from the real world. It is very interesting that some famous films made recently deal with the subject. For instance, in a Hollywood film called *"Matrix"*, when the nervous system of two heroes of the film are connected to a computer while lying on a sofa, they can see themselves in completely different places. In one scene, they find themselves participating in eastern sports; in another, they are in completely different clothes walking in a very crowded street. When the hero, under the influence of his realistic experience, says that he does not believe that the pictures are created by a computer, the picture is frozen by the computer. The person then becomes convinced that the world which he believed to be real is indeed only an image.

In conclusion, it is possible in principle to create artificial images or, in other words, an artificial world with the help of artificial stimuli. So, we cannot claim that the "life image" that we are seeing all the time is the original outside world, and that what we deal with is "the original". Our senses could well be coming from a very different source.

WORLDS FORMED IN VIRTUAL ENVIRONMENTS





With the aid of rapidly improving technology, simulators are being used in many different fields. By wearing a hat with glasses and gloves, a person can be provided with very different 3-D pictures and imagine himself in this picture.





Car designers test the new model cars in virtual environments.

Another field this technology is being used for is training of the pilots. In a little cabinet, these people feel as if they are flying a real plane and landing it thanks to the equipment.















VIRTUAL OPERATION IN A VIRTUAL OPERATING ROOM









In the University of Michigan, doctoral candidates and especially emergency service units are being trained with the same technology in an artificial operating room. In the first stage, images of an operating room are reflected to the walls of a simple room. In this operating room, all that you see except the three doctors (including the patient) is virtual. With simulator devices, doctoral candidates conduct their first operations in a virtual environment on virtual patients.





THE SUBJECT OF THE REALITY OF MATTER IN FILMS

One of the significant developments that has taken place with the bringing of the subject about the reality of matter to the world's attention and its being told to the world through a variety of means has been the subject's being taken up in various Hollywood movies.


1


2


3

The subject of the movie The 13th Floor is this: The two lead characters in the film have created a virtual world by using computers. In the virtual world, they are animating the year 1937, although in the real world they are living in the year 2000.


4



5



6

The person connected to this computer program lies in a bed where information and details about his identity in the virtual world of 1937 are loaded into his brain. For example, a character called named Douglas Hall, who is a rich and successful CEO of a computer company, gets the information of a bank treasurer called John Ferguson living in 1937 loaded to his brain.


7


8


9

All of a sudden this person finds himself in the year 1937. All the cars, buildings, clothes belong to that year. What surprises him is that both of the lives appear perfectly real. He can feel the wetness of the water and the wind and experience fear and excitement in both of these lives.


10


11


12

Later on, that person realizes that what he has been living through was no more than a computer program, and that the cars, buildings and even his friends, which he thought to be real, were just a dream. In reality, he is living in a much later year than 2000 and he is watching all of his life through a simulator. What the movie attempts to illustrate is that it is hard to differentiate life which is supposed to be real from imagination.


1


2


3

In the movie The Matrix, the person in the leading role realizes that he has been living in an imaginary world in a glass cover formed by the electrical signals given to his brain. While he believes that he is a computer programmer, he is sleeping in the place shown above. What he believed to be his life existed only in his imagination.


4


5

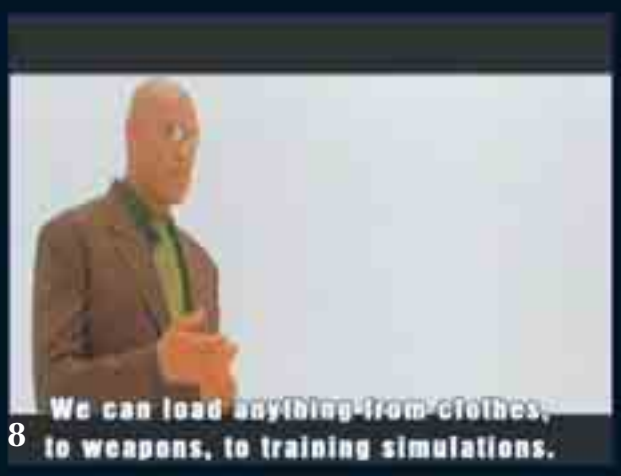


6

In the movie, computer cables are connected to the brain of the person in the leading role, and some programs are loaded to his brain through the electric cables.



7



8


9

After the computer program is loaded to his brain, this person who is actually sitting in a very different place on an old chair in shabby clothes sees himself in a totally different place in totally different clothes. His unkempt clothes are changed, his hair is longer. He has a totally different outlook from his image sitting in the simulator chair.



10



11



12

This person does not want to admit the truth under the impression that what he sees is too close to reality to be a dream, and touches the armchair and asks "This isn't real?" The answer he receives is "What is real? How do you define real? If you're talking about your senses, what you feel, taste, smell, or see, then all you're talking about are electrical signals interpreted by your brain."







Then they show him that the whole world has been created by a simulation program. This includes all the details he has seen. Cars, the noise of the city, traffic, skyscrapers, ocean, people, basically everything he sees and experiences are just animated in his brain with a computer program.







The person that shows him the facts also tells him that he has been living in a virtual life and he imagined everything to be real. And yet the real world at that time is totally different. There is just a collapsed, destroyed world. All the nice modern buildings and cars are just imaginations in his brain.







He learns that even the history he thought was real was a dream and that he actually lives in a totally different time.







Another scene from the movie The Matrix. The person in this scene knows that his whole life is shown to his brain by a computer program. He mentions that the beef he is eating doesn't exist in reality but he still enjoys the taste of it.



In the movie, Total Recall (starring Arnold Schwarzenegger), Arnold Schwarzenegger realizes that the life he believed was real was merely a program which was loaded to his brain. However, he cannot differentiate between the real world and the dream world.

The important truth indicated by hypnosis

One of the best examples of a world created with artificial stimuli is the technique of hypnosis. When a person is hypnotized, he experiences extremely convincing events which are indistinguishable from reality. The person under hypnosis sees pictures, people and various images, and hears, smells and tastes many things, none of which exist in the room. Meanwhile, because of the experience, he becomes happy, upset, excited, bored, worried or flustered. Moreover, the effect of the experience on the person under hypnosis can be watched from outside physically. In very deep hypnotic trances, certain kinds of symptoms can be observed in the hypnotized person, such as an increase in the pulse rate and blood pressure, redness of the skin, high temperature, and the removal of an existing pain or ache.[17]

In one hypnotic experiment, a hypnotic subject is told that he is in a hospital and that there is a dying patient on the tenth floor of the hospital. He has been hypnotized into believing that if he rushes to the patient with the right medicine, the patient will be rescued. The subject, under the influence of hypnosis, thinks he is rushing to the tenth floor. Meanwhile he gets out of breath and can't control it, due to a feeling of being extremely tired. Then the subject is told that he is on the top floor, and succeeded in fetching the medicine, and that he can lie on a comfortable bed. The subject then starts to relax.[18] Although the subject experiences the locations and the atmospheres as if they were completely real, the places, people or events as told to him do not exist.

In another experiment, a hypnotic subject in a normal room is told that he is in a Turkish bath and that the bath is very hot. As a result, he starts to sweat.[19]

This draws our attention to a very important point. In order for a person to sweat, some conditions must exist. The reality that we come across in this instance of hypnosis is that the hypnotized person has sweated, even though there is no physical factor which would cause him to sweat. This example shows clearly that there is no physical necessity of physical existences of places or atmosphere to feel such an atmosphere or place. Similar effects can be created through artificial stimulants or hypnotic suggestion.

The British hypnotherapy specialist, Terence Watts, a member of many organizations including The National Hypnotherapy Association, The National Psychotherapists Association, The Professional Hypnotherapists Center, The Hypnotherapy Research Association, states in an article that during hypnosis, some people who are recollecting a past event exhibit some physical changes related to the event. For example, if there was an element of suffocation in the event remembered, a hypnotic subject might become breathless while explaining the event under hypnosis and might even stop breathing for a while. Watts stated that under hypnosis, even finger marks appeared on one of his patients where a slap on the face was recalled. Watts also explains that this is not a mystery but a reaction to sense of pain in the body.[20]





After being hypnotized, this person imagines herself to be rapidly climbing 10 flights of stairs. At that point she loses her breath and becomes tired. The hypnotized person lives in the environment produced by the hypnotic induction, and accepts that it is real, despite the fact that the location, people and incidents that she has been told about do not exist.

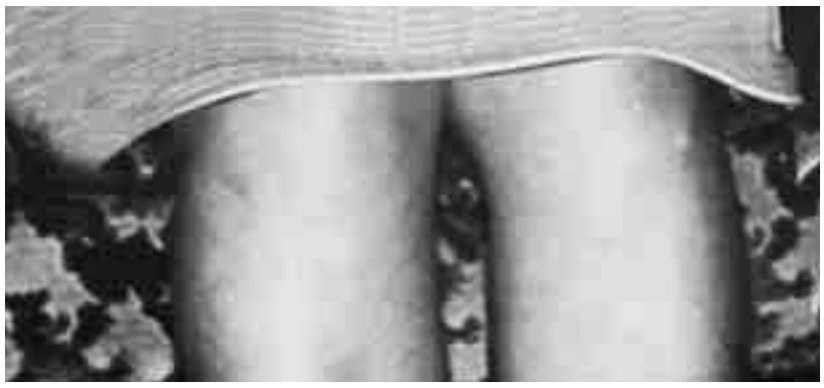
One of the most striking examples seen in hypnotic applications is that even a wound can appear on the skin of the hypnotized person through inculcation. For example, Paul Thorsen, a researcher, touches the arm of the person under hypnosis with a tip of a pen and tells him that it's a hot skewer. Soon, a blister (as would have been produced by a second degree burn) formed in the region where the tip of the pen touched. Thorsen also hypnotized a person called Anne O. into believing that the letter A was being drawn onto her arm by pressing hard. Although nothing else was done, redness emerged in the shape of an "A" in that area.[21] Researchers H. Bourru and P. Burot, persuading a hypnotized person that his arm was being cut, saw that the arm was bleeding after being slightly drawn on by a pencil.[22]

J.A. Hadfield told a sailor in hypnosis that he was going to press a hot iron bar on the sailor's arm and that the arm would burn. However, he merely touched it gently with his fingertip, after which he covered it. Six hours later when the cover was removed, there was a slight redness and puffiness in that area. Hadfield states that "the following day the puffiness became larger and swelled like a burn."[23]

These changes that occurred to the human body during hypnosis show that we do not need the outside world to produce sensations of sight, sound, touch, feeling, pain or ache. For example, although there is no hot iron bar in the outside world, if the person is persuaded, there can be a burn mark on his arm.

These examples show that when we examine how an image occurs, and follow technological developments, and also when we add consciousness-altering methods such as hypnosis to this knowledge, a certain truth becomes clear. Throughout his life, a human being assumes that he is living in a world which is external to his body. However, everything referred to as the world is only our brain's interpretation of the signals which reach the sense centers. In other words, we can never deal with any world other than the one that occurs in our mind. We can never know what happens or exists outside us. We cannot claim that the sources of signals reaching the brain are material existences that exist outside. This reality has begun to take its place in science books and is taught to people since high school age. The problem is that people do not consider the full significance of this fact.





It is a fact that some skin diseases can be cured by using hypnosis. On the pictures to the left we see the disease before being treated with hypnosis, then we see it after the person has been hypnotized and the disease has been cured. (D. Waxman, *Hypnosis*, p. 113)

Who Is It That Experiences All These Perceptions?

So far we have established that everything we perceive takes place in our brains, and that we have no need for the outside world or material beings to experience these perceptions. At this point we face a question which would be asked by anyone who thinks on this subject a little bit.

As we know, the electric signals coming from the cells in our eyes are transformed into an image in our brains. For example, the brain interprets some electrical signals coming to the visual center in the brain as a field filled with sunflowers. In reality, it is not the eye that is seeing.

Therefore, if it is not our eyes which are seeing, what is it that sees the electrical signals as a sunflower field, at the back of our brain, in a pitch dark place, without feeling any necessity for any eyes, retina, lens, visual nerves or pupil and enjoys the view in the sight?

Or who is it that hears (without needing an ear) the voice of a very close friend, becomes happy on hearing it, and misses it when he cannot hear it, when the brain is totally sound proof?

Or who is it in the brain that feels the fur of the cat when stroking it, without having any need for a hand, fingers or muscles?

Who is it that feels sensations such as heat, cold, and a sense of consistency, depth, and distance, as they originate in the brain?

Who is it that smells the lemon, lavender flower, rose, melon, watermelon, orange, and barbecued meat inside the brain (even though the brain is smellproof), and feels hungry because of the smell coming from the grill?

We have thus far discussed how everything we perceive continuously is actually formed inside our brains. Who is it then that sees the sights in a brain as if watching television, and becomes excited, happy, sad, nervous, or feels pleasure, anxiety or curiosity while watching them? Who is responsible for the consciousness which is capable of interpreting everything seen and everything felt?

What is the entity in the brain that has consciousness and throughout life is capable of seeing all the sights shown to him in a dark, quiet head, that is capable of thinking, and reaches conclusions and makes decisions in the end?

It is obvious that it is not the brain, made up of water, lipid and protein, and unconscious atoms, that perceives all this and is responsible for consciousness. There must be a being beyond the brain. Despite being a materialist, Daniel Dennett ponders the above question in one of his books:

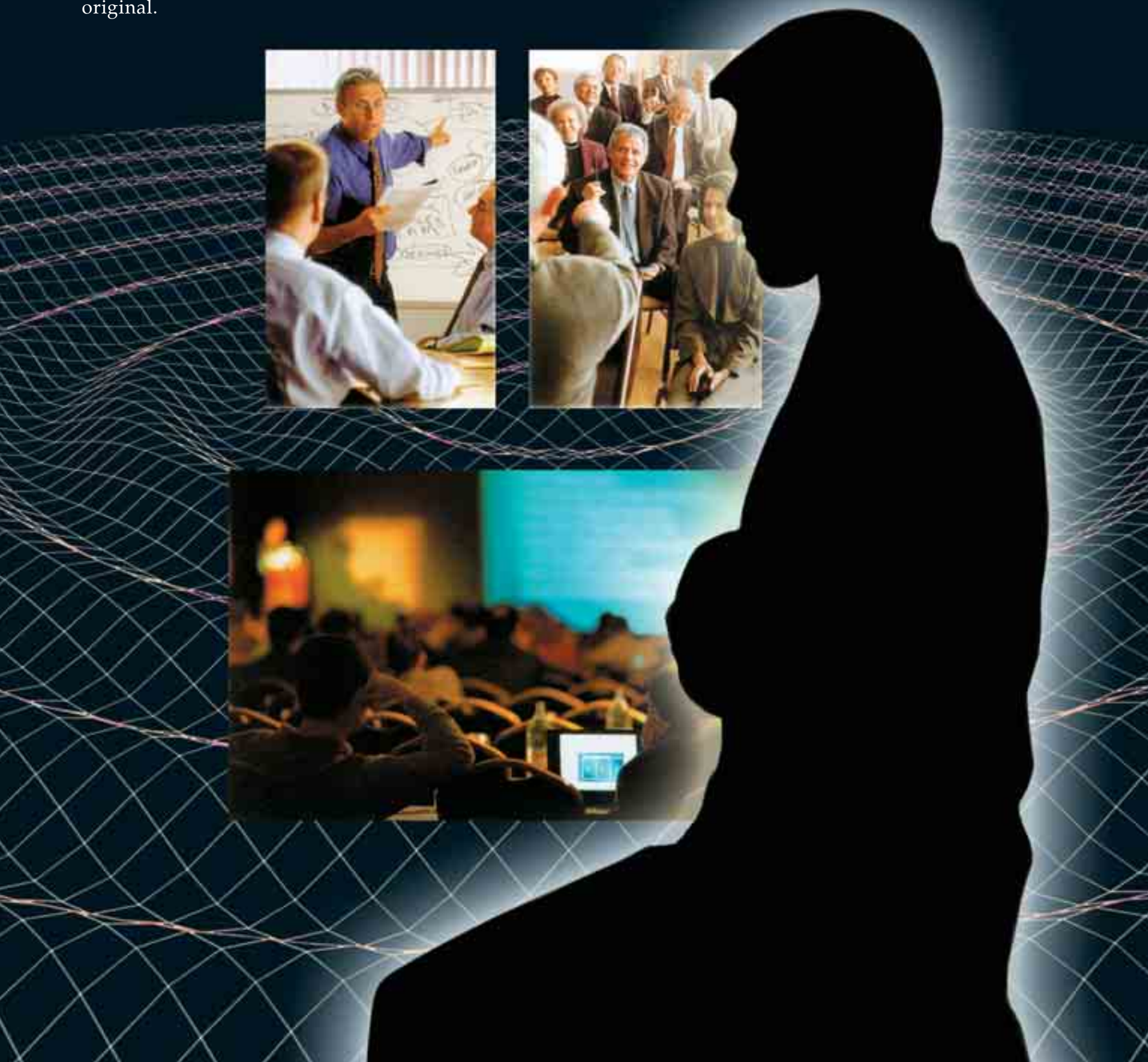
> My conscious thinking, and especially the enjoyment I felt in the combination of sunny light, sunny Vivaldi violins, rippling branches – plus the pleasure I took in just thinking about it all – how could all that be just something physical happening in my brain? How could any combination of electrochemical happenings in my brain somehow add up to the delightful way those hundreds of twigs genuflected in time with the music? How could some information-processing event in my brain be the delicate warmth of the sunlight I felt falling on me? For that matter, how could an event in my brain be my sketchily visualized mental image of … some other information-processing event in my brain? It does seem impossible. It does seem as if the happenings that are my con-

IN THE ABSOLUTE QUIETNESS OF YOUR BRAIN IT IS YOUR SOUL THAT LISTENS TO A CONFERENCE

In a large room people listening to the speaker very carefully might think that they hear every sound coming from the speaker's mouth. In the same sense, the speaker confidently explains his thoughts thinking that the audience is hearing him. However, the reality is completely different and an extraordinary miracle is taking place which nobody in the room is aware of at that moment.

In reality, the speaker is explaining things to the listeners in his brain, while the listeners listen to the speech in their brains. Indeed, everyone in the room who is convinced that they are sitting in the room is actually living through this event in their minds. And there is an entity in the brain of every individual in the room which hears the electric currents as the voice of the speaker, and this entity has no need for an ear.

This entity experiences everything so realistically that people cannot realize that they are not actually dealing with the real sound itself. This entity, created by God through a unique creation, is the SOUL. Despite the deep silence inside the brain, the soul hears everything perfectly clearly, the same as its original.



scious thoughts and experiences cannot be brain happenings, but must be something else, something caused or produced by brain happenings, no doubt, but something in addition, made of different stuff, located in a different space. Well, why not?[24]

On the other hand, R. L. Gregory questions the existence of the entity in the back of the brain, which sees all sights:

There is a temptation, which must be avoided, to say that the eyes produce pictures in the brain. A picture in the brain suggests the need of some kind of internal eye to see it – but this would need a further eye to see its picture… and so on, in an endless regress of eyes and pictures. This is absurd.[25]

Materialists who believe that nothing exists except matter cannot understand this particular question. Who does this "internal eye", which sees and perceives things seen and reacts to such things, belong to?

In the following passage, Karl Pribram describes this important search by science and philosophy for the identity of the perceiver:

Philosophers since the Greeks have speculated about the "ghost" in the machine, the "little man inside the little man" and so on. Where is the I—the entity that uses the brain? Who does the actual knowing? Or, as Saint Francis of Assisi once put it, "What we are looking for is what is looking". [26]

Although many people venture close to this reality in answering the question "who is the entity that sees", they hesitate to accept all of its implications. As demonstrated in the examples above, in discussing the entity in our brains, some refer to the "little man", while others say "the ghost in the machine", some refer to "the being using the brain" while some say "the internal eye". All these terms have been used to describe the entity beyond the brain which possesses consciousness, and the means of reaching this entity. However, materialist assumptions keep many people from understanding the true nature of this being which actually sees and hears.

The only source that answers this question is religion. In the Qur'an, God states that He created man in a physical way initially and then "breathed His Spirit" to the man He created:

When your Lord said to the angels, "I am creating a human being out of dried clay formed from fetid black mud when I have formed him and breathed My Spirit into him, fall down in prostration in front of him!" (Surat al-Hijr: 28-29)

(He) then formed him and breathed His Spirit into him and gave you hearing, sight and hearts. What little thanks you show! (Surat as-Sajda: 9)

In other words, the human being has another existence besides its physical body. That entity inside the brain which says "I am seeing" the sight inside the brain, and "I am hearing" the sound inside the brain and aware of its own existence, and which says "I am me", is the soul given to human beings by God.

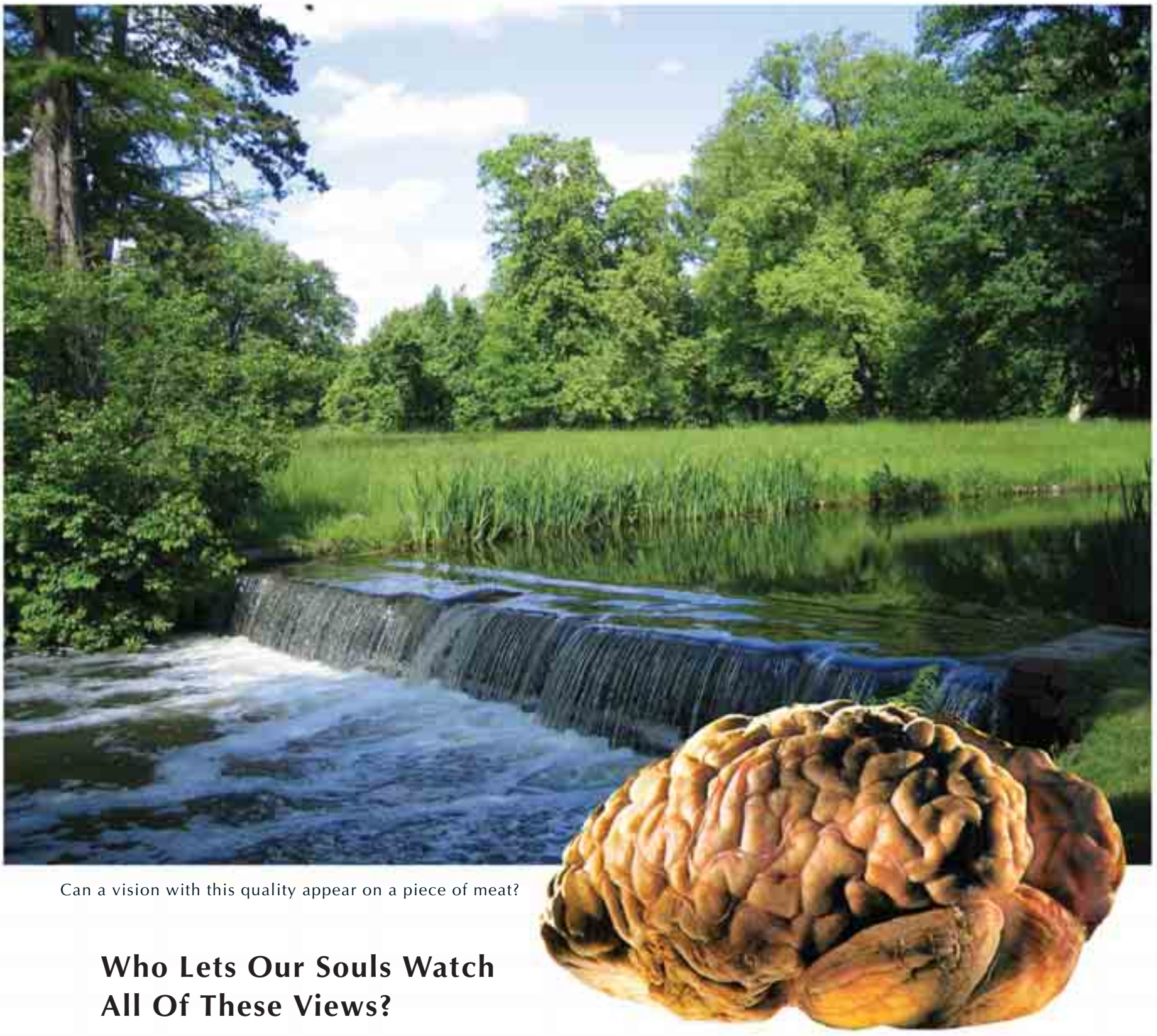
Any human being with a mind and a conscience can understand this: the being that watches every incident inside the brain—watches as if looking at a screen throughout his life—is his soul. **Every human being has a soul that sees without the need for an eye, hears without the need for an ear and thinks without the need for a brain.**

The materialistic view—which maintains that matter is the only thing that exists, and that human consciousness is only a result of some chemical reactions in the brain—is in a quandary about this issue. To see this it might be instructive to ask the following questions to a materialist:

■ Sight is formed in our brains but what is it that watches this sight in our brains?

■ Try to see in your mind's eye your neighbor living downstairs in your apartment building when he is not with you. Who is it that vivifies this person so clearly in your imagination down to the details of his costume, the lines in his face, the whites in his hairs; the tone of his voice, the way he speaks, the way he walks?

A materialist will be unable to give a satisfactory answer to such questions. The only explanation to these questions is the soul given to man by God. However, materialists do not accept the existence of any being other than matter. For this reason the truth explained in this book deals a massive blow to atheist materialist thought, and constitutes a subject that materialists refuse to discuss most.



Can a vision with this quality appear on a piece of meat?

Who Lets Our Souls Watch All Of These Views?

At this level there is another question that should be asked: Our soul watches the sights in our brains. But who is it that creates these sights? Could the brain itself form a bright, colorful, clear, shadowy sight and form a whole world through electrical signals in a tiny space? The brain is no more than a wet, soft, curvy piece of meat. Could a simple piece of meat like this create a sight clearer than any that could be provided by a television set with the latest technology, without any snow or horizontal jitter? Could a vision of such high quality be formed inside a piece of meat? Could this wet piece of meat form a stereo sound of higher quality than a stereo hi-fi system with the highest technology, without any sizzling noises? Of course, it is impossible for a brain, which is made of one and a half kilograms (four pounds) of meat to form such perfect perceptions.

Here we arrive at another truth. Since together with everything surrounding us, the body we have, our hands, arms and faces are the shadow beings, then our brains are also shadow beings. Thus we cannot say that this brain which is itself actually only a visual sensation, forms these visual sensations.

Bertrand Russell points out this truth in his work *The ABC of Relativity:*

> Of course, if matter in general is to be interpreted as a group of occurrences, this must apply also to the eye, the optic nerve and the brain.[27]

Realizing this fact, French philosopher Bergson said in his book, *Matter and Memory*, that "the world is made up of images, these images only exist in our consciousness; and the brain is one of these images."[28]

Who, then, is the being that shows these sights to our souls, with all their reality and clarity, and lets us live a life with all of these perceptions and without any interruptions?

The being that shows all the sights to our souls, lets us hear all the sounds, and creates all the tastes and smells for our pleasure, is the Lord of all the worlds, the creator of everything, God.

One Of The Most Important Dilemmas Of Materialism: Human Consciousness

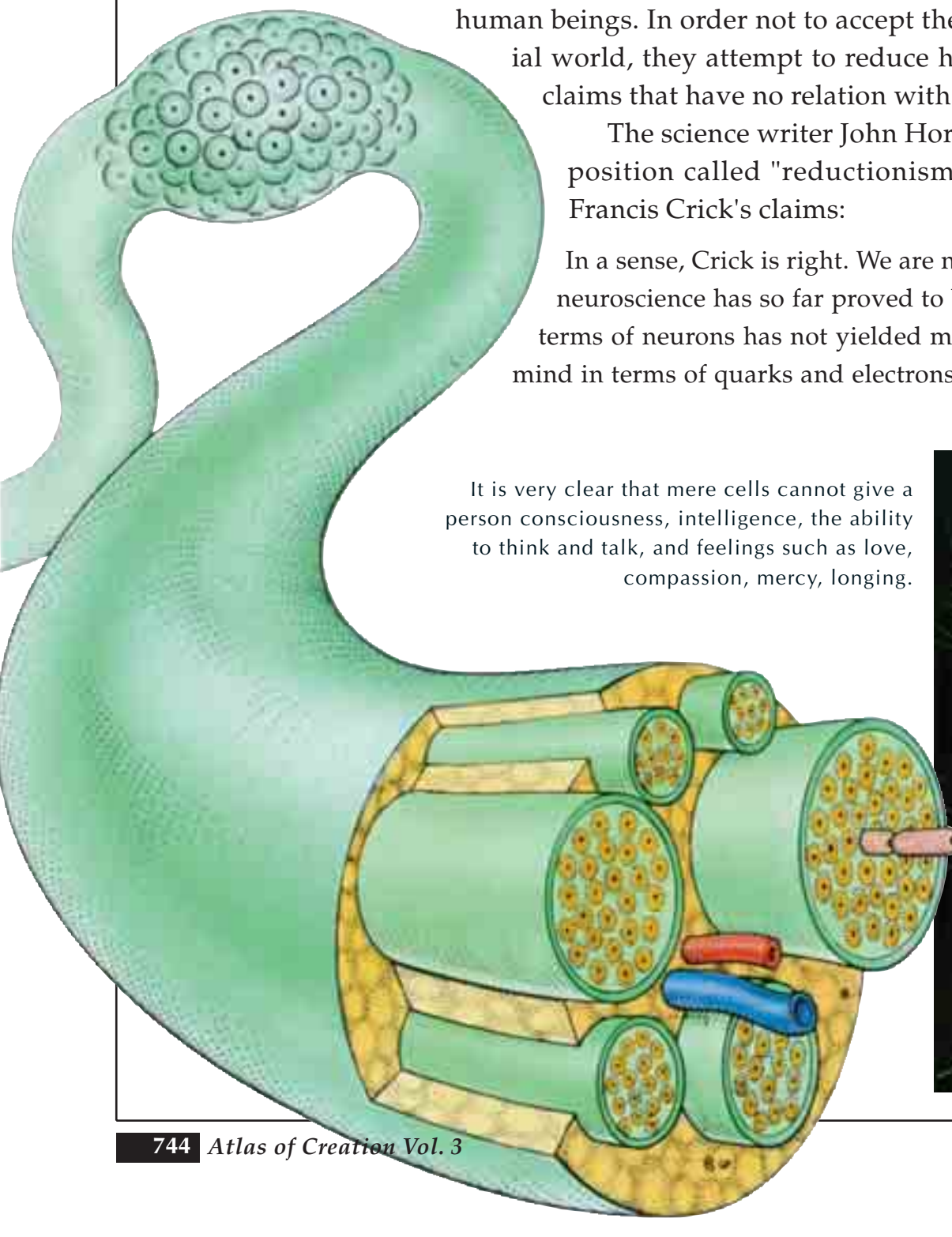
Materialist philosophy can never explain the source of human consciousness, i.e. the qualitative experiences that belong to the human soul. For the materialist philosophy, matter is the only thing that exists. Qualities belonging to the soul of a human being, such as consciousness, thought, decision-making processes, happiness, excitement, longing, enjoyment and judgment can never be explained in the materialistic concept. Materialists pass quickly over this subject saying "human consciousness is only the result of the functions of the brain". A materialist scientist, Francis Crick summarizes this materialistic claim as follows:

> Your joys and your sorrows, your memories and your ambitions, your sense of personal identity and free will, are in fact no more than the behaviour of a vast assembly of nerve cells and their associated molecules.[29]

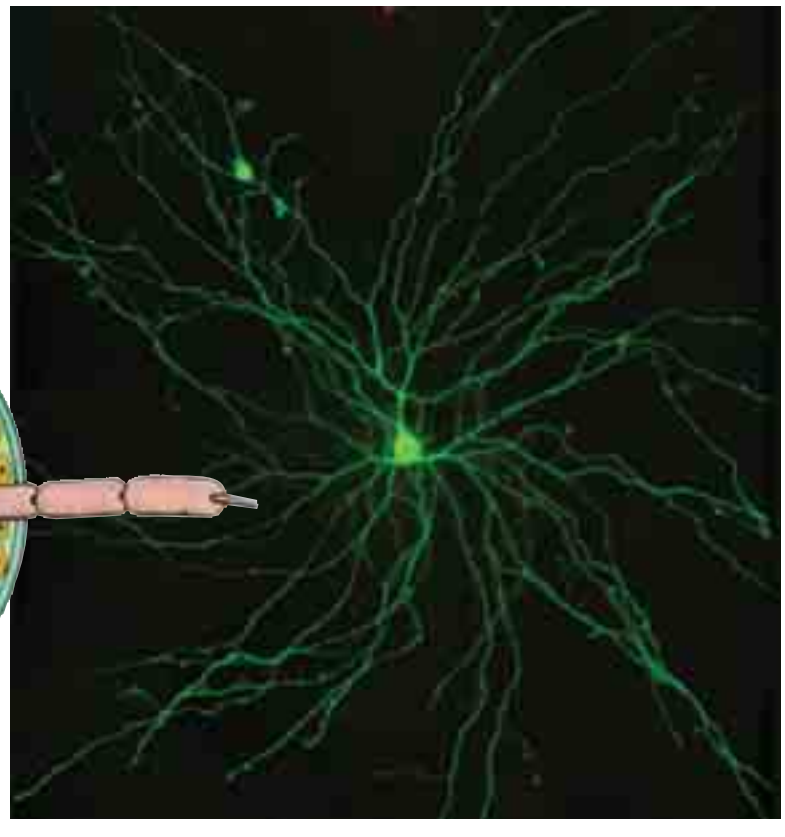
However, such a claim cannot be defended by either science or logic. The materialist prejudices lead materialists to make such explanations regarding the qualities of a soul that belongs to human beings. In order not to accept the fact that there is a being beyond the material world, they attempt to reduce human intelligence to matter and make such claims that have no relation with intelligence or logic.

The science writer John Horgan, although sympathetic to the materialist position called "reductionism", points out the following problems with Francis Crick's claims:

> In a sense, Crick is right. We are nothing but a pack of neurons. At the same time, neuroscience has so far proved to be oddly unsatisfactory. Explaining the mind in terms of neurons has not yielded much more insight or benefit than explaining the mind in terms of quarks and electrons. There are many alternative reductionisms. We



It is very clear that mere cells cannot give a person consciousness, intelligence, the ability to think and talk, and feelings such as love, compassion, mercy, longing.



are nothing but a pack of idiosyncratic genes. We are nothing but a pack of adaptations sculpted by natural selection. We are nothing but a pack of computational devices dedicated to different tasks. We are nothing but a pack of sexual neuroses. **These proclamations**, like Crick's, **are all defensible, and they are all inadequate.**[30]

Of course, these explanations are all inadequate and they are definitely not logical. Any fanatic materialist is in fact aware of this truth. Not surprisingly, Thomas Huxley, the foremost advocate of Darwin also stated that consciousness cannot be explained by the interaction of neurons: **"How it is that anything so remarkable as a state of consciousness comes about as a result of irritating nervous tissue, is just as unaccountable as the appearance of the Djin, when Aladdin rubbed his lamp."**[31]

From Huxley's time until the present, the failure to explain human consciousness through neurons hasn't changed. However, this is not because of the inadequacy of science regarding this issue. In contrast, especially towards the end of the 20th century, there have been many developments in the field of neurology with many mysteries being solved. However, these findings have showed that human consciousness can never be reduced to matter and the reality lies beyond the material. One of the leading Darwinist-materialist writers in Germany, Hoimar Von Ditfurth, also confesses the fact that the currently adopted methods cannot describe human consciousness:

With our present research in natural history and genetic development, it is obvious that we will not be able to give an answer to what consciousness, spirit, intelligence and feelings are. That is because psychic-consciousness level is the highest level that evolution has arrived, at least in this world. Therefore, although we are able to look at the other stages and phases of evolution from the outside, by rising above them, again by the help of our consciousness, we are unable to approach consciousness (or spirit) itself in a similar way. That is because no level higher than consciousness is available to us.[32]

American philosopher and doctor of mathematics, William A. Dembski, states in his article, "Converting Matter into Mind", that the bio-chemical functioning of neurons in the human brain and which mental functions it involves have been understood, although qualities such as decision making, wishing, or reasoning cannot be "reduced to matter". Dembski also points out that specialists on consciousness have realized the error of reductionism;

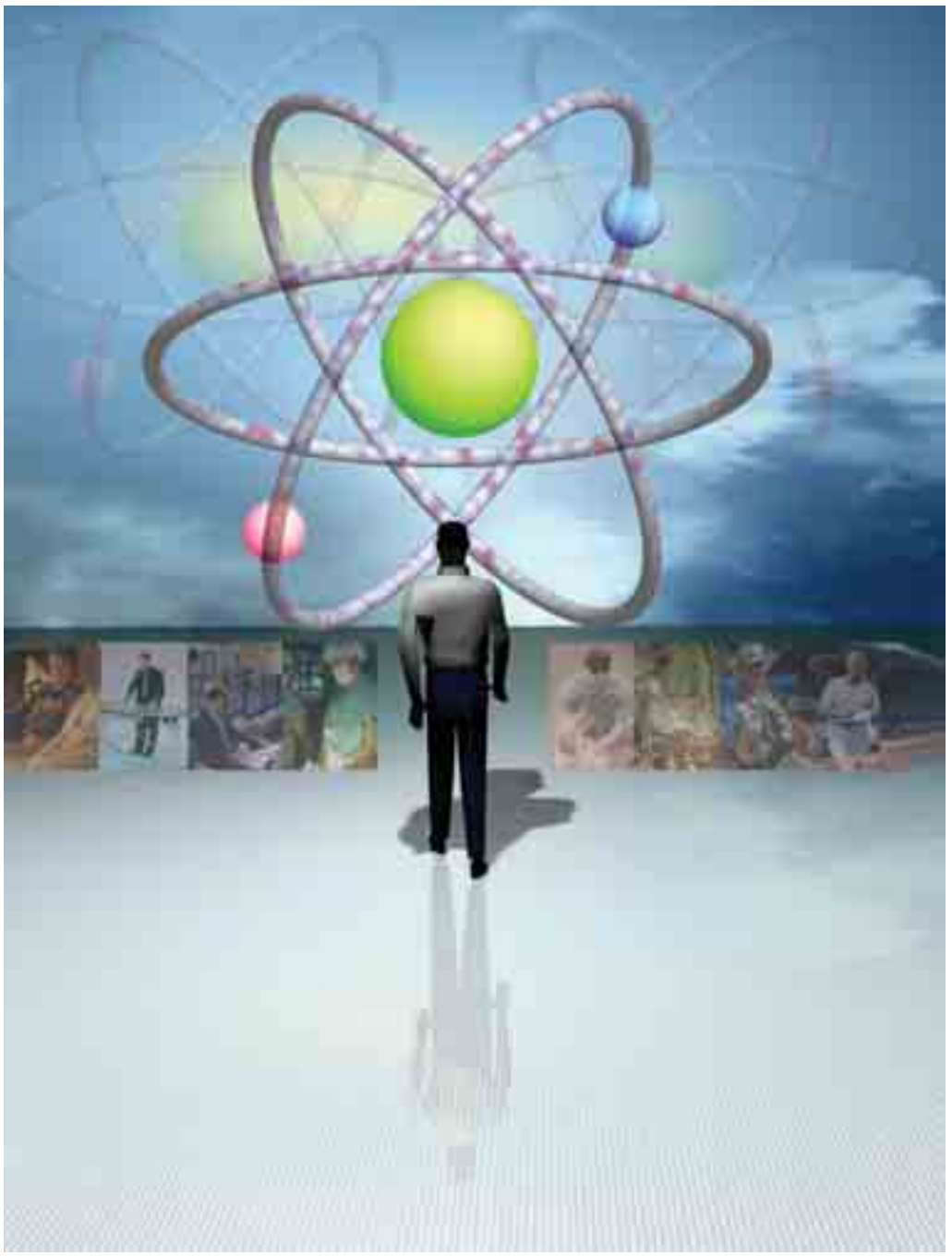
...Cognitive scientists abandon hope of understanding this higher level through the lower neurological level. ...Thus while the commitment to materialism persists, the hope of explaining human intelligence at the neural level, which for the materialist is the logical level, is not a serious consideration.[33]

It is impossible to describe consciousness with a materialist worldview, regardless of the extent of scientific development. As details of the brain surface, it becomes clearer that the mind is irreducible to matter. Materialists must put aside their prejudices and think deeper and research further if they are to understand the concept of human consciousness, as it is impossible to define the real meaning of consciousness through matter. Consciousness is a function of the soul that is given to man by God.

Questions For Materialists

It is totally illogical to state that thoughts, judgments, decision mechanisms, or feelings (such as happiness, excitement, and disappointment) are merely the results of the interaction of neurons in the brain of a human being. Materialists who consider this issue more deeply are aware of this truth. The famous materialist, Karl Lashley, made the following comment towards the end of his career, even though he had defended the idea for years that human consciousness could be reduced to matter:

Whether the mind-body relation is regarded as a genuine metaphysical issue or a systematized delusion, it remains a problem for the psychologist (and for the neurologist when he deals with human problems) as it is not for the physicist. . . . **How can the brain, as a physico-chemical system, perceive or know anything; or develop the delusion that it does so?**[34]



Lashley drew attention to this conflict in one single question. However, there are many other details that materialists must consider. The explanations listed below illustrate some of the issues that reveal the impasse of the materialist approach, and which must therefore be considered in depth :

o Stating that thoughts, excitements and feelings are products of neurons is to claim that such things are the products of the unconscious atoms, or products of the sub elements of atoms, such as quarks or electrons.

o Unconscious atoms cannot know the feeling of happiness or sadness and neither can they enjoy music, taste, good friendship or a chat with a friend.

o Unconscious atoms cannot be Darwinist or materialist and come together to write a book.

o Unconscious atoms cannot view themselves or the nerve cells that form themselves under an electron microscope and reach scientific solutions from their research.

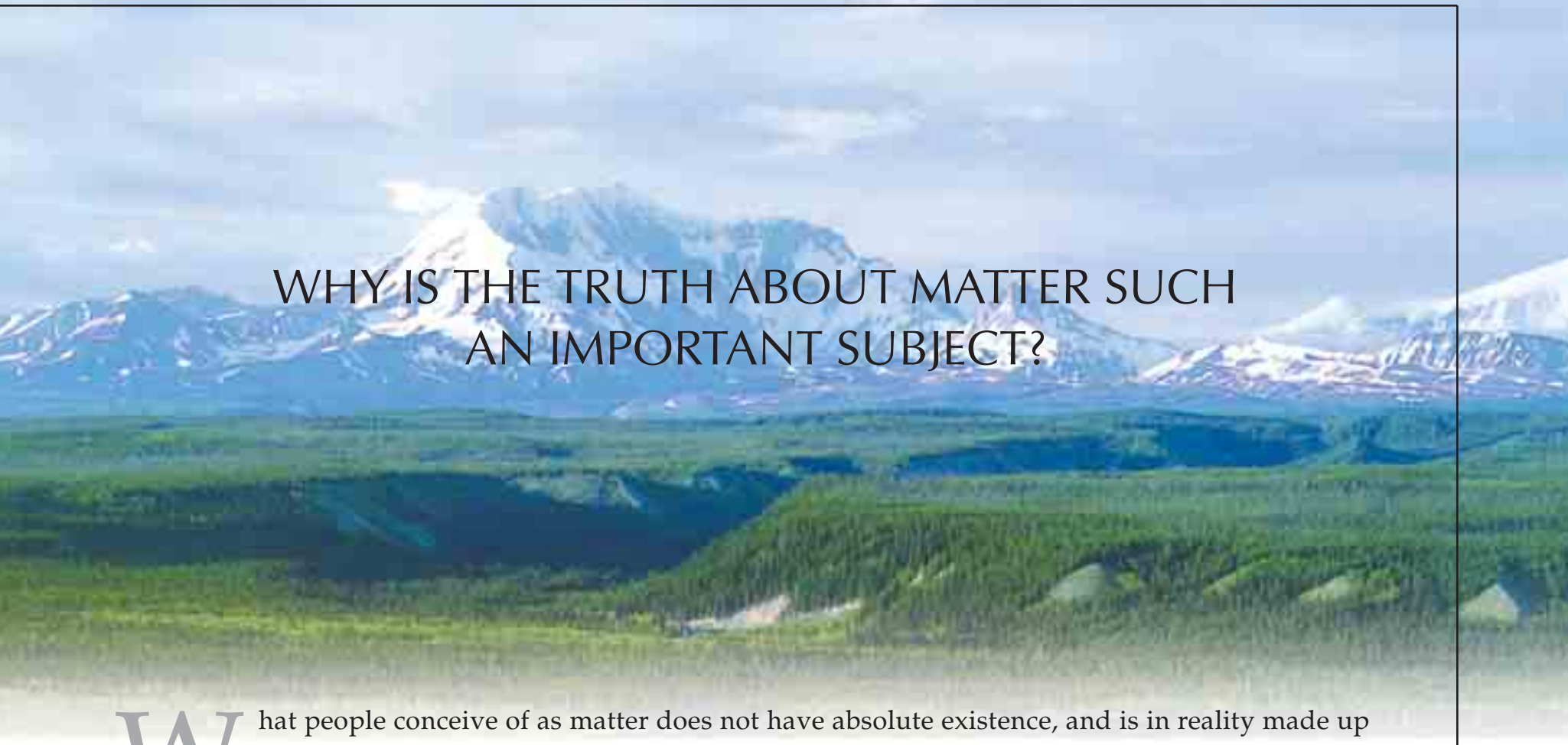
o What is meant by the statement "consciousness is in the neurons of our brains"? Neurons, just like other cells, are made of cell membrane, mitochondria, DNA and ribosomes. Therefore, according to the materialists, where does consciousness lie in these things? If they suppose that consciousness is a result of chemical reactions between the neurons and electrical signals, they are mistaken, because they cannot explain a single "chemical reaction with consciousness". Nor can they show us an "electric wave" that starts to "think" at a certain voltage level.

If materialists think sincerely about these issues, they will realize that all people including themselves are different from groups of neurons or bunches of atoms. Despite being a materialist, the brain specialist Wolf Singer, admits this fact by saying *"In this confusing material of the universe there is 'something' that perceives itself as 'I am'."*[35]

This "something" that the scientist refers to is actually the soul that is given to the human being by God. Due to this soul possessed by the human being, a person can think, be happy, get excited, produce new ideas, or oppose the ideas of others, or know the concepts such as honour, respect, love, friendship, loyalty, sincerity and honesty. The neurons and atoms that form human beings cannot think, make decisions, produce philosophical ideas or know the feeling of love, compassion or affection.

Materialists, when they are alone, know this truth and accept it. However, due to their regarding their materialist prejudices as the requirement of science and reason, they cannot come to accept this absolute reality. On the other hand, the predicament they put themselves into just to defend materialism, and the illogical ideas they accept, actually cause much greater damage to them. A person who says "Our thoughts are the product of our atoms and neurons" is no different than a person who thinks his or her dreams are real, or a person who invents incredible stories like fairytales and then believes in them.

The truth is actually this: a human being is a being that possesses a soul given by God, and with this soul, he can think, talk, be pleased, make decisions, establish civilizations and manage countries.



WHY IS THE TRUTH ABOUT MATTER SUCH AN IMPORTANT SUBJECT?

What people conceive of as matter does not have absolute existence, and is in reality made up of nothing but perceptions is as remarkable as the facts that the universe was created from nothing, that existence is eternal, and that we rise again to eternal life after death. God creates the universe at every moment with its numberless details, perfect and without defect. Moreover, this creation is so flawless that many people who have lived on the earth so far have not understood that the universe and everything they see is an illusion, and that they have no connection with the reality of matter.

In the 21st century, this truth has become more evident because scientific discoveries have definitely proven that we are actually never in touch with matter. Although some people still refuse to accept this fact, it is not something that can be ignored, disregarded or rejected. On the contrary, **knowing the true nature of matter is an important condition of being a realist.** For this reason, it is very important for those who consider this question to grasp its significance. Some of those who read about the real nature of matter have stated that they do not understand why so much importance has been given to this question. They even say that it has no relation to faith, and ask why it has a place in every discussion about faith. However, the importance of this topic is now evident. A knowledge of the true nature of matter scares materialists because it destroys their worldview, and it is very important for Muslims to understand this truth and to try to let people know about it.

This knowledge helps people to understand some questions about faith and must be explained as being as important as any other matter concerning faith. As a result of an explanation of the real nature of matter, people are cleansed from their attachment to the things of this world, they direct their thoughts to the afterlife, they are rescued from a grave error and they can easily grasp some truths that those errors prevented them from understanding. Someone with a materialist view of the world, or someone who has been brought up under the influence of this kind of worldview, can never understand certain questions such as, "Where is God?", "Do heaven and hell and hell exist?", "What is the nature of spirit and eternity?", "Is there life after death?". But perceiving that matter is an illusion naturally provides answers to these questions, and enables people to clearly see that God is the one absolute Being.

When people understand what matter is, they strongly sense that everything by which they are bound to the life of this world—their desires, passions and everything that makes them forget God and the Day of Judgment—are deceptive and vain. Learning the true nature of matter is what saves people from the desires of this world. It directs them with pure hearts and sincerity towards God and saves them from the error of associating others with Him.

This is a century in which people display arrogance, conceit and every kind of inhuman and amoral

behavior. However, when they realize that they themselves, and those whom they look up to, are just shadow beings, their arrogance and conceit will be replaced by humility and gentleness.

All these developments will be the means by which we will achieve a secure and comfortable society, in which people can live without meanness, selfishness and pitiless competition.

Certainly, there will be one important result that will come from an awareness of the fact that we have no contact with matter, and that any idea we form of matter is an image: The collapse of materialist philosophy.

Now, we shall discuss in detail why the fact that matter is not absolute is one of the most important discoveries in history.

The Truth About Matter Shows That God Is The One Absolute Being

One of the most important things implied by this fact is that God is the One Absolute Being. Some people, under the influence of materialist philosophy, think that matter is absolute being. Some of these people believe that God exists, but when they talk about the existence of God, and where He is, they display their ignorance. For example, if they are asked "Where is God?", they will answer, "Show me your intelligence; you cannot. So, God is a reality like intelligence, but you cannot see it." Others say (God is surely beyond that) that God has an illusory existence like that of radio waves. According to their view, they themselves and the things they possess are absolute existence and God's existence encompasses this material existence like radio waves. **However, what is illusory is they themselves and the things they possess. The One Absolute Being is God.** God's existence embraces everything. Human beings are in no way absolute beings but a transient image.

God reveals this truth in these words:

> **God, there is no deity but Him, the Living, the Self-Sustaining. He is not subject to drowsiness or sleep. Everything in the heavens and the earth belongs to Him. Who can intercede with Him except by His permission? He knows what is before them and what is behind them but they cannot grasp any of His knowledge save what He wills. His Footstool encompasses the heavens and the earth and their preservation does not tire Him. He is the Most High, the Magnificent. (Surat al-Baqara: 255)**

The fullness of faith consists of understanding this truth, avoiding the mistake of associating others with God and acknowledging God as the One Absolute Being. Someone who knows that, apart from God, everything is a shadow existence, will say with certain faith (at the level of Haqq-al yakin – truth of certainty) that only God exists and there is no other deity (or any being with strength) besides Him.

The materialists do not believe in the existence of God, because they cannot see Him with their eyes. But their claims are completely invalidated when they learn the real nature of matter. Someone who learns this truth understands that his own existence has the quality of an illusion, and grasps that a being which is an illusion will not be able to see a being which is absolute. As it is revealed in the Qur'an, human beings cannot see God but God sees them.

> **Eyesight cannot perceive Him but He perceives eyesight... (Surat al-An'am: 103)**

Certainly, we human beings cannot see the Being of God with our eyes but we know that He completely encompasses our inside, our outside, our views and our thoughts. For this reason, God reveals Himself in the Qur'an as **"controlling hearing and sight"** (Surah Yunus: 31) We cannot say one word, we cannot even take one breath without God's knowing it. Therefore, God knows everything we do. This is revealed in the Qur'an:

> **God – Him from Whom nothing is hidden, either on earth or in heaven. (Surah Al 'Imran: 5)**

It is very important that God watches us, sees us and hears us at every moment. Someone who realizes this, even if he does not see God with his eyes, knows that He is aware of him at every moment. For this reason, no matter what he is doing, he knows that God is watching him. Consequently, he is careful not to do anything to displease Him and will be mindful of what he does, says, and thinks. In the Qur'an, it is revealed that God is close to us in everything we do; that He watches us and that nothing eludes Him.





A person who hugs his child, embraces his spouse and chats with this mother thinks that these people are more intimate with him than anyone else. However, God is closer to a person than this friend, spouse, children, or even himself. As it is revealed in the Qur'an, God is nearer to a person than his jugular vein. (Surah Qaf: 16)





You do not engage in any matter or recite any of the Qur'an or do any action without Our witnessing you while you are occupied with it. Not even the smallest speck eludes your Lord, either on earth or in heaven. Nor is there anything smaller than that, or larger, which is not in a Clear Book. (Surah Yunus: 61)

Certainly God, Who is Absolute Being, knows every aspect of the human beings which He has created as illusions. This is a very simple thing for God. But some in their ignorance may find this hard to understand. However, when we observe the impressions we think are the "external world", that is, as we lead our lives, the closest being to us is not an impression, it is clearly God. The secret of the verse **"We created man and We know what his own self whispers to him. We are nearer to him than his jugular vein"** (Surah Qaf: 16) is hidden in this fact. But when a person thinks that his body is composed of matter, he cannot conceive of this important reality; this is again because he thinks that the nearest thing to him is his body. For example, if this person conceives of his existence as being his brain, he does not admit the possibility that there is a being closer to him than his jugular vein. However, when he conceives of the fact that there is no such thing as matter, and that everything is a facsimile that he experiences in his mind, then concepts such as outside, inside, far and near have no meaning. His jugular vein, his brain, hands, feet, his house and his car that he thought were outside himself, even the sun, the moon and the stars that he thought were so far away, are all on the same plane. God has encompassed him all around and is eternally near to him.

That God is eternally near to human beings is also revealed in this verse: **"If My servants ask you about Me, I am near (to them)..."** (Surat al-Baqara: 186) In another verse the same reality is expressed, **"Surely your Lord encompasses mankind round about."** (The Qur'an, 17: 60). In spite of this, people continue to err by thinking that the nearest thing to themselves is themselves. However, God is closer to us even than we are to ourselves. The fact that God is the nearest Being to a human being is emphasized again in these verses: **"Why then, when death reaches his throat and you are at that moment looking on—and We are nearer him than you but you cannot see"** (Surat al-Waqi'a: 83-85) Indeed, a person on

the point of death or lying in a hospital bed may think that the closest being to him is the doctor at his bedside, his mother who is embracing him, or his friends touching him and holding his hand. But as it says in this verse, God is closer to him at that time than anyone else. Moreover, God is the single closest Being to him not only at that particular moment, but from the first moment of his existence. But, because people do not see it with their eyes, they are ignorant of this reality.

The fact that God is not circumscribed by space but embraces all things is revealed in another verse:

Both East and West belong to God, so wherever you turn, the Face of God is there. God is All-Encompassing, All-Knowing. (Surat al-Baqara: 115)

In another verse, God explains this reality in this way:

It is He Who created the heavens and the earth in six days, then established Himself firmly on the Throne. He knows what goes into the earth and what comes out of it, what comes down from heaven and what goes up into it. He is with you wherever you are—God sees what you do. (Surat al-Hadid: 4)

All of this implies that God is the One, True, Absolute Existence. With His Knowledge, God embraces human beings who are shadow beings and every other thing. This fact is also pointed out in the following verse:

Your God is God alone, there is no deity but Him. He encompasses all things in His knowledge. (Surah Ta Ha: 98)

In another verse of the Qur'an, God warns people against being heedless:

What! Are they in doubt about the meeting with their Lord? What! Does He not encompass all things? (Surah Suffilat: 54)

Human Actions Also Belong To God

God has created man as a shadow being with no power or will independent of Himself. This reality is revealed in this verse:

But you will not will unless God wills... (Surah Fussilat: 30)

Some people are unaware of this great fact. They accept that God created them, but think that the work they do belongs to them. However, every action performed by a human being is created with the permission of God. For example, a person who writes a book writes it with the permission of God; every sentence, every idea, and every paragraph is composed because God wishes it. God reveals this very important principle in several verses; one of these verses is, **"... God created both you and what you do?"**. (Surat as-Saffat: 96) **In these words "... when you threw; it was God Who threw... "**, (Surat al-Anfal: 17) God reveals that everything we do is an act that belongs to Him.

In other verses, God instructs the prophet to take charity from believers, but in the continuation of the verse, He explains that it is really He Who takes charity:

Take charity from their wealth to purify and cleanse them and pray for them. Your prayers bring relief to them. God is All-Hearing, All-Knowing. Do they not know that it is God Who receives repentance from His servants and accepts such acts of charity, and that God is the Ever-Returning, the Most Merciful? (Surat at-Tawba: 103-104)

The great Islamic scholar Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi explains that the deeds we do belong to God:

> As for the spirits, the source of the actions that derive from them is not found in their entities. **It is God alone who puts spirits and objects into action continuously**. If there is nothing in the world but impressions, that means that there is nothing in reality but one being. Spirit and matters are not comprised of chosen beings and determined facts. They are comprised of divine acts; various manifestations of the almighty being. In the same way, things that are said to be finite or infinite are nothing but a single entity seen from two different points.[36]

As Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi explains, it is God Who creates every deed and makes the soul of the doer believe that it is he himself who is performing it. God creates this sense so realistically in every soul that







All the acts performed by a human being belong to God. For example, a child's being able to read, a project realized by an architect, a scientist's discovery, a meal cooked in the kitchen, an artist's work... It is God Who has created all of these things and brings them to be.

someone who throws a stone, for example, really thinks that he is throwing it himself. However, a person who is a shadow being cannot perform the act of throwing, but God makes him feel as if he is performing the act. As a result of the wonderful perfection in God's creation, a person senses this feeling intensely and actually thinks that he is holding the stone, drawing back his arm to exert strength for speed and throwing it.

Human beings live at every moment dependent on God and, whether they know it or not, or whether they accept it or not, they are subject to God. God reveals this in this verse:

> **Everyone in heaven and earth prostrates to God willingly or unwillingly, as do their shadows in the morning and the evening. (Surat ar-Ra'd: 15)**

Whoever you know, who lives or has lived in this world, in the present or in the past, wherever he may be, whatever he may possess, or no matter how stubborn a denier he may be, this reality does not change for him or for anyone. Every human being is subject to God's will, every person is a shadow being created from the breath of God's Spirit. Anyone who knows this finds it impossible to accept praise for his wealth, knowledge, title or reputation; nor can he accept adulation for his place or position in society or success in his profession. Those who are still arrogant despite this are in fact completely powerless. After God has revealed that the person who thinks he has thrown the stone has not really thrown it, but that it was God Himself who threw it, it is unfathomable ignorance for anyone to think that he deserves credit for any human success.

In this way God tests and trains every human being. Today those who cannot understand or accept this obvious reality will, when they are raised from the dead, see everything in its true light and understand that their own strength avails for nothing:

> **The metaphor of those who reject their Lord is that their actions are like ashes scattered by strong winds on a stormy day. They have no power at all over anything they have earned. That is extreme misguidance. (Surah Ibrahim: 18)**



Everything a person does, all the success he has won and all his talents belong to God. This reality does not change if the person is a great statesman, the richest person in the world, a beloved artist or a scientist who has made an important discovery. Everyone lives in submission to God and does what He wills.

God is the only Being who has power over all things:

Everything in the heavens and everything on earth glorifies God. Sovereignty and praise belong to Him. He has power over all things. (Surat at-Taghabun: 1)

An Understanding Of The Real Nature of Matter Will Lead People To Faith

People who will come to realize that they have been watching images shown to their spirits throughout their lives, will believe with certainty that it is God Who created both their spirits and these uninterrupted images.

The reason why some people stubbornly refuse to accept the secret of matter is their unwillingness to conceive of the magnitude of God's greatness and to accept their own nothingness. But even if these people do not want to accept it, there is an indisputable truth: Everything in heaven and on earth is God's and a manifestation of God. The only absolute Being is God. The other beings that God has created are not absolute beings but appearances. All the 'I',s , that is individuals, who observe the appearances that God has created are all spirits from God.

When people grasp the great secret of this knowledge, they will attain great clarity of consciousness and the haze enshrouding their spirits will lift. Everyone who understands it will freely submit to God, love Him and fear Him. In addition, human feelings of pride and self-satisfaction will be replaced by humility and modesty. This is what God wants from human beings. Those who understand this amazing fact will look at things from a different point of view and start out on a totally different life. They will acknowledge God's power appropriately, and distance themselves from the kind of person described by this verse:

They do not measure God with His true measure. The whole earth will be a mere handful for Him on the Day

of Rising and the heavens folded up in His right hand. Glory be to Him! He is exalted above the partners they ascribe! (Surat az-Zumar: 67)

Understanding The Reality Of Matter Removes Worldly Ambitions

What we have described so far is one of the most profound truths that you have heard in your whole life. We have shown that the whole material world is really a shadow, and that this is the key to understanding the existence of God, His creation, and the fact that He is the one absolute Being. At the same time, we have presented a scientifically undeniable demonstration both of how helpless human beings are and a manifestation of God's wonderful artistry. This knowledge compels people to belief making it impossible for them not to believe. This is the main reason why some people avoid this truth.

The things that are being explained here are as true as a physical law or a chemical formula. When necessary, human beings can solve the most difficult mathematical problems and understand many very complex matters. However, when these same people are informed that matter is an appearance formed in the human mind, and that they have no connection with it, they have no desire at all to understand. This is an exaggerated case of an inability to understand, because the idea discussed here is no more difficult than the answer to the questions, "What is two times two?" or "How old are you?", If you ask any scientist or professor of neurology where they see the world, they will answer you that they see it in their



Everything a person thinks he possesses, his house, car, family, job and all his friends are all composed of images and sensations which occur in the brain. A person who understands this will also understand that the One who has created these images in his brain is God, to whom all things belong. For that reason, those who are emotionally attached to the life of this world fear this reality greatly.

brains. You will find this fact even in high school biology text books. But despite the fact that it is clearly evident, information pertaining to the fact that we perceive the material world in our brains and the results that this information entails for human beings can be overlooked. It is of major significance that one of the most important scientifically proven facts is so carefully hidden from people's eyes.

The fundamental reason why people easily accept all scientific facts, yet are so afraid to accept this one, is that learning the truth about matter will basically change the way everyone looks at life. Those who believe that matter and the self are absolute beings will discover one day that everything they have worked for and protected based on this idea - their spouses, their children, their wealth, even their own personalities - is an illusion. People are very afraid of this reality and pretend not to understand it even if they do. They try with determination to disprove the facts, which are simple enough for even a primary school child to understand. The reason behind this opposition is that they are afraid to lose what this world offers.

For someone who is attached to his possessions, his children, or the transient offerings of this world, the illusory nature of matter is cause for great fear. At the moment such a person understands this, he will have died before his natural death, and he will have surrendered his possessions and his soul. In the verse, **"If He did ask you for it (all your wealth) and put you under pressure, you would be tight-fisted and it would bring out your malevolence."** (Surah Muhammad: 37), God reveals how human beings will behave with meanness and rancor when He demands their possessions from them.

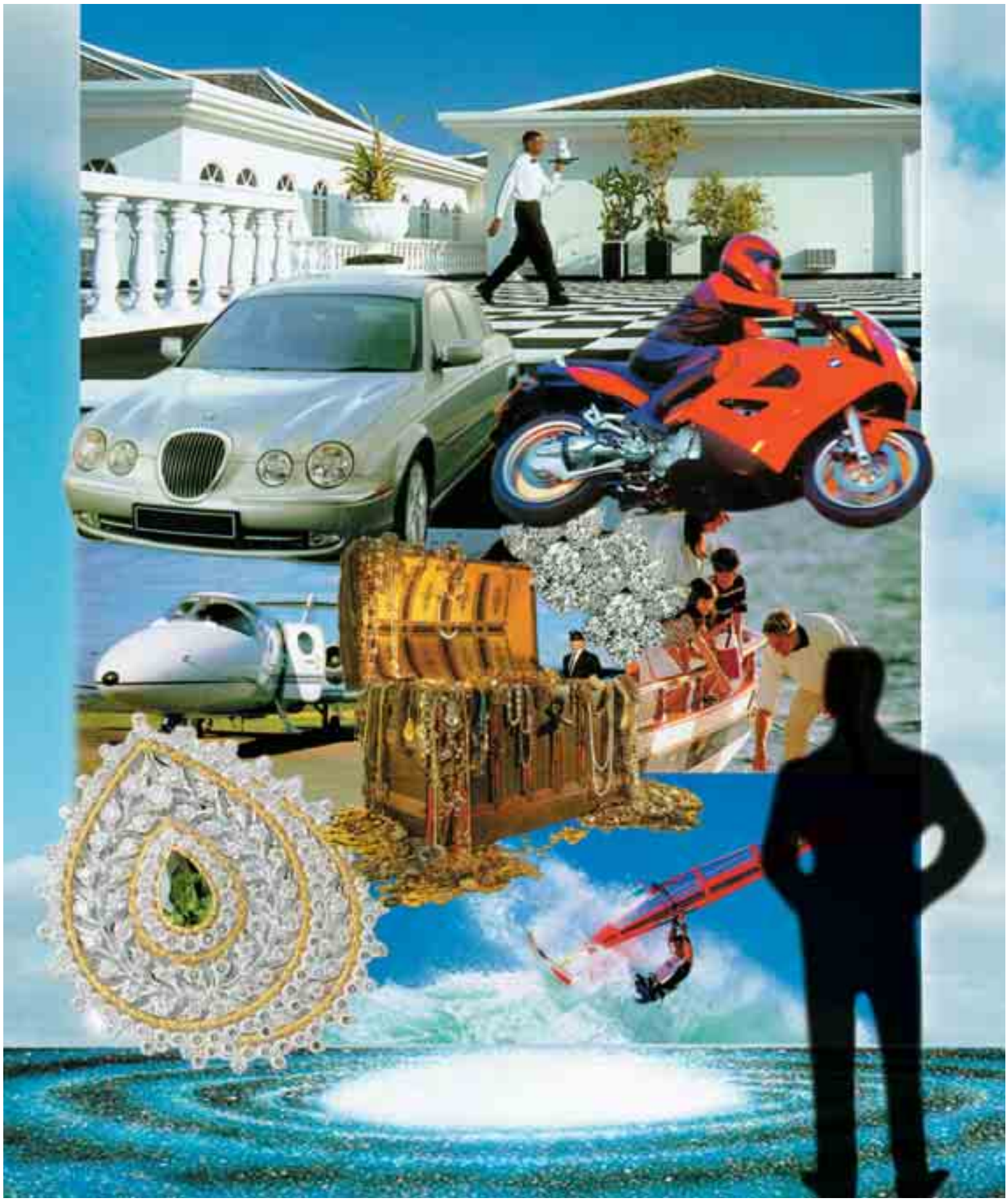
But when a person learns the real nature of matter, he will understand that his soul and his possessions

THE GREATEST FEAR OF THOSE WHO ARE SWEPT AWAY BY MATERIAL GREED



Think for a moment about those people who are swept away by material greed: what do they value most? A fine house, luxurious things, ostentatious jewelry, the latest model car, big bank accounts, a yacht... For this reason, these people are very afraid of the fact that they are observing all the things they possess on a screen in their brains and that they will never have the actuality of these things.

Whether they like it or not, they are living in a world of facsimiles composed in their brains and cannot possibly have any relationship with an external world. Sound, light and smell cannot enter the skull; what enters is only electrical impulses coming from these material things. This is the situation of a person, as in the picture above, who gives money to buy the magnificent villa shown in the background. While he thinks that he is buying the villa and counting the money, really he is buying an impression formed in his brain, and he is not giving actual money to the person in front of him, but an image of money. The person receiving the money is really receiving an impression. In other words, there is a "transaction of impressions".



already belong to God. If he knows that there is nothing to give or to resist giving, he will submit himself and all he possesses to God before he dies. For sincere believers, this is a beautiful and honorable thing and a way to draw nearer to God. Those who do not believe or whose faith is weak cannot recognize this beauty and stubbornly reject this reality.

Those Who Own Factories, Yachts Or Land, Which Are Images In The Brain Worry Themselves For Nothing

In this section we will consider the example of a heedless factory owner who has lived all his life with the ambition of being rich, and who worked day and night since he was young, thinking that he would earn everything by the sweat of his brow. This example will show us a very important truth.

The person whom we shall describe is middle-aged. He has two children, a boy and a girl, whom he

sends to good schools. He owns a few cars, a yacht, some houses and some land. This man thinks he has everything that is admired in the life of this world. He thinks he has attained everything that a person could hope for in this life. Besides his wealth, he has gained a great deal of respect. Everyone who knows him regards him as a person who is respected, and has standing and position in society. This opinion is shared by the servants who attend him in the morning, the chauffeur who bows as he opens the car door for him, the security guards who greet him with respect when he enters the company building, and the employees who stand to attention from the moment he enters the factory until he gets to his office. He has many close friends and acquaintances in high places and positions. Every day he runs from meeting to meeting; he is a member of some boards and societies, and even chairman of others. In the course of a day he gives orders to hundreds of individuals. In his bank and private safe he has more money, stocks and bonds that he can count. As he adds up these things from time to time, he gains even more satisfaction; he is proud of himself and congratulates himself. What gives him a special feeling of satisfaction and self-confidence is the fact that he earned everything himself by his own hard work, and that he attained what he had devoted his whole life to achieving.

One day, while he is sailing on a yacht with his friends, someone comes up to him and says: *"Everything you see here at this moment—all these people, this yacht, the sea, the factories, the houses, the employees who jump to your command—are all appearances happening in your brain. You do not know whether the originals of these appearances exist outside your brain or not. If the nerves entering your brain were severed, this yacht, the people on it, their voices and conversations, the smell of the sea, the taste of the fruit juice you are drinking, in short, everything would cease to exist in a moment. All of these things as well as everything you have owned in your whole life are in your mind. There is no difference between your houses, cars, yachts, factories and companies and things you own in your dreams. It is like having a dream about going to Europe in your own private airplane and waking up in the morning to find that there is no airplane, and that you are not in Europe but in bed. If one day you wake up from this sleep you call your life; how can you be sure that you will not be in a completely different place observing images pertaining to this life? "*

This rich man will react strongly to what he is being told. If these facts were told to him plainly with all scientific proof, even if he understood he would not accept the truth. In his mind, to accept that everything he owned was a dream-like fantasy would mean that he had been following an illusion his whole life. Then, everything for which a person is praised, everything that gives him a sense of pride and self-importance is an illusion. The situation of that person will be as humiliating and ridiculous as that of a person who is rich in his dreams and puts on airs because of this imaginary wealth. When the rich man in our example goes into his company after he has grasped this truth, he will not be moved to arrogance by the respect and esteem shown to him. This is because he now knows that those who show him respect and bow to him are only facsimiles in his mind. Or when these things are told to him, he will not be able to "show off" to his guests with his yacht because both the yacht and the guests on it are appearances in his brain.

When he is told that matter is an illusion and that he can have no connection at all with the source of material existence, the farm he bought the day before will come into his mind. In that case, the money he counted out bill by bill and gave to the vendor, the farm he bought with all its fixtures, the surrounding area surveyed as he made the purchase—all would exist only in his mind. It would be exactly as if he had dreamed the night before that he had won an important contract and made a lot of money from it. When he woke up nothing would be left, and what he thought was real would be a dream.

If this is the case, he is not in the yacht now. The yacht is an appearance inside him. When he thinks he is going into his house furnished in the latest style, in fact, he is opening a big garden gate and entering a house in his brain. The house, the furnishings, the garden and the garden gate are in his mind.

If this person is aware that what he is being told is clearly true, he will come to realize that everything he owns at that moment are fundamentally shadow beings. All these things are images shown to him by God Who created him. In order to test him, God created his life and the appearances of the things that he would think he owned. But forgetting that God gave him these things and blessed him with the wealth of these appearances, he became arrogant and spoiled by these things, gave himself airs and regarded people



A person who owns a large holding company, who has houses, the latest model cars, and employees who show him respect and deference sees everything he owns as an impression in his brain. The esteem he enjoys is also in his brain. What he considers to be serious and important—the work to which he devotes a large amount of time, the meetings he has with his colleagues, the decisions he makes—are all impressions occurring in the brain.













A person who counts his money with a great deal of satisfaction is actually counting money in his brain. He does not realize that the yacht he sails with so much pride and ostentation, the people he tries to impress and the scenery are all impressions formed in his brain. If the truth were told to him, he would forcefully reject it in order not to lose all the things he owns and the esteem he enjoys. However, the same person can dream that he owns all these things and, in that dream, never doubts their reality. If he were told in his dream that he is not the real owner of these things, he would not accept it. But when he woke up, he would understand that it was all a fantasy.

THE SITUATION OF THE PERSON WHO IS NOT AWARE THAT HE SHOWS OFF WITH IMPRESSIONS



A rich man showing off his expensive car to his associates is actually showing off an impression of a car formed in his brain. At that moment, the rich man cannot even imagine that he actually has no relation with the car that is receiving all the praise. In fact, the impression of the car in his own brain is formed separately in the brains of each of the people around him to whom he is showing the car.

In that case, if there are five people there, and each of them receives the image of the car in his brain,

* Where is the real car?

*Of the five impressions, which one is the rich man's car?

*Which impression of the car will the rich man assume the possession of and will show off to his associates?

*Isn't each of the people to whom he shows the car therefore a perception formed in the rich man's brain?

Those who show off their possessions, houses and cars to others are actually displaying fantasies formed in their brains to some other fantasies again formed in their brains. Some people are not even aware of this important fact. Certainly, this is a very humiliating situation because a person who prides himself on what he owns can have no relationship at all with the reality of a car he wants to show off or with the people he wants to show it to.

as his inferiors. Then, he has spent his life vainly clambering after an illusory dream world. But one day he realizes that he has been caught up in illusions and wasting his time, that none of these things has absolute existence and that only God exists.

In one verse, God calls attention to those who have refused to accept this reality throughout history and those who have pretended not to know it:

But the actions of those who disbelieve are like a mirage in the desert. A thirsty man thinks it is water but when he reaches it, he finds it to be nothing at all, but he finds God there. He will pay him his account in full. God is swift at reckoning. (Surat an-Nur: 39)

As we can see in this verse, God compared the deeds of deniers to a mirage or a phantom. When these people attach themselves to these phantoms and discover that they cannot expect help from them, they understand that the phantoms are not real and that God alone is the one absolute reality.

One of the main reasons why people are so afraid of this reality and do not wish to accept it is that they understand, like the man in the example above, that everything they own, their respect, their wealth will pass away in one moment. Here we call your attention to one point: we are not saying here that "everything a person owns will stay behind after death and do him no good". By saying that "everything a person owns is an appearance", that person, in a sense, loses what he owns while still alive. When he sees that what he has striven for throughout his life, has troubled him and made him sad, and that he has tried to beat down other people in the process, he realizes that it was all an empty deception. In one verse, the Qur'an reveals that heedless people live in deception. The greedy attachment of people to property is related in a verse as follows:

To mankind the love of worldly appetites is painted in glowing colours: women and children, and heaped-up mounds of gold and silver, and horses with fine markings, and livestock and fertile farmland. All that is merely the enjoyment of the life of this world. The best homecoming is in the presence of God. (Surah Al 'Imran: 14)

In another verse it is revealed that the life of this world is a game, a waste of time and a deception:

Know that the life of this world is merely a game and a diversion and ostentation and a cause of boasting among yourselves and trying to outdo one another in wealth and children: like the plant-growth after rain which delights the cultivators, but then it withers and you see it turning yellow, and then it becomes broken stubble. In the hereafter, there is terrible punishment but also forgiveness from God and His good pleasure. The life of this world is nothing but the enjoyment of delusion. (Surat al-Hadid: 20)

When people realize that these appearances they thought they owned during this life are actually an illusion, they understand that they have struggled and worried in vain, and that they have wasted their time. There are those who jealously guard what they own, and for the sake of these things become angry and abuse others, get irritated and pound the table with their fist. But when they realize that they have no connection with the actual material things, they are ashamed and deeply sorry that they are like be someone who, in a dream, assaults other people, gets angry and shouts at them. They immediately understand that they should act in a way that will be pleasing to God, the Origin of all the appearances shown to them. Those who comprehend this reality, that is, believers say:

Say: "My prayer and my rites, my living and my dying, are for God alone, the Lord of all the world." (Surat al-An'am: 162)

It is important never to forget this important point: It does not matter at which point in his life a person comes to understand this reality; it is never too late. He can change his way of looking at life right away and reorder his way of living according to this principle; he can begin to live not for illusions but for our Lord, the One Absolute Being. God is always forgiving to His servants.

Those who slyly pretend not to know this reality, and refuse to accept the fact that God is the One Absolute Being, have fallen into a powerful trap. God describes their state:

... What they achieved here will come to nothing. What they did will prove to be null and void. (Surah Hud: 16)

Even if a person does not want to accept this reality now and prefers to deceive himself by believing that the things he owns are absolute things, everything will become very clear after he dies on that Last Day when he is raised again to life. On that day, as it says in the verse, his **"sight is sharp"** (Surah Qaf: 22), and he will come to a much clearer awareness of everything. But if he has spent his worldly life running after illusory goals, he will wish that he had never lived in that world. He will perish saying, **"If only death had really been the end! My wealth has been of no use to me. My power has vanished."** (Surat al-Haqqa: 27-29)

Those Who See The Real Nature Of Matter Lose Their Arrogance

Some people who become aware of this plain truth get upset. When they understand that their factories, houses, cars, property, children, spouses, relatives, and social position are all illusions experienced in the brain, their helplessness and powerlessness lies open before God. They understand that both they themselves and all that they own, even the whole universe is an illusion and that they themselves are nothing. All that is left is the spirit they call "I". Because it was God Who gave them this spirit, they must believe in God and submit to Him, even though they may not have believed before.

When a person grasps these facts, a feeling of humility and dependence replaces pride, arrogance and self-satisfaction. If all the wealth of the world and the most important position in it were given to a person such as this, he would not become conceited, proud or arrogant. He will not forget that he is only observing images that God has given to him, and he will not get caught up in illusions. This sublime reality will remove ambition, pride and conceit, as well as such negative feelings as spite, hatred and anger. Those who know that everything is an illusion will not engage in cut-throat competition with one another or harbor spite or enmity against anyone. In an environment where everyone has submitted himself only to God, there will be humility, submission, compassion, deference, love and intimacy.

Therefore, it is highly unreasonable for a person to pretend not to know this truth, and to fear it and run away from it. A person without faith may well fear this truth because if he accepts these facts, he will also be forced to accept the existence of God. But believers must embrace with pleasure and enthusiasm the fact that matter is a reflection that God makes them experience in their minds and that the one Absolute Being





When a person who is proud of his fame and the interest people take in him learns that those who pursue him and take an interest in him are actually impressions in his brain, he loses all his satisfaction. He sees that his pride has no meaning.



A person who receives an award because of his success receives the award in his brain and receives applause from impressions of people formed in his brain.



is God. For a believer, to fear God's magnificent artistry and to avoid seeing it makes no sense. When the truth is evident, it is pointless not to acknowledge it, and to continue to be deceived by the clear lines of shadows and three-dimensional apparitions. The believer does not fear the truth, but thinks about the beauty and depth of reality, and considers how much more wondrous God's flawless artistry becomes within this system.

This Reality Threatens Those Who Are Attached To This World By Ambition

A man who has received an award for what he has achieved, received the award in his brain. Those who applaud him as he receives the award are, in fact, an apparition of people in his brain.

A person watching this awards ceremony on the little screen in his brain has no way of connecting with the source of the people in the auditorium, the award, or the auditorium itself. These things stay inside the brain. It is as if the person were watching the reward being given to him on a videocassette.

This is the reason why people avoid this reality with horror. When those who are bound to this world by ambition understand that their standing and position in society, the awards they win, their bank accounts, yachts, real estate, and the people that praise and esteem them are all apparitions in their brains, they are consumed by a tremendous anger. They avoid accepting this fact in all their arrogance because, they realize that it implies that their esteem, reputation and property will not be worth the ambitious commitments they have made. But no matter how hard they try to escape this reality, they cannot change the fact that they lead the whole of their lives inside their skulls.

Worries And Difficulties Are Like Images In A Dream

Some people realize that certain things happen as apparitions in the brain, but tend to forget that this is true for all phenomena. However, the whole of human life—all of it—actually does occur as an apparition in the brain. For example, a businessman who goes bankrupt receives images of his workplace and his employees in his brain. The things he sold and the money he received for them are all impressions in his brain. When this man loses all his money, he loses the image of that money. A person who loses his workplace and all possessions loses the image in his brain of the workplace and the property. Or a person who has his car stolen again has lost the appearance of a car in his mind. He can no longer see this car-like apparition which he thought he owned, but of course he was never actually connected to the original of that apparition even for one moment throughout his whole life.

Not only things like this, but every difficulty a person experiences in the course of his life is in the brain. For example, consider a person who lives in a country where there is internal strife. He lives every moment in mortal danger and comes every moment face to face with assaults from hostile soldiers, but he is actually face to face with an appearance of hostile soldiers in his brain. A person who is wounded or





No matter what difficulty a person is confronted with, everything occurs in the brain. In the same way a person thinks of and imagines her past, for example, her poverty during childhood; the present moment also happens in the brain.







The things that caused people difficulty and anxiety in their lives actually happen in the brain. Someone who realizes this fact will show patience in the things that happen to him. He will know that God has created everything for a good purpose and will trust in Him.

loses his arm in a skirmish loses the apparition of the arm in his brain and all his feeling of pain is a perception formed in the brain. The threatening, spiteful and aggressive things said to him by his enemies are composed of sounds formed in the brain.

As a result, events which produce difficulties, worries and fear are illusions occurring in the brain. A person who sees what these illusions really are does not feel anxious because of the difficulties in which he finds himself, nor does he complain about them. Even if he were confronted by the most aggressive and dangerous enemy, he would know that he is face to face with illusions in his brain and would not be overcome by fear or hopelessness. He knows that each one of these things is an apparition formed by God and that He created them for a purpose. No matter what he encounters, he is at peace in his trust and submis-

sion to God. In some verses of the Qur'an, God reveals that there will be no fear or sorrow for believers. One verse reads:

> **Those who say, "Our Lord is God," and then go straight will feel no fear and will know no sorrow. (Surat al-Ahqaf: 13)**

A person who knows that throughout his whole life everything that has happened, and every sound he has heard, are images created by God in his brain will, instead of becoming fearful and vainly filled with anxiety and panic, trust in the endless mercy and compassion of the Creator who made him and these images.

The Environment That Will Come To Be When The Real Nature Of Matter Is Not Kept Secret

Those who know that they have no connection with the actual material things, and that they are in the presence only of images that God presents to them, will change their whole way of living, their view of life and their values. This will be a change that will be useful both from the personal and social point of view, because someone who sees this truth will live without difficulty according to the high moral qualities that God has revealed in the Qur'an.

For those who do not regard the world as important and who understand that matter is an illusion, it is spiritual things that deserve to be given importance. Someone who knows that God is listening to him and watching him at every moment, and is aware that he will render an account of his every action in the hereafter, will naturally live a morally virtuous life. He will be very careful about what God has commanded and what He has forbidden. Everyone in society will be filled with love and respect for one another, and everyone will compete with one another in the performance of good and noble deeds. People will change the values according to which they judge others. Material things will lose their value and therefore, people will be judged not according to their standing and position in society but according to their moral character and their piety. No one will pursue those things whose source is illusion; everyone will seek after truth. Everyone will act without worrying about what others will think; the only question in their minds will be whether or not God will be pleased with what they do. In the place of the feelings of pride, arrogance and self-satisfaction that come from possessions, property, standing and position, there will be a sense of the understanding of humility and dependence. Therefore, people will willingly live according to those examples of good moral qualities spoken of in the Qur'an. Eventually, these changes will put an end to many problems of today's societies.

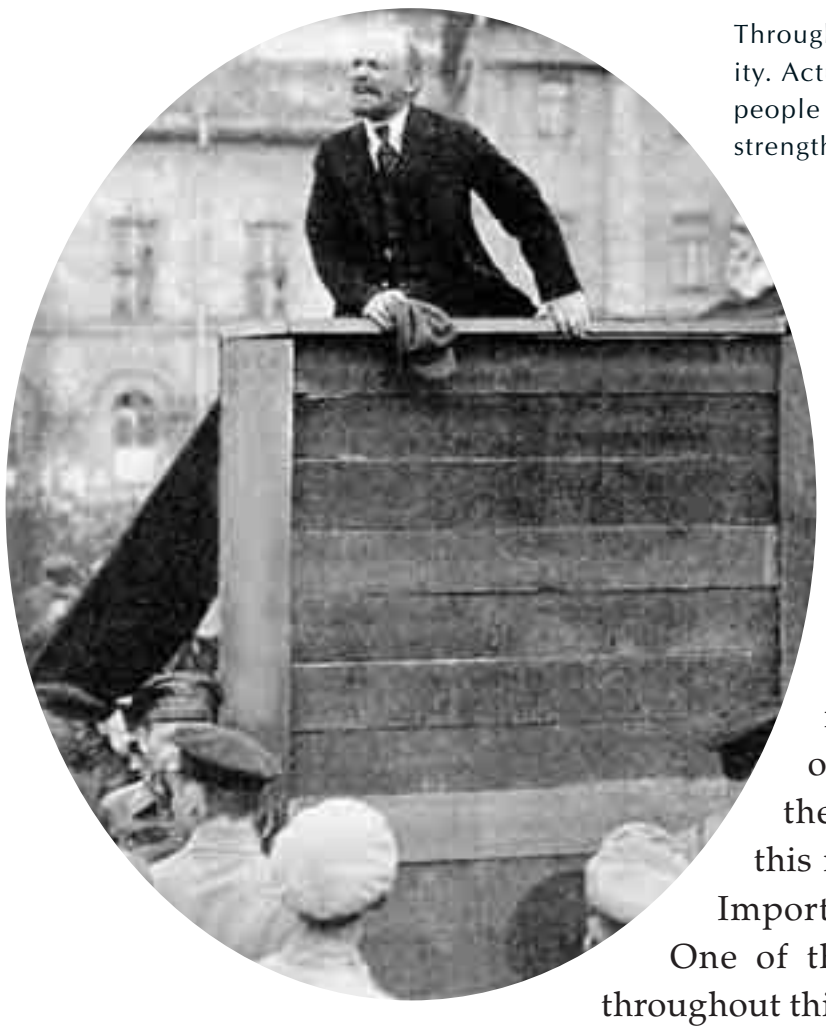
In place of angry, aggressive people, anxious even about small profit, there will be those who know that everything they see is an illusion. They will be well aware that reactions of anger and loud shouting make them look foolish. Well-being and trust will prevail in individuals and societies and everyone will be pleased with his life and possessions. These, then, are some of the blessings that this hidden reality will bring to individuals and societies. Knowing, considering and living according to this reality will bring many more goodnesses to human beings. Those who wish to attain these goodnesses should consider this reality well and endeavor to understand it. In one verse, God says,

> **Clear insights have come to you from your Lord. Whoever sees clearly, does so to his own benefit. Whoever is blind, it is to his own detriment... (Surat al-An'am: 104)**

Knowing The Real Nature Of Matter Is The End Of Materialism

The philosophy of materialism is the worldview that is most threatened by the fact that the material world is an impression shown to our spirits, and that we cannot know whether or not anything exists outside our minds. In order to understand this better, we must look at the general definition of materialism. Materialism is defined in materialist writings as:

> Materialism accepts the eternity and endlessness of the world, that it is not created by God and is infinite in time and space.[37]



Throughout his life, Lenin told his followers that matter was absolute reality. Actually, he gave his most impassioned speeches to impressions of people formed in his brain and the followers from whom he took his strength were also impressions in his brain.

In the 8th volume of the Larousse Encyclopedia, materialist philosophy is defined as follows:

> Materialism is a doctrine which does not accept the existence of any other substance than matter. It is the opposite of idealism which says that the essence and substance of reality is created by spirit.

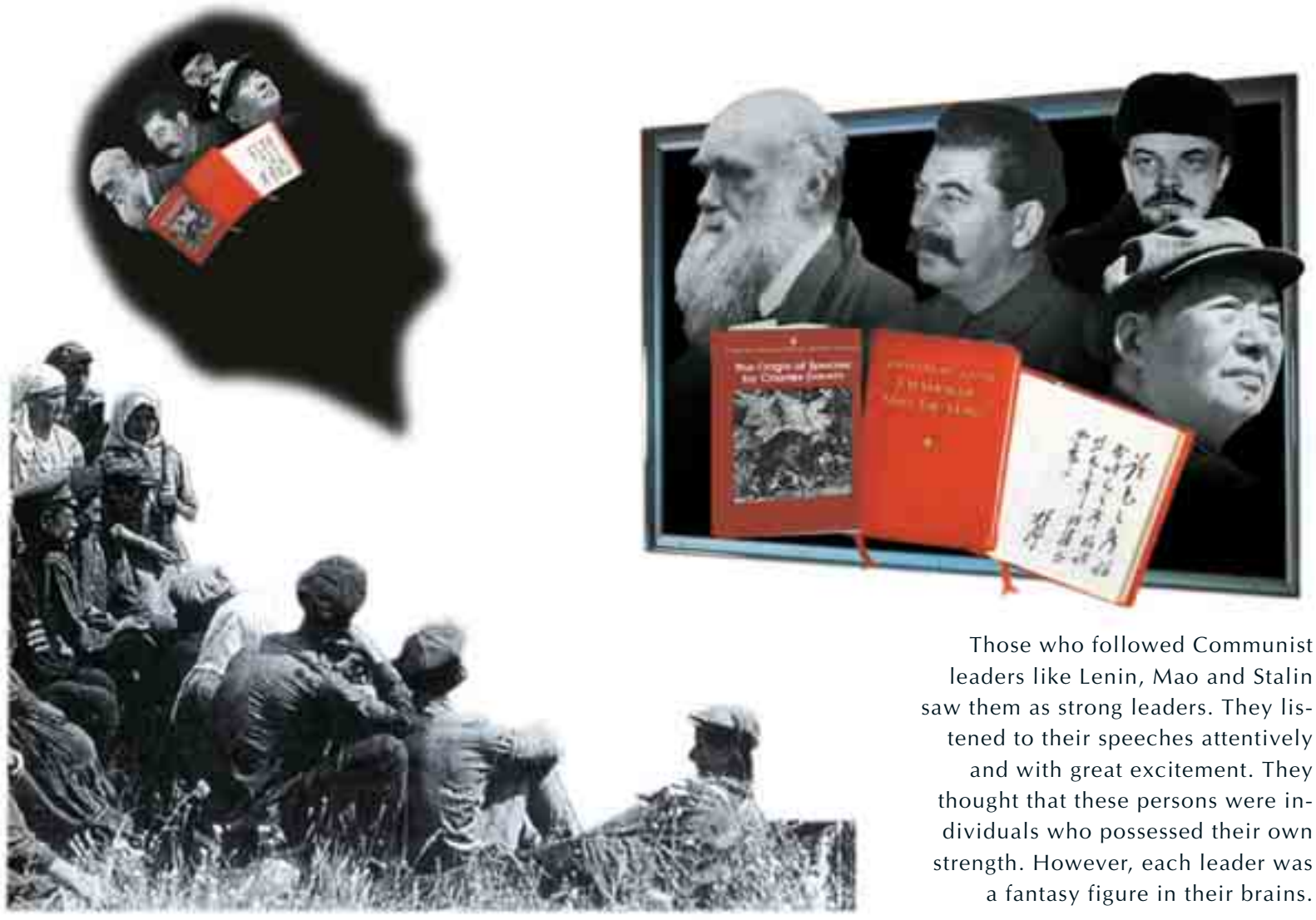
As we can see in this brief definition, materialist philosophy regards matter as the only absolute existent and believes that, apart from matter, no thought or thing exists. Materialist philosophy does not accept the existence of spirit but regards human consciousness as a product of the activities of the brain. (We considered the invalidity of this materialist claim in the section entitled, "One of the Most Important Dilemmas of Materialism: Human Consciousness"). One of the most important implications of what is explained throughout this book is the fact that materialist philosophy is completely invalid. This is due to the fact that it is now very clear today that what we call matter is an impression in our mind; it is impossible for us to demonstrate that these impressions have any material referent outside our mind. This is because it is impossible for us to come out of our minds and come into contact with a material source of things. If we accept this fact summarized in two sentences, neither matter nor materialism remains. Even if we think that our perceptions have a material counterpart outside our minds, seeing that we can never attain to this counterpart, it is clearly unnecessary and pointless to construct a philosophy on matter whose very existence is doubtful and to base a view of life on it.

The basic reason why those who espouse materialist philosophy are disturbed by this important secret underlying matter and refuse to accept it even though it is very evident, is that they understand that it will mean the end of their philosophy. Throughout history every materialist has been disturbed by the description of the nature of matter, even by the other materialists' reading books telling about this fact, and they have expressed their misgivings. For example, one of the leaders of the bloody Russian Revolution, Vladimir I. Lenin, in his book written almost a century ago called *Materialism and Empirio-Criticism*, warned his followers of this fact:

> Once you deny objective reality, given us in sensation, you have already lost every weapon against fideism, for you have slipped into agnosticism or subjectivism-and that is all that fideism requires. **A single claw ensnared, and the bird is lost.** And our Machists have all become ensnared in idealism, that is, in a diluted, subtle fideism; they became ensnared from the moment they took "sensation" not as an image of the external world but as a special "element". It is nobody's sensation, nobody's mind, nobody's spirit, nobody's will.[38]

These sentences show how uncomfortable this fact made materialists; Lenin was very afraid of it and wanted to erase it from his own mind and from the minds of his comrades. But materialists today are in a much greater state of discomfort than Lenin was because the invalidity of materialism has, in the last 100 years, become more clearly and strongly established. Considered in the past to be a philosophical speculation or a matter of opinion, the unreality of matter has now been proven for the first time in history in an irrefutable and scientifically based manner. The science writer Lincoln Barnett says that even hinting at this possibility makes materialist scientists anxious and fearful:

> Along with philosophers' reduction of all objective reality to a shadow-world of perceptions, **scientists have become aware of the alarming limitations of man's senses.**[39]



Those who followed Communist leaders like Lenin, Mao and Stalin saw them as strong leaders. They listened to their speeches attentively and with great excitement. They thought that these persons were individuals who possessed their own strength. However, each leader was a fantasy figure in their brains.

In Turkey and throughout the whole world, this fear and anxiety can be seen very clearly in every materialist who confronts this issue. For example, in Turkey, materialists have suffered a serious set-back from the collapse of the theory of evolution, which they supposed to be the basis of their philosophy. Now they have begun to understand that they have lost a more important support than Darwinism—matter itself. For this reason they are now saying that, from their point of view, this issue is a very serious danger which causes their cultural fabric to be totally shredded.

In fact, this points to a promise revealed to human beings by God in the Qur'an. Where truth is plain, false ideas are bound to perish:

Say: "Truth has come and falsehood has vanished. Falsehood is always bound to vanish." (Surat al-Isra': 81)

Rather We hurl the truth against falsehood and it cuts right through it and it vanishes clean away! Woe without end for you for what you portray! (Surat al-Anbiya': 18)

Materialism and those who have espoused it throughout history use matter as a pretext to rebel against God, Who created them from nothing, gave them life and created the universe for them to live in. Asking such superficial and specious questions as "If matter exists, where is God in it?", they deny the existence of God and exert much effort to get others to deny Him. Today they see one of their most important supports destroyed; the reality described here has ripped their philosophy up from its roots and left no possibility for further discussion. The matter on which they had based all their ideas, their lives, their arrogance and their denial has slipped from their hands in an instant.

Throughout history, materialists have left a heritage of denial and methods of denial. For example, many materialists today use the words of Lenin quoted above and urge their associates not to listen to or read about this reality. However, the fact that science has clearly explained the nature of matter, together with the fact that it is so easy to use technology such as the internet to diffuse this information throughout the world, has brought their efforts to nothing. Individuals are reading about this reality, learning about it and coming to understand it. Those who have accepted materialism until recently as the most valid worldview now are very surprised to learn the real truth about matter and life in this world. This is an extraordinary trap that God has set for the deniers. No matter how deniers throughout history have set traps for true religion making material idols just to deny God, God, in turn, has prepared an environment where their

idols will be taken out of their hands and where they themselves will be caught in the traps they have set. God reveals how throughout history He has responded to the traps set by deniers.

... they were planning and God was planning, but God is the Best of Planners. (Surat al-Anfal: 30)

By giving people the impression that they are in contact with the source of matter, God has made materialists fall into a trap and has humiliated them in a way that has not been seen before. They have regarded as absolute being things composed of illusion—their possessions and property, positions and titles, the society in which they live, in fact, the whole world. And by trusting in these things, they exalt themselves before God. In their arrogance they rebel and go forward in their denials. While doing this, their only strength lies in matter. But they have fallen into such a lack of understanding that they never think that God encompasses and surrounds them. In the Qur'an, God reveals the final condition that deniers will reach as a result of their lack of understanding:

Or do they desire to dupe you? But the duped ones are those who disbelieve. (Surat at-Tur: 42)

Materialists have not yet realized that they are moving step by step towards the greatest defeat in their history. For example, when they have discovered that all images are perceptions in the brain, they have not been able to take into account that this will cause the foundation of their belief to collapse. When a materialist scientist, at the end of his researches, discovers that things are not really composed of material substance, as he had believed, he has given a blow to materialist belief with his own hands. In one verse, God reveals that deniers will unconsciously fall into the trap that they themselves have set:

And likewise in every city We set up its greatest wrongdoers to plot in it. They plot against themselves alone, but they are not aware of it. (Surat al-An'am: 123)

No doubt, the realization of this fact is the most horrible thing that could happen to a materialist. The fact that everything he owns is composed of illusion is, in his own words, to be sentenced to a living death.

Together with this reality, only God and they are left. In this verse, God points out the fact that everyone is totally alone in His presence.

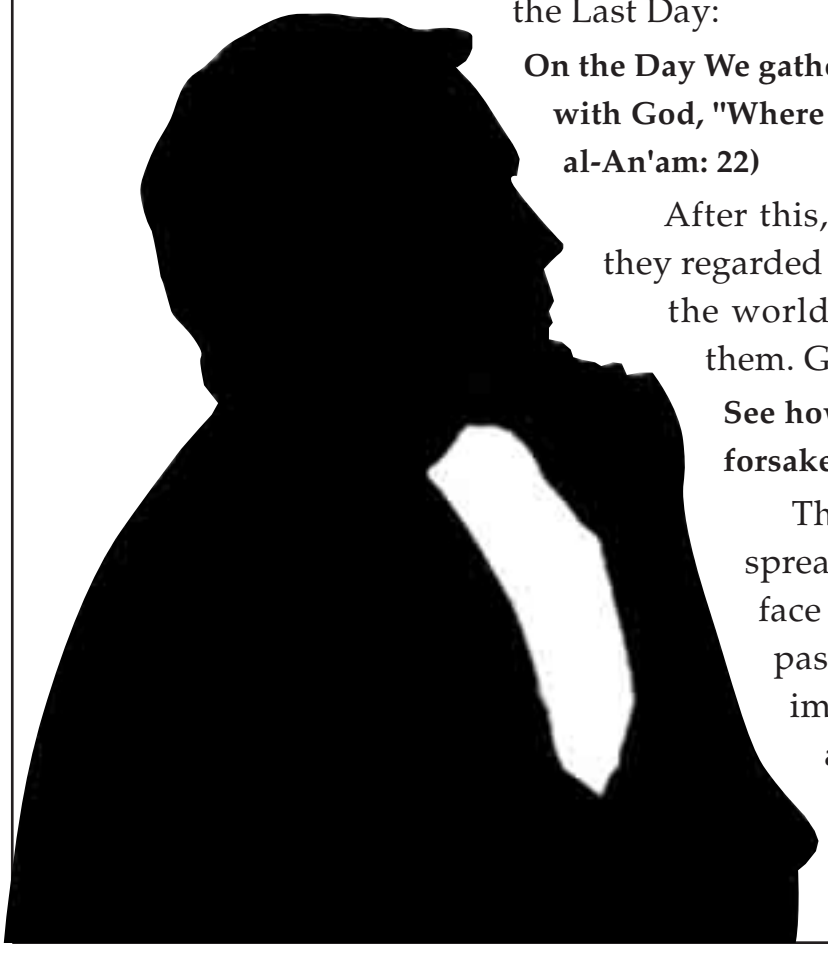
Leave the person I created on his own to Me alone. (Surat al-Muddaththir: 11)

This remarkable fact is also revealed in many other verses:

You have come to Us all alone just as We created you at first, leaving behind you everything We bestowed on you... (Surat al-An'am: 94)

Each of them will come to Him on the Day of Rising all alone. (Surah Maryam: 95)

In another verse, God reveals that deniers will be addressed with these words on the Last Day:



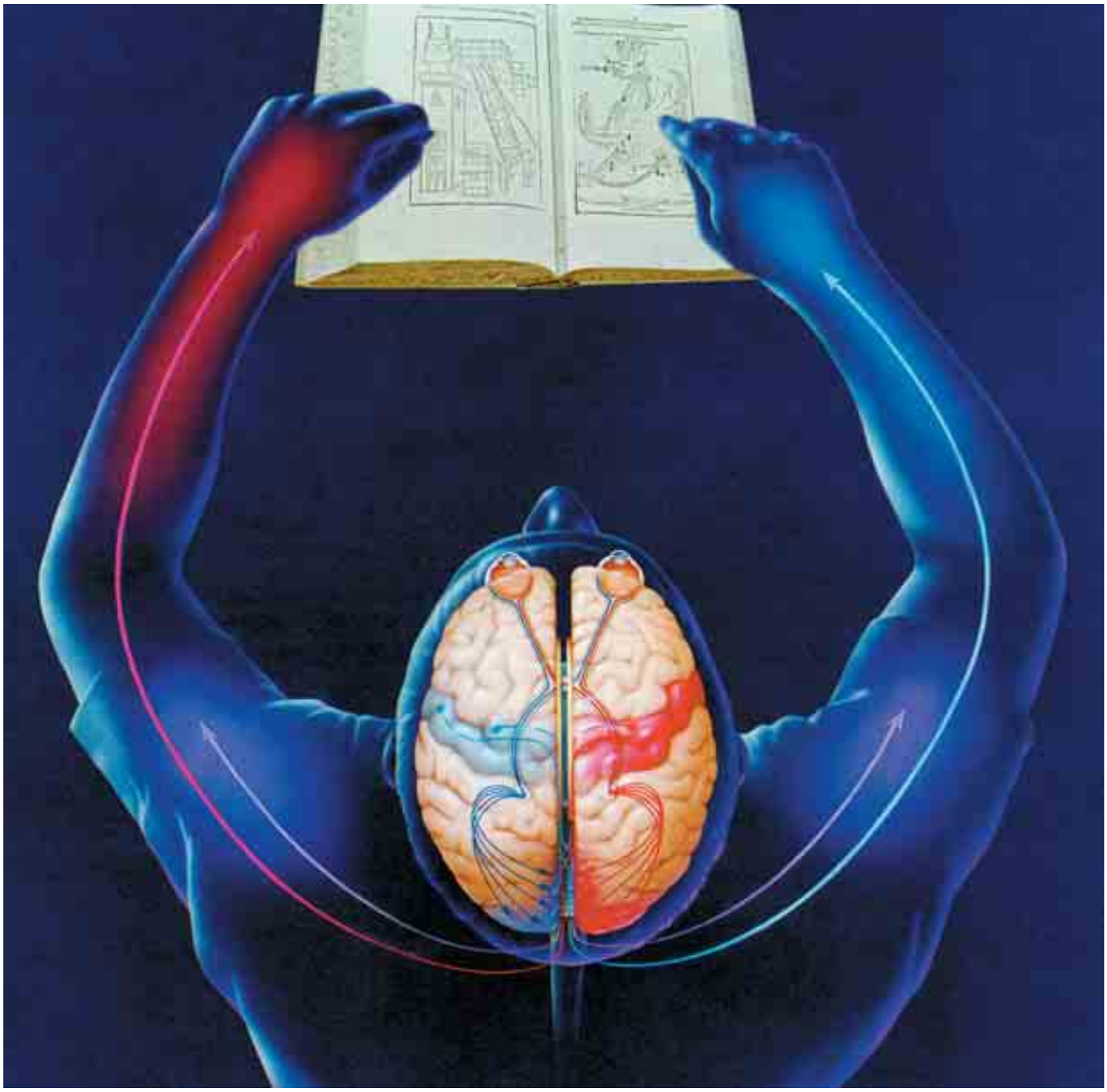
On the Day We gather them all together, We will say to those who associated others with God, "Where are the partner-gods, for whom you made such claims?" (Surat al-An'am: 22)

After this, deniers will see the loss and destruction of all the things they regarded as more important than God, things they thought existed in the world such as possessions, children and all the things around them. God reveals this truth in this verse:

See how they lie against themselves and how what they invented has forsaken them! (Surat al-An'am: 24)

The 21st century is a turning point in which this reality will be spread among all people and materialism will be wiped off the face of the earth. Why people believed what they believed in the past or held the opinions they held is not important. What is important is that, after seeing the truth, they must not resist it and not be too late to understand this truth which will be completely understood at the time of death. We must not forget that there is no escape from truth.

THE SITUATION OF THOSE UNAWARE THAT THEY ARE SHOWING OFF WITH ILLUSIONS



It is not your hand that is feeling the book you are holding now or the edges or the thickness of its pages. The feeling that you are holding a book is something formed from nerve impulses that you sense in the touch center of your brain.

The consciousness that perceives this sense of touch is not the nerves or fats in the brain. In that case, what is it in the human brain that, without hands of fingers, senses that a person is holding a book?

That being beyond matter is the human spirit. It is a great wonder that God makes the human spirit perceive every sensation without using any organ. For example, the spirit even without fingers, can sense that it is touching a book, cotton, stone or the fur of an animal. This is a fact that makes materialists very afraid. Materialists think that they pass their whole lives bound to matter but, when they consider that they have never once in their whole lives been able to touch or see the reality of matter, or to come out of their minds, they understand that they have arrived at a great impasse. For this reason, they make every effort to keep this extraordinary and remarkable wonder from the eyes of others.

But for people in the twenty-first century, God has created an environment where they can grasp this important fact which they experience every moment and He has made scientific advances a very important support for understanding it.



TIME IS A PERCEPTION, TOO

At this point in the book it has been explained that matter, thought to be an absolute existent, is actually nothing but a perception—an image experienced by every person in his brain. And it has been shown how important this reality has been for the increase of fear and love toward God, the spread of spirituality and good morals and the collapse of materialism.

There is another concept similar to matter that materialists have considered eternal and absolute—time. But like matter, time is also a perception and is not eternal; there is a moment when it was created. This fact, which has now been established by scientific proofs, was revealed in several verses of the Qur'an.

Time Is A Concept That Is Formed From The Comparison Of One Moment With Another

Time is a concept that depends totally on our perceptions and the comparison we make between our perceptions. For example, at this moment you are reading this book. Suppose that, before reading this book, you were eating something in the kitchen. You think that there is a period between the time when you were eating in the kitchen and this moment, and you call it "time". In fact, the moment you were eating in the kitchen is a piece of information in your memory, and you compare this moment with the information in your memory and call it time. If you do not make this comparison, the concept of time disappears and the only moment that exists for you will be the present moment.

For example, a high school graduation ceremony is something in a person's memory. By comparing other pieces of information in his memory since the graduation, with the present moment, he forms an idea of time and, according to the information in his memory, he determines the length or the shortness of this time. But this sense of length or shortness is completely in his brain, and comes from this comparison.

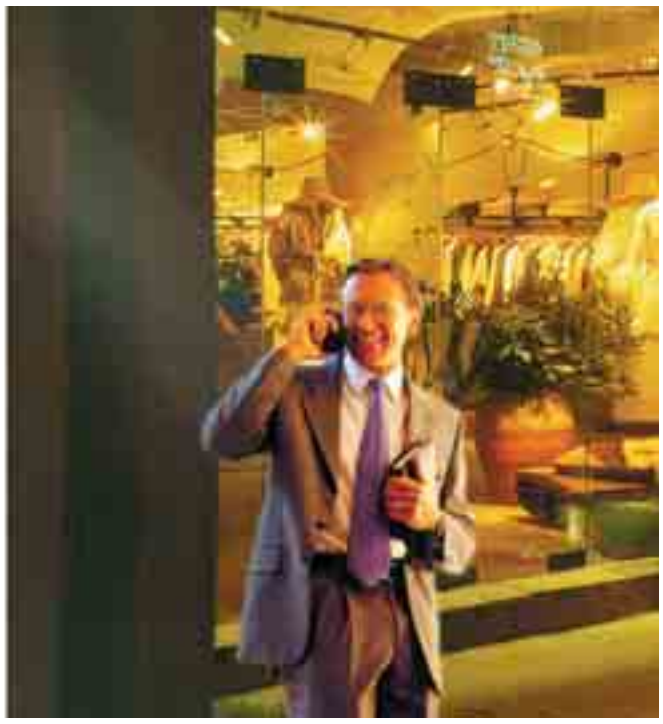
In the same way, when someone sees a person bend over to pick up a pen that he had dropped on the floor and put it on the table, he makes a comparison. In the moment when the observer saw the person put the pen on the table, that person's bending over, picking up the pen, walking to the table are pieces of information in the observer's brain. The perception of time arises from the comparison of the person putting the pen on the table with these pieces of information.

Renowned physicist Julian Barbour defines time in this way:

> Time is nothing but a measure of the changing positions of objects. A pendulum swings, the hands on a clock advance.[40]

In short, time is composed of **a few pieces of information hidden as a memory in the brain; rather, it arises from the comparison of images.** If a person did not have a memory, that person would live only in





We think that a lapse of time has occurred between the moment the telephone rings and when we hear the voice of a friend, and we call this interval "time". Time is a perception that arises from making a comparison between what we experience at one particular moment and the past.



Time is a concept that depends on comparing events we have experienced. For example, someone goes into a room. Later he sees a pen on the floor and bends over to pick it up. Then, he takes the pen to a table and places it there. The person makes a comparison between all these actions. He thinks that a space of time has passed between each one and so the perception of time comes to be.

the present moment; his brain would not be able to make these interpretations and, therefore, he would not have any perception of time.

The Views Of Scientists On The Idea That Time Is A Perception

Today it has been scientifically accepted that time is a concept that arises from our making a definite sequential arrangement among movements and changes. We will try to make this clearer by giving examples from those thinkers and scientists who have established this view.

The physicist Julian Barbour caused a great stir in the scientific world with his book entitled *The End of Time* in which he examined the ideas of timelessness and eternity. He pointed out that the idea that time was a perception was very difficult for many people to accept. In an interview with Barbour reported in *Discover* magazine, these comments are made about time being a perception:



A person's past is composed of information given to her memory. If a person's memory is erased, her past is also erased. The future is composed of ideas. Without these ideas, only the "present moment" of experience remains.

> "I still have trouble accepting it" he (Barbour) says. But then, common sense has never been a reliable guide to understanding the universe – physicists have been confounding our perceptions since Copernicus first suggested that the sun does not revolve around Earth. After all, we don't feel the slightest movement as the spinning Earth hurtles through the void at some 67,000 miles per hour. **Our sense of the passage of time, Barbour argues, is just as wrongheaded as the credo of the Flat Earth Society.**[41]

As we can see above, this renowned physicist pointed out that any idea we have of time being absolute is false, and that research done in modern physics has confirmed this. **Time is not absolute; it is a variously perceived, subjective concept depending on events.**

François Jacob, thinker, Nobel laureate and famous professor of genetics, in his book entitled *Le Jeu des Possibles* (The Possible and the Actual) says this about the possibility that time can move backwards:

> Films played backwards make it possible for us to imagine a world in which time flows backwards. A world in which milk separates itself from the coffee and jumps out of the cup to reach the milk-pan; a world in which light rays are emitted from the walls to be collected in a trap (gravity center) instead of gushing out from a light source; a world in which a stone slopes to the palm of a man by the astonishing cooperation of innumerable drops of water which enable the stone to jump out of water. Yet, in such a world in which time has such opposite features, the processes of our brain and the way our memory compiles information, would similarly be functioning backwards. The same is true for the past and future and the world will appear to us exactly as it currently appears.[42]

Because our brain works by arranging things in a sequence, we do not believe that the world works as described above; we think that time always moves forward. However, this is a decision our brain makes and is therefore totally relative. If the information in our brains were arranged like a film being projected backwards, time would be for us like a film being projected backwards. In this situation, we would start to perceive that the past was the future and the future was the past and we would experience life in a way totally opposite than we do now.

In fact, we cannot know how time moves or, indeed, if it moves at all. **This demonstrates that time is not an absolute reality but only a kind of perception.**

The fact that time is a perception was proved by the greatest physicist of the 20th century, Albert Einstein, in his "General Theory of Relativity". In his book, *The Universe and Dr. Einstein*, Lincoln Barnett says this:

> Along with absolute space, Einstein discarded the concept of absolute time – of a steady, unvarying inexorable universal time flow, streaming from the infinite past to the infinite future. Much of the obscurity that has surrounded the Theory of Relativity **stems from man's reluctance to recognize that sense of time, like sense of colour, is a form of perception**. Just as space is simply a possible order of material objects, so **time is simply a possible order of events.** The subjectivity of time is best explained in Einstein's own words. "The experiences of an individual" he says, "appear to us arranged in a series of events; in this series the single events which **we remember appear to be ordered according to the criterion of 'earlier' and 'later'.** There exists, therefore, for the individual, an I-time, or **subjective time**. This in itself is not measurable. I can, indeed, associate numbers with the events, in such a way that a greater number is associated with the later event than with an earlier one.[43]

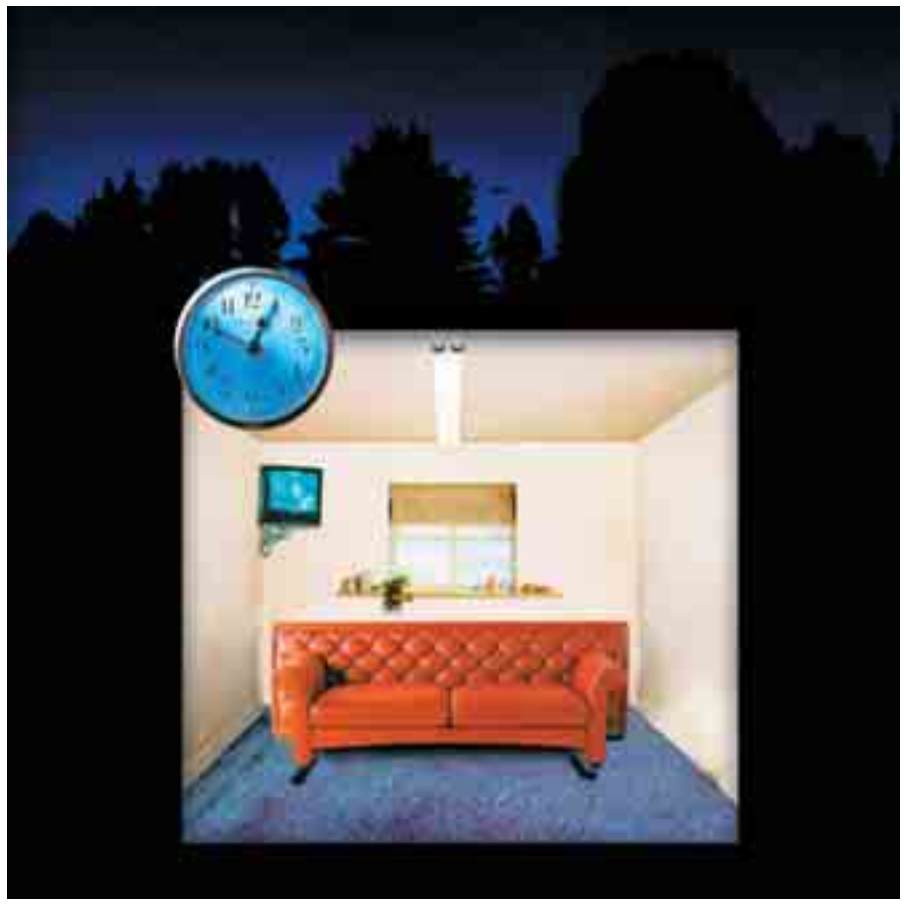
From these words of Einstein, we can understand that the idea that time moves forward is totally a conditioned response.

Einstein himself pointed out, as quoted in Barnett's book: "Space and time are forms of intuition, which can no more be divorced from consciousness than can our concepts of colour, shape, or size."[44]

According to the "General Theory of Relativity", time is not absolute; apart from the series of events according to which we measure it, it has no independent existence.

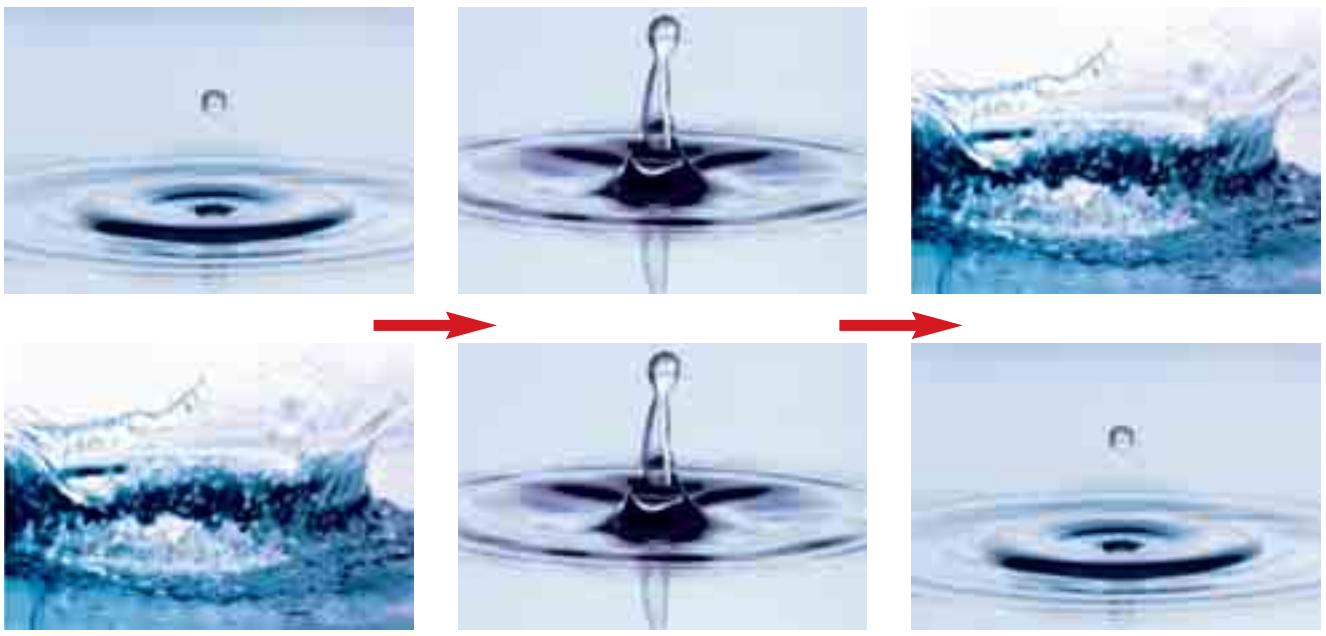
Our dreams are very important in understanding the relativity of time. In our sleep we experience events that we believe go on for days but actually, we are having a dream which lasts for only a few minutes or even a few seconds.

In order to make this clearer, let us think of an example. Let us think of a specially designed room with one window and that we spend a certain amount of time in it. In the room there is a clock by which we will be able to see the passage of time. Through the window we can see the sun coming up and going down at regular intervals. After a few days we are asked how long we have stayed in the room. Our answer will be calculated by information we have received based on looking at the clock from time to time and on how many times the sun rose and set. For example, we calculate that we have spent three days in the room. But if the person who put us in the room comes and says that we were actually in the room for two days, that the sun we saw in the window was actually artificially produced, and that the clock in the room was fast, then our calculations would make no sense.





Because every event is shown to us in a definite series, we think that time always moves forward. For example, a skier always skies down a mountain, not up it. A drop of water does not rise up from a pool, but always falls down into it. In this situation, a skier's position on a mountain is in the past, while his position down the mountain is the future. However, if the information in our memories were to be displayed in reverse, as we would rewind a film, what is for us the future, that is the downhill position, would be the past and the past, that is the uphill position, would be the future.



This example shows that our knowledge about the rate at which time passes depends on references which change according to the person who is perceiving it.

This is an example of how under different circumstances a person perceives the same amount of time as longer or shorter. Here is another example. For a person who is waiting for his brother to come out of an operation, one hour seems like several. But if the same person is doing something he really enjoys, he cannot understand how the hour passed so quickly.

Einstein scientifically established the following fact in his "General Theory of Relativity": The rate at which time passes changes according to the speed of a body and its distance from the center of gravity. If the speed increases, time decreases, contracts, moves slower and seems that the point of inertia approaches.

Let us explain this with one of Einstein's thought experiments. Suppose that there are two twin brothers. One of them stays in this world, the other goes on a space journey during which he travels almost at the speed of light. When he returns from space, he will find that his twin brother is much older than he is. The reason for this is that the time passed much more slowly for the brother who went on the space trip. The



One twin sister takes a space trip at a speed close to the speed of light. When she returns thirty years later, the sister who stayed on the earth will be much older compared to the sister who went into space.

same example can be thought of in relation to a father who went on a space trip in a rocket traveling at nearly 99 percent of the speed of time and his son who remained on this earth. According to Einstein, if the father was 27 years old and his son was three, 30 earth-years later when the father returned to earth, the son would be 33 and the father would be 30 years old. [45]

The relativity of time is not something that is relative to the speeding up or slowing down of the clock; it comes from the fact that every material system, to the particles at the subatomic level, works at different rates of speed. In an environment where time was slowed down, a person's heartbeat, rate of cell division and brain activity would happen more slowly. In this situation, a person would go about his daily business unaware that time had slowed down.

The Concept Of The Relativity Of Time Is Revealed In The Qur'an

As we explained in previous pages, time is not an absolute reality; with discoveries in modern science it has been definitely proved that it is a relative perception. It is a wonder that this discovery made by science in the 20th century was revealed in the Qur'an 1400 years before.

For example, in some verses, it is pointed out that life is very short. A human life of approximately 60 years is said to be as short as an hour in a day.

On the Day He calls you, you will respond by praising Him and think that you have only tarried a very short time. (Surat al-Isra': 52)

On the day We gather them together—when it will seem if they had tarried no more than an hour of a single day – they will recognize one another... (Surah Yunus: 45)

In other verses, it is revealed that time is much shorter than people think it is.

He will say, "How many years did you tarry on the earth?" They will say, "We tarried there for a day or part of a day. Ask those able to count!" He will say, "You only tarried there for a little while if you did but know!" (Surat al-Muminun: 112-114)

In other verses in the Qur'an it is said that time moves with a different speed in different dimensions. For example, it is revealed that one day in God's sight is equal to a thousand years. (Surat al-Hajj: 47) Other verses speak of this:

The angels and the Spirit ascend to Him in a day whose length is fifty thousand years. (Surat al-Ma'arij: 4)

He directs the whole affair from heaven to earth. Then it will again ascend to Him on a Day whose length is a thousand years by the way you measure. (Surat as-Sajda: 5)

In the style used in many verses of the Qur'an, it is clearly shown that time is a perception. For example, God speaks of a number of believers (The Companions of the Cave) whom He put into a deep sleep for over 300 years. Later, when He woke them up, these people thought that they had been asleep for a very short time; they could not imagine how long they had been asleep:

So We sealed their ears with sleep in the cave for a number of years. Then We woke them up again so that we might see which of the two groups would better calculate the time they had stayed there. (Surat al-Kahf: 11-12)

That was the situation when we woke them up so they could question one another. One of them asked, "How long have you been here?" They replied, "We have been here for a day or part of a day." They said, "Your Lord knows best how long you have been here..." (Surat al-Kahf: 19)

The situation referred to in the verse below is an important proof that time is a psychological perception:

Or the one who passed by a town which had fallen into ruin? He asked, "How can God restore this to life when it has died?" God caused him to die a hundred years then brought him back to life. Then He asked, "How long have you been here?" He replied, "I have been here a day or part of a day." He said, "Not so! You have been here a hundred years. Look at your food and drink—it has not gone bad—and look at your donkey so We can make you a Sign for all mankind. Look at the bones —how We raise them up and clothe them in flesh." When it had become clear to him, he said, "Now I know that God has power over all things." (Surat al-Baqara: 259)

As we see, these verses clearly reveal that time is relative and not absolute. This means that time changes according to the perceptions of the perceiver; it is not a concrete existent that exists on its own apart from the perceiver.

The Relativity Of Time Explains The Reality Of Destiny

As we see from the account of the relativity of time and the verses that refer to it, time is not a concrete concept, but one that varies depending on perceptions. For example, a space of time conceived by us as millions of years long is one moment in God's sight. A period of 50 thousand years for us is only a day for Gabriel and the angels.

This reality is very important for an understanding of the idea of destiny. Destiny is the idea that God created every single event, past, present, and future in "a single moment". This means that every event, from the creation of the universe until doomsday, has already occurred and ended in God's sight. A significant number of people cannot grasp the reality of destiny. They cannot understand how God can know events that have not yet happened, or how past and future events have already happened in God's sight. From our point of view, things that have not happened are events which have not occurred. This is because we live our lives in relation to the time that God has created, and we could not know anything without the information in our memories. Because we dwell in the testing place of this world, God has not given us memories of the things we call "future" events. Consequently, we cannot know what the future holds. But God is not bound to time or space; it is He Who has already created all these things from nothing. For this reason, past, present and future are all the same to God. From His point of view, everything has already occurred; He does not need to wait to see the result of an action. The beginning and the end of an event are both experienced in His sight in a single moment. For example, God already knew what kind of end awaited Pharaoh even before sending Moses to him, even before Moses was born and even before Egypt became a kingdom; and all these events including the end of Pharaoh were experienced in a single moment in the sight of God. Besides, for God there is no such thing as remembering the past; past and future are always present to God; everything exists in the same moment.

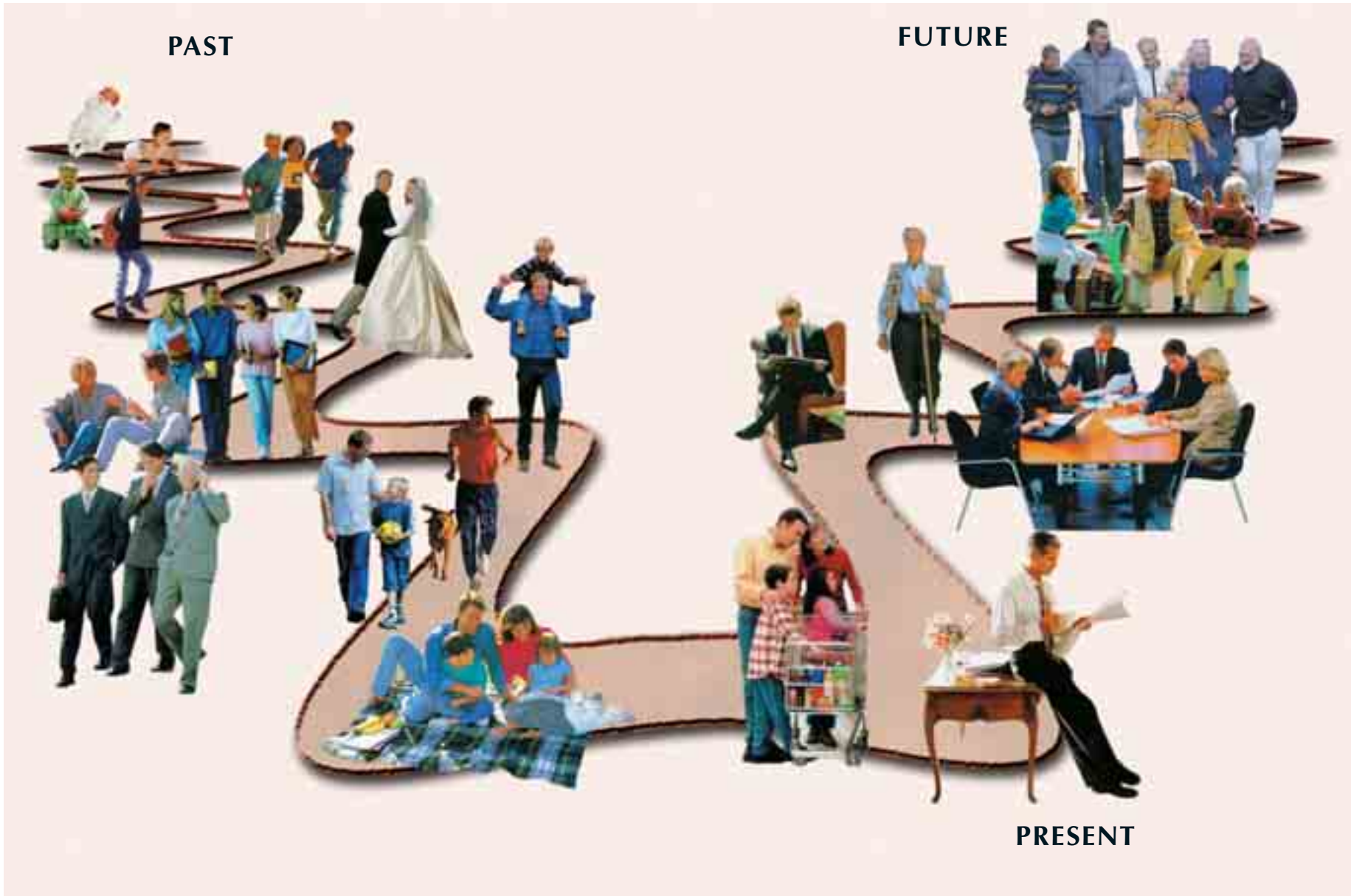
If we think of our life as a filmstrip, we watch it as if we were viewing a videocassette with no possibil-

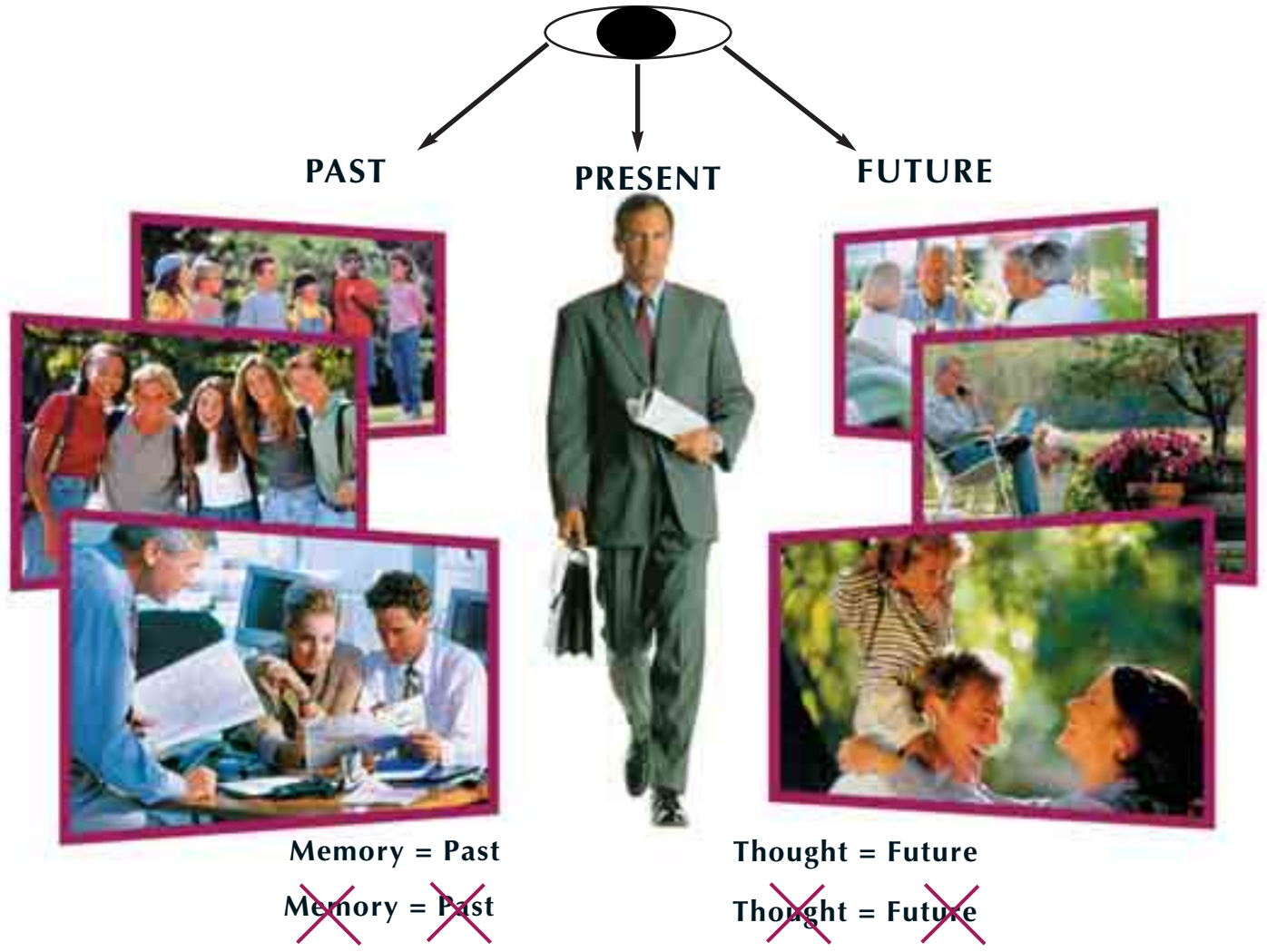
ity to speed up the film. But God sees the whole film all at once at the same moment; it is He Who created it and determined all its details. As we are able to see the beginning, middle and end of a ruler all at once, so God encompasses in one moment, from beginning to end, the time to which we are subject. However, human beings experience these events only when the time comes to witness the destiny that God has created for them. This is the way it is for the destinies of everyone in the world. The lives of everyone who has ever been created and whoever will be created, in this world and the next, are present in the sight of God in all their details. The destinies of all living things—planets, plants and things—are written together with the destinies of millions of human beings in God's eternal memory. They will remain written without being lost or diminished. The reality of destiny is one of the manifestations of God's eternal greatness, power and might. This is why He is called the Preserver (al-Hafiz).

The Concept Of "Past" Comes From Information In Our Memories

Because of suggestions we receive, we think we live in separate divisions of time called past, present and future. However, the only reason we have a concept of "past" (as we explained earlier) is that various things have been placed in our memories. For example, the moment we enrolled in primary school is a bit of information in our memory and we perceive it therefore as an event in the past. However, future events are not in our memories. Therefore, we regard these things that we do not yet know about as things that will be experienced or happen in the future. But just as the past has been experienced from our point of view, so has the future. But, because these events have not been given to our memories, we cannot know them.

If God puts future events into our memories, then, the future would be the past for us. For example, a thirty year old person has thirty years of memories and events in his memory and, for this reason, thinks he has a thirty year past. If future events between the ages of thirty and seventy were to be put into





A person's past is actually information located in his memory. If that person's memory were erased, his past would be gone. The future is composed of human thoughts. We make plans for the future and think about it, but if our thoughts were destroyed there would remain no concept of the future. If our memory and our thoughts were taken from us, we would have only the moment of experience, or this particular moment, left.

this person's memory, then, for this thirty year old individual, both his thirty years and the "future" between the ages of thirty and seventy, would become the past. In this situation past and future would be present in the memory, and each one would be lived experiences for him.

Because God has made us perceive events in a definite series, as if there were a time moving from past to future, He does not inform us of our future or give this information to our memories. The future is not in our memories, but all human pasts and futures are in His eternal memory. This, as we said before, is like observing a human life as if it were already wholly depicted and complete in a film. Someone who cannot advance the film sees his life as the frames pass one by one. He is mistaken in thinking that the frames he has not yet seen constitute the future.

Past And Future Are News Of The Unseen

In the verses, God reveals that the only one who knows what is secret, invisible, unseen and unknown is He Himself:

Say: "O God, Originator of the heavens and the earth, Knower of the Unseen and the Visible, You will judge between Your servants regarding what they differed about." (Surat az-Zumar: 46)

Say: "Death, from which you are fleeing, will certainly catch up with you. Then you will be returned to the Knower of the Unseen and the Visible and He will inform you about what you did." (Surat al-Jumu'a: 8)

He said, "Adam, tell them their names." When he had told them their names, He said, "Did I not tell you that I know the Unseen of the heavens and the earth, and I know what you make known and what you hide?" (Surat al-Baqara: 33)

Generally, the word "secret" is thought to refer only to something unknown about the future; however, both the past and the future are secret. Those who have lived in the past and those who will live in the future are kept in God's sight. However, God gives some of the knowledge kept in His sight to the memories of people and makes it known. For example, when God gave knowledge concerning the past in the Qur'an, He told the Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace) that this was news of the unseen:

That is some of the news of the Unseen which We reveal to you. Neither you nor your people knew it before

this time. So be steadfast. The best end result is for those who do their duty. (Surah Hud: 49)

This is news of the Unseen which We reveal to you. You were not with them when they decided what to do and devised their scheme. (Surah Yusuf: 102)

God gave the Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace) information about some things that had not yet happened which was news of the unseen about the future. For example, the taking of Mecca (Surat al-Fath: 27) and the victory of the Greeks over the pagans (Surat ar-Rum: 3-4) were revealed to the Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace) before they happened. The Prophet's (may God bless him and grant him peace) sayings about the signs of the day of resurrection and the end times (which were news of the unseen to people of that time) show that God taught these things to him.

The Qur'an explains that news of the unseen is given to prophets and some devout believers. For example, it was revealed to Joseph that the trap set for him by his brothers will come to nothing (Surah Yusuf: 15), and to the mother of Moses it was revealed that her son would escape the cruelty of Pharaoh and become a prophet. (Surat al-Qasas: 7)

Finally, all that we call past and future is news of the unseen hidden in the sight of God. God gives some of this knowledge to the memories of those He chooses, at a time He chooses, thus making them aware of some of the unseen. The events which become visible and observable are characterized by human beings as being past events.

The Importance Of Submission To Destiny

The fact that past and future are already created in God's sight, and that everything has happened and is present at God's sight, demonstrates a very important truth. **Everyone is in complete submission to his destiny.** Just as a person cannot change his past, so he cannot change his future, because, like the past, the future has already happened. Everything in the future is determined—when and where events will happen, what he will eat, who he will talk to, what he will discuss, how much money he will earn, what diseases he will get, and when, where and how he will die. All these things are already in God's sight and already experienced in His memory. But this knowledge is not yet in a person's memory.

Therefore, those who are sorry, upset, outraged and worried about the future, are anxious in vain. The future they are so worried and anxious about has already happened. And no matter what they do, they cannot change these things.

At this point it is very important to point out that it is necessary to avoid a mistaken understanding of destiny. Some people misunderstand and think that what is in their destiny will happen anyway so there is nothing they can do. It is true that everything we experience is determined in our destiny. Before we experienced an occurrence, it has been experienced in God's sight and is written in all its details in the Mother of the Book (Lawh Mahfuz) in God's sight. But God gives everyone the sense that he can change things and make his own choices and decisions. For example, when a person wants to drink some water, he does not say "If it is my destiny I will drink", and sit down





Just as a person cannot change his past, he also cannot change his future. For this reason, those who are stressed or anxious about things that happen to them experience anxiety and difficulty that result from their not being in submission to their destiny.



In this picture the people do not see the car and those in the car do not see them. For this particular moment they are unaware of one another. But someone who looks at this picture from a distance and from a different place will easily see everything on both sides at the same moment. The same thing happens in human life.
We have the concepts of the past and the future and, because we are bound to time, we are able to see our future only as time passes. But since God is not bound to time and space, He sees our past, our future and our present in one single moment, with complete vitality and clarity. For example, the sudden stop that this driver will make when he sees the people on the road is known and seen beforehand in the sight of God.

without making any move. Instead, he gets up, takes a glass and drinks the water. Actually, he drinks a predetermined amount of water from a predetermined glass. But as he does this, he senses that he is acting according to his own desire and will. He senses this throughout his life in everything that he does. The difference between a person who submits himself to God and to the destiny created by God, and someone who cannot grasp this reality is this: the person who submits himself to God knows that everything he does is according to the will of God despite the sense that he has done it himself. The other person mistakenly assumes that he has done everything with his own intelligence and power.

For example, when a person who has submitted himself to God learns that he has contracted a disease, knows that the disease is in his destiny and he trusts in God. He thinks that because God has put it in his destiny, it will certainly bring him great good. But he does not wait without taking any measures thinking that if he is destined to get better he will get better. On the contrary, he takes all possible precautions; he goes to a doctor, pays attention to his diet and takes medicine. But he does not forget that the effectiveness of the doctor, the treatment, the medicine, as well as whether or not he will get better are all in his destiny. He knows that all this is in God's memory and was present there even before he came into the world. In the Qur'an, God reveals that everything that human beings experience is written beforehand in a book:

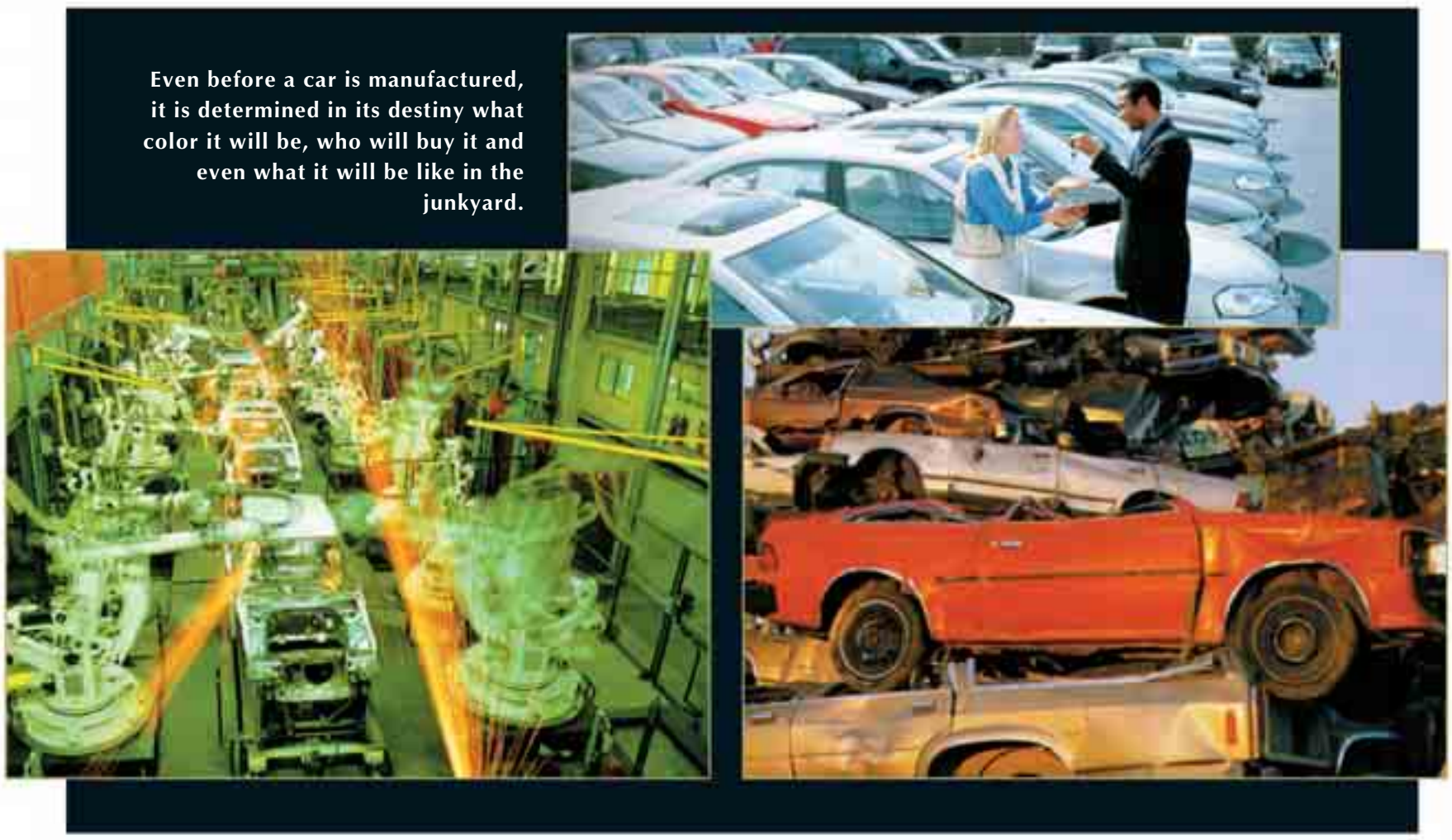
> **Nothing occurs, either in the earth or in yourselves, without its being in a Book before We make it happen. That is something easy for God. That is so that you will not be grieved about the things that may have escaped you or exult about the things that come to you. God does not love any vain or boastful man. (Surat al-Hadid: 22-23)**

For this reason, anyone who believes in destiny will not be troubled or despair about things that happen to him. On the contrary, he will have the utmost trust and confidence in his submission to God. God has determined in advance everything that happens to a person; He has commanded that we not be sorry for the things that happen to us, and be self-satisfied by the blessings that we receive. The difficulties that

human beings experience, together with their wealth and success, is determined by God. All these things are in the destiny predetermined by our Lord to test human beings. As it is revealed in one verse, **"... God's command is a pre-ordained decree."** (Surat al-Ahzab: 38)

In another verse, God reveals that **"We have created all things in due measure."** (Surat al-Qamar: 49) Not only human beings but also all things animate and inanimate, the sun, the moon, mountains and trees have their destiny determined by God. For example, a broken antique vase was broken at the moment determined by its destiny. While it was being made, it was determined who would use this centuries-old vase, as well as in which corner of which house and with which other objects it would stand. The designs on the vase and it colors were determined in advance in its destiny. It was known in God's memory on which day, which hour, which minute, by whom and how it would be broken. The first moment the vase was made, the first moment it was placed in the window for sale, the first moment it was placed in the corner of the house, the moment it was broken into pieces, in short, every moment in the centuries-long life of this vase, was present in God's sight as one single moment. Whereas even though the person who would break the vase was not aware that he would break it until a moment before it happened, that moment was experienced and known in God's sight. For this reason, God tells human beings not to be sorry for the things that may have escaped them. What have escaped them escaped in accordance with their destiny, and they cannot change it. People must learn a lesson from what happens in their destiny, see the purpose and benefits that accrue to them from it. They must always incline themselves toward the endless mercy, compassion and justice of our Lord, Who creates their destiny, and spares and protects His servants.

Those who lead their lives heedless of this important reality are always anxious and fearful. For example, they are very worried about the future of their children. They are very concerned about questions such as these: What school will they go to? What profession will they follow? Will they have good health? What kind of lives will they lead? However, every moment of a person's life is determined in God's sight, from the time he is a single cell to the time he learns to read and write, from the first answers he gives in a university exam to what company he will work in during his life, what papers he will sign and how many times he will sign them, where and how he will die. All of these things are hidden in the memory



Even before a car is manufactured, it is determined in its destiny what color it will be, who will buy it and even what it will be like in the junkyard.



Every existing thing is created with a destiny. Even before a vase is manufactured, it is determined in God's sight who will make it and in what style, who will buy it and from where, in what house and in what corner it will be placed, and on what day, in what moment and why it will fall and be broken.

of God. For example, **at this moment,** a person is in the fetal stage, at primary school and at the university. These are all in God's memory as **one single moment**, along with the moment he celebrates his thirty-fifth birthday, the first day he begins his job, the moment when he sees the angels after he dies, the moment when he is buried, and the moment on the Last Day when he will give an account to God.

Consequently, it is pointless to worry and be fearful about a life whose every moment has been lived, experienced and is still present in the memory of God. No matter how hard a person tries and no matter how anxious he may be, everyone, his children, spouse, friends and relatives will live the life that is present at God's sight.

If this is the case, a person of conscience and intelligence who grasps this reality must submit humbly to God and to the destiny He has created. Actually, everyone is already in submission to God, created in subservience to Him. No matter whether he likes it or not, he lives subservient to the destiny created for him by God. A person who denies his destiny is a denier because being a denier is written in his destiny.

Those who submit themselves willingly to God may hope to enjoy God's pleasure and mercy and to win paradise; they will live a life of well being in security and happiness both in this world and in the world to come. This is because, for a person who submits himself to God, knowing that there is nothing better for him than the destiny created for him by God, there is nothing to fear or be anxious about. This person will make every effort, but he knows that this effort is in his destiny and, no matter what he does, he will not have the ability to change what is written in his destiny.

A believer will submit himself to the destiny created by God. In the face of what happens to him, he will do his best to understand the purpose of these happenings, take precautions, and make an effort to change

things for the better. But he will take comfort in his knowledge that all these things come to be according to destiny and that God had determined the most beneficial things in advance. As an example of this, the Qur'an mentions measures taken by Jacob for the security of his children. In order to make his sons beware of people with evil intentions, Jacob advised his sons to enter the city by different gates but he reminded them that this would never influence the destiny determined by God.

He said, "My sons! You must not enter through a single gate. Go in through different gates. But I cannot save you from God at all, for judgment comes from no one but God. In Him I put my trust, and let all those who put their trust, put it in Him alone." (Surah Yusuf: 67)

People may do what they like, but they will never be able to change their destiny. This is revealed in this verse:

Then He sent down to you, after the distress, security, restful sleep overtaking a group of you, whereas another group became prey to anxious thoughts, thinking other than the truth about God—thoughts belonging to the Time of Ignorance—saying, "Do we have any say in the affair at all?" Say, "The affair belongs entirely to God." They are concealing things inside themselves which they do not disclose to you, saying, "If we had only had a say in the affair, none of us would have been killed here in this place." Say, "Even if you had been inside your homes, those people for whom killing was decreed would have gone out to their place of death." So that God might test what is in your breasts and purge what is in your hearts. God knows the contents of your hearts. (Surah Al 'Imran: 154)

It can be seen in this verse that even if a person runs away from a task in the way of God in order not to die, if his death is written in his destiny, he will die anyway. Even the ways and methods resorted to in order to escape death are determined in destiny and everyone will experience those things that are written in his destiny. And in this verse, God reveals to human beings that the purpose of the things created in their destiny is to test them and to purify their hearts. In the Qur'an it is said that everyone's death is determined in the sight of God and that the conception of a baby happens with the permission of God.

God created you from dust and then from a drop of sperm and then made you into pairs. No female becomes pregnant or gives birth except with His knowledge. And no living thing lives long or has its life cut short without that being in a Book. That is easy for God. (Surah Fatir: 11)

In the verses below it is revealed that everything a person does is written sentence by sentence and what those in paradise experience are also things that have already been experienced. As we said earlier, the real life of paradise is for us in the future. But the lives of those in paradise, their conversations and feasting is in God's memory at this moment. Before we were born, the future of humanity in this world and the next had been experienced in God's sight in a moment and is being kept in God's memory.

Everything they did is in the Books.
Everything is recorded, big or small.
The heedful are amid Gardens and Rivers,
on seats of honour in the presence of a Competent Sovereign. (Surat al-Qamar: 52-55)

We can understand from this way of speaking in the Qur'an that, in God's sight, time is a single moment and for Him there is no past or future. As we see, some events that will be for us in the future, are understood in the Qur'an as being long passed. This is because both the past and the future are created by God as a single moment. Therefore, an event which is related to occur in the future, in fact, has already occurred, but, because we cannot understand this, we think of them as future. For example, in the verses where the account to be given to God by human beings is described, it is understood as a long passed event.

And the trumpet is blown, and all who are in the heavens and all who are on the earth swoon away, save him whom God wills. Then it is blown a second time, and behold them standing waiting! And the earth shone with the light of her Lord, and the Book is set up, and the prophets and the witnesses are brought, and it is judged between them with truth, and they are not wronged. Every self will be repaid in full for what it did. He knows best what they are doing. Those who disbelieve will be driven to Hell in companies and when they arrive there and its gates are opened its custodians will say to them, "Did messengers from

yourselves not come to you, reciting your Lord's signs to you and warning you of the meeting on this Day of yours?" They will say, "Indeed they did, but the decree of punishment is justly carried out against the unbelievers." They will be told, "Enter the gates of Hell and stay there timelessly, for ever. How evil is the abode of the arrogant!" And those who fear [and respect] their Lord will be driven to the Garden in companies and when they arrive there, finding its gates open, its custodians will say to them, "Peace be upon you! You have done well so enter it timelessly, for ever." (Surat az-Zumar: 68-73)

Some further examples of this are the following:

And every soul came, along with a driver and a witness. (Surah Qaf: 21)

And the heaven is cloven asunder, so that on that day it is frail. (Surat al-Haqqa: 16)

And because they were patient and constant, He rewarded them with a garden and garments of silk. Reclining in the garden on raised thrones, they saw there neither the sun's excessive heat nor excessive cold. (Surat al-Insan: 12-13)

And Hell is placed in full view for all to see. (Surat an-Nazi'at: 36)

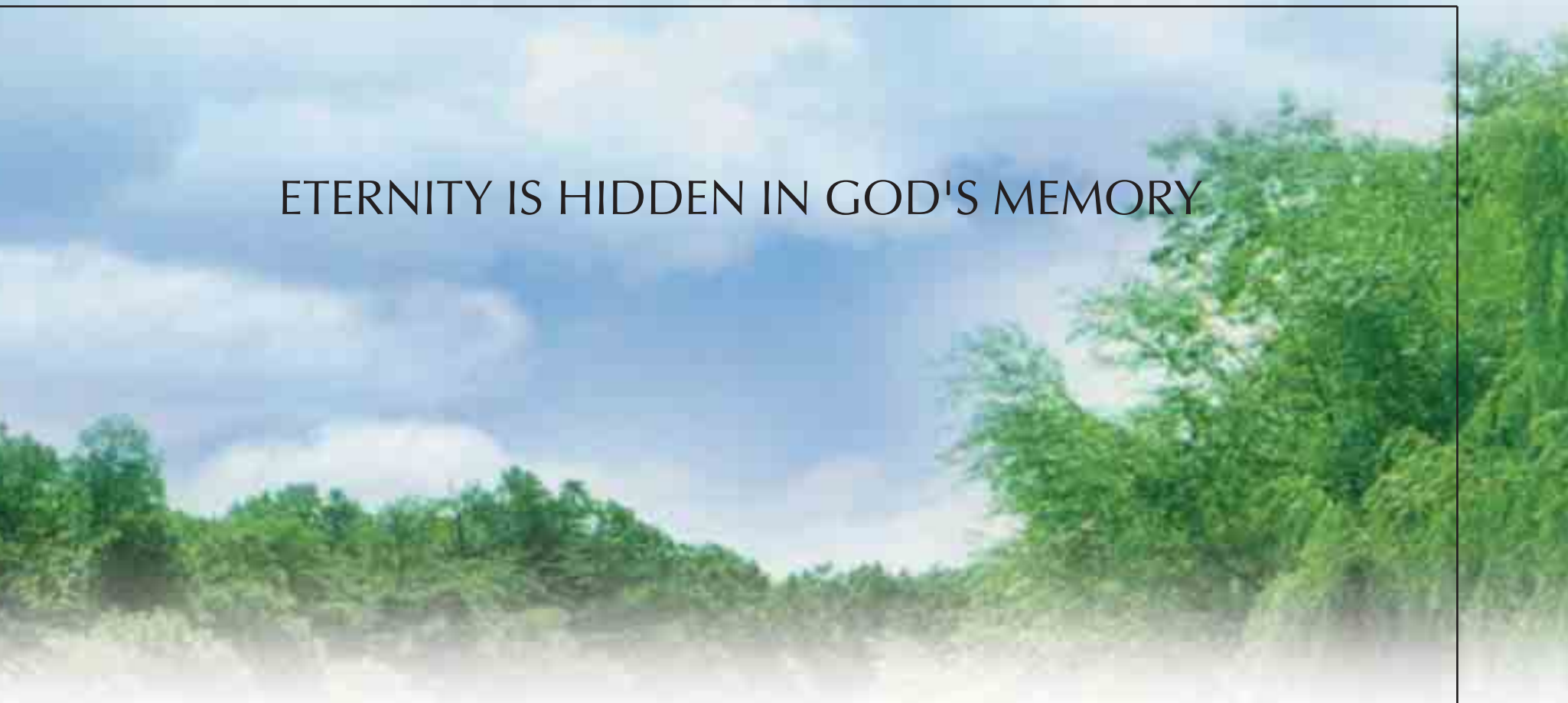
But on this day the believers laugh at the unbelievers. (Surat al-Mutaffifin: 34)

And the sinful saw the fire and realized they are going to fall into it and find no way of escaping from it. (Surat al-Kahf: 53)

In the above verses, the events we are to experience after death are described as finished. This is because God is not bound to the relative dimension of time as we are. God has willed all these events in timelessness; human beings have done them, experienced them all and brought them to a conclusion. The verse below reveals that every kind of occurrence, great and small, happens within the knowledge of God and is inscribed in a book.

You do not engage in any matter or recite any of the Qur'an or do any action without Our witnessing you while you are occupied with it. Not even the smallest speck eludes your Lord, either on earth or in heaven. Nor is there anything smaller than that, or larger, which is not in a Clear Book. (Surah Yunus: 61)





ETERNITY IS HIDDEN IN GOD'S MEMORY

Some of those who do not completely understand that matter is actually a complex of perceptions formed in the brain fall into error and draw wrong conclusions. For example, some people understand the explanations about matter being an illusion to mean that matter does not exist. Others think that matter exists as an illusion only when we are looking at it, but when we are not looking at it, it does not exist. Neither of these ideas is correct.

First, to say that matter does not exist, or that people, trees or birds do not exist is definitely wrong. All of these things exist and have been created by God. But, as we have explained from the beginning of this book, God has created all these things as an image or a perception. That is to say, after God created these things, He did not give them a concrete independent existence. Every one of them continues to be created at every moment.

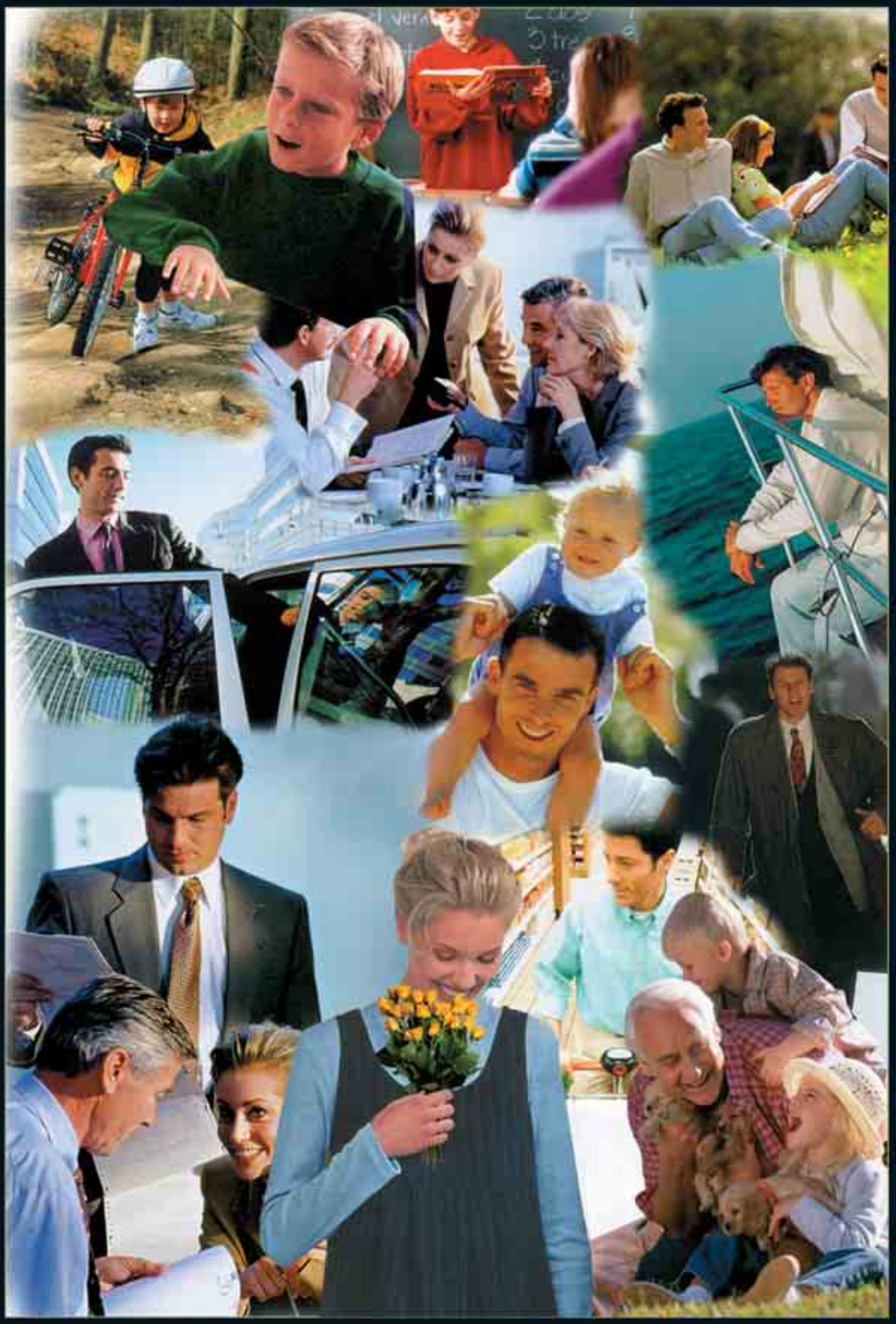
Whether we see them or not, all these things are eternal in God's memory. All those things that have existed before us, and that will exist after us, have already been created by God in one single moment. As has been explained in the earlier chapter, time is an illusion; God created time and He is not bound by it. Therefore, those things that will exist for us in the future have been created in one moment in God's sight and they currently exist. But we cannot see them yet because we are bound by time.

Just as those things we will see in the future (or will exist in the future for us) are present every moment in God's memory, so, in the same way, things in the past do not cease to exist, but are present in God's memory. For example, when you were a fetus in your mother's womb, the day when you started to learn how to read and write, the moment you picked up your first school report, the moment you first drove a car, the time an old lady smiled at you when you gave her your seat on a bus, and other such things you experienced in the past, together with all the moments you will experience in the future, are at this moment in God's memory and will remain there for eternity.

Suppose you kick a stone as you walk along a path. The time when you would kick that stone was determined and created in your destiny even before you were born. The fact that this stone fell off a larger piece of rock, and every stage at which each of its cracks and recesses was formed—all of these were present in the sight of God even before you kicked the stone.

The same thing is true of a dead butterfly you see in a garbage can or a dry leaf falling from a tree onto your head. From the time the butterfly was still a caterpillar to the time it left its cocoon, from the time its wings dried to the time it fell into the garbage, everything was predetermined in its destiny. In God's sight, the living butterfly and the dead butterfly continue to exist and will continue to exist eternally.

EVERY MOMENT OF OUR LIVES IS KEPT IN GOD'S SIGHT. NONE IS LOST, THEY ALL REMAIN VIVID



Everything Is Recorded In The Mother Of The Book

As we explained in the foregoing section, God created in one moment every event and every creature that we perceive as past and future. In the Qur'an it is revealed that the destinies of every human being and every other creature are hidden in the Mother of the Book:

And truly, it is in the Mother of the Book, in Our Presence, high in dignity, and full of wisdom. (Surat az-Zukhruf: 4)

… We possess an all-preserving Book. (Surah Qaf:4)

Certainly there is no hidden thing in either heaven or earth which is not in a Clear Book. (Surat an-Naml: 75)

In other verses, God says that everything that happens in heaven and on earth is recorded in this book.

Those who disbelieve say, "The Hour will never come." Say: "Yes, by my Lord, it certainly will come!" He is the Knower of the Unseen, Whom not even the weight of the smallest particle eludes, either in the heavens or in the earth; nor is there anything smaller or larger than that which is not in a Clear Book. (Surah Saba': 3)

It is revealed in these verses that, since the universe was created, everything animate and inanimate, every event which happens are the creation of God and are therefore in His knowledge. In other words, all these things are in God's memory. The Mother of the Book is a manifestation of God as the Preserver (Al-Hafiz).

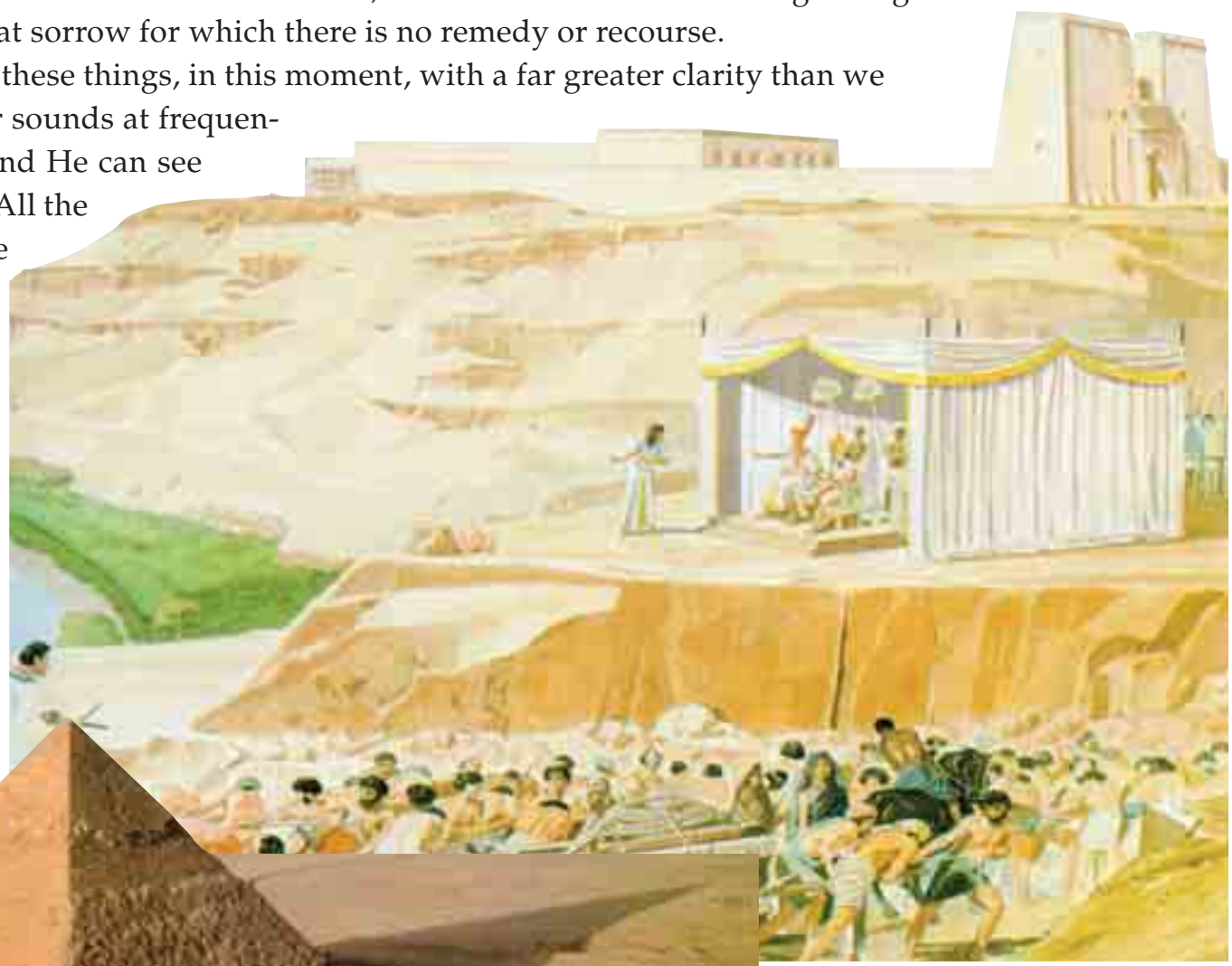


Every state of the butterfly you see in the picture—from the time it is an egg to when it enters its cocoon, from the time it leaves the cocoon and begins to fly to the time it dies—is vividly present in God's sight. In God's sight the butterfly is leaving the cocoon now, beginning to fly now and dying and falling to the ground now.

Past And Future Are Actually Experienced In The Present

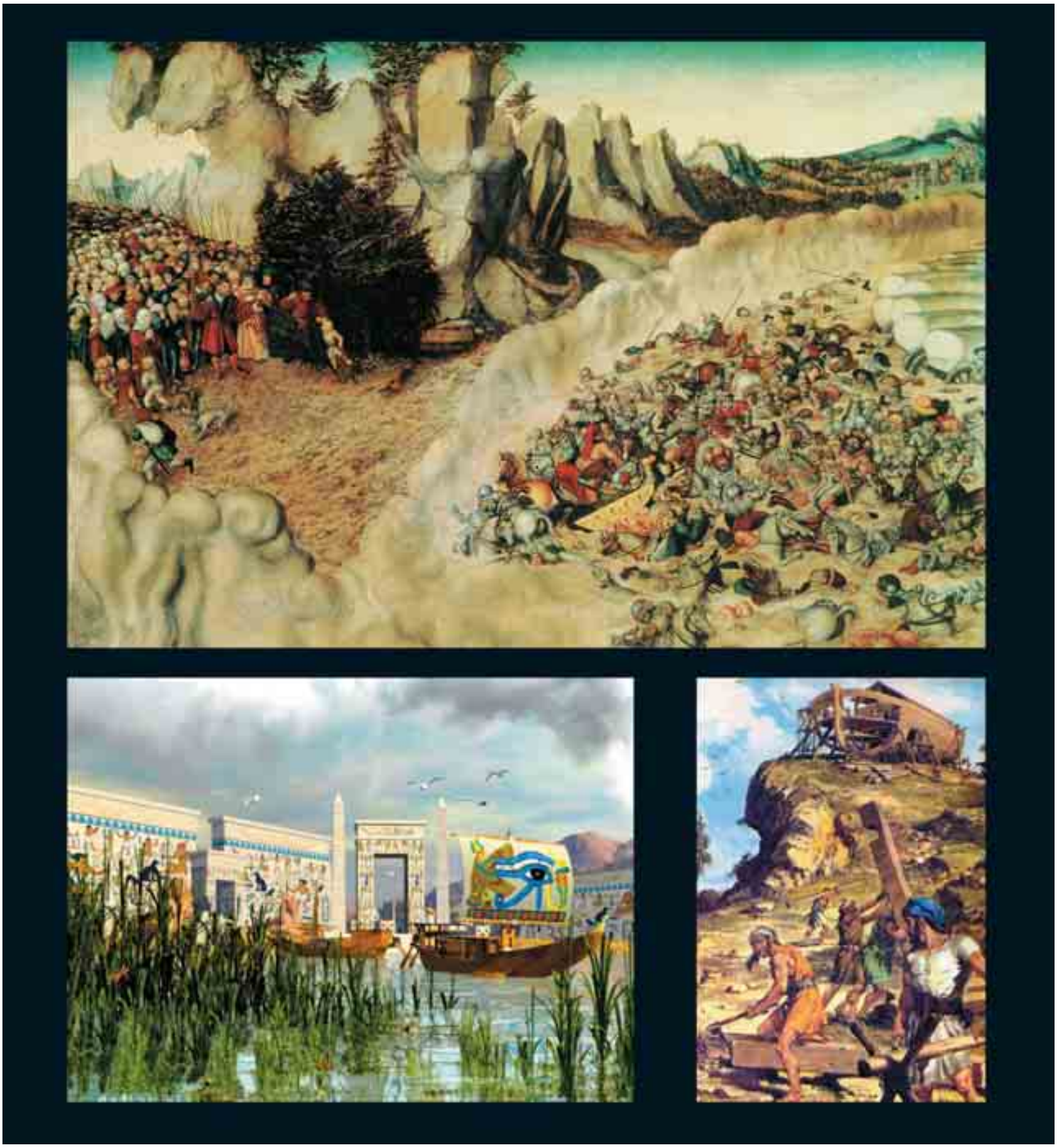
Because time does not exist in the sight of God, all things happen in a single moment, that is in the "present". All events which we think of as past and future are present to God; in His sight everything is much more clear and vital than we can perceive. For example, at this moment Jonah (pbuh) is being cast into the sea as a result of the drawing of lots; Joseph (pbuh) is being thrown in to the well by his brothers; he is eating his first meal in prison and leaving the prison. At this moment Mary is speaking with Gabriel; Jesus (pbuh) is being born. At this moment Noah (pbuh) is driving the first nail into the ark and leaving the ark with his family at the place God chose for them. The mother of Moses (pbuh) is putting his cradle into the water, Moses (pbuh) is receiving his first revelation from God in the bush, he is dividing the sea and the believers are passing through it. At this moment Pharaoh and his army are being drowned as they cross through the sea and Moses (pbuh) is speaking with Khidr, Khidr is repairing the walls of the orphan children. Those who asked Dhu'l-Qarnayn to build a barrier to protect them are at this moment presenting their request and Dhu'l-Qarnayn is building the rampart that was not to be breached until the Day of Judgment. Abraham (pbuh) is at this moment warning his father, breaking down the idols of the pagans, and the fire they threw at him is giving Abraham (pbuh) coolness. Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace) is at this moment receiving a revelation from Gabriel and he is being taken from Masjid al-Haram to Masjid al-Aqsa. At this moment the people of 'Ad are being destroyed. The dwellers in Paradise are on their thrones engaged in mutual conversation; the dwellers in Hell are being consigned to the flames suffering in great sorrow for which there is no remedy or recourse.

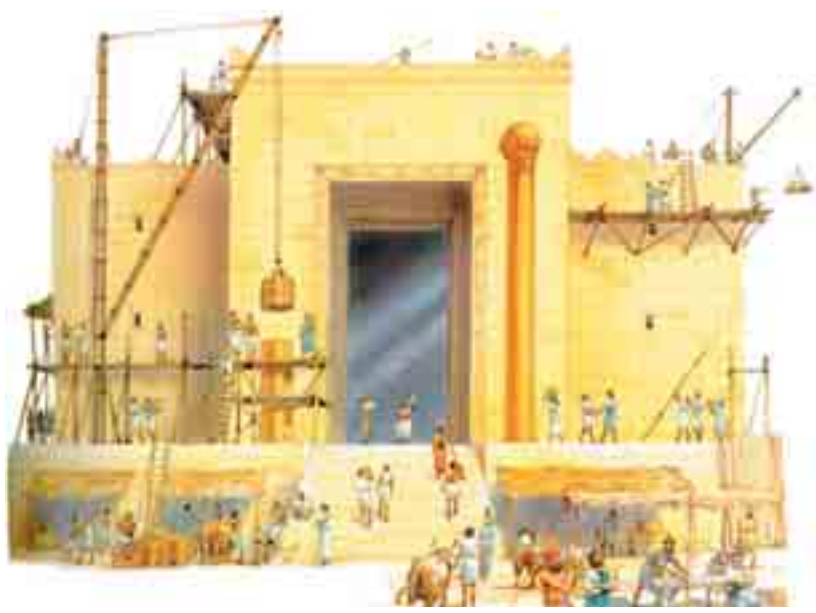
God sees and hears all these things, in this moment, with a far greater clarity than we can imagine. God can hear sounds at frequencies that we cannot hear and He can see things that we cannot see. All the events and sounds that we can perceive and not perceive are all present in the sight of God and experienced at every moment in all their vividness. None of these things is ever lost but continue in God's memory with all their details.





Events in the past are vividly and clearly experienced in God's memory as present events. For example, the workers making the pyramids are carrying their materials now, getting tired now, getting thirsty and drinking water now.





Moses (pbuh) and his people are fleeing through the divided sea now and being saved. Pharaoh and his army are being covered by the sea now and being drowned. Noah's ark and Solomon's temple are being built now. All these things are now present in God's memory, much more vividly and clearly than we can know.










Every moment is hidden as a single moment in God's memory—from the time a seed falls to the ground from a banana tree, to the time bananas are picked from the tree, packaged and sent to market, then sold in the market, brought home, and put in a fruit basket. Every moment is vividly experienced in God's sight. No state of the banana is destroyed in God's sight but remains hidden there forever.

This is also true of all the events in your life. For example, the foundation of the house left to you by your grandfather is at this moment being constructed. Your father is now being born in this house. The moment you first started to talk is happening now. You are now eating the meal you will "actually" eat ten years from now.

The reality that all these examples present us with is this: no moment, no event or no existing thing has ever, or will ever cease to exist. As a film we are watching on television is recorded on a film strip and composed of several frames, and as our not seeing some of the frames does not mean that they do not exist, so it is with what we call "the past" and "the future".



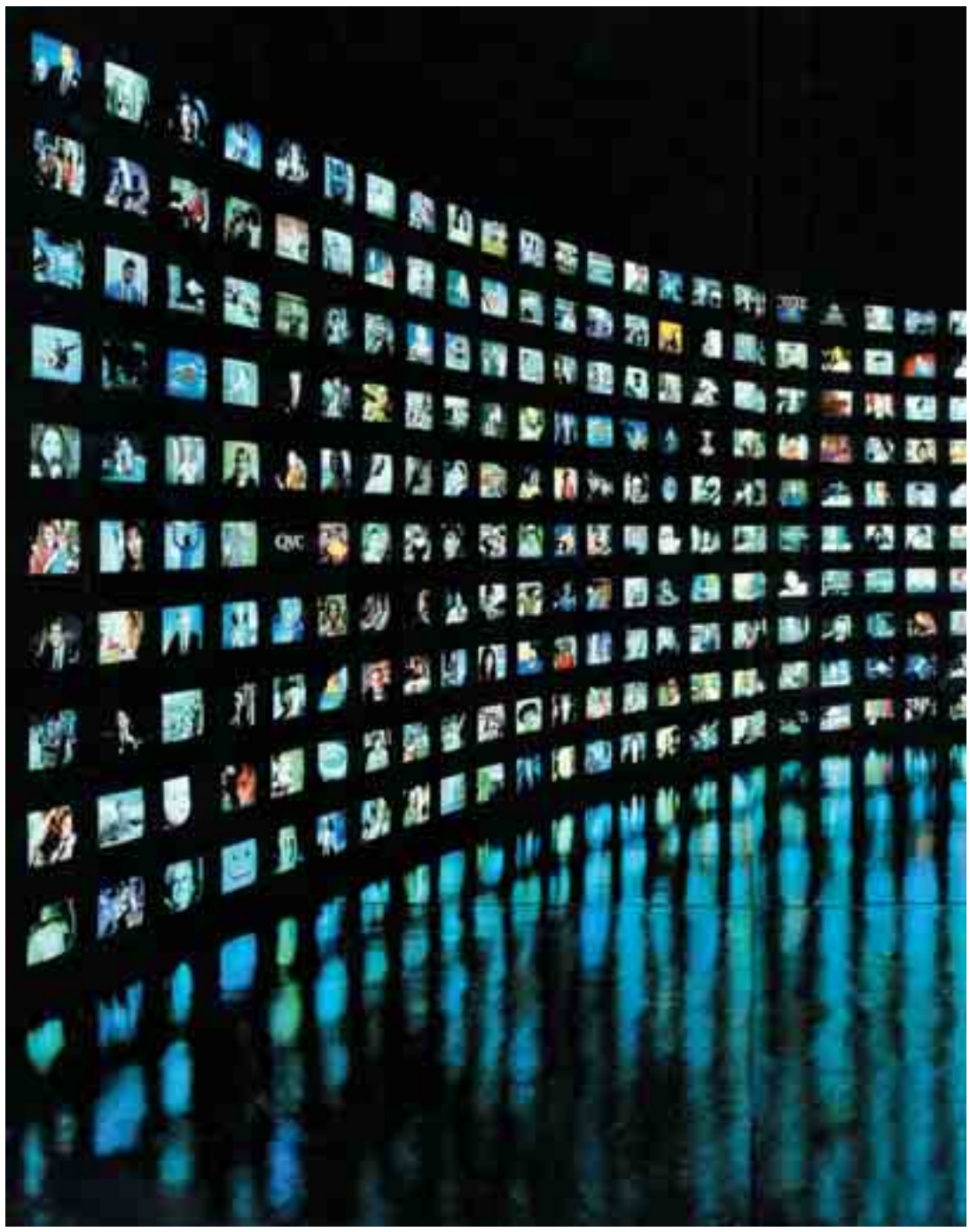


Every moment of the demolition of this building is present in God's memory. Every moment--from the laying of the foundation to the moment when it is destroyed--will remain present forever without being lost.

It is very important to understand one point correctly: none of these images is like a memory or a dream. All of them are vivid as if you were experiencing them at this moment. Everything is vitally alive. Because God does not give us these perceptions, we see them as past. And God can show us these images whenever He wants to; by giving us the perceptions proper to these events, He can make us experience the events.

From these examples it can be seen that for God, past and future are both the same. For this reason, nothing is hidden from God, as is pointed out in this verse;

> **(Luqman told his son): "My son, even if something weighs as little as a mustard-seed and is inside a rock or anywhere else in the heavens or earth, God will bring it out. God is All-Pervading, All-Aware." (Surah Luqman: 16)**



MAN WATCHES EVERY MOMENT HE LIVES WHEN IT OCCURS, JUST LIKE THE FRAMES OF A FILM

To Those In Paradise Who Desire To See It, God Can Show The Past Just As It Happened



If a servant of God in Paradise wishes, God can show him things from the earthly life just as they happened. (Surely God knows best) For example, if a person in Paradise asks God to let him see his dead dog alive again, his burned house before it was destroyed, or the Titanic before it sank, God can show it all to him even more vivid that it was before. For example, as the Titanic makes its way on the sea, the fish surrounding it will all be in the same place as at that moment and the passengers will be discussing the same things using the same words. Or ancient great civilizations can be seen in the high point of their splendor and wealth. A person who is curious about the Inca civilization can see any period of this civilization whenever he wishes. Because every event continues to be lived eternally with the same vividness in God's memory, the person who wants to see an event will find everything present the same as it was.

In one verse, God reveals that in Paradise people will have everything they desire:

... You will have there all that your selves could wish for. You will have there everything you demand. (Surah Fussilat: 31)

If those in Paradise wish it, God will show them every worldly image and occurrence that will give them sorrow but will make them happy and joyous. This is a great blessing that God has prepared for His worthy servants in Paradise.

The Importance Of This Matter For Human Beings

This matter is of great importance for human beings because everything that happens to us in a day, even things we have forgotten by the time evening comes, the way we act, our attitudes and every thought that crosses our minds are unforgotten and kept in God's sight.

For example, a person gossiping with his friend forgets this; it is not important to him. But that moment when he gossiped remains forever in God's sight. Or if a person has a negative thought about Muslims, that thought, the moment he thought it, the expression on his face and the sentences he used all remain forever in God's sight. Or the self-sacrifice with which a person feeds his friend although he himself is hungry will remain eternally in God's sight together with the circumstances of that moment, and the attitude and the thoughts that were expressed. Or a person who remains patient in a difficulty for God's sake and speaks kind words to the one who is troubling him will not have his fine moral behavior lost, but kept for eternity. And on the Day of Judgment, God will question all the good and evil deeds that a person has committed; those things which people have done but forgotten will confront them unforgotten and unchanged. Some people will even be surprised that the book they are given in the course of the reckoning is so detailed and they will say,

The Book will be set in place and you will see the evildoers fearful of what is in it. They will say, "Alas for us! What is this Book which does not pass over any action, small or great, without recording it?" They will find there everything they did and your Lord will not wrong anyone at all. (Surat al-Kahf: 49)

For this reason, a person aware of this reality must never forget that his every act and thought are locked for ever in God's memory and will continue to exist there; he must take care and fear the Day of Judgment.

A PHYSICIST WHO EXPLAINS TIMELESSNESS AND ETERNITY

In an interview in Discover magazine with the famous physicist Julian Barbour, author of The End of Time, it is shown that the subjects we have touched in this section are scientifically verifiable. Some of the topics which Barbour explained in the article entitled "From Here to Eternity" are reported by Tim Folger, a writer for Discover:

In his view, this moment and all it holds— Barbour himself, his American visitor, Earth, and everything beyond to the most distant galaxies— will never change. There is no past and no future. Indeed, time and motion are nothing more than illusions. In Barbour's universe, every moment of every individual's life— birth, death, and everything in between— exists forever. "Each instant we live," Barbour says, "is, in essence, eternal."

Every possible configuration of the universe, past, present, and future, exists separately and eternally. We don't live in a single universe that passes through time. Instead, we—or many slightly different versions of ourselves—simultaneously inhabit a multitude of static, everlasting tableaux that include everything in the universe at any given moment. Barbour calls each of these possible still-life configurations a "Now." Every Now is a complete, self-contained, timeless, unchanging universe. We mistakenly perceive the Nows as fleeting, when in fact each one persists forever. Because the word universe seems too small to encompass all possible Nows, Barbour coined a new word for it: Platonia. The name honors the ancient Greek philosopher, who argued that reality is composed of eternal and changeless forms, even though the physical world we perceive through our senses appears to be in constant flux.

He likens his view of reality to a strip of movie film. Each frame captures one possible Now, which may include blades of grass, clouds in a blue sky, Julian Barbour, a baffled Discover writer, and distant galaxies. But nothing moves or changes in any one frame. And the frames—the past and future—don't disappear after they pass in front of the lens.

"This corresponds to the way you remember highlights of your life," Barbour says. "You remember very vividly certain scenes as snapshots. I remember once, very tragically, I had to go to a man who had shot himself.

And I still have no difficulty in recalling the scene of opening the door just to where he was at the foot of the stairs and seeing him there with the gun and the blood. It's still imprinted as a photograph on my mind. Many other memories I have take that form. People have strong visual memories. If it's not just a snapshot, it might be a few stills of a movie you recall. Think of perhaps your most vivid memories. You don't think of them as just lasting a second. You see them as snapshots in your mind's eye, don't you? They don't fade—they don't seem to have any duration. They're just there, like the pages of a book. You wouldn't ask how many seconds a page lasts. It doesn't last a millisecond, or a second; it just is."

Barbour calmly awaits the inevitable sputtering objections.

Don't we then somehow shift from one "frame" to another?

No. There is no movement from one static arrangement of the universe to the next. Some configurations of the universe simply contain little patches of consciousness—people—with memories of what they call a past that are built into the Now. The illusion of motion occurs because many slightly different versions of us—none of which move at all—simultaneously inhabit universes with slightly different arrangements of matter. Each version of us sees a different frame—a unique, motionless, eternal Now. "My position is that we are never the same in any two instants," Barbour says.

The parish church next to Barbour's home contains some of the rarest murals in England. One painting, completed in about 1340, shows the murder of Thomas à Becket, the 12th-century archbishop whose beliefs clashed with those of King Henry II. The mural captures the instant when a knight's sword cleaves Becket's skull. Blood spurts from the gash. If Barbour's theory is correct, then the moment of Becket's martyrdom still exists as an

eternal Now in some configuration of the universe, as do our own deaths. But in Barbour's cosmos, the hour of our death is not an end; it is but one of the numberless components of an inconceivably vast, frozen structure. All the experiences we've ever had and ever will have lie forever fixed, set like crystalline facets in some infinite, immortal jewel. Our friends, our parents, our children, are always there.

"We're always locked within one Now,"** Barbour says. We do not pass through time. Instead, each new instant is an entirely different universe. In all of these universes, nothing ever moves or ages, since time is not present in any of them. **One universe might contain you as a baby staring at your mother's face. In that universe you will never move from that one, still scene. In yet another universe, you'll be forever just one breath away from death. All of those universes, and infinitely many more, exist permanently, side by side, in a cosmos of unimaginable size and variety. So there is not one immortal you, but many: the toddler, the cool dude, the codger. The tragedy— or perhaps it's a blessing— is that no one version recognizes its own immortality. Would you really want to be 14 for eternity, waiting for your civics class to end? (Tim Folger, "From Here to Eternity", Discover, December 2000, p.54)

These explanations of Julian Barbour's theories illustrate very well the scientific aspect of what has been related in this section. From this point of view, Barbour's theories parallel the subject of this book. But the important point that must be explained is this: Barbour explains that nothing that has happened in the past will be lost, and that every event is present in this moment as a series of photographs. Certainly, past and future are present every moment in God's memory but not as a series of photographs; they are actually being experienced at this moment. For example, Joseph's brothers are actually putting Joseph in the well at this moment. The Egyptian pyramids are actually being constructed at this moment and the workers are putting the stones in place. Just as we are experiencing this moment actually and vividly, so all the past and future are being experienced in God's sight as actual and vivid.



Today these facts have been scientifically proven by developments in modern physics and there is a great correspondence between them and what is said in the Qur'an about timelessness and eternity. This great wonder in God's creation is a sign of God's eternal power and majesty; it is a reality which must be carefully considered and understood.

Physicist Julian Barbour says that none of a person's moments is lost and that every one of them continues to exist forever along with others. The place where man's life continues to be lived is God's memory.

REPLIES TO OBJECTIONS REGARDING THE REALITY OF MATTER

Although the issue of the reality of matter is exceedingly straightforward and easy to understand, some people attempt to avoid accepting the only possible conclusion, for a number of different reasons, and pretend not to comprehend it.

Many people who have understood the problem have expressed their extraordinary excitement at learning "the secret behind matter," and how it has changed their lives and way of thinking. Many people try to go deeper into the issue, asking questions to try to understand it better. You can see some of the comments they make in the chapter "Those Who Learn The Secret of Matter Feel Great Excitement."

Others, however, stubbornly deny this extraordinary truth, and put forward various objections of their own in an effort to reject it. Anyone who does reject it has to scientifically demonstrate that images or sounds do not form inside the brain. Yet none of the objections that are put forward, from scientists, professors of neurology, brain experts, psychologists, psychiatrists or professors of biology, in short from anybody at all, deny that our perceptions are formed within our brains. This is because it is a scientifically established fact.

Despite this, some people try to cover the matter up by playing word games or adopting an overblown scientific manner. They try to avoid the evident truth which follows from the statement beginning "Since images form in our brains…" One of the clearest examples of this is the answers given by scientists who are asked whether images form in the brain.

One of these scientists replies: "No, images do not form in the brain. The incoming signals form a representation of a visual experience."

Let us now examine the method this scientist employs to ignore the truth. Asked whether images form within the brain, he starts out with a definite "No." He then follows up by saying that the signals form a representational image which enables us to see what we are looking at. So he is actually answering the above question in the affirmative. Of course the image in the brain is a "representational one". Our brains can never contain a real table, or sun or the sky. The image we have is a representation, in other words a copy. When we say we can "see the world," we are actually perceiving this "representational world", or "copy", or "imaginary world". These expressions are all different ways of saying the same thing. One scientist, asked whether what we see in our brains is a representational world, answers, "Definitely not. What we see in our brain is a copy of the world." In other words, he first rejects the question asked, but then uses a rather more confused explanation to confirm that we actually do see in our brains. This is a dishonest method resorted to by some scientists who fear that if they accept this truth they will in turn be forced to give matter up, which they believe is the only thing that exists.

Others feel unable to deny that images form in our brains, but because they hesitate to say, "Yes, I see the whole world in my brain," they give a more meandering answer, "The brain simply processes the incoming signals and orders neural activity, that is how you see and hear." Yet in any case, the real subject of

discussion is where the image forms once the brain has carried out all its processing. The answer provided by this scientist is not an answer at all but a short account of the stage before the formation of an image. The brain processes the signals, but it does not then send them back to the eye or the ear. For this reason, it is not the eye that sees, or the ear that hears. That being the case, what does the brain do after processing the incoming signals? Where is the processed information stored, and where is it turned into images or sounds? Who is it who perceives this information as images or sounds? When these scientists are asked for answers to questions like these, they try to avoid accepting the truth by offering long, convoluted accounts. Actually, it is a wonder that there is any debate about such an obvious truth at all.

However, all these ways of objecting to or avoiding the issue to hand are feeble and invalid. Until someone who objects to the reality that is described in these pages comes up with scientific facts to disprove that all our perceptions are formed within our brains, what he says will be of absolutely no worth. It is a fact that images and all our senses form in our brains. However, even though someone has clearly grasped this concept, he may still deny that it is God Who forms these images. He may say, 'I don't even like to think about it,' or 'It is uncomfortable to imagine that I can never see actual matter itself,' or "my life does not have any meaning any more." That person may find it unnerving that nothing exists but God. Yet he cannot say that he sees what he does with his own eyes, or that the originals of what he sees exist somewhere outside him. That is because there is no scientific evidence or observation to show that that is the case, and neither can there ever be any. In any case, even the most determined materialists accept that images are seen inside the brain.

This chapter will mainly be devoted to replying to the objections of those who cannot bring themselves to accept this fact. Reading these objections and the replies to them, you will see that the replies are actually quite evident when examined with honesty and without prejudice.

Objection: "When you see a bus coming towards you, you get out of the way to avoid being crushed. That means the bus exists. Why should you get out of the way if you see it in your brain?"

Reply: The point where those who ask such questions are mistaken is that they think the concept of "perception" only applies to the sense of sight. In fact, all sensations, such as touch, contact, hardness, pain, heat, cold and wetness also form in the human brain, in precisely the same way that visual images are formed. For instance, someone who feels the cold metal of the door as he gets off a bus, actually "feels the cold metal" in his brain. This is a clear and well-known truth. As we have already seen, the sense of touch forms in a particular section of the brain, through nerve signals from the fingertips, for instance. It is not your fingers that do the feeling. People accept this because it has been demonstrated scientifically. However, when it comes to the bus hitting someone, not just to his feeling the metal of the indoor—in other words when the sensation of touch is more violent and painful—they think that this fact somehow no longer applies. However, pain or heavy blows are also perceived in the brain. Someone who is hit by a bus feels all the violence and pain of the event in his brain.

In order to understand this better, it will be useful to consider our dreams. A person may dream of being hit by a bus, of opening his eyes in hospital later, being taken for an operation, the doctors talking, his family's anxious arrival at the hospital, and that he is crippled or suffers terrible pain. In his dream, he perceives all the images, sounds, feelings of hardness, pain, light, the colors in the hospital, all aspects of the incident in fact, very clearly and distinctly. They are all as natural and believable as in real life. At that moment, if the person who is having that dream were told it was only a dream, he would not believe it. Yet all that he is seeing is an illusion, and the bus, hospital and even the body he sees in his dream have no physical counterpart in the real world. Although they have no physical counterparts, he still feels as if a 'real body' has been hit by a 'real bus.'

In the same way, there is no validity to the materialists' objections along the lines of "You realize that matter actually exists when someone hits you," "You can have no doubt as to the existence of matter when someone kicks your knee," "You run away when you meet a savage dog," "When a bus has hit you, you understand whether it is in your brain or not," or "In that case, go and stand on the motorway in



Some people accept that when they touch a bus, they feel the cold metal in their brains. On the other hand, they do not accept that the feeling of pain at the moment the bus hits them forms in the brain. However, a person will feel the same pain if he sees himself falling under a bus in his dream.

front of the oncoming traffic". A sharp blow, the pain from a dog's teeth or a violent slap are not evidence that you are dealing with the matter itself. As we have seen, you can experience the same things in dreams, with no corresponding physical counterparts. Furthermore, the violence of a sensation does not alter the fact that the sensation in question occurs in the brain. This is a clearly proven scientific fact.

The reason why some people think that a fast-moving bus on the motorway or an accident caused by that bus are striking proofs of the fact they are dealing with the physical existence of matter is that the image concerned is seen and felt as so real that it deceives one. The images around them, for instance the perfect perspective and depth of the motorway, the perfection of the colors, shapes and shadows they contain, the vividness of sound, smell and hardness, and the completeness of the logic within that image can deceive some people. On account of this vividness, some people forget that these are actually perceptions. Yet no matter how complete and flawless the perceptions in the mind may be, that does not alter the fact that they are still perceptions. If someone is hit by a car while walking along the road, or is trapped under a house that collapses during an earthquake, or is surrounded by flames during a fire, or trips up and falls down the stairs, he still experiences all these things in his mind, and is not actually confronting the reality of what happens.

When someone falls under a bus, the bus in his mind hits the body in his mind. The fact that he dies as a result, or that his body is completely shattered, does not alter this reality. If something a person experiences in his mind ends in death, God replaces the images He shows that person with images belonging to the hereafter. Those who are unable to understand the truth of this now on honest reflection will certainly do so when they die.



Even if someone is attacked by a dog, that does not change the fact that he sees it all in his brain. A person could see the same incident with the same clarity in a dream, and experience the same excitement and fear.

Objection: "It is true that I see all objects in my mind, but I am seeing things that actually exist outside."

Reply: The fact that we perceive the whole world in our brains has been definitively established by science, and no right-thinking person can claim anything to the contrary. However, the point that people fail to understand is this: If we perceive all things in our minds, then how can we be sure of the existence of things outside our minds? This doubt is valid: We never can be sure that there do exist physical counterparts of the things we perceive in our minds. That is because we can never step outside our brains and see what is really out there. That is why it is impossible to claim that the images in our brains really correspond to things in the outside world. Nobody—not the person making the claim, nor a neurologist, nor a brain surgeon, nor a philosopher, nor anyone else—has ever been able to step out of his own brain to see what there is outside it.

Everything that a person knows about his life is perceived by the brain by means of the electrical signals reaching it. In other words, we always live in the worlds that exist within our own brains. The birds we see when we look at the sky, the car about to disappear from sight at the other end of the street, the things in our rooms, the book in our hands, our friends, relations and everything else—all of these are copy images that reach our brains. Nobody can step outside this life within the brain. Neither science nor technology can be of any assistance in doing so. That is because whatever a scientist may invent, he still invents it within that image in his brain. For that reason, the object he invents to see the outside world with still remains inside his brain.

Although the truth of this is perfectly clear, some people still maintain that the images they see still correspond to physical realities in the outside world. They believe in "matter" (even though they have never seen matter itself), and they ignore the fact that matter is nothing but a name people give to the illusions they see. It is not possible for anyone to know what matter actually looks like, because nobody has ever come face to face with the original of anything. From the time of the first man right up to today, not one human being has ever heard the original of any sound, nor seen the original of any view, nor enjoyed the original smell of a rose.

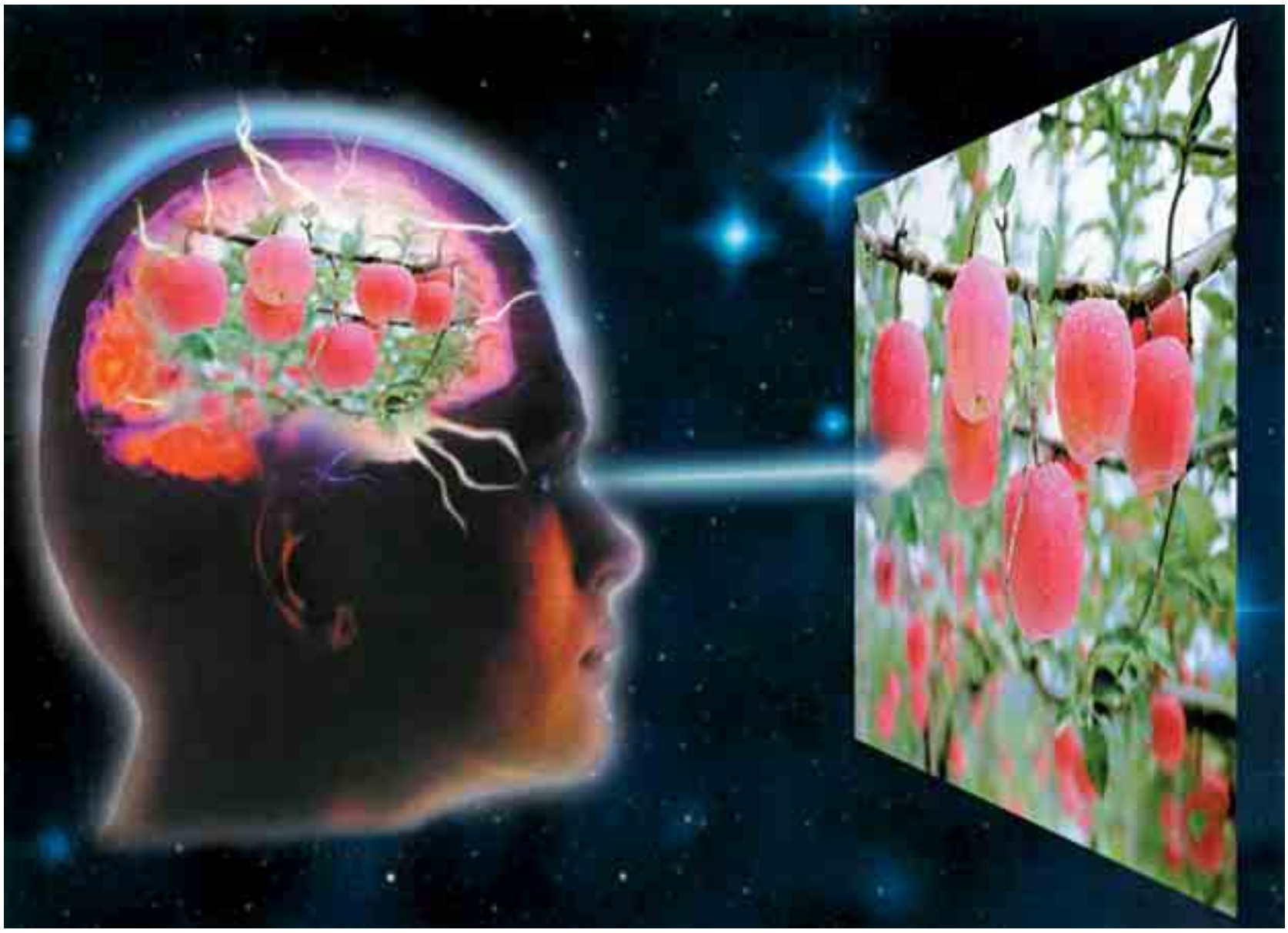
We must also remember this: Anyone who claims that there is a physical world that exists beyond our perceptions still needs eyes with which to see that world. And that outside world will turn into an electrical signal when it passes through his eyes, and those electrical signals will create an image inside his brain. Consequently, that person will still be seeing the world inside his brain. If the nerves leading to that person's brain are severed, the image of the world that he maintains exists "outside" will also suddenly cease. That being the case, what is the point of insisting on something the original of which we can never see, and which can be of absolutely no use to us even if it does exist?

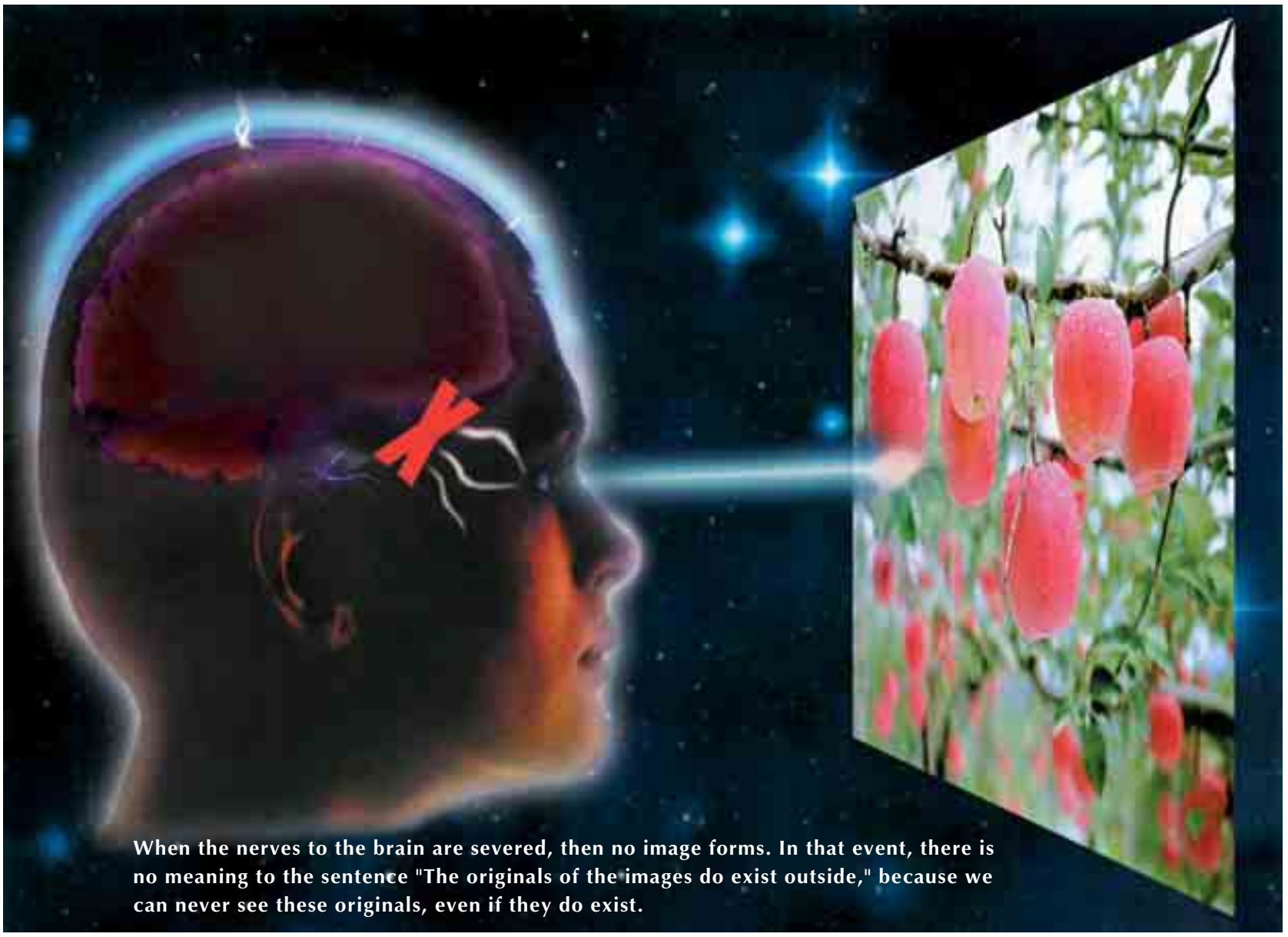
Objection: "Matter exists outside my brain. The pain when a knife slips and cuts my hand and the blood that flows from it are not an image. What is more, my friend was with me and saw it happen."

Reply: We actually considered the reply to this objection in the previous answer. Given the importance of the subject, however, it will be beneficial to run over it one more time.

Those who say this kind of thing ignore the fact that not only sight, but other senses such as hearing, smell and touch also happen inside the brain. That is why they say, "I may see the knife in my brain, but the sharpness of the blade is a fact, just look how it has cut my hand." However, the pain in that person's hand, the warmth and wetness of the blood, and all the other perceptions still form within the brain. The fact that his friend may have witnessed the incident changes nothing, because his friend is also formed in the same visual center of his brain where the knife is formed. This person could also experience the same feelings in a dream—the way he cut his hand with a knife, the pain in his hand, the image and the warmth of his blood. He can also see in that dream the friend who saw him cut himself. Yet the existence of his friend does not prove the physical existence of what he sees in his dream.

Even if someone came up just when he was cutting his hand in that dream and said: "What you are seeing is just perceptions, this knife is not real, the blood flowing from your hand and the pain in it are not real, they are just events you are witnessing in your mind," the person will not believe him, and will





When the nerves to the brain are severed, then no image forms. In that event, there is no meaning to the sentence "The originals of the images do exist outside," because we can never see these originals, even if they do exist.



The pain and wetness when someone cuts her hand all form in the brain. That same person might dream she has cut her hand and might experience the same sensations in that dream. Yet in her dream she is simply seeing an illusion, and there is no real knife or bleeding wound. That being the case, the feeling of pain does not alter the fact that we see all our lives as images within our brains.

object. He might even say: "I am a materialist. I do not believe in such claims. There is a physical reality in everything I am now seeing. Look, can't you see the blood?" Those who insist that matter does actually physically exist outside are like the person we have just been considering. In the world of perceptions they live in, they hear the words, "All these things are perceptions, and you can never reach the original sources of these perceptions, nor can you know whether these originals even exist or not," yet they violently oppose this truth.

Yet we must not forget that nobody who cuts his hand just says, "This is only an image" and sits down without doing anything about it. That is because God has created effects binding people to the images they perceive. For instance, someone who cuts his hand puts something on it, bandages it or goes to the doctor. However, all of these processes again happen as images in the brain. The bandage and the medicine he puts on are all images that form inside the brain.

Objection: "Is saying that matter is an illusion we perceive in our minds compatible with Islam?"

Reply: Some Muslims suggest that the fact that matter is an illusion is not compatible with Islam, and maintain that religious scholars in the past rejected this fact. That is not actually the case, however. On the contrary, what we are saying here is in complete conformity with the verses of the Qur'an. Many of the verses that imply matter is an illusion are exceedingly important for a definite understanding of subjects revealed in the Qur'an, such as heaven and hell, timelessness, infinity, resurrection and the hereafter.

Unquestionably, even if he is unaware of this subject, a person can still live in complete faith. He can have faith, with all his heart and feeling no doubt, in what God has revealed in the Qur'an. We must still make it clear, however, that an awareness of this subject allows such a person to deepen his faith and certainty. A number of Islamic scholars of the past looked on the matter from that same point of view. The only factors that prevented what they had to say from being widely spread and known were 1) the fact that the level of science when they lived was unable to totally clarify the subject and 2) the existence of trends that were apt to lead to its being misunderstood.

The most important of those Islamic scholars who explained the true nature of matter was *Imam Rabbani*, who has been widely respected in the Islamic world for hundreds of years and is seen as "the greatest reformer of the 10th century according to the Muslim calendar." In his book *Letters*, Imam Rabbani provides a detailed commentary on this very subject. In one of his letters, Imam Rabbani says that God created the entire universe at the level of perception:

> I have used the following sentence above, "God's creation is at the sphere of senses and perceptions." This means "God's creation is at such a sphere that at that sphere, there is no permanency or existence for objects apart from senses and perceptions."[46]

On close examination, Imam Rabbani is careful to emphasize that the world we see, in other words all that exists, has been created on the level of perception. All that exists outside this level of perception is the Being of God. Actually, this concept of "outside" is a hypothetical one, because a perception has no body, and takes up no volume. Imam Rabbani explains that things (in other words, matter) have no existence on the outside:

> **Nothing but God exists on the outside**… Perhaps **all of Almighty God's creation finds constancy on the sphere of perception**… In the same way that matter has no existence in the outside world, it appears on the outside in a colorless form… **If it does have a fixed appearance, that is again only on the perceptual level.** It only has permanency **thanks to God's artistry on that one level.** In short, it only has permanency and appearance on one level. It does not have existence on one plane and appearance on another… It contains no sign on the outside that might allow it to be seen there…[47]

As a result, as we can see from Imam Rabbani's clear exposition,either by referring to science or by thinking with our powers of reason, we reach the conclusion that **we can never know whether there is an actual physical counterpart corresponding to what we perceive.** All we can see is the image presented to us in our minds. It is God, the Lord of all the Worlds, who creates this image and presents it to us.

The great Islamic scholar **Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi** also believes that the only thing that has definitive existence is God, Who has created the whole universe only on the perceptual level. He is known as "The Greatest Master" (Shaykh al-Akbar) on account of the depth of his knowledge, and in his work *The Essence of Wisdom* (Fusûs al-Hikam), he reveals that the universe is but a shadow existence consisting of what is manifested by God:

> I say that you must know that apart from God, all that exists, or everything in the universe, stands in the same relation to God as a shadow to a man. That being the case, everything apart from God is but His shadow… **There is no doubt that the shadow exists in perception.**[48]

Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi offers a clear reply to those who see themselves as having an existence independent of God, who believe that they enjoy a separate existence:

> As I have explained to you, the world is a concept. It has no real existence. That is what illusion means. You have thought to yourselves that the world is something that intrinsically exists: That its existence depends on itself, and that it exists independent of God. However, that is not the case. Do you not see that the shadow derives from its owner and since it is connected to him, it is seemingly impossible for it to separate it from its owner… This being so, you must know that you are but a dream. **All that you perceive, and all that which you say is "separate from the Lord" or "it is not me" is also but a dream. All that exists does so within a dream. God is the only One to possess true existence in its very essence.**[49]

As Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi's words demonstrate, man is something that possesses the soul God has breathed into him, a manifestation of God. God is all that really exists, whereas man is a dream. This is a most important truth, and we would be making a grave error to believe the opposite.

Alongside these two, **Mawlana Jami** also expresses this astonishing truth, that he came by from signs in the Qur'an and by using his own powers of reason, in the words; **"Whatever exists in the universe is but a perception. It is like a reflection in a mirror, or a shadow".**

As we have seen, great Islamic thinkers have made this truth perfectly clear, and for this reason it is not credible to claim that it conflicts with the Qur'an and the Sunnah, or that it is rejected by the world of Islam. What is more, it must not be forgotten that it is a scientifically proven fact, which nobody can deny, that we see all that we do in our brains. Because this was not scientifically known in past times, it is quite natural that some Islamic scholars should not have referred to it. Furthermore, the fact that matter is an illusion has been described in a perverted way by some circles, who have tried to do away with the rules and laws of religion in this way. On account of these twisted and dishonest views, some Islamic scholars have issued warnings against these dangers. However, these comments have deviated from the truth. They should not be compared with the comments we have seen above.

In fact, Imam Rabbani mentions those philosophers who depart from the truth when discussing the subject of matter. He stresses that what he says is very different to their twisted views. He says the following in his *Letters*:

> When I refer to the world as "imaginary," I do not mean that it is made and shaped by the imagination… Of course, **what it really means is that God has created the world on the perceptual level…** An imaginary thing has no true appearance or body… This can be likened to a circle created by the fast cycling of a point. It also has

an appearance, but not a body…

On the other hand, **philosophers who are comprised of a group of lunatics actually talk about something else.** What they mean is that the world is the work of imagination and it is shaped by the imagination. **There is a great difference between the two.**[50]

As Imam Rabbani has made clear, the ancient Greek sophists said that "matter is a perception we have created ourselves." This view is rationally and scientifically flawed, and departs from true religion. As we have stressed from the very beginning, the truth is that matter is a perception created by God.

It is a grave error to confuse this false view of those philosophers, with the explanation given here by Islamic scholars that "matter is a perception created by God."

Objection: "If everything is an illusion, how can we explain some of the attributes of God?"

Reply: Some believers think that when we accept the true nature of matter, a curtain is brought down on many of the names of God, and that if matter is simply an illusion, the manifestation of some of those names cannot be explained. This is again an error that stems from shallow thinking and failure to understand the nature of the subject.

First of all, no force or idea can draw a curtain over any of the names of God. No scientific truth can prevent the manifestation of any of these names. It is God Who creates these truths in the first place. God is not bound by the things and laws He creates. For this reason, no power or knowledge in the world can do away with any of these manifestations. Even thinking such a thing would be failing to appreciate the infinite might of God.

Furthermore, the fact that matter is but a perception that forms in our minds is an important proof that, contrary to what these people may think, the manifestation of the names of God takes place at all times and in all places. That is because, just like a film, this image which forms on the perceptual level cannot come about of itself, and there must be something that displays it, and that means a Creator which brings it into being.

The fact that the image is permanent and unbroken is clear evidence that our Creator continues His act of creation at all times. In fact, one verse says that the earth and the sky (in other words, the universe) are not fixed and unvarying, that they only exist by virtue of God's creation, and that they will cease to exist when that creation ceases:

God keeps a firm hold on the heavens and earth, preventing them from vanishing away. And if they vanished no one could then keep hold of them. Certainly He is Most Forbearing, Ever-Forgiving. (Surah Fatir: 41)

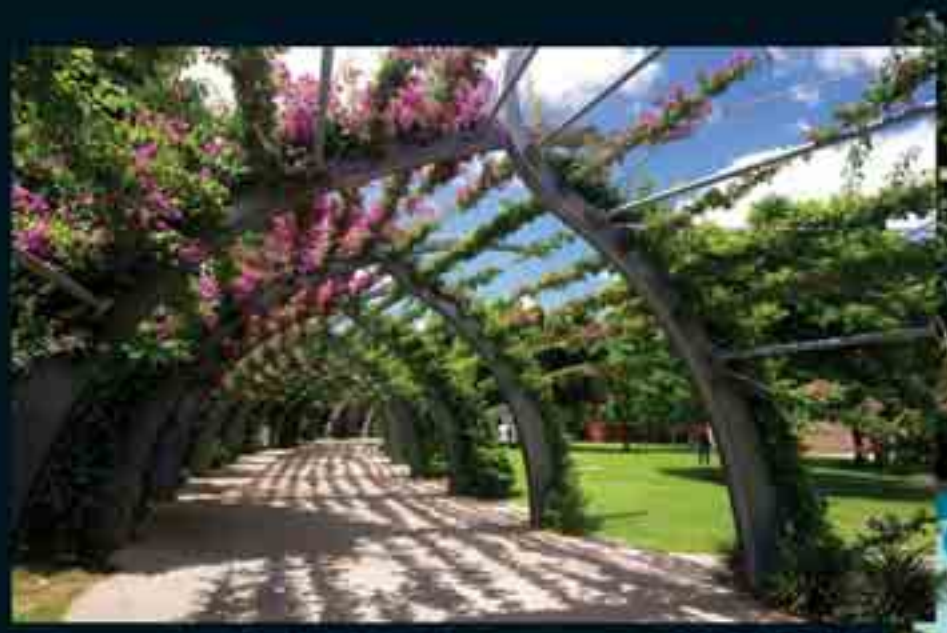
In the Qur'an, sura 27, verse 64, God reveals that He **"originates creation and then regenerates it"**. In another verse, He draws attention to the fact that people are at every moment being created:

Do they make things into partner-gods which cannot create anything and are themselves being created? (Surat al-A'raf: 191)

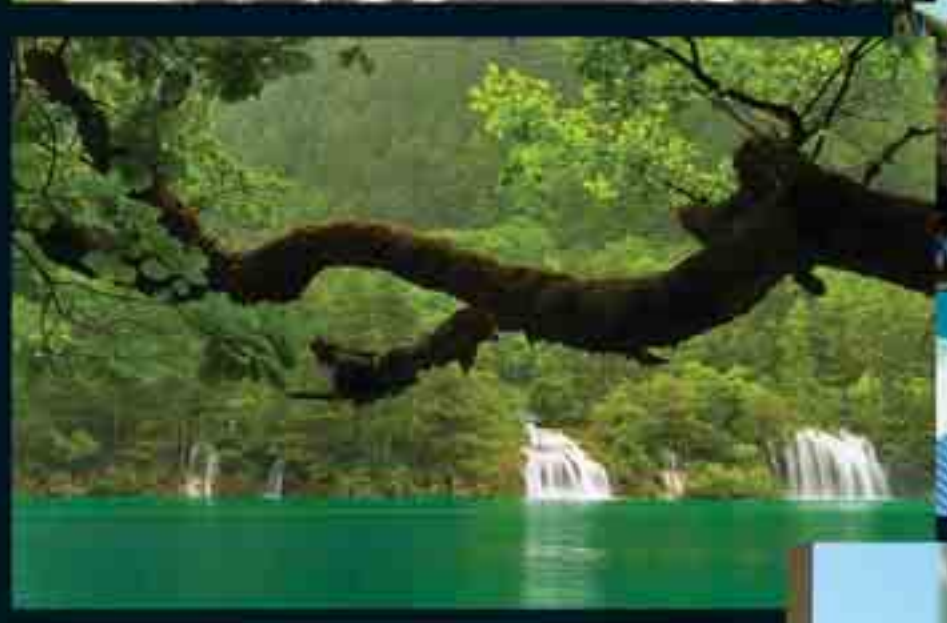
In other words, **the reason for the permanent and unbroken nature of the images we see, is not that they have a fixed and material existence, but that God creates them at every moment.** So the manifestation of God's continuous creation can be seen at every moment, in everything a person sees or feels.

In consequence, this truth makes the manifestation of the attributes of God in the universe even clearer. For example, someone who knows that when he goes into a garden all the fruit, flowers and trees are actually images being presented to him in his own mind will recall that it is God, the **Provider (al-Razzaq)**, who gives him countless blessings and beauties, and who shows these images to him. Someone with a pleasant house who knows the true nature of all the furniture, antiques, gold and silver in it, in other words who realizes that they are all images in his brain, can never brag about his possessions. Just like the Prophet Solomon (pbuh), he identifies God, the **Giver (al-Vahhab)** as He Who shows the beauty of these possessions to him and makes him wealthy by means of it. Or, when someone convinces another

ALL BEAUTIFUL THINGS ARE THE WORKS OF GOD'S CREATION















All the beautiful things we possess and see around us are manifestations of God's attribute, the Bestower (al-Wahhab).

of the existence and oneness of God, that He is the only Absolute Being, together with the existence of heaven and hell, he thus sees the manifestation of God's attribute of He Who reveals the true path, the **Guide (al-Hadi)**.

We must here recall that it is a scientific fact that everyone sees the images, hears the sounds that accompany them, and feels their physical properties in his brain. We can never know, by means of our perceptions, what lies outside our brains, and whether these objects have any actual counterparts there. We can be sure, however, that there is a power as the result of which we see these images and hear these sounds, and who creates them in a relationship of cause and effect. That force is God. If He did not create these images for us, there would be no life in this world. In this way, God's creation and the manifestation of His attributes continue at every moment. For instance, God continues to create this book and the words in it, together with the colors in the pictures it contains, for whoever reads it.

This shows to us God's attribute of Creation (al-Khaliq), and the power of His creation. At this very moment, God is showing the billions of people on earth billions of separate images. Each of these images is created without pause, in perfect harmony, and down to the finest detail. Every individual is shown images without the tiniest error of detail. Thinking of this wonder will demonstrate God's infinite might and that He is the only Ruler of the Worlds.

When saying that matter was created on the level of perception, Imam Rabbani explains that the names of God are also manifested on the level of perception:

> … The Glorious God **assigned an appearance from all appearances for names from all names in the sphere of non-existence with his Perfect Might. And He created it at the sphere of sensations and perceptions.** At the time He willed and in the way He willed… **The constancy of the world is not at the exterior level but at the level of sensations and perceptions…** Even in the exterior, there is nothing permanent and existing other than the being and attributes of the Almighty God...[51]

It is impossible for anyone who comprehends this truth to swell up with pride because of his success, wealth, property and titles. Since at every moment, in every place, he knows there is a manifestation of the name of God, and that he is perceiving an image that God is causing in him, he can never forget how helpless and needy he is in the face of God.

He believes in the truth stated in the verse below as "Haqq-al yakin'"or with truth of certainty:

> **Mankind! you are the poor in need of God whereas God is the Rich Beyond Need, the Praiseworthy. (Surah Fatir: 15)**

Objection: "This is an old philosophy that was once put forward by the idealists"

Reply: Because some people are very uncomfortable at the true explanation of matter, they try to compare the truth that matter is an illusion we perceive in our brains to earlier philosophies. Developments in the sciences, however, reveal that this is a scientific fact, not a mere philosophical speculation. So these peoples' efforts are all in vain.

Besides, the fact that other thinkers in other times have supported an idea neither disproves nor makes it worthless. The fact that matter is a perception has been understood and stated by people in earlier as well as our own times.

Furthermore, the ideas of the idealists of the past were not disproved by the materialists who emerged later. Therefore, saying, "This idea has been expressed in the past" proves nothing.

The idea that we perceive the world in our brains is not a philosophical speculation:

The true facts about matter are not something that has been discovered for the first time, although it is true that in the past they were discussed only in the form of a philosophical speculation. However, the facts have now been scientifically proved.

Many thinkers, religious scholars and scientists throughout history have brought this subject up and explained that matter is really a collection of perceptions. For instance, ancient Greek philosophers such as Pythagoras, the Elea School and Plato—with his allegory of the cave—have looked at the subject from that aspect. Documents that have come down to us show that religions such as Zoroastrianism, Buddhism, Taoism, Judaism and Christianity have all discussed the matter. Prominent Islamic scholars such as Imam Rabbani, Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi and Mawlana Jami have also discussed the essence of matter in the same way. However, it is the Irish philosopher Berkeley whose ideas on the subject need to be given the most detailed discussion.

Berkeley said that matter was a totality of perceptions. He came in for fierce attacks from the materialists of the time who believed that matter enjoyed a physical existence, and who tried to silence him by insults and slander. A materialist, Bertrand Russell did the same thing. Although Russell is one of the thinkers that materialists have the greatest faith in, and although he is seen as a great supporter of the materialist viewpoint, he was unable to refute what Berkeley said. In his book *The Problems of Philosophy*, he described the situation in these terms:

> …Berkeley retains the merit of having shown that the existence of matter is capable of being denied without absurdity, and that if there are any things that exist independently of us they cannot be the immediate objects of our sensations.[52]

However, because of the lack of scientific facts at the time when they lived, neither Berkeley nor other thinkers were able to support their views with empirical evidence. As a consequence, it was not possible for the matter to be completely understood or widely discussed, particularly given the pressure from those who held the opposite view. Some of these incorrectly evaluated the truth they had discovered, and even though they came close to the truth, they were unable to draw the correct conclusions. Others with hidden agendas tried to drag the matter in a completely erroneous direction.

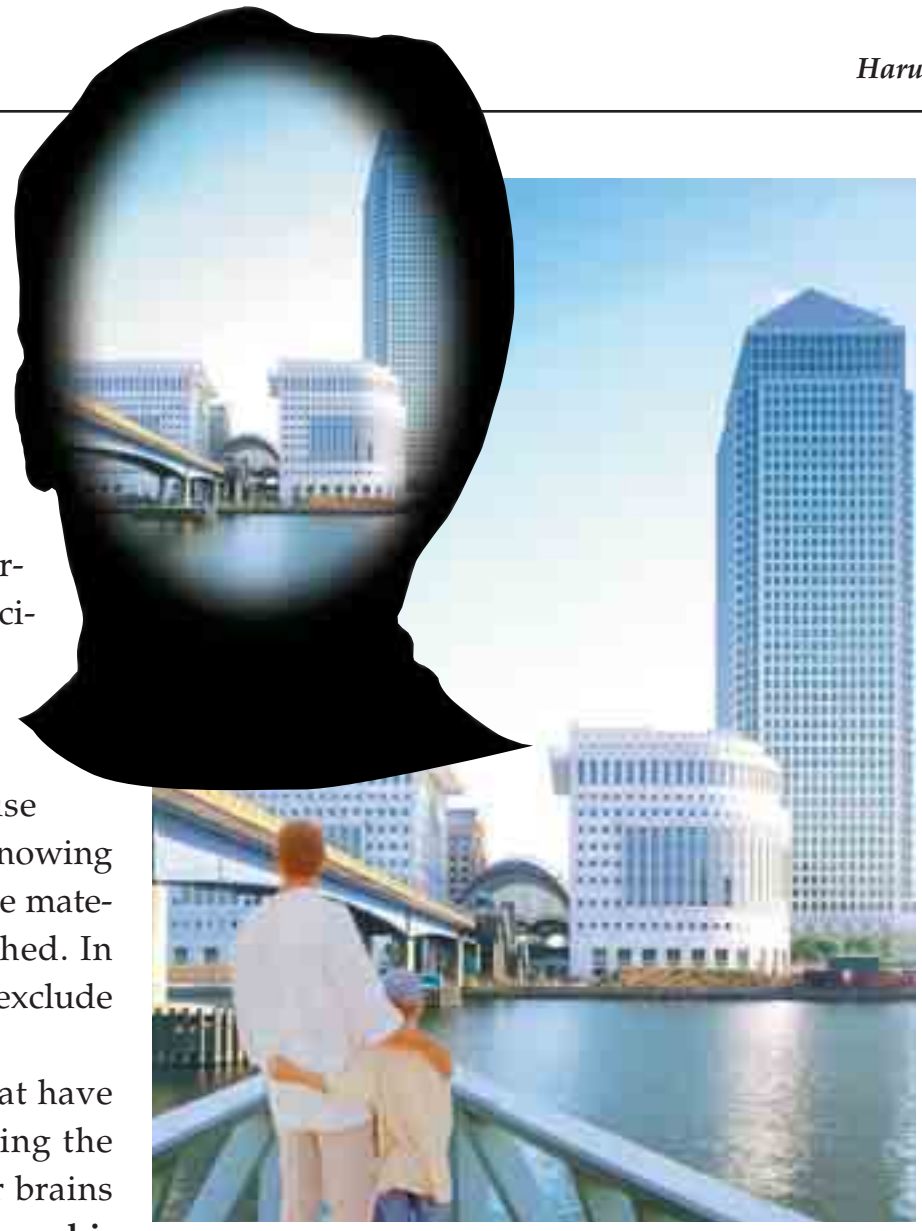
The Essence of Matter is a Scientific Fact:

In our time, however, the "perception of matter in the mind," is no longer a matter of philosophical speculation, but has turned into a fact backed up by scientific proof. Advances in the world of science have revealed the functioning of man's sensory organs. As we saw at the beginning of this book, this functioning is the same for every sensory organ. The signals coming to our sensory organs from the outside world are turned into electrical signals by our cells and forwarded to the perception centers in our brain by our nerves. So man sees, hears, smells, tastes or touches the world in tiny perception centers in his brain.

These scientific facts are now completely clear, and can be found in any book on physiology or high school biology textbook. The way images and perceptions form in the brain is now taught in a detailed manner in medical schools. As our knowledge has advanced, sciences such as physics, quantum physics, psychology, neurology, biology and medicine have clarified the factual details of the process.

For instance, the theoretical physicist Dr. Fred Alan Wolf, who has attracted considerable attention with his research and has written eight award-winning books, explains that quantum physics in particular has revealed that the world we see is actually an illusion:

> …there is something beyond all materialism, beyond the physical world, out of which all reality, the whole of existence, projects. This would overwhelm traditional dualism – and I take this view not as a mystic but as a quantum physicist. I think that our most modern understanding of the physical world suggests that there may be an ineffable realm, a mystical realm, an "imaginal" realm, out of which the physical world pops into existence. Kind of like what [the German physicist and pioneer of quantum mechanics] Werner Heisenberg suggested when he brought the notion of consciousness into physics – when he said that it's the observer who creates the observed simply by the act of observation… I see reality differently. Reality to me is more like a dream – I see a dreaming reality. **I envision a dreamer, or a great spirit, of which we're all a part… And I think that using this model we can achieve some real scientific breakthroughs, rather than attempting to reduce everything down to the simplest level.**[53]



Saying, "God creates everything as an image" is not the same as saying, "These things do not exist." All that God creates: people, buildings, lakes, the sky and everything else, really exists. However, they all exist as images, and we can only see them in our brains.

This scientist has seen the fact that the material world is actually an "illusion" in the light of scientific discoveries, and is only one of the scientists who have done so. Those who reject this evident scientific truth do so for ideological reasons, not scientific ones. That is because these scientists do not wish to accept this fact, knowing as they do that it will completely undermine the materialism to which they are so stubbornly attached. In fact, Dr. Wolf makes it clear that this reality will exclude any possibility of materialism.

When we consider the scientific results that have been obtained, there is no credibility in treating the fact that we perceive the outside world in our brains as a philosophical speculation. **It is not a philosophical speculation at all, but a scientific fact clearly revealed by scientific discoveries.** It is a fact that everyone lives within, and which nobody can deny. Everyone, religious or not, knows that unconditionally, and even if someone does reject it, that rejection is meaningless.

Objection: "Is the subject of the truth of matter the same as the idea of the unity of being (Wahdat al-Wujud)?"

Reply: It is true that the idea of the unity of being is something that many Islamic scholars of the past have discussed while considering some subjects that appear in this book. However, what is being discussed here is not exactly the same as the unity of being.

Throughout history, many scholars and thinkers have explained this principle. Some of them, however, have been led astray by a false idea, and have seen the things that God has created as totally non-existent. However, to say that matter is an illusion formed inside our brains does not mean that "none of the things we see exist." That is **because all the things we see, the mountains, meadows, flowers, people, seas, in short everything we see, everything whose existence God has described in the Qur'an, has been created and does exist. However, each and every one exists as an image.**

Everything created by God exists whether we see it or not. It has in any case been created, and as we have seen, it will continue to exist under the memory of God from the moment it is created until the moment it dies. (For further information see *Eternity Has Already Begun* by Harun Yahya).

As a result of this, the fact that matter is an illusion in our minds does not mean it does not exist. But this fact does tell us something about the true nature of matter i.e. that it is a perception.

Objection: "How can anyone love something he knows to be an illusion? If we accept that everything is an illusion formed within our minds, how are we to love our mothers, fathers, friends and the prophets?"

Reply: A person asking this question does not know, or has not understood that he is also an illusion. Whereas he accepts his friends and family as illusions, he accepts himself as absolute. However, like those close to him, he is also an illusion. The body he sees and touches, like those of those he loves, is an image that forms inside his brain.

A Muslim who feels love, affection and interest in the things God has created, actually feels these things for God's creation, and the power and art it contains. He knows that the beauty in a living thing actually belongs to God.













Furthermore, the fact that such peoples' friends and family are also perceptions in their minds does not prevent them being loved. If someone loves his family and friends because of their corporeal or material existences, then that is in any case a false love. True love consists in loving someone because of the features manifested in him by God. For instance, although we have never seen the Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace), we feel great love and affection for him because we know that many of the attributes of God, such as The Supporter (Al-Wali), The Sovereign Lord (Al-Malik), The Generous One (Al-Karim), The Trustee (Al-Wakil), The Guide (Al-Hadi) are manifested in him. Yet the only source of this love we have for the Prophet Muhammad (may God bless him and grant him peace) is the love and affection we feel for his true Lord, God.

Muslims love people, and all other things too, because of their love of God, and because all of these things are a manifestation of Him. For instance, a Muslim who loves a young gazelle, does so because God's compassion and love are manifested in it, because the lovable qualities God has created in the animal please him, and its appearance inspires a feeling of compassion in him. He does not love the animal itself, or any other creature, on its own as an independent entity.

A Muslim feels no independent love or ties for any person or thing. The origin of all love is the love of God. In a verse God states, **"... besides God, you have no protector and no helper,"** and stresses that man has no other friend than God. (Surat al-Baqara: 107) Another verse God states, **"Is God not enough for His servant?"**. (Surat az-Zumar: 36) That being the case, those we love cannot be our friends and parents independently of God. For that reason, the fact that all our family and friends are perceptions in our mind just reinforces that truth. When we love our mothers, what we actually love are the qualities of God that He manifests in her, The Merciful (Ar-Rahim), the Compassionate (al-Rauf) and the Protector (al-Asim). Alternatively, when we love a brother believer, we really love the pleasing morality that God manifests in him. Since we hope that his character and nature will be pleasing to God, they are also pleasing to us. Since we see that he loves and fears God, we also take pleasure in this faithful image that God has created. For that reason, when we love someone, whether they have a separate physical existence or not, we are really loving God, and our love and affection for that image are really love and affection for their true source, God.

Those people who love others independently of God, as having an independent existence distinct from Him, are making a grave error. According to the Qur'an, love and devotion are only to be felt for God, and other things are loved for their manifestations of Him. God has the following to say about those who love people and ascribe to them an independent existence:

> **Some people set up equals to God, loving them as they should love God. But those who believe have greater love for God. If only you could see those who do wrong at the time when they see the punishment, and that truly all strength belongs to God, and that God is severe in punishment. (Surat al-Baqara: 165)**

As it says in the verse, to ascribe to people or things a force outside the existence of God means to consider them the equals and partners of God. However, nothing that exists has the power to do anything or carry out any action apart from God. In many verses of the Qur'an, people are warned about ascribing powers to anything else than God:

> **Those you call on besides God are servants just like yourselves. Call on them and let them respond to you if you are telling the truth. Do they have legs they can walk with? Do they have hands they can grasp with? Do they have eyes they can see with? Do they have ears they can hear with? Say: "Call on your partner-gods and try all your wiles against me and grant me no reprieve. My Protector is God Who sent down the Book. He takes care of the righteous." Those you call on besides Him are not capable of helping you. They cannot even help themselves. If you call them to guidance, they do not hear. You see them looking at you, yet they do not see. (Surat al-A'raf: 194-198)**



When a Muslim loves someone, he is actually showing his love for God. The true source of love for an image that God has created is our love for God, Who creates that image in a form that we can love.

As is clearly stated in the above verses, it is not possible for anyone other than God to help anyone else. Not even a person's parents, children or friends, whose existence he assumes throughout the course of his life, can actually do anything to help him. Help from friends and family only happens by the will and permission of God. It is not even possible for someone to help himself outside the will of God. It is even impossible for anyone to walk, see or feel, in short to survive, if that is not the will of God.

Neither must we forget that things and people, of whose external existence we can have no idea, but which some people claim to have physical existence in the external world, will be taken away from those who make such suggestions in the hereafter. As the Qur'an has revealed, everyone will be called to account all alone. In other words, in the same way that everyone is actually alone with God in this world, so he will be called to account in the same way after death. God states this in a verse;

> **You have come to Us all alone just as We created you at first, leaving behind you everything We bestowed on you. We do not see your intercessors accompanying you, those you claimed were your partners with God. The link between you is cut. Those you made such claims for have forsaken you. (Surat al-An'am: 94)**

When looking at a friend, for instance, everyone sees the image of a friend that God creates in his mind. If the nerves to his brain are cut, the image of his friend will disappear. It is only God Who is Living and Eternal. So how, in that case, can anyone be attached to anything, the original of which he can never establish contact with, and which only exists in his mind? It must not be forgotten that it is only God Whom a person must love and submit to.

Objection: "A person wants his loved ones to be as real and permanent as he is."

Reply: Some of those who object to this matter say: "A person wants his friends to be as real and permanent as he is. How can they be any different?"

Such statements show that these people have not understood what we have been saying about the true nature of matter, or else have not thought deeply enough about it. People who say such things are not "real





The rising and setting of the sun are images that form in peoples' brains. A person watches the sunset in his mind, and it is his soul that takes pleasure in it.



God shows the images He creates as linked to particular causes and effects. When an apple drops off a tree, for instance, it always falls to earth, it never goes upwards or remains suspended in the air. The study of these effects and laws that God has created form the fields of study in science. As a result, the fact that the whole universe is a totality of perceptions does not invalidate or do away with the need for scientific research.



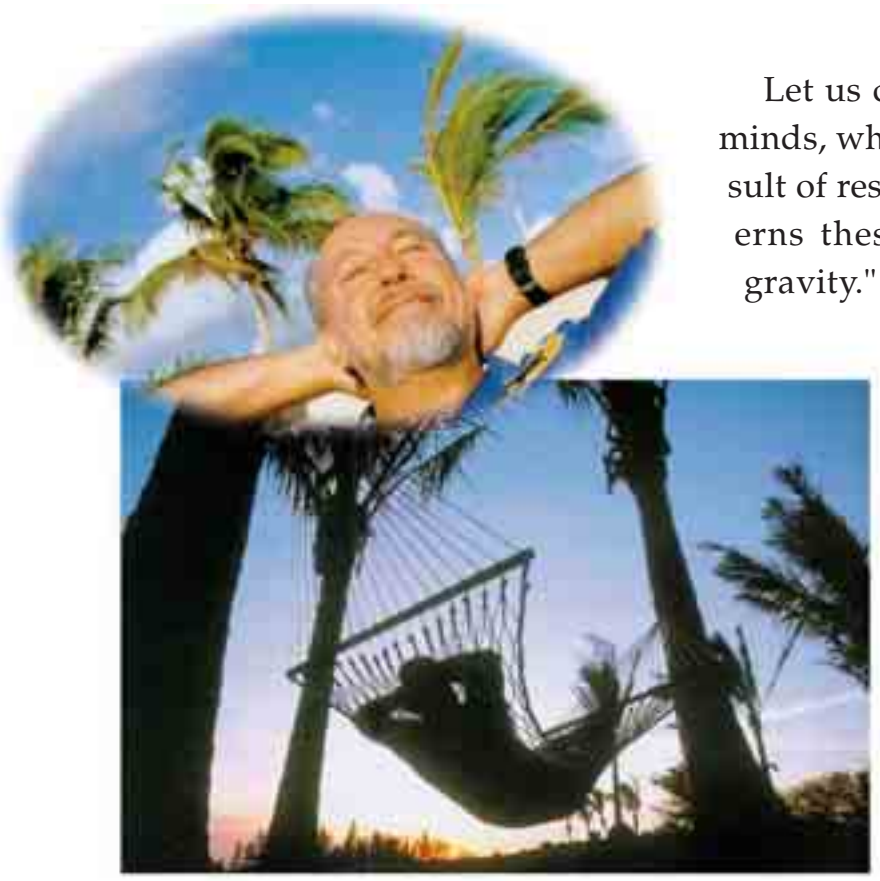
and permanent" as they believe themselves to be, so they cannot expect their loved ones to be real and permanent. When one considers the matter, a person will understand that his own body is merely an image that God shows to his soul.

When some people feel their bodies, feel pain when they cut their fingers, or meet some of their bodies' physical needs, this may give them the feeling that their bodies have a true physical existence. However, a person's own body is actually a perception, just like everything else, and nobody can ever know whether his body has a physical counterpart outside his perception of it. For example, the pain when one cuts one's finger is again a perception. So is the feeling of fullness one enjoys after eating something. Artificial signals from outside the human body can also produce the same feelings. However, nobody can ever be sure of his own body's physical existence. It is the soul that God has given to man that feels pains or understands the words on a page, for that reason, the individual himself is also a manifestation of God. These people are not real and permanent, as they would believe.

Objection: "To conclude that the universe is a collection of perceptions means abandoning enquiry into how the universe functions, in other words science."

Reply: This is a form of objection generally put forward by materialists, and is used to show this subject as opposed to science and intended to negate it. However, it is clearly false and invalid.

God shows us the images we experience within ourselves as united by a network of cause and effect relationships, all linked together by laws. The images that form in our brains of night and day, for instance. We perceive night and day as being linked to the Sun and the movement of the Earth. When the image of the Sun in our minds is at its height, we know that it is noon, and when the Sun goes down, we witness the fall of night. When creating perceptions belonging to the universe, God created them together with a cause and effect relationship. We never experience daytime after the Sun has gone down. Thus science is the observation and study of this cause and effect relationship that God has created in our minds.



God possesses the power to create effects without any causes. One proof of this is the way one can feel the heat of the sun in a dream, even though the sun is not actually there.

Let us consider another example: In the illusion within our minds, whenever we let a pen go, it falls to the ground. As a result of research into the cause and effect relationship that governs these kinds of occurrences, we discover "the law of gravity." God presents the images he shows us in our minds as linked to particular causes and laws. One of the reasons for the creation of these causes and laws is that life is created as a test. Science is born as a result of research into the order within which these laws and the collection of perceptions called the "universe" function. That is why it is very important to study science, the laws that appear to govern the extraordinary images that God has created.

In conclusion, there is no justification for materialist claims that accepting the fact that matter is perception means rejecting science. On the contrary, those who genuinely accept the fact see science as an important way of understanding this collection of images, and the secrets within them.

There is a great difference between this conception of science and that of the materialists. The laws of nature that we have discovered by observing the totality of images in question are the laws of God, Who created that same totality. The view of science held by materialists, who think that matter has a real existence, that the laws of nature stem from matter itself, and that it is these laws which actually created them, collapses in the light of this truth.

Neither must we forget that God possesses the power to create all these perceptions without the need for any cause or law. For example, God can create a rose without using a seed, or rain without the need for clouds, or shadow and day and night without the Sun. God reveals this fact in a verse:

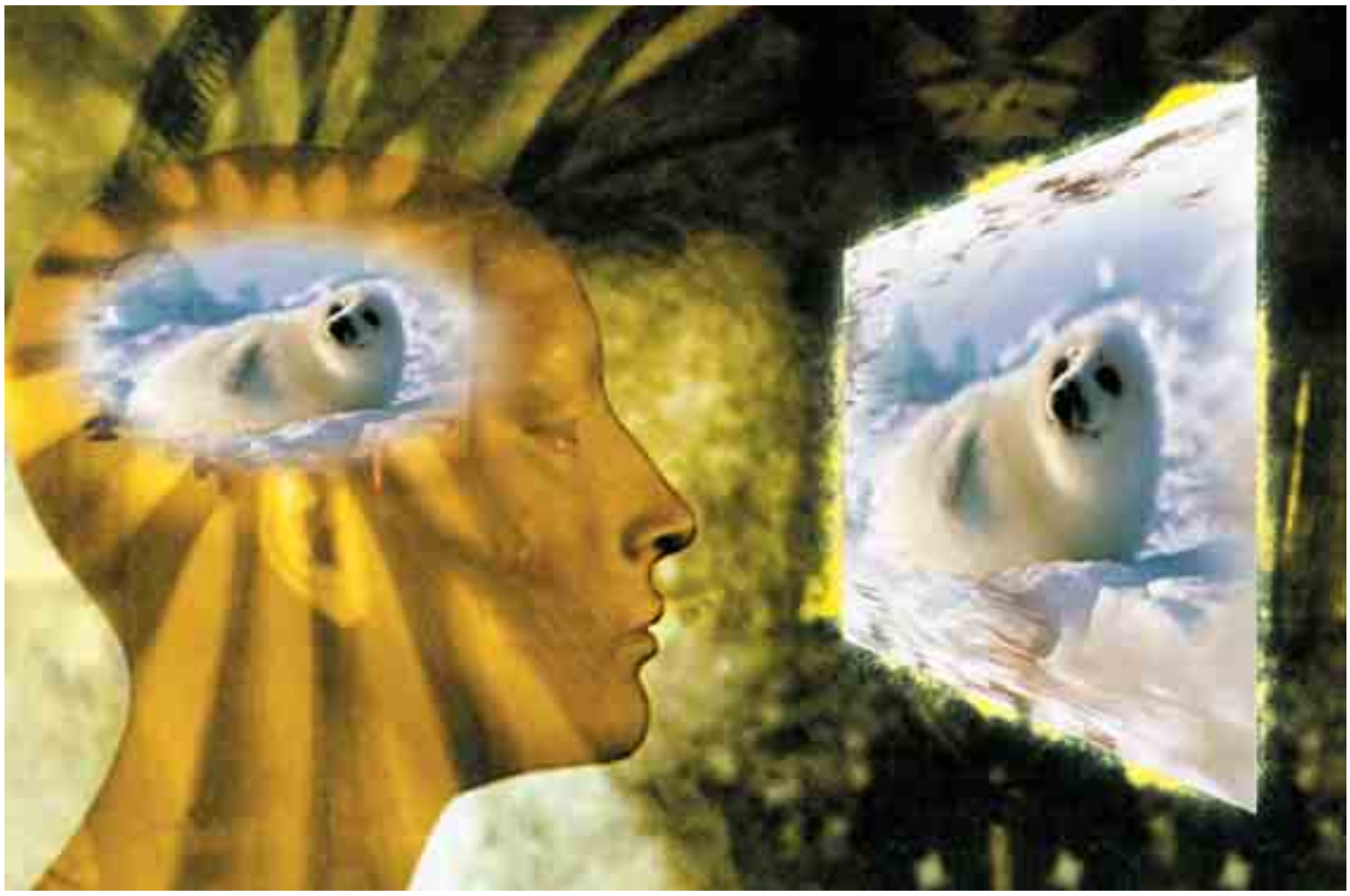
> **Do you not see how your Lord stretches out shadows? If He had wished He could have made them stationary. Then We appoint the sun to be the pointer to them. Then We draw them back to Ourselves in gradual steps. It is He Who made the night a cloak for you and sleep a rest, and He made the day a time for rising. (Surat al-Furqan: 45-47)**

As we have seen in this verse, God reveals that He first created shadow, then the Sun as a cause of it. Dreams are an example that can help us to understand this creation better. Although our dreams have no material counterpart, we still perceive the light and warmth of the Sun. From that point of view, dreams are indications that perceptions of the Sun can be created in our minds without its actually being there.

However, within this test, God has also provided humans with a reason for everything. Day is caused by the Sun, and rain by clouds. All of these are images that God creates individually in our minds. By creating a cause before an effect, God enables us to think that everything functions within specific rules, and thus enables us to carry out scientific enquiry.

> **Objection: "Is there not a contradiction between describing the being of God with the proofs of His existence in nature on the one hand, and saying that the physical world, put forward as a proof of His existence, does not exist on the other?"**

Reply: Some people who have not fully understood the essence of matter suppose that the statement "The physical world consists of a collection of perceptions" means "Nothing exists." However, saying that matter is a totality of perceptions or an image we perceive in our brains is not the same as saying that matter does not exist. There is a physical universe, but it exists only as a totality of perceptions. Just like our dreams, it exists solely on the perceptual level.



Someone looking at a seal sees it in his brain. He also studies the features of that creature in his brain. What he learns shows him the flawlessness of God's creation, and the superiority of His wisdom.

Matter's existence on the perceptual level is very definite proof of the existence of God. That is because since nothing that exists on the perceptual level (just like an image) can possibly create itself, that shows there must be a Creator who brings it into being. Thus, the fact that the physical universe is only an image is concrete proof of the existence and oneness of God. For that reason, there is no contradiction between matter's being an image and existing things manifesting the existence of God. Quite the contrary, one is a logical consequence of the other.

God has created everything that exists. However, He has created them all as images. Examining and studying the properties of these image-objects demonstrates proof of the superiority of God's creation, His art and His infinite knowledge. As a result, there is no contradiction between saying that matter is a totality of perceptions and then studying the properties of these perceptions and seeing the greatness, and might of God.

It must also be made clear that some people think that God only exists as long as there exist beings that think about Him (God is surely beyond that), and as a result of this a grave error, put forward a number of objections. However, if God wished He could eliminate all the images that He has created, and destroy all that exists, yet He would still exist. That is because He is infinite and timeless. Several verses draw attention to the fact that God can destroy whatever He wishes at any time:

> **Mankind! if He wanted, He could remove you altogether, and produce others instead. God certainly has the power to do that. (Surat an-Nisa': 133)**

> **Mankind! you are the poor in need of God whereas God is the Rich Beyond Need, the Praiseworthy. If He wills He can dispense with you and bring about a new creation. That is not difficult for God. (Surah Fatir: 15-17)**

It is a very important fact that even if God did destroy everything that exists, what counts would still be His own existence. God existed before anything else, and will continue to exist even if everything else ceases to exist. This is revealed in a verse:

> **Everyone on it will pass away; but the Face of your Lord will remain, Master of Majesty and Generosity. (Surat ar-Rahman: 26-27)**

Objection: "If we accept this account, then there can be no concepts of lawful or unlawful."

Reply: This is a completely unrealistic claim. The fact that we cannot be in direct contact with the physical world does not do away with the secret of the test. Even though we never get to know the original of the matter, what God has said to be forbidden is forbidden, and what is lawful is lawful. For example, God has forbidden the eating of pork. Saying, "I only confront the perception of pork" and then going on to eat it is evidently dishonest and unintelligent. Alternatively, saying "I only know the images of these people in my mind, so it does not matter if I lie to them" is not something that anyone who fears God and has understood what we are discussing could ever do. That applies to all the limits, commands and prohibitions imposed by God. The fact of what we are discussing does not do away with giving alms, for instance. The fact that the alms we give exist in the minds of the people we give them to does not mean we need not perform this obligation. God has created the whole world as a totality of perceptions, however, within these perceptions we are still charged with abiding by what the Koran has revealed.

In the past, some people twisted this truth to try and do away with the concepts of lawful and unlawful. However, they already possessed a twisted belief system, and they may have wanted to use this truth for their own ends. Yet it should be understood that the conclusion they arrived at was incorrect.

In conclusion, anyone who honestly considers the situation will clearly see that, for the purposes of the test which God gives us, it is not necessary to interact with the matter itself. God has created this test within the world of images. There is no basis to the suggestion that one needs to know the original of the matter to pray or distinguish between what is lawful and unlawful. Furthermore, the important thing is the soul. It is the soul that will be punished or rewarded with blessings in the Hereafter. For that reason, the fact that we confront an illusion of matter in our minds does not prevent us doing what is lawful and avoiding what is unlawful or carrying out our religious obligations.

At this point, we need to be clear that those who claim they have no responsibility for images will say, "We thought we were not responsible, that is why we are here," when they are sent to Hell. These people, even though they will understand that Hell is an image, in the same way as this world is, will still suffer its torments forever.

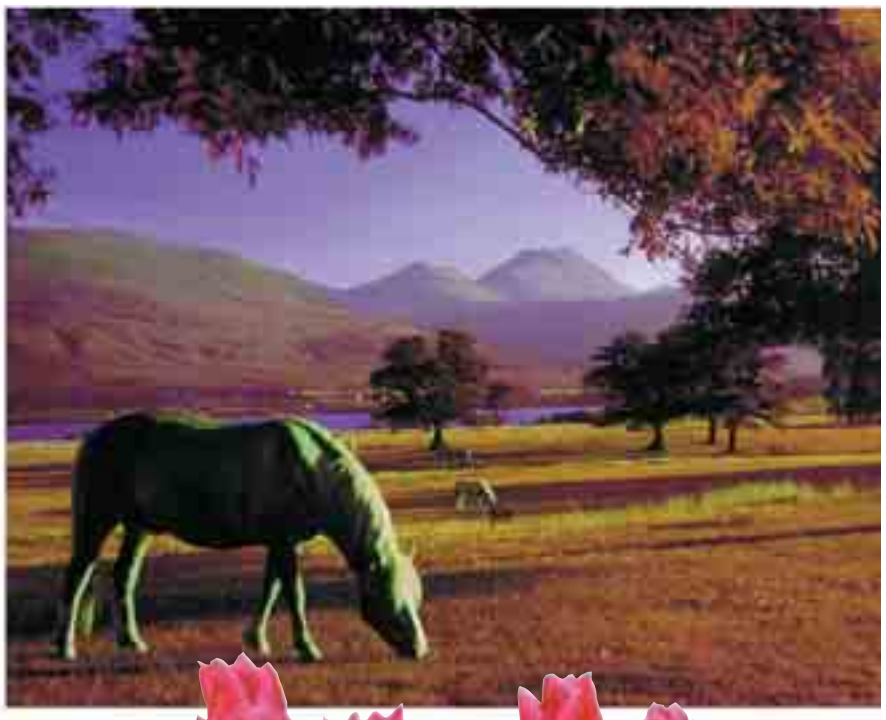
Objection: "Everybody says leaves are green when they look at a tree. Since everyone describes this tree in the same way, that means it does not exist in my mind alone."

Reply: What people around us call green, we also call green. However, is the color they call green the same green we see in our minds, or do they refer to what we see as blue, and call it green? There is no way we can ever know. As we have already seen, there are no colors outside our mind. There are only different length light waves outside, and it is our brains which process these into colors. Thus colors form within us, and no one else can ever see the color we see in our brains.

This is a subject that has been discussed by many philosophers and scientists, and the latter have agreed that "We can never say whether someone else sees the rose which we see as red in the same way as we do, or whether what we see as blue he refers to as red." This applies to perceptions, not just colors. Daniel Dennett, for instance, expresses his thoughts on and interest in the subject:

> Locke discussed it in his *Essay Concerning Human Understanding* (1690), and many of my students tell me that as young children they hit upon the same idea for themselves, and were fascinated by it. The idea seems to be transparently clear and safe:
>
> "There are the ways things look to me, and sound to me, and smell to me, and so forth. That much is obvious. I wonder, though, if the ways things appear to me are the same as the ways things appear to other people."
>
> Philosophers have composed many different variations on this theme, but the classic version is the interpersonal version: How do I know that you and I see the same subjective color when we look at something? Since we both learned our color words by being shown public colored objects, our verbal behavior will match even if we experience entirely different subjective colors – even if the way red things look to me is the way green things look to you, for instance.[54]





We can never know whether the color we refer to as green appears the same to anyone else. For instance, the picture on this page could be seen differently in two different brains. One could be seeing green, while the other sees blue, even though he still calls it green. This can never be known. We can never know whether two people who look at red tulips see exactly the same tones of red.



Drew Westen, a professor of psychology from Harvard University, says that from the scientific point of view we can never know whether somebody else perceives a rose in the same way we do:

> If perception is a creative, constructive process, to what extent do people perceive the world in the same way? Does red appear to one person as it does to another? If one person loves garlic and another hates it, are the two loving and hating the same taste, or does garlic have a different taste to each? The constructive nature of perception raises the equally intriguing question of whether, or to what extent, people see the world as it really is. Plato argued that what we perceive is little more than shadows on the wall of a cave, cast by the movement of an unseen reality in the dim light. What does it mean to say that a cup of coffee is hot? And is grass really green? A person who is color-blind for green, whose visual system lacks the capacity to discriminate certain wavelengths of light, will not see the grass as green. Is greenness, then, an attribute of the object (grass), the perceiver, or some interaction between the observer and the observed? These are philosophical questions at the heart of sensation and perception.[55]

As we see, the fact that we make the same definitions, or call the colors by the same name, does not mean that we see the same things. To compare the perceptions of people is absolutely impossible, because everyone sees a distinct world within his brain which belongs to him alone. The next objection includes yet another explanation pertaining to this objection.

Objection: "I am in a garden with two friends, and the three of us see exactly the same things. If what we each see in our minds is the same, that means that there must be originals of these things outside our minds."

Reply: The fact that you and other people see the same things is no confirmation of the claim that there is a physical counterpart of what you all see. That is because you also see your companions in your mind. For example, when strolling with your friends in a fruit garden, in the same way that the apples, apricots, colored flowers, the sounds of the birds, the warm breezes, and the smells of the fruit and flow-



Someone walking in the country with his friends is actually doing so with friends in his mind, and smelling the fresh air in his mind. Three people looking at flowers in the country-side form three different images of them.

ers all form in your brain, so do your friends, and the things you all talk about. In other words, your friends are walking in the garden you see in your mind, not one in the outside world. So the fact that your friends see the same things as you does not mean that there is a physical counterpart of all that you see.

When you watch a match in a stadium full of people, the fact that thousands of people see a goal being scored at the same time and react to it at the same moment is no proof of the physical existence of the stadium, the players, the referee nor the thousands of people in the stands. The players, fans, cheering and everything else you see there all take place inside your brain. The player who scores a goal and the fans who rejoice at it are all inside you. You rejoice at a goal scored in your mind, and clap and cheer with the crowd in your brain. In conclusion, the fact that the people you see alongside you confirm what you see does not mean that what you see has any physical counterpart in the external world. No matter what their number is, the people you say are "right beside" you, are actually in your brain.

Objection: "We perceive the external world as it actually is so there isn't any abnormality in our behavior. For instance, when we come to a cliff, we stop instead of keeping on and walking over the edge."

Reply: This objection shows that the questioner is seriously confused, and has not understood what is being said. That is because the objection rests on the following claim: "There is a physical world out there. However, everybody sees that world differently in his own mind." This person thinks that such a claim is being made, and goes on to object to it, thinking that he disproves the claim by saying: "There is a material reality out there, and we see it as it is. Nobody sees it any differently. The proof of this is that when there is a cliff edge out there we see it as such, and stop walking."

However, the fact under discussion here is very different from what that person supposes. One case says, "There is an outside world, but we see this world differently from how it truly is." The other says, "We perceive all that we experience in our minds, and we can never make direct contact with any sort of origi-

A STADIUM FULL OF FANS EACH WATCHING A DIFFERENT MATCH IN THEIR BRAINS



Someone who enters a stadium to watch a match thinks that he is watching the same game as everyone else, but he is completely wrong.

That is because a different pitch, players, fans and everything else form a different image in the brain of everyone there. However, all the thousands of people there think that there is only one match, and that everybody is watching it. Even those watching at home think they are seeing the same game.

However the same number of images form as there are spectators, and nobody can distinguish between his own image and the reality. Neither the fans in the stadium, nor those sitting in front of their screens at home can see the true image. That is because nobody can step outside the screen in his brain and make direct contact with what is outside it. All that these people can see is the information that reaches the screens in their brains. What sees it all is the soul. It is the Lord of the Heavens and the Earth, God, Who creates the soul, and the images which so resemble the reality for every human being individually.

nal independent entity. For that reason we can never know whether these originals exist in the external world, or not."

The fact that we do not walk over the edge of a cliff does not mean that we see the external world as it really is. When we walk along a straight path and then stop at the cliff edge, we are walking along a path in our brain, and see the cliff edge in our brain. In fact, even if we do fall off the edge of the cliff, we still perceive doing so in our brains. That happens in exactly the same way as when a bus hits us, or a dog bites us, as we have seen above. When we fall off the cliff, the pain of any injuries or broken bones we suffer still forms in our brains.

Objection: "There is no doubt that God shows us these images in order to test us. However, why should God, the Creator of all actions, bring about such a test?"

Reply: Naturally, God has no need to test people to see their attitudes, since it is our Lord who has created all events, times and places. God is not constrained by time and place. What for us are the past

and future have been lived and come to an end in an instant in His sight. However, God allows us to experience these tests and causes so that people should witness their own attitudes and understand why they go to heaven or hell. Someone who knows that God is his friend—that He is infinitely just, compassionate and loving— will accept this creation of His.

God shows us things that have already happened in His sight. He gives people the feeling that they are doing these actions themselves, of their own free will. Within that feeling, He announces by means of the Qur'an that we are responsible for everything He reveals. That responsibility is to obey all of our Lord's commands. We can learn beyond this only if God wills. If He wishes, God can reveal this secret and wisdom to us either in the world or in the hereafter. Or if He wishes, never at all. As stated in a verse, **'they cannot grasp any of His knowledge save what He wills'.** (Surat al-Baqara: 255) Whatever happens, God is our Lord and Protector. It is therefore our duty to trust in Him, who gives us so many blessings, and to be pleased with everything He creates.

Some people in the past have grasped the truth about the essence of matter, yet because their faith in God and their understanding of the Qur'an have been weak, they have produced deviant ideas. Some have said, "Everything is an illusion, so there is no point in worship." Such ideas are twisted and ignorant. It is true that everything is an image presented to us by God. However, it is also true that God charges us to abide by the Qur'an. What we have to do is to carefully abide by His commands and prohibitions.

In the Qur'an, God reveals that He has provided very little information about the soul. God has created this image of a test for a certain cause:

> **We will test you with a certain amount of fear and hunger and loss of wealth and life and fruits. But give good news to the steadfast. (Surat al-Baqara: 155)**
>
> **You will be tested in your wealth and in yourselves and you will hear many abusive words from those given the Book before you and from those who associate others with God. But if you are steadfast and do your duty, that is the most resolute course to take. (Surah Al 'Imran: 186)**

There is considerable wisdom within this test. One of these is that we are tested and then sent to heaven or hell for all eternity as a result. Further wisdom could lie in the way people can witness what they do throughout their lives, and see why the morality by which they have lived should lead them to heaven or hell at the Day of Judgment. But God knows best. All we can do is to pray that He will reveal His knowledge to us.

Objection: "From what we have seen so far, our perception will continue even after death. Will that last forever? Are heaven and hell nothing but totalities of perception?"

Reply: God has created the people in such a way that we can only perceive the world by means of images presented to our souls. In other words, we can still see the images presented to us, whether there is a real physical world out there or not. However, after death God will create the individual in a different manner, although we can never know what that is.

Nevertheless, the fact that heaven and hell are experienced as perceptions does not in the least detract from the pleasure received from the former, nor the suffering from the latter. In the same way that someone in this world feels pain when he burns his hand, so he will also feel the reality of this perception in the hereafter. As has already been mentioned, feelings such as pain are also perceived in the brain. However, this perception, which everybody experiences, has been created to be exceedingly realistic, just like all our other perceptions. People can even faint from the violence of the pain they feel. In the same way, some images can cause people intense discomfort, even though they are created as perceptions in our minds. For instance, an unpleasant sight or sound, or a bad smell can cause great discomfort. The fact these are perceived in the brain changes nothing. **Therefore, even though hell will be presented to the soul as a perception, that fact does nothing to lighten the torment that will be experienced there.** In the same way that God creates the life of this world to be so clear and convincing that people assume it to be "a definite fact," He has the power to do exactly the same thing in the hereafter. God reveals in several verses that the torments of hell are quite unbearable:

> **... My punishment is the Painful Punishment. (Surat al-Hijr: 50)**

GOD WILL CREATE HEAVEN AS A SOURCE OF UNENDING PLEASURE



We will make those who disbelieve suffer a severe punishment and repay them for the worst of what they did. That is the repayment of the enemies of God – the Fire. They will have it for their Eternal Home as repayment for their renunciation of Our Signs. (Surah Fussilat: 27-28)

The same thing applies to heaven. Everything a person enjoys or which gives him pleasure is a perception that forms in his mind. Someone enjoying a conversation with his best friend, for instance, is in reality doing so in his mind. Or someone enjoying the magnificent sight of a waterfall, and listening to the roaring of the water, is actually seeing sights and hearing sounds in his mind. There is no question about that. Yet that does not stop him enjoying that image. That is why God reveals in the Qur'an that heaven represents supreme achievement for people, and that it contains everything their souls will take pleasure from:

But those who heed their Lord will have Gardens with rivers flowing under them, remaining in them timelessly, for ever: hospitality from God. What is with God is better for those who are truly good. (Surah Al 'Imran: 198)

Their Lord gives them the good news of His mercy and good pleasure and Gardens where they will enjoy everlasting delight, remaining in them timelessly, for ever and ever. Truly there is an immense reward with God. (Surat at-Tawba: 21-22)

As for him whose balance is heavy, he will have a most pleasant life. (Surat al-Qari'a: 6-7)

Furthermore, someone who knows that it is God Who allows him to see these delightful images will take even greater pleasure from the fact. For example, someone who picks an apple from a tree, with its lovely smell and pleasing appearance, and thinks of God Who has created that smell and appearance for him, will enjoy that image even more than other people. God will prepare different images of heaven for each believer, and the best examples of whatever a believer's soul craves will be given to him there. In this world and in the hereafter, a person's only friend, protector and Creator is God. All the prophets, apostles, devout believers, houris and others that he will see with him in heaven are beings that form the clearest manifestation of God's friendship, love and closeness.

It is quite evident that God allows us to receive this totality of perceptions throughout our lives. An honest person who realizes this can feel no doubt about His justice, flawless creation, and that He creates the best and most beautiful of everything. God will also create heaven and hell as perceptions. Yet that fact does not change the promises God makes in the Qur'an. While a person is offered the greatest joys and pleasures for all eternity in heaven, the terrible suffering in hell will also last for all eternity. God's creation is flawless, and He keeps His promises.

Those are people from whom We accept the best of what they have done and pass over their evil deeds. They are among the Companions of the Garden, in fulfillment of the true promise made to them. (Surat al-Ahqaf: 16)

As verses make clear, heaven exists at this very moment in the sight of God. He has created heaven and hell, and both of them exist, in time and form, in His sight.

Objection: "Can we never directly experience absolute existence? I am uneasy at knowing that I exist only in a world of perceptions."

Reply: Only God exists absolutely. Whatever else we see is a manifestation of God. People generally assume that they and others do physically exist, and that God permeates them, a bit like radio waves. (God is surely beyond that) Yet the truth is the exact opposite of that. In other words it is only God Who exists. We must not be deceived by the fact that we cannot directly see His Being. Wherever anyone turns, whoever he looks at, whatever he is actually seeing is the manifestations of God.

Furthermore, far from making someone uneasy, this fact should give even greater happiness to anyone who believes in God. It is a great honor that God is all that exists and that we, His servants, are illusions. That fact is cause for rejoicing. It multiplies the awe we feel for our Lord, and our submission to His infinite might.

It is also an important statement that people will naturally be freed from their worldly desires, and that will allow them to worship God without attributing any partners to Him. That is because saying "Something else must exist besides God," is actually attributing an equal to Him, and claiming that there is



another power outside that of God. However, that can never be the case with a true believer. Such a person has no fear of anything but God. When he comes by any strength or power, he knows that these really belong to God. When a doctor finds a cure for his sickness, he praises God as the One who has really supplied the cure. He knows that the doctor is just an agent for the cure God has caused to come about.

God always creates the most beautiful and best of everything. That fact must never be forgotten. In one verse, God reveals:

Return to your Lord, well-pleasing and well-pleased! (Surat al-Fajr: 28)

A person must always be content with every event that God creates. In that case it can be clearly understood how this truth we are discussing can bring people closer to God. What is more, when the Qur'an is read again with this truth in mind, the wisdom in many of the verses can be more readily appreciated.

It is true, however, that someone who does not believe in God, who is trapped by his worldly desires, who has no hope of the hereafter, and who holds materialist views, could be made terribly uneasy by this situation. It is truly disappointing and crushing for such people to understand that all the things they desire, all the people they assume to have absolute existence, are really just illusions. When they understand the truth, they will see that they have spent all their lives chasing illusions, and wearing themselves out in vain with their desires. They will see that they wasted their energies in denying the truth. They will be truly saddened by that, and even humiliated.

They will also suffer grave disappointment in the hereafter from assuming that all such illusions were truly real.

Those are the people who have lost their own selves. What they invented has abandoned them. Without question they will be the greatest losers in the hereafter. (Surah Hud: 21-22)

Yet, the fact that everything is an illusion, that God is all that truly exists, is a source of great joy to anyone who accepts God as his only friend and protector, and who genuinely loves Him.

Objection: "Is the end of this world of perception nothingness? Can people remain in that nothingness?"

Reply: One of the things that prevent people from thinking about this subject is that they are frightened of remaining in complete nothingness. When they consider the implications of this, they realize that what they think they touch is actually nothing at all. However, nothing apart from the will of God can remove any of the causes that He has created to test us in this world. These causes will continue to be created until the moment of our death.

We will continue to undergo such tests as feeling the hardness of a table, seeing our blood when we cut our hand, pain, suffering, fear and sickness. The fact that we live in a world of nothing but perceptions will not do away with our close connection to such causes. Even when we die, there will still not be nothingness. As God has revealed in the Qur'an, we will begin a new life of different dimensions and causes. There is no reason to think that we will end up in nothingness. Since God has created human beings in this environment which tests us, He will continue to provide us with perceptions. That is in fact what He reveals in the Qur'an. When our perceptions in this world cease, perceptions of the hereafter will start, and we will never feel ourselves to be in nothingness.

Objection: "Can someone who understands that everything is an illusion continue to be tested in this world?"

Reply: This is a very important subject. Some people suggest that the test will come to an end when this truth is finally understood. However, that is a dishonest idea. As we have already seen in other replies, the test will continue as long as we live.

Even though God causes us to live in this world of perceptions, He also links the world to all its many causes and effects. For instance, when we are hungry we eat something. We do not say, "It is all an illusion, so it does not matter." If we do not eat, we grow weak and eventually die. God can remove these causes and effects whenever He wishes, for whoever He wishes, by whatever means He wishes. We can never know when or why He will do this. However, this is a most important truth: God charges us with abiding by the whole of the Qur'an, and we continue to live in the sphere of causes in order to abide by the divine commandments in it. For example, God commands people to do good and avoid evil. He orders defenseless women and children to be spared cruelty and suffering. In the Qur'an God asks "Why are you not fighting in their name?" It would be completely wrong and dishonest to adopt an attitude rejecting these responsibilities that God has placed on our shoulders.

On the contrary, someone who is aware that it is God Who shows him everything that goes on will feel an enormous obligation in response to every image he sees. Unlike many people, he will always try to support good and prevent evil. That responsibility can never be passed on to others, and no excuses to the effect of "Let someone else do a bit, I've done all I can" are acceptable. Someone who knows the true facts of the situation will say, "If God is showing me this image, then He wants me to find a solution, and I am responsible for doing so."

In conclusion, everyone must do all he can to carry out the responsibilities laid on his shoulders in the Qur'an. Knowing the true nature of matter -and coming by a view of the world in accordance with that nature- further strengthens all our efforts to gain God's good pleasure, and increases our determination many times over.

Objection: "Is it really true that God is everywhere? Does His sovereignty not lie in the heavens?"

Reply: Some people believe in the existence of themselves, matter, and the world they see around them. They think of God as an illusion that somehow surrounds this existing matter. (God is surely beyond that) Or, since they cannot see God with their own eyes, they say "God must be somewhere we cannot see, in space, or somewhere far away in the sky." That is an enormous mistake.

God is everywhere, not just in the heavens. As the only thing that truly exists, God permeates all the universe, all people, and all places. Wherever you turn, the face of God is there. It is wrong according to the Qur'an to say that God's sovereignty lies only in the heavens, because He is everywhere. As we have seen in earlier sections, it has been revealed in several verses of the Qur'an that God is everywhere, closer to us than our own bodies, and that wherever we turn we see the face of God. For instance, He says **"... His Footstool encompasses the heavens and the earth..."** (Surat al-Baqara: 255) Another verse stresses that there is no doubt that the Lord encircles all that people do:

"... But my Lord encompasses everything that you do! " (Surah Hud: 92)

As is revealed in the Qur'an, God is not solely in the heavens. God is everywhere. This truth has been given us by means of the Qur'an.

The explanation of the secret behind matter will enable people to understand these verses better. Those people who see that matter has no absolute existence will understand that God is everywhere, that He sees and hears them every moment, that He witnesses everything and is closer to them than their own bodies, and that He hears every prayer offered to Him.

Conclusion: Hell Is The Home Of Argument

In the Qur'an, God draws attention to human beings' argumentative natures, **"We have variegated throughout this Qur'an all kinds of examples for people, but, more than anything else, man is argumentative!"** (Surat al-Kahf: 54) Some people pretend not to understand the simplest truths, no matter how clear they are, especially if they think these truths conflict with their own interests. They go into unnecessary detail, ask pointless questions that can never lead to any definitive conclusion, and reveal an argumentative nature. On account of that character trait, some people throughout history have argued with all the prophets and messengers chosen by God, and put forward unrealistic arguments to oppose the clear truth that has been given to them. The aim behind this opposition was not a genuine desire to learn the truth, but rather a wish to make difficulties so they could ignore it.

We must exclude here those people who ask questions out of a genuine desire to learn the truth, consider and understand it. Of course it is totally reasonable and necessary to ask questions about this very important subject, and to refer to those who know more about it, since most people will have come across it for the first time in their lives and it will completely change their ways of looking at the world. It is also evident that people who ask questions out of a genuine desire to understand are different from those who are simply argumentative and skeptical and lack all understanding. The people we are talking about here are those who refuse to see the truth, and who have grown used to argument and denial.

God describes the state of mind of such argumentative types in a verse:

They retort, "Who is better then, our gods or him?" They only say this to you for argument's sake. They are indeed a disputatious people. (Surat az-Zukhruf: 58)

One of the examples of stubborn and argumentative people given in the Qur'an is Pharoah. Although the prophet Moses (pbuh) explained the whole truth to him quite clearly, he asked a question that had nothing to do with what the prophet had been saying, the answer to which could not possibly do him any good. This is the question he asked the Prophet Moses (pbuh) when told about the existence of God:

He said, "What about the previous generations?" (Surah Ta Ha: 51)

It is evident that Pharaoh only asked the question to start an argument. There was no sincere desire to learn in it, and he thought in his own feeble mind that the Prophet Moses (pbuh) would have no answer. However, the prophet immediately understood why he asked it, and gave him a clear reply:

He said, "Knowledge of them is with my Lord in a Book. My Lord does not misplace nor does He forget." (Surah Ta Ha: 52)

Naturally, argumentative and denying natures are not restricted to Pharaoh and similar types who lived in the past. A large part of people today are always ready to start an argument about subjects that clash with their own interests, and particularly about religion. They do not really want to understand a subject that is perfectly obvious if approached with a measure of honesty. This is immediately clear from their attitudes and the questions they ask. Subjects such as destiny and the nature of matter in particular, such as we have been considering in this book, are some that people most often try to ignore. For that reason, questions asked about these subjects are often inspired by a wish to convince themselves such things are not true, rather than a sincere inquiry into the truth. For instance, those who ask, "If everything is an image, what is the purpose of carrying out our religious duties?" cannot realize what a meaningless question that is. The only reason they suggest the fact that man is created as an image should stop him praying, or the fact that food is an image should stop some things from being unlawful, is simply to raise an objection, without thinking about the matter at all. Their sole aim, which lacks any logic, is to refuse to accept the truth.

Believers, however, immediately accept the truth when they see it, and abide by it. They say, "We have

GOD REVEALED THAT THOSE WHO REFUSE THE TRUTH WILL CONTINUE TO ARGUE IN THE PAINS OF HELL FOREVER.



heard and obeyed," as the Qur'an puts it. When argumentative types ask them questions, they give clear replies without getting drawn into polemics. God has revealed that believers give this kind of reply when questioned by those who want to have an argument:

Say, "Do you argue with us about God when He is our Lord and your Lord? We have our actions and you have your actions. We act for Him alone." (Surat al-Baqara: 139)

Those who argue with true believers, who refuse to understand that God is all that truly exists and that they themselves actually belong to God, thus rejecting obvious truths, and who question the existence of heaven and hell, the compassion of God, and His justice with illogical questions must understand the following: They will continue these arguments for all eternity in hell. Qur'anic verses describe hell as a place of eternal argument and conflict:

Arguing in it with one another, they will say, "By God, we were plainly misguided" (Surat ash-Shu'ara': 96-97)
When they are squabbling with one another in the Fire, the weak will say to those deemed great, "We were your followers, so why do you not relieve us of a portion of the Fire?" Those deemed great will say, "All of us are in it. God has clearly judged between His servants." (Surah Ghafir: 47-48)

As we have seen in the above verses, the deniers will continue to argue even in the flames of hell. In other verses, Allah reveals the following about those who try to provoke believers, and cites their words:

They will say, "Our Lord, give him who brought this on us double the punishment in the Fire!" They will say, "How is it that we do not see some men whom we used to count among the worst of people? Did we turn them into figures of fun? Did our eyes disdain to look at them?" All this is certainly true – the bickering of the people of the Fire. (Surah Sad: 61-64)

The souls in hell will still continue to argue in those dark and narrow places, under the iron cudgels and the boiling water poured over them, as their skins melt from the heat of the flames. The pointless debates will go on forever, and they will keep asking each other why they are suffering these torments. They will continue to fall out over God and the believers:

Here are two rival groups who disputed concerning their Lord. Those who disbelieve will have garments of fire cut out for them, and boiling water poured over their heads, which will melt the contents of their bellies as well as their skin, and they will be beaten with cudgels made of iron. Every time they want to come out of it, because of their suffering, they will be driven back into it: "Taste the punishment of the Burning!" (Surat al-Hajj: 19-22)

However, they will never be able to come to any conclusion from these debates. Those who argued over the truth in this world, and thus ignored it, will continue arguing in the pains of hell, in great sorrow, which will never cease.

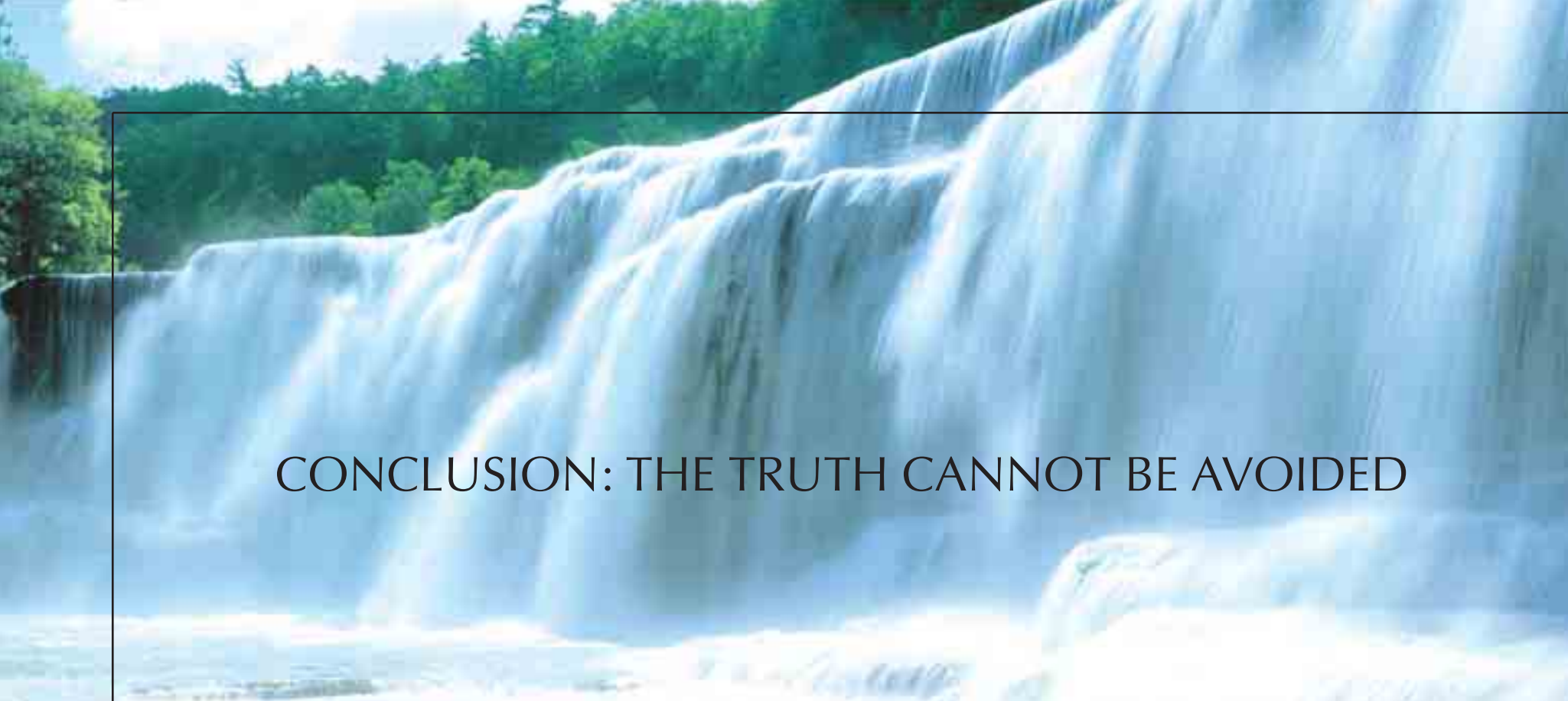
The continuation of this debate among the companions of hell is a sign that not even when they see the fires of hell will those who do not believe come to understand the truth of what they are talking about. They will continue to deny, even among the torments of hell:

Those in the Fire will say to the custodians of Hell, "Call on your Lord to make the punishment less for us for just one day." They will ask, "Did your Messengers not bring you the Clear Signs?" They will answer, "Yes." They will say, "Then you call!" But the calling of the disbelievers only goes astray. (Surah Ghafir: 49-50)

It is clear that explanations and reminders given these people will be of no benefit, since they will continue to refuse to call on to their Lord even in the fires of hell and to be swollen with pride. No matter how many examples are given them, no matter how much proof, they still will not understand. God reveals how some people will never believe in another verse:

They have sworn by God with their most earnest oaths that if a Sign comes to them they will believe in it. Say: "The Signs are in God's control alone." What will make you realize that even if a Sign did come, they would still not believe? (Surat al-An'am: 109)

For that reason, we must not be surprised if some people refuse to accept the truth of what we have been discussing here, no matter how clear and evident it is. Their stubbornness in the face of the truth is actually a revelation from God.



CONCLUSION: THE TRUTH CANNOT BE AVOIDED

An increasing number of people are coming to accept this truth, which changes people's fundamental ideas and obliges them to have faith in God. Accepting this truth enables people to love and willingly abide by all the features of that pleasing morality revealed in the Qur'an, and removes all evil feelings—such as competitiveness, hatred and enmity—and replaces them with love, compassion and humility, which is the true nature of matter. Those who say, **"How is it that it took me so long to realize a truth so obvious and simple as this?"** are in the majority.

It is very important that anyone who understands this one truth should tell others about it. It enables people to definitively grasp other difficult subjects, such as destiny, time, death, the resurrection, heaven and hell. Everyone who does this will both enable others to understand the Qur'an better and more quickly, and will be a means whereby people turn rapidly to the true path.

God has given the glad tidings that when nothing is associated with Him, when only He is worshipped, when only He is accepted as the one deity and the one power, then the morality of the Qur'an will rule on the earth:

> **God has promised those of you who believe and do right actions that He will make them successors in the land as He made those before them successors, and will firmly establish for them their religion with which He is pleased and give them, in place of their fear, security. "They worship Me, not associating anything with Me." Any who disbelieve after that, such people are deviators. (Surat an-Nur: 55)**

For the morality of the Qur'an to hold sway all over the world, the most important condition is for people to believe that there is no other power than God. The subjects discussed in this book need to be thoroughly understood in order to get rid of such polytheistic ideas as thinking that matter has an absolute existence outside God, that He can only permeate matter in an illusory manner, to see God as an entity just as abstract as intelligence, to imagine that human beings have a power other than God, that people can change their destiny if they choose, or that time and place are absolute. Those who ask why the matter is so important and why we devote space to this subject at every available opportunity in all our books, should think some more about it.

God is the only being to exist absolutely. He sees and hears us as we read or think about this book and knows the secrets of our hearts. God surrounds us from every direction. **God exists absolutely. It is we His servants who are abstract. This fact is a source of great joy and beauty to all who love God and realize that they are His servants.** It cannot be right for Muslims to seek to avoid this truth. Muslims must accept the truth with all their hearts, not diminish themselves in the sight of God by ignoring it. God issues a warning to His believing servants in the Qur'an:

> **Do not mix up truth with falsehood and knowingly hide the truth. (Surat al-Baqara: 42)**

We must not forget that the revelation of this truth will be a means whereby materialism will be overthrown, and spirituality and pleasing morality will rule the earth. People in materialist circles who realize this are very uneasy when this truth is revealed, and resort to the most ridiculous and desperate means to

prevent it from reaching peoples' ears. This is because they know it will undermine the entire basis of their philosophy. However, the truth about matter has now been revealed in complete clarity and openness. This truth, which used to be just a philosophical speculation because of the lack of scientific evidence, has now been totally validated scientifically. Frederick Vester, for instance, who grasped the truth of the matter, has this to say,

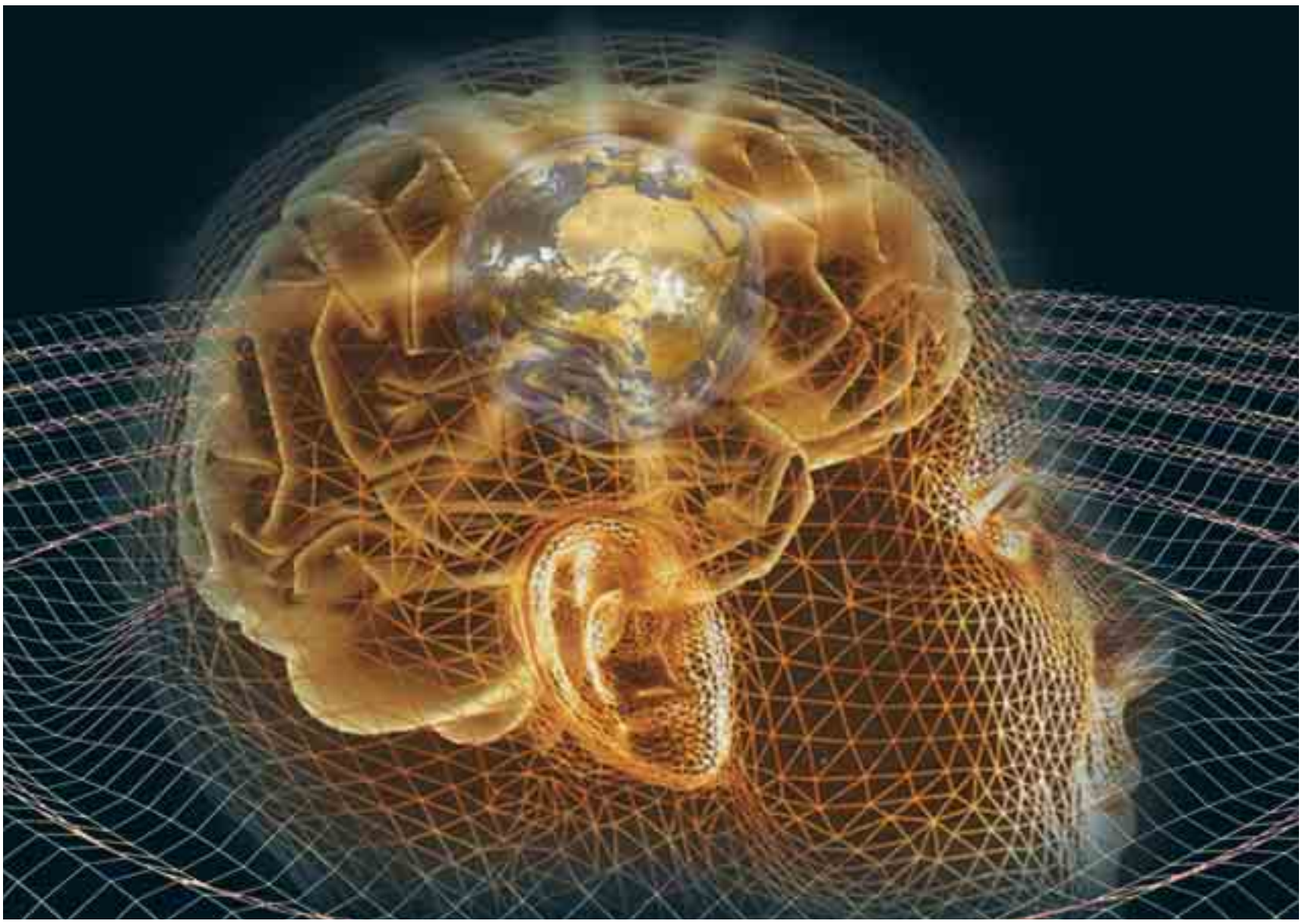
> The statements of certain thinkers that "man is an image, everything experienced is temporary and deceptive, and this universe is a shadow," seem to be proven by science in our day.[56]

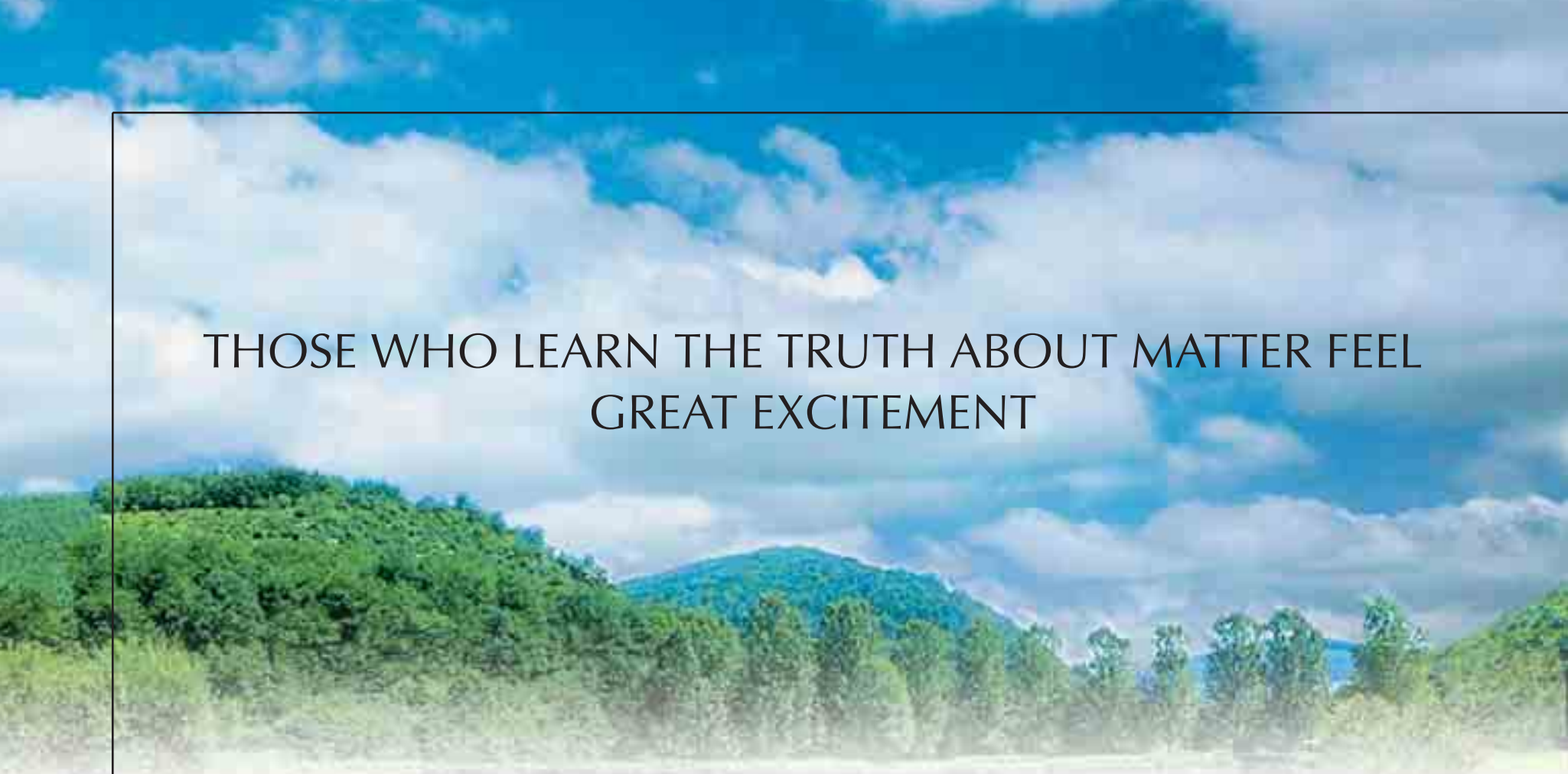
All materialist squirming is to no avail. Now that knowledge can be communicated all over the world in the blink of an eye, this truth that they have tried to hide from peoples' eyes for hundreds of years is now being read, learned **and explained everywhere, from Guyana to England, America to Indonesia, Singapore to Sweden, and even in the strongholds of materialism, Russia, China, Cuba and Albania.** Materialism is falling apart with the greatest collapse in history. That is because it has today been realized that we can never approach the original of matter. We cannot know whether it exists outside our minds. It is totally illogical to build a philosophy on something that nobody can ever see. **If we can never have a direct relationship with matter, then there can be no materialism.**

This important fact, which makes it easier to understand a number of signs and subjects in various verses of the Qur'an, completely demolishes the superstitious and antireligious belief that is materialism. This is a major development. God states in the Qur'an:

> **Rather We hurl the truth against falsehood and it cuts right through it and it vanishes clean away! Woe without end for you for what you portray! (Surat al-Anbiya': 18)**

As is revealed in this verse, when the truth comes to replace falsehood, matter, which is the brain of materialism, which is a false ideology, also disappears. No materialist has the slightest chance of holding back or changing this fact.





THOSE WHO LEARN THE TRUTH ABOUT MATTER FEEL GREAT EXCITEMENT

The letters below are from people who read about 'The Secret Behind Matter,' in previously published books. These extracts from these letters contain only their thoughts after learning the truth.

■ Everyone who reads this work will understand that matter has no meaning in the true sense, and is actually just an illusion. The fact that matter is an illusion is so enormous that it seems almost impossible to describe it. For instance: Can you imagine the excitement felt by someone who dies and returns to life? Or the ineffable excitement felt by someone who flies through the air, walks through a wall, or is in several places at the same time? Yet this matter is not comparable even to those miraculous states. The word extraordinary is mild in comparison. Even to say that it is wonderfully strange and exciting is insufficient. It is an incomparable manifestation of God's deep and sublime art. Yet what I do not understand, how was it that something so easy to grasp was hidden from man's understanding for so many years? How did mankind fail to realize it? Or else were those who did realize frightened, and so chose to tell nobody? I read it once and immediately understood. Everything is perfectly obvious… K.H.G. Frankfurt

■ We must immediately tell this truth, which shocks man's reason, to everyone. What are we waiting for? Is it not perfectly clear? We must immediately use all possible means to tell the world about it. This truth will bring people closer to God. In my view, this is a truth that will rock everything in the world to its foundations. I can find no other words to say. My respects to you, and may God have you in His keeping.' F.E. Ankara

■ I read the chapter "The Secret Behind Matter" at the back of The Evolution Deceit. There is one thing I did not understand. It is something rather odd. What is this thing, this me, inside me? What a great secret this is. I wonder when people will ever understand it. It is perfectly clear, and not hard to grasp at all. Why did it take us so long to understand? When everyone in the world understands it, I think there will be countless revolutions in science. I do not know what to call this situation. I was amazed, stunned. I gave thanks to the great God. I now understand everything better. Yet I find it rather difficult to explain it to others. Some people fail to understand. They say they are standing in front of me. Yet when they say so, I am an image in their brains. That person thinks I am outside. I am now simply wondering how better to explain by amazement. I am waiting for this subject in your new book. If the examples are all taken from daily life, it will be easier to explain things to others. S.K. Muğla.

■ Dear Mr. Yahya, I have read 'The Secret Behind Matter' in your books many times. My view is that matter is definitely an illusion. This is something wondrous, that life is just like a dream. It has affected me in an extraordinary way. However, the impression of the existence of matter that I have, and the feelings it inspires in me, are so convincing that I generally live as if matter did really exist. Yet when I think about it for a moment, I immediately clearly feel that matter is just an illusion. Yet it is really so believable. I laugh at myself. Sometimes, something annoys me so much that I raise my voice. Then I am embarrassed when I

remember the image in my brain I shouted at. What an astounding creation we have. The idea that matter exists is so powerful that nobody who did not know the truth could ever doubt it. I sometimes look at the Bosphorus. I think about how long it would take to get to the opposite shore. I look into the distance. Then I think. Even the place I believe to be furthest away is inside me, in my brain, inside my brain as an image in other words. Man is an extraordinary creature. God has created him with such splendid knowledge that I do not exactly know how to describe or talk about it. Let me say, however: I hope that you and your work will find favor with God for giving us this great knowledge. E.M. Istanbul

■ I read your account of the secret behind matter at the back of The Evolution Deceit with great interest and excitement. At first, I understood it in theory, but not in practice. Then it suddenly fell into place when I was thinking about it. I was caught up in a stunning excitement. "God," I said, "this is an amazing thing." Such a thing had never crossed my mind. They used to say that life was like a dream. I thought that was just a figure of speech. Such people did not mean it in the true sense of the words, but as a simile. Who knows what they would do if they knew it was actually true? It is an extraordinary situation. Yet everyone who reads the book is quite calm. I wonder if they have fully understood it. How can they be so calm in the face of such a position? I have now understood death, the hereafter, resurrection, life in heaven and everything much better. In the Qur'an, God says, "It is easy for Us to create you again." Everything is now clear in my mind. Everyone I talk to on the subject has difficulty in understanding it. How can I explain it more easily and clearly? Some people I described the subject to got really very excited. I wonder if I am wrong to explain it all so directly? Would it be better if I first explain about the love of God, that He is the Compassionate and Merciful, and that He wants people to attain the very best and live in the best possible way? What do you think? S. U. Edirne

■ Ever since I was a child, I had thought that matter was genuinely perceived and clearly existed. Yet since primary school I was always told that all the senses form inside the brain. It was a fact I knew very well. I explained it clearly so many times in biology classes, but I still never really saw the true face of the matter. I would say that images formed in the brain, but that matter existed far away outside me. It is out there, and I see it. My thinking was confused, along the lines that the image formed where my eye was, and then in the brain. Thought that matter existed absolutely, right there in front of me. Actually, I cannot have thought too deeply about it. Whereas matter appears in only one place. I see that place and matter as being together. It is as if I am in front of a thin curtain, but it is not clear what is actually doing the watching, a nothingness or a soul. Yet there is a power that perceives everything, a nothingness that takes up no space, yet a consciousness that perceives the five senses. Are you thinking of writing a more detailed work on the subject? Also, your books are not available in the province where I live. Can I inform the publishers? With my respectful wishes for your every success. Y.C. Kayseri

■ I explained this subject to a number of my friends. They are university graduates, yet they are quite incapable of conceiving what the subject is all about. "Come off it," they say. "OK, the image may form in my brain. But you are right there in front of me," as they put their hands on my shoulder. I describe how that conversation and action is all taking place in the brain. I even say that if the nerves leading to the brain were cut they would be unable to see, or touch. They still don't understand. That failure to understand seems to me like 'the emergence of a diagnostic metaphysical truth,' because they are unable to grasp this concept. Yet I explained it to my nephew, a primary school student, and he got it at once. I ask myself whether their comprehension has been deliberately prevented. Or whether they have no personal identity. Is that possible? The Qur'an speaks about people whose eyes and ears are closed. Is it possible some people do not have any consciousness of seeing or hearing? Could you go into these matters in the next edition of your book? Thank you in advance. E.A. Istanbul

■ Dear Harun Yahya, I particularly enjoy reading philosophy, and so I read about the secret behind matter with great enjoyment. That matter is an illusion has been explained several times in the past. Yet people have probably not had the time to consider the perceptions that convince them that matter does exist, or else they would have grasped this evident truth. However, they have much greater opportunities to see truth of it these days. The studies into and descriptions of the structure of the eye, the nerves

that carry the image to the eye, the visual center in the brain and similar matters have made it a great deal easier to understand this truth. Furthermore, the development of specific physics, three-dimensional films, television, video and the like have all made it easier to provide vivid examples. In my view, this subject will come to predominate in the world in this century. As you also know, quantum physics is already shouting the truth out loud. I expect it will be even easier if some people do not retreat into a childish fear of the truth, and if the pain of the shattering of the love of the world can be overcome. I do not think that running away from the truth, hiding one's head in the sand and ignoring the facts are not an attitude compatible with human honor. There are many things I want to say, but I do not wish to take up your time. With my very best wishes. T.E. Richmond

■ Why do the television, radio and newspapers not tell people that matter is an illusion? This certain truth should be evaluated by prominent scientists on panel shows or television debates. I wonder whether anyone could be found to oppose it, and what he would say. I have heard accounts from people who have failed to understand it, and I have been amazed. How is it that grown up people fail to grasp such an obvious fact? Such people might turn up, but it is the nation that will make the final judgment. Not only will the nation learn from it, but it will also see the logic, or rather the illogicality, of those who cannot understand this truth. My view is that this subject is very important in Islam. I hope that this importance will grow as time passes… K.I. Samsun

■ Your description of matter affected me very deeply. It goes beyond the powers of human reason. It is not something that can be completely understood. It is odd to think that even this letter I am writing is an image. Image meets image, and they communicate. It really is an astounding situation. In my view, everyone who reads about it will understand… W.B.F. England

■ My way of looking at life has changed since reading the chapter in your book about the secret behind matter. The other day, for instance, I got angry at someone and was about to raise my voice. Then I realized that everything was inside my brain. I immediately calmed down, and all my anger had ebbed away. It seemed as if Iwere behaving like an old woman getting angry at a poor actor in a Turkish film. These truths, that constitute such a major change, need to be communicated to much wider communities, and you must therefore bring out a new book. If you do bring out such a book, would you please let me know? M.V. Aydin.

■ I have read The Secret Behind Matter. Does everything really happen in my brain? Is my brain not an image, too? That is what I really fail to understand. Everyone should be told about it in schools and on the television. I would like to go into the matter in much greater detail. What do you suggest? I would be most grateful if you would help. K.B. Antalya.

■ I am an eye doctor. A patient asked me about how we see the other day. The first questions were technical ones, but then he started asking things that really made me think. Such as who it is who sees the images in the brain. I was strongly affected. I believe in the existence of God and the soul, yet it had never occurred to me to explain the existence of the soul in such a scientific and clear way, although it lies within my field of expertise. I read what you had to say on the matter on your Internet page. Are there any other sources, or do you have any other books you can recommend? It might even be a foreign source. I really think that this is an important subject, well worth learning, researching and thinking about. Not only what I have read broadens peoples' horizons, but it leads them to question many things in life. It is genuinely important. F.N.G. Eskisehir.

■ I watched the CD *THE SECRET BEYOND MATTER* yesterday. I tried my best to understand, and think I managed to do so. Yet at this moment I feel a great emptiness, and there are questions I want to find answers to. Please help me. M.H. Izmir

■ When I read "THE SECRET BEYOND MATTER" I thought everything was a screenplay written just for me. I mean I felt as if I was in a film such as Truman Show or Matrix. I felt as if I am living in a machine designed just for me. I found myself in a number of states when I looked at things in that way. You have gone into the matter in greater depth than anyone to date. E.H. Toronto.

■ I have just watched part of your video, *The Secret Behind Matter*. The subject has been very well explained, although I think we will need more examples when we explain it to others. The examples in the

documentary are definitely sufficient, but a few more, particularly from daily life, would make it easier for us to understand and explain, I think, if a subsequent version is produced. That is because people cannot comment on this subject as it requires, and they are putting false ideas forward. In order to put a stop to that, I think it would be useful to reinforce the existing examples with some simpler ones. S.G. Istanbul

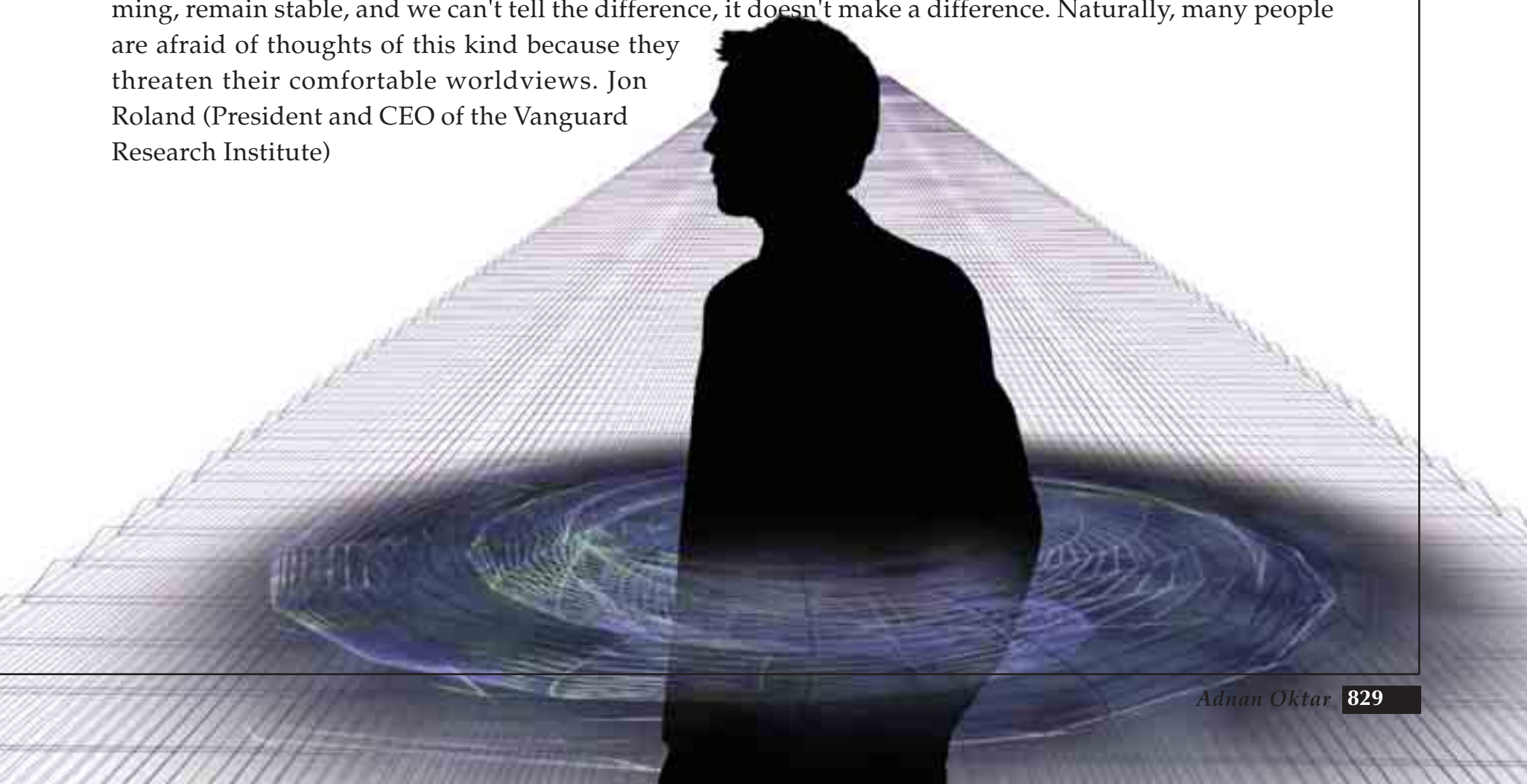
■ My views on the material world and life have changed fundamentally. Life, other people and those around me are no longer what they were. The more I learn the facts, the more I have started to turn away from certain things, I have started to look inside myself and think more. I wonder if that is right. But in one way I feel more at peace, more secure and happier. What people do and say now seem quite facile to me. I am looking for someone who will listen to and understand what I am experiencing. I hope that, as always, you will help me on this most important issue. I do not want to waste my life in vain. K.U. Tekirdağ.

Comments From Some Scientists and Thinkers Asked About The Nature Of Matter

■ Many thanks for your e-mail and its most interesting contents. I am not a scientist, but I found your questions very interesting. I cannot give any scientific answers to your questions but I must say that I learnt a lot by reading them. Thank you for writing and I will share your questions with some friends in the sciences to see what answers they will give. Best wishes and, again, than you for writing. Kofi Opoku

■ All of your questions and observations are insightful and right on target! These are old questions of course, but to this day they are not fully resolved. In fact modern neuroscience and psychology and even philosophy would be much advanced if their researchers were as concerned about these questions as you are. Unfortunately, your question #13 is also right on target (Question #13. Some people are incredibly afraid when these topics are discussed? What do you think the reason for this may be?) The answer is that when you see the world correctly, the way you describe it, it is a very very frightening prospect. But the truth is always worth discovering, even if it is a frightening truth. Steve Lehar

■ You ask a number of interesting questions that have troubled philosophers for centuries. Certainly we could be living in a virtual world inside some supercomputer, and never know the difference, as in the movies Tron or The Matrix, but as long as the "laws of nature", which could be part of the programming, remain stable, and we can't tell the difference, it doesn't make a difference. Naturally, many people are afraid of thoughts of this kind because they threaten their comfortable worldviews. Jon Roland (President and CEO of the Vanguard Research Institute)



NOTES

1- Rita Carter, *Mapping The Mind*, University of California Press, London, 1999, p. 107
2- R. L. Gregory, *Eye and Brain: The Psychology of Seeing*, Oxford University Press Inc., New York, 1990, p. 9
3- Hoimar von Ditfurth, *Der Geist Fiel Nicht Vom Himmel* (The Spirit Did Not Fall From The Sky), p. 256
4- M. Ali Yaz, Sait Aksoy, *Fizik 3* (Physics 3), Surat Publishers, Istanbul, 1997, p. 3
5- Daniel C Dennett, *Brainchildren, Essays on Designing Minds*, The MIT Press, Cambridge, 1998, p. 142
6- Daniel C Dennett, *Brainchildren, Essays on Designing Minds*, p. 142
7- www.hhmi.org/senses/a/a110.htm
8- Georges Politzer, *Principes Elémentaires de Philosophie (Elementary Principles of Philosophy)*, Editions Sociales, Paris, 1954, p. 40
9- www.hhmi.org/senses/a/a110.htm
10- Michael I. Posner, Marcus E. Raichle, *Images of Mind*, Scientific American Library, New York, 1999, p. 88
11- Bertrand Russell, *ABC of Relativity*, George Allen and Unwin, London, 1964, pp. 161-162
12- George Berkeley, *A Treatise Concerning the Principles of Human Knowledge*, 1710, Works of George Berkeley, vol. I, ed. A. Fraser, Oxford, 1871 p. 35-36
13- Orhan Hançerlioğlu, *Düşünce Tarihi (History of Idea)*, Remzi Kitabevi, İstanbul: 1987, p.447
14- George Politzer, *Principes Fondamentaux de Philosophie*, Editions Sociales, Paris, 1954, pp. 38-39-44
15- Rita Carter, Mapping The Mind, p. 113
16- Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi, *Fusus al-Hikam*, p. 220
17- William Kroger, Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis,
http://www.lucidexperience.com/HypnoPapers/512.html
18- Dr. Tahir Özakkaş, *Gerçeğin Dirilişine Kapı HIPNOZ* (The Door Opening to the Awakening of Reality: Hypnosis), "Üst Ultrastabilite" (Upper Ultrastability), Se-da Yayınları, Vol.. 1, 1st Edition, p. 204-205
19- Dr. Tahir Özakkaş, *Gerçeğin Dirilişine Kapı HIPNOZ* (The Door Opening to the Awakening of Reality: Hypnosis), "Üst Ultrastabilite" (Upper Ultrastability), p. 267
20- Terrence Watts, Abreaction, The psychological phenomena that hypnotherapists either love or hate,
http://www.hypnosense.com/abreaction.htm
21- Poul Thorsen, *Die Hypnose in Dienste der Menschheit*, Bauer-Verlag, Freiburg-Haslach, 1960, p. 52-53
22- René Sudre, *Traité de Parapsychologie*, Payot, Paris, 1956, p. 341
23- Dr. Recep Doksat, *Hipnotizma* (Hypnotism), p.106-108
24- Daniel C. Dennett, *Consciousness Explained*, Little, Brown and Company, NY 1991, p. 26-27
25- R. L. Gregory, *Eye and Brain: The Psychology of Seeing*, p. 9
26- Ken Wilber, *Holographic Paradigm and Other Paradoxes*, p.20
27- Bertrand Russell, *ABC of Relativity, George Allen and Unwin*, London, 1964, pp. 161-162
28- Henri Bergson, *Matter and Memory*, Zone Books, New York, 1991
29- John Horgan, *The Undiscovered Mind: How the Human Brain Defies Replication, Medication, and Explanation,* New York:Free Press, 1999, p. 258-259
30- John Horgan, *The Undiscovered Mind: How the Human Brain Defies Replication, Medication, and Explanation*, p.258-259
31- John Horgan, *The Undiscovered Mind: How the Human Brain Defies Replication, Medication, and Explanation*, p.229
32- Hoimar von Ditfurth, *Der Geist Fiel Nicht Vom Himmel* (The Spirit Did Not Fall From The Sky), p.13
33- William A. Dembski, *Converting Matter into Mind*, 1998, www.arn.org
34- William A. Dembski, *Converting Matter into Mind*, 1998, www.arn.org
35- *Cumhuriyet Bilim Teknik Dergisi* (Cumhuriyet Science and Technology Journal), 7 July 2001, no. 746, p. 18; Der Spiegel, 1/2001.
36- Ferid Kam, M.Ali Ayni, *Ibni Arabi'de Varlik*

Dusuncesi (The Idea of Being in Ibn Arabi), p. 37
37- *Materyalist Felsefe Sözlüğü* (Dictionary of Materialist Philosophy), Istanbul, Sosyal Yayınlar, 4. Edition, p. 326
38- V.I. Lenin, *Materialism and Empiriocriticism*, Progress Publishers, Moscow, 1970, p.334-335
39- Lincoln Barnett, *The Universe and Dr. Einstein*, William Sloane Associate, New York, 1948, p. 84
40- Tim Folger, "From Here to Eternity", *Discover*, December 2000, p.54
41- Tim Folger, "From Here to Eternity", *Discover*, December 2000, p.54
42- François Jacob, *Le Jeu Des Possibles*, University of Washington Press, 1982, p. 111
43- Lincoln Barnett, *The Universe and Dr. Einstein*, William Sloane Associate, New York, 1948, p. 52-53
44- Lincoln Barnett, *The Universe and Dr. Einstein*, William Sloane Associate, New York, 1948, p. 17
45- Paul Strathern, *The Big Idea:Einstein and Relativity*, Arrow Books, 1997, p. 57
46- İmam Rabbani, *Letters of Rabbani*, Vol II, 357. Letter, p. 163
47- İmam Rabbani, *Letters of Rabban*i, Vol II, 470. Letter, p.1432
48- Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi, *Fusus al-Hikam*, p. 117-118
49- Muhyiddin Ibn al-'Arabi, *Fusus al-Hikam*, p. 120-122
50- İmam Rabbani, *Letters of Rabbani*, Vol II, 480. Letter, p. 543, 545
51- İmam Rabbani, *Letters of Rabbani*, Vol II, 470. Letter, p. 517-518
52- Bertrand Russell, *The Problems of Philosophy*, 1912, p.5
53- Robert Lawrence Kuhn, *Closer To Truth*, Mc Graw-Hill, New York, 2000, p. 8
54- Daniel Dennett, *Consciousness Explained*, s.389
55- Drew Westen, *Psychology; Mind, Brain and Culture*, John Wiley & Sons, Inc, NY 1996, p. 118
56- Frederick Vester, *Denken, Lernen, Vergessen*, vga, 1978, p. 6

They said, "Glory be to You!

We have no knowledge except

what You have taught us. You are

the All-Knowing, the All-Wise."

(Surat al-Baqara, 32)